

# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924100210974>











In compliance with current  
copyright law, Cornell University  
Library produced this  
replacement volume on paper  
that meets the ANSI Standard  
Z39.48-1992 to replace the  
irreparably deteriorated original.

2005









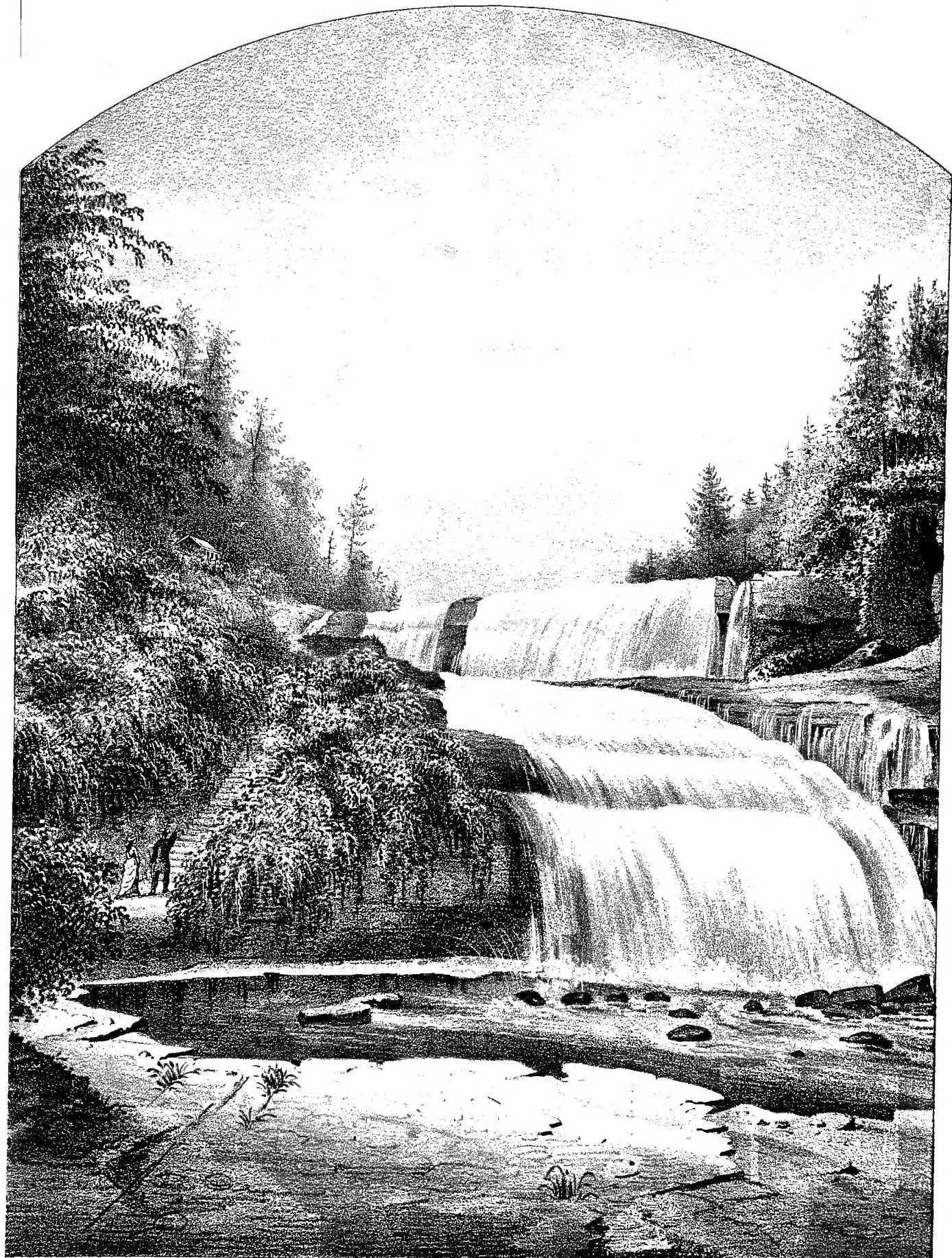


CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



FROM  
The Utica Public Library  
(in exchange)





TRENTON FALLS, N.Y.

LITH BY L.H. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.



—1667.—

# HISTORY

—OF—

# ONEIDA COUNTY,

NEW YORK.

—WITH—

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

—OF—

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

---

PHILADELPHIA:  
EVERTS & FARISS.

-1878.-



# CONTENTS.

## HISTORICAL.

### HISTORY OF ONEIDA COUNTY, NEW YORK.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—Physical Features . . . . .	9
II.—Pre-Historic Races . . . . .	14
III.—Indian Occupation . . . . .	15
IV.—Protestant Missions . . . . .	29
V.—French Discoveries . . . . .	36
VI.—Settlements in the Mohawk Valley . . . . .	45
VII.—Land-Titles . . . . .	53
VIII.—The Revolution . . . . .	67
IX.—Second Meeting of the Continental Congress . . . . .	81
X.—Burgoyne's Campaign . . . . .	91
XI.—St. Leger's Proclamation . . . . .	101
XII.—Relief of Fort Stanwix . . . . .	115
XIII.—Surrender of Burgoyne . . . . .	131
XIV.—Sullivan's Campaign . . . . .	141
XV.—Civil Organization . . . . .	157
XVI.—Internal Improvements . . . . .	174
XVII.—The Oneida Civil List . . . . .	185
XVIII.—The Learned Professions . . . . .	191
XIX.—Statistical . . . . .	239

### HISTORY OF THE VILLAGE AND CITY OF UTICA.

XX.—The Village of Utica . . . . .	257
------------------------------------	-----

### HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF ONEIDA COUNTY.

XXI.—City of Rome . . . . .	363
XXII.—Annsville . . . . .	403

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXIII.—Augusta . . . . .	409
XXIV.—Ava . . . . .	417
XXV.—Boonville . . . . .	419
XXVI.—Bridgewater . . . . .	427
XXVII.—Camden . . . . .	432
XXVIII.—Deerfield . . . . .	439
XXIX.—Florence . . . . .	447
XXX.—Floyd . . . . .	449
XXXI.—Forestport . . . . .	452
XXXII.—Kirkland . . . . .	454
XXXIII.—Lee . . . . .	472
XXXIV.—Marcy . . . . .	480
XXXV.—Marshall . . . . .	484
XXXVI.—New Hartford . . . . .	487
XXXVII.—Paris . . . . .	495
XXXVIII.—Remsen . . . . .	507
XXXIX.—Sangerfield . . . . .	515
XL.—Stenben . . . . .	526
XLI.—Trenton . . . . .	534
XLII.—Vernon . . . . .	570
XLIII.—Verona . . . . .	580
XLIV.—Vienna . . . . .	587
XLV.—Western . . . . .	593
XLVI.—Westmoreland . . . . .	600
XLVII.—Whitestown . . . . .	610
XLVIII.—Biographical . . . . .	628
XLIX.—Military History and Rosters . . . . .	639

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
View of Trenton Falls (Frontispiece) . . . . .	facing Title-Page.
Map of Oneida County . . . . .	facing 9
Portrait of Rev. Samuel Kirkland . . . . .	29
Map Oneida County, showing Patents, Land Grants, 1829 . . . . .	53
Portrait of Joseph Brant (Thayendanega) . . . . .	70
Plan of St. Leger's March . . . . .	93
Portrait of Peter Gansevoort . . . . .	95
Plan of the Siege of Fort Stanwix . . . . .	102
" " Battle of Oriskany . . . . .	105
View of County Infirmary, Rome . . . . .	facing 234
" " N. Y. State Lunatic Asylum, Utica . . . . .	234
Plan of Rome, in 1810 . . . . .	382
Baron Steuben Monument . . . . .	facing 637
Portrait of Col. Marinus Willett . . . . .	638

### CITY OF UTICA.

Portrait of Francis Kernan . . . . .	facing 257
Residence of Thomas Hopper . . . . .	" 264
" the late John Butterfield . . . . .	between 264, 265
Portrait of John Butterfield . . . . .	" 264, 265
" Hiram Greenman . . . . .	facing 276
" Silas C. Greenman . . . . .	" 276
" Josiah Rathbun . . . . .	" 294
" James Benton . . . . .	" 298
" Horatio Seymour (steel) . . . . .	" 299
" Ellis H. Roberts . . . . .	" 301
" De Witt C. Grove . . . . .	" 303

	PAGE
Ballou Block . . . . .	facing 307
Portrait of John J. Francis . . . . .	" 312
" E. B. Shearman . . . . .	" 318
Utica City Library . . . . .	" 320
Hackett's Block . . . . .	between 320, 321
Portrait of C. Hackett (steel) . . . . .	" 320, 321
" John Carton . . . . .	facing 330
" Owen O'Neil . . . . .	" 334
Faxton Hospital . . . . .	" 335
Portrait of H. Barnard . . . . .	" 338
" E. S. Barnum . . . . .	" 341
" Wm. J. Bacon . . . . .	" 347
" Robert Middleton (steel) . . . . .	between 348-349
" Thomas Hopper . . . . .	" 348-349
" T. S. Faxton . . . . .	facing 349
" Hiram Greenman . . . . .	between 350-351
" E. J. Richardson . . . . .	" 350-351
" Patrick Cassidy . . . . .	" 351
" Wm. H. Watson (steel) . . . . .	facing 352
" Ebenezer Leach . . . . .	" 353
" Jacob Hunt (steel) . . . . .	facing 354
" Alonzo Churchill (steel) . . . . .	" 355
" Alfred Churchill . . . . .	" 355
" John (Jean) B. Marchisi . . . . .	" 357
" William Russell (steel) . . . . .	facing 358
" G. A. Foster . . . . .	" 359
" C. H. Hopkins . . . . .	" 359



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Portrait of Stephen Thorn . . . . .	360
" John B. Wells (steel) . . . . .	facing 360
" Philo Gridley . . . . .	362

## CITY OF ROME.

Residence of A. Ethridge . . . . .	facing 364
" Henry Patrick, with Portrait . . . . .	" 365
Portrait of A. Ethridge . . . . .	" 368
" N. Hyde Leffingwell . . . . .	" 370
" L. Zenana Leffingwell . . . . .	" 370
Residence of D. M. Crowell, with Portraits . . . . .	between 370, 371
Portraits of Elijah Crowell and Wife . . . . .	" 370, 371
Residence of Jonathan Talcott . . . . .	facing 374
" E. B. Armstrong, with Portrait . . . . .	" 386
" George Abbe, with Portraits . . . . .	" 387
Portrait of Harold H. Pope . . . . .	" 392
" Roland S. Doty . . . . .	" 396
" D. M. K. Johnson (steel) . . . . .	" 401
" M. C. West (steel) . . . . .	" 402

## ANNSVILLE.

Portraits of Nelson Dawley and Wife . . . . .	facing 404
" Harrison Lillybridge and Wife . . . . .	" 406
Portrait of W. J. Lasher . . . . .	408

## AUGUSTA.

Residence of George W. Dodge . . . . .	facing 412
" W. G. Strong . . . . .	" 413

## BOONVILLE.

Portrait of Thomas Traffarn . . . . .	facing 420
Residence of John M. Fisk, with Portraits . . . . .	" 422
Portraits of Walter Booth and Wife . . . . .	" 423
Residence of Samuel Johnson, with Portrait . . . . .	" 424
" B. O. Jackson, with Portraits . . . . .	" 425
Portrait of A. L. Hayes . . . . .	" 426
" P. B. Shultz . . . . .	" 426

## BRIDGEWATER.

Residence of S. Bailey . . . . .	facing 428
" W. N. Southworth . . . . .	" 428
Portrait of Silas B. Wood . . . . .	" 429
" Nehemiah N. Peirce . . . . .	" 430
Old Homestead of Jesse Ives . . . . .	" 432

## CAMDEN.

Residence of E. B. Upton . . . . .	facing 432
" J. G. Dorrance, with Portrait . . . . .	" 436
McCall Bros. Canning-Factory . . . . .	" 437
Portraits of Francis Skinner and Wife . . . . .	439

## DEERFIELD.

Residence of Archibald Blue (double page) . . . . .	between 440, 441
" L. C. Schermerhorn . . . . .	" 440, 441
" Allen L. Blue . . . . .	" 440, 441
Portrait of Duncan Blue . . . . .	" 440, 441
" Allen L. Blue . . . . .	" 440, 441
Residence of Peter Walker . . . . .	" 440, 441
" James M. Cox, with Portraits . . . . .	" 440, 441
" Stephen Northup (double page) . . . . .	" 440, 441
" Robert Coventry . . . . .	facing 442
" Franklin S. Davis (double page) . . . . .	between 442, 443
" Giles Smith . . . . .	facing 443
Portrait of Alexander Coventry . . . . .	444
" Robert Coventry . . . . .	445
" Aaron Barnes . . . . .	445
" Pratt Smith . . . . .	446

## FLORENCE.

Residence and Tannery of W. W. Graves . . . . .	between 448, 449
Portraits of W. W. Graves and Wife . . . . .	" 448, 449

## FLOYD.

Portrait of Ingham Townsend . . . . .	facing 450
---------------------------------------	------------

## FORESTPORT.

Forestport Steam Mills (Denton & Waterbury, proprietors) facing	452
Portrait of Jonathan A. Hill (steel) . . . . .	" 453

## KIRKLAND.

Portrait of Thomas Deaf . . . . .	facing 456
" Horace Bartlett . . . . .	between 466, 467
Portraits of W. S. Bartlett and Wife . . . . .	" 466, 467
Residence of Wm. S. Bartlett . . . . .	" 466, 467
" John S. Barker (with inscription) . . . . .	facing 467
" James L. Blackstone . . . . .	" 467
Portrait of Marshall W. Barker . . . . .	471

## LEE.

Portrait of Andrew Davidson . . . . .	between 472, 473
Residence of the late Andrew Davidson . . . . .	" 472, 473
Portraits of Curtis Spinning and Wife . . . . .	" 474, 475
" Roswell F. Spinning and Wife . . . . .	" 474, 475
" Lewis Eames and Wife . . . . .	facing 476
Portrait of Jerusha Eames . . . . .	" 478
" James Eames, Sr. . . . .	" 478
" James Eames, Jr. . . . .	" 478
" Martin Washburn . . . . .	480

## MARCY.

Residence of James Cavana . . . . .	facing 482
" Edward T. Marson . . . . .	" 483
Portraits of Edward T. Marson and Wife . . . . .	484

## MARSHALL.

Residence of Charles A. Hovey (with inscription) . . . . .	facing 486
" Mrs. Ira Melvin . . . . .	" 487

## NEW HARTFORD.

Residence of George Hatfield . . . . .	facing 490
" Morgan Butler . . . . .	" 490
Portrait of Charles McLean (steel) . . . . .	" 494

## PARIS.

Residence of Moses M. Gray . . . . .	facing 496
" Harvey Head . . . . .	" 497
Portrait of Harvey Head . . . . .	" 497
" Jonathan E. Head . . . . .	" 497
Residence of L. and J. E. Head . . . . .	" 498
Portrait of Lysander Head . . . . .	" 498
Residence of J. P. Tompkins, with Portraits . . . . .	" 499
" Geo. W. Chapman, " . . . . .	" 500
" William Richards . . . . .	between 500, 501
Portrait of William Richards (steel) . . . . .	" 500, 501
Residence of George D. Dunham, with Portraits . . . . .	" 504, 505
Portrait of Darius Dunham . . . . .	" 504, 505
Portraits of Stephen Chapman and Wife . . . . .	facing 564

## REMSSEN.

Residence of Jerome B. Witherell, with Portraits . . . . .	facing 508
Property of J. R. and C. R. Thomas . . . . .	" 509
Portraits of Evan Owens and Wife . . . . .	" 510
Residence of Didymus Thomas, with Portrait . . . . .	between 510, 511
" the late Robt. Roberts, with Portraits . . . . .	" 510, 511
" Hugh Roberts, with Portrait . . . . .	" 510, 511
" Chester G. Kent, with Portraits . . . . .	facing 511
" John James, " . . . . .	" 512
" James Mitchell, " . . . . .	" 513
Portrait of Milo Mitchell . . . . .	513

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

SANGERFIELD.		PAGE	VERNON.		PAGE
Portrait of Francis Marion Stetson . . . . .		525	Residence of Daniel G. Dorrance . . . . .	facing	572
" Daniel Livermore . . . . .		525	" Silas B. Crocker . . . . .	between	572, 573
" James G. Preston . . . . .		526	Portraits of Silas B. Crocker and Wife . . . . .	"	572, 573
			Portrait of Timothy Jenkins . . . . .	facing	576
			" Daniel G. Dorrance (steel) . . . . .		580
STEUBEN.			VIENNA.		
"Crigga," residence of John R. Griffith . . . . .	facing	528	Portrait of John D. Yager . . . . .		592
Residence of Richard D. Davis . . . . .	"	528	Residence of Samuel Faulkner . . . . .	facing	592
" John C. Owens, with Portraits . . . . .	between	528, 529			
" R. P. Roberts, " . . . . .	"	528, 529			
" R. R. Roberts, " . . . . .	facing	529			
Portrait of William Lewis . . . . .	"	530			
Residence of the late Rev. R. Everett, D.D., with Portraits . . . . .	"	532			
Portrait of Sarah Porter . . . . .		534			
" Morris W. Morris . . . . .	facing	368			
TRENTON.			WESTERN.		
Residence of William H. Comstock . . . . .	facing	536	Residence of Henry G. Reid, with Portrait . . . . .	facing	593
" Miss Mary R. Willard . . . . .	"	540	Portrait of Thomas McMullin . . . . .	"	594
" Francis A. Wilbur . . . . .	"	540	Residence of the late Moses T. White . . . . .	"	596
" J. J. Davis . . . . .	"	541	" Israel White . . . . .	"	596
" D. A. Crane, with Portrait . . . . .	"	544	" John Ellis . . . . .	between	596, 597
" Alexander Pirnie, " . . . . .	"	545	" Henry R. Hill, with Portraits . . . . .	"	596, 597
" Mrs. Francis Guiteau, with Portraits . . . . .	"	550	" C. W. and J. Porter, with Portraits . . . . .	facing	597
Portraits of William J. Babcock and Wife . . . . .	"	554	Portrait of Gen. Henry W. Halleck . . . . .		597
Portrait of Sylvanus Ferris . . . . .	"	560	" Jabez Hallock, Jr. . . . .	facing	599
"Union Hall," William P. Dodge, proprietor . . . . .	"	560	" Jabez Hallock . . . . .		599
Property of Henry Joy . . . . .	"	561	" Joseph Halleck . . . . .		599
Residence of Colonel T. H. Ferris, with Portraits . . . . .	"	565	" Jerome V. Gue . . . . .		600
Portraits of William Perkins and Wife . . . . .		566			
Portrait of George Watkins . . . . .		568			
" Pascal C. J. De Angelis (steel) . . . . .	facing	569			
			WESTMORELAND.		
			Portraits of Amos Barns and Wife . . . . .	facing	602
			" Erastus W. Clark (steel) . . . . .	"	609
			WHITESTOWN.		
			Portrait of Philo White . . . . .	facing	614
			" Mrs. Nancy R. White . . . . .	"	614
			"Evergreen Lawn," Residence of W. D. Walcott . . . . .	"	615
			Portrait of Samuel Campbell (steel) . . . . .	"	627

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
Hon. Francis Kernan . . . . .	facing 257	Stephen Thorn . . . . .	360
John Butterfield . . . . .	between 264, 265	Philo Gridley . . . . .	361
Josiah Rathbun . . . . .	facing 294	N. Hyde Leffingwell . . . . .	facing 370
James Benton . . . . .	" 298	Daniel M. Crowell . . . . .	between 370, 371
Hiram Denio . . . . .	" 299	Harold H. Pope . . . . .	facing 392
Horatio Seymour . . . . .	" 299	Roland S. Doty . . . . .	" 396
Ellis H. Roberts . . . . .	facing 301	D. M. K. Johnson . . . . .	401
De Witt C. Grove . . . . .	" 303	M. Calvin West . . . . .	401
John J. Francis . . . . .	" 312	Henry Patrick . . . . .	402
E. B. Shearman . . . . .	" 318	Phineas Abbe . . . . .	402
John Carton . . . . .	" 330	E. B. Armstrong . . . . .	402
Owen O'Neil . . . . .	" 334	Nelson Dawley . . . . .	facing 404
H. Barnard . . . . .	" 338	Harrison Lillybridge . . . . .	" 406
E. S. Barnum . . . . .	" 341	William J. Lasher . . . . .	408
William J. Bacon . . . . .	346	Thomas Traffarn . . . . .	facing 420
Robert Middleton . . . . .	347	Walter Booth . . . . .	" 423
Thomas Hopper . . . . .	348	Silas B. Wood . . . . .	" 429
Theodore S. Faxton . . . . .	349	Nehemiah N. Peirce . . . . .	" 430
Hiram Greenman . . . . .	349	S. Bailey . . . . .	432
Eaton J. Richardson . . . . .	350	Francis Skinner . . . . .	439
Patrick Cassidy . . . . .	351	Alexander Coventry . . . . .	444
William H. Watson . . . . .	351	Allen L. Blue . . . . .	445
Ebenezer Leach . . . . .	353	Aaron Barnes . . . . .	445
Jacob Hunt . . . . .	354	Peter Walker . . . . .	445
Corden Hackett . . . . .	354	Pratt Smith . . . . .	446
Alfred Churchill . . . . .	355	James Cox . . . . .	446
Alonzo Churchill . . . . .	355	Levi C. Schermerhorn . . . . .	446
Jean Batiste Marchisi . . . . .	356	William W. Graves . . . . .	between 448, 449
William Russell . . . . .	358	Ingham Townsend . . . . .	facing 450
Gilbert A. Foster . . . . .	358	Jonathan A. Hill . . . . .	453
Charles H. Hopkins . . . . .	359	Thomas Dean . . . . .	facing 456
John B. Wells . . . . .	360	William S. Bartlett . . . . .	between 466, 467

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
James L. Blackstone . . . . .	471	William J. Babcock . . . . .	facing 554
Marshall W. Barker . . . . .	471	Colonel Timothy H. Ferris . . . . .	565
John Kirkland . . . . .	472	William Perkins . . . . .	566
Andrew and Alexander Davidson . . . . .	between 472, 473	Alexander Pirnie . . . . .	566
Curtis Spinning . . . . .	" 474, 475	Francis Guiteau . . . . .	567
Roswell F. Spinning . . . . .	" 474, 475	D. A. Crane . . . . .	567
Lewis Eames . . . . .	facing 476	George Watkins . . . . .	568
James Eames . . . . .	" 478	William P. Dodge . . . . .	568
Martin Washburn . . . . .	480	Pascal C. J. De Angelis . . . . .	569
Edward T. Marson . . . . .	483	Ephraim Willard . . . . .	570
Ira J. Melvin . . . . .	487	F. A. Wilbur . . . . .	570
William Richards . . . . .	between 500, 501	Silas B. Crocker . . . . .	between 572, 573
Darius Dunham . . . . .	" 504, 505	Timothy Jenkins . . . . .	facing 576
Stephen Chapman . . . . .	507	Daniel G. Dorrance . . . . .	580
Evan Owens . . . . .	facing 510	John D. Yager . . . . .	592
Chester G. Kent . . . . .	511	Thomas McMullin . . . . .	594
Robert and Hugh Roberts . . . . .	511	Jeptha Brainard . . . . .	597
John James . . . . .	512	General Henry W. Halleck . . . . .	597
Jerome Witherell . . . . .	512	Henry R. Hill . . . . .	598
John R. Thomas . . . . .	512	C. W. and J. Porter . . . . .	598
Milo Mitchell . . . . .	513	The White Family . . . . .	598
James Mitchell . . . . .	513	Jabez Hallock, Jr. . . . .	facing 599
Didymus Thomas . . . . .	514	The Hallock Family . . . . .	599
Francis Marion Stetson . . . . .	525	Jerome V. Gue . . . . .	600
Daniel Livermore . . . . .	525	Henry L. Reid . . . . .	600
James G. Preston . . . . .	526	Amos Barns . . . . .	facing 602
William Lewis . . . . .	facing 530	Erastus W. Clark . . . . .	609
John R. Griffith . . . . .	531	Philo White . . . . .	facing 614
Dr. Everett . . . . .	532	Benjamin S. Walcott . . . . .	626
Richard R. Roberts . . . . .	533	Samuel Campbell . . . . .	627
Richard P. Roberts . . . . .	534	Baron Steuben . . . . .	628
John C. Owens . . . . .	534	Colonel Marinus Willett . . . . .	638

*See Index in Appendix* 291



# INTRODUCTORY.

---

"Time rolls his ceaseless course. The race of yore,  
Who danced our infancy upon their knee,  
And told our marveling boyhood legends' store  
Of their strange ventures happ'd by land or sea,  
How are they blotted from the things that be!  
How few, all weak and withered of their force,  
Wait on the verge of dark Eternity,  
Like stranded wrecks,—the tide returning hoarse  
To sweep them from our sight: Time rolls his ceaseless course."  
SCOTT.

THE task of writing the history of Oneida County is one of no small magnitude. Geographically it occupies a most remarkable position in the centre of that grand arch of wealthy counties which reaches from the Hudson to Lake Erie. In ancient days it was the home of one of the nations of the most remarkable confederacy of savage people of whom we have any history. The great war-trails of the children of the forest passed along its principal valleys, and these have been succeeded in recent times by the turnpike, the canal, and the iron way, over which have passed an unmeasured commerce and an unnumbered army of immigration.

For more than a century it was the pathway of the armies of Gaul and Britain, and, during the Revolution, the centre of attraction by reason of its commanding location. Battles and sieges have made its grand old woods echo with the thunders of war, and the cries of murdered innocence have mingled with the thrilling yell of the *Iroquois* amid the smoke of conflict.

Into its pathless wilds came the son of the church, far in advance of permanent settlement, risking, and often losing, his life in the vain endeavor to tame and elevate the savage, whose barbarous instincts were tenacious as those of the wild ostrich in the desert.

Its early settlers were the *avant-couriers* of various nationalities: phlegmatic sons of the Netherlands; exiled Palatinates from the banks of the Rhine; sturdy farmers from the "Merry Isle"; wearers of the bonnie Highland plaid and plume; wanderers from the banks of Shannon; hardy men and women from the classic land of the Druids; bold and venturesome men of rugged New England, and even the gay and chivalrous sons of France, here sought and found a home on the very verge of civilization. And within the compass of a century the wilderness has been

subdued and made literally "to blossom as the rose"; and where spread the sombre forest over leagues of hill and dale, and only wild beasts and wilder men were found, is now the home of more than a hundred thousand civilized beings, the abode of Peace and busy industry, of intelligence and refinement.

The materials for a history of this wonderful region are abundant and accessible, but the difficulty that confronts the historian consists more in a judicious choice from amid the accumulated mass than in the labor involved in collecting, and the exercise of careful discrimination and sound judgment are of the first importance.

It has been the desire and aim of the compilers of this work to avail themselves of every possible means of information within their reach, and many thousand pages of the writings of various authors have been carefully read and utilized in the course of its preparation. Among the works examined may be mentioned the "Documentary and Colonial History of New York," Parkman's Works, Smith's "History of the State," Hammond's "Political History," "Annals of Tryon County," Stone's "Life of Brant," "Annals of Oneida County," Morgan's "League of the Hode-no-sau-nee," Colonel Willett's "Narrative," Dr. Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica," "Ancient America," Squier's "Antiquities of New York," Oriskany "Centennial Volume," "Lectures and Addresses of Ex-Governor Seymour," several local histories, Craig's "Olden Time," the State civil list, legislative manuals, reports of the adjutant-general, "Gazetteer of the State," various works on geology, records of the courts, supervisors, and societies, city and county directories, newspaper files, Lives of Baron Steuben, Dr. Kirkland, and others, "Battles of the United States," "Annals of the West," etc.

In addition to the vast amount of printed information obtained, we have visited every portion of the county, and consulted the oldest living settlers, town authorities, and officers of various societies, churches, schools, etc., and endeavored to the best of our abilities to collect whatever of information, both local and general, could be found.

That we have seen every one who might have furnished information we do not pretend, for such a labor would have required years, and produced a work voluminous beyond the possibility of remunerative publication. Our object has

been to get what was reliable upon all important subjects, and utilize it to the best possible advantage in a volume combining utility and variety, and sufficiently voluminous to satisfy the just expectations of our patrons and the public generally. Our best endeavors have been given to insure accuracy and reliability, without verbosity and useless multiplication of language.

It has been deemed eminently proper that the early history of the county and the various towns should occupy the most important portion of the work, leaving to the future historian the task of preserving whatever may be of value in the passing events of to-day. We have labored assiduously in this magnificent field, whose materials can never be exhausted, and have everywhere met with generous consideration and received valuable assistance from hundreds in all the walks of life, without which our labors would have been practically in vain.

How far our efforts have been commensurate with the importance of the subject is for the people of Oneida County to determine. All we can do is to commit the work to their hands, with the assurance that we have labored faithfully and honestly, and with the hope that they will be reasonable in their criticisms.

The various chapters have been made as complete as our space and the means at hand permitted. In some matters

we have been considerably disappointed, more particularly in obtaining the history of the various military organizations which went out from the county during the War of the Rebellion, and which we had reasonable assurances would be furnished by parties familiar with the subject. In most respects we have been greatly favored.

It would be impossible to mention by name all those who have aided and assisted us in the compilation of the work, but to the following-named persons we are under special obligations for valuable favors rendered: Hon. Horatio Seymour, Hon. William J. Bacon, Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, John F. Seymour, Esq., Joseph B. Cushman, Esq., the various county and city officials, Dr. M. M. Bagg, the press generally, Hon. Horace Capron, of Washington, D. C., Rev. Marinus Willett, of Westchester County, Dr. John P. Gray, of the State Lunatic Asylum, Professor Edward North, of Hamilton College, T. S. Faxton, Esq., Professor Andrew McMillan, superintendent of city schools, Henry S. Miller, Esq., Frank H. Latimore, city librarian, T. D. Curtis, Esq., Dr. D. G. Thomas, Dr. Charles P. Russell, Dr. L. B. Wells, Dr. C. E. Chase, the clergy generally, and the principal manufacturers. To all others we would hereby acknowledge our sincere obligations.

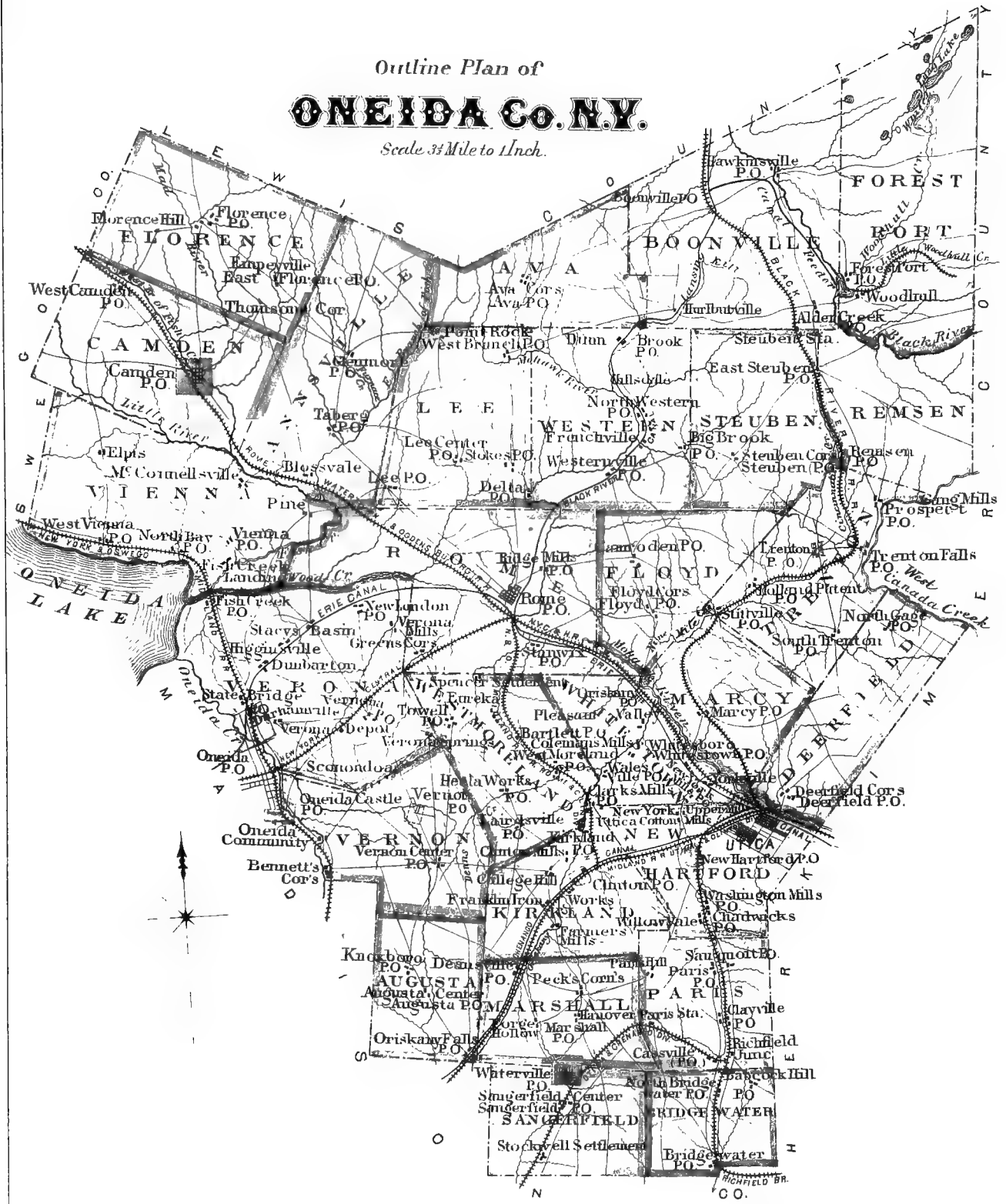
SAMUEL W. DURANT.

UTICA, September, 1878.

Outline Plan of

# ONEIDA Co. N.Y.

Scale 3 1/4 Mile to 1 Inch.







# HISTORY

OF

## ONEIDA COUNTY, NEW YORK.

BY SAMUEL W. DURANT.

### CHAPTER I.

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES.

##### GEOGRAPHY.

THE geographical position of Oneida County is a remarkable one. Situated in the centre of the State, it forms the *keystone* of that magnificent arch of wealthy and populous counties whose extremities rest upon Long Island Sound and Lake Erie, and including the beautiful and historic valleys of the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers, the group of charming lakes having the Oswego River for their common outlet, and taking in the fairest and richest portion of the famous "Genesee Country," the granary of the State.

The commercial metropolis of the county, the beautiful city of Utica, may well be termed the "central city," for it stands very near the geographical centre of the Commonwealth, and in the most delightful portion of the Mohawk Valley. Rome, in the centre of the county, and its *demi-capital*, is distant 110 miles from Albany, and stands immediately on the water-shed which divides the head-streams of the St. Lawrence and the Hudson, the gateway through which passes the mighty stream of commerce and travel between the Atlantic and the great West.

Within the borders of the county are the springs from whence flow in various directions the waters that mingle with the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the Chesapeake Bay, and the Atlantic Ocean at New York. The principal streams are the Mohawk and Black Rivers, and Wood and Oneida Creeks, with their affluents.

The Mohawk River and its branches, West Canada, Sauquoit, Oriskany, Nine-Mile, and Lansing Kill Creeks, drain the central and eastern portions of the county; Black River the extreme northeastern portion; Wood Creek and its branches, Fish Creek, Mad River, and Little River, the northwestern; and Oneida Creek the southwestern portions. In the western part of the county lie a portion of Oneida Lake, the towns of Vienna and Verona, includ-

ing about 10,000 square acres of its area, whose total is given in the Gazetteer of the State at 57,000 acres. In the town of Forestport is a cluster of small lakelets, the largest of which are Long and White Lakes, each containing perhaps a square mile of surface; and there are natural ponds in Ava, Boonville, New Hartford, Sangerfield, Vienna, and perhaps other towns. Three of the great canals of the State are partly within the county, the Erie, Black River, and Chenango, and the Black River feeder, which runs from the State reservoir, in the town of Forestport, to the village of Boonville, a distance of 12½ miles.

*Area.*—The superficial area of the county, according to the State Gazetteer (a very reliable authority), is 1215 square miles, equivalent to 777,600 square acres, being not far from the area of the State of Rhode Island.\*

*Boundaries.*—Oneida County is bounded on the north by Lewis and Oswego, on the South by Otsego and Madison, on the east by Herkimer, and on the west by Madison and Oswego Counties.

The latitude and longitude of the two principal towns, Utica and Rome, are approximately as follows: *Utica*, latitude 43° 06' north, longitude 1° 41' east from Washington. *Rome*, latitude 43° 15' north, longitude 1° 30' east from Washington.

*Peculiarities.*—The beautiful valley of the Mohawk is perhaps the most remarkable in the United States, and in some respects in the world; not on account of its extent or productions, though these are by no means insignificant, but from its peculiar geography and topography, its remarkable geological structure and development, and its wonderful history.

Generally speaking, the county of Oneida lies upon the dividing ridge of highlands which runs through the State in a northeast and southwest direction, and separates the waters which flow into the St. Lawrence, the Mississippi, the Susquehanna, the Delaware, and the Hudson Rivers.

In pre-historic times, and during its occupancy by the

\* This estimate of course covers the waters of the county.

*Iroquois* Confederacy, its central valley was a great highway. Upon its diverging waters the painted warriors of the *Ho-de'-no-sau-nee* launched their bark canoes and went forth to conquer in all directions. It was a strategical base of operations from whence military expeditions could penetrate by natural channels a vast surrounding region, and to this fact more perhaps than to any other the famous Confederacy of Central New York owed their supremacy.

The great trail connecting the Hudson River and the lakes passed along the Mohawk, and thence westwardly by the most practicable route to Lake Erie; and it is a singular fact, and vastly to the credit of the Indian "pathfinders," that in after-years the first turnpike-road of the white man followed substantially the war-path of the savage, as did "Braddock's road" and the great national highway, the celebrated Indian path through Pennsylvania, known as "*Nemacolin's trail*."

When the European appeared on the scene, the territory now constituting Oneida County lost nothing of its importance as a great thoroughfare. It rather became still more prominent, and its strategical importance, commanding as it did the gateway between the East and the West, was speedily recognized, and fortifications were erected at an early day along the carrying-place between the Mohawk River and Wood Creek. From 1727, the date of the building of the first fortification at Oswego, or *Chouaguen*, down to 1783, it was alike the war-path of the savage and the Gaul, the Briton and the American; and even so late as 1812-15 it was the great military highway for the transportation of armies and munitions destined to operate on the northern and western frontiers of the nation.

Upon the completion of the Erie Canal, in 1825, it became the route of the greatest tide of emigration known to modern times; and when the railway followed, the amount of travel and traffic passing through it became simply enormous. This has continued to the present time, and since 1840 the transportation of grain, provisions, and merchandise has grown to such proportions that it is extremely doubtful if it is equaled in any part of the world. The vast emigration from Europe, and the wonderful movement of grain and provisions from the agricultural regions of the West, nearly all take this route, and the necessities of commerce have compelled the enlarging of the Erie Canal, and the building of a railway with four steel tracks; and the end is not yet. Chicago is the primary collecting-point whence is sent forth 100,000,000 bushels of grain annually, and thousands of tons of stock and meats; and New York City is the great emporium from whose docks depart the thousand "white-winged ships," freighted with the necessities of life to feed the millions of laborers in European lands. The line of traffic between these two great cities of the East and West is along the Mohawk Valley, and generations yet to come shall still behold the mighty tide roll on.

For civil and political purposes the county is divided into twenty-six towns, two municipalities, having city organizations, and ten incorporated villages. These are again subdivided into school and road districts, etc., for local accommodation, educational purposes, and neighborhood convenience.

#### TOPOGRAPHY.

The distinguishing topographical features are a broad, central valley, extending through the county from west-northwest to east-southeast, and high table-lands rising towards the north and south, cut by the valleys of numerous streams. These table-lands rise in the northern portion of the valley to elevations varying from 800 to 1300 feet above the central valley, culminating in "Penn Mount," in the town of Steuben, which reaches an altitude of about 1727 feet above the sea; the height of the Mohawk above tide-water at Albany being 427 feet.\* Starr's Hill, in the same neighborhood, is also very high. The highest point south of the Mohawk, and also in the county, is called Tassel Hill, from a Dutchman named Van Tassel, who formerly lived near it. It is near the corners of the four towns Marshall, Sangerfield, Bridgewater, and Paris, and is said to be 1800 feet above the Mohawk at Rome, or over 2200 feet above the sea.

The height of the lowest pass between the Black and Mohawk Rivers is 1120 feet above tide. The northeastern part of the county reaches the wilderness region, which is wholly underlaid by the primary, or Archæan formation. The central valley, including large tracts in the vicinity of Oneida Lake and the Mohawk Valley, is comparatively level, while the remaining portions are more or less uneven or hilly. The valleys of the streams are highly cultivated, finely improved, and beautiful. The ranges of hills are parallel with the streams, and are more abrupt in the northern part of the county than in the southern, and consequently better adapted to grazing than general cultivation. The central valley has a soil composed of sandy and gravelly loam and alluvium. The southern portions have a mixture of clay with sand and gravel.

Oneida is one of the best agricultural and dairy counties in the State. A large share of its surface was originally quite heavily timbered with a great variety of deciduous trees, and there was also considerable pine, cedar, and hemlock. The great bulk of the timber has been cut away, and the people depend largely upon the anthracite region of Pennsylvania for fuel.

There is little doubt but at one period several quite extensive lakes occupied what are now some of the finest agricultural sections of the county. Oneida Lake, at some period, undoubtedly covered a very much larger territory than at present, and the valley of the Mohawk above Little Falls very possibly constituted a long, narrow lake, extending as far west as Rome; and the two may have been united in one body. Of course this speculation refers to a late period in the earth's history, when the whole region of the State had been lifted above the shallow sea that once overspread it.

#### GEOLOGY.

The geological features of Oneida County and the immediate region are among the most remarkable in the world. Within a distance of thirty miles, measured from northeast to southwest, from the Black River valley, in the town of Remsen, to the valley of Oriskany Creek, in the southern

\* This is claimed to be the lowest pass through the main Appalachian system.

part of the county, there is an outcrop of nearly every formation from the Archæan, or primitive, to the Carboniferous. To illustrate: commencing with the primary rocks of the Adirondack region, mainly composed of gneiss, we find in succession, as we go south, the great limestone system known as the Trenton (including the Birdseye, the Black River, and the Trenton proper) formations, with their wonderful fossil remains; the Utica slate; the Lorraine shales, or Hudson River group (known in the west as the Cincinnati group); the Oneida conglomerate; the Medina sandstone; the Clinton group; the Niagara shale and limestone; the Onondaga salt group; the Helderberg limestone; the Oriskany sandstone; and the Hamilton and Chemung shales and sandstones. It is very probable that below the Trenton group, lying between that and the primary rocks, the Potsdam and Calcareous sandstone, and the Chazy limestone, may all be found, as they outcrop in various other directions,—north, east, and south from the primary system.

Trap-dykes and veins do not occur in the county; or if found they are exceedingly diminutive, as may be seen in the limestone at Trenton Falls, on West Canada Creek. Of these various formations, the Trenton limestone, Utica slate, Oneida conglomerate, the Clinton group, and the Oriskany sandstone received their names from their fine development in this county.

"Of useful minerals, the county has the lenticular clay iron ore of the Clinton group; bog ore, in the swamps near Oneida Lake; and possibly magnetic ore, in the northeast part, where there is abundance of iron-sand. Marl and peat have been found in some places, and water-lime and gypsum quarries have been worked to some extent. Building-stone in great variety, and of superior quality, has been extensively quarried. Mineral springs are found in several places."\*

The Archæan, or primitive rocks, are supposed to have a thickness of 50,000 feet, and are known to geologists as the LAURENTIAN system, from their grand development in the St. Lawrence region. Another formation of the primitive, known as the HURONIAN system, from its development in the vicinity of Lake Huron, estimated at from 10,000 to 20,000 feet in thickness, is by many supposed to be of subsequent formation to the LAURENTIAN, but still belonging to the primitive. The granular limestone and iron-bearing region of St. Lawrence County is sometimes referred to the HURONIAN. Professor Helmholtz, the eminent scientist, has made an approximate calculation of the length of time required to cool this granite mass into a solid, and estimates the period at 350,000,000 years.

The Archæan region of Northern New York covers an area of about 12,000 square miles, and is composed mostly of granite, gneiss, hypersthene, etc., depending upon the proportions of the ingredients which compose it,—*quartz, feldspar, hornblende, and mica*. This formation lifts its highest points (Mount Marcy and others) more than 5000 feet above the sea, while in Pennsylvania the same formation is more than 7 miles below the surface, being overlaid by a maximum thickness of sedimentary rocks to the depth of

42,000 feet. These sedimentary or secondary rocks are entirely wanting in the Adirondack region of New York, which proves conclusively that either the primary system uprose before the secondary was begun, or, if since, that the latter has been entirely worn away and carried to distant regions. It is the general belief that the Adirondacks were elevated before the formation of the sedimentary rocks began, and that they constitute a portion of the most ancient uplift on the globe. The outcropping formations of the State of New York represent the ARCHÆAN, the SILURIAN, the DEVONIAN, and (partly) the CARBONIFEROUS ages. In the Archæan no animal life was known to exist, and there is no positive evidence that vegetation had yet appeared. In the Silurian the *Invertebrates* appeared, and plants of the *Algae* family; in the Devonian, various fishes were represented, and new forms of vegetation; in the Carboniferous, amphibious animals made their appearance, and among plants *Acrogens* and *Conifers*, which contributed so largely to the coal formations.

The thickness of the stratified or sedimentary rocks in the State, above the Archæan, is about 13,000 feet. In Pennsylvania, as before stated, it reaches 42,000 feet, and in Virginia a still greater thickness, while in the Western States it does not, in some places, exceed 4000 feet. In Europe it reaches 100,000 feet. These facts would evidently show that the American continent was much older in its uplift than the European. In America, also, east of the Mississippi, there is very little rock formation left above the Carboniferous, while in Europe the formation reaches a thickness of 25,000 feet, showing that the later formations in the United States have been disintegrated and worn away through an immense lapse of time, while the European formations of a similar character are comparatively fresh and new.

The various strata in New York lap over one another like the leaves of an open book, and dip towards the south or southwest, increasing in thickness through Pennsylvania and Virginia.

It will be obvious to every one that if the Archæan system has a uniform thickness over the globe, the thinnest crust of the earth is found where the primary has never been overlaid by the secondary formations; hence earthquakes would be more likely to affect the surface in the Archæan regions. Taking the maximum thickness of the primary system at 50,000 feet, it will be seen that the Adirondack region of New York is 40,000 feet thinner than the formation in Pennsylvania, or only a little more than one-half the total thickness in the latter State.

The Potsdam sandstone, which lies directly upon the primary formation, contains here and there a few forms of animal life which existed in the seas during the period of its formation; and as we come up into the Calcareous and Chazy formations, these increase both in species and individuals, and the Trenton group is almost wholly composed of animal remains, especially its upper strata.

The magnificent gorge of the West Canada Creek, at the celebrated Trenton Falls, is cut for three miles through the Trenton limestone to a depth varying from 60 to 200 feet, and here the seeker after nature's truths can study the countless forms of animal life, from the minutest *Brachio-*

\* State Gazetteer.

pools to the gigantic *Orthocerata* family, some of whose members attained a length of 15 feet. Here, also, are magnificent, glossy specimens of the *Trilobite* species, nearly a foot in length, which lived in the days when the primordial rocks were being slowly deposited in the bottom of the ancient sea.

Taking a section of rock at the lowest cutting of this gorge, in the vicinity of the "High Fall," where it is about 200 feet in perpendicular height, and estimating the stream to have worn away the limestone at the average rate of two feet in a century, we have *ten thousand years* consumed in this excavation; which, however amazing it may seem, is as nothing compared to the time required in the deposition of the rock.

The immense accumulation of organic remains in the Trenton and kindred formations has given rise to a theory regarding the vast petroleum deposits of Pennsylvania, which is certainly not obnoxious to sound reasoning. As outlined and, possibly, originated by a prominent citizen of Oneida County, it is this: This vast accumulation must have produced prodigious quantities of oily matter, which has in some way disappeared from the place of deposition. The strata of the Silurian and Devonian formations are known to dip at a certain angle towards the south and southwest, in a direction nearly parallel to the trend of the Appalachian Mountains. The oil as it became liberated from the decomposing remains gradually found its way along the sloping strata to the sand, or sand-rock formation of the present oil regions, where it accumulated in such quantities that the whole world can draw from it *ad libitum*. In other words, the oil deposits of Pennsylvania are the drainage of the limestone and shale formations of the regions to the north. The oil is invariably found in what is technically known by the miners as "pebble rock," and the quality varies from the fine lubricating or amber oil to the crude petroleum, according to the fineness or coarseness of the grain of the rock, which holds it as a sponge holds water.

Oil is still found in the limestone and shale formations of the State, but not in large quantities. In the Trenton formation it is occasionally found in pockets, and burns readily. It is also found in the Niagara limestone, notably in the vicinity of Chicago, Illinois, in the Utica slate and shale, in the Genesee shale, and in the Corniferous limestone. Since the discovery of oil in 1859, more than \$400,000,000 have been paid for the production of Pennsylvania alone; and the whole vast deposit may have been drained from the New York formations.

Black River, in the northeastern part of the county, runs very nearly on the line dividing the primitive from the secondary formations. On the east is granite, or kindred formations, and on the west the Trenton limestones; and this condition exists as far north as Carthage, in Jefferson County, where the "long falls" of Black River break over the ancient rocks. The Trenton rocks cover an area (outcrop) of 100 or 150 square miles in Oneida County.

Extensive quarries are worked at the gorge below the village of Prospect, in Trenton. The new government building in Utica is being constructed of this material.

The thickness of the Trenton limestone is, in Oneida County, about 300 feet; along the Appalachian Mountains,

to the south, it reaches, according to Rogers, 2000 feet. The *Trenton period* of geologists includes the Black River and Trenton limestones, the Utica shales and slates, and the Hudson River and Cincinnati groups of limestones and shales.

Overlying the Black River and Trenton formations, next in order, is the Utica shale, which extends in a narrow band along the Mohawk Valley, and reaches a thickness of 15 to 35 feet at Glen's Falls, 250 feet in Montgomery County, and, probably, 300 feet in Oneida County. This formation abounds in combustible material, though it contains no coal. The percentage of this material in the Mohawk Valley is from 12 to 14 of the whole mass, according to Professor Whitney. It outcrops in the towns of Boonville, Steuben, Western, Floyd, Trenton, Rome, Marcy, and Deerfield. It is of no value for building purposes, being thin and brittle.

Succeeding this is the Hudson River group of the Cincinnati epoch; variously known as Hudson River, Pulaski and Lorraine shales, and reaching a thickness in Lewis County of 300 feet. It is similar in its nature to the Utica shale, and both abound in fossils. The formation occasionally contains thin layers of limestone. It is found in the towns of Boonville, Ava, Western, Lee, Annsville, Rome, Whitestown, and Utica, and extends down the valley of the Mohawk, on its southern side, to the valley of the Hudson. It also covers a large area in the counties of Lewis, Jefferson, and Oswego. These formations close the LOWER SILURIAN AGE. In speaking of this period, Dana, in his "Manual of Geology," says, "The seas of the Trenton period were densely populated with animal life. Many of the beds are made of the shells, corals, and crinoids, packed down in bulk; and most of the less fossiliferous compact kinds have probably the same origin, and differ only in that the shells and other relics were pulverized by the action of the sea, and reduced to a calcareous sand or mud before consolidation."

It is not necessary in this connection to enter into a technical description of the various forms of life which then existed. The curious will find them minutely described in various geological works. It is sufficient to state that animal remains constitute a large proportion of the various limestone formations, amounting in the aggregate to many thousand feet in thickness. The best locality for the study of this subject is around Trenton Falls.

UPPER SILURIAN AGE.—At the close of the *Lower Silurian* age there were great changes in the earth's crust, and an immense destruction of animal life. The changes occurred slowly through long periods, and in the beginning of the *Upper Silurian* age many new forms of animal life appeared. The Upper Silurian includes the Niagara, Salina, Lower Helderberg, and Oriskany formations.

The Niagara group includes the Medina, Clinton, and Niagara subdivisions, and the Medina includes the Oneida Conglomerate and Medina Sandstone.

The lower member of the Medina epoch is a pebbly sandstone or grit, and called the Oneida Conglomerate from its development in Oneida County. It extends through the towns of Florence, Camden, Annsville, and in a narrow strip into Herkimer County, where it thins out and disappears. It varies from 20 to 120 feet in thickness. This

formation is known under the name of *Shawangunk grit* in Ulster County, and the celebrated Esopus millstones are manufactured from it. It is 500 feet thick in the Shawangunk Mountains.

The upper formation of the Medina epoch is known as the Medina Sandstone, which is a red or mottled argillaceous sandstone. It is from 300 to 400 feet thick along the Niagara River, and gradually becomes thinner as it extends east and disappears in the central portions of Oneida County. It is found in Camden, Vienna, and Rome.

According to Dana, "where fullest developed in New York the Medina group includes four divisions, as follows: red marl or shale, and shaly sandstone, banded and spotted with red and green; flagstone,—a gray, laminated, quartzose sandstone, called 'grayband'; argillaceous sandstone and shale, red, or mottled with red and gray; argillaceous sandstone graduating below into the Oneida Conglomerate." Above the Medina group appears the *Clinton Sandstone*, which stretches from the neighborhood of Schoharie Creek, in the county of the same name, westward through Herkimer and Oneida Counties, and on across the Niagara River at Lewiston, through Canada and Michigan. Near Canajoharie its thickness is 50 feet. In the town of Stark, Herkimer County, the rock contains a bed of gypsum. It extends through Oneida County, with a width of from six to ten miles. Oneida Lake lies wholly in this formation. Its thickness in this county is from 100 to 200 feet. An extensive quarry has been opened in this rock in the town of Verona. It is spoken of by Hon. P. Jones, in "Annals of Oneida County," as consisting of blue and yellowish strata, mostly very hard, and breaking with a uniform cleavage, making it a superior stone for building purposes.\* Iron ore abounds in this formation. It is of the kind known as lenticular or oolitic.

The *Niagara* formation proper overlaps the Clinton, and extends from Herkimer County through Oneida in a narrow belt, outcropping in the towns of Paris, Kirkland, and Vernon.† It is very thin in this section, but at Niagara Falls, which it forms, is about 80 feet in thickness. This rock outcrops in Ohio, Canada, Michigan, Northern Illinois, and Iowa, and has a thickness in the West of about 100 feet. Professor Worthen, of the Illinois State Geological Survey, says this limestone near Chicago is completely saturated with mineral oil, though it is not capable of being collected to advantage. The color of this rock is commonly a dark bluish-gray. Its structure is often nodular or concretionary, and sometimes abounds in chert or hornstone. It occasionally contains gypsum.

The rocks of the Niagara period, like those of the Trenton, abound in fossils: *Radiates*, *Mollusks*, *Crinoids*, *Brachiopods*, *Lamellibranchiates*, *Gasteropods*, and *Crustaceans*.

THE SALINA PERIOD.—Next in succession comes the Salina formation, or Onondaga salt group, which affords the brines of Central New York.

"In Onondaga County the beds in the lower half are tender, clayey deposits (marlytes) and fragile, clayey sand-

stones, of red, gray, greenish, yellowish, or mottled colors; and in the upper half calcareous marlytes and impure, drab-colored limestone, containing beds of gypsum, overlaid by hydraulic limestone. The rock is sometimes divided by columnar striations, like the Lockport limestone, the origin of which is probably the same as for those in that rock. The seams sometimes contain a trace of coal or carbon."‡ Serpentine, mica, and hornblende are occasionally found. The gypsum-beds of Michigan are located in this formation. The beds are from 700 to 1000 feet thick in Onondaga County, but diminish towards the east, and are only a few feet on the Hudson. This formation is almost destitute of fossils, but abounds in sulphuric and carbonic acids.

LOWER HELDERBERG PERIOD.—This formation of limestone immediately overlies the salina-beds, and extends through the State from the Hudson to Lake Erie at Buffalo. This is also called the *Water-lime group*, and is a drab-colored or bluish, impure limestone, in thin layers. It abounds in fossils, exceeding even the Trenton and Niagara groups in this respect, over 300 species having been named and described, belonging to the *Protozoons*, *Radiates*, *Mollusks*, and *Articulates*.

The UPPER HELDERBERG series extend as far west as Ontario County, but are very thin. The whole thickness of the Helderberg formation is 400 feet in Eastern New York. This formation passes through Paris, Marshall, Augusta, and Vernon.

ORISKANY SANDSTONE.—This is the upper formation of the Silurian age, and its strata constitute the passage-beds between the Silurian and Devonian systems. It extends from Central New York; in the neighborhood of Oriskany, in Oneida County, southwestward along the Appalachians, and spreads over a large area in the Mississippi Valley, where it is partly limestone. It thins out towards the Hudson River. It was formerly classed as the lowest of the Devonian system, but is now referred to the Upper Silurian on account of the relation of its fossils. "In New York it consists either of pure siliceous sands, or of argillaceous sands. In the former case it is usually yellowish or bluish, and sometimes crumbles into sand suitable for making glass. The argillaceous sandstone is of a dark-brown or reddish color, and was once evidently a sandy or pebbly mud. In some places it contains nodules of hornstone."‡ This formation is supposed to have been deposited in an open bay of the sea, after the uplifting of the Green Mountain region, and when the highlands of Northern New Jersey constituted an island or reef.

During this formation sea-weeds were not uncommon, but there have been found no traces of terrestrial animals. The waters abounded with mollusks of various species. The total number of the different species of fossils in the Silurian formation, described up to 1872, is 10,074, of which *Trilobites* form 1579 varieties.

DEVONIAN AGE.—This system was so named by Murchison and Sedgwick, from Devonshire, England, where it occurs, and abounds in organic remains.

In America this formation includes the Corniferous, Hamilton, Chemung, and Catskill periods.

\* The red and green shales which extend through the south part of the county belong partly to this formation and partly to the Onondaga salt group.

† It is finely developed in this town along the Schoonondoa Creek.

‡ Dana.



The Corniferous includes the *Cunda Galli*, Schoharie, and Corniferous epochs. The Hamilton includes the Marcellus, Hamilton, and Genesee shales. The Chemung includes the Portage and Chemung groups; and the Catskill forms only a single system of rocks,—the red sandstone.

The first two divisions of the Corniferous period of the Devonian outcrop only in the eastern half of the State. The Schoharie grit may possibly reach Oneida County. Both divisions thicken towards the Hudson River. The upper divisions, the Onondaga and Corniferous limestones, may possibly be found in Oneida, as they certainly exist farther west.\* The thickness of these latter formations is about 20 feet for the Onondaga, and 50 feet for the Corniferous. The latter is of a dark grayish color, and occasionally black. "The limestone of this period in some places abounds in mineral oil. At Terre Haute, Ind., a well 1500 feet deep, into Corniferous limestone, yields two barrels of oil a day, and a second, 1775 feet deep, twenty-five barrels."†

This formation abounds in fossil plants and animals. "The remains of *Vertebrates*, under the form of fishes, appear first, in America, according to present knowledge, in the rocks of the Corniferous period."‡

The *Corniferous* is so named from the Latin words *cornu* (horn) and *fero* (I bear), alluding to the seams of hornstone (flint-like quartz) with which it abounds. It is full of fossil corals, and here, also, the *Conifers* and *Ferns*, anticipating the *Carboniferous* age, began to appear. Among its various forms of animal life were several varieties of *Selachians*, or the Shark tribe. Their remains have been found in Ontario County, N. Y. During the Corniferous period the continent, from Eastern New York westward, was covered with an immense shallow coral-bearing sea. This formation outcrops near Waterville.

Above the Corniferous period comes in the HAMILTON, which includes the epochs of the *Marcellus*, *Hamilton*, and *Genesee* shales. "The *Marcellus shale* is, for the most part, a soft, argillaceous rock; the lower part is black, with carbonaceous matter, and contains traces of coal or bitumen, so as sometimes to afford flame in the fire. The *Hamilton beds*, so named from the town of Hamilton, in Madison County, consist of shales and flags, with some thin limestone-beds. The excellent flagging-stone in common use in New York and some adjoining States, often called North River flags, comes from a thin layer in the Hamilton. The *Genesee shale* is a blackish, bituminous shaly rock, overlying the Hamilton."‡

The Marcellus shale is about 50 feet in thickness, the Hamilton 1000 to 1200 feet, and the Genesee about 150 feet in Central New York. The last two formations are finely exposed along the banks of the Seneca and Cayuga Lakes.

The Hamilton flagging-stone is the best in the country, and is remarkable for the abundance of its ripple-marks and wave-lines, which may be noticed everywhere in the sidewalks of Utica. The *Black shales* are impregnated with oil to the extent of fifteen to twenty per cent. It is obtained from the rock by distillation of its carbonaceous substances. It often gives out gas from the borings in the

oil regions. It also contains great quantities of *Pyrites*, and abounds in sulphur springs. The shales contain abundant fossils of plants, but very few animal remains. The Hamilton beds contain many animal fossils.

Overlying the Hamilton group is the CHEMUNG PERIOD, which includes the *Portage* and *Chemung* EPOCHS. The Portage group consists of shales and laminated sandstones. This formation has a thickness of 1000 feet on the Genesee River, and 1400 feet near Lake Erie. It is developed in the neighborhood of Cayuga Lake, but does not appear in the eastern part of the State. The Chemung group covers a large area of the southern portion of the State, and has a thickness of 1500 feet south of Cayuga Lake. It is made up of sandstone and coarse shales in various alternations.

The Chemung period and the Catskill, which overlies it, are not developed in Oneida County. These close the Devonian Age. The CARBONIFEROUS formation, overlying the last mentioned, is not found, except in its lower portions (the sub-carboniferous), in the State of New York.

Oneida County affords a fine field for the study of the primary and primordial rocks, and the various formations up to the close of the Upper Silurian. The region covered by it abounds in drift,—boulders, gravel, sand, clay, marls, etc.; and it has all the features of a semi-mountain region,—lofty hills, wide and narrow valleys, deep ravines and gorges, thundering waterfalls, swift-flowing streams, and its characteristic vegetation. It also has its broad table-lands, its extensive alluvial bottoms, its beautiful lakes, its charming vales, and level plains.

One of the finest collections of minerals and fossil remains in the country is that of Mr. M. Moore, proprietor of the hotel at Trenton Falls. The *Trilobite* specimens in his cabinet are among the most beautiful and perfect to be found in any country in the world. They vary in size from nine inches to a half-inch in length, and form a most interesting study.

## CHAPTER II.

### PRE-HISTORIC RACES.

THERE is no tangible evidence in the form of mounds, earthworks, bone-pits, etc., within the present limits of Oneida County, going to show the occupation of this region by the pre-historic people who once undoubtedly spread over a large portion of the present United States territory, and the centre of whose civilization, according to the evidence, was in the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys. But, according to the best authorities,‡ the evidence is abundant in nearly all the counties lying north, south, and west of Oneida that the race spread over a large portion of Western New York, though some authorities refer the ancient works to a period not anterior to the *Iroquois* occupation.

Mr. Squier, in his valuable and interesting work, describes ancient remains in St. Lawrence, Jefferson, Oswego, Onondaga, Madison, Otsego, Chenango, Cayuga, Chemung,

\* Outcrop in Sangersfield.

† Dana.

‡ Antiquities of the State of New York, by E. G. Squier; American Antiquities, by A. W. Bradford; Ancient America, by John D. Baldwin.

Ontario, Monroe, Livingston, Genesee, Orleans, Erie, Chautauqua, and Montgomery Counties, but makes no mention of any found in Oneida. The works examined by Mr. Squier consisted of palisaded inclosures, mounds, earth-works, bone-heaps, etc. The largest is described as being located in the town of Pompey, Onondaga Co., and is estimated to cover 500 acres. It is supposed to have marked the site of a fortified town. Altogether about 260 of these works were visited in the counties named by Mr. Squier. The works generally in the State of New York are far less extensive than those found in the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys, and the presumption naturally follows that if they belonged to the ancient race they were upon the borders of its civilization, which here failed to reach that prominence which characterized its existence in the Western States.

Theories without number have been advanced as to the origin and duration of these ancient people. By some they are supposed to have been from Asia, and progenitors of the red race found occupying the continent at the period of European discovery in the sixteenth century, who are supposed to have degenerated from the civilization of their ancestors. Other writers contend that the semi-civilized races of Central America and Mexico, found occupying those countries by the Spaniards in the early part of the sixteenth century, were descendants of the "Mound-Builders."

The ancient people of Central America and Mexico were known by various names: *Colhuas*, *Toltecs*, *Nahuas*, *Aztecs*, etc. These people had an old tradition that their ancestors came from a country far to the northeast, called by them *Hue-Hue*, *Tlapalan*, which was believed by the eminent French scholar, Brasseur de Bourbourg, to have been the valley of the Mississippi and its branches, or, in other words, the country of the "Mound-Builders."

This tradition related that after many years' occupation they were driven out at the end of a protracted struggle and sought a new home in the regions of Central America, —many of them coming in ships. The terrible race who finally forced them from their country was called the *Chichimics*. The period of this exodus is supposed to have been at least 1000 years previous to the Christian era, and some writers place it as far back as 2500 years.

It has been ingrained into the descendants of Europeans in America that the first, or primitive, human beings appeared on the Eastern Continent, and many ingenious theories have been constructed to prove the position. The Copper races of America have been compared, times without number, with the people of Eastern Asia, with the gypsies of Egypt, with the supposed ten lost Jewish tribes, and many others. Their language has undergone the same critical examination and comparison, and there have been very few writers until recently who have questioned the theory. But recent investigations in geology and palæontology have shaken the confidence heretofore reposed in the stereotyped traditions of the past, and men are beginning to be convinced that neither the *Sequoias* of California, the tulip-tree of Indiana, the sugar-maple of the North, nor the palmetto of the South have emigrated from the slopes of Lebanon or the valley of the Euphrates. Neither has the bison of the prairies, the wild turkey of the central forests, or the rattlesnake of the rocks come from some fur-

off land. And MAN, the crowning glory of animal life, is just as likely to have appeared on the American as the Asiatic continent, or rather he may have sprung into existence simultaneously in various places thousands of miles asunder. Why not?

Geologically, the American is probably the older of the continents, and it is demonstrable that before even the lowest of the land animals appeared the sea was teeming with myriad life, that extended to every part of the globe. The rocks bear unmistakable evidence of this fact; and the time is not far distant when the belief will be common that every form of life—vegetable and animal—has gradually appeared whenever and wherever the surroundings were fitted for its existence.

From the best evidence which can be obtained there is every indication that the American continent has produced its own *Fauna* and *Flora*, and consequently the belief is gaining ground every day that the first human race of the continent was really both *aboriginal* and *indigenous*.

The Indians knew very little of the ancient remains; and, although they were familiar with them, they could never give any satisfactory idea of their origin. The famous *Mohawk* chieftain, *Thay-en-dan-e-gea* (Joseph Brant), being interrogated, stated that "a tradition prevailed among the different nations of Indians throughout the whole extensive range of country, which had been handed down time immemorial, that in an age long gone by there came white men from a foreign country, and by consent of the Indians established trading-houses and settlements where these *tumuli* are found. A friendly intercourse was continued for several years; many of the white men brought their wives, and had children born to them; and additions to their numbers were made yearly from their own country. These circumstances at length gave rise to jealousies among the Indians, and fears began to be entertained in regard to the increasing numbers, wealth, and ulterior views of the new-comers, apprehending that, becoming strong, they might one day seize upon the country as their own.

"A secret council, composed of the chiefs from all the different nations from the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi, was therefore convoked; the result of which, after long deliberation, was a resolution that on a certain night designated for that purpose all their white neighbors—men, women, and children—should be exterminated. The most profound secrecy was essential to the execution of such a purpose; and such was the fidelity with which the fatal determination was kept, that the conspiracy was successful, and the device carried completely into effect. Not a soul was left to tell the tale."\*

### CHAPTER III.

#### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

THE first well-authenticated visits of Europeans made to the territory now comprising the flourishing and populous State of New York were those of Sir Samuel Cham-

\* This tradition possibly refers to a settlement made by the French at Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1666.

plain and Sir Henry Hudson, in the year 1609; the former, *via* the St. Lawrence and Sorel Rivers and Lake Champlain, in July, and the latter on the Hudson River, as high up as Albany, in September following.

At that date the region of country extending through the centre of the State, from the Hudson River on the east to Lake Erie on the west, was occupied by the most famous and powerful Indian confederacy of which history makes mention,—the celebrated *Iroquoise*\* of the French, and Five (subsequently Six) Nations of the English; but by themselves called the *Ho-dé-no-sau-nee*, or, literally, the "People of the Long House." These tribes or nations were ranged in the following order, commencing on the Hudson River and reading towards the west: *Mohawks*, *Oneidas*, *Onondagas*, *Cayugas*, *Senecas*. The *Tuscaroras*, said to be a kindred tribe, upon their expulsion from North Carolina about 1712, applied for and were granted admission into the Confederacy, but not upon equal terms with the original members. They were assigned territory to the south of and adjoining that of the *Oneidas* and *Onondagas*, lying mostly within the present county of Chenango. The actual population of this confederation has never been positively known. La Hontan, a French writer of some celebrity, but of much uncertainty in his statements, estimated it at 70,000. An estimate made by Colonel Coursey at Albany, in 1677, placed it at 15,000. Bancroft estimated it, including the *Tuscaroras*, at 17,000. Sir William Johnson, about 1763, computed their number at 10,000.

A tradition among the *Senecas*, as related by Morgan in his work entitled "League of the Ho-dé-no-sau-nee" states that at the period of their greatest prosperity the *Senecas* took a census of their people by placing a kernel of corn for every *Seneca* in a corn-basket, supposed to hold about ten or twelve quarts, which, if filled,—a matter about which nothing is said,—would give, according to an estimate made, 17,760 grains; but the story is told in such an uncertain way that it amounts to very little.

Morgan considers that the Confederacy was at the zenith of its power about 1650, and estimates the population at that period at 25,000, divided among the different nationalities as follows: *Senecas*, 10,000; *Cayugas*, 3000; *Onondagas*, 4000; *Oneidas*, 3000; *Mohawks*, 5000. At the date last mentioned their empire, if the term is admissible, extended nominally from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi River, and from Hudson's Bay to the valley of the Tennessee; though the country they really occupied was confined to something less than the area of the present State of New York.

About the year 1700 their conquests had extended over the *Abenakis* nations of New England, the *Algonquins* proper, the *Adirondacks*, the *Montagnais*, the *Hurons*, the *Tobacco* nation, and the *Neutral* nation of British America. They had conquered the *Lenni Lenapé*, or *Delawares*, the *Andastes*, the *Eries*, and other nations of Pennsylvania and New York, and had carried their arms and the terror of their name over all the nations living in Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, and Illinois. In the latter State, towards the

close of the seventeenth century, they had nearly exterminated the once powerful nation known as the *Illini*, or *Illinois*. The conquered nations paid an annual tribute to their masters, who, holding, as it were, the keys of all the great natural thoroughfares, sat like the eagle in his eyrie, and kept them all in subjection. From 1609 to the close of the French war of 1754–60, with few exceptions, they were the most inveterate and troublesome enemies with whom the French had to deal, and often carried destruction and carnage to the very walls of Montreal and Quebec. Through the influence of the French Jesuits, considerable numbers of them were from time to time persuaded to leave their kindred and settle around missions in Canada, or on its immediate borders, upon territory then occupied by the French. The most considerable of these colonies was the one founded by the Abbé Picquet in 1749 at *Oswegatchie*, or *Swe-ga-chie*, now Ogdensburg. About the year 1759 this colony consisted of some 3000 souls, mostly drawn from the *Onondagas* and *Mohawks*. It was broken up in 1760 on the approach of Amherst's army to Montreal, and its people scattered in various directions.

During the war of the Revolution, the Six Nations, with the exception of the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, and one village of the *Mohawks*, threw their fortunes into the scale with the English, and their war-parties were a continual terror to the border settlements from Lake Champlain to the Delaware. Under the celebrated Mohawk chief, *Thay-en-dun-e-gea*, better known by his English name, Joseph Brant, their warriors took part in nearly every skirmish and battle fought within the limits of New York, Pennsylvania, and Canada, and their name is legion.

The military expeditions directed against them by the American Congress, under Colonels Willett and Van Schaick, and Generals Sullivan and Clinton, nearly put an end to their Confederacy and their power; and the rapid influx of immigration following the close of the war speedily compelled the hostiles to give up nearly all their lands, and reduced the friendly tribes to the condition of a few isolated and circumscribed communities.

The bulk of the *Mohawk* nation removed to Canada at the beginning of the war, settling at first in the neighborhood of the Bay of Quinté, from whence they subsequently mostly removed to the Valley of Grand River, near Lake Erie.

The *Oneidas*, notwithstanding their friendship for the Americans, fared little better than the rest of their brethren of the Six Nations. Their lands were eventually purchased by the State at various times, until little remained of the once extensive territory occupied by them. A portion of the nation migrated to Canada, and settled on the river Thames. Another body removed to the neighborhood of Green Bay, Wis., and a remnant still remains near their ancient council-house, or castle, in Oneida County.

The history of the *Onondagas* is similar, though in some respects they have been the most fortunate nation of the league. A large share of their lands were sold to the State, and many of them removed to Canada; some took refuge with the *Senecas*, and a considerable body still reside on their original lands in the towns of Onondaga and La Fayette, in Onondaga County.

\* Now generally written Iroquois. The origin of the word is involved in much obscurity, and its real meaning not certainly known.

The *Cayugas*, perhaps, fared the worst of all, for as early as the year 1800 they had entirely abandoned their lands and removed, some to Green Bay, Wis., and some to Sandusky, Ohio, from whence they subsequently were removed to a reservation west of the Mississippi. A small portion settled among the *Senecas*.

The *Tuscaroras* removed from the Oneida territory, originally granted them in 1712, and settled about the Niagara River about 1780-85:

The *Senecas*, long the most formidable nation of the Confederacy, have had a similar experience. The greed of the white man—the Christian—has gradually encroached upon their once extensive domain, until they are at present confined to three small reservations situated in the counties of Genesee, Chautauqua, and Cattaraugus.

The number of Indians residing within the State by the census of 1875 amounted to 5117, of whom 64 were *Oneidas*, living mostly on their reservation in the town of Vernon, only four being off from it. They are generally engaged in cultivating the soil in the summer season; in the winter they visit various parts of the country, selling the bead-work and other products of their household manufactures.

#### THE IROQUOIS CONFEDERACY.

As this most important of all the North American nations and confederations of the people living in the *Hunter State* was centrally located in the territory comprising the present county of Oneida and its immediate vicinity, and as the earliest known history of the region begins with the first knowledge obtained by the French missionaries among them, a brief outline of their origin, laws, customs, and confederation is deemed of sufficient importance to be inserted in this connection. Their history has been compiled, more or less completely, by various writers, among the best of whom are Morgan, Parkman, and Colden. The very thorough work, entitled "League of the Ho-de'-no-sau-nee," by Lewis H. Morgan, and published in 1851, is probably the most comprehensive and valuable, as it was compiled under peculiarly favorable circumstances. It does not, however, enter specially into the military history of the Confederacy, confining itself rather to a most elaborate and particular description of their laws, customs, mode of living, religion, etc. Colonel Wm. L. Stone's "Life of Joseph Brant," published in 1838, is devoted almost exclusively to the military history of the Six Nations during the wars from 1754 to 1815, and is a most valuable work, containing probably more information connected with this branch of their history than any other work ever issued from the press.\*

The origin of this peculiar people is involved somewhat in obscurity, like everything else depending upon Indian tradition. According to Morgan, their tradition tells us that previous to their occupation of the State of New York they resided along the northern shore of the St. Lawrence River, in the vicinity of Montreal, where they were under

the rule of the *Adirondacks*, a branch of the great *Algonquin* family, then holding possession of the whole region lying north of that stream. At that time the *Iroquois* formed but one nation, and were few in number. From their masters they learned the arts of war and husbandry, and in the course of time increased to such numbers as led them to think they might become independent. They finally made the attempt to establish themselves as an independent nation, but were overpowered by the *Adirondacks*, and obliged to flee from the country to escape extermination.

The period of their migration from Canada cannot be determined.† Tradition informs us that they ascended the St. Lawrence to Lake Ontario, coasted along its eastern and southeastern shore to the mouth of the Oswego River, which stream they entered and followed to the central parts of New York. Forming but a single nation, they settled, it is supposed, upon the Seneca River, where, for a time, they dwelt amicably together. Subsequently they divided into bands and spread over the country, east, west, and south. One band, crossing over to the head-waters of the Mohawk River, established itself at *Gü-ne'-ga-hü'-gü*, below the city of Utica. This division after the lapse of years became the *Mohawk* nation.

For some time the *Oneidas* and *Onondagas* were one nation, but a part of them eventually settled at *Gü-no-a-w'-hülle*, east of Oneida Lake, and formed the *Oneida* nation, while the remainder, establishing themselves among the Onondaga hills, eventually became the *Onondaga* nation. The *Cayugas* and *Senecas* likewise continued as one people for some time, but at length separated like the others and formed the remaining nations. These nations have each a legend among them of a miraculous origin, which is entitled to the same credence as similar legends among the Jews and other nations.

According to the statements of the Moravian missionary Heckewelder, who was familiar with many of the Indian tribes and nations inhabiting the States of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, New York, and Ohio, a tradition existed among the *Lenni Lenapé*, or *Delawares*, and others, that their ancestors and those of the *Mengwee*, or Six Nations, originally dwelt far to the westward, beyond the Rocky Mountains, and that in process of time both nations emigrated towards the east, but rather by a slow process of settlement than a sudden and complete exodus. After the lapse of many years they reached the banks of the Mississippi, called the *Nama-Sepee*, or river of sturgeon. To the eastward of the great river they found a vast region occupied by a race which they termed *Tal-la-ga-we*, or *Alleghewi*, from whence is supposed to have sprung the musical word *Allegheny*.

These people are represented to have been well advanced in the arts of civilization, and to have dwelt in great walled cities and fortified towns. They are also represented to have been a powerful race physically, and many of them of gigantic stature.

The *Lenapé* applied to them for liberty to cross the *Nama-Sepee* and settle near by. The *Alleghewi* were willing they should pass over, provided they passed beyond

\* In the following account of the Confederacy we have followed Morgan mostly, and altogether in the orthography of names, with the single exception of Brant's Indian name, which we take from his own signature.

† It is probable that it dates back to 1500, as they were not in Canada at the time of Cartier's visit, in 1535.

the bounds of the great nation and settled to the eastward. Upon these conditions the *Lenapé* began crossing over, but the *Alleghewi* becoming alarmed at their numbers, attacked them in transit, and drove them back with severe loss.

The *Lenapé* now applied to the *Mengue*, who had approached the river farther to the north, for counsel. A treaty, offensive and defensive, was finally entered into, by which they bound themselves to stand or fall together,—to attack the strangers, and, if victory crowned their arms, to drive them out and divide the country equitably between themselves.

A terrible war, lasting for many years, followed, but the *Alleghewi* were finally conquered and driven away to the southward, and the conquerors proceeded to divide the newly-acquired territory, the *Lenapé* choosing the region about the Ohio River and its branches, and the *Mengue* possessing themselves of the great lakes and adjacent territory. In the process of time these nations, traveling towards the east, reached the great valleys of the Susquehanna, the Delaware, the Hudson, and the St. Lawrence. Eventually they became estranged, and finally bitter enemies, and as such the Europeans found them upon their first arrival in this country.

From this tradition it would seem that the originals of the *Iroquois* passed over the countries afterwards occupied by them in the State of New York, and subsequently returned thither when driven out of Canada. The strong probabilities are that the *Hurons*, *Eries*, *Algonquins*, *Andastes*, and other nations were a part of the same great family, and that the subsequent wars of the *Iroquois* were with people of their own lineage left along the route of settlement and migration.

It has been conjectured that the *Alleghewi* of *Lenapé* tradition were none other than the *Mound-Builders*, who, driven out before these *Chickimecs* of Mexican tradition, eventually formed colonies in Central America, where they built the great cities of Mayapan, Quirigia, Copan, Palenque, Kaba, and Uxmal, whose gigantic ruins have been the wonder of travelers for more than three centuries.

After the separation, as related by Morgan, the five distinct nations or tribes at length became jealous of each other, and this jealousy resulted in open war, which lasted, with desolating effect, for a long time, and seriously reduced their numbers and strength, and promised at no distant day to end in their total destruction, if not by their own dissensions, by the hands of surrounding enemies.

At length a wise man of the *Onondagas*, whose name, tradition tells us, was *Da-ga-no-we'-dü*, conceived a plan of confederation, and a grand council of all the nations was held on the northern shore of the *Gü-nun'-ta-ah*, or Onondaga Lake, and after a long and careful debate the groundwork of the *Iroquois* system, as found by Europeans, was adopted, and from henceforth the hitherto hostile nations became as one, forming the most powerful league that, so far as known, ever existed among the Indian races.

"Their traditions inform us that the Confederacy, as framed by this council, with its laws, rules, inter-relationships of the people, and mode of administration, has come down through many generations to the present age with scarcely a change, except the addition of an inferior class of rulers,

called chiefs, in contradistinction to the sachems, and a modification of the laws in relation to marriage."\*

From that date the united nations took the name of *Ho-de'-no-sau-nee*, which is translated to mean literally in English, "People of the Long House," in allusion to the location of the five separate nations in one long line, having five distinct council-fires, like one of their bark lodges, divided into five compartments, each having its family and fire.

The five nations forming this remarkable confederation occupied, as near as can be ascertained, each the following territory :

At first the westernmost nation, the *Senecas*, extended only to the valley of the Genesee River; but after the expulsion of the *Neuter* nation, the *Je-go'-sä-sa*, from the region of the Niagara River, and the *Eries*, or *Gü-quä'-ga-o-no*, from the country between the Genesee River and Lake Erie, the first in 1643 and the second in 1655, they extended their jurisdiction to the lake and Niagara River. The boundary between them and the *Cayugas* commenced at the southern extremity of Sodus Bay, and ran thence in nearly a direct line south to the present boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania, which it crossed a little to the east of the city of Elmira. The *Senecas* were the hereditary "Door-keepers" of the "Long House," and were styled in their expressive language the "first fire," and so on to the *Mohawks*, who were styled the fifth.

The *Cayugas* occupied a strip of country lying next east of the *Senecas*, and about twenty miles in width, including Cayuga and Owasco Lakes. Their eastern boundary line commenced near the mouth of the Oswego River, on the west side, and crossed the Pennsylvania line near the centre of Tioga County, on the south side.

Between the *Onondagas* and *Oneidas* the boundary ran directly south from the Deep Spring, called by the Indians *De-o-song'-wa*,† near Manlius, in Onondaga County, to the Pennsylvania line. North from the Deep Spring it deflected to the west, so as to leave Oneida Lake wholly in the territory of the *Oneidas*, and thence, curving around the lake to the longitude of the spring, it ran nearly north to the St. Lawrence River.

The *Tuscaroras*, upon their admission as the sixth member of the Confederacy, were assigned a portion of the *Oneida* territory lying between the Unadilla and Chenango Rivers, and bounded on the south probably by the Susquehanna.

Two other bands, the *Mohekkunnuks* and the New England Indians, also occupied portions of the *Oneida* territory.

The boundary between the *Oneidas* and *Mohawks* was substantially a north and south line, crossing the Mohawk River about five miles below the present site of Utica, and extending thence north to the St. Lawrence, and south indefinitely.‡ The great central council-house was at Onondaga.

In addition to the abundant means of communication by water channels, important trails§ by land were laid out and

\* League of the *Ho-de'-no-sau-nee*.

† Written also *De-o-sä-dä-ya'-ah*, "the spring in the deep basin."

‡ After the removal of the *Mohawks* to Canada, in 1775, the *Oneidas* claimed all of Northern New York.

§ Called in the *Seneca* tongue, *Wih-a-gwen'-ne-yuh*.

occupied for centuries by the league, which were so judiciously chosen from a geographical and commercial point of view as to deserve mention. The principal trail of course was the one connecting the different nations, and it extended from the Hudson River on the east to Lake Erie, at the mouth of Buffalo Creek, on the west, and was so well chosen that the great turnpikes and railways of the white man have been constructed upon almost the identical line adopted by the red man, whom we are prone to call a *savage*. Other important trails were those upon the Susquehanna and Chemung Rivers, which converged upon Tioga, and thence, descending the main Susquehanna, led southward through Pennsylvania and Virginia. Still others led northward by way of the Hudson River and Lake Champlain, and by the Mohawk, West Canada Creek, and Black River, to the valley of the St. Lawrence, and thence into the heart of Canada.

*Sachems*.—At the institution of the league there were created fifty permanent sachemships, with each its appropriate name, and in these were vested the supreme powers of the Confederacy. These sachemships were made hereditary under limited and peculiar laws of descent. The sachems were equal in rank and authority, and, instead of being invested with independent powers in a limited territory, they acted together as a joint body.

"As a safeguard against contention and fraud, each sachem was 'raised up,' and invested with his title by a council of all the sachems, with suitable forms and ceremonies. Until this ceremony of confirmation or investiture, no one could become a ruler. He received, when raised up, the name of the sachemship itself, as in the case of titles of nobility, and so also did his successors, from generation to generation. The sachemships were distributed unequally among the Five Nations, but without thereby giving to either a preponderance of political power. Nine of them were assigned to the *Mohawk* nation, nine to the *Oneida*, fourteen to the *Onondaga*, ten to the *Cayuga*, and eight to the *Seneca*. The sachems, united, formed the council of the league, the ruling body, in which resided the executive, legislative, and judicial authority. It thus appears that the government of the *Iroquois* was an oligarchy, taking the term at least in the literal sense, 'the rule of the few;' and while more system is observable in this than in the oligarchies of antiquity, it seems, also, better calculated in its frame-work to resist political changes."\*

The original Indian names of the Five Nations, in the *Seneca* language, according to *Morgan*, were: GA-NE-Ä'-GA-O-NO, or *Mohawks*; O-NA-YOTE'-GA-O-NO, or *Oneidas*; O-NUN-DÄH'-GA-O-NO, or *Onondagas*; GUE'-U-GWEH-O-NO, or *Cayugas*; NUN-DA-WAH'-O-NO, or *Senecas*.

"The *Onondaga* nation being situated in a central position, were made keepers both of the Council Brand and the Wampum, in which the structure and principles of their government, and their laws and treaties, were preserved. At stated periods, usually in the autumn of each year, the sachems of the league assembled in council at Onondaga, which was in effect the seat of government, to legislate for the common welfare. Exigencies of a public

or domestic character often led to the summoning of this council at extraordinary seasons, but the place was not confined to Onondaga. It could be appointed in the territory of either of the nations, under established usages. Originally the object of the general council was to raise up sachems to fill vacancies.

"In the course of time, as their intercourse with foreign nations became more important, it assumed the charge of all matters which concerned the league. It declared war and made peace, sent and received embassies, entered into treaties of alliance, regulated the affairs of subject nations, received new members into the league, extended its protection over feeble tribes,—in a word, took all needful measures to promote their prosperity and enlarge their dominion.

"Notwithstanding the equality of rights, privileges, and powers between the members of this body of sachems, there were certain discriminations between them, which rendered some more dignified than others. The strongest illustration is found in the *Onondaga* sachem, *To-do-dü'-ho*, who has always been regarded as the most noble sachem of the league. As an acknowledgment of his eminence, two of the *Onondaga* sachems were assigned him as hereditary counselors. The great respect and deference paid by the *Iroquois* to this title has led to the vulgar error that *To-do-dü'-ho* was the king or civil head of the Confederacy. He possessed, in fact, no unusual or executive powers, no authority which was not equally enjoyed by his peers; and where the light of tradition is introduced, to clear up the apparent anomaly, it will be seen that the reverence of the people was rather for the title itself than for the person who held it, as it was one of their illustrious names. At the establishment of the league, an *Onondaga* by the name *To-do-dü'-ho* had rendered himself a potent ruler by the force of his military achievements. Tradition says that he had conquered the *Cayugas* and *Senecas*. It represents his head as covered with tangled serpents, and his look, when angry, as so terrible that whoever looked upon him fell dead. It relates that, when the league was formed, the snakes were combed out of his hair by a *Mohawk* sachem, who was hence named *Hä-yo-went'-hä*, 'the man who combs.' *To-do-dü'-ho* was reluctant to consent to the new order of things, as he would thereby be shorn of his absolute power, and placed among a number of equals. To remove these objections in some measure, and to commemorate his magnanimity, the first sachemship was named after him, and was dignified above the others by special marks of honor; but such, however, as were in perfect consistency with an equal distribution of powers among all the sachems as a body. Down to the present day, among the *Iroquois*, this name is the personification of heroism, of forecast, and of dignity of character; and this title has ever been regarded as more illustrious than any other in the catalogue of *Iroquois* nobility."†

The fifty sachemships or titles, save two, established at the origin of the league, according to *Morgan*, have been held by as many sachems in succession as generations have passed away since the formation of the league. The class-name of these sachems was *Ho-yar-na-go'-war*, which signifies "counselor of the people."

\* Morgan.

† Morgan.



The *Senecas* were made the door-keepers of the Long House, and the eighth sachem, *Do-ne-ho-gü'-weh*, was assigned to the duty of watching the door; and to assist him in his duties a sub-sachem was appointed, who was raised up at the same time as his superior. His duty was to stand behind the sachem on all public occasions and act as his runner or attendant, as well as counselor.

The *Onondaga* sachem, *Ilu-no-ue-nä'-to*, who was made keeper of the wampum, also had an assistant. Several other sachems, to whom were confided special duties and responsibilities, were likewise allowed sub-sachems to assist them.

Next in importance to the fifty sachems was an inferior class, denominated *chiefs*, who were called into existence by the force of circumstances many years after the formation of the league. The office of chief, *Ilä-sch-no-wä'-neh*, signifying "an elevated name," was made elective, and the reward of merit, but without hereditary descent, the title, in all cases, terminating with the death of the individual upon whom it was bestowed. The number was not limited. The powers of this class, at first limited to local matters, gradually extended with their increase in numbers, until they became nearly equal in many respects with the originally ordained sachems themselves. Their election, to be binding, must be ratified by the general council of sachems. The powers and duties of the sachems and chiefs were entirely confined to the affairs of peace.

The war-chiefs of the different nations do not seem to have been either hereditary or appointed. Their positions as leaders depended solely on their prowess and success in leading small parties against the enemy, and if any chief became famous and the acknowledged military leader, like *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, of the *Mohawks*, or *Te-gün-i-so'-rens*, of the *Onondagas*, it was simply because the warriors recognized their superior abilities and fitness as military commanders. None of the chiefs, either civil or military, ever attained to the dignity of sachems among the *Iroquois*: not even the famous *Seneca* orator, *Sä-go-ye-wat'-hä* (Red Jacket),\* perhaps the most gifted of any Indian of modern times, could ever attain to a position higher than that of chief, and this title ended at his death.

Any individual who possessed the requisite courage and ability to enlist a war-party could go out to war on his own account, and it would appear that a majority of their military operations were of this character. One nation of the league might be carrying on a war while all the remainder were at peace, though it is probable that from the time the Confederacy was formed to the end of the French war of 1754-60, the intervals of peace "were few and far between."

To guard against the possibility of dissensions in case of a general war wherein all the members of the league were engaged, two supreme military chieftaincies were established. The individuals occupying these responsible positions were expected rather to take the chief direction and supervision of military affairs than a command in the field, though they were not debarred from assuming it if they saw fit. These offices were made hereditary, like the sachemships, and vacancies were filled in the same manner.

When the *Senecas* were made the door-keepers, the pre-

sumption was that being situated to the westward of all the others they would be liable to be first attacked by their enemies, as there seemed to be no danger anticipated from the New England Indians, or at least nothing comparable to that from the Western and Northwestern nations. These superior chieftainships were therefore conferred upon that nation; and it was expected and required of them to be always ready to take the war-path. "The first of these was named *Ta-wan'-ne'-ars*, 'Needle-Breaker,' and the title made hereditary in the *Wolf* tribe; the second was named *So-no'-so-wa*, 'Great Oyster-Shell,' and the office assigned to the *Turtle* tribe."

To these great chieftains was intrusted the supreme command of the military forces of the league, and the general management of military affairs.

During the war of the American Revolution, *Thay-en-dan'-e-gea'* (Joseph Brant) commanded the principal war-parties of the *Mohawks*, and from his conspicuous position was generally supposed by the whites to have been the military leader of the league, but it appears from the testimony of the Indians themselves—even the *Mohawks*—that this was not the case. He was a great military leader, and may very possibly, by a sort of tacit consent, have been, for the time being, considered as their principal commander, but it was only in consideration of his distinguished abilities and successes, and not because of any authority given him by the league, or any hereditary right possessed by him.†

Religious functionaries were not recognized by the league, or, at least, none were raised up or invested with special powers as officers or representatives of the Confederacy. "In each nation, however, there was a class, styled *Ilo-nun-de'-unt*, or 'Keepers of the Faith,' who were regularly appointed to officiate at their festivals, and take the general supervision of their religious affairs."

To the foregoing list of officers was intrusted the management of the affairs of the league, and of the different nations comprising it. But the league partook greatly of the republican or democratic form of government, and the powers of those in authority would seem to have been in many instances rather advisory than executive. There were no written records, but the wampum-keeper was expected to preserve carefully the *insignia* of councils and treaties, with which was connected everything of importance pertaining to national affairs; and these keepers familiarized themselves so perfectly with the meaning of the *archives*, so to speak, that a minute and astonishingly accurate knowledge of all important transactions was transmitted from generation to generation.

The conquered nations were sometimes given the privilege of uniting with their conquerors, and thus preserving their individual existence, though their former nationality would of course be lost; and it is said that, in the case of the *Eries* and the *Neuter* nation, they were given the alternative of union or annihilation. By this peculiar process there is no doubt the *Iroquois* kept their numbers (constantly diminished by their incessant wars) up to an average standard, and probably increased them. At all events, their empire increased and enlarged until, nominally, it covered a territory equivalent to a million square miles.

\* So named from the color of a waistcoat given him by the British.

† See League of the Iroquois, page 74.

In summing up the peculiarities of this remarkable league, Morgan uses the following language:

. . . "A blending of the national sovereignties into one government was sought for and achieved by these forest statesmen. The league made the *Ho-de-no-sau-nee* one people, with one government, one system of institutions, one executive will. Yet the powers of the government were not so entirely centralized that the national independence disappeared. . . . The crowning feature of the league, as a political structure, was the perfect independence and individuality of the national sovereignties in the midst of a central and all-embracing government, which presented such a cemented exterior that its subdivisions would scarcely have been discovered in the general transactions of the league."

*The Tribes.*—The same writer states that each nation was subdivided into eight tribes, arranged in two divisions, and named as follows:

WOLF,	BEAR,	BEAVER,	TURTLE.
DEER,	SNIPER,	HERON,	HAWK.

But there seems to be some doubt about the precise number in a part of the nations, for in a foot-note a little farther on, he says the *Tuscaroras* had seven, the *Oneidas* three, and the *Mohawks* three; and their traditions seem to confirm the statement. Of the origin of these tribal divisions very little is known. Tradition declares that the *Bear* and *Deer* were the original tribes, and that the remainder were subsequent subdivisions.

It is said that, to insure a perfect and self-perpetuating structure, an indissoluble union, each of the tribes was subdivided into five parts, and one-fifth placed in each nation, thus weaving the whole Confederacy together with the closest ties of consanguinity. It was simply a league constructed upon family relationships, and probably the most indestructible form of union ever devised by any people.

*Marriage.*—In order to perpetuate this remarkable structure, a curious marriage relation was adopted. Members of the Wolf, Bear, Beaver, and Turtle tribes, being considered as brothers and sisters, were not allowed to intermarry, but they were free to choose partners from either of the four remaining tribes. Whoever transgressed this rule was held up to everlasting scorn and contempt. In process of time, however, as circumstances changed, the rigor of this law was somewhat relaxed, and marriage was allowed with any tribe but their own, and this rule is strictly adhered to at the present time.

One of the most remarkable features of the confederation was the law which vested all rights, titles, and property in the female line.

"By the operation of this principle, also, the certainty of the descent in the tribe of their principal chiefs was secured by a rule infallible; for the child must be the son of its mother, although not necessarily of its mother's husband. If the purity of blood be of any moment, the lawgivers of the *Iroquois* established the only certain rule the case admits of, whereby the assurance might be enjoyed that the ruling sachem was of the same family or tribe with the first taker of the title."\*

At all their councils the nations were divided into two classes, and arranged upon opposite sides of the council-fire. The *Onondagas*, *Mohawks*, and *Senecas*, who were regarded as brothers, and fathers of the other nations, were ranged upon one side, and the *Oneidas* and *Cayugas*, and subsequently the *Tuscaroras*, who were likewise regarded as brothers, but children of the others, upon the other side.

*Order of precedence.*—In enumerating the nations, for some unexplained reason the *Mohawks* were first named. In the general councils they were styled *Da-gü-e-o'-gü*, which is interpreted to mean "Neutral," and sometimes "the Shield," which latter seems the more appropriate, on account of their location. This designation finally became their national title.

The *Onondagas* were placed next in the order of precedence, and were known in the council by the title or appellation of *Ho-de-san-no-ge-tü*, which is translated to mean "Name-Bearer," conferred in commemoration of the fact that the *Onondagas* bestowed names upon the fifty original sachems.

Next in order were the *Senecas*, who were proud of their national designation, *Ho-nan-ne-ho'-ont*, or the "Door-keepers." They were the hereditary guardians of the door of the "Long House," and in the many wars waged with the *Iurons* and other Canadian nations, as well as with the French, probably suffered more than the other nations.

The *Oneida* nation occupied the fourth place, but originally had no special appellation. At a comparatively recent period the name *Ne-ar-de-on-dar-go'-war*, signifying "Great Tree," was conferred upon them, it is supposed, from some circumstance occurring at a treaty with the people of *Was-tow*, or Boston.

Among the five original nations the *Cayugas* occupied the lowest rank, or at least were placed last in the list. Their appellation in the council was *So-nees'-ho-gwü-to-icar*, signifying "Great Pipe," said to have been bestowed because the leading *Cayuga* chief, at the great council which formed the league, smoked a pipe of uncommon dimensions and beautiful workmanship.

Morgan states that the *Tuscaroras* had no national designation in the councils of the league, but in another connection he also states that they were called *Dus-ga-o'-weh*, meaning "shirt-wearing people," a name which is said to have been adopted by them before their expulsion from Carolina.

The signification of the names of the different nations, according to Morgan, is as follows: *Gü-ne-ü'-ga-o-no*, or *Mohawks*, signifies "the possessor of the flint," but the real meaning is not certainly understood.

The *O-na-yote'-ga-o-no*, or *Oneidas*, signifies "the people of the stone," or perhaps more literally "the granite people," from the fact that their territory extended into the region of the primary formation.

*O-nun-düh'-ga-o-no*, the Indian name of the *Onondagas*, is said to signify "the people of the hills," and it would seem to have been very properly bestowed.

*Gue'-u-gweh-o-no*, the name of the *Cayugas*, signifies "the people of the mucky land," in allusion to the marshy region of their country.

*Nun-da-wah'-o-no*, the *Seneca* name, was the name of

\* Morgan.

their oldest village, situated upon a hill at the head of Canandaigua Lake, and literally means "the great hill people;" *Nun-du-wih'* meaning "great hill," and the terminal syllables *o-no* signifying "people."

*Dus-gu-o'-weh*, the name of the *Tuscaroras*, means "shirt-wearing people," as before mentioned.

The *Oneidas*, as heretofore shown, occupied a strip of country which included the present territory of the county of Oneida, and of about the same width east and west, and extending north and south through the State. So far as known, most of their villages were within the limits of the county, their principal one, called *Gü-no-a-ló-hüle*, being located at what is now known as Oneida Castle, in Vernon Township. They were very fortunate in the allotment of territory, possessing as they did some of the finest agricultural districts in the State, interspersed with beautiful scenery. They occupied the head-waters of the streams which flow into the Mohawk, Black, Susquehanna, and Oswego Rivers, and controlled the "carrying-place" between the east and the west. Their hunting- and fishing-grounds extended from the Pennsylvania line to the St. Lawrence and the Adirondacks, and from the centre of their domain they could travel in their bark canoes into the territory of every one of the Six Nations. Geologically speaking, their territory covered the outcrop of every formation, from the *Archæan* to the *Permian*, a feature not to be found perhaps in any equal extent of country on the globe. Here are the oldest formations of the earth's crust and the latest additions to the structure. Here are granite, and sandstone, and limestone, and slates, and shales; here are lime, and salt, and gypsum, and clays, and roofing materials; and, over all, a soil yielding bountifully of food for animals and men. A richer country, naturally, can scarcely be found, and lying as it does in the great highway of travel and commerce, it would seem that under a beneficent form of government it must continue for ages to be the "seat of empire."

In Volume III. of the "Documentary History of New York" is the journal of Wentworth Greenhalgh, written while on a journey through the Mohawk Valley, in May and June, 1677. He relates that the *Maques*, or *Mohawks*, had then four towns, *Co-hau-i-a-ga*, *Can-a-go-ra* (*Can-a-go-rha*), *Ti-on-do-gue*, and a fourth, not named.

He estimates the *Mohawk* fighting force at 300 men.

The *Oneidas* then occupied a single town, located about 30 miles from the Mohawk River, and about 20 miles south of Oneida Lake, on a small river which runs into Oneida, or *Tesh-i-roque*, Lake. According to his description it was then a newly-settled town, fortified by a double stockade, and well calculated for defense against anything except artillery.

The *Oneidas* did not seem to be cultivating the land very extensively, and were accustomed to purchase their corn of the *Onondagas*. Their village, or town, contained about 100 houses, and they could muster 200 warriors.

The *Onondagas* had one town, containing about 140 houses, and he estimates their warriors at 350. This nation were cultivating the soil, and had abundance of corn. Their town was situated on a very large hill, and was not fortified.

The *Cai-on-gus* (*Cayugas*) were occupying three towns, altogether containing 100 houses, and had an estimated

fighting force of 300 warriors. Their villages were located near Lake *Tichero* (*Cuyuga*), and were not at that time fortified. The *Cayugas* also had plenty of corn.

The *Senecas*, or, as he wrote it, *Senecques*, had four towns, *Canagora*, *Tiotohatton*, *Cauvenada*, and *Kienthe*. The first two were located within 30 miles of Lake Frontenac (Ontario), and the others farther to the southward.

Canagora, the largest town, and evidently the capital of the nation, was, like Onondaga, located on a high hill, and contained 150 houses. Tiotohatton was situated about 30 miles to the west of the first-mentioned town, and contained 120 houses, some of which were from 50 to 60 feet in length, and contained 13 or 14 fires. Cauvenada contained 30 houses, and Kienthe about 24. This nation also cultivated their lands quite extensively along the Genesee River, and had a large store of corn. He estimates their warriors at 1000, making them by far the most powerful of the nations, and mustering nearly as many warriors as all the others combined.

The names given these nations by the French, according to this writer, were as follows: *Mohawks*, *Les Anniez*; *Oneidas*, *Les Onoyants*; *Onondagas*, *Les Montagneurs*, or *Onnontagues*; *Cayugas*, *Les Petuneurs*; *Senecas*, *Les Piasans*.

The date of this visit was about 34 years previous to the admission of the *Tuscarora* nation, and about 23 years after the first Jesuit missionaries had visited them.

The following additional particulars concerning the Indians who formerly resided, or at present do reside, in the county of Oneida, is taken from Hon. P. Jones' "Annals of Oneida County."

"Early travelers and writers speak of the *Oneidas* as the most polished, possessing the finest forms, and as being the most prepossessing in manners and appearance of any of the *Iroquois* tribes. Smith, the historian, quotes from a letter written in 1748 by the Rev. Mr. Spencer, a missionary among the *Oneidas* at *Oquago* (formerly a village in the town of Windsor, Broome County), as follows: 'The dialect of the *Oneidas* is softer than that of the other nations, and the reason is because they have more vowels, and often supply the place of harsh letters with liquids.'

"According to the tradition of Cusick, the *Oneidas* first settled upon one of the head-waters of the Susquehanna, called *Kaw-naw-taw-te-ruh*, about ten miles south of Oneida Castle. The earliest recollected residence of the *Oneidas* was upon the southern shore of Oneida Lake, near the mouth of the Oneida Creek. Here they constructed fortifications, remains of which have been found since the country was settled by whites. From the last-named place the *Oneidas* removed to the neighborhood of the recent\* location of the *Stone*, in the present town of Stockbridge, Madison County, to a place called *Cu-nagh-tu-sagh-ga-sagh*. From similarity in the names, there is some reason for supposing that this is the location mentioned by Cusick in the tradition of the origin of the tribes. It is believed that their removal to this place was before the formation of the *Iroquois* Confederacy. Pyrlaus, a Dutch missionary among the *Mohawks* at Fort Hunter, wrote, between 1742 and 1748,

\* Written in 1851.

that the result of his best conjectures and information was that the *Iroquois* league or confederacy was formed about 'one age, or the length of a man's life,' prior to the arrival of the Dutch, in 1609,\* which would fix the date at about 1530-35. The town of the *Oneidas* at this place was in a valley south of the commanding eminence upon which the *Stone* rested, but in the immediate vicinity.

"The corn-hills upon their ancient fields are still (1851) visible, although a new forest has grown up since those fields were cultivated. Upon counting the rings showing the annual growth of trees in this forest, we are taken back to the year 1550, showing that it is over 300 years since the *Oneidas* ceased to cultivate those fields. The next remove of the *Oneidas* was to *Ca-no-ua-lo-a*,† the site of *Oneida Castle*. The signification of this name is 'enemy's head on a pole,' and it is spelled in a great variety of ways by different persons. The *Oneidas* resided in this place when the Dutch settled upon the Hudson, in 1609 (1613).

"The *Iroquois* all believed in witches, and about 1805 occurred the last execution in *Oneida* for witchcraft. Two women suffered for this supposed crime. Han Yost, an Indian somewhat noted in the Revolution, was chosen executioner, and he entered their lodge and tomahawked them according to a decree of council.

"*Celebrated Oneida Chiefs*.—If the pages of history do not show as long a list of most distinguished chiefs and warriors of the *Oneida* nation as some of the others, it is because the names and deeds of their great men have not been preserved. Early writers upon the *Iroquois* speak of the *Oneidas* as displaying the greatest talents in council and diplomacy, while in prowess and courage they were the equals of any of the Six Nations. According to tradition, *O-tut-scheck-ta* was the chief or delegate from the *Oneidas* who aided in forming the Confederacy of the Five (original) Nations; and the Good Spirit, who presided over and directed their councils, addressed the *Oneidas* in concluding the ceremonies: 'And you, *Oneidas*, a people who recline your bodies against the *everlasting stone* that cannot be moved, shall be the second nation, because you give wise counsel.' In 1655, *Atonelutochan* is mentioned by the French as a distinguished *Oneida* chief, who had visited Canada and exerted a powerful influence among the *Iroquois*."

At the great Indian treaty at Fort Stanwix in the autumn of 1768, the articles were signed on the part of the *Oneidas* by *Ca-nagh-quai-son*, who must have been at the time principal chief of the nation, for this was a very important treaty. In August, 1775, a delegation from the Six Nations held a conference at Albany with the Commissioners for Indian affairs, General Philip Schuyler, Colonel Wolcott, Colonel Francis, and Mr. Douw. At this conference *Seugh-na-gen-rat*, an *Oneida* chief, spoke in behalf of the Six Nations.

"Among the chiefs who aided in enlisting the *Oneidas* in behalf of the Americans during the Revolution was one who has usually worn the *soubriquet* of Plattcopf. He was the junior of *Skanandoa*, and is said not to have ex-

erted an equal influence; but notwithstanding, by the fire of his eloquence and the force of his reasoning, he often bound the attention and swayed the passions of the *Oneida* nation. British gold and ancient friendships often tempted the cupidity and loyalty of the *Oneidas*, but were as often met by the appeals and invectives of their orators, who served the cause of truth and justice by a recital of the wrongs, injuries, and rights of the colonists. Messrs. Kirkland and Dean kept these orators fully prepared with materials for their speeches.

"But the name which stands more prominently upon the page of history, and which will be remembered until the original (?) inhabitants of the country are forgotten, is that of *Skanandoa*, 'the white man's friend.' He was born about the year 1706, but of his younger days little or nothing is known. It has been stated, but upon what authority the writer does not know, that he was not an *Oneida* by birth, but was a native of a tribe living a long distance to the northwest, and was adopted by the *Oneidas* when a young man.‡ In his youth and early manhood *Skanandoa* was very savage and intemperate. In 1755, while attending upon a treaty at Albany, he became excessively drunk at night, and in the morning found himself divested of all his ornaments and clothing. His pride revolting at his self-degradation, he resolved never again to place himself under the power of 'fire-water,' a resolution which it is believed he kept to the end of his life. In appearance he was noble, dignified, and commanding, being in height over six feet and the tallest Indian in his nation. He possessed a powerful frame, for at the age of eighty-five he was a full match for any member of his tribe, either as to strength or speed of foot, and his powers of endurance were equal to his size and physical power. But it was to his eloquence and mental powers that he owed his reputation and influence. His person was *tattooed* or marked in a peculiar manner. There were nine lines, arranged by threes, extending downwards from each shoulder and meeting upon the chest, made by introducing some dark coloring matter under the skin. He was in his riper years one of the noblest counselors among the American tribes; he possessed a vigorous mind, and was alike sagacious, active, and persevering. As an enemy he was terrible, as a friend and ally he was mild and gentle in his disposition and faithful to his engagements. His vigilance once preserved from massacre the inhabitants of the little settlement at German Flats, and in the Revolutionary war his influence induced the *Oneidas* to take up arms in favor of the Americans.

"Soon after Mr. Kirkland established his mission (1766)

\* Mr. Jones says he may have belonged to a tribe called *Necuriguas*, who lived north of Mackinaw, but we are unable to find such a tribe named. They are said to have joined the *Iroquois* in 1722.

*Skanandoa* was the head of an embassy which visited Col. Van Schaick at Fort Schuyler (Rome), in April, 1799, on the occasion of the destruction of the *Onondaga* villages. It is stated in Col. Stone's *Life of Brant*, vol. i. p. 401, in a foot-note, that on the 9th of April, 1779, Congress passed a resolution granting captains' commissions to four of the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, and eight commissions as lieutenants. A few of the commissions were subsequently issued. The most of them served faithfully, and several were killed. Three of the lieutenants deserted to the enemy, and exchanged their commissions for those of a like rank in the British service.

\* Date of Hudson's voyage.

† Morgan gives this name *Gü-no-alo'-hüle*, "head on a pole."

at Oneida *Skanandoo* embraced the doctrines of the gospel, and for the rest of his life lived a consistent Christian. He often repeated the wish that he might be buried by the side of his old teacher and spiritual father, that he might 'go up with him at the great resurrection;' and several times in the latter years of his life he made the journey from Oneida to Clinton, hoping to die there.

"Although he could speak but little English, and in his extreme old age was blind, yet his company was sought. In conversation he was highly decorous, evincing that he had profited by seeing civilized and polished society, and by mingling in good company in his better days. He evinced constant care not to give pain by any remark or reply. Upon one occasion he was visited by a party of young ladies, who found him at home, reclining upon a couch. He was then blind. After the introduction by Miss Kirkland, who was one of the party, *Skanandoo* asked, 'Are these ladies married?' Upon being answered in the negative, he responded, 'It is well, for there are many bad men.' Miss Kirkland, who had seen much of the chief, said to her friends that if he had received an affirmative answer he would probably have responded, 'It is well, if you have got good husbands.' To Professor Norton, of Hamilton College, upon receiving a similar answer, he responded, 'It is well; there are many bad women.'

"To a friend who called upon him a short time before his death, he thus expressed himself by an interpreter: 'I am an aged hemlock; the winds of a hundred years have whistled through my branches; I am dead at the top. The generation to which I belonged have run away and left me. Why I live the Great, Good Spirit only knows. Pray to my Jesus that I may have patience to wait for my appointed time to die.' An eloquence and beauty of sentiment which have been admired by millions in many lands, and which have been seldom equaled by the most eloquent and best of ancient or modern times.

"After listening to the prayers read at his bedside by his great-granddaughter, *Skanandoo* yielded up his spirit on the 11th of March, 1816, aged about one hundred and ten years. Agreeably to a promise made by the family of Mr. Kirkland, his remains were brought to Clinton and buried by the side of his spiritual father. Services were attended in the Congregational meeting-house in Clinton, and an address was made to the Indians by Dr. Backus, president of Hamilton College, interpreted by Judge Dean, and after prayer, and singing appropriate psalms, the corpse was carried to the grave, preceded by the students of the college, and followed in order by the Indians, Mrs. Kirkland and family, Judge Dean, Rev. Dr. Norton, Rev. Mr. Ayres, officers of the college, citizens.

"*Skanandoo* was buried in the garden of Mr. Kirkland, a short distance south of the road leading up to the college. A handsome monument stands in the college burying-ground, with the following inscription:

"SKENANDOO.\*

"This monument is erected by the Northern Missionary Society, in testimony of their respect for the memory of *Skanandoo*, who died in the peace and hope of the Gospel, on the 11th of March, 1816. Wise, eloquent, and brave, he long swayed the councils of his tribe, whose confidence and affection he eminently enjoyed. In the war

which placed the Canadas under the crown of Great Britain, he was actively engaged against the French; in that of the Revolution he espoused that of the colonies, and ever afterwards remained a firm friend of the United States. Under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Kirkland he embraced the doctrines of the Gospel: and, having exhibited their power in a long life, adorned by every Christian virtue, he fell asleep in Jesus, at the advanced age of one hundred years."

The following description of the annual Indian fishing-feast, at the forks of Fish creek, is from Hon. P. Jones' "Annals of Oneida County":

"It was held in the opening of the year, when the leaves on the trees had acquired the size of a fox's ear. In their estimation it was an occasion of importance, and was conducted with much ceremony. Every family in the tribe was expected to be present by one or more representatives. Until after the feast, by their laws, none were allowed to fish for salmon. When the whole party had convened, operations were commenced by driving a row of sticks across the stream, just below the fishing-ground, and filling the interstices with brush, so as to entirely prevent the escape of a fish. They then went quite a distance above the fishing-ground, and by various devices searched out and drove all the salmon down to the ground selected. Then another row of stakes and brush, like the first, was placed across the stream, above the fish. All being thus made ready, the taking of the fish commenced. The old men, women, and children were stationed at the lower obstruction and along the margin of the stream to secure the wounded and dying, while the more effective portion of the party, with spears and sharpened stakes, commenced taking their now doomed captives. Their aim was to spear them and carry them ashore; but, from the imperfection of their instruments, they more frequently failed than were successful, and securing the wounded at the lower weir was an operation full as exciting to the old men and boys as was the spearing to the fishermen in the stream above. When all were taken that were within the inclosure,—which frequently amounted to hundreds,—the cooking and feasting commenced. It was comparatively a feast of 'first fruits,' and lasted until all were satisfied with the boiled, roasted, and broiled, when the remnant was apportioned to each family in the tribe, according to its number of souls."

The following paragraphs, illustrative of various experiences with the Indians, are also extracted from Mr. Jones' work.

"In March, 1787, Moses Foot, Esq., with eight other families, removed from New England to the village of Clinton, and commenced the settlement of that section of the county. A short time after their arrival they held a council with the chiefs of the *Oneida* tribe, which resulted in the following covenant: 'If the cattle of the whites, for the purpose of grazing in the woods, went on the Indian grounds, or the cattle of the Indians came on the lands of the whites, that were not inclosed, they were not to be molested; but should the cattle of either party stray away and the other party know where they were, notice was to be given to the owners, that the cattle might be reclaimed. Either party might dig ginseng on the other's land, but neither party was to cut any timber belonging to the opposite party.'

"One or two years afterwards, a party of the *Oneidas*,

\* The name is variously written.

headed by the celebrated Saucy Nick, came and formed a camp about two miles west of the village, for the purpose of digging ginseng, where they remained several days. One of the settlers missed a fine fat steer, and on making search found some of the offals secreted near the Indian camp, but the birds had flown,—not an Indian was to be found.

"This was on the morning of the day appointed for the inspection of the militia. The Governor, to prevent the trouble and expense of going some thirty or forty miles to meet their regiment at the German Flats, had issued his orders that a major should attend at Clinton, and inspect the two small companies, then all the organized military in the State west of the said German Flats. These two companies were the germs of the 20th and 134th Regiments, the two oldest regiments in the county. On the news of the Indian depredation reaching the settlement, a party of some ten or twelve armed young men started in pursuit.

"They soon got upon their trail, and followed them up the Oriskany Creek to some point above the forks, where they had crossed over, crossing the south branch near the present site of Waterville; they then returned on that side of the creek, passing but a short distance in the rear of Clinton, pursuing their course for the trading-house of John Post, near Fort Schuyler (now the city of Utica). When the pursuers came to the Sauquoit Creek, near the site of New Hartford, the indications were such they were confident the Indians were but a few minutes in advance. They, therefore, divided their party; one-half, the most active, taking a circuitous route, to get in front, while the rest were to follow in the rear. The plan succeeded admirably, for in a short time they had the whole party prisoners. The Indians at first stoutly denied having any knowledge of the steer, but the whites not being so easily duped, proceeded to search their packs, when, on opening that of Saucy Nick, the hide and bell of the missing animal made their appearance. The proof being now too convincing to render any further denial beneficial, some of them frankly confessed to having killed and eaten the steer. The Indians were, therefore, all taken back to Clinton as prisoners.

"At some point of time after the capture, Saucy Nick being very obstinate, one of the party by the name of Cook, a large, athletic man, became so exasperated that he was about to strike him with his rifle, which another of the party prevented by seizing the rifle; yet Cook succeeded in giving him a blow with his cane.

"Notwithstanding the length of the pursuit, the military had not dispersed when the party with the prisoners returned to the settlement. The Indians then requested the favor of letting one of their number go to Oneida to acquaint their chiefs of the situation in which they had placed themselves; engaging that the messenger should return the next morning by the time the sun was an hour high, and that the rest of them would remain under guard as hostages.

"The request was granted, and the runner forthwith dispatched. The messenger punctually returned the next morning at the time specified.

"In the course of the forenoon Scanandoa, Beechtree, and about twenty other *Oneida* chiefs arrived, and requested a

council with the whites. The principal settlers were called together, and the council agreed upon the Rev. Mr. Kirkland to act as interpreter. Esquire Foot to be chief speaker on the part of the whites, and Beechtree on the part of the Indians.

"The council was held in the old log church which stood near the centre of the village of Clinton, the Indians occupying one side of the building and the whites the other. After the preliminaries were all arranged, and the parties had taken their seats, some fifteen or twenty minutes of silence was allowed to intervene. In view of the savage, it is a very great departure from dignity and decorum to show any impatience or haste in opening the council. Beechtree now arose and commenced:

"'Will our brothers hearken? When our father (Esquire Foot) and the pale-faces came from towards the rising sun and set themselves down here in the valley of the River of Nettles (Oriskany is the Indian name, and signifies 'River of Nettles'), we made a covenant with him. (Here he set forth the covenant substantially as I have stated it in the commencement of this article.) This covenant our father and his people have kept; with them it is very strong; they have not broken it; our father and his people dealt in good faith with their red brothers. About six suns ago some of our people came to dig ginseng; they knew the covenant, for we had told them; but they were very bad people; with them the covenant was like the pipes that we get of the white traders,—very easily broken; they killed and ate the young ox of the white man; they broke the covenant. Will our father inform his red children what they must do to mend the broken covenant? It must be mended.' He then sat down.

"Esquire Foot now rose and told them that to mend the broken covenant their bad men must pay the owner for the young ox. They must also pay his young men for the time spent in pursuit of those who broke the covenant.

"Beechtree again rose and said: 'Our father has said well; the young ox must be paid for, and the young men must be paid; we do not use oxen; we have cows; we know how much they are worth, but we do not know how much the young ox was worth; will our father tell us?'

"Esquire Foot told him that the young ox was worth as much as the best cow at Oneida, as it was very fat and good.

"Beechtree then said, 'The owner of the young ox shall have our best cow; will our father tell us which it is?'

"Esquire Foot, knowing the cows at Oneida, told Beechtree that a certain brown, white-faced cow would be accepted by the owner of the young ox.

"Beechtree again said, 'Our father is very wise,—he knows the best cow; before the setting of the sun to-morrow our young men will drive and deliver that cow. Will our father tell us how much his young men must have?'

"Esquire Foot now informed him that his red brothers, the chiefs present, were good men; that they mended the covenants that their bad people broke; that they might give his young men what they thought would be right.

"Beechtree now said, 'Will our brothers again hearken? Our bad men who broke the covenant were digging ginseng; they had gathered some, which they have in their



packs; will our father look at it and say how much it is worth? Post, who keeps the trading-house at Fort Schuyler, will buy it.'

"Esquire Foot examined the ginseng, and informed Beechtree that it would bring a certain sum, which he named, it being a very liberal one.

"Beechtree said, 'It is a fair price, but it is not enough to pay the young men. They may take it at that price, and about the first of next snow Mr. Taylor, the agent, will be here, to pay us the money for the twenty townships we sold at Albany; we will give you a paper directing him to pay you a certain sum (which he named); we will make our cross on the paper,—we cannot write; Mr. Taylor will then pay you, and when he pays us the rest of the money to divide among our people, we shall not give any to those who broke the covenant, so that when they see they lose their best cow, have their ginseng taken from them, and have no money given them, they will be punished; they will be careful not to break the covenant any more.' This proposition was agreed to, and the writing made out and signed. Beechtree then said, 'If the covenant is mended, let us again be friends.' Esquire Foot told him that if the cow was delivered the next day, the covenant would be made good, and they would all be good friends again; and the council then broke up with much good will and satisfaction on both sides.

"It is proper here to remark that the cow was punctually delivered the next day, and the draft was duly honored by Mr. Taylor. During the whole sitting of the council, Beechtree, before he made or accepted any proposition, had a consultation with the other chiefs, and Esquire Foot had frequent conversations with and the advice of the settlers.

"But there was one proud and revengeful spirit in that council which did not give an assent to their being again friends. I allude to Saucy Nick. He had, during the whole sitting, sat with his head down in sullen silence, the blow which he had received from Cook while a prisoner still rankling and festering in his bosom. When the rest left the house he went away with them without uttering a word, but inwardly vowing revenge, as might be seen by the close observer in the snake-like glances of the eye towards Cook. A few weeks later, Cook had occasion to go to Fort Schuyler with his cart and oxen. While there and standing near his team, Saucy Nick made at him with his drawn knife. Cook had barely time to elude the blow by jumping into his cart and defending himself with the butt of his whip. Saucy Nick soon gave over the attempt at that time. Not long afterwards, as Cook was chopping on his lot, an arrow whizzed by him but a few inches from his body. The arm that drew the bow was not to be mistaken. It was also a warning to Cook that nothing but his heart's blood would wipe off the disgrace of the blow given with the cane. He had now learned the character of the savage; that his attempts would never be given over until his aim was sure; that length of time would never heal his revenge or deter him from his purpose. Cook, therefore, with the advice of his friends, sold out his 'betterments' and removed back to Connecticut.

"It has been said, and very generally believed, that the savage never forgave a real or supposed injury or insult, but

carried his resentment to his grave. In the following instance it is presented in a somewhat different point of view:

"Major Barnabas Pond, who now in his eighty-fourth year, a good and green old age,\* on his farm, near Clinton, at an early day in its settlement, kept a public-house in said village. One morning, a young *Oneida* chief (who spoke tolerably good English), of some twenty-three or twenty-four years of age, in company with his wife, came into the tavern and called for some rum; Major Pond told him he did not let Indians that were intoxicated have any liquor, but, as he appeared perfectly sober, if he would not drink too much, he might have some. The Indian promised to be cautious, and after getting the rum, drank very sparingly, giving a part to his wife. After sitting a few minutes they went away.

"In the course of the afternoon they returned with five other Indians. The young chief was now evidently excited with liquor. He stepped up to the bar and called for a half-pint of rum. Major Pond told him he should not let him have any; that he had already drank too much, and that he informed him in the morning he did not let drunken Indians have liquor. The chief replied, that he did not want it for himself, he knew that he had drank enough,—that he had drank too much,—he wanted it for the Indians with him; they were his friends, and he wanted to treat them; that he would not taste a drop of it; at the same time showing a piece of money he had, tied up in a handkerchief. With this promise the major let him have the rum. He was true to his word, for, without tasting it, he gave it to the others, who drank it off. After the liquor was drank some said it was time to be going, when they all started. Major Pond now told the chief he had not paid for the rum; he replied that he had no money and could not pay. The major told him it was not so; he had money and had shown it; that he now told a falsehood in denying having money. The chief now flew into a passion, saying, 'What you say, I lie?' and approached the major, at the same time drawing his knife.

"The major, a strong, athletic man, now thought it time to act on the defensive; he therefore struck the knife arm between the elbow and shoulder a blow with the edge of his hand, which caused the knife to fly over the chief's head across the room; he then, in the same manner, struck him another blow across the throat, at the same time giving him a trip, which brought him to the floor, or, to use the major's own words, 'he fell like an ox knocked down in a slaughter-house.' The Indian, however, soon commenced catching for breath, and in a short time was able to rise up and stand upon his feet. After standing for a short time to recover himself, he took the handkerchief that contained the money, and threw it to the major, who took his pay and offered to return it, together with the knife, which he had picked up. The Indian refused to take the articles, without assigning any reason. The major then took them to the chief's wife, who likewise refused them, well knowing that if she accepted them after her husband had refused she would have given him very great offense. They all soon went away.

\* Written in 1851.

"Some few weeks afterwards, the young chief came again, and was very penitent; he begged the major's pardon, said he behaved very bad when in liquor; that he had served him right in knocking him down; he hoped he should be forgiven, and that they would be friends again. The major frankly forgave him, and promised his friendship if he behaved well in future, and then went and got the handkerchief and knife, and again offered them to the owner. They were again refused, he stating as a reason that he had forfeited his knife, and would not carry it. He behaved so very bad when he was intoxicated, he was afraid he should do some mischief with it. The matter here ended, and the young chief, who was afterwards frequently in Clinton, never showed any ill will towards our landlord."

*The Tuscaroras.*—This nation formerly dwelt in North Carolina, but becoming involved in a war with the whites, about 1711, they suffered very severely, and were reduced from an estimated population in 1708 of 6000 souls to about 1250. After the war they migrated northward, and claimed a home among the celebrated Five Nations, to whom they were probably allied by ancient family ties. They became the guests of the *Oneidas*, who assigned them a portion of their territory lying between the Unadilla and Chenango Rivers. About 1780 a portion of this nation removed to the neighborhood of the Niagara River, where they were partly subsisted for a time by the British government. In 1785 the lands formerly occupied by them in the Oneida territory were disposed of to the State for \$11,500. They afterwards settled among the *Senecas*, who granted them a tract of land about one mile square, which was reserved to them in 1797, when the *Senecas* sold all their lands to the State. The *Tuscaroras* subsequently recovered a considerable sum from their lands in North Carolina, and with the proceeds purchased, in 1804, for \$13,722, a tract of 4329 acres of the Holland Land Company, which, with the amount before granted them by the State and the said company, made up a total of 6249 acres, which they now hold and cultivate. It lies on the Niagara River.

The population of this nation in Niagara County, according to the census of 1865, was 414.

*The Stockbridge Indians.*—"The Stockbridge Indians were named after the town of Stockbridge, Mass., where they formerly resided. In 1735 the Legislature of Massachusetts granted a township six miles square, to be laid out on the Housatonic River, for the use of these Indians and such others as might join them. The object of the colony was to collect them together in this place, where they could have the benefits of the Christian teacher and of schools. Previously they had lived in scattered clans in the western part of the colony.

"They have very generally been known as the *Mo-he-kan-neews*, and a corruption of their name is variously written *Muh-he-ka-neew*, *Muh-he-kan-ock*, signifying 'the people of the great waters continually in motion.'\* By the early English colonists they were called 'River Indians' (most probably because they lived near the Connecticut River).

\* It is not well defined who these Indians were. Mr. Jones says they were not *Mohicans*. They were probably remnants of a Connecticut River tribe.

"In 1736 these Indians removed to the township thus granted them (the present towns of Stockbridge and West Stockbridge), which was soon after confirmed to them, their heirs and assigns. A meeting-house and school-house were erected for them by the colony, the first of which was opened for worship Nov. 29, 1739. In 1734 a mission had been commenced among these Indians by John Sargent, Sr., then a candidate for the ministry, assisted by Deacon Timothy Woodbridge, as a schoolmaster, under the patronage of the board of commissioners for Indian affairs in Boston. Mr. Sargent was then a tutor in Yale College, but relinquishing his place, was, on the 31st of August, 1734, ordained at Deerfield, Mass., as a gospel minister. Upon the occasion of his ordination, Governor Belcher, a committee of both branches of the Legislature, and a large number of Indians from several tribes, were present. The Stockbridge or Housatonic Indians, as they were then called, formally accepted him as their missionary. The Indians at Stockbridge in a few years numbered from 400 to 500.

"In 1741, Mr. Sargent projected a manual labor seminary and boarding-school for the education of Indian youth, but which, from the dangers and excitements that followed the first French war, did not go into successful operation for several years. This school became highly popular with the Indians and inhabitants generally, and enjoyed the confidence and aid of many of the best men in England, among whom were Dr. Isaac Watts, Captain Coram, etc.

"Such were the benefits the Stockbridge Indians received from this school, that the Six Nations became interested in the education of their children, and held a council at Stockbridge to consider the plan of sending their children here to school. Rev. Mr. Sargent died July 27, 1749, aged thirty-nine years. He was a native of New Jersey, a graduate of Yale College in 1729, and lived to see the Stockbridge Indians increase from eight or ten families to more than fifty, with a number of framed houses and considerably advanced in agriculture. He left three children, the youngest of whom, John Sargent, Jr., will be named hereafter. Rev. Jonathan Edwards succeeded him in the school.

"The last French war destroyed the hopes of the Six Nations with regard to this school, but to the Stockbridge Indians it was the source of many blessings. Jan. 4, 1758, Mr. Edwards resigned his charge for the presidency of Princeton College, but died on the 22d of March following. In 1759, Rev. Dr. Stephen West became the missionary and teacher of the Indians,—a post which he filled until 1775.

"Prior to this time a tract of land, six miles square, called New Stockbridge, had been granted to this tribe by the *Oneidas*, but the war of the Revolution prevented their removal to it for several years.† During the last French war the Stockbridge Indians took sides with the English, and were many of them received as soldiers by Massachusetts. At the commencement of the Revolution they declared their attachment for the Americans, and raised a company of 'minute-men,' who subsequently acted

† A small portion of them removed prior to the war, probably in 1775. See address to Governor Trumbull in that year, Chapter VIII. of this work.

as rangers in the vicinity of Boston, commanded by Captain Timothy Yokun, one of their chiefs. A full company went to White Plains under Captain Daniel Nimham, another chief, where four were killed and several died of disease. At the close of the war General Washington directed a feast to be prepared for the Indians in consideration of their good conduct, and an ox was roasted whole, of which the tribe partook,—the men first and then the women and children. Rev. John Sargent, Jr., and Judge Dean presided at the table.

"In 1775, upon the resignation of Dr. West, Rev. John Sargent, Jr., son of their first missionary, took charge of the mission and school. He had received an education at Newark, N. J., and perfectly understood the language of the Indians. In 1783 a portion of the tribe removed to New Stockbridge; in 1785 another portion; and the residue of the tribe in 1788. In 1785 the Indian members of the church at Stockbridge, sixteen in number, took letters of dismissal, and immediately formed a church at their new home. At this time the tribe numbered about four hundred and twenty souls. Mr. Sargent was ordained pastor of the infant church, and regularly spent six months in the year at New Stockbridge until 1796, when he removed his family thither. He continued his labors with this people up to the time of his death, Sept. 8, 1824, at the age of seventy-seven years.

"In 1796 the Legislature granted a tract of land, one mile square, adjoining Stockbridge, to Rev. Mr. Sargent, known as Sargent's Patent. In 1818 the Stockbridge Indians numbered 438 souls, and owned about 17,000 acres of land in Oneida and Madison Counties. Nearly one hundred and fifty\* years ago the *Miamis* granted the Stockbridge, *Delaware*, and *Munsie* tribes the right to occupy forever a large tract of land upon the White River, in Indiana. The *Delawares* went many years ago and took possession. In 1818 about one quarter of the Stockbridge tribe went west, by invitation of the *Delawares*, to reside upon this land, the remainder of the tribe intending to follow soon; but before those who started had arrived at their new home, they learned that the *Delawares* had sold the whole tract to the government of Indiana. In 1821 the Six Nations and the Stockbridge, St. Regis, and *Munsie* tribes purchased of the *Menominees* and *Winnebagoes* a large tract of land upon Green Bay and the Winnebago and Fox Rivers, in Wisconsin. In 1822 a large part of the tribe remaining removed to that territory, and the rest soon followed. There they have made considerable advance in civilization, and are in general sober and industrious."

*The Brotherton Indians.*—"The Brotherton tribe of Indians was composed of the remnants of various tribes who had resided in New Jersey, upon Long Island, and the northern shore of Long Island Sound. Many of them at the settlement of the country were powerful tribes, but all of them had become reduced to mere wrecks and remnants. The *Oneidas* invited them to come and reside upon their territory, and the State government also aided in collecting them together and settling them at their new homes. The tribes which

at different periods have thus been consolidated to form the Brothertons were the *Nauticokes*, *Narragansetts*, *Montauks*, *Mohegans* (or *Mohicans*), *Pequots* (or *Pequods*), *Nehantics*, *Connuys*, *Tutecoos*, *Saponays*, *Shinecocks*, and probably others.

"When the Brothertons began to collect is a question difficult to be answered; but it is certain that the component remnants which formed the tribe came at different periods. Their location was upon and near the Oriskany, within the limits of the present town of Marshall. Having no common language, they adopted the English, and soon no other was spoken among them. They derived their name, 'Brothertons,' from the fact of their union of so many tribes.

"At the time of the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in November, 1768, the Governor and Commissioners of New Jersey purchased of the *Oneidas*, with the consent of their attorneys, a tract of upwards of 30,000 acres, in trust for the natives of New Jersey, south of the Raritan, which tract took the name of Brotherton. In 1763, Sir William Johnson reported that the *Nauticokes*, *Connuys*, *Tutecoos*, *Saponays*, etc., numbering 200 warriors (1000 souls), had removed from the southward and settled 'on and about the Susquehanna, on lands allotted them by the Six Nations,' and lived immediately under their direction. These were doubtless Brothertons.

"On the 22d of June, 1775, the Colonial Congress of New York granted a pass to Joseph Johnson, 'a *Mohegan* Indian and licensed preacher among the Brotherton and *Oneida* Indians, and his three friends, James Shattuck, John Skesuck, and Samuel Tallman, to New London, Conn., and back' to Brotherton. In 1776, David Fowler and five other Indians from Connecticut and Long Island, who were Baptists, removed to Brotherton, and established Baptist meetings; the second by that denomination west of Albany (the first was at Butternuts, in 1773).†

"In 1786 the Rev. Samson Occum, a *Mohegan*, with 192 *Montauks* and *Shinecocks* from Long Island, *Mohegans* from Connecticut, and *Narragansetts* from Rhode Island, emigrated to Brotherton. Mr. Occum was born at Mohegan, near Norwich, Conn., in 1723, and at the age of nineteen entered Rev. Dr. Wheelock's charity school at Lebanon, Conn., and was the first Indian ever educated at that place. He was a thoroughly educated Indian, and in 1748 taught a school at New London. Soon afterwards he removed to Montauk, Long Island, where he remained as a teacher for ten or eleven years among the Indians, by whom he was greatly beloved. He was also, a part of this time, a licensed preacher. He was ordained August 29, 1759, by the Suffolk Presbytery. In 1766 he was sent to England by President Wheelock, to solicit aid for the Indian school at Lebanon, known in those days as Moore's Indian Charity School. Being the first Indian preacher who had visited England, he attracted much attention, and preached to crowded houses. He preached in the King's chapel before George III.; also in the pulpit of Whitfield

\* This was written about 1851, and would fix the offer as early as 1700, which is extremely doubtful.

† There is some doubt about this statement. Butternuts, in Otsego County, if the one meant, was not settled until about 1790.—*Historian*.





REV. SAMUEL KIRKLAND.

(Whitefield?), and, indeed, the 'noblest chapels in the kingdom were open to him.' He obtained large sums of money and much personal distinction. During his subsequent life he carried a gold-mounted cane presented him by the king. The king, many of the nobility, and persons of wealth and distinction became patrons of the school, and continued their contributions for several years. After his removal to Brotherton he preached and labored with much zeal among his people; and, also, preached a portion of the time at Stockbridge, in connection with Mr. Sargent. He enjoyed the confidence of Mr. Kirkland, and of Christians generally, in the infant settlements in this section. For some time, it is believed, he was the only ordained minister between the German Flats and Oneida, and was called upon as such to preach, attend funerals, and solemnize marriages by the white settlers.

"He often visited the family of the author's\* father, where he was received as a messenger of 'good news.' He was a man of cultivated mind, pleasing address and manners, and in his life and conversation exemplified the spirit of the gospel. Even to this day his name is venerated among the descendants of those he taught. He died at New Stockbridge in July, 1792, aged sixty-nine years."

By an act passed Feb. 25, 1789, the Legislature of this State ratified and confirmed the grant made by the *Oneidas* to the Brothertons, directing that said grant should be called "Brother Town," and that said lands should remain for the "cultivation, improvement, and use of the said New England Indians and their brethren, consisting of the tribes called the *Mshgun*, *Montague*, *Stonington*, and *Narragansett* Indians, and the *Pequots*, of Groton, and *Nehanticks*, of Farmington, and their posterity," without the power of alienation or right of leasing for any longer term than ten years.

These Indians removed with others to Wisconsin, where they had purchased lands of the *Winnebagoes* and others in 1821. Since their removal they are reported to have greatly improved in their condition. They were also declared citizens of the United States by an act of Congress many years ago. The report of the Indian agent for 1849 says that in the capacity of citizens they appear advantageously, and many of them have filled town and county offices with credit and respectability.

*Statistics of the Oneidas.*—From the census tables of 1875 it appears that the *Oneidas* have 220 acres of improved and 19 acres of woodland. The cash value of their farms was placed at \$39,050, of buildings \$1650, of stock \$1730, and of tools and implements \$1134. They had 60 acres in plowing, 31 acres in pasture, and 54 acres in mowing lands; and cut 41 tons of hay. They raised 58 bushels of buckwheat, 487 bushels of Indian corn, 886 bushels of oats, 243 bushels of winter wheat, 30 bushels of peas, 662 bushels of potatoes, 570 bushels of fruit, and made 5 barrels of cider. Of stock, they owned 11 horses of two years old and over, 10 head of young cattle, 8 cows, and 9 sheep (no hogs reported). Of poultry, they owned \$68 worth, and sold \$71 worth of poultry and \$76 worth of eggs. They also manufactured 1575 pounds of butter. The

weight of their wool-clip is stated at 2250 pounds, from 9 sheep! One or both of the figures given are manifestly absurd. The clip from nine sheep would ordinarily be about forty pounds.

*Indian Nomenclature.*—The following list of proper names pertaining to Oneida County, with their signification, is from Morgan's "League of the Ho'-de-no-sau'-nee," given in the *Oneida* dialect:

O-NA'-YOTE-GÄ-O-NO'GO: *Territory of the Oneidas.*

Mohawk River above Herkimer: *Da-yü'-hoo-wü'-qua*—Carrying-place.

Rome: the same Indian name as the river and same signification.

Fish Creek: *Tu-gü'-soke*—Forked like a spear.

Wood Creek: *Kü-ne-go'-dick*—Meaning lost.

Oneida Lake: *Gü-no-a-lö'-hüle*—Head on a pole.

Oneida Creek: *Gü-no-a-lö'-hüle*—Head on a pole.

Oneida Castle: *Gü-no-a-lö'-hüle*—Head on a pole.

Scriba's Creek: *Gü-soté'-na*—High Grass.

Bay Creek: *Te-güü'-no-tü-go'-wü*—Big Morass.

West Canada Creek and Mohawk River: *Te-ah-ö'-ge*—At the Forks.

Trenton Village: *Ose'-te-a'-daque*—In the bone.

Trenton Falls: *Date-wü'-sunt-hü'-go*—Great Falls.

Utica: *Yu-nun-da-dü'-sis*—Around the Hill.

Whitestown and Creek: *Che-gü-quat'-kü*—Kidneys.

Oriskany and Creek: *Ole'-hisk*—Nettles.

Paris Hill: *Gü-nun-do'-glee*—Hills shrunk together.

Clinton: *Kü-dü'-nis-düg*—White Field.

Sangerfield: *Skü'-nü-wis*—A Long Swamp.

Vernon: *Skü-nu'-sunk*—Place of the Fox.

Vernon Centre: *Sknn-an-do'-wa*—Great Hemlock.

Verona: *Te-o-na'-tüle*—Pine Forest.

Nine-Mile Creek: *Te-yü-nun'-soke*—A Beech-Tree standing up.

Camden: *Ile-stü-yun'-twü*—Meaning lost.

Oneida Depot: *De-öse-lu-ta'-guat*—Where the cars go fast.

New Hartford: *Che-ga-quat'-kü*—Kidneys.

*Gü-nü-doque*—Empty Village.

The name of Utica in the various dialects was as follows: *Seneca*, *Nun-da-dü'-sis*; *Cayuga*, *De-o'-nun-da-dü'-sis*; *Onondaga*, *None-du-dü'-sis*; *Tuscarora*, *Yu-nun-nü'-rats*; *Mohawk*, *Yu-none-dü'-sis*. The signification of each was the same. (There are some discrepancies in Morgan's tables of proper names which we cannot reconcile.—*Historian*.)

## CHAPTER IV.

### PROTESTANT MISSIONS.

Andrews—Barclay—Ogilvie—Occum—Edwards—Wheelock—Spencer—Ashley—Hawley—Avery—Kirkland—Crosby—Williams—Davis—Barnes—Ingals—Fancher.

EFFORTS were probably made to establish missions among the *Iroquois* nations as early as 1700, but they were only of a temporary character. In 1712, "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," under the

\* Hon. P. Jones.

auspices of Queen Anne, appointed the Rev. William Andrews as a missionary among the "*Mohocks* and *Oneidas*." He resided for a period of six years among the *Mohawks*, and often visited the *Oneidas*, but the meagre success of his efforts finally discouraged him, and he asked to be recalled, saying, "There is no hope of making them better; heathen they are, and heathen they still must be."

Subsequently the Reverends Dr. Barclay and Ogilvie, missionaries stationed at Albany, visited and labored with the *Mohawks* and *Oneidas*, but with indifferent success. A few of the Indians were persuaded to conform to the outward requirements of the Protestant religion, but the outlook for a general overthrow of their ancient belief was anything but encouraging.

Sir William Johnson, who settled on the Mohawk about the year 1737, took a deep interest in the welfare of the Six Nations, and from the circumstance of being Superintendent of Indian Affairs under the crown of England, and the unbounded influence which he possessed over them, he was in a situation to accomplish greater results in almost any given direction than any other white man in the colonies.

An Indian missionary school was opened in Lebanon, Conn., under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Eleazer Wheelock, in 1748. This school was encouraged and assisted by Sir William Johnson, who sent several Indian youths to be educated, among them the young *Mohawk* chief *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, better known as Joseph Brant. The first Indian scholar received at the institution was Samson Occum, afterwards famous both in England and America as the Rev. Samson Occum. He was ordained to the ministry in 1759, and afterwards located as a missionary among the *Oneidas*, Stockbridge, and Brotherton Indians. He was a *Mohegan* by birth.

"About the year 1750 several families of *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, from Oquago, began to spend their winters at Rev. Dr. Edwards' mission-school at Stockbridge, Mass., and continued to do so for a number of years, and, among others, were there taught by Rev. Gideon Hawley. In 1748, Rev. Elihu Spencer (afterwards president of Dickinson College, New Jersey) had been sent as a missionary to Oquago, but he was unable to surmount the difficulties of his situation, and returned. On the 22d of May, 1753, Rev. Mr. Hawley, Deacon Timothy Woodbridge, and Rev. Mr. Ashley and wife (the latter as interpreter, having been a prisoner among the Indians) set out for Stockbridge on their way to Oquago for the purpose of re-establishing the mission at that place, where they arrived June 4, after many hardships and troubles.

"Deacon Woodbridge was induced to make the journey on account of his great experience and wisdom, to aid in arranging questions respecting the mission, and returned in a few weeks. Mr. and Mrs. Ashley did not long remain, but returned to New England. Rev. Mr. Hawley remained several years, and until he was compelled to abandon the mission by the events of the war with France. President Edwards took a deep interest in this mission, and sent his son, a lad of nine years, to learn the Indian language under the care of Mr. Hawley; but after remaining a year his longer stay was considered unsafe, and he was intrusted to

a faithful Indian, who returned him to his father, carrying him much of the way upon his back."\*

In 1770, Rev. Mr. Ashley was a missionary at Oquago, and he was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Crosby, who was a resident in the years 1775-76, at a salary of \$416.66. Mr. Crosby was subsequently (1784) ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Dummerston, Vt. He died Jan. 13, 1824.†

"Mr. Ashley mentions Reverends Peter and Henry Avery as missionaries among the *Tuscaroras*, *Onondagas*, and also at Oquago." The Indians at Oquago were an assemblage of various nations, but mostly *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*.‡

The first permanent Protestant mission in the country of the Six Nations was established by Rev. Samuel Kirkland among the *Oneidas* at *Gü-no-a-ló-hüle*, in July, 1766. He had made a preliminary journey in the winter of 1764-65, under the sanction and encouragement of Sir William Johnson, in which he traversed the whole country of the Six Nations as far west as *Gü-nun'-dü-sa-ga*,§ a village of the *Senecas*, near the present site of Geneva, Ontario Co. At this town he fixed his residence, intending to stay, but circumstances soon compelled him to abandon the idea, and he returned to Connecticut in May, 1766. On the 19th of June he was ordained, and commissioned on the same day as an Indian missionary from the Connecticut Board of Correspondents of the society in Scotland. Under this new commission he returned to the Indian country, and took up his residence, in July, 1766, as before stated, at *Gü-no-a-ló-hüle*, where he remained, with exceptional intervals, for more than forty years.

As Mr. Kirkland was the most prominent missionary sent out by the Protestants, and as he bore a conspicuous part in many of the stirring events from 1766 to 1800, and was withal a man of remarkable powers and capabilities, not only as a Christian missionary, but as a man of letters, as a diplomatist, Indian teacher and interpreter, a somewhat particular account of his life and labors is properly included in this chapter. The facts and incidents are gleaned from a great variety of sources, and are believed to be entirely reliable. An account of his connection with the establishment of Hamilton College will be found in the chapter devoted to educational matters. A fine portrait of Mr. Kirkland is also given. It is a copy of the one prefacing the "Memorial of Hamilton College" published at the *Herald* office, Utica, 1862.

"Rev. Samuel Kirkland was born at Norwich, Conn., on the 1st of December, 1841. His father, Rev. Daniel Kirkland, was the minister of that part of the town of Norwich which was then called the parish of Newcut, and is now the town of Lisbon. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Perkins. The Kirkland family, as the name indicates, is of Scotch descent, and in this country can be traced back to Saybrook, Conn., in 1635. Among the thirty-six heads of families who were the early settlers of

\* Jones' Annals.

† Doc. Hist., viii. 551.

‡ The Indian town of Oquago was situated upon the right bank of the Susquehanna River, in the present township of Windsor, Broome Co.

§ From Morgan's League of the Hodenosaunee.



that place the name of John Kirkland appears, who is said to have come from Silver Street, London."\*

He was the tenth in a family of twelve children, and but little is known of his childhood and youth. He first appears as a student at Rev. Dr. Wheelock's school at Lebanon, in his native State, in 1761, where he was greatly esteemed for his excellent deportment and scholarship.

In the autumn of 1762 he entered the Sophomore class of Nassau Hall, Princeton, N. J., and received his degree at the commencement in 1765, being in his twenty-fourth year. He had previously left college, and at the time his degree was conferred had already entered on his duties as a missionary to the *Iroquois* Indians. While at the Lebanon school he had made considerable proficiency in the *Mohawk* dialect, under the instruction of a young native of that nation, a fellow-student.

His earliest journey to the country of the Six Nations was made in the autumn of 1764, when twenty-three years of age. On his way he visited Sir William Johnson at his residence, by whom he was most cordially received, and hospitably entertained until the 17th of January, 1765, when he resumed his westward journey, traveling on snow-shoes. Sir William gave him a speech and a wampum-belt to deliver to the *Senecas*, and also furnished him with an escort of two trusty Indians of that nation, each of whom carried upon his shoulders a pack weighing forty pounds.

Upon his arrival at *Gü-no-a-lo'-hüle*, the principal village of the *Oneidas*, the Indians, upon learning the object of his mission, expressed much concern for his safety, and invited him to remain a year with them before visiting the *Senecas*. He thanked them for their kindness, but told them he must proceed upon his mission unless Providence hedged up his way. On his journey to Onondaga, being unaccustomed to the use of snow-shoes, his ankles became so badly swollen that he was compelled to remain a day at the latter town for rest and recuperation.

As the great central council-fire of the Six Nations, the *Onondagas* claimed that the message of Sir William Johnson should first be delivered there. The substance of the message was accordingly given them by Mr. Kirkland, and the chief sachem made a suitable reply, after which he embraced him and all the others shook hands. Departing from Onondaga, he arrived in the evening of the 7th of February, twenty-three days after leaving Johnson Hall, at *Gü-nun'-dü-sa-ga*, the capital of the *Seneca* nation. His two guides had been very kind to him, going before and tramping a path, but still he suffered greatly from his swollen ankles. On the day after his arrival a council was convened, and the message and belt of Sir William Johnson were delivered. They were cordially received by the chief sachem and principal men of the nation, but there was a small minority which, under the lead of an influential chief, threatened trouble.

Mr. Kirkland was adopted into the family of the chief sachem; but the house being much crowded, it was arranged that he should reside with a smaller family near at hand. Here he was made quite comfortable and very kindly treated,

but, unfortunately, his accommodating host died very suddenly a short time after, in the night, though apparently in good health the day before. This misfortune was taken immediate notice of by the disaffected part of the community, and a council was called, at which they tried to bring about the condemnation and death of the missionary. But under the influence of the principal sachem better counsels prevailed, and from that time forth everything passed along peaceably and harmoniously. But towards the latter part of April *famine*, that inevitable scourge of the Indian race, drove him from his labors, and compelled his return to the abodes of civilization. In company with his Indian brother, he returned to the home of Sir William Johnson. The portion of this journey lying between Onondaga and Oneida Lake was made in a bark canoe. On the route he and his companion called at Fort Brewerton, at the outlet of Oneida Lake, where they enjoyed the hospitality of the commanding officer. Mr. Kirkland was so nearly famished, and his appetite in consequence so ravenous, that he had to be restrained in his eating, lest he should injure himself. While crossing Oneida Lake they were overtaken by a violent storm, which had nearly proved fatal to them; but they pulled for the northern shore, and upon running their frail bark ashore it tumbled into fragments under them.

In the early part of May they reached Johnson Hall, and the first salutation of Sir William was, "My God, Mr. Kirkland, you look like a whipping-post!" Here he remained about three weeks, when, having become somewhat recuperated, he made preparations to return. Upon Dr. Wheelock's order, Sir William furnished him with supplies for the ensuing season, and *loaned* him a blanket, "on condition that he would never return it." His Indian brother accompanied him on his return, and they arrived at *Gü-nun'-dü-sa-ga* on the 29th of June, 1765.

"For some time matters went on very pleasantly; he had acquired such knowledge of the language as to be able to engage in common conversation. His peace was, however, again disturbed by his old enemy, the chief, who insisted that Mr. Kirkland's continuance would be the destruction of the nation, and announced it as his fixed purpose to put him to death if he did not leave; and an attempt was made to put this threat into execution. A subordinate of the chief waylaid him, and snapped his gun at him twice, which fortunately missed fire."†

In May, 1766, accompanied by a chief and his Indian brother, he left the *Seneca* country, and returned to Lebanon, Conn., where he arrived on the 19th of that month. He visited the General Assembly, then in session, where both himself and his Indian friends were treated with distinguished consideration. The Indians were greatly surprised to find such a dense population in the country.

As stated in the beginning of this article, Mr. Kirkland was ordained and commissioned as a missionary to the Indians, and returned in July, 1766, and fixed his residence at *Gü-no-a-lo'-hüle*, the principal town of the *Oneidas*, commonly known as Oneida Castle. He settled finally among the *Oneidas*, because he considered them, in a moral point of view, the noblest of the Six Nations, and

\* Jones' Annals.

† Jones' Annals.

the most susceptible of religious impressions. He had observed them closely when passing through their territory, and was competent to form a very correct judgment. A strong friendship had also sprung up between the missionary and some of the chiefs, which, no doubt, had much weight in deciding his location among them.

He commenced his mission work about the first of August, 1766, and continued it, with only occasional interruptions, for over forty years. In the following November he erected a dwelling, cutting and hewing the timber and digging the cellar with his own hands. He cultivated a garden on the same ground, afterwards occupied for a similar purpose by Hon. Timothy Jenkins.

Intemperance was then, as now, the besetting sin of the Indians; and they managed in some way to procure the "fire-water" of the unprincipled white man, who cared nothing for the consequences to the besotted native if he, by the debasing traffic, could increase his gains. This demoralizing habit Mr. Kirkland early set himself to exterminate from among the people where he had chosen his life lot. Under his energetic influence eight of the chief men were appointed to seize all the intoxicating liquors which could be found, and destroy or otherwise dispose of them.

About eighty casks of rum were accordingly seized and offered for sale, but with the teachings of the missionary, and the terrible results of its use before their eyes, not an individual was found to purchase the baneful article, and it was probably disposed of in a summary manner.

His efforts among the savages were eminently successful, and many families and individuals were converted to Christianity; but his usefulness was circumscribed by his poverty. The first pecuniary aid which he received from the home society in Scotland was in 1769, when an order drawn upon John Thornton for £100 was sent him, and James Blain, of Scotland, also sent him £30.

"In the spring of 1769, his health having failed him, he took a short respite to regain it. He spent the summer in Connecticut, and on the 15th of September of that year he was married to Jerusha Bingham, the daughter of a respectable farmer. She was indeed an excellent woman, and well fitted by her good sense and devout heart to become the wife of a missionary. Shortly after his marriage he returned to his post, accompanied by his wife. As it was necessary to enlarge his house from ten to sixteen feet square, he left Mrs. Kirkland in the family of General Herkimer, on the Mohawk, until he could accomplish it. This being completed, he removed her to her new residence in the latter part of December. Mrs. Kirkland's influence was soon felt in introducing order, neatness, industry, purity, and devotion among the *Oneida* women.

"In 1770, Mr. Kirkland visited Boston, where he was taken under the patronage of the Boston Board, at a salary of £100 a year as their missionary, and £30 additional in consideration of his great pains and expense in learning the principal dialects of the Six Nations. Through the aid of the Boston Board, seconding the exertions of the Indians, a meeting-house, saw- and grist-mills, and a blacksmith-shop were erected, and farming utensils purchased in the course of a few years. The progress of a portion of the nation in

acquiring the habits and arts of civilized life, as well as in Christianity, was rapid. The correspondence of this period, between Mr. Kirkland and the society in Scotland, shows that his missionary services were highly appreciated by the society.

"Early in the summer of 1770, Mrs. Kirkland started, on horseback, for the residence of her mother, in Connecticut, but was unable to proceed any farther than General Herkimer's, at the foot of Fall Hill, on the Mohawk. Here she remained several weeks, and on the 17th of August gave birth to twin sons, named by their father after his esteemed friends, George Whitefield and John Thornton. During her illness she received letters from the celebrated George Whitefield, full of Christian consolation. As soon as her strength permitted she returned to Oneida, to the great joy of the Indians, who immediately adopted the boys into the tribe, giving George the name *Lu-go ne-ost*, and John that of *A-gan-o-nis-ka*, that is, *Fair Face*.

"Mrs. Kirkland passed the winter of 1772-73 in Stockbridge, Mass., and as the turbulent times preceding and continuing during the Revolution now commenced, she did not return to Oneida until after the peace of 1783."\*

Mr. Kirkland purchased a small farm in Stockbridge upon which he placed his family, while he himself continued his labors at Oneida. His endeavors were uninterruptedly directed to keeping the Indians neutral during the contest, and he was in a great degree successful with the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, who not only mostly remained neutral, but the former furnished a respectable body of warriors, who, under Skenandoa, rendered efficient service to the Americans.

The Mohawk chief, *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, well understood the influence which Mr. Kirkland wielded on the side of the colonies, and became apprehensive that he might even control the whole body of the Six Nations. The chief was the secretary of Colonel Guy Johnson, who had succeeded his father-in-law, Sir William Johnson, as Superintendent of Indian Affairs; and he set himself to procure the removal of the missionary from his position, notwithstanding the friendship that existed between them. A correspondence took place between Guy Johnson and the missionary, in which the latter defended his position most valiantly, and succeeded in rallying almost the entire *Oneida* nation to his support, which compelled Johnson to abandon his scheme of a forcible removal. It is said by Colonel Stone, in his "Life of Brant," that the chief was so anxious for the removal of Mr. Kirkland that he instigated a dissolute sachem of the *Oneidas* to prefer charges against him.

In the mean time the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts had taken steps to open negotiations with the Six Nations, with the view of securing their influence on the side of the colonies. To this end they opened a correspondence with Mr. Kirkland, and addressed a letter to him, of which the following is a copy:

"CONCORD, April 4, 1775.

"TO THE REV. SAMUEL KIRKLAND:

"SIR,—The Provincial Congress have thought it necessary to address the sachem of the *Mohawk* tribe, with the rest of the Six Nations, upon the subject of the controversy between Great Britain and the American colonies. We are induced to take this measure, as we

have been informed that those who are inimical to us in Canada have been tampering with those nations, and endeavoring to attach them to the interest of those who are attempting to deprive us of our inalienable rights and privileges, and to subjugate the colonies to arbitrary power. From a confidence in your attachment to the cause of liberty and your country, we now transmit to you the enclosed address, and desire you will deliver it to the sachem of the *Mohawks* tribe, to be communicated to the rest of the Six Nations; and that you will use your influence with them to join with us in the defense of our rights; but if you cannot prevail with them to take an active part in this glorious cause, that you will at least engage them to stand neuter, and not by any means to aid and assist our enemies; and as we are at a loss for the name of the sachem of the *Mohawk* tribe, we have left it to you to direct the address to him, in such way as you may think proper."\*

Though Mr. Kirkland was not forcibly removed from his mission, he was, by Johnson's influence, prevented from returning to the *Oneida* town. The following letter from Mr. Kirkland to the committee at Albany gives an insight into the situation at that date, and shows that he already anticipated the result which was brought about through Guy Johnson in the spring of 1775:

"CHERRY VALLEY, January 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN,—I am much embarrassed at present. You have doubtless heard that Colonel Johnson has orders from government to remove the dissenting missionaries from the Six Nations till the difficulties between Great Britain and the colonies are settled; in consequence of which he has forbidden my return to the people of Oneida. He has since given encouragement that I may revisit them after the Congress is closed; but, to be plain, I have no dependence at all on his promises of this kind. He appears unreasonably jealous of me, and has forbidden my speaking a word to the Indians, and threatens me with confinement if I transgress. All he has against me I suppose to be a suspicion that I have interpreted to the Indians the doings of the Continental Congress, which has undeceived them, and too much opened their eyes for Colonel Johnson's purposes. I confess to you, gentlemen, that I have been guilty of this, if it be a transgression. The Indians found out that I had received the abstracts of said Congress, and insisted upon knowing the contents. I could not deny them, notwithstanding my cloth, though in all other respects I have been extremely cautious not to meddle in matters of a political nature. I apprehend that my interpreting the doings of the Congress to a number of their sachems has done more real good to the cause of the country or the cause of truth and justice than £500 in presents would have effected."†

Mr. Kirkland was appointed by Congress at some period of the Revolutionary war a chaplain in the army, and served at Fort Stanwix, and other posts in the vicinity. He was chaplain of the fort at the time of its siege by St. Leger, but was not present, being absent on detached service. In 1779 he was chaplain of one of the brigades in General Sullivan's army which laid waste the country of the hostile portion of the Six Nations, and continued with the army until late in the autumn, when he made a visit to his family at Stockbridge, Mass. Subsequent to this expedition, while the war lasted, he was stationed mostly at *Gü-no-a-ló-hülc* (Oneida Castle) and Fort Stanwix.

In 1784 he returned to his labors as a missionary among the *Oneidas*, under the auspices of the Boston Board of Missions for the *Sav*ish society, with the latter of whom his connections appear to have been amicable even during the war, though they refused to pay him a salary while he was under a commission as chaplain from the Continental Congress.

In October, 1784, he attended a great council of the Six Nations, held at Fort Stanwix, at which commissioners of the United States were present, and negotiated a treaty by which the Six Nations ceded all the country east of a line drawn from Johnson's landing-place on Lake Ontario, and keeping four miles east of the carrying place between that lake and Lake Erie to the mouth of *Tu-ho-se-ro-ran*, or Buffalo Creek, and thence south to the north line of Pennsylvania, and down the Ohio, to the United States. Mr. Kirkland acted as interpreter at this treaty, and rendered other valuable services.

In 1786 a great religious awakening occurred among the *Oneidas*, and some seventy persons made profession of a belief in the Christian religion. The excitement continued for several months, and it is said that for the space of two-thirds of a year subsequently not an instance of drunkenness was known in the village. But this event was very near proving disastrous to the missionary, for the *Pagan* portion of the nation were greatly annoyed, and ultimately much exasperated, and finally laid a plan to take his life, in which they were frustrated by the *Christian party*, and the *Pagans* were eventually subdued and forced to beg his pardon. During the years 1786–87 it would appear from his journals that his labors were eminently satisfactory to the home society in Scotland.

During the residence of his family in Stockbridge, Mass., he had four children born to him,—Samuel, Jerusha, Sally, and Eliza.

In January, 1788, while he was on a visit to his family, his wife sickened and died. "She was an excellent woman, wife, and mother. This was a severe blow to the mission, to the missionary, the husband, and the father, and his plan of removing his family to Oneida the following spring was frustrated; he therefore returned, solitary and alone, to his labors."‡

In the summer of 1788 he visited among the Indians of the Confederacy, journeying as far west as Buffalo Creek, and was present at a treaty held there in that year. He had interviews during the council with every branch and village of the Six Nations, and renewed many interesting acquaintances, some of them going back to 1765. From information gathered during this trip, he estimated the population of the Six Nations, exclusive of the *Mohawks* who had settled on the Grand River, in Canada, at 4350. Here he also had an interesting interview with Joseph Brant, the acknowledged leader of the Six Nations, in which the chieftain informed him that he had been trying to unite the Indians in an independent confederacy. He stated that a delegation from the Six Nations had visited twenty tribes, who had sent belts announcing compliance with his plans.

The principal object of the council held at Buffalo Creek was the extinguishment of the Indian title to a tract of 6,144,000 acres, familiarly known as the Genesee country, and covering all the western portion of the State, and equal to one-fifth of its entire area. This immense region was claimed under colonial titles by the State of Massachusetts, and was confirmed to that State, subject only to the Indian

\* Stone's Life of Brant, pp. 55, 56.

† Ibid., p. 61.

‡ Jones.

title and the right of government of the State of New York in 1786. The entire tract was subsequently sold by the State of Massachusetts to Messrs. Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham for \$1,000,000. For his services at this important treaty Messrs. Phelps and Gorham afterwards, in April, 1792, deeded Mr. Kirkland a tract of 2000 acres in Ontario County; located, according to Mr. Jones, in town 7, range 7, of the Phelps and Gorham tract.

"In December, 1788, the State of New York and the Indians (*Oneidas*), conjointly, made a grant to Mr. Kirkland and his two eldest sons of large and valuable tracts of land in the neighborhood of Oneida, amounting in all to about 4750 acres."\*

In August, 1788, Mr. Kirkland resumed his labors among the *Oneidas*. About this period a series of incidents occurred, which interfered to a considerable extent with his usefulness.

In the spring of 1789 a French Catholic priest (said to have been a Jesuit) came to Oneida, and located near the lake. He claimed to be acting under the direction of the French ambassador at New York. He was accompanied by a notorious French adventurer, named Peter Penet,† and the two very soon gathered quite a party among the natives favorable to their interests. Matters went on until a serious feud between the "French" and "American" parties resulted; and although Mr. Kirkland carefully avoided meddling with the Frenchmen, the ill feelings engendered rose to such a point that serious trouble was anticipated. Mr. Jones, in his *Annals*, relates the following incident: "The author of this work ('Annals of Oneida County') recollects of hearing, when but a small lad, his father state that this quarrel at one time had risen so high that nineteen Indians of one party and twenty of the other, all armed to the teeth, met with the determination to settle the matter by trial of battle, and for this purpose they had chosen a large room, where they had all met, and were about to commence their murderous contest, which, had they proceeded with their purpose, would have eventuated in the almost entire extermination of the whole party, so equally balanced were they as to strength and numbers, when Mr. Kirkland by some means heard of the meeting of the parties and its object, and at once went to them and obtained admission. He then proceeded in one of his most glowing speeches to depict the wickedness and folly of shedding each other's blood, and with such effect upon his savage auditors that they were induced to forego the work of slaughter."

During these difficulties each party, it seems, had written Governor Clinton, who returned the following sensible reply, which was translated and delivered to a full council of the nation:

"NEW YORK, Sept. 12, 1789.

"BROTHERS,—I have received your letters, and shall give you an answer. Mr. Penet is only to be considered among you as an adventuring merchant, pursuing his own interest. He holds no

office, nor does he sustain any public character in this country. He attempts to deceive you, therefore, when he says he is sent by the King of France and the Marquis La Fayette to transact business with you. You ought not to listen to his speeches, nor pay any attention to his dreams.‡

"The King of France is our good ally, and he has an ambassador here (whom you saw with me at Fort Stanwix last fall) to transact business and maintain friendship with the United States; but he has nothing to do with any particular State or the Indians residing in it. You must not, therefore, believe Mr. Penet when he says he is sent among you by the ambassador. I believe the priest now among you came at the request of Mr. Penet and his friends. They have a right to worship God in a manner most agreeable to them; but I approve of your determination to adhere to your old minister, for I fear the preaching of different doctrines among you will only serve to perplex and puzzle your understandings; and divisions, either in respect to your temporal or spiritual concerns, may prove dangerous to your welfare and prosperity.

"Brothers,—I am happy to hear you are firmly united as to our late agreement, and you may be assured that it will be faithfully adhered to on the part of the State.

"Let me exhort you to sobriety and industry, for it is this alone, by the blessing of the Great Spirit, that can secure to you comfort and happiness.

"I am your friend and brother,

"GEORGE CLINTON."

This letter had a salutary effect upon the Indians, for it satisfied them of the character of Penet, and thwarted, to a good degree, his speculative operations. The sole purpose of his location among the *Oneidas* was to favor his own interests, and he very cunningly introduced the priest for his own special advancement among them.

In January, 1791, Mr. Kirkland made a short visit to his children in Massachusetts, but soon returned to his post in the wilderness. During this year a difficulty of long standing between the *Wolf* tribe and the *Turtle* and *Bear* tribes, said to have been caused by the intrigues of the French traders, was settled peaceably by Mr. Kirkland. In a letter to General Knox, then Secretary of War, he advised the sending of Captain Hendrick, a Stockbridge Indian, upon a peace mission to the Western tribes. The suggestion was accepted and the captain sent to endeavor to preserve peace among them. But the effort proved unsuccessful; war followed, and the bloody defeat of St. Clair occurred in November following.

In January, 1792, at the request of General Knox, Mr. Kirkland attended a council of the Six Nations, held at Geneseo, on the Genesee River, now the county-seat of Livingston County. The object of the council was to induce the Confederacy to send a delegation of their principal men to Philadelphia, then the seat of government for the United States.

This object was accomplished by Mr. Kirkland after surmounting many difficulties, and in the latter part of March, of the same year, a delegation of forty reached Philadelphia.

"Mr. Kirkland's conduct was entirely approved by the War Department. Indeed, the credit of bringing this large representation of the Six Nations to the seat of government is due, and the success attending the measure attributable, mainly to his efforts and influence with the Indians. Its

\* In the memorial volume of Hamilton College, page 63, in a footnote, it says, "Mr. Kirkland's Patent was two miles square." This "Patent" could not have included the whole of his grants from the government and the Indians, as two miles square (four square miles) would give only 2560 acres.

† See chapter on land titles.

‡ Penet pretended to have dreamed that the *Oneidas* gave him a tract of land ten miles square. It was afterwards given him in Jefferson County, and is still known as "Penet Square." This man Penet will appear again in the subject of land titles.

results were highly important, for there had been previously a strong disposition among the Six Nations, with the exception of the *Oneidas*, to make common cause with the Western Indians in their hostility to the United States. Had they done so, the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania, instead of the territory northwest of the Ohio, would have been the seat of savage warfare and barbarity. Such a calamity was averted by the visit to the seat of government of so many chiefs.

"Mr. Kirkland returned to Oneida about the middle of May, rejoicing in being able to return to the immediate duties of his mission, but with a consciousness that he had been in the way of his duty, and had rendered some service to his country, to the Indians, and to the cause of humanity."\*

In October, 1791, Mr. Kirkland removed his family to the land granted him by the Indians and the State.

"After his return from Philadelphia, in May, 1792, he spent the summer in the discharge of his missionary duties, and in superintending the measures adopted by government for the instruction of the Indians in agriculture and the arts of civilized life. Additional oxen, plows, and other farming implements were purchased and distributed."†

In August of this year he attended the Commencement of Dartmouth College, taking along with him an *Oneida* chief named Onondaga, but called by the whites "Captain John." In the course of the exercises, President Wheelock addressed the captain, to which he replied, and in closing his remarks addressed the graduating class in a manner worthy the most profound scholar in the land.

In October, 1792, he had the misfortune to injure one of his eyes while riding through the forest between Clinton and Oneida; and, in December following, his eyesight and general health became so seriously affected that his physicians advised him to consult experienced oculists in New York and Philadelphia. He was the more willing to make the journey, as it promised him the opportunity of maturing a plan to which he had already given much thought. This was the establishment of a high school or academy in connection with his mission, to be located near the boundary line between the whites and Indians, where each could partake of its advantages.‡ The school was established in 1793, and was the last important public business of his life.

The Penet party managed to produce considerable trouble at Oneida, and in 1794 undertook to have Mr. Kirkland superseded. The Rev. Drs. Belknap and Morse were appointed a committee by the board to investigate the matter, who, after a careful examination, reported in his favor, and the board thereupon dismissed the complaint.

In 1795, Mr. Kirkland was severely injured by the stumbling of his horse, being thrown upon the ground with great violence. From the effects of this accident he suffered for a number of years, and never fully recovered from them.

In 1797 the connection between Mr. Kirkland and the missionary society in Scotland was dissolved, and the society ceased, to a great extent, its operations in America.

In the years 1805-6 additional misfortunes overtook him in the death of his sons, of whom his youngest—Samuel—died in Boston, in the former, and George W. in Jamaica, in the latter year.

He continued his labors at Oneida, so far as his health permitted, through life. The church at that place, so long as he survived, considered him as their missionary and pastor; but the toils and exposures in the wilderness for forty years had produced their legitimate result, and the faithful teacher had literally worn himself out in the service of the cause which he loved. We quote from Mr. Jones: "In one of his last communications to the society he says, 'Whether I hold the office (of missionary) or not, while I live and have capacity for service I must do much of the duty. I know their language and manners: I love them, and they me. I have learned to bear with their ignorance, their perverseness, their dullness, and not be angry or despondent. They must and always will come to me, and expect to receive counsel, instruction, sympathy, and hospitality.' He frequently expended the whole of his salary in his hospitality to them; and it was no unusual thing for him to furnish 70, 80, and even 100 meals in a single week to the Indians. Even after his death they seemed to expect, and claimed almost as a right, the same attention and hospitality they had ever received in his lifetime."

He died, after a brief but severe illness, of pleurisy, on the 28th of February, 1808. His funeral was attended at the church in Clinton, where a sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Norton. His remains were interred on his own land, near his dwelling. According to Mr. Jones, his second wife (who survived him a number of years), and his daughter, and the celebrated chief Skenandoa were buried beside him. The memorial volume upon Hamilton College, published in 1862, does not mention a second wife. The remains of the family, together with those of the chief, were exhumed and re-interred in the college cemetery on the 31st day of October, 1856. Three sons and three daughters were born to him. Two of the sons, as before stated, died young and unmarried. Dr. John Thornton Kirkland, president of Harvard College, left no children.

Of the daughters, Jerusha, the eldest, married John H. Lothrop, of Utica, in 1797; Sarah married Francis Amory, of Boston, in 1804; and Eliza, the youngest, married Rev. Edward Robinson, D.D., in 1818, then a professor in Hamilton College, and subsequently known as an Oriental traveler, and professor in Union Theological Seminary of New York City.§

#### REV. DAVID AVERY.

This gentleman was born in Norwich, Conn., April 5, 1746. He was converted to Christianity when quite young, under the preaching of the celebrated Rev. George Whitefield, and soon after set about preparing himself for a minister of the gospel. He attended Rev. Dr. Wheelock's missionary school at Lebanon, Conn., where he remained for two years, and bore the reputation of an industrious and promising student. During his sojourn at this

\* Jones.

† Jones' Annals.

‡ See History of Hamilton College, in the chapter devoted to education.

§ The materials for this sketch of Mr. Kirkland are mostly from Mr. Jones' Annals, but partly from the memorial volume of Hamilton College and Stone's Life of Brant.

school he became acquainted with the famous Joseph Brant (*Thuyendanegea*), the *Mohawk* chief, who was also attending the school.

Mr. Avery soon after entered Yale College along with Timothy Dwight and Dr. Strong, of Hartford, both of whom subsequently became chaplains in the army. A portion of his junior years was spent among the Six Nations as a missionary.

After finishing his college course he entered upon the study of divinity with Dr. Wheelock, of Hanover, N. H., and was ordained in 1773, and spent a year with Rev. Mr. Kirkland as missionary among the *Oneidas* at *Ga-no-a-lo'-hale*, or Oneida Castle. He afterwards preached on Long Island with great success. Subsequently he removed to Vermont, where he was settled at the time of the battle of Lexington, upon hearing of which he immediately enlisted a company of twenty men and marched at their head to Boston.

He served with distinction in the Revolutionary army as chaplain of Colonels Sherburn and Patterson's regiments, and often took a musket (as at Trenton) and did good service in the ranks. He was present and active at the battle of Bennington, where he settled after the war and remained until his death. We have been unable to procure any special information touching his missionary labors with the *Oneidas*.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.

In 1816 a mission was established by this denomination at Oneida, under the patronage and direction of Bishop Hobart, and Mr. Eleazer Williams was selected to take charge of the mission. He was the (reputed) son of Thomas Williams, a distinguished chief of the *Mohawk* branch of the St. Regis Indians, and was a descendant of Rev. John Williams, who, with his family and many others, was taken captive by Major Hertel de Rouville's party of French Canadians and Indians who destroyed the town of Deerfield, Mass., Feb. 29, 1704.\* He was also the same person whom rumor reported as the natural son of Louis XVI. of France. Mr. Williams had been liberally educated, in order that he might be useful to his people. He was at first a Presbyterian, but changed to the Episcopal faith, and was selected by the bishop to serve among the *Oneidas* as a catechist, lay reader, and school-teacher.

Previous to the year 1816 a large proportion of the nation had continued firmly attached to the religion of their fathers, and were known to Christians as the *Pagan Party*. But Mr. Williams had such remarkable success among them that, in 1817, a large number sent an address to Governor De Witt Clinton abjuring *paganism*, and declaring their adhesion to the doctrines of Christianity, and requesting henceforth to be known as the "Second Christian Party of the Oneida Nation." The address was adopted in council, and subscribed to by eleven chiefs and principal men. On the 13th of September, 1818, Bishop Hobart visited the mission and confirmed 89 young people, and in the next year 56 additional. Altogether during the continuance of the mission upwards of 500 were confirmed.

\* The daughter of Rev. John Williams (Eunice) remained a captive among the Indians, and married one of them.

In 1818 the Second Christian Party sold a piece of land and from the proceeds erected a chapel, which was consecrated by Bishop Hobart on the 21st of September, 1819, under the title of "St. Peter's Church." In 1822 Mr. Williams removed, with a part of the *Oneidas*, to Green Bay, Wisconsin, and was succeeded at Oneida by Rev. Solomon Davis. Mr. Williams, in 1826, while on a visit to Oneida, was ordained a deacon, and in 1829 Mr. Davis was admitted to the order of priests. In 1833 Mr. Davis, with another portion of the nation, removed to Wisconsin, where the missions have been successfully continued. The chapel at Oneida was sold, in 1840, to the Unitarian society of Vernon, who removed it thither, and have since occupied it.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

A Methodist mission church was organized at Oneida in 1829, with a membership of 24 Indians. It had but indifferent success until 1841, when Rev. Rosman Ingals was appointed to take charge of the missions at Oneida and Onondaga, preaching three Sabbaths at the former and one at the latter place each month. Mr. Ingals remained until August, 1846, when he was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Fancher, who also ministered to both nations. Under his ministration the missions were very prosperous. A house of worship was erected in 1841, but the land on which it stood was sold in 1843, and in 1844 a new building was erected.

A Rev. Mr. Jenkins succeeded Mr. Kirkland as missionary at Oneida, but his ministration was not satisfactory to the Indians, and he only remained a short time. Rev. John Sargent was located among the Stockbridge Indians for some time, and was granted a tract of land in 1796, one mile square, for his services among them. It adjoined the Stockbridge reservation on the northeast.

See histories of towns for additional items.

## CHAPTER V.

### FRENCH DISCOVERIES.

Champlain—The Franciscans and Jesuits—Wars with the French and Canada Indians from 1609 to 1727.

THE French were the first Europeans, according to authentic history, to penetrate the valley of the St. Lawrence. As early as 1534, one Jacques Cartier, a citizen of St. Malo, in France, visited the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and the following year he explored the great river as far as the present site of Montreal, to which locality he gave the name Mount Royal, from the extensive and beautiful view which he obtained from the top of the mountain situated on the island where the city stands.

Transient settlements and trading stations were commenced from time to time at the mouth of the Saguenay and at Quebec, but it was not until 1608 that a permanent settlement was established on the site of Quebec, by Sir Samuel Champlain, and not until 1611 that the same adventurer founded Montreal. The latter place was merely a

trading-point until 1642, when the first permanent buildings were erected.

In the month of May, 1609, Champlain, who had entered into a sort of alliance, offensive and defensive, with the *Hurons*, *Montagnais*, and other Canadian nations, against the *Iroquois*, started up the St. Lawrence with a band of the latter nation, expecting to find a large war-party of the former, but they had not arrived up to the middle of May, and after waiting a short time, he set forward, impatient of the delay. After going a short distance up the river, he found his allies in camp, and they, being anxious to look upon the white men's settlement at Quebec, the whole party descended the river to the latter place, where a grand feast and dance was given them, and the whole closed with the discharge of the new and terrible firearms of the French.

When the jubilee was over, Champlain embarked in a small shallop, with eleven French soldiers clad in armor, and armed with the arquebuse, a clumsy weapon, somewhat after the model of the Spanish blunderbuss, and, accompanied by swarms of his dusky allies, proceeded up the river to the mouth of the outlet of Lake Champlain, since variously known as the *Rivière des Iroquois*, *Richelieu*, *St. John*, *Chambley*, *St. Louis*, and *Sorel*.

Following up this stream to the falls, he was obliged to send back his shallop with nearly all his French soldiers. His Indian allies, too, had left him in great numbers, and when he launched his canoes above the rapids he found them diminished to twenty-four, containing sixty Indians.

With this force he pushed on up the long lake to which he gave his name, and on the morning of July 29 encamped on the western shore, near where the French long afterwards built Fort St. Frederick, subsequently called by the English Crown Point. The party had been traveling only by night since they had arrived in the vicinity of the enemy. Embarking again in the evening, they encountered a war-party of 200 *Iroquois*, most probably of the *Mohawk* nation, who immediately landed and fortified themselves. Champlain and his party remained in their canoes until the dawn, when they went on shore, and a pitched battle was fought among the giant forest-trees, in which, with the aid of the firearms of the three Frenchmen, the Canadian savages gained a great victory; after which they re-embarked and returned to their homes, carrying numerous prisoners and trophies along with them.

This was most probably the first visit of Europeans to the country of the *Iroquois*, and the French long after rued the first encounter, which was but the prelude to a century and a half of warfare with these formidable children of the forest.

In September of the same year, Sir Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the employ of the Dutch, then the greatest commercial people in Europe, sailed up the majestic river which bears his name in his little vessel, the "Half-Moon," as far as the site of Albany, and sent a boat still farther. Dutch settlements followed at Fort Orange and Manhattan (Albany and New York), in 1613, and thus were two diametrically opposite systems of civilization introduced nearly simultaneously into the region bordering on the *Iroquois* Confederacy. The one representing bigotry and absolutism,

the other the most advanced principles of toleration and popular government. The former hostile to every form of religion and government which failed to recognize the "right divine" of monarchs and the tenets of the "Mother Church," the latter granting political and religious equality to all classes, without distinction of name or race.

The Dutch traders who established themselves along the Hudson very judiciously made friends of the *Iroquois*, and thus laid the foundation of that alliance which existed almost unbroken from 1613 to the close of the American Revolution between them and the Dutch, and subsequently the English, a period of one hundred and seventy years.

Through their intercourse with the Dutch the *Iroquois* became possessed of the destructive weapons of the white man, and by means of these they were for a long period the most formidable enemies of the French in America, and took a fearful revenge for their first defeat by Champlain on the banks of the lake that bears his name.

In the autumn of 1615, Champlain, who had penetrated, via the Ottawa River, to Lake Huron, raised an army of between 2000 and 3000 men,—*Huron-Algonquins*,—and, descending the river Trent, emerged upon the waters of Lake Ontario, which he crossed at its northeastern extremity, and landed, most probably, in one of the numerous arms of *Naioura*, or Black River Bay, whence the motley host, hiding their canoes in the forest, proceeded on foot around the southeastern extremity of the lake and fell upon a village of the *Seneca* nation, probably near the outlet of Canandaigua Lake.\* Accompanying this army of painted savages, besides Champlain, were about a dozen French soldiers clad in the armor and armed with the weapons of the time.

The village which this army attacked was strongly fortified, having a quadruple row of palisades or stockades, formed of trunks of trees, thirty feet high, set aslant in the ground, and their tops intersecting each other. Near the top of this formidable barricade was a gallery, defended by shot-proof timber, and furnished with wooden gutters for quenching fire. The lake was hard by, from which an abundant supply of water was obtained; and the galleries were well provided with stones and implements for defense.

The *Senecas* made a brave defense, and the Franco-Indian army, after spending five days in the vicinity, and having seventeen men, including Champlain, wounded, withdrew from the region, and sullenly retraced their steps towards home. Thus within the space of a little more than six years Champlain had twice attacked the *Iroquois*, once upon their right and once upon their left flank, making the attempts upon the two strongest and most warlike of the nations. An army of *Iroquois* of equal strength would probably have marched across the continent.

There was one very curious feature connected with this assault upon the *Seneca* town, which has not attached to any other military operations within the area of the United States and Canada. It was a feature characteristic of the early and middle ages, having been employed at least from

\* The locality of this village is in dispute, but Dr. O'Callaghan locates it on Canandaigua Lake. There is little doubt but it was a *Seneca* town. The *Ontonoronons* of Champlain were undoubtedly the *Senecas*.



the days of the Trojan war down to the beginning of the seventeenth century. This was the employment of wooden towers, upon and behind which the assault was carried on in the same manner as that employed by Alexander the Great at the siege of Tyre, three hundred years before the Christian era.

#### THE FRANCISCANS AND JESUITS.

The first Christian missionaries who came to Canada for the purpose of laboring among the Indians were four friars of the Récollet Order of the Franciscans, viz.: Denis Jamet, Jean Dolbeau, Joseph le Caron, and Pacific du Plessis, who arrived at Quebec in May, 1615, under the patronage of Champlain. Before the close of that year Dolbeau had commenced his labors among the *Montagnais* Indians about Tadoussac, and Le Caron had penetrated the wilderness along with Champlain, *via* the Ottawa River and Lake Nipissing, to the borders of Lake Huron. Two more members of the order were subsequently added to the mission, and the six labored in the vast field set apart for them as best they might; but their task was herculean, and, in despair at the prospect before them, they at length applied for assistance to the followers of Loyola, the Jesuits. It is a singular fact that these six Franciscan friars were supported at the expense of a zealous Calvinist and Huguenot, Emery de Caen, who was no doubt of a somewhat more liberal nature than the founder of his sect, or this never could have occurred.

The powerful order of the Jesuits, strong in numbers as in discipline, at once and gladly accepted, and responded to the call, and in 1625 three of their brotherhood, Charles Lalewant, Euemond Mussé, and Jean de Brebœuf were dispatched to Canada. In a very short time the entire control of religious matters passed into their hands. The order was somewhat broken up and scattered during the occupancy of Quebec by the English,—1629–1632,—but upon the restoration of French supremacy they revived, and from that time carried on their mission work with a zeal and perseverance almost unparalleled. However much we may differ with them in their principles and religious tenets, we can but admire their heroic courage, their self-denying zeal, which led them to a life of seclusion and hardship, and finally to the most terrible of deaths,—torture at the hands of the savages.

For many years subsequent to Champlain's inroad in 1615 very little was heard from the *Iroquois*, but the injuries they had received on the banks of Champlain and at Canandaigua they had not forgotten, and about 1622 they made themselves felt by an attack upon the settlement of Quebec, and attempted to capture the Récollet convent, on the river St. Charles, by assault.

Their favorite system of warfare was to lie in wait along the St. Lawrence, and capture the trading-parties of the *Hurons* and other Western nations, as they descended with their fur-laden canoes to Quebec, or returned with goods and trinkets to their homes in the forests of the Ottawa and Lake Nipissing.

The first visit of a Jesuit missionary to the country of the *Iroquois* was a compulsory one.

On the morning of Aug. 2, 1642, twelve *Huron* canoes,

carrying about forty persons, among whom were Isaac Jogues, the martyr missionary of after-years, and two assistants, René Goupil and Guillaume Couture, were making their way across the Lake St. Peter near its western end, where it is filled with islands. Jogues was on his return to the *Huron* missions with supplies. As they neared the shore they were suddenly attacked by a war-party of about seventy *Iroquois*, and nearly all taken prisoners. A few were killed, and a few escaped. The missionaries were among the prisoners.

The *Iroquois*, taking their prisoners and spoils, immediately set out for their own country on the Mohawk River. Their route was up the river Richelieu (the outlet of Lake Champlain), and up the lake to the future site of Ticonderoga, and thence *via* Lake George, called by the *Mohawks*, according to Jogues, *An-di-ar-ta-roc-te* (place where the lake closes), and from its southern extremity overland to the *Mohawk* towns or castles:

The prisoners had been terribly maltreated when first taken, the savages beating them with clubs and tearing out their finger-nails with their teeth. On the journey south they were loaded with a heavy burden at all the carrying-places, and when they arrived at *Te-o-non-to-gen*,\* which appears to have been the third or upper town of the nation, situated within the present limits of the town of Danube, Herkimer County, they were nearly exhausted; and when forced to run the gauntlet they emerged at the farther end of the double row of savages more dead than alive, and covered with blood and bruises from head to foot.

Here again they underwent the torture upon a scaffold erected so that all could see them. Couture, who in the moment of his capture had slain an *Iroquois*, was, after severe torturing, adopted as one of their nation on account of his bravery, and from thenceforth was comparatively safe. But Jogues and Goupil were less fortunate, and a few days after their arrival the latter was murdered, and his body thrown to the wild animals. Both had been tortured terribly, by having their thumbs cut off with a dull clam-shell, being hung suspended by the wrists, and by every hellish form of torture which could be thought of without seriously endangering life.

Jogues remained with the Indians for about a year, and during his captivity he continued to teach them the principles of his religion, and to baptize the aged and the young, and up to the last of July had baptized about seventy. He also taught them something of astronomy, in which they took a far greater interest than in his religion. He was allowed great freedom, and traveled through all their villages preaching and baptizing, and quite likely may have visited the region now included in Oneida County.

At the end of July he went with a fishing-party to a place on the Hudson River about twenty miles below Fort Orange (Albany). He soon after, in company with a small party, visited the Dutch settlement, which then consisted of a miserable little log fort, standing on ground now occupied by the Phoenix Hotel,† surrounded by some twenty or thirty houses, built of rough boards and roofed with thatch.

\* Known in Morgan's League of the Iroquois as *Gü-ne-ga-hü-ga*.

† Parkman's Jesuits in North America.

There was also a small church where Dominic Megapolensis held forth to the people, who amounted to about one hundred souls, mostly farmers and tenants of the patroon of the Van Rensselaer manor. Here was the principal post of the Dutch traders, where they exchanged guns, knives, hatchets, kettles, cloth, and trinkets, at very moderate rates, for the furs of the Indians.

It is to the everlasting honor of these Protestant Dutch that, notwithstanding the persecutions they had endured in Europe at the hands of the Catholic leaders, they took compassion upon Jogues, and eventually succeeded in rescuing him from the savages, though at great risk to themselves, and sent him to the Governor of Manhattan, Kieft.\* Here, where now stands the great commercial emporium of America, was then a small trading village, containing some 500 people. As an evidence of the religious toleration of the Dutch in that day, when toleration was the exception in both Europe and America, it may be stated that Kieft informed Jogues that eighteen different languages were spoken there; and these heterogeneous tongues represented every shade of religious belief known to the Christian world.

The distressed and ragged Jesuit was furnished with a new supply of clothing, and sent in a trading-vessel to England, from whence he sailed for France in a French ship, and reached the Jesuit College of Rennes in January, 1644.

The *Iroquois* continued their predatory warfare against the French and their Indian allies, and in May, 1644, Joseph Bressani, an Italian Jesuit, on his way to the *Huron* country, was captured and taken (most probably) to one of the *Mohawk* towns, where he was terribly tortured and maimed, and then given over to an old squaw, who traded him to the Dutch, who, with their accustomed generosity, clothed him and took care of him until he was able to travel, when they sent him to his own country on board a vessel bound to Rochelle.

On the 30th of March, 1644, a war-party of *Iroquois* attacked the fort at Villemarie, on the island of Montreal, but they were so roughly handled by the French commander, Chomedey de Maisonneuve, that they sullenly retreated from the vicinity, bearing the body of their chief, who had been slain by Maisonneuve, along with them. Notwithstanding their audacity and ferocity, the advantage was not always on the side of the *Iroquois*, and more than one *Huron* band returned from forage into their country loaded with spoils. Piskaret, an *Algonquin*, who had become a Christian, was a famous leader and performed many wonderful exploits against his hereditary enemies; at one time stealing into an *Iroquois* village alone and remaining for three days hid near by, and sallying from his hiding-place by night and killing and scalping the sleeping enemy.

In July, 1645, a treaty of peace was signed between the *Iroquois* and the French, and prisoners upon both sides were given up. Guillaume Couture, who had been taken along with Jogues, and kept a close prisoner, was among those delivered up by the *Mohawks*. *Ki-ot-su-ton*, a renowned *Iroquois* orator, made a famous speech, at the end

of which a grand peace-dance was engaged in by all the nations present.

In September of the same year a grand council was held at Three Rivers, at which all the nations of the northwestern regions of Canada and the *Iroquois* met together and celebrated with pomp and ceremony the great peace which had been concluded. Couture, the missionary, who had been given up by the *Iroquois*, voluntarily returned with them to the forest to found a new mission, which, as Parkman observes, "was christened in advance with a prophetic name," "*The Mission of the Martyrs*." In the spring of 1646, Jogues, who had been in Montreal for the past two years, also returned to the valley of the *Mohawk*. It was during his journey that he christened Lake George *Lac St. Sacrement*, which name it bore until Sir William Johnson, more than a century later, rechristened it, in honor of his sovereign, Lake George. He went this time in the capacity of an ambassador, empowered to explain the wishes of his superior, and loaded with gifts for his red allies. After the completion of his mission, Jogues returned to Fort Richelieu. In August he was ordered by a council of the Jesuits to repair once more to the post among the *Mohawks*. He returned accompanied by a young man named Lalonde.

On their arrival they found a great change in the feelings of the savages. One of the tribes, that of the Bear, had become convinced that all the evils which were befalling them were brought upon them by the sorceries of these Jesuits, and they were howling for war. The other two tribes were for preserving peace, but the war-party, although in the minority, prevailed, and the first thing the savages did was to kill the two missionaries. Their bodies were flung into the *Mohawk*, and their heads set upon poles. This occurred in October, 1646.

War to the knife was now declared, and all the *Mohawk* tribes joined in raising men and sending them on the war-path towards Canada. They plundered and burned Fort Richelieu, on the outlet of Lake Champlain, and carried death and desolation throughout the provinces. They surprised an *Algonquin* town, whose warriors were all absent on a hunt, and captured the women and children, and partly by treachery succeeded in killing or capturing nearly the whole party of hunters, among whom was Piskaret, the famous chief before spoken of, who was met alone and slain by a sword-thrust through the body.

The terrible war now opened lasted, with little cessation, until 1650, and ended in the almost total destruction of the Canadian nations and the breaking up of all the missions of the Jesuits.

In 1654 war broke out between the *Senecas* and the *Eries*, a nation dwelling to the westward of the former, and having their council-fire at or near where the city of Buffalo now stands.† Father Simon Le Moyne, who visited the *Onondagas* in August and September of that year, returned and reported that the *Iroquois* were all on fire with enthusiasm, and were about to march against the *Eries* with 1800 warriors. A treaty of peace had been concluded only the year before, but a slight outbreak had precipitated war, which, however, in this instance, was waged against their

\* Called Director-General.

† The *Seneca* name of Buffalo is *Do'-sho-weh*, ("splitting the fork").

Indian enemies alone, who were speedily overcome and almost exterminated.

The *Mohawks* had in the mean time been carrying on a war against the *Andastes*, a powerful nation, who dwelt on the head-waters of the Susquehanna and Delaware, and who so bravely defended themselves that the *Mohawks* were badly beaten and reduced to the utmost straits. About this time, also, the *Mohicans*, from New England, were making terrible inroads into their country. But the brave *Andastes*, after defending themselves for years against the four Eastern nations of the *Iroquois*, were finally conquered about 1675, though a remnant of them, under the name of the *Conestogas*, continued in existence until 1763, when they were inhumanly butchered by the white ruffians known as the "Paxton Boys," who were for years the terror of the whole region of Eastern Pennsylvania.

These exhausting wars had told heavily upon the Confederacy, whose war-force had been reduced to about 2000 men, and more than fifty per cent. of these were made up of a medley of adopted prisoners,—*Hurons*, *Neutrals*, *Eries*, and various other nations. Still, their spirits were unsubdued, and they pushed their war-parties to Hudson's Bay on the north, to the Mississippi and Lake Superior on the west, and to the Tennessee on the south, and remained for yet another half-century the terror and the scourge of New France.

It is stated in the "Documentary History of New York," that in 1656 Sieur de Lauzon erected a fort on Onondaga Lake (called by the Indians *Gü-nun-ta'-uh*), and placed in it a garrison, and also made grants of land in the vicinity. An officer named Du Puys was placed over the garrison, and Father Dablon and three other Jesuits accompanied the expedition for the purpose of founding a mission. This seems to have been a *bona fide* attempt of the French to found a colony in Central New York; but for some unexplained reason the settlement was entirely abandoned in the spring of 1658, and the colonists returned to Canada.

In 1665-66 occurred the expeditions of the French under De Courcelles and De Tracy against the *Mohawks*, which resulted in very little save in stirring up a greater hatred among the savages against the French.

In 1667, Rev. Etienne de Carheil was sent to Onondaga as a missionary. He soon after removed to Cayuga, where he remained until 1671, when he returned to Canada on account of ill health. -

The first Catholic missionary to the *Oneida* nation was Father James Bruyas, said to have been a native of Lyons, France, who established a mission in the summer of 1667, and labored for some time among the *Mohawks*, *Oneidas*, and *Onondagas*, but with indifferent success. He was succeeded by Father Milet in 1671. Father Bruyas was Superior of all the French missions of Canada from 1693 to 1699. He was envoy to Boston in 1700 and to Onondaga in 1701-2. He was said to have been the best philologist of the *Mohawk* language of his time, and compiled many valuable works in that tongue. Father Milet established the "Sodality of the Holy Family" at Oneida.

In 1668, Rev. Father Pierre Milet\* was sent as a missionary to the *Onondagas*, where he labored until 1671,

\* This name is also written Peter Milet. He corresponded with Father Dablon and Rev. Godfredus Dellius while a prisoner.

when he removed to the *Oneida* nation, with whom he continued until 1684. In 1689 he was captured by the *Oneidas*, and held a prisoner among them until 1694, when he escaped or was released, and returned to Quebec.

The missionary who continued longest with the *Iroquois* was Rev. Julien Garnier, who was sent among the *Oneidas* in 1667, and who labored among the *Onondagas* and *Cayugas*. He was also with the *Senecas* from 1671 to 1683. Lafitau, the historian, says he spent more than sixty years, altogether, among the missions, and was well acquainted with the *Algonquin*, *Huron*, and *Iroquois* languages.

Another Canadian missionary was the Rev. Father Raffex, in 1670-71, who, in describing the Indian country, writes as follows: "Cayuga is the finest country I have seen in America. It is situated in latitude 42½°; the needle dips there scarcely more than ten degrees. It lies between two lakes, and is no more than four leagues wide, almost continuous plains, and the timber on their borders is very fine. . . I find the inhabitants of Cayuga more docile and less fierce than the *Onondagas* and *Oneidas*."

Rev. Father Jean de Lamberville was among the *Iroquois* for many years subsequent to 1671, principally with the *Onondagas*. A younger brother, Jacques de Lamberville, was with him for a considerable time. The elder brother seems to have remained until about 1687. He often officiated as mediator between the *Iroquois* and the French, and was for some time Superior of the missions. He acted a prominent part in the negotiations carried on by La Barre in 1684, in conjunction with the veteran pioneer, Charles le Moyne; and again in 1687, when Denonville, while planning a gigantic expedition against the Indians, was at the same time using every diplomatic art to preserve the peace. When the Indians discovered this double-dealing they did not blame the missionary, but sent him to Canada, lest in their wrath the young warriors should slay him.

The Franciscan Récollet Friar, Louis Hennepin, afterwards celebrated as the companion of La Salle, was stationed at Fort Frontenac in 1677. In the winter of 1677-78, in company with a soldier, he crossed the outlet of Lake Ontario, and made a journey on snow-shoes to the *Iroquois* country, visiting the *Onondagas*, *Oneidas*, and *Mohawks*, and returning as he came, over the snow-clad hills and valleys, to the St. Lawrence.

#### A FRENCH COLONY.

The following account of a French colony located in what is now the town of Pompey, Onondaga County, we find in Stone's "Life of Joseph Brant." It was originally published in "A Memoir on the Antiquities of the Western Parts of the State of New York," by Governor De Witt Clinton. It is said that the statement was compiled partly from the traditions of the *Iroquois*, and partly from the manuscript journal of a French Jesuit.

"From the Jesuit's journal it appears that in the year 1666, at the request of *Kar-a-kon-tie*, an *Onondaga* chieftain, a French colony was directed to repair to his village for the purpose of teaching the Indians arts and sciences, and to endeavor, if practicable, to civilize and Christianize them.

"We learn from the sachems that at this time the Indians

had a fort a short distance above the village of Jamesville, on the banks of a small stream near, a little above which it seems the chieftain, *Kar-a-kon-tie*, would have his new friends *sit down*. Accordingly they repaired thither and commenced their labors, which, being greatly aided by the savages, a few months only were necessary to the building of a small village.

"This little colony remained for three years in a very peaceable and flourishing condition, during which time much addition was made to the establishment, and, among others, a small chapel, in which the Jesuit used to collect the barbarians and perform the rites and ceremonies of his church.

"But the dire circumstance which was to bury this colony in oblivion, and keep their history in secret, was yet to come. About this time (1669) a party of Spaniards, consisting of twenty-three persons, arrived at the village, having for guides some of the *Iroquois*, who had been taken captives by the Southern tribes. It appears evident that this party came up the Mississippi, as it has been ascertained that they passed Pittsburgh and on to Olean Point, where, leaving their canoes, they traveled by land. They had been informed by some of the Southern tribes that there was a lake at the north of them whose bottom was covered with a substance shining and white, and which they took, from the Indians' description, to be silver, and it is supposed that the idea of enriching themselves upon this treasure induced them to take this long and desperate journey, for silver was the first thing inquired for on their arrival; and on being told that none was ever seen in or about the *Onondaga* lake they became almost frantic and seemed bent upon a quarrel with the French, and charged them with having bribed the Indians, and even those who had been their guides, that they would not tell where the mines might be found. Nor dare they, finding the French influence to prevail, venture out on a search, lest the Indians might destroy them. A compromise, however, was made, and both parties agreed that an equal number of each should be sent on an exploring expedition, which was accordingly done. But the effect of this upon the minds of the Indians was fatal. Upon seeing these strangers prowling the woods with various kinds of instruments, they immediately suspected some plan to be in operation to deprive them of their country.

"Nor was this jealousy by any means hushed by the Europeans. The Spaniards averred to the Indians that the only object of the French was to tyrannize over them, and the French, on the other hand, that the Spaniards were plotting a scheme to rob them of their lands.

"The Indians by this time becoming equally jealous of both, determined, in private council, to rid themselves of so troublesome neighbors. For aid in this they sent private instructions to the *Oneidas* and *Cayugas*, who only wanted a watchword to be found immediately on the ground. The matter was soon digested and the time and manner of attack agreed upon. A little before daybreak, on All-Saints' day, 1669, the little colony, together with the Spaniards, were aroused from their slumbers by the roaring of fire-arms and the dismal war-whoop of the savages. Every house was immediately fired or broken open, and such as attempted to escape from the flames met a more untimely death in the

tomahawk. Merciless multitudes overpowered the little band, and the Europeans were soon either lost in death or writhing in their blood, and such was the furious prejudice of the savages that not one escaped, or was left alive to relate the *sad disaster*. Thus perished the little colony whose labors have excited so much wonder and curiosity.

"The French in Canada, on making inquiries respecting the fate of their friends, were informed by the Indians that they had gone towards the south with a company of people who came from thence, and at the same time showing a Spanish coat of arms, and other national trinkets, confirmed the Canadian French in the opinion that their unfortunate countrymen had indeed gone thither, and in all probability perished in the immense forests. This opinion was also measurably confirmed by a Frenchman who had long lived with the *Senecas*, and who visited the *Onondagas* at the time the Spaniards were at the village, but left before the disaster, and could only say that he had seen them there."

This account is also substantially confirmed by the finding of various relics, among which have been a blacksmith's vise, guns, axes, swords, and many kinds of implements. A curious stone was also dug up, evidently of European origin, and inscribed with Latin characters.

#### LA BARRE, DENONVILLE, AND FRONTENAC.

In 1673, Count Frontenac, then Governor-General of New France, constructed a palisade fort on the site where La Salle built Fort Frontenac a few years later, ostensibly for the purpose of having a more convenient trading-post for the Indians, but really as a barrier against the incursions of the *Iroquois*, and as a base for future military and naval operations. This proceeding was looked upon by the *Iroquois* with a jealous eye, though they attended a grand council held by the count on the 17th of July, and pretended to be satisfied with the transaction. The stockade was called Fort Cataraqui. It was granted to La Salle shortly afterwards, who rebuilt it of stone and named it after the Governor, Fort Frontenac.

It was during La Barre's preparations for a campaign against the *Iroquois*, in 1684, that the English Governor of New York, Colonel Thomas Dongan, sent a Dutch interpreter to Onondaga to explain the understanding between the Indians and the king. This interpreter was Arnold Viele, and by a very foolish course he accomplished the very reverse of what the Governor had desired. Viele rode from Albany on horseback through the Mohawk Valley, stopping at each Indian town along the way and fixing the arms of the Duke of York upon a post as a charm against the French, which did not, however, deceive the wily leaders of the Indians. The interpreter passed through the principal *Oneida* town, which he describes as containing about 100 bark houses, and twice as many warriors.

During the spring and summer of 1684, La Barre gathered a strong force at Fort Frontenac, while at the same time he was straining every nerve to persuade the Indians to a treaty of peace which should be to the advantage of the French; and there was a great amount of sharp diplomacy carried on by Charles le Moyne and Father Lamberville on the one hand, and by Viele, the Dutch interpreter, and Garangula, or Big Mouth, the famous *Onondaga*

orator, on the other, which ended in a conference at La Famine, and the complete backing down of La Barre from his high pretensions. The *Iroquois* statesmen and orators in fact gained a victory over both the French and English in this diplomatic game, and maintained their haughty independence of both Onontio and Corlear.

This discomfiture of La Barre, joined to the clamors of the people of Canada, caused the king to recall him and send M. Denonville to act in his stead. The new Governor found the country in a lamentable condition, exposed every moment to the attacks of the savages, who violated treaties with impunity whenever they thought there was a fair prospect of obtaining scalps or plunder at little cost.

Denonville, seeing the haughty manner of the *Iroquois*, and coming to the conclusion that a more binding treaty or a war were necessary to settle the question, set himself energetically to work to accomplish the end. A sharp correspondence succeeded between him and Dongan, and secret emissaries were employed on both sides. In this diplomacy the elder De Lauberville was of great service to the French. But all the manœuvrings in the interest of peace were unsuccessful, and the French Governor prepared for an overwhelming invasion of the country of the *Senecas*, whom the Governor rightly considered as the most powerful and warlike nation of the Confederacy, the humbling of whom would bring the remaining nations to terms.

A motley army of French regular troops, Canadian volunteers, *couriers de bois*, and a swarm of Indians, gathered from every part of Canada and from Michigan and Illinois, and, amounting to about 3000 men, was assembled at Irondequoit Bay. Among their leaders were many famous names. Tonty, the companion of La Salle, had come from the Illinois with a band of French and Indians; La Durantaye and Du Lhut appeared from Mackinaw and Detroit, with 180 *couriers de bois*, and 400 *Ottawa* and *Huron* Indians, in whose ranks was the black robe of the Jesuit Engelran; Callières, the Governor of Montreal, led the vanguard; Denonville himself commanded the main body, accompanied by the Chevalier de Vaudreuil; and at the head of their own retainers were the Canadian noblesse, Berthier, La Valterie, Granville, Longueil, and many others more or less famous in the history of New France.

This force, so immense when we take into consideration the sparseness of the French population,\* and the great difficulty of collecting the *couriers de bois* and Indians from so wide an area, moved in battle array through the forest until it encountered a strong war-party of the *Senecas* lying in ambush.

A desperate and bloody fight ensued, but the savages were soon put to flight by the greatly superior numbers of their enemies, with serious loss, and the army marched on until it reached their most important town, which the Abbé Belmont called the famous "Babylon of the *Senecas*." But the French found it in ruins, and everything destroyed save a few *cachés* of corn of the last year's crop. The people were all dispersed in the forest, and even the warriors had disappeared.

The army remained ten days, destroying the growing

corn, of which there was a large area. The estimated amount destroyed, including old corn in *caché*, was over 1,000,000 bushels,—evidently an exaggerated one. Great numbers of hogs were also killed, and the desolation was complete. On the 24th of July, Denonville withdrew his whole force to Irondequoit Bay, having sustained a loss of about 30 killed and wounded. The loss of the *Senecas* was supposed to have been over 100. Three of their villages, situated at a little distance from their capital, were also destroyed.†

From Irondequoit Bay, where the French had erected fortifications, the army proceeded by water to Niagara, where a stockade fort was erected on the site of La Salle's fort, built nine years before, but then in ruins.

Leaving at this post one hundred men, under the Chevalier de Troyes, Denonville re-embarked his army and returned to Montreal. This little band of soldiers was reduced by scurvy to ten or twelve feeble wretches during the course of the following winter, and the fort was abandoned the succeeding year, partly on account of the difficulty of maintaining it, but more to placate the *Senecas* and Governor Dongan, whom its presence greatly irritated.

In 1688 the *Onondagas*, *Cayugas*, and *Oneidas* sent delegates to Montreal, among whom was Big Mouth, or *Gavangula*, and it is said that the embassy was escorted by no less than 1200 warriors. In the conference which followed Big Mouth bore himself as a haughty conqueror, and declared that but for his influence the French settlements would all have been destroyed.

A declaration of neutrality, to continue until deputies from all the nations of the Confederacy could meet at Montreal for a general treaty, was drawn up and signed, Big Mouth affixing the figures of sundry birds and animals as the signatures of himself and fellow-chiefs.‡

The time for the meeting arrived, but the deputies did not appear. The cause was soon explained. Among the *Huron* nation was a famous chief named *Kon-di-a-runk*, or the *Rat*. He was then in the prime of life, a great warrior and a sage counselor. When he heard of the peace preliminaries he was strongly opposed to their ratification unless the Canadian nations were included in the terms, which he well knew would not be the case, for the French Governor was only too willing to conclude peace upon any terms that would give security to his people. Satisfied, from inquiries which he made at Fort Frontenac, that the crafty *Iroquois*, the moment peace was concluded with the French, would fall upon his nation, *Kon-di-a-runk*, learning that the deputies were then on their way from Onondaga, very quietly led a party, variously estimated at from 40 to 100, across Lake Ontario and into one of the arms of Black River Bay (probably Henderson Harbor), where, secreting his canoes, he lay in wait four or five days for the embassy from Onondaga; and when the advanced party, consisting of *Te-gan-i-so-reus*, a famous chief, and three others, accompanied by a small number of warriors, landed near him, the wily *Rat* fired upon them, killed one of the chiefs

† It was during this expedition that formal possession was taken of the country of the *Senecas* by the French Governor.

‡ See Col. Documents, ix., 385, 386.

\* In 1688 estimated at about 11,000.

and wounded the others, and then, rushing from his concealment, made the whole party prisoners.

The astonishment and anger that took possession of the embassy at this murderous treatment was only equaled by the well-dissembled sorrow and contrition of *Kon-di-arouk*, when he pretended to learn for the first time the peaceful character of their mission. He declared that he had been set on by the Governor of Canada, and that he had supposed them the advance of a great war-party. He poured invectives on the head of Denonville, and solemnly declared that he should never be satisfied until the Five Nations fell upon the French and took ample revenge for their treachery. Then, giving them guns and ammunition, he sent them on their way to Onondaga, well pleased with his treatment, but breathing vengeance against the Governor.

*Kon-di-arouk* returned to Fort Frontenac, and when leaving its gates to return to his own country he coolly remarked, "I have killed the peace. We shall see how the Governor will get out of this business." He then departed for Mackinaw, taking with him a single *Iroquois* prisoner, whom he had retained, as he said, to be adopted in the place of one of his warriors who had been killed. News of the intended peace had not reached Mackinaw, and when the *Iroquois* told his story *Kon-di-arouk* declared it was the invention of a crazy man, and the prisoner was thereupon ordered shot by a file of soldiers. The chief then sent for an *Iroquois* who had long been a prisoner, and told him he was free to go to his people and tell them of the treachery of the French.

Although explanations and regrets at these untoward circumstances were sent to Onondaga by the French, the result calculated upon by the *Huron* chief followed, and in the night between the 4th and 5th of August, 1689, 1500 *Iroquois* warriors, who had traversed the wilderness with the utmost secrecy, fell as with the suddenness of the thunderbolt upon the island of Montreal, at La Chine. The entire island, outside the fortifications, was swept as by a tempest of destruction, and for more than two months the savages remained in the neighborhood, killing, burning, and plundering. When they finally retired they carried away more than 100 prisoners, and left about 200 dead bodies of those they had slain on the island.

All the night following their departure their fires gleamed along the Chateaugay, and from the hither shore the agonized inhabitants beheld the horrid tortures of their friends and relatives. It was the most terrible blow ever inflicted upon the people of Canada, and fearfully had the *Iroquois* been avenged. All Canada was wild with terror, and the contagion would seem to have affected Denonville, for he had in his excitement sent a messenger with instructions to the commander of Fort Frontenac, Valrenne, to destroy that important post and fall back with his garrison to Montreal.

At this period Count Frontenac, who had been appointed to succeed Denonville, arrived in Canada. He comprehended the situation, and, after parleying for a short time with the *Iroquois*, he resolved to strike in a bold and determined manner the English settlements, rightly judging that success against them would give the savages a realizing sense of his power. He reinforced Mackinaw, which was

in great danger from the northwestern nations, who were threatening to make peace with the *Iroquois* and fall upon the post, and then began his preparations for three expeditions into the country of the English. He gathered three war-parties: one at Montreal, one at Three Rivers, and one at Quebec; the first destined to strike Albany, the second the border settlements of New Hampshire, and the third those of Maine.

All these expeditions were successfully carried through, but as only one concerns the region of the Mohawk we will confine ourselves to a short account of that one.

It was prepared at Montreal, and was the first to start on its mission of destruction. It consisted of 210 men, 96 of whom were converted Indians from the mission villages of Sault St. Louis and the Mountain of Montreal. The remainder were chiefly *courriers de bois*. This party was placed under the command of D'Aillebout de Mantet and Le Moyne de Saint Hélène, a son of Charles Le Moyne. His other two sons, Le Moyne d'Iberville and Le Moyne Bienville, with several representatives of the Canadian noblesse, accompanied the party.

They left Montreal in the depth of winter, and after a long and weary march upon the ice of Lake Champlain and through the trackless forest, in which they suffered severely, they approached Schenectady on the evening of the 19th of February, 1690.\* The intention had been to capture Albany, but the Indians demurred, and the French reluctantly turned to the little village on the Mohawk. They approached the doomed place in the midst of a furious snow-storm, using four *Mohawk* squaws, whom they had captured a little back, as guides through the valley.

The place was found wholly unguarded, though it was surrounded by a strong stockade; and it is said that the people, being warned, laughed at the idea of danger, and purposely left their gates wide open. It was taken completely by surprise, 60 persons were killed, and between 80 and 90 captured. A few escaped in their night-clothes and fled to Albany, 15 miles distant. The town, which the French claim contained 80 houses, was destroyed with the exception of three or four, and at noon Schenectady was in ashes. A settler by the name of Glen, living a half-mile north across the river, was spared on account of kindness shown at various times to French prisoners in the hands of the *Iroquois*, and he was even permitted to claim from among the prisoners all his relatives and special friends.

When the party set out on their return they took along 27 men and boys, and a convoy of 40 captured horses laden with spoil, but they left behind about 60 old men, women, and children. About 30 *Mohawk* Indians who were in the place were left unmolested. This was the first of those terrible inroads into the valley of the Mohawk by a savage foe, but the last was not chronicled until nearly a century later, when the American colonies had thrown off their allegiance to Great Britain "and gained a name among the nations of the earth."

The attacking party lost two killed in the *mêlée*, and on their retreat, which was made with the utmost possible speed, they were pursued by a band of *Mohawks*, and at-

tacked almost within sight of Montreal, when they imagined themselves safe from pursuit, and 15 of their number killed or captured.

Two great enterprises were planned against the French, in 1690: one, under Sir William Phips, against the settlements in Acadia (Nova Scotia) and adjacent regions, and one, under the same commander, against the stronghold of Quebec. The first was quite successful, but the second proved a failure.

In 1691 an expedition was fitted out at Albany under command of Major Peter Schuyler, after whom the first fort built on the site of Utica, in 1756, was named. The detachment consisted of 266 men, of whom 120 were English and Dutch, 80 *Mohawk*, and 66 *Mohegan* Indians. Schuyler penetrated *via* Lake Champlain to a point on the river Richelieu about ten miles above Fort Chambly, and leaving his canoes under a guard of 27 men, he marched towards La Prairie de la Madeleine, opposite Montreal. Scouts had brought news of his approach, and Callières, the Governor of Montreal, had crossed the St. Lawrence and encamped at La Prairie with 700 or 800 men. Callières was taken sick with fever, and lay helpless in bed for several days. Between this force and Schuyler's band several severe encounters took place, and although Schuyler claimed to have beaten them, the result compelled him eventually to retreat with a loss of over 40 killed and a great number wounded. The French reported Schuyler's loss at more than 200 killed.

Reprisals continued on both sides, but nothing of importance was attempted until January, 1693, when a band of 625 men,—French, Canadians, and Indians,—under the three tried leaders, Mantet, Courtemanche, and La Noue, passed up Lake Champlain on the ice and through the forests, and, after a march of sixteen days, arrived in the lower part of the Mohawk Valley, almost exactly three years after the destruction of Schenectady. Three of the *Mohawk* towns were destroyed, many of their inhabitants killed, and the remainder, several hundred in number, taken prisoners. On their retreat to Canada they were pursued by Major Peter Schuyler with a hastily-collected force of settlers and Indians amounting to between 500 and 600, who followed the French, and at length found them intrenched in the forest, where their Indians had been persuaded by the *Iroquois* that peace was settled between the English and French, and that the English were following them for the purpose of a parley. Some desperate fighting now ensued (for the Indians had only practiced a ruse on the Canada Indians), and in the course of a few days, when both parties were nearly out of provisions, the French silently abandoned their breastwork and made a rapid retreat towards Canada. Schuyler's men, who were on the point of starvation, refused to follow until a supply-train arrived, which came on the next morning, when they continued the pursuit. The French party was compelled to make the return journey on foot, for the ice would not hold them on Lakes George and Champlain, and they were overtaken in a starving condition; but they threatened, if attacked, to massacre all their *Mohawk* prisoners, upon which the English Indians refused to continue the pursuit. The expedition finally reached Montreal in straggling bands of starving wretches, many

being brought in by relief-parties sent out to succor them. Under such desperate conditions was war carried on in those days. The result of this expedition was claimed as a grand success by Count Frontenac.

During the years 1693-95 there was much talking of peace between the *Iroquois* and the French, for the Indians were really getting tired of war. They had lost many of their prominent chiefs, and they accordingly sent deputations to meet Count Frontenac. But nothing decisive was accomplished, for the English watched with a jealous eye any attempt of the French to establish friendly relations with the *Iroquois*. Major Peter Schuyler called a council of their chiefs at Albany, and told them if they made peace with the French they would be slaves forever; while Frontenac threatened that unless they acceded to his terms he would chastise them severely.\*

War was the final result, and the summer of 1696 witnessed another great expedition from Canada into the *Iroquois* country. Count Frontenac left Montreal on the 4th of July with an army of about 2200 men, consisting of regulars, Canadians, and Indians, commanded by Vaudreuil, Callières, Ramesay, De Crisasy, Subercase, and others, and accompanied by batteries for siege operations. He passed up the St. Lawrence, reaching Fort Frontenac on the 19th, and on the 26th crossed to the southern shore of Lake Ontario. From thence the army ascended the Oswego River, dragging their bateaux, guns, mortars, and munitions past the rapids, on rollers. A strong work was constructed at the mouth of the Oswego, and the Marquis de Crisasy left with a detachment to hold it.

When, after herculean toil, the army reached the Indian capital, Onondaga, they found it a smoking ruin, and not an enemy to be seen. The dead bodies of two French prisoners were found among the charred ruins. The army busied itself for two days cutting down the growing corn, and destroying the *cachès* of provisions. The *Oneidas* sent a messenger to beg for peace, which the haughty Governor offered to grant on condition that the nation should migrate to Canada and settle there; and Vaudreuil was detached with 700 men to enforce the demand.

An old *Onondaga* Indian was found hidden in a hollow tree, and the French Indians were clamorous to burn him; and, to the disgrace of Frontenac, he deemed it best to let them have their wish.

The old man of eighty years was accordingly made to suffer all that savage ingenuity could devise; but not a murmur escaped his lips. He taunted them and defied them to do their worst, until one of them, getting enraged, rushed upon him and gave him a mortal stab. "I thank you," said he, "but you ought to have finished as you began and killed me by fire. Learn from me, you dogs of Frenchmen, how to endure pain; and you, *dogs of dogs*! their Indian allies, think what you will do when you are burned like me."

Vaudreuil destroyed the principal town of the *Oneidas*,

\* Colonel Schuyler had greater influence with the Indians of the Five Nations than any other man except Sir William Johnson. He took a delegation of *Mohawk* warriors to England in Queen Anne's time, and they were treated with marked respect by the court and the people.



together with the growing corn and whatever he could find, and returned at the end of three days, bringing several chiefs as hostages for the fulfillment of the demands of the Governor. There was talk of marching upon the *Cayugas*, but the project was finally abandoned and the army returned to Canada. The expedition of Vaudreuil was the first that had penetrated the country of the *Oneidas*, and the visit of Frontenac was the last made by the French in force to the *Iroquois* country for many years.

#### EMBASSIES AND FORTIFICATIONS.

About the year 1700 the English began to think seriously of building forts in the *Iroquois* country, and we find by reference to the Colonial History, that Lord Bellamont mentions the matter in a letter to the Lords of Trade, wherein he advocates the erection of a work near Oneida Lake. In September of that year a commission, consisting of Colonel Romer, an engineer, Major Van Brugh, and Hendrick Hansen, was sent from Albany to Onondaga, for the purpose of holding councils with the Indians, to look after matters concerning the French, and also to examine with reference to erecting forts. On their way they lodged over night at the *Oneida* capital, whose chief was making preparations for an expedition against the *Choctaws*.

The commission visited the *Mohawks*, *Oneidas*, and *Onondagas*. At a council held at Onondaga, *Teganisorens*, an orator and chief of the *Onondagas*, made a speech. The commissioners reported in favor of erecting fortifications at the carrying-place between the Mohawk and Wood Creek.

In June, 1701, Captain Johannes Bleecker and David Schuyler were sent as agents of the government to Onondaga, to learn of the movements of the French. They visited Oneida Castle on their way.

In the same month the French sent M. Marriour (Mercier?) and the Jesuit father, Bruyas, to hold a council at Onondaga. *Teganisorens* again made a great speech, in which he described his recent journey to Canada and his reception by the Governor. Both the French and English were desirous of establishing trading-posts and missions in the Indian country, and in July of this year the former took possession of *Tjugh-sagh-ron-die*, now Detroit, and erected a fort, which was named Pontchartrain, after a prominent nobleman of France. A strong work called Fort Anne, after the English queen, was begun at Albany in August, 1702, under the orders of Governor Cornbury.

In 1708, Rev. Father Jacques Heu was a missionary with the *Onondagas*.

In April and May, 1711, Colonel Peter Schuyler, Captain Johannes Roseboom, Johannes Bleecker, Nicholas Schuyler, and John Baptist Van Eps, an interpreter, visited Onondaga to treat with the *Iroquois*. At that time the French, under the direction of M. de Longueuil, were constructing a small block-house at Onondaga. Colonel Schuyler took the liberty to tear it down. It was 24½ by 18 feet in dimensions, and was probably designed for a trading-house. The French had collected lumber to build a chapel, and this also was destroyed by Schuyler. In 1713 another embassy, consisting of Captain John Bleecker, Hendrick Hansen, and Lawrence Clase, visited the *Iroquois*.

As early as 1697, William III., of England, had noticed

the location called, by the French and Indians, *Chonaguen*, now Oswego, and determined to erect a fort and establish a mission there, and the plate and furniture for the chapel were said to have been forwarded to America, but the death of the sovereign put an end to the project.

The territory occupied by the *Iroquois* Confederacy had been claimed by both the French and English as a part of their respective domains, but at the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, the nominal jurisdiction was conceded to the English. About this time (1712-13) the Five Nations became Six, by the admission of the *Tuscaroras*.

With the conclusion of peace trade and enterprise revived, and the English and Dutch traders passed up the Mohawk and penetrated to the great lakes, and even to the Mississippi, rivaling the French in their enterprise for the control of the fur trade. Various attempts were made to establish trading-stations; among others, a post was erected on Irondequoit Bay by Governor Burnet in 1721, but it seems not to have remained long. The French were naturally jealous of what they deemed the encroachments of the English, and strove by every means, save open hostilities, to counteract them.

The Indians found that they could trade to much better advantage with the English than the French, and the latter were likely to lose all their traffic in furs, which, up to this time, they had practically monopolized, at least so far as the western nations were concerned.

In May, 1725, M. de Longueuil visited *Chonaguen*, and passed up as far as the portage around the falls of the Oswego River. He did not find any English forts or trading-houses, but met no less than a hundred English and Dutch traders, with sixty canoes, engaged in the fur trade, who compelled him to show his passport, and produced their order from Governor Burnet that no Frenchman should be allowed to proceed without one. The French officer passed on, and visited Onondaga, where, at a council, he obtained permission to navigate Lake Ontario with two small vessels, and likewise to build a stone fort, or house, at Niagara. The house and vessels were built in 1726.

In the early spring of 1727, Governor Burnet sent a strong party of workmen to construct a fort at Oswego, or *Chonaguen*, and these were speedily followed by a body of sixty soldiers to defend the post in case of necessity. It was built upon the west bank of the river, near its mouth, of large stones, and declared to be capable of resisting any force which the French could bring against it. The extent and importance of the fur trade at that point may be estimated from a statement by a French writer that there were no less than seventy English and Dutch cabins at once erected there.

## CHAPTER VI.

### SETTLEMENTS IN THE MOHAWK VALLEY.

Sir William Johnson—Erection of Forts at Rome and Utica—The French War of 1754-60.

THE earliest settlers in the lower Mohawk Valley were Hollanders, or Dutch, as they were more commonly called. Their first settlement at Albany, called by them Fort

Orange, after William, Prince of Orange, was made in 1613 or 1614, at which date a small stockade fort was built and traffic opened with the Indians.

They gradually spread up the valley of the Mohawk, and a settlement was made at Schenectady\* in 1662. The rich bottom-lands of the valley were occupied by them as far west as *Cough-na-wa-ga* at an early day. Beyond this the valley, as far up as the German Flats (or *Flatts*, as it was then written), was settled by the German Palatinates, who first came to America in the beginning of the eighteenth century, to the number of three thousand, under the patronage of Queen Anne of England. The larger number settled in Pennsylvania. About 1713 a small colony settled in the valley of Schoharie Creek. Other colonies settled at various points along the Mohawk, and as early as 1722 had been established as far west as the German Flats, near the present village of Herkimer.

Cherry Valley, on the head-waters of the Susquehanna, was settled by Scotch-Irish in 1739. Grants of land as far west as Rome had been made as early as 1705, but previous to the French war of 1754-60 there were no settlements outside of fortified posts west of the German settlement at the Flats.

#### SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON.

This gentleman, then only plain William Johnson, arrived in America in 1737, when about twenty-three years of age. He was sent out by his uncle, Sir Peter Warren, who was an extensive land-owner, and acted as his agent. He settled at first at what is still known as "Fort Johnson," on the Mohawk, three miles above the village of Amsterdam; but about 1761 he removed to a location near the present village of Johnstown, the county-seat of Fulton County, where he erected the well-known "Johnson Hall," and here he continued to live until his sudden death, in June, 1774. He at first engaged in the fur trade, which proved lucrative, and in 1746 was appointed by Governor George Clinton Indian agent for the colony of New York. In 1755 he was appointed by General Braddock (then for a short time commander-in-chief of the British forces in America) general superintendent of Indian affairs for the colonies. This appointment was confirmed by the Crown in October of the same year. His successful management of Indian affairs gave him a high standing with the government, both in England and America, and his military successes against the Baron Dieskau, in 1755, and again, at Niagara, in 1759, brought him titles and lands. He was created a major-general, and had the honors of knighthood conferred upon him. A very large tract of land,† situated between the East and West Canada Creeks, was granted him as a gift from the king direct; and when the troubles which immediately preceded the American Revolution came on, he was one of the wealthiest land-holders in the colonies.

During his public life, which only ended with his death, he probably possessed more influence than any man, before or since, over the American Indians, and especially the Six

Nations, who held him in the greatest respect and veneration, and at his death "exhibited the most extraordinary signs of distress and sincere affliction that ever were observed among that people." He probably attended more councils and treaties, connected with Indian affairs, than any other public man in the history of the country. His Indian title was *War-rah-i-ya-gey*. The name of the baronet will frequently appear in the course of this work, as also his son's, Sir John Johnson, who succeeded to his titles and estates, which by his adhesion to the British interest were considered forfeited, and were subsequently confiscated by the American Congress.‡

#### FORTS IN THE MOHAWK VALLEY.

Forts were erected at an early day in the valley at Schenectady, at Canajoharie, at the mouth of the Schoharie Creek (called Fort Hunter), and at a point nearly opposite the mouth of West Canada Creek; this last was variously called Fort Kouari, Hareniger, and Herkimer. The Mohawk River was called by the French *Rivière des Agnès*.

As early as 1736 the Indian fur-traders petitioned the Assembly for the erection of a fort at the "carrying-place at the upper end of the Mohawk River." The trade of Oswego was quite extensive, and when war finally broke out between the English and French, in 1744, there was a great commotion on the frontiers.

In 1745, William Johnson was commissioned colonel in the colonial militia. He had been interested in the fur trade, at Oswego, for about two years, and after his commission was issued he was also made contractor for supplying Fort Oswego. A small garrison was maintained at that post, and all supplies were transported up the Mohawk in bateaux, across the portage to Wood Creek on wheels, and thence in bateaux to Oswego.

As the traveler of to-day is whirled at rapid speed along the New York Central Railway, and catches glimpses of a little sluggish stream between Utica and Rome, and remembers that in that narrow and tortuous channel have passed the light canoes of a thousand Indian war-parties, and the more clumsy bateaux of the white man for generations, his imagination can have full play. The ancient forest covers

‡ About the year 1750, while Sir William was supplying the garrison at Oswego, a difficulty arose between him and the Colonial Assembly, who refused to allow the amount of his bills, which they claimed were much in excess of the actual amount supplied. He immediately resigned his position as superintendent of Indian affairs, but continued his business as fur-trader. He claimed to have paid out of his own funds £7177, of which only £5801 had been allowed him, and of that nearly one-half remained unpaid. There was trouble at once with the Indians, who could not be satisfied with any other agent.

Soon after this occurrence, hearing that the Jesuits were endeavoring to establish a missionary station at Oneida Lake, he convened the *Onondaga* and *Oneida* chiefs, and purchased of them the whole lake, and a strip of land two miles in width entirely around it, for the sum of £350. This territory he offered to the colonial government at the same price, but they declined purchasing. About 1752 he was reinstated as Indian superintendent, and his accounts were also probably settled. His Indian purchase was confirmed by the colonial government, and the lands thus purchased no doubt formed a part of his estate, which was confiscated by Congress during the War of the Revolution.

\* In the Mohawk tongue, *O-no-ü-lä-gone'-na*.

† About 93,000 acres.

all the landscape once more, with hardly a cultivated spot, save where occasionally may be seen the rude bark cabins of the *Iroquois*, and the little field of stunted corn and beans, where the toiling squaw, with her clam-shell hoe, managed to raise a scanty allowance of vegetables for the winter's needs. The shrill whoop or the guttural exclamation of the savage is heard at intervals, as the painted warriors ply the paddle along the shadowy stream. Anon a detachment of the king's regulars in scarlet uniforms appears through an opening in the overhanging trees, and a long array of loaded bateaux toils slowly on with pole and paddle towards the distant fort on the banks of Ontario.

Now and then the journey is enlivened by a song, and occasionally a solid English oath grates harshly on the ear, for "our army swore terribly," no doubt, on the Mohawk as well as "in Flanders."

It is hard to realize that upon the bosom of this insignificant stream have floated bands of savage warriors and regiments of English and American troops, with frowning guns and vast munitions of war.

The distance between the two points where the Mohawk River and Wood Creek approach nearest each other, at Rome, is less than a mile, but the portage was generally, unless at high water, about two miles.

The exact date of the erection of the first fortification at the carrying-place is not known; but it was probably not long after the erection of the work at Oswego.

According to an old map in the Colonial History of the State, there was a small stockade work situated at the extreme western bend of the Mohawk River, in the city of Rome, south of the New York Central Railway, and very near where the Erie Canal passes. This work was quite likely to have been erected soon after the establishment of a trading-post at the mouth of the Oswego River, in 1727, as all the supplies for that post made the portage from this point to the navigable waters of Wood Creek. However, there is no certain evidence of the date of its erection. It was named on the map in question Fort Craven, but why so named it is impossible at this day to determine. Standing a few rods south of this work was Fort Williams, which was erected at a later date, most probably about 1755, as it was in existence at the time of the capture of Fort Bull, on the 27th of March, 1756, by M. de Lery, and garrisoned by a force stated at 150 men, under command of Captain William Williams. This was, as shown on the map, built in the form of a five-pointed star, and must have been a very respectable fortification. Fort Craven is said to have been destroyed by a flood in the Mohawk, and Fort Williams was destroyed by Colonel Webb upon his retreat after the capture of Oswego by Montcalm, in August, 1756. The site of these two old fortifications was buried under the *débris* from the Erie Canal, at the time its location was changed, in 1844.\*

Fort Bull (named, probably, from the officer who constructed it) stood on Wood Creek, about two and a half miles west-northwest from the site of Fort Stanwix, and near the junction of Mud Creek. The date of its erection is also

involved in impenetrable mystery. There is a strong probability that it may have been the first one erected on the carrying-place, or it may have been erected at the same time with Fort Craven, for there is little doubt that the latter was in existence for some time previous to the erection of Fort Williams. Fort Stanwix will be treated of further on. There was still another fortification, partially completed, within the limits of the present city of Rome. It stood on or near the present United States Arsenal grounds. It was called Fort Newport, and was erected at some period prior to the siege of Fort Stanwix, as it is depicted on Flury's map of the siege (see map) as being then in ruins. It may have been destroyed by the advance of St. Leger's army, under Lieutenant Bird, though the fact is not mentioned in his journal. In the journal of a Frenchman, probably an officer, who made a journey from Oswego to Albany in 1757-58, this work is mentioned as having been commenced by the English before the capture of Fort Bull, in March, 1756, but was never finished. He states that it was near a small stream, and precisely on the summit between Fort Williams and Fort Bull. It was, no doubt, the same as the ruined work shown on Flury's map of the siege of Fort Stanwix.

It would seem that previous to the opening of the war of 1754-60 the Indians had the monopoly of carrying goods across this portage, for in 1754, according to colonial documentary history, the traders made bitter complaints against them for exorbitant charges.

The Six Nations had become jealous and uneasy at the proceedings of the English as early as 1748, in which year the celebrated Ohio Land Company was chartered, and half a million acres granted it on the Ohio River. Other companies were chartered in 1750-51, and extensive tracts granted them in Northwestern Pennsylvania and Western Virginia. All these regions were claimed by the Six Nations, and they justly looked upon these great monopolies in the light of trespassers upon their ancient domain. These jealousies were so deep-seated that the Six Nations refused to send their warriors to assist Braddock; and it is well known that he fought the terrible battle of Monongahela, July 9, 1755, without the aid of any considerable number of Indians, and these few did not belong to the *Iroquois*.

They also complained of the land-grants which had been made within the limits of the *Oneida* territory, as early as 1705 and 1734, without consulting the Indians.

At the breaking out of the French war the population of Albany County, which then included all the country to the west of Albany, was said to have been 17,424, and of the whole colony of New York, 96,765; the latter 20,000 less than the present population of Oneida County. It is stated in the "Documentary History," vol. vii. page 101, that on the 21st of April, 1756, Sir William Johnson sent Captain Marcus Petry to build a fort at the "*Oneida Carrying-Place*;"† and under same date Jacob Vroman was sent to build one at Onondaga.

\* Other accounts would indicate that Fort Williams stood on or near the site of Fort Stanwix.

† This fort was located at *O-na-nar-a-gha-ra*, near Oneida Castle. He was directed by Sir William to erect a work of logs 120 feet square, and, in addition, to build two block-houses, each 24 feet square.

## FORT BULL CAPTURED.\*

The first hostile demonstration of the French in the country of the *Iroquois*, in the war of 1754-60, was made in March, 1756, by M. de Lery, at the head of a force of 362 men, according to his report, of whom 259 were French and Canadians, and the remainder (103) Indians.

A translation of De Lery's report, taken from the Documentary History of the State, is herewith given. No contemporaneous English account would seem to be accessible, and no doubt for the very good reason that the garrison, including their officers, were nearly all put to the sword.

Due allowance is to be made for exaggerated statements relating to the geography of the country, distances, etc.

Fort Bull was probably never repaired after its destruction by De Lery, but it has been much better treated than Fort Stanwix, for remains of it are still to be seen.

## CAPTURE OF FORT BULL BY M. DE LERY.†

"On the 27th of March, 1756, at four o'clock in the morning, the detachments commanded by M. de Lery, lieutenant of the colonial troops, commenced their march, very much weakened by the fatigue they experienced during fifteen days since they left Montreal, for they were two days entirely out of provisions.‡

"At half past five they arrived at the head of the carrying-place, and the scouts in advance brought in two Englishmen, who were coming from the fort nearest to *Chouaguen* (Oswego), whom M. de Lery informed that he should have their brains knocked out by the Indians if he perceived that they endeavored to conceal the truth, and if they communicated it to him he should use all his efforts to extricate them from their [the Indians'] hands.

"These prisoners stated that the fort this side of *Chouaguen* was called Bull, having a garrison of sixty soldiers, commanded by a lieutenant; that there was in this fort a considerable quantity of munitions of war and provisions; that the fort was constructed of heavy pickets, fifteen to eighteen feet above ground, doubled inside to a man's height, and was nearly of the shape of a star; that it had no cannon, but a number of grenades which Colonel Johnson had sent, on intelligence being communicated to him, by the Indians, of our march; that the commandant of this fort was called Bull; that fifteen bateaux were to leave in the evening for *Chouaguen*; that at the moment sleighs were arriving with nine bateau-loads; that the fort on the Corlear side, at the head of the carrying-place, was of much larger pickets, and well planked, having four pieces of cannon and a garrison of 150 men, commanded by Captain Williams, whose name the fort bore; that they did not know if there were any provisions in the fort, not having been in it.§

\* This fort is referred to in a report of a committee appointed to explore the western waters in the State of New York. [Albany, Barber & Southwick, 1792.] It is laid down in Sauthier's map as Fort *Bute*. Its situation was about two miles west of Rome (two and a half miles according to Jones).

† Paris Doc., xii.

‡ De Lery's detachment left Montreal on the 17th of March, on the ice, and came *via* La Presentation,—now Ogdensburg,—thence over the hills and up Black River.

§ The necessity of fortifying this pass was pointed out for the first

"At ten o'clock the savages captured ten men, who were conducting the sleighs loaded with provisions. These confirmed what the prisoners had stated, and added that 100 men arrived at eight o'clock on the preceding evening, who were said to be followed by a large force.

"Monsieur de Lery, whilst occupying himself in distributing among his detachment the provisions found in the sleighs, was informed that a negro who accompanied the loads had escaped, taking the road to Fort Williams; whereupon, not doubting but they would have information of him at that fort, he acquainted M. de Montigny, his second, of his determination to attack Fort Bull, the prisoners having assured him that the greater part of the provisions and stores were there. Each officer received immediate orders to form his brigade, and M. de Lery told the savages that he was about to attack the Bull, but they represented to him that now they had provisions to carry the detachment to La Presentation—English meat that the Master of Life had bestowed on them, without costing a man—to risk another affair would be to go contrary to His will; if he desired absolutely to perish he was master of his Frenchmen. The commander replied that he did not wish to expose them, and asked them only for two Indians to guide his expedition, which they with difficulty granted. Some twenty determined afterwards to follow him, being encouraged by some drams of brandy. The *Algonquins*, *Nepisings*, and those *Iroquois* who were unwilling to follow him, accepted the proposition made by M. de Lery to guard the road and the twelve prisoners. They assured the commander that he might make the attack; they would take possession of the road and watch the movements of the English at Fort Williams.||

"The detachments having commenced their march along the high road, the soldiers having their bayonets fixed, M. de Lery gave orders, when within fifteen acres of the fort, to move straight forward without firing a shot, and seize the guard on entering the fort. He was still five acres off when he heard the whoop of the savages, notwithstanding the prohibition he had issued. He instantly ordered an advance, double-quick, in order to carry the gate of the fort, but the enemy had time to close it. Six Indians only followed the French; the others pursued six Englishmen, who, unable to reach the fort, threw themselves into the bush.

"M. de Lery set some men to cut down the gate, and caused the commandant to be summoned to surrender, promising quarter to him and all his garrison; to which he only answered by a fire of musketry, and by throwing a quantity of grenades. Our soldiers and Canadians, who ran full speed the moment the Indians whooped, got possession of the port-holes; through these they fired on such

time in October, 1736, by a number of Indian traders, who petitioned the Assembly to erect a fort at "the carrying-place at the upper end of the Mohawk River." When Fort Williams was erected has not been ascertained. There was a Fort *William* in the Mohawk country as early as 1745-46, but whether it be identical with this Fort *Williams* is undetermined. The latter stood until 1756, when it was destroyed by General Webb, on his famous flight from Wood Creek, immediately after the fall of Oswego. It was succeeded in 1758 by Fort Stanwix, and finally by the present city of Rome.

|| This fort was on the site of Rome City.

of the English as they could get a sight of. Great efforts were made to batter down the gate, which was finally cut in pieces in about an hour. The whole detachment, with the cry of '*Vive le Roi!*' rushed into the fort, and put every one to the sword they could lay hands on. One woman and a few soldiers only were fortunate enough to escape the fury of our troops. Some pretend that only one prisoner was made during this action.\*

"The commandant and officers repaired to the stores, and caused their men to use diligence in throwing the barrels of powder into the river; but one of the magazines having caught fire, and M. de Lery considering that he could not extinguish it without incurring the risk of having the people blown up who should be employed, gave orders to retire as quick as possible. There was hardly time to do this when the fire communicated to the powder, which blew up at three points.

"The explosion was so violent that a soldier of Guienne and an *Iroquois* of the Sault were wounded by the *débris* of the fort, though they were already at a distance. The Indian, especially, is in danger of losing his life by the wound.

"A detachment was, however, sent to look after the baggage that remained on the road, and shortly after an Indian came to notify M. de Lery that the English were making a sortie. This caused him to rally his forces, and placing himself on the bank of the creek, he had the bombs, grenades, bullets, and all the ammunition that could be found thrown into the water. He had the fifteen bateaux staved in, and then set out to meet the sortie of which he had been informed. But he learned on the road that the Indians had repulsed it after having killed seventeen men. This sortie was from Fort Williams, on the intelligence carried thither by the negro. The Indians who, unwilling to attack Fort Bull, took charge of the road acquitted themselves so well that the detachment quickly retreated with the loss of seventeen men. The Indians, coming some hours after to congratulate M. de Lery on his fortunate success, failed not to make the most of their advantage.

"A chief asked him if he proposed attacking the other fort, which was nothing more than braggadocio on his part. M. de Lery replied he would proceed forthwith if the Indians would follow him. This reply drove the chief away, and his party prepared to follow him. Our troops did the same, and encamped in the woods three-quarters of a league from the fort. The Fort Bull prisoners were examined, and we learned that Col. Johnson, having been informed of our march, had sent notice to all the posts, regarding it, however, as impossible, on account of the rigor of the season. Fort Bull is situated near a small creek, that falls into that of *Chonaguén* about four miles from the fort. Fort Williams is near the river Mohawk, which falls into that of Corler.†

"The carrying-place, from one fort to the other, is about four miles long, over a pretty level country, though swampy in some places."

\* One Robert Eastburn, who was taken prisoner and carried to Oswegatchie, says, "Except five persons, they put every soul they found to the sword."

† The Hudson River.

This expedition, according to M. de Lery's particular enumeration, consisted of 15 officers, 2 cadets, 76 regular soldiers, 166 Canadians, and 103 Indians,—the latter being a gathering from the Oswegatchie, the Lake of the Two Mountains, the Sault St. Louis, St. Bigin, *Abenakis*, *Algonquins*, and *Nipissings*; the whole amounting to 362 whites and Indians, of whom 265 attacked the fort. The French and Indian loss was five men wounded, and one soldier and one Indian killed.

The French commander estimated that more than 40,000 pounds of powder were burned or thrown into the creek, with a number of bombs, grenades, and balls of various calibres. A large amount of clothing and provisions was also destroyed or carried away. The loss of the English is stated at 90 men, of whom 30 were prisoners. About 30 horses were also killed or captured.

The command retreated by rapid marches, and reached Lake Ontario in seven days, where they were met by a convoy of provisions in bateaux, and thence proceeded down the lake and St. Lawrence River to Montreal. A portion of their prisoners were left at Oswegatchie, or La Presentation, now Ogdensburg.‡

The French account is substantially corroborated by the newspapers of the colonies published at the time. It was no doubt a barbarous massacre. A secret agent of the French, who passed down the Mohawk in 1757, in speaking of Fort Bull, says, "It was situated on the right bank of this river" (meaning Wood Creek), "near its source, at the height of land. From Fort Bull to Fort Williams is estimated to be one league and a quarter (French measure). This is the carrying-place across the height of land. The English had constructed a road there, over which all the carriages passed. They were obliged to bridge a portion of it, extending from Fort Bull to a small stream, near which a fort had been begun, though not finished. It was to be intermediate between the two forts, having been located precisely on the summit level. Fort Williams was situated on the right bank of the river Mohawk or Des Agnies, near the rise of that river, on the height of land. It was abandoned and destroyed by the English after the capture of Chouaguén."§

It would appear that the Six Nations were in some doubt as to their standing with the belligerents in this war, for at a "peace talk," held at the residence of Sir William Johnson, in May, 1756, *Can-agh-qui-es-on*, a chief sachem of the *Oneidas*, reported the following: "Brothers; several soldiers from Oswego and the carrying-place have come among us at Oneida, and among the *Tuscaroras*, and tell us that the great king, our father's son, has arrived at Boston with a great army, and is coming up to destroy all the Six Nations, to begin with the *Mohawks*, and that all the troops from Oswego and the carrying-place are to surround and assist in cutting us off."

On the 14th of June, Sir William Johnson was at Oneida, where he held a council, at which the *Oneidas*, *Tuscaroras*, and *Shan-i-ad-a-ra-digh-room-as* were represented by *Tena-son-da*. At this meeting the *Oneidas* complained of

‡ The Abbé Picquet accompanied this expedition, at the head of 33 converted Indians, from his mission at La Presentation.

§ Annals of Oneida County.

their treatment at the hands of Captain Williams, at the carrying-place. On the 19th, Sir William continued his journey to Onondaga, where a great "condolence ceremony" was performed for the death of the *Onondaga* sachem, *Cugh-ho-wat-i-vo-ny*, or "red head." The ceremony, which took place at the Onondaga Castle, was conducted by Abraham, chief of the *Mohawk* sachems, and *Te-sa-nun-da* and *Cau-agh-quay es-on*, chiefs of the *Oneidas*. Abraham was a brother of Hendrick, the great *Mohawk* sachem, killed at Lake George in 1755.

On the 4th of July, Sir William encamped at Oneida on his return, and on the next day he was waited on by all the *Oneida* sachems, who made many complaints against Captain Williams. It would seem that these complaints were duly considered, for shortly after Captain Williams was removed from his command and tried by court-martial.\*

The first years of the French war were very disastrous to the British arms. Braddock was cut to pieces, Oswego and Fort William Henry were taken, Abercrombie's splendid army was defeated at Ticonderoga, and the English had but a "beggarly account" to offer as an offset.

In June, 1756, Colonel John Bradstreet passed up the Mohawk Valley with a fleet of bateaux, carrying thirty-two guns for the armament of the fort at Oswego, besides an immense amount of munitions of war and supplies. He also took along a reinforcement of 200 men for the garrison. Philip Schuyler, then a captain of militia, accompanied Bradstreet on this journey, as his principal assistant. The expedition reached Oswego in safety on the 1st of July. On the 3d, Bradstreet set out on his return, with his empty bateaux guarded only by the bateaux-men.

About ten miles above Oswego the command was suddenly attacked by M. de Villiers, who had laid an ambuscade for the purpose of surprising him. A very sharp conflict ensued on the banks of the river and an island in the stream. But Bradstreet and the chivalrous Schuyler were more than a match for their subtle enemies, and, after several desperate conflicts, succeeded in beating them off at all points. This force under M. de Villiers had come on in advance of Montcalm's army, from Henderson Bay, or Salmon River, for the purpose of waylaying any reinforcements for Oswego. After his repulse, De Villiers fell back upon his base of operations, and awaited the arrival of the main army, under Montcalm.

Bradstreet hastened back to Albany, where he found General Abercrombie lately arrived from England. He waited on the general, and laid before him the situation of Oswego, at the same time urging its reinforcement. Sir William Johnson also strongly seconded Bradstreet, and stated that if Oswego were taken it would be hard to hold the Six Nations in the English interest. But Abercrombie encamped his forces at Albany, and began fortifying.

The commander-in-chief, the Earl of Loudon, arrived in August, and assumed command. But he, too, was for a long time deaf to their entreaties to send the necessary re-

inforcements. At length, however, he was persuaded to send forward Colonel Webb with a brigade for the purpose. Colonel Mercer held Oswego with a force estimated at 1500 men, consisting of Shirley's and Pepperell's regiments, commanded respectively by himself and Lieutenant-Colonel Littlehales, a small regiment of New Jersey militia, under Colonel Schuyler, a relative of Philip Schuyler, two or three independent companies, and several hundred carpenters and laborers.

On the 11th of August, Montcalm appeared before the place, and at once proceeded with his usual alacrity to invest it. His whole force was less than 3000, yet he had that audacity which in itself is worth a host, and proceeded, as if there was no doubt of success, to erect his batteries. Meanwhile, Colonel Webb, who, as we have seen, had been ordered forward with a brigade, did not get in motion from Albany until Montcalm was in sight of Oswego, and was met on his way up the Mohawk by an express bringing news of the surrender of Oswego, with all its garrison, stores, guns, etc., and the shipping on Lake Ontario, which took place on the 14th of August, after an investment of three days. Colonel Mercer was killed during the siege.

As soon as the news reached Albany, Lord Loudon ordered Sir William Johnson to march to the assistance of Colonel Webb. It appears that the latter officer had proceeded as far as the carrying-place, where he cut down the timber along Wood Creek to obstruct the passage, and when he heard of the surrender of Oswego he set fire to Fort Williams and fled in haste towards Albany.† It was in perfect keeping with what we know of his character. In August, 1757, he was stationed at Fort William Henry, at the south end of Lake George, and when he heard of Montcalm's approach, with a powerful army, he sneaked from the fortress and hurried to Fort Edward, about fifteen miles away, on the Hudson, where he remained at the head of a British force of 4000 men, and when importuned by the brave Scotsman, Colonel Munro, for assistance, he deliberately sent him a note advising him to make the best terms he could with the marquis. At this day he appears in the character of a poltroon, and is rarely spoken of save with the same contempt with which Americans invariably associate the names of Arnold and Hull. Had the English nation remained in the incompetent hands which, in 1757, threatened to sacrifice their whole empire in America, and Montcalm had been furnished with the necessary troops, there is little doubt but Loudon and Abercrombie and Webb would have fled ingloriously on board the English ships, and the French armies would have marched from Lake Champlain to Boston and New York.‡

In June, 1757, William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, was placed at the head of the British ministry, competent generals were put in the command of the army, and from this time the spirits of the English people revived, and their cause began to brighten. But we are anticipating.

In 1757, as before stated, Fort William Henry, at the

\* Captain William Williams belonged to Sir William Pepperell's regiment, and was a native of Massachusetts. He probably constructed the fort named in his honor, about 1755. His regiment was disbanded Dec. 25, 1756, and he was retired on half-pay. He died about 1787. (Doc. Hist., vii. 151.)

† It is claimed that Colonel Webb had positive orders from the Earl of Loudon to destroy this fort.

‡ In April, 1757, Sir William Johnson, with a force of 2000 men, encamped fifteen days at the German Flats, in anticipation of an attack.

south end of Lake George, was taken by Montcalm, and the close of the year found the French masters of the Ohio River at Fort Duquesne, of the great lakes at Oswego and Niagara, and the route from Lake Champlain to the Hudson at Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

The carrying-place of Oneida remained unoccupied, after the destruction of Fort Williams by the pusillanimous Webb, until the summer of 1758, when General John Stanwix was sent with a body of troops to rebuild a thorough work. This was accomplished during the season, and the fort was named, in compliment to its builder, *Fort Stanwix*.\* It stood on the east part of what is now block twelve in the first ward of the city of Rome, bounded by Dominick, Liberty, James, and Spring Streets. It was about 300 yards distant from the Mohawk River, as it now runs. Forts Craven and Williams were about 500 yards farther down the river.

#### CAPTURE OF THE GERMAN FLATS, NOVEMBER, 1757.

We will now go back a little in order to give an account of another inroad into the Mohawk Valley. Early in November, 1757, M. de Bellestre, with 300 men, marines, Canadians, and Indians, left Montreal, and moved up the St. Lawrence and Lake Ontario to *Rivière à la Famine*, which is variously supposed to mean both Black and Salmon Rivers, and thence to *Chouaguen*, and up the Oswego River four leagues, and thence by land to the vicinity of Oneida Lake. (It is probable that they left their boats and canoes on the Oswego River and marched to the north of Oneida Lake.) On the 11th of November this party crossed the river *Carleur* (Mohawk) in water up to the neck, and encamped for the night five miles above the upper fort (Fort *Kouari*, or Herkimer), that protected the Palatine settlements. On the 12th they attacked and captured five forts (probably block-houses) and the village of German Flats, all of which were destroyed. Fort Herkimer, which was reported to have had a garrison of 350 men, was not attacked, probably because the detachment had no artillery.

About 40 of the inhabitants were killed and 150 taken prisoners. The destruction of property was immense, though greatly overrated by the French commander. The settlement was rich and flourishing. The painful results of this attack might, to a great extent at least, have been avoided had the people of the valley paid heed to information of the enemy's advance, which was sent them by the friendly *Oneidas* fifteen days before the attack. The entire settlements were laid waste, the grain and provisions were all destroyed, and the stock killed or driven away.

The French began their return march on the 13th, and escaped unmolested with their booty and prisoners to Canada. A few days subsequent to this affair, Sir William Johnson dispatched George Croghan, Esq., with Mr. Montour as interpreter, who held a council with the *Oneidas* at the German Flats, at which the facts concerning the catastrophe were elicited. At this council a chief named *Co-*

*nagh-qui-e-son* was the principal speaker for the *Oneidas*. This was the last raid made by the French into the valley of the Mohawk, and from this time until the opening of the American Revolution it was comparatively undisturbed by the din of war, except that various expeditions destined against the French in Canada passed through its borders.

It is said that in 1737 Schenectady, or *Chenecteli*, contained 300 houses. The valley was sparsely settled as far as the German Flats, and the total number of its arms-bearing population was given at nine companies. About the first of July, 1758, General Abercrombie moved towards Lake George with an army variously stated at from 15,000 to 18,000 men, composed of nearly equal proportions of English regulars and American troops. Colonel Bradstreet had asked permission to lead a force *via* Oswego to Frontenac, which was known to be but indifferently garrisoned, but the general refused. On the 8th of July occurred the memorable defeat of the Anglo-American army by Montcalm, at the head (according to French accounts) of 2992 men, in the lines of Carillon (Ticonderoga).

#### BRADSTREET'S EXPEDITION.

Smith, in his history of the colony, vol. ii. page 266, gives the following account of Bradstreet's expedition against Frontenac:

"Lieutenant-Colonel Bradstreet, impatient at this disgrace,† and hoping nothing from a general who, while he calumniated his army as broken-spirited, discovered that he wanted firmness himself, urged an attempt upon Frontenac. He was sent to Oswego in 1755, was there again in 1756, and had entered into Shirley's‡ views of the importance of commanding the waters of Ontario, and offered his services to conduct the enterprise. Abercrombie gave him a detachment of 3000 men; he rather flew than marched with them through that long route from Lake George to Albany, and thence again up the stream of the Mohawk River, then across the portage, down the Wood Creek to the lake of the *Oneidas*, and the rapids of the Onondaga to Oswego. Thence he pushed his open boats into the sea of Ontario, traversing the southeastern coast from point to point, till he crossed the St. Lawrence and surprised the garrison at Frontenac. He invested it, took it, burnt an immense magazine for the supply of the interior dependencies, and in twenty-four days after, having destroyed the vessels on the lake, returned to assist in securing the important pass in the country of the *Oneidas*, which Mr. Webb had the year before [two years] abandoned to the intimidation of all the six Indian tribes. But either by the fatigue of these vigorous exertions, or the bad quality of the waters of Wood Creek [and the Mohawk River], we lost 500 men of this detachment, a great part of whom were levies of this colony."§

Hon. Pomeroy Jones, in his excellent compilation,

† The defeat of the army.

‡ Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts. Colonel Bradstreet was a native-born American.

§ It is stated in the Documentary History that an *Oneida* chief, *Kin-da-rou-ta*, was killed by the French, or their Indians, near Fort Stanwix.

\* General Stanwix, during the years 1759-60, also built Fort Pitt at what is now Pittsburgh, Pa. He filled many honorable positions under his government, and was lost with his family at sea, while crossing from Dublin, Ireland, to Holyhead, in December, 1766. [*Pennsylvania Register*.]



"Annals of Oneida County," gives the following summary of Bradstreet's army:

"The force commanded by Colonel Bradstreet, and which marched against Frontenac [now Kingston], left Lake George early in August and proceeded to Albany, and from thence ascending the Mohawk, rendezvoused at Fort Stanwix, consisted of the following troops: Regulars, 135; Royal Artillery, 30; New York Provincials, 1112; Massachusetts Provincials, 675; New Jersey Provincials, 412; Rhode Island Provincials, 318; bateau-men, 300; Rangers, 60; in all, 3042. The regulars were commanded by Captain Ogilvie, and the artillery by Lieutenant Brown. The New York troops consisted of two detachments; the first, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Clinton, of Ulster, amounted to 440 men, under Captains Ogden, of Westchester, Peter Dubois, of New York, Samuel Bladgley, of Dutchess, and Daniel Wright, of Queens. The second was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Isaac Corse, of Queens, and Major Nathaniel Woodhull, of Suffolk, and amounted to 672 men, under Captains Elias Hand, of Suffolk, Richard Hewlet, of Queens, Thomas Arrowsmith, of Richmond, William Humphrey, of Dutchess, Ebenezer Seeley, of Ulster, and Peter Yates and Goosen Van Schaik, of Albany.

"The troops left Fort Stanwix on the 14th of August, and thence moved down Wood Creek, through Oneida Lake to Oswego, down Lake Ontario and across the St. Lawrence in open boats, and arrived and landed within a mile of Frontenac on the 25th. Colonel Corse, who had distinguished himself in three preceding campaigns, volunteered with a part of his detachment to erect a battery, in the night of the 26th, in the midst of the enemy's fire, and which in the morning commanded their fort, and led to an immediate surrender. The commander of the fort was afterwards exchanged for Colonel Peter Schuyler, who was taken at Oswego, and while a prisoner had rendered much service to the English prisoners in Canada."

On the whole, the events of the year 1758, notwithstanding the defeat of General Abercrombie, were considered as of vast importance to the English cause. Louisburg, Frontenac, and Duquesne were taken, and a strong work was constructed at the Oneida carrying-place, and Lieutenant-Governor Delancy congratulated the New York Assembly upon the improved prospects of the colony.

The influence of the new prime minister (Lord Chatham) soon began to be felt, and immense preparations were made for the reduction of Canada. A powerful British force was raised, and the colonies were required to supplement it with a levy of at least 20,000 men, of which the colony of New York was to furnish 2680 as her quota.

Three grand expeditions were planned for the campaign of 1759: one, under General Prideaux and Sir William Johnson, of 2200 men, against Niagara; one of 12,000 men, under Sir Jeffrey Amherst (commander-in-chief), against the forts on Lake Champlain and Montreal; and a third under General James Wolfe, of 8000 men, aided by a powerful fleet, against the stronghold of Quebec.

The army destined to reduce Niagara, which was strongly fortified and garrisoned with about 600 men, under M. Pouchot, a captain of the French regiment of Bearn, and an accomplished engineer, consisted of 2200 men, and a strong

force of Indians under Sir Wm. Johnson, which joined the main army at Oswego.\* This force invested Niagara in the beginning of July. A few days subsequently General Prideaux was accidentally killed by the premature discharge of a cohorn,† and Sir Wm. Johnson succeeded to the command, and pressed the siege with great vigor. Captain Pouchot made a gallant defense, and M. de Aubrey hastily collected a force of French and Indians from the posts at Detroit, on the Ohio, and the Illinois, and made a determined attempt to raise the siege; but his motley army was completely overthrown by Sir Wm. Johnson on the 24th of July, and on the 25th the fort, having become untenable, was surrendered.

Amherst advanced and carried all before him on Lake Champlain, where the French blew up and abandoned their works, and retired to Isle Aux Noix, at the outlet of the lake. Wolfe was finally successful after many trials at Quebec, and the fall of 1759 left the French with only Montreal, Fort Levis, below Ogdensburg, and a small area of country around Montreal in their possession.

After the fall of Quebec, General Amherst, who had advanced as far as Isle Aux Noix, fell back to Crown Point, where his army constructed the immense fortification whose ruins are still to be seen.

A small work was erected on the site of Utica in 1758, and in 1759 forts and block-houses were erected at Oswego, at the Oswego Falls, at the outlet of Oneida Lake, and one called the Royal Block-House, at the east end of Oneida Lake. The fort at Oswego was a pentagon, with bomb-proofs and casemates, a ditch 35 feet broad, and a magazine capable of storing 1000 barrels of powder. It was garrisoned by 9 companies of troops, and there were several small armed vessels on the lake, carrying altogether 20 guns. The fort at Utica was a small earthwork, and stood, according to Jones, between Main Street and the river, a little below Second Street. Mr. Jones also states that a small block-house was erected during the Revolution, which stood upon the site of the old Utica and Schenectady Railway depot, and was occupied by Moses Bagg, Sr., as a blacksmith-shop for some time between the years 1790 and 1800.

The fort was named Fort Schuyler, in honor of Colonel Peter Schuyler, a prominent officer of the New York troops.‡ After the close of the French war it ceased to be of importance, and was suffered to go to ruin. It was generally known as *old* Fort Schuyler in contradistinction to Fort Stanwix, at Rome, which, for a time, during the Revolution, was called Fort Schuyler, in honor of General Philip Schuyler. The work erected a short distance below Oneida Lake, on its outlet, was known as Fort Brewerton. It is stated in the "Documentary History," vii. 577, that permission was obtained from the Indians to erect these works on

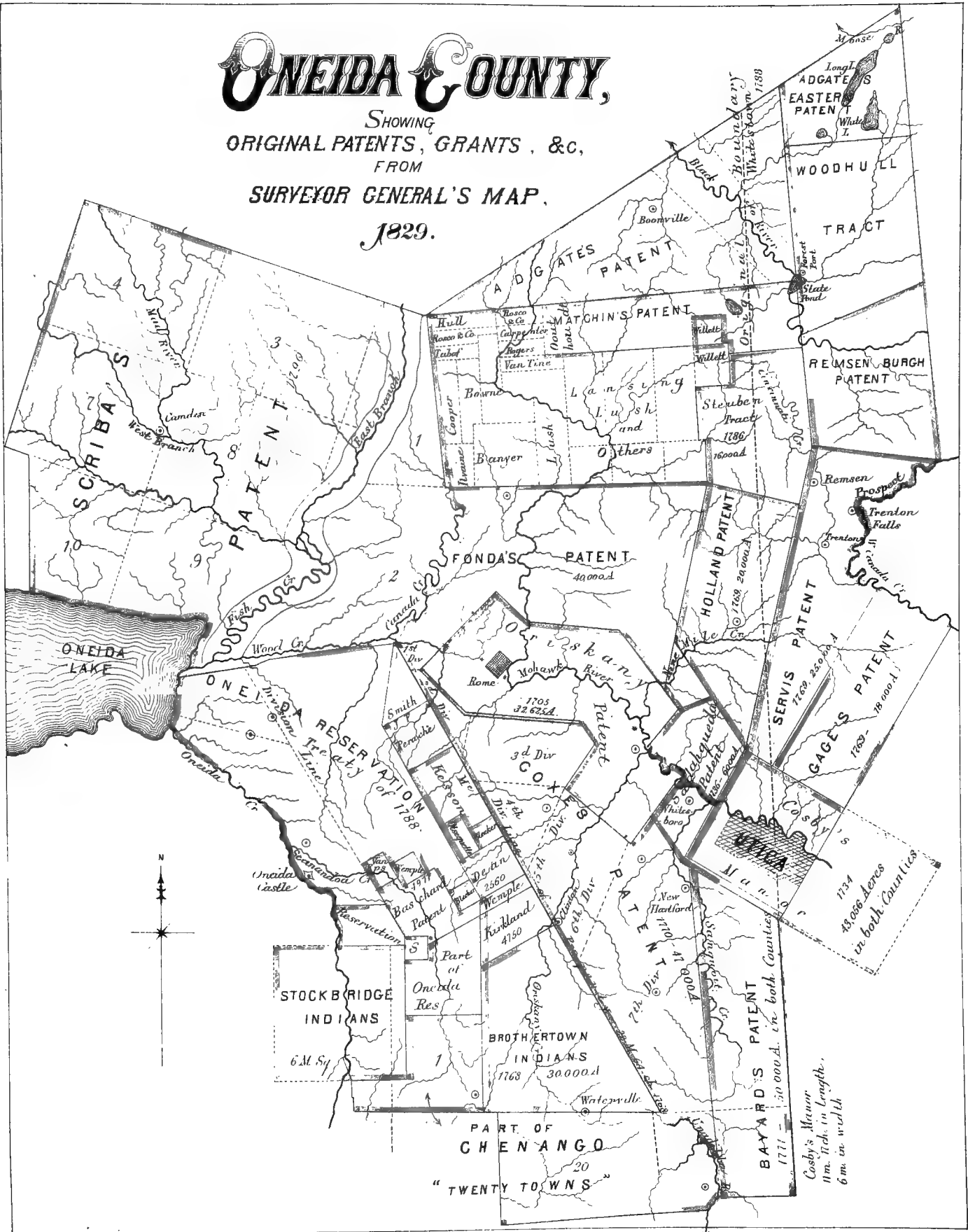
\* With this army was *Thay-en-dan-e-gau* (Joseph Brant), the young Mohawk chief.

† A small cannon.

‡ There is some uncertainty as to the relationship between Colonel Peter Schuyler and General Philip Schuyler. By most writers Colonel Peter is called the *uncle* of General Philip; but Smith, in his history of the colony (vol. ii. page 81) speaks of Colonel Philip Schuyler as "the son of the celebrated Peter." There may have been two of each name.

# ONEIDA COUNTY,

SHOWING  
ORIGINAL PATENTS, GRANTS, &c.,  
FROM  
SURVEYOR GENERAL'S MAP,  
1829.





condition that they should be demolished at the close of the French war. (Sir Wm. Johnson to the Lords of Trade, Nov. 13, 1763.) A Frenchman, probably an officer, traveled from *Chouaguen* (Oswego), as a secret agent or spy, to Schenectady, in 1757. He kept a diary of his journey, which he called his "Itinerary," from which we make a few extracts as given by Mr. Jones in his "Annals," commencing at Fort Williams:

"Leaving Fort Williams, there is a road that unites with that by which horses and cattle pass from Fort Kouari (Herkimer), opposite the mouth of the West Canada Creek, and *Chouaguen*. This road is bad for about four leagues after leaving Fort Williams. The country is marshy. Carriages (*les tréins*) travel it in winter and during the summer, and it can easily be passed on horseback at all times, though in some places there is a great deal of mud. After these four leagues, carts can easily go as far as Fort Kouari. Having traveled four leagues on this road, which is five leagues from Fort Kouari, we come to the forks of two roads, one of which, to the left, leads to the Palatine's village (Herkimer) by fording the Mohawk River."\* He says, "Leaving Fort Williams and taking the path on the north side of the Mohawk is estimated to be 12 leagues" (meaning probably to Little Falls). "This path leads over hills and small mountains, and can be traveled only afoot or on horseback. Eight leagues must be traversed by this path before reaching the fork of the high road that comes from the other side or right bank of the river."

The spring of 1760 witnessed the passage of General Amherst's army up to the valley of the Mohawk for the final campaign against the French. The force, which consisted of 4000 English regulars and 6000 provincials, left Albany and Schenectady on the 12th of June, and made their tedious way up the Mohawk, poling their bateaux, heavily loaded with provisions, munitions of war, and siege-artillery, and arrived at Oswego about the 1st of July. About the last of the month 600 *Iroquois* Indians, under Sir William Johnson, joined the army, and the number was shortly augmented to 1300. Among the prominent men connected with this expedition, and who passed along the valley of the Mohawk, were General Amherst, the commander-in-chief, afterwards Sir Jeffrey Amherst; General Thomas Gage, afterwards the commander of the British forces in Boston at the commencement of the Revolution, and Governor of the colony; Colonel Haldimand, subsequently Governor-General of the Canadas; Sir William Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs; General John Bradstreet, the hero of Fort Frontenac; Israel Putnam, then a lieutenant-colonel, and others.

Three armies converged upon Montreal: Amherst's, from Oswego; Wolfe's, under General Murray, from Quebec; and a strong force by way of Lake Champlain. Fort Levis on Oroncenton Island, below Ogdensburg, was surrendered on the 25th of August; Montreal, early in September, and the conquest of Canada was complete.

From the conquest of Canada, in 1760, to the spring of 1776 the forts in the valley of the Mohawk were mostly unoccupied, and were generally in a ruinous condition at the

\* This ford was undoubtedly near the foot of Genesee Street, Utica. He makes no mention of a ford at this place.

commencement of the Revolution. Sir William Johnson, in a letter to Sir J. Amherst, of Aug. 25, 1763, speaks of Fort Stanwix as having a very weak garrison. In a letter replying, Amherst advises Sir William to call for a guard for his house from Fort Stanwix. It was then spoken of as a trading station by General Amherst, who considered it far enough advanced in the Indian country. Nov. 13 of the same year, Sir William recommends that an interpreter and a smith be sent to the fort. General Gage, in a letter to Earl Shelburne, of May 27, 1767, recommends the abandonment of Fort Stanwix on the ground of economy. He proposes to withdraw the garrison and grant the place to an old half-pay officer, on condition that he shall take care of the buildings and return everything to the Crown when required; and, in consideration of a small salary, he shall take charge of all stores destined for the lakes, and assist in transporting them over the carrying-place.† It is probable that the work was abandoned as a military post soon after the latter date.

From the date of the erection of the twelve original counties, Nov. 1, 1683, the central, northern, and western portions of the colony had been included within the bounds of the county of Albany, up to March 12, 1772, when the Assembly erected a new county from Albany, and gave it the name of *Troy*, in honor of William Tryon, the last royal Governor. At the commencement of the troubles which culminated in the war of the Revolution, all the western portions of the colony formed parts of Tryon County.

## CHAPTER VII.

### LAND TITLES.

Early Grants and Patents—Cessions by the Six Nations—State Grants—Grants and Sales by the *Oneida* Indians.

### ORISKANY PATENT.

THE earliest transaction in the lands lying within the limits of Oneida County was probably in the year 1705, during the reign of Queen Anne of England, when a tract lying in the central part of the county, and containing over 30,000 acres, was granted to Thomas Wenham and others. The map accompanying this chapter shows the shape and outlines of this tract, from which it appears that it covered portions of the present towns of Rome, Floyd, Marcy, Whitestown, and Westmoreland.

The following description was prepared by D. E. Wager, Esq., of Rome, and is undoubtedly the best that has ever been given to the public. Mr. Wager has evidently taken great pains to make the research complete:

"The '*Carrying-Place*'—*Oriskany Patent*.—It has been stated that the first mention of the site of Rome in any written document was in a petition of the merchants of New York City to the Assembly in 1724, reference being therein made to 'the *carrying-place* between the Mohawk River and the river [Wood Creek] that runs into Oneida Lake.' But nineteen years previous to this, in 1705, it is mentioned in the document describing the Oriskany Patent,

† Doc. Hist., vii. 985.

so called. This patent was originally supposed to contain 30,000 acres, and was granted April 18, 1705, by the colonial Governor (and with the consent of the King\* of England) to Thomas Wenham, George Clarke, Peter Schuyler, Roger Mompesson, and Peter Fauconnier. The land is described in two parcels,—one two miles wide on each side of Oriskany Creek, commencing at its mouth and running southward, and the other, two miles wide on each side of the Mohawk, also beginning at the mouth of Oriskany Creek, and extending up the river. These parcels are described in the following manner, to wit:

“That certain piece of land and woodland situate, lying, and being on both sides of the creek called Ochreskennie, beginning where it runs into the Mohawk or Schenectada River, and runs up the said creek on both sides four English miles, and back into the woods on each side two English miles.

“Also, another parcel of land and woodland, situate, lying, and being on both sides of said Mohawk or Schenectada River, beginning where said creek runs into said river, and up said river the depth of two English miles on each side to the Oneida Carrying-Place, where the path begins, and along the said path the same depth into the woods on each side, to a certain swamp called Cannigoticka; with all woods, underwoods, trees, timbers, feedings, pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, ponds, pools, waters, water-courses, rivers, rivulets, runs, and streams of water.’

“The path mentioned in the patent began not far from the bend in the Mohawk, near where the New York Central Railway bridge crosses that stream, and ran up what is now Dominick Street, in Rome, to Wood Creek, and thence on to Fort Bull, keeping nearer to Wood Creek than is the present highway to West Rome. The ‘swamp called Cannigoticka’ was the one just west of Rome, where Fort Bull was subsequently erected.

“At the period of the breaking out of the Revolution the one-fifth interest which Peter Schuyler owned in the patent had passed to and was owned by William Livingston and Alida Hoffman; the one-fifth originally owned by Roger Mompesson was the property of A. Van Cortlandt; the Peter Fauconnier one-fifth belonged to James De Lancy; and the other two-fifths were held by the heirs or claimants of the original patentees, Thomas Wenham and George Clarke.

“James De Lancy was a Tory, and performed active service in the king's behalf during the war, while the other owners of the patent sided with the colonists. In October, 1779, an act was passed by the Legislature of the State of New York declaring James De Lancy and some fifty-eight others guilty of treason, and confiscating and forfeiting all the property of each. In order that the property owned by these Tories, and thus confiscated, might be reached and sold, the Legislature, by an act passed in May, 1784, provided for the appointment of ‘Commissioners of Forfeiture,’ who should have power to dispose at public or private sale of all the real estate owned by such Tories, and give deeds of warranty therefor, as from the State. It was also provided that ‘in case any such Tories held lands in com-

mon or jointly with those true to the American cause,’ the commissioners should give notice, by a publication in two newspapers for six weeks, for the owners of said lands to meet at a given time and place, to agree with said commissioners on persons to make a partition and division of said lands; and if at such time and place the owners did not appear, or failed to agree on persons to make a division, then the county judge of the county should appoint a surveyor and three agents, whose duty it should be to make a survey of the lands into allotments and lots,—first surveying off a certain portion of the lands to be sold at public auction to pay the expenses of such survey and partition,—and after the division into allotments and lots each lot or parcel was to be drawn or balloted for, and the parcels drawn against the name of the owner whose property was confiscated should belong to the State. The State was divided into three districts, and three commissioners appointed for each district. The commissioners for the western district, which included all west of Albany, were Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Christopher Yates, and Henry Oothout. The commissioners met at Albany, Oct. 18, 1784, and appointed as the time and place for the owners of the Oriskany Patent to meet and agree with the commissioners on the persons to make a division, Oct. 23, 1784, at Butlersburg, in Montgomery County. The notice was published in the *Albany Gazette* and *New York Independent Journal or General Advertiser*. No one interested in the patent appeared on the day named, and Colonel Frederick Visscher, of Oriskany battle fame, then First Judge of Montgomery, appointed as such three agents to make partition Abraham Ten Eyck, Peter Schuyler, and Christopher Peak; and Garrett G. Lansing, surveyor.

“On the 4th of June, 1785, the survey began, commencing on the north side of the Mohawk, opposite the mouth of Oriskany Creek. The patent was found to contain 32,625 acres. Before proceeding with the survey into allotments, the agents, as required by law, laid off a certain portion of the patent to be sold at public auction to pay expenses. Good care was taken that this portion should be so located as to bring *enough to pay all expenses*; it included the ‘carrying-place,’ and what is now the very heart of the city of Rome, and contained 697 acres. It received the name of the ‘Expense Lot,’ and as such is still known.

“Subsequent to the survey of the ‘Expense Lot,’ the patent was surveyed into six allotments, which may be described as follows:

“The *first allotment*, which lay on the south side of the Mohawk River, included Oriskany, and contained 8040 acres. It was subdivided into fifteen lots, the first ten containing 538 acres each and the other five 532 acres each.

“The *second allotment*, also on the south side of the Mohawk, and next west of and adjoining the first allotment, contained 3700 acres, and was subdivided into five lots, each containing 740 acres.

“The *third allotment*, on the same side of the Mohawk, and adjoining the second allotment on the west, contained 4933 acres, and was subdivided into five lots, the first three containing 950 acres each, the fourth 1008, and the fifth 1015 acres.

\* Queen Anne?

"The *fourth allotment* is west of a line running in a north-easterly and southwesterly direction through what is now Washington Street, in Rome, and contains 4800 acres, subdivided into five lots of 960 acres each.

"The *fifth allotment*, east of the fourth, and mostly north of what is Court Street, in Rome, extends to the northern boundary of the patent, at Ridge Mills, where it crosses the Mohawk, and is the only one of the six lying on both sides of that stream. It contains 5400 acres, subdivided into ten lots, five of 620 acres each and five of 460 acres each.

"The *sixth allotment* includes the balance of the patent, is east of the fourth allotment, north of the Mohawk River, and contains 5075 acres, subdivided into five lots; lot two contains 965 acres, and each of the others 1015 acres.

"By adding the figures in the different allotments, together with the 'Expense Lot,' it will be seen there is somewhere a discrepancy, which may possibly be accounted for by the fact that in subdividing the patent into allotments and the latter into lots, they would not hold out to the number of acres given for the entire patent. The figures given for the different lots in the third allotment would show it to contain 4903 instead of 4933 acres, and those for the sixth allotment make a total of 5025 instead of 5075 acres. With these given at 4903 and 5025, the entire patent would foot up only 32,565 acres, showing a falling off of 60 acres, while with the other figures the total is 32,615 acres, a less number by ten acres than the amount the patent was said to contain.

"Nov. 29, 1785, the agents who made the survey published a notice that on the 9th of January, 1786, they would meet at Butlersburg, at the inn of Myndert W. Quackenbush, 'for the purpose of attending to the balloting for, and drawing by lot,' the several parcels mentioned. At that meeting there were present the Commissioners, the Agents, Judge Visscher, and Jellis Fonda. None of the owners of the patent appeared, and the drawings took place then and there. The James De Lancy one-fifth was set off to the State, including two parcels of 960 and 460 acres respectively, the former in the northwest corner of the patent, and the latter just east of what is now Factory Village, in Rome; no other tracts in this immediate vicinity were set off to the State. Other tracts in and around Rome were set off to those claiming under George Clarke and Thomas Wenham, and to William Livingston and Alida Hoffman.

"The 'Expense Lot' was sold March 17, 1786, at auction, and bid off by Dominick Lynch, a merchant of New York City, for £2250, New York currency."

This patent was located on both sides of the Mohawk River, and was known as the "Oriskany Patent." The name is variously spelled.\*

It would appear that the Indians were cognizant of this grant, for it is stated in the account of the treaty held at

Fort Stanwix in October, 1768,† at which time the "Line of Property" was established, that the *Oneidas* in particular, in the persons of six of their principal chiefs, considered the title, so far as they were concerned, as null and void. In vol. vii., 729, it is stated that the Indians complained to Sir William Johnson, in the year 1765, of a German who had settled at Orisca, and desired him driven off their lands.

*Cosby's Manor.*—This title covers a tract of land lying upon both sides of the Mohawk River, and about equally divided by the line between Oneida and Herkimer Counties. The whole tract is described as being, according to a survey and map by John R. Bleeker, in 1786, 11 miles and 17 chains in length from the mouth of the *Sadahqueda*, or Sanquoit Creek, measuring easterly, and having a width of six English miles, or about three miles on either side of the river. This measurement gives an area of 67 square miles and 176 square acres, or a total of 43,056 acres, of which the portion in the county of Oneida was, according to an accurate survey, 480 chains, or six miles square, and should contain 23,040 acres, which is an exact government township of 36 sections as surveyed in the West.

It appears that as early as 1725, "Nicholas Eker and sundry other Germans" had, by license from Governor Burnet, purchased "that tract in the Mohawk country, on both sides of the river, between the great flat or plain above the fall (Little Falls) and the land granted to the wife and children of Johan Jurck Kast;‡ also another tract, beginning on the west line of said granted lands, on both sides of the river, running up westward to a certain creek called *Sadahqueda*, and in breadth in the woods on both sides of the river six English miles."

Subsequently, Joseph Worrell, William Cosby, sheriff of Amboy, John Lyne, Thomas Ffreeman, Paul Richards, John Ffelton, Charles Williams, Richard Shuckburg, Timothy Bagley, Joseph Lyne, and Frederick Morris purchased the interest of these Germans, and thereupon drew up a petition to Governor William Cosby praying that letters patent be issued for 22,000 acres, being a part of the lands so purchased. This petition was by Governor Cosby forwarded to the home government in England, and upon the representations therein contained George II., on the 2d of January, 1734, issued royal letters patent, "wherein and whereby 22,000 acres of land are granted" to the petitioners "in fee, in free and common soccage as of our manor of E. Greenwich, in Kent." The patent then proceeds:

"In obedience to our royal instructions to said Governor of New York, etc., at St. James', the 19th day of May, 1732, and by the said William Cosby, Governor, etc., and George Clark, Esq., secretary of said province, Archibald Kennedy, Esq., Receiver-General, and Cadwallader Colden, Surveyor-General, commissioners for setting out land to be granted, have set out to the said Joseph Worrell and others a certain tract in the county of Albany, on both sides of the Mohawk River, beginning at a point on the south side of said river on the west side of a brook called *Sadahqueda*, where it falls into said river; thence south 38° west 238 chains; thence south 52° east 483 chains; thence north 38° east 480 chains; thence north 52° west 483 chains; thence south 38° west 242 chains, to the place of beginning;" and thence proceeding in the usual form of a patent or deed,

\* The orthography of this name is from the Indian nomenclature, and is given by Morgan as *O-his'-keh* in *Seneca*, *O-his'-ha* in *Cayuga*, *O-his'-kü* in *Onondaga*, *Oe-haw'-keh* in *Tuscarora*, *Ole-hisk'* in *Oneida*, and *Ole-his'-ka* in *Mohawk* dialect,—all meaning "the place or stream of nettles." It is also written Oriska, Eriska, Orisca, Oriske, Ochriskaney, Ochrisaney, and Ochreskennie.

† Doc. Hist., viii. 124.

‡ This grant was in Herkimer County, and contained 1100 acres.

reserving to the crown all gold and silver mines and trees fit for ship-timber and masts, and the yearly rent of two shillings and sixpence for each one hundred acres, and binding the grantees to cultivate three acres in every fifty within the next three years, and concluding, "Witness our well-beloved William Cosby, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of New York, New Jersey, and the territories thereto depending in America, Vice-Admiral of the same, and Colonel of our army at Fort George, in the City of New York, the 2d day of January, 1734."\*

The boundaries above described would give an area of 231,840 square chains, equivalent to 23,184 square acres, from which was probably deducted an ample allowance for roads, etc., reducing the whole available for agricultural purposes to about 22,000 acres.

The following paragraphs relating to the subsequent changes in the title of this manor we transcribe from Dr. Baggs' "Pioneers of Utica." The doctor appears to have sifted the matter thoroughly, leaving nothing to be desired:

"By deed of lease, dated Jan. 8, 1734, and by deed of release dated Jan. 9, 1734, Joseph Worrell and his associates before mentioned, together with the wives of such of them as were married, release and convey the aforesaid tract of land in the aforesaid patent to William Cosby, Governor of New York, with warranty therein against themselves, their heirs, and assigns." This lease and release are recited in an indenture, dated 20th April, 1762, from Grace Cosby, widow of Governor William Cosby, to Oliver Delancey, granting the part of the patent on the north side of the Mohawk River.†

"The last will and testament of William Cosby, Governor of New York and New Jersey, was made on the 10th of February, 1735, and recorded in the office of the Surrogate of the City and County of New York, on the 30th of March, 1836 (1736?). The testator thereby devised all the tract of land lately purchased by him of the Germans, and called the Manor of Cosby, situated on both sides of the Mohawk River, in Albany County, to his two sons, William and Henry, the part thereof on the southeast (?) side of said river to his son William, and all that part thereof on the northwest (?) side to his son Henry. Governor William Cosby died in New York, March 10, 1736, leaving him surviving Grace, his widow, William and Henry, his sons, and Elizabeth, wife of Lord Augustus Fitzroy, his daughter, his only heirs-at-law.

"William Cosby, son of Governor Cosby, resided for some time before his death at New Rochelle, Westchester County, unmarried and insane. He survived his brother Henry many years, and was reputed to be the heir-at-law of Governor Cosby. He died at New Rochelle, between 1767 and 1776, intestate and without issue.

Lady Augusta Fitzroy, sister and only surviving heir-at-law of William Cosby, of New Rochelle, son of Governor William Cosby, died previous to 1791, leaving her, surviving, her sons, Augustus Henry, Duke of Grafton, Charles Lord Southampton, and her daughter Grace, the wife of Richard Garmen, Esq., who were the children of her first husband, Lord Augustus Fitzroy, and Elizabeth and Lucia Jeffries, who were the children of her second husband, James Jeffries, Esq., they being her only heirs-at-law.

"By an act of the Legislature of the State of New

York passed March 9, 1791, it was provided that Elizabeth Fitzroy, or such person or persons as would have been the heirs of William Cosby, late of New Rochelle, if they had been citizens of this State, and her and their heirs, shall take, have, and hold all the real estate whereof the said William Cosby died seized or entitled to in this State, in like manner as if she or they now, and at the time of said William's decease, were citizens of this State, any pretense or plea of alienation to the contrary notwithstanding, provided that they shall and may sell such real estate within three years.

"By letter of attorney dated March 31, 1791, the Most Noble Augustus Henry, Duke of Grafton, the Right Honorable Charles Lord Southampton, Richard Garmen, and Grace, his wife, the Honorable Elizabeth Jeffries, and Lucia Jeffries constituted John Watts and Charles Shaw their attorneys, jointly and severally to take possession of and to hold such real estate, and to sell the same or any parts thereof, etc.

"By deed of release dated March 6, 1793, recorded in the office of the Secretary of State of New York, the above-named heirs-at-law of Lady Augustus Fitzroy, by their attorney, John Watts, for the consideration of £4000, conveyed to General Philip Schuyler all that part of the Manor of Cosby lying on the southeast (?) side of the Mohawk River, and which by the last will and testament of Governor Cosby was devised to his son William, with covenant and warranty.‡

"But, before this time, Schuyler, and those for whom he acted, had already secured a more perfect title than any he could obtain from the heirs of Governor Cosby, and to which their conveyance was but supplementary and confirmatory, as I now proceed to show. On the 7th day of May, 1772, Daniel Horsmanden, Esq., Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court of the province of New York, issued his warrant to the sheriff of the county of Albany, commanding to sell, for arrears of quit-rents, the premises described in said patent to Joseph Worrell and others. And on the 4th of July, 1772, Henry Ten Eyck, Jr., Esq., sheriff of Albany County, sold at the court-house in the city of Albany, at public vendue, to Philip Schuyler, the highest bidder, 21,900 acres of the said premises for £1243 10s. 7d., arrears of quit-rents and charges, besides £143 14s., costs of advertisements, etc. The deed of Henry Ten Eyck, Jr., Esq., sheriff of the county of Albany, to Philip Schuyler is dated July 20, 1772, and was recorded January 23, 1795, in the clerk's office of the county of Herkimer§ (in Utica). In consideration of £1387 4s. 7d., New York currency, it conveys all that certain tract bounded as follows: Beginning on the south side of the Mohawk River and the west side of a brook called Sadaghquoda, where the said brook falls into the said river, and runs thence south, 38 degrees west, 211 chains and 41 links; thence south, 52 degrees east, 483 chains; thence north, 38 degrees

‡ The consideration of the above-mentioned deed was equivalent to \$10,000, one-fourth of which was paid to said Schuyler by William Green, as representative of the heirs of John Morin Scott; and one-fourth was paid him by Rutger Bleecker; and one-fourth by John Bradstreet, or their representatives. This deed was, in 1803, in possession of the executors of Rutger Bleecker.

§ Liber B, No. 2, Deeds, p. 279.

\* Jones.

† See farther on.



east, 453 chains and 41 links; thence north, 52 degrees west, 483 chains; thence south, 38 degrees west, 242 chains to the place of beginning. The description omits a strip, along the southwesterly\* side of the patent, of 26 chains and 59 links in width and 483 chains in length, and containing 1284.29 acres, to which this deed conveys no title, and which was afterwards improperly called the 'Gore.' This deed recites the above warrant of the chief-justice, on the application of the receiver-general of the colony, stating that on the first day of June, 1767, there were three and more years' quit-rent due for said patent, the posting of the requisite legal notices of sale, and the sale by the sheriff, on the day above mentioned, of 21,900 acres of said land to Philip Schuyler, the highest bidder.

"General Schuyler made this purchase for the benefit of himself and of General John Morin Scott, Rutger Bleecker, and General John Bradstreet, who were equally interested with him. The purchase-money was paid at the time of the sale, Bradstreet paying £951 14s. 3d. for his share of the manor and other lands, and advancing, by way of loan, £1300 to Schuyler and Scott. General Schuyler refused to be known in this purchase, for fear of offense to the Duke of Grafton, who, as has been said, was one of the heirs of Governor Cosby.

"Two separate surveys of the manor had been made before the last-mentioned purchase. In 1786 a fresh survey was made by John R. Bleecker. The whole manor was divided into 106 lots, and a map was prepared showing the division into lots. The deed of partition, by which the share of Rutger Bleecker was conveyed to him, was dated December 19, 1786, proven on the 1st of November, 1793, by Stephen Van Rensselaer, a subscribing witness, and recorded on the 28th of January, 1795, in the clerk's office of Herkimer County.† It recites the ownership of three-fourths by Schuyler and one-fourth by Bleecker; their desire to hold their shares in severalty; the division into lots, particularly describing the boundaries of each of them; their balloting for the same; and that upon such balloting the lots Nos. 5, 14, 16, 24, 26, 86, 87, 88, 98, 99, and 100, 2, 6, 10, 18, 21, 78, 79, 89, 90, 91, 95, 96, 97, 7, 13, 17, 23, 25, 83, 84, 85, 101, 102, 103, and the undivided half of 3, 11, 19, 27, and the north half of No. 1 were drawn by Philip Schuyler; and lots Nos. 8, 9, 15, 22, 80, 81, 82, 92, 93, 94, 104, 105, 106, and the undivided half of Nos. 4, 12, 20, and 28, and the south half of No. 1 were drawn by Rutger Bleecker; conveys to Schuyler all the lots and shares of lots so drawn by him, and to Bleecker all the lots and shares so drawn by him.

"General John Morin Scott died in 1784. By a similar deed of partition, dated Nov. 27, 1786, General Schuyler conveyed to Lewis Allaire Scott, the son of General John M. Scott, the east half of lots No. 2 and of No. 3; one-half of 4, of 27, and of 28; lots Nos. 7, 13, 17, 23, 25, 36, 38, 42, 45, and 50, which lay on the north side of the Mc-hawk River; also lots Nos. 51, 52, 65, 66, 67, 74, 75, 76, 83, 84, 85, 101, 102, and 103, lying on the south side of the river.

"Rutger Bleecker died on the 4th day of October, 1787, leaving a will which is dated September 8 of the same year, which was proved on the 10th of December following, and recorded in the surrogate's office of the county of Albany, in Book of Wills, No. 1, pp. 36-38. The testator gives his wife the support of herself and family out of his estate during her widowhood. He empowers his executors to lease, sell, and dispose of his lands, and gives deeds therefor. He gives and devises all his real estate to his five children, and to one expected to be born, to be equally divided between them. He appoints his brother, Barent Bleecker, his brother-in-law, Peter Elmendorf, and his friend, John Lansing, Jr., to be executors, and his wife to be executrix. He left him surviving his widow, Catherine, his sons, John R. and Peter Edmund Bleecker, his daughters, Elizabeth Brinckerhoff, Maria Miller, Blandina Dudley, and Sarah Rutger Bleecker, born Jan. 16, 1788, his only heirs at law. Peter Edmund Bleecker died Sept. 18, 1793, aged nineteen, and Sarah Rutger Bleecker died Dec 10, 1793, aged five.

"General John Bradstreet died Sept. 26, 1774, in the city of New York, and was buried in the church-yard of Trinity Church. His last will and testament, dated Sept. 23, 1774, was duly witnessed and proved, and letters testamentary granted to Philip Schuyler. After a clause of revocation of all former wills and testaments, and after sundry specific bequests and devises, he devises and bequeaths all the rest of his estate, real and personal, to his two daughters, equally to be divided between them as tenants in common in fee. Notwithstanding which devise, he empowers his executors to do all acts and execute all instruments which they may conceive to be requisite to the partition of his landed estate, and devises the same to them as joint tenants, to be by them sold for the interest of his daughters. He appoints as executors the said Philip Schuyler and William Smith, Esq., of New York. The last-named executor, who drew this will, renounced the execution thereof. He adhered to the Crown during the War of Independence, and was afterwards Chief-Justice of the Province of Quebec, in the city of which name he died in the latter part of the year 1793.

"General Bradstreet had made a will in England, on the 10th of November, 1754, which seems to have been recorded at Doctors' Commons, in which he gave the residue of his estate, real and personal, to his wife and two daughters, the whole on the death of his wife to go to his two daughters. At his death he left him surviving his widow, Mary, and his two daughters, Agatha, who married Charles John Evans, and Martha, who was unmarried. His widow, Mary, whose maiden name was Aldrich, had previously married Colonel John Bradstreet, a kinsman of General John Bradstreet, by whom she had two children,—Samuel, major of the Fortieth Regiment of Foot, and Elizabeth, born in Boston.

"Elizabeth became the second wife of Peter Livius, who was afterwards Chief-Justice of Quebec, and who died in England in 1795. Samuel married, and was the father of two children,—Samuel, lieutenant of the 25th Foot, and Martha, born in Antigua, W. I., Aug. 10, 1780. Thus, Major Samuel Bradstreet and Mrs. Elizabeth Livius were

\* This strip is wrongly stated in Dr. Bagg's work to be along the southeasterly side.

† Liber No. 2 of Deeds, page 287.

the half-brother and half-sister of Martha and Agatha, the children of General John Bradstreet. Mrs. Mary Bradstreet, the widow of General John, died March 31, 1782, in England.

"Martha Bradstreet, the daughter of General Bradstreet, died in England, March 22, 1782, unmarried and without issue, leaving a will. In this will, dated May 15, 1781, and proved at London, March 30, 1782, the testatrix gives the produce and interest of her estate to her mother, Mary Bradstreet, during life. She devises her real estate, one-third to her sister, Elizabeth Livius; one-third to Samuel Bradstreet and Martha Bradstreet, children of her late brother, Samuel Bradstreet; and the income and profits of the remaining one-third to her sister Agatha, the wife of Charles Du Bellamy,—the same person as Charles John Evans, he having at one time taken the name of Du Bellamy, but his real name being Evans,—and in case of his death, then she gives the said one-third to her sister forever. She appoints Sir John Gould, knight, to be executor, and authorizes him to sell and dispose of her real estate in North America, and make conveyance thereof.

"On the 3d day of May, 1788, Charles John Evans, of the city of New York, and Agatha, his wife, filed their bill of chancery before the chancellor of the State of New York against Philip Schuyler, wherein they charge that General Bradstreet in his lifetime intrusted large sums of money to the defendant to invest for him, setting forth the will of General Bradstreet; that General Schuyler took upon himself the sole execution thereof, and that they have applied to said defendant for an accounting; and praying for full discovery and accounting, and that defendant may be decreed to convey one moiety of the said real estate to the said Agatha Evans. The answer of Philip Schuyler to the said bill, sworn to March 3, 1789, admits that in 1772 he proposed to General Bradstreet to become partner with him in the purchase of Cosby's Manor and other lands then advertised for sale for unpaid quit-rents; and the defendant having purchased said lands, General Bradstreet paid for his share £951 14s. 3d., and also lent the defendant £1300, which was applied toward payment of his own share and that of John M. Scott, and avers that General Bradstreet declined being known in said purchase, and the defendant holds the share of General Bradstreet in trust for the purposes of his will; that there were large sums of money in the funds in England belonging to General Bradstreet, which were taken possession of by Sir Charles Gould as executor under a former will, but which was revoked by his last will. This was done with the approval of the complainants and other heirs residing in England, who preferred that Sir Charles Gould should have charge of the property. The defendant has paid various sums to the complainant and the other representatives of General Bradstreet, and is now in advance to his estate. This defendant has caused a division to be made of the lands in the said manor, and the lots to be drawn by indifferent persons to each proprietor, and notice thereof to be given to the complainant and others interested. This defendant is advised by his counsel, Samuel Jones, Richard Harrison, and Alexander Hamilton, that there are great difficulties about settling the estate of General Bradstreet,

but on receiving proper security is ready to proceed in the further execution of his trust as this court shall direct. General Bradstreet's estate is entitled to 5462 acres of the first patent, and to 4875 of the second, in Cosby's Manor. No decretal order seems to have been entered on the bill and answer to the above case.

"Charles John Evans died the 9th day of August, 1793, when his widow, Agatha, under the will of her sister Martha, became entitled to one-third of Martha's interest absolutely, which, with her interest under her father's will, entitled her to two-thirds of his estate. These interests were made over to her by the executor who held them in trust, as appears by the following: Under date of May 16, 1794, Philip Schuyler, as executor of the last will of John Bradstreet, executed a deed\* to Agatha Evans and Edward Gould, merchant, attorney to Sir Charles Gould, knight, executor of Martha Bradstreet. This deed, the consideration of which is 10s., recites the will of General Bradstreet and appointment of Schuyler and Smith, as executors; that Smith is dead; that the grantee, Agatha Evans, is one of the daughters of General Bradstreet; that Martha, the other daughter, died, leaving the will heretofore mentioned; that partition of said lands has been made among the proprietors; and it conveys lots Nos. 6, 10, 18, 21, 77, 78, 79, 89, 90, 91, 95, 96, 97, the north half of No. 2, the undivided half of Nos. 3, 11, 19, 27, Nos. 29, 35, 37, 39, 43, 47, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 77, of Cosby's Manor with other property; to have and to hold two equal undivided thirds to the said Agatha, her heirs and assigns forever, and the remaining third to the said Edward Gould in trust, to sell the same and divide the moneys arising therefrom to and among Samuel Bradstreet, Martha Bradstreet, and Elizabeth Livius, their heirs, executors, and administrators; with covenant against prior incumbrances and for further assurance.

"During the years 1790–95, Charles John Evans and wife, and Sir Charles Gould, by his attorneys, Edward Gould and Daniel Ludlow, and—after the death of Evans—Mrs. Evans with Sir Charles Gould, conveyed certain lots and parts of lots in the manor of Cosby to actual settlers of old Fort Schuyler; among others to Thomas and Augustus Corey, John Post, Stephen Potter, John D. Petrie, John Bellinger, Peter Bellinger, James S. Kip, etc. Agatha Evans, who died Feb. 9, 1795, by her will, dated Nov. 9, 1794, directed her executors to execute confirmations of the above mentioned conveyances."†

Colonel William Cosby, the original proprietor of Cosby's Manor, arrived in New York from England on the 1st of April, 1732. He had formerly been Governor of the Island of Minorca, in the Mediterranean Sea, which place he had left with no enviable reputation for honesty or ability. He was Governor of the colony of New York from Aug. 1, 1732, to March 10, 1736, and had a very stormy administration. He died on the 10th of March, 1736, as Smith says in his history of New York, "almost universally detested." He was the 31st of the English Governors of the

\* Proved June 3, 1794, and recorded in the clerk's office of Herkimef, in book No. 2 of deeds, page 39.

† For a history of certain litigations by Mrs. Codd, see 12th vol. Wendell's Reports, p. 602, and 5th of Peters, p. 402.

colony. After his death Sir William Johnson was appointed agent for the management of his estate in America, which position he probably filled until his death in 1774.

About one-half of the Cosby Manor was situated in Herkimer County, as the lines now run between that and Oneida County. It would appear from the surveys that considerably more than one half of the lands were included in the portion south of the river, as the survey shows about 18,000 acres only on the north side. The eastern portion of this manor, now situated in Herkimer County, was in the name of John Lyne, according to a map by Simeon De Witt, Surveyor-General in 1790. It was supposed at one time that there was lead on this manor, and great expectations were indulged, but the hope proved fallacious.\*

*Sudaghuqua† Patent.*—This tract consisted of 6000 acres, and was located on both sides of the Mohawk River, but the larger portion was on the north side, and now constitutes about one-third of the town of Marcy. The smaller portion, lying on the south side, is mostly included in Whitestown, a small part being within the limits of New Hartford. It was granted to Frederick Morris and others, June 25, 1736. This tract was purchased by a company consisting of Hugh White, the first settler in Whitestown, Zephaniah Platt, Ezra L'Hommedieu, and Melancthon Smith, soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. In the summer of 1784 it was surveyed and divided between them by lot. Judge White drew the intervalle land along the river; afterwards he purchased the land drawn by Smith, and became owner of about 1500 acres, extending from the river to the south line of the patent, upon the hill, and including about three-fourths of the tract on the south side of the river. Judge Platt afterwards removed to Plattsburgh, in Clinton County, where he died. L'Hommedieu was also a patentee of 4000 acres in Herkimer County.

In 1769 several patents were issued, among them Gage's, Servis', and the Holland Patents. Gage's, at the present time, lies wholly in the town of Deerfield. It contains 18,000 acres, and was granted to General Thomas Gage, who figured prominently as a commander in the opening of the Revolutionary war, and as Governor of Massachusetts, being the last under the English crown. This grant was undoubtedly confiscated, with others, during the Revolution.

*Servis' Patent.*—This tract, which lies partly in Trenton, Remsen, and Marcy, was granted to Peter Servis and twenty-four others, tenants, really for the benefit of Sir William Johnson, on the 28th of February, 1769, under the administration of Sir Henry Moore, Royal Governor of the colony. It covered 25,000 acres.‡

According to Mr. Jones, most of the large grants were made at first to obscure individuals, and subsequently transferred to some government favorite or officer of rank.

\* See Doc. Hist.

† Called also Morris' Patent.

‡ Under the English rule so many frauds were perpetrated that a law was passed allowing only 1000 acres to be granted to one individual, but this was avoided by parties associating together (tenants and others) and getting a patent for many thousand acres, and afterwards all the parties transferring to one of their number, as in the cases of Governor Cosby and Sir William Johnson.

The following items relating to Servis' Patent are from "Annals of Oneida County": "Sir William Johnson prepared a great feast, by roasting an ox whole, etc., to which he invited Peter Servis and his twenty-four colleagues, besides a large number of other inhabitants of Johnstown and vicinity, with their wives and children; and when all were in the best of spirits he procured a transfer of the patent to himself, he doubtless having furnished the money and exerted the influence necessary for its procurement. After the death of Sir William, and prior to the Revolution, his son, Sir John Johnson, and other heirs, sold Servis' Patent to several gentlemen residing in New York, so that it was not confiscated with the property of the Johnsons in the Mohawk Valley; and between 1790 and 1800 this, and the various other tracts, were conveyed to Boon in trust, and on the 24th day of March, 1801, Messrs. Le Roy, Bayard, and Boon conveyed Servis' Patent directly to the Holland Company." This company consisted of Nicholas Van Staphorst, Pieter Van Eighen, Hendrick Vollenhoven, Aernout Van Beefting, Volrove Van Herkelom, of Amsterdam, and Jacob Van Staphorst, Christian Van Eighen, Isaac Ten Cate, Christiana Coster, widow of Peter Stadnitski, and Jan Stadnitski, citizens of the Netherlands. Gerrit Boon, Herman Le Roy, William Bayard, James McEvers, and Paul Busti, or a portion of them, it appears, purchased and held in trust for the owners in Holland and the Netherlands several tracts of land in this region, among which were 46,057 acres of Oouthoudt's Patent, 6026 of Steuben's, 1200 of Matchin's, 23,609 of Servis', etc. These parties, or some of them, also purchased for the company 3,600,000 acres of land in Western New York known as the Holland Company's Purchase.

*Holland Patent.*—This was a tract of 20,000 acres lying immediately west of and adjoining Servis' Patent. At the present time it constitutes parts of the towns of Trenton, Marcy, Floyd, and Steuben. It was granted March 17, 1769, by the Crown to Henry, Lord Holland, and by him sold to Seth Johnson, Horace Johnson, and Andrew Craige, who surveyed and divided it into lots of one hundred acres each, employing for this purpose Moses Wright, then residing at Rome.

At the time this patent was taken possession of by the Johnsons and Craige, a man named Noah Simons, who claimed to be the owner, was engaged in surveying it; but he soon after left, and never visited it afterwards. Some years later the heirs of Simons took pains to trace up the title and the record of the original conveyance to their family; but they found that the proprietors had long since sold the tract to actual settlers, and their claims were barred by the statute of limitations, and they accordingly abandoned further prosecution.

A few parties purchased of Simons and moved upon the patent previous to 1797. They subsequently re-purchased of the Johnsons and Craige.

Soon after the original survey, the proprietors, wishing to establish a permanent settlement, disposed of one-fourth the tract to Messrs. Bezabel Fisk, P. C. I. Da Angelis, Hezekiah Hulbert, and Isaac Hubbard, who drew their shares by lot. A thriving settlement was soon planted.

*Fonda's Patent*, lying west of Holland Patent, and

running to Canada Creek, was the patent granted to Jelles Fonda,\* and by him sold, at ten cents per acre, to John Lansing, Jr., George Clinton, William Floyd, and Stephen Lush. It originally contained 40,000 acres, and at the present time constitutes parts of the towns of Rome, Floyd, Lee, Western, and Steuben. The date of this grant we have been unable to find.

Lying to the north of Fonda's Patent was a large area, granted at various dates from 1724 to 1798 to different parties, portions of which were in Oneida County. Among the patents were Adgate's, containing 43,907 acres; Brown's, lying wholly outside of Oneida County, 210,000 acres; Burnettsfield Patent, 9400 acres; Matchin's Patent, 1600 acres; Remsenburgh Patent, 48,000 acres, etc. These were all located in what was then the county of Herkimer, and several of them, or portions, at least, were in what is now Oneida County. The most of Adgate's, all of Matchin's, and nearly all of the Remsenburgh Patents, were in Oneida County. Among the names of patents and purchases were Oouthoudt's, which included some smaller ones purchased of the original owners, Browne's Purchase, Banyer's Patent, Lansing's, Willet's, Lush's, McIlvaine's, Rosco & Co.'s, Van Tine's, Carpenter's, Rogers', Hull's, Tabof's, etc. These were located in the towns of Boonville, Lee, Western, Steuben, and Ava, and were of various dimensions. Adgate's Eastern Patent and the Woodhull Tract were mostly included in the present town of Forestport, and were evidently later grants. The Woodhull Tract was originally eight miles square, constituting what was called a full township. The Remsenburgh Patent was granted to Henry Remsen, of New York City, and others, and originally contained 48,000 acres, of which about 20,000 were located within the present limits of Oneida County, and mostly included within the town of Remsen, about one-fourth lying in Forestport, on the north side of Black River. The three last-named tracts lie mostly within the wilderness.

*Steuben Tract.*—This tract, consisting of 16,000 acres, was granted to Baron Steuben, for his valuable services in the American army during the War of the Revolution, by the State of New York in 1786. It was a most generous acknowledgment of the obligations which the new-born nation owed a distinguished soldier, who had given up wealth and position in Europe to cast his lot with a people struggling for national existence.† At the baron's death, in November, 1794, he left a large share of his property to Colonel Benjamin Walker and Colonel William North, who had been members of his military family during the war and whom he had also appointed his executors.

This tract, excepting a small area included in the northwest part of Trenton, lies wholly in the town of Steuben.

*Scriba's Patent.*—This tract covered 500,000 acres, and included 14 towns in Oswego, and all that portion of Oneida County lying west and north from Canada and Wood Creeks, and a line running from the northwest corner of Fonda's Patent north to the angle in the boundary line between Oneida and Lewis counties, now constituting the towns of Florence, Camden, Vienna, Annsville, and portions of Ava,

Lee, and Rome. The total number of acres included in Oneida County under this grant was not far from 164,000, as near as can be computed from the assessors' returns of 1869; constituting more than one-fifth of the area of the county.

This extensive tract was purchased by Mr. George Scriba, of New York, and was surveyed into towns by Benjamin Wright, a prominent surveyor, who was afterwards associated with Mr. James Geddes, of Onondaga County, in the construction of the Erie Canal. The lines running parallel to Fish Creek through this tract, as shown on the map, indicate a strip surveyed into lots lying perpendicular to the creek.‡ A similar arrangement is indicated by the dotted lines on each side of Black River, in the town of Boonville.

In the southern-central part of the county was the long, irregular-shaped tract known as Coxe's Patent, containing 47,000 acres, granted to Daniel Coxe and others May 30, 1770. It was bounded on the west by the "Line of Property," and extended its entire length (so far as it extended in a straight line), which by actual survey was found to be 22 miles and 64 chains; on the north by Wood Creek and the Oriskany Patent, and on the east by the Oriskany, *Sadughqueda* (or Morris'), and Bayard's (or Freemasons') Patents, and Cosby's Manor. The southern end of this patent terminated in a point within the present town of Bridgewater, where the west line of Bayard's Patent intersects the Unadilla River. (See map.)

This tract is stated, in the "Gazetteer of New York," to have been granted to Daniel Coxe and others; but Mr. Jones, in his "Annals," states that it formed part of a tract of 100,000 acres granted by George III. to William Coxe, Rebecca Coxe, John Tabor Kempe, and Grace, his wife, *descendants* of Daniel Coxe, M.D.,§ "on condition that said descendants execute a grant, release, and surrender to the Crown of all their right and *title*, or pretended right and *title*, to the Province of Carolana and Islands, as described in a certain original Patent to Sir Robert Heath." The patent also prescribes that the said Grace Kempe certify her consent and acceptance by such separate examination as, according to the laws of New York, will bind the inheritance of married women. It was granted without quit-rents for 10 years. It was also made with the following reservation: "Except and always reserved all mines of gold and silver; also all white or other sorts of pine-trees 24 inches in diameter 12 inches from the ground, fit for masts for the royal navy. Said tract to form two townships: that lying northwest of the Oriskany Creek to be Coxeborough; that to the southeast of said creek to be Carolana. Each of said townships to have two Assessors, one Treasurer, two Overseers of Highways, two Overseers of Poor, one Collector, and four Constables, to be elected on the first Tuesday of May in each year by a majority of the freeholders.

"Signed by Cadwallader Colden, at our Fort, in the City of New York, on the 30th day of May A.D. 1770."

The grant was divided into seven smaller tracts, num-

\* Jelles Fonda was a major in Colonel Guy Johnson's regiment of Tryon County militia at the breaking out of the Revolution.

† See sketch of Steuben in another connection.

‡ This strip along Fish Creek was originally a reservation made by the *Oneidas* for fishing purposes at the treaty of 1788, which see.

§ In his History of Kirkland, Mr. Jones states that this tract was granted to Daniel Coxe, William Coxe, Rebecca Coxe, etc.

bered from "first" to "seventh division," the first being located in the triangle formed by Wood Creek and the boundary-lines of the Oriskany and Coxe Patents, and the seventh and largest tract occupying the southern portion of the grant. The tract at the present time forms portions of eight townships, viz.: Rome, Westmoreland, Whitestown, Kirkland, New Hartford, Marshall, Paris, and Bridgewater. Its extreme length was about 25 miles.\*

*Bayard's or Freemasons' Patent.*—This was a tract comprising 50,000 acres, lying partly in the present counties of Oneida and Herkimer (then Albany County), granted June 12, 1771, to William and Robert Bayard and others. That portion lying in Oneida comprised about 20,000 acres, and included parts of the present towns of New Hartford, Paris, and Bridgewater. It was bounded on the north by Cosby's Manor, and on the west by Coxe's Patent and the Unadilla River. It was of an irregular, triangular form, and comprised what are now portions of Oneida, Herkimer, and Otsego Counties.

*The "Chenango Twenty Towns."*—This was a tract of country located mostly in Chenango and Madison Counties, and sometimes called the "Governor's Purchase," from the fact that it was purchased during Governor George Clinton's administration, at a treaty with the Six Nations, Sept. 22, 1788. It was subsequently granted to relieve the settlers of Vermont who had suffered in consequence of holding lands under New York titles.† A small portion of this tract was included in the southern part of Oneida County lying in the present towns of Sangerfield, Bridgewater, and Augusta, the part in the latter town belonging to No. 1, and the remainder to No. 20, of the "Twenty Towns."

This *résumé* disposes of all the lands included in Oneida County except those reserved by the Treaty of 1768, which we will now proceed to consider.

#### INDIAN TREATIES AND CESSIONS.

Lands belonging to the *Oneida* nation had been granted, under the English rule, without consulting the Indians, and although no permanent settlements had been formed, yet the erection of forts and trading-houses had given the Indians—and very justly—great uneasiness, and they had often complained of these encroachments; and the question finally became so serious that a great council was called at Fort Stanwix, in the autumn of 1768, for the discussion of the matter and its amicable adjustment. At the treaty concluded and signed on the 5th of November of that year, between the Six Nations and commissioners from New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, before Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, the Indians ceded, excepting reservations to the *Mohawks* and others, all the lands lying east and south of the "Line of Property," as it was called, for the use and settlements of the whites. This was the first cession of lands within the county of Oneida, and the cession included about two-thirds of the present area of the county.

"Under the English government it was not customary to

grant patents for land until the aboriginal title was extinguished by purchase. The practice was to apply for a license to purchase in the king's name, and the deed being obtained and annexed to a second petition, the Government issued a warrant to the Surveyor-General to cause a survey to be made of the quantity purchased. The Attorney-General was then directed to prepare a draft of a patent, which was laid before the Council, and, if approved, was engrossed, recorded, sealed, and issued. In the earlier periods less formality was observed, and the frauds and abuses practiced led, in several instances, to the annulling of extensive purchases, and to the introduction of checks to prevent the recurrence of these frauds. The practice of requiring an actual survey by the Surveyor-General, or his deputies, was introduced in 1736."

#### TREATY OF FORT STANWIX, 1768.

The terrible "Pontiac's war" of 1763–64, which proved so destructive to the posts and settlements throughout the West and on the borders of Pennsylvania and Virginia, did not affect the colony of New York, and very few of the Six Nations were concerned in it. It was mostly waged by the *Shawanese* and *Delawares* of the upper Ohio, and by the northwestern Indians. An outlying band of the *Senecas*, however, under their celebrated chief Guyasutha,‡ took an active part in the contest.

Guyasutha commanded at the siege of Fort Pitt, and also in the desperate battle of Brush (or Bushy) Run, in Westmoreland Co., Pa., where the savages were totally defeated, after a two days' battle, by Colonel Henry Bouquet, Aug. 5 and 6, 1763.

There had for years been a feeling of intense jealousy growing among the Indians at the continual encroachments of the whites upon their territory, and several treaties were concluded with them at the close of Pontiac's war. It was, no doubt, greatly owing to the influence of Sir Wm. Johnson that the Six Nations abstained generally from participating in the great conspiracy of the *Ottawa* chieftain. It is well known that at the time of General Braddock's expedition towards Fort Duquesne, in 1755, the bitter feeling among the Indians had prevented their taking up arms against the French. Had they done so, the latter would have been closely besieged within their fortress, and Braddock could have made the march at his leisure from Virginia to the Ohio River. Their indifference cost the English government a fine army and the ravages of a savage Indian war upon the frontiers.

In the early summer of 1764, Colonel Bradstreet was sent from Albany, by order of General Gage, the British commander-in-chief in America, with a force of 1200 men, to either conclude a treaty of peace with the Western Indians, or, in conjunction with Colonel Bouquet, moving from Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh, Pa.), to carry the war into the enemy's country and compel him to terms.

Bradstreet arrived at Oswego in the latter part of June, when he was joined by Sir William Johnson and a large party of warriors from the Six Nations. Early in July the whole force proceeded to Niagara, where, after much

\* Mr. Jones states that Bridgewater formed its southern boundary; but if he means the north line of Bridgewater, he is mistaken, for it extended to a point south of the centre of the town. (See map.)

† These settlers had been driven from Vermont.

‡ Of various orthography.

delay, a treaty of peace was concluded with the belligerent nations.

In July, 1766, there was a grand council of all the nations interested at Oswego, and the great *Ottawa* chief, Pontiac, came in state, and shook hands with Sir William Johnson, and a treaty of peace was concluded.\*

The claims of the Six Nations, or *Iroquois*, to their country in North America are thus set forth by Sir William Johnson in a letter to the Lords of Trade, of date Nov. 13, 1763:

"As original proprietors, this Confederacy claim the country of their residence south of Lake Ontario to the Great Ridge of the Blue Mountains, with all the western part of the Province of New York, towards Hudson's River, west of the Catskill; thence to Lake Champlain; and from Regiohne, a rock at the east side of said lake, to Oswegatchie, or La Galette, on the River St. Lawrence; thence up the River St. Lawrence and along the south side of Lake Ontario to Niagara.

"In right of conquest they claim all the country (comprehending the Ohio) along the great Ridge of Blue Mountains at the back of Virginia; thence to the head of Kentucky River, and down the same to the Ohio above the Rifts; thence northerly to the south end of Lake Michigan; thence along the eastern shore of said lake to Michilimackinac; thence easterly across the north end of Lake Huron to the great Ottawa River (including the Chippeway, or Mississagay Country); and thence down the said river to the Island of Montreal."

In order to a settlement of these claims and difficulties, and to define the particular line of boundary between the Indians and the whites, a great council was called at Fort Stanwix in September, 1768.

On the 19th of that month Sir William Johnson, accompanied by the Governor of New Jersey and other gentlemen, and 20 boats loaded with goods, set out for the place of meeting. The Virginia commission were already on the ground, and on the 21st Lieutenant-Governor Penn arrived with the commissioners from Pennsylvania.

The Indians were very slow in collecting, but by the 1st of October 800 were present. On the 15th of October Governor Penn was called home, and was not present at the treaty. On the 22d of October there had arrived 2200 Indians, and more were reported coming.

The congress was formally opened on the 24th. *President*,—Hon. Sir William Johnson, Bart., Superintendent; His Excellency William Franklin, Esq., Governor of New Jersey; Thomas Walker, Esq., Commissioner for Virginia; Hon. Frederick Smyth, Chief-Justice of New Jersey; Richard Peters and James Tilghman, Commissioners for Pennsylvania; George Croghan, Esq., Daniel Claus, Esq., and Guy Johnson, Esq., Deputy Agents for Indian Affairs (the latter acting also as secretary); and John Butler, Esq., Andrew Montour, and Philip Phillips, interpreters.

Twenty-seven chiefs were present, of whom seven were *Mohawks*, four *Onondagas*, two *Senecas*, five *Oneidas*, three *Cayugas*, three *Tuscaroras*, one *Shawanese*, and two *Delawares*.

\* Albach's Annals of the West states that this treaty was held early in the spring, at the German Flats.

At this treaty the boundary line (subsequently known as "The Line of Property") was established substantially as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Tennessee River; thence up the Ohio River to Fort Pitt; thence up the Allegheny River to Kittanning; thence nearly east over the Allegheny mountains to Bald Eagle Creek; thence down said Creek and northeast along Burnett's hills to the east branch of the Susquehanna River; thence northeast to the mouth of the east branch of the Delaware River; thence up the west or *Mohock* branch of the Delaware; thence up the Unadilla River to the head; and thence by a direct line to the mouth of Canada Creek, or east branch of Fish Creek." Beyond this point to the northward the line was not defined, and we are in the dark regarding its continuation; but it appears that at about the close of the colonial period they claimed "from the 'Line of Property,' reversed, and continued from the Canada Creek till it comes to certain mountains, called *Esoiude*, or Ice Mountain, under which that Canada Creek opposite to old Fort Hendrick heads; from thence running westwardly to an old fort which stood on the creek called *Weteringhra Guentere*,† and which empties itself into the river St. Lawrence, about twelve miles below Carlton, or Buck's Island, and which fort the *Oneidas* took from their enemies a long time ago; from thence running southerly to a rift upon the Onondaga River, called *Ogon-tenagea*, or *Auguegonteneagea* [a place remarkable for eels], about five miles from where the river empties out of Oneyda Lake."‡—[Census of New York, 1855.]

This treaty was signed on the 5th of November by the contracting parties. The chiefs who affixed their signatures on behalf of the Six Nations were *Ty-o-rhan-sere*, or "Abraham," for the *Mohawks*; *Can-agh-qui-e-son* for the *Oneidas*; *Se-quur-u-se-ra* for the *Tuscaroras*; *Ot-sin-o-ghi-ya-ta* for the *Onondagas*; *Te-ga-a-ia* for the *Cuyugas*; and *Gu-as-trax* for the *Senecas*.

"In 1777, when New York became an independent State, the native owners of Long Island and the country bordering upon the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers had mostly conveyed their title to the Crown of England, or to persons or associations authorized by the colonial government to acquire it.

"At the commencement of the war the *Iroquois* had ceded but a comparatively small part of their lands, and the hostile course which most but the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* pursued during the war placed them in an unfavorable position, with regard to their claims, upon the return of peace. Popular hatred, sustained by the recollection of the recent horrors of Indian warfare, to some extent found expression in the councils of the new government; and while the latter appeared anxious to reward those who had lately been their allies, or who had remained neutral, by liberal concessions, it evinced a not less fixed determination of holding the hostile portion responsible for the policy it had adopted.

"The first law of the State government on this subject

† French Creek, at the present village of Clayton.

‡ It would seem that this boundary must have extended from the head-waters of Canada Creek—the branch of Fish Creek spoken of—to those of one of the large Canada creeks (either East or West), and thence in an imaginary straight line to the mouth of French Creek, in the present county of Jefferson.



was enacted October 23, 1779, in which, after reciting the mischief done by the Indians, and their infidelity and abuse of former favors,—naming especially the *Mohawks*, *Onondagas*, *Cayugas*, and *Senecas*,—it empowered the Governor and four commissioners\* to execute, if possible, a treaty of pacification, and to ask, demand, and by every way and means in their power to obtain, an engagement not only for securing the State and its subjects from further hostilities, but for indemnifying the public for injuries already committed, by exacting such compensation and retribution as might be deemed proper. These commissioners were to act in behalf of the State in any treaty which the United States might hold, and their proceedings were to be reported to the Legislature.

"On the 25th of March, 1783, the Governor and council of appointment were authorized to appoint three commissioners† of Indian affairs to superintend the business of the Indians generally, and to examine into and ascertain the territorial claims of the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, with the view of adopting such measures as might secure their contentment and tranquillity.

#### TREATY OF 1784.

"The first general treaty with the Six Nations after the war was made at Fort Stanwix, Oct. 22, 1784, by Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee, commissioners plenipotentiary, appointed by Congress for that purpose. It required, under the pledge of hostages, the immediate surrender of all prisoners, and secured to the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* the quiet possession of their lands. The Six Nations ceded all their lands west of a line from Lake Ontario, four miles east of the Niagara River, to Buffalo Creek, and thence south to Pennsylvania; thence west to the end of Pennsylvania; and thence south along the west bounds of that State to the Ohio River."‡

The *Mohawks* took no part in this council. The stipulations of this treaty were renewed at Fort Harmar (in Ohio) on the 9th of January, 1789, and the Six Nations secured their possessions east of the line above mentioned, excepting a reservation six miles square at Oswego, and the lands ceded in Pennsylvania.

*Lafayette*.—At the treaty of 1784 there were present the Marquis de Lafayette, M. de Marbois, Consul-General of France, and the Chevalier de Caraman,§ who attended the council in a body. During the introductory proceedings Lafayette made the following address to the Indians assembled:

"In meeting my children, I give thanks to heaven, which has conducted me to this place of peace, where you smoke together the pipe of friendship.

\* The commissioners were Anthony Van Schaick, Levi Pawling, Peter Schuyler, and Colonel Jacob Klock; and they seem to have had simply powers to conclude treaties.

† Abram Cuyler, Peter Schuyler, and Henry Glen were appointed to this office, June 27, 1783. On the 6th of April, 1784, the Governor was authorized to associate with this commission such other persons as he might deem proper.

‡ On the 23d of October, before this council broke up, the Six Nations and others ceded all their lands remaining in Pennsylvania to the commissioners.

§ The Indians gave this gentleman the name *Saganah-Huassy* (great warrior).

"If you remember the voice of *Kay-en-la-a*,|| call to mind also his advices and belts which he has often sent you. I come to thank the faithful children, the sachems, the warriors, and such as have been my messengers; and if paternal memory did not sooner forget *ill* than *good*, I might be disposed to punish those who, in opening their ears, have shut their hearts, and who, blindly taking up the hatchet, have been in danger of striking their own fathers.

"That the American cause is just, I formerly told you; that it is the cause of humanity; that it is your cause in particular; that you ought at least to remain neutral; and that the brave Americans would defend both their liberty and yours; that your fathers, the French, would take them by the hand; that the 'white birds'¶ would cover the shores; that the great *Onontio*, like the sun, would dispel the clouds which surrounded you; and that the adverse projects would vanish like a scattering fog.

"Not to listen to *Kay-en-la-a* was the advice given you from another quarter, and you were also told that the Northern army\*\* would enter Boston in triumph; that the Southern army would conquer Virginia; that the great chief warrior, Washington, at the head of your fathers and your brothers, would be forced to abandon the country. Those who put their hand before *your* eyes have not failed to open *their own*. Peace has ensued. You know the conditions of it. And I shall do a favor to some of you by forbearing, through pity, a repetition of them.

"My predictions have been fulfilled. Open your ears to the new advice of your father, and let my voice be heard among all the nations.

"What have you ever gained, my children,—what have you not lost,—in European quarrels? Be more wise than the white men. Keep peace among yourselves, and, since the great council of the United States is, in its goodness, disposed to treat with you, profit by these good dispositions. Forget not that the Americans are the intimate friends of your fathers, the French. This alliance is as desirable as it has been successful. The great *Onontio* has given forever his hand to your brothers, who offer you theirs, and by this means we shall form a salutary chain. To satisfy yourselves of it, trade with the Americans, and with those of your fathers who may cross the great lake.†† The manufactures of France are known to you, and your experience will lead you to prefer them. They will be to you a token of the alliance.

"In selling your lands, do not consult the keg of rum, and give them away to the first adventurer, but let the American chiefs and yours, united around the fire, settle on reasonable terms. At present, my children, you know that if some have a title to the acknowledgments of Congress, there are many whose only resource is in their clemency, and whose past faults call for reparation. If you hearken well, my children, I have said enough to you. Repeat my words, one to another.

"Whilst on the other side of the great lake, I shall bear of you with pleasure, and until we shall again smoke our pipes together, and be together under the same huts, I wish you good health, successful huntings, union, plenty, and the fulfillment of all dreams which promise you happiness.

[True translation.]

"LAFAYETTE."‡‡

A general treaty was held at Canandaigua, Nov. 11, 1794, under the direction and management of Colonel Timothy Pickering, at which the separate treaties which had been made by the *Oneidas*, *Onondagas*, and *Cayugas* with the State of New York were confirmed, and goods to the value of \$10,000 were delivered to the Indians, besides the annual sum of \$3000, in addition to the \$1500 previously allowed.§§

|| Name given him by the Indians.

¶ Birds of peace or good omen.

\*\* Burgoyne's.

†† The Atlantic Ocean.

‡‡ Craig's Olden Time, Pittsburgh, 1847.

§§ President Washington, on the 23d of April, 1792, recommended a plan, which was confirmed by the Senate, in which the *Senecas*, *Oneidas* (and Stockbridge Indians incorporated with them), the



The original Constitution of New York restricted the right of purchasing lands from the Indians to the State in its sovereign capacity, and an act passed March 18, 1788, imposed a penalty of \$250, and further punishment by fine and imprisonment, at the discretion of the courts, for violation of this provision. It also adopted measures for preventing intrusion and protecting the rights of the natives. These, or similar restrictions, have been continued to the present time, and all treaties for the purchase of Indian lands, until a recent period, have been made by the Governor, or commissioners authorized by special acts for the purpose. On the 25th of May, 1841, the commissioners of the land-office were authorized, with the consent of the Governor, to treat with the Indians for the purchase of lands, and to pay off the principal of the annuities of certain tribes at their discretion. With the exception of a few of the earlier treaties, each tribe has negotiated separately with the State in the cession of its lands, and in more recent periods sectional and local parties acted independently in these negotiations.\*

On the 28th of June, 1785, a treaty was made at Fort Herkimer with the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* by Governor Clinton and the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, in which the former ceded the country between the Unadilla and Chenango Rivers for \$11,500 in goods and money. After this cession the *Tuscaroras*, who were then occupying the region, emigrated to the country of the *Senecas*, who made them a grant of land, which was subsequently increased by the Holland Company.

A treaty was made at Fort Stanwix (Schuyler) in September, 1788, with the *Oneida* nation, at which they ceded nearly all their lands to the State. The following account of this treaty, which we give in full, as a very important one in the history of Oneida County and the *Oneida* nation, is from Dr. Hough's history of Jefferson County, for which it was transcribed from the records at Albany :

"At a treaty held at Fort Schuyler, formerly called Fort Stanwix, in the State of New York, by his Excellency, George Clinton, Governor of the said State, and William Floyd, Ezra L'Hommiedieu, Richard Varick, Samuel Jones, Egbert Benson, and Peter Gansevoort, Junior (Commissioners authorized for that purpose by and on behalf of the State of New York), with the tribe or nation of Indians called the *Oneidas*, it is, on the 22d day of September, 1788, covenanted and concluded as follows: *First*, the *Oneidas* do cede and grant all their lands to the people of the State of New York forever. *Secondly*, of the said ceded lands the following tract, to wit: Beginning at the Wood Creek, opposite to the mouth of Canada Creek, and where the 'Line of Property' comes to the said Wood Creek, and runs thence southerly to the northwest corner of the tract, to be granted to John Francis Pearce [Pearche?]; thence along the westerly bounds of said tract to the southwest corner thereof; thence to the northwest corner of the tract granted to James Dean; thence along the westerly bounds thereof to the southwest corner of the last-mentioned tract; thence due south until it intersects a due-west line from the head of the *Ti-en-a-da-ha*, or Unadilla River; thence from the said point of intersection due west until the Deep Spring† bears due north; thence due north to the Deep Spring; thence by the nearest course to the *Cun-e-se-ra-ga* Creek; and thence along the said creek, the *Oneida*

*Tuscaroras*, *Cayugas*, and *Onondagas* were to receive annually \$1500, to be expended in purchasing clothing, domestic animals, and implements of husbandry, and for encouraging artificers to reside in their villages.

\* Census Report, 1855.

† Now in the town of Manlius, Onondaga County.

Lake, and the Wood Creek to the place of beginning, shall be reserved for the following uses, that is to say: The lands lying to the northward of a line parallel to the southern line of the said reserved lands, and four miles distant from the said southern line, the *Oneidas* shall hold to themselves and their posterity forever, for their own use and cultivation; but not to be sold, leased, or in any other manner aliened or disposed of to others. The *Oneidas* may from time to time forever make leases of the lands between the said parallel line (being the residue of the said reserved lands) to such persons, and on such rents reserved, as they shall deem proper; but no lease shall be for a longer term than twenty-one years from the making thereof, and no new lease shall be made until the former lease of the same lands shall have expired. The rents shall be to the use of the *Oneidas* and their posterity forever. And the people of the State of New York shall, from time to time, make provision by law to compel the leasees to pay the rent, and in every other respect enable the *Oneidas* and their posterity to have the full benefit of their right so to make leases, and to prevent frauds on them respecting the same. And the *Oneidas* and their posterity forever shall enjoy the free right of hunting in every part of the said ceded lands, and of fishing in all the waters within the same, and especially there shall forever remain ungranted by the people of the State of New York one-half mile square at the distance of every six miles of the lands along the northern bounds of the Oneida Lake, one half-mile in breadth of the lands on each side of Fish Creek, and a convenient piece of land at the fishing-place in the Onondaga River, about three miles from where it issues out of the Oneida Lake, and to remain as well for the *Oneidas* and their posterity as for the inhabitants of said State to land and encamp on; but notwithstanding any reservation to the *Oneidas*, the people of the State may erect public works and edifices as they shall think proper, at such place or places at or near the confluence of Wood Creek and the Oneida Lake as they shall elect, and may take or appropriate for such works or buildings lands to the extent of one square mile at each place. And further, notwithstanding any reservation of lands to the *Oneidas* for their own use, the New England Indians (now settled at Brotherton, under the Rev. Samson Occum), and their posterity forever, and the Stockbridge Indians, and their posterity forever, shall hold and enjoy the settlements on lands heretofore given them by the *Oneidas* for that purpose,—that is to say, a tract of two miles in breadth and three miles in length for the New England Indians, and a tract of six miles square for the Stockbridge Indians.‡ *Thirdly*, in consideration of the said cession and grant, the people of the State of New York do at this treaty pay to the *Oneidas* two thousand dollars in money, two thousand dollars in clothing and other goods, and one thousand dollars in provisions; and also five hundred dollars in money to be paid towards building a grist-mill and a saw-mill at their village (the receipt of which money, clothing, goods, and provisions the *Oneidas* do now acknowledge); and the people of the State of New York shall annually pay to the *Oneidas*, and their posterity forever, on the first day of June in every year, at Fort Schuyler aforesaid, six hundred dollars in silver; but if the *Oneidas*, or their posterity, shall at any time hereafter elect that the whole or any part of the said six hundred dollars shall be paid in clothing or provisions, and give six weeks' previous notice thereof to the Governor of the said State for the time being, then so much of the annual payment shall for that time be in clothing or provisions as the *Oneidas* and their posterity shall elect, and at the price which the same shall cost the people of the State of New York, at Fort Schuyler aforesaid; and as a further consideration to the *Oneidas*, the people of the State of New York shall grant to the said John Francis Pearce a tract of land,—beginning in the 'Line of Property' at a certain cedar-tree near the road leading to Oneida, and runs from the said cedar-tree southerly along the Line of Property two miles; thence westerly at right angles to the said Line of Property, two miles; then northerly at right angles to the last course, two miles; and thence to the place of beginning; which the said John Francis Pearce hath consented to accept from the *Oneidas* in satisfaction for an injury done to him by one of their nation. And further, the lands intended by the *Oneidas* for John T. Kirkland and for George W. Kirkland being now appropriated to the use of the

‡ This tract, reserved for the Stockbridge Indians, was situated on both sides of Oneida Creek. That on the east side of the creek formed a portion of Oneida County until 1836, when most of it was annexed to Madison County.

*Oneidas*, the people of the State of New York shall, therefore, by a grant of other lands, make compensation to the said John T. and George W. Kirkland. And further, that the people of the State of New York shall, as a benevolence from the *Oneidas* to Peter Penet, and in return for services rendered by him to their nation, grant to the said Peter Penet, of the said ceded lands, lying to the northward of Oneida Lake, a tract of land ten miles square wherever he shall elect the same.\* Fourthly, the people of the State of New York may, in such manner as they shall deem proper, prevent any person, except the *Oneidas*, from residing or settling on the land so to be held by the *Oneidas* and their posterity for their own use and cultivation; and if any person shall, without the consent of the people of the State of New York, come to reside or settle on the said lands, or on any other of the lands so ceded, as aforesaid, except the lands whereof the *Oneidas* may make leases, as aforesaid, the *Oneidas* and their posterity shall forthwith give notice of such intrusions to the Governor of the said State for the time being. And, further, the *Oneidas* and their posterity forever shall, at the request of the Governor of the said State, be aiding to the people of the State of New York in the removing of all such intruders, and in apprehending not only such intruders, but also felons, and all other offenders who may happen to be on the said ceded lands, to the end that such intruders, felons, and other offenders may be brought to justice.

"In testimony whereof, as well the sachems, chief warriors, and others of the said *Oneidas*, in behalf of their tribe or nation, as the said Governor and other commissioners of the people of the State of New York, have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year first above written.

"ODAGHSEGHTE, KANAGHWEAGA, PETER UTSIQUETTE, TOYOHAGWEANDA, SHONOUGHLEGO, *alias* ANTHONY, THAGHYONGO, TEKEANDYAKTON, OTSETOGON, ONKYAUHA, *alias* BEECH-TREE, THAGHTAGHUISEA, GAGHSAWEDA, THOUGHWEAGH-SHALE, OJISTALALE, *alias* HANQUARRY, THAGHNEGHTOLIS, *alias* HENDRICK, KAGAGHSALILGH, THOGHSWEANGOLIS, *alias* PAULUS, AGWELENTOUNAS, *alias* DOMINK PETER, KAHICKTOTAN, TEYOUGHNIHAIK, KOUWAGALOT, JONEGH-FLISHA, *alias* DANIEL, ALAWISTONIS, *alias* BLACKSMITH, SAGOYONTHA, KASKOUGHGUEA, KANAWGALET, THANIYEAN-DAGAYON, KEANYOKO, *alias* DAVID, HANNAH SODOLK, HONONWAYELE.

"GEORGE CLINTON, RICH'D. VARICK, PETER GANSEVOORT, JR., WM. FLOYD, SAMUEL JONES, SKEENONDONGA, EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU, EGBERT BENSON."

At a treaty held at *Kon-on-da-gua*, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1794, the United States confirmed this treaty with the *Oneidas*.

On the 15th of September, 1795, a treaty was made with the authorized agents of the *Oneidas*, by General Philip Schuyler, John Cantine, and David Brooks, on the part of the State, by which the former ceded part of their former reservation for the sum of \$2952, an annuity of \$2952, with the conditional sale of other parts at the rate of three dollars annually per each one hundred acres.†

On the 1st of June, 1798, a treaty was held with the *Oneidas*, at their village, in the presence of Joseph Hopkinson, United States Commissioner, by Egbert Benson, Ezra L'Homedieu, and John Tayler, State Agents, at which the Indians ceded another part of their reservation for the sum of \$200, and an annuity of \$700. This treaty was ratified by the President, Feb. 21, 1799.

On the 5th of March, 1802, an agreement was entered into at Albany between Governor Clinton, Ezra L'Homedieu, and Simeon De Witt, agents for the State and the *Oneidas*, in which a further cession was made of several

parcels of land for \$900 and an annuity of \$300. On the 4th of June, in the same year, this agreement was ratified before John Tayler, United States Commissioner.

March 21, 1805, an agreement of partition was executed between the Christian or *Sken-an-doahs*, and the Pagan or Cornelius' parties of the *Oneidas*.‡

In 1807, March 13, the Christian party of the *Oneidas* quit-claimed a part of their tract, for an annual rent of the interest at 6 per cent. at 75 cents per acre, on the land conveyed. The sum of \$600 was advanced on the rents thus secured.

On Feb. 16, 1809, the Christian party of the *Oneidas* sold the remaining part of their Fish Creek reservation (7500 acres), only reserving 300 acres to Abraham Van Epps and the right of fishing to themselves. The terms were \$600 in cash, \$1000 to be paid in June after, and an annuity of 6 per cent. interest on \$2000. Certain Indian families, residing east of the creek, had liberty to retain land to the extent of 640 acres while they continued to reside upon it. A tract of 400 acres was reserved for Angel De Ferrier.

On the 21st of February, 1809, the Pagan party of the *Oneidas* sold their lands east of Oneida Creek, and extending from Oneida Lake to Mud Creek, which empties into Oneida Creek to the southward of the Seneca Turnpike, for the annual interest at 6 per cent. at 56 cents per acre for the land sold. The sum of \$1000 was advanced in part payment. Reservations for particular families were made in this and most subsequent cessions.

On the 10th of March, 1810, and the 27th of February, 1811, treaties were made by which the Christian party of the *Oneidas* sold to the State parts of their reservations, at the rate of fifty cents per acre, receiving a part of this sum, and agreeing that on the remainder they would receive annual interest at the rate of six per cent.

On the 20th of July, 1811, the *Oneidas* released to the State their claim to the lands held by the Stockbridge and Brotherton Indians, as described in the certificate of Guy Johnson, dated October 4, 1774. For this they received \$200, and a further sum of \$1000 in November following.

On the 3d of March, 1815, the Christian party released to the State several lots in their reservation at the rate of \$1 per acre, receiving a part of the money at the time of making the sale. The lands were to be surveyed and appraised, and persons owning improvements were to receive their value.

March 27, 1817, the second Christian (heretofore Pagan) party of the *Oneidas* released a part of their lands, with reservations to individuals. Six hundred acres were to be sold for the purpose of erecting a church upon their tract. They received at the rate of \$2 per acre for the lands conveyed.

On the 26th of August, 1824; February 13, 1829; October 8, 1829; and April 5, 1833, the first Christian party conveyed to the State portions of their reservation,

\* This tract was located in Jefferson County, and is included in the present towns of Clayton, Orleans, and Pamela.

† This tract was sold at auction in 1797, to actual settlers.

‡ The line between these parties is indicated on the map by the dotted line (N. W. and S. E.) running through the reservation. The name "Cornelius" is from Cornelius Duxtater, a chief.

receiving a part of the sum due at the time of the treaties, with an agreement for such further sums as might be found due upon survey and appraisement.

On the 21st of February, 1826, the second Christian (late Pagan) party of the *Oneidas* released certain lands for \$3 per acre, receiving \$1000 down, the remainder to be paid in June following, or when the Governor might be satisfied that they were about to remove to Green Bay.

In 1827, February 2; 1830, April 3; 1834, February 6; and 1837, February 4, the Orchard party of the *Oneidas* conveyed to the State parts of their reservation, receiving a portion of the sum due at the time of the treaties, and in most cases with an agreement for such further sums as might be found due upon survey and appraisement.

In 1838 an act was passed directing the payment of half of the principal of the annuities due the *Oneidas* residing in Wisconsin. The total amount then annually paid by virtue of the several treaties made previous to this was as follows:

Treaty of 1788, September 22.....	\$600.00
" " 1795, June 1.....	3,269.28
" " 1798, June 1.....	700.00
" " 1802, March 5.....	300.00
" " 1802, June 4.....	300.00
" " 1807, March 13.....	644.86
" " 1809, February 16.....	120.00
" " 1811, February 21.....	332.48
" " 1811, February 27.....	71.82
" " 1817, March 27.....	120.85
" " 1824, August 26.....	300.00

The principal of the above at 6 per cent., owned by the whole nation, was.....	\$86,154.66
Christian party, treaties of 1807-9.....	17,040.50
First Christian party.....	4,000.00
Pagan, second Christian, or Orchard party.....	7,555.50

Total owned by all parties.....\$114,750.66

In carrying into effect the act of 1838, it was found that there were then living at Duck Creek, or Green Bay, 578, and in New York 706 *Oneida* Indians. The sum of \$27,965.14 being the amount due to the former, was paid in the summer of 1838.

By an act passed in 1839 the Commissioners of the Land Office were required to pay to the *Oneidas* all surplus moneys arising from the sale of lands above their appraised value. This excess in 1843 amounted to the sum of \$48,722.14.

On the 19th of June, 1840, the first and second Christian parties of the *Oneidas*, to accommodate those who were desirous of removing to Upper Canada, or elsewhere beyond the limits of the State, in accordance with an act passed March 8, 1839, executed a treaty by which they ceded to the State all their lands held in common in Oneida and Madison Counties. There remained of these lands about 4509 acres, in which 578 persons were entitled to an equal share. The improvements, subsequently found to amount to \$14,285, were declared the property of the families or individuals who had made them, and were ordered to be sold for their benefit.

In 1841, on the 8th of March, a portion of the first and second Christian parties of the *Oneidas*, hitherto known as the "Home Party," ceded about 275 acres. It was subsequently ascertained that the value of the lands thus sold was \$7220.50, and of the improvements, \$638.75,

to which seven families were entitled proportional shares. The sum of \$2160 was advanced the May following, to assist 36 persons to remove to Canada.

March 13, 1841, an emigrating portion of the Orchard party of the *Oneidas* ceded a tract of 217½ acres, subsequently found to be worth \$5297.57, exclusive of improvements to the value of \$1510.75, to which three families were entitled proportional shares. The sum of \$2640 was advanced on this in May, to assist them in removing to Canada.

On the 23d of May and 25th of June, 1842, the Orchard party of the *Oneidas*, in the town of Vernon, released to the State all their remaining lands, on conditions similar to those acquiesced in by the first and second Christian parties, June 19, 1840. There were found 16 persons proposing to emigrate to Canada, and 40 who intended to remain.

On the 6th of February, 1846, all parties of the *Oneidas* agreed by treaty to release to the State the missionary lot in Westmoreland, containing 331½ acres, which had been granted in 1786 to the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, in trust for the missionary or minister whom the *Oneidas* might engage to reside with them. It was subsequently found that the following number of persons were entitled to share in the payment made under the purchase:

At Duck Creek, in Wisconsin.....	786	who received	\$866.72
Canada West.....	491	" "	541.42
New York.....	225	" "	248.11

Total number of *Oneidas* in 1846... 1502      \$1656.25

This closes the transactions of the *Oneidas* in lands, so far as they acted in a tribal or national capacity, in the State of New York. Since 1846, all exchanges and sales of lands have been by individuals, and the lands now occupied by them in Oneida County are owned and cultivated in the same manner as among the whites.\*

In addition to the foregoing transactions, there were several of a minor character, in which the State, or the Indians and State jointly, granted or sold lands to various individuals.

Of the tract marked *Smith*, in the southwest part of Rome, lying between Coxe's Patent and the *Oneida* Reservation, and adjoining the *Perache* or *Pearche* tract, we have been unable to obtain any information. It was probably granted or sold by the State previous to the treaty of 1788. It is also called the *Lawrence* Tract.

The *Pearche* tract, two miles square, was granted at the treaty of 1788 for some injury done John Francis *Pearche* by the *Oneidas*.

McKesson's Patent, known for many years to the early inhabitants as the "two-mile tract," adjoined the *Pearche* Tract on the southeast, and contained about 4500 acres. The date of this grant, and the reason for it, we have been unable to ascertain.

In this neighborhood are *Baschard's* Patent, containing 4911 acres, two *Bleecker* Tracts, each one mile square, the *Sergeant* Tract, one mile square, two tracts to *Wemple*, and the *Dean* and *Kirkland* Tracts. The following with reference to the *Van Eps* and *Sergeant* Tracts we find in Mr. Jones' account of the town of *Vernon*.

\* See Census Returns.

By an act passed April 1, 1796, it was enacted as follows:

"And whereas, Abraham Van Eps has been very instrumental in forwarding the negotiations between the agents aforesaid (Philip Schuyler, John Cantine, David Brooks, and John Richardson, agents, appointed by an act entitled 'An act for the better support of the *Oneida*, *Onondaga*, and *Cayuga* Indians') and the *Oneida* tribe of Indians, and has made them considerable pecuniary advances, of which there is little prospect that he will be reimbursed. And whereas, the said Indians have strenuously insisted with the said agents that they should in good faith recommend to the Legislature certain compensation to the said Van Eps by a grant of a part of the land ceded by the Indians to the people of this State; therefore, *be it further enacted*, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said agents to set apart the following tract of land, to wit: 'A tract of two miles square to be granted unto Abraham Van Eps, which tract shall be part of the tract purchased from the *Oneida* tribe in 1795. *And be it further enacted*, that it shall be lawful for the said agents, and they are hereby required to lay out a tract of one mile square adjoining the land called Stockbridge, for John Sargeant, minister of the gospel, who now resides among the Indians of Stockbridge aforesaid, and to certify the same to the commissioners of the land-office, who shall thereupon cause letters patent to be issued for the said tract of one mile square so laid out, thereby granting the same to the said John Sargeant and to his heirs and assigns forever."

#### DEAN'S PATENT.

On the 5th of May, 1786, an act was passed by the Legislature, entitled "*An act for the speedy sale of the unappropriated lands within this State, and for other purposes therein mentioned.*" This act covered the Dean patent under Section XXV., which reads as follows:

"*And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid*, that it shall and may be lawful for the said commissioners [of the Land-Office] to direct Letters patent to be prepared and granted in the manner aforesaid, to grant to James Dean, his heirs and assigns, in fee-simple, the following tract of land, *to wit*: Beginning at a certain place where the west line of the patent of Coxborough crosses the stream or brook formed by the junction of the streams or brooks called *Kanagh-ta-ra-ge-a-ra* and *Kin-yon-skat-ta*, it being one of the branches of the Oriskany Creek or River, and running thence north twenty-four degrees and thirty minutes west, forty chains; thence south sixty-five degrees and thirty minutes west, one hundred and sixty chains; thence south twenty-four degrees and thirty minutes east, one hundred and sixty chains; thence north sixty-five degrees and thirty minutes east, one hundred and sixty chains; thence on a direct line to the place of beginning."

This patent was two miles square, and contained 2560 acres. According to Mr. Jones, a tract one mile square, lying south of the east half of Dean's patent, was granted to one Wemple, and a similar one, lying next west of Wemple's, was granted to Kirkland. A moiety of the latter was in trust for the support of a Christian minister among the *Oneidas*, and was afterwards known as the "missionary lot."\* These two last-mentioned grants are shown on the map of 1829 in one long plat, marked "Wemple."

The grant to Rev. Samuel Kirkland, lying next south of the Wemple tract, was, according to this map, two miles in width north and south along the "Line of Property," with an average length of nearly three and a half miles. It is stated by various writers that the total of Mr. Kirkland's grants from the State and the *Oneida* Indians was about 4750 acres. This tract included about 4200 to 4400 acres.

\* See *ante*.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE REVOLUTION.

Causes which led to it—Nationalities and Characteristics of the Anglo-American Colonies—Religious and Political Features—Taxation and Representation—Experience of the Colonists in former Wars—Public Actions of the New York Colonists—Brant—Whig and Tory Leaders—The Johnson Family—Political Meetings.

THE causes which led to the revolt of the British colonies in North America were not indigenous to the American continent; they reached far back to the feudalism and intolerance of by-gone centuries in the history of Europe. Their germs were planted in the upturned subsoil of the Reformation; and the principles which battled so heroically under William of Orange and against the iron-clad legions of the Duke of Alva, and maintained their vantage-ground for more than three-fourths of a century in the face of the most powerful empire in Europe, backed by the far-reaching influence and discipline of the "Mother Church," were identical with those which, transplanted to the island of Manhattan and the sand-dunes of Massachusetts Bay, flourished in the face of obstacles wellnigh insurmountable, and eventually built up a powerful member of the sisterhood of nations. The materials which crystallized into the American republic were contributed from many and diverse lands.

From the persecutions of the Tudors and Stuarts fled the "Pilgrims" who settled New England, whose progeny has since, with a steady westward movement, planted its colonies from the Atlantic to the Pacific along the parallel of the world's greatest energy, the axis of its intensest and most wonderful development. Transplanted for a brief period to the tolerant shores of Holland, they quickly comprehended the valuable salients of that government which was then on trial, but which must eventually triumph in its fundamental principles in every portion of the earth. Seeking a region more remote from the clutches of despotism, and a land where there was room to expand and improve, they brought the stubborn tenacity of the Anglo-Saxon, and, to a certain extent, the generous toleration of the commercial Hollander, and planted them deeply in the soil of the Western Continent.

The Dutch, in the opening years of the seventeenth century, were the most liberal and the greatest commercial people in the world. An Englishman, Henry Hudson, in the employ of the Dutch West India Company, discovered and explored the grand river which bears his name in September, 1609, and in 1613 his employers planted colonies on the island of Manhattan and at Fort Orange (Albany). It is altogether likely that at first the only object was traffic with the red race which they found occupying the country; but in process of time the colony grew and prospered under the tolerant government of the Directors-General, who began to rule in 1621, and the germs of a new State rapidly developed. In 1643, Isaac Jogues, the Jesuit, who had been a prisoner among the *Mohawk* Indians, escaped, through the connivance of the Dutch traders at Fort Orange, and visited Manhattan, which he reported as inhabited by an assemblage of eighteen different nationalities, living peaceably together, the bulk of the population being Dutch Calvinists. This simple fact alone demonstrates that toleration

in religious and political matters must have existed in the heterogeneous colony.

Farther to the south, along the banks of the Delaware, were planted the followers of William Penn, who sought an asylum from scorn and contumely in the broad lands that now constitute the "Keystone State." New Jersey and Delaware were also the home of various nationalities,—Finns, Swedes, Danes, Dutch, and English, but mostly belonging to the Reformed religious organizations. Maryland was a Catholic colony, settled under the auspices of the very liberal Lord Baltimore; while Virginia, almost alone of all the various colonies, represented the aristocratic families of Great Britain. North Carolina was largely settled by the Scotch, and beyond, in South Carolina, were the refugee Huguenots from "the vine-clad hills of sunny France;" and about the mouth of the Savannah River, at a later date, were planted the English colonists of Oglethorpe.

These various nationalities made up a most incongruous mass of materials when taken in the aggregate. In New England were the representatives of the three English nationalities,—English proper, Scotch, and Irish, with possibly a moiety of the rugged and tenacious Welsh element. New York (the "New Netherland" of the Dutch) probably comprehended the greatest number of different nationalities of any of the colonies. Here were people, also, from all parts of Great Britain,—English, Scotch, Irish, and Welsh; representatives from France and Holland, Huguenots, Walloons, Waldenses; Palatinates from the German banks of the Rhine, and people from almost every nationality in Europe, called hither by the tolerant rule of the Dutch.\*

From the Puritan and Dutch elements came the township system, now so universal throughout the Northern States; a system lying at the base of Republican institutions, and originally modeled upon its prototype in the "Low Countries."

When the doughty Hollanders were finally compelled to surrender their growing colony to the Duke of York, in 1664, the gain was not altogether on the side of the English, for the sterling principles of the former had taken deep root and were never eradicated.

The population of the colonies at the commencement of the Revolution was an epitome of that of Europe, though possibly deficient in its highest and lowest elements. There were English High-Church men, Catholics, Calvinists, Lutherans, Scotch Presbyterians, scattering Wesleyans, or Methodists, and Quakers, or Friends. There were titled nobles with broken fortunes, enterprising merchants, land speculators, army and navy officers, soldiers of fortune, and a substratum of hardy yeomanry, who knew their rights, "and, knowing, dared maintain." But from whatever standpoint we judge them,—political, religious, mercantile,

agricultural,—it is apparent that one strong undercurrent united them in a determination to maintain their liberties, either as equal subjects of the English crown or as an independent people. They had fled from what they deemed oppression in Europe, or had come to America to better their pecuniary condition; and when after years of growth and hard experience they found themselves strong in numbers and in patriotism, it was not wonderful that they resolved to maintain their rights at all hazards.

The colonies had learned many valuable lessons in their experience of a hundred and sixty years with English, French, and Indians. They realized that in the various wars waged by the former two for supremacy on this continent, since 1744 at least, they had borne the brunt of the conflict, and contributed greatly to the success of the British arms, without, as they had a right to expect, receiving any special favors therefor; while, on the contrary, when reverses befell the English, all the horrible consequences of savage warfare had fallen upon them alone.

They had seen the best troops of Britain cut to pieces on the Monongahela, where, but for the stubborn bravery and long experience of the colonial militia, scarce a British soldier would have escaped. They had seen another gallant army slaughtered under an incompetent commander by an inferior French force under Montcalm at Ticonderoga, and realized that the capture of Frontenac by a provincial force under Bradstreet had been the only redeeming feature of the year's operations; they remembered how an army of 1100 Virginians, under Colonel Andrew Lewis, had defeated the renowned *Shawonese* warrior Cornstalk in a most desperate battle on the Kanawha, notwithstanding the supineness and treachery of Lord Dunmore; and they were cognizant that a body of New England troops, under their own commanders, had captured the strong fortress of Louisburg, almost without assistance from the mother-country. In short, they began to feel that they were abundantly able not only to defend themselves against the French in Canada and the savages in league with them, but also to frame their own laws, establish a permanent government, and perform all those civil and military functions that belong to an independent nation.

As early as 1754 a convention of delegates from the several colonies had been held at Albany to discuss measures looking to a closer alliance and union among themselves for mutual protection. The central idea of the convention was, undoubtedly, that henceforth they must rely for defense against their enemies mainly upon their own strength and resources.

Dr. Benjamin Franklin was probably the leading spirit in that body, and he drew up and presented for its consideration a comprehensive plan of union for the mutual benefit and protection of the English colonies. There were many and diverse forms of opinion prevalent among the heterogeneous people composing the inhabitants of the colonies. In New England the English Puritan element was largely predominant, though there was a somewhat different type that settled Rhode Island under the lead of Roger Williams, and which in the subsequent troubles with the mother-country, and, notably, in the halls of the Continental Congress, bore a conspicuous part. New York was

\* In speaking upon this subject, Hon. Horatio Seymour uses the following language: "Nine names prominent in the early history of New York and of the Union represent the same number of nationalities. Schuyler was of Holland; Herkimer, of German; Jay, of French; Livingston, of Scotch; Clinton, of Irish; Morris, of Welsh, and Hoffman, of Swedish descent. Hamilton was born in one of the English West India islands; and Baron Steuben, who became a citizen of New York after the close of the Revolutionary war, and who was buried in Oneida County, was a Prussian."

more cosmopolitan than any other colony, and on the whole influenced and governed by greater good sense and generous toleration than probably any other section, and was consequently the most democratic of all. Pennsylvania, under the peaceable management of the proprietors, was loth to enter into any controversy that foreboded a conflict of arms, hoping that an amicable adjustment of all difficulties would be brought about by remonstrance and liberal legislation.

Virginia, as before stated, was settled in great part by aristocratic English families, who sent their sons and daughters across the sea to obtain the coveted education which, in their estimation, only the institutions of England could furnish. Even the great leader of the republican armies through the long, dark years of the Revolution, sent regularly to England, both before and after the war, for his clothing which he wore on public and state occasions, and for his carriages, saddles, and military and hunting equipments.\* But nevertheless when the storm came on her wealthy landlords drew the sword and cast away the scabbard to do battle for the right. Maryland and the Carolinas, though differing widely perhaps upon religious and political questions, stood side by side—Presbyterians of the Neuse and Huguenots of the Santee and the Savannah—in the common cause of American independence.

The rock upon which the British government split was *Taxation*. When the long and exhausting wars in which it had been engaged had compelled the employment of every means for the purpose of raising a revenue, the eyes of king and minister and people turned toward their thriving colonies in America, and they said, We can tax them on many things, both luxuries and necessities; we can deny them the right to manufacture the goods which they require; we will take their raw productions—their wool and hemp and fur and iron—and manufacture them, and then sell them what they need, and so gain all the profits of the traffic. Accordingly the government devised a scheme whereby the depleted national exchequer could be replenished from the proceeds of colonial labor. Against the protestations of the people, and the sound advice of Franklin and Adams and many more, they prohibited the manufacture of all kinds of goods where the labor of anything more than a single apprentice would be required, and commenced a systematic taxation on not only the luxuries, but also the necessities of life. They had already, in 1619, introduced slave labor into the colonies, against the earnest protest of even the Southern planters, upon the plea of cheaper production, and now the last hair which breaks the camel's back was added in the shape of a tax on tea, stamped paper, glass, etc.

The motto of the Dutch colonists was, "No taxation without consent;" and this, and the rallying watchword, "Unity makes might," were inscribed upon their banners and hung upon the outer wall for the statesmen of Britain to ponder and, if might be, to profit thereby. The cry of all the colonies was, "No taxation without representation," and meetings were everywhere held to take measures to

resist every attempt to invade their rights or curtail their liberties. The Chinese teas, without which the English government had foolishly supposed the colonists could hardly live, were stove by the hundreds of chests in Boston harbor, and poured into the rocking waters of the Atlantic; and at New York the agents, after vainly striving to compel the people to receive them, were obliged to re-ship them to England. The people had said, in just so many words, "Whatever you unjustly place a tax upon we can live without." When the famous edict was issued closing the port of Boston, it stirred a chord of sympathy and nerved to stubborn resistance throughout the land from Maine to Georgia.

In an address before Cornell University, June 30, 1870, Hon. Horatio Seymour, in alluding to the troubles preceding the Revolution, uses the following language with reference to the course pursued by the people of the colony of New York: "Not only were the colonists of New York imbued with sentiments of freedom, but they had the earliest and most urgent occasion to assert them. Living without the protection of a charter, for a long time under the control of the private ownership of the Dutch West India Company and the Duke of York, amid the unfavorable influences of great seigniories, as early as 1690 they boldly claimed their legislative rights, and resisted 'taxation without consent.' The contests with the royal Governor were conducted on the part of the colonists with signal ability, and their protests and arguments were pronounced by Attorney-General Randolph, of Virginia, to be the ablest expositions of the rights of popular representation. These controversies involved a wide range of discussion, and thoroughly instructed the people in the principles of constitutional liberty. The contest, which commenced in New York between its Legislature and the royal Governors, extended to other colonies, and excited the public mind from time to time until the era of the Revolution. The whole of the American people were then united against the aggressions of the Crown.

"The resolutions of the New York Assembly were drawn up with consummate ability, and, to use the language of Pitkin, 'breathed a spirit more bold and decided than those from any other colony.' . . .

"In 1775 a Provincial Congress assembled in the city of New York, and was the first of those illustrious councils which, in the language of Lord Chatham, 'with solidity of reasoning, force of sagacity, and wisdom of conclusion, ascertained, vindicated, and established the liberties of America.' When it was determined to sever our connection with Great Britain, Congress recommended the formation of governments in all the colonies equal to the demands of their new independence. All of the States save two followed the recommendation. The constitution formed in New York amid the confusion of the Revolution is a proof of the profound knowledge of its leading men in the principles of civil liberty, good government, and constitutional law. Its superiority was universally admitted, and it was received with great favor, not only in the State, but elsewhere. 'Our constitution,' says Jay, in a letter to the president of the convention, 'is universally approved, even in New England, where few New York productions have credit.'

\* See Lossing's *Washington and the American Republic*.

"All the State constitutions recognized in express terms the natural and absolute right of every man to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience; yet the constitutions of New York and Virginia alone were free from provisions repugnant to those declarations.

"Great injustice has been done to the early instrumentality of New York in the cause of American independence. The peculiar situation of the province, without a charter, the arbitrary conduct of many of the royal Governors, the questions growing out of their acts and pretensions, compelled the people of this State to place themselves, from the beginning, on the high grounds of natural and inherent rights. Elsewhere these contests frequently grew out of questions about the construction of charters."

At the breaking out of the troubles between the colonies and the mother-country, the valley of the Mohawk was thinly settled above Schenectady; and the region now constituting the county of Oneida was almost or quite destitute of permanent white inhabitants. It is stated by some that a number of families were settled about Fort Stanwix and in the present town of Deerfield previous to the war; but, if true, they were compelled to leave the country when hostilities commenced. The Rev. Samuel Kirkland was a resident missionary among the *Oneidas* at the time, but he was also obliged to abandon his post for longer or shorter periods during the strife, though he returned at the close of the war. The western settlements of the valley were at the German Flats, between Little Falls and Fort Schuyler (Utica); and the country was sparsely occupied, mostly by a German population on both sides of the river from the Flats to Schenectady, which latter place was a village of about 300 houses. The inhabitants of the lower portion of the valley were mostly Hollanders or their descendants. On the Kingsborough Patent, about Johnstown, was an extensive settlement of Scotch Highlanders. They were Catholics and refugee followers of Prince Charles Edward, whose star disappeared in smoke and blood at the battle of Culloden Moor in 1745. Notwithstanding their hostility to the British crown, these people took up arms, at the suggestion of Sir John Johnson, in favor of England, and the entire colony was broken up as a consequence and succeeded by settlers from New England. The upper portion of the valley was principally settled and inhabited by the German Palatinates and descendants from the banks of the Rhine, who first located in the colony about 1713. As early as 1722 they had established settlements as far west as the German "*Flatts*," and, in spite of the terrible visitations of the French and Indians, had succeeded in making fine improvements, and were, when the storm of war broke upon them, enjoying their comfortable homes in peace, and with plenty around them.

The discussions and dissensions preceding the Revolution gradually increased in intensity and bitterness, and when the conflict came they were divided in their political predilections, standing face to face in threatening opposition. The Whigs, in the aggregate, probably outnumbered the Royalists, but the latter were in themselves by no means a despicable body; and when we realize that behind them was the British nation, supplemented by that terrible "balance of power," the formidable confederacy of the Six

Nations, led on to battle by the most intellectual Indian warrior, statesman, and diplomatist of his time, we cannot but wonder at and admire the stern resolve of the heroic people of the valley to cast their fortunes with the colonies, and peril all for the maintenance of those principles which lie at the very foundation of all just government.

#### THAYENDANEGEA\* (JOSEPH BRANT).

As this renowned warrior occupied a conspicuous position in the history of the Mohawk Valley, a short outline sketch of his remarkable career is here presented, for the benefit of such of our patrons as have never enjoyed the opportunity of perusing the excellent life of the chieftain written by William L. Stone, and published in 1838.

In addition to this synopsis of his career, he will often appear in the pages of this work in connection with various military operations in this region.

Joseph Brant, or *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, the celebrated *Mohawk* chieftain, who acted so conspicuous a part in the various wars from 1755 to 1795, was the son of a scarcely less celebrated *Mohawk* chief and warrior, *Ar-o-ghy-a-dú-gha*,† familiarly known to Sir William Johnson and the English and American people as "*Old Nickus*" or "*Old Brant*," who was claimed to have succeeded to the chief sachemship of the *Mohawk* nation upon the death of Hendrick (sometimes known as "*King Hendrick*"), who was killed, along with Colonel Ephraim Williams, in one of the bloody battles fought with the French and Indians under the Baron Dieskau, near Lake George, on the 8th of September, 1755.

Joseph Brant was said to have been born on the Ohio River, in 1742, while his parents were abroad upon a hunting excursion. He had a sister, called Mary in English, who was Sir William Johnson's Indian wife, and by whom he had several children.‡ His father is supposed to have died or been killed, and his mother afterwards married a respectable Indian called *Car-ri-ho-go*, or "*News-carrier*," whose Christian name was Barnet or Bernard, but by way of contraction was usually called Brant. The young boy was called Joseph, or "*Brant's Joseph*," and this was finally transposed into "*Joseph Brant*."§

\* See portrait.

† There is much uncertainty regarding the father of Brant. This name is given on the authority of Sir William Johnson's diary. Another statement gives his father's name as *Te-ho-icagh-ic-en-yaragh Iwin*, a full-blooded *Mohawk* of the Wolf tribe.

‡ There is a romantic tradition in the Mohawk Valley concerning Sir William's first acquaintance with "*Molly*" Brant, as she was familiarly called. She was said to have been a very beautiful and sprightly girl of about sixteen years. It was at a militia muster or drill where she was one of the crowd of spectators. In the course of the exercises a field officer rode slowly along near where she stood, when, in a playful manner, she bantered him to let her jump up behind him and ride. Thinking it impossible for her to perform the feat, he laughingly consented, when she sprang upon the horse with the agility of a panther. The horse started away at full speed, but she clung to the officer, and with her blanket flying in the wind, galloped around the parade, amid the cheers of the spectators. The baronet, who was present, became enamored of the young squaw, and took her home as his concubine.

§ This statement is predicated upon information obtained by Rev. Dr. Stewart, formerly a missionary in the Mohawk Valley. [*Stone's Life of Brant*, p. 2.]





Jos. Brant  
Thayendanegea



The house of the family was at the Canajoharie Castle, the central one of the three *Mohawk* towns, and the capital of the *Wolf* tribe. In the *London Magazine* for July, 1776, containing a sketch of Brant, it is stated that he was a grandson of one of the five sachems who, under the management of Colonel Peter Schuyler, visited England in 1710.

The reputed father of Joseph was a prominent chief during the wars from 1755 to 1763, and rendered efficient aid to the English. Both father and son are frequently mentioned in Sir Wm. Johnson's correspondence and official papers.

On the 16th of April, 1758, Sir William held a council with the Indians at Canajoharie, at which speeches were made by himself and the elder Brant, relating to the war then in progress. The elder Brant is called by Sir William the chief sachem at Canajoharie, in November, 1758, and he mentions his return from a grand council held at Easton, Pa., with the Governors of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. He makes mention of him again in 1761, on the occasion of his visit to Detroit, after its surrender to the English, in which journey Sir William was accompanied by a detachment of troops, his son (afterwards Sir John), and a band of *Mohawk* warriors.

Young Joseph first joined the warriors of his nation in 1755, when but thirteen years of age, and was present at the bloody battles around Lake George, which ended in the defeat of the Baron Dieskau. For this victory, General William Johnson was raised to a baronet, and the government presented him large grants of land. In speaking of these engagements to Dr. Stewart, Brant said "he was seized with a tremor when the firing began, and was obliged to take hold of a small sapling to steady himself, but after a few discharges he recovered himself so as to appear a *brave man*." In after-life he said, when speaking of music, "I like the harpischord well, and the organ still better; but I like the drum and trumpet best of all, for they make my heart beat quick." He accompanied Sir William Johnson on the Niagara campaign in 1759, and greatly distinguished himself, particularly on the 24th of July, upon which day occurred the defeat of M. d'Aubrey, who was approaching to raise the siege.

Sir William Johnson, who was ever foremost in the introduction of improvements among the Indians and in the establishment of missions, took a great interest in the young chief. At the request of the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, he selected a number of *Mohawk* youths to be sent to the Moor Charity School,\* at Lebanon, Conn., and among them was young *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, the precocious brother of "Molly." This school was opened for the reception of Indian pupils in 1748. It was afterwards liberally endowed by the Earl of Dartmouth and others, and removed to Hanover, N. H., where it became known as Dartmouth College.

The young chief remained about two years at this school, when he returned to active life. In 1763 he was engaged in the war precipitated by the celebrated *Ottawa* chief, the great Pontiac. Brant fought on the side of the English,

and is said to have distinguished himself in the neighborhood of Detroit, where Pontiac commanded in person. He is mentioned by Rev. Dr. Wheelock, in 1768, at which time the latter visited him at his home on the *Mohawk*. From the last-mentioned date until the breaking out of the Revolution, Brant was engaged in peaceful pursuits, and among other commendable labors performed by him, he assisted the Reverend Doctors John Ogilvie and Stewart in compiling a prayer-book, and other religious works, in the *Mohawk* tongue. About 1772 he became interested in religious matters, and joined the Episcopal church.

Brant was three times married. His first two wives were *Oneidas*, and they both died previous to the Revolution.

About this time, in compliance with an Indian custom, he selected a bosom friend, a half-pay lieutenant in the British army by the name of Provost, then residing in the *Mohawk* Valley. Upon the opening of the American Revolution the officer was transferred to a foreign station, and *Thay-en-dan-e-gea* mourned for a long time. As a mark of his esteem he procured an entire Indian costume, made of the richest furs, and sent it to his friend in Jamaica, W. I.

He was employed more or less by Sir William Johnson, and upon the death of the baronet, in 1774, was appointed secretary to Colonel Guy Johnson, who succeeded Sir William as Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Brant was very active in promoting the English interests, and his influence was powerfully exerted in persuading the Six Nations to take up arms for the king. He succeeded with all the nations save the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, who were undoubtedly prevented from joining their brethren by the persuasive eloquence of Rev. Samuel Kirkland. Of this influence Brant was fully aware, and by sharp intrigue he succeeded in getting the missionary removed from his position. It is claimed that he persuaded a dissolute sachem of the *Oneidas* to prefer charges against him, by means of which Colonel Guy Johnson was influenced to forbid his further labors among the *Oneidas*.

Brant was the principal war-chief of the Six Nations during the War of the Revolution, and was constantly active through the whole of those gloomy years in which the colonies were struggling for independence. He figured conspicuously in the raids into the *Mohawk* Valley, and the valleys of the Schoharie Creek and those of the head streams of the Susquehanna, and was the central figure on the British side in the desperate battle of Oriskany, upon the result of which hung the issues of the war. At the close of the war he located at the western end of Lake Ontario, in Upper Canada. In 1775 he visited England, and was everywhere received with distinguished honors by all classes. While on this visit he sat several times for his picture. At the close of the Revolution, in 1785, he again visited England, and was a second time treated with the most distinguished consideration by the royal family and the nobility of the kingdom.

Brant was engaged for years after his settlement in Canada in furthering the interests of his nation who had located upon the Grand River, which discharges into Lake Erie about 35 miles west of Buffalo. He was also inter-

\* Named from its founder, Joshua Moor, of Mansfield.

ested in nearly all the Indian councils held with the United States, and in some of the wars of the west. It is generally supposed that he assisted the famous *Miami* chief, *Little Turtle*, in defeating General St. Clair, on the 4th of November, 1791, at the head-waters of the Wabash, in the present county of Mercer, Ohio. He visited the various cities of the United States at different periods, and was treated with great respect by the American authorities, though the people of the valley of the Mohawk were never reconciled to such a condition of things, and he traversed the valley at great personal risk. He held the commission of captain in the British army, though he is often designated as "Colonel Brant."

*Thay-en-dan-e-gea* died at his residence on Lake Ontario, on the 24th of November, 1807, at the age of sixty-five years. His remains were deposited in the burying-ground of the church which he had erected in the *Mohawk* village on Grand River. For many years subsequent to his death Brant was greatly misrepresented by nearly all the writers of the day; but a clearer knowledge of his character leads to the belief that he was a very remarkable and highly intellectual Indian, and that the charges of inhumanity and blood-thirstiness so often reiterated against him were wholly false, and made through either ignorance or malice. He was a distinguished warrior, and probably the ablest and most successful statesman and diplomatist which any of the savage nations of America have ever produced. As an Indian chieftain he led his warriors to battle after the Indian custom, and if he did not wholly control them in the interests of humanity, he at least softened and mitigated to a considerable degree the horrors of the many deadly conflicts in which he was engaged. The testimony of many eye-witnesses is plain upon this point.

The slaughter of American troops by the armies of Great Britain at Fort Griswold and Paoli, and the frightful massacre of the Moravian Indians in Ohio by Colonel Williamson, at the head of a body of Pennsylvania militia, eclipse in fiendish atrocity anything occurring under the control of Brant, notwithstanding he commanded what we are pleased to term *savages*.

When we consider that the Indians had no written records, and that all that has been written concerning them has come through channels marked by the white man's prejudices, and in many instances furnished wholly by bitter enemies, it becomes apparent that a fair and candid judgment would assign the *Mohawk* chief the qualities of a most remarkable man, who certainly exhibited distinguished skill as a military leader, and, under the circumstances by which he was surrounded, preserved to a remarkable degree the character of a humane and generous leader.

Colonel Stone, in his life of the chieftain, has done himself great credit by the manner in which he has handled the subject, and though it is possible that he may at times have slightly overdrawn his conclusions, yet, on the whole, the work is undoubtedly reliable and non-partisan, and must remain the standard for a true estimation of the character of the great chieftain. When the troubles between Great Britain and her American colonies culminated in a resort to arms, it is not strange that Brant followed the fortunes of the Crown, for the Six Nations had ever been firm allies

(with the exception of here and there a wild, ungovernable band) since the English succeeded the Dutch in the occupation of the valley of the Hudson. From the English they had received their supplies, and with them exchanged their furs and peltries to the mutual advantage of both parties. In short, the relations had been exceedingly advantageous to the Indians, and they saw no good reason for breaking the ancient covenant chain of friendship between them. Their conclusions were thoroughly logical, and at this day, with all the facts before us, we cannot blame them for the course they pursued. Could all the consequences of the war have been foreseen, it is probable the Indians might have acted differently; but to their comprehension there seemed little prospect of success for the colonies, and they very naturally took up arms on the side which promised the least risk and the greatest possible gain to themselves.

The Tory element of the colony was a prominent one, and had for leaders such men as Sir John and Colonel Guy Johnson, Colonel John Butler and his son Walter, Colonel Daniel Claus (or Claesse), Major Watts, Captain Herkimer, and others.

With the possible exception of Colonel Barry St. Leger, who was undoubtedly a good officer, and *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, however, the Whigs of the Hudson and Mohawk Valleys had by far the ablest and most determined leaders, and this fact alone was undoubtedly the salvation of the colony; for during the advance of Burgoyne from Lake Champlain, the inhabitants of Tryon County seemed to have lost all heart, and it appeared as if they were willing to sit quietly and allow the enemy to overrun the whole region. But such men as General Philip Schuyler, General Nicholas Herkimer, Colonel Peter Gansevoort, Colonel Marinus Willett, Colonel John Harper, the gallant Colonel Brown, and Colonel Van Schaick, among military men; and Yates, Paris, Frey, Fink, McDougal, Campbell, Klock, Van Slyck, Moore, Petry, Helmer, and scores of others in the civil walks of life, were more than a match for the three elements, British, Tory, and Indian, combined, and eventually triumphed in the contest, though many of them laid down their lives for the cause.

Sir William Johnson died very suddenly, at Johnson Hall, on the 24th of June, 1774, and was succeeded in his titles and estates by his son, John Johnson. The position of Superintendent of Indian Affairs was, for some reason not explained, bestowed upon his son-in-law, Colonel Guy Johnson.\* What course Sir William would have pursued during the War of the Revolution we have no means of knowing, but into whichever scale he might have thrown his influence it would have had a marked bearing upon the issues of the conflict. He visited England in the autumn of 1773, and returned with his loyalty considerably strengthened, no doubt; but the baronet was too sagacious not to perceive that the cause of the colonies was a just one, and quite likely to emerge victorious from a conflict which would be most expensive and disastrous to Great Britain, even when considered in the most favorable light. It was true he had been loaded with favors by the English govern-

\* Colonel Guy Johnson had long been assistant, or secretary, to Sir William.

ment; but he realized at the same time that titles and lands are only bestowed upon those who have already rendered their full equivalent, in duties well performed, to the government which lavishes them. On the other hand, he had accumulated a handsome property in the course of a quarter of a century spent among the colonists, and all his interests were here. If the British government succeeded in putting down the rebellion, he would be safe in adhering to its cause; but if the reverse should happen, his losses would include everything but an empty title. His influence would no doubt have controlled the Six Nations in either direction, and their weight thrown into the scale in favor of the colonies would have been ruinous to any attempt at a British invasion from the Canadas.

His sudden death, at the threshold of the Revolution, left his titles and estates in the hands of his son and sons-in-law, Sir John and Colonel Guy Johnson, and Colonel Daniel Claus, who speedily demonstrated their loyalty by stirring up the Loyalists of the valley, and four of the Six Nations, against the uprising of the colonies; and who subsequently disgraced their father's memory and the honored name of soldier by their destructive inroads into and inhuman massacres in the beautiful valley of the Mohawk. The ultimate result of the war eradicated the Johnson family from the colony, and completely disintegrated and scattered those members of the great Indian confederacy who ranged themselves on the side of tyranny and oppression.

The situation immediately subsequent to the death of Sir William is clearly set forth by Colonel Stone, from whom we quote the following paragraphs:

"The successors of Sir William Johnson did not, however, possess the same degree of moral power over the population of Tryon County, Indian or white, as had been exercised by him. But they, nevertheless, derived essential aid from 'Miss Molly,'\* who was a woman of talent as well as tact, and possessed great influence among the Indians, who were her own people. Molly was in turn aided by the counsels and exertions of her brother, Joseph *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, who had been much in the service of Sir William during the latter years of his life, and who, on the death of the baronet, was advanced to the post of secretary of Guy Johnson. These gentlemen, however (Sir John Johnson, Colonel Guy Johnson, and Colonel Claus), living in great splendor, at and in the neighborhood of Johnstown, and thus allied with the family of a powerful *Mohawk* sachem, were still enabled to exert a decided influence, especially among the Indians. They were likewise in close official and political alliance with Colonel John Butler, an opulent and influential gentleman of that county, and his son, Walter N. Butler—names rendered memorable, if nothing worse, by association with certain bloody transactions, which will be developed in the progress of the present volume.

"But notwithstanding all their influence,—and no family in America had ever been regarded with greater deference by the surrounding population than that of the Johnsons,—they were not long in discovering that the principles now openly avowed in Massachusetts could not be confined

within the limits of that colony, or even of New England. Though less openly proclaimed, yet, as the waters of a fountain ooze through the earth unseen until they have gathered force enough to break the surface and gush forth, so was it with the principles of Liberty, sent abroad by the 'Boston rebels,' as they worked their way up the valley of the Mohawk; and the successors of Sir William Johnson were not long in discovering that, although they could still count among their retainers a large number of adherents, the leaven of civil liberty had nevertheless been more deeply at work than they had desired or probably supposed. The celebrated 'Boston Port Bill,' enacted in consequence of the destruction of the tea in that harbor in 1773, had gone into operation only a month preceding the death of Sir William; and in the next month subsequent to his decease, a public meeting was held in the Palatine district, warmly seconding the proposition of Massachusetts for the assembling of a general Congress for mutual consultation and counsel in the existing posture of the political affairs of the colonies. The original draft of the proceedings of that meeting is yet in existence, in the handwriting of Colonel Christopher P. Yates,—a patriot who embarked early in the struggle, and served to the end. They breathed the genuine spirit of freedom, and, as a declaration of rights, are well entitled to a place among the fervid papers of that day, which were so powerful in their operation upon the public mind. After setting forth the concern and sorrow felt by the meeting at the shutting up of the port of Boston and the tendency of the acts of Parliament for raising a revenue in the American colonies, which they held to be an abridgment of the liberties of the people, the meeting resolved:

"1st. That they recognize the king as their lawful sovereign, would bear true faith and allegiance to him, and would, with their lives and fortunes, support and maintain him on the throne of his ancestors; and the *just* dependence of the colonies upon the crown of Great Britain. 2d. That they considered it their greatest happiness to be governed by British laws, and would pay cheerful submission to them as far as they could do so, consistently with the security of the constitutional rights of English subjects, '*which were so sacred that they could not permit them to be violated.*' 3d. That all taxes without their own consent, or the consent of their representatives, were unjust and unconstitutional; and the acts of Parliament upon the subject were denounced as obvious encroachments upon the rights and liberties of British subjects. 4th. That the act closing the port of Boston was arbitrary and oppressive to the inhabitants, whom they considered to be suffering in the common cause. 5th. That they would unite with their brethren elsewhere in relieving the necessities of the suffering poor in Boston, and in 'anything tending to support our rights and liberties.' 6th. Approving the calling of a general Congress, and of the five members who had already been appointed by their brethren of New York. 7th. That they would abide by such regulations as might be agreed upon by the said Congress. 8th. Appointing a committee of correspondence for that district,† and recommending the other districts of the county to do the same.

\* Sir William's Indian wife.

† This committee was composed of Christopher P. Yates, Isaac Paris, and John Frey.

"The Congress met in Philadelphia, in September, 1774, and after adopting a declaration of rights, and setting forth wherein those rights had been violated, they agreed upon an address to the king, exhibiting the grievances of the colonies, and praying for his majesty's interposition for their removal. An address to the people of British America was likewise adopted, together with an appeal to the people of Great Britain, as also a letter to the people of Canada.\* The Congress then adjourned to meet again in May, 1775. The papers put forth from that assembly had a powerful effect upon the public mind. They were highly extolled by Lord Chatham, in the House of Peers, who declared, that 'in all his reading and observation,—and it had been his favorite study, for he had read Thucydides, and had studied and admired the master states of the world,—for solidity of reasoning, force of sagacity, and wisdom of conclusion under such complication of circumstances, no nation or body of men could stand in preference to the General Congress at Philadelphia.'

"The Provincial Assembly of New York was the only legislature in the colonies that withheld its approbation from the proceedings of the Congress, the loyalists of that colony being, from a variety of causes, more numerous and influential than in any other of the provinces. In the valley of the Mohawk they were particularly zealous and active, and the Johnson family, with their associates, were ceaseless in their efforts to divert the revolutionary spirit which was but too obviously abroad."

But notwithstanding the petitions and remonstrances of the colonies, the home government did not relax the heavy pressure brought to bear upon them. The people of America were not wanting in able advocates and powerful friends in the British Parliament; but notwithstanding the generous efforts and ringing words of Lord Chatham and other far-seeing men, the king and his ministers brought forward new and still more stringent measures for compelling the colonies to obedience. Lord Chatham's address to the king for the removal of British troops from Boston was rejected by a large majority, and his "Conciliatory Bill" shared the same fate. The petition of the American Congress for a redress of grievances was, after an angry debate, denied the privilege of being presented to the House of Commons.

Bills were rapidly framed and passed by the headstrong majority, restraining all the thirteen colonies, except New York, Delaware, and North Carolina, from trading with any nation except Great Britain and her dependencies, and the Eastern States were excluded from the valuable fisheries of Newfoundland. Discontent in consequence of these oppressive measures grew every hour more widespread and outspoken; and notwithstanding the government's apparent favors shown a portion of the colonies, its action against the others united them all in a general determination to secure release or perish in the attempt.

At the very time when these tyrannical measures were being proposed in England, the Legislature of the colony of New York was engaged in preparing a memorial to the

Crown praying for a redress of the general grievances. This address, while reiterating the loyalty of the petitioners to the Crown, at the same time denounced in the strongest terms the oppressive measures of the government. It goes on to say, "We feel the most ardent desire to promote a cordial reconciliation with the parent state, which can be rendered permanent and solid only by ascertaining the line of parliamentary authority and American freedom on just, equitable, and constitutional grounds. . . . From the year 1683 till the close of the late war they had enjoyed a Legislature consisting of three distinct branches,—a Governor, Council, and General Assembly, under which political frame the representatives had uniformly exercised the right of their own civil government and the administration of justice in the colony. It is, therefore, with inexpressible grief that we have of late years seen measures adopted by the British Parliament subversive of that constitution under which the good people of this colony have always enjoyed the same rights and privileges so highly and deservedly prized by their fellow-subjects of Great Britain." In speaking of the privileges of trial by jury, they "view with horror the construction of the statute of Henry VIII., as held up by the joint address of both houses of Parliament in 1769, advising his majesty to send for persons guilty of treasons and misprisions of treasons in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, in order to be tried in England."

They complained of the act of George III., requiring the Legislature of this colony to make provision for the expense of the troops quartered among them, of the act suspending their legislative powers till they should have complied, and of the Quebec act. They also considered themselves interested in whatever might affect their sister-colonies, and could not help feeling for the distresses of their brethren in Massachusetts, resulting from the enforcement of the several acts of Parliament relating to that province, and earnestly remonstrated in their behalf. The memorial closes with the following words: "We claim but a restoration of those rights which we enjoyed by general consent before the close of the late war; we desire no more than a continuance of that ancient government to which we are entitled by the principles of the British constitution, and by which alone can be secured to us the rights of Englishmen." This dignified and manly address was presented in the House of Commons by Mr. Burke; but that body, in the narrowest spirit of partisanship, did not deign even to take it into consideration.†

The political condition of the country grew from bad to worse, until finally the attempt of General Gage to seize a collection of military stores at Lexington and Concord, Mass., precipitated the conflict, and on the 19th of April, 1775, was shed the first blood, in a regular military encounter, of the great Revolution which severed the colonies from the mother-country, and set in motion causes which are still active in the complex political evolutions of the world. Upon the British government rested the responsibility of having discharged the first hostile shot, whether

\* Mr. R. H. Lee wrote the address to the American people, and Mr. Jay that to the people of Great Britain.

† It is proper here to remark, that the experience of the British government with the "thirteen colonies" was afterwards turned to good account in the treatment of other colonies, by which they have been preserved as portions of the Empire.

the primary act of war be dated from the "Boston Massacre" of March, 1770, or from the deadly *mitraille* at Lexington, five years later. The former quieted down like the premonitory mutterings of the thunder-storm, but the latter was followed instantly by the earthquake-shock and the overwhelming storm which heralded the outbreak of the terrible volcano.

While the exciting scenes which marked the opening of the war were transpiring in Massachusetts, and while the Continental Congress was assembling, the Tories of Tryon County very unwisely undertook to make a demonstration in opposition to the proceedings of the Congress of the previous year. At that date Tryon County included all that portion of the State of New York lying west of a north and south line drawn through the centre of the present county of Schoharie. Its county-seat was at Johnstown.

The court was then in session, and a declaration in opposition to the Congress was drawn up, and advantage taken of the presence of the people at court to obtain signatures; and a majority of the names of the magistrates and the grand jury were affixed to the declaration.

This proceeding stirred up the Whigs, who called meetings and appointed committees in every district. The first public meeting was held at the house of John Veeder, in Caughnawaga. About three hundred persons were present, who assembled, unarmed, for the purpose of deliberating upon the situation, and also with the intention of raising a "liberty pole," then just becoming popular with the Whigs, but an object of bitter hate among the Loyalists.

The leaders of this gathering were a wealthy farmer, Sampson Sammons, and his two sons, Jacob and Frederick. In the mean time Sir John Johnson, who had heard of the gathering and its probable objects, hastily collected a large number of the Scotch Loyalists of Johnstown and vicinity, all armed with swords and pistols, and accompanied by his brothers-in-law, Colonel Guy Johnson and Colonel Daniel Claus and the no less noted Colonel John Butler, proceeded to the place of gathering and interrupted the proceedings. High words ensued, and Sir John harangued the assembly of Whigs, threatening the terrible vengeance of the king, and the dire calamities of an Indian war, if the colonies persisted in their resistance to the government. He used intemperate and most insulting language, and it is probable that the want of arms among the Whigs alone prevented a bloody encounter. His language became so aggravating at length that Jacob Sammons openly called him a liar and a villain. Upon this interruption of his harangue Johnson came down and seized Sammons by the throat, calling him a d—d villain in return. A scuffle ensued, during which Sammons was quite severely injured by the whips and clubs of the Loyalists. He showed fight, but his friends finally drew him off, being in no condition for an armed encounter. Among those who were conspicuous on the side of the Whigs in this first encounter of the Mohawk Valley were the families of the Fondas, Veeders, and Visschers. Sammons returned to his father's house bearing the first scars of the Revolutionary contest received in the Mohawk Valley.

"But this slight discontent, men say,  
Cost blood upon another day."

One of the largest and most enthusiastic meetings assembled at Cherry Valley in May of that year. It was held in the church, and men, women, and even children came in great numbers to hear and give enthusiasm to the occasion. Thomas Spencer, a noted half-breed *Oneida* Indian and interpreter, subsequently killed at Oriskany, was the principal speaker, and his oratory on this occasion is said to have been of the highest order, producing unbounded enthusiasm among his hearers, and so indelibly fixing itself in the minds of the assembly that tradition has preserved it to the present day. At this meeting a series of strong resolutions, condemnatory of the proceedings of the Loyalists at Johnstown above mentioned, and approbative of the action of the Continental Congress, were unanimously adopted.

The results of a meeting held in the Palatine district, on the 18th of May, were less satisfactory. It would appear that the influence of the Johnsons and their retainers overawed the people of this western district, and prevented any definite action being taken. In speaking with reference to this matter, the Palatine committee use the following language: "This county has for a series of years been ruled by one family, the several branches of which are still strenuous in dissuading the people from coming into congressional measures, and have even last week, at a numerous meeting of the Mohawk district, appeared with all their dependents armed to oppose the people considering of their grievances; their number being so large, and the people unarmed, struck terror into most of them, and they dispersed."

The Palatine committee also notified their friends in the valley that Sir John Johnson was fortifying the Baronial Hall by mounting swivels or light guns around it, and had paraded a part of his regiment of militia for purposes of intimidation. It was likewise rumored that the Scotch Highlanders settled around Johnstown, to the number of one hundred and fifty, were armed, and ready to suppress any movements in favor of popular liberty.

The Johnsons, Butlers, and Colonel Claus used every art to stir up the Indians against the colonies, and in this they were materially assisted by the *Mohawk* chief *Thay-en-dun-e-gea*, who was now the secretary of Colonel Guy Johnson. But for the influence of a few worthy men there is little doubt that the Six Nations would have espoused the king's cause. Among these were Rev. Mr. Kirkland and James Dean. The influence of the former was so marked and effectual among the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* that Brant labored assiduously to have him removed; and though the missionary defended himself valiantly against the charges brought forward, he was finally ordered by Colonel Guy Johnson to desist from his labors some time in the early part of 1775.

There is no doubt, however, that both Johnson and Brant had good and sufficient reasons for distrusting Mr. Kirkland, for the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts had early realized the advantages of an alliance with the powerful confederacy of the Six Nations, and, with a view to obtaining so desirable an object, had already opened a correspondence with the missionary. The following is a copy of a letter addressed to him:



"CONCORD, April 4, 1775.

"TO THE REV. SAMUEL KIRKLAND:

"Sir,—The Provincial Congress have thought it necessary to address the sachem of the *Mohawk* tribe, with the rest of the Six Nations, upon the subject of the controversy between Great Britain and the American colonies. We are induced to take this measure, as we have been informed that those who are inimical to us in Canada have been tampering with those nations, and endeavoring to attach them to the interests of those who are attempting to deprive us of our inestimable rights and privileges, and to subjugate the colonies to arbitrary power. From a confidence in your attachment to the cause of liberty and your country, we now transmit to you the inclosed address, and desire you will deliver it to the sachem of the *Mohawks* tribe, to be communicated to the rest of the Six Nations, and that you will use your influence with them to join with us in defense of our rights; but if you cannot prevail with them to take an active part in this glorious cause, that you will at least engage them to stand neuter, and not by any means to aid or assist our enemies; and as we are at a loss for the name of the sachem of the *Mohawk* tribe, we have left it to you to direct the address to him, in such way as you may think proper."\*

At the breaking out of the Revolution there was a settlement of Indians at Stockbridge, Mass., composed of the remnants of various tribes,—*Mohickanders*, *Narragansetts*, *Pegquods*, etc. They had located there in 1736, and remained until after the war, when they migrated to the region of Oneida and Madison Counties, where they were granted a tract of land by the *Oneida* nation, six miles square. It is probable that as early as 1775 they were negotiating for a removal with the *Oneidas*, but the war prevented. These Indians early took up arms for the colonists, and did good service during the Revolution. The relations between them and the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* were intimate, and it is probable their influence had more or less to do with the course those two nations pursued during the contest.

The *Oneida* Indians determined to remain neutral, though eventually a strong band, under the leadership of Skenandoa, took up arms for the colonies, and did good service. The people of the colonies were somewhat divided on the subject of employing Indians, but, on the whole, the feeling was not in favor of it. They simply desired them to remain neutral, and let the hatchet rest.

The following address was sent by the *Oneidas* to Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, some time during the month of May, 1775:

"THE ONEIDA INDIANS TO GOVERNOR TRUMBULL.

"As my younger brothers of the New England Indians, who have settled in our vicinity, are now going down to visit their friends,† and to move up parts of their families that were left behind,—with this belt by them, I open the road wide, clearing it of all obstacles, that they may visit their friends and return to their settlements here in peace.

"The *Oneidas* are induced to this measure on account of the disagreeable situation of affairs that way; and we hope, by the help of God, they may return in peace. We earnestly recommend them to your charity through their long journey.

"Now we more immediately address you, our brother, the Governor and the chiefs of New England.

"Brothers: We have heard of the unhappy differences and great contention between you and Old England. We wonder greatly, and are troubled in our minds.

\* For further notice of Mr. Kirkland see Protestant Missions.

† This statement would indicate that a portion of the New England Indians, at least, had removed to the *Oneida* country previous to the war. The general exodus was between 1783 and 1788.

"Brothers: Possess your minds in peace respecting us Indians. We cannot intermeddle in this dispute between two brothers. The quarrel seems to be unnatural. You are *two brothers of one blood*. We are unwilling to join on either side in such a contest, for we bear an equal affection to both Old and New England. Should the great king of England apply to us for aid we shall deny him; if the colonies apply we shall refuse. The present situation of you two brothers is new and strange to us. We Indians cannot find, nor recollect in the traditions of our ancestors, the like case or a similar instance.

"Brothers: For these reasons possess your minds in peace, and take no umbrage that we Indians refuse joining in the contest. We are for peace.

"Brothers: Was it an alien, a foreign nation, who had struck you, we should look into the matter. We hope, through the wise government and good pleasure of God, your distresses may be soon removed and the dark clouds dispersed.

"Brothers: As we have declared for peace, we desire you will not apply to our Indian brethren in New England for their assistance. Let us Indians be all of one mind, and live with one another; and you white people settle your own disputes between yourselves.

"Brothers: We have now declared our minds. Please to write to us, that we may know yours. We, the sachems and warriors and female governesses of *Oneida*, send our love to you, brother Governor, and all the other chiefs of New England."‡

The people of Tryon County had an especial dread of the Indians. Their exposed situation invited attack, and they were conscious that, if once the savages were fairly enlisted on the side of the Crown, their worst fears of Indian invasion would be realized. They were suspicious of the Johnsons, and greatly feared the result of their intrigues.

In a communication of the Palatine committee to that of Albany it was suggested whether it might not be expedient to prohibit the traffic in powder and lead in the Mohawk Valley, except through the hands of a proper committee.

The question whether the Johnsons were intriguing with the Indians was solved on the 21st of May, by the finding of a letter addressed to the chiefs of the *Oneidas*, written in the *Mohawk* language, and in *Thay-en-dan-e-geu's* handwriting. It was discovered in an Indian path, and was supposed to have been dropped by a runner. The following is its English translation:

"WRITTEN AT GUY JOHNSON'S, May, 1775.

"This is your letter, you great ones or sachems. Guy Johnson says he will be glad if you get this intelligence, you *Oneidas*, how it goes with him now; and he is now more certain concerning the intentions of the Boston people. Guy Johnson is in great fear of being taken prisoner by the Bostonians. We *Mohawks* are obliged to watch him constantly. Therefore we send you this intelligence that you shall know it; and Guy Johnson assures himself, and depends upon your coming to his assistance, and that you will, without fail, be of that opinion. He believes not that you will assent to let him suffer. We therefore expect you in a couple of days' time. So much at present. We send but so far as to you *Oneidas*, but afterwards, perhaps, to all the other nations. We conclude, and expect that you will have concern about our ruler, Guy Johnson, because we are all united.

(Signed) "AREN KANNENZARON,  
"JOHANNES TEGARIHOGE,  
"DEYAGODEIGHNAWEAGH.

"JOSEPH BRANT,

"Guy Johnson's interpreter."

This letter, although it did not really indicate any hostile intention on the part of Guy Johnson, stirred up the people and still more intensified their suspicions that all was not right, and that he was busy preparing his immediate re-

‡ Stone's Life of Brant.

tainers and the Six Nations for hostilities. Rumors were ripe that emissaries or agents of the Crown had been among the Indians, and it was well known that supplies and ammunition were regularly distributed among them by British agents.

The suspicions were mutual. Colonel Guy Johnson had abundant reasons for keeping watch and ward. General Philip Schuyler kept his eye upon him,\* and he was so closely watched as to produce a feeling of great uncertainty, as the following letter, addressed about this time to the magistrates of the upper *Mohawk* settlements, indicates :

"GUY PARK, May 20, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN.—I have lately had repeated accounts that a body of New Englanders or others were to come to seize and carry away my person, and attack our family, under color of malicious insinuations that I intended to set the Indians upon the people. Men of sense and character know that my office is of the highest importance to promote peace amongst the Six Nations, and prevent their entering upon any such disputes. This I effected last year, when they were much vexed about the attack made upon the *Shawanees*, and I, last winter, appointed them to meet me this month to receive the answer of the Virginians. All men must allow, that if the Indians find their council fire disturbed, and their superintendent insulted, they will take a dreadful revenge. It is therefore the duty of all people to prevent this, and to satisfy any who may have been imposed on, that their suspicions, and the allegations they have collected against me, are false, and inconsistent with my character and office. I recommend this to you as highly necessary at this time, as my regard for the interest of the country and self-preservation has obliged me to fortify my house, and keep men armed for my defense, till these idle and ridiculous reports are removed. You may lay this letter before such as are interested in these matters.

"I am, gentlemen, your humble servant,

G. JOHNSON."

"In view of these letters—the intercepted dispatch from Joseph Brant and others to the *Oneidas*, and Johnson's letter to the committee—the latter body adopted a series of resolutions renewing their expressions of sympathy for the sufferings of their brethren in Massachusetts and the other colonies; declaring their approbation of the proceedings of the New England colonies in the existing crisis; denouncing the conduct of Colonel Johnson in keeping an armed force constantly about him, and stopping travelers upon the king's highway, as arbitrary, illegal, oppressive, and unwarrantable; and declaring their determination never to submit to any arbitrary acts of any power under heaven, or to any illegal or unwarrantable action of any man or set of men whatever."†

Events thickened. Colonel Guy Johnson kept an armed force of 500 men constantly around him, and he controlled the roads through the valley, and effectually cut off all communications between the friends of the colonies east and west. He had also sent messages inviting the Six Nations to a council at his residence.

The inhabitants of the districts west of Johnstown were nearly unanimous in their support of the measures of Congress, but they were without adequate arms and ammunition, and consequently powerless to act. Under these circumstances their committee sent an urgent letter to Albany, explaining their situation, and suggesting the opening of the road through the Loyalist settlements by force. They

also recommended sending two trusty messengers to the upper or western members of the Six Nations, to lay the situation before them, and dissuade them, if possible, from following the advice of Guy Johnson.

The Albany committee immediately replied that there was no ammunition to spare in the river towns, and advising the people of the western districts to remain quiet for the present. The project of employing force was accordingly abandoned, but the committee sent four of their number to Albany for the purposes of obtaining information of the general state of the country and procuring ammunition. "Meantime they pushed their measures of internal organization with great energy and success, establishing subcommittees wherever it was deemed expedient, and assuming the exercise of legislative, judicial, and executive powers. Secret articles for mutual succor and defense were proposed, and very generally signed by the Whigs; and threats having been uttered by Guy Johnson that, unless the committee desisted from the course they were pursuing, he would seize and imprison certain of their number, they solemnly bound themselves to rescue any who might be arrested by force, 'unless such persons should be confined by legal process, issued upon a legal ground, and executed in a legal manner.'

"It is here worthy, not only of special note, but of all admiration, how completely and entirely these border men held themselves amenable, in the most trying exigencies, to the just execution of the laws. Throughout all their proceedings the history of the Tryon committees will show that they were governed by the purest dictates of patriotism, and the highest regard for moral principle. Unlike the rude inhabitants of most frontier settlements, especially under circumstances where the magistracy are, from necessity, almost powerless, the frontier patriots of Tryon County were scrupulous in their devotion to the supremacy of the laws. Their leading men were likewise distinguished for their intelligence; and while North Carolina is disputing whether she did not, in fact, utter a declaration of independence before it was done by Congress, by recurring to the first declaration of the Palatine committee, noted in its proper place, the example may almost be said to have proceeded from the valley of the Mohawk."‡

Colonel Guy Johnson, at the time of addressing the magistrates of the upper Mohawk, also addressed a similar letter to the mayors, aldermen, and commonalty of the cities of Albany and Schenectady,§ in which he adroitly sets forth that the people have no just cause to be alarmed at his course, and explaining the beneficial results of his endeavors to promote peace and good will among the Indians, while at the same time gloomily foreshadowing the terrible vengeance which the Indians would take on those who should dare to disturb their superintendent; and closing by advising them to take measures at once to check the propagation of further insinuations and falsehoods against him.

The Albany municipality replied to this, disclaiming any belief in the rumors afloat, and advising Johnson to attend

\* Washington, in a letter to General Schuyler, in June, 1775, cautioned him to be watchful of Guy Johnson.

† Stone.

‡ Stone's Life of Brant.

§ The latter was not strictly a city till 1798.

strictly to his duties, "with an honest heart," and assuring him that he need fear no trouble so long as he carried himself in a proper manner.

On the 25th of May, 1775, a council of *Mohawk* chiefs was held at Guy Park, the seat of Colonel Guy Johnson. The principal speaker for the Indians was Little Abraham, a brother of the famous Hendrick, who fell at Lake George in 1755, and chief of the lower castle of the nation. Delegates were also present from Albany and Tryon Counties. The proceedings were not important, the principal expression of the Indians being a reiteration of their respect for Sir William Johnson and his son-in-law, Colonel Guy. They also congratulated the colonel that the rumors of his intended capture were unfounded, and expressed the hope that their supply of ammunition would not be cut off.

On the 2d of June there was a meeting of the Tryon County committee, at which all the delegates were present from the different districts. The names of the delegates were as follows :

*Palatine District*.—Christopher P. Yates, John Frey, Andrew Fink, Andrew Reeber, Peter Waggoner, Daniel McDougal, Jacob Klock, George Ecker, Jr., Harmanus Van Slyck, Christopher W. Fox, Anthony Van Vaghten.

*Cannajoharie District*.—Nicholas Herkimer, Ebenezer Cox, William Seeber, John Moore, Samuel Campbell, Samuel Clyde, Thomas Henry, John Picard.

*Kingslund and German Flatts District*.—Edward Wall, William Petry, John Petry, Augustine Hess, Frederick Orendorf, George Wentz, Michael Ittig, Frederick Fox, George Herkimer, Duncan McDougal, Frederick Helmer, John Fink.

*Mohawk District*.—John Morlett, John Bliven, Abraham Van Horne, Adam Fonda, Frederick Fisher, Sampson Sammons, William Schuyler, Volkert Veeder, James McMaster, Daniel Line—42. Christopher P. Yates was chosen chairman. He had been chairman of the Palatine committee, and drafted most of the letters and resolutions. He was a volunteer in Montgomery's army, and subsequently commanded a company of rangers.

The following letter, written at the dictation of this committee, to Colonel Guy Johnson, is so full of the spirit and character of the times that we give it as a sample document :

"According to the example of the counties in this and the neighboring colonies, the people of the district we represent have met in a peaceable manner to consider of the present dispute with the mother-country and the colonies, signed a general association, and appointed us a committee to meet in order to consult the common safety of our rights and liberties, which are infringed in a most enormous manner, by enforcing oppressive and unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament by an armed force in the Massachusetts Bay.

"Was it any longer a doubt that we are oppressed by the mother-country, and that it is the avowed design of the ministers to enslave us, we might perhaps be induced to use argument to point out in what particulars we conceive that it is the birthright of English subjects to be exempted from all taxes except those which are laid on them by their representatives, and think we have a right by the laws and constitution of England to meet for the purpose we have done; which meeting we probably would have postponed a while had there been the least kind of probability that the petition of the General Assembly would have been noticed more than the united petition of almost the whole continent of America, by their delegates in Congress, which, so far from being anyways complied with, was treated with superlative contempt by the ministry, and fresh oppressions

were, and are, daily heaped upon us. Upon which principles (which are undeniable) we have been appointed to consult methods to contribute what little lies in our power to save our devoted country from ruin and devastation; which, with the assistance of divine providence, it is our fixed and determined resolution to do; and if called upon we shall be foremost in sharing the toil and danger of the field. We consider New England suffering in the common cause, and commiserate their distressed situation; and we should be wanting in our duty to our country and to ourselves if we were any longer backward in announcing our determination to the world.

"We know that some of the members of this committee have been charged with compelling people to come into the measures which we have adopted, and with drinking treasonable toasts. But as we are convinced that these reports are false and malicious,—spread by our enemies with the sole intent to lessen us in the esteem of the world,—and as we are conscious of being guilty of no crime, and of having barely done our duty, we are entirely unconcerned as to anything that is said of us, or can be done with us. We should, however, be careless of our character did we not wish to detect the despicable wretch who could be so base as to charge us with things which we have never entertained the most distant thoughts of. We are not ignorant of the very great importance of your office as superintendent of the Indians, and, therefore, it is no more our duty than our inclination to protect you in the discharge of the duty of your proper province, and we meet you with pleasure in behalf of ourselves and our constituents, to thank you for meeting the Indians of the upper posts of the county, which may be the means of easing the people of the remainder of their fears on this account, and preventing the Indians committing irregularities on their way down to Guy Park. And we beg of you to use your endeavors with the Indians to dissuade them from interfering in the dispute with the mother-country and the colonies. We cannot think that, as you and your family possess very large estates in this county, you are unfavorable to American freedom, although you may differ with us in the mode of obtaining a redress of grievances. Permit us further to observe that we cannot pass over in silence the interruption which the people of the Mohawk district met in their meeting, which, we are informed, was conducted in a peaceable manner; and the inhuman treatment of a man whose only crime was being faithful to his employers, and refusing to give an account of the receipt of certain papers, to persons who had not the least color of right to demand anything of that kind. We assure you that we are much concerned about it, as two important rights of English subjects are thereby infringed, to wit, a right to meet, and to obtain all the intelligence in their power."

Dissatisfied with this council, which had been held at his house, but at the same time professing to be desirous of peace between the Indians and the inhabitants, Guy Johnson had called another council in the western part of the county. Under pretense of meeting the Indians he had removed his family and retinue (armed retainers and others) from Guy Park to the house of Mr. Thompson, a resident of Cosby's Manor, a short distance above the German Flatts, where he was waited upon by Edward Wall and General Nicholas Herkimer, with the letter of which the foregoing is a part. To this letter he returned the following answer :

"COSBY'S MANOR, June 6, 1775.

"I have received the paper signed Chris. P. Yates, chairman, on behalf of the district therein mentioned, which I am now to answer, and shall do it briefly, in the order you have stated matters. As to the letter from some Indians to the *Oneidas*, I really knew nothing of it until I heard such a thing had been by some means obtained from an Indian messenger, and from what I have heard of its contents, I can't see anything material in it, or that could justify such idle apprehensions; but I must observe that those fears among the people were talked of long before, and were, I fear, propagated by some malicious persons for a bad purpose.

"As to your political sentiments, on which you enter in the next paragraph, I have no occasion to enter on them or the merits of the cause. I desire to enjoy liberty of conscience and the exercise of my own judgment, and that all others should have the same privileges; but with regard to your saying you might have postponed the affair

if there had been the least kind of probability that the petition of the General Assembly would have been noticed more than that of the delegates, I must, as a true friend to the country, in which I have a large interest, say, that the present dispute is viewed in different lights, according to the education and principles of the parties affected, and that however reasonable it may appear to a considerable number of honest men here, that the petition of the delegates should merit attention, it is not viewed in the same light in a country which admits of no authority that is not constitutionally established; and I persuade myself you have that reverence for his majesty that you will pay due regard to the Royal assurance given in his speech to Parliament, that whenever the American grievances should be laid before him by their constitutional assemblies they should be fully attended to. I have heard that compulsory steps were taken to induce some persons to come into your measures, and treasonable toasts drank; but I am happy to hear you disavow them. I am glad to find my calling a congress on the frontiers gives satisfaction. This was principally my design, though I cannot sufficiently express my surprise at those who have, either through malice or ignorance, misconstrued my intentions, and supposed me capable of setting the Indians on the peaceable inhabitants of this country. The interest our family has in this country, and my own, is considerable, and they have been its best benefactors; and malicious charges, therefore, to their prejudice are highly injurious, and ought to be totally suppressed.

"The office I hold is greatly for the benefit and protection of this country, and on my frequent meetings with the Indians depends their peace and security. I therefore cannot but be astonished to find the endeavors made use of to obstruct me in my duties, and the weakness of some people in withholding many things from me which are indispensably necessary for rendering the Indians contented; and I am willing to hope that you, gentlemen, will duly consider this and discountenance the same.

"You have been misinformed as to the origin of the reports which obliged me to fortify my house, and stand on my defense. I had it, gentlemen, from undoubted authority from Albany, and since confirmed by letters from one of the committee at Philadelphia, that a large body of men were to make me prisoner. As the effect this must have on the Indians might have been of dangerous consequences to you (a circumstance not thought of), I was obliged at great expense to take those measures. But the many reports of my stopping travelers were false in every particular, and the only instance of detaining anybody was in the case of two New England men, which I explained fully to those of your body who brought your letter, and wherein I acted strictly agreeable to law, and as a magistrate should have done.

"I am very sorry that such idle and injurious reports meet with any encouragement. I rely on you, gentlemen, to exert yourselves in discountenancing them, and am happy in this opportunity of assuring the people of a county I regard that they have nothing to apprehend from my endeavors, for I shall always be glad to promote their true interests.

"GUY JOHNSON.\*"

These protestations of Colonel Johnson did not allay the fears of the inhabitants. In spite of his professions it was generally believed by those who espoused the cause of the colonies, that he was meditating evil, and secretly working among the Six Nations in the British interests. These suspicions were not allayed when they saw him removing with his armed retainers and effects up the valley; and they were fully confirmed when he proceeded to Oswego, and soon afterwards to Canada, where he encouraged and incited the Indians against the colonies throughout the war. He established his residence at Montreal, where he continued to act as Indian agent, and distributed presents and rewards among the savages.

On his journey to Canada, Johnson made a short halt at Fort Stanwix, and soon after proceeded to Ontario, where he held a council at which were present 1340 Indians.

These movements, notwithstanding his very plausible letters, rendered it certain that he had fully committed himself to the British interest, and was preparing for a bloody war against his former neighbors and friends of the Mohawk Valley.

Brant and the bulk of his nation accompanied him to Canada, never again to return to their beautiful homes on the *Mohawk*, except as enemies. The lower castle under Little Abraham, however, refused to follow the fortunes of the chief, and remained behind. The Butlers, father and son, fled along with Guy Johnson to Canada, from whence they emerged on various occasions at the head of their merciless bands to spread slaughter and desolation over the region which had been their former home. In one of these raids, Walter Butler met his just deserts at the hands of an *Oneida* Indian on the banks of West Canada Creek.

Soon after Johnson's removal the following letter from the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts was sent to the Congress of New York, and circulated throughout the State. It plainly shows the state of feeling in the country regarding Guy Johnson:

"IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS,  
Watertown, June 13, 1775.†

"TO THE HONORABLE DELEGATES OF THE CONGRESS OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK:

"GENTLEMEN,—Considering the exposed condition of the frontiers of the colonies, the danger that the inhabitants of Canada may possibly have disagreeable apprehensions from the military preparations making in several of the colonies, and the rumors that there are some appearances of their getting themselves in readiness to act in a hostile way, this Congress have made application to the Honorable Continental Congress, desiring them to take such measures as to them shall appear proper to quiet and conciliate the minds of the Canadians, and to prevent such alarming apprehensions. We also have had the disagreeable accounts of methods taken to fill the minds of the Indian tribes adjacent to these colonies with sentiments very injurious to us; particularly we have been informed that Col. Guy Johnson has taken great pains with the Six Nations, in order to bring them into a belief that it is designed by the colonies to fall upon them and cut them off. We have, therefore, desired the Honorable Continental Congress that they would, with all convenient speed, use their influence in guarding against the evil intended by this malevolent misrepresentation; and we desire you to join with us in such application.

"JOSEPH WARREN, President.

"Attest: SAMUEL FREEMAN, Secretary."

Upon the receipt of this communication, the Congress of New York addressed a letter to Colonel Johnson, disclaiming *in toto* the designs imputed to the Provincial authorities, both as regarded the Indians and himself. But Johnson was suspicious and wary, and would never relax any vigilance which he deemed necessary to guard against a surprise by the Whigs, which he constantly feared. This letter was handed to Johnson during his sojourn at Ontario, and he wrote the following reply on the 8th of July:

"GUY JOHNSON TO PETER VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON.

"ONTARIO,‡ July 8, 1775.

"SIR,—Though I received your letter from the Provincial Congress several days ago, I had not a good opportunity to answer it

† Four days before the battle of Bunker Hill.

‡ The location of "Ontario" is uncertain. It may have been Oswego or the junction of the rivers which form the Oswego River below Oneida Lake, or still farther west in the Seneca country, most probably the latter.

until now. I suppose, however, this will reach you safe, notwithstanding all the rest of my correspondence is interrupted by ignorant impertinents.

"As to the endeavor you speak of to reconcile the unhappy differences between the Parent State and these Colonies, be assured I ardently wish to see them; as yet, I am sorry to say, I have not been able to discover any attempt of that kind but that of the Assembly, the only true legal representative of the people; and as to the individuals who, you say, officiously interrupt (in my quarter) the mode and measures you think necessary for these salutary purposes, I am really a stranger to them. If you mean myself, you have been grossly imposed on. I once, indeed, went, with reluctance, at the request of several of the principal inhabitants, to one of the people's meetings, which I found had been called by an itinerant New England leather-dresser, and conducted by others, if possible, more contemptible.\* I had, therefore, little inclination to re-visit such men or attend to such absurdities. And although I did not incline to think that you gentlemen had formed any designs against me, yet it is most certain that such designs were formed. Of this I received a clear account by express from a friend near Albany, which was soon corroborated by letters from other quarters, particularly one from a gentleman of the Committee at Philadelphia, a captain in your levies, who was pretty circumstantial; and, since, I have had the like from many others. I have, likewise, found that mean instruments were officiously employed to disturb the minds of the Indians, to interrupt the ordinary discharge of my duties, and prevent their receiving messages they had long since expected from me. To enter into a minute detail of all the falsehoods propagated, and all the obstructions I met with, though it could not fail astonishing any gentleman disposed to discountenance them, would far exceed the limits of a letter or the time I have to spare, as I am now finishing my congress entirely to my satisfaction, with 1340 warriors, who came hither to the only place where they could transact business or receive favors without interruption, and who are much dissatisfied with finding that the goods which I was necessitated to send for to Montreal were obliged to be ordered back by the merchant, to prevent his being insulted or his property invaded by the mistaken populace. That their ammunition was stopped at Albany, the persons on this communication employed in purchasing provisions for the congress† insulted, and all my letters, as well as even some trifling articles for the use of my own table, stopped. And this moment the Mayor of Albany assured me that he was the other day roused out of his bed, at a certain Mr. Thompson's, above the German Flatts, by one Herkimer and fifteen others, who pursued him to search for anything he might have for me. You may be assured, Sir, that this is far from being agreeable to the Indians; that it might have produced very disagreeable consequences long since, had not compassion for a deluded people taken the place of every other consideration; and that the most important endeavors of a missionary‡ (who has forfeited his honor, pledged to me), with part of one of their tribes, is a circumstance that, however trifling, increases their resentment.

"I should be much obliged by your promises of discountenancing any attempts against myself, etc., did they not appear to be made on conditions of compliance with Continental or Provincial Congresses, or even Committees formed or to be formed, many of whose Resolves may neither consist with my conscience, duty, or loyalty. I trust I shall always manifest more humanity than to promote the destruction of the innocent inhabitants of a Colony to which I have been always warmly attached; a declaration that must appear perfectly suitable to the character of a man of honor and principle, who can, on no account, neglect those duties that are consistent therewith, however they may differ from sentiments now adopted in so many parts of America.

"I sincerely wish a speedy termination to the present troubles, and I am,

"Sir,

"Your most humble Servant,

"G. JOHNSON.

"P. V. B. LIVINGSTON, Esq."

\* Colonel Johnson appears to have been haughty and aristocratic to the last degree, affecting to despise all who labored for a living. Little did he anticipate the powerful nation of laboring freemen to which such a course as he was pursuing was even then giving birth.

† Referring to his congress with the Indians.

‡ Rev. Mr. Kirkland.

Johnson held another council at Oswego before his final departure for Canada, the particulars of which were not preserved; but he no doubt still further inflamed the passions of the Indians against the colonies. On this occasion, it is said, he roasted an ox and broached a pipe of wine for the warriors.§

Sir John Johnson, the son of Sir William, remained at the baronial mansion, which he proceeded to fortify, and armed all the Loyalists in his neighborhood. The movements of these leaders of the king's party created alarm among the people who favored the colonies, and immediate steps were taken to counteract them. While Guy Johnson was at Ontario a rumor spread through the Mohawk Valley that he was organizing a powerful expedition to invade the country. His force was estimated at 800 or 900 Indians, besides a large number of Tories, and it was rumored that the attack would be made from the woods below Little Falls.

On the 11th day of July, 1775, upon receipt of this intelligence, Colonel Nicholas Herkimer, who lived a few miles below Little Falls,|| wrote from Canajoharie to the Palatine committee, notifying them of the above intelligence being received, and proposed sending immediately to Albany for a force to meet the invaders. The committee immediately wrote an urgent letter to Albany and Schenectady, calling for the necessary forces "to prevent these barbarous enterprises, and to enable them to resist their inhuman enemies with good success, that they might not be slaughtered like innocent and defenseless sheep before ravaging wolves." But the invasion did not occur, and for the time being the valley quieted down.

In this connection the following extract from the remarks of M. M. Jones, Esq., at the Oriskany centennial celebration, are appropriate, as an explanation of the manner in which the colonial government of New York was constituted and conducted during the years clapsing between the close of English rule and the adoption of a State constitution in 1777 :

"At the commencement of the Revolution, all branches of government in the colony of New York, the Governor, Council, and General Assembly were loyal to George III. and his crown. In the Assembly were a few patriotic men, like George Clinton, Philip Schuyler, Simon Boerum, Robert R. Livingston, Jr., Abraham Ten Broeck, Nathaniel Woodhull; but they were too few to accomplish more than keeping the people advised of the designs of the British government.

"The incipient machinery for beginning a government in this State was, from the necessity of the case, an emanation from the people. It had no law for its basis, except that natural law which gives man the right of self-government.

§ Colonel Guy Johnson appears upon the scene at various times during the war, but always as a bitter enemy of the colonists. He was with the forces that opposed General Sullivan during his invasion of the country of the Six Nations in 1779, and, according to Colonel Stone, took part, along with Colonel John Butler, Sir John Johnson, Major Walter N. Butler, and Thayendanegea, in the battle of Newtown, or Chemung. He lived at Niagara for some time following Sullivan's campaign, and at the close of the war went to England, and died in London on the 5th of March, 1788. [*Gentleman's Magazine*.]

|| The old Herkimer mansion was above Little Falls, but the general constructed a residence below, and removed there about 1760.

"The first and subsequent Colonial Congresses of New York were elected as we this day elect our political conventions. They made laws and passed resolutions and enforced them. They assumed all the powers of a State government. The men who composed them were patriots, and many of them statesmen. Several became members of the Continental Congress, and others rose to distinction in the field.

"The second Continental Congress was to meet at Philadelphia, May 10, 1775. As the General Assembly of New York had refused to appoint delegates to that body, the committee of the 'Sons of Liberty' for the city and county of New York, in March, 1775, issued a call to the several counties of the colony, asking them to send delegates to meet in New York City, April 20, to elect such delegates. This body, designated a Provincial Convention, was composed of fifty of the leading men of New York, among whom were Governors George Clinton and John Jay, Messrs. Floyd, Lewis, Livingston, and Morris, signers of the Declaration of Independence, and Generals Schuyler and McDougall. It met April 20, 1775, and its powers being exhausted by the election of delegates to Congress, dissolved itself April 22. The next day, Sunday, the news of the battle of Lexington arrived in New York. Electrified by the intelligence, the people began the work of revolution with a high hand. The general committee, increased in numbers and in powers, called upon the counties to send delegates to a 'Provincial Congress,' to be held in New York on the 22d of May, 1775.

"This first Provincial Congress elected Peter Van Brugh Livingston its first president, and James McKesson secretary. It held three sessions, May 22, July 26, and October 4, and dissolved Nov. 4, 1775.

"The second Provincial Congress was elected May 7, 1775, and held three sessions, commencing Dec. 6, 1775, Feb. 12 and May 8, 1776.

"The third Provincial Congress was elected in April, 1776, convened in New York May 18, and remained in session until June 30, when it was dissolved, as the British troops were about taking possession of the city.\*

"The fourth Provincial Congress assembled at White Plains, July 9, 1776. The Declaration of Independence was read and unanimously adopted. As the colonies had now become States, the style of the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New York was changed to 'The Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York.'

"This Convention removed to Harlem July 29, and to Fishkill August 29, where it held various short sessions until Feb. 11, 1777, when it adjourned to Kingston. It met at the latter place March 6, and having formed a State constitution, was finally dissolved May 13, 1777.

"The Convention had established a temporary government by electing a Council of Safety, with power to act in all cases under the new constitution until the new government should be elected.

"During the recesses of the Colonial Congress, its powers, or those assumed by it, were exercised by committees of safety. These bodies took upon themselves all the powers

and duties inherent in the people. They raised troops and issued commissions to their officers; they collected and disbursed the taxes; they defined and punished offenses against the government, including treason; and by resolutions defined offenses against society and their punishment.

"In the summer of 1777 the people elected their Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Senate, and Assembly, and then the government of the Empire State was set in motion. General George Clinton, who was then in the field at the head of the New York militia, found himself elected both Governor and Lieutenant-Governor. After *due* consideration he chose the first-named office, which he held from 1777 to 1795, and from 1801 to 1804, and died while Vice-President of the United States."

## CHAPTER IX.

### SECOND MEETING OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Indian Commissions and Treaties—Sir John Johnson—Events in the Mohawk Valley—The Canadian Campaign—Declaration of Independence—Fort Stanwix—Brant and General Herkimer—Brant at Cherry Valley—Council at Oswego.

THE second Continental Congress, composed of delegates from the various colonies, assembled at Philadelphia on the 10th of May, 1775. The war was now in progress, and heavy reinforcements were on their way to the British army, and Congress at once took measures to prepare for the common defense, while at the same time protesting that they were only resisting the odious laws of the government, and would return to their allegiance whenever their just rights were recognized, and the hostile armies withdrawn. They also resolved once more to draw up and present "a humble and dutiful petition to the king," and prepared addresses to the people of Great Britain, to those of Canada, and to the Assembly of Jamaica. A bill was passed for the immediate equipment of 20,000 men, and for raising \$3,000,000 on bills of credit for the prosecution of the war; and GEORGE WASHINGTON, of Virginia, was nominated by John Adams, of Massachusetts, and commissioned Commander-in-Chief of the American army. "On the 4th of July Congress denounced the two acts of Parliament of the preceding session, restraining the trade and commerce of the colonies, as 'unconstitutional, oppressive, and cruel;' and on the 6th they agreed to a manifesto, 'setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms.' After a spirited but temperate preamble, presenting a historical view of the origin, progress, and conduct of the colonies, and of the measures of the British government since the peace of 1763; and after an eloquent recapitulation of the grievances which had produced the collision, and proclaiming their confidence of obtaining foreign aid if necessary, and of ultimate success; disavowing, moreover, any intention to dissolve the connection between the parent country and the colonies, the declaration proceeded: 'We most solemnly, before God and the world, DECLARE, that, exerting the utmost energy of those powers which our beneficent Creator hath bestowed upon us, the arms we have been

\* The city was occupied by them about the 15th of September.

compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of every hazard, with unabating firmness and perseverance, employ for the preservation of our liberties, being with one mind resolved to die FREEMEN rather than live SLAVES.' They protested that they would lay down their arms when hostilities should cease on the part of the aggressors, and not before. Reposing their confidence in the mercy of the Impartial Judge and Ruler of the Universe, and imploring His goodness to protect and carry them through the conflict, they appointed the 20th day of July to be observed as a day of public humiliation, fasting, and prayer. It was generally observed, and was the first national fast ever proclaimed in the New World."\*

There was another subject demanding immediate attention, and it was not forgotten: this was the Indian question, and measures were at once taken by Congress to conciliate the Six Nations, and, if possible, prevail upon them to remain neutral in the contest. In order to a more systematic administration of Indian affairs, a general department, with three subdivisions, was created on the 12th of July, and commissioners were appointed for each, "with power to treat with the Indians in their respective departments, to preserve peace and friendship, and to prevent their taking any part in the present commotions." The departments were named the Northern, Middle, and Southern; and the Commissioners for the Northern Department were Major-General Philip Schuyler, Major Joseph Hawley, Mr. Turbot Francis, Mr. Oliver Wolcott, and Mr. Volkert P. Douw.

An address (to be used according to local necessities) was drawn up, and copies sent to the various nations, setting forth the history of the colonies, recapitulating their services to the mother-country and their grievances, and closing with an exhortation to the Indians to remain neutral in the contest, and to cultivate friendly relations with one another.

With a view to making permanent and satisfactory arrangements with the Indians, a treaty was arranged to be held at Albany, and Colonel Francis and Mr. Douw held a preliminary conference with a portion of the Six Nations at the German Flatts, on the 15th and 16th of August, 1775. This conference was very thinly attended, and the commissioners urged upon the Indians the great necessity of a full attendance at the treaty to be held at Albany. All the Six Nations were expected to send delegates, and Colonel Francis requested that messengers be sent to them, and also to the "Seven Nations" of Canada. Colonel Francis, Little Abraham, the *Mohawk*, and Kanaghquaesa, an *Oneida* sachem, made speeches at this preliminary meeting.

The Board of Commissioners (with the single exception of Major Hawley, who had declined the appointment on account of ill health) met at Albany on the 23d of August. On the 24th the committee and a delegation of gentlemen from the civil authorities and others, of Albany, paid the Indian sachems and warriors a complimentary visit. An address was delivered to them, and replied to by Seaghna-gerat, an *Oneida* chief.

The council opened for regular business on the 25th,

with a speech from the *Oneida* chief who spoke the evening before. On the 26th, an address from the Congress was presented, and interpreted by Rev. Mr. Kirkland, which the Indians pronounced "pleasant and good." After a deliberation of several days, an answer to the address was delivered by Little Abraham, the *Mohawk* sachem, on the 31st. It was an able effort and thoroughly pacific in its tone. One singular feature of the speech was the rehearsal of the advice given the Indians by Colonel Guy Johnson, to remain neutral and let the white men settle their own difficulties. The chief declared a strong attachment for Sir John Johnson, and earnestly desired that whatever might be the result of the war, he might remain unmolested. He also desired that the same favors be shown their missionary, Rev. Mr. Stewart, for, said he, "he never meddles with civil affairs, but is intent only on instructing us in the way to heaven." He also alluded to the subject of some domestic trouble which his people had experienced with the inhabitants of Albany, and charged them with taking lands which they had no right to. He requested the "Twelve Colonies" to restore these lands to the Indians, and said, in the words of a true prophet, "If you refuse to do this, we shall look upon the prospect as bad; for if you conquer, you will take us by the arm and pull us all off." In view of the treatment which this band of *Mohawks* received from General Sullivan in 1779, the utterances of the chief seemed an intuitive anticipation of the future, which in the days of Jeremiah would have been called the "spirit of prophecy."

Tiahogwando, an *Oneida* chief, made a speech upon the bitter controversy then existing between the States of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, respecting the lands on the Susquehanna, claiming that the lands in controversy were originally the property of the Indians which they had conveyed as a free gift to William Penn, because the Great Spirit would not allow them to be sold.

The commissioners replied, on the 1st of September, in a conciliatory spirit, and acceding to most of the requests of the Indians. To the desire of the Indians that some one be appointed to keep the council-fire burning at Albany, they replied that General Schuyler and Mr. Douw had been selected for that purpose. This finished the council so far as the colonies were concerned. Some unfinished business with the Albany committee was arranged on the 2d of September, at which time the subjects of Colonel Guy Johnson's council at Oswego, and some matters touching the title to certain lands in the vicinity of Ticonderoga, were discussed; Little Abraham being the speaker on behalf of the Indians. The council (which was the last general one ever held at Albany) closed with the distribution of presents among the Indians, who departed well pleased with their treatment.†

The good feelings with which the Indians separated for their several homes were most unfortunately turned to the "gall of bitterness" by a malignant fever, which soon after appeared among them, and became a destructive epidemic. A large number died, and the Schoharie canton, in par-

\* Stone's Life of Brant.

† For the full text of this treaty see appendix to vol. i. of Colonel Stone's Life of Brant.



ticular, was almost depopulated. Those who survived accepted the only explanation which the savages could invent, and which, even among the enlightened white population of to-day, is still a current belief, that the Great Spirit was angry with them for not taking up arms for the king, and the Schoharie tribe soon after followed their brethren to Canada. In the subsequent invasions of the Mohawk and other valleys, these Schoharie Indians were the most cruel and revengeful of all the savage bands.

After all that could be done to make a success of the Albany council it was substantially a failure, for only the *Oneidas* and the lower clan of the *Mohawks* attended. The attempt to keep the savages quiet in the midst of war, even if desired by both belligerents, proved abortive, as must always be the case where they are sufficiently strong to have any weight in the contest.

During the year 1775, matters were so evenly balanced between the "Whigs" and "Tories" of New York, that it was by no means certain upon which side the colony would range itself.

William Tryon, the Royal Governor, had been first appointed Governor of the colony July 9, 1771, and had served until April, 1774, when he was succeeded by Cadwallader Colden, the Lieutenant-Governor, who filled the office until June 28, 1775, when Tryon was recalled from North Carolina, whither he had been ordered, and a second time appointed Governor of New York. He was very popular in the colony, and used every endeavor to hold it in the interests of the home government. Aiding and abetting him was the commander of the "Asia," a powerful ship-of-war, which was anchored in the stream with her broadside on the city. The commander had threatened to destroy the town if any attempt was made by the provincials under General Charles Lee, who was approaching from the east at the head of an army, to take possession of it. Disaffection and toryism were everywhere rife, and even the halls of Congress were not exempt from their influence. Intrigue was at work, and it was discovered by a secret correspondence that the British Government was preparing to send a formidable fleet and army up the Hudson, with the design to occupy both New York and Albany.

Sir John Johnson, at the Baronial Hall, was a constant object of suspicion, and it was quite probable that a definite knowledge of the plans of the British commanders had caused him to remain, while his brother-in-law and so many others had fled to Canada. He also had a numerous tenantry, and they were kept armed and held in readiness in case of any emergency. These tenantry were mostly Scotch Catholics, and all Loyalists, notwithstanding their attempt thirty years before to revolutionize Scotland under Charles Edward.

The Dutch and German inhabitants were mostly Whigs, and their committee executed their authority vigorously and diligently. The inhabitants were organized and enrolled as militia, and every preparation was made to meet any emergency which might arise.

Among the Tory inhabitants was Alexander White, the sheriff, by appointment of the Governor, who had rendered himself obnoxious by dispersing a band of Whigs, and cutting down their liberty pole at German Flatts. Like nearly

all the Crown officers, he was bitterly loyal, and the committee finally deposed him and procured the appointment of Colonel John Frey, a staunch Whig, in his place.

White, upon one occasion, had arrested a Whig, by the name of John Fonda, and thrown him into prison; whereupon Sampson Sammons had rallied about fifty of his friends and taken him out by force. From the prison they then proceeded to the dwelling of the sheriff, and demanded his instant surrender. White put his head out from a second-story window, while the crowd were standing at his front door, and recognizing the leader, said, "Is that you, Sammons?" "Yes," was the prompt reply; whereupon White fired his pistol at Sammons, but happily missed his aim, the ball lodging in the door-sill. This is said to have been the first hostile shot fired in the war of the Revolution west of the Hudson. The men accompanying Sammons were all armed, and they immediately returned the fire, but without any further damage to the sheriff than a slight graze across the breast. The doors of the dwelling were at once assaulted and burst in, and White would have been a prisoner in a few minutes, when the report of a gun at Johnson Hall arrested the party's attention, and knowing well that Sir John could bring several hundred men at once against them, they desisted and left the ground. They assembled soon after at Caughnawaga, from whence they sent a deputation to wait on Sir John Johnson and demand the surrender of the sheriff, which demand was, of course, not acceded to.

After White's dismissal by the committee he was re-commissioned by Governor Tryon, but the committee would not allow him to enter upon the duties of his office. The popular indignation ran so high against him that he fled towards Canada, but was pursued and brought back to Albany and imprisoned. He was soon after released on parole, and very prudently left the country.

In regard to Sir John Johnson, matters were rapidly approaching a crisis. On the 7th of September the committee wrote the following letter to the Provincial Congress of New York:

"There is a great number of proved enemies against our association and regulations thereof, proceeding in and about Johnstown and Kingsborough, under the direction and order of Sir John Johnson, being Highlanders, amounting to 200 men, according to intelligence. We are daily scandalized by them, provoked and threatened, and we must surely expect a havoc of them upon our families if we should be required and called elsewhere for the defense of our country's cause. The people on our side are not willing that the Committee should proceed so indulgently any longer. We have great suspicions, and are almost assured that Sir John has a continual correspondence with Colonel Guy Johnson and his party."

It was afterwards ascertained that a correspondence was kept up by means of Indian runners, who conveyed letters in the heads of their tomahawks and in their personal ornaments.

On the 26th of October the committee wrote the following letter to Sir John:

TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE CHAMBER, Oct. 26, 1775.

"HONORABLE SIR,—As we find particular reason to be convinced of your opinion in the questions hereafter expressed, we request that you'll oblige us with your sentiments thereupon in a few lines by our messengers the bearers hereof,—Messrs. Ebenezer Cox, James McMaster, and John J. Klock, members of our Committee. We wish to know

whether you will allow the inhabitants of Johnstown and Kingsborough to form themselves into companies, according to the regulations of our Continental Congress, for the defense of our country's cause; and whether your Honour would be ready himself to give his personal assistance to the same purpose: also, whether you pretend a prerogative to our County Court-house and gaol, and would hinder or interrupt the Committee making use of the same to our want and service in the common cause.

"We do not doubt you will comply with our reasonable request, and thereby oblige." etc.

To this letter Sir John replied:

"That, as to embodying his tenants, he never did or should forbid them; but they might save themselves further trouble, as he knew his tenants would not consent. Concerning himself, sooner than lift his hand against his king, or sign any association, he would suffer his head to be cut off. As to the court-house and gaol, he would not deny the use of it for the purpose for which it was built, but that they were his property until he should be refunded £700. He further said he had been informed that two-thirds of Canajoharie and German Flatts people had been forced to sign the association."\*

Copies of the committee's proceedings were forwarded to Congress, and by that body in the main approved; but it was recommended that to avoid difficulty, the committee should procure some other building for the purpose of holding meetings, and for jail purposes. The advice was followed, and some of the prisoners were sent to Albany and Hartford for safe keeping.

During the winter of 1775-76 the fears of the people were again excited by the preparations which Sir John made to fortify "Johnson Hall." The report was circulated that when the fortifications should be completed, they would be garrisoned by 300 Indians, in addition to his own men, and from thence they would sally out and ravage the surrounding country.

"General Schuyler had been kept informed of these operations, and it was finally determined to take active measures to prevent their consummation. Accordingly, in January, 1776, the general, accompanied by General Ten Broeck, Colonel Varick, and others, with a small detachment of soldiers, visited Tryon County. General Herkimer immediately called out the militia, who were paraded on the ice in the Mohawk River. The rendezvous was at Major Fonda's, a few miles from Johnson Hall. Major Fonda was dispatched as a messenger to Sir John. Correspondence was opened, and Sir John finally surrendered himself a prisoner, and his tenants and dependents were disarmed. Sir John was sent to Fishkill, where he was liberated on parole. These proceedings relieved the fears of the inhabitants during the remainder of the winter."

In the May following, however, Sir John violated his parole and removed to Canada with a large number of his tenants. "Sir William would have frowned with indignation upon this unmanly and disgraceful conduct of his son."† A correspondence succeeded this movement of Sir John, between the New York Congress and General Washington, touching the advisability of an exchange for the baronet, but there is no evidence that any further steps were taken in the matter. His property, which was valuable, was confiscated by Congress and sold under direction of the committee. During the war he commanded a regiment of refugees, or royalists, known along the border as

"Johnson's Greens," probably from the color of their uniform. This body of men and their degenerate leader will again appear on the stage of action in the course of this work.

The first delegates from Tryon County to the Provincial Congress of New York were John Morlett and John Moore. Afterwards William Wills, Benjamin Newkirk, Volkert Veeder, and William Harper were appointed. The latter two were for a long time members of the State Committee of Safety. In the spring of 1776 a new committee was elected, of which John Frey was chosen chairman.

"At a meeting held in May, it was unanimously resolved to instruct the delegates from Tryon County in the Provincial Congress to vote for the entire independence of the colonies. The Declaration of Independence which soon followed was hailed by them with great joy, and they were willing to maintain it 'with their lives and fortunes.'"

The opening events of the war had been propitious for the Americans. Immediately after the collision between the king's troops and the Massachusetts militia, at Lexington and Concord, various military operations were set on foot. Colonel Ethan Allen, acting under the authority of the New Hampshire Grants, as the State of Vermont was then called, and Colonel Benedict Arnold, commissioned by the Provincial Assembly of Connecticut, had taken possession of Ticonderoga on the 10th of May, 1775; Colonel Seth Warner captured Crown Point, and Arnold had proceeded down the lake as far as St. John's, where he captured a sloop-of-war by surprise. Skenesborough, now Whitehall, had been taken, and thus in a few weeks, without the loss of a man on the side of the colonists, Lake Champlain, with all its fortresses and immense stores, fell into the hands of the Americans.

General Schuyler had been assigned to the command of the northern army, which was moving against the Canadas, but was obliged by sickness to resign it to General Richard Montgomery, who prosecuted the campaign with great vigor and astonishing success. St. John's, Chambly, and Montreal were taken in rapid succession, and Sir Guy Carleton was forced to flee down the St. Lawrence in an open boat with muffled oars. Montgomery followed to Quebec, where his small army was reinforced by the half-starved column of 900 men which Arnold had led from the head-waters of the Kennebec through an unbroken wilderness over the mountains and down the Chaudiere to the banks of the St. Lawrence. Sir Guy Carleton was fortifying Quebec to the utmost of his ability, and preparing for the worst. But sickness had decimated the little army of Montgomery, and his light guns were not able to make any impression on the strong walls of the great fortress. A council of war was called, and an assault determined upon, which was made on the 31st day of December, 1775, and terminated disastrously to the American arms, who lost their gallant commander, and many killed and taken prisoners.

In June, 1775, occurred the battle of Bunker Hill, and soon after Washington had taken command of the hastily-collected army and closely besieged the British in Boston, which Sir William Howe was compelled to evacuate on the 17th of March, 1776. The British army and 2000 refugees at first proceeded to Halifax, N. S., but subsequently

\* Campbell's Annals of Tryon County.

† Stone.

the army was concentrated against the city of New York, where Washington also established his headquarters.

With the opening of spring Sir Guy Carleton was reinforced by a British squadron and a large land force, and immediately took the offensive against Arnold, who had remained in front of Quebec through the winter, but who was now obliged to retreat before the greatly superior numbers of the enemy. Sickness and disaster forced the Americans to give up all their conquests of the preceding year, and the approach of winter found everything again in possession of the British army. Arnold had battled manfully on Lake Champlain, but the fortunes of war were against him, and all hope of holding the Canadas was abandoned. Arnold had been relieved of the chief command at Quebec by General Thomas, who had subsequently died of smallpox at the mouth of the Sorel River. This loathsome disease continued its ravages until the army was completely decimated, and its destructive effects were greatly increased by a villainous Dr. Barker, who, it is said, purposely propagated it.

In June, 1776, Gates was assigned to the command of the northern army, greatly to the injury of General Schuyler and to the disgust of many of the officers and men. Colonel Peter Gansevoort, then a lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Van Schaick's regiment, felt himself so much aggrieved by the general's haughty and imperious conduct towards him that he wrote Gates a most spirited letter, threatening to resign the command of Fort George, with General Schuyler's permission.

At the close of 1776 matters were gloomy in the extreme, and the generous treatment of those Americans who fell into the hands of Sir Guy Carleton not only prevented any aid or assistance from the Canadians, but caused many of the Americans to take a discouraging view of the situation, and even induced numbers to desert the cause. General Schuyler repeatedly complained of the frequent desertions, which threatened to break up the army.

#### DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

The great event of the year 1776, and indeed of the eighteenth century, was the American Declaration of Independence, which was solemnly adopted by the Continental Congress on the 4th of July. This bold measure at once settled the question. The colonies were no longer fighting for their rights under the British Crown, but contending for a place among the nations of the earth. By this declaration they severed themselves from the mother-country, and established a definite line of policy. The soundness of their reasoning, and the masterly manner in which their claims to recognition were set forth, produced a profound impression among the courts of Europe, and they one after another recognized their rights as belligerents, and France, in 1778, concluded a treaty offensive and defensive with the gallant people, which materially aided in establishing their independence. Having thus, like Cortez, burned their ships behind them, there was no alternative but to gird themselves for the dubious conflict and defend their principles henceforth to a successful issue.

At this very time Great Britain was making herculean efforts to crush the colonies at one powerful blow. Not

content with the use of the blood and treasure of their own kingdom, the government entered into negotiations with some of the minor princes of the German States to furnish 17,000 troops for a stipulated sum *per head*. To these were added 25,000 British troops, under competent commanders, the whole supplemented and supported by the most powerful navy in the world. But this formidable display did not discourage the colonists. They gathered strength and filled up their armies, though destitute of almost everything which the prosecution of a great war requires, except *patriotism*. The clergy, almost to a man, gave their voices for the cause, and sermons were preached all over the broad land, from Maine to Georgia, urging the people to continued and determined resistance; and not a few cast aside their vestments and donned the "buff and blue," like Muhlenburg and Trumbull and Gano, and did heroic battle in the ranks.

During the summer of 1776 Tryon County was comparatively quiet. The inhabitants were, to some extent, organized, armed, and drilled, and scouts and parties of rangers were kept on the borders to give timely notice of the approach of an enemy. Among the commanders of ranger companies were Captains Robert McKean and Winn, the latter of whom was stationed for some time with his company at Cherry Valley.

#### FORTIFICATIONS IN THE MOHAWK VALLEY.

At the beginning of the war there were the following fortifications in the valley of the Mohawk, all more or less dilapidated, and some entirely in ruins: Fort Stanwix, at the carrying-place, which had been built near the former sites of Forts Craven and Williams, by General John Stanwix, in the year 1758, and named in his honor; old Fort Schuyler, on the present site of Utica, an inferior work, and never regularly garrisoned; Fort Dayton, probably erected by Colonel Dayton, near the site of the present court-house in Herkimer village; Fort Herkimer, on the south bank of the Mohawk, opposite the mouth of West Canada Creek; Fort Canajoharie,\* old Fort Plain, in the town of Minden, Montgomery County, built by a French engineer during the war of 1755-60, which was an immense three-story block-house, each story overlapping the one below; and Fort Hunter, at the mouth of Schoharie Creek, built in 1711, and abandoned after the French war. There were also three fortifications, most likely block-houses, built in the town of Minden during the Revolution, and named Fort Plank, Fort Clyde, and Fort Willett, in honor of prominent men. Schenectady was also fortified and garrisoned. "Johnson Hall" was fortified by Sir John Johnson, but abandoned in 1775. The islands at the mouth of the Mohawk were fortified during Burgoyne's campaign, and Queen Anne's Chapel, in the town of Florida, was inclosed with a stockade, which had a few light guns mounted. There were probably in addition to these quite a number of the mansions of the wealthy class also fortified to resist the savages.

In the early part of the season of 1776, Colonel Van

\* This fort is called by Colonel Willett, in a letter to General Washington, July 6, 1781, Fort Rensselaer.—*Narrative*, page 77.

Schaick was stationed with a body of regular troops at Johnstown, and Colonel Dayton\* at the German Flatts with a similar force.

The attention of the Continental Congress was early called to the importance of Fort Stanwix, though it was beyond the settlements of the valley. It had long been considered the key of the western country, and whichever belligerent occupied it would be master of the great route from Lake Ontario, the St. Lawrence, and the West, to the Hudson River. Washington had at an early period pointed out to General Schuyler the necessity of repairing and garrisoning this work; and in the course of the season Congress directed Schuyler to put it in a state of defense, together with other works in the valley.

Colonel Dayton was directed to take command of Fort Stanwix, and the militia of Tryon County were called out to assist in repairing the work. It is stated that the original cost of the fort, as constructed by General Stanwix, was \$266,400, but this was quite probably an exaggeration, as it was wholly constructed of earth and timber.† It was, however, an extensive work for an inland frontier fortress, and Colonel Dayton appears to have made slow progress in the labor of repairing it. To this officer is given the credit of changing the name to Fort Schuyler in honor of the commander of the northern army. By this name it was known through the war. It appears that Colonel Dayton was superseded some time in 1776, by Colonel Elmore of the State service, for the latter was in command on the first of January following.

The events of the year 1776 had been various. The American army, after the evacuation of Boston, had been rapidly concentrated in New York, whither the British army and fleet had followed in the months of June and July.

Both the British fleet and army had been powerfully reinforced by Admiral Parker and Sir Henry Clinton from the south, and Lord Howe, brother of Sir William, from Halifax, and the total land force now amounted to 24,000 men, including a division of Hessians under General Knipphausen.

Washington had undertaken to fortify and hold New York and Long Island, but the immense superiority of the enemy both by sea and land rendered it wholly impracticable. The British forces landed upon Long Island on the 22d of August, and immediately proceeded to attack the American forces, who, to the number of 15,000, under Generals Sullivan, Lord Sterling, and Putnam, lay behind a line of hastily constructed earthworks, stretching in a semi-circle along Brooklyn Heights. A series of desperate actions was fought on the 27th of August, resulting in the evacuation of all the positions on Long Island by the Americans. The losses in the field were given at about 450 on the part of the British, and at from 1200 to 1500 on the part of the Americans, of whom about 1000 were prisoners.

On the night of the 30th, Washington effected a masterly

retreat over the East River, under cover of a dense sea fog, without any loss. The British fleet, divided into two squadrons, occupied both the North and East Rivers, and the army crossed over and began preparations for investing the city of New York; but Washington seeing the hopelessness of effectual resistance evacuated it and retreated northward. General Greene had advised the burning of the city to prevent its occupation by the British, but Congress would not listen to the proposition, and the enemy were in full possession by the middle of September.

Washington had fallen back to Harlem Heights. On the 18th of October occurred the drawn battle of White Plains, soon after which Washington divided his army and crossed over into New Jersey, leaving General Lee with 7500 men at North Castle to watch the enemy. In November, Forts Washington and Mifflin were taken by the British troops, and Washington was obliged to retreat rapidly across New Jersey, closely pursued by Lord Cornwallis. Lake Champlain was almost entirely taken possession of by Sir Guy Carleton. Rhode Island was occupied by the British in December, and everything wore a gloomy look. A gleam of encouragement came from the south in the summer of this year, when Sir Henry Clinton and Sir Peter Parker were disastrously defeated in an attempt to capture Fort Mifflin, in Charleston Harbor, S. C.

During the manœuvring and fighting around New York the militia behaved very badly and even cowardly, rousing the bitter indignation of Washington; and the people of New Jersey, instead of hurrying to the defense of the country, hastened to make terms with the enemy.

The last expiring days of the year were lighted up by the brilliant achievement of Washington at Trenton, N. J., where the harassed commander of the American army turned on his confident enemy, and cut to pieces and captured his rear-guard, even when Cornwallis deemed the rebel army in his power. This brilliant exploit produced a condition of almost consternation in the British army, and when a week later Washington again out-generaled Cornwallis, and destroyed or captured another portion of his army at Princeton, the astonishment of the latter knew no bounds, and he in his turn became the fugitive and Washington the victor. The British army hastened back to New York, and Washington returned to his winter-quarters, at Morristown.

On the 19th of January, 1777, a delegation of *Oneida* chiefs waited upon Colonel Elmore, at Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), and made the following speech:

"BROTHER: We are sent here by the *Oneida* chiefs, in conjunction with the *Onondagas*. They arrived at our village yesterday. They gave us the melancholy news that the great council-fire at Onondaga was extinguished. We have lost out of their town by death, ninety, among whom are three principal sachems.‡

"We, the remaining part of the *Onondagas*, do now inform our brethren that there is no longer a council-fire at the capital of the Six Nations. However, we are determined to use our feeble endeavors to support peace through the confederate nations. But let this be kept in mind, that

‡ This statement would seem to indicate the presence of a pestilence; but there is no explanation of the matter.

\* Colonel Elias Dayton was a New Jersey officer.

† It is possible that the cost of constructing Fort Pitt, at Pittsburgh, Pa., which was a first-class work, covering with its outworks about seventeen acres, may have been substituted for that of Fort Stanwix. General Stanwix also constructed Fort Pitt, in 1759-60, and it is said to have cost £60,000.

the council-fire is extinguished. It is of importance to our well-being that this be immediately communicated to General Schuyler, and likewise to our brethren, the *Mohawks*. In order to effect this, we deposit this belt with *Te-ke-y-an-e-don-hot-te*, Colonel Elmore, commander at Fort Schuyler, to transact all matters relative to peace. We therefore request him to forward this intelligence in the first place to General Herkimer, desiring him to communicate it to the *Mohawk* castle, near to him, and then to Major Fonda, requesting him to immediately communicate it to the lower castle of *Mohawks*. Let the belt then be forwarded to General Schuyler, that he may know that our council-fire is extinguished, and can no longer burn."\*

This speech announced an occurrence memorable in the history of the confederacy. From henceforth they were a broken people, never again to gather around the great council-fire which had burned for ages. The "League of the Hodenosaunee" had accomplished its purpose, and from that hour the "long house" was tottering to its fall. Its days were numbered, and the gleam of its perpetual fires was soon to disappear in darkness, from which there was to be no awakening. A new and powerful race was slowly but surely pushing its cabins and their dusky inhabitants from the beautiful region they had for unknown centuries called their own, and maintained against all comers, save only the pale-faces from beyond the sea. Rude and unlettered though they were, they had achieved a wonderful success over all their contemporaries of the tawny race, and built up a form of government which in many respects was worthy of imitation by people calling themselves enlightened. Even at this distant day, we cannot contemplate the rise, progress, and decline of this famous confederacy without a sigh of regret that the wonderful structure of government established by their progenitors on the banks of Onondaga Lake, and maintained for so many generations against red and white alike, could not have continued to a full development of its capabilities, which none will deny were of a higher order than any known to the hunter race on the American continent. But the same undeviating law, which governs alike the growth of the gentle flower by the wayside and that of the mightiest nation of earth, had determined that they must pass away like all terrestrial things.

Returning to the state of affairs in Tryon County, we find that during the latter part of the winter of 1776-77 there was much uneasiness felt on account of the unusual collection of Indians at Oquaga,† a point on the Susquehanna River, in the present county of Broome. The Provincial Congress of New York having been apprised of this gathering, and being anxious to understand its meaning, sent Colonel John Harper, of Harpersfield (now in Delaware County), accompanied by one white man and one Indian for companions, to ascertain its meaning. Leaving instructions with the officers of his regiment to be ready for any emergency, Colonel Harper departed upon his mission. He reached the rendezvous on the 27th of February, 1777, and was well received by the Indians, who expressed sorrow for the troubles of the country, and declared their

determination to stand aloof from the contest. The colonel gave them a feast, and left them apparently upon good terms, though subsequent events would indicate that they had been playing a deceptive game.

The following paragraphs are transcribed from Stone's "Life of Brant":

"Colonel John Harper was one of four brothers, who, with eighteen others, planted themselves down upon a tract of country in 1768, which was subsequently named Harpersfield. After his return from this mission, he was for a time in command of one of the little forts in Schoharie.

"On one occasion, in March or April of this year, he took a circuit alone from Schoharie, through the woods to Harpersfield, and thence, when returning, struck farther to the westward, towards the head-waters of the Susquehanna. While ascending a hill he suddenly saw a company of Indians approaching. As they had discovered him, any attempt to fly would have been vain. They would have shot him down. Having a great-coat over his military dress he made no attempt to avoid a meeting, and in passing the colonel and the Indians exchanged salutations. In one of the Indians he recognized Peter, a *Mohawk*, whom he had formerly seen at Oghkwaga.‡ They did not recognize him, however, but from his manner of speech supposed him to be a loyalist, and under that impression communicated the fact that their destination was to cut off the "Johnstone Settlement," a small Scotch colony, on the eastern shore of the Susquehanna, near Unadilla, or *Anaquaga*, as the place was sometimes called. Having obtained this information, he changed his course, and, hurrying back to Harpersfield, collected fifteen resolute men, with whom he gave chase to the marauders. In addition to their arms the colonel caused each man of his little band to provide himself with two days' provisions and a rope. In the course of the following night, in descending the valley of the Charlotte River, they descried the fire where the Indians were encamped. Halting for a while to refresh and prepare for the contest, the colonel and his men now stole upon the foe with the utmost caution. It was almost daylight, and the Indians were in a profound slumber—their arms being stacked in the middle of their little encampment. These were carefully removed by Harper and his party as a measure of precaution. The moment for action having arrived, singling each his man, the cords were made ready, and every Indian, ere he was well awake, found himself bound and in the grasp of a foe. The sleeping Gulliver was not more thoroughly secured by the vexatious network of the Lilliputians. But Peter and his companions were not secured by Lilliputian ties, and they had to deal with a different race of men. When it became light in the morning, Peter discovered his captor. 'Ugh!' he exclaimed. 'Colonel Harper! Why did I not know you yesterday?' The gallant colonel proceeded to Albany with his prisoners, and surrendered them to the commanding officer of the station. It was a bold and well-executed achievement, and all the better that it was bloodless."

\* Stone's Life of Brant, from the original document.

† Written also *Ogh-kwa-gu*.

‡ Same as Oquaga, variously spelled.

In the beginning of the summer of 1777, *Thay-en-dan-gea* visited Oquaga with a small force of warriors, and in June came up to Unadilla\* with about eighty of his followers. It seems that he and Colonel Guy Johnson had got into some difficulty after the latter's flight to Canada, but the precise nature of the disagreement does not appear. Brant had led the Indians in the affair of the Cedars the autumn before, where 500 American soldiers were disgracefully surrendered to the British, but this fact was hardly known among the settlers on the Mohawk and Susquehanna at the time of his visit to Unadilla. While at the latter place he sent for the Rev. Mr. Johnson and the militia officers of the neighborhood, and stated that the Indians were in want of provisions, and must have them, peaceably or otherwise. At this time the people were still in doubt whether the *Mohawks* meant peace or war, and during the interview at Unadilla the chief was sounded upon the question. In reply, Brant said that "the *Mohawks* were as free as the air they breathed, and were determined to remain so." He complained of bad treatment which he claimed some of the nation who remained in the valley of the Mohawk had received at the hands of the Whigs, and demanded that those who had been seized should be set at liberty. He said the *Mohawks* were always warriors, that their duty to the king was very binding, and that they were not such villains as to break their covenant.

The Indians continued at Unadilla two days, during which they were plentifully supplied with provisions, and on their departure were permitted to take away some live cattle and sheep.†

The scattered inhabitants now began to be alarmed, and, leaving their homes, sought refuge in the strongest places, a large number flocking to Cherry Valley, and some fleeing to the German Flatts, and even to the towns on the Hudson River.

The Indian forces at Oquaga under Brant continuing to increase, the people in all parts of New York became daily more alarmed, and General Nicholas Herkimer‡ at length

\* *Tu-na-dilla* was the original Indian name.

† Judge Campbell, in his *Annals of Tryon County*, states that the Indians were insolent, and took cattle, sheep, and horses away by force when they departed down the river.

‡ In the autumn of 1776, three brigadier-generals of militia were commissioned by the Provincial Congress of New York, of whom Colonel Nicholas Herkimer was one. The Herkimer family was one of the first to settle at the German Flatts, and the name is among those of the original patentees,—not *Herkimer*, however, which is a corruption, but *Ergemore*, which was the true German name. [*Letter of L. Ford to Colonel Wm. L. Stone.*]

The following copy of General Herkimer's commission we take from the Memorial Volume upon the battle of Oriskany, to which it was contributed by M. M. Jones, Esq.

"IN CONVENTION OF THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

"TO NICHOLAS HERKIMER, ESQUIRE, GREETING:

"We, reposing Especial trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valor, Conduct, and Fidelity, Do by these Presents Constitute and appoint you, the said Nicholas Herkimer, Brigadier-General of the Brigade of Militia of the County of Tryon, Embodied for the defense of American Liberty and for repelling every Hostile Invasion thereof; you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Brigadier-General by doing and performing all manner of things

determined to see for himself what the gathering portended. He accordingly sent forward a messenger, inviting Brant to meet him at Unadilla, and, collecting about 300 of the militia, repaired thither himself. The object of the general in seeking this interview was undoubtedly a desire to know from the lips of Brant himself whether he meant peace or war. It seems that General Schuyler, Colonel Van Schaick, Colonel Harper, and other leaders had been consulted upon the matter, and Colonel Van Schaick, upon the application of General Herkimer, repaired to Cherry Valley, on June 15, with 150 men. Here he was obliged to halt for want of provisions. General Schuyler was also to repair to the rendezvous if deemed necessary. The movement, while ostensibly in the interests of peace, had a very warlike look, and the prospect was apparently so dubious that Colonel Harper, on the 10th day of June, wrote an urgent note to General Herkimer, asking for a supply of ammunition, in anticipation of an inroad into the valley of the Scholharie Kill by Brant.

On the 13th of June, the Cherry Valley committee wrote an alarming letter to General Herkimer, stating that Brant and the Loyalists of Unadilla had marked a path through the forest to Esopus, now Kingston, by which all the Tories of the lower river counties were to join the chieftain at Oquaga, and it was said that the *Mohawk* leader had boasted that in a short time he would have a force so strong that he would not fear the approach of three thousand men. On the other hand, Major Fonda wrote on the 19th of June that *Thay-en-dan-gea* had agreed with a delegation of *Cayuga* and *Seneca* chiefs to abandon his hostile intentions and withdraw into the *Cayuga* country; and as confirmatory of this it was added that Brant had released a prisoner and sent him home, at the same time rebuking his captors.

The real design of this remarkable meeting is not entirely clear. General Herkimer and the chieftain had been neighbors and friends in former years, and it is possible that the former entertained the idea that he might be able to persuade the latter to lay down his arms and return to the pursuits of peace. It is also possible that in case of failure he had intended to commence hostilities at once; if so, the great force of thoroughly equipped warriors which Brant

thereunto belonging, and we do strictly charge and Require all officers and privates under your command to be Obedient to your Orders as Brigadier-General.

"And you are to observe and follow such Orders and directions from time to time as you shall receive from the present or any future Congress of the United States of America, or from this or any future Convention of the Representatives, or future Executive Authority of this State, or from the Commander-in-Chief, for the time being, of the Army of the United States, or any other superior officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in pursuance of the Trust Reposed in you. *Provided* such orders and directions of the said Commander-in-Chief, or of such superior officer, be grounded on the Authority of the present or any future Congress of the United American States, or the present or any future Convention of the Representatives, or other Executive Authority of this State, Or their Respective Committees of Safety. This Commission to continue of force until Revoked by this or a future Convention of this State.

"Given at Fish Kills the Fifth day of September in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

"By Order,

"ABM. YATES, JUNR., *President.*

"Attest: JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary.*"

brought to the place of rendezvous made the execution of this part of the programme impracticable.

General Herkimer remained a week at Unadilla before Brant made his appearance, when he came accompanied by five hundred men.

Halting his warriors, he dispatched a messenger to the general's headquarters, asking for information as to the object of the latter's visit. The general replied that he came to see and have a talk with his brother. The messenger quickly inquired if all those men wanted to talk, too. He said he would carry the message to his chief, but he warned the general that he must not cross the field upon the margin of which he was encamped, and departed. The following account of the meeting between these two men is thus given in Stone's "Life of Brant":

"The scene exhibited at this interview, as related by those who were present, was novel and imposing. The hostile parties were now encamped within the distance of two miles from each other. About midway between their encampments a temporary shed was erected, sufficiently extensive to allow some two hundred persons to be seated. By mutual stipulations, their arms were to be left in their respective encampments. Soon after the adjustment of the preliminaries and the completion of the fixtures above mentioned, the chief of the *Mohawks* himself appeared in the edge of the distant forest, and approached the place designated, already in the occupation of Herkimer, somewhat warily, accompanied by Captain Bull (a Tory), William Johnson (son of Sir William, by Brant's sister Mary), a subordinate chief of the *Mohawks*, an Indian woman, and also by about forty warriors. After some little parleying, a circle was formed by General Herkimer, into which Brant and the general entered, together with the other Indian chief and two of Herkimer's officers. After the interchange of a few remarks, the chieftain, keeping an eagle eye upon his visitor, inquired the reason of being thus honored. General Herkimer replied as he had done to the *avant-courier*, that he had come to see him on a friendly visit. 'And all these have come on a friendly visit, too?' queried the chief. 'All want to see the poor Indians; it is very kind,' he added, with a sarcastic curl of the lip. General Herkimer expressed a desire to go forward to the village, but the chief told him he was quite near enough, and that he must not proceed any farther.

"The general next endeavored to enter into a conversation with the *Mohawk* touching the difficulties with England, or in order to ascertain his feelings and intentions. The conference now became earnest and animated, although the chief at first gave Herkimer evasive and oracular answers. To a question, however, put to him directly, he finally replied,—'That the Indians were in concert with the king, as their fathers had been; that the king's belts were yet lodged with them, and they could not violate their pledge; that General Herkimer and his followers had joined the Boston people against their sovereign; that although the Boston people were resolute, yet the king would humble them; that General Schuyler was very smart on the Indians at the treaty of German Flatts, but at the same time was not able to afford the smallest article of clothing; and finally, that the Indians had formerly made war on the

white people when they were all united, and as they were now divided, the Indians were not frightened.\*

"Colonel Cox, who was in the suite of General Herkimer, then made a few remarks, the substance of which was that if such was the fixed determination of the Indians nothing further need be said. But his manner, or some of the expressions uttered by the colonel, gave offense to the chief. He was exceedingly irritated; and by a signal to the warriors attending him at a short distance; they ran back to their encampment, and soon afterwards appeared again with their rifles, several of which were discharged, while the shrill war-whoop rang through the forest.

"Meantime, however, by explanations or otherwise, the chief was soothed and his warriors were kept at a proper distance, although the demand of General Herkimer for the surrender of sundry Tories was peremptorily refused. The conference ended by an agreement between the parties to meet again at nine o'clock the following morning. General Herkimer and his forces, forbidden to advance any farther, encamped as before."\*

Colonel Stone, in his life of Brant, states on the authority of Joseph Waggoner that General Herkimer called Waggoner to him the next morning and proposed that he and two others should station themselves at the meeting in such a position that they could shoot down Brant and two of his principal men at the same moment. Waggoner does not say in his account of the affair, or at least it is not stated in Colonel Stone's work, whether he agreed to the proposition or not. The story has a bad look for General Herkimer, and it is hard to reconcile it with his known character, which was that of a gentleman and a Christian. But perhaps he argued that "all's fair in war," and that the end would justify the means.

Be the facts as they may, however, no opportunity was given to put the scheme in execution, for Brant was exceedingly wary, and as he entered the council circle he drew himself up with dignity and said to General Herkimer, "I have five hundred warriors with me, armed and ready for battle. You are in my power; but as we have been friends and neighbors, I will not take advantage of you."\* As he said this he made a signal, and in an instant, like the Highlanders of Rhoderick Dhu, his armed and painted warriors came rushing from the forest, whooping for the fray.

Bold Herkimer, how sayest thou now?  
These are my warriors of the wood,  
Five hundred braves in fighting mood.  
With vengeance on each lowering brow,  
They wait my battle-cry  
To leap like panther from his lair,  
With gleaming axe and scalp-knife bare  
And death in every eye,  
To slaughter on this grassy plain  
Each warrior in yon pale-face train!  
Fear not, the *Mohawk* shall not show  
Less honor than a whiter foe,  
And *Thay-en-dan-e-gea's* name  
Shall stand, unsullied, on the scroll of fame.

The chief advised the general to go back to his own house, thanked him for coming so far to see him, and remarked that he might some day return the compliment.

\* Manuscript statement of Joseph Waggoner.



He said he would now go back to his village, and promised the general that for the present the Indians would not begin hostilities. He requested that Rev. Mr. Stewart, the English missionary at Fort Hunter, and the wife of Colonel Butler might be permitted to retire to Canada; to which requests Herkimer assented, though the last was not complied with. A dozen heads of cattle were then presented to the Indians, which they slaughtered immediately. The parties then separated, Brant turning proudly away and disappearing in the forest, while Herkimer struck his tents and marched back to the Mohawk, to meet in a few weeks amid the thunder of battle on the bloody field of Oriskany.

In speaking of the breaking up of this conference, Colonel Stone says, quoting from "Annals of Tryon County," "Thus terminated this most singular conference. It was early in July, and the morning was remarkably clear and beautiful. But the echo of the war-whoop had scarcely died away, before the heavens became black, and a violent storm obliged each party to seek the nearest shelter. Men less superstitious than many of the unlettered yeomen, who, leaning upon their arms, were witnesses of the events of this day, could not fail in after-times to look back upon the tempest, if not as an omen, at least as an emblem of those bloody massacres with which these Indians and their associates afterwards visited the inhabitants of this unfortunate frontier."

Immediately succeeding this conference, which was the last held with the hostile *Mohawks*, Brant left the Susquehanna with his warriors, and hastened to Oswego, where he joined Colonels John Butler and Sir John Johnson, who were then concentrating at that point the Tories and refugees from all parts of the State. A council was also called by the officers of the British Indian Department, who invited the savages to assemble and "eat the flesh and drink the blood of a Bostonian," meaning, according to an English interpretation, the roasting of an ox and a grand banquet, with plenty of liquors.

When the council had assembled the British commissioners opened the business by informing the chiefs that the object of the meeting was to enlist the Indians in the service of the king against the colonies, who were attempting to rob him of the fairest portion of his dominions. At first the Indians pointed to their treaties at German Flatts and Albany, and declared their intention of abiding in good faith by the terms of those treaties; but the commissioners ridiculed the idea of the colonies being able to maintain themselves against the tremendous power of the government, and by tempting bribes of pay and emoluments, and plenty of rum and gewgaws distributed among them, they at length prevailed upon them to conclude a treaty whereby they agreed to take up arms and fight for the crown until the rebels were subdued.

At the close of this treaty, according to Stone, each Indian was presented with a suit of clothes, a brass kettle, a gun, a tomahawk and scalping-knife, a quantity of ammunition, a piece of gold, and the promise of a bounty upon every scalp he should bring in.

From the date of this treaty the *Mohawk* chieftain was the acknowledged leader of that portion of the Six Nations which adhered to the English interest, and doubtless exerted

a most powerful influence in the councils of the British and loyalist officers. Uniting the native cunning, and, to a certain extent, the ferocity, of the savage with the cultivation and knowledge of the white man, he was well qualified to lead the dusky warriors of the "Forest Cantons" not only in their stealthy and destructive inroads among the peaceful settlements of the Mohawk, the Susquehanna, and the Schoharie Kill, but in the van of the deadly conflicts with the militia and trained soldiers of the colonies.

His first hostile demonstration within the colony of New York was supposed to have been made in May preceding his interview with General Herkimer, in the vicinity of Cherry Valley.

This place was first settled in 1739, by emigrants from Ireland and New Hampshire. In consequence of its frontier exposure a force had been stationed for its protection in 1763; but no military works were erected, and at the opening of the Revolution it was without defense. While Brant was collecting his forces at Oquaga, the house of Colonel Samuel Campbell was inclosed with a breastwork of logs and earth, and the dwelling and out-buildings put in as good a state of defense as possible. In the latter part of May, Brant had conceived the project of making a descent upon the place for the purpose of destroying or making captives the principal citizens who were prominent in their opposition to the acts of the British government, and active in supporting the colonies.

Martial law was proclaimed in the place, and all the male inhabitants of proper age were enrolled and made subject to military duty. A juvenile company was also organized, and drilled with wooden substitutes for more deadly weapons. Upon the very day on which Brant approached the place these boys, or cadets, were drilling in front of Colonel Campbell's house, and were mistaken by the chieftain for a veritable company of soldiers; and, conceiving the place to be well prepared for him, he contented himself with lying in ambush on the road leading from Cherry Valley to the Mohawk, at a point where a small creek tumbles through a darksome glen overhung by evergreens.\* The ravine is said to be 150 feet deep.

On the morning of the same day a promising young man, Lieutenant Wormwood, had been dispatched from Palatine with the information that Colonel Klock's regiment of militia would come to the defense of Cherry Valley on the following day. On his return to the Mohawk in the afternoon, accompanied by one Peter Sitz, he was fired upon and killed, and Sitz was taken prisoner at the ravine before mentioned.

It is said that the gallant young officer was scalped by the chief's own hand, who mistook him for an officer of the Continental army, and that when he saw who he was he greatly lamented his death.† The dispatches in duplicate, which Sitz bore upon his person, and of which the duplicate was worded purposely to deceive any enemy into whose hands they might fall, were the cause of misleading Brant as to the strength of the fortifications at Colonel Campbell's (for Sitz had managed to destroy or hide the genuine

\* The fall of this place was called by the Indians *Te-ka-ha-ra-na*.

† They had been acquaintances and friends. [Annals of Tryon County.]

papers), and he accordingly drew off his forces and retired from the valley. Colonel Klook arrived the next day and relieved the place. The remains of the young officer were secured by his friends, who found them where he had fallen, and buried amid the mourning of the whole region, for he was greatly esteemed.

## CHAPTER X.

### BURGOYNE'S CAMPAIGN.

St. Leger's Expedition—Statistics of his Force—Correspondence—Colonel Gansevoort, General Schuyler—Incidents at Fort Stanwix—Reinforcements and Supplies—The Flag—Roster of Officers—The Oneidas—Herkimer's Proclamation—The Gathering—St. Leger invests the Fort.

WHEN the first collision occurred between the king's troops and a few of the colonial militia there is little doubt but the British government looked upon it as something like a street mob on election day, a thing to be cleared away by a few companies of troops; and even after the battle of Bunker Hill they congratulated themselves that the disaffected inhabitants of New England had learned a lesson which would bring them to their senses and speedily produce a reaction among them and thus end the troubles. But when thirty thousand men from all parts of the colonies environed Boston with strong lines and frowning batteries, and the rebels had captured Lake Champlain with all its fortresses and even assumed the bold offensive and invaded Canada,—then it is quite probable the ministry awakened to the actual possibilities of the situation.

The campaign in Canada during the season of 1776 was vigorously prosecuted by Sir Guy Carleton and other competent officers, and after a desperate struggle the Provincial army was compelled to fall back within its own territory. But notwithstanding the successes of the British arms and the ravages of disease, the Americans stubbornly clung to Ticonderoga and the south end of Lake Champlain, and the British generals saw that another more important campaign was to be directed against them before they were completely crippled.

After the evacuation of Boston the British army, largely reinforced, had occupied New York City and the adjacent country on Long Island and in New Jersey, after defeating the Americans on the 27th of August; and they had, late in the season of 1776, occupied a portion of the Hudson River works; but the American army under Washington was still considerable, and the British commanders realized that the operations of 1775 and 1776 had done very little towards subduing the rebellion.

Under this state of affairs it was resolved to make a series of grand military and naval movements. Two formidable expeditions were fitted up in Canada; the principal one under General Sir John Burgoyne, consisting of a picked army of about eight thousand British and German veterans and Canadian troops, with a splendid train of brass field guns, and a powerful naval force on Lake Champlain, the whole supplemented by a formidable Indian force, was to move early in the season of 1777 up the valley of Lake Champlain to Skenesborough, now Whitehall, and thence

via Wood Creek to the valley of the Hudson. Another formidable force was to move up the St. Lawrence, across Lake Ontario to Oswego; thence up the Oswego River, and over Oneida Lake, upon Fort Stanwix; and thence down the valley to join Burgoyne at Albany. A third movement was to be made by Sir Henry Clinton with a strong army and fleet up the Hudson River, reducing the fortifications by the way, and finally meeting with the two first named armies at Albany; thus cutting New England off from communication with the more southern colonies.

A fourth movement was arranged by Sir William Howe, with 16,000 men and a powerful naval squadron, against Philadelphia and the Middle States. With all these plans successfully carried out, the British government believed the rebellion would quickly collapse. They were certainly well-arranged movements, and but for the stubborn resistance of the ill-armed and half-starved colonial militia would have proved fatal at that time to the hopes of the Americans. One of these formidable expeditions only succeeded. Owing to the weakness of the army under Washington, Sir William Howe was enabled to take possession of Philadelphia and find winter quarters for his army, though the American commander gave him severe battle at Brandywine and Germantown.

The principal interest to the people of Oneida County centres in St. Leger's campaign, but a glance at the movements of Burgoyne's army is necessary to a full understanding of the situation. For a long time the Americans were uncertain where the army concentrating in Canada was destined to strike. The New England people believed that Boston was the objective point, and the retreat of Sir Guy Carleton from the valley of Lake Champlain in the autumn of the preceding year led the people to doubt very much whether any serious movement was intended in that quarter. The British commanders and even the home government industriously cultivated this error on the part of Congress and the American commanders, and the result was that only a small force was placed at the disposal of General Schuyler, who had been again assigned to the command of the northern department, while Washington was compelled to remain simply on the watch in New Jersey, prepared for any sudden movement of Sir William Howe.

But in the course of the month of June the real designs of the enemy were developed. The following item is from the "Life and Correspondence of Washington," by Sparks, copied from Stone:

"A person from Canada, arrested as a spy, and brought before General Schuyler, stated on his examination 'that the British forces were approaching St. Johns, and were to advance through Lake Champlain, under General Burgoyne; and also that a detachment of British troops, Canadians, and Indians was to penetrate the country by way of Oswego and the valley of the Mohawk. He added many particulars respecting the strength and arrangements of the British army, which turned out in the end to be nearly accurate, but of which no intelligence had before been obtained, or by many anticipated.'"

Burgoyne entered Lake Champlain in June, and pushed on with celerity for Ticonderoga, which was still held by the Americans, and fondly believed by many to be nearly

impregnable. It was occupied by General Arthur St. Clair, with a force variously estimated, but probably not exceeding 2500 men, and many of these badly armed and provided.

Burgoyne reached Crown Point on the 21st of June, and appeared before Ticonderoga on the 2d of July. On his way up the lake he had prepared a stirring manifesto, which was scattered through the country, setting forth the irresistible power which he was leading against them, and calling on the people at once to renounce their errors and submit to the king.

Ticonderoga was strongly fortified with a single exception,—Sugar Loaf Hill, or Mt. Defiance, which commanded all the surrounding heights, but which the American engineers had foolishly deemed inaccessible. This point the British at once seized, and erected batteries thereon.

The moment this movement was discovered it became apparent that the American works were untenable. A council of war on the 5th of July unanimously decided upon an evacuation, which was effected on the 6th. The British pursued vigorously, and overtaking the rear of the Americans, heavy fighting occurred near Skenesborough and Fort Anne, and the left rear of St. Clair's army, which had retreated by way of Hubbardton in Vermont, under command of Colonel Seth Warner, was attacked on the morning of the 7th of July by the British advance under General Fraser, and forced to fly after a desperate and bloody action, in which the "Green Mountain Boys" greatly distinguished themselves. Every obstacle was overcome by the English army, and in a few days Burgoyne was at Fort Edward on the Hudson.

But here the career of victory, which had been thus far unchecked by a reverse, terminated. The melancholy fate of Miss Jane McCrea had roused the entire country, and the militia were flocking to the standard of Schuyler from all directions. The movements of the British army were delayed by the necessity of constructing roads and clearing Wood Creek, which had been blocked up by the retreating Americans, and the troubles of General Burgoyne now began in earnest.

Leaving the British commander in the encircling toils, we will proceed to consider another branch of this campaign, having for its object the conquest of Fort Stanwix and the Mohawk Valley.

The forces placed under command of Colonel Barry St. Leger\* were designated in London, as appears by the following extract from an official letter from Lord George Germaine to Governor Sir Guy Carleton, dated at Whitehall, 26th of March, 1777, taken from the "State of the Expedition from Canada," published in London, 1780, by General Burgoyne. We copy from the Oriskany Centennial volume:

\* Colonel Barry St. Leger entered the army as ensign in the 28th Regiment of Foot, April 27, 1756. Came to America in 1757. He was present at the siege and capture of Louisbourg, in 1758, and served as captain under Wolfe, during the operations around Quebec, in 1759. Was appointed brigade major in July, 1760. Major of the 95th Regiment, Sept. 16, 1760; promoted lieutenant-colonel in May, 1772, and placed in command of the 34th Regiment of Foot in May, 1775. Commanded the expedition against Fort Stanwix, as acting brigadier-general, in 1777, and died in 1789, without having acquired any special distinction in his profession. [Doc. Hist., viii. 714.]

"With a view of quelling the rebellion as quickly as possible, it is become highly necessary that the most speedy junction of the two armies should be effected, and therefore, as the security and good government of Canada absolutely require your presence there, it is the king's determination to leave about 3000 men under your command, and to employ the remainder of your army upon two expeditions, the one under the command of Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, who is to force his way to Albany, and the other under command of Lieutenant-Colonel St. Leger, who is to make a diversion on the Mohawk River.

"As this plan cannot be advantageously executed without the assistance of Canadians and Indians, His Majesty strongly recommends it to your care to furnish both expeditions with good and sufficient bodies of these men; and I am happy in knowing that your influence among them is so great, there can be no room to apprehend that you will find it difficult to fulfill His Majesty's expectations. . . .

"It is the king's further pleasure that you put under command of Colonel St. Leger:

Detachments from the 8th Regiment.....	100
Detachments from the 34th Regiment.....	100
Sir John Johnson's Regiment of New York†.....	133
Hanau Chasseurs.....	342

675

Together with a sufficient number of Indians and Canadians, and after having furnished him with proper artillery, stores, provisions, and every other necessary article for his expedition, and secured to him every assistance in your power to afford and procure, you are to give him orders to proceed forthwith to, and down, the Mohawk River to Albany, and put himself under the command of Sir William Howe.

"I shall write to Sir William Howe from hence by the first packet, but you will nevertheless endeavor to give him the earliest intelligence of this measure, and also direct Lieutenant-General Burgoyne and Lieutenant-Colonel St. Leger to neglect no opportunity of doing the same, that they may receive instructions from Sir William Howe. You will at the same time inform them that until they shall have received orders from Sir William Howe, it is His Majesty's pleasure that they act as exigencies may require, and in such manner as they shall judge most proper for making an impression on the rebels and bringing them to obedience; but that in so doing they must never lose view of their intended junctions with Sir William Howe as their principal objects.

"In case Lieutenant-General Burgoyne or Lieutenant-Colonel St. Leger should happen to die, or be rendered, through illness, incapable of executing these great trusts, you are to nominate to their respective commands such officer or officers as you shall think best qualified to supply the place of those whom His Majesty has, in his wisdom, at present appointed to conduct these expeditions."

From this letter it would appear that neither the king nor his ministers had any doubts as to the sufficiency of the respective armies or the ultimate success of their operations; and Lord Germaine knew or thought so little of Fort Stanwix that it is not even mentioned as an impediment to the march of St. Leger down the valley. Sir Guy Carleton supposed the fort to be only a stockade garrisoned by about sixty soldiers.‡

How many Canadians joined St. Leger's forces we have no means of knowing,§ but it is probable that the most of these were with Burgoyne's army. The total of his forces, after the whole were collected at Oswego and Three Rivers, at which points Colonel John Butler from Niagara and *Thay-en-dan-e-gea* with the warriors of the Six Nations joined the expedition, is stated by Colonel Stone at 1700, not probably including boatmen and wagon-drivers.|| The

† Familiarly known as "Johnson's Greens."

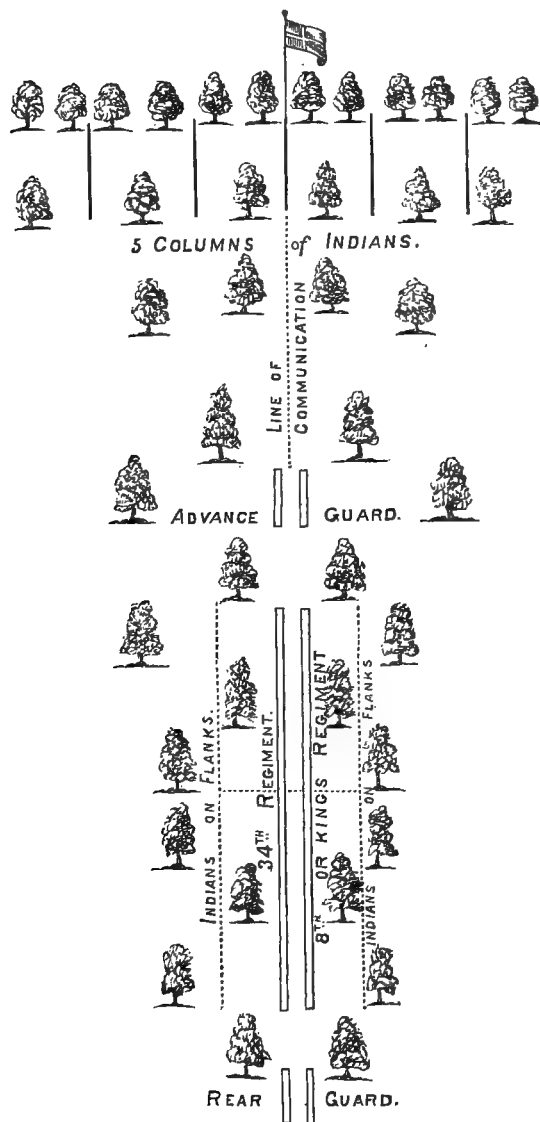
‡ Colonel Claus' letter to Secretary Knox, at London.

§ Certain accounts say that there was one company of Canadians.

|| Some accounts state that 2000 Canadians were with the expedition as axemen, but this was no doubt an exaggeration.

Indian forces under the great *Mohawk* chief included a band of 150 *Messasagoes*, or *Misisagey* Indians, and numbered altogether from 800 to 1000. The field and siege guns, according to Colonel Claus' statement to Secretary Knox, were two six-pounders, two three-pounders, and four co-horns, the latter a sort of siege-piece long since gone out of use. Why St. Leger should have depended on guns of such small calibre does not appear. He probably underestimated the strength of the works as well as that of the garrison.

The order of march of St. Leger's army was captured among his papers, and has been reproduced in Stone's "Life of Brant." The order of march for an army *on paper* and its actual movements over hills and through swamps, valleys, and ravines are two things, as any one conversant with the movements of armies in the field well understands. The order is followed as nearly as the topography of the country and other circumstances will permit. Subjoined is the plan of St. Leger's march.\*



\* From the print in Stone's Life of Brant.

The following description of the order of march is from Colonel Stone's "Life of Brant": "The advance of the main body, it will be seen, was formed of Indians marching in five columns; that is, in single files, at large distances from each other, and 460 paces in front of the line. From these columns of Indians files were stretched at a distance of ten paces from each other, forming a line of communication with the advance guard of the line, which was 100 paces in front of the column. The right and left flanks were covered by Indians at 100 paces, forming likewise lines of communication with the main body. The King's Regiment moved from the left by Indian file, while the Thirty-fourth moved in the same order from the right. The rear-guard was formed of regular troops; while the advance guard, composed of 60 marksmen detached from Sir John Johnson's regiment of Royal Greens, was led by Sir John's brother-in-law, Captain (Major ?) Watts. Each corps was likewise directed to have ten chosen marksmen in different parts of its line, in case of attack to be pushed forward to any given point as circumstances might require."

From all these precautions we learn that the commander of this expedition appreciated the possibilities that might overtake him, and like a good general covered his troops at all times from sudden surprise.

Leaving St. Leger's army on the move from Oswego towards Fort Stanwix, let us go back a little and look at the situation on the side of the Americans.

At the commencement of the year, as we have seen, Colonel Elmore, of the State service, was in command of Fort Stanwix. His term expired in April, and Colonel Peter Gansevoort,† also of the State service, was directed to succeed him, by an order from General Gates, on the 26th of the month. On his arrival, Colonel Gansevoort found that notwithstanding the labors of Colonel Dayton the year preceding, the works were in no condition for defense, and were, in fact, almost untenable. The colonel had but a small number of men, and with the certainty of an early attack by a large force of the enemy from the west, his situation was anything but agreeable.

On the 18th of May Colonel Marinus Willett‡ was ordered to join the garrison with his regiment. He arrived at the fort on the 29th of the month. A better selection of officers to hold this important post could not possibly have been made. Colonel Gansevoort had seen service under Montgomery, where he won his colonel's commission, and his military experience had peculiarly fitted him for the position assigned him. He evidently came of a family whose blood had no tinge of cowardice, and could remain cool and determined in the midst of dangers and death. Colonel Willett had served in the French war and knew the Indians well. He belonged to a good family, and was a splendid sample of the *beau ideal* Revolutionary soldier. Bold and prompt to do and dare, he was a fitting lieutenant for the gallant Gansevoort, and the story of the siege of Fort Stanwix and its successful defense (one of the few made by the American arms during the war) will tell to the latest

† Colonel Peter Gansevoort was a native of Albany, and then twenty-eight years of age.

‡ Colonel Marinus Willett was a native of Jamaica, L. I., then thirty-seven years old.

generation the noble heroism of those brave defenders of the Mohawk Valley.

Colonel Gansevoort, after a careful inspection of the works, wrote General Schuyler the following letter :

"FORT SCHUYLER, July 4, 1777.

"SIR,—Having taken an accurate review of the state of the garrison, I think it is incumbent on me to inform your Excellency by express of our present circumstances. Every possible assistance is given to Captain Marquizee\* to enable him to carry on such works as are deemed absolutely necessary for the defense of the garrison. The soldiers are constantly at work,—even such of them as come off guard are immediately turned out to fatigue.

"But I cannot conceal from your Excellency the impossibility of attending fully to all the great objects pointed out in the orders issued to the commanding officer on the station without further assistance. Sending out parties of observation, felling the timber into Wood Creek, clearing the road from Fort Dayton, which is so embarrassed in many parts as to be impassable, and prosecuting, at the same time, the internal business of the garrison, are objects of the greatest importance, which should, if possible, be immediately considered. But while no exertions compatible with the circumstances we are in, and necessary to give your Excellency satisfaction with respect to all these internal matters, shall be omitted, I am very sensible it is not in our power to get over some capital obstructions without a reinforcement. The inclosed return, and the difficulties arising from the increasing number of hostile Indians, will show to your Excellency the grounds of my opinion. One hundred and fifty men would be needed speedily and effectually to obstruct Wood Creek; an equal number will be necessary to guard the men at work in felling and hauling timber. Such a deduction from our number, together with smaller deductions for scouting parties, would scarcely leave a man in the garrison, which might therefore be easily surprised by a contemptible party of the enemy. The number of inimical Indians increases. On the affair of last week only two made their appearance. Yesterday a party of at least 40, supposed to be Butler's emissaries, attacked Ensign Sporr with 16 privates, who were out on fatigue, cutting turf about three-quarters of a mile from the fort.† One soldier was brought in dead, and inhumanly mangled; two were brought in wounded, one of them slightly and the other mortally. Six privates and Mr. Sporr are missing. Two parties were immediately sent to pursue the enemy, but they returned without being able to come up with them. This success will, no doubt, encourage them to send out a greater number; and the intelligence they may possibly acquire will probably hasten the main body destined to act against us in these parts. Our provision is greatly diminished by reason of the spoiling of the beef, and the quantities that must be given from time to time to the Indians. It will not hold out above six weeks. Your Excellency will perceive, in looking over Captain Savage's return of the state of the artillery, that some essential articles are very scarce. As a great number of gun-bullets do not suit the fire-locks, some bullet-moulds of different sizes for casting others would be of great advantage to us. Our stock of powder is absolutely too little; a ton, in addition to what we have, is wanted as the lowest proportion for the shot we have on hand.

"We will, notwithstanding every difficulty, exert ourselves to the utmost of our power; and if your Excellency will be pleased to order a speedy reinforcement, with a sufficient supply of provisions and ammunition to enable us to hold out a siege, we will, I hope, by the blessing of God, be able to give a good account of any force that will probably come against us."‡

In addition to all the other difficulties under which Colonel Gansevoort labored, was the incompetency of the

\* Captain Marquizee was a French engineer, who had been sent to superintend the work of repair; but he was subsequently found wholly incompetent, and sent back to headquarters.

† This was the same party sent out by Colonel Claus to reconnoitre the fort mentioned in his letter to Secretary Knox. The colonel calls the ensign a lieutenant.

‡ It is possible that Colonel G. had some knowledge of St. Leger's force, for Frederick Sammons had been sent on a scout to the Black River country in June, to learn the strength and probable route of his army.

engineer who had been sent up by General Schuyler to superintend the work of repairing the fort. The practiced eye of Colonel Willett soon discovered his unfitness for the position, and he was arrested soon after Willett's arrival, and sent back to Albany under guard. From this time on the work was under Colonel Willett's direction, who pushed it as rapidly as possible.

With the gathering of St. Leger's forces at Oswego, the Indians daily became more bold and venturesome, and their scouting parties began to appear more frequently in the surrounding forests, and constant precautions were necessary to guard against surprise whenever a working party was sent out from the fort.

It was during this critical period preceding the siege that the following incidents occurred. The first was the adventure of Captain Gregg, which is briefly narrated in the subjoined letter from Colonel Gansevoort to General Schuyler :

"FORT SCHUYLER, June 26, 1777.

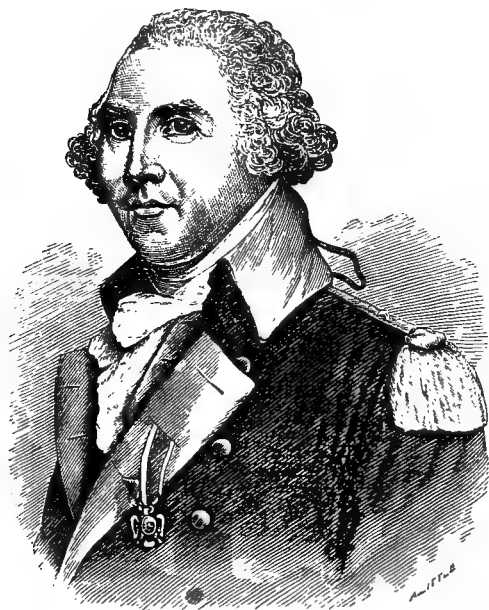
"I am sorry to inform your Honor that Captain Gregg and Corporal Madison, of my regiment, went out a gunning yesterday morning, contrary to orders. It seems they went out just after breakfast, and at about ten o'clock Corporal Madison was killed and scalped. Captain Gregg was shot through his back, tomahawked and scalped, and is still alive. He informs me that the misfortune happened about ten o'clock in the morning. He looked at his watch after he was scalped. He saw but two Indians. He was about one mile and a half from the fort, and was not discovered until two o'clock in the afternoon. I immediately sent out a party and had him brought into the fort, just after three o'clock; also the corpse of Madison. Gregg is perfectly in his senses, and speaks strong and hearty, notwithstanding that his recovery is doubtful."

This incident, related with the customary brevity of a soldier accustomed to scenes of misery and blood, was amplified and given to the public in a variety of forms, the most interesting of which was from the pen of Dr. Dwight, who collected much interesting data in the valley of the Mohawk during his travels. This account was published in the old *American Preceptor* as early as 1820, under the title of "The Faithful Dog."

According to the doctor's narrative, it appeared that Captain Gregg and his friend had been tempted to transgress Colonel Gansevoort's orders by the immense number of pigeons which were in the vicinity. When they were fired upon and fell, the Indians instantly rushed from their coverts and tomahawked and scalped them, and then as suddenly fled, for fear of pursuit. The corporal was killed by the shot, but Captain Gregg was only severely wounded, and, lying perfectly quiet, he submitted to the torture of having his scalp torn from his head without betraying any signs of life. After the Indians had fled he crawled to his murdered companion and laid his head upon his breast, expecting that death would soon come to his relief. According to the story, he had a faithful dog, who had accompanied him, and when he saw the condition of his master, he ran to a place not far distant, where a couple of men were engaged in fishing, and, by imploring looks and cries, finally induced them to follow him to the place where lay his wounded master. The fishermen, upon making the discovery, immediately ran to the fort and alarmed the garrison, when a party was sent out and brought in the

two unfortunate men.\* Captain Gregg eventually recovered from his terrible wounds, and lived many years afterwards.

When the friendly Indians, who were chiefly *Oneidas*, heard of this outrage, they were alarmed lest the act should be charged upon them, and hastened to present an address



*Peter Gansevoort*

of condolence to Colonel Gansevoort, which, though not preserved, will be readily understood by a perusal of the annexed reply of the colonel:

"Brother Warriors of the Six Nations: I thank you for your good talk.

"Brothers: You tell us you are sorry for the cruel usage of Captain Gregg and the murder of one of our warriors; that you would have immediately pursued the murderers, had not General Schuyler, General Gates, and the French General† desired you not to take any part in this war; and that you have obeyed their orders, and are resolved to do so. I commend your good intentions and inclinations.

"Brothers: You say you have sent a runner to the Six Nations, to inform them of what has happened, and that you expect some of your chiefs will look into the affair, and try to find out the murderers. You have done well. I shall be glad to smoke a pipe with your chiefs, and hope they will do as they speak.

"Brothers: I hope the mischief has been done, not by any of our good friends of the *Oneida* nation, but by the

Tories, who are enemies to you as well as to us, and who are ready to murder yourselves, your wives and children, if you will not be as wicked as themselves.

"Brothers: When your chiefs shall convince me that Indians of the Six Nations had no hand in this wicked thing, and shall use means to find out the murderers, and bring them to justice, you may be assured that we will strengthen the chain of friendship, and embrace you as good brothers. I will not suffer any of our warriors to hurt you."

"Another tragic incident occurred at nearly the same time. About noon, on the 3d of July, the day being perfectly clear, Colonel Willett was startled from his *siesta* by the report of musketry. Hastening to the parapet, he saw a little girl running with a basket in her hand, while the blood was trickling down her bosom. On investigating the facts, it appeared that the girl, with two others, was picking berries, not two hundred yards from the fort, when they were fired upon, and two of the number killed.‡ Happily, she, who was left to tell the tale, was but slightly wounded. One of the girls killed was the daughter of an invalid, who had served many years in the British artillery. He was entitled to a situation in Chelsea Hospital, but had preferred rather to remain in the cultivation of a small piece of ground at Fort Stanwix than again to cross the ocean."§

The storm was now rapidly gathering, and by the middle of July the Indians became so numerous and troublesome that only large and well-armed parties were safe in venturing any considerable distance from the fortress. Even one of these was attacked, a number of the men killed and wounded, and the commanding officer taken prisoner.

The force of the garrison at this time amounted to about 550 men, but partially supplied with provisions and munitions, as we have seen from Colonel Gansevoort's letter. But supplies were on their way, and the very day in which *Thayendanegea* and Lieutenant Bird appeared in front of the works, Lieutenant-Colonel Mellon, of Colonel Weston's|| regiment, arrived with 200 men escorting two bateaux, loaded with provisions and stores. This reinforcement was most welcome, and came not a moment too soon. The stores were instantly conveyed to the fort, but the enemy was so close upon the party, that the officer who commanded the boats was taken prisoner by the advance of Brant's Indians. Had this detachment been an hour later, or the arrival of Brant and Bird an hour earlier, the history of the Mohawk Valley, and, indeed, of the struggle for independence, might have been altogether different. On such slight contingencies hang the destinies of nations. Here was a new Thermopylæ, as important perhaps as the one where Leonidas and his gallant band were "buried under a trophy of Persian arms;" but with this difference, that the defenders were to issue victorious from the conflict, while the fate of the Spartan king was reserved for Herkimer and two hundred of his hardy followers.

With the addition of Lieutenant-Colonel Mellon's force,

\* Notwithstanding the high authority here given, the story savors very much of the romantic and marvelous. It is singular that the fishermen were not molested, and still more singular that when they saw the captain they did not take him at once to the fort.

† The French general here alluded to was undoubtedly the Marquis de La Fayette.

‡ To the disgrace of Cornplanter, the *Seneca* chief, he acknowledged, in 1797, having fired one of these shots.

§ From Willett's Narrative.

|| This name is spelled *Wesson* by some writers, but its correct spelling is undoubtedly *Weston*. The name is invariably pronounced in New England as if spelled *Wesson*.

Colonel Gansevoort found himself at the head of about 750 men, which was probably all the fort could contain with advantage. These troops consisted of Gansevoort's own regiment, the 3d New York, and the 200 already mentioned, of Colonel Weston's regiment of the Massachusetts line. The place was fully provisioned for six weeks, and there was plenty of fixed ammunition for small arms, but in artillery ammunition there was only sufficient to serve the guns with nine rounds each for the same period. This did not allow of a fire sufficient to prevent St. Leger from erecting his siege batteries within ordinary range,—600 yards,—though his light pieces proved of very little service, except for throwing shells.

It seems from all accounts that the garrison had no colors with which to represent their nationality. The new national standard had been adopted, and the defenders of the fort, understanding its make-up, set about constructing one from the materials at hand. Colonel Stone says, "Stripes of white were cut from ammunition shirts; blue from a camlet cloak, captured from the enemy;\* while the red was supplied from such odds and ends of clothes of that hue as were at hand." They undoubtedly used the best materials to be found, and improvised a flag, which may well be called a "storm flag," and flung it to the free winds of heaven, never to come down in disgrace from the native hickory whence it streamed.

The storm-flag, from the bastion flung,  
Streamed in the toying breeze,  
While from beneath its folds outrung,  
With *feu-de-joie* and cheering tongue,  
A salvo o'er the trees  
That compassed it on every side;  
Proclaiming, by the Mohawk's tide,  
Defiance to the kingly crown,  
Whose miscreant hordes were trampling down  
The rights of men who would be free,  
Or pile a new Thermopylae.  
Beneath that primal banner stood  
Heroes from vale and shadowy wood;  
Grave veterans from New England's soil,  
And men well used to battle broil,  
From where broad Hudson rolls his tide—  
From sunny glen and green hillside—  
Gathered to battle for the Right—  
To win or perish in the fight.

The following roster of officers with the garrison of Fort Stanwix is from the Oriskany Memorial Volume, gathered, at considerable trouble, by the *Utica Herald*:

#### COLONEL GANSEVOORT'S REGIMENT.

Peter Gansevoort, Colonel; Marinus Willett, Lieutenant-Colonel;† Robert Cochran, Major; George Symes, Adjutant; Thomas Williams, Quartermaster.

\* Judge Jones says the *camlet* cloak was furnished by Captain Abraham Swartwout, of Poughkeepsie. From Colonel Willett's narrative it appears that the cloak was taken from the British in the affair at Peekskill, March 22, 1777.

† There is some discrepancy in this roster or in other statements. It is stated in Stone that Colonel Willett was ordered to join the garrison with his regiment, and either Colonel Gansevoort must have been without a command or his regiment was not with him at first, as the roster shows that both he and Willett were officers of the same regiment. We cannot reconcile the discrepancy.

*First Company.*—E. Van Bunschooten, Captain; John Percy, First Lieutenant; Thomas Oostrander, Second Lieutenant.

*Second Company.*—Thomas Dewitt, Captain; Benjamin Bogardus, Second Lieutenant.

*Third Company.*—Cornelius T. Jansen, Captain; N. Vander Heyden, First Lieutenant; James Dubois, Second Lieutenant; Samuel English, Ensign.

*Fourth Company.*—Abraham Swartwoudt, Captain; Philip Conine, First Lieutenant; G. R. G. Livingston, Second Lieutenant; Samuel Lewis, Ensign.

*Fifth Company.*—Aaron Austin, Captain; John Ball, First Lieutenant; Gerritt Staats, Second Lieutenant.

*Sixth Company.*—James Gregg, Captain; Levi Stockwell, First Lieutenant; James Blake, Second Lieutenant; George Dennison, Ensign.

*Seventh Company.*—Henry N. Piebout, Captain; Isaac Bogert, First Lieutenant; William Mead, Second Lieutenant; Christopher Hutten, Ensign.

*Eighth Company.*—John Houston, Captain; John Welch, First Lieutenant; Prentice Bowen, Second Lieutenant.

Lieutenant-Colonel Mellon, Major Bedlow, Captain Allen, Captain Bleecker, Captain John J. Davis, Captain Johnson;‡ Lieutenants Diefendorf, McClenner, and Cofrauder; Captain Johannes Roof; Ensigns Chase, Bailey, Magee, Arment, and Jonathan Dean; Gershorn Gilbert, Jabez Spicer, Isaac Covenhoven, John Schuyler.

Thus situated, this sturdy band of gallant men, on the border of the wilderness, many miles from succor, in the certain pathway of the advancing enemy, and with a full knowledge of all the horrors of savage warfare, prepared to defend their little fortress against whatever force might come before it. It is not probable that the actors in the drama of those stirring days realized the vast importance of the situation; but they are none the less entitled to the loftiest praise as the successful defenders of the *key-point of the Revolution*.

If St. Leger was successful at Fort Schuyler, the valley of the Mohawk at once became an open highway to Albany, the whole *Iroquois* confederacy would undoubtedly join the British army, and the force under Schuyler battling with Burgoyne in front would be taken in reverse, and defeat and disaster must inevitably overwhelm the American arms. Had Burgoyne's two outlying columns been victorious at Fort Schuyler and Bennington, the entire army would easily have converged upon and concentrated at Albany, loaded with the spoils of the rich valleys of the Mohawk and Hudson, and the grand project of the British government, the severing of the New England colonies from those beyond the Hudson, would have been consummated. Even had the British advance been checked at the mouth of the Mohawk, the valley of the latter stream would have been open to Burgoyne, and he could easily have fallen back upon Oswego and placed the Six Nations between him and the American army. The issue of the campaign hung in the scales on the Wallomscie and the Mohawk, and the bravery

‡ This officer and Captain Jansen of the 3d company may be identical.



and patriotism of Gansevoort, and Willett and Herkimer, with their gallant companions in arms, and of Stark and Warner at the head of the pioneers of New England, turned the rising tide of British success into a disastrous deluge of reverses, put 10,000 of the enemy *hors du combat*, gained the alliance of France, and made possible the independence of the British colonies in North America.

Many people will take exception to these conclusions, but a careful examination of all the facts, together with the expressed opinions of Washington, Burgoyne, and other military leaders fully competent to judge, and the evidence of contemporaneous historians, all bear us out in the statement that upon the issues of Oriskany, Fort Stanwix, and Bennington depended the success or failure of the American cause.

The insignificant affair at Thermopylæ, where a small band of 300 devoted men perished in defense of their invaded country, was the turning-point in the most critical period of Grecian history, and the cackling of geese once saved the "Eternal City" from the Vandals of the North. There are times when the destinies of nations hang upon a thread, when the most trivial circumstances determine the existence of unborn millions, and one of those important mile-stones of history, marking a great epoch, should stand upon the field of Oriskany, having inscribed upon its triangular shaft the memorable names, ORISKANY, FORT STANWIX, BENNINGTON.

We will turn back a few months, and see how the gathering of the ominous clouds of war on their northern and western horizon was looked upon by the people of the State of New York.

The *Oneida* Indians were the first to become acquainted with St. Leger's movements. Thomas Spencer, an *Oneida* half-breed, first brought the news to the people of the Mohawk Valley. Spencer stated that he had been in Canada, whither he had gone as a secret emissary for the purpose of obtaining information, and had attended a council held at the Indian castle of *Cussasseny*, at which Colonel Claus presided.\* According to his relation Colonel Claus had strongly urged the Indians to join St. Leger's expedition. He spoke boastfully of General Burgoyne's army, and the number of Indians who had accompanied him, and assured the Indians present that Ticonderoga would surely be taken. He also predicted the same fate for Fort Stanwix, saying, "I am sure that when I come before the fort, and the commanding officer shall see me, he also will not fire a shot, but will surrender the fort to me." The *Oneida* also informed the people that Sir John Johnson and Colonel Claus were then at Oswego with their families, with 700 Indians and 400 regular troops. He stated that there were 600 Tories on one of the islands in the St. Lawrence, above Oswegatchie, preparing to join them; and Colonel Butler was to arrive at

Oswego on the 14th of July, from Niagara, to hold a council with the Six Nations, to all of whom he would offer the hatchet to join them and strike the Americans. He concluded his information with the following exhortation:

"Brothers: Now is your time to awake, and not to sleep longer; or, on the contrary, it shall go with Fort Schuyler (Stanwix) as it went already with Ticonderoga.

"Brothers: I therefore desire you to be spirited, and to encourage one another to march on to the assistance of Fort Schuyler. Come up and show yourselves as men, to defend and save your country before it is too late. Despatch yourselves to clear the brush about the fort, and send a party to cut trees in the Wood Creek to stop up the same.

"Brothers: If you don't come soon, without delay, to assist this place, we cannot stay much longer on your side; for if you leave this fort without succor, and the enemy shall get possession thereof, we shall suffer like you in your settlements, and shall be destroyed with you. We are suspicious that your enemies have engaged the Indians, and endeavor daily yet to strike and fight against you; and General Schuyler refuses always that we shall take up arms in the country's behalf.

"Brothers: I can assure you that as soon as Butler's speech at Oswego shall be over, they intend to march down the country immediately to Albany. You may judge yourselves, that if you don't try to resist we shall be obliged to join them or fly from our castles, as we cannot hinder them alone. We, the good friends of the country, are of opinion that if more force appears at Fort Schuyler the enemy will not move from Oswego to invade these frontiers. You may depend on it, we are willing to help you if you will do some efforts too."

This most excellent counsel, and the information accompanying it, had very nearly come too late. Such was the desperate alternative presented to the inhabitants of the Mohawk Valley that they seemed to have lost all courage, and to be on the point of making terms with the enemy like the frightened *Oneidas*. Truly, the situation was most disheartening, with Burgoyne pressing southward on the east, and the formidable army of St. Leger on the west, ready to scatter death and destruction if any resistance were made. Even those who had heretofore borne themselves nobly in the van appeared to have reached a point where they could see no hope in further resistance, and to have given up in despair. Treason was doubly active, and strove by every means to encourage the loyal element, and in proportion to depress those who favored the cause of the colonies. "Upon this subject, and with special reference to the popular feeling and conduct in Tryon County, John Jay, then sitting in the State Convention at Kingston, addressed the following letter to Gouverneur Morris, a member of the Council of Safety, who was at that time with General Schuyler, in the North:

"KINGSTON, July 21, 1777.

"DEAR MORRIS,—The situation in Tryon County is both shameful and alarming. Such abject dejection and despondency as mark the letters we have received from thence disgrace human nature. God knows what to do with them or for them. Were they alone interested in their fate, I should be for leaving their cart in the slough till they would put their shoulders to the wheel.

"Schuyler has his enemies here, and they use these things to his disadvantage. Suspicions of his having been privy to the evacua-

\* The following ext. act from an orderly-book, captured at the time of Colonel Willett's sortie at Fort Stanwix, explains this point:

"BUCK'S ISLAND, July 12, 1777.

"His Majesty has been pleased to appoint Colonel Claus to be Superintendent of the Indian Department for this expedition."

Buck's Island, mentioned above, lies in the St. Lawrence River, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, and was the rendezvous of St. Leger's force when preparing for the Mohawk expedition.—[HISTORIAN.]

tion of Ticonderoga spread wide; and twenty little circumstances, which perhaps are false, are trumped up to give color to the conjecture. We could wish that your letters might contain paragraphs for the public. We are silent because we have nothing to say; and the people suspect the worst because we say nothing. Their curiosity must be constantly gratified, or they will be uneasy.

"Indeed, I do not wonder at their impatience, the late Northern events having been such as to have occasioned alarm and suspicion. I have not leisure to add anything more than that I am, very sincerely, yours, etc.,

JOHN JAY."

In a note to this letter Colonel Stone makes the following just comments upon the treatment of General Schuyler:

"There was probably no officer in the service, the commander-in-chief alone excepted, who was considered by the enemy so great an obstacle to the success of their arms. A narrow sectional prejudice existed against him in New England. The failure of the Canadian campaign had been most wrongfully attributed to him in 1776; and with equal injustice the fall of Ticonderoga was now charged to his remissness by his own countrymen. The enemy were not slow to avail themselves of these prejudices and groundless imputations, and through the agency of the Tories the most artful and insidious means were employed to destroy the public confidence in his integrity and capacity. The flame of suspicion was fanned by them until it became general, and was openly avowed. Committees, towns, and districts assembled and passed resolves expressing their distrust in him, and both Congress and the Provincial Legislature of New York were addressed upon the subject. General Schuyler—than whom there was not a truer patriot, nor a more earnest and active in the public service, was well aware of these movements. To a committee of the Provincial Congress, who had formally communicated the charges to him, he returned an answer worthy a brave and magnanimous soldier. The character of this answer will be understood from this single sentence: 'We must bear with the caprice, jealousy, and envy of our misguided friends, and pity them.'"

There was trouble in every direction. The loyalists in the vicinity of Ballston were in arms, and the spirit of disaffection had spread even to the troops in the field. Colonel Robert Van Rensselaer wrote a friend in April that his men were not trustworthy, and that numbers of them had taken the oath of allegiance to Great Britain. Seventeen had been arrested and were then in confinement. Early in May the Scotch Roman Catholics remaining about Johnstown had fled to Canada, accompanied by a few loyalist Germans, all headed by two men named McDonald, whom General Schuyler had permitted to visit their families.

The wives and families of the Tories were in correspondence with their husbands and friends, and matters finally became so serious that some four hundred of these people were arrested and removed from their homes to places where correspondence was impossible. This harsh measure was approved by General Herkimer and his officers.

Alarming reports respecting the movements of the enemy were constantly in circulation, and the inhabitants had no rest from military duty. If any labor was undertaken in the field, it was necessary to have a guard upon the lookout. Nobody felt secure; and to crown all the evils pressing upon them, numbers of the men were stealing away and joining the ranks of the enemy. In the midst of this state of things, the country was called upon to reinforce Fort Schuyler, though at the very time when this call was made the Committees of Safety of Palatine and Schoharie were calling on the Council of Safety at Albany for protection. Mr. Paris wrote repeatedly on the subject, and the Schoharie committee wrote on the 17th of July, that

"the late advantages gained by the enemy had such an effect, that many who had been counted as friends of the State were drawing back. Our situation," said they, "is deplorable,—excepting those who have sought protection from the enemy. We are entirely open to the Indians and Tories, whom we expect every hour to come upon us. Part of our militia are at Fort Edward; and of the few that are here, many are unwilling to take up arms to defend themselves, as they are unable to stand against so many enemies. Therefore if your honors do not grant us immediate relief to the amount of about five hundred men, we must either fall a prey to the enemy or take protection also."

On the 18th of July, General Schuyler wrote the Hon. Pierre Van Courtlandt, from Saratoga, and again on the 21st from Fort Edward, to the same effect.

"I am exceedingly chagrined," says he, "at the pusillanimous spirit which prevails in the County of Tryon. I apprehend much of it is to be attributed to the infidelity of the leading persons of that quarter. If I had one thousand regular troops, in addition to those now above and on the march, I should venture to keep only every third man of the militia, and would send them down."

"The substance of Colonel Harper's information had been transmitted about a month ago. In consequence whereof, I sent Colonel Van Schaick into Tryon County, with as many troops as I could collect. After the improper agreement made by General Herkimer,\* these troops were marched back; but as soon as I was informed of the march, I ordered them to remain in Tryon County, where they are still, and I have sent up Colonel Wesson's regiment to reinforce them. But if I may be allowed to judge of the temper of General Herkimer and the committee of Tryon County, from their letters to me, nothing will satisfy them unless I march the whole army into that quarter. With deference to the better judgment of the Council of Safety, I cannot, by any means, think it prudent to bring on an open rupture with the savages at the present time. The inhabitants of Tryon County are already too much inclined to lay down their arms, and take whatever terms the enemy may please to afford them. Half the militia from this (Tryon) County, and the neighboring State of Massachusetts, we have been under the necessity of dismissing; but the whole should go. I enclose you the proceedings of a council of general affairs, held at this place on the 20th inst. You will perceive that we have been driven to the necessity of allowing some of the militia to return to their plantations. The remainder have promised to remain three weeks longer,—that is to say, unless they choose to return sooner, which will doubtless be the case, and for which they have many reasons."

In a letter to the Committee of Safety, dated July 24, 1777, the general says,—

"If Burgoyne can penetrate to Albany, the force which is certainly coming by way of Oswego will find no difficulty in reaching the Mohawk River; and, being arrived there, will be joined by Tories not only, but by every person that finds himself capable of removing and wishes to make his peace with the enemy, and by the whole body of the Six Nations."

The following letter, written during the campaign of General Burgoyne, and when the prospect of success for the American arms was anything but encouraging, is supposed to have been from the pen of Rutger Bleecker, of Albany. It was found among the papers of Hon. Morris S. Miller, who married a daughter of Mr. Bleecker. Mr. John Elmendorph, to whom it was directed, was afterwards the executor of Mr. Bleecker's estate, and was then residing at Kingston.

The letter graphically portrays the military situation, and the feeling among the people:

"ALBANY, 11th August, 1777.

"DEAR SIR,—My wife and children are this minute gone to the Hellebergh, with my father and mother. I intend to stay in my

\* Referring to the meeting between Herkimer and Brant, at Unadilla.

house until I see the enemy approach towards the city. If the northern department had but been committed to the care of the 4th New York Regiment, I believe they would have made such a defense as the world would have deemed manly and vigorous (instance Fort Stanwix).<sup>\*</sup> The bearer is able to give you more minute particulars of our distress and dangerous situation than I can possibly recollect in the course of writing this letter. It's the *Tories* are here, the savages yonder, and the regulars there. Our forlorn hope is at Still-Water, daily diminishing, and no prospect of a sufficient reinforcement; and unless 5000 able-bodied troops are here within a week, this place must, I think, inevitably fall into the hands of General Burgoyne, when God help us from the cruel massacres of the savages. Behold the difference between foreign and civil wars. You have been repeatedly requesting me to come to your house. I must thank your family for the offer, but we remain under the same fear and apprehensions which we at present labor under. My view is to get to a place which is out of the course of the enemy's object. You lay in the stream, and, moreover, this province, or State, is deemed by some members of the Convention of so little consequence in the present dispute that it's scarce worth defending. Then where is the use of our leaving one part for another, when the whole is of so little weight? Yet our all is in it; we cannot all possibly leave it; the Congress cannot, or at least do not, protect it. It follows, we must trust to the mercy and generosity of the conqueror. Do you recollect in Virgil's 9th Pastoral—

"O Lycides, at last the time is come,  
I never thought to see—  
(Strange revolution for my farm and me),  
When the grim captain, in a surly tone,  
Cries out, pack up, ye rascals, and be gone!  
Kick'd out, we set the best face on't we could;  
And these two kids, to appease his angry mood,  
I bear; of which the Furies give him good."

"We must look up to the Director of the Universe, who can soon check the whole; may he protect us all! Adieu, my dear friend, But alas! my poor helpless infants. The ideas and shocking apprehensions that haunt me concerning them and my wife torment my heart and soul.

"I am yours, etc.,

R. B.†

"To MR. JOHN ELMENDORPH, Kingston."

General Schuyler had just reasons for complaint, and the situation was anything but encouraging; but no man was better fitted for a difficult position, and he bore all the contumely and abuse without betraying himself into any useless display of resentment. Both the regular troops of the Continental army and the militia seemed to have lost all courage and interest, and every possible excuse was made to avoid active service. Out of two hundred militia ordered to join the garrison at Fort Stanwix only a small part obeyed, and two companies of regulars, ordered upon the same service, very reluctantly did so, complaining that scouting service had unfitted them for garrison duty.‡

Under these depressing circumstances the various Committees of Safety had a difficult duty to perform. "Tryon County had early espoused the cause of freedom, and apparently with greater unanimity than any other county in the State; and the extensive defection, or criminal apathy, which we have just been contemplating, was altogether unexpected."§

But the end was near, for a crisis was at hand which of necessity compelled immediate action in one direction or the other.

General Herkimer took the initiative, and on the 17th of July issued the following stirring proclamation:

\* The regiment which defended Fort Stanwix was the 3d New York.

† From the original letter, in possession of Henry S. Miller, Esq.

‡ Campbell's Annals of Tryon County.

§ Campbell's Annals.

"Whereas, It appears certain that the enemy, about 2000 strong, Christians and savages, are arrived at Oswego, with the intention to invade our frontiers, I think it proper and most necessary for the defense of our country, and it shall be ordered by me as soon as the enemy approaches, that every male person, being in health, from sixteen to sixty years of age, in this county, shall, as in duty bound, repair immediately, with arms and accoutrements, to the place to be appointed in my orders, and will then march to oppose the enemy with vigor, as true patriots for the just defense of their country.

"And those that are above sixty years, or really unwell and incapable to march, shall then assemble, also armed, at the respective places where women and children will be gathered together, in order for defense against the enemy, if attacked, as much as lies in their power. But concerning the disabled, and who will not directly obey such orders, they shall be taken, along with their arms, secured under guard, to join the main body. And as such an invasion regards every friend to the country in general, but of this county in particular, to show his zeal and well-affected spirit in actual defense of the same, all the members of the committee, as well as all those who, by former commissions, or otherwise, have been exempted from any other military duty, are requested to repair also, when called, to such place as shall be appointed, and join to repulse our foes.¶ Not doubting that the Almighty Power, upon our humble prayers and sincere trust in Him, will then graciously succor our arms in battle for our just cause, and victory cannot fail on our side.

"NICHOLAS HERKIMER."¶¶

The *Oneida* Indians, as we have already seen, were on the alert, and kept a watchful eye upon the movements of St. Leger and *Thayendanegea*. They were intensely interested in the movements of the enemy. Having resolved not to take sides with their brethren of the Six Nations, and been denied the privilege of taking an active part with the colonies, they had nobly determined to at least remain neutral, though from the peculiarity of their location they were likely to be the first sufferers in case Fort Stanwix was taken. They well understood the situation, and kept the inhabitants of the valley informed of every movement of the enemy, while at the same time urging the utmost diligence and dispatch in preparing for battle.

On the 29th of July the watchful Spencer sent the following letter to the Palatine committee, which was received on the next day:

"At a meeting of the chiefs, they tell me that there is but four days remaining of the time set for the king's troops to come to Fort Schuyler, and they think it likely they will be here sooner.

"The chiefs desire the commanding officers at Fort Schuyler not to make a Ticonderoga of it; but they hope you will be courageous.

"They desire General Schuyler may have this with speed, and send a good army here; there is nothing to do at New York; we think there is men to be spared; we expect the road is stopped to the inhabitants by a party through the woods; we shall be surrounded as soon as they come. This may be our last advice, as these soldiers are part of those to hold a treaty. Send this to the committee. As soon as they receive it let the militia rise up and come to Fort Schuyler.

"To-morrow we are agoing to the Three Rivers,\*\* to the treaty.

"We expect to meet the warriors, and when we come there and declare we are for peace, we expect to be used with indifference and sent away.

"Let all the troops that come to Fort Schuyler take care on their march, as there is a party of Indians to stop the road below the fort, about 80 or a 100. We hear they are to bring their cannon up Fish Creek. We hear there is 1000 going to meet the enemy. We advise not—the army is too large for so few men to defend the fort. We send a belt of eight rows to confirm the truth of what we say.

¶ How well this latter class responded to the call is best shown by the list of killed, wounded, and missing.

¶¶ This proclamation was undoubtedly written in German, and the translation shows many imperfections.

\*\* The junction of the Seneca, Oneida, and Oswego Rivers.

"It looks likely to me the troops are near; hope all friends to liberty, and that love their families, will not be backward, but exert themselves; as one resolute blow would secure the friendship of the Six Nations, and almost free this part of the country from the incursions of the enemy."\*

One thing can certainly be said of the *Oneida* Indians, and particularly of Thomas Spencer,—they did all that was in their power to give accurate information in time for the people to rally; and notwithstanding the opposition manifested by the American leaders to their doing active service in the field, a gallant band of them joined Herkimer on his march and took part in the bloody battle which followed, where the heroic Spencer and several others laid down their lives in defense of the common cause.

The information furnished by the *Oneida* sachem and the various scouting parties at length brought the inhabitants of the Mohawk Valley to a full realization of the danger which was approaching, and to their honor they rallied around the banner of the brave Herkimer with an alacrity and spirit that was in remarkable contrast with their late supineness and indifference. From various authorities it is evident that a body of from 800 to 900 men soon assembled, at the call of Herkimer, at Fort Dayton, now Herkimer village, where a part of Colonel Weston's Massachusetts regiment was doing garrison duty. These men consisted of the militia of the four regiments belonging to the four districts of Tryon County, and quite a number of volunteers, members of the Committees of Safety, etc.

The first regiment, from the Canajoharie district, formerly commanded by Colonel (now General) Herkimer, was led by Colonel Ebenezer Cox; the second, from Palatine, was under command of Colonel Jacob Klock; the third, from Mohawk, was under Colonel Frederick Visscher; and the fourth, raised at the German Flatts and King's Land, was led by Colonel Peter Bellinger. The regiments were the merest skeletons, containing not over 100 men each, and the remainder were volunteers. In the regiment of Colonel Cox was included a body of Scotch-Irish from Cherry Valley, under Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Campbell.

These 800 men had gathered from their hayfields, their workshops and offices, in their homespun, every-day attire, and with such arms as they happened to possess,—a brave and patriotic, but undisciplined and somewhat unruly body of men,—to march instantly to the relief of Fort Stanwix, which they well knew, if not already beleaguered, would soon be surrounded by a mixed army of British regulars, American loyalists, and painted Indians, from whom, in case of their success, no mercy need be expected either for the garrison of the fort or the inhabitants of the valley below.

Herkimer's army was composed mainly of the descendants of the German Palatinates and Low Dutch; but there were also men of English, Irish, Scotch, Welsh, and French blood in their ranks, all actuated by the same spirit of determined resistance to the oppressions of the mother-country.

Leaving the gathering battalions of Herkimer to organize and prepare for the march which was to end so disastrously to many of them, we will return once more to St. Leger.

In addition to the precautions heretofore described, he

had detached Lieutenant Bird on the 28th of July, with a portion of the 8th Regiment and a small body of Indians, to keep a day's march in advance of the main body. The duty of this detachment was to act as a scouting party, and the commander was required to report regularly to St. Leger.

A few extracts from Lieutenant Bird's diary, or journal, will give the reader an idea of his duties, and the perplexities with which he was surrounded. It is probable that no more unruly body of savages ever accompanied a British expedition than those whom St. Leger had recruited in Canada:

"Tuesday, July 28, 1777.—After going two miles, and no savages coming up, waited two hours for them. Sixteen *Senecas* arriving, proceeded to the Three Rivers; waited there two hours; seventy or eighty *Messasanguies* coming up, I proposed moving forward. They had stolen two oxen from the drove of the army, and would not advance, but stayed to feast. I advanced without Indians seven miles farther, —in all nineteen miles. Posted four sentinels all night from a sergeant's guard of twelve men, relieved every hour, visited every half-hour. All fires put out at nine o'clock.

"Wednesday.—Set off next morning at six, having waited for the savages till that time, though none arrived. Ordered the boats to keep seventy rods behind each other, half the men keeping their arms in their hands while the other half rowed. Ordered, on any of the boats being fired upon, that the men should jump ashore, the rest to support them with all expedition. Rowed all night. Encamped at Nine-Mile Point.

"Thursday, July 30.—With twenty-seven *Senecas* and nine *Messasanguies*, joined Mr. Hair's party.† Many savages being with us, proceeded to Wood Creek, a march of fifteen miles. . . .

"Friday.—The savages hinted an intention to send parties to Fort Stanwix, but to proceed in a body no farther. I called a council of the chiefs; told them I had orders to approach near the fort; that if they would accompany me I should be content; but if they would not go, I should take the white people under my command and proceed myself. The *Messasanguies* said they would go with me. The *Senecas* said I had promised to be advised by their chiefs; that it was their way to proceed with caution. I answered that I meant only as to fighting in the bush; but that I had communicated my intentions to them in the former camp, of preventing them (the Americans) from stopping the creek, and investing their fort. But since I had promised to be advised by them, I would take it so far as to wait till next morning, and would then certainly march by day-break. After some counseling, they seemed pleased with what I had said, and said they would send out large scouts to prepare the way. Accordingly, eighteen or twenty set off this evening."

On the 2d of August, however, Bird wrote to St. Leger that, with the exception of Henriques, a *Mohawk*, and one other of the Six Nations, an old acquaintance of his, none of the savages would advance with him. He says,—

"Those two, sir, I hope to have the honor to present to you. A savage who goes by the name of Commodore Bradley was the chief cause of their not advancing to-day. Twelve *Messasanguies* came up two or three hours after my departure. Those, with the scout of fifteen I had the honor to mention to you in my last, are sufficient to invest Fort Stanwix, if you favor me so far as not to order to the contrary."‡

This braggadocio document reached St. Leger the same day, at Nine-Mile Point, from whence he sent the following reply, praising the zeal of his subordinate, but at the same time checking his ardor somewhat:

† Hair was subsequently killed at Oriskany.

‡ The lieutenant was evidently not a veteran. Had he been he would have known better than to attempt to invest a fortress garrisoned by 750 men with a few score of regular troops, and a band of cowardly and unruly Indians.

"NINE-MILE POINT, Aug. 2, 1777.

"SIR,—I this instant received your letter containing the account of your operations since you were detached, which I with great pleasure tell you have been sensible and spirited. Your resolution of investing Fort Stanwix is perfectly right; and to enable you to do it with greater effect, I have detached Joseph (Thayendanegea) and his corps of Indians to reinforce you. You will observe that I will have nothing but an investiture made; and in case the enemy, observing the discretion and judgment with which it is made, should offer to capitulate, you are to tell them that you are sure I am well disposed to listen to them. This is not to take any honor out of a young officer's hands, but by the presence of the troops to prevent the barbarity and carnage which will ever obtain where Indians make so superior part of a detachment. I shall move from hence at eleven o'clock, and be early in the forenoon at the entrance of the creek.

"I am, sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

"BARRY ST. LEGER.

"LIEUTENANT BIRD, 8th Regiment."

It would appear from this letter that St. Leger actually thought there was a probability that Colonel Gansevoort would surrender on the first appearance of Lieutenant Bird's party, and he was exceedingly anxious that such a thing should not occur until he arrived. His excuse for delaying the surrender on the score of humanity does honor to him as a man and an officer, but it is evident he little comprehended the mettle of the commanders in the fortress he was already (in imagination) the master of. A very few days sufficed to enlighten him.

## CHAPTER XI.

### ST. LEGER'S PROCLAMATION.

Investment of Fort Stanwix—Battle of Oriskany and Incidents of the Day—The Siege—Sortie of Colonel Willett—Correspondence and Proclamations—Lieutenant Walter N. Butler.

THE following copy of the bombastic proclamation of Colonel St. Leger is copied from Jones' "Annals of Oneida County." At the date of the publication of that work, 1851, the original manuscript was in the hands of the Messrs. Sanfords, editors and publishers of the *Roman Citizen*. It was obtained of Bernard F. Yates, who at that date resided in the town of Western. Although this document bears date Aug. 10, 1777, four days subsequent to the battle of Oriskany, it would seem most probable that it was prepared in the commencement of the campaign, and possibly before the army left Canada.\* No mention is made of the battle of Oriskany, which it would seem could not have been the case had it been written subsequent to that occurrence. It was evidently intended for distribution at the advent of the army in the valley of the Mohawk, and as both a feeler and an intimidator. Notwithstanding its bombastic tone it bears evidence of having been written by a person of cultivation, and one familiar with the world. It was most cunningly worded, for the double purpose of encouraging the Tory element and intimidating those lukewarm friends of the American cause who were ready to abandon it the moment the horizon darkened, or the chances of war seemed unpromising or doubtful.

\* A copy of Burgoyne's proclamation was brought to the fort under flag of truce on the 3d of August.

"BY BARRY ST. LEGER, ESQ.,

"*Commander-in-Chief of a Chosen Body of Troops from the Grand Army, as well as an extensive Corps of Indian Allies from all the Six Nations, etc., etc.*

"The forces entrusted to my command are designed to act in concert, and upon a common principle, with the numerous Armies and Fleets which already display in every quarter of America the power, the justice, and, when properly sought, the mercy of the King.

"The cause in which the British arms are thus exerted applies to the most affecting interests of the human heart, and the military servants of the Crown, at first called forth for the sole purpose of restoring the rights of the Constitution, now combine with love of their country, and duty to their Sovereign, the extensive incitements which spring from a due sense of the general privilege of mankind. To the eyes and ears of the temperate part of the public, and to the breasts of suffering thousands in the Provinces, be the melancholy appeal, whether the present unnatural rebellion has not been made a foundation for the completest system of tyranny that ever God, in his displeasure, suffered for a time to be exercised over a forward and stubborn generation.

"Arbitrary imprisonment, confiscation of property, persecution and torture unprecedented in the Inquisitions of the Romish Church, are among the probable enormities that certify the affirmative. These are inflicted by assemblies and committees, who dare to profess themselves friends to liberty, upon the most quiet subjects, without distinction of age or sex, for the sole crime, often for the sole suspicion, of having adhered in principle to the Government under which they were born, and to which, by every tie, divine and human, they owe allegiance. To consummate these shocking proceedings the profanation of religion is added to the most profligate prostitution of common reason, the consciences of men are set at naught, and multitudes are compelled not only to bear arms, but also to swear subjection to an usurpation they abhor.

"Animated by these considerations, at the head of troops in the full powers of health, discipline, and valor,—determined to strike where necessary, and anxious to spare where possible,—I, by these presents, invite and exhort all persons, in all places where the progress of this army may point,—and, by the blessing of God, I will extend it,—to maintain such a conduct as may justify protecting their lands, habitations, and families. The intention of this is to hold forth security, not depredation, to the country.

"To those whom spirit and principle may induce to partake the glorious task of redeeming their countrymen from dungeons, and re-establish the blessings of legal government, I offer encouragement and employment, and, upon the first intelligence of their associations, I will find means to assist their undertakings. The domestic, the industrious, the infirm, and even the timid inhabitants, I am desirous to protect, provided they remain quietly at their houses; that they do not suffer their cattle to be removed, nor their corn or forage to be secreted or destroyed; that they do not break up their bridges or roads, nor by any other act, directly or indirectly, endeavor to obstruct the operations of the King's troops, or supply or assist those of the enemy.

"Every species of provisions brought to my Camp will be paid for at an equitable rate, and in solid coin.

"If, notwithstanding these endeavors, and sincere inclinations to effect them, the phrensy of hostility should remain, I trust I shall stand acquitted in the eyes of God and men in denouncing and executing the vengeance of the State against the willful outcasts. The messengers of justice and of wrath await them in the field, and devastation, famine, and every concomitant horror that a reluctant but indispensable prosecution of military duty must occasion will bar the way to their return.

"BARRY ST. LEGER.

"CAMP BEFORE FORT STANWIX, August ye 10, 1777.

"By order of the Commander-in-Chief.

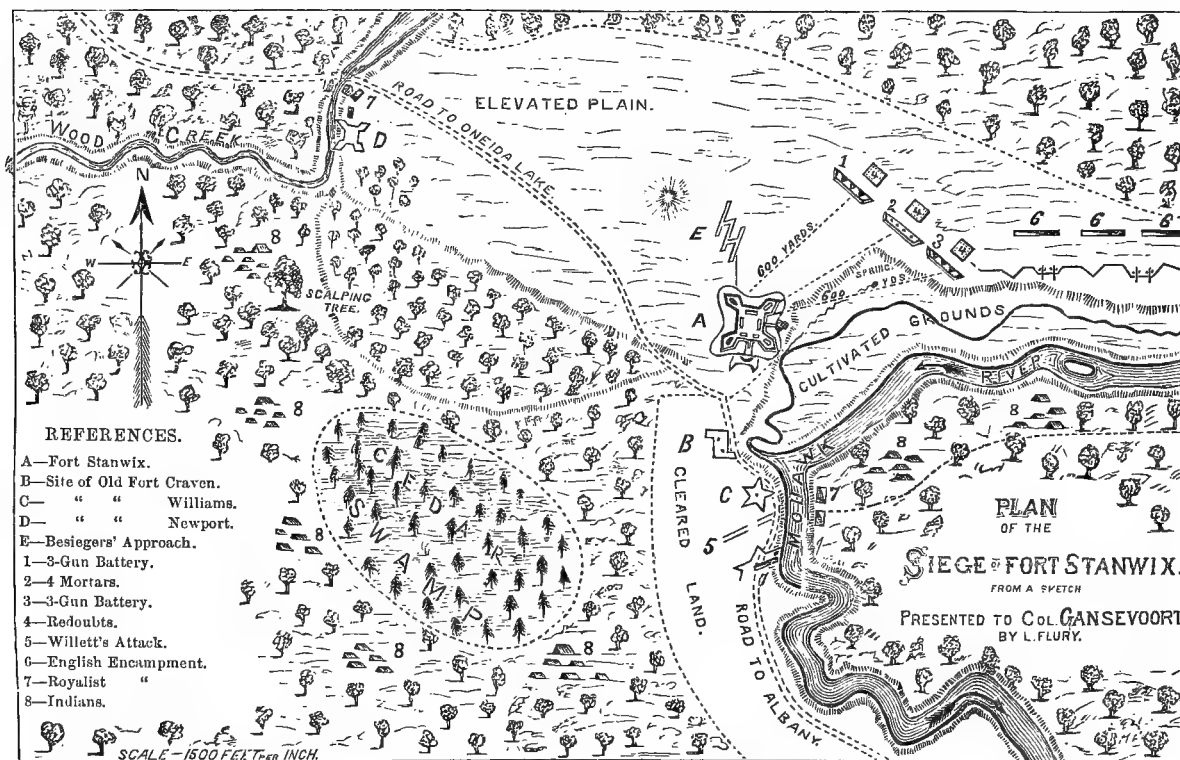
"WILL. OSB. HAMILTON, *Secretary.*"

There is something about this proclamation that smacks of the Johnson family, and it is not unlikely that some of its paragraphs were written at suggestions from Sir John Johnson, who, with his brother-in-law Colonel Dan. Claus and Colonel John Butler, were intimately acquainted with

the political affairs of the colony. It also closely resembles a similar document from the prolific pen of General Burgoyne, which was scattered far and wide over New York and New England. They were both carefully considered and ably written, but, like the boomerang in the hands of the unskillful, they returned to plague those who sent them forth.

The fort was invested by Lieutenant Bird and *Thayenedanege* upon the 3d, and on the same day St. Leger himself arrived and prepared for active operations at once. A flag was sent into the fort on the morning of that day, bearing a copy of Burgoyne's proclamation, and demanding an immediate surrender, which was peremptorily declined. The fort was at once surrounded on all sides, as can be seen by referring to the accompanying map, and St. Leger began

fate, on the same post. The crack of the rifle was heard, but from whence it came none could conjecture, and the alarm being given, no enemy could be discovered. Of course, on the third night this station was dreaded as bringing certain death, and the soldier to whose lot it fell quailed and hung back; but to the surprise of the whole guard, a comrade offered to take his place, and was accepted. Towards morning the substitute sentinel drove a stake into the ground at the spot where his predecessors had been shot, on which he placed his hat and watch-coat, and with the help of a cord and a well-stuffed knapsack he soon had a very good apology for a portly soldier, who stood to the life at 'support arms,' with his trusty shining musket. Having thus posted his not exactly 'man of straw,' he quietly sat down behind the parapet, closely watching



the erection of batteries as soon as the proper positions were designated by the engineers. The small number and inferior calibre of his guns rendered it necessary that their fire should be concentrated upon a single angle of the works; and they were accordingly placed in battery at a distance of six hundred yards to the northeast.

In the mean time the enemy's sharpshooters annoyed the garrison considerably, as they worked industriously at their unfinished parapets. It was during this sharp skirmishing that the following incident occurred, which we find narrated in Mr. Jones' work. It is given on the authority of Jabez Spicer, who was a member of the garrison at the time, and afterwards lived at Rome.

"A sentinel posted on the northwest bastion was shot with a rifle while walking his stated rounds in the gray of the morning; the next morning a second met the same

through an embrasure for coming events. At early dawn the well-known report of the same rifle was heard, and the column of smoke ascending from the thick top of a black-oak tree some thirty or forty rods distant showed the whereabouts of the marksman. The sergeant of the guard was soon on the spot, and the commandant notified that the perch of the sharpshooter had been discovered. A four-pounder was quickly loaded with canister, and the sound of this morning gun boomed 'o'er hill and dale' in the distance, immediately succeeded by a shout from the garrison, as they beheld one of Britain's red allies tumbling head foremost from the tree-top. On examining the counterfeit sentinel, the holes through the various folds of the knapsack were more than circumstantial evidence that the aim was most sure, and that had the owner stood in its place he would have followed to his account those who had

preceded him. It is hardly necessary to add that the sentinels on the northwest bastion were not afterwards molested."

Hostilities commenced in earnest on the 4th, and on the 5th the batteries were so nearly completed that a few shells were thrown into the fort. On the evening of this day, soon after it was dark, the Indians, who were at least one thousand in number, spread themselves through the woods, completely encircling the fort, and commenced a terrible yelling, which was continued at intervals the greater part of the night.\*

When thus fairly set down before the works, Colonel St. Leger managed (probably by an Indian runner through the wooded country to the north of the Mohawk) to send word to General Burgoyne, giving him an account of his proceedings, which induced that officer to commence at once a forward movement to prevent any reinforcement being sent to Gansevoort. The fatal expedition to Bennington was planned, and every effort was made to create a diversion in favor of St. Leger; but the yeomanry of New Hampshire and the "Grants" were able to give a good account of Baume and Breyman, and Schuyler deemed himself strong enough to allow the Tryon County militia to proceed, as we have seen, to the relief of Fort Stanwix.

The moves upon the military chess-board at this critical juncture were made with consummate ability on both sides. Burgoyne thrust out his strong left arm towards Bennington, and made a demonstration to move his main army towards Albany. At the same time St. Leger was pressing the siege of Fort Stanwix, and Gansevoort and Willett were gallantly replying,

"O'er dusty plain and smoky skies,  
With fires that answered fast and well,  
The summons of the Infidel."

Every portion of all the armies was in motion. Herkimer with his impetuous men was pushing towards the beleagured fortress. The *Oneidas* were mustering for the fray, and a band of Indians was threading the forest, sent by Molly Brant, with news to St. Leger of Herkimer's approach. A most remarkable concatenation of circumstances had thus far favored the Americans. St. Leger had met with difficulties which enabled Colonel Mellon to throw himself into the fort with a reinforcement and supplies. The right men had by uncommon good fortune been placed in command of the garrison, and Burgoyne had been so impeded in his march from Lake Champlain that the Eastern troops and militia had been given ample time to concentrate against him, and this had permitted the *Mohawk* militia under Herkimer to be spared to decide on the field of Oriskany the destinies of the hydra-headed campaign.

Herkimer began his march from Fort Dayton on the 4th. On the 5th, he crossed the Mohawk at old Fort Schuyler (Utica), and encamped on the evening of that day most probably on the site of Whitesboro'. The same night an express, consisting of Adam Helmer and two others, was sent forward to apprise Colonel Gansevoort of his approach, and to arrange signals for a sortie from the fort, which were to be three consecutive cannon-shots. It

is supposed that at Whitesboro', the half-breed *Oneida* sachem, Thomas Spencer, joined the advancing column with a small band of Indians from his tribe.† At all events they were in the engagements of the following day, and did good service in the battle, and in pursuit of the flying enemy.

The messengers who had been sent forward by General Herkimer did not get into the fort until about eleven o'clock the next morning,‡ and consequently the signals were not made until Herkimer was in the midst of the Indian ambuscade.

It appears that on the morning of the 6th, General Herkimer was doubtful of the propriety of advancing farther until the arrival of reinforcements, or, at least, until the signal-guns were heard from the fort. Discretion had been by far the better part of valor on this eventful morning, and had the hot-headed though brave and chivalrous officers listened to the counsel of the sound-hearted patriot who led them, had they been content to wait even the firing of the signal-gun, or had the advice of the *Oneida* sachem been heeded and strong scouting-parties and flankers thrown out, the lives of scores of brave and good men, which were offered on that bloody day, might have been saved for future service to their country. It was not to be: confident of their strength and eager to chastise the daring enemy who had invaded their beautiful valley, they scorned all attempts at delaying the march, even for an hour, and clamored to be led forward.

In vain the gallant veteran reminded the impatient and clamorous throng of officers, civilians, and soldiers that he was placed over them to look after their welfare as a father would care for his children, and that it was his duty to use the utmost caution in approaching the enemy's lines. They would listen to no explanations and hear to no delay. High words ensued between the general and Colonels Cox and Paris, during which they denounced the brave old soldier as a *Tory* and a *coward*. Expostulations were of no avail, and at last, reminding them that those who had bestowed bitter epithets upon him would be the first to run when the enemy were upon them, and stung to the soul by their fierce denunciations, he gave the stern command, "*Close ranks, and march on!*"

As the undisciplined militia are rapidly pushing forward to the mouth of the volcano awaiting to swallow them, let us go back a few hours and see what preparations were making by the British commander for this new danger which threatened him in the rear.

The *Mohawk* runners dispatched by "Molly Brant" had been true to their instructions, and brought to St. Leger accurate information of the numbers and movements of the troops under Herkimer.

St. Leger was too good an officer, and had seen too much service, not to understand the peril of an attack by Herkimer's troops in his camp, which would give the Americans the opportunity of doubling their forces and placing him between two fires. He chose at once the alternative of

† Colonel Stone states that the *Oriskany* tribe of the *Oneidas* joined the army under their chiefs, Cornelius and Honyerry. The latter was afterwards commissioned as captain by the Board of War.

‡ See Colonel Willett's letter to Governor Trumbull.

\* Willett's Narrative.



sending out a strong force to meet the advancing reinforcement on the road, while with the remainder he could keep the garrison within their works. There is little doubt but he considered the crisis a desperate one, for in footing the total of the American forces in the fort and on the march against his own, the odds were only slightly in his favor; but it was better to run the risk of a sortie from the garrison than to await a combined attack upon his lines. At least 1000 of his men were Indians, and they would be much more reliable in attacking Herkimer in an ambuscade, than in receiving a desperate onslaught from the Americans in their camps. It is next to certain that had the two bodies of American troops been united under Herkimer and Gansevoort and Willett, the result would have been a total and disastrous defeat of St. Leger's army.

The British commander, therefore, at once adopted the only plan which gave promise of success, by detaching a force of probably about 1000 men, under the command of Sir John Johnson and *Thayendanegea*, to proceed a few miles towards Oriskany and give battle to Herkimer. The force selected consisted of a portion of Sir John Johnson's regiment of "Greens," under his brother-in-law, Major Watts; Colonel John Butler's Rangers, under their own commander; and the greater part of the Indians, under the immediate command of Joseph Brant, or *Thayendanegea*. The force left the camp before Fort Stanwix in the evening of the 5th, and marched southeastward, on the trail or military road leading down the Mohawk. The place of ambush was no doubt selected by the *Mohawk* chieftain, and was as fine a position for the purpose as could be found on the route.

The location was about two miles northwest of the present village of Oriskany, on lands now owned by David Landfear and William Ringrose, and very near the line between the towns of Rome and Whitestown. A small stream, since called "Battle Brook," crosses the road and runs thence, a little east of north, towards the Mohawk. The ravine, at the present crossing of the turnpike, is shallow, but it deepens quite rapidly, and at the crossing of the military road is about thirty feet below the general level on either side. On the east side the bank or bluff is quite steep, but on the western side the rise is more gradual. The eastern bank, at the distance of forty rods from the old road, bears suddenly to the east, or southeast, and runs for some distance parallel to the general valley of the Mohawk. On the west the rising ground sweeps around towards the northwest, and the ravine widens out into the bottom-lands that skirt the river. The military road at the point where it passed the ravine was about ten rods north from the present turnpike, and after crossing bore to the northwest.

From a careful study of the ground, the writer is of the opinion that the ambuscade was laid in a circle on both sides of the ravine, opening towards the east where the road approaches the steep bank. By thus inclosing the ravine the Indians would have been enabled to pour a concentric fire from all directions upon the column struggling below; whereas, if the ambuscade had been laid upon the high ground to the west of the ravine, as stated in "Campbell's Annals," the enemy would have had little advantage of position. Undoubtedly the attack was begun from the sloping hill-sides, and the greatest destruction fell upon the

command of Herkimer when crossing the corduroy, in the middle of the little valley.

The ambush was most probably arranged on the morning of the 6th, as the attacking party did not leave St. Leger's camp until five o'clock in the evening of the 5th, and the distance marched was about seven miles. That the arrangements for a complete surprise of the American force were perfect we can have no doubt, when we remember that Brant and Johnson and Butler were at the head of the detachment. The whole country, except now and then an opening along the river, was covered with a dense growth of timber, and the sides of the ravine were overgrown with thickets of hemlock, which formed an impervious screen for the dusky warriors who swarmed the covert. The probabilities are that the Indians, who must have amounted to about 800, formed the circle which inclosed the ravine, while the regular troops and Tories were disposed *en échelon* upon either side of the road, to the west of the ravine.

Let us return to Herkimer. The discussion and wrangling of the morning must have taken up considerable time in addition to that required for the troops to get their breakfast. There is nothing mentioned in any account of this march about tents, and they probably encamped under the forest-trees, with a few blankets or bed-quilts to cover them.

The order of march was resumed with Colonel Visscher's regiment forming the rear-guard, and with the baggage-wagons following the advance regiments. Accounts vary materially as to whether Herkimer had any knowledge of the enemy's ambuscade, and as to the matter of flanking-parties and an advance guard. There can be no doubt that had the general obtained a knowledge of the enemy's movements and preparations to surprise him, he would certainly have taken the necessary precautions; and had there been scouts in advance, or on the flanks, at proper distances from the main body, the ambuscade would have been discovered and the surprise prevented.

It is evident, from all the known facts in the case, that General Herkimer had no knowledge of the presence of the enemy in the fatal ravine; and it is equally certain that no precautions were taken to guard against a catastrophe.

The brave commander had made up his mind that in the absence of all reason and discretion on the part of his officers, his only course was to lead them forward as rapidly as possible, and in the event of a sudden attack to make the best fight he could.

The head of the gallant column, composed of the regiment of Colonel Cox, passed rapidly down the steep bank of the ravine, and pushed on over the causeway and up the sloping hill-side beyond, followed closely by the commands of Klock and Bellinger. The surrounding forest was still as the grave, and not a movement was made until the head of the column was abreast of the British and Tory companies and the baggage-wagons were just descending the eastern bank, when, on a sudden, the shrill signal was given by Brant, and simultaneously, like the levin-bolt which follows the flash and roar, came the deafening yell of a thousand throats, and the crash and blaze of a thousand well-aimed rifles, pouring a leaden storm of death upon that devoted but heroic band before which scores went down and many a

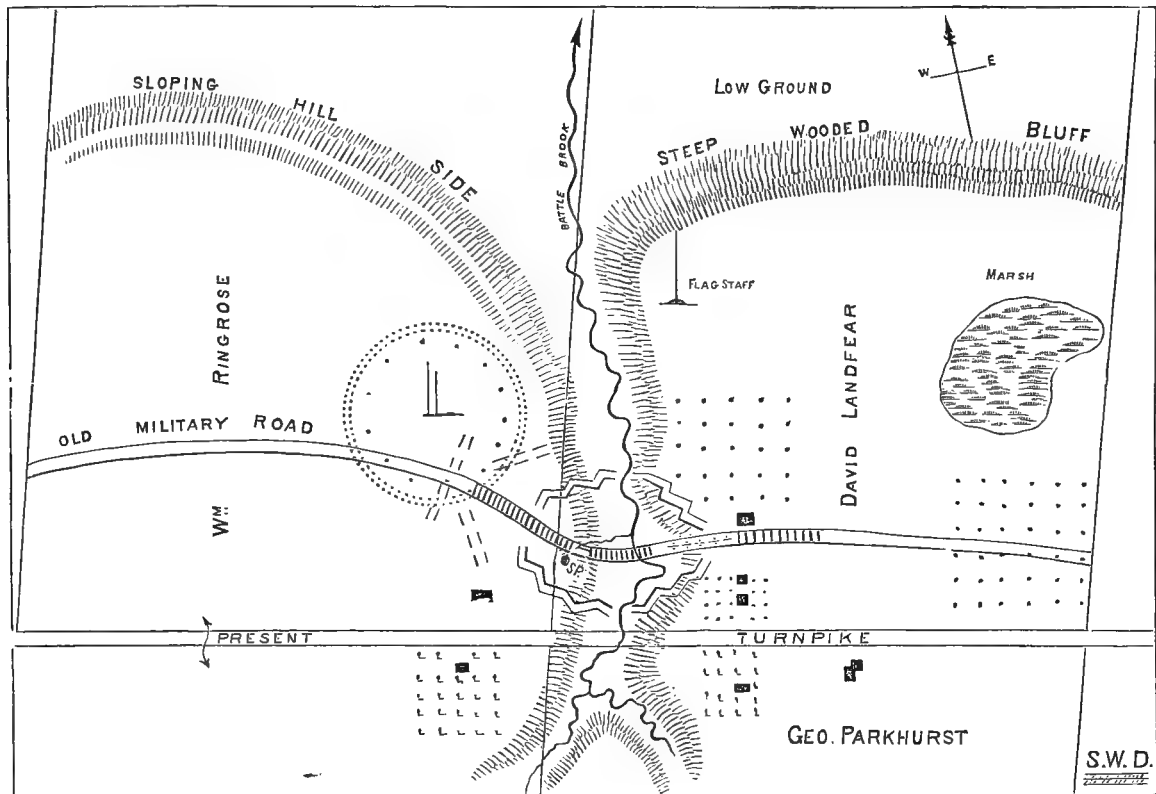
noble leader fell, while consternation and confusion for a moment paralyzed both officers and men. Seeing the hell of conflict which was boiling in the ravine, the men of Colonel Visscher's regiment, according to many accounts, became panic-stricken, and, turning on their heels, ingloriously fled, pursued by the yelling savages, who shot and

Staggered and disconcerted for a moment by the havoc in his command, and the terrible fire and blood-curdling yells of the savages, who swarmed, tomahawk in hand, from every tree and bush, the veteran Herkimer speedily comprehended his peril and made the best possible dispositions for a desperate resistance; while the officers who were

PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF ORISKANY, FOUGHT AUGUST 6, 1777.

Drawn on the ground.

Scale, 20 rods per inch.



REFERENCE.—The parallel lines crossing the military road denote Herkimer's column. The zigzag lines show the Indian ambush. The short double parallel lines show the positions of the English troops and Tories at the commencement of the battle. The circles show Herkimer's final order of battle which repulsed the enemy. The flag-staff in the centre of the circle is near the place where Herkimer was wounded, and from which he issued his orders. Col. Visscher's command is shown to the right of the ravine.

tomahawked them till they suffered more severely, if possible, than their comrades in the front.

Other accounts claim that Colonel Visscher bravely breasted the savage tide, and strove to join the main body; but the Indians were between him and his commander, and at best he could only fight a desperate battle against overwhelming odds. There is no doubt that he did all that any man could have done under the circumstances, and perhaps the records and traditions of that day's encounter have never done him justice.\*

\* From Col. Stone's statement of the officers killed and wounded in Col. Visscher's regiment, and other matters related, it would seem that it was in the thickest of the battle. Capt. Jacob Gardenier, who fought so valiantly in the circle, is returned as belonging to this regiment. The accounts are badly mixed, and do not agree in particulars. The probability seems to be that Visscher's regiment neither fled nor was driven off, but took part in the entire battle with the main body.

The following additional items, relating to Col. Visscher, we find in an article contributed by Washington Frothingham to Beers' History of Montgomery and Fulton Counties:

"Col. Frederick Visscher, the eldest son of Harman Frederick

spared in the first deadly assault rallied their men and fought the enemy with a courage born of almost despair.

Visscher, was born in Albany, Feb. 22, 1741, being exactly nine years younger than General Washington. His father removed to a new location on the Mohawk, about three miles east of the present village of Fonda, in Montgomery County, when Frederick was nine years of age. On the breaking out of the Revolution, young Visscher at once espoused the cause of the Colonies, though surrounded by such Tories as Col. John Butler, Sir John and Col. Guy Johnson, and Col. Dan. Claus. He was early appointed a colonel of militia, and, as already seen, led his regiment gallantly in the battle of Oriskany. After the surrender of Burgoyne he was appointed commissioner for disposing of confiscated property in Tryon County, which no doubt rendered him doubly obnoxious to the Tory element.

"During Sir John Johnson's terrible raid into the Mohawk Valley in the spring of 1780, the Visscher mansion was taken and destroyed, and Col. V. and his two brothers and aged mother were scalped and left for dead. But the colonel survived that bloody day, and entirely recovered from his wounds. In 1782 he attended a banquet given at Schenectady in honor of Washington's visit, at which time the general assigned him the place of honor on his right. He died in 1809, in his sixty-ninth year."

For an interesting account of this family see Beers' History of Montgomery and Fulton Counties.

It was another Monongahela, but destined to a different ending.

The head of the army which had passed the ravine fell back a little while the rear closed up, and notwithstanding the terrible losses, the sturdy men of the Mohawk and the Schoharie rallied, like the decimated legions of Wallace at Falkirk, and, forming themselves in bristling circles, pelted the howling miscreants with such deadly volleys that they were fain to seek shelter behind the trees, from which they kept up an incessant fire, dashing from their coverts now and then to scalp some unfortunate soldier as he fell in the murderous conflict.

It is said that the gallant Herkimer rode a white horse in the beginning of the battle, which rendered him a conspicuous object, and drew the deliberate fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, like Washington at Monongahela; and in the early part of the conflict he was struck through the leg, a little below the knee, by a shot which killed his steed beneath him and disabled him from further active command. But, though completely crippled by his broken limb, the hero was by no means inclined to surrender his command. His men carried him up the slope a little distance, and, taking the saddle from his horse, laid it at the foot of a giant beech, and, propping the veteran upon it, made him as comfortable as possible, though the air around was full of whistling bullets, and the dead and wounded were strewn on every hand.

Taking his pipe from his pocket, and deliberately filling it, he lighted it with flint and steel, for there were no matches in those days, and, puffing the white smoke from his lips, coolly ordered the battle; and, when a brother-officer advised his removal to a less exposed position, he said, "I will face the enemy."

Colonel Cox, the brave commander of the leading regiment, and Captains Davis and Van Sluyck, were killed in the early part of the engagement, and the slaughter in the broken ranks was dreadful. According to accounts the battle must have begun about nine o'clock in the morning, and for the space of three-quarters of an hour the advantages were on the side of the enemy; but after the troops, under their respective officers, had formed themselves into circles or squares (for it is probable that both formations were employed), the advantages were more nearly equal. Gradually the firing on the part of the savages slackened, and they drew back as if tired of the battle, but, under the inspiring presence of their great leader, only to renew the work of death with redoubled ferocity. Throwing down their rifles, they charged desperately with tomahawk and spear, and the struggle was hand to hand; but the Provincials at length, with a furious bayonet-charge, drove them in turn, and they fled, yelling, into the recesses of the forest.

At about midday a heavy thunder-storm, which had been muttering in the west, burst upon the combatants with great fury; in fact it was a destructive tornado, which, as if in sympathy with the human strife below, swept furiously over the land, leaving its pathway strewn with wrecks that were visible for years. The storm compelled a cessation of the firing, for the flint-lock muskets of the Revolution were useless in the rain, and the contending parties took advantage of the truce to secure better positions ere they renewed the fray.

Herkimer's troops were concentrated on higher ground, a few rods northwest of the crossing in the ravine, and formed in an irregular circle, probably in double ranks, as being better able thereby to resist a charge. Here every man looked to his arms, and the grim, defiant ring of stubborn men, with their officers forming an inner circle, awaited the cessation of the storm and the next move of the enemy.

The latter had fallen back beyond the range of fire, and also changed somewhat their plan of battle, for neither army had given up the hope of beating the other, though the one fought for scalps and spoil while the other battled for their lives and to aid the beleaguered garrison of Fort Stanwix. For an hour the rain poured down in torrents, pitilessly pelting the dead and wounded, while the survivors on both sides sullenly watched each other and prepared to renew the dubious conflict; and at the same hour the brave Colonel Willett and his men were waiting impatiently for the storm to subside, that they might sally out upon the camps of Johnson and the Indians. At length the thunder ceased, and the sun broke forth.

In the beginning of the battle the Indians had practiced a cunning game. They watched the Provincials closely, and when a man fired from behind a tree, an Indian would instantly spring forward and cut him down with his tomahawk. To prevent the recurrence of this, two men were stationed at each tree, with instructions for one to withhold his fire, and when in the latter part of the engagement a savage again dashed forward to scalp the supposed unprepared soldier, he received the contents of the second man's gun and lost his own scalp instead.

When the storm had passed over, the enemy once more renewed the battle, but their former advantage of position was gone, and they found Herkimer's men ready at all points to receive them, and the conflict became more like a pitched battle. The steady and withering fire of the Provincials soon told heavily upon the enemy, and the Indians in particular suffered severely. From a statement in St. Leger's report that a cowardly Indian had brought the report to camp that Sir John Johnson was being heavily pressed in the battle, and "that Lieutenant Bird had quitted his post to march to his assistance," it appears that the enemy received reinforcements on the field.\* The Indians were actually giving way when this detachment, which Colonel Stone states came up under Major Watts, and consisted of a portion of Johnson's Greens, arrived just in time to prevent a complete rout of the savages.

They were Loyalists, and many of them had been neighbors and friends of the gallant men who were so desperately fighting for their liberties under Herkimer. The sight of these traitors to their country exasperated the Americans to the last degree, and pouring into the advancing troops a terrible fire, they followed it with a sudden charge of leveled bayonets which brought on a desperate hand-to-hand conflict, and prodigies of valor were performed on both sides.

By and by, in the lull of the conflict, came the sound of

\* This statement may very possibly have reference only to Colonel Willett's sortie. It would appear from Colonel Willett's narrative that during the cessation of the battle Sir John Johnson had returned to St. Leger's camp. There were certainly wounded men from the battle-field in the camp at the time.

heavy firing in the direction of the fort, and both parties realized at once that a sortie was being made. To the weary and struggling troops of Herkimer it was a most welcome sound, for they knew that the enemy had a new danger to meet, and the distant boom of the guns gave them redoubled energy.

"The combat deepens,—on, ye brave!  
Who rush to glory or the grave!  
Wave, *Johnson*, all your banners wave,  
And charge with all your chivalry!"

Seeing the desperate necessity of terminating the conflict as speedily as possible, Colonel Butler attempted a *ruse de guerre*, which for a few moments appeared likely to succeed. He hastily detached a body of the Greens to make a circuit and come down the road leading towards Fort Stanwix, so as to appear like a reinforcement coming to the assistance of Herkimer's beleaguered command. Lieutenant Jacob Sammons was the first to notice them as they approached the portion of the line commanded by Captain Jacob Gardenier, and he immediately cried out to the captain that reinforcements were coming from the garrison. But notwithstanding they wore American hats, the gallant captain was not deceived by them, and he instantly replied, "Not so! they are enemies! don't you see their green coats!"\* "They continued to advance until hailed by Gardenier, at which moment one of his own soldiers, observing an acquaintance, and supposing him a friend, ran to meet him and presented his hand. It was grasped, but with no friendly gripe, as the credulous fellow was dragged into the opposing line, and informed that he was a prisoner. He did not yield without a struggle, during which Gardenier, watching the action and the result, sprang forward, and with a blow from his spear leveled the captor to the dust and liberated his man. Others of the foe instantly set upon him, of whom he slew the second and wounded the third. Three of the disguised Greens now sprang upon him, and one of his spurs becoming entangled in their clothes, he was thrown to the ground.† Still contending, however, with almost superhuman strength, both of his thighs were transfixed to the earth by the bayonets of two of his assailants, while the third presented a bayonet to his breast, as if to thrust him through. Seizing this with his left hand, by a sudden wrench he brought its owner down upon himself, where he held him as a shield against the arms of the others, until one of his own men, Adam Miller, observing the struggle, flew to his rescue. As the assailants turned upon their new adversary, Gardenier rose upon his seat, and although his hand was severely lacerated by grasping the bayonet, which had been drawn through it, he seized his spear lying by his side, and quick as lightning planted it to the barb in the side of the assailant with whom he had been clinched. The man fell and expired, proving to be Lieutenant McDonald, one of the Loyalist officers from Tryon County. All this transpired in far less time than is necessarily occupied by the relation. While engaged in the struggle, some of his own men called out to Gardenier, 'For God's sake, captain, you are killing your own men!' He replied, 'They

are not our men,—they are the enemy,—fire away!' A deadly fire from the Provincials ensued, during which about 30 of the Greens fell slain and many Indian warriors. The parties once more rushed upon each other with bayonet and spear, grappling and fighting with terrible fury; while the shattering of shafts and the clashing of steel, mingled with every dread sound of war and death, and the savage yells, more hideous than all, presented a scene which can be more easily imagined than described."‡

In the midst of this terrible *mêlée*, three of the Greens pushed through the broken circle and attempted to capture and drag away Captain Dillenback, who had often declared he would never be taken alive; and he made good his word. With his clubbed gun he struck one who attempted to seize it senseless to the earth, shot the second one dead, and bayoneted the third; but just as he had accomplished the heroic exploit, a bullet from a distant rifle struck him, and he fell dead amid his enemies.

A conflict so desperate could not continue very long, and at length the Indians, who had suffered severely, and who saw no prospect of ultimate success against the stubborn determination of Herkimer's gallant band, sounded their retreating cry, "*Oonah! Oonah!*" and fled precipitately from the field amid the cheers of the surviving Provincials, who poured into their scattering masses a destructive fire. The firing at the fort had alarmed the British and Tories, and finding themselves deserted by their allies, they also turned and left the field in the possession of the victorious Tryon County militia. The battle was won.

The following incident of the battle is given in the appendix to vol. i. of Stone's "*Life of Brant*":

"In regard to the battle of Oriskany, the author has received an interesting anecdote from Mr. John S. Quackenboss, of Montgomery County. The father of the author's correspondent, Abraham D. Quackenboss, resided in the Mohawk country, on the south side of the river, at the breaking out of the war. Living as it were among the Indians, he spoke their language as well as he did his own. Among them he had a friend named Bronkahorse, who, though an Indian, had been his playmate, and they had served in the French war together under Sir William Johnson. When the Revolutionary troubles came on, Bronkahorse called upon Quackenboss, and endeavored to persuade him to espouse the cause of the king, assuring him that their Great Father could never be conquered. Quackenboss refused, and they parted,—the Indian, however, assuring him that they were parting as friends, although since they had fought in one war together, he had hoped they might do so in the other. Mr. Q. saw no more of his friend until the battle of Oriskany. During the thickest of the fight he heard his name called in the well-known voice of Bronkahorse, from behind a large tree near by. He was himself sheltered by a tree, but in looking out for the warrior he saw his Indian friend. The latter now importuned Quackenboss to surrender, assuring him of kind treatment and protection, but also assuring him that unless he did so he would inevitably be killed. Quackenboss refused, and the Indian thereupon attempted

\* Other accounts state that they had turned their coats inside out.

† It would seem that Captain Gardenier was a mounted officer.

‡ From manuscript of William Gardenier, copied from Stone.

to kill him. For a moment they watched each other, endeavoring to obtain the first and best chance of a shot. The Indian at length fired and his ball struck the tree, but had nearly been fatal. Springing from his covert upon the Indian Quackenboss then fired, and his friend Bronkahorse fell dead on the spot. It was the belief of Mr. Quackenboss that the loss of the enemy during the battle equaled that of Herkimer's command. The latter suffered the most severely in the early part of the engagement, the enemy in the latter."

The various accounts of this battle differ so much that there is no satisfactory way of reconciling them. One account states that Colonel Visscher's command formed the rear-guard behind the baggage-train, and that when the attack began it was cut off, and fled in a panic towards the river; while in the same volume, a few pages farther on, is given a circumstantial account of the desperate fighting in the circle formed in the latter part of the engagement, of Captain Jacob Gardenier, who commanded a company in this regiment. Some writers say that the force of Herkimer extended in marching order more than a mile, but to any one who has seen infantry moving in bodies, if even only reasonably closed up, this statement appears somewhat marvelous. The probabilities are that they moved in tolerably compact order, and, including their baggage-wagons, may have occupied a half-mile of the road. If they had been in such loose order as sometimes represented, they could not have closed on the centre and formed in the compact shape proved to have been the case. That skeletons were found many years afterwards over a wide area does not necessarily imply that the battle proper extended over such an immense space as is sometimes supposed. The heavy fighting was done in and immediately around the ravine, while skirmishing occurred among stragglers on both sides at considerable distances from the scene of the principal action. There is little doubt but Herkimer kept his forces substantially together, for in no other way could they have rallied and made a successful defense against the preponderance in numbers and the advantages of position which the enemy possessed. The battle was won by a combination of good judgment and coolness on the part of the commander and his subordinates, and the stubborn determination of the whole body to conquer the hated enemy or die on the field. The same determined spirit was manifested at Bennington, and these two decisive actions, fought so nearly at the same time, marked in a wonderful manner the crisis of the Revolution, and especially indicated the awakening of the people from that apathy which had but so recently seemed to paralyze them.

As the enemy began their retreat the Provincials set to work constructing rude hand-litters, made of poles and blankets, for the purpose of carrying off their wounded; and it was while lifting their disabled general into one of them that three desperate Indians dashed up and were instantly shot down by three of the militia.

The actual field of battle was left in the hands of the Provincials, but in that terrible five hours' conflict their losses had been dreadful. The best authorities state them to have been about 200 killed, including many of the principal military and civil leaders of the county, with probably

as many more wounded, and quite a large number taken prisoners. The British reports made extravagant claims, setting the Provincial loss as high as 500 killed (Claus' letter) and 200 prisoners. A loss of 200 killed and 300 wounded and prisoners was probably a nearer approximate to the truth, but even this would be an enormous loss, considering the numbers engaged, equal to five-eighths of Herkimer's whole force, which fully equals the loss of Braddock's army and that of St. Clair, when both were defeated and driven in disorder from the field.

The following list of officers killed, wounded, and missing is from Stone, and was taken from Lieut. Jacob Sammous' narrative. The list, as will be seen, does not include the name of General Herkimer:

"The officers of the Tryon County militia killed or wounded in this battle were as follows: In Col. Frederick Visscher's regiment, Captains John Davis and Samuel Pettingill, killed; Major Blauvelt and Lieut. Groat, taken prisoners and never heard of afterwards; Captain Jacob Gardenier and Lieut. Samuel Gardenier, wounded. In Col. Jacob Klock's regiment, Major John Eisenlord and Major Van Sluyck and Captain Andrew Dillenback, killed; Captains Christopher Fox and John Breadbeg, wounded; Brigade Major John Frey, wounded and taken prisoner. In Colonel Peter Bellinger's regiment, Major Enos Klepsattle, Captain Frederick Helmer, and Lieut. Petry\* were killed. Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Bellinger and Henry Walradt were taken prisoners. In Col. Ebenezer Cox's regiment, Col. Cox and Lieut.-Col. Hunt were killed; Captains Henry Diefendorf, Robert Crouse, and Jacob Bowman, killed; Captain Jacob Seeber and Lieut. Wm. Seeber, mortally wounded. The surgeon, Moses Younglove, was taken prisoner. Among the volunteers not belonging to the militia who were killed were Isaac Paris (then a member of the Legislature), Samuel Billington, John Dygert, and Jacob Snell, members of the Committee of Safety. There was likewise a Captain Graves who fell, but to which regiment he belonged the author has not ascertained."

This battle was to Tryon County what the battle of Flodden Field, in 1513, was to Scotland,—scarce a family but was in mourning, and the loss, as shown, reached the legislative bodies of the State and county. It was a fearful holocaust, but every drop of blood shed in that wilderness fight, like the fabled dragon's teeth of Cadmus, produced a new and determined warrior to take the place of each one slain.

The losses on the side of the enemy can only be conjectured, as no careful official statement was ever furnished by St. Leger. In a loose way he enumerates about 60 Indians killed and wounded, while Col. Claus says in his letter to Secretary Knox at London, "We lost Cpts. Hare and Wilson of the Indians, Lieutenant McDonald of Sir John's regiment, two or three privates, and 32 Indians, among which were several *Seneca* chiefs, killed. Captain Watts, Lieutenant Singleton, of Sir John's regiment, and 33 Indians wounded."

Col. Claus evidently tried to put a good face upon the matter and to pass lightly over the losses, and only men-

\* Spelled also Petrie.

tions Sir John Johnson's regiment as sustaining any loss at all among the white troops. The admissions of Thayendanegea of the terrible losses among his *Mohawks*, and the mourning among the *Senecas* and *Cayugas*, coupled with St. Leger's subsequent statements during the siege of Fort Stanwix, prove beyond a peradventure that their losses were heavy and most discouraging. But taking everything into consideration, there cannot be much doubt that the Provincials suffered the heaviest loss on the field. They took no prisoners, while the British claimed to have taken 200, though this was no doubt an exaggeration.

Both parties claimed the victory, though it is self-evident that technically the British lost the battle. On the other hand, it may be said that they accomplished the design of the expedition, which was nothing more than to prevent the reinforcement of Fort Stanwix, which they succeeded in doing, though undoubtedly the result of the battle was the primary cause of the subsequent defection of the Indians, and the final abandonment of the siege by St. Leger.

The Provincials, on the other hand, though left in possession of the field, did not stop to bury their dead (or at most only a part), but left them where they fell, to be interred by General Arnold's troops. Both parties were probably glad to see the battle ended.

It has been said that the Indians were with great difficulty induced to enter into this expedition, and the object was only accomplished by the free distribution of stimulating drink among them. According to the narrative of Mary Jemison, who was captured near Pittsburgh, and held a prisoner for several years among them, the *Senecas* were deceived into the campaign. "They were sent for to see the British whip the rebels. They were told that they were not wanted to fight, but merely to sit down, smoke their pipes, and look on. The *Senecas* went to a man, but, contrary to their expectations, instead of smoking and looking on, they were obliged to fight for their lives, and in the end of the battle were completely beaten, with a great loss in killed and wounded."\*

These accounts may have some truth in them, but in the face of the facts that *Thayendanegea* was the commander-in-chief of the whole Indian forces, and that the utmost efforts of the colonists could not persuade these Indians even to remain neutral, it is altogether probable that they very willingly joined St. Leger, and only conjured up these frivolous excuses after they had been defeated and humbled. Had they succeeded in cutting to pieces General Herkimer's command, taking Fort Stanwix, and ravaging the Mohawk Valley, there would have been very little lamentation and no apologies.

It has also been said that this battle compelled St. Leger to raise the siege of Fort Stanwix, but to any attentive reader of history this statement is evidently erroneous. The siege had only really commenced on the 5th,—the day preceding the battle,—and notwithstanding the severe losses he deliberately sat down and pushed his operations for at least sixteen days following the action, and had it not been for other causes the fort must have eventually been taken. This subject will be considered farther on.

One of the most remarkable phases of the battle of Oriskany was the presence of such a variety of nationalities, and each, almost without exception, having representatives in both armies. There were English, German, Dutch, Irish, Scotch, French, and possibly Canadians, on both sides, and the Six Nations were also represented in both armies by the *Mohawks*, *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and *Onondagas*, on the British side, and by the *Oneidas*, and probably the *Tuscaroras*, on the side of the Americans; and, in addition, the *Mississagues* and seven nations of Canada were also present in force.

Families living in the Mohawk Valley were divided, and their members were found fighting in the opposing ranks. Even General Herkimer himself had a brother who was a captain in St. Leger's army, and Major John Frey, who was wounded and taken prisoner, came very near losing his life at the hands of his brother, who was in the British service. The German and Dutch troops of the Mohawk Valley fought against their friends and brothers in Sir John Johnson's regiment, and the Scotchmen under the Campbells from Cherry Valley encountered those from Johnstown under the McDonalds, and Sir John, himself an Irishman by extraction if not by birth, encountered men of the same nationality in the ranks of Herkimer. The Hanau Chasseurs fought men of their own extraction from the Palatinate, and the French soldier, De Graff, from the lower Mohawk, battled manfully against his fellow-countrymen from La Chine. Several leading men of the *Oneidas*, including Thomas Spencer, were killed on the field, and the *Senecas*, *Mohawks*, and *Mississagues* left many a representative whose bones whitened for years in the forest of Oriskany. Indian scalped Indian and white man alike, and Protestant and Catholic and savage mingled fiercely in the bloody *mêlée*, asking no man his creed, but intent only on the work of destruction.

On the whole it was the most remarkable conflict of the war, and it seemed as if nearly all the nationalities of Europe and America had gathered at this point, in the very centre of the Empire State, to determine by the arbitrament of the musket, the rifle, the spear, the tomahawk, and the knife, what should be the future of America: whether it was to remain an appendage to the effete monarchies of Europe, or, throwing off the shackles of the old *regime*, to rise to the commanding position of the great champion of human rights, and ere a century should elapse to take the lead in the van of human progress.

It most unquestionably was the commencement of those serious reverses which culminated in the surrender of Burgoyne, and which latter event is admitted by all writers to have been the turning-point in the American Revolution. The capture of this large and finely equipped and officered army awakened the European nations to a sense of the capabilities of the colonies, and just six months to a day from the battle of Oriskany (Feb. 6, 1778) France entered into a treaty with the Republic, and the issue became no longer doubtful.

The gallant commander of the Provincials did not survive long enough to realize the value of his stubborn fight to the cause of his country. When the battle was over and the wounded had been collected together, the remains

\* Life of Mary Jemison—from Stone.

of the gallant army took up their line of march down the river, for all thought of reinforcing Fort Stanwix had been, of necessity, abandoned. The wounded general was taken to his home a few miles below Little Falls, and though seriously, was not supposed to be dangerously wounded. But the regular surgeons, Doctors Petry and Younglove, were not at hand to attend to him, the first named being severely wounded, and the last a prisoner, and an unskillful or unpracticed surgeon was left to attend him. Dr. Petry had dressed his limb in the best manner possible upon the field, and had no thought of an amputation being necessary, neither had he dreamed of the general's dying from the effects of his wound. But the weather was excessively warm, and it was thought by the surgeon in attendance necessary to perform an amputation, which was done on the tenth day succeeding the battle. It appears that this surgeon belonged in General Arnold's army, which was advancing up the valley.

The following is the surgeon's letter, announcing the amputation and the general's death :

"GENERAL HARCOTER'S, Aug. 17, 1777.

"DEAR DOCTOR,—Yesterday morning I amputated General Harcoter's leg, there not being left the prospect of recovery without it. But, alas! the patriot hero died in the evening, the cause of his death God only knows. About three hours before his departure he complained of pain. I gave him thirty drops of laudanum liquid, and went to dress Mr. Pettery.\* I left him in as good a way as I could wish, with Dr. Hastings to take care of him. When I returned I found him taking his last gasp, free from spasm, and sensible. Nothing more surprised me, but we cannot always parry death, so there is an end of it.

"General Arnold left yesterday morning, with positive orders to follow him this evening or to-morrow morning. I sent for Scull to take care of the General and Pettery. He is just now arrived. I propose to have Pettery removed to Palatine, when Scull and two regimental mates will take care of him and the other wounded. This evening I will pursue Gen'l Arnold, and I suppose will overtake him at Fort Dayton. . . .

"The place and hour of glory draws nigh. No news from Fort Schuyler. I am, dear doctor, your most obedient and humble servant,

"ROBERT JOHNSTON."

This letter was directed to Dr. Jonathan Potts, director of the general hospital for the northern department.

Surgeon Johnston is called a Frenchman by several writers, but the name indicates Scotch extraction.

From other accounts it is supposed that the surgeon did not succeed in stanching the blood. Colonel Willett visited the general soon after the operation, and found him sitting up in his bed, smoking his pipe, and seeming in the best of spirits. He died suddenly on the night succeeding the colonel's visit.

His friend, Colonel John Roff, was present at the amputation, and stated that he bore the operation with uncommon fortitude. He was also with the general when he died. It would appear that the arteries were not well secured, and a hemorrhage set in which terminated fatally in a short time. Becoming satisfied that his end was near, he called for his Bible, and read to his friends who were present the thirty-eighth psalm, making the application to his own case.† He closed the book, and soon after expired.

Colonel Stone, in speaking of Herkimer, uses the follow-

ing language: "It may well be questioned whether the annals of man furnish a more striking example of Christian heroism,—calm, deliberate, and firm in the hour of death,—than is presented in this remarkable instance. . . . He was an uneducated man, with possibly less skill in letters than even General Putnam, which is saying much. But he was, nevertheless, a man of strong and vigorous understanding, destitute of some of the essential requisites of generalship, but of the most cool and dauntless courage. These traits were all strikingly disclosed in the brief and bloody expedition to Oriskany. But he must have been acquainted with that most important of all books, the Bible. Nor could the most learned biblical scholar, lay or clerical, have selected a portion of the sacred Scriptures more exactly appropriate than that to which he himself spontaneously turned. If Socrates died like a philosopher, and Rousseau like an unbelieving sentimentalist, General Herkimer died like a Christian hero."

Subsequently, Congress passed a resolution requesting the Governor and Council of New York to erect a monument at the expense of the United States, to the memory of this brave man, of the value of five hundred dollars. This resolution was transmitted to Governor George Clinton, in a letter from which the following is a quotation :

"Every mark of distinction shown to the memory of such illustrious men as offer up their lives for the liberty and happiness of their country, reflects real honor on those who pay the tribute; and by holding up to others the prospect of fame and immortality, will animate them to tread in the same path." The Governor inclosed the resolution in a letter to the Tryon County committee, of which the following is a copy: "Enclosed you have a letter and resolves of Congress for erecting a monument to your late gallant general. While with you I lament the cause, I am impressed with a due sense of the great and justly-merited honor the continent has, in this instance, paid to the memory of that brave man." These patriotic sentences show the profound respect entertained by the prominent men of those days for the hero who gave his life on the blood-red field of Oriskany, that the Republic might be established. But, to the shame of the American people, and in particular to the inhabitants of the Empire State of the Union, it must be said that the patriotic and grateful action of Congress is the sum total of all that has been done to perpetuate in enduring stone the memory of Nicholas Herkimer.‡

The Herkimer family originally settled at the German Flats, on a tract of land granted to them about 1725. They belonged to the German Palatinates from the banks of the Rhine, and called themselves High Germans. In religious belief they were followers of Martin Luther. The patent granted them extended on both sides of the Mohawk River, from the Little Falls westward as far as the present town of Frankfort. The tract was surveyed into narrow lots, running perpendicular with the river.

General Nicholas Herkimer was the eldest son of Johan Joost Herkimer, who was among the earliest settlers upon

\* Petry. † Colonel Roff's statement, quoted by Colonel Stone.

‡ The General Herkimer Monument Association was organized in Herkimer County, Aug. 18, 1877, for the purpose of erecting a monument to the general. A. H. Greene, Little Falls, secretary.



the German Flats. His father drew and first lived upon lot No. 36, on the south side of the river. It is about a half-mile below the old stone church, and in 1877 was owned by James H. Steele, Esq., and George H. Orendorf. At this place it is supposed that the general was born soon after his father built his first dwelling, in 1725 or 1726. (The exact place and date of his birth, however, is not certainly known.) The house in which he was born survived the Revolution, though every other in the settlement was destroyed. It is stated by Samuel Earl, Esq., that there was a school-house in the settlement as early as 1730, and at this primitive temple of learning, no doubt built of logs, the young Herkimer received all the school education which it was his lot to obtain.

His father was a leading member of the religious society which erected the old stone church, as appears from the following petition to the Governor in 1751:

*"To his Excellency, the Honorable George Clinton, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the Province of New York, and Territories thereon depending in America; Vice-Admiral of the same, and Admiral of the White Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet:*

*"The humble petition of Johan Joost Hercheimer, of Burnet's Field, in the county of Albany, yeoman, in behalf of himself and the rest of the inhabitants, High Germans, living there, humbly sheweth:*

*"That your petitioner and sundry other High Germans, to the number of one hundred families and upwards, at present resident at Burnet's Field, in this province, propose, with your Excellency's permission, to erect a stone church on the south side of the river, upon a convenient spot of ground already purchased by the inhabitants, for the worship of Almighty God, according to the discipline of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church. But finding themselves unable alone to finish and complete the same, your petitioner, therefore, in behalf of the said inhabitants, humbly prays your Excellency will be favorably pleased to grant a Brief or License to crave a voluntary assistance an contribution of all well-disposed persons within this province, for completing the said structure, altogether intended for Divine worship.*

*"And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.*

*"JOHAN JOOST HERCHEIMER."*

*Indorsed:*

*"FORT GEORGE IN NEW YORK, October 6, 1751. Be it so.*

*"G. CLINTON."*

Previous to the French war the general's father erected a fine stone mansion about three-fourths of a mile to the west of his first location. He was a wealthy farmer and possessed a large estate, and had numerous chattels and negro slaves. He raised a family of five sons and eight daughters. About 1755, his mansion was fortified and known as "Fort Herkimer." This mansion remained until the enlargement of the Erie Canal, about 1841, when it was torn away. It is supposed that General Herkimer, then a lieutenant in Captain Wormwood's company, was in command of Fort Herkimer in 1758.

About 1760, his father conveyed to him a tract of 500 acres of land situated below Little Falls. His father died in August, 1775. The family was next after that of Sir William Johnson the wealthiest and most influential in the valley. One of the general's brothers, upon the breaking out of the Revolutionary troubles, went over to the British interest and fled to Canada. His estates were confiscated. It is probable that he was the Captain Herkimer spoken of by St. Leger in his account of the expedition; and he may possibly have fought against his brother, the general, in the battle of Oriskany.

The general was an exceedingly popular man in the valley, and possessed immense influence over the people, as the grand rally which they made in response to his proclamation in 1777 plainly shows.

The general left no children. His widow survived him, and subsequently married a man in straitened circumstances, with whom she removed to Canada, where she remained until her death.

The sisters of General Herkimer all married respectably, and their husbands were all influential and leading men. Among them Mr. Earl mentions Rev. Abraham Rosecrants, Hendrick Fry, Colonel Peter Bellinger, and George Henry Bell. The husbands of several, however, were ardent supporters of the crown, and were instrumental in bringing much destruction and misery upon the inhabitants of the valley and surrounding country.

His brother George was a true patriot, and fought with the general in the battle of Oriskany. His brother Henry, or Hendrick, died at the family mansion during the Revolution.

When the conflict was over, it was found that Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Campbell, of Cherry Valley, who was second in command of Colonel Cox's regiment, was the senior officer left unwounded, and he took command and led back the shattered battalions from that terrible field. The night succeeding the battle the survivors encamped on the site of Utica. When Arnold soon after advanced up the valley, one-half the survivors of each of the four regiments that had fought at Oriskany were ordered to join him for the relief of Fort Stanwix.

We will now return to Fort Stanwix (Schuyler). As the sortie of Colonel Willett occurred nearly at the same time with the battle of Oriskany, we introduce the account of the affair in this place; and as the commander of the detachment was the best judge of his own movements, his letter to Governor Trumbull, descriptive of the affair, is herewith given in full:\*

*"GERMAN FLATS, Aug. 11, 1777.*

*"On Saturday evening, August the 2d, five bateaux arrived with stores for the garrison. About the same time we discovered a number of fires a little better than a mile from the northwest corner of the fort. The stores were all got safe in, and the troops, which were a guard to the bateaux, marched up. The captain of the bateaux and a few of his men, delaying their time about the boats, were fired upon by a party of Indians, which killed one man and wounded two. The captain himself was taken a prisoner.*

*"Next morning the enemy appeared in the edge of the woods, about a mile below the fort, where they took post in order to invest it upon that quarter, and to cut off the communication with the country, from whence they sent in a flag, who told us of their great power, strength, and determination, in such a manner as to give us reason to suppose they were not possessed of sufficient strength to take the fort. Our answer was a determination to support it.*

*All day on Monday we were much annoyed by a sharp fire of musketry from the Indians and German riflemen, which, as our men were obliged to be exposed on the works, killed one and wounded seven. The day after, the firing was not so heavy, and our men were under better cover; all the damage was one man killed by a rifle ball. This evening indicated something in contemplation by the enemy. The Indians were uncommonly noisy. They kept up the most horrible yellings a great part of the evening in the woods, hardly a mile from the fort. A few cannon were fired among them.*

\* See portrait of Colonel Willett.

"Wednesday morning there was an unusual silence. We discovered some of the enemy marching along the edge of the woods downwards. About eleven o'clock three men got into the fort, who brought a letter from General Harkaman, of the Tryon County militia, advising us that he was at Eriska (eight miles off) with a part of his militia, and proposed to force his way to the fort for our relief. In order to render him what service we could in his march, it was agreed that I should make a sally from the fort with 250 men, consisting of one-half Gansevoort's, one-half Massachusetts ditto, and one field-piece, an iron three-pounder.

"The men were instantly paraded, and I ordered the following disposition to be made: thirty men from the advance guard, to be commanded by Captain Van Benschoten and Lieutenant Stockwell; thirty for the rear-guard, under the command of Captain Allen, of the Massachusetts troops, and Lieutenant Diefendorf; thirty for flank-guards, to be commanded by Captain —, from Massachusetts, and Ensign Chase. The main body formed into eight subdivisions, commanded by Captain Bleecker, Lieutenants Conyne, Bogardus, McClenner, Coffraunder, Ensigns Bailey, Lewis, and Dennison; Lieutenant Ball, the only supernumerary officer, to march with me. Captain Jansen to bring up the rear of the main body. Captain Swartwoudt, with Ensigns Magee, Arnet,\* and fifty men, to guard the field-piece, which was under the direction of Major Bedlow.

"Nothing could be more fortunate than this enterprise. We totally routed two of the enemy's encampments, destroyed all the provisions that were in them, brought off upwards of fifty brass kettles, and more than one hundred blankets (two articles which were much needed), with a quantity of muskets, tomahawks, spears, ammunition, clothing, deer-skins, a variety of Indian affairs, and five colors (the whole of which, on our return to the fort, were displayed on our flag-staff under the Continental flag). The Indians took chiefly to the woods, the rest of the troops, then at their posts, to the river. The number of men lost by the enemy is uncertain. Six lay dead in their encampments, two of whom were Indians; several scattered about in the woods; but their greatest loss appeared to be in crossing the river, and an inconsiderable number upon the opposite shore.

"I was happy in preventing the men from scalping even the Indians, being desirous, if possible, to teach even the savages humanity; but the men were much better employed, and kept in excellent order. We were out so long that a number of British regulars, accompanied by what Indians, etc., could be rallied, had marched down to a thicket on the other side of the river, about fifty yards from the road we were to pass on our return; near this place I had ordered the field-piece; the ambush was not quite formed when we discovered them, and gave them a well-directed fire. Here, especially, Major Bedlow, with his field-piece, did considerable execution. Here, also, the enemy were annoyed by the fire of several cannon from the fort, as they marched round to form the ambuscade. The enemy's fire was very wild, and, though we were very much exposed, did no execution at all. We brought in four prisoners, three of whom were wounded. One of the prisoners is a Mr. George Singleton, of Montreal; he is a lieutenant in a company of which Mr. Stephen Watts, of New York (brother-in-law to Sir John Johnson), is captain, and who was himself killed in the battle with the militia about two hours before.† Mr. Singleton told me that Sir John Johnson was with him when we attacked their camp, and that he thinks he ran to the river.‡ It is said, by some of the *Oneida* Indians, that he is killed, which does not appear unlikely. From these prisoners we received the first account of General Harkaman's militia being ambushed on their march; and of a severe battle they had with them about two hours before, which gave reason to think they had, for the present, given up their design of marching to the fort.

"I should not do justice to the officers and soldiers who were with me on this enterprise, if I were not in the most positive terms to assure their countrymen, that they in general behaved with the great-

est gallantry on this occasion; and next to the very kind and signal interposition of Divine Providence, which was powerfully manifested in their favor, it was undoubtedly owing to that noble intrepidity which discovered itself in this attack, and struck the enemy with such a panic as disenabled them from taking pains to direct their fire, *that we had not one man killed or wounded*. The officers in general behaved so well, that it is hardly right to mention the name of any particular one for their signal valor; but so remarkably intrepid was Captain Van Benschoten, and so rapid was his attack, that it demands from me this particular testimony of his extraordinary spirit.

"Among other things taken from the enemy were several bundles of papers, and a parcel of letters belonging to our garrison, which they had taken from our militia but not yet opened. Here I found one letter for myself; there were likewise papers belonging to Sir John Johnson and several other of the enemy's officers, with letters to and from General St. Leger, their commander; these papers have been of some service to us.

"On the evening of the next day the enemy fired a few cannon at us from high ground, about half a mile north of the fort, where they have erected a small battery. Next day, being Friday, the 8th, they threw a parcel of shells from the same battery, none of which did any execution. This evening they sent us a flag, with which came their adjutant-general, Captain Armstrong,‡ Colonel Butler, and a surgeon; the surgeon to examine Singleton's wounds. The principal business of the flag was to acquaint us that General St. Leger had, without much difficulty, prevailed on the Indians to agree that if the commanding officer would deliver up the fort, the garrison should be secure from any kind of harm,—that not a hair of their heads should be touched; but if not, the consequences to the garrison, should it afterwards fall into their hands, must be terrible; that the Indians were very much enraged, on account of having a number of their chiefs killed in the late action, and were determined, unless they got possession of the fort, to go down the Mohawk River and fall upon its inhabitants. Our answer was that, should this be the case, the blood of those inhabitants would be upon the heads of Mr. Butler and his employers, not upon us; and that such proceedings would ever remain a stigma upon the name of Britain; but for our parts, we were determined to defend the fort.

"That evening it was agreed by the field-officers that I should undertake, with Lieutenant Stockwell (who is a good woodsman), to endeavor to get into the country, and by making a proper representation of our affairs, endeavor to procure such force as may be sufficient entirely to extirpate this miscreant band. After a most severe march of about fifty miles through the wilderness, I arrived at this place, and am in no doubt of beholding, in a few days, a force sufficient to accomplish this important piece of business. By the best accounts, the loss of the Indians is very considerable, and they are quite sick of the expedition.

MARINUS WILLETT."

"For this gallant exploit Congress passed a resolution of thanks, and directed the Commissary-General of military stores to procure an elegant sword, and present the same to Colonel Willett in the name of the United States." This resolution was carried out, and the sword is now in possession of his descendants.

Following what may be termed the drawn battle of Oriskany, St. Leger set himself with renewed energy to the task of compelling Colonel Gansevoort to a capitulation. He considered himself safe, for the present at least, from an attack in the rear, and even boasted that the militia of the Mohawk Valley could never rally. Availing himself of every circumstance which seemed to be in his favor, he compelled Colonel Bellinger and Major Frey to sign a note addressed to Colonel Gansevoort, setting forth the military situation, and couched in the following terms:

"CAMP BEFORE FORT STANWIX, NINE O'CLOCK P.M.,

"8th August, 1777.

"SIR,—It is with concern we are to acquaint you that this was the fatal day in which the succors, which were intended for your relief,

‡ Captain Ancrom is undoubtedly meant, as Sir John Johnson's orderly book shows him to have been St. Leger's adjutant-general.

\* Written also Ament.

† Major Watts was not killed, but severely wounded and left on the field. It appears from this letter that some of the wounded had already arrived from Oriskany, which battle must have commenced very early in the morning.

‡ This statement would indicate that Sir John had returned from the battle-field, with a convoy of wounded, previous to the sally of Colonel Willett. From this it would seem that he was not present in the latter part of the battle.

have been attacked and defeated, with great loss of numbers killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. Our regard for your safety and lives, and our sincere advice to you is, if you will avoid inevitable ruin and destruction, to surrender the fort you pretend to defend against a formidable body of troops and a good train of artillery, which we are witnesses of; when, at the same time, you have no farther relief or support to expect. We are sorry to inform you that most of the principal officers are killed, to wit: General Herkimer, Colonels Cox, Seeber, Isaac Paris, Captain Graves, and many others too tedious to mention. The British army from Canada being now, perhaps, before Albany, the possession of which place of course includes the Mohawk River and this fort."

On the back of this document Colonel St. Leger, or his adjutant-general, made the following indorsement:

"General St. Leger, on the day of the date of this letter, made a verbal summons of the fort by his Adjutant-General and Colonel Butler, and who then handed this letter, when Colonel Gansevoort refused to answer any verbal summons, unless made by General St. Leger himself, but at the mouth of his cannon."

The letter so cunningly written, and signed by the captive officers under duress, failed entirely to make any impression upon Colonel Gansevoort and his brave officers and men; and the gallant commander very properly returned a bold and soldierly answer. Finding this ruse would not effect the desired object, the British commander, on the following day, sent forward a white flag, accompanied by three officers of the garrison, and a request that Colonel Butler and two other officers might be admitted into the fort as bearers of a message to the commanding officer. The request was granted, and the officers were blindfolded and conducted inside, and were received by Colonel Gansevoort in his dining-room. The windows were closed and candles lighted, and a table was spread with refreshments, crackers, cheese, and wine. Three chairs were placed at one end of the table for the British officers, and a like number at the other end for Colonels Gansevoort, Willett, and Mellon.\* Seats were also placed around the table for others, and the room was as full of the officers of the garrison as it could comfortably be.

After passing round the wine, with a few commonplace compliments, Major Ancrom,† one of the messengers, with a very grave, stiff air, and a countenance full of importance, spoke in nearly the following words: "I am directed by Colonel St. Leger, the officer who commands the army now investing this garrison, to inform the commandant that the colonel has, with much difficulty, prevailed on the Indians to agree that if the garrison, without further resistance, shall be delivered up, with the public stores belonging to it, to the investing army, the officers and soldiers shall have all their baggage and private property secured to them. And, in order that the garrison may have a sufficient pledge to this effect, Colonel Butler accompanies me to assure them that not a hair of the head of any one of them shall be hurt." (Here, turning to Colonel Butler, he said, "That, I think, was the expression they made use of, was it not?") To which the colonel answered, "Yes.") "I am likewise directed to remind the commandant that the defeat of General Herkimer must deprive the garrison of all hopes of relief, especially as General Burgoyne is now at Albany;

so that, sooner or later, the fort must fall into our hands. Colonel St. Leger, from an earnest desire to prevent further bloodshed, hopes these terms will not be refused; as in that case it will be out of his power to make them again. It was with great difficulty the Indians consented to the present arrangement, as it will deprive them of that plunder which they always calculate upon on similar occasions. Should, then, the present terms be rejected, it will be out of the power of the colonel to restrain the Indians, who are very numerous and much exasperated, not only from plundering the property, but destroying the lives of probably the greater part of the garrison. Indeed, the Indians are so exceedingly provoked and mortified by the losses they have sustained in the late actions, having had several of their favorite chiefs killed, that they threaten—and the colonel, if the present arrangements should not be entered into, will not be able to prevent them from executing their threats—to march down the country and destroy the settlement with its inhabitants. In this case, not only men, but women and children, will experience the sad effects of their vengeance. These considerations, it is ardently hoped, will produce a proper effect, and induce the commandant, by complying with the terms now offered, to save himself from future regret when it will be too late."

With the approbation of Colonel Gansevoort, Colonel Willett made the following reply. Looking the important major full in the face, he observed, "Do I understand you, sir? I think you say that you come from a British colonel, who is commander of the army that invests this fort; and by your uniform you appear to be an officer in the British service. You have made a long speech on the occasion of your visit, which, stripped of all its superfluities, amounts to this, that you come from a British colonel to the commandant of this garrison to tell him that if he does not deliver up the garrison into the hands of your colonel, he will send his Indians to murder our women and children. You will please to reflect, sir, that their blood will be on your heads, not on ours. We are doing our duty. This garrison is committed to our charge, and we will take care of it. After you get out of it, you may turn round and look at its outside, but never expect to come in again, unless you come in a prisoner. I consider the message you have brought a degrading one for a British officer to send, and by no means reputable for a British officer to carry. For my own part, I declare, before I would consent to deliver this garrison to such a murdering set as your army, by your own account, consists of, I would suffer my body to be filled with splinters and set on fire, as you know has been done by such hordes of women- and children-killers as belong to your army."‡ These sentiments were received with a round of applause by the Provincial officers, who, far from being intimidated by the threats of the messengers, only the more strongly suspected that this pompous harangue was intended to cover up their own weakness, and was, therefore, a mere bravado.

Before the close of the interview, Major Ancrom requested that an English surgeon, who accompanied him, might be permitted to visit the British wounded who were

\* Written also Mellon.

† Sometimes written Ankrum. He was St. Leger's adjutant-general.

‡ From Colonel Willett's Narrative, page 56,

prisoners, which was granted. He also proposed an armistice for three days, which was also agreed to, as the garrison had more reason to fear a lack of ammunition than provisions. The flag soon after returned to the besiegers' lines, and the garrison enjoyed a brief interval of repose.

On the 9th of August, Colonel Gansevoort having refused to recognize any verbal messages from the British commander, Colonel St. Leger sent the following written communication, at the same time protesting that no indignity was intended by the verbal message of Major Ancrom:

"CAMP BEFORE FORT STANWIX, August 9, 1777.

"SIR,—Agreeable to your wishes, I have the honor to give you on paper the message of yesterday, though I cannot conceive, explicit and humane as it was, how it could admit of more than one construction. After the defeat of the reinforcement and the fate of all your principal leaders, in which naturally you built your hopes, and having the strongest reasons from verbal intelligence and the matter contained in the letters which fell into my hands, and knowing thoroughly the situation of General Burgoyne's army, to be confident you are without resources, in my fears and tenderness for your personal safety from the hands of the Indians enraged for the loss of some of their principal and most favorite leaders, I called to council the chiefs of all the nations; and after having used every method that humanity could suggest to soften their minds, and lead them patiently to bear their own losses by reflecting on the irretrievable misfortunes of their enemies, I at last labored the point my humanity wished for, which the chiefs assured me of the next morning, after a consultation that evening with each nation at their fire-places. Their answer in its fullest extent they insisted should be carried by Colonel Butler, which he has given in the most categorical manner. You are well acquainted that Indians never send messages without accompanying them with menaces on non-compliance, that a civilized enemy would never think of doing. You may rest assured, therefore, that no insult was meant to be offered to your situation by the King's servants in the message they peremptorily demanded should be carried by Colonel Butler.

"I am now to repeat what has been told you by my Adjutant-General. 'That, provided you will deliver up your garrison, with everything as it stood at the moment the first message was sent, your people shall be treated with every attention that a humane and generous enemy can give.'

"I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

"BARRY ST. LEGER,

"Brig.-Gen. of his Majesty's forces."

"P. S.—I expect an immediate answer, as the Indians are extremely impatient; and if this proposal is rejected I am afraid it will be attended with very fatal consequences, not only to you and your garrison, but the whole country down the Mohawk River,—such consequences as will be very repugnant to my sentiments of humanity, but after this entirely out of my power to prevent.

"BARRY ST. LEGER.

"COLONEL GANSEVOORT, commanding Fort Stanwix."

To this summons Colonel Gansevoort sent the following terse and soldierly reply:

"FORT SCHUYLER, Aug. 9, 1777.

"SIR,—Your letter of this day's date I have received, in answer to which I say that it is my determined resolution, with the forces under my command, to defend this fort to the last extremity, in behalf of the United American States, who have placed me here to defend it against all their enemies.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your most obedient, humble servant,

"PETER GANSEVOORT,

"Colonel commanding Fort Schuyler.

"GENERAL BARRY ST. LEGER."

The relief of the fort from the outside being a matter of great uncertainty since the check of the militia at Oriskany, and it being very necessary that something should

be done immediately to inform the inhabitants of the valley of the situation of the garrison, it was determined after a full consultation of the officers to send out messengers for reinforcements; and Colonel Willett, being very popular among the inhabitants of Tryon County, was selected as the person best fitted to accomplish the purpose designed.

Accordingly, at ten o'clock on the evening of the 10th of August, accompanied by Lieutenant Stockwell, an intelligent officer and thorough woodsman, he set out. Passing quietly through the sallyport, the two men proceeded with great caution on their perilous journey, armed only with spears. The works were completely environed by the camps of the enemy, and every avenue was carefully guarded; but Willett and his companion crept along the marsh until they reached the river, which they crossed by crawling over on a fallen tree or log, and, though it was only a few yards from the enemy's sentinels, they passed undiscovered, and pushed on into the woods; but in a short time they found themselves in such darkness that they could not determine their proper course. In the midst of their uncertainty they were alarmed by the barking of a dog, a sure indication that the Indians were near. In this dilemma they concluded to remain where they were until it was light enough for them to direct their course. Placing themselves against a large tree, they remained perfectly quiet for several hours. At length the morning star shone out, when they again started out, but, instead of taking the nearest course to the settlements, they walked in a northerly direction for several miles until they again struck the river, probably in the vicinity of Westernville. Pursuing their way along the river, they frequently followed its channel, and occasionally crossed to the right bank, in order to throw the enemy off their track should they pursue. After a while they again left the river and traveled a north course a few hours, when they turned east and traveled until night without making a single stop.

They took no baggage of any kind, not even a blanket, and their provisions consisted of a few crackers and some cheese, which they carried in their pockets, and a quart canteen filled with spirits. Halting for the night, they dared not kindle a fire, and lay down to sleep wrapped in each other's arms. Though it was midsummer, the night was quite cool, and they were very uncomfortable; and with the hard traveling the day before, and sleeping on the damp ground without covering, in the morning they were stiff and sore. The colonel had so severe an attack of rheumatism in one knee as to cause him to limp for several hours. Directing their course farther to the south, about nine o'clock on the morning of the second day they came to an opening in the woods occasioned by a wind-fall. Here they found a field of raspberries and blackberries, upon which they made a delicious repast. Resuming their journey, they reached the settlements about three o'clock in the afternoon, having traveled about fifty miles.

On arriving at Fort Dayton, a stockade-fort at the German Flats, they received a hearty welcome from Colonel Weston, who was stationed at that point with the balance of his regiment.\* From this officer Colonel Willett ob-

\* It will be recollected that Lieutenant-Colonel Mellon had joined Colonel Gansevoort on the 2d of August, with 200 of this regiment.

tained the agreeable intelligence that General Larned had been ordered by General Schuyler to send a brigade to the relief of the fort. Starting again the next morning, the two officers at evening met the troops on their march. They kept on to Albany, where they found General Arnold, to whom was intrusted the command of the forces destined for Fort Stanwix. Colonel Willett also learned that the 1st New York Regiment was on its way to join his brigade. On the following day Colonel Willett, in company with General Arnold, joined the troops, and two days later they arrived at Fort Dayton, where the whole force was assembled.

Leaving the army of Arnold at Fort Dayton, let us go back a little and notice a few incidents which occurred soon after Colonel Willett left the fort.

Failing in all his attempts to induce Colonel Gansevoort to surrender, another expedient was tried on the 13th. This was an appeal to the inhabitants of Tryon County, of which the following is a copy from the Appendix to Stone's "Life of Brant":

"CAMP BEFORE FORT STANWIX, Aug. 13, 1777.

"To the inhabitants of Tryon County:

"Notwithstanding the many and great injuries we have received in person and property at your hands, and being at the head of victorious troops, we most ardently wish to have peace restored to this once happy country; to obtain which we are willing and desirous, upon a proper submission on your parts, to bury in oblivion all that is past, and hope that you are, or will be, convinced in the end that we were your friends and good advisers, and not such wicked, designing men as those who led you into error and almost total ruin. You have, no doubt, great reason to dread the resentment of the Indians, on account of the loss they sustained in the late action, and the mulish obstinacy of your troops in this garrison, who have no resource but in themselves; for which reasons the Indians declare that if they do not surrender the garrison without further opposition, they will put every soul to death,—not only the garrison, but the whole country,—without any regard to age, sex, or friends; for which reason it is become your indispensable duty, as you must answer the consequences, to send a deputation of your principal people to oblige them immediately to what, in a very little time, they must be forced,—the surrender of the garrison; in which case we will engage, on the faith of Christians, to protect you from the violence of the Indians.

"Surrounded, as you are, by victorious arms; one-half (if not the greater part) of the inhabitants friends to government; without any resource,—surely you cannot hesitate a moment to accept the terms proposed to you by friends and well-wishers to the country.

"JOHN JOHNSON,

"D. W. CLAUS,

"JOHN BUTLER,

"Superintendents."

Shortly after this proclamation was drawn up, Major Walter N. Butler,\* a son of Colonel John Butler, taking a party of fourteen soldiers, and an equal number of Indians, proceeded to the residence of a Mr. Shoemaker, about two miles above Fort Dayton. This man was a Tory, and held his majesty's commission as a peace officer. A clandestine meeting had been arranged at Shoemaker's house, for the Tories of the vicinity, and Butler was present, armed with the address above given.

Colonel Weston, at Fort Dayton, in some manner heard of this gathering, and secretly dispatching a body of troops,

they came upon the assembly by surprise, and took them all prisoners.

Major Butler was in the midst of a speech to the people assembled, when an officer in the Continental uniform stepped in, and, tapping the speaker on the shoulder, very quietly informed him that he was a prisoner. Butler's astonishment was beyond description; but there was no escape, and the whole party was marched to Fort Dayton, and imprisoned under close guard.

Upon the arrival of General Arnold he ordered a court-martial convened, which tried Major Butler as a spy. Colonel Willett officiated as judge advocate, and Butler was convicted and sentenced to death; but upon the intercession of a number of officers who had known him before the war, when a law student at Albany, a reprieve was granted, and he was sent to Albany and imprisoned until the following spring. When the Marquis de La Fayette assumed command of the northern department, it is said the friends of Butler interceded and begged for a mitigated form of imprisonment on account of ill health, which request was granted, and he was removed to a private house and kept under guard; but from which he managed to escape,—some accounts say through treachery,—and fled to the British lines. His subsequent career in arms was anything but an honorable one, and his death such as might have been expected.

## CHAPTER XII.

### RELIEF OF FORT STANWIX.

Arnold's Expedition—His Counter-Proclamation—A *russe-de-guerre*—Hon Yost Schuyler—Panic in St. Leger's Army—Interesting Documents—Supplementary—Roster of Oriskany—Poem.

IMMEDIATELY upon receiving information of the battle of Oriskany and the failure of Herkimer to relieve Fort Stanwix, General Schuyler, who was yet in command of the Northern army, ordered Generals Larned and Arnold, with the Massachusetts brigade and the First New York Regiment, to march to the relief of the fort. Orders had also been sent to various officers by Governor Clinton, among others to the veteran General Israel Putnam, then in command at Peekskill, as the following letter shows:

"PECK'S KILL, Aug. 14, 1777.

"DEAR SIR,—Received yours of the 14th inst. In consequence of it, and former orders received from General Washington, have ordered Colonel Cortlandt's and Colonel Livingston's regiments to march immediately to the northward to the relief of Fort Schuyler, or as you shall see fit to direct them.

"I wish them a speedy and safe arrival, and your most successful enterprise against those worse than infernals. With great respect, I am your obedient humble servant,

"ISRAEL PUTNAM."

"To His Excellency, GOVERNOR CLINTON."

The following is a copy of a letter from Governor George Clinton, relating to matters at that time, copied from the original, in the State Library at Albany, and published in the Oriskany Centennial Volume:

"ALBANY, August 22, 1777.

"General Harchheim died of his wounds. His leg was taken off and he survived it but a few hours. General Arnold, with his

\* Colonel Dan. Claus, in his account of the campaign, calls Walter Butler an ensign. We use the title by which he is generally known.

party, is at Fort Dayton. About 100 of the militia of Tryon County are with him. I have issued my positive orders to the officers commanding the respective regiments there to detach one-half to join General Arnold's army. Colonels Cortlandt's and Livingston's regiments marched this evening for his further reinforcement.

"The enemy in that quarter having acquired a considerable accession of numbers from Indians and Tories, the above measures were rendered necessary. The garrison, however, by very late accounts, are high in spirits and well provided, and I have no doubt we shall, in a few days, receive the most agreeable intelligence from that quarter. From the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, whose chieftains are now with General Arnold, we have the fullest assurance of assistance, but have nothing to expect from any other tribes of the Six Nations, until our successors intimidate them into friendship. Since the affair at Bennington the scalping business seems to have ceased."

Under the same date Governor Clinton addressed the following letter to the several colonels in Tryon County:

"HEADQUARTERS, HALF MOON, 22d August, 1777.

"SIR,—While I have the highest sense of the loyalty, valor, and bravery of the militia of Tryon County, manifested in the victory gained by them under the command of their late worthy General Herkimer, for which, as the chief magistrate of the free and independent State of New York, they have my most hearty thanks, it gives me the greatest pain to be informed that any difficulty should arise in their joining the army under General Arnold, and thereby enabling him to finish the war in that quarter, by raising the siege of Fort Schuyler, and destroying the enemy's army in that quarter, and restoring peace and safety to the inhabitants of Tryon County. Their noble exertions against the common enemy have already gained them the greatest honor, and their perseverance will secure them peace and safety. In both I am greatly interested, and it is my duty and I hereby most positively order that you immediately join General Arnold with one-half your regiment completely armed, equipt, and accoutred, and march under his command to the relief of Fort Schuyler. As soon as the service will admit General Arnold will dismiss you. If any are hardy enough to refuse to obey your orders given in consequence of this, you are immediately to report the names of the same to General Arnold, who will transmit the same to me, that they may be dealt with to the utmost rigor of the law.

"I am your obedient servant,

"GEORGE CLINTON."

Arnold pushed on with the advance of the force as far as Fort Dayton, where he encamped to await the arrival of General Larned with the baggage and heavy stores. Colonel Willett accompanied him.

From the German Flatts, on the 21st, Arnold wrote to General Gates, stating that from the best information he could obtain, St. Leger's force was much superior to his, and also inclosed the minutes of a council of war, and desired the general to send him a reinforcement of 1000 light troops. On the 22d he wrote to Colonel Gansevoort a letter, from which the following is an extract:

"I have been retarded by the badness of the roads, waiting for some baggage and ammunition, and for the militia, who did not turn out with that spirit which I expected. They are now joining me in great numbers. A few days will relieve you."\*

As a counterblast to the address of Colonels Johnson, Claus, and Butler, General Arnold, on his arrival at Fort Dayton, issued the following characteristic proclamation:

"By the Hon. BENEDICT ARNOLD, Esq., Major-General and commander-in-chief of the army of the United States of America on the Mohawk River.

"WHEREAS, a certain Barry St. Leger, a Brigadier-General in the service of Great Britain, at the head of a banditti of robbers, murderers, and traitors, composed of savages of America and more savage Britons (among whom are the noted Sir John Johnson,

John Butler, and Daniel Claus), have lately appeared on the frontiers of this State, and have threatened ruin and destruction to all the inhabitants of the United States. They have also, by artifice and misrepresentation, induced many of the ignorant and unwary subjects of these States to forfeit their allegiance to the same, and join with them in their atrocious crimes and parties of treachery and parricide.

"Humanity to those poor deluded wretches, who are hastening blindfold to destruction, induces me to offer them and all others concerned (whether Savages, Germans, Americans, or Britons) PARDON, provided they do, within ten days from the date hereof, come in and lay down their arms, sue for protection, and swear allegiance to the United States of America.

"But if, still blind to their own interest and safety, they obstinately persist in their wicked courses, determined to draw on themselves the just vengeance of heaven and of this exasperated country, they must expect no mercy from either.

"B. ARNOLD, M.-G.

"Given under my hand, Headquarters, German Flatts, 20th August, 1777."

During these operations St. Leger was pushing the siege with all the means at his command; but he soon found that his battering train was wholly inadequate to the task, as all the effect it had upon the works was merely to throw up now and then a little dust. He annoyed the garrison somewhat by throwing shells; but the utmost he could do gave no promise of an early surrender of the place. Determined to succeed, however, he now began a series of regular approaches on the plain to the north of the works, and by the 20th had made such progress that it seemed probable he would accomplish his purpose; but the nearer he came the closer and more troublesome grew the fire of the garrison from the covered way. When his parallels had advanced within one hundred and fifty yards of the northwest bastion, it is said that a spirit of discontent began to be apparent among certain officers of the garrison.

Ignorant of the fate of Colonel Willett and his companion, and knowing nothing of reinforcements gathering for their relief, it is not to be wondered at that, with the prospect of possible starvation or death at the hands of the savage horde yelling around their beleaguered fortress, the more timid should have at length begun to consider what was best to be done, and even to whisper of a capitulation upon St. Leger's terms. But whatever may have been the thoughts of his subordinates, the brave commander had no intention of surrendering his command to the bloodthirsty enemy.

Indeed, he had made up his mind fully that, if reduced to extremities, he would head his men in a desperate assault upon the besiegers' lines and cut his way through, or perish in the attempt. But the gallant officer was saved from making this desperate move; for suddenly on the 22d of August, without a sign or word indicating a disposition to abandon the siege, the whole of St. Leger's force broke up their camps, and departed with such precipitation that they left their tents standing and a considerable amount of baggage and camp-equipage scattered over the ground, together with the larger portion of their artillery. The joy of the garrison was great, though they knew nothing of the causes which brought about the welcome *dénouement*.

On the 22d, Arnold, learning that St. Leger had pushed his parallels very near the garrison, and fearing the place might fall before General Larned could come up, determined to move rapidly forward and hazard a battle rather than see the garrison sacrificed. He accordingly put his

\* Stone's Life of Brant.

column in motion on the morning of the 23d, and had proceeded about ten miles, when he was met by an express from Colonel Gansevoort with the welcome intelligence that the siege was raised.

The cause and account of this sudden flight upon the part of St. Leger are thus given in Colonel Stone's "Life of Brant":

"Among the party of Tories and Indians captured at Shoemaker's under Lieutenant Butler was a singular being named Hon-Yost Schuyler. His place of residence was near the Little Falls, where his mother and a brother named Nicholas were then residing. Hon-Yost Schuyler was one of the coarsest and most ignorant men in the valley, appearing scarce half removed from idiocy; and yet there was no small share of shrewdness in his character. Living upon the extreme border of civilization, his associations had been more with the Indians than the whites; and tradition avers that they regarded him with that mysterious reverence and awe with which they are inspired by fools and lunatics.

"Thus situated and thus constituted, Hon-Yost had partially attached himself to the royalist cause, though, probably, like the 'cow-boys' of Westchester, he really cared little which party he served or plundered, and had he been the captor of the unfortunate André would have balanced probabilities as to the best way of turning the prize to account. Be these things, however, as they may, Hon-Yost was captured, with Walter Butler, and, like him, was tried for his life, adjudged guilty, and condemned to death. His mother and brother, hearing of his situation, hastened to Fort Dayton and implored General Arnold to spare his life. The old woman strongly resembled the gypsy in her character, and the eloquence and pathos with which she pleaded for the life of her son were long remembered in the unwritten history of the Mohawk Valley.

"Arnold was for a time inexorable, and the woman became almost frantic with grief and passion on account of her wayward son. Nicholas, likewise, exerted himself to the utmost in behalf of his brother. At length General Arnold proposed terms upon which his life should be spared. The conditions were that Hon-Yost should hasten to Fort Schuyler, and so alarm the camp of St. Leger as to induce him to raise the siege and fly. The convict-traitor accepted the proposition, and his mother offered herself as a hostage for the faithful performance of his commission. Arnold, however, declined receiving the woman as a hostage, preferring and insisting that Nicholas should be retained for that purpose. To this the latter readily assented, declaring that he was perfectly willing to pledge his life that Hon-Yost would fulfill his engagement to the utmost. Nicholas was, therefore, placed in confinement, while Hon-Yost departed for the camp of St. Leger, having made arrangements with one of the *Oneida* Indians, friendly to the Americans, to aid him in the enterprise. Before his departure several shots were fired through Schuyler's clothes, that he might appear to have had a narrow escape, and the *Oneida* Indian, by taking a circuitous route to Fort Schuyler, was to fall into the enemy's camp from another direction and aid Hon-Yost in creating the panic desired.

"The emissary first presented himself among the In-

dians, who were in a very suitable state of mind to be wrought upon by exactly such a personage. They had been moody and dissatisfied ever since the battle of Oriskany,—neither the success nor the plunder promised them had been won, and they had previously received some vague and indefinite intelligence respecting the approach of Arnold. They had likewise just been holding a pow-wow, or were actually convened in one, for the purpose of consulting the Manitto touching the dubious enterprise in which they were engaged, when Hon-Yost arrived. Knowing their character well, he communicated his intelligence to them in the most mysterious and imposing manner. Pointing to his riddled garments, he proved to them how narrow had been his escape from the approaching army of the rebels. When asked the number of troops that Arnold was leading against them, he shook his head mysteriously and pointed upward to the leaves of the trees. The reports spread rapidly through the camps, and, reaching the ears of the commander, Hon-Yost was sent for to the tent of St. Leger himself. Here he was interrogated, and gave information that General Arnold, with 2000 men, was so near that he would be upon them within twenty-four hours. He gave St. Leger a pitiable narrative of his captivity, trial, and condemnation to the gallows. It was while on his way to execution, as he alleged, that, finding himself not very closely guarded, he took an opportunity to effect his escape, thinking, at the worst, that he could only die, and it would be as well to be shot as hanged. A shower of bullets had indeed been let fly at him, but fortunately had only wounded his clothes, as the general might see.

Meantime the *Oneida* messenger arrived with a belt, and confirmed to the Indians all that Schuyler had affirmed, adding that the Americans had no desire to injure the Indians, and were intent only upon attacking the British troops and rangers. While making his way to the camp of the besiegers, the ingenious *Oneida* had fallen in with some two or three straggling Indians of his acquaintance, to whom he communicated his business, and whose assistance in furthering the design he engaged. These sagacious fellows dropped into the Indian camp at various points, and threw out alarming suggestions, shaking their heads mysteriously, and insinuating that a bird had brought them intelligence of great moment. They spoke of warriors in great numbers advancing rapidly upon them, and used every indirect method of infusing a panic into the minds of the listeners who gathered around them.

"The Indians presently began to give signs of decamping, and St. Leger essayed in vain to reassure them. He convened a council of their chiefs, hoping that by the influence of Sir John Johnson and Colonels Claus and Butler, he should still be able to retain them. Other reports, of a yet more terrifying tendency, getting afloat, not only among the Indians but in the other camps, the former declared that 'the pow-wow said they must go,' and a portion of them took their departure before the council broke up. The result was a general and precipitate flight. It has been stated that in the commencement of the retreat the Indians made themselves merry at the expense of their white allies, by raising a shout that the Americans were upon them, and then laughing at the groundless terror thus created.



"According to the account derived by Gordon from the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, an altercation took place between Colonel St. Leger and Sir John Johnson, the former reproaching the latter with the defection of the Indians, while the baronet charged his commander with but an indifferent prosecution of the siege.

"It was in the gray of twilight, when a couple of sachems, standing upon a little eminence not far in the rear, and over-hearing the interchange of sharp words between them, put an end to the unpleasant colloquy by raising the shout, '*They are coming! they are coming!*' Both St. Leger and Sir John re-commenced their retreat with all possible expedition upon hearing such an alarm. Their troops were equally nimble of foot on the occasion, throwing away their knapsacks and arms, and disencumbering themselves of every hindrance to the quickstep, while the Indians, enjoying the panic and confusion, repeated the joke by the way until they arrived at Oneida Lake. It is believed, however, that it was not the Americans alone of whom St. Leger began to stand in fear, being quite as apprehensive of danger from his own dusky allies as he was of the approaching army of Arnold. There is British authority for stating that the Indians actually plundered several of the boats belonging to their own army, robbing the officers of whatsoever they liked. Within a few miles of the camp, they first stripped off the arms, and afterwards murdered, with their own bayonets, all those British, German, and American soldiers who were separated from the main body.

"Thus were the threats of savage vengeance sent by Colonel St. Leger to the garrison in some degree wreaked upon his own army. Hon-Yost Schuyler accompanied the flying host to the estuary of Wood Creek, where he deserted, threading his way back to Fort Schuyler the same evening, imparting to Colonel Gansevoort his first information of the advance of Arnold. From Fort Schuyler Hon-Yost proceeded back to the German Flatts. On presenting himself at Fort Dayton, his brother was discharged, to the inexpressible joy of his mother and their relatives. But he proved a Tory in grain, and embraced the first opportunity subsequently presented, which was in October, of running away to the enemy, with several of his neighbors, and attaching himself to the forces of Sir John Johnson.\*

Upon receipt of Colonel Gansevoort's dispatch announcing the retreat of the enemy, Arnold sent forward a detachment of 900 men to make a rapid pursuit of the enemy, but Colonel Gansevoort had anticipated him, and the column from the fort returned with a number of prisoners and great quantities of spoil.†

General Arnold arrived at the fort in person on the 24th of August, and was received with a salute from its guns and a royal welcome at the hands of its brave defenders.

St. Leger had received orders from General Burgoyne to join him by a forced march through the country to the north of the Mohawk, but this was found wholly impracticable, and he hastened with his shattered forces to Oswego, and thence to Montreal. From the latter place he pro-

ceeded up Lake Champlain to Ticonderoga, with the view of joining General Burgoyne, but that commander was already involved in impenetrable toils, and he proceeded no farther, and probably soon after returned to Canada. General Arnold marched his army to Stillwater, where it took part in the operations against Burgoyne.

Shortly after the retreat of St. Leger, finding there was no enemy between the fort and Oswego, and knowing that a second expedition was not likely to penetrate the country for some time to come, Colonel Gansevoort improved the opportunity to visit his friends at Albany and Kingston, where the State government had recently been organized. His reception was exceedingly cordial and flattering, as the following address, made to the soldiers of the garrison of Fort Stanwix after his return, indicates. It is from Stone's "*Life of Brant*," and was copied from the original among the colonel's papers. It bore the indorsement,—"*A laconic address to my fellow-officers and soldiers after our success at Fort Stanwix.*"

"I should be wanting in justice to you if I did not give some testimony of your good conduct during the time you have been in this garrison, and especially while we were besieged by the enemy. Believe me, that I am impressed with a proper sense of the behavior by which you have done essential service to your country, and acquired immortal honor to yourselves. Nothing can equal the pleasure I have experienced since my absence in hearing and receiving the public approbation of our country for our services, which is, and must be, to every soldier a full, ample compensation for the same. Permit me to congratulate you upon the success of the American arms, both to the Southward and Northward.

"Every day terminates with victory to America, and I make not the least doubt but in this campaign we shall effectually establish the Independence of the United States, and thereby secure to ourselves the rights and liberties for which we have so nobly stood forth."

The services of Colonel Gansevoort were not forgotten either by Congress or his own State, for he was shortly after promoted to the rank of brigadier-general in the State line, and Congress rewarded his gallantry with a colonel's commission in the United States army.

These, of course, took him from his regiment, and on the occasion of his leaving his officers drew up and presented him with the following address, signed by twenty-six of the field and line officers:

"HONORED SIR,—From a just sense of that conduct which has hitherto been so conspicuously shown to advance the Third New York Regiment to honor and public notice, we congratulate you that those characteristics which so eminently point out the gentleman and soldier have by your personal bravery been deservedly noticed by our bleeding country. Although we rejoice at your promotion, yet we cannot but regret the loss of so worthy a patron. That the prosperity which has crowned your conduct with victory may still be continued, is the sincere wish and prayer of, honored sir, your most obedient and very humble servants."

The colonel made the following reply:

"GENTLEMEN,—Your polite address on my promotion merits my sincerest thanks. Gratitude, I hope, shall never be wanting in me to the Third New York Regiment, who have, by their firmness and discipline, been the chief authors of my promotion. Therefore, gentlemen, please to accept my warmest wishes for the prosperity of the corps, that all their virtuous endeavors in the defense of their bleeding country may be crowned with honor and success, which will always be the earnest prayer of, gentlemen, your most obliged, humble servant."

Upon receipt of the commission in the regular army, Colonel Gansevoort, who was uncertain as to his rank, pay,

\* At the close of the war Hon-Yost returned to the Mohawk Valley, and resided there until his death, about 1818-20.

† Among other articles captured was the desk of St. Leger, containing many of his private papers.

and emoluments, addressed a letter to Messrs. William Duer and Gouverneur Morris, from which we make the following extract :

"Congress have done me the honor of appointing me colonel commandant of Fort Schuyler. I should esteem it as a favor if you would inform me whether I am to receive any pay for that commission, other than as colonel of the Third Regiment of New Yorkers; and if not, I should be glad if you would endeavor to get something allowed me, as my present pay will not reimburse my table liquors, which you may well conceive to be something considerable as commanding officer. I am not solicitous to make money by my commission; but I could wish not to sink by it, as I am obliged to do now. The commission which Congress has sent me as *commandant of Fort Schuyler*, subjects me as much to the commands of my superior officers as any former one. If that was the intention of Congress, the appointment is nugatory. If not, I wish Congress to alter the commission."

In the following October, when Sir Henry Clinton was forcing his way up the Hudson with the view of co-operating with General Burgoyne, or of succoring him in case of need, Colonel Gansevoort was ordered to Albany by General Gates to take command of the large force then assembling there. But the return of Sir Henry to New York left no occasion to test his gallantry or ability in a new command. That he would have maintained his brilliant reputation and gained fresh laurels, had the opportunity been given, there is no room to doubt.

The following correspondence illustrates the good feeling which existed throughout the country when the result of the affairs at Oriskany, Fort Stanwix, and Bennington became known :

"COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO JOHN HANCOCK, PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

"KINGSTON, August 26, 1777.

"SIR,—I have the honor of transmitting to you the letters of General Schuyler and Governor Clinton, giving us the agreeable intelligence of the raising of the siege of Fort Schuyler. The gallantry of the commander of that fort, and the distinguished bravery of General Herkimer and his militia, have already been productive of the most desirable consequences. The brave and more fortunate General Stark with his spirited countrymen hath, as you know, given the enemy a signal *coup* at Bennington. The joint result of these providential instances of success hath revived the drooping hopes of the desponding, and given new vigor to the firm and determined. We have, therefore, the pleasing expectation of compelling General Burgoyne in his turn to retire.

"I have the honor to be, &c.,

"PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT."

#### SUPPLEMENTARY.

The following interesting documents are from various sources: "Oriskany Centennial Volume," "Documentary History," "Annals of Tryon County," "Willett's Narrative," Sir John Johnson's orderly-book, captured by Colonel Willett at Fort Stanwix, etc., etc. While not absolutely necessary to make a readable history, they form a valuable collection pertaining to the most interesting period of our national existence; and covering, as they do, the stand-points of various actors in the grand drama, will not fail to be read with interest.

We will begin with Colonel St. Leger's own account of his expedition against Fort Stanwix, which is from the Appendix to General Burgoyne's "State of the Expedition," published in London, 1780 :

"A minute detail of every operation since my leaving La Chine with the detachment entrusted to my care, your excellency will permit me to reserve to a time of less hurry and mortification than the present, while I enter into the interesting scene before Fort Stanwix,

which I invested the third of August, having previously pushed forward Lieutenant Bird of the King's regiment, with 30 of the King's troops and 200 Indians, under the direction of Captains Hare and Wilson, and the Chiefs Joseph\* and Bull, to seize fast hold of the lower landing-place, and thereby cut off the enemy's communications with the lower country. This was done with great address by the lieutenant, though not attended with the effect I had promised myself, occasioned by the slackness of the *Menavagues*. The brigade of provisions and ammunition boats I had intelligence of, being arrived and disembarked before this party had taken post.

"The fourth and fifth were employed in making arrangements for opening Wood Creek (which the enemy, with indefatigable labor of 150 men, for fourteen days, had most effectually choked up), and the making a temporary road from Pine Ridges, upon Fish Creek, sixteen miles from the fort, for a present supply of provision and the transport of our artillery; the first was effected by the diligence and zeal of Captain Bouville, assisted by Captain Harkimer,† of the Indian department, with 110 men in nine days; while Lieutenant Lundy, acting as assistant quartermaster-general, had rendered the road in the worst of weather sufficiently practicable to pass the whole artillery and stores, with seven days' provisions, in two days.

"On the 5th, in the evening, intelligence arrived by my discovering parties on the Mohawk River that a reinforcement of 800 militia, conducted by General Herkimer, were on their march to relieve the garrison, and were actually at that instant at Oriska, an Indian settlement twelve miles from the fort. The garrison being apprised of their march by four men, who were seen to enter the fort in the morning, through what was thought an impenetrable swamp, I did not think it prudent to wait for them, and thereby subject myself to be attacked by a sally from the garrison in the rear, while the reinforcement employed me in front. I therefore determined to attack them on the march, either openly or covertly, as circumstances should offer. At this time I had not two hundred and fifty of the King's troops in camp, the various and extensive operations I was under an absolute necessity of entering into having employed the rest, and therefore could not send above eighty white men,—rangers and troops included,—with the whole corps of Indians. Sir John Johnson put himself at the head of this party, and began his march that evening at five o'clock, and met the rebel corps at the same hour the next morning. The impetuosity of the Indians is not to be described; on the sight of the enemy (forgetting the judicious disposition formed by Sir John, and agreed to by themselves, which was to suffer the attack to begin with the troops in front, while they should be on both flanks and rear), they rushed in, hatchet in hand, and thereby gave the enemy's rear an opportunity to escape. In relation to the victory, it was equally complete as if the whole had fallen; nay, more so, as the two hundred who escaped only served to spread the panic wider; but it was not so with the Indians; their loss was great (I must be understood Indian computation, being only about thirty killed and the like number wounded, and in that number some of their favorite chiefs and confidential warriors were slain). On the enemy's side almost all their principal leaders were slain. General Herkimer has since died of his wounds. It is proper to mention that the four men detached with intelligence of the march of the reinforcements, set out the evening before the action, and consequently the enemy could have no account of the defeat, and were in possession only of the time of their arrival, at which, as I suspected, they made a sally with two hundred and fifty men toward Lieutenant Bird's post, to facilitate the entrance of the relieving corps, or bring on a general engagement, with every advantage they could wish.

"Captain Hoyes was immediately detached to cut in upon their rear, while they engaged the lieutenant. Immediately upon the departure of Captain Hoyes, having learned that Lieutenant Baird, misled by the information of a cowardly Indian that Sir John was pressed,‡ had quitted his post to march to his assistance, I marched the detachment of the king's regiment, in support of Captain Hoyes, by a road in sight of the garrison, which, with executive fire from his party, immediately drove the enemy into the fort, without any further advantage than frightening some squaws, and pilfering the packs of the warriors which they left behind them. After this affair

\* Brant.

† Supposed to have been a brother of General Nicholas Herkimer.

‡ This may have reference either to the battle of Oriskany or the sortie of Colonel Willett.

was over, orders were immediately given to complete a two-gun battery and mortar-beds, with three strong redoubts in their rear, to enable me, in case of another attempt to relieve the garrison by their regimental troops, to march out a larger body of the king's troops.

"Captain Lernoult was sent with 110 men to the lower landing-place, where he established himself with great judgment and strength, having an enclosed battery of a three-pounder opposed to any sally from the fort, and another to the side of the country, where a relief must approach, and the body of his camp deeply intrenched and abatised.

"When, by the unabating labor of officers and men (the smallness of our numbers never admitting of a relief, or above three hours' cessation for sleep or cooking), the batteries and redoubts were finished, and new cheeks and axle trees made for the six-pounders, those that were sent being rotten and unserviceable, it was found that our cannon had not the least effect upon the sod-work of the fort, and that our royals had only the power of tensing, as a six-inch plank was a sufficient security for their powder-magazine, as we learnt from the deserters. At this time Lieutenant Glenie, of the artillery, whom I appointed to act as assistant engineer, proposed a conversion of the royals (if I may use the expression) into howitzers. The ingenuity and feasibility of this measure striking me very strongly, the business was set about immediately, and soon executed, when it was found that nothing prevented their operating with the desired effect but the distance, their chambers being too small to hold a sufficiency of powder. There was nothing now to be done but to approach the work, by sap, to such a distance that the ramparts might be brought within their practice, at the same time all materials were preparing to run a mine under their most formidable bastion.

"In the midst of these operations intelligence was brought in by our scouts of a second corps of 1000 men being on their march. The same zeal no longer animated the Indians. They complained of our thinness of troops and their former losses. I immediately called a council of the chiefs, encouraged them as much as I could, promised to lead them on myself, and bring into the field 300 of the best troops. They listened to this, and promised to follow me, and agreed that I should reconnoitre the ground properest for the field of battle the next morning, accompanied by some of their chief warriors, to settle the plan of operations. When upon the ground appointed for the field of battle, scouts came in with the account of the first number swelled to 2000. Immediately after a third, that General Burgoyne's army was cut to pieces, and that Arnold was advancing, by rapid and forced marches, with 3000 men. It was at this moment I began to suspect cowardice in some and treason in others. However, I returned to camp not without hopes, with the assistance of my gallant coadjutor, Sir John Johnson, and the influence of the superintending Colonels, Claus and Butler, of inducing them to meet the enemy. A council, according to their custom, was called, to know their resolutions, before the breaking up of which I learned that 200 were already decamped. In about an hour they insisted that I should retreat, or they would be obliged to abandon me. I had no other part to take, and a hard part it was to troops who could do nothing without them, to yield to their resolves, and therefore proposed to retire at night, sending on before my sick, wounded, artillery, etc., down the Wood Creek, covering them by our line of march.

"This did not fall in with their views, which were no less than treacherously committing ravage upon their friends, as they had lost the opportunity of doing it upon their enemies. To effect this they artfully caused messengers to come in, one after the other, with accounts of the near approaches of the rebels; one and the last affirmed that they were within two miles of Captain Lernoult's post. Not giving entire credit to this, and keeping to my resolution of retiring by night, they grew furious and abandoned, seized upon the officers' liquors and cloaths in spite of the efforts of their servants, and became more formidable than the enemy we had to expect. I now thought it time to call in Captain Lernoult's post, retiring with the troops in camp to the ruined fort called William,\* in the front of the garrison, not only to wait the enemy if they thought proper to sally, but to protect the boats from the fury of the savages, having sent forward Captain Hoyes, with his detachment, with one piece of cannon, to the place where Bull Fort stood, to receive the troops, who waited

the arrival of Captain Lernoult. Most of the boats were escorted that night beyond Canada Creek, where no danger was to be apprehended from the enemy. The creek at this place, bending from the road, has a deep cedar swamp between. Every attention was now turned to the mouth of the creek, which the enemy might have possessed themselves of by a rapid march by the Oneyda Castle. At this place the whole of the little army arrived by twelve o'clock at night, and took post in such manner as to have no fears of anything the enemy could do. Here we remained until three o'clock next morning, when the boats which could come up the creek arrived, or rather that the rascally part of all nations of the Indians would suffer to come up; and proceeded across Lake Oneyda to the ruined fort Brewerton, where I learnt that some boats were still laboring down the creek, after being lightened of the best part of their freight by the *Massauagoes*. Captain Lernoult proposed, with a boatful of armed men, to repass the lake that night to relieve them from their labor, and supply them with provision. This transaction does as much honor to the humanity as the gallantry of this valuable officer.

"On my arrival at the Onondago Falls, I received an answer to my letter from Your Excellency, which showed, in the clearest light, the scenes of treachery that had been practiced upon me. The messenger had heard, indeed, on his way that they were collecting the same kind of rabble as before, but that there was not an enemy within forty miles of Fort Stanwix.

"Soon after my arrival here I was joined by Captain Lernoult, with the men and boats he had been in search of. I mean immediately to send off, for the use of the upper garrison, all the overplus provisions I shall have, after keeping a sufficiency to carry my detachment down, which I mean to do with every expedition in my power the moment this business is effected, for which purpose I have ordered here the scow. The sloop is already gone from this with her full lading.

"Officers from each corps are sent to Montreal to procure necessaries for the men, who are in the most deplorable situation for the plunder of the savages, that no time may be lost to join your army.

"I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, sir, Your Excellency's most obedient and most faithful servant,

"BARRY ST. LEGER.

"OSWEGO, August 27, 1777.

"His Excellency GENERAL BURGUYNE."

The following letter from Colonel Daniel Claus, written at Montreal, Oct. 16, 1777, to Secretary Knox in London, gives another view of the campaign, and, though not so strictly military nor so scholarly as St. Leger's report, is valuable as a contemporaneous document. It may be found in the eighth volume of the "Documentary History of New York":

"SIR,—I take the liberty to give you such an account of the expedition I was appointed to this campaign as my capacity will permit me, and which, though tedious, I used all the conciseness in my power.

"On my arrival at Quebec, the first of June, Sir Guy Carleton being at Montreal, my letter from Lord George Germaine was forwarded to him by Lieutenant-Governor Cramahé that day, and myself arrived there a few days after. I waited upon Sir Guy, who acknowledged the receipt of the letter, but said nothing further upon it, than addressing himself to Captain Tice, who was in England with Joseph (Brant), and there at Lévy† that I had now the command of him and those Indian officers and Indians that were destined for Brigadier St. Leger's expedition. A day or two after I waited on him again for his orders and instructions, and asked what rank I was to have on the expedition. He replied on the latter that it could not be settled here. . . .

"Some time before our march I informed myself of Sir Guy Carleton, of the state Fort Stanwix was in. He told me that by the latest accounts from Colonel Butler there were sixty men in a picketed place. Determined to be sure, I dispatched one John Hare, an active Indian officer, with the *Mohawk* chief, John Odiceruney, to collect a small party of Indians at Swegachy,‡ and reconnoitre Fort Stanwix as well as possible, and bring off some prisoners if they could.

\* St. Leger here evidently refers to the work called Fort Newport, situated on Fish Creek, as he had no boats in the Mohawk, and Fort Williams was upon the latter stream. See map.

† The old French Fort Lévis, on Oraononton Island.

‡ Ogdensburg.

"On the 23d of June I set out from La Chine, near Montreal,—the Brigadier, who was getting the artillery-boats ready to take in two sixes, two threes, and four cohorns (being our artillery for the expedition), was to follow the day after,—and proceeded for an island destined for our rendezvous, in the entrance of Lake Ontario, called Buck Island, in company with Sir John Johnson and his regiment. In my way thither I collected a body of 150 *Misagey* and Six Nation Indians. All the Indians of the inhabited parts of Canada, whom I had under my care for fifteen years, and was best acquainted with, were destined for General Burgoyne's army. The *Misagey* and Six Nations the Brigadier intended should accompany him in an alert to Fort Stanwix, by a short cut through the woods from a place called Salmon Creek, on Lake Ontario, about twenty miles from Oswego, in order to surprise the garrison and take it with small arms.

"Between sixty and seventy leagues from Montreal my reconnoitering party returned and met me, with five prisoners (one lieutenant) and four scalps, having defeated a working party of sixteen rebels as they were cutting sod towards repairing and finishing the old fort, which is a regular square, and garrisoned by upwards of 600 men, the repairs far advanced, and the rebels expecting us, and were acquainted with our strength and route. I immediately forwarded the prisoners to the Brigadier, who was about fifteen leagues in our rear. On his arrival within a few leagues of Buck Island he sent for me, and, talking over the intelligence which the rebel prisoners gave, he owned that if they intended to defend themselves in that fort our artillery was not sufficient to take it. However, he said he had determined to get the truth of these fellows. I told him that, having examined them separately, they agreed in their story. And here the Brigadier had still an opportunity and time for sending for a better train of artillery and wait for the junction of the Chasseurs, which must have secured us success, as every one will allow. However, he was still full of his *alert*,<sup>\*</sup> making little of the prisoners' intelligence.

"On his arrival at Buck Island the 8th of July, he put me in orders as superintendent of the expedition, and empowered me to act for the best of my judgment for His Majesty's service, in the management of the Indians on the expedition, as well as what regarded their equipment, presents, etc., he being an entire stranger thereto. There was then a vessel at the island which had some Indian goods on board, which Colonel Butler had procured for the expedition, but, upon examination, I found that almost every one of the above articles I demanded at Montreal were deficient, and a mere impossibility to procure them at Buck Island, had I not luckily provided some of those articles before I left Montreal at my own risk, and with difficulty Brigadier St. Leger found out thirty stand of arms in the artillery stores at Swegachy, and I added all my eloquence to satisfy the Indians about the rest.†

"The Brigadier set out from the island upon his *alert* the 19th of July, I having been ordered to proceed to Oswego with Sir John Johnson's regiment and a company of Chasseurs lately arrived, there to convene and prepare the Indians to join the Brigadier at Fort Stanwix. On my arrival at Oswego, 23d July, I found Joseph Brant there, who acquainted me that his party, consisting of about 300 Indians, would be in that day, and having been more than two months upon service, and were destitute of necessaries, ammunition, and some arms. Joseph at the same time complained of having been very scantily supplied by Colonel Butler with ammunition when at Niagara in the spring, although he acquainted Colonel Butler of his being threatened with a visit from the rebel General Herkimer, of Tryon County, and actually was afterwards visited by him, with 300 men with him, and 500 at some distance, when Joseph had not 200 Indians together; but resolutely declaring to the rebel general that he was determined to act against them for the king, he obliged them to retreat with mere menaces, not having twenty pounds of powder among his party.

"The 24th of July I received an express from Brigadier St. Leger, at Salmon Creek, about twenty miles from Oswego, to repair thither with what arms and vermilion I had, and that he wished I would come prepared for a march through the woods. As to arms and vermilion I had none, but prepared myself to go upon the march, and was ready to set off, when Joseph came into my tent and told me that as no person was on the spot to take care of the number of

Indians with him, he apprehended in case I should leave them they would become disgusted, and disperse, which might prevent the rest of the Six Nations to assemble, and be hurtful to the expedition, and begged I would first represent these circumstances to the Brigadier by letter. Brigadier St. Leger mentioned, indeed, my going was chiefly intended to quiet the Indians with him, who were very drunk and riotous, and Captain Tice, who was the messenger, informed me that the Brigadier ordered the Indians a quart of rum apiece, which made them all beastly drunk, and in which case it is not in the power of man to quiet them. Accordingly, I mentioned to the Brigadier, by letter, the consequences that might affect his Majesty's Indian interests in case I was to leave so large a number of Indians that were come already and still expected. Upon which representation, and finding the Indians disapproved of the plan, and were unwilling to proceed, the Brigadier came away from Salmon Creek, and arrived the next day at Oswego with the companies of the 8th and 34th Regiments, and about 250 Indians.

"Having equipped Joseph's party with what necessaries and ammunition I had, I appointed the rest of the Six Nations to assemble at the Three Rivers,‡ a convenient place of rendezvous, and in the way to Fort Stanwix, and desired Colonel Butler to follow me with the Indians he brought with him from Niagara, and equip them all at Three Rivers.

"The 26th of July, left Oswego, and 2d of August arrived with the Brigadier and the greatest part of the troops before Fort Stanwix, which was invested the same evening. The enemy having stopped up a narrow river, called Wood Creek, by cutting of trees across it for about twenty miles, along which our artillery, provisions, and baggage were to pass, which passage to cut open required a number of men, as well as cutting a road through the woods for twenty-five miles to bring up the artillery, stores, etc., that were immediately wanted, which weakened our small arms greatly.

"The 3d, 4th, and 5th, the Indians surrounded the fort, and fired from behind logs and rising grounds at the garrison wherever they had an object, which prevented them from working on the fortifications in the day. The 5th, in the afternoon, accounts were brought by Indians, sent by Joseph's sister from Canajoharie, that a body of rebels were on their march, and would be within ten or twelve miles of our camp by night. A detachment of about 400 Indians was ordered to reconnoitre the enemy. Sir John Johnson asked leave to join his company of light infantry and head the whole, which was granted. Colonel Butler and other Indian officers were ordered with the Indians.

"The rebels having an imperfect account of the number of Indians that joined us (being upward of 800), not thinking them by one-fourth as many, and being sure as to our strength and artillery (which we learned by prisoners), that they knew it from their emissaries before we left Canada. They therefore, on the 6th, marched on, to the number of upwards of 800, with security and carelessness.

"When within six miles of the fort, they were waylaid by our party, surprised, briskly attacked, and, after a little resistance, repulsed and defeated; leaving upwards of 500 killed on the spot, among which were their principal officers and ringleaders; their general was shot through the knee, and a few days afterward died of an amputation.

"We lost Captains Hare and Wilson of the Indians, Lieutenant McDonald of Sir John's regiment, two or three privates, and thirty-two Indians, among which were several *Seneca* chiefs, killed. Captain Watts, Lieutenant Singleton, of Sir John's regiment, and thirty-three Indians wounded.

"During the action, when the garrison found the Indians' camp (who went out against their reinforcement) empty, they boldly sallied out, with three hundred men and two field-pieces, and took away the Indians' packs, with their clothes, wampum, and silver work, 'they having gone in their shirts as naked to action,' and when they found a party advancing from our camp they returned with their spoil, taking with them Lieutenant Singleton and a private of Sir John's regiment, who lay wounded in the Indian camp.

"The disappointment was rather greater to the Indians than their loss, for they had nothing to cover themselves at night, or against the weather, and nothing in our camp to supply them till I got to Oswego.

"After this defeat, and having got part of our artillery up, some

\* The colonel is disposed to be sarcastic upon St. Leger.

† Whatever else may be said against Colonel Claus, it is evident he was not afraid to murder the King's English.

‡ The junction of the Oswego, Oneida, and Seneca Rivers.

coborn shells were thrown into the fort, and a few shots fired. A flag then was sent with an account of the disaster of their intended relief, and the garrison was summoned to surrender prisoners of war, to be marched down the country, leaving baggage, &c., behind, to satisfy the Indians for their losses.

"The rebels, knowing their strength in garrison as well as fortification, and the insufficiency of our field-pieces to hurt them, and apprehensive of being massacred by the Indians for the losses sustained in the action, they rejected the summons, and said they were determined to hold out to the last extremity.

"The siege then was carried on with as much vigor as possible for nineteen days, but to no purpose. Sir John Johnson proposed to follow the blow given to the reinforcements (who were chiefly Mohawk River people), to march down the country with about two hundred men, and I intended joining him with a sufficient body of Indians; but the Brigadier said he could not spare the men, and disapproved of it. The inhabitants in general were ready (as we afterwards learned) to submit and come in. A flag then was sent to invite the inhabitants to submit and be forgiven, and assurance given to prevent the Indians from being outrageous; but the commanding officer of the German Flats hearing of it, seized the flag, consisting of Ensign Butler, of the Eighth Regiment, ten soldiers, and three Indians, and took them up as spies. A few days after General Arnold, coming with some cannon and a reinforcement, made the inhabitants return to their obedience. The Indians, finding that our besieging the fort was of no effect, our troops but few, a reinforcement, as was reported, of fifteen hundred or two thousand men, with field-pieces, by the way, began to be dispirited, and fell off by degrees. The chiefs advised the Brigadier to retreat to Oswego, and get better artillery from Niagara, and more men, and so return and renew the siege; to which the Brigadier agreed, and accordingly retreated on the twenty-second of August.\*

"On our arrival at Oswego, the twenty-sixth, and examining into the state of the troops' necessities, the men were without shoes and other things, which only could be got at Montreal, the Brigadier at the same time having received a letter from General Burgoyne to join him, either by a march through the woods back of Tryon County (which was impracticable) or the way he came. He adopted the latter on account of procuring necessities for the men. The Indians were as much as possible reconciled to this resolution, with a promise that they should be conveyed as soon as Col. Butler could return from Montreal with some necessities for them. There being Indian traders at Oswego, I saw myself under a necessity to clothe these Indians that lost their packs by the rebels at Fort Stanwix, which made them return home contented.

"Thus has an expedition miscarried merely for want of timely and good intelligence. For it is impossible to believe that, had the Brigadier St. Leger known the real state of the fort and garrison of Fort Stanwix, he could possibly have proceeded from Montreal without a sufficient train of artillery and his full complement of troops. And yet, by what I find, very large sums have been expended on account of government at Niagara upon the Indians these two years past, and they at the same time kept inactive; whereas, had these presents been properly applied, the Six Nations might not only prevent Fort Stanwix from being re-established, but even let not a rebel come near it or keep it up,—it being almost in the heart of their country, and they with reluctance saw the Crown erect a fort there last war. All the good done by the expedition was, the ringleaders and principal men of the rebels of Tryon County were put out of the way; but had we succeeded, it must be of vast good effect to the northern operations, and its miscarrying, I apprehend, to my deep concern, to be the reverse."

The following interesting account of St. Leger's expedition was published in the "British Annual Register" for 1777, and is copied from the Oriskany Centennial volume. It gives a view of the subject taken from another standpoint:

"St. Leger's attempt upon Fort Stanwix (now named by the Americans Fort Schuyler) was, soon after its commencement, favored by

a success so signal as would, in other cases and a more fortunate season, have been decisive as to the fate of a stronger and more important fortress. General Herkimer, a leading man of that country, was marching at the head of eight or nine hundred of the Tryon County militia, with a convoy of provisions, to the relief of the fort. St. Leger, well aware of the danger of being attacked in his trenches, and of withstanding the whole weight of the garrison in some particular and probably weak point at the same instant, judiciously detached Sir John Johnson, with some regulars, the whole or part of his own regiment, and the savages, to lie in ambush in the woods and interrupt the enemy upon their march.

"It should seem, by the conduct of the militia and their leader, that they were not only totally ignorant of military duties, but that they had never heard by report of the nature of an Indian war, or of that peculiar service in the woods to which, from its nature and situation, this country was at all times liable. Without examination of their ground, without a reconnoitering or flanking party, they plunged blindly into the trap that was laid for their destruction. Being thrown into a sudden and inevitable disorder by a near and heavy fire on almost all sides, it was completed by the Indians, who, instantly pursuing their fire, rushed in upon their broken ranks and made a most dreadful slaughter amongst them with their spears and hatchets. Notwithstanding their want of conduct the militia showed no want of courage in their deplorable situation. In the midst of such extreme danger and so bloody an execution, rendered still more terrible by the horrid appearance and demeanor of the principal actors, they re-collected themselves so far as to recover an advantageous ground, which enabled them after to maintain a sort of running fight, by which about one-third of their number was preserved.

"The loss was supposed to be on their side about four hundred killed and about half that number prisoners. It was thought of the greater consequence, as almost all those who were considered the principal leaders and instigators of rebellion in that country were now destroyed. The triumph and exultation were accordingly great, and all opposition from the militia in that country was supposed to be at an end. The circumstance of old neighborhood and personal knowledge between many of the parties, in the present rage and animosity of faction, could by no means be favorable to the extension of mercy, even supposing that it might otherwise have been practiced with prudence and safety, at a time when the power of the Indians was rather prevalent, and their rage was implacable. For, according to their computation and ideas of loss, the savages had purchased their victory exceeding dearly, thirty-three of their number having been slain and twenty-nine wounded, among whom were several of their principal leaders and of their most distinguished and favorite warriors. The loss accordingly rendered them so discontented, intractable, and ferocious that the service was greatly affected by their ill disposition. The unhappy prisoners were, however, its first object, most of whom they inhumanly butchered in cold blood. The New Yorkers, rangers, and other troops were not without loss in this action.

"On the day, and probably during the time, of this engagement the garrison, having received intelligence of the approach of their friends, endeavored to make a diversion in their favor by a vigorous and well-conducted sally, under the direction of Colonel Willett, their second in command. Willett conducted his business with ability and spirit. He did considerable mischief in the camp, brought off some trophies, no inconsiderable spoil, some of which consisted in articles that were greatly wanted, a few prisoners, and retired with little or no loss. He afterwards undertook, in company with another officer, a much more perilous expedition. They passed by night through the besiegers' works, and, in contempt of the danger and cruelty of the savages, made their way for fifty miles through pathless woods and unexplored morasses, in order to raise the country and bring relief to the fort. Such an action demands the praise even of an enemy.

"Colonel St. Leger left no means untried to profit of his victory by intimidating the garrison. He sent verbal and written messages, stating their hopeless situation, the utter destruction of their friends, the impossibility of their obtaining relief, as General Burgoyne, after destroying everything in his power, was now at Albany receiving the submission of the adjoining counties, and by prodigiously magnifying his own force. He represented that, in this state of things, if through an incorrigible obstinacy they should continue a hopeless and fruitless defense, they would, according to the practice of most

\* Col. Claus' description of matters in the valley is a curious commentary on the foolhardiness of the proposition of Sir John Johnson to march through it with a small party.

civilized nations, be cut off from all conditions and every hope of mercy. But he was particularly direct upon the pains he had taken in softening the rage of the Indians in their late loss, and obtaining from them security that, in case of an immediate surrender of the fort, every man of the garrison should be spared, while on the other hand they declared, with the most bitter execrations, that if they met with any further resistance they would not only massacre the garrison, but that every man, woman, and child in the Mohawk Valley would necessarily, and however against his will, fall sacrifices to the fury of the savages. This point he said he pressed entirely on the score of humanity. He promised on his part, in case of an immediate surrender, every attention which a humane and generous enemy could give.

"The governor, Colonel Gansevoort, behaved with great firmness. He replied that he had been intrusted with the charge of that garrison by the United States of America; that he would defend the trust committed to his care at every hazard and to the utmost extremity; and that he should not at all concern himself about any consequences that attended the discharge of his duty. It was shrewdly remarked in the fort that half the pains would not have been taken to display the force immediately without, or the success at a distance, if they bore any proportion at all to the magnitude in which they were represented.

"The British commander was much disappointed in the state of the fort. It was stronger, in better condition, and much better defended than he expected. After great labor in his approaches, he found his artillery deficient, being insufficient in weight to make any considerable impression. The only remedy was to bring his approaches so near that they must take effect, which he set about with the greatest diligence.

"In the mean time the Indians continued sullen and intractable. Their late losses might have been cured by certain advantages, but the misfortune was they had yet got no plunder, and their prospect of getting any seemed to grow every day fainter. It is the peculiar characteristic of that people to exhibit, in certain instances, degrees of courage and perseverance which shock reason and credibility, and to portray in others the greatest irresolution and timidity, with a total want of that constancy which might enable them for any length of time to struggle with difficulty.

"Whilst the commander was carrying on his operations with the utmost industry the Indians received a flying report that Arnold was coming with 1000 men to relieve the fort. The commander endeavored to reassure them, by promising to lead them himself, to bring all his best troops into action, and by taking their leaders out to mark a field of battle, and the flattery of consulting them upon the intended plans of operation. Whilst he was thus endeavoring to soothe their temper, and to revive their flagging spirits, other scouts arrived with intelligence, probably contrived in part by themselves, which first doubled and afterwards trebled the number of the enemy, with the comforting addition that Burgoyne's army was entirely cut to pieces.

"The colonel returned to camp, and called a council of their chiefs, hoping that by the influence which Sir John Johnson and Superintendents Claus and Butler had over them, they might still be induced to make a stand. He was disappointed. A part of the Indians decamped whilst the council was sitting, and the remainder threatened peremptorily to abandon him if he did not immediately retreat.

"The retreat was of course precipitate, or it was rather, in plain terms, flight, attended with disagreeable circumstances. The tents, with most of the artillery, fell into the hands of the garrison. It appears by the colonel's own account that he was as apprehensive of danger from the fury of his savage allies as he could be from the resentment of his American enemies. It also appears, from the same authority, that the *Mohawks*, a nation of savages to the west, plundered several of the boats belonging to the army.

"By the American accounts, which are in part confirmed by others, it is said that they looted the officers of their baggage and of every other article to which they took any liking, and the army in general of their provisions. They also say that, a few miles' distance from the camp, they first stripped of their arms and afterwards murdered with their own bayonets, all those British, German, and American soldiers who, from any inability to keep up, fear, or any other cause, were separated from the main body.

"The state of the fact with respect to the intended relief of the

fort is, that Arnold had advanced by the way of Half Moon up the Mohawk River with 2000 men for that purpose; and that for the greater expedition he had quitted the main body, and arrived by forced marches through the woods, with a detachment of 900, at the fort, on the twenty-fourth, in the evening, two days after the siege had been raised. So that upon the whole the intractableness of the Indians, with their watchful apprehension of danger, probably saved them from a chastisement which would not have been tenderly administered.

"Nothing could have been more untoward in the present situation of affairs than the unfortunate issue of this expedition. The Americans represented this and the affair at Bennington as great and glorious victories. Nothing could excel their exultation and confidence. Gansevoort and Willett, with General Stark and Colonel Warner, who had commanded at Bennington, were ranked among those who were considered as the saviors of their country. The northern militia began now to look high and to forget all distinctions between themselves and regular troops. As this confidence, opinion, and pride increased, the apprehensions of General Burgoyne's army of course declined, until it soon came to be talked of with indifference and contempt, and even its fortune to be publicly prognosticated."

"The History of the Civil War in America, by an Officer in the British Army, Captain Hall, London, 1780, says, p. 397: 'The retreat of Colonel St. Leger inspired the enemy with fresh ardor, and, as they had now no longer anything to fear on the Mohawk River, a numerous and hardy militia from that country immediately joined their army in the neighborhood of Albany, which now advanced and took post near Stillwater, where they were also joined by a body of troops under Arnold, who had, in fact, been detached to the relief of Fort Stanwix, though he was at a great distance when the success of the garrison succeeded in saving the place.'

"Botta's History of the United States' declares specifically: 'The successes of the Americans under the walls of Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), besides having inspired the militia, produced also the other happy effect of enabling them, relieved from the fear of invasion in the country upon the Mohawk, to unite all their forces against the army of Burgoyne.'

"In the 'History of the War with America, France, and Spain,' by John Andrews, LL.D. (London, 1786), vol. ii. p. 402, the case is thus stated: 'The failure of the expedition against Fort Stanwix, together with the defeat at Bennington, were very severe blows to the British interest in those parts. They animated the Americans to a surprising degree. They began now confidently to promise themselves that General Burgoyne himself would share the same fate as his officers.'

"General Burgoyne, in a letter to Lord Germaine, dated Camp near Saratoga, Aug. 20, 1777, says: 'I am afraid the expectations of Sir J. Johnson greatly fail in the rising of the country. On this side I find daily reason to doubt the sincerity of the resolution of the professing loyalists. I have about 400, but not half of them armed, who may be depended upon; the rest are trimmers, merely actuated by interest. The great bulk of the country is undoubtedly with the Congress, in principle and zeal, and their measures are executed with a secrecy and dispatch that are not to be equalled.'"

The general, in his defense, produces the following as conclusive argument in his own behalf:

"The circumstances of the action at Bennington established a yet more melancholy conviction of the fallacy of any dependence upon supposed friends. The noble lord has said that 'I never despaired of the campaign before the affair at Bennington; that I had no doubt of gaining Albany in as short time as the army (in due condition of supply) could accomplish the march.' I acknowledge the truth of the assertions in their fullest extent; all my letters at the time show it. I will go further, and in one sense apply with the noble lord the epithet 'fatal' to the affair of Bennington. The knowledge I acquired of the professors of loyalty was 'fatal,' and put an end to every expectation from enterprise unsustained by dint of force. It would have been excess of frenzy to have trusted for sustenance to the plentiful region of Albany. Had the march thither been unopposed, the enemy, finding the British army unsupplied, would only have had to compel the Tories to drive the cattle and destroy the corn, and the capitulation of Albany instead of Saratoga must have followed. Would the Tories have risen? Why



did they not rise around Albany and below when they found Mr. Gates' army increasing by separate and distinct parties from remote distances? They were better qualified by their situation to catch the favorable moment than I was to advise it. Why did they not rise in that populous and, as supposed, well-affected district—the German Flats—at the time St. Leger was before Fort Stanwix? A critical insurrection from any one point to create diversion would probably have secured the success of the campaign. But to revert to the reasons against a rapid march after the affair of Bennington. It was then also known that, by the false intelligence respecting the strength of Fort Stanwix, the infamous behavior of the Indians, and the want of the promised co-operation of the loyal inhabitants, St. Leger had been obliged to retreat. The first plausible motive in favor of hazardous haste, the facilitating his descent of the Mohawk, was at an end.\*

#### DR. YOUNGLOVE.

The subjoined affidavit and fragment of a poem by Dr. Younglove, surgeon in General Herkimer's army, and who was taken prisoner, are curiosities in their way, and, while probably overdrawn, are worth perusal, as giving yet another phase of this interesting subject.

"The fury and cruelty of the Indians and Tories," after the battle of Oriskany, may be learned by the following affidavit, the original of which is in the office of the Secretary of State. The high standing of Dr. Younglove, who died a few years since (written in 1831) in the city of Hudson, is a sufficient voucher for its truth.

"Moses Younglove, surgeon of General Herkimer's brigade of militia, deposes and saith, that being in the battle of said militia above Oriskany, on the 6th of August last, toward the close of said battle he surrendered himself a prisoner to a savage, who immediately gave him up to a sergeant of Sir John Johnson's regiment; soon after which a lieutenant in the Indian department came up in company with several other Tories, when said Mr. Grinnis, by name, drew his tomahawk at this deponent, and with deal of persuasion was hardly prevailed on to spare his life. He then plundered him of his watch, huckles, spurs, etc., and other Tories following his example, stripped him almost naked with a great many threats, while they were stripping and massacring prisoners on every side. That this deponent on being brought before Mr. Butler, Sr., who demanded of him what he was fighting for; to which this deponent answered, 'he fought for the liberty that God and nature gave him, and to defend himself and dearest connections from the massacre of savages.' To which Butler replied, 'You are a damned impudent rebel;' and so saying immediately turned to the savages, encouraging them to kill him, and if they did not, the deponent and the other prisoners should be hanged on a gallows then preparing. That several prisoners were then taken forward toward the enemy's headquarters, with frequent scenes of horror and massacre, in which Tories were active as well as savages; and in particular one Davis, formerly known in Tryon County on the Mohawk River. That Lieutenant Singleton, of Sir John Johnson's regiment, being wounded, entreated the savages to kill the prisoners, which they accordingly did, as nigh as the deponent can judge, about six or seven.

"That Isaac Paris, Esq., was also taken the same road without receiving from them any remarkable insult, except stripping, until some Tories came up, who kicked and abused him, after which the savages, thinking him a notable offender, murdered him barbarously. That those of the prisoners who were delivered up to the provost-guards were kept without victuals for many days, and had neither clothes, blankets, shelter nor fire, while the guards were ordered not to use any violence in protecting the prisoners from the savages, who came every day in large companies, with knives, feeling of the prisoners to know who were fattest.

"That they dragged one of the prisoners out of the guard with the most lamentable cries, tortured him for a long time; and this deponent was informed by both Tories and Indians that they ate him, as appears they did another on an island in Lake Ontario, by bones found there nearly picked, just after they had crossed the lake with the prisoners.

That the prisoners who were not delivered up were murdered in considerable numbers from day to day around the camp, some of them so nigh that their shrieks were heard. That Captain Martin, of the bateaux men, was delivered to the Indians at Oswego, on pretense of his having kept back some useful intelligence. That this deponent during his imprisonment, and his fellows, were kept almost starved for provisions, and what they drew were of the worst kind, such as spoiled flour, biscuit full of maggots and mouldy, and no soap allowed or other method of keeping clean, and were insulted, struck, etc., without mercy, by the guards, without any provocation given.

"That this deponent was informed by several sergeants, orderly on General St. Leger, that twenty dollars were offered in general orders for every American scalp.

"MOSES YOUNGLOVE.†

"JOHN BARCLAY,

"Chairman of Albany Committee."

Dr. Younglove, after his return from captivity, wrote a poem descriptive of his adventures and sufferings, and also of the terrible conflict in which he was taken. The following is an extract descriptive of the battle of Oriskany:

"The time and place of our unhappy fight  
To you at large were needless to recite;  
When in the wood our fierce, inhuman foes,  
With piercing yell from circling ambush rose.  
A sudden volley rends the vaulted sky;  
Their painted bodies hideous to the eye;  
They rush like hellish furies on our bands,  
Their slaughter-weapons brandished in their hands.  
Then we with equal fury join the fight,  
Ere *Phæbus* gained his full meridian height;  
Nor ceased the horrors of the bloody fray  
'Till he had journeyed half his evening way.  
Now hand to hand, the contest is for life,  
With bay'net, tom'hawk, sword, and scalping-knife;  
Now more remote, the work of death we ply,  
And thick as hail the show'ring bullets fly;  
Full many a hardy warrior sinks supine,  
Yells, shrieks, groans, shouts, and thund'ring volleys join;  
The dismal din the ringing forest fills,  
The sounding echo roars along the hills.  
Our friends and foes lie struggling in their blood;  
An undistinguished carnage strews the wood,  
And every streamlet drinks the crimson flood.  
True valor, stubbornness, and fury here,  
There, fell revenge, despair, and spite appear;  
Long raged surrounding death, and no deliverance near,  
While mangled friends, not fated yet to die,  
Implore our aid in vain with feeble cry.  
Of two departments were the assailing foes:  
Wild, savage natives led the first of those;  
Their almost naked frames of various dyes,  
And rings of black and red surround their eyes;  
On one side they present a shaven head;  
The naked half of the vermilion red;  
In spots the parti-colored face they drew,  
Beyond description horrible to view;  
Their ebon locks in braid, with paint o'erspread;  
The silvered ears depending from the head;  
Their gawdry my descriptive power exceeds,  
In plumes of feathers, glittering plates, and beads.  
With them of parricides a bloody band  
Assist the ravage of their parent land,  
With equal dress, and arms, and savage arts,  
But more than savage rancor in their hearts.  
These for the first attack their force unite,  
And most sustain the fury of the fight;  
Their rôle of warfare devastation dire,  
By undistinguished plunder, death, and fire;  
They torture men and beast with barbarous rage,  
Nor tender infant spare, nor reverend sage.

\* From the Oriskany Centennial volume.

† Annals of Tryon County, by Hon. William W. Campbell.



O'er them a horrid monster bore command,  
Whose inauspicious birth disgraced our land.  
By malice urged to every barb'rous art;  
Of cruel temper, but of coward heart.  
The second was a renegado crew,  
Who arm and dress as Christian nations do,  
Led by a chief who bore the first command,  
A bold invader of his native land.  
Such was the bloody fight, and such the foe;  
Our smaller force returned them blow for blow;  
By turns successfully their force defied,  
And conquest wavering seemed from side to side."

The following interesting items connected with the Revolution were copied from the original documents among the papers of Hon. Morris S. Miller, formerly a member of Congress from Oneida County. A portion of them appeared in the *Utica Herald* of Jan. 8, 1878:

"Matthias Burnet Miller, mentioned in the order of the Council of Safety concerning Cadwallader Colden, Esq., and one of the gentlemen to whom the appeal of Pierre Van Cortlandt, President of the Senate, and Evert Bancker, Speaker of the Assembly, is addressed at Nine Partners, in the precinct of Charlotte, was a physician of high standing in the city of New York. He served as a surgeon in one of the regiments of the State of New York during the Revolutionary war, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention at New York in 1777. His father, Burnet Miller, was a member of the New York Assembly during the Revolution and from the year 1777 to 1783. His grandfather was a member of the old Colonial Assembly from the year 1748 until the year 1769, a prominent man in his day, and known in the histories of Long Island as 'Assemblyman Miller,' and descended from John Miller, one of the patentees of Easthampton, Long Island. Hon. Rutgers B. Miller, recently deceased, was the grandson of Matthias Burnet Miller.

#### "HOW MONEY WAS RAISED.

"GENTLEMEN,—We have received authentic intelligence that a considerable land and naval force is daily expected from France, and Congress has made a requisition upon the several States for moneys to be paid immediately, in order to put our army in a condition effectually to co-operate with our allies. The exigency will not admit of the slow operation of a tax or the formality of a law for loan, and the taxes, as they from time to time come into the treasury, are anticipated to discharge past contracts. We have, therefore, had recourse to the patriotism of individuals, and for that purpose have opened subscriptions, of which you have one inclosed.

"This subscription we must entreat you to promote, and offer it to every person in Charlotte precinct whom you may suppose to have ability or inclination to subscribe. By the terms of this subscription you will observe the money is to be repaid in six months or a year, at the option of the respective lenders, with interest at six per cent. per annum, and secured against a further depreciation. We are authorized to give the fullest assurances that the Legislature will, before they adjourn, make an effectual provision for the punctual discharge of this debt, and also provide that if any of the subscribers shall become purchasers of the forfeited lands, they may have credit upon such purchase for the sums subscribed, with the interest due thereon. We must request you to use your influence with the subscribers to pay the money upon or shortly after subscribing, in which case you will please to receive the money and pass your receipt until the subscription rolls can be returned, when you will be furnished with proper treasury notes in order to cancel your receipts, and within fourteen days from this day a messenger will wait upon you with an order from the treasurer for the subscription rolls and the moneys you may have collected.\* You will be allowed your expenses. Congress, in their letter communicating this important intelligence, declare 'That the sum they required is necessary to put an army in motion, and observe that this armament from France, generously calculated either to produce a diversion in our favor or to forward the operation of our arms by being directed to the same object, may either by our exertions be made the means of delivering our country, in the course of the campaign,

\* It is intended that no subscriptions shall be taken for a less sum than five hundred dollars.

from the ravages of war, or being rendered ineffectual through our supineness serve only to sully the reputation of our arms, to defeat the benevolent intention of our great ally, and to disgrace our confederacy in the eyes of all Europe. In short, if ever there was a period in the war which called for virtue and spirit, it is the present. You doubtless have the same conviction, and therefore we flatter ourselves with your utmost and immediate exertions.'

"KINGSTON, 30th May, 1780.

"By order of the Senate,

"PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, *President*.

"By order of the Assembly,

"EVERT BANCCKER, *Speaker*.

"To ZACCHAEUS NEWCOMB, ISAAC BLOOME, and MATTHIAS B. MILLER, Esquires, Charlotte Precinct."

#### "HOW THE SUSPECTED WERE TREATED.

"IN COUNCIL OF SAFETY FOR THE STATE OF NEW YORK,

"MARBLE TOWN, Nov. 25, 1777.

"Ordered that Cadwallader Colden, Esq., and Roeloff Ettinge be forthwith conveyed by a sergeant to be appointed by Colonel Snyder to the Nine Partners, in Dutchess County, and there delivered to the care of Messrs. Enos Thompson, Ezra Thompson, and Matthias B. Miller, or any two of them, who are hereby requested to place them in the house of some well-known friend to the American cause, and to see that they respectively comply with the terms of the parole, a copy whereof is herewith sent, until the further order of this council or of the Legislature of this State, and that the said three gentlemen, or one of them, take such parole from the said prisoners respectively.

"Extract from the minutes.

"ROB. BENSON, *Secretary*."

#### "LETTER TO CERTAIN PARTIES MENTIONED IN THE ABOVE ORDER.

"MARBLE TOWN, Nov. 6, 1777.

"GENTLEMEN,—This will be delivered to you by the person having charge of Messrs. Colden and Ettinge, conveyed as prisoners to your place and put under your direction by order of the Council of Safety. In consequence of the destruction of Kingston, the houses in this part of the country are so filled with the families of that distressed place as not to have room for the accommodation of prisoners. We are therefore under the necessity of removing them, and among others Messrs. Colden and Ettinge. These persons are confined upon a general charge of disaffection to our cause. We conceive, however, they may safely be indulged with the liberty granted them by our resolution, provided they are confined in a well-affected neighborhood, and a watchful eye kept over them. You will be careful to fix them in the house of a true Whig, and observe that they adhere to their parole. I have pledged myself to the council that you will take charge of these prisoners, and from your known zeal in the cause, I have no doubt of your faithfully executing the commission.

"I remain your most obedient servant,

"EGB'T. BENSON.

"To MESSRS. ENOS THOMPSON, EZRA THOMPSON, AND MATTHIAS MILLER, Nine Partners."

#### A RELIC OF ST. LEGER'S EXPEDITION.

Among the articles captured during Colonel Willett's sortie from Fort Stanwix was a military field-desk, containing, among other things, an "Orderly Book of Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Johnson's Company," from which we make a few extracts. The book was kindly loaned us by Rev. Marinus Willett, of West Chester County, a relative of the colonel. It bears all the evidences of age and hard usage, and is a remarkable relic of the war.

The first entry was made at La Prairie, near Montreal, on the 5th of November, 1776. The armies of Burgoyne and St. Leger were then collecting for their respective expeditions, and were cantoned in the neighborhood of Montreal, at La Prairie, La Chine, and other points. Major-General Phillips was in command of the British, and Major-General Reidesel of the German troops. St. Leger's headquarters were soon after removed to La Chine, on the

island of Montreal, for we find an entry dated at that place on the 8th of November. The following general order was issued at Montreal on the 12th of December:

"MONTREAL, 12th December, 1776.

"A bounty having been granted by the London Monks to such soldiers or sailors as may have been wounded, and to the widows of such of either as may have been killed in the service in America, the Paymaster of regiments and Captain Shanks are desired to transmit to Mr. Dunn, Receiver-General of the Province, a list of the soldiers and sailors who have been killed or wounded in the course of the campaign. Ten dollars will be paid to the latter, not having already received it, and Five pounds to the widows of the former producing certificates from the officer under whose command their husbands respectively served.

(Signed) "E. For,

"Deputy Adjutant-General.

"By order of MAJOR-GENERAL PHILLIPS.

(Signed) "AR'R. JAMES POMEROY,

"Aid-de-Camp."

It would appear from the following order that when the weather became warm in the spring the men were lodged in the outbuildings of the people, and that it was necessary to keep a sharp lookout upon them to prevent damage to property.

"MOUNT CLAIR, 26th May, 1777.

"The officers will give particular orders to their men to do no damage to the barns where they are lodged, and be very careful of fire, and particularly not to smoke in the barns. Any soldier found guilty with meddling with any of the inhabitants' effects may depend upon being punished according to the martial law."

"LA CHINE, 6th June, 1777.

"Colonel St. Leger thinks proper to observe to the King's Royal Regiment of New York: That the surest method of making the noble and honorable zeal they have lately manifested to their king and country's interest take the effect they ardently wish for, as well as to possess themselves of the peace and prosperity which have been most illegally wrested from them, is to give a constant and unwearied attention to the learning of military discipline, which will give them superiority over the confused and ungovernable rabble they have to deal with."

#### PROMOTIONS.

"June 8, 1777.

"His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to make the following promotions in the army under his command:

"*Royal Regiment of New York.*

"Alexander McDonald to be captain in the room of Lieutenant Brown, who returned to the Fifty-first Regiment, 6th June, 1777."

"Ensign McDonald to be captain-Lieutenant in the room of Captain Lieutenant Hewitson, June 19, 1777."\*

"Ensign Wm. Byrne to be lieutenant in the room of Lieutenant Grant, June 6, 1777."

"Volunteer Lipsecomb to be Ensign, vice Byrne.

"WILLIAM DUNBAR,

"Major of Brigade.

"To SIR JOHN JOHNSON, or officer commanding the Royal Regiment of New York."

The "Buck Island" named in the following order may have been the present Carlton Island, three miles below Cape Vincent, in the St. Lawrence River, or Grenadier Island, in Lake Ontario,—most probably the former.

"BUCK ISLAND, 17 July, 1777.

"The Brigadier has the satisfaction of informing the corps in this expedition that Fort Ticonderoga and a large quantity of provisions, artillery, and stores, with their whole stock of live cattle, were abandoned by the rebels to the Grand Army on the 6th instant. That many of the rebels were taken, and many killed, and that at the moment the advance corps and the Indians were in hot pursuit."

According to this orderly book the ordnance officer at Buck Island was ordered to issue fifty rounds of ammunition each to 500 men, which would seem to have been the actual number of muskets carried by white soldiers in the command of St. Leger when it left Canada. Provisions were also issued for the same number for twenty days. The expedition left Buck Island on the 20th of July. Captain Ancrom (or Ankrum) was St. Leger's adjutant-general.

Ensign Phillips, one sergeant, one corporal, and thirty-two men of the King's Royal Regiment, of New York, were left at La Chine, upon the departure of St. Leger's force, about June 20, to guard the baggage and follow Burgoyne's army up Lake Champlain.

There was at least one French Canadian company attached to St. Leger's army, for mention is made of Captain A. Buville, and Lieutenant the Chevalier St. Oaris, as commanding the same.

#### ROSTER OF ORISKANY.

The following list of names of those who are known to have belonged to Herkimer's command at the time of the battle of Oriskany was collected by the *Utica Herald* in June and July, 1877, and published in the Oriskany Centennial volume, from which we copy it as the most complete and reliable one now extant. We omit the names of the descendants:

Brigadier-General Nicholas Herkimer,\* Colonel Frederick Visscher, Mohawk; Colonel Ebenezer Cox,\* Canajoharie; Colonel Jacob G. Klock, Palatine; Colonel Peter Bellinger, German Flats; Frederick Ayer\* (Oyer), Schuyler; Major Blauvelt,† Mohawk; Captain George Henry Bell,† Fall Hill; Joseph Bell,\* Fall Hill; Nicholas Bell, Fall Hill; Captain John Breadbeg,† Palatine; John Henry Adam Becker, Little Falls; Adam Bellinger; Colonel John Bellinger, Utica; William P. Bellinger, Utica; Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Bellinger,† German Flats; Samuel Billington,\* Palatine, Committee of Safety; — Billington; Major John Blevin\*; Captain Jacob Bowman,† Canajoharie; John Boyer; Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Campbell, Cherry Valley; Lieutenant Robert Campbell,\* Cherry Valley; Major Samuel Clyde, Cherry Valley; Jacob Castler, John Castler, Adam Cassler, Jacob Clemens, Schuyler; Captain A. Copeman, Minden; Richard Coppernoll, Robert Crouse,\* Canajoharie; Benjamin Davis,\* Captain John Davis,\* Mohawk; Martinus Davis, Mohawk (a brother of Captain John Davis); Nicholas De Graff, Amsterdam; Captain John Marx Demuth, Deerfield; Captain Andrew Dillenback,\* Palatine; John Doxtader, German Flats; Captain Henry Diefendorf, Canajoharie; Hon. (John) Peter Duncel, Freysbush; Hon. Garrett Duncel, Freysbush; Hon. Nicholas Duncel, Freysbush; Francis Duncel, Freysbush; John Dygert,\* Committee of Safety; Captain William Dygert, German Flats; Major John Eisenlord, Stone Arabia; Peter Ehle, Palatine; Jacob Eupie, Palatine; William Cox, St. Johnsville; Henry Failing, Canajoharie; Jelles Fonda, Captain Adam Fonda, Valentine Fralick, Palatine; Major John Frey,†† Palatine; Captain Christopher P. Fox,\* Palatine; Christopher W.

\* One of these McDonalds was killed at Oriskany.

\* Killed.

† Wounded.

‡ Taken prisoner.

Fox, Palatine; Charles Fox, Palatine; Peter Fox, Palatine; Christopher Fox, Palatine; Peter Folts, Fort Herkimer; George Geortner, Canajoharie; Captain Lawrence Gros, Minden; Nicholas Gray,\* Palatine; Lieutenant Samuel Gray, Herkimer; Captain — Graves, Captain Jacob Gardenier,† Mohawk; Lieutenant Samuel Gardenier, Mohawk; Lieutenant Petrus Groat,\* Amsterdam; Henry Harter, German Flats; John Adam Helmer, German Flats; Captain Frederick Helmer,\* German Flats; John Heyck, Palatine; Nicholas Hill, Lieutenant Yost House, Minden; John Hoover, Little Falls; Lieutenant-Colonel Abel Hunt,\* Canajoharie; Andrew Keller, Palatine; Christian Huffman, Minden; Jacob Keller, Palatine; Solomon Keller, Palatine; Major Dennis Klapsattle,\* German Flats; Jacob Klapsattle, German Flats; Peter Kilts, Palatine; George Lintner, Minden; George Lighthall, Minden; Henry Lonus, Minden; Solomon Longshore, Canajoharie; Lieutenant Peter Loucks, Little Falls; Peter Loucks, Little Falls; Jacob Markell,\* Springfield; William Merckley,\* Palatine; John P. Miller, Minden; Jacob Moyer (now Myers), German Flats; Lieutenant David McMaster, Florida; Adam Miller, Minden; Henry Miller, Minden; David Murray, Fonda; Christian Nelles; John D. Nellis, Palatine; Peter Nestle, Palatine; Hon. Isaac Paris,\* and his son,\* who was also killed, Palatine; John Marx Petri, Little Falls; Lieutenant Dederich Marx Petrie, Herkimer; Dr. William Petry,† Herkimer, Committee of Safety; Joseph Petry,† Dayton; Captain Samuel Pettingill,\* Mohawk; Adam Price,† Minden; Nicholas Pickard, Minden; Richard Putnam, Mohawk; Abraham D. Quackenboss, Mohawk; Jacob Rachior,† Minden; George Raynor, Minden; Captain Nicholas Rector, Garoga; John Rother (Roth), Minden; John Adam Hartman, Herkimer; Colonel John Roof, Fort Stanwix; Marx Raspach, Kingsland; Henry Sanders, Minden; Samson Sammons, Fonda, Committee of Safety; Lieutenant Jacob Sammons, Fonda; William Schaver,\* Ensign John Jacob School, Palatine; Colonel Saffreness Seeber,\* Canajoharie; Captain Jacob Seeber,† Canajoharie; Lieutenant William Seeber,† Canajoharie; Henry Seeber,† Canajoharie; James Seeber,\* Canajoharie; Lieutenant John Seeber, Minden; Adolph Seeber,\* Minden; Peter Sitz, Palatine; Rudolph Siebert; Thomas Spencer, Indian interpreter; Christian Schell, Little Falls; George Smith, Palatine; Naomi Brooks, Boonville; Nicholas Smith; Colonel Henry Starin, Schuyler; Captain Rudolph Shoemaker, Canajoharie; Thomas Shoemaker, German Flats; Joseph Snell,\* Snellbush, now Manheim; Jacob Snell,\* ditto; Peter Snell, ditto; George Snell, ditto; John Snell, Stone Arabia (the above were brothers); John Snell, Jr.,\* Stone Arabia (a son of George, and a fifer); Frederick Snell,\* Snellbush. (Of the Snells, Mr. Simons writes: "It has been said for many years that nine Snells went into the battle, and that seven of the number remained there. We have made an effort to trace them out, and here is the result thus far: five brothers and a relative, perhaps a cousin, and a son of one of the brothers.) Lieutenant Jeremiah Swarts, Mohawk; John G. Sillenbeck; John Shults, Palatine; George Shults,

Stone Arabia; Frederick Stevens,\* German Flats; Peter Summer; Adam Thumb, Palatine; Jacob Timmerman, St. Johnsville; Lieutenant Henry Timmerman, St. Johnsville; Henry Thompson, Fultonville; Lieutenant Martin C. Van Alstine, Canajoharie; John Van Antwerp,\* George Van Deusen, Canajoharie; Peter Van Alstine, Root; Evert Van Epps, Fultonville; Thomas Van Horn, Van Hornsville; Henry Vedder; Conrad Volst† (now Foltz), German Flats; Lieutenant Jacob Vols, German Flats; Major Harmanus Van Slyck,\* Palatine; Major Nicholas Van Slyck,\* Captain John Visscher, Mohawk; Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Walradt,† German Flats; George Walter, Palatine; Major George E. Watts; Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Waggoner, Palatine; Lieutenant Peter Waggoner, Jr., Palatine; George Waggoner, Palatine; John Waggoner, Palatine; Jacob Wagner, Canajoharie; John Wagner, Canajoharie; Garrett Walrath; Lieutenant Henry Walrath; Peter Westerman, Canajoharie; John Wollover,\* Fort Herkimer; Abraham Wollover, Fort Herkimer; Peter Wollover,† Fort Herkimer; Richard Wollover,\* Fort Herkimer; Jacob Wever, German Flats; Peter James Weaver, German Flats; Michael Widrick, Schuyler; Lawrence Wrenkle,\* Fort Herkimer; Dr. Moses Younglove,† surgeon; Captain Robert Yates; Nicholas Yerdon,† Minden.

We will close the account of Oriskany with the following beautiful poem, written by the Rev. C. D. Helmer, of Chicago, and read at the centennial celebration on the field:

"PEAN TO ORISKANY.

"Beleagured men of Stanwix, brave as those  
Who faced a million of their foes  
At old Thermopylae;  
Good cheer to you upon the wild frontier!  
For citizens in arms draw near,  
Across Oriskany.

"But hark! amidst the forest shades the crash  
Of arms, the savage yell,—with flash  
Of gory tomahawk;  
For Johnson's Royal Greens, St. Leger's men,  
And Brant's Red Fiends are in that glen  
Of dark Oriskany.

"From down the valley where the Mohawk flows,  
Were hurrying on to meet their foes,  
The patriot yeomanry;  
For Gansevoort within his fortress lay,  
In peril, and besieged that day,  
Beyond Oriskany.

"As men who fight for home, and child, and wife,  
As men oblivious of life  
In holy martyrdom,  
The yeomen in the valley fought that day,  
Throughout thy fierce and bloody fray,—  
Blood-red Oriskany.

"From rock, and tree, and clump of twisted bush  
The hissing gusts of battle rush,—  
Hot-breath'd and horrible!  
The roar and smoke, like mist on stormy seas,  
Sweep through thy splintered trees,—  
Hard-fought Oriskany.

"Heroes are born in such a chosen hour,  
From common men they rise and tower,  
Like thee, brave Herkimer!  
Who, wounded, steedless, still beside the beech  
Cheered on thy men with sword and speech,  
In grim Oriskany.

\* Killed.

† Wounded.

‡ Taken prisoner.

"Now burst the clouds above the battle's roar,  
And from the pitying skies down pour  
Swift floods, tumultuous;  
Then fires of strife unquenched flame out again  
Drenching with hot and bloody rain  
Thy soil, Oriskany.

"But ere the sun went towards the tardy night,  
The valley then beheld the light  
Of Freedom's victory;  
And wooded Tryon snatched from British arms  
The empire of a million farms  
On bright Oriskany.

"The guns of Stanwix thunder to the skies;  
The rescued wilderness replies;  
Forth dash the garrison!  
And routed Tories, with their savage aids,  
Sink, reddening, through the sullied shades,  
From lost Oriskany.

"Behold, Burgoyne, with hot and hating eyes!  
The New World's flag at last o'er flies  
Your ancient heraldry;  
For over Stanwix floats, triumphantly,  
The rising Banner of the Free,—  
Beyond Oriskany.

"A hundred years have passed since then,  
And hosts now rally there again  
To crown the century;  
The proud posterity of noble men  
Who conquered in the bloody glen  
Of famed Oriskany."

#### AN INTERESTING DOCUMENT.

Since concluding the history of Oriskany we have been favored with the perusal of a fragmentary document found among the papers of Colonel Henry Livingston, of the Revolutionary army, which throws a little additional light on the battle of Oriskany. The fragment includes a *résumé* of the total losses in the British army during the campaigns of Burgoyne and St. Leger. It reads as follows:

"British prisoners by capitulation.....	2442
Foreigners.....	2198
Sent to Canada.....	1100
General Burgoyne and staff, among whom are six mem- bers of Parliament.....	12
Sick and wounded.....	589
Prisoners of war before the surrender.....	400
Deserters.....	300
Lost at Bennington.....	1200
Killed between 17th Sept. and 18th October.....	600
Taken at Ticonderoga.....	413
Killed at Harkeman's battle.....	300
Total.....	9554

"37 Brass Cannon, Royals, and Mortars, Implements, and stores complete.

"5000 Stand of arms, 400 Set of Harness, a number of ammunition wagons, 6 field-pieces at Bennington. Taken at Fort Schuyler, 2 field-pieces and 4 Royals. Indians, Drawers, Sutlers, etc., excepted."

It will be seen that St. Leger's loss at Oriskany is placed at 300 killed. This probably covers his total during the campaign.

#### ORISKANY CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The subject of a grand celebration of the centennial anniversary of the battle of Oriskany, on the memorable field, began to be discussed, many months in advance, in the columns of every journal in the Mohawk Valley, and

\* Oriskany.

many others throughout the country. Other sections had been celebrating the various centennials of 1875 and 1876, and there was a general feeling that one of the most important events of the Revolution, but which so few people in the nation seemed to understand, should be duly honored with appropriate civic and military ceremonies.

The Oneida Historical Society, located at Utica, was designated, by common consent, as the most proper organization to take charge of the matter, and a special meeting was held in Utica, on the 8th of June, 1877, at which the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

"One hundred years from August 6, 1877, there occurred, near the junction of the Oriskany and Mohawk streams, the most desperate and sanguinary, and one of the most important battles of the Revolution. On that spot the whole military force of the Mohawk Valley, proceeding to the relief of besieged Fort Stanwix, encountered the invading army, and nearly one-half laid down their lives in defense of home and country. This conflict prevented the union of the invaders with Burgoyne at the Hudson, and contributed to his surrender.

"It is eminently proper, in this era of centennial celebrations of the Revolution, that this event should be suitably commemorated. The battle of Oriskany is the prominent feature of Revolutionary history in this section. It seems to devolve upon the Oneida Historical Society, as nearest to the locality, to take the initiatory steps, and to invite the co-operation of other organizations and individuals, throughout the Mohawk Valley, in an appropriate and worthy celebration of this memorable conflict, upon its hundredth anniversary; therefore,

"Resolved, That a meeting be held on the 19th day of June, at 2 P.M., at the Common Council Chamber, in Utica, to make arrangements for the centennial celebration of the battle of Oriskany on the battleground.

"Resolved, That all organizations desirous of participating are cordially invited to send representatives to said meeting.

"Resolved, That the chair appoint a committee of arrangements to represent this society, and that it shall be the duty of this committee to issue all proper invitations, and make all necessary arrangements for such meeting."

The committee appointed consisted of the following-named gentlemen: S. Dering, R. S. Williams, C. W. Hutchinson, T. P. Ballou, M. M. Jones, Utica; George Graham, Oriskany; D. E. Wager, S. G. Visscher, Rome; E. North, Clinton; E. Graves, Herkimer; Webster Wagner, Palatine Bridge.

The invitation was warmly responded to throughout the Mohawk Valley. Meetings of citizens and organizations were at once held, and delegates appointed to represent them on the 19th of June. At that meeting a programme of the necessary committees for the celebration was adopted.

Ex-Governor Horatio Seymour was chosen by acclamation president of the day, and the following general committee of arrangements was appointed:

Utica.—Charles W. Hutchinson, S. S. Lowery, H. D. Talcott, Sylvester Dering, P. F. Bulger.

Rome.—Joseph Porter, S. G. Visscher, D. E. Wager, D. L. Stevens.

Whitestown.—Philo White.

Oriskany.—George Graham, David S. Landfear, Alonzo I. King, Isaac Fonda.

Clinton.—O. S. Williams.

Lewis County.—Garrett L. Roof.

Herkimer County.—Samuel Earl, A. M. McKee, C. A. Moon, Peter F. Bellinger, Eli Fox, George Timmerman, W. H. H. Parkhurst.

Madison County.—C. A. Walrath.

*Montgomery County.*—Simeon Sammons, John H. Starin; Webster Wagner, Dow A. Fonda, Jephtha R. Simms, Alfred Wagner, Stephen Sandford.

*Fulton County.*—McIntyre Fraser, John A. Wells.

*Schenectady.*—William Wells.

"Sub-committees on invitations, monument, military, firemen, grounds, transportation, reporters, etc., were also named. At a subsequent meeting of the general committee of arrangements, Alfred J. Wagner, of Fort Plain, was unanimously chosen grand marshal, and Daniel T. Everts, of Utica, was made chief of staff."

The celebration was a grand success. The day was all that could be desired, and the people flocked by uncounted thousands to the historic ground. They came from all parts of the State, and those of the Mohawk Valley in particular turned out *en masse*. Good judges estimated the total number upon the ground at from 60,000 to 75,000. It was probably the largest gathering ever seen in the State, outside one or two of the larger cities.

All the civic and military organizations, societies, and orders of Oneida, Herkimer, Montgomery, and Fulton counties, and perhaps others were represented, and the display was exceedingly fine.

We present a few extracts from the Centennial volume, descriptive of the scene as the vast procession came upon the grounds:

"As the head of the column reached the military organizations located along the route, salutes were fired and the troops came to a 'present.' Both sides of the road were lined with people, who cheered enthusiastically the carriage containing Governor Seymour, Mrs. Lansing, and the old flag of Fort Stanwix.

"The location of the 21st Brigade, the Utica Citizens' Corps, and Adjutant Bacon Cadets was an admirable one,—on the north hill-side. General Dering and the Rome cavalry troops came riding over the hill as the column approached. The 26th Battalion remained back on the hill, while the corps stood at 'present' in the front and centre of the field, the Adjutant Bacon Cadets on the left, and the Rome division on the north side of the road. An elevation in the road gave all a magnificent view of the grand panoramic beauty of the Mohawk Valley and the hills beyond, brilliant with emerald hues. Salutes, cheers, and waving handkerchiefs greeted the column from all directions. . . . In passing the ravine where so many of General Herkimer's brave men fell one hundred years ago, all the troops honored the spot by coming to a carry, and the colors were dipped. These honors were the occasion of still more enthusiastic cheering.

"The head of the column reached the entrance to the battle-field, west of the ravine, at 12.20 P.M., or one hour and ten minutes after leaving Oriskany. It led on over the route taken by General Herkimer, in 1777, to the west of the field, wheeled to the north, and moved on to the line of the grand marshal's field-quarters; then to the east, past the grand stand, where Governor Seymour and Mrs. Lansing, with the old flag, the orators, and distinguished guests, alighted,—the column moving around the amphitheatre to the south and west again, until a hollow square was formed around the amphitheatre and grand stand. The column occupied just an hour in passing a given point near the field.

"From the grand marshal's tent the view presented at the time of the moving of the column on the field was one that never can be forgotten. The amphitheatre seemed to be formed for the occasion. It commanded a view of the whole of the grounds, with the exception of the centre of the southern portion of the ravine. The eminence on the east side, with Camp Seymour, the camps on the south side of the road, the village of booths and tents, the brilliant military display, and, more imposing than all, the constantly moving mass of humanity that covered every portion of the field and all its surroundings, formed a panoramic view that has never been surpassed, if equaled, in this State. . . . In addition to the masses within view, the road between Oriskany and Rome was filled with people, and all the fields for miles around were occupied at noon."

The vast concourse was called to order by John F. Seymour, chairman of the General Committee of Arrangements, and Chief-of-Staff Everts announced the order of exercises.

After prayer by Rev. Dr. E. M. Van Deusen, of Grace Church, Utica, Governor Seymour was introduced by Mr. Graham, of Oriskany, and delivered the welcoming address.

Governor Seymour's lectures and addresses upon the history of his State and nation are always original, scholarly, and interesting, and we deem no apology necessary for reproducing his remarks upon this occasion, which were as follows:

"All who care for the glory of our country; all who love to study the history of events which have shaped our civilization, government, and laws; all who seek to lift up the virtues of our people by filling their minds with lofty standards of patriotism, will rejoice that we meet here to-day on this battle-field to honor the courage and devotion displayed here one hundred years ago. The sacred duty in which we are engaged does not merely concern the memories of the dead,—it teaches the duties and elevates the character of the living. The command that we honor our fathers is not only a religious requirement, but it is a grave maxim of jurisprudence. Those who think and speak of virtue and patriotism sow in their own and in the minds of others the seeds of virtue and patriotism. The men of the valley of the Mohawk will be wiser and better for this gathering upon the spot where their fathers fought and suffered and bled to uphold the cause of this country.

"The preparations for this celebration, the events of the day, the facts which will be brought to light, the duties which will be taught, will in some degree tell upon the character of every man before me. They will do more. They will revive the legends of the past in every household in the valley. They will give them currency among all classes, and weave them into woof and warp of popular knowledge. Much that was dying out will be revived and stamped upon the memories of the oncoming generation. This celebration makes our hills and streams teachers of virtue. It gives new interest to the course of our river and our valley. For, henceforth, they will recall to our minds more clearly the events of the past. Every spot, noted for some stirring act will hereafter, as we pass them by, remind us of the deeds of our fathers. The old churches and houses built when Britain ruled our country, and which were marred by war when this valley was desolated by torch and tomahawk, will grow more sacred in our eyes. Their time-worn walls will teach us, in their silent way, to think of suffering, of bloodshed, of ruthless savages, more dreadful and prolonged than were endured elsewhere during the Revolutionary struggle.

"We are this day bringing out the events of our country in their true light. Historians have done much, and well, in making up the records of the past. But their recitals have not yet become, as they should be, a part of the general intelligence of our people. Views are distorted by local prejudices. Events are not seen in their due proportion, or with proper perspectives. This is mainly due to the neglect of its history by New York. There is a dimness in the popular vision about this great centre, source, and theatre of events which have shaped the civilization, usages, and government of this continent. This is not only a wrong to our State, but to our Union. It has left the annals of other sections disjointed from their true relationships to the great body of our traditions. This want of an understanding of the affairs of New York has been to the history of our country what the conquest by Britain of its strongholds during the Revolution would have been to the American cause. It has broken its unity. It has made a broad field of separation between its paths, which has made it difficult to get clear conceptions of its unity and its central sources.

"Let us who live along the course of the Mohawk now enter upon our duty of making its history as familiar as household words. Let us see that the graves of dead patriots are marked by monuments. Let suitable structures tell the citizens of other States and countries, when they pass along our thoroughfares, where its great events were enacted. And let all this be done in a way that shall stir our hearts and educate our minds. Let it not be done by virtue of an act of Legislature, but by virtue of our own efforts and patriotism. Let us not look elsewhere for aid when we would honor the memories of those

who here served their country in the heart of our State. To my mind this would be as unfit as for that family whose circle has been broken by death to let strangers come in and perform the last sacred office to their departed kindred. Let our colleges teach their students the history of the jurisprudence of New York, and it will make them wiser citizens when they enter upon the duties of life. Let our more youthful scholars be taught the events and traditions which make our hills instinct with glowing interest. Let the family circle by the fire-side learn the legends of our valley, and let the mother with glowing pride tell to her offspring what those of their own blood and lineage did for their country's welfare, so that patriotism shall be kindled at each hearthstone. Let the rich man give of his abundance, and the poor what he can, with a willing heart; and then when monuments shall stand on this field, or on other spots consecrated by the ashes of those who perished for their country, such monuments will not only show that the memories of the dead have been honored, but that the living are intelligent, virtuous, and patriotic.

"When Europeans first came to our shores, they found the region stretching from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, from the great lakes to the centre of the present State of North Carolina, under the control of the *Iroquois*. They gained their power by their possession of the strongholds of this State. From these they followed the diverging valleys, which gave them pathways into the country of their enemies, who were divided by the chains of mountains which separated the rivers after they had taken their courses from the highlands of New York. For more than a century a contest in arms and diplomacy was carried on between Great Britain and France for the control of the system of the mountains and rivers of this State, which made the *Iroquois* the masters of all the adjacent tribes. Albany, at the confluence of the Mohawk and Hudson, became the colonial capital of the British settlements. It was the point from which, during all the long years of the French war, most of the military expeditions were sent forth. It was the place at which were held the meetings of the agents of the several colonies, and at which they learned the value of co-operation and conceived the idea of a union of the colonies. Most of the Revolutionary struggle was marked by the same continuous effort of the contending parties to gain control of the commanding positions of this State. When our independence was achieved, the valleys which had been the war-paths of savage and civilized armies became the great thoroughfares through which the still mightier armies of immigration from Europe and the East filled the interior of our continent. At our feet are railroads and water routes that have been for a series of years the thoroughfares for a vast current of commerce, and the greatest movement of the human race recorded in its history.

"All other movements, in war or peace, are insignificant in comparison with the vast numbers that have passed along the borders of this battle-field to find homes in the great plains of the West, to organize social systems, and to build up great States. The histories of our country which fail to set forth clearly the events of this great central point are as obscure and as defective as would be an attempt to describe the physical aspects of the country, and yet should omit a mention of the great streams of our land on the highlands of our State, which flow from them into the cold waters of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, into the tepid currents of the Gulf of Mexico, or the great bays of New York, of the Delaware and Chesapeake. The currents of events which distinguish our history, like the currents of our rivers, have largely had their origin in our territory.

"To the ceremonies of this day, in honor of those who battled for American liberty in the past, and in the faith that this day's proceedings will promote virtue and patriotism in the future, we extend a welcome to all in attendance here; to the State officials who honor us by their presence; to citizens and soldiers who manifest their gratitude to those who sacrificed so much on this ground for the public welfare.

"It is with no ordinary feelings that we meet with the descendants of those who fought at the battle of Oriskany,—one of the most fierce and bloody contests of the Revolution. As we saw them coming along the course of the Mohawk the past seemed to be recalled. When we look at the array from the upper valley and those who sallied from Fort Stanwix to join us here, we feel reinforced by friends, as our fathers, from the same quarters. We welcome all to this celebration of patriotic service and sacrifice. When it is closed we shall bid you God-speed to your several homes, with the prayer that in your different walks of life you will do your duty as manfully and serve your country as faithfully as the men who battled so bravely on this ground one hundred years ago."

Among other mementos exhibited on the ground was the old flag of the 3d New York Regiment, which had been preserved in the Gansevoort family, and which is now the property of Mrs. Abraham Lansing, of Albany, who had been persuaded to bring the time-worn relic to be exhibited at the centennial celebration. The concluding remarks of Governor Seymour refer to this lady and the flag:

"It is a just source of patriotic pride to those who live in this valley that the flag of our country (with the stars and stripes) was first displayed in the face of our enemies on the banks of the Mohawk. Here it was baptized in the blood of battle. Here it first waved in triumph over a retreating foe. When the heroic defenders of Fort Stanwix learned in that remote fortress the emblem adopted by the Continental Congress for the standards to be borne by its armies, they hastened to make one in accordance with the mandate, and to hang it out from the walls of their fortress. It was rudely made of such materials cut from the clothing of the soldiers as were fitted to show its colors and its designs. But no other standard, however skillfully wrought upon silken folds, could equal in interest this first flag of our country worked out by the unskilled hands of brave men, amid the strife of war, and under the fire of beleaguering foes. It was to rescue it from its peril that the men of this valley left their homes and marched through the deep forest to this spot.

"It was to uphold the cause of which it was the emblem that they battled here. Time has destroyed that standard. But I hold in my hand another banner hardly less sacred in its associations with our history. It is the flag of our State, which was borne by the regiment commanded by Colonel Gansevoort, not only here at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, but also when it was ended by the surrender of the British army at Yorktown. The brave soldier who carried it through so many contests, valued it above all earthly possessions. He left it as a precious heir-loom to his family. They have kept it with such faithful care that again, after a century has rolled away, its folds can be displayed in this valley to another generation, who will look upon it with a devotion equal to that felt by those who followed it on the battle-fields of the Revolution. When it is now unfurled, let it receive the military honors accorded to it a hundred years ago; and let us reverently uncover our heads in memory of the dead who watched and guarded it through the bloodshed and perils of ancient war."

John F. Seymour then unfurled the old flag, at the sight of which the immense audience gave three hearty cheers, the military presented arms, and the bands played the "Star Spangled Banner." The Fultonville battery fired a salute, and cheer after cheer was given by the multitude.

In alluding to the lady who owned the flag, Governor Seymour said,—

"We owe it to the kindness of a lady, the granddaughter of the heroic Gansevoort, that the interest of this occasion has been heightened by the exhibition of the banner which was just displayed. As I have stated, he left it as an heir-loom to his descendants. It now belongs to his granddaughter, Mrs. Abraham Lansing, of Albany. We could not ask her to surrender it even for a short time into our hands, for we felt that no one of the lineage of Colonel Gansevoort would surrender a flag. The effort to get him to do that was unsuccessfully tried by St. Leger, although he had an army to enforce his demands. We therefore urged her to honor us by her presence at this time, and to bring with her, as its guardian, the banner which has just been exhibited. I know I express the feelings of this assemblage when I say that, in complying with our request, she has conferred upon us a favor which will long be remembered in the valley of the Mohawk. In behalf of this assembly, I thank her for her kindness, and for her presence on this occasion."

The afternoon exercises at the main or west stand were opened at a quarter of three o'clock P.M., by the Old Utica Band, after which a large number of letters were read from distinguished persons who had been invited but who were unable to attend, among whom were President Hayes, Vice-

President Wheeler, Secretary Evarts, General W. T. Sherman, through his aide-de-camp, Major Whipple, ex-Secretary Fish, ex-Governor Dix, General McClellan, William Cullen Bryant, General Sigel, Hon. S. S. Cox, Governor Robinson, Benson J. Lossing, ex-Governor Morgan, Bayard Taylor, Adjutant-General Townsend, Hon. Sidney Breese, Alfred B. Street, President Brown, of Hamilton College, President Potter, of Union College, Thomas Dunn English, and others.

The regular speaking of the day was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Dorsheimer, who made a short address, taking for his subject "The Nationality of Oriskany," which he handled in a happy manner. Hon. W. J. Bacon followed with a comparison of "Oriskany and Thermopylæ," in his happiest vein; and next succeeding him came Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, who delivered the historical address, entitled, "BATTLE OF ORISKANY: ITS PLACE IN HISTORY." This was the most important effort of the day, and fully justified the expectations of the people, who had been promised a rare historical treat. Mr. Roberts had evidently studied his subject thoroughly from the standpoint of every writer of prominence, American or foreign; and the result was a gathering together of more information upon the battle of Oriskany, and the siege of Fort Stanwix, than ever before attempted by a single writer. The address involved a thorough sifting and comparing of an immense amount of material, and an exhaustive essay upon every phase of the subject. It was treated in a masterly and impartial manner, and the orator is entitled to the lasting gratitude of the people of the Mohawk Valley for placing before them the most complete and reliable history of the two great events under consideration.

This valuable contribution to the standard history of our country can be found entire in the "Centennial Volume Commemorative of the Battle of Oriskany," published at the office of the *Utica Herald*, in March, 1878. The volume also contains all the speeches and addresses made upon that interesting occasion, together with poems, letters, and much additional matter, which want of space forbids us from transferring to the pages of this work.

Short addresses were made by Major Douglass Campbell, Hon. Philo White, Hon. Clarkson N. Potter, Chancellor E. O. Haven, of the Syracuse University, Samuel Earl, Esq., and M. M. Jones, Esq., each upon an appropriate subject; and two meritorious poems were also read: one from the pen of Rev. C. D. Helmer, D.D.; the other by General J. Watts Depeyster.

The day will long be remembered by the inhabitants of the beautiful valley of the Mohawk.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### SURRENDER OF BURGOYNE.

Alarms in the Valleys of the Hudson and Mohawk—The Six Nations and Congress—Lafayette—Treaty with France—Trouble at Fort Schuyler—Raids into the Mohawk Valley—Destruction of Indian Towns—The Cherry Valley Massacre.

THE battles of Oriskany and Bennington, and the repulse of St. Leger from before Fort Stanwix, hastened the failure of the main expedition under Burgoyne. The people of

New York and New England, elated with the wonderful success attending the American arms, now flocked in great numbers to the standard of General Gates.\*

Two obstinate battles were fought between the armies on the 19th of September and 7th of October, with results highly encouraging to the Americans, and correspondingly depressing to the enemy.

Finding it impossible to advance any farther towards Albany, Burgoyne made a desperate effort to retreat to Lake Champlain; but the American forces, now nearly treble his own, had completely surrounded him and taken possession of all the passes in his rear, and on the 17th of October the whole British army was compelled to surrender prisoners of war.

The rejoicing throughout the land was universal, and the belief was general that this great victory over a veteran army would ere long result in the independence of the country and the closing of the war. Though the glory of this grand result was enjoyed by General Gates as the central figure in the play, it was nevertheless almost exclusively owing to the excellent preparations made by General Schuyler that the joyful result was accomplished. The sudden collapse of Gates in the Southern campaign, and his part in the intrigue to supplant the commander-in-chief, soon satisfied the American people that his talents and abilities had been greatly overestimated; and from that day to this there has been a settled conviction that the honors of the brilliant campaign of 1777 belonged to General Philip Schuyler and his gallant companions in arms.

The capture of Burgoyne and the retreat of St. Leger did not, however, entirely relieve the frontiers of New York from occasional alarm. The Johnsons, Butlers, Colonel Claus, and the *Mohawk* chieftain were still in the field plotting mischief to the colonists and watching every opportunity to harass and destroy. Attempts were made by the Tories to assassinate several of the leading men of the Whigs, among them Mr. John Taylor, a member of the Albany Council of Safety, and General Schuyler.

Early in the autumn information came from the *Oneida* Indians that a formidable force of Tories and Indians, under Johnson and Butler, was gathering at Oswego, and that an attack would be made upon five of the most prominent settlements lying west of Schenectady.

Scouting parties of the enemy appeared about the same time upon the Sacandaga River north of Johnstown. In the latter part of October an express arrived at the Canajoharie Castle with the intelligence that within a few days Sir John Johnson would concentrate at Oswego six hundred regular troops and a large number of Indians, of whom, the messenger stated, he had succeeded in enlisting twenty-two nations. A belt was to be sent to the *Oneidas*, and if they refused to take up arms for the king they were to be the first attacked. These facts were communicated to General Schuyler, by a letter, on the 25th of October, which also announced the flight, to the ranks of the enemy, of Hon-

\* The commanders of the Northern army had been repeatedly changed. On the 25th of March, Gates had superseded Schuyler; on the 22d of May, Schuyler had superseded Gates; and again, on the 19th of August, Gates had superseded Schuyler. The latter remained with the army until after Burgoyne's surrender.



Yost Schuyler and a dozen or more of his neighbors from Fall Hill and vicinity. A strong appeal for an additional force to defend the valley was made, with the assurance that in the event of receiving no further assistance the inhabitants would be compelled to throw themselves on the mercy of the enemy.

But notwithstanding this alarm nothing serious occurred during the remainder of 1777.

Another attempt was made by Congress to win over the Six Nations. A remarkably able address was drawn up, adopted, and delivered to them. But against the lavish presents of the British government and the influence of *Thayendanegea* no impression could be made, except so far as the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* were concerned, who remained true to their former friendship.

On the 15th day of November, 1777, "Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union" between the thirteen colonies were adopted by Congress, and on the 22d of the same month it was resolved that all negotiations between the United States and Great Britain, except upon the basis of the independence of the colonies, should be rejected; and it was further resolved that no conference should be held with any commissioners or other agents of Great Britain, unless, as a preliminary measure thereto, the fleets and armies of the latter should be withdrawn.

News of Burgoyne's surrender reached France in December, and was received by the French people with as hearty demonstrations of joy as if it had been a victory of their own.

This great event determined the French government to openly espouse the cause of the Americans, and on the 6th of February, 1778, a treaty was signed between the two nations, by which France pledged herself to aid and assist the colonies to a successful issue in their struggle for independence.

The news of this important event reached the United States late in the spring. It was communicated to the army on the 7th of May, and caused unbounded joy.

In the beginning of 1778, Congress resolved to make one more effort to conciliate the Six Nations, and on the 2d of February resolutions were passed directing that a council should be held at Johnstown. Congress appointed General Schuyler and Volkert P. Douw commissioners, and requested Governor Clinton, of New York, to designate a special commissioner to be present, and James Duane was accordingly appointed.

It was intended to hold the council between the 15th and 20th of February, but the Indians were so dilatory in arriving that proceedings were not commenced until the 9th of March.

It is not certain that General Schuyler attended this council; but the Marquis de Lafayette, who was then temporarily in command of the Northern Department, accompanied Mr. Duane to Johnstown and was present during the negotiations.

It is said that over 700 Indians were on the ground, including *Oneidas*, *Tuscaroras*, *Onondagas*, a few *Mohawks*, and three or four *Cayugas*; but not a single individual from the most powerful nation of the Confederacy, the *Senecas*.

Instead of sending delegates they sent a message affecting great surprise "that while our tomahawks were sickening in their heads, their wounds bleeding, and their eyes streaming with tears for the loss of their friends at German Flats,\* the commissioners should think of inviting them to a treaty!"

The proceedings were opened on the part of Congress by an address, which, while conciliatory in its tone, nevertheless took firm ground against the treacherous course pursued by four of the Six Nations, and threatened in case they did not lay down the hatchet and refrain from further acts of violence, the heavy hand of war should be visited upon them to the utmost, and in every part of their land.

The *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* were highly commended for the course they had taken, and assured of friendship and protection.

Characteristic speeches were made by chiefs of the *Onondaga* and *Oneida* nations, in which the former charged all the blame upon the young men, and the influence of Colonel Butler and others.

An *Oneida* chief made an eloquent speech in behalf of his own nation and the *Tuscaroras*, in the course of which he lamented the degeneracy of the hostile tribes, and pictured their certain destruction. He declared the unalterable resolution of his people to hold fast to the covenant chain between them and the United States, and expressed their desire to have the government erect a fortress for their protection.

The council closed without any satisfactory result, and it was apparent that nothing but hostility was to be expected from the *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and *Mohawks*; and the *Onondagas*, though they made many professions, were evidently playing a double game. In order, as far as possible, to conciliate the Indians, the commissioners were authorized by Congress to open a trading establishment at Fort Schuyler, and appropriated for that purpose ten thousand dollars.

Lafayette, in accordance with the wish of the Indians, directed a fort to be erected in the *Oneida* country; and upon the representations of Colonel Campbell and others, forts were ordered to be built at Cherry Valley and Schoharie.

The emissaries of the Johnsons were lurking everywhere watching the movements of the Whigs, and stirring up the Tory elements; and during the council at Johnstown a nephew of Sir Guy Carleton was in the neighborhood. Efforts were made for his capture, and the following letter from Lafayette to Colonel Gansevoort shows the interest which the marquis took in the matter:

"JOHNSTOWN, the 9th of Mch., 1778.

"SIR,—As the taking of Colonel Carleton is of the greatest importance, I wish you would use every exertion in your power to have him apprehended. I have desired Colonel Livingston, who knows him, to let you have any intelligence he can give, and join to them those I have got by one other spy, about the dress and figure of Carleton. You may send as many parties as you please, and everywhere you'll think proper, and do every convenient thing for discovering him. I dare say he knows we are after him, and has nothing in view but to escape; which I beg you to prevent by all means. You may promise in my name, fifty guineas, hard money, besides any money they can find about Carleton, to any party of soldiers or Indians who will

\* Meaning Oriskany.

bring him alive. As every one knows now what we send for, there is no inconvenience to scatter in the country what reward is promised, in order to stimulate the Indians.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,  
"Your most obedient servant,  
"THE Mqs. DE LAFAYETTE."

"COL. GANSEVOORT,  
"Commanding Fort Schuyler."

The precautions taken for the capture of Carleton were fruitless, for he was not taken. Lafayette remained in command of the Northern Department until the middle of April, when he returned to headquarters, and Gates again resumed command.

*Thayendanegea* was never idle. Early in the spring of 1778 he returned to his old haunts on the Susquehanna,—Unadilla and Oquago. From these points active operations were carried on, and the whole frontier was in continual alarm from Saratoga westward to the German Flats, and thence southward to the Susquehanna, and eastward to the Hudson. There is no proof that Brant was guilty of unnecessary barbarity; on the contrary, there is much evidence to show that beyond the ordinary operations of war he not only did not go, but that he softened its asperities as far as lay in his power.

The following incident related by Colonel Stone is characteristic of the chieftain:

"A lad in Schoharie County (then Tryon), named William McKown, while engaged in raking hay alone in a meadow, happening to turn around, perceived an Indian very near him. Startled at his perilous situation, he raised his rake for defense, but his fears were instantly dissipated by the savage, who said, 'Do not be afraid, young man, I shall not hurt you.' He then inquired of the youth for the residence of a loyalist named Foster. The lad gave him the proper direction, and inquired of the Indian whether he knew Mr. Foster? 'I am partially acquainted with him,' was the reply; 'having once seen him at the Half-way Creek.\*' The Indian then inquired the lad's name, and, having been informed, he added, 'You are a son of Captain McKown, who lives in the northeast part of the town, I suppose. I know your father very well; he lives neighbor to Captain McKean. I know McKean very well, and a very fine fellow he is, too.' Emboldened by the familiar discourse of the Indian, the lad ventured to ask his name in turn. Hesitating a moment, his rather unwelcome visitor replied, 'My name is Brant.' 'What! Captain Brant?' eagerly demanded the youth. 'No, I am a cousin of his,' was the rejoinder, but accompanied by a smile and a look that plainly disclosed the transparent deception. It was none other than the terrible *Thayendanegea* himself.

"The first movement of Brant in the season of 1778 was upon the settlement of Springfield, a small town at the head of Otsego Lake, lying directly west of Cherry Valley about ten miles. Those of the men who did not fly were taken prisoners. The chieftain then burned the entire settlement, with the exception of a single house, into which he collected all the women and children, and left them uninjured."†

\* Bowman's Creek, half-way between Cherry Valley and the Mohawk River.

† Stone.

Raids were of frequent occurrence during this season, and a noted engagement took place on the 2d of July, on the Cobleskill, between a party of regular troops and Schoharie militia, numbering 52 men, and a body of Indians, amounting to 450 by their own accounts. The troops were defeated, with a loss of 24 killed and missing. The loss of the Indians was not known. The memorable expedition against Wyoming, and the complete destruction of that colony, took place in July of this year. Brant was not engaged in that affair. Colonel John Butler commanded the expedition.

The news of the alliance of France with the colonies caused the British to concentrate their forces at New York: Sir Henry Clinton evacuated Philadelphia on the 18th of June, and began his march across New Jersey. Washington immediately put his army in motion in pursuit, and on the 28th of June brought Sir Henry to battle at Monmouth Court-House, in a well-contested action, which terminated at night-fall to the decided advantage of the Americans, notwithstanding General Lee's pusillanimous conduct.

The American army slept on their arms, Washington intending to renew the attack in the morning; but the British commander made a hasty and rapid retreat during the night and reached New York in safety.

Colonel Gansevoort continued in command of Fort Stanwix during the season of 1778, having little else to do than watch the motions of the enemy at Oswego and on the St. Lawrence. The garrison was considerably harassed by predatory parties of the enemy.

The following incident is related in a letter from Major Robert Cochran (in temporary command of the post) to Colonel Gansevoort, dated Sept. 8, 1778:

"This morning Benjamin Acker, of Captain De Witt's company, who was out in the meadow, was killed and scalped by a party of Indians, who were seen and fired at by the sentinel near Brodack's house. I heard the firing in my room, and ran to the officer of the guard to know what was the matter. I was informed that a party of Indians had fired upon one of our men who had gone to catch a horse, and that he had either been killed or taken prisoner. I ordered Captain Bleecker to go out immediately, with the guard just parading, to see if he could find him dead or alive. They found Acker lying dead. He was scalped, and a weapon about two feet and a half long, like this" (here Major Cochran gave a drawing of the instrument, a war club, with a blade like the spear of a lance, inserted in the side near the upper end of it), "lying near him. This lance-head had been stuck several times in his body. It is supposed to have been left behind on purpose, as there were several marks on it, denoting the number of persons killed and scalps taken by means of it."‡

Weary of the comparative inaction, Lieutenant-Colonel Willett, and other subordinate officers of the garrison, made efforts to have their regiment transferred to active service in the field, but without success, though, as heretofore shown, both Gansevoort and Willett were absent on leave, and the latter probably never returned to duty at Fort Stanwix.

‡ Stone.

"In the early part of July, Lieutenant McClellan, an active and efficient officer, was sent with a small party to destroy the buildings and public works at Oswego, which, it was ascertained, were not at that moment in possession of the enemy."

The object was easily accomplished, and everything destroyed which was combustible. The only occupants found were a woman and her children and a lad about fourteen years of age. The woman with her family and furniture were placed in an outbuilding, and a sufficient supply of provisions was left with her. The boy was brought away as a prisoner, and furnished important information concerning the movements of the enemy.\*

But the marauding parties of the enemy did not constitute the only difficulty with which the commander of Fort Stanwix had to deal. A new trouble broke out in the latter part of the summer of 1778, caused partly by disaffection because of the monotonous life of the frontier, and partly by the machinations of emissaries in the employ and pay of Sir Henry Clinton, then in command of New York. Notwithstanding the location of the fortress on the extreme frontier, the British commander found means to introduce a spy within its walls, who came in the character of a recruit. The name of this emissary was Samuel Geake. He was one of the American soldiers who had been captured during the preceding year and held a prisoner in New York. Another prisoner was Major Hammell, formerly brigade major in General James Clinton's command, who had been taken at the capture of Fort Montgomery by the British.

These two men had been won over by English gold, and were sent on their treacherous and dangerous missions by Sir Henry Clinton.

Hammell was sent out to enlist men among the inhabitants along the Hudson, and was promised the colonelcy of the new regiment if he succeeded in his designs. Geake was instructed by Sir Henry to enlist in some organization which would take him to Fort Stanwix, of which he was to obtain accurate information, and also to stir up all the disaffection possible among the officers and men. He was then to spike all the guns of the fort and desert to the British with as many companions as he could persuade to join him. His reward for all these services was to be a lieutenant's commission in the British service.

We copy the following interesting summary of this episode in the history of Fort Stanwix from Stone, who obtained his information from various official papers and documents:

"Geake accompanied Hammell to Poughkeepsie, where, in furtherance of his iniquitous designs, he enlisted in Captain Abraham Swartwout's company,† and was transferred to Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), to join Colonel Gansevoort's regiment; into which place, for specific objects, he was instructed to insinuate himself by an aide-de-camp of Sir Henry Clinton. After Hammell's arrest, Colonel Varick wrote to Gansevoort, putting him on his guard as to the character of Geake. A sergeant, named Kartele, was employed by Colonel Gansevoort to ingratiate himself in Geake's confidence, and, if possible, ascertain his true character and penetrate his designs. The commission was suc-

cessfully executed by the sergeant, and the whole circumstances of Hammell's employment by the enemy, and his own, were elicited. Geake was thereupon arrested, but not until he had made great progress in his designs, and was on the eve of desertion, for the purpose of joining the British army in Philadelphia.

"He was tried by a court-martial, made a full confession, and, with his confederates, was sentenced to death.‡ The sentence was not carried into execution against Geake, not only because the constitution of the court was irregular, but because of the desire of the commander-in-chief to spare him as a witness against Hammell, as will presently appear. The following documents will complete this section of the proceedings at Fort Schuyler:

COLONEL GANSEVOORT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

"FORT SCHUYLER, August 13, 1778.

"Sir,—I have the unhappiness to inform your Excellency that desertion has lately been very frequent from this garrison. Since the 26th of last March we have had three sergeants, two corporals, and twenty privates desert from this battalion, besides one bombardier, one gunner, and one other from the artillery. Before the date above mentioned, several soldiers had been tried by a general court-martial at this garrison for desertion, but never received the punishment due their crimes. The sentences of these different courts-martial were carefully sent to the Commanding General of this Department,§ but no returns have been ever received. Some time in June last Colonel Varick informed me that a recruit, who had just joined our battalion, was suspected of being a confederate with Major Hammell. I ordered his conduct to be narrowly inspected. He was detected in the fact of corrupting and enticing the soldiers to desert. Upon being apprehended, he confessed that he came upon such designs, and was sent by an aide-de-camp of Sir Henry Clinton as a spy. He was immediately tried by a general court-martial; the sentence was directly sent down for approbation, but no answer has been received, and the man still lies confined in irons.

"Finding the spirit of desertion to increase, and the men in general to be exceeding uneasy, probably arising from their being so long stationed on this frontier post,—they have been frequently heard in their private conversations to say that they would sooner die than stay here the ensuing winter,—my officers, as well as myself, were convinced that unless some example was made, we should not be able to check this growing evil. A party of five men deserted on the 10th of August. They were taken by the *Tuscarora* Indians on their way to Canada, fifty miles from this fort. They were brought in on the 13th. A general court-martial was convened on the 15th. They were sentenced to die. The officers in a body desired their immediate execution, as the only way effectually to stop the increasing spirit of desertion.

"While these men were under sentence of death, a party returned from the German Flatts who had been to drive cattle to this garrison. They had lost six men by desertion, who were pursued, but without effect. This, together with the above reasons, and being apprehensive of some design of the enemy, and hearing a report which they had carefully spread among the savages of having upward of seventy men enlisted in this garrison who would rise upon their appearance, convinced me of the necessity of a rigid example, and resolved me to take the advice of my officers by ordering the prisoners to be executed. They were accordingly shot at the head of the regiment on the 17th.|| In doing of which, although I could not find that the articles of war gave me the fullest authority, yet, as commanding officer of a frontier post, far distant from the commander-in-chief, and having a separate commission from Congress as commandant of this post, I considered myself fully empowered in a case of such great necessity. I hope your Excellency will be convinced of this necessity, and approve of the justness of the execution. Inclosed your Excellency has a copy of the proceedings of the court-martial.

"I am, etc."

‡ According to Geake's confession, Hammell was employed in the commissary of prisoners' department by the British officers in New York, before he was sent on his mission.

§ General John Stark.

|| Notwithstanding this severe example, it is noted in the private diary of Adjutant Hutton, of Colonel Gansevoort's regiment, that on the same day on which these five men were tried and sentenced to death, six others deserted; and two others deserted five days after their execution.

\* Letter from Colonel Gansevoort to General Stark, July 10. [Stone.]

† Captain Swartwout had been with Colonel Gansevoort at the siege of Fort Stanwix, and furnished the camel cloak used in making the famous flag, heretofore spoken of.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL GANSEVOORT.

"HEADQUARTERS, WHITE PLAINS,  
"29th August, 1778.

"SIR,—I have just received your favor of the 13th instant. Inclosed is a copy of a letter sent you some time ago respecting the court-martial you transmitted.

"The spirit of desertion which possessed your soldiers was certainly very alarming, and required a serious check. I hope the intention of the example you have made will be fully answered; and although the proceeding was not strictly in the prescribed form, yet the necessity of the case may justify the measure.

"I have spoken to Lieutenant-Colonel Willett on the application of the officers of the garrison. It is impossible to comply at present with their request, things are so circumstanced, but I shall take steps to relieve it before winter.\*

"I am, Sir, your obedient, humble serv't,

"GEO. WASHINGTON.

"COL. GANSEVOORT."†

Although Fort Schuyler (Stanwix) was a most important one, commanding, as it did, the gateway between the east and the west, yet it was so far from the settlements on the Mohawk River that parties of the enemy easily avoided it by taking more circuitous routes, and thus the valley was almost as badly exposed as though the fort had not been in existence.

On the 18th of July, 1778, Brant, at the head of a small party of Indians, destroyed the little hamlet of Andrus-town, six miles southeast of German Flatts, which consisted of seven families, of whom four persons were killed, and the rest carried into captivity.

But the most terrible visitation of the valley was the one which destroyed the settlement known as the German Flatts.‡ It covered about ten miles of the valley of the Mohawk, and was originally called Burnetsfield, from the fact that the patent had been granted by Governor Burnet. About centrally located stood the stone church, built under the auspices of Sir William Johnson, and near by was the Herkimer family mansion. During the war both these buildings were inclosed with a rampart and used as a place of defense, and known as Fort Herkimer. Fort Dayton stood on a gravelly plain, on the north side of the river, nearly opposite Fort Herkimer.

\* In November following, Gansevoort's command was relieved by Colonel Guise Van Schaick, whose regiment was assigned to that post.

† The inclosure spoken of by Washington reads as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, WHITE PLAINS, August 13, 1778.

"SIR,—I have received the proceedings of a court-martial held by your order, respecting Samuel Geake. As neither the Articles of war nor any resolves of Congress authorize the constituting of General courts-martial by any other than the commander-in-chief, the commanding officer of a separate department, or a general officer commanding in a particular State, I should have been under the necessity of ordering a second trial, and appointing a court for the purpose, if it had been judged expedient to bring Geake to punishment. But as his confession contains information very pointedly against Major Hammell, which concurs with other accounts I have received, I think it of more importance to the public to save Geake, as a witness against Hammell, than to make an example of him. You will therefore keep him in such a kind of confinement as will effectually prevent his escape till matters are ripe for the prosecution of Major Hammell, and at the same time will be as little rigorous as the nature of the case will admit. He need, however, know nothing of my intentions.

"I am, etc.,

"GEO. WASHINGTON.

"COL. GANSEVOORT."

‡ This name was formerly spelled *Flatts*, but the present style is to use but one t.

According to Colonel Stone, the settlement numbered, at the time of the invasion, about thirty-four dwellings on each side of the river, together with numerous outbuildings and several mills. The harvest of that year had been plenteous, and the people were prosperous.

The storm fell upon the quiet valley about the last of August or beginning of September. Brant was a short time before at Unadilla, and the people entertaining suspicions of him, a scouting-party of four men was dispatched to the vicinity to reconnoitre. Three of the unlucky men were killed at the Edmeston settlement, but the fourth, John Helmer, succeeded in making his escape. He reached the Flatts just before sunset, and announced the coming of Brant and a large force of Indians. There was great terror and alarm, as the inhabitants hastened to places of safety, with their families and what few effects they could snatch away. In the course of the evening they succeeded, by means of boats and canoes, in collecting all the women and children, and a portion of their most valuable goods, in Forts Dayton and Herkimer, where they awaited the onset of the savages. Their flocks and herds were necessarily left a prey to the enemy.

In the early part of the evening Brant arrived near the settlement; but as the night came on very dark and rainy, he halted and bivouacked in a ravine near the dwelling of a Tory named Shoemaker, the same at whose house Walter Butler had been captured the year before. Here the savages lay quiet through the night, not dreaming that the inhabitants had any knowledge of their approach. With the dawn they were on foot, and the dusky warriors rapidly spread themselves through the settlement, so as to fire every part nearly at the same moment. At daybreak everything in the valley, except the forts and a few buildings immediately around them, was in flames, and the whole region was lit up as by the glare of a volcano. The people were in no condition to offer any resistance to the overwhelming horde of savages, and thus were compelled to stand idly within their strong inclosures, and see their homes and property totally destroyed, and all their stock either driven away or killed.

The Indians made no demonstration against the forts, but contented themselves with the destruction of everything outside. The desolation was complete; and what had been the day before a beautiful and luxuriant region of thrift and comfort, was turned into a desolate and blackened waste. Thanks to the timely warning of the surviving scout, there was no additional loss of life. The whole force of Brant on this occasion, according to a letter of Major Cochran, was 300 Tories and 152 Indians. Soon after the Indians had decamped with their spoil, a force of about 300 militia collected and pursued them for some distance, but without overtaking them. This party discovered and buried the murdered scouts.

According to the *Remembrancer* there were 63 dwelling-houses, 57 barns, 3 grist-mills, and 2 saw-mills burnt, with most of the furniture and grain kept therein; and 235 horses, 229 horned cattle, 269 sheep, and 93 oxen carried away.

A few days later a party of *Oneida* Indians made a successful raid against the hostiles, in which they burnt several

of their villages, and returned with a number of prisoners and a portion of the stock which had been driven away. The results of this foray were communicated to Major Cochran, who was then in command of Fort Schuyler, about the 25th of September, by a deputation of about one hundred *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, who delivered the following speech :

"Brothers: We have now taken the hatchet and burnt Unadilla,\* and a place called the Butternuts. We have brought five prisoners from each of those places. Our warriors were particular that no hurt should be done to women and children. We left four old men behind who were no more able to go to war. We have retaken William Dygert, who was taken about nine weeks ago by Brant on Fall Hill. We now deliver him to you, so that he may return to his friends. Last year we took up the hatchet at Stillwater, and we will now continue it in our hands. The Grasshopper, one of the *Oneida* chiefs, took to himself one of the prisoners to live with him in his own family, and has adopted him as a son.

"Brothers: We deliver you six prisoners, with whom you are to act as you please.

"Brothers: You had a man scalped here some time ago. We *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* have now taken revenge, and have brought you some slaves. We do not take scalps. We hope you are now convinced of our friendship to you and your great cause. The warriors detain two of the prisoners till to-morrow morning. The *Cunaseragus* have one in their possession. They will bring him to-morrow or the next day."†

The destruction wrought by Brant at the German Flats was amply revenged a few weeks later by a force under Colonel William Butler, consisting of the 4th Pennsylvania Regiment, a detachment of Colonel Morgan's riflemen, then stationed at Schoharie, and a body of twenty rangers, which the colonel led against the Indian settlements at Unadilla and Oghkwaga, and in a campaign of sixteen days completely destroyed, with vast quantities of corn and other provisions. The Indians had all fled on the approach of this force, and nothing was seen of them. The command lost one man, killed while straggling.

In revenge for these inroads into their territory, the Indians and Tories, under Walter Butler and *Thayendanegea*, to the number of seven hundred, made a sudden onslaught upon Cherry Valley, on the 11th of November, and captured and destroyed, with many appalling barbarities, that flourishing settlement. Colonel Alden, who was in command of a small garrison, had timely warning, but he persisted in the belief that nothing would be attempted at that season of the year, and so fell an easy prey to the merciless band.

Brant held a subordinate position under Walter Butler, and was therefore not responsible for the barbarities committed. It is believed that these were mostly committed by the *Senecas*, and it is a well-authenticated fact that Brant saved many of the prisoners from destruction. The

whole region was swept by fire and tomahawk, and the destruction was as complete as at the German Flats. Colonel Alden and 16 of his men were killed, and 32 of the inhabitants; and between 30 and 40, mostly women and children, were taken prisoners.

It is something to the credit of Walter Butler that on the succeeding day he released all the women and children, except Mrs. Colonel Campbell and Mrs. Moore, and their children. These were detained on account of the prominent part their husbands had taken in the war. How far this act of humanity was prompted by Brant, or the fact that the mother of Walter Butler was then a prisoner in the hands of the Whigs, is not known.

The prisoners were sent back, with the following letter directed to General Schuyler :

"CHERRY VALLEY, NOV. 12, 1778.

"SIR,—I am induced by humanity to permit the persons whose names I send herewith to return, lest the inclemency of the season and their naked and helpless situation might prove fatal to them, and expect you will release an equal number of our people in your hands, amongst whom I expect you will permit Mrs. Butler and family to come to Canada; but if you insist upon it, I do engage to send you, moreover, an equal number of prisoners of yours, taken either by the Rangers or Indians, and will leave it to you to name the persons. I have done every thing in my power to restrain the fury of the Indians from hurting women and children, or killing the prisoners who fell into our hands, and would have more effectually prevented them, but they were much incensed by the late destruction of their village of Anguaga‡ by your people. I shall always continue to act in that manner. I look upon it beneath the character of a soldier to wage war with women and children. I am sure you are conscious that Colonel Butler or myself have no desire that your women or children should be hurt. But, be assured, that if you persevere in detaining my father's family with you, that we shall no longer take the same pains to restrain the Indians from prisoners, women and children, that we have heretofore done.

"I am your humble servant,

"WALTER N. BUTLER,

"Capt. Commanding of the Rangers.

"GENERAL SCHUYLER."

After all, it was only the fear of trouble to his father's family that restrained his bloodthirstiness.

This letter of Captain Butler was eventually handed to General Schuyler by the person most deeply interested in the proposed exchange of prisoners,—Colonel Campbell, who was absent from Cherry Valley at the time of the attack, and consequently escaped. General Schuyler was not then in command of the department, and the letter was transmitted some time after to Governor Clinton. The following manly reply was written by General James Clinton, brother to the Governor, and strikingly illustrates the difference in the character of the two correspondents :

"ALBANY, January 1, 1779.

"SIR,—A letter, dated the 12th of November last, signed by you and directed to General Schuyler, and which was delivered by John Campbell, is come to hand. As its contents related to persons who were citizens of the State, with which the military do not interfere, the letter was not delivered to Brigadier-General Hand, who commanded in this department, but transmitted to his Excellency, Governor Clinton, that his pleasure might be known on its contents. He has authorized me to make the exchange you request. I am at a loss to know not only when to direct to you, but also in what part of the country the unhappy prisoners taken in this State have been carried. I therefore send the bearers, A. B. and C. D., with a flag, to carry this letter to any place

\* Meaning, probably, some small village on the head-waters of the Unadilla, and not the main town by that name.

† Report of Major Cechrane to Colonel Gansevoort. [Stone.]

‡ One of the old names of Unadilla.

where they may learn you are, or any other officer who can accomplish the exchange in your absence. Should the prisoners be in any of the Indian villages, and in a condition to be moved, you will please to send them to the nearest of our settlements; or, if you do not choose to do that, I will send proper persons to meet and receive them at any place you may appoint. I am not informed if Mrs. Butler, her family, and such others as will be given in exchange for those you have in captivity, and those you have suffered to return, as mentioned in your letter, would choose to move at this inclement season. If they do, they shall be sent; if not they may remain until spring; and then they may go either to Oswego or Canada, at their option. Should the prisoners taken at Cherry Valley, or any others belonging to the State of New York, be at Niagara, it will be impossible for them to return until spring; and then I request that they may be sent to Oswego or Fort Schuyler, and that you will send notice of your determination, that provision may be made accordingly.

"Do not flatter yourself, sir, that your father's family have been detained on account of any consequence they were supposed to be of, or that it is determined they should be exchanged in consideration of the threat contained in your letter. I should hope, for the sake of human nature and the honor of civilized nations, that the British officers had exerted themselves in restraining the barbarity of the savages. But it is difficult, even for the most disinterested mind to believe it, as numerous instances of barbarity have been perpetrated where savages were not present—or, if they were, the British force was sufficient to restrain them, had there been a desire so to do. The enormous murders committed at Wyoming and Cherry Valley would clearly have justified a retaliation; and that your mother did not fall a sacrifice to the resentment of the survivors of those families who were so barbarously massacred, is owing to the humane principles which the conduct of their enemies justifies a belief that they are utterly strangers to. The flag will carry their arms with them, that they may furnish themselves with provisions, should what they set out with be expended before they reach any places where they can be supplied. As Captain Butler may be absent, I inclose a copy of this letter to General Schuyler.

"I am, etc.,

"JAMES CLINTON."

"TO CAPTAIN WALTER BUTLER, OR ANY OFFICER IN THE BRITISH SERVICE TO WHICH THIS MAY BE HANDED."\*

"This letter reached its destination in due season, and called forth the following reply from Captain Butler, written in behalf of his father and himself;" which we insert at length, in order to give this remarkable correspondence complete; and, to a certain extent, to allow the Butlers, whose reputation has always been an intolerable stench to the American people, a chance to be heard in their own defense:

"NIAGARA, 18th Feb., 1779.

"Sir,—I have received a letter dated the 1st January last, signed by you, in answer to mine of the 12th November.

"Its contents I communicated to Lieut.-Colonel Bolton, the commanding officer of this garrison, etc., by whom I am directed to acquaint you that he has no objection that an exchange of prisoners, as mentioned by you, should take place; but not being fully empowered by his Excellency—General Haldimand†—to order the same immediately to be put in execution, has thought proper that I should go down to the Commander-in-chief, for his direction in the matter.

"In the mean time, Colonel Butler, as he ever has done on every other occasion, will make every effort in his power to have all the prisoners, as well those belonging to your troops as the women and children in captivity among the different Indian nations, collected and sent in to this post to be forwarded to Crown Point, should the exchange take place by way of Canada, or to Oswego, if settled there. In either case, Colonel Bolton desires me to inform you that the prisoners shall receive from him what assistance their wants may require, which prisoners have at all times received at this post.

"The disagreeable situation of your people in the Indian villages,

as well as ours amongst you, will induce me to make all the expedition in my power to Canada (Quebec), in order that the exchange may be settled as soon as possible. For the good of both, I make no doubt that his Excellency, General Haldimand, will acquiesce in the proper exchange. The season of the year renders it impossible that it should take place before the 10th or 15th of May next. However, I shall write you, by the way of Crown Point, General Haldimand's determination, and when and where the exchange will be most agreeable to him to be made. I could wish Mrs. Butler and her family, including Mrs. Scheehan, and son, and Mrs. Wall, were permitted to go to Canada in the Spring, even should the exchange be fixed at Ontario.

"It is not our present business, sir, to enter into an altercation or to reflect on the conduct of either the British or the Continental forces, or on that of each other; but since you have charged (on report, I must suppose) the British officers in general with inhumanity, and Colonel Butler and myself in particular, in justice to them, and in vindication of his and my own honor and character, I am under the disagreeable necessity to declare the charge unjust and void of truth, and which can only tend to deceive the world, though a favorite cry of the Congress on every occasion, whether in truth or not.

"We deny any *cruelties* to have been committed at *Wyoming*, either by whites or Indians; so far to the contrary, that not a man, woman, or child was hurt after the capitulation, or a woman or child before it, and none taken into captivity. Though should you call it *inhumanity* the killing *men in arms in the field*, we in that case plead guilty. The inhabitants killed at Cherry Valley does not lay at my door,—my conscience acquits. If any are guilty (as accessories) it's yourselves; at least the conduct of some of your officers. First, Colonel Hartley, of your forces, sent to the Indians the inclosed, being a copy of his letter charging them with crimes they never committed, and threatening them and their villages with fire and sword and no quarters. The burning of one of their villages, then inhabited by only a few families,—your friends,—who imagined they might remain in peace and friendship with you, till assured, a few hours before the arrival of your troops, that they should not even receive quarters, took to the woods; and, to complete the matter, Colonel Denniston and his people appearing in arms with Colonel Hartley, after a solemn capitulation and engagement not to bear arms during the war; and Colonel Denniston not performing a promise to release a number of soldiers belonging to Colonel Butler's corps of rangers, then prisoners among you, were the reasons assigned by the Indians to me, after the destruction of Cherry Valley, for their not acting in the same manner as at Wyoming. They added that, being charged by their enemies with what they never had done, and threatened by them, they had determined to convince you it was not fear which had prevented them from committing the one, and that they did not want spirit to put your threats against them in force against yourselves.

"The prisoners sent back by me, or any now in our or the Indians' hands, must declare I did everything in my power to prevent the Indians killing the prisoners, or taking women and children captive, or in any wise injuring them. Colonel Stacey‡ (Stacia) and several other officers of yours, when exchanged, will acquit me; and must further declare that they have received every assistance, before and since their arrival at this post, that could be got to relieve their wants. I must, however, beg leave, by the by, to observe that I experienced no humanity, or even common justice, during my imprisonment among you.

"I inclose you a list of officers and privates whom I should be glad were exchanged likewise. The list of the families we expect for those as well sent back, as others in our hands, you have likewise inclosed.

"Colonel Stacey, and several officers and others, your people, are at this post, and have leave to write.

"I am your very humble servant,

"WALTER N. BUTLER,

"Captain Corps of Rangers.

"BRIGADIER-GENERAL CLINTON,

"Of the Continental forces."

These explanations and apologies of Captain Butler shed a somewhat different light upon the subject of Indian atrocities, and the part taken by British officers; but, after all

\* Copied by Colonel Stone from the original draft among the papers of General Clinton.

† Then Governor-General of Canada.

‡ Taken prisoner at Cherry Valley.

that can possibly be said in extenuation, the prominent fact remains that the British government, with a full knowledge of the savage nature of the Indians, and the utter impossibility of restraining them to any considerable degree, and after pointing with horror for years to their terrible outrages against humanity under the French rule, did deliberately hire and employ them to carry on their merciless warfare against the colonies without discrimination between peaceful inhabitants and troops in the field, and the damnable evidence is still on record that their most bloody atrocities were committed in the presence, if not with the sanction, of British officers; and there is little doubt but rewards were offered and paid for the scalps of the unfortunate who fell into their hands, both upon the battle-field and in the more peaceful walks of life. Not only was this true in the Revolution, but the records of the River Raisin, of the Maumee, and many other localities, bear witness against the British nation, and leave an ineradicable stain upon her escutcheon. To the honor of the Republic be it said that its people have ever manifested an extreme unwillingness to make use of this element against a civilized foe, even when every instinct of self-preservation and retaliation demanded it.

The prisoners were all exchanged and returned to their friends in the course of the following summer, though the *Seneca* family who had adopted Mrs. Campbell were very loath to give her up. It was only when the aged and peacefully-inclined king, *Guy-au-gu-ah-ta*, made a journey and personally interceded in her behalf, that she was allowed to depart. She returned *via* Niagara, Montreal, and Crown Point. She was soon after, at Albany, joined by her husband, who had been stationed at Fort Schuyler most of the time during her captivity.

The British government made an attempt to treat with the colonies in the month of June of this year. A commission, consisting of the Earl of Carlisle, Governor Johnstone, William Eden, Esq., and General and Lord Howe, had been appointed; but their letter to Congress was severely rebuked for its unjust language against the French government, and the offer of negotiation was peremptorily declined, except upon the basis of a recognition of independence. On the 6th of August, M. Gerard, the French Minister Plenipotentiary, was publicly received, and on the 14th of September, Dr. Benjamin Franklin was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Versailles.

The season closed with the capture of Savannah, Georgia, by a strong British force under Colonel Campbell, who defeated General Robert Howe, the American commander, on the 29th of December, and immediately took possession of the city.

In February, 1779, occurred the remarkable exploit performed by Colonel George Rogers Clark,—the capture of Vincennes, on the Wabash,—whereby the British Governor of Detroit, Colonel Hamilton, who had proceeded to Vincennes for the purpose of organizing and directing an expedition against the frontiers of Virginia, was made a prisoner. Several campaigns had been projected by Hamilton, and Brant figured conspicuously in arranging the details. There is no doubt that he had made the necessary arrangements for a descent upon the frontiers of New York and

Pennsylvania, with a large body of Indians, simultaneously with the attack upon Virginia; but the capture of Hamilton and the wonderful successes of Colonel Clark deranged the whole grand plan.

Evidence of a design against the New York settlements was furnished by Colonel Van Dyck, then in command of Fort Schuyler, who on the 1st of January, 1779, wrote to General Clinton "that the *Oneidas* had just received information that the enemy seemed determined to strike some capital blow during the winter." Colonel Van Dyck also stated that "one of the principal *Oneida* warriors had received a private letter from Joseph Brant, inviting him to join the Six Nations with his adherents, that he might avoid the danger to which his tribe was exposed." The *Quiquoga* Indians had also sent the *Oneida* Indians an invitation to join them.

These invitations, in accordance with Indian custom, were taken into consideration by the *Oneidas*, who held a council on the 16th and 17th of January, the result of which they communicated to Colonel Van Dyck on the 18th. They informed him that, after giving any who desired it permission to withdraw, the council unanimously passed a resolution "to stand by each other, in defense of their lives and liberty, against any enemy that might be disposed to attack them;" and to the message of the *Quiquogas* they also unanimously agreed to return the following answer, viz.: "That as they had ever behaved themselves in a quiet and peaceable manner towards the Confederacy, they could not conceive that their conduct could be considered reprehensible by them. They likewise put them in mind of their long and unwearied efforts to prevent the Six Nations involving themselves in the calamities of war, and that they had exerted themselves, so far, by their influence to relieve from close confinement some of their people whom the fortune of war had put into the hands of their enemies. But that they now utterly despaired of ever being able to effect a reconciliation between the Confederacy and the United States, and that the only hope they had of them was that some of them would in time abandon the cause thus imprudently espoused; that they would never violate their allegiance with the United States; and though they would not be the aggressors, or wantonly provoke any tribe to war, yet that they should henceforth be on their guard against any enemy whatever."\*

Seven of the principal chiefs of the *Onondagas*, who were on their way to Fort Schuyler, were acquainted with the above resolution, to which they replied in pacific terms, expressing their gratification at the position assumed by the *Oneidas*, and asserting their determination to follow a similar course and join them and the *Tuscaroras*. Both the *Oneidas* and this branch of the *Onondagas* joined in a request that troops be stationed in their respective cantons for their protection.

Evidence constantly accumulating that Brant intended to make a raid into the valley of the Mohawk during the winter, General Clinton marched Colonel Van Schaick's regiment to Caughnawaga, where it was ordered to go into quarters and await events. On the 26th of February,

\* Stone.



Captain Copp, who was in command of Fort Van Dyck, a small stockade in the *Oneida* or *Onondaga* country, wrote to Captain Graham, then temporarily in charge of Fort Schuyler, announcing that "two *Oneida* messengers of distinguished Indian families had just returned from Niagara, where they had obtained positive evidence of Brant's purpose."

The *Mohawk* chief had received information that the *Delawares* and *Shawanese* were to strike a powerful blow upon the frontier of Virginia, and a diversion was to be made by sending a small force to fall upon Schoharie, while Brant himself should lead the main expedition against the *Mohawk* Valley. There was much uneasiness felt with regard to the *Onondagas*, and the Tory element was watched with continual distrust. Major Jelles Fonda wrote General Clinton that there were yet remaining 300 Tory families in the region of Johnstown, who were keeping up a continual correspondence with the enemy in Canada; and urged upon the general the feasibility of erecting a strong block-house, to be garrisoned by 50 rangers, on the *Sacandaga* River, north of Johnstown.

However, the threatened blow did not fall, most probably on account of the capture of Colonel Hamilton; and the winter passed away without any actual outbreak of hostilities. But the conduct of the *Onondagas* had been so equivocal and uncertain, that it was finally resolved upon the opening of spring to make an example of them for the benefit of the remaining nations of the Confederacy who remained hostile to the Americans.

Accordingly, early in April an expedition was detailed by order of General Clinton, under the sanction of Washington, consisting of detachments from the regiments of Colonels Van Schaick and Gansevoort, in all amounting to about five hundred men, under the command of Colonel Van Schaick. This force was sent as expeditiously as possible to Fort Schuyler, where thirty bateaux were collected for the purpose of transporting the troops down Wood Creek and across Oneida Lake to Three Rivers.\*

Every precaution was adopted to prevent the Indians from obtaining knowledge of the expedition, and rumors were set afloat that it was destined for Oswego. The commander was instructed to burn and destroy every species of property belonging to the *Onondagas*, including all their stock and household goods; but he was at the same time cautioned to permit no useless sacrifice of human life, and to take as many prisoners as possible. The following passage occurs in the instructions furnished by General Clinton, which does honor to the man and the officer, and speaks volumes for the savage: "Bad as the savages are, they never violate the chastity of any women their prisoners. Although I have very little apprehension that any of the soldiers will so far forget their character as to attempt such a crime on the Indian women who may fall into their hands, yet it will be well to take measures to prevent such a stain upon our army." Colonel Van Schaick was further enjoined to dissuade any of our Indian allies from accompanying him; and Lieutenant-Colonel Willett and Major Cochran were ordered to accompany the expedition.

Colonel Van Schaick received his orders on the 9th of April; and such was the promptitude with which the arrangements were perfected, that the expedition was ready to move from Fort Schuyler on the 18th. The little army, consisting of exactly 558 men and officers, was put in motion early on the morning of the 19th, and moved as rapidly down Wood Creek as the numerous obstructions would permit, favored by a dense mist that concealed its movements from any spies or scouts who might be lurking near. The whole body reached the landing at Fort Brewerton at three p.m. on the 20th. At this latter point the bateaux were left in charge of a suitable guard, and the army pushed on through the tangled forest nine miles farther the same afternoon, and encamped without fires for the night.

Resuming the march early on the morning of the 21st, the army forded an arm of Onondaga Lake, about 200 yards in width and four feet deep. At the head of this lake, Captain Graham, in command of the advance-guard, captured a warrior, which was the first one seen, although they were now within a few miles of some of their villages. The force was now divided into small detachments, and pushed rapidly forward with a view to surround the castle and villages and take the Indians by surprise. The line of villages is said to have extended along the valley of Onondaga Creek for a distance of ten miles.

This tribe or nation had once been among the most powerful and important of the famous *Ko-nosh-i-o-ni*, and, on account of their situation in the centre of the Confederacy and their wisdom and political importance, had been made the keepers of the great central council-house, and the perpetual fire which had burned from time immemorial. It had been twice temporarily extinguished,—in 1696 by Count Frontenac, and again in 1777,—and it was now doomed to go out in darkness for a third time. Since the spring of 1775 it had ceased to be the grand central fire of the Confederacy; for the *Mohawks* had withdrawn from the State, and the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* had seceded from the remainder of the Confederacy.

But though the expedition had been conducted with all possible secrecy, the surprise was not complete. The alarm was given by some means, and the bulk of the Indians with their families fled into the forest; but they left in such haste that they took nothing with them, scarcely even their arms. The troops, however, succeeded in killing 12 of the warriors, and 33 were taken prisoners. Three villages, containing altogether about 50 houses and a large quantity of provisions, consisting mostly of corn, beans, etc., were destroyed. About a hundred muskets and several rifles were found and brought away; and a small swivel kept at the council-house was rendered useless.

When the destruction was complete the expedition returned to Fort Schuyler, which it reached on the 24th, after an absence of six days, during which the troops had traveled by land and water 180 miles without the loss of a man. The expedition was fired upon only once by a small party of Indians in the woods, one of whom was killed by the return fire.

Colonel Van Schaick, in his official report of the expedition to General Clinton, spoke in the highest terms of the good conduct of officers and men, and particularly mentioned

\* Oneida, Seneca, and Oswego Rivers.

Colonel Willett and Major Cochran as having rendered the most efficient services.

This act of warfare against the *Onondagas* has sometimes appeared unnecessarily harsh and vindictive, but it was deemed necessary by Washington, Schuyler, and other military leaders, and by those in civil authority. It was supposed that a sharp, sudden, and decisive blow dealt upon the vacillating *Onondagas* would bring not only that nation to their senses, but also have a salutary effect upon the *Cayugas* and *Senecas*, and teach them that they were by no means so powerful or remote but the arm of the United States would surely reach them if they continued hostile.

The effect upon the *Oneidas* was astounding. They had been kept in profound ignorance of the whole matter, and, when the blow fell, like lightning from a clear sky, upon their nearest neighbors, their alarm was great; and a delegation of their principal men, headed by the renowned *Sken-an-doa*, and accompanied by Good Peter, the orator, and Mr. Dean, the interpreter, waited upon Colonel Van Schaick to learn its meaning.

The proceedings were opened by Good Peter, who spoke as follows:

"Brother: You see before you some of your friends, the *Oneidas*; they come to see you. The engagements that have been entered into between us and our brothers, the Americans, are well known to you.

"We were much surprised a few days ago by the news which a warrior brought to our castle with a war shout, informing us that our friends, the *Onondagas*, were destroyed.

"We were desirous to see you on this occasion, as they think you might have been mistaken in destroying that part of the tribe.

"We suppose you cannot answer us upon this subject, as the matter was agreed upon below. But perhaps you may know something of this matter.

"When we heard of this account we sent back word to our friends remaining among them, telling them not to be pale-hearted because some of them were destroyed, but to keep up with their former engagements.

"We sent off some of our people to Cansera to invite them to come to our village, but they returned an answer that they had sent some of their own runners to Onondaga to learn the particulars, and they waited for their return.

"Our people brought for answer that they were much obliged to their children, the *Oneidas*, for attending to them in their distresses, and they would be glad if they would speak smoothly to their brethren, the Americans, to know whether all this was done by design or by mistake.

"If it was a mistake, say they, we hope to see our brethren the prisoners; if by design, we still will keep our engagements with you, and not join the King's party. But if our brethren, the Americans, mean to destroy us also, we will not fly; we will wait here and receive our death.

"Brother: This was the answer of the *Onondagas*. As for us, the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, you know our sentiments. We have supposed we know yours.

"The commissioners promised us that when they found anything wrong they would tell us, and make it right.

"Brother: If we have done anything wrong, we shall be glad if you would now tell us so."

To this eminently diplomatic address, Colonel Van Schaick responded in the following words:

"I am glad to see my friends the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*. I perfectly remember the engagements the Five Nations entered into four years ago, and that they promised to preserve a strict and honorable neutrality during the present war, which was all we asked them to do for us.

"But I likewise know that all of them, except our brethren, the *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras*, broke their engagements, and flung away the chain of friendship. The *Onondagas* have been great murderers; we have found the scalps of our brothers at their castle.

"They were cut off, not by mistake, but by design. I was ordered to do it, and it is done.

"As for the other matters of which you speak, I recommend a deputation to the commission at Albany. I am not appointed to treat with you on those subjects.

"I am a warrior. My duty is to obey the orders which they send me."

This plain, straightforward, and soldierly reply settled the business. The *Oneidas* at once saw the uselessness of seeking definite information, much less redress, of Colonel Van Schaick, and the conference ended without further proceedings. They well knew the treacherous course pursued by the *Onondagas*, and felt that their chastisement was deserved.

On the same day of the departure of Colonel Van Schaick from Fort Schuyler, various parties of savages made their appearance in the valleys of the Mohawk and Schoharie. Several prisoners were taken in the lower valley of the Mohawk, and some plunder was carried away. Another party appeared simultaneously in Stone Arabia, where they killed two men and burnt several buildings. They also had a sharp fight with Captain Richer and his two sons, who succeeded in killing or badly wounding two of the Indians, and compelling their retreat, though the whites were all wounded in the encounter. These Indians were *Mohawks* from Canada.

A party of *Senecas* appeared on the same day in the Schoharie Valley, where they captured two men and plundered their houses. The panic was general, and word was sent at once to General Clinton at Albany, asking for aid. The general immediately put himself at the head of Colonel Gansevoort's regiment and the Schenectady militia, and made a rapid march through the valley, returning on the 28th of April. The general, in reporting to the Governor, expressed the opinion that but for his timely move the Indians would have driven the whole settlement in upon Schenectady.

Previous to Colonel Van Schaick's move upon Onondaga, a party of *Oneida* Indians, under Lieutenants McClellah and Hardenburgh, had been dispatched ostensibly upon an expedition against Ogdensburg, with a view of taking it by surprise, but really, no doubt, to call the attention of the *Oneidas* from the movement against the *Onondagas*. This party returned on the 30th of April to Fort Schuyler, having failed to surprise the garrison or to draw them by stratagem from the fort.

A *Caughnawaga* Indian was sent from this party with a letter from a "French general" (most probably Lafayette), addressed to the Canadians, and this was about the amount of service performed by the expedition; but it served the purpose of taking the *Oneida* Indians, who were around Fort Schuyler, away in season to prevent their giving information of Colonel Van Schaick's movement.

The object aimed at in the attack upon the *Onondagas* was not accomplished; for, instead of causing them to come in and humbly sue for peace, it stirred within them a terrible demon of revenge, and, true to the spirit of the great *Gurungula*, they resolved on a bloody reprisal. Three hundred of their warriors were speedily on the war-path, directing their course towards the Schoharie Valley, already smoking in ruin. Their first point of attack was the Ger-

man settlement of Cobleskill, but the alarm was sounded, and a detachment of regular troops was quickly summoned from Schoharie. This body, reinforced by fifteen militiamen, was enticed into an ambush, cunningly laid, and in the desperate fight that ensued twenty-two were killed, including the captain and seven brave fellows, burnt to death in a log house, which they valiantly defended, and two taken prisoners. The loss of the Indians was quite severe.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### SULLIVAN'S CAMPAIGN.

Gathering of the Forces—The Oneidas and General Haldimand—General Clinton's Operations—Battle of Newtown—Destruction of the Indian Country—Episodes and Incidents—Expeditions into the Mohawk Valley—Peace—War of 1812.

THE continual incursions of the hostile portion of the Six Nations, and their evident determination to fight to the bitter end, called the attention of the American leaders to the necessity of taking effectual means for the protection of the exposed frontiers, and Congress, on the 25th of February, 1779, had requested the commander-in-chief to take such measures as his judgment might deem best to effect the desired result.

After mature deliberation it was deemed expedient that the Indians should receive a thorough chastisement, and in order to accomplish this, a powerful expedition was set on foot to carry the war into the enemy's country. General Gates was offered the command of the expedition, which promised to be the most important of the year; but that officer declined the proffered honor in terms by no means satisfactory to Washington, who finally selected General Sullivan for the position.

The main body of the army, under the immediate command of Sullivan, was to assemble in Pennsylvania, while an auxiliary division, consisting of 1500 men, under General James Clinton, was to collect at Canajoharie, and thence make the portage to the head of Otsego Lake, from which it was to descend the Susquehanna to Tioga, where it would form a junction with the main body, and the consolidated forces would then move into the fertile country of the *Cayugas* and *Senecas*, where Sullivan was instructed by General Washington to make a complete destruction of everything belonging to the Indians.

The history of this campaign is only partially connected with that of Oneida County, but it so intimately concerns the region of Central and Western New York, and withal had so close a connection with operations affecting the valley of the Mohawk, that a brief synopsis is included in this work, in order to give our readers a better understanding of the chain of events which makes up the history of the Revolutionary war in this region.

General Clinton received his instructions from General Sullivan on the 2d of June, and his operations were pushed with so much energy that on the 16th he was at Canajoharie, ready to move towards the head-waters of the Susquehanna. The movements were substantially aided by his brother, the efficient Governor of New York.

Bateaux were provided at Schenectady and taken up the river to Canajoharie, and from thence transported over the portage to Otsego Lake. Fort Schuyler was freshly provisioned for any emergency, and every possible preparation made for a successful campaign. The bateaux altogether numbered 220, and were successfully carried over the portage, each boat requiring four horses to haul it over the hills. Provisions and stores for a three months' supply were also taken over in the same manner, and on the 30th of June everything was in readiness for a move down the Susquehanna River. Colonel Willett was with General Clinton's command, and the latter, in a letter to General Schuyler, spoke in the highest terms of the efficient services rendered by him, as also of the alacrity with which the inhabitants had rallied to his standard.

During these preliminary movements two spies were captured, tried, condemned, and executed. They were a Lieutenant Hare, of the British service, and a Tory sergeant, named Newberry, and were at the head of a band of 60 *Seneca* warriors, who were to harass the country around Cherry Valley, Schoharie, and Fort Schuyler.

It seems to have been the intention of General Sullivan to employ the *Oneidas* in this expedition, and he gave instructions to General Clinton to enlist as many as possible, though the latter was opposed to the scheme. At that time Rev. Mr. Kirkland had been summoned to Albany for consultation. He had also been appointed chaplain to Sullivan's army, which he joined in Pennsylvania. In his absence the business of negotiating with the *Oneidas* was confided to Mr. James Dean, who was a resident among them, and had a thorough knowledge of their language. He was at the time the regular interpreter employed at Fort Schuyler.

At first everything went on smoothly; the *Oneidas* volunteered almost to a man, and the clan of the *Onondagas* who adhered to the Americans were also desirous of enlisting with them. Everything looked so promising that, on the 26th of June, Clinton wrote to Sullivan that Mr. Dean would join him at the head of Otsego Lake with the *Oneida* warriors on the following Saturday.

In the midst of these favorable proceedings the Indians received an address from General Haldimand, which reached Fort Schuyler on the 22d of June, and produced a sudden change in their feelings, rendering it very uncertain whether they would adhere to their resolution of joining Sullivan's army. Mr. Dean wrote that he hoped to obtain the co-operation of at least a part of them. The arrangement with them was that in case the Canadian Indians were let loose upon them, as threatened, the garrison at Fort Schuyler would not only assist them, but their women and children should find shelter in the fort.

The following is the address of General Haldimand, before alluded to. It was written in the *Iroquois* language, and translated by Mr. Dean:

"Brothers: Be very attentive to what I, Ashanagown, the great King of England's representative in Canada, am going to say. By this string of wampum I shake you by the hand to rouse you, that you may seriously reflect upon my words. *A string of wampum.*

"Brothers: It is now about four years since the Bostonians began to rise and rebel against their Father, the King of England, since which time you have taken a different part from the rest of the Five Nations,

your confederates, and have likewise deserted from the King's cause, through the deceitful machinations and snares of the rebels, who intimidated you with their numerous armies, by which means you became bewildered, and forgot all your engagements with, and former care and favor from, the great King of England, your Father. You also soon forgot the frequent bad usage, and continued encroachments of the Americans upon the Indian lands throughout the Continent. I say, therefore, that at the breaking out of these troubles you firmly declared to observe a strict neutrality in the dispute, and made your declaration known to Sir Guy Carleton, my predecessor, who much approved of it, provided you were in earnest. I have hitherto strictly observed and examined your conduct, and find that you did not adhere to your assertion, although I could trace no reason on the side of the government, as well as the Indians, why you should act so treacherous and double a part, by which means we, not mistrusting your fidelity, have had many losses among the King's subjects and the Five Nations, your friends and connections; and finding you, besides, proud and haughty on the occasion, as if you gloried in your perfidy, doubtless in sure confidence, as if your friends, the rebels, were getting the better at last; and, captivated with that pleasing opinion of yours, you have presumed twice during the course of last winter to send impertinent and daring messages to the Five Nations, as if you meant to pick a quarrel with them. In consequence of this, your daring and insolent behavior, I must insist upon, by this belt of wampum, that you declare yourselves, immediately on the receipt of this my speech and message, whether you mean to persist in your daring and insulting course, and still intend to act as you hitherto have done, treacherously, under the cloak of neutrality, or whether you will accept of this, my last offer of reuniting and reconciling yourselves with your own tribes, the Five Nations. Do not imagine that the King has hitherto treated the rebels and their adherents with so much mildness and indulgence out of any apprehensions of their strength, or gaining the better. No, by no means. For you will find that, in case you slight or disregard this my last offer of peace, I shall soon convince you that I have such a number of Indian allies to let loose upon you as will instantly convince you of your folly when too late, as I have hardly been able to restrain them from falling upon you for some time past. I must therefore once more repeat to you that this is my last and final message to you, and that you do not hesitate or put off giving me your direct and decisive declaration of peace or war, that in case of the latter (knowing that there are still some of your nation who are friends to the King and the Five Nations) I may give them timely warning to separate themselves from you.

"Brothers: Let me lastly convince you of the deceit and dissimulation of your rebel brethren, General Schuyler, Parson Kirkland, and others. Have they not told you in the beginning of the rebellion that they wanted not your assistance, and to have your blood spilt; and you likewise declared that you would not join them, but remain neuter? Have either of you stuck to your word? No! you basely broke it, and seemed from the beginning to be of mutual hostile sentiments against the King and his allies, and soon after manifested it by your actions. What confirms me in this opinion, and proves your deceitful and treacherous dispositions, is your behavior during the course of the last war, when you likewise acted a double part in clandestinely joining and carrying intelligence to the French in this country, which I myself am a witness to, and also was told of it by your friend, the late Sir William Johnson, who, notwithstanding your base behavior upon promising that you would be true and faithful for the future, forgave you and received you into favor again, advising you to be more prudent and honest in time to come, and frequently after that loaded you with the king's bounty and favor. But he was no sooner dead than you ungratefully forgot his good advice and benefactions, and, in opposition to his family and Indian friends, and everything that is sacred, adopted the cause of rebels and enemies to your King, your late patron, Sir William Johnson, and your own confederacy and connections. These are facts, brothers, that, unless you are lost to every sense of feeling, cannot but recall in you a most hearty repentance and deep remorse for your past vile actions. *The belt.*

"FRED. HALDIMAND."

While General Clinton was lying at the foot of Otsego Lake he received a letter from General Schuyler, announcing important news from Canada, brought by a spy who

had been sent to obtain information of the enemy's movements. He stated that a force consisting of 450 regular troops, 100 Tories, and 30 Indians, had left Montreal on the 18th of June, to assist the Five Nations in repelling Sullivan. Also that they were to be joined by half of Sir John Johnson's regiment, and a part of the garrison of Niagara.

Mr. Dean joined the army on the 5th of July, with 35 *Oneida* warriors. They did not come, however, to serve in the expedition, but merely to explain their situation since receiving General Haldimand's letter.

At a conference with the general, held on the same day, they made the following statements:

"Brother: We suppose you imagine we have come here in order to attend you upon your expedition, but we are sorry to inform you that our situation is such as will not admit of it.

"Brother: From intelligence which we may depend upon, we have reason to believe that the Six Nations mean to embrace the opportunity of our absence in order to destroy our castles; these accounts we have by spies from among them, and we know that a considerable body of them are now collected at Cayuga for that purpose, waiting in expectation of our warriors leaving the castle to join you.

"Brother: It was our intention to have joined you upon your intended route, and hope you will not think hard of it that we do not; but such is our present danger, that in case we leave our castle it must be cut off, as a large party of the enemy are waiting for that purpose.

"Brother: This is a time of danger with us. Our brethren, the Americans, have always promised us assistance for our protection whenever we stand in need of it; we therefore request that, agreeable to these promises, we may have some troops sent to our assistance in this time of great danger. Should you send a body of troops to our assistance and protection, and the enemy attack us, and we should have the fortune to beat them, we will, with those troops, pursue them, and join you down in their country; or if they should not make an attack upon our castle in a short time, we will march through their castles until we join you." *A belt.*

To this speech General Clinton made the following reply:

"Brethren: Our present expedition is intended to chastise those nations who have broken their faith with us and joined our enemies. The force we have is quite sufficient for that purpose. Our route is planned in the great council of this country. It is not my desire that the whole of your warriors should leave their castles. I have given a general invitation to our brethren the *Oneidas*, the *Tuscaroras*, and such *Onondagas* as may have entered into friendship with us. In order to give all our Indian friends an equal chance of evincing their spirit and determination to partake of our fortune, I am entirely satisfied that such only should join me as think proper. It is not for want of warriors that I have given you this invitation, but that every warrior who is a friend to these United States may have an equal opportunity of punishing the enemies of our country.

"As your situation is such as causes you to suppose your castles in danger of being destroyed by your enemies in case of your absence, I by no means desire that more of your warriors should leave your castles than your councils think proper to permit.

"As yet, I am fully persuaded that all our enemies of the Six Nations will find too much to do at home to suffer any of their warriors to go abroad to do mischief. If you should be satisfied after a little while that your castles are out of danger, and the whole or any part of your warriors think proper to come to us, I shall be glad to see you; and in the mean time perhaps you may be as serviceable where you are as if you were with us.

"I shall immediately give orders to the officer commanding at Fort Schuyler to send some troops to your castle, and write to Colonel Van Schaick, who commands in my absence, to afford you every assistance in his power, as I am not authorized to order any of the troops now with me on any other command, being directed by our great chief and warrior to proceed with the whole of these troops on the present route."

An order was soon after issued by Clinton for the commanding officer at Fort Schuyler to detach thirty or forty

men to the *Oneida* castles, to be used and recalled as circumstances might make necessary. With this understanding ten of the warriors returned to their people, and the remaining twenty-five accompanied the troops. It is said, however, that they subsequently all deserted but two of the meaner sort.

During the time that Sullivan's army was gathering and preparing for the grand movement, the *Mohawk* chieftain, Brant, was not idle. He had collected a force of about 300, consisting principally of Indians, with a few Tories, for the purpose of watching Sullivan's advance, and of harassing his detached parties; but that general's movements were so dilatory that the chief determined to make a diversion, and, if possible, draw off a portion of Sullivan's force. He accordingly, with a small but select band, fell upon the settlement of Minisink, located in the western part of what is now Orange County. The noted Count Pulaski, afterwards fatally wounded in an attack upon Savannah, had been stationed at this place with a battalion of cavalry during the preceding winter, but in February had been ordered to join the army of General Lincoln, in the South.

On the night of the 19th, 20th of July, Brant took the town completely by surprise, destroyed all the buildings, killed a number of the people, and retreated towards his main body with considerable spoil and a few prisoners. At the first knowledge of the affair the militia, to the number of 149 men, were hastily collected, and started in pursuit. The wily *Mohawk* lured them on and into an ambuscade, where he turned upon them with his whole force and completely cut them to pieces, only 30 escaping with their lives. The slaughter of prominent officers of that region was greater in proportion to numbers engaged than at Oriskany. This battle took place at a point near the Delaware River, and not far from the fording-place at the mouth of the Lackawaxen Creek. From this point Brant made a rapid movement into the Mohawk Valley, where he made a few prisoners, and soon after joined the British, Tories, and Indians, under the Butlers and Johnsons, who were preparing to oppose Sullivan's advance.

A most remarkable project was put in operation and successfully carried out by General Clinton while lying at the foot of Otsego Lake waiting on the movements of General Sullivan. The outlet of this lake, which forms the main branch of the Susquehanna River, is but a small stream, and capable only of floating canoes. General Clinton had with him for transportation purposes, as has been seen, upwards of 200 bateaux, a species of boat, when loaded, requiring considerable depth of water.

The problem of General Clinton was how to get these bateaux in the easiest possible manner down this stream to its junction with the large branches which unite with it from the north and west. But he was equal to the emergency, and adopted a perfectly original plan, which is worthy to be recorded with the great feat performed by Lieutenant-Colonel Bailey in extricating Admiral Porter's fleet from the shallows of Red River during the War of the Rebellion.

Clinton constructed a dam at the outlet which raised the waters of the lake several feet; and when orders were received for a forward movement, on the 9th of August, the

dam was cut away, and the whole flotilla sailed down the stream on a majestic flood, which swept the entire valley and astonished the Indians beyond measure. Their growing corn was all destroyed, and they looked upon it as a direct visitation from the Great Spirit. It was at the driest season of the year, and the savages, knowing nothing of the cause of the terrible flood, naturally attributed it to supernatural causes.

Clinton's force formed a junction with Sullivan on the 22d of August, at Tioga. The army now amounted to 5000 men, consisting of the brigades of Generals Clinton, Hand, Poor, and Maxwell, the artillery under Proctor, and a small independent corps of riflemen.

The expedition had been so long in progress that the enemy had a minute knowledge of its strength and objects, and had made the best possible preparations to meet it. No attempt was made to attack it on the march, however, until its arrival at Newtown, now the city of Elmira, in Chemung County, in front of which the enemy had constructed very strong lines covering Sullivan's line of march. Why they did not fall upon Clinton's brigade before its junction with the main army is certainly inexplicable, unless they were at that time unprepared; for, most assuredly, if they could not check the advance of one brigade, and even put it to a disastrous rout, they could not hope to beat the consolidated army.

The utmost circumspection was observed in moving up the Chemung River to guard against surprise. On the morning of the 29th of August the enemy's line was discovered, and dispositions were at once made to dislodge them. Their strength was estimated by Sullivan and his officers at 1500 men, while the enemy stated it at 800 to 850. They admitted, however, that there were in addition to the British and Tory troops Six Nations of Indians, besides the *Senecas*, engaged in the battle. Brant was at the head of the Indians and made a gallant fight, but after a long contest the enemy were routed, and fled in the utmost disorder. The losses in Sullivan's army, considering the obstinate defense, were very small, amounting to only 5 or 6 killed and from 40 to 50 wounded. The loss of the enemy was not known, but from the number of dead found on and near the field, and other unmistakable signs of slaughter, it must have been severe. The small loss of the Americans was no doubt principally owing to the fact that the enemy occupied high ground, and, as is invariably the case, fired too high. This principle has been repeatedly illustrated, and it is well understood among military men that so far as mere firing is concerned the party occupying high ground have no advantage. The assaults upon Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, at Chattanooga, are cases in point.

The army remained on the field until the 31st. From this point all the heavy and surplus baggage, and the artillery, excepting four brass three-pounders and a small howitzer, were sent back. The army was placed upon short allowance, and virtually became a flying column stripped to rapid marching trim.

On the 31st it moved in the direction of Catherine's town, near the head of Seneca Lake, the residence of the notorious Catherine Montour.

The town of *Kan-aw-a-ho-lee*, situated at the confluence of the Tioga and Conhocton Rivers, and containing about twenty houses, was burned on the march. Large corn-fields were also destroyed in the valley of the Tioga by a detachment of riflemen under Colonel Dayton.

The army made a most laborious march from the Chemung to Catherine's town, and had the enemy displayed their wouted prowess and sagacity it might have been badly harassed by the way. But they seemed to be completely demoralized and attempted nothing.

Disappointed in the expected support of the *Oneidas*, Sullivan dispatched one of those who remained with the army to carry to the *Oneida* castles an account of the battle of Newtown, and to tell them that he expected their warriors to join him immediately. The messenger did not return until near the close of the campaign, when he explained the reasons for their not joining him. They had mustered their warriors and seventy of them had set out, when they met their brother, *Conowaga*, coming from the army, who informed them that the general was then at *Kanasadugea*, and had men enough, "only wanting a few good guides."

In consequence of this information the *Oneida* warriors had returned home, sending by him an address in which they interceded for one clan of the *Cayugas*, which, they claimed, had always been friendly to the Americans.

The general replied, commending them for their fidelity to the United States, but expressing surprise that they should intercede in behalf of any portion of the *Cayugas*, who had been always hostile, and he assured them that the *Cayugas* should be chastised.

The brigade of General Clinton, which had been separated from the main body for several days, rejoined the army on the 2d of September.

The work of destruction was begun in earnest on the 3d, when Catherine's town was entirely destroyed, with all the orchards and corn-fields. The place consisted of thirty very good houses. It is said that some of the officers remonstrated against the wanton destruction of fruit-trees, as a business altogether discreditable to a soldier; but their savage warfare against the borders was remembered this time with feelings of revenge, and nothing was spared. It is said that Sullivan made this remark, when objections were raised against such wanton destruction, "The Indians shall see that there is malice enough in our hearts to destroy everything that contributes to their support."\*

The army pushed on rapidly through the enemy's country, destroying everything in its path, including all the villages, crops, stock, and orchards of the *Cayuga* and *Seneca* nations. The evidences of wealth and a high degree of civilization found throughout the entire Indian region, and especially in the beautiful valley of the Genesee, were surprising to those who had supposed the Six Nations but a race of savages. Their dwellings were comfortable and commodious, and their cultivated fields and orchards extensive and fruitful. The amount of property destroyed was enormous. Forty Indian towns, the largest containing one hundred and twenty-eight houses, were burned; and,

by a careful estimate, corn—gathered and in the field—to the amount of one hundred and sixty-eight thousand bushels was destroyed. The orchards were so extensive that fifteen hundred trees were cut down in a single one.

The army began its return march on the 16th of September, and on the 20th crossed the outlet of Seneca Lake, at which point a detachment of five hundred men, under Colonel Zebulon Butler (of Wyoming memory), was sent to destroy the *Cayuga* towns on its eastern shore, and at the same time Lieutenant-Colonel Dearborn was detached, at the head of two hundred men, to accomplish a like work on the western shore. Colonel Dearborn destroyed six towns, and rejoined the army on the 26th; and Colonel Butler, after destroying three villages, including the *Cayuga* capital, returned on the 28th. During the same time Colonels Van Cortlandt and Dayton had performed similar services in the valley of the Tioga River. The entire army reached Tioga on the 30th of September. It was the original intention to carry the expedition against the British post at Niagara, which was the grand point of supplies for all Indians in Western New York and a great portion of Canada. Why Sullivan did not carry out this portion of the plan has never been satisfactorily explained. The general's excuse was a want of provisions, but these could easily have been supplied from the immense stores of the Indians.

Looking at all the facts from the standpoint of to-day, it is at least questionable whether the great expense of Sullivan's army, and the destruction wrought by it, were ever justified by the results. Unquestionably the only effect it had upon the Indians was to stimulate and nerve them to still more desperate and bloody warfare against the people of the frontiers; and the destructive raids which repeatedly desolated the valleys of New York and Pennsylvania were the results, in a great measure, of the spirit of revenge engendered by the wholesale destruction wrought by this expedition.

The Indians reasoned correctly that the terrible vengeance meted out to them was by authority from Congress and the commander-in-chief; and Washington was ever afterwards known among the *Senecas* and *Cayugas* as the "Towu Destroyer." The army reached Easton, Pa., on the 15th of October, having traversed since their setting out a distance of two hundred and eighty miles.

There was a single episode in this campaign which cast a gloom over the whole army. This was the destruction of a party under Lieutenant Boyd. The lieutenant had been detached on the 13th of September with a company of 26 riflemen, including the celebrated Virginian, Murphy, and an *Oneida* warrior named Honyerry, for the purpose of reconnoitering Little Beard's town. He had accomplished his purpose, and was returning, when he encountered a band of Indians who were in pursuit of an *Oneida* prisoner. It is also said that the *Mohawk* chieftain, Brant, came upon him suddenly with 300 men. Other accounts claim that Brant was not present. The Indians immediately surrounded and attacked the party, who made a gallant attempt to cut their way through and escape. The fighting was desperate, for the riflemen were all noted shots, and the Indians suffered severely. But after a short and murderous contest, the men were all shot down but Boyd and a few

\* Gordon.

others. The brave *Oneida*, Honyerry, who had done great execution among the enemy at Oriskany, was literally hacked to pieces. Murphy, and one or two others, dashed through the Indians and escaped. Boyd, and a soldier named Parker, were taken prisoners. The Indians suffered such losses that they had not time to bury all their dead before the approach of General Hand's brigade obliged them to fly. They left a wagon-load of packs, blankets, etc., on the field.

Boyd made himself known to Brant as a Mason, and the chief promised him protection; but being called away, he was left with Colonel Butler, who, failing to get the desired information from him concerning the strength and movements of Sullivan's army, inhumanly turned him over to the tender mercies of Little Beard and his band, who immediately put him to death by the most savage torture. His companion, Parker, was also put to death, but not tortured. The mutilated bodies were found on the 14th and buried on the bank of Beard's Creek, in a clump of wild plum-trees, in the present town of Groveland, Livingston County.\*

One other incident of this campaign deserves notice in this connection. It will be remembered that one clan of the *Mohawk* nation had declined to follow Brant in their migration to Canada, and had remained behind at the lower castle, where they had been assured by the Committee of Safety that they should not be disturbed so long as they behaved themselves consistently. For some reason General Sullivan formed the opinion that those *Mohawks* were furnishing information to the enemy, and he resolved to put a stop to their proceedings.

\* An incident illustrating the peculiarities of the Indians in a remarkable degree occurred a little earlier in the campaign. The advance of the army had a slight skirmish with a strong force of Indians posted in ambush between Honeoye Creek and Conesus Lake, in which the troops were compelled to fall back upon the main body. In this affair two *Oneida* Indians were captured. One of them was General Sullivan's guide and had rendered very efficient service, and on this account he was a prisoner of more than ordinary consequence. This guide had a brother who belonged to the enemy's party, who had tried every means in his power to persuade him to join the British, but without success. The moment he recognized his brother he approached him in a haughty manner and addressed him as follows:

"Brother: You have merited death! The hatchet or the war-club shall finish your career! When I begged of you to follow me in the fortunes of war, you were deaf to my cries; you spurned my entreaties.

"Brother, you have merited death, and shall have your deserts! When the rebels raised their hatchets to fight their good master, you sharpened your knife, you brightened your rifle, and led on our foes to the fields of our fathers.

"Brother: You have merited death, and shall die by our hands! When those rebels had driven us from the fields of our fathers to seek out new homes, it was you who could dare to step forth as their pilot, and conduct them even to the doors of our wigwams, to butcher our children and put us to death! No crime can be greater. But though you have merited death and shall die on this spot, my hands shall not be stained with the blood of a brother! *Who will strike!*" [Stone.]

After a moment's pause the hatchet of Little Beard flashed suddenly in the air, and the young *Oneida* lay dead at his feet. The other captive was told by Little Beard that he was fighting only the whites, and his life should be spared, and he should eventually be set at liberty. The *Oneida*, however, distrusted the chief, and took the first opportunity to escape; and it was while in pursuit of him that the Indians encountered Lieutenant Boyd's party.

Accordingly, while lying at the foot of Seneca Lake, on the 20th of September, he detached Colonel Gansevoort with 100 men to Fort Schuyler. From thence he was ordered to proceed down the valley to the lower castle of the *Mohawks*, make the Indians prisoners, and destroy their castle. He was then to proceed immediately to headquarters with his prisoners,—being expressly forbidden to leave any of them at Albany. At the same time he was directed that they should be shown "such necessary marks of civility and attention as might engage a continuance of their friendship, and give evidence of our pacific disposition towards them." This most extraordinary order was soon demonstrated to have been without a shadow of extenuation, and cruel and incomprehensible.

To Colonel Gansevoort these orders were no doubt extremely unwelcome and distasteful; but, like a good soldier, he hastened to obey them.

The following is the colonel's report to General Sullivan:

"ALBANY, Oct. 8, 1779.

"SIR,—Agreeably to my orders, I proceeded by the shortest route to the lower Mohawk castle, passing through the *Tuscarora* and *Oneida* castles (towns), where every mark of hospitality and friendship was shown the party.

"I had the pleasure to find that not the least damage or insult was offered any of the inhabitants. On the 25th I arrived at Fort Schuyler, where, refreshing my party, I proceeded down the river, and on the 29th effectually surprised the lower *Mohawk* castle, making prisoners of every Indian inhabitant. They then occupied but four houses. I was preparing, agreeably to my orders, to destroy them, but was interrupted by the inhabitants of the frontiers, who have been lately driven from their settlements by the savages, praying that they might have liberty to enter into the *Mohawks'* houses until they could procure other habitations; and well knowing those persons to have lately lost their all, humanity tempted me in this particular to act in some degree contrary to orders, although I could not but be confident of your approbation, especially when you are informed that this castle is in the heart of our settlements, and abounding with every necessary; so that it is remarked that these Indians live much better than most of the Mohawk River farmers. Their houses were very well furnished with all necessary household utensils, great plenty of grain, several horses, cows, and wagons: of all which I have an inventory, leaving them in the care of Major Newkirk, of that place, who distributed the refugees in the several houses. Such being the situation, I did not allow the party to plunder at all.

"The prisoners arrived at Albany on the 2d instant, and were closely secured in the fort. Yesterday, the 7th, I received a letter from General Schuyler (of which I inclose a copy), respecting the prisoners, desiring that the sending the prisoners down might be postponed until an express shall arrive from General Washington. Agreeably to this request, a sergeant and twelve men are detained to keep charge of the prisoners until his pleasure is known.

"It is with the greatest regret I mention my indisposition being so great as to hinder my taking charge of the party to headquarters. I have been several days confined, and my surgeon informs me that my complaint is bilious fever. Captain Sytex takes command of the detachment, and will proceed with all expedition to headquarters with the baggage of the several regiments, where I hope shortly to join the army. I am," etc.

General Schuyler was then at the head of the Northern Commission of the Indian Department, and hearing of the harsh treatment of the *Mohawks*, had at once interposed in their behalf. Colonel Gansevoort inclosed his own letter and a copy of General Schuyler's to the commander-in-chief, who immediately ordered the release of the Indians.

Congress, on the 14th of October, passed a resolution of thanks to General Washington for directing this great expedition, and to "General Sullivan, and the brave officers



and soldiers under his command, for its effectual execution." But at the same time there was a strong feeling in Congress against what were deemed Sullivan's fault-finding proclivities and extravagant expenditures, and he soon after tendered his resignation (November 9) under pretense of ill health. It was accepted on the 30th, but the act was somewhat softened down by a vote of thanks for past services.

The immediate result of Sullivan's campaign against the Indians was great suffering, amounting almost to starvation, among them. They were compelled to fall back upon the British post of Niagara for supplies, which could not be furnished in sufficient quantities to relieve their necessities. Sickness followed, and distress was everywhere among them. They had received a terrible blow, the severest by far of any ever administered to them, but it did not tame them or bring about the peace which had been hoped for. On the contrary, it rendered them more hostile and far more vindictive than before, and they neglected no opportunity of glutting their revenge.

The winter of 1779-80 was exceedingly severe, but neither sickness, nor destitution, nor storm could keep the savages within their cabins or prevent them from taking the war-path. At some period during that cold winter, the date of which is uncertain, Brant led a party of Indians and Tories, or British troops, against the offending *Oneidas*, who were taken entirely by surprise, and their castle, church, and dwellings completely destroyed, together with all their household utensils and provisions. The miserable people were driven out of their beautiful country and scattered among the white settlements in an entirely destitute condition. They were afterwards settled in the neighborhood of Schenectady, and supported by the United States Government until after the close of the war. This was the only movement attempted during the winter, and the marauding force did not penetrate beyond the country of the *Oneidas*.

Neither the Western nations of the Confederacy nor the *Oneidas* ever recovered from the effects of these destructive campaigns. From henceforth they ceased to be the powerful people whose rule a century before had extended from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi, and from the highlands of Canada to the mountains of Georgia. Their council-fire went out in blood, and the *Hodenosauce* disappeared from history as a great confederacy.

Early in April Brant led a war-party on a raid, intending to capture Schoharie, but on his way he captured a party of fourteen soldiers under Captain Alexander Harper, on the Charlotte River, who had been sent out from Old Schoharie by Colonel Vrooman, ostensibly for the purpose of making maple-sugar, but really to watch the movements of certain suspected parties living in the valley of the Charlotte River. Three of Captain Harper's party were killed and the rest taken prisoners. Brant questioned the captain very closely as to whether there were any regular soldiers at Schoharie, and upon being informed that a detachment of three hundred had lately been sent there, he concluded to abandon the main part of his projected enterprise and return to Niagara. The captain's information was given purposely to deceive, and probably saved the Schoharie region from another desolation. These prisoners

were not returned to their homes until after the peace of 1783.

Nearly at the same time a party of Tories and Indians fell upon the small settlement at Little Falls, which consisted of a few families located around the grist- and saw-mills of Alexander Ellis. Their object was accomplished with the loss of one man killed and five or six carried away prisoners by the enemy. The mills and settlement were completely destroyed.

In May of this year occurred the invasion of the lower Mohawk Valley by Sir John Johnson, who fell upon Johnstown on the 21st of the month with a force of five hundred men, composed of a few British troops, a portion of his own regiment of "Greens," and about two hundred Indians. He had come by way of Lake Champlain to Crown Point, and most probably *via* Lake George, across the country to the Hudson, and thence up the Sacandaga River, falling upon the valley from an entirely unexpected quarter.

This raid was made for the ostensible purpose of recovering a chest of plate left behind at the baronial hall when Sir John fled the country in 1776, but he took occasion to desolate a region occupied by his former neighbors and friends, and which he had repeatedly declared he would never be found guilty of. The country for many miles around, including the villages and settlements of Caughnawaga and Tribes' Hill, was plundered, many of the people killed, and the property of every Whig destroyed. Among others, the dwelling of Colonel Frederick Vischer, near Caughnawaga, was attacked by a portion of Sir John's force. The house was occupied by the colonel, his mother, and two brothers. The men made a desperate defense, but were overpowered, two of them killed, and the colonel himself and his aged mother scalped and left for dead, and the buildings set on fire. But the colonel revived, and, notwithstanding his desperate condition, succeeded in dragging the dead bodies of his brothers from the flames, and in carrying his mother to a place of safety. Among others murdered near Caughnawaga was Mr. Douw Fonda, an aged and prominent citizen.

Among the prisoners was the well-known Sammons family. After the work of destruction was about completed, and Sir John had gathered his prisoners and booty together, the elder Sammons requested to speak with the baronet. Upon his inquiring what he wanted he replied that he wished to be released, with which Sir John hesitated to comply. "But the old man pressed his suit, and reminded Sir John of former scenes, and of the efforts of friendship which he himself had made in his behalf. 'See what you have done, Sir John,' said the veteran Whig,— 'you have taken myself and my sons prisoners, burnt my dwelling to ashes, and left the helpless members of my family with no covering but the heavens above, and no prospect but desolation around them. Did we treat you in this manner when you were in the power of the Tryon County Committee? Do you remember when we were consulted by General Schuyler, and you agreed to surrender your arms? Do you not remember that you then agreed to remain neutral, and that upon that condition General Schuyler left you at liberty upon your parole?

Those conditions you violated. You went off to Canada; enrolled yourself in the service of the king; raised a regiment of the disaffected, who abandoned their country with you; and you have now returned to wage a cruel war against us, by burning our dwellings and robbing us of our property. I was your friend in the Committee of Safety, and exerted myself to save your person from injury. And how am I requited? Your Indians have murdered and scalped old Mr. Fonda, at the age of eighty years,—a man who, I have heard your father say, was like a father to him when he settled in Johnstown and Kingsborough. You cannot succeed, Sir John, in such a warfare, and you will never enjoy your property more."

The baronet made no reply, but the old man was set at liberty, and a portion of his property restored to him. One of the sons, Thomas, was also given up, through the intercession of the widow of Captain Hare, one of the British officers killed at Oriskany. This lady was living at the Johnson Hall, where she had been since her husband's death. Through her efforts several of the prisoners were released.

This was one of the most cruel and disgraceful inroads ever made into the valley.

A small body of militia had collected under Colonel John Harper, but they were not sufficiently numerous to venture pursuit, and the marauders retired with their prisoners and booty unmolested. Governor Clinton, upon hearing of the invasion, immediately collected such militia as were at hand, and made a rapid march to Lake George, and thence to Ticonderoga, where he was joined by a small force from the New Hampshire Grants. Colonel Van Schaick also followed by way of Johnstown, with 800 men; but all was of no avail, and the forces leisurely returned to their posts.

After the retreat of Sir John Johnson the valley was quiet until the beginning of August, when the terrible *Thay-en-dan-e-gea* once more appeared with tomahawk and torch. On the 6th of June, Colonel Gansevoort had been ordered by General Clinton to move to Fort Plank with his regiment for the purpose of escorting a supply of provisions to Fort Schuyler, which were to be transported in bateaux up the Mohawk River.

Brant was aware of this movement, and cunningly circulated information through the valley of his intention to not only intercept and capture the supplies, but to attempt the reduction of Fort Schuyler itself. This plan produced the desired effect. The militia were called out *en masse* for the protection of the convoy, and when they were well out of the way the wily *Mohawk* made a circuit and fell upon the defenseless settlements at Canajoharie. The result of this movement was: 16 of the inhabitants killed, 50 to 60 taken prisoners; 53 dwellings, about an equal number of barns, a church, a grist-mill, and two small stockades burnt; 300 cattle and horses killed or driven away; and all the arms, tools, and crops totally destroyed.

Colonel Wemple was at the head of a strong force of the Albany and Schenectady militia, but he did not seem inclined to come to close quarters, although he had at least an equal number of men, and so the invader escaped unmolested. The people complained bitterly at being obliged to

assist in opening the road to Fort Schuyler, and thus, when defenseless, of suffering such a terrible calamity.

On August, 1780, a deputation of Indians, consisting of 13 *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* and five *Caughnawagas*, under the management of Mr. James Dean, made a visit to the headquarters of the French commander, the Count Rochambeau, then at Newport, Rhode Island. They were received with distinguished attention by the French officers, and entertained with military pageants and parades, at which they were greatly pleased. Upon their departure presents were distributed among them, and the chiefs were presented with medals representing the coronation of the king of France. A written address was also presented them upon their departure, of which the following is a translation:

"The king of France, your father, has not forgotten his children. As a token of remembrance, I have presented gifts to your deputies in his name. He learned with concern that many nations, deceived by the English, who were his enemies, had attacked and lifted up the hatchet against his good and faithful allies, the United States. He has desired me to tell you that he is a firm and faithful friend to all the friends of America, and a decided enemy to all its foes. He hopes that all his children, whom he loves sincerely, will take part with their father in this war against the English."

This address was signed by Count Rochambeau. The design of the visit was to make a favorable impression upon the Indians, which it no doubt did so far as the visiting nations were concerned; but these were already friendly to the American cause. Beyond this it produced very little effect, for the remaining members of the *Iroquois* Confederacy were too much under control of the British authorities to be sensibly affected.

The year 1780 was the most disastrous in the history of the Mohawk Valley. Not content with the destruction wrought by Sir John Johnson and *Thay-en-dan-e-gea*, at Caughnawaga and Canajoharie, a still more formidable expedition was set on foot early in October. The Indian portion collected at Tioga Point, on the Susquehanna, from whence they ascended the river to Unadilla, where they were joined by Sir John Johnson, with another large body composed of the *Mohawks*, three companies of his own regiment, one company of German Yagers, 200 of Butler's Rangers, and a company of British regular infantry, the latter under the command of Captain Richard Duncan, who had resided previous to the war near Schenectady. Sir John's troops were collected at Montreal and La Chine, from whence they reached the State of New York by way of the St. Lawrence and Lake Ontario. From Oswego they crossed over to the Susquehanna. Sir John brought along from Canada two light mortars and a brass three-pounder, which, from the circumstance of its being mounted on an iron frame instead of the regular field-carriage, was called "the grasshopper." The ordnance was transported by land, on pack-horses. Every soldier and Indian in this expedition was supplied with eighty rounds of ball cartridge. The total number of combatants included in this army (according to Stone) was variously estimated at from 800 to 1550.

The invaders passed up the Charlotte River, and thence across to the upper waters of the Schoharie Kill. There were three forts in the valley, known as Upper, Middle, and Lower Forts, and the design of the enemy was to pass

the upper one unperceived, if possible, and attack the middle one. The inhabitants were warned in season by two *Oneida* Indians, who deserted from the enemy, but from gross indifference or an unbelief in the report, the valley was as completely taken by surprise as the invaders could wish.

The entire body passed the upper fort early in the morning of October 16, and their passage was not discovered until the van of the army was close upon the middle fort, and the last of the stragglers in the rear just passing the upper one, when a gun was fired at the latter, and the people awakened to a sense of the situation. The destruction of everything combustible in the valley, not protected by the guns of the fortifications, was immediately begun. The middle fort was defended by about 200 men, under Major Woolsey, who appears to have been a most incompetent officer. This work was at once surrounded, and the field-battery was put in position. A flag was then sent to demand its surrender, but it was fired upon by the famous Murphy, before spoken of, and obliged to retire. Fire was then opened by the battery and small arms, but without causing much damage. Three several attempts were made to summon the garrison to surrender, but the flag was fired upon at each attempt; and deeming the work too strong to be taken by assault, Sir John Johnson withdrew his forces and moved down the valley, destroying everything in his course.

When approaching the old Schoharie fort Sir John divided his forces into two columns, and approached the fort on opposite sides. Considerable firing occurred between the parties, when, finding the work too strong to be taken except by a regular siege, Johnson passed on down the valley towards Fort Hunter, at the mouth of the creek. Every house and barn belonging to the Whigs was destroyed, together with grain and stock, and the beautiful valley was a smoking ruin. Only two or three of the defenders of the forts were injured, but nearly a hundred of the people were killed or captured in their houses.

On the evening of the 17th Sir John divided his force into two bodies, three companies of the "Greens" and some Indians being sent across the Mohawk, under Captain Duncan, while the main body, under the commander-in-chief, moved up the south bank. What remained of Caughnawaga was destroyed, and both shores of the river were one scene of desolation. Major Jelles Fonda, in the town of Palatine, lost property to the amount of \$60,000. The major was absent, and his wife escaped under cover of a thick fog.

On the 19th, Sir John crossed to the north side, at Keder's Rifts. There was at that time a small stockade in Stone Arabia, about three miles north of Palatine, held by Colonel Brown, who made himself famous during Burgoyne's campaign by his exploit in the rear of that general, about Ticonderoga and Lake George. His force in the stockade amounted to about one hundred and thirty men.

In the mean time General Robert Van Rensselaer had rallied the militia of Albany, Claverack, and Schenectady, and, accompanied by Governor Clinton, had pushed on to intercept Johnson. Reaching Caughnawaga on the 18th, he learned that an attack was to be made upon Fort Paris, and immediately sent an express to Colonel Brown to march

out and check the advance of the enemy, while at the same hour he would fall upon his rear. Colonel Brown promptly obeyed his orders without inquiring as to the numbers of the enemy.

He attacked them near the site of an old military work, formerly known as Fort Keyser. But General Van Rensselaer failed to co-operate in the attack, and Brown encountered the whole weight of the enemy, and fell gallantly leading his little force into battle. His command was dispersed with the loss of upwards of forty men.

After his victory over Colonel Brown, Sir John dispersed his force in small bands over the country for five or six miles, to plunder and destroy. Late in the day they were recalled, and the whole force marched back to the river road, below Caroga Creek. Here Captain Duncan rejoined the army, and Johnson moved about three miles towards the west, avoiding, on his way, a small work called Fox's Fort.

General Van Rensselaer had now a force estimated at fully fifteen hundred men, including a strong detachment of *Oneidas*, and other Indians, under the celebrated Colonel Louis Cook, or *Atayataronghta*.\* General Van Rensselaer was very dilatory in his movements, and was remonstrated warmly with by Colonel William Harper and others, and it is said that Colonel Louis shook his sword at him and called him a Tory to his face.

Urged on by his officers, Van Rensselaer now began a spirited pursuit, and brought the enemy to battle on the afternoon of the 20th. A sharp engagement ensued, during which the enemy were forced to fly, and Brant was wounded in the foot. It is said that Johnson left the field at the first intimation of defeat, and fled up the valley. There is little doubt that had General Van Rensselaer done his duty, nearly the whole force of the enemy would have been taken prisoners.

Sir John's army retreated up the river, passing to the south of the German Flats, and going by way of Oneida to Onondaga Lake, where his boats had been left in the beginning of the campaign. The advance of the American army was ordered to follow the retreating enemy as fast as possible and annoy his rear, Van Rensselaer promising to support them with the main body; but after going a few miles the general ordered a cessation of the pursuit, and leisurely returned down the valley. One other blunder was committed by this incompetent officer. Learning the place of concealment of Sir John's boats, he ordered Captain Vrooman, from Fort Schuyler, with about sixty men, to make a forced march and destroy them. At Oneida, one of his men, pretending to be sick, was left behind, and upon Sir John's arrival told him of Captain Vrooman's movements.† Brant was immediately sent to cut him off, and succeeded in coming upon him by surprise and capturing the whole party, who lost one lieutenant and three

\* Colonel Louis, as he was generally called, was of mixed parentage, his father being a negro, and his mother an Indian woman of the *St. Francois* tribe. In 1788-89 Colonel Louis enlisted a company among the *Oneidas* for service in the American army.

† In Jones's Annals it is stated that Captain Vrooman destroyed the boats before the arrival of Brant, and was preparing to return to Fort Schuyler.

privates killed. Sir John reached Oswego without further molestation.

A characteristic anecdote is related of Brant in connection with this expedition. Among the plundered and distressed people of the Schoharie settlements, who were crowding around Fort Hunter, was a woman who had lost her husband and infant child, which latter had been taken from its cradle. "Early the next morning, while the officers of Van Rensselaer's headquarters were at breakfast, a young Indian warrior came bounding into the room like a stag, bearing an infant in his arms, and also a letter from Brant, addressed to the 'commanding officer of the rebel army.' The general not being present, a staff-officer opened the letter and read as follows: 'Sir,—I send by one of my runners the child, which he will deliver, that you may know that, whatever others may do, I do not make war upon women and children. I am sorry to say that I have those engaged with me in the service who are more savage than the savages themselves.'"<sup>\*</sup>

The Mohawk Valley above Schenectady was now completely desolated, and the suffering people, together with those of the Schoharie Valley, were crowded upon the inhabitants of the lower Mohawk Valley and the Hudson. It was with extreme difficulty that they could be fed and housed, and next to impossible to obtain supplies for the forts in the upper valley. Scouting-parties of Indians appeared about the German Flats, and there was a strong feeling among the hostiles of the Six Nations that the *Oneidas* should be pursued to their new homes and destroyed. Every convoy of provisions and supplies for Forts Plain, Dayton, and Schuyler was pounced upon and cut off unless strongly guarded, and the privations of the garrisons of these works were such that the utmost difficulty was encountered in holding them together.

Colonel Van Cortlandt's regiment was stationed at Fort Schuyler at this time, and Major Nicholas Fish wrote General Clinton from Schenectady that on the 6th of March, 1781, a party of fifteen of that regiment had been taken prisoners by Brant's Indians; and again, on April 2, that chieftain had captured another party of sixteen men.

Early in 1781 a plan was arranged for cutting off the *Oneidas*, and Colonel Dan Claus wrote Captain Brant from Montreal, on the 3d of March, upon the subject; but for some reason the plan was never carried into effect.

In addition to these difficulties, another now threatened which rendered the situation still more alarming. In the beginning of May the works of Fort Schuyler, which were getting sadly out of repair, were greatly injured by an unprecedented flood in the Mohawk, caused probably by a gorge in the river below the fort. It does not seem possible that the fort could have been damaged except by this cause, for it stood high and dry above all ordinary overflows.

A council of officers, convened by Colonel Cochran on the 12th of May, reported nearly two-thirds of the work ruined by the waters, and that the remainder would undoubtedly share the same fate.† They reported that the

only remaining strength of the work was in the outside pickets on the glacis, and that the number of the garrison was inadequate to the task of rebuilding or repairing, which would require the labor of five or six hundred men under the direction of a competent engineer.

To render the works more completely untenable, the barracks and buildings were totally destroyed by fire on the 13th.

Colonel Cochran wrote General Clinton a full account of these disasters on the 13th and 14th of May. The following extract from the general's reply shows that suspicions existed that the conflagration was not altogether accidental:

"I have just received your favors of the 13th and 14th instants, with the disagreeable intelligence contained in them. I cannot find words to express my surprise at the unexpected accident, or how a fire should break out at noonday in a garrison where the troops could not possibly be absent, after a most violent and incessant rain of several days, and be permitted to do so much damage. I am sorry to say that the several circumstances which accompanied this melancholy affair afford plausible ground for suspicion that it was not the effect of mere accident. I hope, when it comes to be examined in a closer point of view, such light may be thrown upon it as will remove the suspicion, for which there appears too much reason. I have written to his Excellency on the subject, and requested his further orders, which I expect in a few days; in the mean time I would request that you keep possession of the works, and endeavor to shelter the troops in the best manner possible."

The general soon after addressed the following letter to the Governor:

"ALBANY, May 17, 1781.

"DEAR SIR,—Since my last to you of yesterday another letter, by express, has been received from Fort Schuyler. Copies of the contents I enclose for your information, under cover, which I wish you to seal and forward to the Commander-in-chief. I informed you yesterday of the general prevailing opinion among the better part of the people in this quarter respecting Fort Schuyler. The recent loss of the barracks and the ruinous situation of the works have confirmed them in the propriety and even necessity of removing it to the German Flatts, near Fort Herkimer, where they are disposed to afford every assistance in their power to build a formidable work, confident that it will be able to afford more protection, not only in that particular quarter, but also to the whole western frontier in general. I must confess that I have long since been of this opinion. I have not mentioned this circumstance to the General (Washington), as I conceive it will come better from yourself, as you are acquainted with every particular circumstance respecting it, and the numberless difficulties which we shall labor under in putting it in any considerable state of defense. As I have directed the troops to remain in possession of the works until I shall receive instructions from headquarters, I wish that you might have it in your power to have a conference with the General on the subject, and transmit to me the result of it without delay.

"I am, Sir, etc.,

"JAMES CLINTON.

"GOVERNOR CLINTON."

The suggestion to abandon Fort Schuyler was soon after adopted, and the garrison removed from the work which had seen such a variety of experience and had been the objective point of so many military expeditions.‡

<sup>\*</sup> Stone's Life of Brant.

† It seems probable that the damage was caused by the back water, which loosened the parapet and caused it to settle away into the moat, and also injured the stockade by softening the ground.

‡ According to Hon. P. Jones a strong octagon block-house was built at Fort Stanwix subsequent to the war, and garrisoned by a company of regular soldiers. This was supposed to have been erected about 1794-96, when the country was alarmed at the attitude of the Western Indians. Colonel Stone states that the entire fort was rebuilt during John Alams' administration, and re-christened Fort Stanwix. It is most probable that Mr. Jones is nearer the truth. He states that the company of regulars was commanded by a Captain Cherry.

Early in the season of 1781, the five New York regiments, which had been reduced by battle and disease to mere skeletons, were consolidated into two; and Colonel Willett, at the urgent solicitation of Governor Clinton, took command of all the State troops and militia levies raised for the protection of the frontiers.\* The colonel was then connected with the main army and left it with great reluctance; but the Governor appealed so strongly, urging the high confidence which the people of Tryon County placed in him, that finally he was induced to assume the command. He established his headquarters at Fort Rensselaer (Canajoharie), where he arrived in the latter part of June.

The region assigned him to defend embraced all the country west of Albany County, including the Catskills and the middle region of the Hudson River.

He immediately examined into the condition of his forces, and found them scattered in various detachments, about as follows: Captain Moody's artillery, 20 men, and 130 levies, including officers, at the German Flats; at Schoharie, a guard of 20 men; at Catskill, about the same number; and at Ballston 30 men. The levies at that time under arms in the whole district amounted to only 96 men; total, 316. The following passage occurs in a letter written to the Governor shortly after his arrival:

"I confess myself not a little disappointed in having such a trifling force for such extensive business as I have on my hands; and also that nothing is done to enable me to avail myself of the militia. The prospect of a suffering country hurts me. Upon my own account I am not uneasy. Everything I can do shall be done; and more cannot be looked for. If it is, the reflection that I have done my duty must fix my own tranquillity."†

But notwithstanding these depressing circumstances it was soon apparent that the people only asked for a competent commander; and when that object was gained they were ready to rally around him upon the first emergency. The colonel very soon had an opportunity to test them, when he found them, to use his own expression, "a people who, having experienced no inconsiderable portion of British barbarism, were become keen for revenge, and properly determined."‡

On the 30th of June, John Doxtader, a Tory, and an Indian chief named *Quackjack*, at the head of about 250 Indians and Tories, attacked and burned Currietown, a small village near the mouth of the Schoharie Kill. The light of the conflagration gave the first intimation at Fort Rensselaer of the presence of an enemy in the valley. Colonel Willett immediately put his force, consisting altogether of about 150 men, in motion to cut them off. Captain Gross, with a scouting-party of 30 men, discovered the enemy's camp, and Colonel Willett determined, if possible, to surprise them.

The encampment was in a thick cedar swamp a few miles to the northeast of Cherry Valley, and to reach it required a night march through the woods, without any better road than a bridle-path. But the colonel pushed on and reached the neighborhood of the enemy about six o'clock in the morning. Instead of surprising him, however, he found him advantageously posted, and offering battle.

Willett immediately attacked him, and partly by stratagem and partly by superior tactics and determined bravery put him to a complete rout, with the loss of all his baggage and plunder, and nearly 40 of his warriors left dead on the field. The enemy retreated down the Susquehanna, and were pursued a considerable distance.

The loss of Colonel Willett's force was five killed and nine wounded; among the latter the brave Captain McKean, fatally. He was struck by two balls in the early part of the action, but remained at his post until the enemy retreated.

The Indians had taken nine persons prisoners the day before at Currietown, and when the attack began they were all tomahawked and scalped. Their bodies were buried by Willett's men, but so hastily that one of them, Jacob Diefendorff, who was only stunned, succeeded in digging from his living tomb, and when a party of militia under Colonel Veeder visited the field, after Willett's return to Fort Rensselaer, they found him sitting on his own grave. He recovered, and lived many years.

The following letter, from Colonel Willett to General Clinton, was written soon after the colonel's return:

"SIR,—I have just sent some of the wounded levies to Schenectady, there being no surgeon here. Doctor Petrie, the surgeon of the levies, is at German Flatts; where he has several sick and wounded to attend, and the intercourse between here and there is too dangerous to allow traveling without a guard. I could wish, therefore, to have a surgeon from the hospital posted in this quarter.

"This place does not afford a gill of rum to bathe a single wound. Two barrels designed for this quarter a few days ago met with a regular regiment passing down the country, who very irregularly took away from the person that had them in charge these two barrels of rum.

"I need not mention to you, Sir, that the severe duty and large portion of fatigue that falls to the lot of the troops in this quarter makes rum an article of importance here, and that I should be glad to see some in the County of Tryon.

"This morning Captain McKean died of the wound he received yesterday. In him we have lost an excellent officer. I feel his loss and much regret it."

Shortly after Doxtader's invasion another small party of Tories and Indians made a descent upon Palatine, but being betrayed by one Philip Helmer, they were pursued by a party under Lieutenant Sammons and driven off with considerable loss, and without having caused any damage to the inhabitants.

In a letter to General Washington, dated July 6, 1781, Colonel Willett gives a vivid description of the country and of its present condition, from which it would appear that at the commencement of the war the number of enrolled militia in Tryon County amounted to 2500, which at the date of the letter had been reduced to about 1200 assessed for taxation, of whom only 800 were capable of bearing arms. To account for this great reduction the colonel estimated that one-third had been killed or made prisoners; one-third had joined the enemy, and one-third had for the time being abandoned the country. The situation of the people who remained was described as distressing in the extreme. Those who were able had erected block-houses for the protection of their families, and each neighborhood had joined together and built some kind of a fortification answering to the name of *fort*. At that date the colonel enumerates twenty-four works of the kind between Schenectady and Fort Schuyler.

The number of men under Willett's command, exclusive

\* For military portrait of Colonel Willett, see biographical sketch.

† Narrative.

‡ Willett's Letter to Washington.

of militia, did not exceed 250. But he was not the man to give up under any circumstances, and he kept up a brave heart. In one part of his letter to Washington he says,—

“Nor shall I exceed my hopes if, in the course of less than twelve months, I shall be able to convince the enemy that they are not without vulnerable quarters in these parts.”

The wisdom and ability with which he placed and managed his small force are set forth in the following extracts:

“My intention is to manage business so as to have an opportunity of acquainting myself, as well as possible, with every officer and soldier I may have in charge. In order the better to do this, I propose, as far as I can make it any way convenient, to guard the different posts by detachments, to be relieved as the nature of the case will admit. As the relieved troops will always return to Fort Rensselaer, where my quarters will be, I shall have an opportunity of seeing them all in turn. Having troops constantly marching backward and forward through the country, and frequently changing their route, will answer several purposes, such as will easily be perceived by you, sir, without mentioning them.

“This is not the only way by which I expect to become particularly acquainted with the troops and their situation. I intend occasionally to visit every part of the country, as well to rectify such mistakes as are common among the kind of troops I have at present in charge, as to enable me to observe the condition of the militia, upon whose aid I shall be under the necessity of placing considerable reliance.”

For several months succeeding the defeat of Duxtader the lower valley of the Mohawk remained quiet. The enemy had evidently a high respect for Colonel Willett, and for a time gave him a wide berth. In the upper portion of the valley they were more active.

In the spring of 1781, Solomon Woodworth had been commissioned as captain, and instructed to raise a company of rangers, for the purpose of patrolling the wooded country lying north of Fort Dayton and the German Flatts.\* He raised a company of 40 men, and, well armed and provided, marched from Fort Dayton in the direction of the Royal Grant,† on a scouting expedition. After a few hours' march he came suddenly upon a large band of savages, and a most desperate battle took place, in which Woodworth and all but fifteen of his brave followers were killed or taken. The loss of the Indians was also severe.

Another spirited affair occurred at a neighborhood known as “Shell's Bush,” situated about four miles north of Herkimer village, in the valley of West Canada Creek. Among the settlers was John Christian Shell, who had six sons. Shell, like many others, had built a block-house for protection against the savages. On the 6th of August a band of 66 Indians and Tories, under Donald McDonald, one of the Scotch refugees from Johnstown, attacked Shell's Bush. Most of the people had taken refuge at Fort Dayton, but Shell, believing literally that every man's house was his castle, chose to remain in his own dwelling. When the attack was made, Shell and his sons were at work in the field, and in attempting to escape the two youngest boys (twins) were captured. Shell and four of his sons succeeded in reaching the block-house.

In an attempt of the enemy to capture the building McDonald was severely wounded, and being left near the house, was dragged in by Shell when the enemy fell back,

and thus made a prisoner. His capture was fortunate in more ways than one, for his cartridge-box was full of ammunition, which served to replenish that of the garrison, already nearly exhausted. The enemy made several desperate attempts to carry the place by assault, but were each time repulsed by the sharp fire of the garrison, which killed and wounded a number of them.

In one of these assaults five of the enemy thrust their guns through the loop-holes, when the brave wife of Shell immediately seized an axe, and by quick, well-directed blows ruined every one of them by bending the barrels.

When the baffled enemy again fell back Shell went into the loft and cried loudly to his wife that succors were approaching from Fort Dayton, and pretending to give orders to the reinforcement, he so effectually deceived the enemy that they precipitately fled. In this remarkable affair the enemy lost eleven killed and six wounded. McDonald died afterwards from the result of an amputation. The twin boys were carried prisoners to Canada.

Subsequently the gallant Shell was fired upon when at work in the field and mortally wounded. One of his brave boys was also killed while defending his father until a guard could reach them from Fort Dayton. This was one of the most remarkable episodes in the history of the valley, and the story is still fresh among the people of Herkimer County.

In October of this year occurred the last formidable invasion of the Mohawk Valley during the war. The expedition was organized at Buck Island, in the St. Lawrence River, three miles below Cape Vincent, and was composed of four companies of Johnson's regiment of “Royal Greens,” Colonel John Butler's Rangers, under command of Major Walter N. Butler, his son, and 200 Indians, estimated by some at a total of 1000 men.‡ The whole force was under command of Major Ross. Their route was by Oswego and Oneida Lake, and thence through the forests to Warrensbush, near the junction of the Mohawk and Schoharie Kill, which place they reached on the 24th of October, and fell upon it like a clap of thunder from a clear sky.

They destroyed the settlements on the south side of the river and then crossed over and moved to Johnstown. As soon as the news reached Colonel Willett at Canajoharie, he sent orders for all the militia and levies in the various posts and settlements to join him without a moment's delay. With his garrison he marched to Fort Hunter, but found that the enemy were already at Johnstown. Willett had with him 416 men, and the river being too deep to ford they were obliged to ferry across, which, on account of the lack of necessary boats, it required half the day to accomplish.

The enemy moved slowly, destroying property, killing and capturing the inhabitants, and leaving a desolate waste behind them. On their way to Johnstown they encountered a scouting-party under a Lieutenant Saulkill, which

\* This name is written indiscriminately *Flatts* and *Flats*.

† From the king to Sir William Johnson.

‡ A memorandum found in Major Butler's pocket after his death gave his force as follows: Eighth Regiment, 25 men; Thirty-Fourth Regiment, 100; Eighty-Fourth Regiment (Highlanders), 36; Sir John's, 120; Lake's Independents, 40; Butler's Rangers, 150; Yagers, 12; Indians, 130; total, 670 [Letter of Colonel Willett].—Stone.

was fired upon and the lieutenant killed, but the party escaped.

Crossing the river with all possible dispatch, Colonel Willett pushed on in pursuit. When within a short distance of the enemy, deeming it unsafe to risk an engagement with their whole force in front, he detached Major Rowley, of Massachusetts, with a small body of the militia and about sixty levies from his own State, to make a circuitous march and fall upon the rear of the enemy simultaneously with his attack in front. Boldly advancing he deployed into line of battle, and attacked with great spirit. Major Ross was driven from his position into the neighboring wood, and everything was promising for the Americans, when one of those sudden panics to which militia are always liable, and which have so many times in the history of this country rendered them worse than useless,\* spread among them like a prairie-fire, and they fled pell-mell from the field in spite of every effort of Colonel Willett and his officers to check them. They did not stop until they reached the stone church in the village. The only field-piece was abandoned to the enemy, and the ammunition-wagon blown up.

In the mean time Major Rowley emerged from the woods in the rear of the enemy and came upon the field just at the moment when Willett's militia broke and fled. He pressed his attack with the utmost vigor, but was unfortunately wounded in the ankle and taken from the field. Colonel Willett, seeing that Rowley's small force alone was holding the enemy in check, finally succeeded in rallying a portion of the broken troops, with which he renewed the battle. About dark the enemy broke and retreated a distance of six miles, taking refuge for the night on the top of a mountain. After the retreat of the enemy, Colonel Willett caused lights to be procured, and had the wounded—friends and enemies alike—collected and attended to. The loss of Colonel Willett's force in this affair was about 40, including wounded and prisoners. The loss of the enemy was about 40 killed and about 50 taken prisoners. Among the gallant officers who distinguished themselves was Captain Gardenier, who fought so desperately and was terribly wounded at Oriskany, four years before. The Tyron County militia, to their great credit, behaved well under Major Rowley. Knowing by prisoners taken that Ross had left his bateaux at Oneida Lake, Willett sent a detachment of troops to make a forced march and destroy them. On the morning following the battle Colonel Willett marched his force to Stone Arabia, in order to intercept Ross, but the latter avoided him by a march through the woods to the north, when Willett again pushed forward on the 28th to German Flatts, where he learned that the party who were sent to destroy the boats had returned without performing their duty.

A scouting-party sent forward to observe the enemy reported that they had taken the wilderness route to Buck Island, and Colonel Willett made immediate preparations for a rapid pursuit, determined to strike them another blow before he left them. On the route about 60 *Oneida* war-

riors had joined him, and he now pushed rapidly forward with a choice body of about 400 of his best troops, who were supplied with provisions for five days.

On the 29th the army took the route up the West Canada Creek, marching the whole day in a snow-storm, and halting at night in a thick wood on the Royal Grant. Thinking the army could not be far distant, Jacob Sammons was sent forward with two *Oneida* Indians to reconnoitre. After proceeding a short distance tracks were discovered in the snow which the Indians pronounced fresh, and refused to proceed farther; but the intrepid Sammons kept on alone, and soon came upon the encampment of the enemy. The troops had been kept under arms awaiting the return of Sammons, with a view to a night attack; but learning that the enemy were well provided with bayonets, of which his own force were quite destitute, Colonel Willett abandoned the project and bivouacked where he then was.

He commenced the pursuit early in the morning, but the enemy had moved at the same time, and it was not until one o'clock in the afternoon that they were overtaken. It proved to be a detachment of about forty men sent out for provisions. A sharp skirmish ensued, and the enemy were dispersed with the loss of several killed and a number taken prisoners. Among the latter was a Tory lieutenant named Rykeman.

Willett came up with the main body of the enemy at a place called Jersey Field, on the left bank of the creek. A running fight ensued, but the enemy made a very feeble resistance, and attempted to retreat after the Indian fashion, in single files at a trot. Late in the day, when crossing the creek to the right bank, Major Walter Butler attempted to rally his men and make a stand. A brisk engagement ensued between the parties upon opposite sides of the stream, during which about twenty of the enemy were killed and wounded, among whom was Major Butler, who is said to have been wounded by an *Oneida* Indian. The warrior then sprang across the creek and dispatched the wounded Tory, and snatched his scalp from his head.† The *Oneidas*, who knew Butler, seeing he was dead, set up the scalp halloo, and stripping the body of its uniform, pressed hotly after the flying fugitives. The army rapidly followed, but darkness setting in the colonel gave up the pursuit and encamped until morning. The enemy, however, by this time thoroughly beaten and humiliated, kept on steadily through the night, and though they had been four days in the wilderness, with only a half pound of horseflesh per man, yet such was their fear of Willett that they traveled thirty miles before they dared to encamp. There was still an unbroken wilderness of eighty miles before them, and this they were compelled to traverse without provisions or blankets in a cold and stormy season of the year.

When the morning came it was deemed inexpedient to make further pursuit, and the army leisurely returned to their cantonments after one of the most successful campaigns in the valley.

"The loss of the Americans in this pursuit was only one man. That of the enemy was never known. In the lan-

\* *Vide* the battles of Camden and Guilford Court-House in the Revolution, Harmer's and St. Clair's defeats in 1790-91, and Sacket's Harbor and Niagara in the War of 1812-15.

† There are so many different accounts given concerning the death of Major Butler, that the facts are scarcely to be arrived at. There is no doubt, however, that he was killed in this affair.



guage of Colonel Willett's official dispatches, 'the fields of Johnstown, the brooks and rivers, the hills and mountains, the deep and gloomy marshes through which they had to pass, these only could tell; and perhaps the officers who detached them on the expedition.'\*\*

This disastrous campaign closed the military operations in the northern frontiers for the year. The British and Tory leaders had drawn the long bow once too often, and the shattered weapon had fallen from their hands never again to be lifted by them against the plundered and distressed inhabitants of the Mohawk Valley. The Tory leaders in particular experienced the just results of their inhuman and bloody treatment of their former neighbors and friends. Walter N. Butler fell a victim to that barbarous mode of warfare which he had so often led and encouraged, and the prominent leaders—the two Johnsons, Colonel Dan. Claus, and Colonel John Butler—saw their estates confiscated and disposed of to other and better men, and they realized the truth of the poet's saying, that "time at last sets all things even."

The surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, in October, 1781, to the combined American and French armies, in effect ended the war; but the British fleets and armies were not withdrawn, and, although there were no military operations of any magnitude attempted during the year 1782, yet Washington had maintained his army under thorough discipline, prepared for any emergency,—hoping for peace, but fully prepared for war.

Negotiations with a view to a treaty of peace had been commenced in the autumn of 1782, and a basis of agreement, established at Paris on the 30th of November, had been signed by the commissioners of the United States and Great Britain; but these facts were not known to the Americans until late in the spring of 1783.

In view of a possible resumption of hostilities, it had been deemed advisable to attempt the capture of the British works at Oswego. It was the central point from which the various Indian nations were issued their supplies, and in time of active military operations had been, since the days of Frontenac, an important base of operations against the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania. With this point in possession of the American army, Washington felt that the desolating invasions of the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys would be put a stop to, and he determined to gain possession of it, if possible, before the opening of spring.

In looking over the field for a suitable officer to take the command of so important an expedition, Washington honored his own judgment in conferring it upon the man perhaps of all others the best fitted by character and experience to carry it to a successful termination,—Colonel MARINUS WILLETT.

Upon receiving his orders, Colonel Willett with the utmost secrecy mustered his command at Fort Herkimer, on the 8th of February, 1783, and immediately began his march. On the night of the 9th the army crossed Oneida Lake upon the ice, and arrived at the Oswego Falls at two P.M. on the following day. Halting long enough at the falls to construct the necessary ladders for scaling the para-

pet, Colonel Willett resumed his march, and at ten o'clock P.M. was within four miles of the fort.

An *Oneida* Indian acted as guide, and after marching for two hours in the dense forest and seeing nothing of the fort, it was discovered that in diverging from the river he had lost his course. The snow was very deep, and when they found out their situation it was too late to attempt a surprise that night; and as they could not remain so near the works through the day without being discovered, and, moreover, as Washington's express orders were not to attempt the works unless they could be surprised, it was found necessary to order a retreat. The march had been most severe; many of the men had become disabled, and one had been frozen to death, so intense was the cold. Colonel Willett returned to Fort Rensselaer deeply chagrined at the result of the movement, and soon after proceeded to Albany, where he learned, to his great joy, of the conclusion of peace and the establishment of American independence.

In reply to Colonel Willett's official report of the expedition Washington wrote him a highly complimentary letter, exonerating him from all blame, and closing with these words:

"I cannot omit expressing to you the high sense I entertain of your persevering exertions and zeal on this expedition, and beg you to accept my warmest thanks on the occasion, and that you will be pleased to communicate my gratitude to the officers and men who acted under your command for the share they had in that service."

Thus ended the military operations of the Revolution in New York; and now, after eight years of unparalleled disasters, the dwellers in the Mohawk Valley saw the last of barbarous war.

With the return of peace there was a disposition manifested, at least by a part of the Tory element, to return to their former homes in the State. This fact becoming known, called forth from the Whig inhabitants most emphatic expressions, which made it apparent that such a movement would meet with determined opposition, and that their presence would not be endured. The following copies of the proceedings of meetings held by the people of the Mohawk and Canajoharie districts show the determination which existed to tolerate none of the Tory element in their midst in the most emphatic and unmistakable manner:

*At a meeting of the principal inhabitants of the Mohawk District, in Tryon County, Colonel Josiah Throop in the chair,*

"TAKING into consideration the peculiar circumstances of this country relating to its situation, and the numbers that joined the enemy from among us, whose brutal barbarities in their frequent visits to their old neighbors are shocking to humanity to relate:

"They have murdered the peaceful husbandman and his lovely boys about him, unarmed and defenseless in the field. They have, with a malicious pleasure, butchered the aged and infirm; they have wantonly sported with the lives of helpless women and children; numbers they have scalped alive, shut them up in their houses and burnt them to death. Several children, by the vigilance of their friends, have been snatched from flaming buildings, and, though tomahawked and scalped, are still living among us; they have made more than three hundred widows, and above two thousand orphans, in this county; they have killed thousands of cattle and horses, that rotted in the field; they have burnt more than two million bushels of grain, many hundreds of buildings, and vast stores of forage; and now those merciless fiends are creeping in among us again, to claim the privilege of fellow-citizens and demand a restitution of their former estates; but can they leave

\* Stone.

their infernal tempers behind them, and be safe or peaceable neighbors? Or can the disconsolate widow and bereaved mother reconcile her tender feelings to a free and cheerful neighborhood with those who inhumanly made her such? *Impossible!* It is contrary to nature, the first principle of which is self-preservation; it is contrary to the law of nations, especially that nation which, for numberless reasons, we should be thought to pattern after. Since the accession of the House of Hanover to the British throne five hundred and twenty peerages in Scotland have been sunk, the Peers executed or fled, and their estates confiscated to the Crown, for adhering to their former administration after a new one was established by law. It is contrary to the eternal rule of reason and rectitude. If Britain employed them, let Britain pay them! We will not.

"Therefore, *Resolved unanimously*, That all those who have gone off to the enemy, or have been banished by any law of this State, or those who we shall find tarried as spies and tools of the enemy, and encouraged and harbored those who went away, shall not live in this district under any pretence whatever; and as for those who have washed their faces from Indian paint, and their hands from the innocent blood of our dear ones, and have returned either openly or covertly, we hereby warn them to leave this district before the 20th of June next, or they may expect to feel the just resentment of an injured and determined people.

"We likewise unanimously desire our brethren in the other districts of this county to join with us to instruct our representatives not to consent to the repealing of any laws made for the safety of the State, against treason or confiscation of traitors' estates, or to passing any new acts for the return or restitution of Tories.

"By order of the Meeting,

"May 9, 1783.

"JOSIAH THROOP, *Chairman.*"

At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of Canajoharie district, in the County of Tryon, held at Fort Plain, in the same district, on Saturday, the 7th day of June, 1783, the following resolves were unanimously subscribed. Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Clyde in the chair:

"*Whereas*, In the course of the late war, large numbers of the inhabitants of this county, lost to every sense of the duty they owed to their country, have joined the enemies of this State, and have, in conjunction with the British troops, waged war on the people of this State; while others, more abandoned, have remained among us, and have harbored, aided, assisted, and victualled the said British troops and their adherents, and by their example and influence have encouraged many to desert the service of their country, and by insults and threats have discouraged the virtuous citizens, thereby inducing a number to abandon their estates and the defense of their country; *and whereas*, the County of Tryon hath, in an especial manner, been exposed to the continued inroads and incursions of the enemy, in which inroads and incursions the most cruel murders, robberies, and depredations have been committed that ever yet happened in this or any other country, neither sex nor age being spared. inasmuch that the most aged people of each sex, and infants at their mothers' breasts, have inhumanly been butchered; our buildings (the edifices dedicated to the service of Almighty God not excepted) have been reduced to ashes; our property destroyed and carried away; our people carried through a distant wilderness into captivity among savages (dear and faithful allies of the merciful and humane British!), where very many still remain, and have, by ill usage, been forced to enter into their service;

"*And whereas*, Through the blessings of God and the smiles of indulgent Providence, the war has happily terminated, and the freedom and independence of the United States been firmly established;

"*And whereas*, It is contrary to the interests of this country, as well as contrary to the dictates of reason, that those persons who have, through the course of an eight years' cruel war, been continually aiding and assisting the British to destroy the liberties and freedom of America, should now be permitted to return to, or remain in, this county, and enjoy the blessings of those free governments established at the expense of our blood and treasure, and which they, by every unwarrantable means, have been constantly laboring to destroy;

"*Resolved*, That we will not suffer or permit any person or persons whatsoever, who have, during the course of the late war, joined the enemy of this State, or such person or persons remaining with us, and who have any way aided, assisted, victualled, or harbored the enemy,

or such as have corresponded with them, to return to, or remain in, this district.

"*Resolved*, That all other persons of disaffected or equivocal character, who have by their examples, insults, and threatenings occasioned any desertions to the enemy, or have induced any of the virtuous citizens of this county to abandon their habitations, whereby they were brought to poverty and distress, and all such as during the late war have been deemed dangerous, shall not be permitted to continue in this district, or to return to it.

"*Resolved*, That all such persons now remaining in this district, and comprehended in either of the above resolutions, shall depart the same within one month after the publication of this.

"*Resolved*, That no person or persons, of any denominations whatever, shall be suffered to come and reside in this district, unless such person or persons shall bring with them sufficient vouchers of their moral characters, and of their full, entire, and unequivocal attachment to the freedom and independence of the United States.

"*Resolved*, That we will, and hereby do, associate under all the ties held sacred among men and Christians, to stand to, abide by, and carry into full effect and execution all and every the foregoing resolutions.

"*Resolved*, That this district does hereby instruct the members in Senate and Assembly of this State, from this county, to the utmost of their power to oppose the return of all such person or persons as are comprehended within the sense and meaning of the above resolutions.

"*Ordered*, That the preceding votes and proceedings of this district be signed by the chairman, and published in the *New York Gazetteer*.

"SAMUEL CLYDE, *Chairman.*"

As a further evidence of their loyalty and patriotism the name of Tryon County was changed, upon petition of the citizens, on the 2d of April, 1784, to Montgomery County, in honor of General Richard Montgomery, who fell in the gallant attack upon Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775.

With the return of peace began the process of colonizing the western lands, which has been in progress from the beginning of the settlements on the Atlantic coast until the present time.

"Westward the Star of Empire takes its way;  
The four first acts already past,  
The fifth shall close the drama with the day.  
Time's noblest offspring is her last."

The soldiers from New England, who had served in the armies of Bradstreet, Amherst, Arnold, Clinton, and Sullivan, had noted well the beauty and fertility of the Mohawk Valley and Western New York, and as soon as there was a guaranty of peaceable occupation they were not slow to take possession of the "land of promise."

Settlements were commenced in Oneida County, then a part of Montgomery, as early as 1784, and others soon followed, and the growth and prosperity of the country were the special remark of travelers.

The following extracts are from the journal of a trip through the State of New York, by Captain Charles Williamson, the agent of Sir William Pulteney and Governor Hornby, who visited this region in 1792. The captain died of yellow fever at Havana, Cuba, in 1807. This journal is in the collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society:

"After leaving Schenectady I traveled over a most beautiful country eighty miles to Fort Schuyler (old Fort Schuyler, the site of Utica), where I forded the Mohawk. This extent was the scene of the British and savage cruelty during the late war, and they did not cease while anything remained to destroy. What a contrast now! Every house and barn rebuilt, the pastures crowded with cattle, sheep, etc., and the lap of *Cereus* full. I next passed through Whitestown. It would appear to you, my friend, on hearing the relation of events in this western country, that the whole was fable; and if you were placed in Whites-

town or Clinton, ten miles west from Fort Schuyler, and could see the progress of improvement, you would believe it enchanted ground. You would there view an extensive, well-built town, surrounded by highly-cultivated fields, which spot in the year 1783 was the 'haunt of tribes' and the hiding-place of wolves, now a flourishing, happy situation, containing about six thousand people.\* Clinton stands a little south of Whitesboro, and is a very large, thriving town. After passing Clinton there are no inhabitants upon the road until you reach Oneida, an Indian town, the first of the Six Nations. It contains about five hundred and fifty inhabitants."

#### WAR OF 1812-15.

We have no satisfactory means of information touching the troops that were enlisted from Oneida County during the last war with Great Britain. The muster-rolls are many of them destroyed, and of those among the files at Albany it is difficult to find what is required, for the company rolls are filed in the name of the commanding officer, which it is necessary to know before the proper rolls can be found.

Oneida County furnished quite a number of men for the various arms of the service during the contest, mostly enlisted for short terms of service. It is stated in Mr. Jones' annals that the first detachment from the county went to Sacket's Harbor, under command of Colonel Bellingher, in 1812. Major Samuel Dill, of Rome, accompanied the detachment. Governor Tompkins appointed Joshua Hathaway quartermaster-general of the State militia, and ordered him to proceed to Sacket's Harbor.†

In the fall of 1812 the militia of Oneida County were called out *en masse*, probably for thirty days, and ordered to Sacket's Harbor, and the 157th, commonly known as the "Rome Regiment," commanded by Colonel John Westcott, marched to that post. Among the officers were Lieutenant-Colonel Joshua G. Green, Captains Rudd, Fillmore, Church, Grannis, Hinckley, and Peck, Adjutant Samuel Beardsley, Paymaster Jay Hathaway, and Surgeon Henry H. Smith.‡

In Dr. Bagg's book we find some interesting items, but no connected history of organizations. We quote the following from the doctor:

"In the latter part of February, 1813, about 60 volunteers were enrolled at Utica, among whom were included some members of its independent infantry company. They formed a new company attached to the 134th Regiment, and were commanded by Captain William Williams. Of its men the only names that can be recalled were John Grove, orderly sergeant, John George, and Theodore S. Faxon. The company remained one month at Smith's Mills, when they were paid off and dismissed. Another company of the 134th Regiment, termed the Silver Grays, was commanded by Nathan Seward, of New Hartford, and among its men was Thurlow Weed, from Utica. It was probably at this time, also, that Nathan Williams went out as major of the regiment, Nicholas Smith as lieutenant becoming adjutant, and John E. Hinman as quartermaster.

"Early in the war a drafting took place at the hotel, when a number of men were made soldiers. In September, 1814, the regiment was called out, but continued only a month under arms, and without active service. At this time Benjamin Ballou was captain of a company, and Nicholas N. Weaver orderly sergeant,—subsequently promoted to captain, Ballou having been disabled by sickness. Thomas

\* This estimate is probably much too high.

† Mr. Jones states that on his arrival at Sacket's Harbor, Colonel Mitchell, of the regular army, who was in command, immediately tendered it to him; but there must be some mistake, as a quartermaster has no command as a field-officer except over the transportation, and this in a subordinate capacity.

‡ Jones' Annals.

Skinner, of Utica, was commissioned captain in a regiment of artillery, but declining to serve, his place was filled by the first lieutenant. Some half-dozen individuals from Utica had previously volunteered at Buffalo, and were in the engagements near that place.

"Six young men of the neighborhood were enlisted as midshipmen during the course of the war, viz.: Samuel Breese and William Inman, of Utica; John G. Young, of Whitesboro'; Antill Lansing, of Oriskany; and Edward and Benjamin Carpenter (Carpenter?), of Whitesboro'.

"There was a recruiting station here under the charge of Captain P. Mills, of the 23d Regiment. The hospital, which was cared for by Dr. Solomon Wolcott, was on the Kimball farm."

The following items of interest, made up from a diary kept by Dr. Alexander Coventry, of Utica, are taken from Dr. Bagg. They forcibly illustrate the make-up and behavior of the different branches of the service, and the lights and shadows of incipient military life. The proportion of transportation will strike any soldier who served during the great rebellion as one of the reasons why the militia, in particular, were so lax in their discipline and so totally unreliable in the field:

On the 22d of June, 1812, § two expresses passed through Utica, one for Canada and the other for the frontier, with news of the declaration of war against Great Britain. On the 13th of August the first troops, consisting of 130 men and horses belonging to the flying artillery, from Lancaster, Pa., passed through on their way to the seat of war. They are described as being very dirty, and brown as Indians, variously dressed, most of them young, and largely made up of foreigners.

In September, a body of 800 drafted men from Albany camped at Utica for a week. They are credited with robbing orchards, potato-fields, and hen-roosts. During their stay they were increased to 1600, drafted men and volunteers. They were from the southern and eastern counties of the State, young and able-bodied, but undisciplined and unmanageable. They were under command of General Dodge. On their departure, September 15, a train of 100 wagons followed them, a circumstance in itself indicative of effeminacy and lack of experience. About the 20th of September the 5th United States Regiment, recruited in Maryland, and under command of Colonel Milton, passed through the place. They are described as being dirty, and saucy to their officers and clamorous for their pay, which was six or seven months overdue. They threatened to stack their arms, and were only pacified and persuaded to resume their march when the colonel obtained some money from the bank, and dealt them an allowance.

On the 22d of September two companies of light artillery, from Baltimore and Philadelphia, marched through the town; and on the 30th, 90 sailors passed, on their way to Sacket's Harbor. Of these the doctor states that one-third were negroes and the rest mostly foreigners.

On the 5th of October, 150 men, including the crew of the "John Adams" (sloop of war), under command of Lieutenant Pettigrew, with 50 wagons, arrived and bivouacked in Utica for twenty-four hours, when they passed on towards Buffalo. These are described by the Scotch doctor as having "some blacks, some foreigners, and more long-

§ War was declared on the 18th of June.

spliced Yankees than any other parcel." He thinks these composed the worst set that had yet passed through the place. "They broke into barns, stole geese, and even stole from one another. Two of the men were whipped with the cat." On the day these departed, 130 more, with 20 wagons, marched through. On the 10th of October, 130 United States marines, well uniformed, and presenting a soldierly appearance, passed through; and on the 13th another of the same description followed; and on the 14th came 190 "Republican Greens," though why they bore this title we are not informed.

On the 24th of October, the 23d United States Regiment arrived from Albany. They numbered 300 when they left that city, though it would seem that they had already suffered somewhat by desertion. This regiment is described as wearing a drab uniform with red facings, and having good warm great-coats. They stacked arms at Utica, and complained of receiving no pay. The officers succeeded in raising sufficient funds to distribute two dollars to each man, and furnished them a double allowance of grog, when, on the 27th, they resumed their march for Niagara.\* About the same date 130 men belonging to the field artillery also marched through. The winter mostly put a stop to the movements of troops. Several detachments were quartered for two winters in and around Utica,—at the Coffee-House, in one Potter's barn, on the Hopper farm, at New Hartford, and in other places.

On the 16th of February, 1813, the Baltimore volunteers, to the number of 190, under Captain Moore, broke in the door of the hotel, and took forcible possession. During this month straggling horsemen were passing, but nothing of consequence occurred until the 6th of April, when a detachment of 150 light horse came to Utica from Sacket's Harbor, from which they were forced to remove for lack of provisions. On the 13th of the same month 150 more had arrived, and on the 15th several hundred of the artillery marched towards the west.

On the 24th and 25th, about 500 soldiers were in Utica, and 100 sailors, belonging to the famous frigate "Constitution," halted at Deerfield Corners. These latter were probably being taken west for service on board the lake-fleet. They departed on foot for Sacket's Harbor. They came from Boston to Utica in carriages. Following them came 500 horse and foot, who passed on towards Buffalo. They were clean and healthy-looking.

During April and May soldiers were constantly passing. The 2d United States Regiment, under Colonel Burn (or Burns), "a Southern gentleman of property and accomplishments," was in Utica on the 12th of May, and on the 14th the high grounds above the village were covered with tents.

On the 15th and 16th, not less than 900 men are re-

ported as passing through from Massachusetts, a portion of them under Major Nye. They complained of their rations like all new soldiers, and claimed that they did not get their twenty-two ounces of salt meat and one and a half pounds of biscuit. They were opposed to the invasion of Canada, and generally discontented. A large number had been left sick along their line of march. Four days later they moved on, accompanied by troops of dismounted cavalry. On the 23d of May, some 500 or 600 men, mostly belonging to the 21st United States Regiment, slept in the barns of Deerfield, grumbling, like the rest, about the war and poor rations. On the 26th, a column, estimated at from 500 to 1000 men, passed through the place, and on the same day an aid of General Pike was in the place, on his way east with the British colors taken at Little York (now Toronto), where the gallant general fell mortally wounded in the moment of victory.

The doctor records that "a blackguard corps" spent two days, June 4 to 6, at Deerfield Corners, where they broke into a house and destroyed the furniture, under the plea that the owner was a Tory. About the 15th of June there arrived 300 of the 14th United States Regiment, and a rifle company. On the 16th, the 49th English Regiment passed through as prisoners of war. In the latter part of the month, and forepart of July, the town was thronged with sailors on their way to Sacket's Harbor; and on the 10th of July, 270 men, belonging to the 3d and 25th United States Regiments, were on the streets. On the 22d, a salute was fired in honor of the arrival of General Henry Dearborn, though it was whispered that he was under arrest or in disgrace, on account of not wearing side-arms. On the 9th of August, about 100 British prisoners, consisting principally of Canadian militia, with a few English regulars, were in the village, and about a dozen of them dined with Judge Miller.

All through the summer and autumn months, troops and sailors were passing and re-passing, and Utica was stirring with military display. On the 15th of October, two companies of Walleville's (English) Regiment, taken on board transports on the lake, went through as prisoners of war. These were noticed as being a fine body of men, some of them being over six feet in height. They all spoke German, and some of them French, and were stated to have belonged to the French service, but being captured by the English they had enlisted in their service. On the 31st day of October, 700 or 800 regular United States soldiers from Fort George passed through the place. The roads were exceedingly muddy and bad, and they had been twelve days on the march, and were nearly destitute of shoes and many of them sick. Two hundred had been left on the road unable to travel. All the shoemakers' shops in the place were ransacked to furnish them shoes.

On the 3d of November, Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry was in Utica, and the citizens honored him with a grand public dinner.

Additional information—all that we have been able to obtain—will be found in the history of the various towns of the county. We have not been able to learn anything of importance regarding the part taken by the citizens of Oneida County in the Mexican war.

\* It is astonishing how strong the love of spirits is in the average soldier. The writer well recollects, when Sherman's army was encamped near Raleigh, N. C., of seeing the 2d Division, 15th Army Corps, cut away an immense causeway for the purpose of draining a mill-pond, covering some 10 or 15 acres, in which some one had reported there were several barrels of whisky sunk. The failure of the corps on this occasion was said to have been the first experienced in its military career.

A United States arsenal, fully equipped for business, and including a magazine of supplies, workshops, officers' quarters, barracks, etc., was erected at Rome in 1813. The work was superintended by Major Dalliba, of the ordnance department. (See history of Rome.)

#### MILITIA OFFICERS OF 1811-12.

The following list of officers is copied from the rolls on file in the office of the county clerk at Utica. From a note at the bottom of the roll it would appear that a part of them belonged to the Third Brigade:

*Brigadier-Generals*.—Oliver Collins, Joseph Kirkland, Henry McNeil.

*Colonels*.—William Stone, Caleb Clark.

*Majors*.—James Dodd, Samuel Dill, David Curtiss, Gardiner Avery, James Lynch, Eleazer Dickinson, Theodore W. Sill (Artillery), Jonathan Tower, John Westcot.

*Captains*.—Francis Brown, Amos Wetmore, William Hubbard, Gurdon Caswell, Fortune C. White, Orrin Gridley, John Harris, Joseph Stone, Asa Bullock, James Gardiner, Jacob Hovey, Timothy L. Bacon, Ichabod Davis, Samuel Shepherd, Jr., Edward Grannis, Zimri Howland, G. Chamberlain, Rice Austin, Benjamin Rudd, Peleg Matteson, Asa Baker, Daniel Butts, Joshua Northrup, Edward Grannis, Edward Fuller, Ichabod Cole, Enos Githert (Artillery), John Wright (Cavalry).

*Lieutenants*.—Amos Woodward, Bradford Seymour, Salmon Laird, Nathan Rose, Seth Hastings, Henry Bingham, Stephen Leonard, Bridge Wakefield, Samuel Comstock, Nicholas Smith, Albion Smith, W. B. Savage, Abram Catlin, Abel Dewey, James Lynch, Rollin Blount, Chester Andrews, Nathan Eells, A. Earms, John Z. Hartwell, Edward Allen, Dan Bosworth, Calvin Church, Arunah Wright, Jos. A. Clark, J. G. Greene, Ezekiel Clark, Seth Langdon, Gates Peck, A. Spencer (Cavalry); Paul Taft (Cavalry), Charles Wylie (Artillery), Levi Green (Artillery).

*Ensigns*.—Abel Downey, Job Herrick, Saml. Comstock, Frederick Kellogg, Barnabas Cook, Rollin Blount, Oren Butts, Wm. B. Savage, James Sage, A. W. Gridley, Amasa Rowe, Job Herrick, Calvin Pierce, Eliphalet Hotchkiss, Reuben Daggett, Roswell P. Hayes, A. W. Gridley, Abel Mosher, Abram Young, Jared Vining, Amasa Hinckley, Jonathan Tibbits, Hazael Lathrop, Ely Wheelan, Joseph Halleck, William Parker, Aaron Smith, Simeon Fuller.

*Cornets*.—John Williams, Joel Parker.

*Adjutants*.—Timothy L. Bacon, Wm. Williams, Jonah Bacon, Joshua Bushnell.

*Quartermasters*.—Jonah Bacon, Silas Judson, Waitstill Wolcott, Warren Kent.

*Paymaster*.—Jesse Doolittle.

*Surgeons*.—Roswell P. Hayes.

*Surgeon's Mate*.—Zenas Huntington.

*Brigade Inspector*.—Richard Sanger.

Names of officers on file in the county clerk's office belonging to the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment New York Militia in 1818: Colonel, John Westcot; Lieutenant-Colonel, Benjamin Rudd; Major, Joshua G. Green; Surgeon, George Brown; Quartermaster, B. B. Lausing; Paymaster, B. B. Hyde; Adjutant, Robert G.

Clark; Captains, Wm. Talcott, Jonathan Tibbits, Joseph Halleck, David Hill, Simeon Fuller; Lieutenants, John Bailey, James Snyder; James Knox, Milton Bird, Abner Chase; Ensigns, Chester Hayden, Peter Hartwell, James Powell, Benjamin Wiggins, Harvey Phelps.

Officers of the rifle company attached to the One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Regiment, 1818: Captain, Archibald T. Frink; Lieutenant, Jay Hathaway; Ensign, Amos Flint.

Part of the officers of the Seventy-second Regiment, 1818: Lieutenant-Colonel, Ichabod Davis; Major, Henry Sheldon; Lieutenants, Aaron White, Andrew Billings, Eusebius Ball; Ensigns, Stephen Brooks, Matthew Buck; Surgeon, Jeremiah Carrier.

## CHAPTER XV.

### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

The Dutch occupation—Surrender to the English—Organization of Colonial Government—Original Counties and Subdivisions—Organization of Oneida County—Organization of Towns—The Courts—Board of Supervisors—County Institutions.

THE territory now comprising the "Empire State" was originally settled by immigrants from Holland or the Netherlands, in 1613. Like most nations, the Dutch did not forget to be patriotic, and out of respect to "fatherland" they named their possessions "*New Netherlands*."\*

Flourishing settlements were soon springing up, and the Dutch continued to hold possession of the country until 1664, when the English sent a powerful squadron against them, and the redoubtable Peter Stuyvesant was compelled to succumb to superior force, and the colony passed under the banner of England. The colony was granted to the Duke of York,† by Charles II., in 1664, and out of compliment to its new proprietor its name (province and city) was changed to New York. Fort Orange was at the same time changed to Albany, in honor of the Duke's Scottish title. The city and colony were taken by the Dutch again in 1673, and held until the following year, when the jurisdiction was finally transferred to England, who held control until the War of the Revolution once more caused a change of masters.

The duke appointed a Governor and Council, and gave the colonists the right to elect representatives from among the freeholders of the colony and the freemen of the corporations; and these were to form a General Assembly, which was to frame laws for the government of the province, subject to the approval of the Governor and Council and the confirmation of the duke and the king. The first Assembly met in October, 1683, Thomas Dongan‡ being Governor, and M. Nicolls Speaker of the Assembly. The first Assembly consisted of sixteen members.

In November of this same year the Assembly divided the province into twelve counties, as follows: New York,

\* The city of New York was called New Amsterdam, after the commercial capital of Holland.

† The duke was a brother of the king.

‡ Written also Dongan.

Westchester, Ulster, Albany, Dutchess, Orange, Richmond, Kings, Queens, Suffolk, Dukes, and Cornwall. Albany County, which included the present territory of Oneida, was bounded in this wise: "To conteyne the towne of Albany, the Colony of Renslaerswyck, Schonecteda, and all the villages, neighborhoods, and Christian habitacons on the east side of Hudson's River, from Roeleffe Jansen's Creeke, and on the west from Sawyer's Creeke to Sarraagh-toga." The country west of Schenectady was at that time virtually a *terra incognita*.

It would appear that most of the legislation of the first Assembly was repudiated by the duke and king, and the second Assembly, which convened in 1691, proceeded to draw up another charter similar to the first one, but it was repealed by the Crown in 1697.

The colonial government at this date was composed as follows: Henry Sloughter, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-Chief; Joseph Dudley, Frederick Phillipse, Stephen Cortlandt, Chidley Brook, and Gabriel Monville, Council; and the following members of the Assembly: City and County of New York, James Graham (Speaker), William Merrett, Jacobus Van Cortlandt, Johannes Kipp; City and County of Albany, Dirck Wessels, Levinus Van Schaick; Ulster and Dutchess, Henricus Beekman, William Derniere; Westchester, John Pell; Richmond, Elias Duksberry, John Dally; Suffolk, Henry Pierson, Mathew Howell; Queens, Daniel Whitehead, John Robinson; Kings, Nicholas Stillwell, John Poland; Manor of Reusselaerwyck, Killian Van Rensselaer.\*

Notwithstanding the repeal of the Charter of Liberties, the Assembly remained intact and continued to legislate for the colony until the year 1773, the last year of its recorded proceedings.

On the 12th of March, 1772, the Assembly erected a new county from a portion of Albany County, and named it Tryon, in compliment to the Royal Governor, William Tryon, Esq. On the 24th of March, they divided the new county into five districts. The eastern took the name of Mohawk district; the southwestern, Kingsland; the northwestern, north of the Mohawk River, German Flats; the centre one, north of the Mohawk, Stone Arabia; and the one south of the Mohawk, Canajoharie. The Mohawk district was bounded on the east by the west boundary of Schenectady district, in Albany County; on the west by a north and south line drawn from the pass in the mountains called "Anthony's Nose," continued to the north and south bounds of the county; on the south by the south boundary of the colony and the county of Albany; and on the north by the bounds of the province. Stone Arabia lay next west of the Mohawk district, the west line being a line drawn north from Little Falls to the north bounds of the province; and Canajoharie district was the corresponding one south of the Mohawk. German Flats was the northwestern district, bounded west and north by the bounds of the colony, and Kingsland, the southwestern one, was similarly bounded south and west.

On the 8th of March, 1773, the name Stone Arabia was changed to Palatine, and German Flats and Kingsland

exchanged names. On the same day two market-fairs were ordered to be held at Johnstown annually, and the representatives in the Assembly from Tryon County were allowed twelve shillings per day while in attendance on the same, and in going to and returning therefrom.

February 6, 1773, an act was passed authorizing the authorities of Tryon County to levy a tax sufficient to raise £1600 to complete a court-house and erect a jail at Johnstown, and offering bounties for the killing of wolves and panthers in the county.

On the adoption of the first State constitution, April 20, 1777, the counties previously named were recognized, except Dukes and Cornwall, the territory of which had been previously surrendered to Massachusetts, and three others, Charlotte,† now Washington, and several others, and Cumberland† and Gloucester,† since ceded to Vermont. The convention which framed the constitution gave Tryon County six of the seventy assemblymen of which the lower house was to be composed, and divided the twenty-four senators into four classes and the State into as many districts; the western, including the counties of Albany and Tryon, were entitled to six of the senators. The delegates to this convention from Tryon County were William Harper, Isaac Paris, V. Veeder, John Moore, and Benjamin Newkirk.

Governor Tryon having rendered himself extremely obnoxious to the people of the colony, the name of the county was changed to Montgomery on the 2d of April, 1784, in honor of the gallant officer who fell at Quebec in the beginning of the Revolution. In 1788 the bounds of the county were defined as follows: "All that part of this State bounded easterly by the counties of Ulster, Albany, Washington, and Clinton, southerly by the State of Pennsylvania, and westerly and northerly by the west and north bounds of this State." On the 17th of March of the last-named year, the county was divided into the nine following towns: Caughnawaga, Palatine, Herkimer, Mohawk, Harpersfield, Otsego, Canajoharie, German Flats, and Whitestown. The latter was bounded easterly by a line running north and south to the north and south bounds of the State, and crossing the Mohawk River at the ford near and on the east side of the house of William Cunningham, south by the State of Pennsylvania, and west and north by the bounds of the State. The house of William Cunningham, referred to, stood near the foot of Genesee Street, in Utica.

By an act passed March 22, 1788, the town of Chemung was formed in and from a part of Montgomery County lying on the Owego and Tioga Rivers, with a somewhat ambiguously described boundary.

By an act passed January 27, 1789, the county of Ontario was formed and its boundary described as follows:

"All that part of the County of Montgomery which lies to the westward of a line drawn due north to Lake Ontario, from the milestone, or monument, marked 'eighty-two,' and standing in the line of division between this State and the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, shall be one separate and distinct county, and be called and known by the name of Ontario."

† Cumberland in 1766, Gloucester in 1770, and Charlotte in 1772, were formed out of Albany County. The first two and part of the latter since ceded to Vermont.

\* Journal of Colonial Assembly.

On the 3d of March, 1789, a bill was passed by the Assembly to raise money in Montgomery County to liquidate claims arising therein for the erection of a court-house and jail at Whitestown.

On the 16th of February, 1791, an act was passed subdividing Montgomery County and forming from its territory the counties of Tioga, Otsego, and Herkimer,\* and changing the bounds of Ontario County. The county of Herkimer, which included the present territory of Oneida County, was bounded as follows:

"All that tract of land bounded westerly by the County of Ontario, northerly by the north bounds of this State, easterly by the Counties of Clinton, Washington, and Saratoga, and southerly by the Counties of Montgomery, Otsego, and Tioga."

The north parts of the towns of Palatine and Caughnawaga, lying north of a line beginning at a place called "Jersey Fields," on a line between the towns of Herkimer and Palatine, and thence easterly to Saratoga County, were added to Herkimer County.

April 10, 1792, the town of Whitestown was subdivided, and the towns of Westmoreland, Steuben, Paris, Peru, and Mexico were formed from its territory. Mexico and Steuben included all of the present territory of Jefferson County.

Westmoreland was bounded as follows: By a line beginning at the eastern line of the *Oneida* reservation, where the line of Steuben crosses the same; thence southerly and westerly along said reservation line to a point opposite the southwest corner of a tract granted to Abraham Wemple; thence along the southern line of Wemple's tract to the "old line of property;"† thence northerly, at right angles with said line of property, to the Oriskany Creek; thence down said creek to the southern bounds of the Oriskany Patent; thence northwesterly, parallel to the old "line of property," to "Steuben Town;" thence along the line of Steuben to the place of beginning. First town-meeting to be held at the house of James Dean.

Paris was bounded as follows: Beginning at Stillman's Bridge, on Oriskany Creek; thence southeasterly to the house of James Fairwell, on lot No. 80, in the seventh division of Cox's Patent; thence southerly in a direct line until it meets the New Hartford road, where it crosses a creek a few rods west from the house of Samuel Wells; thence southerly in a line to the southwestern corner of lot No. 7, in the eleventh division of Cox's Patent; thence due east to the line of German Flats; thence southerly along said line to Tioga County; thence westerly along the line of Tioga County to the western line of the twenty townships; thence northerly to the line of the *Oneida* reservation; thence along the last line to the line of Westmoreland; thence along the last line to the place of beginning. First town-meeting at the house of Moses Foote, Esq.

Steuben was bounded as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Nine-Mile Creek, running thence northeasterly to the northeast corner of Holland Patent; thence northerly along the eastern bounds of Steuben's Patent to the northeast corner thereof; thence due north to the northern bounds of the State, and also from the place of

beginning due west to the line of the *Oneida* reservation; thence northwest along said line to Fish Creek; thence due north to the northern bounds of the State. First town-meeting at the house of Seth Ranney, near Fort Stanwix.

Mexico included all that part of Whitestown bounded as follows: easterly by the eastern bounds of the Military Tract and a line drawn northward from the mouth of the Connisserago Creek across Oneida Lake to Lake Ontario; southerly by Tioga County; westerly by the western bounds of the townships of Homer, Tully, Marcellus, Camillus, Lysander, and Hannibal, of said Military Tract; and northerly by Lake Ontario. First town-meeting at the house of Benjamin Moorehouse.

Peru was all that part of Whitestown bounded easterly by the town of Mexico, southerly by Tioga County, and northerly by Lake Ontario. First town-meeting at the house of Seth Phelps, Esq.

All the remainder of Whitestown to be and remain a town by the name of Whitestown, and the first town-meeting to be held at the house of Jedediah Sanger, Esq.

The county of Onondaga was formed by an act passed March 5, 1794, and included the original Military Tract.‡

By an act of March 5, 1795, the town of Cazenovia was formed from Whitestown and Paris, and the towns of Hamilton, Sherburne, Brookfield, and Sangerfield were formed from Paris.

By an act of Feb. 26, 1796, the town of Mexico was reconstructed, with different boundaries from those established in 1792. They were as follows: beginning at the northwestern corner of Fonda's 40,000 acre patent; thence along the western side of Canada Creek to Wood Creek; thence down Wood Creek to Oneida Lake; thence through the middle of Oneida Lake to its western end; thence to the northern shore of Onondaga River; thence down that river to Lake Ontario; then easterly and northerly along the shore of that lake to the mouth of Black River; thence up that river to the northern corner of 25,000 acres sold by William Constable to William Inman; thence southerly, 37 degrees 30 minutes west, along the northwestern bounds of the last-named tract to the northwestern corner of Oothout's patent; thence southerly, one degree west, along the line of the last-named patent to the place of beginning. First town-meeting at the house of John Myer, "in Rotterdam, in said town of Mexico."

By an act passed March 4, 1796, the town of Steuben, Herkimer County, was divided, and the towns of Rome and Floyd erected from its territory. Floyd was bounded as follows: beginning at the northwestern corner of great lot No. 36, in Fonda's Patent; thence along the western bounds of that lot and lots Nos. 50, 63, and 71 in Fonda's

\* Named from General Nicholas Herkimer.

† Boundary of 1768, between the Indians and whites.

‡ This tract was granted by the Legislature of New York as a gratuity to the officers and soldiers of the line, of the State, who served in the army during the Revolution. Its total area was 1,500,000 acres (exclusive of water), divided into twenty-five townships, of 60,000 acres each, and was about 57 by 55 miles square, and bounded as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Oswego River, and running thence west to Big Sodus Bay; thence south to a point a little southwest of the southerly extremity of Seneca Lake; thence by an east and west line to the southeast corner of Cortland County; thence north along the eastern boundaries of the present counties of Cortland and Onondaga to Oneida Lake; thence down the Oneida and Oswego Rivers to the place of beginning.—*Doc. Hist.*



Patent; thence in the same course to the southern bounds of Steuben; thence easterly along the same to the mouth of the Nine-Mile Creek; thence along the southeastern bounds of Steuben until a western line shall intersect the northeastern corner of great lot 41 in Fonda's Patent; thence along said line and the northern bounds of said lot 41, and lots Nos. 40, 39, 38, 37, and 36, in Fonda's Patent, to the place of beginning. First town-meeting at the house of Samuel J. Curtiss.

The town of Rome was bounded as follows: all that part of Steuben bounded northerly by a line to begin at the northwestern corner of said town of Floyd; thence directly along the northern bounds of great lots Nos. 35, 34, 33, 32, 31, 30, 29, and 83, in Fonda's Patent, to Canada Creek; thence down said creek to its junction with Wood Creek; thence along the western and southern bounds of said town of Steuben to the southwest corner of Floyd; thence along the western bounds thereof to the place of beginning. First town-meeting to be held at the house of Ebenezer Claffin. The town-meeting in Steuben was to be held at the house of Joshua Wells.

By an act passed March 10, 1797, the town of Steuben, Herkimer County, was divided into three towns,—Steuben, Western, and Leyden. The first town-meetings were to be held—in Steuben, at the residence of Baron Steuben, deceased; in Western, at the house of Ezekiel Sheldon; and in Leyden, at the house of Andrew Edmonds.

By an act passed March 24, 1797, the town of Schuyler, Herkimer County, was divided, and the town of Trenton formed from its territory. It was bounded as follows: beginning at a point in the western line of Schuyler, four miles north in the direction of said western line from Mohawk River; thence northerly on said line to the northwestern corner of said Schuyler; thence easterly on said town line to the great falls on Canada Creek; thence down said creek to the northwestern corner of lot No. 55, Gage's\* Patent; thence on the western line of said patent south to the northwestern corner of lot No. 18, on said patent; thence westerly in a straight line to the place of beginning. First town-meeting at the house of Thomas Weeks. The remainder of the old town of Schuyler to be the town of Schuyler, and the first town-meeting to be held at the house of George G. Weaver (Weber).

By an act of the same date the town of Sangerfield, Herkimer County, was divided, and the town of Bridgewater formed from its territory, and bounded as follows: "All that part of the town of Sangerfield lying easterly of the division line between the third and fourth quarters of the 20th township, so called, be and is hereby created into a separate town by the name of Bridgewater." The first town-meeting was held at the house of Thomas Converse, and the first town-meeting in the town of Sangerfield at the house of Ebenezer Hale.

At that time Herkimer and Montgomery Counties constituted the Ninth Congressional District.

#### ORGANIZATION OF ONEIDA COUNTY.

On the 15th of March, 1798, an act was passed dividing the county of Herkimer, and forming the counties of

Oneida and Chenango from its territory. The boundaries of Oneida, as then constituted, were as follows:

"All that part of Herkimer County beginning at the southwest corner of the town of Bridgewater, and running thence easterly on the line of said town to the Unadilla River; thence northerly and easterly on the line of Bridgewater to the town of Litchfield; thence northerly on the line of Bridgewater and Litchfield to the southeast corner of the town of Paris; thence the same line continued on the eastern line of Paris and Whitestown to the southerly line of Cosby's Manor; thence northeasterly in a direct line to the northerly bounds of said Cosby's Manor, at a point where the same is intersected by the division line between Gage's and Walton's Patents; thence northerly on the line between the said Gage's and Walton's Patent to the West Canada Creek; thence northerly up the waters of said creek to the forks thereof; thence easterly up the east branch of said creek to the northeast corner of Servis' Patent;† thence northerly to the northern bounds of this State; thence westerly along the northern bounds of this State to Lake Ontario; thence along the easterly shore of said lake to the mouth of the Oswego River; thence easterly up said river to the Oneida Lake; thence along the southern side of said lake to the Oneida Creek; thence up said creek on the eastern line of the County of Chenango to the northern line of the town of Hamilton; thence easterly along the northern bounds of said towns of Hamilton and Sangerfield to the northwestern corner of the town of Bridgewater; thence southerly on the western line of said town of Bridgewater to the place of beginning."

These boundaries are somewhat indefinite, particularly in the northeast and the northwest; but they included all the territory now in the counties of Oneida, Lewis, and Jefferson, and all that portion of Oswego County lying east of Oswego River. It would appear, also, that the territory now constituting St. Lawrence County was nominally included; but this was provisionally annexed to Clinton County in 1801, and erected into a separate county March 3, 1802. They also included a small portion in the southwest, which was annexed to Madison in 1836. By the description it will be seen that the town of Sangerfield was then included in Chenango County. It was transferred to Oneida County April 4, 1804.

By this act three terms of the courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions were to be held annually in the county, to wit: on the third Tuesday in May, first Tuesday in September, and last Tuesday in December, at "the School-House near Fort Stanwix;" but no Circuit Court was to be held in the county unless the justices of the Supreme Court should "in their judgment deem it proper and necessary."

Oneida and Chenango Counties were to form a part of the district previously composed of Herkimer and Otsego Counties, respecting all prosecutions in the court of Oyer and Terminer. The act also provided that a court-house and jail should "be erected at such place within one mile of Fort Schuyler, otherwise Fort Stanwix, in the Town of Rome, as the Supervisors should designate; also that the County should be represented by three Members in the State Assembly, and that the first meeting of the Board of Supervisors should be held at the School-House in Rome on the last Tuesday in May."

By the terms of the same act all that part of the town of Frankfort included within the new County of Oneida was added to the town of Whitestown; and all that part of Schuyler included within Oneida was erected into a new town, and named Deerfield (or, as it was written, *Deers-*

\* General Thomas Gage.

† A tract of 25,000 acres, granted Feb. 28, 1769, to Peter Servis and others.

field), and the first town-meeting ordered at the house of Ezra Payne; and all that part of Norway included in the county of Oneida was erected into a new town and named Remsen, and its first town-meeting was to be held at the house of Samuel Howe.

By the same act all that part of Whitestown bounded westerly and southerly by the county of Chenango, easterly by Brothertown\* and Paris, and northerly by the "southernmost Great Genesee Road," was erected into a new town, which was named Augusta. Its first town-meeting was to be held at the house of Timothy Pond, Jr.; and the remaining portion of Whitestown lying within the *Oneida* reservation, so called, was annexed to Westmoreland.

The counties of Montgomery, Herkimer, Oneida, and that portion of Chenango formerly included in Herkimer, were erected into a congressional district.

The great town of Mexico, sometimes called "the mother of townships," was divided by an act passed March 15, 1799, and a new town, called Camden, formed from its territory. The first town-meeting was held at the house of Samuel Royce, and "all that part of township No. 2, in Scriba's Patent,† lying east of Fish Creek," was annexed to the town of Rome. The town of Redfield was erected from Mexico, March 14, 1800.

On the 3d of April, 1801, under the revised laws of the State, an act was passed definitely establishing the boundaries of counties, those of Oneida being fixed as follows:

"All that part of this State bounded easterly by the County of Herkimer, northerly by the County of Clinton, and by the northern bounds of this State, from the most westerly corner of the County of Clinton to a place in Lake Ontario where the said northern bounds shall be intersected by the new pre-emption line‡ aforesaid, continued due north; westerly by the line last mentioned to the south bank of Lake Ontario; and southerly by the Counties of Cayuga, Onondaga, and Chenango, and the southern bounds of the patent granted to William Bayard and others, called the 'Freemasons' Patent.'§"

An act was passed April 7, 1801, dividing the counties into towns, and the following were enumerated and described in Oneida County: Bridgewater, Deerfield, Trenton, Paris, Whitestown, Remsen, Floyd, Steuben, Western, Leyden, Rome, Camden, Redfield, Watertown, Champion, Lowville, Turin, Mexico, Westmoreland, and Augusta.

In "Annals of Oneida County" Hon. Pomeroy Jones states that St. Lawrence County was formed from the territory of Oneida, March 3, 1802; but from all the facts it would appear that this territory was detached from Oneida in 1801 and provisionally annexed to Clinton, and, as stated, erected into the present county of St. Lawrence the next year, taking small portions also from Montgomery and Herkimer Counties.

An act was passed Feb. 17, 1802, erecting the towns of Verona and Vernon from Westmoreland and Augusta.

\* This was originally an Indian reservation granted to the New England or Brothertown Indians, and included most of the present town of Marshall and a portion of Kirkland. It is written also Brotherton.

† A tract of 500,000 acres, purchased by Geo. Scriba, of New York, in 1790, in Oswego and Oneida Counties.

‡ A line from Great Sodus Bay to Seneca Lake, between the Pulteney estate and the Military Tract.

§ This was a grant of 50,000 acres, in the south parts of Oneida and Herkimer.

The first town-meeting for the former was to be held at the house of Martin Langdon, and for the latter at the house of David Tuttle.

By an act of April 1, 1802, the towns of Leyden, Watertown, and Mexico were divided, and the towns of Adams, Brownville, and Rutland formed from their territory.

Again, Feb. 22, 1803, the towns of Mexico, Turin, Lowville, and Champion were divided, and the towns of Ellisburgh, Harrisburgh,|| and Martinsburgh formed from their territory; and by an act of the same date all such parts of Baron Steuben's patent as were previously included within the limits of Trenton and Remsen were annexed to the town of Steuben.

On the 24th of March, 1804, an act was passed dividing the towns of Mexico and Adams, and forming the towns of Harrison,¶ Malta, and Williamstown therefrom.

Feb. 16, 1805, the town of Camden was divided, and the town of Florence erected, in which the first town-meeting was held at the house of John Spinning.

#### SUBDIVISION OF THE COUNTY.

The question of dividing the county and forming one or more new ones began to be agitated about this time. The region of the Black River valley had filled up so fast by immigration, and the inconvenience of attending to county matters over the then almost impassable roads was so severely felt, that it was determined by the people of that section to erect at least one new county. Accordingly meetings were called, and three delegates chosen from each town interested in the project, who met on the 20th of November, 1804, at the house of Freedom Wright, in the town of Harrisburgh (now Denmark). Upon comparing notes, it was found that the local interests of no less than six different points contending for the location of the new county-seat could not well be reconciled, and it was finally determined to apply for the erection of two new counties instead of one. Application was accordingly made to the Legislature for two new counties, and the names of the chief magistrates of the nation and the commonwealth, Jefferson and Lewis,\*\* were suggested as appropriate titles to be bestowed upon them.

Upon due examination a division was deemed proper and necessary by the Legislature, and the two counties were erected by an act passed March 28, 1805, with the following boundaries:

"Beginning at the southwest corner of the town of Ellisburgh, on the easterly shore of Lake Ontario, and running along the southerly line of said town; thence along the easterly line thereof to the southwest corner of the town of Malta; thence along the southerly line of said town of Malta, and continuing the same course to the corner of townships Nos. 2, 3, 7, and 8; thence north along the east line of the town of Malta aforesaid to the northeast corner thereof; thence in a direct line to the corners of the towns of Rutland and Champion; thence along the line between the said town of Champion and the town of Harrisburgh to Black River; thence in a direct line to the bounds of the county of St. Lawrence, to intersect the same at the corners of townships Nos. 7 and 11 in Great Tract No. 3 of Macomb's purchase; thence along the westerly bounds of the said county of St.

|| Changed to Denmark.

¶ Since changed to Rodman.

\*\* Thomas Jefferson and Morgan Lewis.

Lawrence to the north bounds of this State; thence westerly and southerly along said bounds, including all the islands in the river St. Lawrence, in Lake Ontario, and in front thereof, and within this State, to the place of beginning, to be called and known by the name of JEFFERSON."

Also,

"Beginning at the southeast corner of the county of Jefferson aforesaid; thence southerly along the westerly line of the town of Turin to the southwest corner thereof; thence north 62 degrees east, along the southerly line of the tract of land known by the name of Macomb's purchase, to the line of the county of Herkimer; thence north along the said last-mentioned line to the bounds of the county of St. Lawrence; thence along the southwesterly line of said last-mentioned county to the line of the county of Jefferson; and thence along the southerly and easterly bounds thereof to the place of beginning, to be called and known by the name of LEWIS."

This act also erected the town of Boonville from the part of the town of Leyden remaining in Oneida County. The first town-meeting was held at the house of Joseph Denning.

By the terms of this act Oneida County was entitled to three, and Jefferson and Lewis each to one, members of the Assembly.

By an act passed March 21, 1806, the town of Mexico was divided, and the town of Fredericksburgh formed from its territory.

By an act of Feb. 20, 1807, the town of Williamstown was divided, and the town of Richland formed, and a part added to the town of Redfield; and by an act passed April 3 of the same year the town of Camden was divided, and the town of Orange formed from its territory; and by an act passed April 6, 1808, the name of Orange was changed to Bengal. By an act of April 8 of the same year Williamstown was again divided, and the town of Constantia erected.

Under an act of April 3, 1811, the town of Western was divided, and the town of Lee formed from a portion of its territory; and the first town-meeting was held at the house of Samuel Darling.

By an act of April 5, 1811, the town of Fredericksburgh was divided, and the town of Scriba formed from its territory, and the remainder of Fredericksburgh was made a separate town, and its name changed to Volney. By a law passed in 1816, the name of Bengal was changed to Vienna.

#### SECOND SUBDIVISION OF THE COUNTY.

By an act passed March 1, 1816, the towns of Constantia, Mexico, New Haven,\* Redfield, Richland, Scriba, Volney, Williamstown (Oneida County), and the town of Hannibal (Onondaga County), were formed into a new county, which was named Oswego. This last-mentioned legislation left Oneida with its present boundaries, which include an area of 1215 square miles.†

An act was passed April 7, 1817, dividing Whitestown and erecting the town of Utica; and by an act of April 12, 1823, the town of Annsville was formed from the towns of Lee, Florence, Camden, and Vienna; and by an act of April 12, 1827, the town of New Hartford was formed from Whitestown. April 13, 1827, Kirkland was formed from Paris. Feb. 21, 1829, Marshall was formed from Kirk-

\* Formed from Mexico, April 2, 1812.

† There was a portion of Stockbridge annexed to Madison County in 1836.

land. March 30, 1832, Marcy was erected from Deerfield; and May 12, 1846, Ava was erected from Boonville.

The last township erected was Forestport, from Remsen, Nov. 24, 1869, including all that portion lying north of Black River.

#### VILLAGES AND CITIES.

The following list shows the names and dates of incorporation of the various villages and cities of the county:

*Utica*.—Incorporated as a village April 3, 1798; as a town, from Whitestown, April 7, 1817; as a city, Feb. 13, 1832.

*Whitesboro'*.—Incorporated as a village March 26, 1813.

*Rome*.—Incorporated as a village March 26, 1819; as a city, Feb. 23, 1870.

*Trenton*.—Originally incorporated as the village of "Old-enbarneyeld" April 19, 1819; name subsequently changed to Trenton. Its present charter dates from April 30, 1864.

*Vernon*.—Incorporated as a village April 6, 1827.

*Camden*.—Incorporated as a village May 2, 1834.

*Oneida Castle*.—Incorporated as a village May 26, 1841; new charter obtained Dec. 23, 1872.

*Clinton*.—Incorporated as a village April 12, 1843.

*Remsen*.—Incorporated as a village May 10, 1845.

*Boonville*.—Incorporated as a village 1855.

*New Hartford*.—Incorporated as a village 1870.

*Waterville*.—Incorporated as a village April 20, 1870.

Durhamville was at one period incorporated, but its charter was subsequently given up, and at this present writing (July, 1878) it is not incorporated.

#### THE COURTS.

The judicial system of the State of New York traces its genealogy back to MAGNA CHARTA. When the mailed barons of England wrested from King John, at Runnymede, A.D. 1215, that notable instrument, they laid the foundations of a superstructure which was to arise in proportions grand beyond their utmost anticipations. They wrenched from a despotic sovereign rights which he and his predecessors of the Norman line had denied the nobles, who had, at length, in the course of a century and a half from the battle of Hastings, become too intelligent and powerful to be any longer disregarded even by a king. The nobility, in turn, had learned to respect the middle classes, and their rights were partially recognized in the great instrument; though these concessions were quite likely as much the result of a desire to hold the peasantry to their banners in case of troubles with the monarch as from any inborn humanitarianism in the nobles themselves. But these privileges, however obtained, and however slight they were, gave the *people* a taste of liberty, which, once realized and comprehended, paved the way for their complete enfranchisement in the ages to come; and they have never been lost sight of in the multitudinous wars and revolutions of the last six centuries.

They underlaid the great civil struggle in England,—1644–1660,—which resulted in placing upon the British throne the famous Oliver Cromwell, to whom attached none of those "Rights Divine," which are supposed to be the sacred environment of monarchs; and although the rulers of Britain are not yet taken from the ranks of the people, still

the relative positions of classes have approximated gradually to each other, until to-day the Crown of the British Empire possesses but nominal and delegated powers, and the will of the English people is never disregarded.

This principle was at the bottom of the "Puritan" movement in the early years of the seventeenth century. It was the mainspring of the heroic struggle of the Netherlands against Spanish and Catholic oppression, and its embryo seeds were transplanted to America by English "Puritans," and by Lutherans, Calvinists, and republicans from Holland and France.

This love of liberty in the human mind stimulated the American people through the long and discouraging war of the Revolution, and enabled them to triumph over the combined armies of kings and savages. As the great poet says,—

"For freedom's battle once begun,  
Bequeathed from bleeding sire to son,  
Though baffled oft, is ever won."

It has laid the foundations, broad and deep, of this vast Republic, triumphed over enemies abroad, cleared away the obstructions of a slave oligarchy, established religious toleration, founded the school system, and enacted the wise laws which guarantee equal rights to all.

The charters of liberties granted to the people of New York, in 1683 and 1691,\* by the Duke of York, and repealed by the Crown in 1697, contained several clauses almost identical with some of the provisions of *Magna Charta* in point of phraseology, and really so in intent and purpose. For instance, the principle of broadest humanity is thus expressed: "We will not sell, we will not defer or deny to any man, justice or right." The great charter exempted from forced sale and distress for debt, or penalty, the tools of a craftsman, the goods of a merchant, the "wainage" (cattle, plow, and wagon) of a "*villein*;" and the provision of the colonial charter corresponding to this in its quaint phraseology reads, "Thatt a freeman shall not bee amerced for a small fault, butt after the manner of his fault; and for a great fault after the greatnesse thereof, saving to him his freehold, and a husbandman, saving to him his wainage, and a merchant, likewise saving to him his merchandise; and none of the said amerciements shall bee assessed, butt by the oath of twelve honest and lawful men of the vicinage; provided the faults and misdemeanors bee not in contempt of courts of judicature."†

By *Magna Charta* the right of dower was fixed as it stands to-day, and the colonial charter has this provision:

"No estate of a *feme covert* shall be sold or conveyed butt by deed acknowledged by her in some court of record; the woman being secretly examined if she doth itt freely, without threats or compulsion of her husband."

The homestead rights of a widow were also fully defined. Jury trials and a grand inquest for the presentment of criminals were provided for, and the courts instituted had no jurisdiction over the freehold without the owner's consent, except to satisfy debts by execution or otherwise.

The following clauses in the colonial charter are also derived directly from its famous predecessor:

"No freeman shall bee imprisoned or disseized of his freehold or libertie, or free customs, or bee outlawed or exiled, or any other wayes destroyed, nor shall bee passed upon, adjudged, or condemned butt by lawfull judgment of his peers, and by the laws of this province. No man of what condition or estate soever shall bee putt out of his lands or tenements, nor bee taken, nor imprisoned, nor disinherited, nor banished, nor in any wayes destroyed without being brought to answer by due course of law. All lands in this province shall bee free from all fines and lycences upon alienacions, and from all heriotts, wardships, liveries, primier seizins, year, day, and waste escheats and forfeitures, upon the death of parents or ancestors, naturally, casuall, and judicially, and thatt forever, cases of High Treason only excepted."‡

But notwithstanding the distinguished parentage of the judicial system of New York, the English were not the first to introduce courts into the colony. Under the Dutch régime the cities of New Amsterdam and Fort Orange (New York and Albany) had tribunals established, known as "the Mayor and Aldermen's Courts," and the Knickerbocker Governors were likewise possessed of judicial powers, and held adjudications.

It was stipulated in the articles of capitulation, in 1664, that the public records should be preserved, and the decisions of former courts respected, and that inferior civil officers and magistrates should continue to execute their official duties until a new election,—in which the people were to choose their officers,—the new incumbents to swear allegiance to England.

The first court of record of English creation in the colony was one established in 1674, called the "Court of Assizes,"§ which had both law and equity jurisdiction. Town courts and courts of sessions were also held by order of the Governor. The original court of assizes was abolished in 1683. On the 29th of October, 1683, the General Assembly passed the first act regulating courts of justice, which provided for the following tribunals:

I. A court, composed of three persons, commissioned for that purpose, to be held monthly throughout the year in each town, on the first Wednesday of the month, to hear and determine small causes and cases of debt and trespass to the value of forty shillings and under, without a jury, unless one was specially demanded by either party to the suit, and then to be summoned and to serve at the expense of the party demanding the same. The persons composing the court were called commissioners, and one of them issued the summons to the party defendant, which must be personally served or left at his house four days before the sitting of the court.

II. *Courts of Sessions*, yearly, and in each county, to hear, try, and determine all causes, civil or criminal, brought therein, with a jury of twelve men of the county wherein the action accrued. The judges of this court were the justices of the peace of the respective counties or any three of them. This court had an officer denominated "the *Clark* of the sessions, or *Clark* of the peace," and also "one *Marshall* or cryer." All processes issued out of the clerk's office and to the sheriff. For Albany County this court was at first to be held on the first Tuesdays in March, June, and September, at the town-hall in the city of Albany.

\* Revised Laws of New York, 1813. Appendix.

† Bradford's Colonial Laws of New York.

‡ Smith's History of New York.

§ Notes to Revised Laws of New York, 1813.

III. Annually, in each county, there were two terms to be held of a *Court of Oyer and Terminer* and *General "Gaul" Delivery*, with civil and criminal jurisdiction over all matters in controversy where the monetary consideration amounted to five pounds and upwards. This court had power to "try, hear, and determine all matters, causes and cases, capitall, criminall, and civill, and tryalls at common law, in and to which said court all and every persons whatsoever shall or may, if they see meet, remove any action or suit, debt or damages laid in such actions or suits being five pounds and upwards, or shall or may, by warrant, writ of error, or *certiorari*, remove out of any inferior court any judgment, informacion, or indictment there had and depending, and may correct errors in judgment, and reverse the same, if there be just cause for it." The first term of this court held in Albany County commenced on the second Wednesday in May, 1684.

IV. A *Court of Chancery*, with power to hear and determine all matters of equity, and be esteemed and accounted the Supreme Court of the province. The Assembly provided for the appointment of a chancellor to hold the court, with assistants to be appointed by the Governor and Council; but the latter powers returned the bill with an amendment declaring the Governor and Council to be the Court of Chancery, with power in the Governor to depute a chancellor or assistant, etc.

The right of appeal from any of the courts of Oyer and Terminer, General Jail Delivery, and High Court of Chancery to "our Sovereign Lord, the King" was reserved for any of his dutiful subjects the value of whose disputes or matters in question amounted to one hundred pounds or more.\*

The acts of the Assembly of 1683, during its various sessions, were never approved by "His Royal Highness, the Duke of York," and the Assembly which convened in 1691 declared all the legislation of the former body null and void.† The Assembly, however, provided for the maintenance of courts in 1691, as a temporary act, extending their lease of power in 1693 and 1695, and in 1696-97 the Crown repealed the charter of 1691. The courts under the charter of 1691 were the justices' courts in the towns, the Sessions of the Peace, and Common Pleas in the counties, and a Supreme Court, the latter composed at first of one chief-justice and four associate justices,‡ and the city courts of New York and Albany. Appeals would lie to the Supreme Court from any inferior court in cases of error.§

An ordinance of the Governor (Earl Bellamont) and Council in May, 1699, reconstructed the courts, as follows: Justices were given cognizance of causes involving forty shillings, without the intervention of a jury, by taking a freeholder to their assistance to hear and determine the causes. The summons issued to the constable, and was returnable at the end of forty-eight hours. A Court of Common Pleas was provided for each county, to begin the next

day after the general sessions ended, which had jurisdiction of all cases at common law of any kind or nature soever. Appeals would lie in all matters of twenty pounds and upwards, or where the action touched the title to the freehold.

A Supreme Court of judicature was provided for the whole colony, to be held at New York, which had cognizance of all pleas, "civil, criminal, and mixed, as fully and amply, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, within his Majesty's Kingdom of England, have or ought to have."

Original jurisdiction was also given this court, in all civil cases of £20 and upwards, or which brought in question the right of freehold; and all suits in the inferior courts coming within its purvey could be transferred to the Supreme Court for trial. Process to issue under teste of the chief-justice of the court, and a session of the same to be held at New York twice in each year. One of the justices of the Supreme Court was to go the circuit annually, and, with two or more justices of the respective counties, hold sessions of the said court at Albany and the other counties of the province. The justices of the Supreme Court were to be appointed by the Governor and Council, with power to hold terms of five days in New York and two days only in the other counties. The judges of the several courts were empowered to regulate the pleadings and practice of their courts, and jury trials were preserved. By an ordinance of Governor Cornbury, issued in April, 1704, the terms of this court were increased to four per annum, and from that time till the adoption of the constitution by the people, in 1777, the Supreme Court rested upon and was held by the authority of those ordinances alone.

On the 2d of September, 1701, John Nanfan, the lieutenant-governor, established by an ordinance a High Court of Chancery, declaring himself *ex-officio* chancellor; but, on June 13, 1702, the Governor, Lord Cornbury, suspended its functions until a fee-bill and rules of practice "could be arranged agreeably to equity and justice," and the chief and second justices of the province were appointed to "consider and report the best method to render the court most useful and least burdensome" to parties litigant. The justices having reported, Lord Cornbury accordingly, on Nov. 7, 1704, revived the court and the causes depending therein, and adopted the fee-bill and rules of practice prepared by the judges.

On Nov. 6, 1735, the General Assembly adopted a resolution declaring "that a Court of Chancery in this province in the hands or under the exercise of a Governor without consent of the General Assembly is contrary to law, unwarrantable, and of dangerous consequence to the liberties and properties of the people."||

Several struggles were made by the Colonial Assembly to destroy this court, but without effect; and Smith observes, in his "History of New York," "Of all our courts, none has been more obnoxious to the people than this,—the Court of Chancery of the colony." The court remained, however, in the Governor's hand until the Revolution, when the constitution recognized it as a court, and directed a chancellor to be appointed for it.

\* Appendix to Revised Laws of New York, 1813.

† Journal of Colonial Assembly.

‡ From 1701 to 1758 it was composed of a chief-justice and two associates. In 1758 a fourth was added.

§ Smith's History of New York.

|| Journal of Assembly, 687.

It was reorganized March 16, 1778, and continued by the constitution of 1821, but abolished by that of 1846. In 1848 a code of practice for the courts was adopted, whereby the distinction between legal and equitable remedies was abolished, as well as all the old and cumbrous forms of actions and pleadings in cases at common law, and a uniform course of proceedings in all cases established. The code was revised in 1876 and amended in 1877, and took effect Sept. 1 of the latter year.

The charter of 1683 provided for the attestation of wills by two witnesses, and, when so attested, declared them competent to pass the title to land, if filed in the office of the secretary of the colony within forty days after the death of the testator. The charter of 1691 vested the Governor with probate powers, and styled the tribunal the *Prerogative Court*; and in 1694 the Assembly provided for the supervising of intestacies, and regulating probates of wills and administration,—the widow, if any, to have the preference; if no widow, then administration to be referred to the public administrator, who was to educate the orphans, if any, in the "Holy Protestant Religion, and see that they were honestly maintained according to the value of their estate," and their estate invested for them, to be received by them on obtaining their majority or marrying. Wills in remote counties were allowed to be proven before courts of Common Pleas, and certified to the secretary's office in New York. Appeals would lie from the courts or justices to the Governor. If the estate did not exceed £50 in value the courts of Common Pleas could grant administration.

On the 24th of March, 1772, the law of intestacies and probate of wills was extended to Tryon County. The first constitution recognized the Court of Probates, and at the first session of the Legislature, in 1778, the judge of the court was vested with the same powers that the Governor of the colony had as judge of the *Prerogative Court*. The judge of this court was appointed for the entire State, and granted letters of administration and probates of wills for his entire jurisdiction. Surrogates for the counties were provided for also by the Council of Appointment. February 20, 1787, the appointment of surrogates was given to the Governor, and they were given jurisdiction of probate matters in their respective counties, the Court of Probates of the State possessing appellate powers over them. The old colonial law for the supervising of estates was repealed. The office of surrogate was abolished by the constitution of 1846, and a county judge provided, who, besides holding the county court, has also probate jurisdiction. In counties having a population of 40,000 or upwards a surrogate may be elected.

In 1702 a Court of Exchequer was established in the colony, which had cognizance of sundry governmental claims against other parties. In 1786 the Legislature created a court under that title, which was to be held in the city of New York, by one of the justices of the Supreme Court, and had cognizance of all claims arising in favor of the State on fines, forfeitures, issues, amerciaments, and debts. This court was re-established in 1813,\* by the revised laws,

but did not survive the constitution that passed away in 1821, on the adoption of the new one.†

The constitution of 1777 recognized the following courts: Admiralty, Chancery, Supreme, Common Pleas, Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery, General Sessions of the Peace, the Court of Probates, City Courts, and Justices of the Peace; and provided for a Court of Impeachment and Correction of Errors, under regulations to be established by the Legislature. This latter court consisted of the President of the Senate for the time being, the senators, chancellor, and the judges of the Supreme Court, or a majority of them.

In 1786 the Legislature provided for circuit courts to be held by the justices of the Supreme Court in each county, cognizable of all cases triable by the county at the common law.

In 1813 special sessions of the peace, held by three justices of the towns, were provided for petty crimes and misdemeanors, when the defendant could not give bail to the general sessions of the county.

The courts under the first constitution were continued by the second one, which latter was ratified by the people Jan. 15 to 17, 1822.

The constitution of 1846 recognized and continued the courts under the constitution of 1821, except those of Chancery and Common Pleas, and in addition created the Court of Appeals and the county courts. The *Court of Appeals* had its origin in the powers of the original Court of Impeachment for the "correction of errors." These latter powers were abrogated by the constitution of 1846, and the Court of Appeals created by Sec. 2 of Art. VI. of that instrument, which court occupies the place in the judicial system which the original court for the correction of errors formerly did. It was, when first constituted, composed of eight judges,—four elected by the people of the State for eight years, and four selected from the class of justices of the Supreme Court having the shortest time to serve. November 2, 1869, the people ratified an amendment to the constitution, prepared by the convention of 1867–68, whereby, among other changes in the judiciary effected thereby, the Court of Appeals was reorganized as it now exists, being composed of a chief judge and six associate judges, who are chosen by the people of the State for terms of fourteen years each. This court has power to review every actual determination made at a general term of the Supreme Court, or by either of the superior city courts, in certain cases and under certain limitations. The Supreme Court has the same jurisdiction it had originally, with the exceptions, additions, and limitations created and imposed by the constitution and statutes, and has appellate jurisdiction over all courts of original jurisdiction not otherwise specifically provided for. Appeals also will lie from certain limited judgments of the court itself to a general term of the same, which are held at least once a year in each of the four judicial departments of the State, Oneida

† In the State Civil List for 1874 (page 40) it is stated that a Court of Exchequer was erected by Governor Dongan in 1685, composed of the Governor and Council. It had jurisdiction as stated above. The act of 1691 gave the Supreme Court cognizance of matters in Exchequer, doing away with the necessity of a separate court.

\* Notes to act in Revised Laws, 1813.

County being included in the fourth department and in the fifth judicial district.

The general terms are held by one presiding and two associate justices, but all of them of the Supreme bench. Any justice of the Supreme Court may hold the Circuit Courts or courts of Oyer and Terminer, the terms of which are appointed by the justices of the department, who also assign the particular justices to hold courts in their respective counties.

The county courts, created by the constitution of 1846, have jurisdiction in all action of partition, dower, foreclosure, and specific performance, the action accruing in the respective county; and to actions generally where the amount involved in controversy does not exceed \$1000 in value, and where the defendants are in the county at the commencement of the action. This court is held by the county judge, who, associated with two justices of the peace, may hold courts of the Sessions of the Peace, with such criminal jurisdiction as may be provided by law.

The constitution of 1777 continued in force such portions of the common law of England, and the statute laws of England and Great Britain, and acts of the colonial Legislature of New York, as together formed the laws of the colony April 19, 1775, subject to further amendment or repeal by the proper authority.

The resolves of the Provincial Congress of the colony, which existed from the early part of 1775 to 1777, as also the resolutions of the Convention of the State, not inconsistent with the constitution, were adopted as law. Anything in any of the above-quoted legislation repugnant to the constitution was abrogated and rejected. The constitution also provides for trial by jury and the naturalization of aliens. The constitution of 1821 still continued in force the common law of England, and the colonial laws not repealed or repugnant to the provisions of that instrument.

Courts of the Sessions of the Peace were provided for the county of Albany April 17, 1691,\* with three terms per year, and a court of Common Pleas, from which no appeal or *habeas corpus* would lie on matters under £20 in controversy. The old justices of the peace of the colony were to be "good and lawful men of the best reputation, and who be no maintainers of evil or barretors."

In 1778 the Legislature declared that *paper* would answer in legal proceedings and documents in emergent cases, and its use was held not to invalidate proceedings in the courts, notwithstanding the requirement of *vellum* for such purposes previously. In 1798 paper was still further advanced in respectability in the courts, being declared lawful for use in the Supreme and Chancery Courts for all purposes except for the processes of the courts, for which parchment continued to be used.

The court of General Sessions of the Peace, under the first constitution, had jurisdiction in all cases where the penalty was not confinement for life or the death penalty. In 1796 the criminal code was ameliorated, and State-prisons first directed to be established. Previous to this most of the offenses punishable by imprisonment for life were under the death penalty. The claim of "benefit of

clergy" by criminals was abolished in New York Feb. 21, 1788. In May, 1788, the statutes of England and Great Britain were abolished. The first fee-bill established by law was dated May 24, 1709. The courts of Common Pleas, established by the ordinance of the colonial Governor in 1699, were the germs of the courts of General Sessions. *Imprisonment for debt* was abolished in New York April 26, 1831.

#### EARLY COURTS.

In connection with this subject the following paragraphs we copy by permission from a lecture delivered before the "Young Men's Association" of the city of Utica, by Wm. Tracy, Esq., in 1838.†

"On the 19th of January, 1793, an act was passed authorizing every alternate term of the court of common pleas of Herkimer County to be held at such place in Whitestown‡ as should by the courts be directed by orders to be entered in the minutes. The first court in this (Oneida) County under this provision was held in a barn, in New Hartford, belonging to the late Judge Sanger (New Hartford then forming a part of the town of Whitestown), in the month of October, in the year 1793, Judge Staring presiding, and the late Judge Platt, then Clerk of the County of Herkimer, officiating as Clerk. The sheriff of Herkimer County at that day was a Colonel Colbraith, an Irishman, who, in the war, had done some service to his adopted country, and had acquired his title as a militia officer since the peace.

"His education had not been conducted with special reference to the usages of what is technically called good society; and indeed his manners bore unequivocal evidence that they originated from a native mine of genuine good humor and a most capacious soul, rather than from the arbitrary rules of a professor of polite breeding. A gentleman who attended the court as a spectator informed me that the day was one of the damp, chilly days we frequently have in October, and that in the afternoon, when it was nearly night, in order to comfort themselves in their by no means very well appointed court-room, and to keep their vital blood at a temperature at which it would continue to circulate, some of the gentlemen of the bar had induced the sheriff to procure from a neighboring inn a jug of spirits. This, it must be remembered, was before the invention of temperance societies, and we may not, therefore, pass too hasty an opinion upon the propriety of the measure.

"Upon the jug appearing in court, it was passed around the bar table, and each of the learned counselors in his turn upraised the elegant vessel and decanted into his mouth, by the simplest process imaginable, so much as he deemed a sufficient dose of the delicious fluid. While the operation was going on, the dignitaries on the bench, who were no doubt suffering quite as much from the chilliness of the weather as their brethren of the bar, had a little consultation, when the first judge announced to the audience that the court saw no reason why they should continue to hold open there any longer and freeze to death, and desired the crier forthwith to adjourn the court. Before, however, this functionary could commence with a single 'Hear ye,' Colonel Colbraith jumped up, catching, as he rose, the jug from the lawyer who was complimenting its contents, and, holding it up towards the bench, hastily ejaculated, 'Oh, no, no, Judge; don't adjourn yet! Take a little gin, Judge,—that will keep you warm; 'tain't time to adjourn yet'; and, suiting the action to the word, he handed His Honor the jug. It appeared that there was force in the sheriff's advice, for the order to adjourn was revoked and the business went on.

"Judge Staring continued in office until after the erection of Oneida County, and finally resigned his office shortly after that event. His death took place after the year 1800, but at what precise period I have been unable to learn."§

† From a volume of public papers belonging to Hon. W. J. Bacon.

‡ Whitestown was then the most considerable town in the territory now constituting the county of Oneida.

§ When Herkimer County was organized, in 1791, Henry Staring was appointed *First Judge*, and Michael Myers, Hugh White, and Abraham Hardenburg, Judges and Justices of the Peace; Jedediah Sanger and Amos Wetmore, of Whitestown, Alexander Parkman and Ephraim Blackmer, of Westmoreland, and John Bank, Patrick Campbell, and William Veeder, Assistant Justices and Justices of the Peace. [Jones' Annals.]



According to Mr. Jones, the first Court of Record held within the present limits of the county was a term of the Herkimer Common Pleas and General Sessions, at the meeting-house in the town of Whitestown (village of New Hartford), on the third Tuesday in January, 1794. Present—Henry Staring, Judge, and Jedediah Sanger and Amos Wetmore, Justices.\* In the list of assistant justices of the peace found in the minutes of this term, occur the following names of those living within the present limits of Oneida County: Hugh White, Judge Sanger, A. Wetmore, Alex. Parkman, Ephraim Blackmer, Moses Foot, Edward Paine, Seth Phelps, David Ostrom, Needham Maynard, Elizur Mosely, Samuel Sizer, William Fanning, Ebenezer Wright, and Jedediah Phelps. Among the constables named are Uriah Seymour, Simcon Pool, and Samuel Ensign, of Whitestown; Jesse Curtiss, Nathan Marsh, Amos Dutton, Samuel Branch, John Finch, and Ezekiel Goodrich, of Paris; Joseph Jones, of Westmoreland; and Samuel Dickinson, Edward S. Salisbury, Jasper French, and Benjamin Gifford, of Steuben. Grand Jury—William Stone, foreman; Archibald Beach, Jared Chittenden, Waitstill Dickinson, Matthias Hurlburt, Nehemiah Pratt, Abijah Putnam, Nathaniel Gilbert, Alexander Enos, Conrad Edee, Debold Dedrick, Joseph Jennings, R. Mills, Matthew Hubbell, Benjamin Ballou, Nathan Seward, Thomas Jones, Alvin Wheelock, James McNutt, Benjamin Tisdale, Justin Griffith, Duty Lapham. William Colbraith, Sheriff; Jonas Platt, Clerk. Joseph Strong was admitted as an attorney and counselor, and took the oath. Eight men were convicted of assault and battery, and fined from sixteen shillings to three pounds each. . . . This term appears to have been the only one held at New Hartford. Courts were held at various times at Whitesboro' until the organization of Oneida County, and in 1802 Whitestown was made a half-shire town with Rome, and so continued until superseded by Utica, about 1851.†

When the county was organized, in March, 1798, the following persons were commissioned as conservators of the peace: Judges, Jedediah Sanger, Hugh White, James Dean, David Ostrom, George Huntington; Assistant Justices, Amos Wetmore, Thomas Cassety, Garret Boon, Adrian Fr. Van der Kemp, Elizur Mosely, Henry McNeil, Peter Colt, Needham Maynard; Justices of the Peace, James S. Kip, James Steel, Matthias Hurlburt, James Sheldon, Jared Chittenden, Joseph Jennings, Reuben Long, Ithamar Coe, Jesse Curtiss, Kirtland Griffin, William Blount, James Kinney, Ephraim Waldo, Thomas Converse, Joseph Jones, Daniel Chapman, Ebenezer R. Hawley, Abram Camp, Joshua Hathaway, Jesse Pearce, Matthew Brown, Jr., David W. Knight, Samuel Sizer, Ebenezer Weeks, William Olney, Henry Wager, John Hall, Isaac Alden, Joseph Strickland, Samuel Royce, John W. Bloomfield, Benj. Wright, Luke Fisher, Jonathan Collins, John Storrs, Pascal C. I. De Angelis, Stephen Moulton, Abel French, Daniel J. Curtiss, Samuel How, Rozel Fellows, Rudolph Gillier, Medad Curtiss, John Townsend, Abiel Lindsley, G. Camp, Alexander Coventry, Joel Bristol.

\* In his history of Whitestown, Mr. Jones mentions William Feeter as one of the justices.

† See proceedings of Board of Supervisors.

The first Circuit Court in the county was held on the second Tuesday of September, 1798, at the school-house near Fort Stanwix, Hon. John Lansing, Jr., Chief-Justice of the State, presiding. The first jury in a civil cause at this term was composed of the following persons: Jotham Wardon, Benjamin Case, Allen Risley, Ichiel Hubbard, Caleb Smith, Jr., Phineas Kellogg, Andrew Warner, Comfort Lee, George Stewart, Enoch Higby, Elias Merrill, and Peter Sloan. There were only five causes upon the calendar. Circuit Courts were held at Fort Stanwix until the erection of Whitesboro' into a shire-town, when they were held alternately at that place. Previous to 1818 only one term in each year was held.

The first Court of Oyer and Terminer was also held at the school-house near Fort Stanwix, June 5, 1798, Hon. James Kent, Justice of the Supreme Court, presiding; George Huntington, Judge of Common Pleas Court, and Thomas Cassety and Elizur Moseley, Assistant Justices. The Grand Jury was composed of the following persons: Ebenezer Wright, foreman; Matthew Brown, Jr., John White, Andrew Clark, Hugh White, Jr., Aaron Roberts, Ezra Paine, Samuel Wells, Timothy Pond, Michael Frost, Jesse Woodruff, Ozias Marvin, John E. Howard, Stephen Eldridge, and Joshua Wills. Stephen Ford and Thomas Converse were each fined five dollars for non-attendance. A single criminal trial took place at this term,—that of Sylvia Wood, for the murder of her husband.

The first term of the Oneida Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace was held at the same place, on the third Tuesday of May, 1798. Present, Hon. Jedediah Sanger, First Judge; George Huntington and David Ostrom, Judges. At this term a rule was entered on the record that any attorney or counselor who had been admitted to the Common Pleas Courts of Herkimer County should be admitted to this court upon taking the prescribed oath. Thomas R. Gold, Joseph Kirkland, Arthur Breese, Erastus Clark, Joshua Hathaway, Joab Griswold, Nathan Williams, Francis A. Bloodgood, Jonas Platt, Rufus Easton, and Medad Curtiss subscribed the oath and were admitted to practice.

The names of the grand jury were as follows: Loan Dewey, of Whitestown, foreman; Gershom Waldo, John Barnard, Ebenezer Wright, Jr., Amos Noyce, Cyrus Fellows, of Rome; Abraham Ogden, Levi Butterfield, of Floyd; Alpheus Wheelock, Jonathan Swan, Reuben Beckwith, of Western; Stephen Reed, Jacob T. Smith, of Trenton; Gurdon Burchard, Philo White, William Smith, of Whitesboro'; Richard Whitney, Josiah Whitney, Stephen Barret, of Paris; Shadrach Smith, William Fanning, Caleb Willis, of Deerfield; Josiah Stillman, John Baxter, of Westmoreland.

The following-named persons served as petit jurors: Matthew Brown, Reuben Merrill, John Hewson, Frederick Selleck, Abraham Handford, John Bristol, Stephen White, Asa Knapp, William Walworth, Rufus Barnes, of Rome; Ephraim Robbins, Timothy Bronson, Josiah Woodruff, Stephen Cummings, of Floyd; Ezekiel Cleveland, Daniel Spinning, Luther Miller, Richard Salisbury, David Hicks, John Hawkins, Ichabod Brown, Daniel Eames, of Western; Isaac Chamberlain, Joseph Martin, Allen Pierce, Garret Becker, of Trenton; Aaron Clark, Arnold Wells, Barnabas

Brooks, Zebediah Tuttle, John Hobby, William Brown, of Whitestown; Simon Hubbard, Abiel Simmons, Luther Richards, Elijah Dresser, Samuel Nickols, Zebediah Plank, of Paris; Hazard Shearman, John Weber, Zadock Warren, George Damewood, John Damewood, John Reeves, of Deerfield; Alexander Dorchester, Nathaniel Townsend, Benjamin Blackman, and Joshua Douglass, of Westmoreland.

At this term a committee, consisting of Messrs. Gold, Kirkland, Breese, Clark, Platt, and Williams, was appointed to draft a system of rules for the government of the court, and at the May term, in 1799, they reported twenty-two rules, which were adopted.

The first civil cause tried in this court was at the September term, in 1798, at which time Hon. Hugh White took his seat upon the bench. Hon. James Dean took his seat at the December term, in 1799.

The county courts, previous to May, 1802, were held at the school-house near Fort Stanwix. At the December term of Common Pleas for 1801, C. C. Brodhead, sheriff, announced that the new jail at Whitestown was completed, and that the prisoners from Oneida County, who had been kept in the Herkimer jail, had been removed to the new one. An order was accordingly entered on the record that "the next term of the court be held at the school-house near the jail in Whitestown." The May term was held in accordance with the above order. Present,—Hon. Jedediah Sanger, First Judge, David Ostrom, James Dean, Hugh White, Thomas Hart, and Henry Coffeen, Judges; and Amos Wetmore, Needham Maynard, and Joseph Jennings, Assistant Justices. This court was held at Whites-town during the year 1802, and subsequently, alternately at Rome and Whitestown. The terms commenced upon the third Tuesday in May, first Tuesday in September, and last Tuesday in December.

By an act of Legislature, passed April 2, 1806, the board of supervisors was authorized to raise \$4000 for the purpose of erecting two court-houses, one at Rome and one at Whitesboro', and they were soon afterwards erected. The justices of the Supreme Court, by an act passed April 21, 1818, were authorized to hold terms of the Circuit Courts and Courts of Oyer and Terminer between the regular terms of August and January, at such places in the county as they should deem proper; and it would appear that they were held at Rome, Whitestown, and Utica, the academy building at Utica being used for the purpose.

On the 4th of February, 1836, "An act relative to the county jails, county courts, and courts of oyer and terminer in the county of Oneida" was passed by the Legislature, under which Squire Utley, Daniel Twitchell, S. Germond Mott, Fortune C. White, William T. Gregg, Allanson Bennett, and Noah E. King were appointed commissioners to erect two new jails in the county, and fix the location. One to be erected at Rome, the other at Whites-town, "unless the said jail shall be located at Utica;" based upon the conditions that the citizens should furnish a suitable lot free of expense to the county, and keep the rooms in the academy in good condition for the use of the courts "as long as the county shall choose to use them." The jail at Whitestown was to be occupied until the new one was built.

"In case one of the said new jails shall be located at Utica, the county courts now required by law to be held at Whitestown shall, from and after the time of filing such certificate in relation to the jail last mentioned, as is provided for in the eighth section of this act, be held at the court-room in the building called the Academy, in Utica."

Under the provisions of this act, Utica became the demi-capital of the county.\*

#### SURROGATE'S COURT.

These officers, under the first constitution, were appointed for an unlimited period by the Council of Appointment, and an appeal lay from their decisions to the Judge of the Court of Probates of the State. Under the second constitution they were appointed by the Governor and Senate for four years, and appeals lay from their decisions to the Chancellor.

The constitution of 1846 abolished the office of surrogate, except in counties where the population exceeds 40,000, and devolved its duties on the county judge. In counties exceeding in population 40,000 the Legislature may authorize the election of surrogates. They are elected for a term of four years (except in New York County, where the term is three years), and are allowed to take the acknowledgment of deeds and administer oaths in the same manner as county judges. The date of the first appointment to this office in Oneida County was March 19, 1798, four days after the organization of the county. The office at present is located in Rome. The tribunals which exercise legal jurisdiction in Oneida County and the constitution of the various courts are as follows:

#### SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

Chief-Justice, Morrison R. Waite, Ohio; Associates, Ward Hunt, Utica, N. Y.; William Strong, Philadelphia, Pa.; Nathan Clifford, Portland, Maine; Noah H. Swayne, Columbus, Ohio; Joseph P. Bradley, Newark, N. J.; John M. Harlan, Louisville, Ky.; Samuel F. Miller, Keokuk, Iowa; Stephen J. Field, California; Daniel W. Middleton, Clerk; William T. Otto, Indiana, Reporter; John G. Nicolay, Illinois, Marshal. The court holds one general term annually at Washington, D. C., commencing on the first Monday in December.

#### UNITED STATES CIRCUIT COURT.

Hon. Ward Hunt, Utica; Hon. Samuel Blatchford, New York, and Hon. Wm. J. Wallace, Syracuse, Judges; Hon. Charles Mason, Utica, Clerk; William L. Bonney, Utica, Deputy Clerk; Hon. Richard Crowley, Lockport, N. Y., United States District Attorney; Clinton D. McDougall, Rochester, United States Marshal; Thomas Higginson, Utica, Deputy United States Marshal. Terms: third Tuesday in January, at Albany; third Tuesday in March, at Utica; third Tuesday in June, at Canandaigua; second Tuesday in October, at Albany.

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT.

Hon. William J. Wallace, Syracuse, Judge; Hon. Richard Crowley, Lockport, United States District Attorney;

\* See proceedings of Board of Supervisors.

Charles B. McDougal, Rochester, Marshal; Winfield Robins, Buffalo, Clerk. Terms: third Tuesday in January, at Albany; third Tuesday in March, at Utica; second Tuesday in May, at Rochester; third Tuesday in August, at Buffalo; third Tuesday in November, at Auburn; and a special term, by appointment, at Oswego, Plattsburg, or Watertown.

#### COURT OF APPEALS.

Sanford E. Church, Chief Judge, Albion; William F. Allen, Associate Judge, Oswego; Charles A. Rapallo, Associate Judge, New York; Charles Andrews, Associate Judge, Syracuse; Charles J. Folger, Associate Judge, Geneva; Theodore Miller, Associate Judge, Hudson; Robert Earl, Associate Judge, Herkimer; Edwin O. Perin, Clerk, Jamaica.

#### SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE.

General terms for the Fourth department consisting of the Fifth, Seventh, and Eighth judicial districts. Joseph Mullin, Presiding Justice; John L. Talcott and James C. Smith, Associate Justices. Terms in Oneida County: second Tuesday in April, Utica; third Tuesday in August, Utica; last Tuesday in October, Rome.

#### CIRCUIT COURTS AND COURTS OF OYER AND TERMINER AND SPECIAL TERMS, FOR THE FIFTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT.

Terms held in Oneida County: second Monday in January, at Utica; third Monday in March, at Rome; second Monday in May, at Utica; second Monday in December, at Rome. Judges: Joseph Mullin, Watertown; George A. Hardin, Little Falls; Milton H. Merwin, Utica; James Noxon, Syracuse.

#### COUNTY COURTS AND COURTS OF SESSIONS.

William B. Bliss, Judge; Robert O. Jones, Special Judge. Regular terms: third Monday in February, at Rome; second Monday in June, at Utica; third Monday in September, at Rome; second Monday in December, at Utica.

#### SURROGATE'S COURT.

Stephen Van Dresar, Surrogate, Rome; Elliott S. Williams, Special Surrogate, Clinton. Terms: first Tuesday of every month, at Rome. Utica office at Baggs' Hotel.

#### THE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

In the several towns, and the cities of Utica and Rome.

#### BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

The Legislature of the county dates back, in its origin, to an act of the Colonial Assembly of New York, passed in April, 1691. This act provided that the freeholders should elect, in their respective towns, two assessors and one supervisor; the former to establish rates and make out assessment lists which were to be delivered to the supervisors, who took them to the general meeting, which body ordered the taxes to be collected by the constables or collectors of the several towns.

The Board of Supervisors, as a body, elected a county treasurer, who received and disbursed the county's funds.

The act of 1691 was repealed Oct. 18, 1701, and courts of general and special sessions, held by justices of the peace, were created to make the necessary levy of taxes, and were also constituted an auditing board, who certified their accounts to two assessors and a collector in each town for collection *pro rata*. This court also appointed the county treasurer.

The supervisor system was restored by an act passed June 10, 1703, and the courts of sessions were relieved from the care of the financial concerns of the county. The power to appoint the county treasurer was also again vested in the Board of Supervisors. They were required to meet annually at the county town, on the first Tuesday in October, and at such other times as they might deem necessary. The supervisor system has been continued under the various constitutions to the present time. It is undoubtedly of Dutch origin.

It has been an unfortunate thing for the county of Oneida that it has had, since 1802, more than one shire town. In that year Whitestown was made, in conjunction with Rome, a half-shire town, which it continued to be until superseded by Utica in 1851. Rome was the original county-seat. In 1802 to 1851 the sessions of the board of supervisors were held alternately at that place and Whitesboro'. The clerk of the board was usually a lawyer, or some person who had very little convenience for keeping the records and papers, which were constantly accumulating, and which became such a burden that the matter was seriously considered as to what disposal should be made of them. They were finally disposed of by a resolution of the board directing that all, except the original reports of committees, should be destroyed, and the resolution was no doubt carried into execution.

The existing records do not go back farther than to 1824, and the published ones only to 1845. From the date of the organization of the county in 1798 down to 1871, the board had no room of their own in which to hold meetings. Their ordinary course was to meet at the court-house in Rome, Whitestown, or Utica, as the case might be, organize, and adjourn to some hotel.

The composition of the earliest boards cannot now be determined. The members of the board in 1847 were as follows:

1. Annsville, Samuel Beach.
2. Augusta, David Murray.
3. Ava, Henry Capron.
4. Boonville, N. C. Grant.
5. Bridgewater, John Southworth.
6. Camden, Ambrose Curtiss.
7. Deerfield, Jacob G. Weaver.
8. Floyd, David Moulton.
9. Florence, Watson Sammon.
10. Kirkland, C. C. Cook.
11. Lee, J. J. Castles.
12. Marcy, Clark Potter.
13. Marshall, H. H. Eastman.
14. New Hartford, Oliver Prescott.
15. Paris, D. J. Millard.
16. Remsen, Mather Beecher.
17. Rome, John Niles.

18. Sangerfield, De Witt C. Tower.
19. Steuben, Russell Fuller.
20. Trenton, Henry Miller.
21. Utica, A. S. Pond.
22. Vernon, David Pierson.
23. Verona, Willett Stillman.
24. Vienna, Harvey Freeman.
25. Western, David Utley.
26. Westmoreland, James J. Curtis.
27. Whitestown, Onias P. Nellis.

Chairman, David Moulton; Clerk, Dexter Gillmore.

In 1847 the number of acres returned by the assessors in the county was 725,863, and the assessed valuation was, real estate, \$9,575,393; personal property, \$2,603,221; total, \$12,178,614.

The total treasurer's account with the county for the year was \$48,559.33, of which amount the superintendents of schools received \$8948.98. The amount of funds belonging to the State in the hands of the loan commissioners was \$163,187.76.

The assessment of the incorporated companies in the county was, real estate, \$1,563,571; capital employed, \$2,354,534.

#### EXCISE.

The State excise law was passed in 1857, and continued to be managed by the several counties until 1869, when the law was changed, making it a matter for each town to manage as they deemed proper. Under the original act the proceeds went into the poor fund.

The following table shows the annual income for the several years during which it was in the hands of the county:

1857.....	\$6,955
1858.....	9,040
1859.....	8,910
1860.....	9,513
1861.....	8,405
1862.....	9,185
1863.....	9,600
1864.....	9,255
1865.....	9,800
1866.....	10,420
1867.....	16,805
1868.....	18,420
1869.....	18,680
Total.....	\$144,988

#### WAR BOUNTIES.

The first action upon the subject of paying bounties to volunteers was taken at a special meeting held Aug. 14, 1862, at Rome.

A committee of seven was appointed by the chairman to report resolutions relative to the raising of a uniform bounty for the payment of volunteers. The committee

"Resolved, That Horatio Seymour, C. H. Doolittle, Francis Kernan, Wm. H. Ferry, Wm. J. Bacon, Edward Huntington, E. B. Armstrong, and Samuel Campbell, together with L. Rouse, chairman of the meeting, and O. Carpenter, clerk, be appointed a committee to raise upon the credit of the county \$162,700, upon county orders, bearing interest, signed by the clerk and chairman."

The clerk was directed to make the orders payable to the order of Horatio Seymour, chairman of the committee. The quota of Oneida County, under the call of July, 1862, for 300,000 men, was about 1200 men, and the number of enrolled militia under the State law was reported at 3159.

Under this resolution a bounty of \$50 was offered to each volunteer.

In 1862 the following-named towns, at their annual town-meetings, voted the following sums respectively for bounties:

Augusta.....	\$1,180.00
Bridgewater.....	2,688.50
Lee.....	647.00
Marcy.....	317.00
New Hartford.....	3,400.00
Paris.....	1,600.00
Remsen.....	2,017.50
Trenton.....	3,227.62
Verona.....	150.00
Westmoreland.....	1,000.00
	\$16,227.62

This action was approved, and the several amounts ordered levied by the Board. At the meeting held Dec. 7, 1863, the Board passed a resolution taxing the county a sum sufficient to pay every volunteer \$300, amounting to a total of \$389,400. This was for the quota of 1863 alone, making it 1298 men.

On the 23d of August, 1864, the Board passed a resolution to pay \$400 to two years' men, and \$500 to three years' men, who should enlist from Oneida County in the army or navy of the United States, and be credited to the county.

On the 21st of December, 1864, under another call for 300,000 men, the Board passed a resolution to pay volunteers \$200 for one year, \$400 for two years, and \$600 for three years' enlistments, for all volunteers not heretofore enrolled.

The total amount of orders issued to Dec. 22, 1864, \$670,459.84; including interest, \$777,939.59.

On the 24th of January, 1865, the Board passed a resolution to pay \$300, \$500, and \$700, respectively, for one, two, and three years' men. The payments of war loan by the county treasurer for 1864 were:

1864.....	\$651,447.92
1865.....	309,962.19
Total, including interest.....	\$961,410.11

The following tabular statement shows the amount of war loan bonds issued to the respective towns in 1865:

Anusville.....	\$21,750.00
Augusta.....	14,500.00
Ava.....	18,125.00
Boonville.....	32,425.00
Bridgewater.....	13,750.00
Camden.....	31,975.00
Deerfield.....	17,400.00
Florence.....	27,675.00
Floyd.....	8,000.00
Kirkland.....	19,575.00
Lee.....	29,150.00
Marcy.....	18,850.00
Marshall.....	5,075.00
New Hartford.....	24,900.00
Paris.....	26,325.00
Remsen.....	26,850.00
Rome.....	72,375.00
Sangerfield.....	18,550.00
Steuben.....	14,475.00
Trenton.....	33,600.00
Utica.....	171,945.00
Vernon.....	30,700.00
Verona.....	44,600.00
Vienna.....	26,100.00
Western.....	20,350.00
Westmoreland.....	26,125.00
Whitestown.....	22,950.00
C. H. Doolittle.....	500.00
T. Buchanan, Jr.....	386.03

\$819,176.03

The following summary shows the amount of war bonds issued in each year, and the amount paid the county treasurer by the supervisors:

Bonds of 1864, outstanding.....	\$129,350.00	
Interest on same.....	9,054.50	
		\$138,404.50
Bonds of 1865.....		\$64,474.29
Orders of 1864, extended.....		14,900.00
Paid Treasurer by Supervisors.....		28,407.78
Total.....		\$1,046,186.57

Of this amount the State refunded \$973,510.

#### COUNTY TREASURER'S TRANSACTIONS.

The increase in the amount of funds handled by the county treasurer in the past thirty years is a matter of interest to tax-payers.

The report of 1847 shows that he received and disbursed \$48,559.33. In 1856 the amount had grown to \$117,038.33. During the war, or shortly after, it reached a sum exceeding \$400,000, and the amount of receipts and disbursements for 1877 was \$361,305.20, as follows:

Appropriated to General Fund.....	\$213,185.99
“ “ School Fund.....	79,116.15
“ “ Poor Fund.....	30,899.32
“ “ Judiciary Fund.....	20,000.00
“ “ Stenographic Fund.....	674.62
“ “ Salary Fund.....	11,000.00
“ “ Asylum Fund.....	6,000.00
“ “ County Fines.....	429.12
	\$361,305.20

Balance in treasury, \$6266.98.

#### DOGS.

In 1863 the number of dogs reported in the county was 5261; number of sheep injured by them, 360; damages allowed for same, \$1482.61. The total tax on dogs was for the same year \$3188.50, so that they did not eat sheep enough to overbalance their credit-account. In 1866 the number assessed was 4153, and the amount of tax collected \$2584; amount paid for damages to sheep, \$1839.19. There are no figures to show the value of services performed by the canine race, and in their absence we are forced to the conclusion that the county of Oneida is an actual loser to the extent of nearly \$2000 per annum of its available capital, which is chargeable to profit and loss on the dog account. It is said that it costs as much to keep an average-sized dog as to keep a cow, and it would really appear that every county in the State might export ninety per cent. of its dogs, and be a large gainer by the operation.

#### DEPOSIT FUND.

We have not been able to obtain from the records the original amount of this fund deposited with the commissioners of Oneida County. In 1847 the amount in their hands was \$168,187.76; in 1851 it was \$157,534.63; in 1852, \$157,257.56; in 1870, \$152,523.37; and in 1877, \$144,481.88.

The chairmen of the Board of Supervisors since 1847 have been as follows:

1847. David Moulton.	1863. William Baker.
1848. David J. Millard.	1864. Lorenzo Rouse.
1849. David J. Millard.	1865. N. T. Metcalf.
1850-52. David Moulton.	1866. William Lewis.
1853. T. D. Penfield.	1867-68. Joseph B. Cushman.
1854. R. U. Sherman.	1869. Harvey Head.
1855. David Moulton.	1870. Henry O. Southworth.
1856. Evan E. Roberts.	1871. Joseph B. Cushman.
1857. John French.	1872. Delos A. Crane.
1858. Platt Camp.	1873. Albert N. Bort.
1859. Wm. S. Bartlett.	1874. James G. Preston.
1860. Charles M. Schofield.	1875. Thomas J. Griffiths.
1861. Delos A. Crane.	1876. Joseph K. Schuyler.
1862. L. Rouse (special session). Platt Camp.	1877. Griffith M. Jones.

Utica became a city in 1832, but was represented in the Board by only one supervisor until 1850, since which each ward has been represented.

The clerks of the Board since 1847 have been,—

1847. Dexter Gillmore.	1865-68. Sidney A. Bunce.
1848-49. James G. French.	1869. Thomas Butterfield.
1850-53. Joseph B. Cushman.	1870. Thomas S. McInerow.
1854. Wm. M. French.	1871. Wm. M. French.
1855-57. Joseph B. Cushman.	1872. Joseph Porter.
1858-62. Orson Carpenter.	1873-74. E. L. Hinckley.
1863. Thomas B. Allanson.	1875-78. Albert N. Bort.
1864. P. B. Crandall.	

The present Board is constituted as follows:

Anneville.—Thomas B. Allanson.
Angusta.—T. S. Hathaway.
Ava.—Gideon Vary.
Boonville.—H. D. Grant.
Bridgewater.—William N. Southworth.
Camden.—T. D. Penfield.
Deerfield.—Nicholas H. Hicks.
Florence.—Joseph E. McFern.
Floyd.—Charles A. Ward.
Forestport.—Timothy Coughlin.
Kirkland.—Henry C. Earle.
Lee.—James Eames (2d).
Marcy.—William Marson.
Marshall.—S. F. Tooley.
New Hartford.—John O. Robey.
Paris.—Harvey Head.
Renssen.—John R. Thomas.
Rome.—First Ward, N. H. Leffingwell.
Second “ Lawrence Gaheen.
Third “ Wilson Smith.
Fourth “ Homer T. Fowler.
Fifth “ David G. Evans.
Sangerfield.—M. B. Crossett.
Steuben.—John C. Owens.
Trenton.—Jacob J. Davis.
Utica.—First Ward, Robert McCreary.
Second “ Griffith M. Jones.
Third “ George E. Allen.
Fourth “ Joseph B. Cushman.
Fifth “ Thomas J. Smith.
Sixth “ Henry Martin.
Seventh “ James G. French.
Eighth “ Patrick J. Coakley.
Ninth “ Hugh Sloan.
Tenth “ Alonzo B. Walling.

Vernon.—A. P. Case.

Verona.—Henry A. Stark.

Vienna.—Stephen A. Covell, Jr.

Western.—Jerome V. Gue.

Westmoreland.—William S. Fuller.

Whitestown.—Edward Kernan.

## COURT-HOUSES AND JAILS.

The first jail erected in the county was at Whitestown, in 1801. Previous to that date prisoners had been sent to Herkimer for safe-keeping. In 1806 the Legislature authorized the county to raise \$4000 for the purpose of building two court-houses, which were erected at Rome and Whitestown soon after. Previous to the erection of these buildings the courts had been held in the school-house near Fort Stanwix.\* The old court-house at Rome was destroyed by fire about 1848, and a new one was erected soon after at a cost of about \$12,000. This sum included also the cost of a jail.

In 1848 Utica became a half-shire town, but the courts continued to be held and the supervisors to meet at Whites-town until 1852, when a court-house and jail were completed at Utica, at a cost of \$15,000. The site for these buildings was donated to the county by the city of Utica.

The court-house and jail at Whitestown reverted, according to the terms of the original deed, to the heirs of Hugh White. The court-house was sold to the town for a town hall, and is still used for that purpose. The jail was converted into a dwelling. In 1858 all the water used in the jail at Utica was brought a distance of thirty-five rods in pails. The sheriff was authorized in that year to bring water to the building at a cost not exceeding \$800.

In 1874 the county expended on the Rome court-house the sum of \$7337, and on the jail \$879.82. On the Utica court-house, \$271.07, and on the jail \$1004.41. In 1875 the following sums were expended: on Utica court-house, \$13,963.81; jail, \$122.05; Rome court-house, \$698.41; jail, \$510.86; for other purposes, \$5160.94. The county buildings were insured in 1875 for \$90,300.

## COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE.

In 1816 a tax was levied for the purpose of erecting a fire-proof clerk's office in Utica. It was located in Whitesboro' Street, where it remained until 1848, when the county exchanged the property for the lot and building on Genesee Street, where the present fine office stands. It was then occupied by the office of the clerk of the Supreme Court, which was used until the erection of the new office in 1870-71.

The county clerk's office was permanently located at Utica by an act passed Jan. 29, 1848.

By a resolution of Dec. 13, 1869, a committee of three was appointed to receive proposals for a site, and to procure plans and estimates for cost of erecting a new county clerk's office in Utica. The committee consisted of Nehemiah Pierce, James M. Weed, and H. S. Armstrong. The estimates for a building, 41 feet 9 inches wide and 100 feet deep, were \$43,887.40.

After a long discussion the Board, on the 23d of March, 1870, passed a resolution asking the Legislature to immediately pass the bill, then pending, authorizing the Board to borrow money for the erection of a county clerk's office. During the time occupied in building, the records were removed to the court-house. The new building was erected on the site of the old office. The first floor is occupied by

the county clerk's offices, and the second is conveniently fitted up for the use of the Supervisors.

At the November meeting, in 1871, Mr. Joseph B. Cushman, chairman of the special committee, reported the total cost of the building at \$45,000.

The following inscription is from the tablet in the county clerk's office:

ERECTED A.D. 1870.

GEO. SHAW,  
J. B. CUSHMAN,  
H. S. ARMSTRONG,  
J. G. PRESTON,  
H. S. STARK,  
*Building Committee.*

A. J. LATHROP,  
*Architect.*

WM. BRADY,  
WM. FISHER,  
*Contractors and Builders.*

This included \$2404.37 expended in furnishing the building. Considerable additional sums were subsequently expended in finishing and furnishing.†

A strong effort was made by the citizens of Rome to secure the location of the office in that city. In December, 1867, they made the proposal to donate the sum of \$45,000 and a site to the county, and there was a long controversy over the matter at the meetings of the Board; but it was finally settled, by a very close vote, in favor of Utica.

Previous to the erection of this building the Board of Supervisors had possessed no convenient place of meeting. Their ordinary rule was to meet at the court-house in Rome or Whitestown (at which places they met alternately, the even years at Rome, and the odd ones at Whitestown), and adjourn to a hotel. As early as 1843 they met at Whites-town and adjourned to Utica, where, as in the other places, they also held their sessions in hotels. The last meeting in Whitestown was in 1849. In 1850 they met at Rome, and in November, 1851, they held a session at Utica. From this date until 1871 they met alternately at Rome and Utica. Since the latter date the sessions have been held exclusively at Utica.

## COUNTY POOR-HOUSE AND ASYLUM.

The earliest legislation upon the subject of the maintenance of those unfortunates who were unable to take care of themselves, in the territory now constituting the State of New York, of which we can find any record was that of the Colonial Assembly, in April, 1691, by which the several towns were required to support their own poor. By this act also safeguards were provided to prevent imposition upon the public authorities. This act was published in Bradford's edition of the "Colonial Laws," London. The Legislature, in 1778, passed an act providing for the support of the poor in towns and cities, and, at a somewhat later date, for the building of poor-houses by towns and counties. Until the adoption of the poor-house system, the poor of Oneida County were provided for by the various towns. The ordinary way was to dispose of them year by year at auction to the lowest responsible bidder. The

\* Courts were also held in the school-house in Whitesboro'.

† Expended in 1874, \$228.84; in 1875, \$500.39.

contrast between the past and present in this respect is remarkable.

Now this unfortunate class is provided with as comfortable, and even luxurious, quarters as can be found in the land, and every possible care is taken of them which skill and experience can suggest.

The original county farm, containing in the vicinity of 100 acres, was purchased of Mr. Sayer, about the year 1825. The cost of the land we have not been able to learn. Several additions have been made, and the county has exchanged some of the original purchase with the owners of adjacent farms for lands better suited for its purposes. In 1861, the reports show that the county owned 115 acres, which was then valued at \$70 per acre, equal to \$8050. In 1872, 73 acres were purchased at a cost of \$90 per acre, making \$6570. The present main farm contains about 150 acres, with additional woodlands not connected with the farm, bringing the total to about 190 acres.

Within a year or two after the original purchase a cheap two-story stone building was erected for the accommodation of the people, and there was no discrimination made between the ordinary paupers and the insane,—all were kept in the same building. We have not been able to ascertain the cost of this structure. In 1859, steps were taken towards erecting a better and more convenient building, and also to separate the incurably insane from the others. A plan for an insane asylum was drawn up by Dr. Gray, Superintendent of the State Insane Asylum at Utica, which was adopted by the Board of Supervisors. A new poor-house was erected in 1860 at a cost of \$18,000, and the further sum of \$1200 was appropriated for furnishing it. The money required for the erection of the building was borrowed of the State Comptroller, upon which interest to the amount of \$1687 was subsequently paid, making the total expense of the building, including furniture, \$20,887.

In 1861 the following appraisement of the property was made:

115 acres of land at \$70 per acre.....	\$8,050.00
New poor-house and outbuildings .....	20,000.00
Personal property .....	4,252.42
Total.....	\$32,302.42

These buildings were erected under a general law,—Revised Statutes, fourth edition, vol. i. page 478. The amount authorized to be raised annually by the county was \$5000.

In 1862 63 a county lunatic asylum was erected at a cost of \$6000. It was authorized by a resolution of the Board passed Dec. 17, 1861.

In 1869–70 a new asylum was erected, under the supervision of a committee consisting of Harvey Head and Colonel E. B. Armstrong, at a total cost of \$12,874.24; and in 1874 a further expenditure was made on the farm of \$7109.33.

In 1875 a further expenditure was made on the poor-farm buildings of \$5160.94. This included a considerable outlay for the purpose of furnishing wholesome water to the inmates. A contract was made with the city authorities of Rome, by which water was taken from the

mains, and will be furnished to the county for a period of ten years from 1875, at an annual rental of \$250. The county constructed its own pipe line at an expense of some \$1500.

In 1876–77, extensive additions and repairs were made at a total outlay of \$55,195.35, including a new asylum building, costing about \$30,000, a new barn, and various other improvements. The bills of the architect alone were \$775.

The total expenditures for 1876–77 on county buildings amounted to \$59,125.67.\* The total outlay since the original purchase of the farm, in real estate and improvements, reaches nearly \$120,000.

The farm at the present time, with its buildings, appurtenances, and improvements, ranks among the best in the State, and is a just source of pride to the citizens of Oneida County. The buildings are all in first-class condition, and made comfortable and convenient, having arrangements for hot and cold water, and steam-heating apparatus in every room.

The farm originally was quite wet, but a thorough system of drainage has greatly improved its condition, and it is now very productive.

The report for 1875 shows the following productions: Hay, 100 tons; corn fodder, 10 tons; potatoes, 3045 bushels; beets, 670 bushels; onions, 240 bushels; carrots, 575 bushels; turnips, 335 bushels; beans, 27 bushels; peas, 22 bushels; oats, 656 bushels; corn, 550 bushels; tomatoes, 75 bushels; cabbage, 3000 heads; pork killed, 7528 pounds; beef killed, 4326 pounds.

The average cost per week for keeping each person has increased from fifty cents in 1847 to one dollar and sixty cents in 1878. The expenses of the poor department for 1847 were \$4236.66. In 1850, \$11,627.25. Total number of persons relieved, 839; number remaining, Nov. 1, 1850, 192. In 1852 the total expenses, including transportation and temporary relief, were \$35,315.53. In 1859, the expenses had increased to \$47,779.20. The total number of persons relieved during 1860 was 929. The total amount appropriated to the poor fund for 1877 was \$30,899.32. The county charges at various periods since 1847 have been as follows: 1852, \$71,472.47; 1862, including future liabilities, \$271,150.48; 1870, including future liabilities, \$336,927.92, of which sum the State tax amounted to \$208,794.18; 1872, total \$379,767.39; State tax, \$278,309.17; 1874, total, \$332,666.05; State tax, \$212,239.53; 1877, total, \$295,302.39; State tax, \$145,263.50.

Jan. 8, 1878, the Board of Supervisors passed a resolution authorizing the issue of five bonds of \$10,000 each for the payment of improvements and additions to county buildings, the same to run one, two, three, four, and five years, at six per cent. interest,—\$50,000.

The following statement shows the amount of present insurance on county buildings, as reported by Mr. Penfield, chairman of committee on county buildings:

\* The committee on county buildings for 1877 consisted of Messrs. Penfield, Howarth, T. Coughlin, Sholes, McCreary, Fowler, and McGarvey.



Amount on new asylum.....	\$16,500.00
" old asylum and poor-house.....	37,199.97
" new barn.....	5,000.00
" old barn.....	1,741.68
" hay, produce, and wagons.....	991.75
" live-stock.....	1,466.13
" furniture and clothing.....	3,199.93
" heating apparatus and pipe.....	4,000.00
" Rome court-house.....	9,000.38
" Rome jail.....	1,800.02
" Utica court-house.....	13,000.00
" county clerk's office.....	14,000.00
Total.....	\$107,899.86

No insurance on Utica jail.

The following summary shows the amounts of money allowed to benevolent institutions outside the county for 1877:

Central New York Institution for the Blind at Batavia.....	\$61.17
Union Home and School, New York.....	442.60
New York Asylum for Idiots at Syracuse.....	192.00
Onondaga County Penitentiary at Syracuse.....	2628.61
State Asylum for Insane.....	442.00
	\$3766.38
Compensation to supervisors.....	\$6605.94
Salary of superintendent of poor.....	1200.00

#### SUPERINTENDENTS OF POOR.

These were originally five in number, appointed by the Board of Supervisors. Under the constitution of 1846, the number was reduced to three, and the office made elective by the people. The number was finally reduced to one by a resolution of the Board of Supervisors, and elected for three years. The number was gradually reduced as the terms expired: Julius C. Thorne, 1862-64; Archibald Hess, 1865-67; Owen E. Owens, 1868-73; Roderick Morrison, 1874-76; Thomas J. Brown, 1877-79. In addition the following officers are employed at the county farm: Keeper, E. F. Brown; Keeper of Asylum, B. Sayles; Physician, Edwin Evans, M.D., of Rome. There are also six attendants at the asylum, and two farm hands employed for general work.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Roads—Early Slack-Water Navigation—The Erie Canal—Railways—Telegraph Lines—Express Companies.

THE earliest means of communication in the region of Central New York were the *trails* of the savages and the streams and lakes, whose arrangement and inter-connection is so remarkable. There is not, as in Mexico and Central and South America, any evidence that a pre-historic race ever constructed great turnpike-roads like the *Appian Way* of the Roman Empire and the wonderful highways of the *Incas* of Peru; but it is at least probable that in lieu of these means of communication they made use of the wonderful system of rivers and lakes which form so remarkable a feature of the great region lying between the Atlantic Ocean and the Rocky Mountains.

Nowhere else in the world is there such an interlocking of head-waters, and at the same time a country so elevated and so perfectly adapted to the wants of the human family.

From the centre of the *Iroquois* Confederacy the savage could launch his bark canoe, and traverse the entire water system of the St. Lawrence and the great lakes, and by means of short portages could pass to the head-streams of the Mississippi, the Red River of the north, and thence to the Rocky Mountains and Hudson's Bay. He could descend the Black River, the Mohawk, and Hudson, the Delaware, the Susquehanna, and the Ohio; and these far-reaching water lines were the basis of the unparalleled Indian empire, whose council-fires were on the hills and in the valleys of Central New York. This geographical peculiarity was one principal cause of the superiority of the *Iroquois* over all the surrounding nations; they held the vantage ground, the strategic position, from whence they could diverge in all directions against their enemies, and into which they could fall back and concentrate, as in an impregnable "quadrilateral," when misfortune overtook them in the fields.

Their principal *trails* were along the main water-courses, and so accurately did they understand the geography and topography of the country, and so judiciously choose their routes, that the first turnpikes of the white race were laid substantially over the same ground from Albany to Buffalo.

Water lines were the first means used in penetrating the country, with the single exception of Champlain's expedition in 1615, which, after descending the river Trent, in Canada, and crossing Lake Ontario in its numerous canoes, secreted them on the eastern side of the lake, and made the rest of the journey by land. But the expeditions of Denonville in 1687, and Frontenac in 1696, entered the country by way of Irondequoit Bay and the Oswego River. The earliest movements of the English colonists and troops in the direction of the lakes were by way of the Mohawk River, Wood Creek, Oneida Lake, and the Oswego River about 1726, when a trading station was established at a point west of the mouth of the latter stream.

#### HIGHWAYS.

The earliest notice taken of highways in the Colonial Legislature was in 1691, when the General Assembly directed surveyors to be appointed. It is probable, however, that anterior to that time legislative provision had been made on the subject. Previous to 1683, highways had been discussed before the Governor and Council, and the system of laws known as the "Duke's Laws" has reference to these modes of communication. No subject on the statute book prior to 1813 had claimed a greater proportion of legislation than the manner of making and repairing roads. Since 1799 turnpikes have participated in its beneficial effects, and received the fostering care of the Legislature. In 1721 road commissioners were appointed for the western part of Albany County, "from the bounds of the village of Schenectady to the *Moquas* country, on both sides of the river, and as far as Christians are settled or hereafter may be settled." These commissioners were Hendrick Hause, Carl Hansen, and Captain Harman Van Slyk. In 1702, the first year of Queen Anne's reign, Colonel Killian Van Rensselaer, Major Derick Wessells, John Brunk, and Evert Bancker were appointed commissioners for Albany County. On the 6th

of February, 1773, highway commissioners were appointed for Tryon County; and those in the German Flats district, which then included all of the State lying north and west, were Marcus Petrie, Nicholas Weaver, and John Cunningham. On the same day the money to arise from the excise tax in Tryon County was appropriated for highway improvements. On the 6th of April, 1784, the election of highway commissioners was provided for in Montgomery County, from three to five being authorized, "and as many overseers as were needed."

The following petition was presented to the Legislature in 1791, at which time Baron Steuben was a resident of Herkimer County, in that portion subsequently included in Oneida County. The contemplated road no doubt was to pass through the eastern portion of Oneida, and probably near to Steuben's tract.

"TO THE HONORABLE THE LEGISLATURE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK:

"The petition of the subscribers humbly sheweth, That a line of road from Little Falls on the Mohawk River to the falls on the Black River, which runs into Lake Ontario, would be attended with infinite advantage to this State, not only by opening a trade with the flourishing settlement of Cadaroque,\* and that part of Canada, by which all goods and merchandise could be transported from New York for half the expense that they are by the present route by the River St. Lawrence, but that it would, likewise, very much enhance the value of a large tract of land that this State has to dispose of, on and near the said river, and very much facilitate the settlement of that country. That it is humbly submitted to the Legislature to appoint commissioners to explore, lay out, and have said road made, and to appropriate a sum of money or lands for that purpose, the distance being between fifty and sixty miles; and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will pray.

(Signed) "ARTHUR NOBLE,  
"STEBEN."

The committee to whom it was referred reported that in their opinion the prayer of the petitioners ought to be granted, and a bill prepared, authorizing the commissioners of the land office to set apart a tract of land for the purpose of defraying the expense of exploring, laying out, and opening the proposed road. Whether their recommendation was carried out we have not been able to ascertain.

No doubt the earliest route traveled by bodies of white men was the military road which followed the valley of the Mohawk, sometimes on one side and sometimes on the other, and quite probably in places on both sides. It approached Utica from the east on the north side, and crossed the river about opposite the foot of the present Genesee Street. From thence it passed through Whitesboro' and along the foot of the hills to Rome, and across the portage to Wood Creek. Temporary roads may also have been cut through the forest to the north of Oneida Lake. Probably the earliest military road was opened about the time of the erection of Forts Bull and Williams, which may have been in the spring of 1756, or possibly much earlier.

General John Stanwix probably used portions of this road in the spring of 1758, when he was sent with a detachment to rebuild the fort destroyed by Colonel Webb upon the advance of Montcalm in August, 1756. The great army of General Amherst also approached Canada by this route in 1759. In 1775 Colonel Guy Johnson, who had succeeded his father-in-law, Sir William Johnson, as

superintendent of Indian affairs, pursued the same route when with his family and retinue he fled up the valley on his way to Canada. In 1776, Colonel Dayton, at the head of the Tryon County militia, marched over this route on his way to take possession of Fort Stanwix, and the expeditions of Herkimer and Arnold went over the same ground in the following year.

#### EARLY ROADS AND TURNPIKES IN ONEIDA COUNTY.

According to Dr. Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica," a road following substantially the course of the great Indian trail from the Hudson to Lake Erie had been opened by William and James Wadsworth, who had planted a colony in the "Genesee Country," at what is now Geneseo, the county-seat of Livingston County, in June, 1790. In 1794 legislative action was taken, and three commissioners were appointed to lay out a road from Utica *via* Cayuga ferry and Canandaigua to the Genesee River at Avon, and in that and the following year made appropriations to aid in its construction. The road from Albany to Utica was probably constructed before the portion west of Utica, and was known as the "State Road." That portion lying between Utica and the Genesee River was called the "Genesee Road." It would appear that the road was not immediately constructed, for in June, 1797, Colonel Williamson, of Ontario, represented it as little better than an Indian trail. According to the "Documentary History," the Legislature, early in 1797, passed an act relating to this road, and authorized the raising of \$45,000 by a lottery scheme for the benefit of various roads in the State, \$13,900 of which sum was to be appropriated for the use of the Genesee road. The road was then put in rapid course of construction, and was so far advanced that on the 30th day of September, 1797, a coach with four passengers left old Fort Schuyler (Utica), and arrived at Geneva, Ontario County, a distance of one hundred miles, on the second day of October. This section was the first opened west of Utica; the inhabitants along the line subscribing *four thousand days' work* to aid in its construction. This road was sixty-four feet in width, and built of earth and gravel, with numerous "corduroys" over the swampy places and ravines. Its bridges over the numerous streams, small and great, were probably of ordinary trestle-work in the form of "bents," and very likely floored with saplings or "punchcons." But it was a wonderful improvement over the narrow trail and bridle-path, and the inhabitants of the then far west—the Genesee Valley—rejoiced greatly over its inauguration.

But in a short time it was seen that a more perfect highway than this was needed, and in 1800 the Seneca Turnpike Company, with a capital of \$110,000, was chartered by the Legislature. The shares were \$50 each. The commissioners were Jedediah Sanger, of New Hartford, and Benjamin Walker, of Utica, for Oneida County, and Chas. Williamson and Israel Chapin, of Ontario County. According to the journal of John Maude, an English traveler, who passed through Utica on his way to Niagara Falls, one mile of it only was completed in July, 1800. This road passed through the villages of New Hartford, Kirkland, Lairdsville, Vernon, and Oneida Castle. The road leading into Utica from the east seems to have been still unfinished

\* Now Kingston.

at this time, as would appear from an advertisement of the Mohawk Turnpike and Bridge Company, published in the village paper, under date of Oct. 21, 1800, in which the said company solicited proposals for a bridge over the Mohawk, at Schenectady, for completing the ten miles of the road lying immediately east of Utica, and for finishing other portions farther east.

Up to the date of the organization of the Seneca Turnpike Company, the road leading across the Mohawk bottom, between Utica and Deerfield, had been very tortuous, and at times nearly impassable. About this time it was straightened across this *intervale*, and otherwise improved, but it was several years before it became a tolerable road.

The building of this then great thoroughfare was the first important factor in the growth and importance of Utica, for it virtually made it the head of navigation and the principal landing-place on the Mohawk River for the emigration then just beginning to seek the fertile regions in Western New York, and the embryo commerce destined to expand in the swift-coming years to fabulous proportions. The opening of this road ten miles to the south forced Rome to take the second place in the county in commercial importance, and gave Utica the preponderance which she still retains.

The following is a partial list of turnpike- and plank-roads which have been authorized by legislation in Oneida County, taken from the records in the county clerk's office in Utica: Chenango Turnpike, laid out in 1804, through the towns of Whitestown (then including Utica) and Paris.\* Rome Turnpike Company, chartered in 1820. On the 7th of May, 1847, the Legislature passed "An act to provide for the incorporation of companies to construct Plank-roads, and of companies to construct Turnpike-roads." These, and especially the latter, previous to the general construction of railways, served a very important purpose in opening new thoroughfares, which, without legislation, could not have been established. Most of the turnpike-roads have been authorized by special acts, and after serving their original purposes passed into the keeping of the various towns through which they were located before the date of the above act. Plank-roads began to be constructed about 1846, and for about ten to fifteen years were considered valuable improvements over the turnpike; but experience soon proved they were costly and ephemeral, and they lost favor and disappeared as rapidly as they sprang into existence, until, at the present time (1878), there are only a few miles remaining in Oneida County. The following list embraces a large proportion of those which have existed in the county:

*Rome and Utica Plank-Road Company.*—Authorized Nov. 18, 1847. Located in June, 1848. Partly surrendered in 1856. Since abandoned.

\* A mail-route from Rome, via Redfield and Adams, to Sacket's Harbor, was established by Act of Congress, April 21, 1806. Another route from Utica, via Whitestown, Rome, and Sacket's Harbor, to Brownville, Jefferson County, was established April 28, 1810. The mails were at first carried on horseback, but in the summer of 1819 a line of coaches was put on the route. Among the proprietors of this line was James Thomson, who also owned the "Rome Hotel." A rival line was also put in operation about the same time from Utica via the Black River country. The trips were made tri-weekly.

*The New London Plank-Road Company.*—Authorized Nov. 22, 1847. Extended from Abram Lent's tavern, in Vienna, to one mile below the village of New London, in Verona. Length 5½ miles.

*Rome and Turin Plank-Road Company.*—Extended from Rome through the towns of Lee and Ava, near the canal turnpike, to Turin, in Lewis County. Located in 1848. Surrendered in 1855.

*Fish Creek Plank-Road Company.*—Extending from the Rome and Oswego Plank-Road, near McConnellsville, to Fish Creek Landing, in Vienna.

*Bridgewater and Utica Plank-Road Company.*—Road laid out in August, 1848.

*Northern Plank-Road Company.*—Road built in 1847-48.

*Hamilton and Deansville Plank-Road Company.*—Road surveyed and laid out in June, 1848. Total length, 15 miles, 30 chains, and 42 links. Abandoned in 1874.

*Utica and Waterville Central Plank-Road Company.*—Road laid out in February, 1849. Surrendered in 1856.

*Frankfort and Utica Plank-Road Company.*—Road laid in April, 1849. Abandoned 1861.

*Russia and North Gage Plank-Road Company.*—Road laid in 1849. Surrendered in 1860.

*Rome and Madison Plank-Road Company.*—Road laid in April, 1850, from Rome, through Veruon and Augusta, to Madison.

*The Seneca Plank-Road Company.*—Laid on the Seneca Turnpike.

*Waterville and Utica Plank-Road Company.*—Road laid in December, 1848.

*Earlville and Waterville Plank-Road Company.*—Organized in 1849. Road extended from Waterville, Oneida County, to Earlville, Madison County. Abandoned in 1869.

*Augusta Plank-Road Company.*—Organized 1852. Road mostly abandoned in 1869.

*Holland Patent and Marcy Plank-Road Company.*—Road laid in December, 1850.

*Central Square and Vienna Plank-Road Company.*—Road abandoned in 1855.

*Rome and Taberg Plank-Road Company.*—Organized March 28, 1854. Road abandoned in 1871.

*Winfield and Paris Plank-Road Company.*—Organized under act of 1854. Abandoned in 1872.

*The Trenton and Prospect Plank-Road Company.*—This company are still running three miles of their road, extending from Prospect Station, on the Utica and Black River Railroad to Gang Mills, above Prospect Village. The portion from the station to Trenton Village was abandoned in 1860.

*Utica and Deerfield MacAdam Road.*—Extending from Genesee Street bridge to Deerfield Corners. The Utica and Deerfield Street Railway Company, incorporated in 1871, have the privilege of laying down their track on this road.

Some further accounts of roads will be found in the history of the several townships.

Dr. Bagg, in his valuable compilation, "The Pioneers of Utica," gives a great amount of information upon a variety of subjects, among others the primitive means of transpor-

tation before the era of canals and railways. From his work we learn that the first person to inaugurate a stage-line was Jason Parker, a native of Adams, Mass., who came to Oneida County, and permanently settled at Utica, in 1794. His first experience was that of post-rider between Canajoharie and Whitestown. The contract for carrying the mail, which had been given to one Simeon Pool, was soon transferred to Mr. Parker. His first trips were sometimes made on foot and sometimes on horseback. In August, 1795, he put on a regular stage between the towns mentioned, and advertised his venture in the following words:

"The mail leaves Whitestown every Monday and Thursday, at two o'clock P.M., and proceeds to Old Fort Schuyler (Utica) the same evening; next morning starts at four o'clock, and arrives at Canajoharie in the evening, exchanges passengers with the Albany and Cooperstown stages, and the next day returns to Old Fort Schuyler. Fare for passengers, four cents per mile; fourteen pounds of baggage gratis. One hundred and fifty pounds weight rated the same as a passenger. Seats may be had by applying at the post-office, Whitestown, at the house of the subscriber, Old Fort Schuyler, or at Captain Roof's, Canajoharie."

In 1797, finding the business risky, expensive, and of doubtful profit, he joined with others in a petition to the Legislature for pecuniary assistance. There is no evidence that they obtained any relief, but the stage-line was kept running, and in 1799 the name of Moses Beal appears in connection with that of Parker as proprietors of a mail-stage which ran twice a week between Schenectady and Utica.

In 1802 a stage was put on the line from Utica to Onondaga, which carried mails and passengers twice a week. In March, 1803, Mr. Parker, Levi Stephens, and others, petitioned for the exclusive right of running stages between the villages of Utica and Canandaigua for the term of ten years, affirming that "the present emoluments are inadequate to reimburse the expense by the proprietors." In the following year the Legislature passed an act "granting to Jason Parker and Levi Stephens the exclusive right, for seven years, of running a line of stages for the conveyance of passengers, at least twice a week, along the Genesee road, or Seneca turnpike, between the above-mentioned villages. They were bound to furnish four good and substantial covered wagons or sleighs, and sufficient horses to run the same. The fare was not to exceed five cents per mile, and they were to run through in forty-eight hours, accidents excepted. They were forbidden to carry more than seven passengers in any one carriage, except by the unanimous consent of said passengers. If four passengers above the seven applied for passage, they were to fit out and start an extra carriage for their accommodation. Any number less than four might be accommodated by paying the rate of four."

In September, 1810, a daily line of stages was started between Albany and Utica, and a year later (September, 1811), another tri-weekly line was added. As early as January, 1811, the route had been extended westward to Buffalo and Niagara Falls.

In 1813, Theodore S. Faxton was admitted to the firm of J. Parker & Co., as outside assistant, and in 1816, S. D. Childs was also taken in as book-keeper. Another remark-

able man, John Butterfield, was employed as runner in 1822, and eventually became the successor of J. Parker & Co. in the stage and transportation business. At the time of Mr. Parker's decease, in 1830, the business first started by him in 1794-95 had grown from humble beginnings to remarkable proportions. Utica had become a great centre for stages, there being eight daily lines running east and west, and twelve daily, semi-weekly, and weekly lines north and south.

Like every other business there was brisk competition in this, and about 1810-11 a number of rival companies were in the field; among them we find Joshua Ostrom, Baker & Swan, J. Wetmore & Co., Powell & Parker, and Campbell & Co. A portion of them, however, failed, and left the business to their rivals. On the line in May, 1811, were Powell, Parker, Baker & Co., Parker & Powell, Hosmer & Co., and Landon & Co.

After Mr. Parker's death, Messrs. Faxton & Childs continued in the staging business until 1838. Subsequently, Mr. Faxton, in company with John Butterfield, Hiram Greenman, and others, put a packet line in operation on the canal, and the same parties were also interested in steamboat lines on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence River.

About 1805 a company was organized for the purpose of building a turnpike from Utica through Trenton to Boonville. Trenton was then called "Oldenbarneveld." Colonel A. G. Mappa was secretary of the company. Subscriptions were taken in Utica, Deerfield, Oldenbarneveld, Remsen, and Steuben. The company experienced great difficulty in raising sufficient means to prosecute the work, and Colonel Mappa, in a letter to Hon. Morris S. Miller dated at Oldenbarneveld, Dec. 10, 1805, complains that the heavy property-owners and merchants of Utica had done very little, and shows by comparison with other points the small amount of stock taken by them, thus: Utica, 37 shares; Oldenbarneveld village, 92 shares; town of Remsen, 35 shares.

At that date there had not been sufficient stock taken to enable the company to choose directors. The colonel set forth in forcible language and at great length the advantages that would accrue to Utica by the completion of the road, and showed that if Utica failed to do her duty, the towns of Johnstown, Little Falls, and German Flatts would undoubtedly enter the field and carry off the profits of a trade which should properly come to the former. From a similar letter, written June 25, 1814, it appears that the company was much embarrassed.

#### ARTIFICIAL NAVIGATION.

As early as 1774 the idea of connecting the valley of the Hudson with the western lakes and Lake Champlain by means of canals and locks at the rapids and carrying-places was discussed by Governor Tryon and others; but the breaking out of the Revolutionary war put an end to any measures for carrying the project into execution.

The matter assumed tangible shape in the mind of Christopher Colles, of New York, in 1785, and on the 30th of March, 1792, the Legislature passed an act incorporating the "Western Inland Lock Navigation Company," for the purpose of opening lock navigation from the

navigable part of Hudson's River to Lake Ontario and Seneca Lake. The commissioners appointed for distributing the stock were Samuel Jones, David Gelston, Comfort Sands, Melancthon Smith, Nicholas Hoffman, Abraham Ten Broeck, John Taylor, Philip S. Van Rensselaer, Cornelius Glen, and John Ten Broeck.

The first directors were Philip Schuyler, Leonard Gansevoort, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Elkanah Watson, John Taylor, Jellis A. Fonda, William North, Goldsbroow Banyar, Daniel Hale, John Watts, Walter Livingston, Dominick Lynch, James Watson, Matthew Clarkson, Ezra L'Hommiedieu, Melancthon Smith, David Gelston, Stephen Lush, Cornelius Glen, Silas Talbot, John Frey, Douw Fonda, John Sanders, Nicholas J. Rosevelt, Daniel McCormick, Marinus Willett, Jonathan Lawrence, Philip Van Cortlandt, and James Clinton.

The plan contemplated a canal and locks around the Little Falls, on the Mohawk, a canal across the portage at Rome (Fort Stanwix), and the improvement of Wood Creek, and the Oneida, Seneca, and Oswego Rivers. The waters between Schenectady and Wood Creek were to be made navigable within five years from the 1st of January, 1793, and to be completed within fifteen years from the same date to Ontario and Seneca Lakes. The State was to pay as a free gift to the company \$12,500 whenever it should have expended \$25,000 on its own account.\*

In order to complete the work the company, in 1796, borrowed of the State £15,000, and in 1797 a further sum of \$250,000.

The following is the most comprehensive description of this primitive improvement which we have been able to procure. It is from Jones' "Annals of Oneida County," and was originally published in Spafford's "Gazetteer of New York," in 1819:

"The canal is fed by a lateral cut from the Mohawk, which enters it nearly a mile west of the river. It had a lock of 10 feet at the eastern, and another of 8 feet at the western termination. There were also 4 locks, respectively of 4, 6, 7, and 8 feet, upon Wood Creek, within 5 miles of Rome, which were made by throwing dams across the stream. Bateaux, carrying from 3 to 15 tons, and drawing 2 feet of water, could pass; but in dry seasons with some difficulty. About 1812, it was estimated that 300 boats with 1500 tons of merchandise, etc., went through this canal annually. The canal at Little Falls (Rockton) was completed in 1795.†

"The average freights per hundred pounds, from New York to Oswego, in 1812, were,—to Albany, 30 cents; to Schenectady, 16 cents; to Utica, 75 cents; and to Oswego, \$1.25, or \$2.40 through; which included lockage, portage money, etc."

This work was, in its day, a great and useful improvement, and aided in no small degree in the development of the central and western portions of the State. General Philip Schuyler was the first president of the company, and its success was undoubtedly owing largely to his individual exertions, and to the wisdom and energy which he infused into all its councils.

The canal constructed across the portage at Rome was two miles in length, and of a capacity to admit "Durham boats" of forty tons burden. The original locks at this

place were constructed of brick, and it was fed by a canal from the Mohawk River, which intersected it near the centre. It was constructed in 1797.‡

It is stated in Jones' Annals, that the brick locks did not answer the expectations formed of them, and they were taken up and more substantial materials used in their place. These bricks were of a very large size, and the first court-house at Rome was afterwards constructed of them. After the destruction of the court-house by fire, in 1848, they were again utilized in the construction of a dwelling at the corner of George and Court Streets.

George Huntington was collector, and Peter Colt superintendent, for the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, until it was superseded by the greater work, the Erie Canal.

Of the early manner of navigating the Mohawk and other streams in the interior, we find interesting accounts in Dr. Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica," and in a letter written by Christian Schultz, Jr., who made an extensive tour in the United States in 1807-8. The letter in question was dated "Utica, Mohawk River, July 15, 1807." It was published in the *Utica Herald* of March 20, 1878.

Dr. Bagg, in speaking of the Mohawk navigation, says,—

"The earlier boats in use upon the Mohawk were Canadian bateaux, clinker-built, and capable of carrying one and a half or two tons up the stream, and five tons downward. They were known as three- or four-handed boats, according as they required three or four men to propel them, or, with reference to their capacity, two or three hoghead-bateaux. They were forced over the rapids with poles and ropes, the latter drawn by men on the shore. Such was the mode of transporting merchandise and Indian commodities to and from the west, until some time after the Revolution."

Speaking of the improvements of the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, he says,—

"These improvements, which were finished in 1796, enabled boats to pass without unloading, as they had previously been obliged to do, and admitted also of the use of those of 15 tons burden. After the enlargement of the locks, they carried 20 tons or more, in high water, and 8 or 10 in what was called 'full channel' water, which meant 20 inches over the rifts. These latter boats were known as Durham boats, and were in shape not unlike a canal-scow, being low and open, fitted with a 'walking-board' along the gunwale, and with a mast, that could be raised when required.

"They were propelled by means of long poles thrust into the river and pushed from the shoulders of men, who walked from end to end of the boat, bowed almost to the face, in their efforts to move it forward. The poles had heads that rested against the shoulder, which was often galled like that of a collar-worn horse. Down the stream advantage was taken of the current, and along the straight reaches of the channel, and when the wind was favorable, a sail was hoisted. The crew consisted of five or six hands, who considered themselves fortunate when they made ten miles in one day, but were often half a day in proceeding only a few rods. The delay of unloading at Little Falls had been obviated, but it was found more difficult to force large than small craft over the rapids. Several boats usually went in company, and whichever arrived first at a rift waited the arrival of the others, that the united strength of many might aid in the labor before them.

"From a Schenectady paper of 1803, we get an idea of the dimensions of one of these Durham boats, then on her first trip up. 'She is sixty-three feet keel, eleven feet wide, and two feet three inches deep. When loaded she draws two feet of water, and will carry twenty-four tons. She brought down two hundred and fifty bushels of wheat, and will next trip bring eight hundred.'

‡ The present Erie Canal occupies the bed of the old canal at Rome, having been changed from its original location about 1844.

\* Jones' Annals.

† Nondiah Hubbard, afterwards a prominent citizen and the first white settler of Jefferson County, constructed the locks at Little Falls, under a contract.

"In 1791 it cost from seventy-five to one hundred dollars per ton for transportation from Seneca Lake to Albany; in 1796 the cost was reduced to thirty-two dollars, and sixteen dollars on return cargoes."

Mr. John Post, who settled in Utica in 1790, built and operated three stage-boats, fitted to carry twenty passengers each. They were covered with oil-cloth, and had comfortable seats.

The following extracts are from Mr. Schultz's letter :

"The passage by the Hudson from New York to Albany generally takes up from two to five days, and costs from six to ten dollars for each passenger, including board. The freight upon bulky merchandise is forty cents a hundred pounds weight, but heavy articles from twenty-five to fifty per cent. less.

"From Albany to Schenectady, you have fifteen miles over a very good turnpike-road; and the freight (or wagon hire) over this portage is sixteen cents a hundred pounds weight. Many of those wagoners are great rogues, and should you chance to have occasion for their services, it will not only be well to be very careful, but likewise to make your bargain before you employ them, or, like me, you will have to pay for learning. . . .

"The freight from Schenectady to Utica, a distance of one hundred and four miles by water, is seventy-five cents a hundred weight. The carriage by land is the same. This is owing to the great number of wagons, loaded with produce, which enter the cities of Albany and Schenectady; when, having discharged their loads, rather than return empty and earn nothing, they are glad to take freight at the rate of water carriage. . . .

"I have noticed but three different kinds of boats used in navigating the river. Those called Schenectady boats are generally preferred, and will carry about ten tons burthen when the river is high; but when it is low, as at this time, they will not take more than three to four. They generally advance against the stream at the rate of from eighteen to twenty-five miles per day. These boats are built very much after the model of our Long Island round-bottom skiffs, but proportionately larger, being from forty to fifty feet in length, and steered by a large swing-oar of the same length. They have, likewise, a movable mast in the middle. When the wind serves, they set a square-sail and a top-sail, which, at a few miles' distance, give them all the appearance of a small square-rigged vessel coming down before the wind. One galley, which, I am informed, is called the 'Mohawk Register,' has gone at the rate of six miles an hour against the stream; and during this time, believe me, nothing can be more charming than sailing on the Mohawk.

"It is not often, however, that a fine wind will serve for more than three or four miles together, as the irregular course of the river renders its aid very precarious; their chief dependence, therefore, is upon their pike-poles. These are generally from eighteen to twenty-two feet in length, having a sharp-pointed iron—with a socket—weighing ten or twelve pounds, affixed to the lower end: the upper has a large knob called a 'button' mounted upon it, so that the poleman may press upon it with his whole weight without endangering his person. This manner of impelling the boat forward is extremely laborious, and none but those who have been for some time accustomed to it can manage the poles with any kind of advantage. Within the boat on each side is fixed a plank running fore and aft, with a number of cross-cleets nailed upon it for the purpose of giving the poleman a sure footing in hard poling. The men, after setting the poles against the rock, bank, or bottom of the river, declining their heads very low, place the upper end or button against their left or right shoulder (according to the side on which they may be poling), then falling down on their hands and toes, creep the whole length of the gang-boards and send the boat forward at considerable speed. The first sight of four men on each side of the boat, creeping along on their hands and toes, apparently transfixed by a huge pole, is no small curiosity; nor was it until I had perceived their perseverance for two or three hundred yards that I became satisfied they were not playing some pranks. From the general practice of this method, as likewise from my own trials and observation, I am convinced that they have fallen upon the most powerful way possible to exert their bodily strength for the purpose required.

"I have met with another kind of boat on this river, which is called a 'dorm, or 'dorem;' how it is spelt I know not. The only difference I could observe in this from the former one, is that it is built sharp

at both ends, and generally much longer and stouter. They have, likewise, flats similar to those you have seen on the Susquehanna, but much lighter built and longer. On all these they occasionally carry the sails before mentioned.

"The Mohawk is by no means dangerous to ascend, on account of the slowness of the boat's progress; but as it is full of rocks, stones, and shallows, there is some risk in descending it of staving the boat, and at this season is so low as to require it to be dragged by hand over many places. The channel, in some instances, is not more than eight feet in width, which will barely permit a boat to pass by rubbing on both sides. This is sometimes caused by natural or accidental obstruction of rocks in the channel, but oftener by artificial means. This, which at first view would appear to be an inconvenience, is produced by two lines or ridges of stone, generally constructed on sandy, gravelly, or stony shallows, in such a manner as to form an acute angle where they meet, the extremities of which widen as they extend up the river, while at the lower end there is just space enough left to admit the passage of a boat. The water being thus collected at the widest part of these ridges, and continually pent up within narrower limits as it descends, causes a rise at the passage, so that where the depth was no more than eight inches before, a contrivance of this kind will raise it to twelve; and, strange as it may appear, a boat drawing fifteen inches will pass through it with safety and ease. The cause is simply this: the boat being somewhat below the passage, is brought forward with considerable velocity, and the moment it dashes into the passage, its resistance to the current is such as to cause a swell of four or five inches more, which affords it an easy passage over the shoal."

In speaking of the Little Falls, he says,—

"In ascending these falls you pass through eight locks into the canal, where each ton of merchandise pays a toll of two dollars and sixty-two and a half cents on each boat. This expense is paid by the captain of the boat. It is, however, certainly too high, and is generally complained of; not that the proprietors receive too great profit from these works, which, on the contrary, are at present rather a sinking fund, and must continue so until the number of boats employed on this river is increased in a tenfold degree. This ought to be an object of the first importance with the company, for the heavy charges paid by the few that navigate these waters tend to discourage others from building boats.

"The farmers still continue to transport their produce by land, in preference to water, as each has his team, which will carry one hundred bushels. They generally go down once or twice a year, to dispose of their crops and look for great bargains at auction; and when ready to return, can take back a load as cheap as the boatman who passes the locks. Besides, they have not only saved in this respect, but also a charge of one or two shillings a bushel on all they bring, for it is generally known that a farmer of this description, by taking his provisions with him, will not spend more than one or two dollars during the trip. . . .

"The canal, which is four or five miles long, is a beautiful piece of water, passing through the flats of the town of Herkimer. It is a valuable acquisition to those through whose land it flows, and when once planted with handsome trees, will be one of the pleasantest situations in this country."

#### THE ERIE CANAL.

The question of a canal connecting the Hudson River with the western lakes began to be seriously discussed as early as 1807-8. The origin is sometimes attributed to Gouverneur Morris, who is said to have remarked to the Surveyor-General, Simeon De Witt, in a conversation in 1803, that "*Lake Erie must be tapped*," and its waters carried over the country to the Hudson."

The interest manifested by the people of Onondaga County was so great, that in 1807 they elected Judge Joshua Forman to the State Legislature for the purpose of introducing the project to the consideration of that body. He was a man well fitted for a responsible position, and gave his best endeavors to the furtherance and support of the work. In February, 1808, he was instrumental in



procuring the passage of a joint resolution authorizing a survey, and the appointment of a joint committee of superintendence, consisting of Messrs. Gould, Gilbert, Hogeboom, and Forman, of the House, and Messrs. Taylor, Nichols, and Ward, of the Senate. This committee was favorable to a canal connecting with Lake Ontario at Oswego; but it was left to the option of the Surveyor-General to adopt any route he might deem the most feasible. Three routes were surveyed and reported upon by the engineer, James Geddes, Esq.

The following paragraphs concerning this great work we have been kindly allowed to copy from Professor W. W. Clayton's chapter upon internal navigation, in Mason's new illustrated history of Onondaga County:

"On the 11th of April, 1808, a law was passed authorizing the Surveyor-General to draw upon the treasury of the State for such an amount as might be required to prosecute the survey contemplated by the joint committee, not exceeding in the whole the sum of *six hundred dollars*; and this was all that was appropriated for the first exploration and survey of the great Erie Canal. Upon this the Surveyor-General appointed James Geddes, Esq., of Onondaga, to make the survey, and in his commission and instructions to Mr. Geddes makes these remarks: 'As the provision made for the expenses of the business is not adequate to the effectual exploring of the country for this purpose, you will, in the first place, examine what may appear to be the best route for a canal from Oneida Lake to Lake Ontario, in the town of Mexico, and take a level and survey of it; also whether a canal cannot be made between the Oneida Lake and Oswego, by a route in part to the west of the Oswego River, so as to avoid those points along it where it will be impracticable to make a good navigation. The next object will be the ground between Lakes Erie and Ontario, which must be examined with a view to determine what will be the most eligible track for a canal from below Niagara Falls to Lake Erie. If your means will admit of it, it would be desirable to have a level taken throughout the whole distance between the lakes.'

"The Surveyor-General refrains from instructing Mr. Geddes to make an interior survey, because of the insufficiency of the appropriation. Mr. Clark\* says, in a note: 'Mr. Geddes' expenses exceeded the appropriation by seventy-five dollars, which sum was afterwards allowed by the Legislature, so that the whole of the engineer's expenses for this exploration cost the State of New York only \$875; an investment made by the State which, for profit and importance, will probably never be exceeded.'

"Mr. Geddes entered with zeal and earnestness upon his duties, and in 1809 submitted his report of three different routes: the first, a communication between Lake Oneida and Lake Ontario; second, the Niagara River route; and third, an interior route without descending to, or passing through, Lake Ontario.

"In comparing the Ontario with the interior route, the report was strongly in favor of the latter. In addition, Mr. Geddes was directed to examine, by inspection, a canal route from Lake Erie to the Genesee River, and thence to the waters running east to the Seneca River, and gather all the information in his power for the prosecution of the great work, should the Legislature think fit to provide for it. The report was favorable on the practicability of an interior route from Lake Erie, and it is worthy of remark that Judges Geddes' plan and route were mainly followed in the final location of the canal.

"The country from the Seneca River, in the Cayuga Valley, to the Mohawk River, at Rome, and thence to the Hudson River, was so well known as to leave no apprehension of insuperable difficulties. Thus, by the operations of 1808, through the instrumentality of good and true men, the fact was satisfactorily established that a canal from the Hudson River to Lake Erie was not only practicable, but practicable to an uncommon degree.

"In January, 1809, in company with William Kirkpatrick, then member of Congress from Oneida County, Judge Forman waited on President Jefferson, and informed him that in view of his proposition to expend the surplus revenues of the nation in making roads and canals, the State of New York had explored the route of a canal from

the Hudson River to Lake Erie, and found it practicable; and when Mr. Forman had laid all the estimates, plans, surveys, descriptions, and anticipated advantages before Mr. Jefferson, and portrayed its commercial prospects and the profits which would accrue to the United States, as well as to the State of New York, the President very coolly replied:

"'It is a splendid project, and may be executed a century hence. Why, sir,' said he, 'here is a canal of a few miles projected by General Washington, which, if completed, would render this a fine commercial city, which has languished for many years, because the small sum of \$200,000, necessary to complete it, cannot be obtained from the general government, or from individuals: And you talk of making a canal *three hundred and fifty miles through a wilderness!* It is little short of madness to think of it at this day.'

"The favorable and satisfactory report of Judge Geddes secured in 1810† the appointment by the Legislature (under a joint resolution) of a board of commissioners, composed of Gouverneur Morris, Stephen Van Rensselaer, De Witt Clinton, Simeon De Witt, William North, Thomas Eddy, and Peter B. Porter, to which were added, on the 8th of April, 1811, Robert R. Livingston and Robert Fulton. These gentlemen were instructed to explore the inland navigation route, and they reported favorably the following year. The next point was to obtain a competent engineer to lay out the Erie Canal. Where should they apply? Supposing there was not a suitable man in America to accomplish the great task, they applied, through an American gentleman at London, for the services of William Weston, then considered the most accomplished engineer in Europe, offering as a maximum salary, \$7000 a year. Fortunately Mr. Weston's engagements were such that he thought proper to decline. In this dilemma Benjamin Wright and James Geddes, Esqs., held a consultation and agreed to go before the board of canal commissioners and offer to survey the canal route, provided they would give them their confidence. - The proposition was accepted, and they were engaged on a salary of \$1500 a year. 'It may be considered,' says Clark, 'a fortunate circumstance that Mr. Weston did not accept the offer of the canal commissioners; because from the ostentation usually displayed by foreign engineers, and the great expense attending their movements, the people of this frugal and republican country would have become discouraged, and it is more than probable the work would have been abandoned, or, at least, indefinitely deferred. It is worthy of remark that the engineers employed on the Erie and Champlain Canals were Americans, except in two instances, where a French and an Irish gentleman were employed in subordinate positions for less than a year.‡

"One more ineffectual attempt was made to enlist Congress in the work; and following this, in March, 1812, the commissioners made a report, 'That ~~now~~ sound policy demanded that the canal should be made by the State of New York on her own account.'

"The War of 1812 caused a suspension until 1816, when a memorial, signed by upwards of 100,000 persons, was presented to the Legislature, calling upon its members to pass laws for the immediate prosecution of the work. This memorial contemplated the total cost, including all possible contingencies, at \$10,000,000. Of this amount the memorial assigned to the State of New York the sum of \$2,500,000; to the United States, \$2,500,000; to the State of Ohio, \$1,000,000; to the city of New York and counties contiguous to the canal, \$2,000,000; and to private stockholders, \$2,000,000.

"The Legislature authorized a loan, on the credit of the State, of \$1,000,000, and the section extending from Rome to the Seneca River was fixed upon as the portion to be constructed first.

"In 1816, Judge Geddes made another report of the State and general view of the country from Black Rock Rapids to the Cayuga marshes; and Benjamin Wright, Esq., upon the same subject, from the Cayuga marshes to Rome, and thence through the Mohawk Valley to Albany. The attempt made to enlist Congress in 1817 again failed, and the State was thrown upon her own resources. A thorough examination was made of the route, and revised estimates placed the cost of the entire canal at \$5,000,000. The work was divided into three sections. The levels and surveys of previous years were revised. In order to test their accuracy, it was considered expedient that Mr. Geddes should start at a given point on the line at Rome, and carry a level along the road to the east end of Oneida Lake, thence to the west end along the southern shore, and connect

\* Author of a history of Onondaga County.

† Life of Clinton.

‡ March 15.

§ The French gentleman was Marc Isambert Brunel.



this level with Onondaga Lake, thence to the canal line, and thence working east, laying sections on said line. This was accomplished, and nine miles were laid off into sections. Mr. Wright had in the mean time carried a level along the canal line, and the commissioners remarked that when his level had been carried to the place where Mr. Geddes terminated his line, the levels of these two engineers, which embraced a distance of nearly one hundred miles, differed from each other less than one inch and a half. This result exhibits in the engineers a degree of care, skill, and precision never exceeded.

"The first contract, which was awarded to Judge John Richardson, of Cayuga, was dated June 27, 1817. The remainder of the middle section was put under contract soon after. The excavation was commenced at Rome, with appropriate ceremonies, July 4, 1817."

The place selected was a few rods west of the United States Arsenal, and the honor of casting the first earth was given to Hon. Joshua Hathaway.\* Isaac Briggs, Esq., an eminent mathematician, who had been employed by the commissioners as an engineer, after procuring the necessary instruments, was directed to operate between Utica and Rome.†

By an act of the Legislature passed June 19, 1812, the commissioners were empowered to purchase the rights, interests, and estate of the "Western Inland Lock Navigation Company," and by a law passed April 15, 1817, the Supreme Court was empowered to appoint a commission to appraise its property. In pursuance of this authority, Richard Varick, Nathaniel W. Howell, William W. Woolsey, Obadiah German, and Elisha Jenkins were named as such commission. The amount paid was \$152,718.52.‡

"Governor De Witt Clinton, in his annual message of 1820, reported 94 miles of the middle section, from Utica to the Seneca River, completed, including the lateral canal to Salina."

The entire work was completed from Lake Erie to the Hudson River on the 26th of October, 1825, having occupied eight years, three months, and twenty-two days in building. The total cost, as given in the history of Onondaga County, and including the Champlain Canal, was \$8,273,122.66.

According to the "State Gazetteer," published in 1872, the cost of the Erie Canal was \$7,143,789.86, and of the Champlain Canal, \$875,000.

The first boats used were said to have been those in use on the Mohawk River, with walking-boards for poling. The section from Utica to Montezuma was in use for several years before the other portions.

That portion of the canal between Rome and Utica was in navigable condition in the fall of 1819. On the 21st of October the channel was filled with water from the Oriskany Creek, and on the 22d the first boat made a trip from Rome to Utica. It is described in Dr. Bagg's work as an "elegant boat, constructed to carry passengers, and was called the 'Chief Engineer,' in compliment to Benjamin Wright. On the 23d, the Governor of the State and the Board of Commissioners, attended by about seventy ladies and gentlemen of Utica and vicinity, embarked upon it to return to Rome. The embarkation took place amid

the ringing of bells, the roaring of cannon, and the loud acclamations of thousands of spectators."

The following letter, written by a citizen of Utica, appeared soon after in the *Albany Daily Advertiser*:

"The last two days have presented in this village a scene of the liveliest interest; and I consider it among the privileges of my life to have been present to witness it. On Friday afternoon I walked to the head of the grand canal, the eastern extremity of which reaches to within a very short distance of the village, and from one of the slight and airy bridges which crossed it I had a sight which could not but exhilarate and elevate the mind. The waters were rushing in from the westward, and coming down their untried channel towards the sea. Their course, owing to the absorption of the new banks of the canal, and the distance they had to run from where the stream entered it, was much slower than I had anticipated. They continued gradually to steal along from bridge to bridge, and at first only spreading over the bed of the canal, imperceptibly rose and washed its sides with a gentle wave. It was dark before they reached the eastern extremity, but at sunrise next morning they were on a level two feet and a half deep throughout the whole distance of thirteen miles. The interest manifested by the whole country as this new internal river rolled its first waves through the State cannot be described. You might see the people running across the fields, climbing on trees and fences, and crowding the bank of the canal to gaze upon the welcome sight. A boat had been prepared at Rome, and as the waters came down the canal you might mark their progress by that of this new 'Argo,' which floated triumphantly along the Hellespont of the West, accompanied by the shouts of the people, and having on her deck a military band. At nine the next morning the bells began a merry peal, and the commissioners proceeded in carriages from Bagg's Hotel to the place of embarkation. The Governor, accompanied by General Van Rensselaer, Rev. Mr. Stansbury, of Albany, Rev. Mr. Blatchford, of Lansingburg, Judge Miller, of Utica, Mr. Holley, Mr. Seymour, Judge Wright, Colonel Lansing, Mr. Childs, Mr. Clark, Mr. Bonner, and a large company of their friends embarked, and were received with the roll of the drum and the shouts of a large multitude of spectators. The boat which received them is built for passengers, is 61 feet in length, and 7½ feet in width, having two rising cabins of 14 feet each, with a flat deck between them. In forty minutes the company reached Whitesboro', the boat being drawn by a single horse, which walked on the towing-path, attached to a tow-rope about 60 feet long. The horse traveled apparently with the utmost ease. The boat, though literally loaded with passengers, drew but fourteen inches of water. A military band played patriotic airs. From bridge to bridge, from village to village, the procession was saluted with cannon, and every bell whose sound could reach the canal swung as with instinctive life as it passed by. At Whitesboro' a number of ladies embarked, and heightened by their smiles a scene that wanted but this to make it complete."

The following paragraph is from one of the Utica papers of that date:

"Seldom has there been seen more heartfelt joy than was manifested on this occasion; and the feelings of those who viewed the departure from Utica of this, the first boat which the waters of the canal had ever borne, bordered on enthusiasm. All the way to the embarkment across the Sanquoit creek many hundreds of spectators followed the boat, and frequently filled the air with their animating cheers. At Whitesboro' the arrival was announced by a national salute, and by the cheers of the people assembled to witness the scene. After a sail of a little more than four hours the boat arrived at Rome. It remained at that place until a quarter past three, when it set out upon its return, and arrived at Utica ten minutes before eight. This first trial of the canal was highly gratifying, not only to the commissioners, but to all who beheld it; and if ever deep-felt gladness was exhibited, it was in universal and full display throughout this excursion."

In April, 1820, there was an excursion trip from Utica to Montezuma and return; and on the 20th of May of the same year two boats, the "Montezuma" and "Chief Engineer," having on board Governor Clinton, the canal commissioners, and a large party from Utica and Whitesboro', made an excursion from Utica to the Seneca River

\* The canal originally passed a half-mile south of Rome, but was changed to its present location in 1844.

† Report of Commissioners, 1818.

‡ State Civil List for 1874.

and return. A procession of the citizens of Utica escorted the distinguished guests to the boats, where the president of the village, Mr. Snyder, made an address to the Governor, who replied on behalf of the commissioners.

On the 1st of June, 1820, "The Erie Canal Navigation Company" announced that the canal was in operation for the accommodation of passengers for a distance of 100 miles. Boats left Utica every Monday and Thursday morning, at nine o'clock, and arrived at Canastota at seven P.M.; price of passage, including board, four dollars. "A small advance to be made when the toll and lockage are established. For passage apply to Doolittle & Gould, or at the stage-office."

The Fourth of July was celebrated in that year by a great gathering of people along the canal. The "Oneida Chief," from Utica, and the "Montezuma," from Cayuga Lake, met at Syracuse. Among the party from Utica was the Governor. Many other boats were present, crowded with people from every part of the country lying adjacent to the canal. The celebration was held in an open field.

"About two o'clock," says the narrator, "the whole moved, in a novel and imposing style of procession, to Salina; the side canal leading to that place, one mile and a quarter in length, being covered with about twenty boats of various sizes, all thickly crowded with as many passengers as they could contain; while those who could not thus be accommodated lined the banks, and, with the accompaniment of an excellent band of music, exhibited a spectacle more interesting and impressive than has ever, it is presumed, been exhibited in our country on any occasion whatever."

The canal lengthened apace, and business increased. In April, 1823, the Canal Navigation Company announced that they had put on four new, spacious, and beautiful boats, which were making regular trips between Utica and Rochester. A boat started every day, Sundays excepted, from Utica and Rochester, at six o'clock A.M., and made the passage in forty-eight hours. Post-coaches ran from Rochester to Lewiston, on the Niagara River, where passengers arrived after a passage of *three days* from Utica. Both boats and coaches conveyed passengers from Utica eastward. "The Western Passage-Boat Company" put in operation a new line during this year, consisting of five packet-boats, which left their *termini* every evening, and made the trip in forty-five hours. In June, 1823, the canal was opened between Utica and Schenectady, and a line of "elegant packet-boats" was put on, which made the trip in twenty-four hours. On the 8th of October, 1823, the canal was opened from Rochester to Albany, and there was a grand celebration at the latter city in honor of the event. The western portion, from Rochester to Buffalo, was not completed until about two years later.

It was expected that the completion of the canal would prove injurious to the business of the Seneca Turnpike Company; but the result was directly the contrary, for although the heavy freighting business mostly departed to the canal, yet the lighter travel increased to such an extent that the company was able to make surplus dividends, equal to their regular ones before the canal was completed. This was a most remarkable result, when we consider that for a distance of 112 miles the turnpike and canal ran parallel to, and near, each other.

The canal was completed and water let into it at Black Rock, on the 26th of October, 1825. The opening cere-

monies were as grand and impressive as could well be imagined. Guns were planted along the canal at the distance of a few miles apart, and fired in rapid succession, thus announcing in the course of a very short time the completion of the great work,—one of the most important and remarkable, considering the difficulties under which it was constructed by the efforts of a single State, to be found in the history of the world.

A flotilla, carrying Governor Clinton and officers of the State Government, a committee of the Common Council of the city of New York, and a numerous delegation from the towns along the line of the canal, made the passage from Lake Erie to New York City. The grand procession left Buffalo on Wednesday morning, expecting to reach Utica Saturday evening, but unforeseen causes delayed them until Sunday noon. In the afternoon the delegation attended the Presbyterian church.

On Monday morning the excursionists were received at the court-house, in Utica, where Judge Ezekiel Bacon delivered an address to Governor Clinton, to which he replied in a happy and feeling manner. After the ceremonies were over the company re-embarked and proceeded on their voyage, everywhere hailed with the liveliest demonstrations of enthusiasm. At Utica, in the evening, a species of novel fire-works was exhibited, consisting of tar barrels on fire floating on the surface of the canal.

According to Dr. Bagg, the number of boats arriving at Albany in 1823 was 1329; in 1824, 2687; in 1825, 3336; and in 1826, nearly 7000.

The construction of the lateral canals from time to time has added largely to the growth of business, and, notwithstanding the vast railway competition, the canal still holds its own, and is acknowledged by all to be a great necessity; and while the immense grain exports of the northwest continue, it must remain a great thoroughfare for the transportation of the bulkier articles of merchandise and grain. For names of persons who have filled positions in the canal department from Oneida County, see "Oneida Civil List," Chapter XVII. of this work.

The principal promoters of this great work were Judges James Geddes and Joshua Forman, of Onondaga County, Judge Jonas Platt and Hon. Henry Seymour, of Oneida, and Governor De Witt Clinton, who labored unceasingly through all the long years during which it was in course of construction, and against all opposition, until they beheld their efforts crowned with success, and one of the most remarkable artificial works in the world put into successful operation.

About 35 miles of this canal are in the county of Oneida, and are included in the long level from Utica to Syracuse. A lateral canal was constructed from Higginsville on the Erie Canal to Wood Creek, and thence down that stream by slack-water navigation two and one-fourth miles to Oneida Lake, at a cost of \$64,837.68; but it was allowed to fall into decay, and is not now in use excepting about one mile of it, running to the stone quarries in the town of Verona. Its total length including the creek was six miles, and the descent 56 feet. By an act passed May 16, 1867, a new canal was ordered built from Durhamville to Oneida Lake, five and three-tenths miles in length. This

canal has six locks of the same size as those of the enlarged Erie Canal. The whole cost of the work has been \$416,000. This latter work is in Madison County, and follows the left bank of Oneida Creek.

As originally constructed, the Erie Canal was 363 miles in length, 40 feet wide at the top, 28 feet at the bottom, and 4 feet deep. The locks were 90 feet in length and 15 feet wide. The total lockage (rise and fall) was 645½ feet.

An enlargement was ordered by an act of May 11, 1835, and the work was commenced in August, 1836, and completed in September, 1862, at a cost of \$36,495,535. The length as enlarged is 350½ miles. Its average dimensions are 70 feet at the surface, 52½ feet at the bottom, and 7 feet deep. The chambers of the enlarged locks are 110 by 18 feet, and their lift from 3 to 15½ feet. The total lockage is 654.8 feet. Capacity of boats, from 210 to 240 tons. Capacity of boats on the original canal, 70 to 76 tons.

In this connection we introduce a subscription raised in Utica for the construction of a basin at that point, with the subscribers' names attached. The document is from the papers of Hon. Morris S. Miller:

Messrs. Bleeker, Dudley, Miller, and Brinkerhoff	\$4500	Ezekiel Bacon.....	50
Samuel Stocking.....	200	J. H. Ostrom.....	35
J. C. & N. Devereux.....	200	Thomas S. Mitchell.....	20
Asahel Savard.....	300	James Ingalls.....	25
Gerrit Smith.....	500	Thos. F. Field.....	25
W. Williams.....	150	James Dana.....	25
M. Hunt.....	200	J. P. Ballou.....	25
M. Combe.....	200	Alexander Seymour.....	25
Oren Clark.....	100	R. R. Lansing.....	25
Elon Andrews.....	100	Wm. Clarke.....	50
Moses Bagg.....	100	Thos. M. Francis.....	15
E. P. Shearman.....	75	Alfred Burden.....	20
Hugh Williams.....	50	Abram Culver.....	15
Jonathan Ball.....	50	John A. Russ.....	15
Jos. S. Porter.....	50	John P.....	10
John Williams.....	50	Waterman Johnson.....	10
Geo. J. Hopper.....	50	Isaac Wilbur.....	10
J. H. Hubbard.....	50		
Hubbell & Whipple.....	50		\$7375

#### CHENANGO CANAL.

This work, connecting the Erie Canal at Utica with the Susquehanna River at Binghamton, was authorized Feb. 23, 1833, commenced in July, 1834, and finished in October, 1836, at a cost of \$2,782,124. It is 97 miles long exclusive of 13½ miles of feeders, none of which are navigable.\* This canal is carried over the high divide between the waters of the Mohawk and those of the Susquehanna, and has 1015.3 feet of lockage up and down. The locks are built of rubble stone, and cost an average of \$8000 each. The canal is calculated for boats of from 50 to 70 tons. It is 40 feet wide at the surface, 24 at the bottom, and 4 feet deep. There are 116 locks, with dimensions of 90 by 15 feet. It is the intention to complete this work to the Pennsylvania line, and make connections with the canal system of that State. There are about 20 miles of this work in Oneida County, and it passes through the city of Utica and the towns of New Hartford, Kirkland, and Marshall, and across the southeast corner of Augusta. It crosses Saquoit Creek near the village of New Hartford, and from the village of Clinton follows the valley of Oriskany Creek to the county line.

\* State Gazetteer.

#### BLACK RIVER CANAL AND ERIE CANAL FEEDER.

The first legislative action taken with a view to inaugurating this work was an act passed April 22, 1834, authorizing a survey from the Erie Canal, in the village of Rome, to the foot of the High Falls on Black River, in Lewis County. Following this preliminary survey, an act was passed by the Legislature, April 19, 1836, providing for the construction of a canal on the proposed line, with a feeder from the Black River, at Forestport, to the main canal at Boonville. Work was soon afterwards commenced and continued, with various delays, until 1851, when it was put in operation to Port Leyden.

A dam was subsequently constructed at the head of the Long Falls, at Carthage, on Black River, by which navigation for canal-boats and small steamers was secured on that stream a distance of 42 miles, to the foot of the High Falls, where the canal connects. The following is an abstract of the State engineer's report for 1851:

"This canal diverges from the Erie Canal at the village of Rome, Oneida Co., following up the valley of the Mohawk River, and its tributary, the Lansing Kill, to the summit level, a distance of twenty-three miles; thence crossing the dividing ridge between the Mohawk and Black Rivers, about two miles, to the village of Boonville; thence descending into the valley of Black River, and at the distance of ten and one-third miles entering said river below the High Falls, in the county of Lewis; thence following the river by slack-water navigation, a distance of forty-two and a half miles, to the village of Carthage, in Jefferson County, making the length of the canal and river about seventy-eight miles.

"A navigable feeder of ten miles in length is constructed from the Black River, entering the canal at the village of Boonville, which is designed for a feeder to the Black River Canal, and also for the Erie Canal. Add to the canal, river, and feeder two miles of navigation on the reservoir above the State dam, making in all ninety miles of navigation.

"From Rome to Boonville, a distance of twenty-five miles, there are seventy locks, overcoming an elevation of 693 feet. From Boonville to the High Falls, a distance of ten and one-third miles, there are thirty-nine locks, with a descent of 386 feet.

"On the whole line of canal, feeder, and river, there are one hundred and nine locks, five aqueducts, eleven waste-weirs, eighteen culverts, thirty three road bridges, thirty-six farm bridges, three change and tow-path bridges, two guard-locks, one dam and bulkhead, three dams, thirty-three lock-houses, six stop-gates, two draw-bridges, and the delta-feeder."

The dimensions of this canal originally were, 42 feet on the surface, 26 feet at bottom, and 4 feet deep. The locks were 90 by 15 feet, and admitted boats of 70 tons.

#### THE OPENING.

1824...April 30.	1842...April 10.	1860...April 25.
1825...April 12.	1843...May 1.	1861...May 1.
1826...April 20.	1844...April 18.	1862...May 1.
1827...April 22.	1845...April 15.	1863...April 10.
1828...March 27.	1846...April 10.	1864...April 30.
1829...May 1.	1847...May 1.	1865...May 1.
1830...April 21.	1848...May 1.	1866...May 1.
1831...April 16.	1849...May 1.	1867...May 4.
1832...April 25.	1850...April 22.	1868...April 23.
1833...April 19.	1851...April 15.	1869...May 6.
1834...April 17.	1852...April 20.	1870...May 10.
1835...April 15.	1853...April 20.	1871...April 24.
1836...April 25.	1854...May 1.	1872...May 13.
1837...April 20.	1855...April 1.	1873...May 15.
1838...April 12.	1856...April 5.	1874...May 5.
1839...April 20.	1857...April 6.	1875...May 18.
1840...April 20.	1858...April 28.	1876...May 4.
1841...April 24.	1859...April 15.	1877...May 8.
		1878...April 15.

#### RAILWAYS.

The first railway constructed in the State was between Albany and Schenectady, a distance as given at the time

of 17 miles. It was incorporated under the name of the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad Company, April 17, 1826. The road was opened in 1831.

The first railway constructed in Oneida County was known as the Utica and Schenectady Railroad, and, as its name indicated, connected the two cities named. It was 78 miles long, and was opened in 1836.\* The company purchased the old turnpike-road on the north bank of the Mohawk River. It was at first laid with light rails, which were taken up and the track re-laid with heavy rails, in 1846-49. This section of road was merged in the New York Central Railway in 1853.

The *Syracuse and Utica Road* was incorporated May 11, 1836, and opened in 1839 from Syracuse to Utica, 53 miles. This line was also merged in the New York Central Railway in 1853.

The *New York Central Railroad Company* was chartered April 2, 1853. It was formed by the consolidation of the following companies: Albany and Schenectady, Schenectady and Troy, Utica and Schenectady, Mohawk Valley, Syracuse and Utica, Rochester and Syracuse, Rochester, Lockport and Niagara Falls, Rochester and Buffalo, Buffalo and Lockport, of which the Mohawk Valley and the Syracuse and Utica direct railroad have never been constructed. The New York Central Road was merged in the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad in 1869. This is the only long line of railway in the Union (and possibly in the world) having four steel tracks. The traffic over it is simply immense. No other lines cross it throughout its whole extent, and its facilities for the transportation of freight and passengers, live-stock, etc., are unsurpassed in any country. It passes through the cities and towns of Utica, Whitestown, Rome, and Verona, in Oneida County, the total number of miles being not far from thirty.

*Black River and Utica Railroad Company* was formed Jan. 29, 1853. The road was opened from Utica to Trenton on the 1st of January, 1855. Under an act of March 31, 1860, the holders of mortgage bonds foreclosed, and changed the name of the road to the Utica and Black River Railroad. At this date its capital was fixed at \$860,000.

This road connects with Watertown, Sacket's Harbor, Clayton, Morristown, and Ogdensburg, the line having been opened between the two last-mentioned places recently.

*Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg.*—This road was originally chartered under the name of Watertown and Rome Railroad, April, 1832; revived May 10, 1836, and May 6, 1837; extended May 17, 1845, and again April 28, 1847. Work was commenced at Rome in November, 1848. The road was opened to Pierrepont Manor May 28, 1851; to Watertown, Sept. 24, 1851; to Chaumont, Nov. 20, 1851; and to Cape Vincent in April, 1852. The name was changed to its present one in 1861. The shops of this company were formerly located at Rome, but have recently been removed to Oswego.

*Utica, Chenango and Susquehanna Valley Railroad Company.*—This company was formed Jan. 11, 1866.

\* It is stated in Mr. Jones' Annals, that the first passenger-train arrived at Utica August 2.

The road extends through the towns of Utica, New Hartford, Paris, Marshall, and Sangerfield, in Oneida County, and thence through Madison, Chenango, and a portion of Broome County, to Binghamton, a distance of 95 miles, with a branch to Richfield Springs, in Otsego County, 21 miles. It is now operated by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company.

*New York and Oswego Midland Railroad.*—Articles of association filed Jan. 11, 1866. There has been much special legislation touching this road since its organization. The line extends from Jersey City, opposite New York, to Oswego, on Lake Ontario, a distance of about 240 miles; passing through a portion of New Jersey, and the counties of Orange, Sullivan, Delaware, Chenango, Madison, Oneida, and Oswego, in New York. It was opened about 1872.

*Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company.*—This is a Pennsylvania corporation, but, under an act of the Legislature of 1864, it has the right to purchase and hold property in the State of New York. The Utica, Chenango and Susquehanna Valley Railroad is at present leased and operated by this company. The Utica, Clinton and Binghamton, and the Rome and Clinton Railways, are leased to the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, and operated by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company, under an arrangement with the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company.

The *Rome and Clinton* road extends from Rome to Clinton, a distance of 12 miles. It was opened in the latter part of 1871, and intended principally for a coal road. As above stated, it is leased by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, and operated by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company.

#### TELEGRAPH LINES.

The first experiment in the modern system of telegraphing in the United States was made about 1844, when a line was established by its great inventor, Prof. Samuel F. B. Morse, between Washington and Baltimore. The first line put in operation in the State of New York was in 1845; and to a citizen of Utica, Mr. Theodore S. Faxton, are the people of the State indebted for carrying out the then problematical enterprise.

Hearing much of the wonderful invention, and its marvelous workings on the new line, Mr. Faxton determined to see and investigate for himself. The matter was frequently discussed with interested friends, and Mr. F. finally proceeded to Washington, in 1845, and after fully satisfying himself of the capabilities of the new invention, he obtained the right from the proprietors, Prof. Morse, Hon. Amos Kendall, F. O. J. Smith, and others, to build and operate a line between the cities of New York and Buffalo; the original owners to have one-half the stock when the line was completed.

Upon his return to Utica a stock company, including himself, Jo'n Butterfield, Hiram Greenman, Messrs. Livingston, Wells, and others, was formed, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, and a line was put in operation the same year.

The Messrs. Livingston and Wells were in the express business. Mr. Faxton was chosen president of the com-

pany, and also superintendent, in which capacities he served continuously for seven years.

The first wire adopted was of copper, that being considered the only available material for the purpose; but it was soon found that iron wire answered a very good purpose at much less cost, and the copper material was taken down and sold, and iron substituted in its place.

From this beginning the system has spread over not only our own broad land from sea to sea, but to almost every habitable corner of the globe, until it has become a common occurrence to receive daily at the great business centres the current news from every land, including the islands of the sea and far-away Australia. Improvements are constantly being made, and the recent advent of the "Telephone," the "Phonograph," the "Megaphone," and other wonderful contrivances and inventions, would indicate that the human mind is far from the limit of possibilities, and that the future will prove as prolific as the past in important discoveries. The lines at present in operation in Oneida County are the Western Union, the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western, and the Utica and Black River, with stations at all important points.

#### EXPRESS COMPANIES.

Those at present doing business in the county are the "American" and the "Delaware, Lackawanna and Western."

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE ONEIDA CIVIL LIST.

Officers of the Nation—The State—The Judiciary—The Senate—The Assembly—The County.

ONEIDA COUNTY from its organization has been among the most prominent in the Empire State. National and State offices have been filled by her citizens with marked ability and distinguished honor, from constable to United States Senator, and from justice of the peace to the high position of Governor of the commonwealth. The present United States Senators are both residents of Oneida County, and she is ably represented in all departments of the State government, and many of the national.

#### UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Henry A. Foster, Rome, Nov. 30, 1844; appointed in place of Silas Wright by the Governor during recess of the Legislature, and vacated by the meeting of that body.

Roscoe Conkling, Utica, Jan. 15, 1867; reappointed January, 1873.

Francis Kernan, Utica, January, 1875.

#### CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS.

The United States constitution directs that a census of the inhabitants be taken every tenth year, commencing with 1790, and after each enumeration Congress apportions the representation *pro rata* among the several States. As soon thereafter as practicable, the Legislature divides the State into congressional districts. The ratio of apportionment and number of representatives for the State of New York since the adoption of the constitution, in 1788, have been as follows:

Years.	Ratio.	Representation.
1789 .....	30,000	6
1792 .....	33,000	10
1802 .....	33,000	17
1811 .....	25,000	27
1822 .....	40,000	34
1832 .....	47,000	40
1842 .....	70,680	34
1852 .....	93,423	33
1861 .....	127,000	31
1872 .....	137,800	33

The following are the districts, with their numbers, which have included Oneida County:

Under act of March 23, 1797: District No. 9, Chenango (1798), Herkimer, Montgomery, Oneida (1798).

Under act of March 30, 1802: District No. 15, Herkimer, Oneida, St. Lawrence.

Under act of March 20, 1804: District No. 15, Herkimer, Jefferson (1805), Lewis (1805), Oneida, St. Lawrence.

Under act of March 8, 1808: District No. 11, Madison, Oneida.

Under act of June 10, 1812: District No. 16, Oneida, part of Oswego (1816).

Under act of April 17, 1822: District No. 14, Oneida County.

Under act of June 29, 1832: District No. 17, Oneida and Oswego, two members.

Under act of Sept. 6, 1842: District No. 20, Oneida County.

Under act of July 19, 1851: the same.

Under act of April 23, 1862: number changed to 21.

Under act of June 18, 1873: number changed to 23.

#### REPRESENTATIVES.

Jonas Platt, Whitesboro', 1799-1801, Sixth Congress.

Benjamin Walker, Utica, 1801-3, Seventh Congress.

Nathan Williams, Utica, 1805-7, Ninth Congress.

Thomas R. Gold, Whitestown, 1809-11, Eleventh Congress; 1811-13, Twelfth Congress; 1815-17, Fourteenth Congress.

Morris S. Miller, Utica, 1813-15, Thirteenth Congress.

Henry R. Storrs, Whitesboro', 1817-19, Fifteenth Congress; 1819-21, Sixteenth Congress; 1823-25, Eighteenth Congress; 1825-27, Nineteenth Congress; 1827-29, Twentieth Congress; 1829-31, Twenty-first Congress.

Joseph Kirkland, Utica, 1821-23, Seventeenth Congress.

Samuel Beardsley, Utica, 1831-33, Twenty-second Congress; 1833-35, Twenty-third Congress; 1835-37, Twenty-fourth Congress; 1843-44, Twenty-eighth Congress.

Henry A. Foster, Rome, 1837-39, Twenty-fifth Congress.

John G. Floyd, Utica, 1839-41, Twenty-sixth Congress; 1841-43, Twenty-seventh Congress.

Timothy Jenkins, Oneida Castle, 1845-47, Twenty-ninth Congress; 1847-49, Thirtieth Congress; 1851-53, Thirty-second Congress.

Orsamus B. Matteson, Utica, 1849-51, Thirty-first Congress; 1853-55, Thirty-third Congress; 1855-57, Thirty-fourth Congress; 1857-59, Thirty-fifth Congress.

Roscoe Conkling, Utica, 1859-61, Thirty-sixth Congress; 1861-63, Thirty-seventh Congress; 1865-67, Thirty-ninth Congress; 1867-69, Fortieth Congress.

Francis Kernan, Utica, 1863-65, Thirty-eighth Congress.

Alexander H. Bailey, Rome, 1867-69, Fortieth Congress; 1869-71, Forty-first Congress.

Ellis H. Roberts, Utica, 1871-73, Forty-second Congress; 1873-75, Forty-third Congress.

Scott Lord, Utica, 1875-77, Forty-fourth Congress.

William J. Bacon, Utica, 1877-79, Forty-fifth Congress.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

These were appointed by the Legislature from 1792 until 1825, since which they have been elected by the

people. They were elected under the district system at one election only. The Legislature passed an act April 15, 1829, under which they have since been elected on a general ticket, made up of one from each congressional district, and two to represent the State at large. In 1872 there were three at large, one to represent a Congressman at large, given before re-districting the State.

#### APPOINTED BY LEGISLATURE.

1804, William Floyd; 1808, Henry Huntington; 1812, Henry Huntington, James S. Kip; 1816, Montgomery Hunt; 1820, William Floyd, Henry Wager; 1824, Samuel Hicks.

#### ELECTED BY DISTRICTS.

1828, Ebenezer B. Shearman.

#### ELECTED BY GENERAL TICKET.

1832, David Moulton; 1836, Parker Halleck; 1840, John J. Knox; 1844, Thomas H. Hubbard; 1848, William B. Welles; 1852, Thomas H. Hubbard; 1856, James S. Lynch; 1860, Benjamin N. Huntington; 1864, John J. Knox; 1868, James McQuade;\* 1872, Samuel Campbell; 1876, James McQuade.

#### ATTORNEYS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Among those who have filled this office for the northern district of New York have been Samuel Beardsley, appointed March 8, 1823, and January 12, 1827, and Henry A. Foster, appointed April 20, 1853.

#### STATE OFFICERS.

*Governor.*—Horatio Seymour, elected, in 1862, by a vote of 306,649, against 295,897 given to James S. Wadsworth, his opponent.

*Council of Appointment.*—In the old Council of Appointment, which existed from the formation of the State until abolished by the constitution of 1821, Thomas R. Gold, Henry Huntington, Jonas Platt, and Henry Seymour were members. Mr. Seymour was at that time a resident of Onondaga County, but became a citizen of Oneida shortly after.

*Private Secretary of the Governor.*—John F. Seymour was appointed by Governor Seymour Jan. 1, 1863, and served one year.

*Aid-de-Camp.*—Colonel James McQuade.

*Attorneys-General.*—Samuel A. Talcott, Feb. 12, 1821, and Feb. 8, 1823; Green C. Bronson, Feb. 27, 1829; Samuel Beardsley, Jan. 12, 1836.

*State Engineer.*—John T. Clark, Nov. 8, 1853; William B. Taylor, Nov. 5, 1861; J. Platt Goodsell, Nov. 7, 1865; William B. Taylor, Nov. 7, 1871; Horatio Seymour, Jr., November, 1877, Engineer and Surveyor.

*Canal Commissioners.*—Henry Seymour, appointed from Onondaga County, March 24, 1819; removed to Oneida County the same year; Ephraim Hart, 1818; S. N. Dexter, 1840.

*Canal Appraiser.*—Chester Hayden, April 18, 1843.

*Bank Commissioner.*—Hiram Denio, April 10, 1838.

*Inspector of State-Prisons.*—Wesley Bailey, Nov. 4, 1856.

*State Superintendent of Public Instruction.*—Abram B. Weaver, April 7, 1868.

*Regents of the University.*—Frederick William, Baron de Steuben, April 13, 1787; Nathan Williams, Jan. 28, 1817; George R. Perkins, Jan. 30, 1862; Francis Kernan, Feb. 10, 1870.

*Principal of State Normal School.*—George R. Perkins, Jan. 12, 1848.

*Commissioner of Public Charities.*—John C. Devereux, Feb. 11, 1874.

#### THE JUDICIARY.

##### SUPREME COURT OF JUDICATURE.—FIRST CONSTITUTION.

This court was established by act of the Legislature, May 6, 1691, and recognized by the first constitution of

the State, and the convention which adopted it reorganized the court May 3, 1777.

Originally the office of the clerk of this court was located in New York City, but in 1807 an additional clerk was appointed, and an office established in Albany; and the same year another office was located in Utica.

The judges of this court who have been citizens of Oneida County have been as follows:

*Chief-Justices.*—Green C. Bronson, March 5, 1845; Samuel Beardsley, June 29, 1847.

*Puisne or Junior Justices.*—Jonas Platt, Feb. 23, 1814; Samuel Beardsley, Feb. 20, 1844.

#### CIRCUIT COURTS.

Under the constitution of 1821 the State was divided into eight circuits, corresponding with the Senatorial Districts. The circuit judges also held a court of Oyer and Terminer at the same time and place with the circuit, or otherwise as they chose. This court was abolished by the constitution of 1846.

The circuit judges who were citizens of Oneida County were as follows:

Nathan Williams, appointed April 21, 1823.

Samuel Beardsley, appointed April 12, 1834.

Hiram Denio, appointed May 7, 1834.

Philo Gridley, appointed July 17, 1838.

#### COURT OF APPEALS.

This court was organized under the constitution of 1846, and succeeded the court for the trial of impeachments and the correction of errors, so far as the correction of errors was concerned. Oneida County has furnished the following officers of this court:

*Judges.*—Hiram Denio, appointed Nov. 7, 1857; Ward Hunt, appointed Nov. 7, 1865.

*Associate Judge.*—Alexander S. Johnson,† Dec. 29, 1873.

*Commissioners of Appeals.*—Ward Hunt, July 5, 1870; Alexander S. Johnson,† Jan. 7, 1873.

*Reporter.*—Francis Kernan, from June, 1854, to March, 1857. Four vols.

#### SUPREME COURT.

The constitution of 1846 abolished the Supreme Court as it then existed, and established a new one, having general jurisdiction in law and equity. The State is divided into eight judicial districts, in each of which four justices are elected (excepting the city of New York, where there are five). This court possesses the powers and exercises the jurisdiction of the preceding Supreme Court, Court of Chancery, and Circuit Court, so far as consistent with the constitution of 1846, and the act relating to the judiciary, passed May 12, 1847.

The Legislature, by an act passed April 20, 1870, abolished the general terms of the Supreme Court then existing, and divided the State into four departments. There are a Presiding Justice and two Associate Justices in each department, appointed by the Governor.

The fifth district is composed of the counties of Herkimer, Jefferson, Lewis, Oneida, Onondaga, and Oswego.

The justices from Oneida have been Philo Gridley, six years, appointed June 7, 1847; William J. Bacon, Nov.

\* Did not attend, and Morven M. Jones appointed to fill vacancy.

† Died at Nassau, New Providence, W. I., Jan. 21, 1878.

8, 1853; re-appointed Nov. 5, 1861; Charles H. Doolittle, Nov. 2, 1869.

## COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

This court was continued from the colonial period to the adoption of the constitution of 1846. For a considerable portion of the time under the first constitution the number of judges and assistant justices differed widely, in some counties the number being as high as twelve each. By an act passed March 27, 1818, the office of assistant justice was abolished, and the number of judges was limited to five, including the first judge. The court was continued by the constitution of 1821, without material change. The judges were appointed by the Governor and Senate for a period of five years.

## JUDGES.

- 1798.—March 22, Jedediah Sanger, of Whitestown, First Judge; Hugh White and David Ostrom, of Whitestown, James Dean, of Westmoreland, and George Huntington, of Rome, Judges.
- 1801.—Jan. 28, Silas Stone, of Lowville, Judge. Aug. 21, Messrs. Sanger, White, Dean, Ostrom, and Huntington, re-appointed, with Thomas Hart additional.
- 1802.—March 13, Nathan Sage and Henry Coffeen, of Redfield.
- 1803.—March 31, Neeham Maynard.
- 1804.—April 3, Chauncey Gridley. July 3, Messrs. Sanger, Dean, Ostrom, Huntington, Sage, Coffeen, Maynard, and Gridley, re-appointed.
- 1805.—Feb. 15, Messrs. Sanger, Dean, Sage, Maynard, Ostrom, Coffeen, and Gridley, re-appointed; and, March 25, Samuel Dill, and, April 8, Apollos Cooper, additional.
- 1808.—March 22, Messrs. Sanger, Dean, Gridley, Sage, Dill, Cooper, re-appointed, and Joseph Jennings and Jarvis Pike, additional.
- 1810.—March 5, Morris S. Miller, First Judge; Jedediah Sanger, Henry McNeil, of Paris; Abram Camp, of Whitestown; and Timothy W. Wood.
- 1813.—Feb. 23, Morris S. Miller, James Dean, David Ostrom, Henry McNeil, George Brayton, Richard Sanger, Jesse Curtiss, Gerrit G. Lansing, Benjamin Wright, John Storrs, Peter Pratt.
- 1814.—April 5, Messrs. Miller, Dean, Ostrom, McNeil, Curtiss, Lansing, Wright, Storrs, and Pratt, re-appointed; Levi Carpenter, Jr., and Frederick Stanley, additional.
- 1815.—April 15, M. S. Miller, Joseph Jennings, Solomon Wolcott, Prosper Rudd, Daniel Ashley, Peter Pratt, James S. Kip, Sherman Barnes, Thomas H. Hamilton, Asahel Curtiss, Charles Wylie, Joseph Grant.
- 1818.—April 24, Messrs. Miller, Wylie, Grant, and Hamilton, with Ezekiel Bacon, additional.
- 1821.—March 21, Messrs. Miller, Grant, and Hamilton, with Truman Enos and Joshua Hathaway, additional.
- 1823.—Feb. 3, Messrs. Miller, Enos, Hathaway, and Grant; Samuel Jones, additional.
- 1824.—Nov. 22, Samuel Beardsley, First Judge, in place of M. S. Miller, deceased.
- 1825.—March 9, Henry R. Storrs.
- 1826.—April 5, James Dean, in place of Truman Enos, elected to State Senate.
- 1828.—Feb. 5, Messrs. Hathaway, Grant, and Jones, re-appointed.
- 1830.—Jan. 15, Chester Hayden, First Judge; Israel Stoddard.
- 1831.—April 8, Reuben Tower, of Sangerfield, in place of James Dean, term expired.
- 1832.—Feb. 10, Nathan Kimball, of Augusta, *vice* R. Tower, resigned.
- 1833.—Feb. 6, John P. Sherwood, of Vernon, and Arnon Comstock, of Western, *vice* Jones and Hathaway, terms expired.
- 1835.—Jan. 23, Chester Hayden, of Utica, First Judge, and Israel Stoddard, re-appointed.
- 1837.—Feb. 21, Nathan Kimball, re-appointed.
- 1838.—Feb. 2, Pomroy Jones, of Westmoreland, *vice* J. P. Sherwood, resigned; March 9, Arnon Comstock, re-appointed.

- 1840.—Feb. 2, Fortune C. White, of Whitestown, First Judge, *vice* Hayden; April 14, Seth B. Roberts, of Rome, *vice* Stoddard.
- 1843.—Feb. 10, Chester Hayden and Amos Woolworth, of Florence, *vice* Messrs. Kimball and Comstock; and Pomroy Jones, re-appointed.
- 1845.—Feb. 21, P. Sheldon Root, of Utica, First Judge, *vice* White; April 14, Ebenezer Robbins, of Lee, *vice* Roberts.
- 1846.—May 12, Othniel S. Williams, of Kirkland, *vice* Hayden.\*

## COUNTY COURTS.

These courts were created by the constitution of 1846. Associated with the judge are two justices of the peace from among the justices of the county who hold courts of sessions.

## JUDGES.

- P. Sheldon Root, elected June, 1847.
- George W. Smith, elected November, 1859.
- Joel Willard, elected November, 1867.
- Alexander H. Bailey, elected November, 1871.
- William B. Bliss, elected November, 1874.

## JUSTICES OF SESSIONS.

- 1847.—Julius C. Thorne, Caleb Steves.
- 1849.—Samuel C. Brooker, Evan J. Evans.
- 1850.—Evan J. Evans, Samuel C. Brooker.
- 1851.—Thomas D. Penfield, Evan J. Evans.
- 1852.—Charles Robinson, Thomas D. Penfield.
- 1853.—Charles Robinson, G. H. Church.
- 1854.—David Babcock, Samuel C. Brooker.
- 1855.—Morris Wilcox, G. H. Church.
- 1856.—David Babcock, Ezra Brown.
- 1857.—Milo P. Sherman, Benjamin F. Cady.
- 1858.—Leverett S. Davis, Benjamin F. Cady.
- 1859.—John Ballard, Wm. Ralph.
- 1860.—Samuel C. Brooker, M. F. Hamilton.
- 1861.—Wm. Knight, M. F. Hamilton.
- 1862.—L. S. Davis, T. E. Barnes.
- 1863.—C. F. D. Jones, T. E. Barnes.
- 1864.—James Woodward, C. F. D. Jones.
- 1865.—William Lewis, Richard Harter.
- 1866.—A. B. Blair, E. S. Bearss.
- 1867.—St. Pierre Jerred, E. S. Bearss.
- 1868-69.—E. T. Marson, St. Pierre Jerred.
- 1870-61.—Wm. H. Pratt, E. T. Marson.
- 1872.—Henry Johnson, Wm. H. Pratt.
- 1873.—Henry Johnson, Edward Lewis.
- 1874.—James Skelly, Edward Lewis.
- 1875.—George H. Weaver, James Skelly.
- 1876.—George H. Weaver, E. T. Marson.
- 1877-78.—George Graham, Josiah Andrews.

## SPECIAL JUDGES.

The constitution authorizes the Legislature to provide for the election of a county officer to perform the duties of county judge in case of inability or vacancy, and to exercise such other powers as may be provided by law. The following have acted in Oneida County:

- David E. Wager, elected November, 1852.
- George Harrison, elected November, 1855.
- Kiron Carroll, elected November, 1861.
- George H. Lynch, elected November, 1867.
- William B. Bliss, elected November, 1870.
- Robert O. Jones, appointed to fill vacancy, 1874.
- Robert O. Jones, elected November, 1875.

## SURROGATES.

This office has existed in one form or another since the organization of the State. Under the constitution of 1846,

\* Jones' Annals.



they are allowed only in counties containing 40,000 inhabitants and upwards. The following shows those who have served in Oneida County, with date of appointment or election :

Arthur Breese, appointed March 19, 1798.  
 Joshua Hathaway, appointed March 23, 1808.  
 Erastus Clark, appointed Feb. 23, 1813.  
 Joshua Hathaway, appointed March 16, 1815.  
 Greene C. Bronson, appointed April 13, 1819.  
 Joshua Hathaway, appointed Feb. 19, 1821.  
 Henry A. Foster, appointed March 31, 1827.  
 Alanson Bennett, appointed Jan. 12, 1831.  
 Henry A. Foster, appointed Jan. 27, 1835.  
 John Stryker, appointed Aug. 22, 1839.  
 Othniel S. Williams, elected June, 1847.  
 Henry M. Burchard, elected November, 1855.  
 Joseph S. Avery, elected November, 1863, and re-elected to 1877.  
 Stephen H. Van Dresar, elected November, 1877.

#### SPECIAL SURROGATES.

These are elected under a special act on application of the Board of Supervisors.

Ralph McIntosh, elected November, 1852.  
 Nelson B. Stevens, elected November, 1855.  
 Ralph McIntosh, elected November, 1858.  
 David T. Jenkins, elected November, 1861.  
 Eugene Stearns, elected November, 1867.  
 Theodore Avery, elected November, 1870.  
 Henry J. Cookingham,\* elected November, 1873.  
 Marcus D. Raymond, elected March 19, 1874.  
 Elliott S. Williams, elected 1877.

#### LEGISLATIVE.

##### SENATE.

Under the first constitution the Senate consisted of 24 members, apportioned among four great districts. After the first election they were divided by lot into four classes, so that the terms of six should expire each year. An additional senator was to be added to each district whenever, by a septennial census, it was shown that the number of electors in the district had increased one-twenty-fourth. This increase was to be allowed until the number reached 100. The census of 1795 made the number 43. In 1801, the rule being found unequal in its operation, the constitution was amended so as to fix the number permanently at 32, where it has since remained.

Under the first constitution the State was divided into four great senatorial districts, entitled Southern, Middle, Eastern, and Western Districts. The number of senators from each district varied according to acts of Assembly passed at different periods.

Under the second constitution (1821) the State was divided into eight great senatorial districts, each of which was entitled to four senators.

Under the constitution of 1846 the State was divided into thirty-two senatorial districts, and this arrangement is still continued, the districts being re-arranged after each State census, according to the population. The term of service under the new constitution was reduced to two years.

*Senatorial Districts.*—Oneida County was a part of the Western District, under the first constitution. Under the second constitution it formed a part of the Fifth District.

Under the constitution of 1846 it has formed the Nineteenth District.

#### SENATORS—1777-1847.

Thomas R. Gold, Whitesboro', Western District, 1797-1802.  
 Jedediah Sanger, New Hartford, Western District, 1797-1804.  
 Henry Huntington, Rome, Western District, 1805-7.  
 William Floyd, Western, Western District, 1808.  
 Francis A. Bloodgood, Utica, Western District, 1809-16.  
 Jonas Platt, Whitesboro', Western District, 1810-13.  
 Ephraim Hart, Utica, Western District, 1817-22.  
 Samuel Beardsley, Utica, Fifth District, 1823.  
 George Brayton, Western, Fifth District, 1825-26.  
 Truman Enos, Westmoreland, Fifth District, 1827-30.  
 William H. Maynard, Utica, Fifth District, 1829-32.  
 Henry A. Foster, Rome, Fifth District, 1831-34, 1841-44.  
 David Wager, Utica, Fifth District, 1836-40.  
 Joshua A. Spencer, Utica, Fifth District, 1846-47.

#### SENATORS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1846.

Thomas E. Clark, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1848-49.  
 Charles A. Mann, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1850-51.  
 Benjamin N. Huntington, Rome, Nineteenth District, 1851-53.  
 Daniel G. Dorrance, Florence, Nineteenth District, 1854-55.  
 Eaton J. Richardson, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1856-57.  
 Alrick Hubbell, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1858-59.  
 William H. Ferry, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1860-61.  
 Alexander H. Bailey, Rome, Nineteenth District, 1862-65.  
 Samuel Campbell, New York Mills, Nineteenth District, 1866-69.  
 George H. Sanford, Rome, Nineteenth District, 1870-71.  
 Samuel S. Lowery, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1872-74.  
 Theodore S. Sayre, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1875-76.  
 Alexander T. Goodwin, Utica, Nineteenth District, 1877-78.

#### ASSEMBLY—1798 TO 1847.

The Assembly has always been chosen annually. It consisted at first of 70 members, with the power to increase one with every seventieth increase of the numbers of electors until it contained 300 members. When the constitution was amended in 1801 the number had reached 108, when it was reduced to 100, with a provision that it should be increased after each census at the rate of two annually, until the number reached 150. This increase was 12 in 1808 and 14 in 1815. The constitution of 1821 fixed the number permanently at 128. Members were elected on a general ticket, which has been since continued.

No change can be made in the representation of counties between the period fixed by the constitution for the apportionment based upon the census taken in years ending in 5. Counties erected from parts of other counties, or embracing parts of different election districts, between these periods cannot have a separate representation until the next apportionment. The Legislature apportions to each county its relative number of members, and the boards of supervisors divide the towns and wards into Assembly districts.

The constitution of 1846 required the boards of supervisors of the several counties to meet on the first Tuesday of January succeeding the adoption of the constitution, and divide the counties into districts of the number apportioned to them, of convenient and contiguous territory, and as nearly equal population as possible. After each State census the Legislature is required to re-apportion the members and to direct the time when the supervisors shall meet for the purpose of re-districting.

Fulton and Hamilton Counties together elect one member, and every other county one or more.

\* This name is written also Cookinham.

- 1798-99.—Abel French, Henry McNeil, David Ostrom.  
 1800.—John Hall, David Ostrom, Nathan Smith.  
 1800-1.—Jesse Curtiss, Abel French, David Ostrom.  
 1802.—Joel Bristol, Abel French, David Ostrom.  
 1803.—James Dean, Sr., Abel French, John Lay, Aaron Morse.  
 1804.—David Coffeen, Joseph Kirkland, David Ostrom, Abraham Van Eps.  
 1804-5.—Geo. Brayton, Jos. Jennings, Jos. Kirkland, Benj. Wright.  
 1806.—George Brayton, Thomas Hart, Joseph Jennings.  
 1807.—George Brayton, Uri Doolittle, Charles Z. Pratt.  
 1808.—Thomas R. Gold, Henry McNeil, Benjamin Wright.  
 1809.—Joel Bristol, James Dean, Sr., David Ostrom, John Storrs, Benjamin Wright.  
 1810.—Levi Carpenter, Jr., Samuel Chandler, John Humaston, David Ostrom, John Storrs.  
 1811.—Isaac Brayton, George Doolittle, George Huntington, Henry McNeil, John Storrs.  
 1812.—Isaac Brayton, Joel Bristol, Erastus Clark, George Huntington, John Storrs.  
 1813.—Josiah Bacon, Erastus Clark, George Huntington, John Lay, Nathan Townsend.  
 1814.—Isaac Brayton, Laurens Hull, James Lynch, Henry McNeil, Theodore Sill.  
 1815.—Theodore Sill, John Lay, James Lynch, Rufus Pettibone, John Storrs.  
 1816.—Isaac Brayton, Jesse Curtiss, James Lynch, Roderick Morrison, Richard Sanger.  
 1817.—David I. Ambler, Wheeler Barnes, Abram Camp, Martin Hawley, Henry Huntington, Newton Marsh.  
 1818.—George Brayton, Henry Huntington, Joseph Kirkland, Nathan Williams, Theodore Woodruffe.  
 1819.—(Oneida and Oswego) Ezekiel Bacon, Luther Guiteau, David P. Hoyt, George Huntington, Theodore Woodruffe.  
 1820.—(Oneida and Oswego) James Dean, Jr., George Huntington, Henry McNeil, Theophilus S. Morgan, John Storrs.  
 1821.—(Oneida and Oswego) Josiah Bacon, Allen Fraser, Geo. Huntington, Joseph Kirkland, William Root.  
 1822.—(Oneida and Oswego) Greene C. Bronson, Saml. Chandler, George Huntington, Peter Pratt, Israel Stoddard.  
 1823.—(Oneida) Uri Doolittle, Thomas H. Hamilton, Jesse Lynch, Henry Wager, Saml. Wetmore.  
 1824.—Joseph Allen, Apollos Cooper, Joseph Grant, John Ruger, Henry Wager.  
 1825.—Joseph Kirkland, David Pierson, Israel Stoddard, Broughton White, Samuel Woodworth.  
 1826.—Aaron Barnes, Russell Clark, Laurens Hull, Theodore Sill, Israel Stoddard.  
 1827.—John Billings, W. H. Chandler, Benj. P. Johnson, John Parker, Theodore Sill.  
 1828.—Gardiner Avery, S. Sidney Breese, Thomas E. Clark, Benj. P. Johnson, Eli Savage.  
 1829.—Reuben Bacon, Benj. P. Johnson, Eli Savage, Reuben Tower, Fortune C. White.  
 1830.—Arnon Comstock, Linus Parker, Elisha Pettibone, Eli Savage, Ithal Thompson.  
 1831.—Reuben Bettie, Arnon Comstock, David Moulton, Riley Shepard, John F. Trowbridge.  
 1832.—Nathaniel Fitch, Lemuel Hough, Rutger B. Miller, David Moulton, Daniel Twitshell.  
 1833.—Ichabod C. Baker, Levi Buckingham, John Dewey, Squire Utley, David Wager.  
 1834.—Pomroy Jones, Israel S. Parker, Hiram Shays, Aaron Stafford, Ithal Thompson.  
 1835.—Merit Brooks, Dan P. Cadwell, Riley Shepard, David Wager, Amos Woodworth.  
 1836.—Henry Graves, John W. Hale, William Knight, Jared C. Pettibone, John Stryker.  
 1837.—Levi Buckingham, John I. Cook, Lester N. Fowler, Andrew S. Pond.  
 1838.—Russell Fuller, Henry Hearsey, Fortune C. White, James S. T. Stranahan.  
 1839.—Jesse Armstrong, Ward Hunt, Amasa S. Newberry, Israel Stoddard.  
 1840.—Nelson Dawley, Anson Knibloe, Charles A. Mann, John F. Trowbridge.

- 1841.—Calvin Dawley, Joseph Halleck, Luke Hitchcock, Nathaniel Odell.  
 1842.—Ichabod C. Baker, Ebenezer Robbins, Horatio Seymour, De Witt C. Stevens.  
 1843.—Dan. P. Cadwell, Amos S. Fassett, David Murray, John H. Tower.  
 1844.—Justus Childs, James Douglass, Richard Empey, Horatio Seymour.  
 1845.—Andrew Billings, Merit Brooks, Calvert Comstock, Horatio Seymour.\*  
 1846.—Chauncey C. Cook, Benj. F. Cooper, Daniel G. Dorrance, Russell Fuller.  
 1847.—Nathan Burchard, Abel E. Chandler, Isaac Curry, John Dean.

## UNDER CONSTITUTION OF 1846.

First District.	Second District.	Third District.	Fourth District.
1848. Luke Smith.	Warren Converse.	B. S. Beach.	Henry Wager.
1849. Oliver Prescott.	N. N. Pierce.	J. M. Elwood.	C. Stevens.
1850. Wm. J. Bacon.	Ralph McIntosh.	R. Frazier.	Luther Leland.
1851. Jos. Benedict.	Lorenzo Rouse.	Lewis Rider.	Geo. Brayton.
1852. G. D. Williams.	C. S. Butler.	Henry Sandford.	John J. Castle.
1853. D. Gilmore.	Amos O. Osborn.	Julius C. Thorne.	Amos C. Hall.
1854. Jos. Benedict.	A. P. Case.	D. L. Boardman.	James Mitchell.
1855. G. D. Williams.	Levi Blakeslee.	H. H. Beecher.	Daniel Walker.
1856. G. F. Fowler.	J. J. Hanchett.	T. D. Penfield.	Caleb Goodrich.
1857. R. U. Sherman.	P. B. Babcock.	John Halstead.	I. Townsend.
1858. Henry R. Hart.	Wm. J. McKown.	Thomas G. Hailcy.	Reuben Knight.
1859. C. M. Scholefield.	Edward Loomis.	P. C. Costello.	Didymus Thomas.
1860. J. McQuade.	Benjamin Allen.	Thomas Evans.	George Williams.
1861. F. Kernan.	L. T. Marshall.	M. L. Kenyon.	William Lewis.
1862. C. M. Scholefield.	Eli Avery.	T. D. Penfield.	Jeremiah Sweet.
1863. A. B. Weaver.	D. M. Prescott.	Asa S. Sherman.	Isaac McDougall.
1864. A. B. Weaver.	Levi Blakeslee.	C. Brodock.	J. W. Douglass.
1865. A. B. Weaver.	Lorenzo Rouse.	T. D. Penfield.	Geo. W. Cole.
1866. Geo. Graham.	Alva Penny.	B. N. Huntington.	Silas L. Snyder.
1867. L. Blakeslee.	Ellis H. Roberts.	Geo. H. Sandford.	L. W. Fisk.
1868. W. H. Chapman.	Alanson B. Cady.	James Stevens.	A. Nicholson.
1869. Eli Avery.	A. B. Tuttle.	James Stevens.	Erastus Ely.
1870. S. S. Lowery.	David M. Miner.	St. Pierre Jerred.	James Roberts.
1871. G. W. Chadwick.	Sidney A. Bunce.	Thos. Mulhull.	Isaac McDougall.
1872. M. L. Hungerford.	E. Beckwith.	Geo. K. Carroll.	Albert L. Hayes.
1873. N. A. White.	H. J. Coggeshall.	P. H. Costello.	Daniel Walker.
1874. G. W. Chadwick.	Arthur F. Brown.	John J. Parry.	G. O. Jones.
1875. R. U. Sherman.	Silas T. Ives.	Edward Lewis.	H. Lillybridge.
1876. R. U. Sherman.	S. Gridley.	J. H. Flanagan.	Walter Ballou.
1877. Jas. Corbett.	Everett Case.	Benj. D. Stone.	J. Robert Moore.
1878. Wm. Jones.	A. De V. Townsley.	Cyrus D. Prescott.	Robt. H. Roberts.

## DELEGATES TO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

- Convention of 1801.*—James Dean, Bezaleel Fisk, Henry Huntington.  
*Convention of 1821.*—Ezekiel Bacon, Samuel Sidney Breese, Henry Huntington, Jonas Platt, Nathan Williams.  
*Convention of 1846.*—Hervey Brayton, Julius Candee, Edward Huntington, Charles P. Kirkland.  
*Convention of 1867.*—Benjamin N. Huntington, Francis Kernan, Richard U. Sherman.  
*Convention of 1872.*—Commission for amending the constitution, Francis Kernan.

## COUNTY OFFICERS.

*District Attorneys.*—The original appellation of this office was Assistant Attorney-General. The districts were seven in number, and the office was filled by the Governor and Council during pleasure. The attorney-general officiated personally in New York County. The office of district attorney was created April 4, 1801. In 1818 each county was made a separate district. Under the second constitution district attorneys were appointed by the court of general sessions in each county. Under the constitution of 1846 the office was made elective for terms of three years.

\* During the 68th session, from January 7 to May 14, 1845, Mr. Seymour was Speaker of the Assembly.

From 1796 to 1801 Oneida County formed part of the 9th District, composed of Herkimer and Otsego Counties. From 1801 to 1818 it was in the 6th District, comprising Chenango, Herkimer, Lewis, Oneida, Otsego, Madison (from 1808), and Jefferson (from 1805 to 1808). Since 1818 each county has formed a district.

Thomas R. Gold, from Feb. 26, 1797, to Aug. 20, 1801; Nathan Williams, appointed 1801; Joseph Kirkland, 1813; Thomas H. Hubbard, 1816; Nathan Williams, 1818; Samuel Beardsley, 1821; Hiram Denio, 1825; Ichabod C. Baker, 1834; Timothy Jenkins, 1840; Calvert Comstock, 1845; Calvert Comstock, 1847; Roscoe Conkling, 1850; Samuel B. Garvin, 1850; J. Thomas Spriggs, 1853; Henry T. Utley, 1853; Jairus H. Munger, 1856; Hiram T. Jenkins, 1859; Daniel Ball, 1868; Daniel C. Stoddard, 1871; M. D. Barnett, 1874; M. D. Barnett, 1877.

*County Clerks.*—Appointed up to 1847; elected for terms of three years since. The county clerks are keepers of the county records, and clerks of all the courts, including the Supreme Courts, for their respective counties.

Jonas Platt, 1798; Francis A. Bloodgood, 1802; Abram Camp, 1813; Francis A. Bloodgood, 1815; Eliasaph Dorchester, 1821-22; John H. Ostrom, 1825; George Brown, 1831; John D. Leland, 1834; James Dean, 1837; P. Sheldon Root, 1840; Delos De Wolf, 1843; Patrick Mahon, 1846; Alexander Rae, 1849; Richard Hulbert, 1852; Zenas M. Howes, 1855; J. Earl Hulbert, 1858; Daniel P. Buckingham, 1861; Orson Carpenter, 1864; James C. Bronson, 1867; Linus R. Clark, 1870; James E. Paddon, 1873; Taliesin Evans, 1876.

*Sheriffs.*—These officers, under the first constitution, were appointed by the Council of Appointment annually; but no person could hold the office for more than four successive years. Under the constitution of 1821 they were elected for three years, and were ineligible for a second term. These conditions still exist.

William Colbrath,\* March, 1798; Elizur Mosely, December, 1798; Charles C. Brodhead, November, 1800; James S. Kip, 1804; Benajah Merrill, 1807; James S. Kip, 1808; Benajah Merrill, 1810; James S. Kip, 1811; Apollos Cooper, 1815; John B. Pense, 1819; John E. Hinman, 1821-22; David Pierson, 1825; John E. Hinman, 1828; Samuel M. Mott, 1831; Erastus Willard, 1834; Lyman Curtiss, 1837; David Moulton, 1840; Theodore S. Faxton, 1842; Israel S. Parker, 1843; Palmer V. Kellogg, 1844; Lester Barker, 1847; John R. Jones, 1850; Hugh Crocker, 1852; Calvin Hall, 1855; William J. McKown, 1858; Hugh Crocker, 1861; David B. Danforth, 1864; George F. Weaver, 1867; Lewis Gaylord, 1870; George Benedict, 1873; Frederick G. Weaver, 1876.

*County Treasurers.*—These were appointed by the Boards of Supervisors until the adoption of the constitution of 1846, since which time they have been elected for terms of three years. The following list is from the record at Rome, and goes back to 1830, anterior to which we have not been able to procure the names:

1830-41. Jay Hatheway.	1852-54. E. H. Shelley.
1842-45. A. Bennett.	1855-57. J. Thomas Spriggs.
1846. W. Tracy.	1858-66. John J. Parry, Jr.
1847-48. E. B. Armstrong.	1867-72. Charles Northup.
1849-51. Sanford Adams.	1873-78. William McPherson.

*Coroners.*—This list is not entirely complete. The oaths of office are many of them lacking in the clerk's office, but we have made it as full as possible.

1798.—April 1, Samuel Ensign, Lemuel Leavenworth, Eleazer House.  
1799.—April 30, Bill Smith, Lemuel Leavenworth, Samuel Ensign, Eleazer House.

\* Written also Colbraith.

1800.—Lemuel Leavenworth, Eleazer House.

1801.—Shadrach Smith, Bill Smith. These were sworn before Hugh White, County Judge.

1803.—Shadrach Smith, Bill Smith, George T. Klock.

1804.—Shadrach Smith, Wells Kellogg.

1806.—Elisha Spurr, John B. Pierce.

1807.—Solomon Evarts, John B. Pierce, Joseph Butler, E. Spurr.

1808.—Shadrach Smith, E. Spurr.

1809.—Joseph Butler, Solomon Evarts, Smith, and Spurr.

1811.—E. Spurr.

1812.—Jedediah H. Peck, John Herrick.

1813.—John Hunter, John Pierce, John E. Hinman, Bela B. Hyde.

1814.—Levi Green, Enoch Strong, John Pierce.

1815.—J. H. Peck, B. B. Hyde, J. E. Hinman.

1816.—Wm. Stone, E. Spurr, J. H. Peck.

1818.—B. B. Hyde, David Pierson.

1819.—John Butler, Jr., Ezra S. Barnum, David Pierson, B. B. Hyde.

1820.—Ezra S. Barnum.

1821.—Zenas Howes, Charles Granger, Samuel Jones, Seely Jewell.

1822.—E. S. Barnum, A. L. Wood, Freedom Tibbets, Stephen White, Zenas Howes.

1823.—E. Spurr, James D. Stebbins, Preston Hilgard, C. Halladay.

1824.—P. H. Graves (or Groves).

1825.—Benjamin Hyde, Jr.

1826.—Eliphalet Bailey, Robert Jones.

1832.—Linus Sanford, Martin Rowley.

1837.—Francis Bicknell.

1840.—Willett Stillman, Abraham A. Barnes.

1841.—Benjamin F. Brooks, Benjamin B. Hinkley.

1843.—P. McCraith, Abner B. Blair, Daniel Chatfield.

1844.—Elisha Fowler.

1846.—Aaron B. Bligh.

1847.—Benjamin F. Brooks, A. B. Blair, William Tompkins.

1849.—H. H. Roberts.

1850.—A. B. Blair, John R. Everett, E. B. Harris.

1851.—S. M. Perine, R. H. Francis.

1852.—William H. Green.

1853.—A. B. Blair, John H. Tower.

1854.—James H. Frear.

1855.—S. M. Perine, Clark A. Riggs.

1856.—John P. Van Vliet, Alexander Gifford.

1857.—H. H. Roberts, J. M. Browne.

1858.—David Donaldson.

1859.—J. P. Van Vliet.

1860.—H. H. Roberts.

1861.—Newton Graves, Jabez V. Cobb, John H. Van Ness.

1863.—H. H. Roberts.

1864.—Newton Graves, Saml. F. Meney, J. V. Cobb, E. A. Munger.

1865.—W. B. Monroe.

1866.—Charles B. Tefft.

1867.—J. V. Cobb, E. A. Munger, W. B. Monroe.

1869.—Evan G. Williams.

1870.—E. J. Lawton, E. A. Munger, Christian Weiss.

1871.—Charles B. Tefft, Wm. Meyer.

1872.—E. G. Williams.

1873.—Edward D. Taylor, James G. Hunt, E. J. Lawton.

1874.—David Larrabee, James G. Hunt.

1875.—Chas. E. Fraser, Jr., Francis T. Gorton.

1876.—James G. Hunt, E. J. Lawton.

1877-78.—E. J. Lawton, E. F. Gorton, C. E. Fraser.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF COMMON SCHOOLS, appointed by Boards of Supervisors from 1843 to 1847, when the office was abolished.

Elon Comstock, Julius C. Thorne, Hosea Clark, Stephen Moulton, William S. Wetmore.

In 1857 the office of school commissioner was established and made elective. First election held in November, 1859.

Abram B. Weaver, Harvey E. Wilcox, Mills C. Blackstone, Grove W. Bagg, Peter B. Crandall, Charles T. Pooler, Julius C. Thorne, Joshua H. Tracy, Harvey S. Bedell, Homer T. Fowler, Merritt N. Capron, Silas L. Snyder, Eugene L. Hinkley, John R. Pugh, Charles T. Burnley, Henry S. Ninde, Horace O. Farley.

The county is divided into four principal districts, each of which has a superintending commissioner.

The present commissioners are:

John R. Pugh, Marcy, first district; Charles E. Howe, Clinton, second district; Martin W. Smith, Rome, third district; Milton W. George, Trenton, fourth district.

Each commissioner reports his own district separately and independently to the State superintendent, but the reports are generally very meagre and unsatisfactory throughout the State.

#### LOAN COMMISSIONERS.

The list of these officers is imperfect, for the same reasons which apply in the case of coroners,—the records are not complete. We give what names we have been able to find:

1824. Benjamin Hyde.	1848. C. C. Cook.
1826. Benjamin Hyde.	J. P. Fitch.
1838. James D. Stebbins.	1852. Ephraim Storrs.
John Parker.	John W. Stafford.
1840. Denio Babcock.*	1854. Mark Potter.
1842. David Babcock.*	1855-58. Andrew Jones.
1843. Parker Halleck.	1860. William E. Griffith.
A. S. Newberry.	1870. Israel B. Spencer.
A. Hazen.	Jacob S. Ethridge.
1844. Clark Potter.	1871. Benjamin D. Stone.
1845. Parker Halleck.	1873. Curtiss J. Wright.
1846. Clark Potter.	A. G. Williams.
1848. Denio Babcock.	1878. Curtiss J. Wright.
William Higby.	A. G. Williams.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE LEARNED PROFESSIONS.

Medical Societies—The Early Bar of Oneida County—Educational: Early Schools, Academies, Colleges, State Institutions, Asylums—Religious: General Statistics by Denominations.

#### HISTORY OF THE MEDICAL SOCIETY OF ONEIDA COUNTY, FROM 1806 TO 1878.†

BY D. G. THOMAS, M.D.

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN:

By a resolution passed at the last annual meeting of this society, it becomes my duty, as chairman of the committee then appointed, to present to you a history of the measures employed to found and develop a compact of medical men, legalized by State authority, to care for the interests of the medical profession in Oneida County. For this purpose, it will be necessary to turn back to the preliminary steps taken by a few physicians in the counties of Saratoga, Washington, and Montgomery to understand the conditions or circumstances which led to the important movement. Those who witnessed the progressive settlement of the northern and western sections of the State can easily understand how few young men in central New York could

obtain the means necessary for an education, broad and comprehensive enough to be a good foundation for the study of medicine; consequently a large proportion of those who were successful in obtaining a license were men of but little culture, and unused to the social amenities of life. Thus poorly qualified to discharge the duties which belonged to the profession, the struggle for business with them was a battle in which the grosser elements of humanity sought to gain a professional reputation by arrogant boasting of the marvelous recoveries that had been made by the remedies they had administered.

But fortunately for the profession at large, there were some whose rare endowments enabled them to reach a high position in spite of all difficulties, while others more fortunate had ample means to give them the necessary advantages, and thus secure a small army of competent and honorable practitioners. Most of them were men of marked ability, holding prominent positions not only in the town and county in which they lived, but some were leading and distinguished participants in the councils of the State. Such men as we have thus described were the founders of this society—men who were ornaments in social life, who adorned the medical profession, and with zealous enthusiasm engaged in every movement designed to benefit the profession at large, and to establish on an enduring basis the science of our noble calling.

In 1796 a series of articles were published in the newspapers of Saratoga, advocating the plan of having medical societies organized by law to advance the interests of medical science; and at the same time to be a safeguard against the impositions of empiricism. A society was formed to carry out the proposed measure; but for the want of interest in its projects, and the discordant materials of which it was composed, the year of its birth was the grave of the premature effort. All movements either in social or professional life that look like innovations on old and established customs require time, discussion, and thought to educate the human mind to a full understanding of the scope and measure of such needed changes, and bring them to act in concert and in good faith to establish the new principle of action.

Previous to the year 1806 the medical profession in this State had no shield of law to guide its actions or protect its interests. The few practitioners who had become eminent in spite of the difficulties with which they were surrounded, had little power to elevate and dignify the profession without the aid of legal rights secured by law. What did it matter if the old country law had thrown its protecting arm around the profession, and given it a place among the kindred sciences, whilst here no legislative act had been invoked to guard its interests, and draw a line of separation between the pretending charlatan and the high-minded, honorable, and conscientious physician? It was during this period of disorder, when law had no voice to proclaim the duties, or power to enforce the special rights of medical men, that a second and successful effort was made to place the members of the profession under the restraints of law.

Through the exertions of Dr. Stearns and a few medical men of Saratoga County, a meeting was held at Ballston,

\* These names are obscure, and may be identical.

† At the annual meeting of the Medical Society of the County of Oneida, July, 1877, a committee of three was appointed to prepare a history of the society from its organization in 1806 to the present time, July, 1878. Drs. Thomas, Guiteau, and Whaley were appointed to prepare and report such history. Dr. Thomas was chairman of the committee.

the 7th of November, 1805, when William Patrick, John Stearns, and Grant Powell were appointed a committee to correspond with leading men in Washington and Montgomery Counties to get the sanction of the Legislature of the State for organizing medical societies. The 7th day of January, 1806, a meeting of the medical men of the three counties was held, and a memorial to the State Legislature was adopted and signed. Drs. Asa Fitch, of Washington, John Stearns, of Saratoga, and Alexander Sheldon, of Montgomery, were appointed a committee to present a memorial to the Legislature. This memorial asked the Legislature to give sanction to the societies formed in the three counties. Fortunately for the cause of science, Alexander Sheldon was chosen speaker, and gave the weight of his commanding position to the interests of the memorial. The committee assumed the responsibility, during the deliberations on this measure, of changing the original plan, and asking for a general law embracing the whole State instead of the three counties first named in the memorial. This memorial was presented to the Legislature on the 25th day of February, 1806, and referred to a committee consisting of William Livingston and Isaac Sargent, of Washington; Gordon Huntington, of Otsego; John Ely, of Green; and Joel Frost, of Westchester. The majority of this committee were physicians deeply interested in the proposed measure, and they succeeded in maturing a bill for a general law of incorporation for the State. This bill was reported to the House and met with strong opposition, but finally passed both Houses and became the law of the State.

In accordance with the provisions of this act, a meeting of the physicians of Oneida County was called at Rome, July 1, 1806, and the call was responded to by 29 of the physicians of the county, to organize the Oneida County Medical Society. Amos G. Hull was elected president; Sewal Hopkins, vice-president; David Hasbrouck, secretary; Seth Hastings, treasurer; and Caleb Sampson, delegate to the State Society; Francis Guiteau, Matthew Brown, Welcome Sayles, Elnathan Judd, and Sherman Bartholomew, censors. The anniversary was fixed for the first Tuesday in July, to be held at Utica, and Seth Hastings, Sewal Hopkins, and Caleb Sampson were appointed to prepare by-laws for the society.

It is interesting to turn our thoughts back to the time when twenty-nine of the physicians of the county left their business and traveled over the bad roads of that early day fifteen and twenty miles to organize a medical society in conformity to the recent law of the State. It is difficult in these days of easy transit to realize the fatigue and hardship they endured, or the professional enthusiasm which urged them forward in the face of so many obstacles, to complete the task. The great impulse to their exertions lay in the unfolding of new principles of action, in bringing before them a new theatre for the display of professional ability; for now their rights were secured by law, and a line of demarkation was established by State authority, separating in a great measure the unqualified and the qualified medical practitioners. It has been my fortune to meet several of the men who were actors in this first meeting, and to know something of their character from personal observation. They were men fitted for the times in

which they lived, and not only the founders of this society, but most of their successors who enrolled their names among the zealous workers for its welfare, were men of mental acumen and unfaltering energy, who were devoted to the interests of their chosen profession, who labored faithfully for the relief of human suffering, and conscientiously for the welfare of the human family.

We will return from this digression, and resume the history of this society. The first meeting at Rome, held the 1st of July, adjourned to meet at Whitesboro' the 2d day of September, 1806. The committee to prepare a code of by-laws not being ready to report, they were continued, to report at the annual meeting in July, 1807. At the annual meeting the committee reported a system of by-laws, which was adopted, and a further new appointment of Drs. Hopkins, Sampson, Wolcott, Sayles, Capron, Francis Guiteau, and Luther Guiteau was made to report a fee-bill for the society. The character of the men who were appointed on this commission is sufficient to show they placed little value on the bread and butter side of the profession.

At the meeting held the 12th of January, 1808, at Judge Ostrom's, in the village of Utica, the fee-bill was adopted as reported by the commission. There was nothing peculiar in the fee-bill. The prices were graduated for the times, and a liberal margin allowed to meet the necessities of individual patients. Drs. Sampson, Hopkins, Francis Guiteau, and Luther Guiteau were appointed to deliver dissertations on typhus fever at the anniversary meeting in July. At this meeting strong resolutions were passed against illegal practitioners. It is very evident that we have not the advantage of that law which bound them to the legal enactments so recently passed; for now the State in its great liberality has legalized almost every kind of medical practitioners. Amasa Trowbridge was admitted to membership at this meeting, and the next year asked for a letter to the Jefferson County Society. He located in Watertown, and became the leading surgeon of that section of the State. The meeting held the 30th of July, 1810, closed the first period of its existence. Since its organization in 1806, covering a period of four years, it had held seven meetings, adopted a code of by-laws, formed a fee-bill to regulate the prices in the county, and established a representation to the State Society. Ten new members had been admitted, making 37 in the aggregate, to guard the interests of the profession. We have no means, of course, to determine what causes led to the suspension of its regular meetings.

The enthusiasm which first led the physicians of the county to organize and found this society had in some measure been burned out, while the distance to be traveled, with the loss of time and the fatigue to be endured, would seem good reasons for this apathy. But it was not destined long to slumber. The noble impulses which were fostered in the free intercourse of men engaged in the same pursuit for four years, called for renewed exertions, and after a three years' rest the society awoke from its dreamless sleep and became a leader in the medical army of the State. On the establishment of its regular meetings, the men who had joined those who united in the few succeeding years gave the society a prominent place in the medical meetings of the State.

A meeting had been called for July 6, 1813, and a good representation of the leading physicians of the county responded to the call, and re-organized the meetings by electing the regular officers of the society. A committee was appointed to devise means for establishing a library, and the number of members necessary to form a quorum was reduced to seven. Recommendations for the purchase of books and adopting a plan for the use of the library were the more important results of this meeting.

In 1814, January 6, the semi-annual meeting was held at Utica, when a circular from the State Medical Society was presented asking the co-operation of this society at the present Legislature for a change in the State law; but, as the report of the committee to whom it was referred has not been preserved, nor the circular itself, we are left in ignorance of the objects sought to be obtained.

Rules regulating the use of books from the library and the annual tax of \$1.50 per head were adopted. The annual meeting in July was the first in which the treasurer's report was presented in due form, and passed through the hands of an auditing committee, and the first in which members were fined for non-attendance. The fine was \$1, and no professional engagements would be allowed to cancel the debt.

In 1810 a circular from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and from Columbia College, offering students free access to the lectures, had been received, and a committee appointed to mature the plan of examinations for such students as desired the aid of their liberality; but in the three years' suspension of its meetings both the committee and its objects were lost sight of. In 1814 a plan for organizing the library department and drawing books was adopted, and a catalogue of the books to be purchased and the periodicals to be secured for its use by the society seems to be one of the most important results of this year. In 1817, Amos G. Hull's truss for the cure of hernia had been patented, and the secretary of this society was directed to give him a certificate of recommendation for his patent. Dr. Hull was then president of this society and delegate to the State Medical Society. This official action seems to be a strange commentary on the stringent measures before taken by the society for violation of its code of medical ethics. The fee-bill was changed so as to conform to the State Medical Society. An effort was now on foot to get a pharmacopœia of the United States, and this society engaged in the plan and gave its influence to the measure in 1819. The initiation fee was now established at \$1 per annum, and the vice-president to give an address at the semi-annual meeting. Typhus fever seems to have been epidemic for several years, and some of the most prominent men in the profession had been designated to prepare articles for the benefit of the society. Dr. Luther Guiteau was the only one of the five appointed to the duty who responded to the call, and his dissertation has not been preserved. The society should now be rich in manuscripts of addresses and dissertations covering a period of seventy-two years, in which the changes in disease induced by the transition from a newly settled condition of the country to a higher state of culture and civilization would have been portrayed. A fine of \$5 had been imposed for neglecting

to read dissertations when appointed, and in 1820 the treasurer was directed to enforce collection. The semi-annual meeting of 1821, and the annual meeting in July, the same year, failed for want of a quorum. A few of the medical men of the society met at Whitesboro', on the 18th of October, 1821, and appointed a committee of three to revise the by-laws and report to the semi-annual meeting in 1822. The result was a more thorough and perfect system of rules to regulate the action of the society than had ever before been adopted. For several years after the meeting in 1822 but few changes were made in the society, and only the usual appropriations to the State Society and the delegate were made. The society was now entering upon a period of prosperity, a library had been established, with frequent appropriations to increase the number of its volumes and periodicals, and establish a fund for a prize essay. At the annual meeting in July, 1825, the award was given to Luther Guiteau, in answer to the question what constitutes fever. This essay has been preserved, and is in the hands of the society. At the meeting in 1826 preliminary steps were taken to found a lunatic asylum for the county, with or without a hospital. There was another revision of the by-laws in 1828, and a committee appointed to confer with the trustees of Hamilton College for the purpose of forming a medical branch under the auspices of the County Society. In 1824, Robert C. Wood was admitted to membership, who became distinguished as surgeon-general of the army in Mexico with General Taylor, and James Douglass, founder of a private lunatic asylum at Quebec. In 1829 a committee was appointed to consider the subject of a medical journal, and a voluminous report on the subject of intemperance was offered to the different papers of the county for publication. A revision in the form of the diploma of the county was reported this year and adopted.

An effort was made in 1830 to have the general law of the State for the organization of county medical societies repealed, and the society promptly called a special meeting and sent forward a remonstrance. At this meeting Andrew P. Moore made his charges against Dr. Newell Smith for criminal operations on his wife and for unlawful intimacy connected therewith, covering a period of about eighteen months. Special meetings were held to hear the report of committees and to obtain evidence, which resulted in his expulsion from the society in October, 1832.

At the semi-annual meeting in 1834, Dr. C. B. Coventry introduced a preamble and resolutions, praying the State Legislature to pass a special act for building an asylum for the benefit of the insane poor of the State. He urged the necessity, especially on the State Society, and through them on the Legislature, and the massive walls and fluted columns of the State Asylum in our city will stand a lasting monument of his philanthropic spirit until it crumbles into dust from the ravages of time.

At the annual meeting in 1836, Dr. Blair, president, gave an address on the changes that had followed the epidemics of 1793, 1812, and 1832, and their influence on the character of disease in this section of the State. An address before the society, in 1838, by Theodore Pomeroy, describing the fatal epidemic of puerperal fever which prevailed in the winter of 1830 or '31, with all its practical

teachings, has been lost. The prize essay of Dr. Luther Guiteau, on typhus fever, the important changes that followed the fearful epidemics described by Dr. Blair, and the more limited, but equally distressing scourge, in the ratio of its victims, in the reported cases of Dr. Pomeroy; all of them connected with interesting periods of medical history, and described by living witnesses, now leave only a blank leaf for us to study, instead of the lessons of experience. These are only a tithe of what has been lost by not having a proper system of preservation for the important papers that have become the property of the society.

In 1839 a committee was appointed to ascertain the number of insane and of idiots in the county. An effort was made to abolish the power of county societies to examine students and grant diplomas, which raised an opposition quite as strong as the one a few years before to have the medical laws of the State repealed.

In 1843 a valuable acquisition was made to the membership of the society by the admission of Dr. Amariah Brigham, Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum. He came to Utica, to take charge of this institution, from the Hartford Retreat for the Insane, with a reputation securely established for this department of medical science, and a name for intellectual gifts that had few rivals.

In 1846 an effort was made to increase the usefulness and interests of the society by dividing it into sections, so as to have two dissertations at each meeting. In the following year a new measure was proposed, that of quarterly meetings, but at that time so few of the members became zealous workmen, that after a very few efforts to keep them up, the plan failed, and the quarterlies died a natural death. The stated times for the regular meetings had been fixed on the first Tuesday of July and January. It was so often that they occurred on New Year's Day and the Fourth of July, that a resolution was carried in 1848 changing the time to the second Tuesday in each month. The society had now for a few years been losing in its strength and importance; no steps that had been taken to regain its former prestige had been successful, and a dark and portentous cloud shrouded it in gloom and threatened its destruction. The annual attendance ranged from eight to sixteen, and in 1851 but one dollar and ninety-three cents was in the treasury, with outstanding bills of indebtedness to large amounts. Special notices were sent to all the practicing physicians, and strong appeals were made through individual efforts to arouse the members to a proper sense of the danger of its extinction. In 1853 a new treasurer was elected, who had been a strong advocate for enforcing collections, and within one week after his appointment four of the prominent delinquents in different parts of the county had been sued. Of course strong opposition was roused to the measure, and every available means of defense were set up to avoid payment. A few lessons in the sale and costs of collecting under an execution seemed to be a good argument in favor of attending the meetings and paying without further trouble. The society's tax had been repealed, its fines remitted, and the initiation fee of three dollars abolished, to bring back the recreant members, but it had all been to no use.

The State law was so amended in 1853 that it gave the same number of delegates to the State Society as we had of

members to the Legislature. The influence of the new measures for collecting the annual tax became manifest in the increased attendance and its improved treasury, so that in 1855 the new system of by-laws had been printed, and the semi-centennial year dawned on a renovated society, again starting on a career of prosperity, which gave promise of better days to come.

At the semi-annual meeting of Jan. 7, 1856, a resolution was passed ordering a semi-centennial celebration for the annual meeting, to be held the 8th of July, in the city of Utica. A committee of seven was appointed to organize a plan of action, and to establish such measures as would most certainly carry forward the cherished wish of its members, and in this public union of the medical men of this county acknowledge the great obligations we owed to the heroes of 1806. The address of welcome to the guests by the chairman of the committee of arrangements will give some idea of the spirit and enthusiasm with which this call for a semi-centennial anniversary was hailed by the medical men of the county: "Gentlemen, fifty years have just passed, the first of this month, since twenty-nine of the medical men of the County of Oneida met at Rome, and organized the Oneida County Medical Society. At the semi-annual meeting of the society, held at Rome the 8th day of January, 1856, a committee was appointed to make the necessary arrangements for holding a semi-centennial celebration. They have fixed on this day and this place for the interesting ceremonies. In behalf of that committee, gentlemen, I welcome you to this hall; not as strangers, but as brethren; fellow-laborers in the same calling; members of one and the same noble profession. Yes, gentlemen, we have come here to-day to commemorate an important professional movement; to do honor to the founders of this society, and to extend to the survivors of that noble band a cordial greeting." At that time there were but two of the original founders left. They were escorted to their places of honor, at the well-loaded tables, by Dr. Coventry and Dr. McCall, where, with the members of the profession of this and adjoining counties, with the invited guests, they gave ample assurance of their ability to enjoy the pleasure of this social union, and to contrast its poor and meagre advent with the prestige of this its crowning hour. Men eminent on the bench and at the bar, the mayor and common council of the city, distinguished representatives of the press, and citizens of social position and character, all united in giving prominence to this anniversary meeting of the medical men of Oneida County.

At the time of the annual meeting in July, 1857, a portion of the lunatic asylum was destroyed by fire. Dr. Bagg offered a resolution of sympathy with the officers and managers of the institution, which was passed unanimously. (Those who believed it was caused by the negligence of the active officers of the asylum, were willing to give them this mark of consideration while suffering from such a fearful calamity.) It can be said to the praise of the management that no inmate was injured in this fiery ordeal; but a young and promising physician lost his life in vain efforts to save this monument of pride to the citizens of Utica. This year a resolution was passed to divide the life of the society into five periods of ten years each, and all who had died in each



of the ten years, whose biographies had not been written, should be cared for by the individuals appointed for each period. Dr. McCall was appointed for the first, Dr. Coventry for the second, Dr. Barrows for the third, Dr. Bagg for the fourth, and Dr. Thomas for the fifth. We never had reports, I think, covering either of the above periods.

A fee-bill was adopted, and another petition was sent to the Legislature praying for the appointment of a commissioner of lunacy. In 1859, Dr. Coventry reviewed the works of Drs. Forbes and Bigelow, on nature and art in the cure of disease. The society ordered its publication, and in January, 1860, 300 copies were ready for distribution. Arba Blair, president of the society, and one of the original founders, from the infirmities of age being unable to attend the anniversary meeting, presented several ancient works on medicine, to be preserved by the society, as exhibiting by contrast the improvements made in the art of book-making, as well as in the science of medicine and surgery. July, 1861, another resolution and petition to the Legislature for the appointment of a commissioner of lunacy, to inquire into the condition of the insane confined in the poor-houses and jails, was presented by Dr. Coventry. The committee reported in 1862 that circulars had been sent to most of the county societies, and many petitions sent to the Legislature; and at the semi-annual meeting in 1864 the medical men of the county signed a petition from this county, which was followed by the passage of the bill soon after.

In 1864 it was proposed to divide the life of the society into five periods of ten years each. The first period was given to Drs. McCall and Whaley, the second to C. B. and W. B. Coventry, the third to Charles and F. M. Barrows, the fourth to Dr. Thomas, and the fifth to Dr. Bagg. The duties assigned were for the gentlemen named to prepare notices of all the members who had died in each period, whose biographies had not been written.

By resolution, the fees for medical services were increased 100 per cent. It will only be necessary to refer to the increased expenses of living, caused by the calamities of the civil war which then threatened the life of the nation, to give good reason for the increased value of medical services. Fifty certificates of membership were reported by the committee. They were copied from the first issue, which was on parchment, with the portrait of the head of John Hunter. Amount in treasury, \$83.26.

In 1865 the attendance still continued large in comparison with the past, and the collections increased in a corresponding degree. Dr. Coventry's Essay on Tuberculosis was ordered to be published, and 300 copies were ready for distribution.

At the semi-annual meeting, Jan. 9, 1866, the prevalence of influenza attracted the attention of the society. It was considered the harbinger of severe epidemic disease, which seemed proved by its advent in December, 1831, and had preceded the advent of all severe epidemic diseases since the cholera of 1832. We have no means to determine now how such atmospheric conditions may have operated long before this period. Resolutions were reported touching the services of Dr. Walter B. Coventry in the army, and the promise he had given of future eminence in his profession.

At the annual meeting, in 1867, the president gave an address on the founding and development of the first hospitals of the United States. Dr. Gray generously proposed to publish the address in the *Journal of Insanity*, and give the society 100 copies. His offer was accepted; the address was published and distributed to the several members of the county.

A semi-annual meeting of 1868 was called to order, and the deaths of Drs. J. McCall and N. H. Dering were announced, and appropriate measures taken to give them a fitting place in the annals of medicine. Dr. McCall, through a long life, had been one of the leading men in the society, by his firmness and decision guarding its interests, and with zealous ambition striving to give it rank and consideration among men. Dr. Dering, with a shorter life among us, had lent his enthusiasm for the medical profession to aid the society in holding the rank it had obtained among the societies of the State.

At the annual meeting Dr. Bagg gave his eulogy on Dr. Dering, and C. B. Coventry on the life and character of Dr. McCall. The president, Dr. Guiteau, gave an address on the influences produced by the early settlements of a country, and the effects which civilization has over the vital forces of the human family.

The subject of quarterly meetings was again called up, and a resolution offered to hold them the second Tuesday of January, April, July, and October. This resolution was laid over to the semi-annual meeting in 1869.

At this meeting the resolution became a law of the society, and the first quarterly meeting was fixed for April 12, to be held in Utica.

At the annual meeting, July 13, 1869, a committee was appointed to examine and report the standing of applicants for admission to membership. But little care had been taken for several years of the acquirements and standing of persons admitted to membership, and the committee reported the following: "That applicants be required to file in the County Clerk's office their diplomas before presenting themselves for membership."

At the second quarterly meeting, held Oct. 11, 1869, resolutions were passed condemning the criminal acts of the abortionist. Really there was no discussion on the questions involved in the resolution, for a crime so abhorrent to the best feelings of human nature could have no advocates in a society of high-minded medical men, zealous to maintain the purity of the profession.

At the semi-annual meeting in 1870, January 11, the deaths of the brothers Drs. H. and G. Pope were brought to the notice of the society. They had both died of the same disease,—hypertrophy of the prostate. Resolutions were passed commemorating the positions they had held in the practice of medicine.

At the quarterly meeting held the 11th of April, the amended fee-bill was passed, and one of the members expelled for immoral conduct,

The semi-annual meeting in 1871, Jan. 10, could claim unusual interest, for one of the veterans of the society whose name graced the roll of the first meeting and the founding of the society,—now the only survivor, ninety-two years old,—came to meet with the society once more before

being called to his never-ending home. Time had touched him lightly, for after the seventy years since he began the practice of his profession, he showed few signs of such a life of toil and exposure.

The quarterly meeting this year, in October, took up the subject recommended by the American Medical Association, and resolved to use its influence to have half-free scholarships in the New York College of Veterinary Surgeons.

At the semi-annual meeting of 1872, delegates to the American Medical Association were instructed to vote for the admission of women, properly qualified in the profession, to membership.

At the quarterly meeting in April, Dr. Flandrau reported a case of delirium tremens from the use of hydrate of chloral.

Dr. Gray, at the annual meeting, invited the society to hold its next quarterly meeting at the Lunatic Asylum, which was accepted, and the members of the society at the October meeting, after organizing, adjourned to the asylum. The members were conducted through many of the wards of the institution, saw Professor Dick's demonstrations of morbid anatomy, Kempster's microscopic specimens, and closed the labors of the day by getting fresh supplies of the necessities of life from a table of large dimensions and magnificent supplies. Through the doctor's exertions the meeting had been a novel and interesting one, and the members did not fail to give public expression in the records of the society of the gratification they had received.

Resolutions were offered and freely discussed at the semi-annual meeting in January, 1873, asking for an amendment of the code of medical ethics, so as to allow medical men to meet all practitioners who had been educated in schools recognized by the laws of the State. This proposition seemed to many who had not carefully examined the subject a striking innovation on the usages of the society, and it was finally laid on the table. In April a resolution bearing on the same question met the same fate.

As a rule, I have confined myself in this history to notice only those measures which had finally been adopted, leaving questions which had been proposed, but not adopted, unnoticed. This case proposed a measure which had been thoroughly examined in my investigations for the benefit of the society. I have been for a long time satisfied that a change must be made, and wished this society to have the honor of being a leading power in the transaction. I do not wish to urge the society to rashly make a change, and this is not the proper place to bring forward arguments in behalf of the proposed measure. When it becomes an established fact, it will then belong to the history of the society.

In 1873 the State Society reported in favor of a committee on hygiene in every county of the State. At the semi-annual meeting in 1874 the committee made a partial report, and were continued for further investigations. This committee, in 1875, were directed to present a petition to the Common Council of the City of Utica, asking for large sewers in the eastern part of the city, and another in the western, which the Council had the good sense to adopt.

In 1875 charges were made against a member for viola-

tions of the code of ethics, in publishing notices in a daily paper, and in circulars distributed in the surrounding villages, promising marvelous cures. The author was expelled from the society. At the quarterly meeting in October a series of resolutions were received from the New York Society, relating to the law of the State to prevent cruelty to animals, which declared that nothing in this act shall be construed to prohibit or interfere with any properly-conducted scientific experiments or investigations. It was the sense of this meeting that the investigations in physiology and pathology, by experiments on animals, had been of incalculable benefit to the science of medicine, and that they had been so managed as to be almost entirely devoid of suffering to the animals so used, and that no investigations could be allowed by unprofessional men, who were not qualified to examine the methods used nor understand the results to be obtained.

The large increase in the population of the county and the multiplied interests of the profession have now made our quarterly meetings equal, in the regular attendance, to the annual and semi-annual of former days. At the quarterly meeting, April, 1876, thirty members responded to the call, and the record of the regular attendance is sufficient proof of the interest taken by the members of the society. Three prominent men in the society had recently died—Dr. Bissell, Dr. Preston, and Dr. Coventry. Dr. Bissell was an energetic, stirring man, prompt and decided, a good practitioner, and disposed to mingle in politics. Dr. Preston, in his early life, held a good and fair position among medical men, and was a popular practitioner in Sangerfield and Waterville. Dr. Coventry was too well and widely known to require more than a passing notice here. His contributions to the literature of the profession have been large, and, with his report on the medical jurisprudence of insanity, delivered at the American Medical Association at Washington in 1858, have given him rank as an able writer. The resolutions of the city physicians and those of the county society, with its memorial notice, attest his worth.

Grouped in the same catalogue, we have to notice the death of Dr. John McCall, one of the zealous members of the society, who was a living example of professional dignity and honor; of Goodsell, Blair, Guiteau, Whaley, Sampson, Alexander Coventry, N. H. Dering, and many others whose names have given character to the profession in Oneida County. I would gladly enlarge, did time and space permit. Most of them have their records in the transactions of the State Society, where their histories have been preserved, and where all that is worthy of imitation or that could aid us in the struggles of professional life can be found to help us onward.

1876 finds the society with its regular meetings, its interesting topics of hygiene and disease, but nothing notable in the passing events of the profession. During the year of 1877 there does not appear to have been any falling off of the attendance at the meetings, and there has been a more regular and increased interest among its members, and the quarterlies of April and October were equally well attended with the January and July meetings.

We have now gone over the history of this society from its organization in 1806 to the present time, 1878. We

have endeavored to reproduce as little as possible of the narratives of Drs. Bagg and Porter. They have both gone over the records to the year 1870, and, in order to keep up a connected history, I have often had to trespass upon their details and blend the three histories into one. They have left tables of attendance and receipts, and from those two sources we have judged of the prosperity of the society. These tables covered the periods when we had only two meetings a year. The average attendance from 1843 to 1850 was 16, and from 1836 to 1843 about the same. From 1829 to 1836, 34, and from 1822 to 1829, 24. From 1850 to 1857, about 18. From 1857 to 1864, a fraction over 24, and the next seven years is about 25. A new era dates from the beginning of the quarterlies in 1869, and the average is a fraction over 22 at each meeting, showing a marked increase in attendance per annum. An attempt had been made to have quarterly meetings as early as 1843 or 1844, but there was not enthusiasm enough to keep them up, and the failure was so decided that many members who had been engaged in the first effort were at first unwilling to engage in the proposed change. The first quarterly was held in April, and the large attendance and interest manifested in the proceedings gave promise of a fair measure of success.

The item of receipts has been an important element in the society,—the index of its growth and decline. No regular reports were made by the treasurer until 1822. From that time his accounts were regularly presented and examined, and the amounts he had received yearly carefully recorded until 1855, when there was an interruption of ten years, or until 1865.

From 1822 to 1829, average receipts,	\$117 per annum.
From 1829 to 1835,	80 "
From 1835 to 1842,	58 "
From 1843 to 1849,	35 "

The records of the treasurer have been lost, and as the secretary failed in his reports to name the amount collected, we are not able to give the yearly amounts received. It will be seen that for a few years after the regular reports of the treasurer were made to the society, the amount annually received was large,—one year being \$159, and one \$184, so that the seven years' average was over \$117. The next seven years it declined to \$58, and ran down to a mere trifle in 1849. One reason for the large amounts from 1822 forward was the income from fines and giving diplomas. It is interesting to note that as the society grew remiss in collecting its dues, and repealed one after another of its sources of revenue, the attendance declined, and, with its declension, professional interest and enthusiasm were lost. When reaching its lowest ebb, with an empty treasury, bills unpaid, and a scanty attendance, there was but one step more to dissolution, and the prestige of the Medical Society of the County of Oneida would be lost forever. Efforts were made to meet this unfortunate condition, and to bring the society back to its normal state; but appeals were useless. Like many tottering institutions, the first great need was money. To obtain this a new order of management was necessary, and a change in the treasurer's department, when enforced payment of the taxes (for all other sources of revenue had been cut off) was made the

law, and in a few years, with a replenished treasury and increased interest and attendance, the society started on a career of prosperity that has rivaled the most sanguine expectations of its palmy days.

We have now traversed the records of seventy-two years of this society's history. For forty-six years I have taken a more or less active part in its transactions. During that time I have joined with its prominent and leading members in a warfare for its preservation, and in spite of all difficulties to so manage its manifold interests that it might hold a prominent position and have no rival in the societies of the State. It has been the source of many important measures in the science of medicine. It has had a few leading men in its ranks who sought to build up the profession, and were ready to make sacrifices for the welfare of the whole. No association can last long whose members surrender its interests to the cravings of personal ambition. A standard has been raised and adopted, fixing the remuneration for medical services, and it is the duty of every member to sustain its prices. But when men who claim to be in full communion in such association, seek and obtain business (from those abundantly able to pay) by agreeing to a reduced percentage on the regular prices of the society, the binding cohesion of time-honored principles has been outraged, and the honor and dignity of a noble profession has been lost in the groveling acquisitions of individual avarice.

To elevate its character and the character of its members it has purged itself from the stain of unbridled passion, the criminal actors of ante-natal murder, and the selfish pursuits of the charlatan and nostrum vender.

I have annexed a table of the names of the members and the dates of their admission to membership. Most of them who have died have had eulogies prepared under the direction of the State Society, whilst others have had fitting memorials recorded in the annals of the County Association. It is always easy to look back and see what might have been done. A wise management of the finances of the society, more stringent laws, and a continued imposition of fines for neglected duties, with a larger annual tax, if necessary, would have yielded a revenue which could have been used for founding a medical hall for the use of the society,—a fit place for holding its meetings, to preserve its addresses and dissertations, its varied collections in pathological anatomy, its library, its records, and all that would give it interest in the eyes of the profession. Had such a plan been organized, and a painstaking effort been instituted to accomplish this object, men of means in our profession, and friends of the vocation, might have felt it their duty to give material aid to a movement that was destined to accomplish so much good. I have on a former occasion alluded to a similar plan, but it fell lifeless to the ground; and, for the future, I can see no chance for such an action to be set forward, unless some of the physicians who have been blessed with a grand patrimony, or others whose resources have brought them gold in untold measure, can fall into the current of improvement, and, with cheerful heart, give to the founding of an institution whose blessings will last for all coming time. If we could catch the enthusiasm that has moved the Freemasons to found and maintain

their halls for public services, or the less noble organization of Odd-Fellows, and others of a kindred nature, where the spell or enchantment of secret rites has been powerful enough to bring forth gold to lavish in adorning halls and in gaudy vestments and the various orders of those institutions, we might have filled the picture I have thus unskillfully drawn.

I have now discharged the duty imposed on me by the resolution of this society in July, 1877. My labors in the interest of this society have been faithfully discharged. Since my admission to membership in 1832, age has in some measure diminished the enthusiasm of those early years, and the sad realities of professional life have thrown a dark shadow over the glowing prospects of youthful ambition.

ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE MEDICAL SOCIETY OF THE COUNTY OF ONEIDA, FROM 1806 TO 1878.

*Present at first meeting, held at Rome, July 1, 1806.*—

Amos G. Hull, Sewal Hopkins, David Hasbrouck, Seth Hastings, Jr., Caleb Sampson, Francis Guiteau, Matthew Brown, Jr., Welcome Sayles, Elnathan Judd, Sherman Bartholomew, Marcus Hitchcock, Isaac Weston, Thomas Hartwell, Laurens Hull, Zenas Hutchinson, Alexander Whaley, Morris Shannon, Paul Hutchinson, Jr., Eliphaz Bissell, Seth Capron, Daniel Avery, John Fitch, Enoch Alden, Stephen Preston, Arba Blair, Thomas G. Hooker, Norton Porter, Seth Hastings, Samuel Frisbee.

*Admitted in 1806.*—Solomon Wolcott, Nathaniel Rose, Isaac Goodsil, F. Deming, Earl Bill, Lucius Kellogg, Sylvester Nash, Joel Rathbun, Joshua Ransom, Chester Gaylord, Jamin Tyler.

1807.—Andrew French, Luther Guiteau, Samuel Snow, Waitstill W. Wolcott, Spalding Pierce.

1808.—Amasa Trowbridge, Henry Smith.

1809.—William Fitch. (Interim to 1813.)

1813.—Isaac Cushman, Ira Cross, Erastus Cross, Lemuel L. Chester, Ezra Williams, Nathaniel Chéever, Lewis Riggs, Campbell Waldo, Moses D. Campbell.

1814.—John M. Watson, Charles Babcock, Roswell P. Hayes, Wilbur Tillinghast, Josiah Noyes, Benjamin Russell, M. Wright, Peter B. Besse, Daniel Barker, David M. Hale.

1815.—Leverett Bishop,\* Medina Preston,\* Eliashib Adams,\* Anson Hayden, W. M. Coventry.

1816.—John Young, Morris T. Jewell, Jonathan B. Burton.

1817.—Abiram Parker, Lyman Huntley, Samuel Willard, Thomas Goodsell, John Brown.\*

1818.—James L. Palmer, Jonathan Snow, Emery Bissell, Moses Bristol, Silas West, Ariel Norton.

1819.—George Brown, David M. Richards.

1820.—Seth S. Peck, Luther Spalding, Anson Jones.\*

1822.—Alexander Coventry, John McCall, Theodore Pomeroy, Edmund Allen, Medina Preston, Simon Z. Havens, John F. Trowbridge, Hezekiah Gates.

The following list of names are subscribed in a body on several pages of the Record, without dates, but they were

written previous to 1833. They also include many of those already given :

Arba Blair, Seth S. Peck, Seth Hastings, Jr., Laurens Hull, Elnathan Judd, Alexander Coventry, Thomas Goodsell, Chester Gaylord, Norton Porter, Emery Bissell, John McCall, Silas West, Theodore Pomeroy, John F. Trowbridge, John M. Watson, Edmund Allen, Hezekiah Gates, Simon Z. Haven, Charles Babcock, Medina Preston, Leverett Bishop, Uriel H. Kellogg, John Fitch, Jr., Herman Norton, Luther Guiteau, George Brown, Nathaniel Cheever, James L. Palmer, Zenas Hutchinson, Almon Beardsley, Abraham Diefendorf, Abram Chase, Levi Buckingham, Stephen Winchester, John S. Livermore, Henry Smith, Alexander Whaley, Welcome Sayles, Eliphaz Bissell, William Jones, Robert C. Wood, Earl Bill, James Douglas, Samuel Tuttle, Francis Guiteau, Lemuel L. Chester, Levi Beardsley, Horatio Gates, Gerrit P. Judd, C. B. Coventry, H. Hastings, Edward Aiken, Samuel Hastings, Newel Smith, Welcome A. Clark, Stephen Preston, John Stevens, J. A. Paine, Caleb Burge, H. Storrs, Benjamin P. Crossman, Luther Guiteau, Jr., Sewall Hopkins, W. P. Cleveland, Frederick B. Henderson, Lemuel Boomer, O. L. B. Main, A. McAllister, G. E. Harral, P. B. Peckham, Patrick McCraith, David Ely, Benjamin Earl Bowen, Nathaniel Rose, Ely Botsford, Ezra Hertton, Parker Sedgwick, George H. Wright, O. K. Cook, Jeremiah Knight, Covell Lee, Royal S. Sykes, William Abell, J. N. Meacham, Alfred Gillet, John D. Bancroft, Thomas M. Foote, Ralph Lord, Nathaniel Sherrill, John Gridley, Elijah Ward, Nathan North, M. Hitchcock, Harold H. Pope, William C. Warner, W. S. Lobdell, W. Wadsworth, Isaac H. Douglass, Jared W. Fitch, John W. Hitchcock, Hosea Palmer, Whiting Smith, Rufus Priest, A. W. Marsh, Lewis Yale, Helon Fay Noyes, J. P. Batchelder, S. Cooper Benjamin, Daniel Thomas, Asahel Grant, James G. Douglas, Charles Porter, Isaac Freeman, John Morrison, Edward Loomis, James S. Whaley, George W. Cleveland, George H. Gardner, John Staats, Reuben Luce, Ichabod Davis, Jr., W. H. Peckham, A. W. Lothrop, S. W. Stewart, William Giles, David V. Bradford, Lewis Yale, William W. Tefft, John P. B. Sloan, Sidney H. Blossom, L. F. Henry, F. Howes, Daniel Brainard, Orville P. Laird, E. A. Munger.

The following list comprises those who have subscribed to the by-laws adopted in July, 1833. Many of these also appear in the former list :

Patrick McCraith, John R. McKibbin, Samuel W. Stewart, George W. Gardner, Medina Preston, Leverett Bishop, Isaac Freeman, Warner Wadsworth, Samuel Hastings, Charles Porter, Charles Babcock, Uriel H. Kellogg, Eli Botsford, David Larabee, Jeremiah Knight, Joseph S. Whaley, Gustavus W. Pope, C. B. Coventry, Edward Loomis, L. L. Chester, J. M. Fuller, Thomas M. Foote, Aaron B. Bligh, Almon Beardsley, Lyman Buckley, William Kirkwood, Giles I. Sheldon, Charles Barrows, Justin B. Colwell, A. S. Bradley, Joseph R. Newland, Almond Pitcher, John McCall, Daniel Thomas, A. Blair, Lemuel Boomer, T. Pomeroy, J. H. Champion, P. B. Peckham, J. P. Batchelder, Thomas Goodsell, Barrilla Budlong, William H. P. Davis, Jabez V. Cobb, Lyman H. Wilson, P. D. Knieskern, W. H. Wiser, Simon Z.

\* Date of license.

Haven, Parker Sedgwick, Nathan North, Fitch Howes, John F. Trowbridge, Brook McVickar, James S. May, Luther Guiteau, Jr., Rufus Priest, E. A. Munger, Herbert Hastings, William Morris, Erastus King, William J. Olmstead, Jonathan Hurlburt, Edward Trask, M. M. Bagg, J. T. Teller, Hosea Hamilton, De Witt C. Hamilton, Welcome A. Babcock, George Brown, Herman Norton, John A. Paine, A. Brigham, P. M. Hastings, Theodore Dimon, Joseph W. Harmon, F. M. Barrows, Nicoll H. Deering, Daniel P. Bissell, B. Philleo, Ulic Burke, Samuel G. Wolcott, Gustavus W. Pope, Jr., Dwight C. Dewey, Thomas M. Flandrau, H. N. Porter, J. E. West, F. T. Henderson, Jacob Hunt, J. M. Sturdevant, William Russell, Thomas Spears, A. Cornish, Henry Brown, C. K. S. Millard, Aristus Brown, J. F. Huntley, James Elias Jones, S. B. Valentine, Walter R. Griswold, W. B. Coventry, Thomas S. Virgil, Robert Frazier, D. A. Crane, H. W. Carpenter, E. J. Lawton, Charles L. Hogeboom, John D. Hall, I. D. Hopkins, Thomas W. Hall, David Terry, Edgar C. Bass, Charles E. Smith, Alonzo Putman, Abram G. Brower, M. C. West, George Seymour, Austin A. Barrows, Louis A. Tourtellot, Walter Booth, H. Lloyd Williams, Thomas Pell, Isaac J. Hunt, Ogden M. Randel, Albert Bickford, Samuel B. Shantz, Medina Preston, Jr., C. C. Reed, Evan G. Williams, Francis Jones, Jr., John Russell, Charles W. Hamlin, Norton Wolcott, Frank L. Stone, Hugh Sloan, E. G. Howland, Henry W. Caldwell, Rev. E. Sutton, J. W. Cooper, C. N. Palmer, Matt. Cook, H. G. Dubois, B. Frank Pope, E. Hutchinson, Joshua M. Fiske, H. B. Day, John A. Jenkins, Thomas J. Bergen, Robert S. Dryer, J. C. Darling, William L. Baldwin, Wales Buel, Judson B. Andrews, Walter Kempster, William H. Nelson, D. A. Barnum, H. C. Palmer, Timothy E. Wilcox, Joseph V. Haberer, E. H. Thurston, Henry G. Reid, Charles H. Bailey, H. B. Maben, G. Le Roy Menzie, G. H. Wheelock, J. K. Chamberlayne, W. M. James, S. P. Uhlein, Daniel H. Kitchen, Edwin Evans, David H. Lovejoy, James G. Hunt, Martin Cavana, P. H. Thomas, William S. Whitwell, Jr., Smith Baker, Benjamin F. Haskins, Alfred T. Livingston, W. E. Ford, Charles P. Russell, W. B. Palmer, R. H. Hews, C. E. Fraser, Jr., Ed. E. Smith, E. H. Bullock, Franz Steinhauzen, William Kuhn, D. C. Besse, J. B. Nold, A. R. Simmons, David Hughes, Alva P. Maine, Wallace Clark, E. W. Raynor, J. B. Drummond, Wilbur H. Booth, Henry Foord, Charles Munger, Frederick A. Veeder, John Spertzell O'Hara, John Watson, Eliza Ellinwood, Amanda Conkling, William M. Gibson.

## PRESIDENTS AND SECRETARIES, 1806 TO 1878.

Date.	President.	Secretary.
1806.....	Matthew Brown.	David Hasbrouck.
1807.....	Amos G. Hull.	" "
1808-9.....	Francis Guiteau.	" "
1810-14.....	Sewal Hopkins.	Seth Hastings, Jr.
1815-16.....	Elnathan Judd.	Charles Babcock.
1817.....	Amos G. Hull.	" "
1818.....	" "	Thomas Goodsell, Jr.
1819.....	Thomas Goodsell.	Ezra Williams.
1820-21.....	Amos G. Hull.	Seth S. Peck.
1822-24.....	Alexander Coventry.	" "
1825-26.....	Luther Guiteau.	" "
1827.....	Alexander Coventry.	" "
1828-29.....	Seth Hastings, Jr.	" "
1830.....	John McCall.	" "
1831.....	Laurens Hull.	John Gridley.
1832.....	" "	J. P. Batchelder.

Date.	President.	Secretary.
1833.....	Laurens Hull.	Thomas M. Foote.
1834.....	Charles Babcock.	" "
1835.....	J. P. Batchelder.	" "
1836.....	A. Blair.	Daniel Thomas.
1837.....	T. Pomroy.	" "
1838.....	U. H. Kellogg.	" "
1839.....	J. F. Trowbridge.	" "
1840.....	P. B. Peckham.	" "
1841-42.....	C. B. Coventry.	" "
1843.....	Luther Guiteau.	" "
1844.....	Medina Preston.	John McCall.
1845.....	F. M. Barrows.	" "
1846.....	G. H. Pope.	D. G. Thomas.
1847.....	J. Knight.	" "
1848.....	P. M. Hastings.	" "
1849.....	M. M. Bagg.	" "
1850.....	D. G. Thomas.	John McCall, C. S.
1851.....	F. M. Barrows.	M. M. Bagg.
1852.....	D. P. Bissell.	" "
1853.....	J. H. Champion.	" "
1854.....	S. G. Wolcott.	" "
1855.....	J. V. Cobb.	J. E. West.
1856.....	N. H. Dering.	" "
1857.....	J. S. Whaley.	" "
1858.....	J. M. Sturdevant.	W. B. Coventry, C. S.
1859.....	A. Blair.	J. E. West.
1860.....	W. Smith.	" "
1861.....	D. Larrabee.	William Russell.
1862.....	C. L. Hogeboom.	" "
1863.....	L. Guiteau.	" "
1864.....	C. B. Coventry.	" "
1865.....	W. Booth.	" "
1866.....	D. G. Thomas.	" "
1867.....	L. Guiteau.	" "
1868.....	A. Churchill.	" "
1869.....	Thomas M. Flandrau.	Edwin Hutchinson.
1870.....	H. N. Porter.	" "
1871.....	William Russell.	" "
1872.....	Robert Frazier.	Walter Kempster.
1873.....	Walter Griswold.	P. H. Thomas.
1874.....	John P. Gray.	" "
1875.....	H. G. Dubois.	" "
1876.....	L. A. Tourtellot.	" "
1877.....	Norton Wolcott.	Charles P. Russell.

The officers for 1878 are as follows :

*President.*—Edwin Hutchinson, of Utica.

*Vice-President.*—E. G. Williams, of Remsen.

*Secretary.*—Charles P. Russell, of Utica.

*Treasurer.*—J. K. Chamberlayne, of Utica.

*Librarian.*—Alonzo Churchill, of Utica.

*Censors.*—Jacob Hunt, S. G. Wolcott, W. R. Griswold, Thomas M. Flandrau, Robert Frazier.

*Delegate to State Medical Society.*—L. A. Tourtellot.

## LIST OF THE PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.\*

*Utica.*—M. M. Bagg, W. L. Baldwin, Thomas J. Bergen, W. H. Booth, Judson B. Andrews (State Lunatic Asylum), J. B. Ammann, J. K. Chamberlayne, Alonzo Churchill, Wallace Clark, Amanda Conkling, Matthias Cook, Isaac H. Douglass, W. E. Ford (State Lunatic Asylum), H. Dwight Gardner, William M. Gibson, John P. Gray (Superintendent of State Lunatic Asylum), Joseph V. Haberer, B. F. Haskins, Herbert Hastings, Ira D. Hopkins, Jacob Hunt, J. G. Hunt, Edwin Hutchinson, William M. James, A. T. Livingston (State Lunatic Asylum), William H. Morris, John S. O'Hara, W. B. Palmer, Josiah Rathbun, Charles P. Russell, William Russell, Lafayette Rinkle, George Seymour, Hugh Sloan, Franz Steinhauzen, Charles B. Tefft, Daniel G. Thomas, Thomas P. Henry, Louis A. Tourtellot, John Watson, Joseph E. West, Samuel G. Wolcott, T. A. Veeder.

*Rome.*—Edwin Evans, Thomas M. Flandrau, Henry Foord, Charles E. Fraser, Charles E. Fraser, Jr., Eliza M.

\* From list in secretary's office.

Ellinwood, E. J. Lawton, H. C. Palmer, C. C. Reid, M. C. West, J. S. Whaley.

*Boonville.*—Walter Booth, John B. Nold.

*Cumden.*—H. G. Dubois, Robert Frazier.

*Clinton.*—A. A. Barrows, F. M. Barrows.

*Cussville.*—D. A. Barnum.

*Holland Patent.*—Delos A. Crane, Norton Wolcott.

*Oriskany.*—W. A. Babcock.

*New York Mills.*—E. H. Bullock, H. N. Porter.

*New Hartford.*—W. R. Griswold, A. R. Simmons.

*North Bay.*—J. W. Cooper.

*North Western.*—Robert H. Hews.

*Oneida Castle.*—Martin Cavana.

*Knoxboro'.*—Charles Munger.

*Stanwix.*—David Besse.

*Sangerfield.*—Medina Preston.

*Trenton.*—Luther Guiteau, E. W. Raynor.

*Tuberg.*—William H. Nelson.

*Walesville.*—Wales Buel.

*Waterville.*—G. W. Cleveland, W. P. Cleveland.

*Washington Mills.*—David Hughes.

*Westernville.*—H. G. Reid.

*Whitesboro'.*—Charles E. Smith.

*Whitestown.*—Smith Baker.

*Westmoreland.*—J. B. Drummoud.

*Western.*—Alfred Gillette.

*Vernon.*—Alvah P. Maine.

*Verona.*—G. Leroy Menzie.

#### HISTORY OF HOMŒOPATHY IN ONEIDA COUNTY.\*

When homœopathy was first adopted as a system of medical practice in Oneida County, and elsewhere, the condition of the philosophy of life forces in human organisms was in a large measure paralleled by that of inorganic matter at the close of the last century. It was then supposed that matter was destructible. The chemist, therefore, on finding a portion of his material had disappeared, had a ready solution,—the matter was destroyed. But, starting with the axiom that matter was indestructible, all disappearance of material during his operations was chargeable to their imperfections."

Thus it was that homœopathy regarded the *forces* of human organisms in their normal or abnormal conditions. It did not propose to create or destroy, only to modify and control. Homœopathy simply implied, in its true philosophical interpretation, the *conservation* of the entire forces of human organism in medical practice, just as the philosophy of forces in the material universe claims the conservation of every grain or fraction of a grain of the material analyzed by the chemist, just as the dynamization of drugs implies the conservation of their specific forces as distinct individualities, whether carried to the tenth or ten-thousandth potency.

It implied, also, the correlation of the forces of dynamized drugs to those of human organisms in disease.

It was a very uninviting field for allopathic thought to explore. But, be it remembered, there was no visionary idealism justly chargeable upon the pioneers of homœopathy

in Oneida County. They were most emphatically matter-of-fact men. They did not regard practical homœopathy as a mere do-nothing affair, as affirmed by its opponents,—like the expectant system out-cropping some years before from allopathy.

It involved the stern necessity of an intelligent comprehension of the fundamental laws of life forces in human organisms, in their abnormal as well as normal conditions. It was, consequently, a very exhaustive labor the homœopathic practitioner had to perform in treating his first cases of acute diseases. No previous experiences in allopathy, no thought, however intensified (subjectively), could meet the exigencies of the occasion, independent of therapeutic antecedents verified by the homœopathic law of cure.

Hence the early practitioners in Oneida County generally carried with them in their daily visits to the sick Hull's "Jahr," or some other standard work of that character. It is, therefore, proper to suppose that many, if not all, the early advocates of this system of medical practice were sound philosophical thinkers. Like the pioneers of homœopathy all over the country, most of them were from the allopathic ranks and were graduates of allopathic colleges.

The pioneers of homœopathy had but few books,—no current literature, no State patronage, and no richly-endowed institutions to commend them to popular favor; but were dependent entirely upon the healing effects of their medicines, and the truth of the laws by which they were administered. From these effects people were led to believe that the laws of homœopathy were deduced from facts as immutable as the laws of God, and that its philosophy was as profound and certain as the philosophy of the laws and forces of organic matter. The philosophy and practical details of the new system, briefly narrated above, but only partially developed and imperfectly understood at that time by the pioneers of homœopathy, indicate the quality of mental activity and moral stamina which the exigencies of the new era demanded.

It is due, therefore, not merely as a matter of etiquette to the pioneers of homœopathy, but to truth, science, and philanthropy, to respect and highly esteem these men for their intelligent manhood, and to make some historical records of their early labors and their persecutions in this conflict of true medical science with the errors of past ages.

The new philosophy of the forces of dynamized drugs, independent of quantitative appreciation, having been accepted as the basis of practical homœopathy, it was boldly and fearlessly affirmed that these forces had a potency in subduing acute disease—inflammation for example—in human organisms never before realized, never before attained by the most heroic allopathic treatment.

The details and generalization of homœopathic therapeutics were soon assumed as postulates of the new law of cure, and this, too, with but limited post-factum confirmation in the matter of personal observation. The inference is plain, therefore, that more than mere professional popularity was at stake; for if these assumptions were but visionary idealities, as affirmed by allopathists, then human life would be largely sacrificed by this great folly and foolhardiness. To treat diseases, especially of the inflammatory

\* Prepared by C. E. Chase, M.D.

type,—such as in common parlance are called pleurisies, inflammation of the bowels, lungs, etc.,—without general and local blood-letting, without cathartics, without calomel and antimony, was regarded by many allopathists as an indictable offense before our civil tribunals, legitimately involving a verdict of guilty of manslaughter. But this virulent antagonism to homœopathy was not confined to the allopathic medical profession, neither exclusively to the unlearned or ignorant. Men of more than ordinary literary culture, men who were acute thinkers and sound logical reasoners, were frequently its most bitter opponents. It may seem incredible, in view of the present status of homœopathy, that in some localities of this county the conventional proprieties of even refined and intelligent communities were barely sufficient to prevent open violence upon homœopathic physicians. It may seem incredible that the spirit of persecution against the early advocates of this system was closely allied in character to that of religious intolerance in the seventeenth century, as recorded in history. It may seem still more incredible that vigilance committees were gravely hinted at in *otto voce* for the protection of those whom allopathic physicians said must be bled, and take physic, or die.

Probably no physician in this county has a larger experience in these matters than Dr. Munger, of Waterville. Nevertheless, the population embraced in Dr. Munger's circle of professional business was highly intelligent, including many persons of more than ordinary literary culture and civic popularity. Many of this class (his patrons while an allopathist) were for a time bitter opponents of the new philosophy of infinitesimals.

As a matter of history, however, it is due to Dr. Munger to say that he boldly, fearlessly, and successfully met the issue single-handed for a time, and was instrumental in converting many from the error of their allopathic ways and, like other homœopathists later in the field, in saving a multitude from death.

Whether Dr. Munger, Dr. Humphrey and son, Dr. Wells, Dr. Raymond, Dr. Stewart, and others, at an early period of their therapeutic experiences, were fully aware of the profound and abiding philosophy of the dynamization of drugs, especially the conservation of their specific forces in high potencies, as recognized at a later period, may be questioned.

In the winter of 1843-44, Dr. E. Humphrey opened an office in Utica for the practice of homœopathy. In 1844-45 he was joined by his son, Frederick Humphrey. The details of their successful labors in that city will be found narrated in their biographies on a succeeding page of this sketch.

Drs. Raymond and Stewart formed a copartnership and opened an office in Utica about 1850, and were associated in business until the death of Dr. Stewart. Drs. Humphrey and Wells commenced practice in partnership in 1851, and continued together two years. Dr. Pomeroy formed a partnership with Dr. Wells, in Utica, in 1853. They were together two years, after which Dr. Pomeroy remained in Utica until 1861, when he removed to Detroit, Mich., where he is now in practice. Pure homœopathy, key-note and the conservation of the specific individuality of the powers of dynamized drugs in high potencies, was

prospectively accepted by them at an early period of their medical practice. It may be due in some measure to Dr. Munger's early experience in this direction that others, later in the field, were greatly strengthened in their faith in the efficiency of drugs in the higher potencies.

The rapid change in public sentiment in the city of Utica which followed the above partnership was due, *de facto*, to their curing a multitude of sick people. But the reasons why they were thus successful so early, when homœopathy was comparatively unfledged, must be attributed, in large measure, to their exhaustive study of the pathogenesis of drugs, and their intelligent comprehension of the recently-discovered law of cure. Dr. Stewart's early decease placed upon Dr. Raymond the responsibility and labor of practically demonstrating the truth of the new law of cure, unaided by the counsels and wisdom of his estimable partner.

Dr. Stewart, of Clinton (from the allopathic ranks), greatly excelled in diagnosis and pathology. He was reticent and unaggressive, kind and gentlemanly in his intercourse with his professional brethren. With his ample store of antecedents as a basis for subjective thoughts, especially in matters of diagnosis and pathology, it was somewhat hazardous for one to express an opinion widely different from his, under a prospective verification by autopsy. In illustration of his peculiar mental characteristics and professional abilities, the following—some of his early experience in homœopathy—is offered not merely as a just tribute to his memory, but as confirming the idea of the general intelligence of the pioneers of homœopathy in Oneida County.

The sudden death of Mr. R., of Paris, Oneida County, which followed the administration of a single dose of medicine (five pellets, sixth centesimal) by Dr. Stewart, in his early practice of homœopathy, created for a time the wildest excitement in the allopathic ranks of this locality. The facts, briefly stated, are the following: Mr. R. had been under allopathic treatment six or eight months for various assumed chronic difficulties. At times the liver was deemed at fault, then the stomach, then the nervous system "was run down." Then "Mr. R. had no particular disease about him; spring or early summer, with its mild weather, and journeying, would bring him up all right." Under these circumstances Dr. Stewart prescribed for him in May, giving him a single dose of medicine at nine o'clock P.M. In about half an hour after Dr. Stewart left, Mr. R. said to his wife (after somewhat laughing chit-chat about little pills), "I will now turn over on my right side and go to sleep, and see what will come from the little pills by morning." He did so, but his wife soon noticed an important change in his breathing and general appearance; her husband was apparently dying; respiration was laborious, and the entire surface of the body was livid. He died the next day.

It would require a good-sized octavo volume to record all the anathemas, threats of prosecution for manslaughter, and general abuse meted out to Dr. S. by allopathic physicians and the enemies of homœopathy in general. The wicked, contemptible swindle, homœopathy, was used up. In this hurricane of indignation Dr. S. maintained his



characteristic reticence; uttered no speech in his defense, merely assuring friends and foes that he gave Mr. R. only a single dose of medicine, containing not more than the one-hundred-thousandth part of a single grain of any material except the sugar of milk, used as a vehicle. He demanded a post-mortem examination of the body. The writer of this article was present and assisted in the autopsy.

The homœopathic physicians present were Drs. Stewart, Stebbins, and Bishop. The allopathic physicians were Drs. Babcock, Bligh, Knight, Budlong, Barrows and son, and May. Dr. Babcock requested Dr. Stewart to state his views in regard to the cause or causes of the sudden death, and also to name the drug he had administered. Dr. Stewart declined to name the drug, as Dr. Babcock had questioned the truth of his assertion that the dose was an infinitesimal one.

Dr. Stewart would commit to writing his diagnosis and pathological views, in his first and only visit, if all other physicians who had been consulted would do the same. The proposition was accepted, and the record was made by Dr. Stebbins. Dr. Bligh, his attending physician, stated that for some weeks before Dr. Stewart was called he had given him but little medicine; thought him improving slowly; had been dyspeptic; there was some fault in the liver; but the man was better when he saw him last. He did not think there was any local disease of a serious character, and expected that warm weather would restore him to comfortable health. He was strongly of the opinion that Mr. R. would have been living, and as well as when he saw him last previous to his death, but for the dose of homœopathic medicine Dr. Stewart had administered.

The written opinions of the other allopathic physicians were substantially the same. Dr. Stewart believed there had been for a long time a quantity of purulent matter contained in a membranous sac, occupying some portion of the left cavity of the chest, or in some way confined within certain limits, so that respiration had not been seriously obstructed thereby. In regard to the direct cause of his sudden death, Dr. S. thought that on Mr. R. turning over in bed, as reported, soon after taking the medicine, this sac or membrane was ruptured; consequently the larger portion of matter therein contained was diffused through the general cavity, thereby producing the symptoms as reported, and causing his death. Furthermore, that the left kidney was seriously diseased; to what extent could not be positive; possibly in a state of suppuration. After these preliminaries the post-mortem examination followed.

On making the necessary cuttings for uncovering the lungs a large quantity of purulent matter escaped, so offensive that every physician instantly left the room except Dr. May and Dr. Bishop. The quantity was estimated at three pints. On reaching the left kidney, that organ was found suppurated, having the appearance of a semi-transparent sac full of purulent matter. With extreme caution this sac or suppurated kidney was removed without rupturing. The contents were like cream. As this report was not designed to describe, in minute detail, the various phenomena revealed in the examination, this simple statement

of leading facts in the case must suffice for a more elaborate description of morbid phenomena.

The first homœopathic medical organization in existence in Oneida County was the Old Central New York Homœopathic Medical Society, the first meeting of which was held at Mechanics' Hall, Utica, in June, 1849; present Drs. Samuel Stewart, Leverett Bishop, J. L. Kellogg, E. A. Munger, N. Stebbins, F. Humphrey. At this meeting a society was formed, and a committee was appointed to draw up a constitution and by-laws. The second meeting was held at Lennebacker's Hall, Utica, January 7, 1850; present, Drs. E. A. Munger, S. Stewart, L. Bishop, J. L. Kellogg, L. B. Wells, N. Stebbins, F. Humphrey, Lyman Clary, E. T. Richardson. At this meeting the constitution was adopted. The subsequent meetings were held at Syracuse for several years, until it was reorganized. It now holds quarterly meetings at Syracuse.

The Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society was organized October 20, 1857. The homœopathic physicians of the city of Utica held an informal meeting at the office of Dr. L. B. Wells, October 6, 1857, for the purpose of taking the preliminary steps for the permanent organization of a county homœopathic medical society. It was decided to invite the homœopathic physicians of Herkimer County to unite with their professional brethren of Oneida County in organizing a society, and Dr. Thomas F. Pomeroy was requested to issue a call for a meeting to be held for that purpose, at the mayor's office, in the city of Utica, Tuesday, October 20, 1857; present, Drs. Pomeroy, L. B. Wells, J. C. Raymond, and W. H. Watson. In compliance with this a call was issued to the homœopathic physicians of both counties.

*First Meeting of the Society.*—The first meeting was held at the mayor's office, in Utica, October 20, 1857, the following physicians being present: Drs. John A. Paine, L. B. Wells, J. C. Raymond, W. H. Watson, Thomas F. Pomeroy, H. E. Dykeman, of Utica; E. A. Munger, of Waterville; H. M. Paine, of Clinton; and W. B. Stebbins, of Little Falls. On motion of Dr. Watson, a temporary organization was effected by the appointment of Dr. J. A. Paine as chairman.

Dr. J. C. Raymond stated the object of the meeting to be the formation of a county homœopathic medical society, in accordance with an act of the Legislature, passed April 13, 1857.

Drs. Watson, Raymond, and Munger were appointed a committee to prepare a constitution and by-laws for the society.

Dr. E. A. Munger was the first president, Dr. Stebbins the first vice-president, and Dr. Pomeroy the first secretary and treasurer.

The biographies of the early pioneers of homœopathy in Oneida County are full of interest, but we have space for only a short abstract of them. The physician who had the honor of first introducing homœopathy into Oneida County was Dr. Erastus Humphrey. He was born at Canton, Conn., in 1784, and received his diploma from the State Medical Society of Connecticut in 1808. He was associated with his preceptor, Dr. Solomon Everest, for two years, and then removed to Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y.,

in 1810. He at once assumed a prominent position in the profession in that county, and from thence removed to Auburn, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1823. Here he enjoyed a large practice, and was regarded as one of the most influential and skillful medical men of his day. He was several years president of the Cayuga County Allopathic Medical Society, and was for some years surgeon of the Auburn State-prison. In 1840, Dr. Horatio Robinson came to Auburn, having some knowledge of homœopathy, and a stock in trade consisting of a small round paper snuff-box, in which were eleven vials of homœopathic pellets, each vial about the diameter of a goose-quill and one and one-half inches in length; also a copy of Dr. Epps' "Domestic Homœopathy." He explained to Dr. Humphrey what he had heard and some things which he had seen of the new practice. He failed, however, to inspire Dr. Humphrey with any confidence in the system, and the subject was dismissed for a time. Dr. Humphrey having urgent business in New York, and Dr. Robinson being entirely without business, the latter was left temporarily in charge of the business of the former during an absence of three weeks, without any intimation that homœopathy would be introduced or experimented with. No sooner, however, had Dr. Humphrey left than Dr. Robinson, having sent to Dr. A. Beigler, then practicing homœopathy in Albany, for another book, Dr. J. Jeans' "Practice of Homœopathy," and a new stock of medicines, opened fire on all comers with the little pills. When Dr. Humphrey returned, it was to find a crowd of patients at his office, and homœopathic pellets in great demand on every side. Among the patients, he had left two children of an influential family, who had been carried through scarlet fever according to the usual mode of practice, and had been left in a very low condition from the sequelæ of that disease. They had now been under homœopathy, as thus crudely practiced, for three weeks, and yet, instead of dying, they had actually improved, and were getting well.

Here was a fact that served as a starting-point for Dr. Humphrey, who thence was led to investigate and adopt it in his practice, and from that period never again gave a dose of allopathic medicine in his life. He very soon introduced the practice into the hospital of Auburn State-prison, of which he was then surgeon, and his report to the State-prison inspector the following year served to direct public attention still further to the new system.

In that report, which is believed to have been the first introduction of homœopathy in any public institution in this country, he showed that the average number of deaths in the hospital of some 700 to 750 convicts from year to year had been twelve to fifteen. That for a year under homœopathic treatment the deaths had been but five, and for the last seven months of that year there had been no deaths; thus establishing the fact that homœopathy was not only useful among children and nervous women, but among convicts and stalwart men as well.

Dr. Humphrey was at that day the most eminent medical convert who had embraced the homœopathic faith in that section. His large experience, his wide professional and social influence, and his able forensic powers, made

him one of the champions of the new faith whom it was hard to match and difficult to overcome.

He went to Syracuse in 1842, being the first to open a homœopathic office in Onondaga County.

In 1843 he removed to Utica, Oneida Co., being the pioneer of homœopathy in that city. He remained in practice in Utica until 1847, when he removed to New York, being succeeded by his son, Dr. F. Humphrey, and Dr. Samuel Stewart. He died in 1848, from the effects of a sunstroke, while engaged in the effort of founding a homœopathic hospital.

Dr. Erastus A. Munger was born in Copenhagen, Lewis Co., N. Y., Feb. 12, 1813. He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. S. G. Haven in Waterville, and having attended one course of lectures in the Fairfield Medical College, and a private course in Auburn, in the spring of 1834 he obtained a license from the Allopathic Medical Society, of Oneida County, and commenced practice in Sanquoit. In the fall of the same year he entered the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and graduated in March, 1835. He immediately commenced practice in Waterville, and, excepting a few months, that has been his field of labor for thirty-five years. He became convinced of the superiority of homœopathic practice in 1843, and early in the fall announced himself a convert to that system. Among Dr. Munger's more particular professional friends were Drs. Palmer, N. Stebbins, of Waterville; Stewart, of Clinton; Kelly, of Bridgewater; Barker, of Madison; and Brown, of Marshall, each of whom, believing he was sacrificing a good practice, as well as his professional reputation, used every argument in their power to dissuade him from his purpose, and where argument failed, ridicule, and even abuse, in some cases, was resorted to; but standing firmly by his convictions, he had the satisfaction, within two or three years, of welcoming every one of them into the homœopathic ranks.

Dr. Munger helped to organize the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society, and was its first president. He was elected president of the New York State Homœopathic Medical Society in 1864. In 1872 he was appointed by the Regents of the University a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners, but was obliged to resign, from being unable to attend the stated meetings of the board.

Leverett Bishop, M.D., was born in Guilford, Conn., in 1791, and removed to Paris, N. Y., in 1808. He began the study of medicine in 1812, and in 1815 received a diploma from the censors of the Oneida County Allopathic Medical Society. He was commissioned by the Governor of the State of New York as regimental surgeon at Sacket's Harbor in the fall of 1814, before receiving his diploma. He spent one year practicing in the vicinity of the *Oneida* Indians, and in 1816 removed to Sanquoit, Oneida Co., where he has been professionally engaged ever since. He was elected president of the county society in 1859.

He first became favorably impressed with homœopathy through Dr. Babcock and Dr. Douglass, of Hamilton, in the winter of 1843-44. He next received aid from Dr. E. Humphrey, who furnished him with an outfit of homœopathic medicines and books. From this time he never

in a single instance used the crude drugs to which he had become accustomed during twenty-five years' practice as an allopathic physician.

He is still living at Sanquoit, and has never been prevented from attending to his professional business by sickness more than a day or two at any one time.

Frederick Humphrey, M.D., son of Dr. E. Humphrey, was born at Marcellus in 1816. For some time he was engaged in the duties of the Methodist ministry, but in 1841 he became acquainted with homœopathy, and in the winter of 1844-45 he came to Utica, and engaged in practice with his father. In 1847 he formed a partnership with Dr. Samuel Stewart, of Clinton. He is the author of several valuable works on medical subjects, and in 1853 was elected Professor of the Institutes of Homœopathy and of Theory and Practice in the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, in Philadelphia. He formed a partnership with Dr. L. B. Wells in 1851, and in 1853 removed to New York.

During the eight years of his practice in Utica he had the satisfaction of seeing the system of homœopathy firmly built up and established in that city and vicinity; a large number of the most influential families became its adherents and supporters. The power and influence of old-school physicians was broken, his own practice became the most extensive and lucrative in the community, and the system was placed on a vantage-ground eminent and secure.

Samuel W. Stewart, M.D., was born at North Argyle, Washington Co., N. Y., in the year 1800.

He studied with Dr. Sill, and graduated at Fairfield Medical College. He practiced at New Haven, Oswego Co., and at Bridgewater several years, and in 1833 removed to Clinton, N. Y. In 1845 he became a convert to and practitioner of the homœopathic school of medicine. He spent several months in Newark, N. J., after which he returned to Clinton, and in 1847 removed to Utica, where he remained until his death, June 20, 1854.

His standing as an allopathic physician was fully equal to that of any other physician in Oneida County. In the diagnosis and prognosis of disease he had no superior and few equals. A thorough and earnest Christian gentleman, of strict integrity of character, he commenced and pursued with success the homœopathic practice of cure, and aided largely in its introduction in Oneida County.

Dr. S. Z. Haven was born in Chesterfield, N. H., Sept. 6, 1794. He was licensed to practice in 1821, and practiced in Waterville in 1835; he was absent from there one year, returned and stayed two years, and then removed to Utica, where he practiced as an old-school physician for eight years. He changed his practice to homœopathy in 1846, and three years after removed to Buffalo. He is now in feeble health, and is living with his son in Chicago. He was the first president of the Erie County Homœopathic Medical Society.

John A. Paine, M.D., was born in Whitestown, Oneida Co., July 10, 1795. He studied medicine under Dr. Seth Hastings, of Clinton, and graduated from the medical department of Yale College in 1825. He commenced practice in Volney, Oswego Co., N. Y. He moved thence to Paris, Oneida Co., and afterwards to Utica, N. Y., Newark,

N. J., and Albany, N. Y. In 1853 he removed from Albany, and located in this county again, remaining twelve years,—seven years near Hartford; and five in Utica. In 1865 he moved again to Newark, N. J., and, in 1871, to Lake Forest, Ill. He was elected president of the Essex County (Allopathic) Medical Society three times. In 1843 he was converted to homœopathy, and became a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy in 1844. He was elected a fellow and corresponding member of the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania in 1853, and President of the Oneida County Society in 1858. As a practitioner he possessed several desirable mental characteristics. His influence over his patients was very positive, controlling them evidently by a strong magnetic power, which was accompanied by a most remarkable urbanity of manner. He also manifested considerable originality of method in determining the latent and active causes of disease, and in the proper adaptation and application of remedies. He died in Lake Forest, Ill., June 16, 1871, aged seventy-six years.

Dr. Hiram Hadley was born at Weare, N. H., May 26, 1800. At the age of twenty-one he went to Fairfield, N. Y., where he commenced the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. James Hadley, who was at that time a professor in the Fairfield Medical College. He graduated after a four years' course of study and lectures, returned to New Hampshire, and practiced there until 1831, when he removed to Salisbury, Herkimer Co., N. Y., and in 1851 removed to Boonville, where he commenced the practice of homœopathy, to which he had been converted through the efforts of Dr. W. B. Stebbins, of Little Falls, and Dr. Rosa, of Watertown. He was elected president of Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society in 1864. He died March 13, 1876.

John L. Kellogg, M.D., was born in Manlius, Onondaga Co., in 1811. He studied medicine at New Hartford, N. Y., under Daniel Thomas, M.D., and graduated from Middlebury College, Vermont, June, 1837. Commenced practice in the autumn of the same year, at Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y., where he remained until 1840; thence removed to Bridgewater, N. Y., where he continued in practice until 1857.

Dr. Kellogg then removed to Chicago, where he is now engaged in practice. About the year 1847, Dr. Kellogg's attention was called to the subject of homœopathy by Dr. E. A. Munger. Although feeling none of the bitterness of our modern "Sauls," still Dr. Kellogg found it difficult to eradicate his preconceived opinions that the whole matter was a delusion. However, after years of careful study, proving of drugs and homœopathic application of them, he became thoroughly converted, and is now one of the firmest supporters of the doctrines of Hahnemann.

Dr. Silas Bailey was born May 9, 1815. He graduated at the Berkshire Medical College in 1835. Practiced allopathy ten years, and changed practice about 1845, through the influence of Dr. J. S. Douglass, of Hamilton, N. Y., now residing in Milwaukee, Wis. He practiced in Toledo, Ohio, a number of years, and in 1877 returned to Bridge-water, where he still resides.

Dr. L. B. Wells was born at Pompey, Onondaga Co.,

Oct. 8, 1810. He studied medicine with Drs. Pomeroy and Batchelder, and graduated at the Fairfield Medical College in 1831. He practiced in Utica as assistant to Dr. Batchelder until November, 1832, when he went to Fabius, Onondaga Co., remaining until 1837, when he returned to Pompey, where he remained until July, 1851, when he removed to Utica, where he is still engaged in practice. He became a thorough convert to the principles and practice of homœopathy in 1846. He was elected president of the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society in 1864, and president of the State Homœopathic Medical Society in 1870. He became a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy in 1848.

J. C. Raymond, M.D., was born in Troy, in 1823. He studied medicine with Dr. Munger, of Waterville. He attended a course of lectures at the University of New York, and received a diploma from the Oneida County Medical Society in 1849. In 1850 he attended a course of lectures at the Homœopathic College of Pennsylvania, receiving its diploma March 3, 1851. He helped organize the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society, and was elected its president in 1862. He enjoyed the confidence of a large number of patrons, and in 1877 went West, and is now located at Oakland, Cal.

W. H. Watson, M.D., was born at Providence, R. I., Nov. 8, 1829. He graduated at Brown University in 1852, and studied medicine with Dr. A. H. Okie, of Providence. He attended medical lectures at the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, the University of Pennsylvania, and the Pennsylvania Hospital, in Philadelphia; and after receiving his degree he located in Utica, where he enjoys a lucrative practice. He was one of the founders of the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society, and was elected its president in 1860. He was elected president of the New York State Homœopathic Medical Society in 1868.

Dr. Thomas F. Pomeroy was born at Cooperstown, May 11, 1816. He graduated at Union College in 1836, and at Cleveland Homœopathic Medical College in 1853. He spent six years in practice in Utica, N. Y., after which he removed to Detroit, Mich., where he still resides. He was elected first secretary of the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society, and held the office till his removal from the county.

H. M. Paine, M.D., was born in Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y., Nov. 19, 1827. He studied medicine with his father, Dr. John A. Paine, and graduated at the medical department of the University of New York. He immediately commenced practice in Albany, N. Y., in the office of his father. In 1855 he removed to Clinton, Oneida Co., where he resided ten years, after which he returned to Albany, where he still resides. He was secretary of the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society from 1858 until he left the county, in 1865. He was elected secretary of the New York State Homœopathic Medical Society at its organization, in 1859, and held it for thirteen years, laboring actively and efficiently to perfect its organization.

The present practitioners of homœopathy in Oneida County are as follows: Drs. L. B. Wells, M. M. Gardner, W. H. Watson, C. J. Hill, M. O. Terry, J. de V. Moore,

C. E. Chase, Utica; S. O. Scudder, A. B. Southwick, Rome; E. A. Munger, — Allen, Waterville; S. Bailey, Bridgewater; L. Bishop, Sanquoit; W. Warren, Boonville; R. S. Spencer, Trenton; G. A. Gifford, Clayville; — Griffith, Knoxboro'.

The following is a list of the members of the Homœopathic Medical Society of Oneida County, with their residences and date of admission to the society:

E. A. Munger, Waterville, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 L. B. Wells, Utica, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 J. C. Raymond, Utica, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 Thomas F. Pomeroy, Utica, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 Wm. H. Watson, Utica, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 H. E. Dykeman, Utica, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 J. A. Paine, Utica, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 H. M. Paine, Clinton, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 Wm. B. Stebbins, Little Falls, Oct. 20, 1857.  
 A. A. Mason, Knox Corners, June 22, 1858.  
 D. D. Loomis, Bridgewater, Oct. 19, 1858.  
 Leverett Bishop, Sanquoit, June 21, 1859.  
 Silas Bailey, Utica, June 21, 1859.  
 C. Judson Hill, Utica, June 21, 1859.  
 Woodward Warren, Deerfield Corners, June 21, 1859.  
 S. O. Scudder, Rome, June 21, 1859.  
 M. M. Gardner, Holland Patent, Oct. 18, 1859.  
 Nathan Spencer, Winfield, Jan. 19, 1860.  
 Hiram Hadley, Boonville, Oct. 16, 1860.  
 J. W. Mower, West Schuyler, June 19, 1861.  
 Harrison Willis, Clinton, June 19, 1865.  
 Gaius J. Jones, Holland Patent, Oct. 16, 1866.

The above list was subscribed to the original constitution and by-laws adopted Oct. 20, 1857.

The following roll embraces the names of members subscribed to the constitution and by-laws adopted Oct. 15, 1861: Nathan Spencer, G. A. Gifford, W. B. Stebbins, J. C. Raymond, Leverett Bishop, Silas Bailey, L. B. Wells, J. W. Mower, Abram Guivits, J. Younglove, Wm. Landt, H. M. Paine, Wm. H. Watson, S. O. Scudder, G. W. Bailey, M. M. Gardner, John A. Paine, E. A. Munger, Woodward Warren, George B. Palmer, L. B. Waldo, D. D. Joslin, C. Judson Hill, G. J. Jones, A. B. Southwick, Aug. E. Zeitler, C. H. Thompson, David W. Vander Burgh, Selden H. Talcott, Arthur M. Woodruff, M. O. Terry, C. E. Chase, L. L. Brainard, H. J. Spencer, C. A. Osborne, Arthur Beach, Randall Lamont Spencer, W. Estus Deuel, Hiram Hadley.

*Honorary Members.*—Thomas F. Pomeroy, Silas Bailey, D. D. Loomis, C. W. Boyce, J. R. White, R. B. Landon, L. B. Waldo, D. Chase, E. R. Heath, Carroll Dunham, H. M. Smith, H. Robinson, Sr., H. Barton Fellows, W. A. Hawley, A. R. Morgan, A. J. Bigelow, W. H. Hoyt, G. L. Gifford, Ira C. Owen, Marcus M. Catlin, J. A. Paine, H. M. Paine, C. J. Thompson, A. E. Zeitler, G. W. Bailey, Edward Loomis, A. E. Wallace, Leverett Bishop, Charles A. Church.

The following gentlemen have served the society in the capacity of president and secretary since its organization. The chairman of the first meeting, held at Utica, Oct. 20, 1857, was Dr. J. A. Paine; secretary, Dr. Thomas F. Pomeroy.

## REGULAR OFFICERS.

Presidents.		Secretaries.*	
1858.....	E. A. Munger.	Thomas F. Pomeroy.	
1859.....	J. A. Paine.	H. M. Paine	(S. & T.).
1860.....	Leverett Bishop.	"	"
1861.....	Wm. H. Watson.	"	"
1862.....	Wm. B. Stebbins.	"	"
1863.....	J. C. Raymond.	"	"
1864.....	L. B. Wells.	"	"
1865.....	Hiram Hadley.	M. M. Gardner.	"
1866.....	S. O. Scudder.	"	"
1867.....	C. J. Hill.	G. J. Jones.	"
1868.....	L. B. Wells.	H. Willis.	"
1869.....	E. A. Munger.	G. A. Gifford.	"
1870.....	M. M. Gardner.	"	"
1871.....	N. Spencer.	"	"
1872.....	L. B. Wells.	D. W. Vander Burgh.	"
1873.....	E. A. Munger.	"	"
1874.....	J. C. Raymond.	M. O. Terry.	"
1875.....	Selden H. Talcott.	"	"
1876.....	Woodward Warren.	C. E. Chase.	"
1877.....	E. A. Munger.	"	"
1878.....	Silas Bailey.	"	"

## PRESENT MEMBERSHIP.

*Utica.*—L. B. Wells, J. C. Raymond, W. H. Watson, M. M. Gardner, C. J. Hill, M. O. Terry, C. E. Chase, J. de V. Moore.

*Rome.*—S. O. Scudder, A. B. Southwick.

*Waterville.*—E. A. Munger.

*Bridgewater.*—Silas Bailey.

*Sanquoit.*—Leverett Bishop.

*Clayville.*—G. A. Gifford.

*West Winfield.*—H. J. Spencer.

*Boonville.*—Woodward Warren.

*Trenton.*—R. L. Spencer.

*Knoxboro'.*— — Griffiths.

*Herkimer County, Little Falls.*—W. B. Stebbins, L. L. Brainard.

*Frankfort.*—W. E. Deuel.

*Mohawk.*—William Landt.

*Salisbury Centre.*—Abram Guiwits.

*Ilion.*—Arthur Beach.

The following are the officers for 1878 :

*President.*—Dr. Silas Bailey.

*Vice-President.*—Dr. G. A. Gifford.

*Secretary and Treasurer.*—Dr. C. E. Chase.

*Censors.*—Drs. W. Estus Deuel, L. L. Brainard, H. J. Spencer, William H. Watson.

*Delegates to State Society.*—Drs. G. W. Bailey, one year; L. L. Brainard, two years; C. E. Chase, three years; Arthur Beach, four years.

*Delegate to American Institute.*—M. O. Terry.

## THE EARLY BAR OF ONEIDA COUNTY.

BY HON. WILLIAM J. BACON.\*

In the early settlement of a new country, the ministers and the administrators of the law occupy usually no prominent position. Amid the scenes and occupations that attend the advent of new-comers to the virgin soil and the primeval forest there is little opportunity for the exercise of their craft, and they are apt to be regarded, not as essential and valuable occupiers, but rather as interlopers and cumberers of the ground. The first struggle in a new country is for the means of subsistence, and the pioneers

are those who can most effectually "lift axes upon the big trees," and prepare the ground that it may afford "seed to the sower and bread to the eater." The men of enterprise and of toil, the men who practice the more useful, and to the settlers the more needful, mechanical callings, the blacksmiths, the millwrights, the masons, the carpenters and joiners, are the men in most demand, and whose services may fairly be deemed most essential in starting the machinery, or, to change the figure, planting the germ from which is to be evolved that wonderful result, an organized civil community.

Following the good old New England precedent, the next thing in order to the subduing of the soil, and the construction of the first rude tenements for human habitation—or rather, as was far more generally the case, coincident and contemporaneous with these—were the erection of the school-house and the organization of the church; for our fathers did not believe that any community had the promise of long life, or possessed within itself the germ of perpetuity, that had not for its corner-stones *education* and *religion*. To both these institutions the feet of infancy and youth were to be carefully guided, training them in the one to habits of constant attendance and devout attention, and in the other imparting to them solid instruction and subjecting them to appropriate discipline. In the one, the "chief end of man" was taught from the Westminster Shorter Catechism, supplemented in the other by the New England Primer, from which we learned that

"In Adam's fall  
We sinned all,"

and other useful lessons, if not more humiliating doctrines. The existence of these two kindred New England institutions, and the uses they in part subserved, is pleasantly commemorated by Oliver Wendell Holmes, when he tells us that

"There stands the old school-house hard by the old church,  
The tree by its side had the flavor of birch;  
Oh, sweet were the days of our juvenile tricks,  
Tho' the prairie of life was so full of big licks."

In these days, when Young America votes Solomon an old fogey, and even parental authority at times scarcely entitled to any better name than usurpation, these "big licks" would be deemed, in Dogberry's phrase, "most tolerable, and not to be endured." But without discussing the question, which finds here no proper place, I may be permitted to doubt whether these occasional more vigorous afflictions, or the gentler manipulations of the rod in the hands of an earnest but loving mother, whose heart yearned over the child whom her firm hand was subjecting to needful discipline, ever harmed the subject of them, or failed to teach him that primary lesson that in a well-ordered family, as in a well-ordered state, submission to lawful authority is the first duty of the citizen to render, as it is the most imperative obligation of the government to exact.

Whenever human society emerges from its primitive and rude elements, and begins to assume its organized form, then comes the reign of law, and the creation of those institutions through which it moves and brings its powers and influence to bear upon the community. Courts become necessary in order to the enforcement of rights,

\* This office combines both secretary and treasurer.

† Published in this work by permission of Judge Bacon.

the suppression of wrongs, the infliction of penalties, and the punishment of crime. Then the ministers of the law find their place, and the machinery is set in operation by which defined and regulated justice takes the place of what in new countries, almost from the necessity of the case, is tolerated as the "wild justice of Lynch law." It is not to my purpose to inquire into the mode in which justice was administered in the county of Montgomery, in which what is now Oneida County was included, and which extended from its eastern boundary westward and northward to the great lakes, including all the territory in this State lying west of this county. It was in the year 1798 that the county of Oneida was severed from the county of Herkimer, of which it formed a part, and then included within its boundaries not only its present territory, but all of Madison, Oswego, Lewis, Jefferson, and St. Lawrence,—a pretty extensive region in which to hold courts and practice law. In the act defining the territorial limits, provision was made for the creation of a court of Common Pleas and General Sessions, and three terms were ordered to be held during the year at the "school-house near Fort Stanwix," which I need hardly add means Rome; but no Circuit Court or Court of Oyer and Terminer was to be held in the county, "unless the justices of the Supreme Court should, in their judgment, deem it necessary and proper."

The same act provided that a court-house and jail should be erected at such place, within a mile of Fort Stanwix, in the town of Rome, as the supervisor should designate. It was not to be expected that educated and experienced lawyers could be found at that early day to preside over and conduct the business of the courts of Common Pleas, for of such there were as yet scarce any to be found within the boundaries of the newly-formed county. Fair-minded, intelligent, and upright laymen were selected for these stations, and accordingly the first incumbents of the Herkimer Common Pleas, which then included Oneida County, were Henry Staring, judge, and Jedediah Sanger and Amos Wetmore, justices. Of the first of these men a very graphic, and, I am inclined to think, a very just sketch, is given by our former highly-esteemed townsman, William Tracy, Esq., of New York, in the two most valuable and entertaining lectures delivered by him in this city, more than thirty years ago. Staring was a plain, honest, Dutch farmer, living at German Flats, of limited education, but with a large stock of common sense and sound judgment, and, above all, an incorruptible integrity. His sense of the inviolability of contracts and the duty of fulfilling them is well illustrated in the amusing but well-authenticated incident of his refusing a discharge to an applicant for the benefit of the insolvent act until he had paid all his debts, to be relieved from which, it need hardly be said, was the very object and purpose of the application.

The first record we have of any court held within the territory of what is now the county of Oneida is in October, 1793, when a court of Common Pleas was held in a barn belonging to Judge Sanger, in the town of New Hartford; and over this court Judge Staring presided, assisted by Justices Sanger and Wetmore. An incident occurred at this session of the court, which is so amusing and illustrative that I venture to reproduce it substantially as it is

related by Tracy in the lectures already alluded to. The day was cold and chilly, and the barn, of course, had no appliances for creating artificial warmth. In the absence of these, and with a view to keeping their faculties awake, some of the attending lawyers had induced the sheriff (an impulsive and obliging Irishman, named Colbraith) to produce a jug of ardent spirits, which was quietly circulated around the bar, and from which each one decanted (taking it like oysters raw from the shell) the quantity that would suffice to keep them up to concert pitch. While this was going on the judges, who were suffering from the cold without any such adventitious relief, consulted together, and concluded that rather than freeze in their seats they would adjourn the court until the ensuing day. Just as they were about to announce this conclusion, and to call on the sheriff to make the usual proclamation, the latter sprang up with the jug in his hand, and handing it up to the Bench exclaimed, "Oh, no, no, judge, don't adjourn yet. Take a little gin; that will keep you warm. Taint time to adjourn yet." Tradition says the court yielded to the soft persuasion and, in the language now common and familiar to our ears, "smiled," and proceeded with the business of the court. What sort of justice prevailed during the remainder of that day the historian of the incident does not tell us, and contemporary tradition is silent on the subject.\*

The county of Oneida having been finally separated from Herkimer, as I have stated, in 1798, the first Court of Common Pleas for Oneida County was held in the month of May of that year, at the school-house near Fort Stanwix. I am not aware that the precise site of this primeval seat of justice is known, or is capable of ascertainment. Over this court Judge Sanger presided, assisted by David Ostrom, of Utica, and George Huntington, of Rome, names well and honorably known in the history of our county. It would gratify a harmless curiosity if we could learn from any source whether the opening of this first court of justice was attended with any of those forms and solemnities that marked the convening of the courts in New England from an early day, and which are still, to a large extent, maintained there. To my youthful eye, few things were more solemn or imposing than the spectacle of the high sheriff of the county with his drawn sword, the emblem of stern and speedy retribution, marching with measured tread in advance of the column headed by the judges, followed by the bar, and then by the jurors and citizens, all in their proper places of subordination, flanked on either side by the constables with their white wands and with dignified step as became the occasion, filing into the court-house, and, without noise or confusion, all finding their appropriate places. The opening service was a prayer for guidance from the great Fountain-head of justice and of truth; and when the crier proclaimed that silence was to be preserved

\* Since the delivery of this lecture Judge Jones, who is the highest authority in the local history of our county, has discovered that the venue of the above story is wrongly laid. He has shown by documentary evidence that the first court in Oneida County was held in a "church," and not in a "barn." But the main incident is undoubtedly authentic, and although compelled to give up the barn, I shall hold tenaciously to the "jug" and its contents. We may still be obliged to say, in the words of the Italian proverb, "*Sium e vero, e ben trovato.*"

"while the charge was being delivered to the grand jury, on pain of imprisonment," the solemnity that fell upon the audience was profound. The sheriff performed the duty of maintaining quiet among the spectators as much by his presence as by the terrors which were supposed to lurk in that sword, now sheathed, but ready to the boyish apprehension to leap from its scabbard in punishment of any untimely levity, and was personified by such a functionary whom I knew in Berkshire County, of whom it was said, he

"Serves process on debtor, and sentence on sinner,  
And promptly and rigidly executes dinner."

We have changed all this now. Our judges no longer wear the ermine, the emblem of purity, and the sword of justice too often rusts in its scabbard unused, or gleams with fitful or uncertain light. Perhaps this may, by some, be deemed an improvement upon antiquated and effete customs, but the suggestion may be pardoned whether some degree of outward form and ceremony, although it possesses no intrinsic merit; may not aid our estimate of the dignity of the things they represent, and teach the thoughtless and untutored mind to respect, and the criminal to fear, the power that stands behind these visible signs, and gives them potency to punish.

At this term of the court it was announced by the sheriff, Charles C. Brodhead, Esq. (name dear to Dutchdom), that the jail at Whitestown was completed, and all things were ready for the reception of the expected guests. I suppose that the people felt then that matters had progressed to a most desirable climax, very much like the sailor who was cast ashore from the wreck of a ship upon an unknown coast, but who, when in his wanderings his eye fell on a gibbet, devoutly thanked God that he was "in a civilized and Christian country."

At this term of the Oneida Common Pleas, in May, 1798, first occurs among the public records the name of Jonas Platt. He had come to the county of Oneida in the year 1791, and established himself in the village of Whitesboro', seven years after Hugh White had penetrated the wilderness and planted his log cabin on the banks of the Mohawk. He was the clerk of the Oneida Common Pleas, but his duties as such could not have been very onerous at that early day, for I notice that not a single cause was tried during this session of the court, nor, indeed, until the month of September following. I find no traditional record of any special eminence acquired by Jonas Platt as an advocate, but he must have risen rapidly in the practice of his profession, and acquired a strong hold upon the public confidence, for in 1809 he was elected to the State Senate by the Federalists from the old western district, as it was called, and which had previously been strongly Republican; and in 1810 he was nominated as a candidate for Governor of the State, and ran in opposition to Daniel D. Tompkins, whose superior popularity, however, defeated him. In 1814 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and took his seat by the side of those eminent men, Smith Thompson, Ambrose Spencer, and Wm. W. Van Ness. He continued in this office until 1821, when, in common with his distinguished colleagues, he was legislated out of office by the operation of the new

constitution of that year. The record of what he did while occupying this honorable position is well known to lawyers, and his opinions, which are always respectable, but never brilliant nor distinguished for any depth of learning, will be found scattered through Johnson's Reports, from the eleventh to the twentieth and closing volume. It was said of him by Governor Clinton that he reversed the well-known maxim, for he was "*fortiter in modo, suaviter in re.*" But this was the sarcasm of a personal and political enemy; and though there may have been a grain of truth in it, it was, after all, a gross exaggeration. Judge Platt was a finished gentleman, and dispensed for many years a graceful hospitality at his well-known residence in Whitesboro'. He had a high sense of personal honor, and although naturally of quick and keen sensibilities, he acquired a perfect control over his temper, and never allowed himself to be betrayed into a passionate or even an uncourteous expression. He carried his courtesy at times almost beyond the bounds required by the conventionalities of ordinary life, and a retort or a rebuke from his lips was conveyed in terms that had the similitude of, and might have almost been mistaken for, a compliment.

On his retirement from the bench, Judge Platt resumed the practice of his profession, at first in this county, and then in the city of New York, and ultimately closed his life at Plattsburgh, from which place, if I am not mistaken, he originally came. Something of a cloud passed over his fair fame after his removal to New York, occasioned by his action as an arbitrator in what was known as the matter of the Greek frigates. I am not aware that the judgment which he, in common with his colleagues, rendered was ever seriously impugned, but the compensation they awarded themselves was stigmatized as unjust and even extortionate. My recollection is that it was some \$1500 or \$2000 apiece,—a compensation which, in our day, and especially in the city of New York, where counsel-fees of \$10,000 and even \$20,000 for the trial and argument of a cause are by no means unusual, and the sum of \$1500 is unblushingly demanded for answering a single question, would be deemed, perhaps, ridiculously small. At that time, however, it looked large, and even exorbitant, and, combined with sympathy for the Greeks, led to comments which were quite uncomplimentary, and evoked a public sentiment under which even his high reputation for integrity suffered. Let us believe, as I truly do, that this odium was undeserved, and that any suspicion of his want of personal probity was entirely unfounded; and regret that the last days of a man of honor, integrity, and Christian sincerity were to any degree embittered by the shade thus unhappily and undeservedly cast upon them.

At this term of the Common Pleas, of which I have spoken (May, 1798); there were admitted to the bar, besides Judge Platt, and two or three others who never acquired special standing in the courts, Thomas R. Gold, Joseph Kirkland, Erastus Clark, and Nathan Williams, of each of whom I shall have a few words to say.

Of Thomas R. Gold I have been able to obtain but few memorials of a personal nature; but his public acts and character are well known, and made him, in his day, a man of power and of repute. He was among the early settlers,



having emigrated to this county from New England, where he was born and educated, and established himself at Whites-town in 1792. His habits of industry were incessant and untiring, and continued to the very close of his life; and this he illustrated as well in his public as in his private life, for there was no more diligent member of Congress, or of the State Senate, of both which bodies he was a member, nor one more capable of mastering a subject or defending a measure on which he had set his heart. His reputation at the bar was high, not so much for ease of address or eloquence of speech as for keen logic, sharp analysis, and learned mastery of cases. He argued more causes, as the record I think shows, in the old Supreme Court, than any lawyer in central New York. He died before either his physical or mental vigor had become impaired, and in the full flow of the practice of his profession, from which, by diligent and honorable effort, he had been able to secure what in that day was deemed a handsome fortune.

Some years before his death General Theodore Sill became his partner, and the name of Gold & Sill was as frequent, and became as renowned in the courts, as any of the great mercantile firms that flourished in the city. Under the shadow of Gold's greater reputation, Sill did not stand out so prominently before the public as he probably would have done if left to make his unaided and unpiloted way in his profession. But he was a man of very considerable attainments as a lawyer, and as a member of the Legislature at different periods, from the county of Oneida, he commanded confidence and respect. He was very urbane in his manners and courtly in his address, affecting perhaps a little of the style of a gentleman of the old school. He spoke persuasively to a jury whenever he was called to make an appeal on a question of fact, leaving to his distinguished and experienced partner the task of grappling with the court whenever any tough question of law presented itself. In the latter part of his life a shadow came over him, and he retired from public view and the exercise of his profession; and a gifted man passed away with little done compared with what he had the capacity to achieve and the community a right to expect and demand.

Of General Joseph Kirkland, the next upon the list, my heart would prompt me to say many a kind and pleasant word, since for the memory of no man that ever lived in Oneida County do I cherish higher sentiments of veneration and esteem. But propriety seems to dictate that in speaking of him I should use, as I mainly shall, the words of others. He came to the county of Oneida, from his native State of Connecticut, about the year 1794, and located in the village of New Hartford. It is well known that the points of most importance at that day were the two settlements of Whitestown and New Hartford, and between them there was an active, and for aught I know a generous, rivalry for business enterprises and social and political influence. It is a curious fact also, to show how time and external causes, combining with individual enterprise, change the aspect of things and turn the current of trade and population, that General Kirkland made two removes to and fro from New Hartford to Utica, until he finally made up his mind that Utica would ultimately be the larger and the busier place, and so at last rested from

his migrations and cast his ultimate lot in this city in the year 1812. From that time until his death in 1844 he remained a tenant of the same house he had built, was engaged in almost every local enterprise of public improvement or private benevolence, represented the county in Congress and in the State Legislature, and was the first mayor, when Utica took its place among the cities of the State.

In speaking of his personal and professional character, I adopt the words of Judge Jones, in his valuable work on the history of Oneida County, when I say, "he was distinguished for much dignity and decision of character, possessed a fair share of talent and learning as a lawyer, united with great industry and perseverance in his profession. He was a man of the strictest integrity and honor, and although rigid and unyielding in his views and the actions consequent upon them, he shared largely in the respect and confidence of the community." When I first began to know him intimately, about the year 1822, he had in a good measure retired from the active duties of his profession, which he had devolved upon his son Charles, a young, ambitious, and rising lawyer, who subsequently became one of the leading members of the bar of Oneida not only, but of the State. The last case, so far as I know, that General Kirkland ever tried, and the only forensic effort of his before a jury that I ever witnessed, was in September, 1823, at the Oneida Common Pleas, in a case that had some features that marked it as peculiar. It was an action of slander brought by a colored man by the name of John Mitchell, who had been openly and noisily accused of theft. John had been "Professor of dust and ashes" at Hamilton College during a part of my collegiate course, and was especially gifted in putting a shine upon boots that rivaled his own ebony skin. I was interested in him personally not only, but anxious to see how a black man would fare at the hands of a jury where his opponent was a white man. Such a suit was, perhaps, a little hazardous, for those were not the days of the Fifteenth Amendment, and the American of African descent had not become the "man and brother" that we now recognize, since the immortal declaration of the honored and lamented Lincoln. Young counselor Kirkland felt that he needed the weight of his father to put into the black man's scale, and the general yielded to the call without hesitation. The trial came on. No justification of the words was attempted, but it was evidently thought that the case could be snatched out of court, and that it was quite a piece of presumption for a negro to suppose that he had character or standing enough in the community to be slandered. This roused the general, for he had a supreme contempt for anything mean, and sneaking, and unmanly, and he rose and addressed the jury with a power and energy that showed that age had not extinguished the glowing fire of earlier days. He reminded them that in this country all men were equal before the law, and adopting the sentiment, though not the language, of Curran's splendid burst, he said that no matter what complexion the God of nature had chosen to impose upon any of his creatures, they had, notwithstanding, God-given rights, which could not be denied without peril to all other rights, and bringing deep discredit upon any body of men that should dare to withhold or venture to trifle with

them. The jury were impressed with the evident sincerity and earnestness of the advocate, and a respectable verdict was rendered, teaching at least one citizen of Oneida County that "the black man had some rights which a white man was bound to respect."

Of Nathan Williams and Erastus Clark, the remaining two who were admitted to practice in the Oneida Common Pleas in 1798, I should have had much more to say had not the task fallen into other and more diligent hands in the full sketches of these well-known men contained in the interesting lectures of Dr. Bagg, which are, I trust, at no distant day to be given to the expectant public. I concur fully in the estimate formed by those whose opinions he quoted, in respect to the standing, public services, and private worth of both these excellent men. Of the former it was truly said that "every part of his life was filled up with something that made his memory dear to his friends and honored by his country." I began the practice of the law while he was presiding as the first circuit judge under the constitution of 1821, and was frequently brought into close contact with and pleasant relations to him. Although his manner was a little formal, and his expression may have seemed at times austere, he never was, within any experience I ever had, repellant or severe. To all young men he was especially indulgent, and uncommonly patient in listening to their crudities, and helping them, if he could, out of their difficulties; or, if he decided against them, accompanying it with such gentle emollients as might more easily break the fall, which his clear eye and calm judgment saw must inevitably come. Such conduct in a judge is eminently soothing and encouraging to a young advocate, and creates a tie of sympathy between bench and bar that blends in a happy union, respect, affection, and confidence.

Erastus Clark I had intended for one of my stock characters, and had stored away several piquant anecdotes with which to lighten the somewhat heavy work of my lecture. But having been anticipated in this quarter, I must content myself by saying that Mr. Clark was a classical scholar of a high order, a student of history, accurate, extensive and profound, and a sound and clear-headed lawyer, not successful as an advocate, but most invaluable as a counselor, and a man of striking force and originality both in thought and action. We may easily believe all this, for we have for many years had the privilege of seeing and knowing his lineal descendant bearing the same name,—the present recorder of the city of Utica. And yet I am not quite content that he should have the whole credit of even so good a thing as that, for should not half the honor be shared by that mother who is characterized as "a lady of extreme gentleness and sweetness of disposition"? She was indeed all that and more, for she possessed great strength of mind, was well read in all the standard literature of the day, and capable of forming, as well as maintaining, an intelligent opinion on any topic that called into play the faculties of reasoning or of judgment. She had, too, a quiet wit of her own, which I will illustrate by an anecdote that will well exemplify the character of both parties. Mr. Clark was an inveterate enemy to everything that had the appearance of affectation, and a deadly opponent to all

shams in profession or practice. One day a lady came on a visit to the house who abounded, even to overflowing, in all the airs and graces that are palmed off upon society as the art of being agreeable, while essentially insincere and empty. Mr. Clark endured the visitation as well as he could, but exhibited great uneasiness until it was over, but no sooner was the door closed than he exclaimed to his wife, "Well, I should say that woman had the *polites* the natural way." "My dear," said his wife, with her blandest smile, "wouldn't it be worth your while to try the experiment of *inoculation*?"

And here let me say, by way of episode, that no history of the early days of Oneida County will ever be complete that fails to make some honorable record of the intelligent, virtuous, and noble women, a score of whom I have now in my mind's eye, that were the companions of the men of those days, and who so largely contributed to give character, tone, and impulse to society which it has never lost, and which—I say it not boastingly but truthfully—has ever placed this community in the front rank in respect to all that makes social life a blessing and a power for good in every direction,—in all that makes home a comfort and a joy, and diffuses around an intellectual, an esthetic, and a moral influence of elevated character and priceless worth.

Passing now from the men of '98, and coming down to about the year 1808, we reach a period which witnessed the advent of two men every way remarkable, and who, take them all in all, must be deemed the most eminent men that ever graced the bar of Oneida, if not of the State of New York. They had more than a local—they had a national—reputation, for one of them made a distinguished mark in Congress, and the other opposed his unmatched strength to that of Daniel Webster before the Supreme Court of the United States at Washington. Those men were Henry R. Storrs and Samuel L. Talcott. They both came from New England, the fertile hive of intellect and culture. The former located at Whitestown and the latter at New Hartford. Both received their school and collegiate instruction at New England seminaries; both began their legal studies there, but finished them in the office of Mr. Gold, at Whitesboro', and about the same time were admitted to practice in the courts of the county of Oneida. I have a distinct recollection of the personal appearance, the bearing, address, tones of voice, and manner of delivery of each of them. When a boy I wandered into the court-house, which was then an attractive place for me, on one occasion, when I saw Talcott rising to address a jury in a case of which I learned enough to know that it was an action against a constable for unlawfully entering a man's house to serve some process upon him. The claim upon one side was that the officer had illegally broken open the door and made his entry not only uninvited, but by violence. This, of course, was controverted on the other side, and the question for the jury was which allegation was true. Talcott was for the plaintiff, and assuming that he had succeeded in proving the fact of the violent entry, he dilated in well-measured periods upon its illegality and enormity. He was a man of commanding presence, with a deep-toned, resounding voice and very impressive manner. I remember one of his sentences which struck my ear, and

was so imbedded in my memory that I think I can reproduce it in nearly, if not quite, the identical words employed by him: "Gentlemen," said he, "in the benign language of the common law every man's house is styled his castle; not because it is surrounded with implements of defense or supplied with the weapons of hostility, but because the sanctity of the domestic fireside and the holy charm of the family have drawn around it a magic circle which no man shall pass with impunity." The sentiment and the language, though entirely different, remind one of the celebrated apostrophe of Lord Chatham, when he said: "Every man's house in England is his castle. It may be poor and humble; the winds may whistle through it; the rains may enter; but the king of England, with his army at his back, cannot uninvited enter it."

Talcott rose rapidly in his profession. He was engaged in nearly every important case that was tried at the Circuit, and soon appeared at the bar of the Supreme Court, arguing the cases that came up for review and revision, with abundant learning and commanding power. Ere long he was elected to the office of Attorney-General of the State, and transferred his residence to the city of Albany, and never afterwards returned permanently to the county of Oneida. But with all his ability, he had striking weaknesses, and some lamentable vices. Among the former was a foolish vanity of having it thought that all his gifts and resources came by inspiration, and were not the fruit (as in truth they were) of careful study and laborious preparation. He had this vanity in early life, and it was exhibited on the day he graduated, when, just before he was called upon to pronounce the valedictory oration to his class, it is said that he locked himself in a room, and when found, pretended that he was engaged in finishing the oration which in a few moments he was called upon to deliver, and which, it need hardly be said, he had long before consumed the midnight oil upon, and which had for weeks been carefully stored away in his memory. Over his vices we would fain draw the veil of charitable forgetfulness, were it not that they "point a moral" that should not be lost upon the younger members of the bar. Coupled with the gift of a transcendent intellect, Talcott had the fatal endowment of strong animal passions and propensities. Driven on by these physical impulses, and seduced by the attractions of social and convivial life, in which he shone with peculiar brilliancy, he soon overleaped the bounds of allowable indulgence, and ultimately became the prey to habits of gross intoxication, of weeks' and sometimes of months' continuance. And yet such was his elasticity both of body and of mind, that when he came out of his revels he had all the seeming freshness of a renewed being, and his mental faculties were apparently as bright as if they had never been obscured; and awakening from the delirium of a debauch, he would stand up and measure his strength with the ablest and best in the land. One of the last occasions on which he appeared was before the Supreme Court of the United States, in what was known as the "Sailor's Snug Harbor" case. This had been preceded by a week of indulgence, so that his friends began to fear that he would be utterly unfit to stand in the presence of that high tribunal. But on the day assigned for the argument he strode into the court-

room attired with scrupulous neatness, fresh as a bridegroom, and his imperial intellect untouched and unobscured. Beginning in a low and measured tone, he gathered strength and power as he proceeded in his masterly discourse, and for five hours or more held the breathless attention of bench, and bar, and audience, in an argument which the illustrious Marshall declared had not been equaled in that court since the days of the renowned lawyer William Pinkney. It was an argument that Daniel Webster, his great antagonist, found it impossible, with his abundant learning and colossal intellect, to overcome, or even successfully to meet. It was the last great effort of Talcott, and from that altitude he rapidly sank, and like the sun even at high noon, in the meridian of a day that should have been flooded with glorious light, his orb went out in dismal darkness. The life of Samuel A. Talcott contains lessons of instruction and of warning to young men which may well demand their thoughtful consideration. Let no young lawyer indulge the vain delusion that he can trust to the inspiration of genius to help him on the toilsome pathway of professional success, nor believe that he can secure the honors and enjoy the rewards of his calling by anything short of careful study, profound thought, and patient toil. Above all, let him avoid, as he would the poison of asps, dalliance with the cup, indulgence in which blunted the moral sense, obscured the fame, darkened the life, and sent to a premature grave the learned and the brilliant Talcott.

Henry R. Storrs acquired, as I have said, a national reputation, and yet his solid fame will, I think, rest in good measure on the estimate formed by his contemporaries of his legal standing and achievements. In Congress he was indeed one of the most forcible debaters and eloquent orators of the day, but he was vacillating and uncertain in his opinions, frequently disappointing his friends by voting in opposition to measures he had been supposed to favor, and triumphantly vindicating and maintaining in debate some vital proposition, to the fate of which he was so indifferent or so forgetful that quite as often as otherwise he would be found absent on the final vote. He sustained the Missouri Compromise, and was indeed, to a large extent, entitled to the credit (if credit it shall be deemed) of being its originator and earliest and most powerful advocate. Mr. Clay acknowledged his indebtedness to him for his most invaluable aid in carrying that measure. His vote and his advocacy, however, exposed him to sharp criticism at home, and the consequence was that his party dropped his name in the next congressional canvass, and it is a curious commentary upon the fickleness of politicians, if not of the people, that two years after he was nominated by the political party to which up to that time he had always been opposed, and was returned to Congress, after an exciting contest, by a majority of less than a hundred votes over his opponent (the late Ezekiel Bacon), in a poll of many thousand votes.

But, as a lawyer, Mr. Storrs had transcendent merits. He was largely gifted with many of the choicest elements that enter into the composition of the accomplished lawyer. In person he was large, and perhaps a little unwieldy, but his presence nevertheless was commanding. His voice possessed wonderful power not only, but unusual sweetness. It was literally like listening to a strain of noble and subduing

melody, as he poured forth from the resources of a full mind, a retentive memory, and a faultless diction a stream of eloquence that captivated the fancy, while it swayed the intellect and convinced the judgment. He was skillful in the examination of witnesses, and in bringing out the strong points of a case and leaving them to make their own impression, instead of, like many keen but over-zealous lawyers whom I have known, in their extreme anxiety and nervousness, to overdo and attenuate a cause, until by tedious and tiresome manipulation they have disgusted the jury and weakened and lost many a case, which but for their injudicious nursing would have succeeded by its own intrinsic strength.

Mr. Storrs presided in the old court of Common Pleas as chief judge with distinguished ability for one year (1825), and after leaving the bench returned for a short time to the practice of his profession in this county, and then removed to the city of New York, where he was just entering upon a wide field of practice in all the courts of the city and the State, when he suddenly closed his career in the very meridian of his days, in the fullness of all his power, and with the capacity to have achieved greater success and far higher renown than ever he attained. The public life of Henry R. Storrs affords a striking illustration of the truth that the loftiest intellect and the broadest culture are often powerless to produce those great results which are frequently achieved by men of far meaner gifts and lower acquisitions, who are nevertheless inspired by intense earnestness, strong principle, and steady purpose. Upon his monument might fitly be engraved the words in which the historian Tacitus characterized the career of a Roman Emperor: "*Consensu omnium, capax imperii nisi imperasset.*"

Somewhere between the years 1810 and 1812, two other men came into the county of Oneida, who acquired high reputation at the bar, and have left their impress not only on its jurisprudence, but upon its history. They were William H. Maynard and Samuel Beardsley. They were rivals at the bar, and rivals to some extent in the political arena, and both in their several spheres were highly influential and successful men.

William H. Maynard was born in Massachusetts, of humble but very respectable parentage, and at an early day poverty had apparently placed across his pathway her "unconquerable bar." But he felt, like Sheridan, that there was something in him, which by the help of Providence and his own strong will and brave heart should come out of him. He began his career by teaching a country school, and in the intervals of imparting to his scholars what he had mastered, he diligently stored his own mind with all the knowledge and information he could derive from the books he was able to borrow, and the men with whom he came in contact. Among his early pupils was the celebrated Dr. Jonas King, the American missionary to Greece, a very remarkable man with a remarkable history, who passed through some trying exigencies with high courage and singular fortitude, a part of the credit of which may fairly be reflected back upon his first instructor. He continued this employment of teaching, to some extent, after he came to the county of Oneida, and laboriously and dili-

gently studied his profession, upon the practice of which he entered comparatively late in life. But he rose rapidly after he had made his first mark, and was soon employed, on one side or the other, in most of the heavy litigations that engaged the attention of the courts of the county. He was not graceful in manner nor eloquent in utterance, but he strongly grasped a case, and had a large fund of general knowledge, and one gift of incalculable value to him,—a memory more retentive, and with its stores at more ready command, than any man I ever knew. He seemed never to have forgotten what he once had laid away in his mind. It was not the torture of memory under which poor Eugene Aram cried out in agony,—

"Oh God, could I so close my mind,  
And clasp it with a clasp!"

Maynard could close his mind upon any subject which he desired to hold, and shut it in with the clasp of a most tenacious memory, ready to yield all its treasures at the very moment they were needed. Many striking examples of his wonderful power of memory will be readily recalled by the elder members of our profession, and need not be rehearsed.

Later in life he entered the political field, and was elected to the State Senate, where he took high rank both as a debater and a legislator, and was especially distinguished as a member of the court for the correction of errors, then the highest court of judicature in the State. While a member of the Senate, and during a session of the court in the city of New York, in 1832, he was attacked with the cholera, and died in that city after a few days' illness. By industry and economy he had accumulated what in that day was deemed quite a fortune for a professional man, the bulk of which, some \$20,000 as he estimated it, he bequeathed to Hamilton College to found the professorship of law, civil polity, and political economy which now bears his name, and will perpetuate it as that of a wise, thoughtful, and patriotic man as long as that institution shall endure.

Of the early history of Samuel Beardsley I know but little. I know this, however, that he was, from the very beginning, a most indefatigable student, and his early habits of study he continued throughout his life most diligently and conscientiously; so that I think it could be safely said there was not at the close of his life in this State a more thoroughly well-read and firmly-grounded lawyer, nor one whose opinions carried greater weight with the courts, or received higher consideration. He was deficient, indeed, in many of the qualities which conduce to great success as an advocate. His manner was a little constrained, his form unbending, his voice unmusical, and his diction, although always clear and forcible, was not flowing or graceful. In all these respects he was outshone by his great and frequent antagonist, Spencer. But when he came to deal with the weightier matters of the law—to defend a principle or to discuss a question as to the admissibility of evidence, or the pertinency and bearing of a particular line of testimony—his vast superiority came out conspicuously, for he was far the better lawyer, as Spencer was far the most successful advocate. It was the favorite rôle of Spencer to take what he was accustomed to call "the town-meeting view of the

case,"—a position which the keen logic, the clear perception, and the stern loyalty to the law which Beardsley never would compromise would not permit him to occupy. He was a man of marked individuality and independence of character, and his opinions on all subjects, political, social, moral, and religious, were clear and decided, and when once formed and expressed, the everlasting hills stand not more firmly upon their base than he upon the conclusion he had reached and the faith he had adopted. He was a lawyer somewhat after the old school, and inclined to be conservative of established landmarks, and I doubt not he shared keenly the feeling of Chancellor Kent when contemplating the piles of learning swept away by the revised statutes, and when, like him, he saw them "devoted to destruction by an edict as sweeping and unrelenting as the torch of Omar." Mr. Beardsley was for many years a judge of the Supreme Court, and rendered some of the most learned and able judgments that are to be found in our books. As a politician he was both influential and successful. He represented the county of Oneida with great ability in the Congress of the United States, and, although he passed through some stormy scenes, was engaged in some controversies that provoked sharp criticism and called out at times excited if not angry feelings, no man ever doubted the absolute sincerity of his convictions and the thorough and uncompromising integrity of both his public and his private life.

Contemporaneous with both these men, often associated with and often opposed to them in the struggles of the bar, was Greene C. Bronson, nearly if not quite their equal in learning, and more effective in the presentation of a case to a jury. He began his professional life, I think, in Vernon, but subsequently removed to Utica, and was associated in business with Judge Beardsley. Like him, he rose to the position of attorney-general of the State, and subsequently to the bench of the Supreme Court, in which court and the Court of Appeals he served continuously for fifteen years. He won in these tribunals his greatest fame, and voluntarily retired from the bench with the established and conceded reputation of a learned, independent, and incorruptible judge, than which no eulogy can well be higher. He did not subsequently return to the county of Oneida, but took up his residence in the city of New York, where he well maintained the reputation he had established, and reflected back upon his native county the lustre of a character and the purity of a name she contributed to form, and will be proud to perpetuate.

There are many other names belonging to the early bar of Oneida that often occur in connection with these I have selected for special commemoration, and of whom honorable mention might be made did the time I have had at my command and your patience permit. I should like to speak of John H. Lothrop, who too early withdrew himself from the practice of the profession to leave the mark which, had he remained in it, I am persuaded he would have made. He was one of the most delightful companions that ever moved in any society, of high culture, of keen and polished wit, and of a most magnetic humor, that at any time would have set not the table only, but the largest masses, in a roar of uncontrollable merriment. These fine powers and

capacities, it has always seemed to me, would have given him high reputation as a jury lawyer. But he was early diverted to other pursuits, which afterwards became a necessity, and in the monotonous toil of a banker's life passed his days, little appreciated except by that inner circle of which he was the central figure, and constituted its life and its charm. When Lord Mansfield turned away from his early dalliance with the muses, to tread the toilsome pathway that ultimately led him to high renown, Pope exclaimed,—

"How sweet an Ovid was in Murrain lost,"

and I have never been able to think of the changed career of Lothrop without fancying how great a lawyer and how distinguished an advocate was lost to the world when he left the temple of justice to serve in the temple of mammon. "Tread lightly on his grave, ye men of genius, for he was your kinsman; weed clean his grave, ye men of goodness, for he was your brother."

I would like to utter the pleasant thoughts that rise to my memory as I recall the name of Morris S. Miller, that most finished and accomplished gentleman, the life of every social circle that he entered, and the dispenser of a graceful and bountiful hospitality at his residence on Main street, in what was then the court end of the town, a place of which I have a most distinct and vivid recollection, and where, although then quite a youth comparatively, I was not an unfrequent visitor. He represented the county of Oneida in the Congress of 1812, and attracted considerable notice, as well as gained some reputation, by several speeches he made against certain war measures of the administration, to which he was strongly, and, without doubt, conscientiously opposed; and he presided over the Common Pleas of Oneida for thirteen years, in those palmy days when it was frequented by our best lawyers, and when its jurisdiction was much larger than it has been since the constitution of 1846, and in that position he earned the reputation of a just, discriminating, and impartial judge. He fell a victim, at the early age of forty-four, to a painful disease, which he bore with wonderful patience and Christian fortitude, sustained by that faith which he had for many years professed, and in which he was a devout believer.

But I must pass by these and many more honorable and worthy names, to give a closing and hurried sketch of one for whom, when living, I entertained a strong personal attachment, and whose memory I shall never cease to cherish. I need hardly say that I allude to Joshua A. Spencer. He originated in Berkshire County, Mass., the home in the past of many an honored name; and certainly an excellent place to originate from. He, too, had his early struggles with narrow means and a very limited education, as compared with many of his compeers and rivals, who had all the advantages that the best scholastic and collegiate instruction of the day could impart. But nature had gifted him with a clear intellect, with indomitable courage, and with the industry to acquire and the ambition to use to the best advantage everything that he could master; and well did he improve all his opportunities, and manfully struggle with and overcome every obstacle in the way of his professional advancement. He had obtained some reputation in the trial of causes in the neighboring county of

Madison before he came to Oneida, but all his great fame was achieved, and his largest successes were gained, after he became a resident of the city of Utica.

He was not, as I have already intimated, a deeply-read lawyer, for his acquaintance with books of any kind was limited; but he knew men, and he had a large acquaintance with all the common avocations and employments of life. He did not often attempt to enlighten courts in those more recondite and abstruse principles which nothing but close and diligent study ever enables any man to master; but give him a case, I care not how ingeniously complicated by cunning or by fraud, where facts were to be sifted and testimony weighed before a jury, and he had few peers. He had a special gift as the cross-examiner of an equivocating, a cunning, or a corrupt witness, and he would follow such a man with a step steady as time and a tenacity as inexorable as death, until he stood exposed in all his deformity. And when he arose to address the jury, like Rob Roy's feet, his were on his native heather, and he would go crushing through an adversary's case with a tread like that of an elephant tramping and tearing through an Indian jungle. It did not require a cause of the greatest magnitude, either in the pecuniary or personal interests at stake, to call forth his highest powers. Nay, in some of this character he not unfrequently failed, as was notably the case in a trial which excited great interest at the time, and was supposed to involve some very momentous public issues. I allude to the case of Alexander McLeod. The truth was that the case was too plain and the proof on the part of the defense too overwhelming to require the outlay of any great ingenuity in the examination of the witnesses, or in the summing up to the jury, and while Spencer felt this, he was oppressed with the idea that some great effort of eloquence was expected from him; and the consequence was, that instead of being impressive, he was, what was very unusual with him, only timid and verbose. The only remarkable thing about the trial was the great ability with which Judge Gridley presided, and rebuked the supposed impertinence of one of the counsel as only he could, and gave such a charge as few judges in any land could have equaled, and none surpassed. I have seen and heard Spencer, however, in cases where no vast interests were at stake, but where perchance some poor and honest man was sought to be victimized by an artful scoundrel, or an ingenious net-work of fraud had been woven, and which had to be carefully and industriously unraveled, where he shone out with wonderful power; and his addresses to the jury in such cases were not merely convincing, they were absolutely overwhelming. On such occasions, to use a western phrase, he was "simply omnipotent." Alas, that the fame of a distinguished lawyer should be so evanescent and so traditionary! Spencer, great as he was in his peculiar sphere, has left nothing on record by which even the present generation can properly estimate him, and in the next he will be among the men but faintly remembered, and in the next perhaps utterly forgotten.

I need not speak of his public life, which was short, embracing one term of two years in the Senate of the State and member of the Court of Errors. It was respectable, but in no degree remarkable, for his mission was to be an advocate, and his throne of power was before twelve

men in the jury box. As a man, he was most kind and unselfish. No student ever left his office without a high respect for his capacity, and an affectionate attachment to his person. He was ever doing considerate and helpful acts to the younger members of the profession, and I well remember a kind interposition in my behalf in a professional matter where he relieved me of a crushing weight of responsibility, and made me deeply his debtor.

He was impulsively benevolent, and cared little for money except so far as it supplied his own wants and that of his family, or ministered to the necessities of others. He performed labor enough, at a moderate rate of compensation, to have secured an ample fortune, and yet so indifferent, and at the same time so indulgent, was he, that he left to his children little more than the house he lived in, and the priceless legacy of a name unstained by any vice, and full of kind deeds and gentle ministries. He well understood, however, and knew how to appreciate a mean and sordid act, as was illustrated in the well-authenticated case of the man who, having sought and received his advice in an important matter, drew painfully from his pocket and presented him with a coin of the value of five cents. Holding the counsel fee in his hand, Spencer turned to his partner and said, "Mr. Kernan, you are the junior member of our firm; enter this in our accounts as the smallest fee ever received by us, in the smallest coin known to the government, from the smallest man that ever darkened our doors."

Such, very imperfectly sketched, was Joshua A. Spencer, a man of some striking weaknesses which his best friends were conscious of, for his character was transparent as the day, but with a nature noble enough and with a heart large enough to atone for them all; and, upon the whole, we may safely say we shall not soon, if ever, see his equal before that tribunal which, somewhat hyperbolically perhaps, it is said it is the object of all government to secure, "twelve honest men in the jury box."

In closing these hasty sketches, I may very naturally be asked if, in my judgment, the bar of Oneida County has suffered an eclipse of its original fame, or degenerated from its former high standard of intellect, learning, and integrity; and I unhesitatingly answer, that taking those who have been and are its acknowledged standard-bearers, and making no account of those members of the bar who are not concerned enough for the honor of their profession to learn its history, or remember the names of those who have illustrated and adorned it, it has not essentially declined from its pristine estate. I could easily demonstrate this by pursuing its history from the days of the men I have commemorated, and running my eye along the line of their successors who have passed away, graced and illustrated as it is by the names, among many others, of James Lynch, of Rome, a man of princely bearing and commanding presence, and capable, when roused, of efforts but little inferior to those of Storrs or Talcott; of Timothy Jenkins, the unrivaled public prosecutor, from whose iron grasp no felon ever escaped that was destined for the State's prison, or deserved the halter; of Charles A. Mann, the wise counselor, the accomplished man of business, the aider of every enterprise that promised benefit to his fellow-men, who from a very humble beginning rose, by energy, by diligence, by unsullied



integrity, to a most respectable rank in his profession, and to public honors fairly won and worthily worn; of Alvan Stewart, a remarkable man, somewhat coarse in texture, but who had a larger fund of quaint and apposite stories than any man I ever knew, and who, though a little ponderous at times, carried tremendous power with a jury; of William C. Noyes, who gained indeed his highest reputation in the city of New York, where he stood side by side with those who were in the front rank of the profession, but who, by the generous benefaction of his large and valuable library to Hamilton College, has shown how kindly and tenderly he turned in grateful recollection of the mother that bore and nourished him in the early days of his professional life; and, passing many others, of Hiram Denio, whose grave is yet green, of whom it is no disparagement of others to say there is no higher or worthier name in the annals of our American jurisprudence—a striking example of the fostering and beneficent influence of our institutions which made him, through toil and effort commensurate with the end he reached, a jurist whose decisions are received as law throughout the continent of America, and quoted with respect in Westminster Hall; and of Charles H. Doolittle, the most recently departed, whose indomitable industry, painstaking research, and keenly analytic intellect made him the dread of his opponents at the bar, and would doubtless have continued to illustrate the bench, and the sad tragedy of whose death cannot even now be alluded to without emotion.\*

And here it is but fair to remark that in looking at either men or things from a remote standpoint we are very apt to exaggerate both their merits and their dimensions. Our gaze backward is through the vista of years and the haze which distance casts over every object. It is with men oft-times as it is with nature, true, that "distance lends enchantment to the view." The men of our own days stand too near us to be weighed at their true value and appreciated at their intrinsic worth. Let time and remoteness do their appropriate work, as in nature they smooth the ruggedness, soften the asperities, and intensify the beauty of every scene they touch, and our contemporaries, it may be, will appear to posterity as the fathers do to us, covered with laurels which we perhaps too grudgingly bestow. It may be accepted as a striking testimony to the high position held by our professional brethren in the public esteem, that at this moment the bar of Oneida is represented in the Senate of the United States in the persons of both Senators from the State of New York, in the House of Representatives by the member from the 21st Congressional District, and in the national judiciary by an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and by the judge of the circuit composed of New York, Connecticut, and Vermont.† It is almost superfluous to add that the bar of no county in the State, and without doubt none in the Union, can present a parallel to this.

It does not fall within the scope of my present design, and it might be deemed indelicate if not invidious, to speak of the living, some of whom have floated away upon the

tide that has borne so much of enterprise and of talent to our metropolis, and are there carving out fortunes and making a large reputation among the ablest of the profession; and others of whom are among and around you, and I can safely leave their record to your candid judgment. Neither in learning nor in power to move men's minds by eloquent discourse has our bar declined essentially from its original standard. I can truly say that from men whom I have encountered at the bar and heard from the bench, from men whom we have been accustomed to meet as our daily companions and associates, I have heard as learned and elaborate legal arguments, and listened to as soul-stirring, eloquent, and impassioned appeals as any that I find recorded in the books or that popular tradition assures us controlled the judgments or led captive the passions of the men who listened to the glowing periods of Storrs, or Talcott, or Spencer, in their palmiest days.

If I were to indulge in criticism of the recent bar of Oneida as compared with its predecessors,—and temperate criticism, I would fain hope, may be permitted to one who has retired from active participation in the labors of his profession, but who nevertheless feels deeply all that may tend to its discredit, or redound to its honor,—I should be disposed to say that it may perhaps be feared that it has a little declined from that elevated standard of personal character which feels the slightest imputation upon its perfect trustworthiness, like the pain inflicted by a wound upon a sensitive nature, as well as something of the high-toned courtesy with which the members of the ancient bar never failed to treat each other, even in the warmest and most excited professional encounters. A lawyer, in the days of which I have been speaking, who justly incurred the suspicion of a trickish man, who used the forms of the law and employed its machinery to entrap his adversaries, to extort exorbitant fees, or rob the unskilled and unsuspecting, unfailingly earned the odium of the community and awakened the watchful scrutiny of both bench and bar; and if his offenses were not so patent or so capable of proof as to lead to official degradation, the suspicion of them was enough to subject him to an ostracism that, to a sensitive mind, would impose as severe a penalty as the blotting out of his name from the roll of honorable men. In my earliest recollections of the bar of Oneida I can recall but a single instance of a man thus suspected and thus odious, and he was put so effectually under the social and professional ban that he was ultimately compelled to remove to a distant city, where, either through expediency or from higher motives, he established a fairer reputation, and lived and died, I trust, a wiser and a better man.

The modern tendency to mould the law into the shape of statutory enactments, to codify both principles and practice, has led to a great abbreviation of the amount of study that is now expended in preparation for, and in the actual pursuit of, the profession, and lawyers as a class are less studious and probably less learned than their predecessors were required to be. In my early day, the maxim of Horace, when teaching tyros the poetic art,

*"Vos exemplaria Græca,*

*Nocturna versate manu, versate diurna,"*

was the motto of the student at law. On him was enjoined

\* See biography of Hon. Timothy Jenkins, in another part of this work; and also notice of Judge Wardwell, in history of Rome.

† The latter since deceased.



the duty of reading the choicest books, selecting the highest models; and giving days and nights to their diligent perusal and careful analysis. Only thus can any man now master his profession, and make it honorable to himself and advantageous to the State. A cultivated, a public-spirited, an upright and a conscientious lawyer ought to be, and generally will be, a leading if not a controlling character in the community. The world has often seen such, and will see them again. Even in the days of Cicero the counsels of such a man were sought not merely for direction in the affairs of private life, but for guidance in those great public emergencies which involved the peace of the community and the welfare of the State. "*Domus jurisconsulti est oraculum totius civitatis*," is the declaration of the most distinguished lawyer and renowned orator of Rome. Such honor will be given and such homage will ever be paid by the people to him who seeks "popularity" in the true and legitimate way, the way so admirably described by Lord Mansfield as the "popularity that follows, not that which is run after,—that popularity which sooner or later never fails to do justice to the pursuit of noble ends by noble means."

Let me sum up in brief but comprehensive terms the character of the genuine lawyer, as I find it most justly and happily portrayed in an address recently delivered at the dedication of the new court-house in Pittsfield, Mass., by the Hon. H. W. Taft, of Lenox, in the county of Berkshire :

"The true lawyer chooses his profession not from mere mercenary considerations, but because it offers to him a means of livelihood and opportunity for labor in a most honorable and useful department of human action. He pursues his studies with a desire to understand fully the principles which form a foundation of the system of common law, and coming thus furnished into practical life, his opinions are founded in reason, and not in mere analogies of precedent. He grows into an enthusiastic devotion to his profession, as it promotes his intellectual culture, and gives him opportunities to infuse just dealing and counteract the evil tendency of avarice and passion among his fellow-men. He recognizes the judicial duties of his profession, and settles more suits than he promotes. He is not insensible to the fair rewards of professional success, whether of pecuniary profit or of those honors which are the just objects of an honorable ambition. He does not recognize a code of morals which fixes one rule of duty for private, and another for professional or political life, but he believes that fraud and falsehood are always and everywhere dishonest and degrading. He is glad to win causes, but never by dishonorable means, and victory brings him no true gratification if he doubts the justice of the verdict. His professional life causes him no greater sorrow than when the cause he believes to be just is lost in spite of his utmost efforts; as it affords him no higher joy than when he feels that by means of his patience, intelligence, and skill justice has triumphed, and fraud and villainy are baffled and exposed. He does not with solemn prudery reject a client entitled to claim his services because he has a stain upon his reputation, for he knows that every man, whatever his character or history, has a right to be defended and assisted in the courts of law; but he does take care, in every cause, to give no counsel, consent, or assistance in any measures of dishonesty and wrong. And, crowning all, there is in him—however it may fail of its full effect upon his heart and life, but coming to him because inwrought in the system of law of which he is a minister—a sense of responsibility for all human action to that Supreme Intelligence and Virtue which is ever counseling and commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong, to that Higher Law on which all human laws depend, and from which they derive their authority and power."

Do you say this is a high ideal? It is, indeed, but no true lawyer should be content with a lower one, and it presents in its essential elements no standard that is beyond the reach of an honorable ambition.

Young men of the bar of Oneida, remember "the rock whence ye were hewn," and the proud patrimony to which you were born, and let not the foundations of the one be moved or shaken by your remissness, or the wealth of the other be lost or diminished by your unfaithfulness.

The following obituary notice of Judge Johnson was published in the *Utica Observer* soon after his death :

"Alexander Smith Johnson was born in Utica on the 30th of July, 1817. He was the eldest son of Alexander B. Johnson, and the grandson of Bryan Johnson, who settled here when what is now Utica was old Fort Schuyler. The family were English. Bryan Johnson had been in business in Gosport, England, and afterwards in London, before he emigrated to America. He came about the year 1797, with the original intention of making his home in Canada. But finding here a favorable trading-post, he changed his plans and established a store at what is now the corner of Whitesboro' and Division Streets. His son, A. B. Johnson, at a very early age developed a decided taste for business, and long before he was twenty-one he had established an enviable reputation in the mercantile circles of the growing town. He afterwards devoted himself to the business of banking. As his opportunities increased he added constantly to his stock of knowledge, till finally, as a scholar, author, and philosopher, he acquired a distinction more enduring than the memory of his business triumphs and reverses. His first wife was the granddaughter of John Adams, the second President of the United States, so there mingled in the veins of Judge Johnson the blood of that impetuous patriot allied with the steadier but not cooler life-current of his English sire.

"The surroundings of his boyhood brought early into play the intellectual part of Judge Johnson's nature. He was only eighteen when, in 1835, he graduated with the highest honors of Yale College, which institution afterwards conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. After his graduation he entered immediately upon the study of the law, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the bar. The late Judge Beardsley, recognizing in him the promise of unusual ability, offered him, in the following January, a partnership. This connection lasted only a few months. A field of larger usefulness was opened to Judge Johnson in the city of New York, whither he removed in June, 1839, to become the associate of Elisha P. Hurlbut in the practice of law. This partnership was terminated by the election of Judge Hurlbut to the Supreme Court bench in 1846. For five years longer Judge Johnson continued practice by himself. In 1851 he was named by the Democrats for Judge of the Court of Appeals. At this time he was only thirty-four years old. No other man, except the famous Chancellor Kent, had been called to fill so high a judicial office at so early an age. But the criticism which his youth provoked did not survive the campaign. He was triumphantly elected in a contest so close that part of the Whig ticket was successful, and before he had been on the bench a year his eminent fitness for the high office was everywhere acknowledged. He was the associate of Denio, Comstock, Selden, and Grover,—the highest lights in our judicial system,—and among them his opinions ranked with the best.

"Nature fitted him for the duties of a judge. He was calm, self-poised, and singularly impartial. No wave of passion ever obscured his vision or swept his judgment from its moorings. He could hear and determine without prejudice. To these natural qualifications he added a comprehensive knowledge of the law, and a vigorous grasp of its underlying principles. He was a student from choice, not from necessity. Learning to him was not a weapon wherewith to conquer success, but a key opening the vast storehouses of a high and enduring pleasure. Retiring from the bench on the first of January, 1860, he returned to his old home in Utica, and resumed the practice of the law. In 1864 he was chosen a Regent of the University, and the same year he was named by President Lincoln as a commissioner on the part of the United States to settle the claims of the Hudson Bay and Puget Sound Companies. He was engaged in this service for three years, and won high recognition for the ability which he displayed.

"In 1873, when Judge Ward Hunt was elevated to the Supreme Court of the United States, Governor Dix named Judge Johnson as his successor in the Commission of Appeals. A year later, when Judge Peckham was lost at sea, Judge Johnson was transferred to

that court. He was the candidate of the Republican party for the full term in 1874, but was defeated with the rest of his ticket. Governor Tilden, however, recognizing his qualifications, named him for one of the commissioners to revise the statutes, early in 1875. In October of the same year he was appointed by the President to the judgeship of the United States Circuit Court for the Second Circuit, embracing the States of New York and Vermont.

"The duties of this office are peculiarly onerous. The court holds twelve regular sessions in each year, besides extra meetings for the transaction of accumulated business. The only appeal from it is to the Supreme Court of the United States, and a heavy responsibility is therefore thrown upon the circuit judge. The protracted illness of Judge Smalley, of Vermont, threw an additional load of labor on Judge Johnson. Before he entered on this office his health had always been good, though his calm exterior covered many nervous disorders which his strong will controlled. A forewarning of his fate came to him months ago. But he was so engrossed in his duties that he could not or would not heed it. He loved his profession, and the rounding of his judicial career, while it sapped the foundation of his life, attracted him so strongly that it seemed impossible for him to turn from it.

"Judge Johnson was something more than a successful lawyer and jurist. In the best sense of the word he was a philosopher. He had studied deep into the problems of life. No foolish fear of futurity stunted his soul or narrowed his vision. With a strong love of home and an intense affection for his family, his mind swept beyond the confines of city, State, or country, and his intellectual nature was cosmopolitan. His love of the beautiful in art and literature was deep-seated, and was no pedantic affectation. The old Latin poets were the companions of his leisure hours. The deep researches of scientific men were to him no mystery. The progress of painting and sculpture he followed with keen enjoyment, and rare and curious treasures he eagerly sought and gladly possessed.

"He was just and upright in all the relations of life, with a singularly winning nature, which endeared him most to those who knew him best. He will be sadly missed,—missed from the ranks of that high profession which he so greatly honored; missed from the city of his birth, the home of his youth, the chosen abode of his ripened years; and missed, most of all, in that household on which the shadow of a great bereavement falls black and heavy, with no relief save that the grief of the family is shared, in some measure, by a wide, sympathizing community."

Judge Johnson died at Nassau, N. P., whither he had gone for his health, on the 26th of January, 1878.

#### ATTORNEYS.

The following list of attorneys is mostly prepared from the papers on file in the county clerk's office, which have been very carefully examined, and the list made as complete as possible. It embraces all the names to be found in the records from the organization of the county in 1798 to 1847. It is not entirely perfect in two respects: first, the names of the attorneys practicing in Oneida County are not all on record in the clerk's office, many of them having been admitted in other counties; and second, it includes many names of those who were admitted here, but never practiced in the county, or at least never were residents.\*

Since the adoption of the new constitution, in 1847, there have been no general terms of the Supreme Court held in Oneida County, and as attorneys are admitted before that court their names are not on the records of the county, and we have no means of obtaining a correct list.

We give a list of the graduates of the Hamilton College law department, taken from the books in the county clerk's

\* We have tried, by submitting this list to some of the oldest attorneys now in practice, to make corrections, and eliminate all who did not belong to Oneida County, but find it impossible to make it exact.

office, commencing with 1868. Many of these have never practiced in the county, though their names appear as admitted. By virtue of their diploma from that school they are admitted to practice before the Supreme Court:

1798.—Thomas R. Gold, Joseph Kirkland, Arthur Breese, Erastus Clark, Joshua Hathaway, Joab Griswold, Nathan Williams, Francis A. Bloodgood, Rufus Easton, Medad Curtis.

1799.—Gaylord Griswold, Sanford Clark, Thomas Moore, Matthias B. Tallmadge.

1800.—Joseph Simonds, Nathaniel King, Peter M. Myers, Philip Belin, Theodore Sill, Moses Sawyer.

1801.—Simeon Ford, Benjamin Skinner, Jr.

1802.—Jonas Platt, William Dow, Jr., Dan Chapman, Morris S. Miller, Henry W. Livingston, Edward Fowler, S. Sidney Breese, Reuben Leavenworth.

1803.—Egbert Ten Eyck, David W. Childs.

1804.—Daniel Waldo, Abraham Varick, Jr., Samuel C. Kennedy, Isaac W. Bostwick, James Lynch, Thomas Skinner.

1805.—Samuel Baldwin.

The following names have no dates attached, and may belong to the missing years:

William Hotchkiss, Ebenezer Griffin, Thomas E. Clark, Charles M. Lee, William J. Hopkins, James O. Wattles.

1809.—Hutchins Patten, Aaron Hackley, Aaron Hackley, Jr., James Whitney, Walter King, Gideon Wilcoxson, Pliny R. Storrs, John H. Beach, Tillotson Smith.

1810.—Samuel Livermore, Isaac Seelye, John Cumming, Rufus Pettibone, Ela Collins.

1811.—Isaiah Bunce, Edward Rogers.

1812.—Franklin Ripley, Willard Crafts, Isaac T. Osborn, P. L. Tracy, Truman Hart, John Boardman, Seymour Tracy, P. H. McOmber, Amos Spaulding.

1813.—A. Rice, Nehemiah Huntington, S. Beardsley, Samuel J. Gardiner, John Bradish, John H. Lothrop, I. S. Spencer, John Dickson, Luther Badger, John Foote, Henry Green.

1814.—John P. Sherwood, Fortune C. White, William K. Fuller, Henry Markell, William D. Page, William H. Maynard, J. B. Yates, Joseph Rossiter.

1816.—Othniel Williams, William H. Tisdale, Jabez Fox, Seth B. Roberts, Samuel Austin Talcott.

1817.—William L. Storrs, Parliament Bronson, Benjamin P. Johnson, George Baldwin, James R. Lawrence.

1818.—Joseph S. Lyman, Zephaniah Platt.

1819.—No record.

1820.—Edward Allen.

1821.—Philo Gridley, Hiram De Nio,† John Jay Hinman.

1822.—A. B. Johnson, Samuel Dakin, Edmund A. Wetmore, Thomas S. Williams, Thomas H. Flandrau, Roderick N. Morrison.

1823.—Joseph B. Read, Martin Brainard, M. Talcott, William A. Hinman.

1824.—James Southworth, Levi D. Carpenter, Benjamin F. Cooper, Elisha Burchard, James H. Collins, S. Chapman.

† So written on the rolls.

1825.—T. Jenkins, Charles A. Mann, William J. Bacou, Allanson Bennett, Henry H. Pease, William C. Noyes.

1826.—Cyrus D. Sheldon, Robert Van Rensselaer, Henry Page, Robinson S. Hinman.

1827.—T. Gideon Fletcher, Abraham P. Grant, Rutger B. Miller, Randolph Manning, Charles C. Egan, A. C. Cray, John G. Floyd, George A. Yeomans.

1828.—O. B. Matteson, Ichabod C. Baker, William Tracy, David Wager, Samuel P. Lyman, Ex. P. Storrs.\*

1829.—Thomas R. Walker.

1830.—John Stryker, Peter L. Fraser, Lewis D. Hardenbergh, Samuel Phillips, James A. Palmer, H. P. Hastings, E. W. Mitchell.

1831.—S. T. Fairchild, Samuel Wright, Joseph C. Botsford, J. Watson Williams, P. Sheldon Root, Horatio Seymour, William S. Wetmore.

1832.—Isaac N. Stoddard, B. D. Hurlburt, A. Lawrence Foster, Israel Smith, Peter Yates, Pierre O. Beebe, Ward Hunt, Andrew Thompson, Peter Clark, Thomas T. Loomis.

1833.—John Hogan, Stephen H. Preston, Joseph Benedict, Flavel W. Bingham, William M. Allen, Calvin B. Gay, Curtis C. Baldwin, John Van Rensselaer, J. Whipple Jenkins, James Knox, Joseph T. Lyman, Elhanan W. Williams, Joseph D. Husbands, William M. Tallman, David Divine, Joseph Bright, Eli Cook.

1834.—John Dow, William B. Goff, H. M. Haines, Nathan Burchard.

1835.—C. Comstock, Thomas Barlow, Jr., Charles Tracy.

1836.—Luther R. Marsh, John Dean, T. J. Mudge, J. M. Hatch, Volney Owen, John H. Edmonds, J. H. Spencer, Ebenezer B. Harrington, Benjamin F. Sherman, Norman B. Judd, Henry D. Tucker, Whiting Griswold.

1837.—Wallace McCall, Othniel S. Williams.

1838.—C. C. Hubbard, O. M. Benedict, Mather B. Church, O. G. Kellogg, Gideon P. Walker, Alex. S. Johnson, William Leverett, William H. Kinney.

1839.—Nathan F. Graves, Charles Kilbourn, William S. Parkhurst, D. M. Bennett, Morven M. Jones, John F. Seymour, Jacob P. Young, D. M. K. Johnson, De Witt C. Bancroft, C. H. Doolittle, S. D. Ball, Burroughs Abrams, Alexander Seward.

1840.—George Langford, Jr., Zebulon Weaver, John S. Reed, Francis Kernan, Elias Griswold, Origen S. Brigham, Henry G. Hubbard, John G. Crocker, William L. Walradt, John M. Muscott.

1841.—Samuel Baldwin, William Barrett, Orson B. Messinger, J. Fairchild Wells, Alexander Coburn, Samuel B. Garvin, R. M. Judson, E. S. Brayton, A. M. Spooner, John E. Reed, H. R. Root.

1842.—William O. Merrill, Samuel L. Rose, Stephen Van Dresar, Abel E. Chandler, George F. Fowler, Joseph P. Whittemore, Henry H. Cozzens, Matthew D. Bagg, R. H. Morehouse.

1843.—Hiram Hubbard, Charlemagne Tower, William Allen, Jairus H. Munger, Marvin M. Baldwin, Spencer H.

Stafford, William B. Holmes, James M. Elwood, J. Volney Swetting, Bloomfield J. Beach, James E. Dalliba.

1844.—Delos Lake, Thomas Oates, Eaton J. Richardson, Arthur M. Beardsley, W. C. Johnson, Elliott W. Stewart, George Murphy.

1845.—Erastus Clark, Albert Thompson, G. S. Brown, James F. O'Toole, George H. Allen, G. W. Gray, E. J. Stoddard, Seth Burton, A. C. Harris, Elias F. Dean, C. M. Dennison.

1846.—Oscar F. A. Woodworth, Hervey Combs, Thomas G. Frost, Charles Carroll, H. T. Utley, Andrew Melhinch.

1847.—Morris M. Mitchell, James G. French, John G. Parkhurst, Ashley K. Northrup, Ralph McIntosh, Ithamar C. Sloan, M. Augustus Perry, A. G. Williams, George F. Havens.

The following additional names of attorneys which do not appear in the above list, and who were practicing previous to 1850, we have obtained from various sources: Roscoe Conkling, admitted about 1849; Rufus Bacon, Thomas Dean, James Dean (the latter one of the early settlers), Dexter Gillmore, Hiram Hurlburt, Anson Little, John B. Miller, Amos O. Osborn, G. C. Ray, John C. Devereux, Jr., Charles A. Griffin, Edward P. Handy, Alvin Stewart, Julius Pond, Samuel D. Dakin.

List of attorneys graduated from the law department of Hamilton College, whose names are on record in the clerk's office of Oneida County, and who by virtue of certificates from that school are admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State. This list commences with the year 1868, which is as far back as the record goes:

1868.—Joseph M. Goertner, E. J. Williams.

1870.—Edwin Baylies, Theodore S. Sherwood, Edward W. Avery, Hannibal Smith, Charles D. Barrows, Dean F. Currie, Delos M. White.

1871.—Charles L. Knapp, Frederick St. John, Miles G. Bullock, Isaac S. Signor, Homer W. Searle, John V. B. Lewis, Sylvester Gardner.

1872.—Israel J. Gray, Francis M. Burdick, Charles L. Stoie, John W. Church, Arthur W. Bronson, Richard A. Elmer, James L. Bennett, John F. Tuttle, Charles H. Duell, Charles G. Baldwin.

1873.—Arthur J. Caton, Dwight D. Porter, Henry Francis Coupe, H. M. Faulkner, John D. Griffith, William Abram Dawson, S. Mortimer Coon, A. W. Madison, F. W. Tompkins, George W. Smith, Walter D. Middleton.

1874.—Isaac Newton Miller, William Townsend, J. S. Noble, E. D. Matthews, David Leister, James W. Rayhill, Michael H. Power, James F. Tufts.

1875.—M. A. Pillsbury, Charles A. Doolittle, George C. Morehouse, James C. Daly, P. C. J. De Angelis, Vincent S. Stone, Wm. A. Beecher, Franklin P. Edgerton, David H. Carver, W. T. Dunmore, Foster S. Backus, Charles W. Merritt, Charles E. Howe.

1876.—Jay S. Butler, John B. Richardson, James A. Hawks, John J. Hallock, Charles J. Gano, Melvin Z. Haven, Emmett J. Ball, Wm. E. Lewis, Josiah A. Hyland, M. C. Cole, G. W. Benedict, Edward Lewis, John C. Davis, M. W. George, W. W. Dawley.

1877.—Thomas Cary, Henri Duquesnet Dillage, Wm. G. Raines, W. H. Whiting, Robert P. Fitch, George L.

Wood, Clarence L. Barber, Albert F. Clark, E. Brainard Foote, Seneca Carroll, Victor H. Metcalf, S. F. Bagg, P. M. Hull, Josiah Perry, John E. Van Dawaker, Edward L. Clark, W. H. Wheeler, A. R. Bennett, Byron E. Shear, Henry A. Balcum.

1878.—Richard R. Cornell, Henry Ware Sprague, John G. Blue, William W. Clark, Wm. Clifford McAdam, Henry A. Doolittle, Wm. P. L. Stafford, Harry W. Dunlap, James Conkling, Lansing H. Haskell, Edward H. Wells, D. C. Wolcott, Lewis E. Goodier, Edward H. Movius, Charles C. Snyder, Frank Hallett Willard, C. Flandrau Barlow, Frank D. Budlong, Robert H. Abbott, William W. Thompson.

#### PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BAR OF ONEIDA COUNTY.

*Boonville*.—Walter Ballou, H. W. Bentley, L. W. Fiske, H. R. Hadley, A. L. Hayes, Thomas S. Jones.

*Camden*.—George K. Carroll, Stephen Cromwell, Lewis J. Conlon, Egbert More, Arthur C. Woodruff.

*Clinton*.—Joseph S. Avery, Arthur W. Bronson, Clarence L. Barber, Dean F. Currie, Andrew W. Mills, Delos M. White, Elliott S. Williams, Othniel S. Williams.

*Deansville*.—Ira C. Jenks.

*Florence*.—Michael H. Powers.

*Holland Patent*.—Josiah K. Brown, J. E. Van Dawaker.

*Prospect*.—A. B. Melville, W. C. Prescott.

*Rome*.—Frank Aiken, John S. Baker, Milton D. Barnett, Bloomfield J. Beach, Harvey S. Bedell, William B. Bliss, Clarence F. Briggs, Moulton M. Burlison, John S. C. Bailey, Kiron Carroll, Seneca Carroll, Charles Dunning, George J. Flint, Henry A. Foster, Homer T. Fowler, C. M. Greene, D. Miner K. Johnson, Harrison G. Lynch, Cyrus D. Prescott, James Parks, E. Marshall Pavey, Daniel C. Pomeroy, Joseph Porter, Willard Rinkle, Joseph I. Sayles, Wm. E. Scripture, Edward L. Stevens, John Stryker, Stephen Van Dresar, Daniel E. Wager, Charles W. Ward, John F. Wilson, William H. Wheeler, G. H. Weaver, Charles W. White.

*Taberg*.—Silas L. Snyder.

*Utica*.—Charles D. Adams, George W. Adams, Orville P. Allen, Theodore Avery, Lewis H. Babcock, William J. Bacon, Grove W. Bagg, S. F. Bagg,\* R. C. Baker, Emmett J. Ball, Samuel J. Barrows, Arthur M. Beardsley, Francis M. Burdick, George W. Benedict, Joseph Benedict, Daniel E. Bevines, A. R. Bennett, Isaac P. Bielby, James W. Bond, John W. Boyle, Edward S. Brayton, William H. Bright, Alexander Buell, Patrick F. Bulger, M. Jesse Brayton, John E. Brandigee, John D. Collins, Henry J. Cookingham, Alfred C. Coxe, George C. Carter, Albert F. Clark, Alexander Coburn, William H. Comstock, Roscoe Conkling, Henry F. Coupe, John G. Crocker, James C. Daly, Charles A. Doolittle, Watson T. Dunmore, Peter Davies, P. C. J. De Angelis, Charles L. De Giorgi, Charles M. Dennison, William H. Davis, Charles J. Everett, John H. Edmonds, Fred G. Fincke, H. M. Faulkner, James G. French, Dexter Gillmore, Alexander T. Goodwin, E. A. Graham, E. B. Graham, John D. Griffith, John G. Gibson, Loton S. Hunt, Ward Hunt, Jr., William E. Harter, Eugene B. Hastings, Burton D. Hurlburt, Hiram Hurlburt,

James F. Hurley, John G. Jones, Arthur B. Johnson, Morven M. Jones, Robert O. Jones, John H. Knox, Thomas E. Kinney, Francis Kernan, Nicholas E. Kernan, William Kernan, John D. Kernan, William E. Lewis, Edward Lewis, T. Scott Lord, Smith M. Lindsley, Johnson L. Lynch, Edward D. Mathews, William A. Matteson, Charles Mason, Richard W. McInerow, Andrew J. McIntosh, Ichabod C. McIntosh, Hosmer P. McKoon, Victor H. Metcalf, Addison C. Miller, M. V. B. McGraw, Rutger B. Miller, Jr.,† E. B. Mitchell, George C. Morehouse, Richard H. Morehouse, Dwight D. Porter, Josiah Perry, Marcus A. Pillsbury, Dexter E. Pomeroy, William P. Quinn, Eaton J. Richardson, Edwin H. Risley, Lynott B. Root, Wm. G. Russell, James W. Rayhill, Joseph R. Swan, Alexander Seward, David C. Stoddard, Eliakim J. Stoddard, Charles H. Searle, John F. Seymour, George W. Smith, J. Thomas Spriggs, John F. Schrader, Eugene Stearns, William B. Sutton, Harvey D. Talcott, Parker W. Tefft, John R. Timon, William Townsend, Isaac Tripp, Myron W. Van Aiken, Daniel Waterman, Geo. M. Weaver, O. Arthur White, Joel Willard, George L. Wood.

*Vernon*.—Ralph McIntosh.

*Waterville*.—Henry J. Coggeshall, Z. Melville Knowles, Edwin H. Lamb, Henry T. Utley.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The earliest legislation upon the subject of popular education, of which we find any record, was on the 18th day of April in the year 1691, when a bill was passed by the Colonial Assembly providing for the appointment of a schoolmaster for "educating and instructing children and youth to read and write in the English language in every town in the Province."

In his first message to the State Legislature, after the adoption of the constitution of 1787, Governor Clinton uses the following language: "Neglect of the education of youth is one of the evils consequent upon war. Perhaps there is scarce anything more worthy your attention than the revival and encouragement of seminaries of learning; and nothing by which we can more satisfactorily express our gratitude to the Supreme Being for his past favors, since purity and virtue are generally the offspring of an enlightened understanding."

During that session an act was passed incorporating the Regents of the University, who reported to the Legislature the numerous advantages that would accrue to the citizens generally from the establishment of common schools.

In 1789 an act was passed requiring the surveyor-general to set apart two lots in each township for gospel and school purposes. In 1795, Governor Clinton recommended, in the following language, the establishment of a common-school system:

"While it is evident that the general establishment and liberal endowment of academies are highly to be commended, and are attended with the most beneficent consequences, yet it cannot be denied that they are principally confined to the children of the opulent, and that a great portion of the community is excluded from their immediate advantages,

\* Since removed to Watertown, Jefferson County.

† Since deceased.

"The establishment of common schools throughout the State is happily calculated to remedy this inconvenience, and will, therefore, engage your early and decided attention."

At this session an act was passed appropriating £20,000 (\$50,000) annually for five years for encouraging and supporting schools for instruction in the common English branches. The amount was apportioned among the several towns of the State, according to population, and the supervisors were required to raise an equal amount for the same purpose. This was the incipency of the present public-school system. The appropriation expired in 1800. The sum distributed to Herkimer County, which then included Oneida, was £930.

In 1801 lotteries were authorized for the purpose of raising funds for school purposes: \$100,000 was obtained by means of four lotteries, of which sum \$12,500 was paid to the Regents of the University and \$87,500 into the treasury, for the benefit of the common schools. These lottery schemes were in vogue until the adoption of the constitution of 1821, which prohibited them. The proceeds at that time remaining were invested by the comptroller in real estate.

In April, 1805, an act was passed providing that the proceeds of 500,000 acres of State lands should be appropriated as a permanent fund for the support of common schools, the avails to be invested until the interest should amount to \$50,000, after which an annual distribution was to be made among the schools of the State.

In 1811 an act was passed empowering Governor Tompkins to appoint a committee of five to report a plan for a system of common schools. This committee reported in February, 1812, and submitted the draft of a bill which, with a single exception, contained the main features of the school system as it existed up to 1840. The original act left it optional with the electors of each town to accept or reject their share of the public money, and raise an equal amount by taxation. The act was subsequently amended making it obligatory.

The plan of the committee was briefly as follows: The several towns of the State to be divided into school districts by three commissioners to be elected by the people; three trustees to be elected in each district to act as superintendents; the interest of the school fund to be divided among the different counties, according to population; the proportion for each town to be divided according to the number of children between the ages of five and fifteen years; each town to raise by tax an amount equal to this fund; the gross amount raised by the State and towns to be appropriated to the payment of teachers exclusively; a general superintendent for the State to be named by the Council of Appointment. The office of superintendent was created June 19, 1812, and abolished April 3, 1821, and its duties vested in the Secretary of State. The persons serving as such superintendents were Gideon Hawley, appointed January 14, 1813, and Welcome Eesleek, appointed February 22, 1821. Both were from Albany.

In 1827 the sum annually distributed to the several districts of the State was increased to \$100,000. During the administration of Secretary John A. Dix (1833 to 1839) the foundation of the school district library was laid.

In 1838 an act was passed appropriating \$160,000 from the revenue of the United States Deposit Fund for the use of the school fund, making the total \$275,000. One-fifth of this was to be appropriated annually for the purchase of books, the remainder to apply in payment of teachers. An equal amount was required to be levied on the taxable property for the same purpose.

The act of March 26, 1849, provided for free schools, but a serious controversy followed, and the act was repealed in 1851, the people of Oneida voting for repeal by a large majority. In 1854 a department of public instruction was created by the Legislature. The law of 1851 appropriated \$800,000 annually for the payment of teachers' wages, and abolished the requirement of an equal amount by taxation. A rate-bill was provided to pay any deficiency in teachers' wages.

In 1856 the clause of the law of 1851, appropriating annually \$800,000, was repealed, and a tax of three-fourths of a mill on the dollar of the real and personal property of the county substituted for the payment of teachers' wages, and the rate-bill was continued. The Board of Supervisors was to elect the school commissioners. A law was passed in 1853 providing for union free schools, and also authorizing the inhabitants of two or more adjoining districts to elect trustees and lay a tax on the property in the united districts for the payment of teachers' wages and all other necessary expenses.

The general school law was revised in 1864. In 1867 the rate-bill was abolished, and a tax of one and one-fourth mills on the dollar of valuation was substituted in its place, and the schools became really free. Union graded schools have been adopted in many of the larger towns.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

The earliest schools in the county of Oneida were opened by the Jesuits, and were, of course, of a religious nature. The first of this celebrated organization to penetrate the Oneida country was Father James Bruyas, in 1667.

The first permanent school was undoubtedly opened by Rev. Samuel Kirkland, the famous missionary to the *Oneidas* in 1766, almost a hundred years after the first attempt by the Jesuits.

The earliest attempt at establishing schools after the settlers began to locate was made in Whitestown, as early as 1785-86, on the east side of Sanquoit Creek, in the neighborhood occupied by the Wetmore and Leavenworth families. Schools were opened in Westmoreland about 1793, and in Rome at least as early as 1800. They were also in existence in Utica some time before the commencement of the present century, probably about 1790. The earliest buildings were of logs, with an immense fireplace and stone chimney at one side or end, and the seats were made of slabs, into the rounded sides of which legs were inserted, two at one end and one at the other, in holes bored with a two-inch auger. Unfortunately, the records of these primitive schools are almost totally lost, or perhaps we might more correctly say they never existed, except in the memories of the people, and of these the first generation has wholly passed away.

The histories of our early schools, if preserved, would

now be among the most interesting documents relating to the pioneer days; and it is greatly to be regretted that some systematic plan for preserving the dates of erection of the first buildings, rude though they were, and the names of the earliest teachers and scholars, was not adopted. Every township, village, and neighborhood has had its interesting legends and memories of this description; and, so far as possible, we have endeavored to gather them up and preserve them. Whatever facts we have been able to obtain will be found in the histories of the several towns, cities, and villages of the county.

The following sketches of various literary institutions which have existed or do now exist,—grammar schools, academies, institutes, and colleges,—have been mostly prepared for this work by individuals familiar with their history, and are believed to be entirely reliable. Our limits forbid an elaborate history of the various educational and other institutions of the county, but we have aimed to give the most important facts, and such other interesting matter as space allowed. The schools of Utica, Rome, and the various towns of the county, will be found in the individual history of the cities and towns.

#### STATISTICAL.

The following statistical matter is from the last annual report of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction for 1877-78:

Whole number of school districts in Oneida County...	411
Number of licensed teachers employed for twenty-six weeks or more.....	549
Number of children between five and twenty-one years Sept. 30, 1877.....	37,916
Number of private schools.....	28
Number of pupils attending private schools.....	1,552
Number of teachers employed in public schools.....	768
Number of teachers employed in private schools.....	99

Of this number there were in the public schools 252 males and 516 females, and in the private schools 9 males and 90 females.

The average daily attendance during the year.....	24,828
Total number of volumes in school libraries.....	29,624
Total value of libraries.....	\$26,747
The total number of school buildings*.....	400
The value of the grounds was.....	\$134,430.00
And of the buildings and sites.....	692,322.00
The total receipts for the year from all sources.....	237,515.24
Funds on hand Oct. 1, 1877.....	35,790.62
Amount of the State tax for common schools.....	51,606.77
Total of State tax received.....	82,362.20

#### SUMMARY OF STATISTICS FOR THE STATE.

Whole number of school districts.....	11,287
Number of teachers employed for 28 weeks, or more.....	19,738
Number of children between five and twenty-one years.....	1,586,234
Number of male teachers employed.....	7,850
Number of female teachers employed.....	22,311
Number of children attending common schools.....	1,023,715
Average daily attendance.....	559,557
Number of volumes in district libraries.....	765,546
Number of log school buildings.....	87
Number of frames.....	10,031
Number of brick.....	1,280
Number of stone.....	435
Whole number of school buildings.....	11,833
Total amount expended by the State for the year.....	\$11,366,926.84
Total amount expended by the State from 1850 to 1877.....	\$172,472,546.14

\* Of these 349 were frame, 37 brick, and 14 of stone.

The State school moneys for the fiscal year ending Sept. 30, 1878, are derived from the following sources:

From the Common School Fund.....	\$170,000.00
From the United States Deposit Fund.....	165,000.00
From the State School Tax.....	2,938,207.86
Total.....	\$3,273,207.86

#### CLINTON GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

In the fall of 1813, a year after Hamilton Oneida Academy had been elevated to the rank of a college, an effort was made by the friends of education in Clinton and vicinity to raise three thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting a new academy. Owing to the fact that the citizens of the town had spared everything they could from their scanty resources to help endow the college, the effort to raise funds for an academy proved a failure. But in the year 1815 a stock company was organized, the members of which were to own the property, and receive whatever dividends might arise from the rent of the buildings and grounds. It was confidently expected that the stock would pay annual dividends of fifteen per cent. The estimated cost of the buildings was \$2000, and the stock was divided into shares of \$20 each. When the necessary amount had been nearly raised by subscription the building was erected, being forty feet long, twenty-six wide, and two stories high, the material being brick. The building has in late years been greatly improved. The site for it was given by David Comstock, in exchange for four shares of stock. The bricks were made by General Collins, near Middle Settlement, and the timber was furnished by James D. Stebbins, in payment of stock. It may be stated here that no dividends were ever declared on the stock.

After Hamilton Oneida Academy was closed, and before Hamilton College was opened, a classical school was taught by Rev. Comfort Williams, assisted by Moses Bristol, in the second story of the building now occupied by Judge Williams as a law-office, and was moved the following year to a building on College Street, and taught by William Groves. The next year it was re-opened in its original place, and taught by George Bristol. Among the pupils of this year were Mark Hopkins (since president of Williams College), Charles Avery, and Horace Bogue. In the fall of 1816, Rev. Joel Bradley assumed charge of the school, in the new brick building on the "Flats." He was succeeded in a year or two by Rev. William R. Weeks. As a disciplinarian the latter was somewhat severe and quite original. Having neither clock nor watch in the school-room he suspended a pendulum from the ceiling, and the continuance of its vibrations, after giving it a swing, determined the length of recitations and play spells, and the duration of penance for misdemeanors. When the boys went out for a recess they were permitted to set the pendulum swinging for themselves, but if they swung it so hard as to make it strike the ceiling, or played longer than the pendulum vibrated, they each received a black mark. The temptation, however, was too strong to resist, and the pendulum weight, an old horse-shoe, was many a time driven hard against the ceiling, and the plaster long bore the marks; and long after the pendulum ceased its vibrations the legs of the boys



were in motion out of doors. Many and sore were the punishments received, as some yet living can testify.

It is not known precisely at what time the female department of this school was organized, but it is believed that Miss Mary Hayes was the first teacher, probably in 1817. Her successors were Miss Mary Heywood, Miss Julia Hayes, and Miss Delia Strong.

In the fall of 1820 Mr. Weeks resigned his post as principal of the male department, and was succeeded by Charles Avery, just graduated from college. Mr. Avery was succeeded in September, 1822, by Orlando Kirtland. From the spring of 1825 to the fall of 1826 the principal was Isaac Wilmarth. His successor was Joseph S. Bosworth (since Judge of the Superior Court in New York) in 1826 and '27. In 1828 the school was placed under the care and supervision of the board of regents, and became entitled to receive aid from the literature fund.

The principals since Mr. Bosworth have been Noah Cushman, Leicester A. Sawyer, Salmon Strong, John C. Underwood (late United States District Judge for Eastern Virginia), Mr. Hickok, Joseph W. Hubbard, Henry Kendall (since a secretary of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church), Erastus C. Williams, Edward S. Lacey, Edward North (now of Hamilton College), Edward P. Powell, Henry P. Bristol, Gilbert Wilcoxen, Ambrose P. Kelsey, and Rev. Isaac O. Best.

In the female department are found, among the teachers who succeeded Miss Strong (who afterwards became the wife of Professor Avery), Miss Julia A. Wilson, Miss Ann E. Hopkins (afterwards the wife of Professor A. C. Kendrick, D.D., of Rochester University), Miss Jane Wilson, Miss Sophronia Luce (afterwards the wife of Rev. Dr. Kendall, of New York), Miss Matilda Wallace (since Mrs. Dr. William D. Love, of East Saginaw, Mich.), Miss Elizabeth Bradley, Miss E. C. King, Misses Anna and Mary Chipman, Dr. John C. Gallup, and Mrs. Marilla H. Gallup. In 1866 the grammar school and high school were incorporated together, the building previously occupied by the high school having been burned, and the latter institution being previously known as the Rural High School. It was also subsequently known as the Clinton Military Academy. On the 2d of September, 1875, it was re-opened as a boarding- and day-school for boys, under the old charter name of "Clinton Grammar School," and has since prospered remarkably. Its courses of study are three in number,—preparatory, classical, and commercial; and besides these, regular courses of class instruction are given in music.

The trustees for the school are the following-named persons, viz.: Hon. Othiel S. Williams, LL.D., President; Professor John C. Gallup, M.D., Houghton Seminary; Professor Edward North, LL.D., Hamilton College; Samuel W. Raymond, M.D., Clinton; General C. H. Smyth, Clinton. Examining Committee: Professor Charles Avery, LL.D., Rev. Justus Doolittle, E. B. Wicks, M.D. Faculty: Rev. Isaac Oliver Best, A.M., Principal (mental, moral, and natural sciences, and Greek); Clarence Lindsley Barber, A.B., LL.B. (commercial law, mathematics, and Latin); Mrs. Harriet Lindsey Best (vocal and instrumental music); Mrs. Mary Hooker Barber (instrumental music);

Miss Caroline Sophia Sanborne, A.B. (modern languages); Henry Dwight Ames (mathematics and English).

The total number of students for the year ending June 19, 1878, was 146, in courses as follows: Preparatory course, 11; first year, 30; second year, 18; third year, 8; graduates, 6,—total, 73: Classical, 28; commercial, 34; unclassified, 11,—total, 73.

"The school grounds are beautiful, finely shaded, and present a pleasing variety of scenery. The house has been completely renovated, and for comfort, convenience, and attractiveness is rarely surpassed. The school building has been thoroughly repaired and remodeled, supplied with Boston school furniture, and is very attractive and convenient."\*

#### MISS ROYCE'S SEMINARY† (CLINTON).

"This school, called after the name of its chief instructor, Miss Nancy Royce, was established in the year 1814. It was a boarding- and day-school for young ladies, and was opened in one of the chambers of Dr. Seth Hastings' (now Dr. Austin Barrows') house. From thence it was removed to a building on the northeast corner of the village green. It soon became widely known and popular, drawing scholars from all parts of this State and from Canada. Two or three Indian girls, of the Stockbridge tribe, were at one time members of this school. Outgrowing the capacity of the building it occupied, it was removed to the Royce house (now occupied by Marshall W. Barker), which was soon enlarged to double its original dimensions to receive the prosperous seminary. From the beginning of her career as preceptress, Miss Royce was an invalid, yet by great care in her daily regimen, and supported by an energy of purpose almost indomitable, she contrived to carry forward her school and to build it up into great success. Her health, however, finally gave way, and after a few years she was obliged to commit her seminary to other hands, when it gradually declined, and was wholly relinquished. Miss Royce died March 29, 1856, aged seventy years."

#### WHITESTOWN SEMINARY.

At a meeting held at Walcott Hall, on the evening of November 7, 1877, for the purpose of organizing an association of the alumni of the seminary, the following historical sketch was delivered by Professor Edward North, of Hamilton College, and published the following day in the *Utica Herald*. We give it entire:

"The prosperous institution now known as Whitestown Seminary has passed through singular experiences. It embodies in its present courses of study the fruit of wisdom gained by costly experiments. In 1827 an institution was founded at Whitestown that was called at first the Oneida Academy, and afterwards the Oneida Institute. It was established under the auspices of the Oneida Presbytery, to educate young men for the gospel ministry, but other young men of good character were received as students. Manual labor, on the farm or in the workshop, was required of each student at the rate of not less than three nor more than

\* Catalogue 1877-78.

† From Gridley's History of Kirkland.



four hours each day. Among the stockholders and trustees of Oneida Academy were Apollos Cooper, president; Asahel Seward, secretary; Abraham Varick, treasurer; Moses Bagg, Thomas Walker, Rev. Samuel C. Aiken, William Walcott, Isaac Williams. The agents appointed to solicit funds were Rev. John Frost and Rev. George W. Gale. A farm of 114½ acres was bought of Joseph White for \$5369. Of the many patrons who contributed to this enterprise, only four are known to be now among the living. They are Rev. Dr. Samuel C. Aiken, now of Cleveland, O.; Rev. Hiram H. Kellogg, now of Chicago, Ill.; Elder Jared E. Warner, of Utica, and John C. Hastings, of Clinton.

"In the long list of donors one sees such familiar and honored names as Samuel Stocking, Ephraim Hart, Jesse A. Doolittle, William H. Maynard, John Bradish, Daniel Thomas, Charles R. Doolittle, John Williams, Benjamin S. Walcott, S. Newton Dexter, William G. Tracy, George S. Wilson, Luther Holbrook, Henry Huntington, J. W. Bloomfield, Abijah Worthington, William Talcott, George Brayton, Henry Davis, Asahel S. Norton, Theodore Strong, John J. Knox, Henry Dwight, and many others.

"The first instructors of the Oneida Academy were George W. Gale, a graduate of Union, and Pelatiah Rawson, a graduate of Hamilton. Twenty-seven students were instructed during the first year. Forty acres of land were cultivated. The manual labor of the students was performed between four and six o'clock in the morning and in the afternoon. Among the products of the farm were 50 cords of chopped wood, 50 barrels of cider, 700 bushels of corn, 400 bushels of potatoes, 100 of oats, 80 of onions, 25 of beans, and 30 tons of hay. In their published appeal the trustees commend their plan of manual-labor school, on the ground that 'it will preserve the health of students,' 'increase the number of educated men,' 'promote the spirit of enterprise and independence,' 'tend to bodily and mental energy,' and 'exhibit an example of industry.'

"Rev. Dr. P. H. Fowler's 'History of Presbyterianism in the Synod of Central New York' credits Rev. Dr. George W. Gale with the original idea of the manual-labor school, at Whitesboro'. Hundreds of ministers and laymen were educated there, and its prosperity at the outset led to a number of imitations in other localities. Dr. Gale's name and energy are more permanently linked with the founding of Knox College, at Galesburg, Ill., where Rev. Hiram H. Kellogg held the presidency from 1839 to 1845, and where Professor Innes Grant and Professor Nehemiah H. Losey were called to seats in the faculty, after their teaching ability had been proved at the Oneida Institute. In 1865, Knox College sought for another professor who had been tried at Whitesboro', and carried off Rev. W. J. Beecher, who filled the chair of ancient languages at Galesburg until he was called to Auburn Theological Seminary, in 1870. It was in 1834 that Dr. Gale removed to Western Illinois, and his place at Whitesboro' was filled by the choice of Reuben Hough. About the same time Rev. Beriah Green, a graduate of Middlebury College, was called to the presidency of Oneida Institute from Western Reserve College, another manual-labor institution, where he had distinguished himself as professor of sacred literature. Beriah Green brought with him the faith of an enthusiast in the manual-labor

system of education. Although Socratic in his personal habits, he advocated the theory that in a course of liberal studies the Greek Testament should be substituted for Xenophon and other Greek classics, and that Hebrew should take the place of Latin. Apparently, President Green, at this time, would have sympathized with John Eliot, apostle to the Indians, when he declared that Hebrew had the qualifications for a universal language here below, and that it was likely to be the language of heaven. It was John Eliot's theory, if not Beriah Green's, that we might make ready for heaven on this point, by making and fitting the Hebrew tongue, according to the divine artifice of it, to express all imaginable conceptions in all arts and sciences.

"The experiments at Whitesboro' were directed by educators of rare ability and heroic purpose. Their failure is rich in wholesome suggestions. The educational history of our nation is largely indebted to George W. Gale and Beriah Green for the practical precepts which they enforced and indorsed most reluctantly by their unsuccessful innovations.

"In 1834 the Oneida Institute had about 140 students. Among them were Levi A. Skinner, Isaac Stryker, William Abbott, Egbert Bagg, Samuel H. Coxe, Thomas G. Frost, Burdett Hart, Charles J. Lowery, David A. Holbrook, and Henry L. Moss.

"Among the earlier students who afterwards acquired a national reputation were Theodore D. Weld, Charles Wadsworth and Caleb Lyon. Rev. Samuel W. Willis testifies that the public addresses delivered by Mr. Weld had a marked influence in building up the institution.

"The anti-slavery agitation that followed the coming of Beriah Green is well remembered throughout Central New York. Denouncing the Oneida Presbytery as guilty of the crime of slave-holding, Beriah Green and three others withdrew from that body, and formed the Whitesboro' Association. A new Congregational Church was organized at Whitesboro', with a creed fashioned by Mr. Green, and a wide gulf of alienation opened between the Oneida Institute and its original patrons. The repairer of this breach appeared in a quarter and a shape most unlooked for. It was clearly what the chemists call a case of *catalysis*, where a third element intervenes and brings into sympathy and union two elements previously at war with each other.

"In 1841 the Free-Will Baptists opened a denominational school in the village of Clinton. Here they had purchased the large building previously occupied by Rev. Hiram H. Kellogg's Domestic Seminary for Young Ladies. This was called the Clinton Seminary. Its principal was Rev. Dr. John Jay Butler, now professor of sacred literature in Hillsdale College, in Michigan. One of its prominent teachers was Daniel S. Hefron, afterwards superintendent of schools in Utica.

"The Clinton Seminary was a vigorous, enterprising school. It grew apace, and when straitened for room in its original quarters its removal to the Oneida Institute buildings, and its adoption of a new name, began the fourth chapter in the eventful and tangled history of what is now honored far and near as the Whitestown Seminary. It placed itself under the care of our Board of University Regents, and became an important factor in our State system of higher education. The few venerable survivors of

the good men who at the birth of Oneida Institute cast their bread upon the waters, now rejoice with devout gratitude that they have found it after many days. Yale College tabernacled for sixteen years at Killingworth and Saybrook before its final home was fixed at New Haven.

"The changes that have marked the beginnings of Whitestown Seminary have removed obstructions, its friends will trust, from a long career of increasing usefulness in the classic village, where it is now a fostered and fostering source of culture and thrift. Not less than ten thousand young men and women have been helped to a higher ideal of manhood and womanhood by the discipline and nurture of Whitestown Seminary. Among the causes of its present prosperity none are more familiar and conspicuous than the high scholarship, Christian activity, and heroic permanency of its board of instructors. Principal Gardner has kept his post of duty, through sunshine and gloom, for twenty-eight years. His well-chosen associates have shared deeply in his spirit of unselfish consecration to a good work. William D. Walcott's example of munificence has inspired others with the grace of giving. And the end is not yet. It is fitting that such an institution should have its historian and its half-century jubilee."

The membership of the *Alumni Association* includes—or may include—"any who have been connected as officers, benefactors, or students, either with the Oneida Academy, afterwards named the Oneida Institute, founded and located at Whitesboro', in 1827, or with the Clinton Seminary, founded in 1841, or with the Whitestown Seminary, into which the Oneida Institute and the Clinton Seminary were merged in 1845."\* The following officers were elected for the Alumni Association: President, Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, Utica;† Vice-Presidents, Samuel W. Green, Brooklyn; Mrs. D. M. Chapman Heffron, Chicago; President Oren B. Cheney, Bates College, Maine; Recording Secretary, Professor Franklin P. Ashley, Whitestown; Corresponding Secretary, Miss Mary Cauldwell, Whitestown; Treasurer, Henry J. Cookinham, Utica; Necrologist, Professor J. W. Ellis, Whitestown; Board of Managers, Colonel J. S. Lowery, George C. Horton, Utica; Miss Nellie M. Evans, Marcy; Dr. Smith Baker, Whitestown; Samuel R. Campbell, Miss J. M. Hughes, New York Mills; Professor J. W. Ellis, Miss B. M. White, Whitestown; W. Stuart Walcott, New York Mills.

After the formation of this association it was resolved to make arrangements for a half-century anniversary, with public literary exercises, at the close of the current seminary year (June, 1878). All arrangements were completed, and the anniversary exercises passed off in a very enjoyable manner. One of the features of the occasion was the able historical address which was delivered on the 20th of June, by Rev. E. D. Morris, D.D., of the class of 1846, and now

of Lane Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio. The following extracts from his address are given: . . . .

"In celebrating the close of half a century in the life of this honored seminary, our minds instinctively run backwards through the entire century to note, as history records them, the changes which a hundred years have wrought. Limiting our range of vision simply to this central region in what is now the Empire State, we realize how immense and amazing these changes have been: This remarkable valley, with its winding river and tributary streams, with its long lines of convergent hills, with its unique variety and combination of natural attractions, remains the same. But how vast the transformation which an inflowing civilization, inspired by Christian ideas and Christian aspirations, has effected! Even ninety years ago the old Fort Schuyler, with two or three adjacent huts, represented the beautiful city of Utica; and the Whitestown road led the adventurous pioneer out at once into the depths of a comparatively unpenetrated wilderness. This township itself, in 1788, included the whole of the State west of the line which divided it from the German Flats; and in that extensive region, stretching from this point to the Niagara River, scarcely two hundred inhabitants could have been found. The centre of population in the United States, now passing decade by decade through Southern Ohio, then rested near the Atlantic; and the magnificent development since witnessed from the Alleghenies to the Mississippi, and even to the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean, was then at best a vague possibility.

"But the fame of the Whitestown settlement and the Genesee country was even then beginning to attract that steadily-increasing wave of immigration from New England, from other portions of the seaboard, and from the Old World, which within the succeeding forty years not only occupied this extensive area, but flowed far out beyond the boundaries of the State, and began to manifest its presence and potency in the Western Reserve and in the farther west. And wherever that remarkable tide of immigration extended, it carried with it all the seeds of a vigorous social, political, and religious life. The home, the school, the court, the church, sprang up spontaneously in its course. Bountiful nature everywhere encouraged the process, and human intelligence, human energy, human zeal and consecration wrought out the finished result. The period from 1788 to 1828, brief though it was, witnessed changes physical, intellectual, social, in this region, which would seem a marvel beyond belief had they not been exhibited later in other regions, and on a still larger scale. During these four decades a noble State may be said to have sprung into existence between the Falls of the Mohawk and the Falls of Niagara,—a State with roadways and canals; with villages and growing cities; with an intelligent and industrious rural population; with educational and benevolent institutions; with laws and governments; and with religion embodied in fair sanctuaries and largely enthroned in the life of the people. Hardly anywhere in the history of this continent can be found the record of a transformation more rapid or marked, or more pregnant with momentous results.

"Of this development, the provisions for education, both general and liberal, constituted from the first a decisive

\* Articles of Association.

† At the semi-centennial (June 16–20, 1878) Charles H. Harris, of New York, was elected president in place of Hon. Ellis H. Roberts. In place of the above-named vice-presidents were elected Professor Edward North, of Hamilton College; Hon. Walter Ballou, Boonville; and Mrs. Sarah Merriman Moshier, Lowville. The name of Professor Gardner was added to the Board of Managers, the other officers remaining the same.

feature. As early as 1793 the Oneida Academy, which in 1812 blossomed into Hamilton College, had been established through the Christian sagacity and Christian devotion of Samuel Kirkland; and prior to 1828 numerous other schools, primary and academic, had come into existence, and had begun to make themselves felt in the intellectual and moral experience of the people. Such institutions were demanded alike by the healthiest traditions and intelligent judgment of the inhabitants, and by the radical necessities of such a type of civilization as they were engaged, half unconsciously, in establishing. For without such education as the natural ally of morality and religion, the pioneer life of our continent, in its vast westward movement, would inevitably have degenerated, as some isolated cases have proven, into ignorant and brutal lawlessness, and even into barbaric decay. In that vast movement, as it has now extended even to the Pacific, the school has been hardly less an indispensable element than the court-house or the church.\*

"The 'Oneida Institute of Science and Industry,' as this seminary seems to have been named originally, was the natural outgrowth of such a development as I have briefly described. As early as 1826 a preliminary school had been established in the neighboring town of Western, by Rev. George W. Gale; one primary design of which—as its founders described it—was to test the practicability of combining manual labor with literary culture. In the following year the foundations of the institute itself were laid by Mr. Gale, in furtherance of the same general scheme; an association of Friends in the vicinity and region, who had become interested in his project, giving him generous assistance. A farm of 115 acres was purchased; buildings were erected at a total cost of \$15,000, and the work of instruction was at once begun. The year 1828 reveals the institution in full progress, although the legal incorporation was not secured till 1829. Some specific tendencies, current in the region, favored the new enterprise. The extensive revivals prevailing during the years just preceding had turned the attention of many young men, especially within the Presbyterian Church, to the work of the ministry, and to other kindred forms of Christian service . . ."

Much discussion was held over the plans of the institution. A theological department was organized in the summer of 1833. The characteristics of the early management of the seminary were,—the combination of manual and mental labor, the substitution of the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures for the ordinary classical course, and the free admission of young men of all classes and colors to the privileges of the institution. The results of these plans are too well known to need comment here.

Rev. George W. Gale, the founder of the Institute, was a native of Dutchess County, N. Y.; and a graduate of Union College and Princeton Seminary. He was licensed to preach in 1816. His only pastoral charge was at Adams, Jefferson County, where he remained until his health failed, in 1826. He was connected with the Oneida Institute until 1835, when he removed to Illinois and founded the in-

stitution so favorably known as Knox College, and located the village—now city—of Galesburg. Through his remarkable energy and tact the funds for that college were procured chiefly at the East, and by his efforts it was placed upon a firm and sure foundation. He died in 1862, of paralysis.

The Institute at Whitestown had completed and perfected its organization in 1834, and Beriah Green became its first president. Owing to many drawbacks, after an existence of sixteen years, the Institute, in 1844, was necessarily closed. The same year the property was purchased by the trustees of the Clinton Seminary, under the management of the Free-Will Baptists, and that institution was removed to Whitesboro'. A new charter was given it in 1845, and Whitestown Seminary was henceforth to be a "power in the land." A Biblical school was organized in 1844, and continued for ten years. At its organization Rev. Moses M. Smart, A.M., and Rev. J. J. Butler, D.D., were appointed as instructors. The former retired from service in 1849, and in 1851 Rev. John Fullouton, D.D., previously employed in the academic course, became a teacher in this department. In 1854 this school was transplanted to New Hampton, N. H., where it continued its existence until 1870.

The attendance at Whitestown Seminary in the first decade, from 1844 to 1854, rose from 173 to 317, and during the second decade from 317 to 565. In 1869, after a quarter of a century, the number of students was 522. It has been reliably stated that "not less than ten thousand young men and young women have been helped to higher ideals of manhood and womanhood by the discipline and nurture here afforded." "In addition to the amount paid at the original purchase, a subscription of \$25,000 was raised in 1860 and the subsequent years for material improvement, and it is estimated that the entire amount expended for such purchases, including the generous gift of William D. Walcott, Esq., for the erection of Walcott Hall, is more than \$50,000."

Among the principals of the seminary appears the name of Rev. Daniel S. Heffron, A.M., who was in charge in 1845 and 1846, and a member of the faculty from 1841 to 1848. He was also a member of the board of trustees from 1843 to 1869; eight years the clerk and fifteen years the presiding officer of the board. He was for several years superintendent of public instruction in the city of Utica. He is at present residing at Washington Heights, near Chicago, Ill.

Samuel Farnham, A.M., was principal from 1846 to 1853. The present principal, Professor James S. Gardner, was in 1848 a senior in college, and at the same time a teacher in Whitestown Seminary. His connection with the institution extends through a long term of years, and his name has become an honored one, both as a teacher and socially.

During the year ending June, 1878, the names of 387 students were on the rolls of the seminary, and its present condition is in every way flourishing and prosperous. The following persons compose the present board of trustees: President, William D. Walcott, Esq., New York Mills; Secretary and Treasurer, J. S. Gardner, A.M., Ph.D.,

\* Why not place the schools *first* on the list? Imagine an uneducated people controlling this republic!

Whitestown; Hon. Samuel Campbell, New York Mills; Professor Edward North, L.H.D., Clinton; Roderick Sholes, Esq., Bridgewater; Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, LL.D., Utica; David G. Young, Esq., Columbia; Parley Phillips, Esq., Unadilla Forks; Rev. Philemon H. Fowler, D.D., Utica; Ellis Ellis, Esq., Utica; Colonel Israel J. Gray, Whitestown; Lewis Lawrence, Esq., Utica; M. M. Gardner, M.D., Utica; Albert Brayton, Esq., Newport; David M. Miller, Esq., Oneonta; Charles E. Smith, M.D., Whites-town; Ebenezer Lewis, Esq., Marcy; Newton Sholes, Esq., Bridgewater; Merritt N. Capron, Esq., Boonville; George C. Law, Esq., Whitestown; N. Hinckley Gates, Esq., Johnstown; John G. Moshier, Esq., Lowville; Henry J. Cookinham, Esq., Utica; W. J. P. Kingsley, M.D., Rome.

*Faculty.*—James S. Gardner, A.M., Ph.D., Principal and Professor of the Natural Sciences; Jos. W. Ellis, A.M., Professor of Latin and Higher Mathematics; Wm. Z. Luther, A.B., Professor of Greek, German, and English Literature; Franklin P. Ashley, Ac.M., Professor of Commercial Instruction and Mathematics; Miss Belinda M. White, Preceptress and Teacher of Moral Science, Geometry, and Drawing; Miss Josephine M. Hughes, Teacher of Rhetoric, English and French; Miss Mille O. Hannahs, Teacher of Piano Music; Miss Ella M. Gardner, Teacher of Oil-Painting; Joseph W. Ellis, A.M., Teacher of Vocal Music; Franklin P. Ashley, Ac.M., Librarian.

The courses of study include collegiate, Latin, and English courses for ladies; an English and scientific course for gentlemen, and classical and commercial courses. In the musical department, every facility is provided for thorough instruction in all branches. A large new music-hall and five new music-rooms have recently been fitted up and supplied with new Chickering pianos. Frequent lectures upon scientific and literary subjects are delivered before the students by professional men of the vicinity. The library contains 2000 volumes, the use of which is allowed to students free of expense.

There are five literary societies connected with the seminary, viz.: the *Union Literary*, the *Irving Brothers*, and the *Y. G.*, sustained by the gentlemen; and the *Brontë Daughters* and the *E. T.*, sustained by the ladies. Each has an elegantly-furnished hall and a growing library. An organization called the *Students' Christian Association* is also sustained, and maintains a reading-room, in which is found a choice selection from the current newspapers and periodicals.

An annual paper, called *The Whitestown Index*, is published by the students in the interests of the seminary.

#### CLINTON LIBERAL INSTITUTE.

The following account of this "temple of learning" was prepared principally by Rev. S. P. Landers, and inserted in Rev. A. D. Gridley's history of the town of Kirkland, and is so complete in its details that we reproduce it here with necessary statistics for later years:

"The ministers and delegates from the several associations comprising the Universalist Convention of the State of New York met at Clinton, May 11, 1831. Among the acts of that body at this session was the appointment of a committee of three, namely, Rev. S. R. Smith, D. Skinner, and A. B. Grosh, 'to collect important facts, and prepare

an address to the several associations, and to the Universalist and liberal portion of the community, on the subject of establishing a literary institution in this State, not only for the purposes of science and literature, but with a particular view of furnishing with an education young men designing to study for the ministry of universal reconciliation.'

"The election of this committee was the initial step in preparing the way for the erection of the Clinton Liberal Institute.

"On June 1, following, the central association met at Cedarville, Herkimer County, when the same subject was brought before that body, and resolutions were passed—

"1. Approving the recommendation of the State Convention respecting a literary institution.

"2. That it be located at Clinton.

"3. That a Board of Trust be appointed.

"4. Contains the number and names of said board.

"5. That Joseph Stebbins and John W. Hale, of Clinton, David Pixley, of Manchester, Timothy Smith, of Augusta, and Ezra S. Barnum, of Utica, constitute an executive committee with usual powers.

"6. That Joseph Stebbins be treasurer.

"7. That sister associations be solicited to unite with us in promoting the objects herein contemplated.

"Numerous associations throughout the State responded to the acts of the State Convention, pledging themselves to aid in every practicable way the project of establishing such a school at Clinton. One of the principal causes of this effort to found a school on liberal principles in theology was (what seemed to be) the sectarian character and the proselyting influences on students made in the various academies and colleges of our country.

"The first report of the executive committee, dated Clinton, Aug. 20, 1831, in explaining to the public the object of the contemplated seminary, says, among other things, that 'it is not to be *sectarian*.' 'On the contrary, while it is deemed all important that the young mind should be strongly impressed with the pure morality of the gospel, we wish to leave the responsibility of indoctrination to the natural guardians of youth.

"'Pledging ourselves that as we have seen and felt the evils of sectarian influence in the existing seminaries of learning, so we will use our constant endeavors to preserve the one now projected from its contaminations.'

"A preliminary school for males was opened Nov. 7, 1831, on College Street, in a building owned by William Johnson, nearly opposite Mr. Kelsey's. This school had four terms a year, and was taught by George R. Perkins, now of Utica, who was connected with the Institute from this time until the year 1839.

"The female department was commenced Nov. 21, 1831, in a house on the east side of the green, now owned and occupied by A. W. Mills, and it was taught by Miss Burr. In May of the following year it was formally opened in the new building erected for that purpose, on Utica Street, by Miss Philena Dean, now the widow of the late Professor Marcus Catlin. The present site for the male department was purchased of John Sweeting, and the substantial stone edifice, 96 by 52 feet, and four stories high above the basement, was built in 1832, by contract, for \$9300.

"As Harvard College was nourished and strengthened in its infancy by the labors and sacrifices of benevolent men, so the history of Clinton Liberal Institute, like that of many other literary institutions whose beginnings were small and when money was scarce, is the history of a struggle. It is well understood and acknowledged that Rev. Stephen R. Smith, for many years a resident and preacher in Clinton, was the founder of the Institute. Associated with him was Mr. Joseph Stebbins, whose first subscription was larger than any other person's, and who advanced from his own purse, as funds were needed to complete the buildings, more than \$5000. 'To these two men,' says Dr. Sawyer, in his memoir of Mr. Smith, 'the denomination owes a debt of gratitude which few at this day can fully appreciate. Others, it is true, labored with them, but they stand pre-eminent.'

"The library of the Institute was commenced by Mr. Smith taking a basket on his arm and soliciting books from his friends in this vicinity, and by obtaining donations in books from publishers in Boston and New York.

"This school, thus founded, was commenced in the stone building Dec. 10, 1832. The faculty consisted of Rev. C. B. Thummel, Principal and Professor of Languages; George R. Perkins, Professor of Mathematics; and E. W. Manley, Assistant. During the first year there were in attendance 108 pupils, most of whom studied the higher branches.

"In the female department, after brief terms of principalship by Misses Burr, Dean, and Fosdick, the services of Miss Almira Meech were secured as preceptress. The institution was chartered by the State in 1834, and in 1836 it was put under the visitation of the Regents, receiving its share of the public money. In 1836 a lot of six and one-half acres of land called 'The Knob,' bought of William T. Richmond, was presented to the Institute, together with valuable apparatus estimated at about \$800, by Mr. R. W. Haskins, of Buffalo. It was designed by the donor to build an observatory on the top, but, owing to various hindrances, this generous project was never carried out.

"Early in the year 1838, Mr. Thummel was succeeded by Rev. Timothy Clowes, LL.D., and Miss Meech by Miss L. M. Barker. It is due to Miss Barker to state that this was the beginning of a career as instructor in Clinton which lasted thirty years, excepting, however, a short period spent in New York, and at Whittemore Hall, in Massachusetts. She was successful as a teacher and an exemplar to young ladies, and her pupils in large numbers are now exerting a happy influence in society as the result of her excellent instructions. . . . She collected about \$2000 of the fund for erecting the present Ladies' Institute. She built the house now occupied by Mr. Peter Fake. After years of experience she felt that she could not realize fully her idea of a true school while it was under the control of a board of trustees; and so she planned and built the 'Home Cottage' for a new seminary, it being the school property now owned by Dr. J. C. Gallup. This enterprise, however, proved too large for her means and her failing energies, and she sold the building to its present proprietor. After this she built a smaller school-house, calling it 'Cottage Seminary' (which is now owned by Miss Anna Chipman), and where, surrounded by friendly hearts, she at length passed away.

Her grateful pupils have recently erected a beautiful monument to her memory in the Clinton Cemetery.

"Rev. T. J. Sawyer, D.D., became principal of the male department in 1845, and held the position some twelve or fifteen years. During this period, and largely by his efforts, the present building of the female department was erected in the year 1851. It is of a substantial character, 136 feet by 46, is two stories high above the basement, and contains all the necessary rooms and fixtures to make it a pleasant home and school for young ladies. It stands on a slight eminence in the southern part of the village, commanding a view of the village and the valley of the Oriskany, and of the college hillside dotted here and there with residences, and with the institution crowning its summit.

"A debt of some magnitude having been incurred in erecting this building, and in other ways, Rev. D. Skinner, of Utica, volunteered to raise funds sufficient to discharge it. He did even more than this, for he not only enabled the trustees to pay the debt of \$12,000, but obtained money enough to repair the buildings and to replenish the library and the stock of apparatus. He performed this labor without compensation, and in his will left \$1000 to the institution."

The faculty of the Institute for 1877-78 are as follows: Principal, I. Thorton Osmond, A.M., Professor of Mental, Moral, and Political Science and Mathematics; Preceptress, Miss Helen S. Pratt, L.A., Teacher of Modern Languages and Literature; Professors of Latin and Greek, W. L. C. Bailey, A.B., and Walter R. Haig, A.M.; Teacher of English Branches, Miss I. Josephine Miller; Teacher of Drawing, Painting, and Voice Culture, Miss Gertrude L. Stone; Teacher of Instrumental Music, Miss Genevieve Wells; Teacher of Drawing and Painting, Miss Maggie A. Landers; Teacher of Elocution, Frank V. Mills.

For the year ending May, 1877, the attendance was fifty gentlemen and forty-five ladies. The class of 1877 was composed of Edgar L. Bumpus, Clinton, Classical; Lottie N. Devoe, Fort Plain, Collegiate; Clinton B. Scollard, Clinton, Classical.

The trustees of the Institute for 1877 were Rev. Asa Saxe, D.D., Rochester; Ezra S. Barnum, Esq., Utica; Hon. Ezra Graves, Herkimer; Rev. L. J. Fletcher, Buffalo; Edmund Terry, Esq., Waterville; Orrin Terry, Esq., Marshall; Rev. Daniel Ballou, Utica; Oscar B. Gridley, Esq., Waterville; James W. Cronkhite, Esq., Little Falls; Hon. John Westover, Richmondville; E. B. Armstrong, Esq., Rome; Simeon Tingle, Esq., Fort Plain.

Officers of the board: Rev. Asa Saxe, D.D., President; Hon. Ezra Graves, Vice-President; Rev. D. Ballou, Secretary; Orrin Terry, Esq., Treasurer; Executive Committee, Hon. Ezra Graves, Rev. Daniel Ballou, J. W. Cronkhite, Esq., Oscar B. Gridley, Esq., Orrin Terry, Esq.; Examining Committees for State Convention: Rev. L. G. Powers, Mrs. Dr. J. I. Scollard; Dean, F. Currie, Esq., Clinton; Rev. J. V. Wilson, Clinton; Mrs. E. R. Scollard, Clinton; Rev. Charles F. Lee, Utica; Rev. G. B. R. Clarke, A.M., Rome; Albert Owen, Esq., Clinton; Frank D. Budlong, Clinton; Miss L. C. Anderson, Clinton.

The names of members of the faculty, committees, etc., herewith given, are taken from the catalogue of 1877,

the exercises at the close of the school year of 1877-78 having occurred since our material was gathered. The Institute is in a flourishing condition, and is, like its sister institutions in the village, an honor to the place. The village of Clinton is remarkable for its healthful attractiveness, and the various educational institutions in and around it have given it a classical air, and elevated and refined the morals of the community where they are located. Truly, Clinton may be proud of the course she has taken in laying firm foundations for the education of the youth of the land.

#### THE YOUNG LADIES' DOMESTIC SEMINARY.\*—(CLINTON.)

In the year 1832, Rev. Hiram H. Kellogg commenced in Clinton the establishment of a seminary for young ladies, which, while furnishing facilities for a thorough Christian education, should be conducted on such a method as to enable persons of limited means to enjoy its advantages. The rates of tuition were placed at the lowest sum by which such an institution could be sustained, and besides this, compensating employment was furnished in domestic and other avocations, adapted to the age and condition of each pupil, by which the scholars might reduce the cost of their board and tuition to a considerable amount.

Having erected and furnished his building, Mr. Kellogg opened his school in the spring of the year 1833, under the name of the Young Ladies' Domestic Seminary. The school was full at the beginning, and such was the pressure of applicants beyond its capacity that the building was materially enlarged during the first year.

During the first eight years of its history its rooms were uniformly filled, the usual attendants numbering from seventy to eighty. The whole number educated here during those years was upwards of five hundred. Notwithstanding its peculiar features, which commended it especially to the poor, it was liberally patronized by the wealthy families of central New York, and was as universally popular as any similar institution in this part of the State. The full amount charged for board and tuition never exceeded \$120 per year. The amounts deducted from this in compensation for work performed usually ranged from ten to fifty per cent. of the face of the regular bills. And so it came to pass that a large number of Christian ladies were here educated at an expense of only from \$50 to \$60 a year, who afterwards became eminently useful in missionary work at home and abroad.

But the amount of good accomplished by this seminary was not limited to the education and usefulness of its pupils. It is due to the truth of history to record that this school was visited by those who were maturing plans for the establishment of other institutions in Illinois, Ohio, and New England, and that its peculiar features were, to some extent, adopted by them. One of these instances may here be recorded: In the summer of 1834, Mr. Kellogg visited the Female Seminary at Ipswich, Mass., then conducted by the Misses Grant and Lyon. At the request of the teachers he addressed the collected school and sketched

the outline of his plan and its results. Miss Lyon was so deeply interested in the project that she resolved to visit Mr. Kellogg's seminary at an early opportunity. During her next vacation she came to Clinton, and after a full examination of the practical workings of this institution went home resolved to establish a new seminary, in which the leading features of this school should have a prominent place. Hence arose the Mount Holyoke Seminary at South Hadley, Mass., whose fame is in all the land. If the facts were fully known it would appear also that the seminary at Monticello, Ill., and the female department of Knox College, Ill., and of Oberlin College, Ohio, and the Elmira Female College, New York, and other similar institutions have been moulded and encouraged by the seminary which for eight years was so successfully conducted among us.

In 1841, Mr. Kellogg, having been elected to the presidency of Knox College, sold his seminary property to an association of Free-will Baptists and removed with his family to Galesburg, Ill. The Baptists, after conducting the school for three years on a different plan,† relinquished it, when it was opened by Mr. Pelatiah Rawson as a private school. The failure of Mr. Rawson's health caused the school to be closed.

In 1847, in consequence of his infirm health and his property here falling back into his hands, Mr. Kellogg returned to Clinton and attempted to resuscitate the seminary and to make it a school for both sexes. It was not so easy to revive a decaying school as to create a new one, yet some considerable success attended the effort. In 1850 Mr. Kellogg deemed it best, for reasons which need not here be stated, to close the institution.

#### HOUGHTON SEMINARY, CLINTON.

Of the various educational institutions at Clinton, the one bearing the above title is by no means the least important. It was established as the "Home Cottage Seminary," in the year 1854, by Miss Louisa M. Barker, previously connected with the female department of the Clinton Liberal Institute. The building, which is located in a picturesque position on an eminence south of the village, overlooking the Oriskany Valley, is 150 feet in length and 54 in width, is two stories high above an elevated basement, and has two towers three stories high.

Miss Barker, a most efficient teacher, remained here until 1861, when she sold the seminary to Dr. J. C. Gallup. The latter took immediate possession of the property, and changed the name to "Houghton Seminary," in August, 1861, in honor of his wife, Mrs. Marilla Houghton Gallup, the associate principal. The grounds, consisting originally of eight acres, have been enlarged to twenty acres. Through various improvements the value of the buildings has been largely increased, and the lawns and gardens have been greatly beautified. The institution is under the care of the Regents of the University of the State of New York, has a large and valuable library of over a thousand volumes, and its collegiate course requires four years of study in the classi-

\* This sketch was prepared by Rev. H. H. Kellogg, the first Principal, and inserted in Gridley's History of Kirkland.

† While in charge of the Baptists it was known as the Clinton Seminary, and in 1844 was removed to Whitestown, where it became the Whitestown Seminary.



cal and higher English branches. A pleasant reading-room in connection is supplied with all the leading periodicals of a literary, scientific, and religious character, to which all the young ladies have free access by paying one dollar per year. The proximity of the seminary to the astronomical observatory, the mineralogical and geological cabinet, the chemical laboratory, philosophical apparatus and library of Hamilton College, is of great advantage, especially to those engaged in the study of the natural sciences. The average attendance at the seminary since Dr. Gallup took charge has been about ninety.

The following are the various officers and the faculty: Board of Trustees: Hon. Othniel S. Williams, Samuel W. Raymond, M.D., Prof. Edward North, Gen. C. H. Smyth, J. C. Gallup, M.D. Board of Examination: Rev. Thomas B. Hudson, D.D., Clinton; Prof. Germain G. Porter, Hamilton College; Rev. William Reese, Clinton; Rev. I. N. Terry, New Hartford; Rev. A. A. Watson, Clinton. Committee of Regents' Examination: Lorenzo Rouse, Esq., B. F. Libby, Esq., Rev. I. L. Powell. Faculty: John C. Gallup, A.M., M.D., Physiology, Geology, and Moral Science; Mrs. Marilla H. Gallup, Mental Philosophy and Criticism; Miss Abbie S. Hervey, Latin and Natural Sciences; Mrs. Frances G. Lee, English Branches and History; Miss Adelaide H. Whitfield, Higher Mathematics and English Branches; Miss Annie L. Wright, Latin; Miss Fannie E. Frink, Latin and English; M'le. Carolina Sandberg, French and German; Miss Sarah L. Dartt, Vocal and Instrumental Music; F. B. Ellinwood, Organ, Piano, and Voice; Dwight Williams, Object Drawing and Painting.

#### COTTAGE SEMINARY, CLINTON.

After retiring from the "Home Cottage Seminary," Miss Louisa M. Barker established the above institution as a family school, fitted for fourteen boarders. Since her decease it has passed into the hands of Miss Annie Chipman, long an associate principal with Miss Barker. It is situated on College Street, in the midst of several acres of ground, which have been beautifully laid out, and was built expressly for the purposes of a boarding school and seminary. Miss Chipman has maintained the school with a very high degree of efficiency and success. The aim of the institution is to combine good educational advantages with the right kind of home influence. Particular attention is paid to the elementary branches, the pupil being then prepared to enter upon the regular course of study, which includes the usual branches of an English education. These studies are made practical and familiar by illustrative exercises, selected readings, and conversation. The class of 1877 consisted of seven members. The graduates previous to that year numbered thirty.

Miss Chipman has associated with her as assistants Misses Laura M. Strong, Anna P. Little, Jennie E. Criswell, A. Belle Johnson, and Nettie Cook.

#### HAMILTON COLLEGE.\*

##### I. *Hamilton Oneida Academy.*

"In the biography of the missionary Kirkland we find that as early as the year 1790 he was meditating a plan for

the education of the Indian tribes of central New York. In the year 1792 he had matured his scheme so far as to include within it a system of primary schools for native children and an academy for English youth, together with a select number of older Indian boys from the various tribes of the Confederacy. Three of these primary schools were established, and continued in efficient operation for several years. For the convenience of both parties he proposed to place his academy near what was then the boundary line between the white settlements and the Indian territory. The project was well approved everywhere, but perhaps it found its warmest friends among those intelligent families which had recently emigrated from New England and settled in the adjoining towns."

The Indian boys to be admitted to the academy were, in Mr. Kirkland's words, "to be instructed in the principles of human nature, in the history of civil society, so as to be able to discern the difference between a state of nature and a state of civilization, and know what it is that makes one nation differ from another in wealth, power, and happiness; and in the principles of natural religion, the moral precepts, and the more plain and express doctrines of Christianity."

The settlers in the vicinity may have somewhat doubted the success of the academy so far as the Indians were concerned, but felt sure it would be beneficial to the white population.

In 1792, Mr. Kirkland went to New York and Philadelphia to consult certain eminent oculists,—he having received an injury to one of his eyes while riding through the woods,—and on that journey gave his first serious thoughts to the academy. He visited the Governor of the State and the Regents of the University, and with their co-operation took the first steps towards procuring a charter, which was obtained the following year,—1793. He was largely aided by Alexander Hamilton and Colonel Pickering, and while at Philadelphia called upon President Washington, who expressed a warm interest in the welfare of the institution. Mr. Hamilton was one of the trustees named in the petition for its incorporation, and after him it was named the "*Hamilton Oneida Academy.*" The preamble of the original charter is as follows:

"Whereas, Samuel Kirkland, Jonas Platt, Eli Bristoll, Erastus Clark, Joel Bristoll, Sewall Hopkins, James Dean, and Michael Myers, by an instrument in writing, under their hands and seals, bearing date the 12th day of November, in the year of our Lord 1792, after stating, among other things, that they are founders and benefactors of a certain Academy in Whitestown, contiguous to the Oneida Nation of Indians, in the County of Herkimer, in the State aforesaid, who have contributed more than one-half in the value of the real and personal property and estate collected and appointed for the use and benefit of said Academy, did make application to us, the said Regents, that the said Academy might be incorporated, and become subject to the visitation of us and our successors, and that we would signify our approbation that Alexander Hamilton, John Lansing, Egbert Benson, Dan Bradley, Eli Bristoll, Erastus Clark, James Dean, Moses Foot, Thomas R. Gold, Sewall Hopkins, Michael Myers, Jonas Platt, Jedediah Sanger, John Sargeant, Timothy Tuttle, and Samuel Wells, named in the said application, and their successors, might be a body corporate and politic, by the name and style of the Trustees of Hamilton Oneida Academy."†

The Regents duly "signified their approbation," and the

\* Principally from Gridley's History of Kirkland.

† Jones' Annals.



charter was signed by George Clinton, Chancellor, and N. Lawrence, Secretary.

In April, 1793, a subscription-paper was circulated for means to build the academy. It was headed by Mr. Kirkland with a valuable donation of land as a site for the institution. The following is a copy of this subscription list, and shows the good will of the people, though their means were somewhat limited :

Names of Subscribers.	Cash.	Other Items.
£ s. d.		
Samuel Kirkland.....	10 0 0	and 15 days' work. Also 300 acres of land for the use and benefit of the Academy, to be loaned,† and the product applied towards the support of an able instructor.
John Sargeant.....	4 0 0	
Moses Foot.....	2 0 0	and 1000 feet timber, 5000 feet boards, and 20 days' work.
James Dean.....	8 0 0	and 2000 feet hemlock boards.
Jedediah Sauger.....	...	100 feet 7 x 9 glass, 100 acres of land, of 45th lot in the 20th township in the Unadilla purchase.
Sewall Hopkins.....	2 0 0	and ten days' labor.
Timothy Tuttle.....	2 0 0	500 feet clapboards, 1000 shingles, and 10 days' work.
Dan Bradley.....	2 0 0	
Eli Bristoll.....	1 0 0	400 feet timber, and 20 days' work.
Ralph Kirkland.....	1 16 0	and 6 days' work.
Shene D. Sackett.....	0 8 0	and 6 days' work.
Seth Blair.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
Deodorus Clark.....	2 0 0	and 1000 feet of boards.
Erastus Clark.....	2 0 0	
Jonas Platt.....	3 0 0	
Thomas Cassedy.....	3 0 0	
Isaac Jones.....	1 10 0	and 3 days' work.
Elias Kane.....	10 0 0	
Henry Merrill.....	1 0 0	
John Young.....	2 0 0	
Jesse Munger.....	1 0 0	and 4 days' work.
Sannel Laird.....	2 0 0	and 2000 feet clapboards.
Elizur Mosely.....	4 0 0	and 2000 feet boards.
Lorin Webb.....	0 8 0	and 6 days' work.
Joshua Vaughan.....	0 4 0	and 1000 boards.
Ephraim Blackmer.....	6 0 0	
Joseph Blackmer.....	1 0 0	and 3 days' work.
Isaac Green.....	0 8 0	and 6 days' work.
Joel Bristoll.....	1 0 0	and 300 feet timber and 20 days' work.
Ezra Hart.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
Aaron Henman.....	1 10 0	and 6 days' work.
Abner Ormsby.....	...	1000 nails.
Stephen Willard.....	2 0 0	200 feet timber, 20 pounds nails, and 6 days' work.
Bronson Foot.....	1 12 0	and 1000 feet boards and 6 days' work.
Consider Law.....	...	4 days' work.
John Blunt.....	...	1000 feet of boards and 3 days' work.
Solomon Thompson.....	0 8 0	and 6 days' work.
John Townsend.....	2 0 0	
Amos Parmeley.....	0 10 0	
Nathan Townsend.....	1 10 0	
Silas Phelps.....	2 0 0	payable in blacksmith-work.
Moses Dewitt.....	3 0 0	
Thomas Hooker.....	1 10 0	
Noah Taylor.....	0 16 0	payable in grain.
Nathaniel Griffin.....	4 0 0	payable in grain.
Robert Darke.....	4 0 0	payable in grain.
Eliakin Elmore.....	1 16 0	payable in grain.
Ebenezer Seeley.....	1 0 0	and £3 payable in timber.
Samuel Wells.....	1 0 0	and 3 days' labor.
Peleg Havens.....	1 0 0	and £3 payable in grain.
Thomas Hart.....	3 0 0	
Ira Foot.....	2 0 0	and 1000 feet boards, and 20 days' work.
Joseph Boynton.....	0 10 0	and 2 days' surveying land.
Ebenezer Butler.....	2 0 0	200 feet timber, 100 feet boards, and 500 feet clapboards.
Timothy Pond, Jr.....	1 0 0	and 1000 feet boards.
Broome & Platt.....	...	300 feet of 7 x 9 glass.
Stephen Barrett.....	...	40 shillings' value in pine boards, first rate.
Seth Roberts.....	8 0 0	
Amos Kellogg.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
Oliver Tuttle.....	1 0 0	
Elias Dewey.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
Aaron Kellogg.....	1 0 0	
Thomas Whitcomb.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
James Smith, Jr.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
Barnabas Pond.....	...	1000 feet boards.
Elijah Blodgett.....	...	1000 shingles.
Henry Holley.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
Seeley Finch.....	1 0 0	and 6 days' work.
Joseph Stanton.....	1 0 0	
Joseph Stanton.....	0 8 0	and 3 days' work.
Pomroy Hull.....	0 8 0	and 3 days' work.
Rufus Stanton.....	0 8 0	and 3 days' work.
Amos Blair.....	0 8 0	
Oliver Phelps.....	10 0 0	
Samuel Tuttle.....	...	1000 feet clapboards, to be delivered at the mill.
Peter Smith.....	10 0 0	
Thomas R. Gold.....	5 0 0	
	£168 8 0	

With the means thus procured, and the aid of others throughout the State, the building of the academy was

† Also given "to be leased."

begun. "The place chosen for its site was about midway between the present South College and the chapel. Ground was broken and the foundation laid July 1, 1794. To give some degree of dignity and importance to the occasion, Mr. Kirkland invited the Baron de Steuben to be present, and to officiate in the ceremony of laying the corner-stone. The brave old general was met on his arrival at Clinton by Captain George W. Kirkland, a son of the Dominie, and at the head of a troop of horsemen was escorted to the grounds of the new academy." Two or three daughters were in the cavalcade, on horseback, and the venerable *Oneida* chieftain, *Skanandoa*, then ninety years of age, was also one of the company. Mr. Kirkland was highly gratified at seeing the corner-stone of his academy laid by one who had served in arms with the gallant Hamilton, and whose services in behalf of his adopted country gave him lasting fame.

After the foundation of the academy was laid and the frame raised, the means for carrying on the work failed, and operations were suspended for nearly two years. The partly finished structure was designated by some "Kirkland's folly." The zealous missionary, however, did not become disheartened; he pressed others into the work of obtaining funds (among them Joel Bristoll), and their success was such that the means were secured for inclosing the building. Early in 1798 a large room in the south end of the second story, and two small rooms on the lower floor, were finished, and the two front chimneys built. The large room in the second story—known as the "arched room"—was designed and used for a chapel. After various subsequent reverses the building was finally finished, with a sufficient number of rooms to meet the needs of the institution. The structure was three stories in height, ninety feet in length, and thirty-eight in width. Mr. Kirkland had the satisfaction of seeing his academy opened for pupils, its chairs of instruction filled by capable teachers, and applicants for admission flocking to it from every quarter.

In order to carry out his plan of educating the Indian youth, Mr. Kirkland, the year previous to the opening of the school, brought from Oneida several of the most promising lads of the tribe, clothed them in the same manner as the white boys were dressed, committed part of them to the care of Eli Bristoll, and kept the rest in his own family. He sought to train them in the ways of civilization according to his understanding, but they soon became restless under restraint, and by the end of the first year it was found necessary to let them return to their old haunts at Oneida.

In 1797,† Rev. John Niles, a graduate of Yale College, took charge of the school as its first principal. He held this position three years, and became obliged to change his vocation on account of failing health. He acquired his reverend title after leaving the academy, and removed to Bath, Steuben Co. He died in 1812.

"Rev. James Murdock was associated with Mr. Niles during one year of his preceptorship. Studying theology with Rev. Dr. Norton, of Clinton, he afterwards became a professor of languages in the University of Vermont, and

† Judge Jones says 1794; we give both dates, and leave the question to those who have better facilities for determining correctly.

of church history in Andover Theological Seminary. He was a man of studious habits and sound learning. His translation of Mosheim's 'Ecclesiastical History' will long remain a monument to his industry and exact scholarship."

Rev. Robert Porter became principal of the academy in September, 1801. He was also a graduate of Yale, and had been serving for a considerable time as a home-missionary among the small settlements along Black River. He remained in the academy four years, and then joined a colony which was about to establish the town of Prattsburgh, N. Y.

Seth Norton, brother of Rev. Dr. Norton, became principal in the autumn of 1805, and, except one year spent in New Haven as tutor, he held the position until 1812, when the institution was raised to the rank of a college, and he was appointed professor of languages. "Mr. Norton was a man of considerable mental force and weight of character. His personal appearance was not pleasing; for his complexion was dark, his eyes blue, his manners jerky, and his speech rapid and abrupt. Yet he was a thorough scholar, and made his pupils thorough and accurate, and he inspired them with a love of study. He was particularly fond of music, and was himself a superior singer. For many years he was the chorister of the village church. Both the words and the music of the familiar tune 'Devonshire,' beginning 'Ye servants of God, your Master proclaim,' were composed by him. For many years he was compelled to struggle with infirm health. He died in December, 1818, the first year of his married life. His remains were deposited in the College Cemetery."\*

## II. *Hamilton College.*

Hamilton Oneida Academy closed its formal existence Sept. 10, 1812. In order to obtain a college charter, and a grant of \$50,000 from the Legislature for its endowment, it was found necessary to raise by subscription another fund of \$50,000. Rev. Caleb Alexander, of Fairfield, Herkimer County, was employed to undertake this work, and by his energy and skill secured in a few months a sum which, with the estimated value of the academy buildings and lands (\$15,000), amounted to \$52,844.64. A charter was granted May 22, 1812. The trustees immediately completed the unfinished portions of the academy and put the whole in good repair. They then proceeded to the election of a faculty, choosing Rev. Azel Backus, D.D., of Bethlehem, Conn., as President; Rev. Seth Norton, Professor of Languages; Josiah Noyes, M.D., Professor of Chemistry; and Theodore Strong, Tutor. The doors of the college were opened for students Oct. 24, 1812, and regular recitations commenced on the 1st of November following. Dr. Backus was inaugurated president Dec. 3, 1812, in the Congregational Church at Clinton. He died after four years of service, Dec. 28, 1816. His successor was Rev. Henry Davis, D.D., an alumnus of Yale College. He had been professor of languages in Union College, and at the time of his election here was president of Middlebury College, and had also been recently appointed president of Yale, to succeed the eminent Timothy Dwight. He

however accepted the position in Hamilton College, and was inaugurated in the fall of 1817. Dr. Davis continued in office sixteen years. He died at Clinton, March 7, 1852, aged eighty-two years.

Dr. Davis was succeeded in the presidency of the college, in the fall of 1833, by Rev. Sereno E. Dwight, D.D., a son of Timothy Dwight. Owing to ill health he resigned his position after two years' service. He died November 30, 1850.

Rev. Joseph Penney, D.D., of Northampton, Mass., was elected to the presidency in the fall of 1835, and held the position until 1839, when he resigned. He was succeeded the same year by Rev. Simeon North, D.D., then professor of languages in the college. Dr. North's term of office lasted eighteen years, and during it the affairs of the institution prospered greatly. At the time of his election to the chair of ancient languages, but nine students were in attendance, while at his resignation of the presidency there were one hundred and thirty-nine. At his inauguration the treasury was almost empty; during his term of service it was largely replenished, new buildings were erected, and several new professorships were created.

President North was succeeded in 1858 by Rev. Samuel W. Fisher, D.D., of Cincinnati, who remained till 1866. Rev. Samuel Gilman Brown, D.D., formerly a professor in Dartmouth College, was elected to the presidency of Hamilton in 1866, and still retains the position. During his administration the college has received numerous and valuable pecuniary gifts, and stands to-day on a broad and firm foundation, rendering it one of the most prominent institutions of learning and culture in the country.

Among the professors who have occupied positions in the college are the following, viz.: John H. Lathrop, Simeon North, Charles Avery, Marcus Catlin, Oren Root, James Hadley, John Monteith, Eléazer S. Barrows, William Kirkland, John Wayland, Henry Mandeville, John Finley Smith, Edward North, Theodore Dwight, Anson J. Upsor, William S. Curtis, William N. McHarg, Christian H. F. Peters, Ellicott Evans, Edward Wallenstein Root, and Samuel D. Wilcox.

The treasurers of the college have been as follows: Erasmus Clark, from 1812 to 1825; James Dean, 1825 to 1828; Othniel Williams, 1828 to 1832; Benjamin W. Dwight, M.D., 1832 to 1850; Othniel S. Williams, LL.D., 1850 to the present time. The trustees have uniformly been men of high repute; honorable, enterprising, and respected by all with whom they had dealings.

From the beginning the college has received subscriptions for its support from many sources, not the least amounts being from the poorer classes. The town in which it is located (Kirkland) has always been generous in its aid, and in the raising of funds for its endowment the several presidents, professors, and treasurers, and many of the trustees have taken an active part. Rev. Caleb Alexander, Prof. Charles Avery, and Dr. North, labored perseveringly in its behalf. In 1859, Rev. N. W. Goertner, D.D., was appointed a special commissioner to secure a more ample and permanent endowment of the college. His work has been prosecuted with such zeal that upwards of \$200,000 have been raised for the benefit of the institution.

\* Gridley's Kirkland.

The South College, the Commons' Hall (now used as the Cabinet), and the old president's house, were built during the administration of Dr. Backus. The Oneida Academy Hall was removed, and the chapel, Kirkland Hall, and Dexter Hall were erected (though the latter was not finished) during the presidency of Dr. Davis. Dexter Hall was afterwards completed by a special subscription raised for that purpose by President North. The Commons' Hall was fitted up for a mineralogical and geological cabinet, and the gymnasium, the laboratory, and the astronomical observatory were erected during Dr. North's presidency. During the same period the old president's house, which stood a few rods southeast of the South College, was removed to its present location; additional land east of the college buildings was purchased, and the entire grounds were laid out in their present order. The Library Hall and the new president's house were erected during the administration of Dr. Brown.

*Executive Committee, 1877-78.*—Hon. Othniel S. Williams, LL.D., Rev. Philemon H. Fowler, D.D., William D. Walcott, Esq., Rev. Samuel G. Brown, D.D., LL.D., Publius V. Rogers, A.M., Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, LL.D.

*Faculty.*—Rev. Samuel Gilman Brown, D.D., LL.D., president, and Walcott Professor of the Evidences of Christianity; Charles Avery, LL.D., Professor Emeritus of Chemistry; Rev. Nicholas Westerman Goertner, D.D., College Pastor; Christian Henry Frederick Peters, Ph.D., Litchfield Professor of Astronomy and Director of the Litchfield Observatory; Ellicott Evans, LL.D., Maynard Knox, Professor of Law, History, Civil Polity, and Political Economy; Edward North, LL.D., Edward Robinson Professor of the Greek Language and Literature; Rev. John William Mears, D.D., Albert Barnes Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy and Instructor in Modern Languages; Albert Huntington Chester, A.M., E. M. Childs Professor of Agricultural Chemistry, and Professor of General Chemistry; Rev. Abel Grosvenor Hopkins, A.M., Benjamin Bates Professor of the Latin Language and Literature; Chester Huntington, A.M., Professor of Natural Philosophy and Librarian; Rev. Henry Allyn Frink, A.M., Kingsley Professor of Logic, Rhetoric, and Elocution; Rev. Jermain Gildersleeve Porter, A.M., Assistant Professor of Astronomy.

The following paragraphs are clipped from the Annual Catalogue for 1877-78:

*Astronomy.*—As a means of giving more complete instruction in this department, and also for the purpose of original observation, an astronomical observatory has been erected on the college grounds. The astronomical professorship and the observatory have been very liberally endowed by the Hon. Edwin C. Litchfield, LL.D., of Brooklyn.

The observatory consists of a central building, with wings on the east and west sides. The central building is 27 feet square, and two stories high, surmounted by a revolving tower 20 feet in diameter. The great Equatorial in the tower, constructed by Spencer and Eaton, has an object-glass of 13.5 inches in diameter, and a focal length of nearly 16 feet; it is provided with six positive and six negative eye-pieces, with a ring and a filar micrometer. For solar observations it has a prismatic polarizing eye-piece of origi-

nal construction by Robert B. Tolles, of Boston, Mass. The declination circle of 24 inches, by means of four verniers, reads to four seconds of arc; the hour-circle of 14 inches, by means of two verniers, reads to two seconds of time. The instrument is mounted upon a granite shaft nine feet in height, resting upon a pier of solid masonry. A clock-work, with *Bond's* isodynamic escapement and spring governor, causes the telescope to follow the daily motions of the stars, by acting upon long arms attached to the equatorial axis. The wings are each eighteen feet square; the east room is used as an office for the director. In the west room is mounted a portable transit instrument of two and a half inches aperture, the gift of Hon. Anson S. Miller, LL.D., of Rockford, Ill., and constructed by W. Wurdeman, of Washington, D.C. It has a cast-iron folding stand invented by the maker.

Near the transit is an astronomical clock, constructed by William Bond & Son, Boston, and presented by the late Hon. Wm. Curtis Noyes, of New York. It is regulated for mean time, and provided with the break-circuit for telegraphic operations. By the side of the clock is a chronograph of Bond's most recent construction, and regulated by the spring governor, presented by Michael Moore, Esq., of Trenton Falls. These instruments have been connected by a telegraphic wire with the nearest station; and the longitude of the observatory has thus been accurately determined by exchanging star signals with the Harvard College Observatory, at Cambridge, Mass.

In its turn, the Litchfield Observatory already has become the basis of several longitudes in the State, determined under the auspices of the Regents of the University at Buffalo, Syracuse, Elmira, Ogdensburg, and of the longitude of the Detroit Observatory at Ann Arbor, Mich., which latter forms the fundamental point for the longitudes of the Lake Survey. The latest work of this kind has been to determine the longitude of the western boundary of the State of New York.

Besides, the observatory has a sidereal chronometer, constructed by the same makers, with Hartnup's improved combination balance; this instrument was the gift of the late Hon. George Underwood, of Auburn.

A Morse telegraph apparatus also has been presented by the late S. W. Chubbuck, of Utica, and an aneroid barometer by the late Simeon Benjamin, of Elmira.

In order to observe the total eclipse of the sun, Aug. 7, 1869, Mr. Edwin C. Litchfield presented a fine portable telescope, so that an expedition could be organized, and proceed from this observatory to Des Moines, Iowa. The cost of the expedition was likewise defrayed by the liberality of Mr. Litchfield. The telescope, the make of Messrs. Steinheil Sons, of Munich, has four (French) inches aperture, five feet focal length, and is mounted parallaxically on a solid iron tripod, with setting circles for right ascension and declination, and has also a tangent screw for following the daily motion of a star. It has two terrestrial and six astronomical eye-pieces (varying in power from 40 to 360), a ring and a scale micrometer, and a sliding-wedge for moderating the light. There is, moreover, fitted to the eye-tube a direct vision spectroscopic, with five prisms, for analyzing the light of the sun and its protuberances. This

instrument will be particularly useful for the exercises of students who make astronomy a special study.

Another portable telescope, of the comet-seeker construction, was brought from Europe by the director four years ago. It is the make of Mr. Hugo Schroeder, of Hamburg, and its object-glass has five inches aperture. There are five eye-pieces, varying in power from 25 to 275, with a ring micrometer and a prism for more convenient observation. The telescope is mounted on a firm wooden tripod, with circles for altitude and azimuth, divided into degrees.

In order to make full use of the two last-mentioned telescopes, an addition has been built on the west side of the observatory, connecting by a door with the transit-room. It consists of an entrance or study-room, and two movable domes 10 feet in diameter, the northern conical, the southern a hemisphere. Solid piers of masonry secure the stability of the instruments.

The following 27 asteroids were first discovered at the Litchfield observatory:

No.	72,	Feronia,	discovered	May 29, 1861.
"	75,	Eurydice,	"	Sept. 22, 1862.
"	77,	Frigga,	"	Nov. 12, 1862.
"	85,	Io,	"	Sept. 19, 1865.
"	88,	Thisbe,	"	June 15, 1866.
"	92,	Undine,	"	July 7, 1867.
"	98,	Ianthe,	"	April 18, 1868.
"	102,	Miriam,	"	Aug. 22, 1868.
"	109,	Felicitas,	"	Oct. 9, 1869.
"	111,	Ate,	"	Aug. 15, 1870.
"	112,	Iphigenia,	"	Sept. 19, 1870.
"	114,	Cassandra,	"	July 23, 1871.
"	116,	Sirona,	"	Sept. 8, 1871.
"	{ 122,	Gerda,	"	{ July 31, 1872.
"	{ 123,	Brunhilda,	"	{
"	124,	Alcesteis,	"	Aug. 23, 1872.
"	129,	Antigone,	"	Feb. 6, 1873.
"	130,	Electra,	"	Feb. 17, 1873.
"	131,	Vala,	"	May 25, 1873.
"	135,	Hortha,	"	Feb. 18, 1874.
"	{ 144,	Vibilia,	"	{ June 3, 1875.
"	{ 145,	Adeona,	"	{
"	160,	Una,	"	Feb. 20, 1876.
"	165,	Loreley,	"	Aug. 9, 1876.
"	166,	Rhodope,	"	Aug. 15, 1876.
"	167,	Urda,	"	Aug. 28, 1876.
"	176,	Iduna,	"	Oct. 14, 1877.

*Knox Hall Natural History.*—The Department of Natural History has the benefit of an endowment, given by the late Hon. James Knox, LL.D., of Knoxville, Knox County, Illinois. The geological and mineralogical cabinets and collections of natural history embrace the following, viz.:

1. 9000 specimens of ores and simple minerals.
2. 2500 specimens of fossils and rocks to illustrate the geology of New York.
3. 1000 specimens to illustrate the geology of the United States.
4. 600 fossils, mostly from the Silurian formations of Europe.

5. 500 specimens from the Coal formations of the United States.

6. 250 specimens from the New Red Sandstone formation.

7. 600 specimens of crystallized minerals from New York localities.

8. 2000 specimens of land, fresh water, and marine shells.

9. 300 specimens in ornithology from China.

10. 13 cases of specimens in entomology, presented by Hon. Thomas Barlow.

11. Plants from China, presented by Dr. S. Wells Williams.

12. 1 case of birds from the Transit of Venus expedition.

*Sartwell Herbarium.*—Through the liberality of the late Hamilton White, of Syracuse, the college collections in Natural History have been enriched by the Herbarium, collected by the late Dr. H. P. Sartwell, of Penn Yan, and well known in scientific circles as a very extensive and valuable exhibition of our North American Flora. This Herbarium is the result of fifty years of botanical study, research, and correspondence. It contains eight thousand samples of plants, skillfully cured, accurately labeled, and conveniently classified in sixty-two handsome volumes. Among the more unique or useful specimens are 451 Mosses, 226 Lichens, 341 Sea-Weeds, 600 Fungi, 575 Ferns, 314 Grasses, 200 Ericaceæ.

*The Libraries.*—The college and society libraries, amounting to 12,000 volumes, are accessible to students.

A few gentlemen in the city of New York, a few years since, presented to the college the private library of the late Edward Robinson, D.D., LL.D., of Union Theological Seminary. It consists of 1420 volumes, and about 100 valuable maps, and furnishes rare facilities for the study of biblical exegesis and scriptural geography.

Hon. William Curtis Noyes, LL.D., a native of Oneida County, and an honorary alumnus of the college, after a life of eminent service, professional and political, bequeathed to Hamilton College his law library. The collection numbers about 5000 volumes. The books had been collected during a practice of over twenty-five years, at a cost of not less than \$60,000. "The collection consists of all the American Reports, with scarcely an exception, down to the present time; of all the English Reports in the Courts of Law and Chancery, and in the Exchequer, down to the beginning of the year 1860; and all the Scotch decisions, in the Judiciary, Senior Courts, and House of Lords, and the Irish Reports in Law and Equity.

"In elementary law it contains all the principal treatises in England and America, among which is the 'law library,' in upwards of 90 volumes.

"It contains a complete set, in upwards of 70 volumes, of the printed Statutes of the Colony and State of New York, including the Session Laws from the earliest period, commencing with a copy of Bradford's, printed in London in 1719, which formerly belonged to Lord De la Warr, and seems to have come from the plantation office in the colony."

The Noyes Library is at all times accessible to members of the bar.

The new building for the library, in honor of the principal contributor to the fund for its erection, is named the "Perry H. Smith Library Hall." The alumni of the college in Illinois, Wisconsin, and Iowa, have also been filial and generous in their gifts.

The building is two stories high above the basement: 75 feet long and 50 broad. The first floor above the basement is divided into the vestibule and hall, two rooms for the librarian, and the library proper. The alcoves in the library room are arranged in three tiers, one above another, and with the adjacent walls and the librarian's rooms will furnish a place for 60,000 volumes. The library is lighted by windows in the side-walls and by skylights.

Over the entrance hall and librarian's rooms there is an apartment for a memorial hall and art gallery, to contain tablets and portraits of the alumni and students of the college who have served their country; also portraits and other memorials of the founders of the college, its officers, and benefactors.

Valuable additions have been made to the library, in the department of metaphysics, by Professor Mears, whose friends had contributed; in sums previously acknowledged, \$370 for this purpose, to which the sum of \$22 from an anonymous source is to be added, making \$392 in all.

In honor of the prizes awarded Mr. Julien M. Elliott, '76, and Mr. Frank F. Laird, '77, at the inter-collegiate contest in oratory, held in the Academy of Music, New York, Jan. 4, 1876, and Jan. 3, 1877, \$1500 were presented to Professor Frink, by the Rev. Peter Lockwood, the Hon. Samuel D. Hand, M.D., and the Hon. Charles McKinney, of Binghamton, N. Y., for the purchase of recent books in polite literature. These books were selected by Professor Frink with special reference to the work of the rhetorical department, and are called the Rhetorical Library. Mr. McKinney has recently made an additional gift to the library, and the students have provided for its annual increase.

The following summary exhibits the number of students in attendance for 1877-78:

Law Students.....	30
Seniors.....	33
Juniors.....	43
Sophomores.....	33
Freshmen.....	53
Total.....	192

Total number of alumni.....	2023
Number now living.....	1520

#### STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

The materials for a history of this institution are from Hon. P. Jones' Annals of Oneida County, and additional information furnished by Dr. John P. Gray, the efficient and gentlemanly superintendent.

As early as 1830 Acting-Governor Throop, in his annual message, called the attention of the Legislature to the subject of the insane poor of the State, and recommended the establishment of an asylum for their "gratuitous care and recovery." In his message he states that there were, according to the census of 1825, 819 insane persons in the State, of whom 263 possessed means of support, 280 were in jail or

supported by charity, and 348 insane paupers were at large, "a terror to others, and suffering, in addition to mental derangements, all the privations attending penury and want."

The subject was referred to a select committee of the Assembly, who, on the 17th of April, reported "that the general expediency, and, indeed, necessity, of another asylum seemed manifest from a bare examination of the facts." The subject thus becoming agitated, another committee was appointed, of which Hon. A. C. Paige was chairman, by whom extensive examinations, with reference to the insane and lunatic asylums, were made, and an elaborate report presented in March, 1831. During the three following years considerable attention was given to the subject, and committees were annually appointed, who reported in favor of legislative action, but no laws were enacted.

In 1834 Governor Marey made a strong appeal in his message to the Legislature upon the subject. In 1836 the Oneida County Medical Society, through its delegate, Dr. J. McCall, brought the subject before the State Medical Society, by whom a memorial was sent to the Legislature, accompanied by a petition drawn up by Dr. C. B. Cuventry.

Finally, on the 30th of March, 1836, an act was passed for the establishment of the New York State Lunatic Asylum. The act authorized the appointment of three commissioners to purchase a site at an expense not exceeding \$10,000, and also authorized the appointment of three additional commissioners to contract for the erection of the asylum buildings, and appropriated \$50,000 for that purpose.

The site of the asylum in Utica, including about 130 acres of land, was purchased in the summer of 1837 at an expense of \$16,300, of which the citizens of Utica contributed \$6300 and the State \$10,000.\* Captain William Clarke, of Utica, Francis B. Spinner, of Herkimer, and Elam Lynds were appointed commissioners to superintend the erection of the buildings. This committee visited various institutions of a similar nature, and plans were drawn by Captain Clarke and submitted to the State officers and a committee of the Legislature, by whom they were accepted and adopted. The original plan contemplated four buildings, each 550 feet long, to be located around four sides of a quadrangle, and connected at the angles by verandas of open lattice-work. At the close of 1838 there had been expended \$46,881.79 of the appropriation. The foundations were laid according to the original plan, and additional appropriations of \$75,000 were made in each of the years 1839, '40, '41, making the total appropriations up to that time \$285,000, including the \$10,000 paid for land.

On the 6th of January, 1842, the commissioners reported that the institution was completed and ready for occupation, with the exception of furniture. During the erection of the buildings, Messrs. Lynds and Spinner had been removed, and Messrs. W. H. Shearman and Anson Dart appointed in their places, and subsequently Messrs. Clarke and Dart were replaced by James Platt and Theodore S. Faxon.

\* The official figures for expenses give only the cost to the State.

In May, 1841, Messrs. David Russell, W. H. Shearman, N. Devereux, Dr. C. B. Coventry, and T. S. Faxton, were appointed by act of the Legislature trustees of the asylum, and required to report a system for the government, discipline, and management of the institution, and regulations for the admission of patients. A committee of the trustees visited fourteen of the twenty institutions of a similar nature, then completed in the United States, and on the 12th of January, 1842, reported a system which was mainly adopted.

The act organizing the government of the asylum was passed on the 7th of April, 1842, by which Nicholas Devereux, Jacob Sutherland, Charles A. Mann, Alfred Munson, Charles B. Coventry, Abraham V. Williams, Thomas H. Hubbard, T. Romeyn Beck, and David Buel were appointed managers. The act also granted \$25,000 for the purchase of furniture, fixtures, stock, books, food, fuel, medicine, and for inclosing and improving the grounds; and the next year \$16,000 were appropriated for a drain extending to the river, and for supplying the buildings with water, and other necessary improvements.

The board of managers organized in April, 1842, and on the 9th of September following, appointed Dr. Amariah Brigham, superintendent; H. A. Buttolph, M.D., assistant physician; E. A. Wetmore, Esq., treasurer; Cyrus Chatfield, steward; and Mrs. Chatfield, matron.

The asylum was opened for the reception of patients on the 16th of January, 1843, and during the first year the admissions were 276.

This rapid and extraordinary influx of patients soon demonstrated that the accommodations would, ere long, be entirely inadequate to the needs of the insane poor of the State, and in 1844 the managers submitted to the Legislature a plan for enlarging the asylum, advising the abandonment of the original plan, and substituting the erection of two wings of brick at right angles with the front building, each 240 feet in length and 38 feet in width, at an estimated expense of \$80,000. The Legislature of that year appropriated \$60,000, and \$4000 additional for the purchase of grounds adjoining, and in front of the building, making the total number of acres 133. A portion, also, of these appropriations was expended for furniture and fencing.

In 1846, \$17,000 were appropriated for completing the wings; \$15,000 for furniture, furnaces, fixtures, etc.; \$5000 for supplying water; and \$3000 for various other purposes.

In 1860, a body of land lying on the flats of the Mohawk River, containing forty-eight acres, was purchased at a cost of \$10,880. This is devoted exclusively to the production of grass, of which large quantities are cut annually. Various improvements and additions have been made from time to time, and the total amount of land now connected with the institution is about 200 acres, including lawn, meadow, and cultivated land.

The total value of the property on the 30th day of November, 1877, was as follows:

200 acres of land valued at.....	\$24,878.84
Buildings " " .....	637,065.58
Total.....	\$661,944.42

Important alterations and improvements have been made from time to time in the arrangements of the offices, halls, rooms, etc., and particularly in the direction of heating and ventilation. The original plans made no arrangements whatever for ventilation, other than that afforded by the necessary doors and windows.

The first attempt at systematic ventilation was made about 1851, since which time continuous improvements have been made, until the system is as nearly perfect as human knowledge admits of. The apparatus in use consists of two immense fans, which furnish, in cold weather, fifty cubic feet per minute of fresh air to each patient in the institution, and during the warm season one hundred and fifty feet per minute. The system adopted for heating purposes is that of steam by indirect radiation, and its success is best illustrated by the remarkably even temperature maintained throughout the winter months, the variation not exceeding three degrees for the months of December, January, February, and March, the average being about 70° F.

The farm of 200 acres is largely in cultivation, and the main source of labor supply is from among the inmates of the asylum, who labor according to a careful estimate of their physical and mental capacity, and are never overworked. It is only comparatively a very few years since the insane have been treated as human beings. Any one familiar with Hogarth's pictures of the English Bedlam, will understand what is meant. Formerly this unfortunate class was chained in dark, ill-ventilated rooms, without clothing or fire in many instances,—in short, treated precisely as a dog would be which had symptoms of rabies. If in a public institution, which was inferior to a respectable cattle corral, they were herded together promiscuously, without regard to sex or condition. To realize the immense change in their condition, one needs but to look at a picture of Bedlam as it appeared in England a few years ago, and then visit a noble State charity, like the one located in the city of Utica.

The institution is provided with extensive shops, filled with materials and necessary tools, for the use of the inmates. The main building is 121 by 27 feet in dimensions, and here there is ample opportunity given to the mechanical genius of every one, and the beautiful specimens of marine architecture turned out by some of the patients amply testify to the value of this department as a means of both employment and recreation. The library contains upwards of 2000 volumes of selected reading matter, and during the year 1876, 35,200 newspapers were furnished the inmates. Musical instruments are provided, and many innocent games, both indoors and outdoors, are allowed; and one would scarcely suspect any mental derangement while watching a game of draughts in the halls, or a croquet party under the shade of the beautiful trees upon the lawn. At the extremities of the main or front building large, airy, and well-lighted balconies, or immense bay-windows, have been constructed in each of the different stories, which add greatly to the convenience and pleasantness of the wards, and furnish most agreeable lounging-rooms, especially in the cold months and in rainy weather in summer. They are a decided feature of the institution. All the different apartments, including halls, dining-rooms, parlors,

sleeping-rooms, pantries, closets, etc., are kept wonderfully sweet and clean, and the whole establishment resembles, in all its appointments, much more a well-regulated and well-patronized leading hotel in one of our great cities than a place of confinement for demented people.

The lawn and adjacent grounds are finely laid out and beautifully ornamented with a great variety of native and foreign deciduous and evergreen trees, some of them of a very large growth, shrubs, exotics, flowers, etc.

The grounds of the sexes are separate from each other, the men having a large area containing several acres for recreation, well shaded by noble trees, while the women have, in addition, a large and finely-stocked flower-garden, with everything beautiful, comfortable, and most agreeable around them.

For several years from the time the institution was opened the basement-rooms were occupied by the patients; but about 1850-51 this plan was given up, and the rooms were gradually abandoned, and since 1853 have not been used for such purpose. During the process of vacating the basement there was an apparent decrease in the capacity of the institution (though not a real one) from 495 total capacity, Nov. 30, 1848, to 423. Modifications and additions have since brought the accommodations up to a total capacity of 600, that being the number of patients which can be domiciled at the present time.

The buildings are finely located in the west part of the city, on commanding ground, and present prominent objects of interest to one approaching the city from various directions. The front or main structure is built of heavy Trenton limestone, with the central building ornamented by a lofty and commanding portico, with six enormous, fluted Doric columns, eight feet in diameter at the base and forty-eight feet in height. The columns are constructed of heavy blocks of the same material of which the building is composed, and are probably the largest columns in America, and among the largest in the world, almost rivaling those of the famous ruins of Karnae and Palmyra. The wing buildings are of brick.

#### GENERAL STATISTICS.

Total number of admissions from Jan. 16, 1843, to Dec. 1, 1877.....	12,727
Total number of discharges.....	12,145
Total number discharged recovered.....	4,702
Total number discharged improved.....	1,883
Total number discharged unimproved.....	3,745
Total died.....	1,614
Not insane.....	201

*General statement of the operations of the New York State Lunatic Asylum for the thirty-five years ending 30th November, 1877.*

YEARS.	Number Admitted.	Number Discharged.	Number Treated.	Discharged Recovered.	Discharged Improved.	Discharged Unimproved.	Discharged not Insane.	Died.
1843.....	276	80	276	53	14	0	.....	7
1844.....	275	211	471	133	47	16	.....	61
1845.....	393	268	553	135	78	34	.....	21
1846.....	337	248	622	133	60	33	.....	22
1847.....	428	330	802	187	70	25	.....	48
1848.....	405	382	877	174	84	38	.....	86
1849.....	362	408	857	203	66	70	.....	69
1850.....	367	387	816	171	57	108	.....	51
1851.....	366	360	795	58	28	57	.....	24

#### General Statement—Continued.

YEARS.	Number Admitted.	Number Discharged.	Number Treated.	Discharged Recovered.	Discharged Improved.	Discharged Unimproved.	Discharged not Insane.	Died.
1852.....	390	400	825	156	53	152	.....	39
1853.....	424	403	849	169	66	129	.....	39
1854.....	390	386	836	164	42	115	.....	65
1855.....	276	278	725	128	15	79	16	32
1856.....	242	236	697	100	33	65	8	30
1857.....	235	245	606	95	25	83	10	32
1858.....	333	282	784	114	33	99	5	31
1859.....	312	295	814	114	57	86	3	35
1860.....	337	339	856	105	56	133	3	42
1861.....	295	280	812	83	58	104	4	31
1862.....	287	305	819	196	51	115	3	30
1863.....	287	267	801	80	38	101	6	42
1864.....	319	289	853	109	44	84	4	48
1865.....	356	305	920	113	35	91	9	57
1866.....	388	362	1003	164	39	106	9	44
1867.....	401	439	1042	159	58	164	7	51
1868.....	382	415	985	157	85	105	10	58
1869.....	463	430	1033	156	85	117	8	64
1870.....	481	441	1084	153	72	134	7	75
1871.....	516	576	1159	168	85	245	17	61
1872.....	399	447	982	142	73	156	14	62
1873.....	410	365	945	122	42	141	11	49
1874.....	368	376	948	123	53	138	14	48
1875.....	432	369	1004	132	37	134	5	61
1876.....	436	505	1071	142	53	237	13	60
1877.....	460	444	1026	148	61	160	15	60

*Table showing the percentage of recoveries on the average population and admissions for thirty-five years.*

YEARS.	ON AVERAGE POPULATION.			ON ADMISSIONS.		
	Average Population.	Recoveried.	Percentage.	Admitted.	Recoveried.	Percentage.
1843.....	106	53	48.52	276	53	19.20
1844.....	236	132	55.93	275	132	48.80
1845.....	265	135	50.94	293	135	46.07
1846.....	283	133	46.99	337	133	39.46
1847.....	415	187	45.06	428	187	43.60
1848.....	474	174	36.70	405	174	42.96
1849.....	454	203	44.71	362	203	56.07
1850.....	433	171	39.49	367	171	46.59
1851.....	440	112	23.45	366	112	36.60
1852.....	441	156	35.37	390	156	40.00
1853.....	423	169	39.95	424	169	39.85
1854.....	444	164	37.16	390	164	42.05
1855.....	467	128	27.40	275	128	46.54
1856.....	454	100	22.24	242	100	41.73
1857.....	463	95	20.52	235	95	40.42
1858.....	489	114	23.31	333	114	34.23
1859.....	509	114	22.40	312	114	36.54
1860.....	516	105	20.33	337	105	31.15
1861.....	519	83	15.99	295	83	27.46
1862.....	526	106	20.15	287	106	36.93
1863.....	528	80	15.15	282	80	27.87
1864.....	560	109	19.46	319	109	31.02
1865.....	591	113	18.95	356	113	31.74
1866.....	643	164	25.50	388	164	42.26
1867.....	610	159	26.00	401	159	40.25
1868.....	589	157	26.65	382	157	41.78
1869.....	600	156	26.00	463	156	34.51
1870.....	629	153	24.32	481	153	32.48
1871.....	605	168	27.76	516	168	33.40
1872.....	588	142	24.00	399	142	37.22
1873.....	563	122	21.67	410	122	30.78
1874.....	581	123	21.17	368	123	34.22
1875.....	595	132	22.17	432	132	31.85
1876.....	615	142	23.09	436	142	33.57
1877.....	607	148	24.38	460	148	33.26

The whole number of patients at the commencement of the year 1877 was 566,—304 men and 262 women. Received during the year, 460,—234 men and 226 women. Whole number treated, 1026,—538 men and 488 women. Daily average under treatment, 608.



	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged recovered.....	71	77	148
" improved.....	28	33	61
" unimproved.....	100	60	160
" not insane.....	15	...	15
Died.....	37	23	60
	251	193	444
Remaining Nov. 30, 1877.....	287	295	582

Of the 160 discharged unimproved 36 were transferred to the Willard Asylum for Chronic Insane, 73 were placed in charge of county officers, and by them removed to county asylums or the Willard Asylum, and 50 were returned to their homes under care of their friends.

The products of the farm as returned by the steward amounted in the gross to a cash value of \$14,981.16, and the matron reports the number of articles of clothing, etc., made in the female department at 8811, without giving an estimate of their value; and number mended, 27,069. Total value of stock on hand and slaughtered during the year, \$2844.39. Cost of same, \$2708.05; net increase, \$136.34. Total expense of the institution for the year, including additions, alterations, etc., \$220,577.50. Theatrical and musical entertainments are given occasionally by friends of the institution.

*Officers.*—Dr. Brigham acted as superintendent until Sept. 8, 1849, when he died, and on the 3d of November following, Dr. Nathan D. Benedict, of Blockley Hospital, Philadelphia, was appointed, and entered upon his duties December 8, of the same year. Dr. George Cook, first assistant physician, was acting superintendent in the interim between Drs. Brigham and Benedict. Dr. Benedict was taken sick in June, 1853, and was granted leave of absence in consequence for one year. He never returned to the institution. Dr. John P. Gray, the present incumbent, then assistant physician, was temporarily assigned to the position, and regularly appointed superintendent in July, 1854, and has exercised its duties with great acceptability to the present time, a period of twenty-four years.

During all these years he has constantly given his time and valuable experience for the good of the institution, and has had the satisfaction of seeing it grow up from small beginnings, and imperfect construction and arrangements, to its present mammoth proportions and perfection of arrangement and detail, placing it in the foremost rank among the great public charities of the Union and the world.

The institution from its inception to the present time has had only two different individuals as treasurers, to wit: Mr. Edmund A. Wetmore, from 1843 to 1873, and Mr. Thomas W. Seward, the present incumbent.

The following are the present officers: Managers, Samuel Campbell, New York Mills; Francis Kernan, Utica; S. O. Vanderpoel, M.D., Stapleton; Alexander S. Johnson,\* Utica; Theodore Pomeroy, Utica; James McQuade, New York; George B. Anderson, Hawkinsville; Peter Clogher, Utica; Arthur M. Beardsley, Utica; Treasurer, Thomas W. Seward, Utica; Resident Officers, John P. Gray, M.D., LL.D., Superintendent and Physician; Judson B. Andrews, M.D., First Assistant Physician; Willis E. Ford, M.D., Second Assistant Physician; Alfred T. Livingston, M.D., Third Assistant Physician; Timothy F. Kenrick, M.D.,

Fourth Assistant Physician; Theodore Deecke, Special Pathologist; Horatio N. Dryer, Steward; Emma Barker, Matron; Chaplain, Rev. William T. Gibson, D.D., Utica.

#### CENTRAL NEW YORK INSTITUTE FOR DEAF AND DUMB.†

The number of the deaf, or defectives, as scientists are fond of calling them, in the State of New York is simply appalling. There are at present under instruction fully 1100, and there are nearly a quarter as many more not as yet in school.

The Central New York Institution for Deaf Mutes was established March 22, 1875, and at once took its place among the schools of the land as a remarkably successful institution. So great was its reputation, in fact, that parents from distant States sought admission for their deaf children, but its benefits, chiefly on account of its limited accommodations for pupils, have never been allowed to extend beyond the borders of the Empire State. The applications for admission have always been larger than the capacity of the school, and they are steadily increasing. In so great a degree, in truth, that when the contemplated new structure is erected, it is problematical if all applicants can even then be taken. However that may be, the mission of the school is to supply the pressing wants of the deaf of Central New York, and to furnish them a means of instruction under systems and modes the best in the land, and to prepare them for citizenship as useful and honest, certainly, if not as brilliant and renowned, as that which marks the paths of the graduates of most of our colleges.

The institution receives direct support from the State and the counties from which its pupils come, on a *per capita* basis, which is fixed at a sum sufficient for proper support and education and no more. Hence, when it is proposed to build a structure adapted to the ever-pressing needs of this peculiar class, the financial part of the work becomes a problem at once grave and difficult.

The *per capita* State support, without which it could not exist, takes the institution at once out of the line of general public charity, at least to the extent of giving it a building, and makes it a semi-State institution. Economy of structure and plainness, with no sacrificing to elegance, but everything to convenience, appropriate to the work and to the substantial, are the characteristics of the plans the institution has drawn for an edifice of brick, capable of accommodating over 200 pupils and their officers. A local builder stands ready to put up the necessary pile exactly as called for in the contract, and throw in additional heating apparatus and boiler conveniences, for the remarkably small sum of \$60,000.

The institution at present occupies nine buildings, situated on Madison Street,—one, a commodious school-house with a chapel on the second floor, is its own building, having been erected in the summer of 1877. Excepting the hospital, which takes up all of one building, and is properly isolated, all the rest are used for general living purposes. Of course, there cannot be that system that would exist were all under one roof; but each pupil has a comfortable bed and warm rooms in winter. The table is always substantial, as the health of the school, remarkable for a col-

\* Since deceased.

† By Prof. E. B. Nelson, Principal.

lection of deaf mutes, all more or less predisposed to disease, bears ample testimony. One building is occupied for laundry uses, and a small one is utilized as a general repair, shoe, and carpenter's shop, in which the few pupils that can be employed show themselves good masters of the trades. The attendance during the past year was 110. Arrangements will be made to take a few additional at the commencement of the next; but, as before indicated, the institution can hardly begin to accommodate all that apply. The other statistics of the institution are a board of fifteen trustees, a principal, six instructors, a matron, two assistant matrons, a housekeeper, a nurse, a care-taker, a supervisor, and about fifteen common servants. The expenses for the year at its fiscal close, Sept. 30, 1878, will be about \$30,000.

#### RELIGIOUS.

The French Jesuits were the earliest propagators of Christianity in this region. Their first missionary, the Rev. Father James Bruyas, came among the *Mohawks*, *Oneidas*, and *Orondagas* in 1667, and labored for some time, but with indifferent success. In 1671 he was succeeded by Rev. Father Milet. But though the Catholic missionaries practiced the most wonderful self-denial, and braved danger and death in their efforts to Christianize the savages, they really made very little impression upon them.

The earliest permanent Protestant attempt to establish religious instruction among the Indians of this section was made by Rev. Samuel Kirkland, who located at *Ga-no-a-ló-hale*, or Oneida Castle, in July, 1766, about one hundred years after the advent of the first Catholic missionary. He was reasonably successful, and remained, with the exception of a few intervals, until the time of his death in 1808.

The earliest congregations gathered among the white settlers were in the towns of New Hartford and Kirkland in the summer of 1791, though there had been preaching in the latter town by Rev. Samuel Eells in 1788.

The Rev. Jonathan Edwards visited this region in 1791 and organized churches of the Presbyterian and Congregational denominations at Clinton and New Hartford.

The Presbyterians organized churches in various parts of the county at an early day. Whitestown and old Fort Schuyler, as Utica was then called, united and formed a society in 1793-94; Westmoreland in 1792; Trenton (at Holland Patent) in 1797; Bridgewater in 1798.

The Congregationalists organized in Sangerfield in 1795-96; in Augusta, Lee, and Marshall about 1797; in Camden, 1798; in Rome, 1800; in Vernon, 1801; in Verona, 1803; and in Boonville, 1805. The Welsh organized in 1801, in Utica.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination had preachers in the county as early as 1794. In 1799 a class was formed in Rome, and in Westmoreland as early as 1795-98. The first Methodist society organized in Utica in 1808.

The Baptists were also here at a very early date. A church was organized in Whitestown in 1796; one in Paris in 1797; in Deerfield, Sangerfield, Western, and Rome in 1798; the Welsh Baptists in Utica in 1799, 1800; and in Floyd and Vernon in 1807.

*Episcopal.*—Trinity Church was organized in Utica in 1798.

*Catholic.*—From the time of the Jesuits until 1819 there was probably no Catholic organization within the bounds of Oneida County. In the latter year St. John's Church was organized at Utica, and was the first in Central or Western New York. This denomination has increased quite rapidly, and is now strong in numbers and discipline, with some of the finest church and school property in the county.

*Universalist.*—The earliest organization of this denomination was in Clinton in 1820. This was the parent of the Universalist Churches in Oneida County, and also of the Clinton Liberal Institute, which has grown up under its fostering care. The first Universalist society in Utica was organized in November, 1825. A society was also gathered in Bridgewater in 1834.

The Reformed Dutch Church was organized in Utica in October, 1830.

These were the earliest church organizations in the county. Other denominations have established churches at a later date, and many additional ones have sprung from those first planted. The following general statistics of churches in Oneida County are from the census returns. For additional matters, see histories of the various towns and cities.

#### STATISTICS OF DENOMINATIONS, ACCORDING TO THE STATE CENSUS OF 1875, ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED.

*Baptist.*—Of this denomination there were in the county 29 organizations, with 29 edifices, 10,635 sittings, and a membership of 2587. The value of all property belonging to the same was \$248,000, and the total annual amount paid for salaries of clergy was \$16,325.

*Calvinistic Methodist.*—Organizations 12, with 12 edifices, 3625 sittings, and 625 members. Value of property, \$18,550. Annual salaries paid, \$3004.

*Congregational.*—Organizations 24, with 24 church edifices, 7455 sittings, and 1851 members. Total value of church property, \$119,400. Salaries paid, \$11,425.

*Evangelical Association.*—Organizations 4, with 4 edifices, 1150 sittings, and 131 members. Total value of church property, \$13,800. Salaries paid, \$2600.

*Evangelical Lutheran.*—Organizations 4, with 4 edifices, 1700 sittings, 670 members, and a valuation of \$34,500. Salaries paid, \$2600.

*Free-will Baptist.*—Organization 1, with 1 edifice, 200 sittings, and 40 members. Value of property, \$3000. Salary paid, \$600.

*Methodist Episcopal.*—Organizations, 58; edifices, 56; sittings, 19,970; membership, 4818; value of property, \$408,850; salaries paid, \$31,032.

*Moravian.*—One organization, with 1 edifice, 300 sittings, 250 members, and a valuation of \$13,000; amount paid in salary, \$500.

*Presbyterian.*—Organizations, 25; edifices, 25; sittings, 11,825; membership, 4186; value of property, \$496,300; salaries paid, \$29,475.

*Protestant Episcopal.*—Organizations, 21; edifices, 21; sittings, 8800; membership, 2270; value of property, \$426,500; salaries paid, \$18,780.

*Reformed Dutch.*—One organization, 1 edifice, 550 sittings, 220 members, and a valuation of \$88,500; salaries paid, \$2500.

*Roman Catholic.*—Organizations, 17; edifices, 17; sittings, 12,623; membership, 12,310; value of property, \$603,500; salaries paid, \$22,420.

*Seventh-Day Baptist.*—Two organizations, 2 edifices, 525 sittings, 120 members, and a valuation of \$5100; salaries paid, \$533.

*Union Church.*—Organizations, 5; edifices, 5; sittings, 1550; members, 274; value of property, \$14,600; salaries paid, \$1560.

*Unitarians.*—Organizations, 2; edifices, 2; sittings, 600; members, 12;\* value of property, \$3500; salaries paid, \$800.

*United Free Methodist.*—Organizations, 3; edifices, 3; sittings, 725; members, 165; value of property, \$15,900; salaries paid, \$1700.

*Universalist.*—Organizations, 3; edifices, 3; sittings, 800; members, 325; value of property, \$15,500; salaries paid, \$2080.

*Wesleyan Methodist.*—One organization, 1 edifice, 100 sittings; membership not given; value of property, \$1000.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### STATISTICAL.

Population—Elections—Industry and Wealth—County Societies and Associations—Valuations and Taxation.

THE population of the territory now constituting the State of New York from the earliest period, not including Indians, has been as follows: In 1647, the number of men capable of bearing arms was returned at 300, which would indicate a total population of 1500. In 1673 the people were reckoned at 6000. In 1698 they had increased to 18,067. In 1723 it was given at 40,564, of which Albany County claimed about 8000. In 1731 it was 50,289, and Albany County 8573. In 1737 it had risen to 60,437, and Albany County to 10,681. In 1746 the colony numbered 61,589, exclusive of Albany County. In 1749 it was 73,448. In 1771 it was 168,097, of which Albany County had 42,706, and was the most populous county in the colony. In 1774 the colony had 182,247. In 1790 the first State census showed 340,120, which indicated a prodigious increase in 15 years. In 1800 it was 589,051, showing a continuous rapid growth. In 1810 it stood at 959,049, indicating no falling off in the rate of increase. A census was taken in 1814, which showed 1,035,910 inhabitants, and indicated quite a falling off in the percentage of increase. In 1820 the population was 1,372,812. In 1825 it was 1,616,458; in 1830, 1,918,608; in 1835, 2,174,517; in 1840, 2,428,921; in 1845, 2,604,495; in 1850, 3,097,394; in 1855, 3,466,212; in 1860, 3,880,735; in 1865, 3,827,818;† in 1870, 4,382,759; in 1875, 4,698,958.

The percentage of increase from one census to another, since 1790, has been as follows: From 1790 to 1800, 73.19; 1800 to 1810, 62.81; 1810 to 1814, 8.01; 1814 to 1820,

32.52; 1820 to 1825, 17.75; 1825 to 1830, 18.69; 1830 to 1835, 13.34; 1835 to 1840, 11.70; 1840 to 1845, 7.23; 1845 to 1850, 18.92; 1850 to 1855, 11.91; 1855 to 1860, 11.96; 1860 to 1865 (decrease), 1.36; 1865 to 1870 (increase), 14.50; 1870 to 1875, 7.21. It will be seen that with the exception of the five years from 1860 to 1865, during the War of the Rebellion, there has generally been a handsome increase; and it is quite probable that the falling off in the single instance is more apparent than real, and mostly owing to an imperfect census. The growth of the State has certainly, on the whole, been gratifying to its people. The population of each of the twenty-four cities of the State for 1875, was as follows:

Albany.....	86,541	New York.....	1,041,886
Auburn.....	19,649	Ogdensburg.....	10,358
Binghamton.....	15,518	Oswego.....	22,428
Brooklyn.....	482,493	Poughkeepsie.....	20,022
Buffalo.....	134,557	Rochester.....	81,722
Cohoes.....	17,493	Rome.....	12,251
Elmira.....	20,436	Schenectady.....	12,759
Hudson.....	8,734	Syracuse.....	48,255
Kingston.....	20,445	Troy.....	48,531
Lockport.....	12,553	Utica.....	32,496
Long Island City.....	15,587	Watertown.....	9,992
Newburgh.....	17,322	Yonkers.....	17,232

The urban and suburban population of the State in 1875 was 3,256,768, and the rural population 1,442,190. The increase per cent. in the former for ten years was 34.93, and for the latter only 1.99, showing that almost the entire growth of the State is at present in the cities, towns, and villages. The rate per cent. of increase for the cities and villages of Oneida County for the same period was 23.44, and the rural population of the county during the same period fell off 4.76 per cent. The suburban population is reckoned in all villages containing 1000 inhabitants. The population of the county is divided between the two classes as follows: Cities and villages, 72,276; rural, 42,059.

Total colored population, 603; Oneida Indians, 64.

A State census, taken at various periods, shows the following figures for the county according to the State census report for 1875: Census of 1814, 45,228; of 1825, 57,847; of 1835, 77,518; of 1845, 84,776; of 1855, 107,749; of 1865, 102,713.

A careful footing of the population by towns for 1840 and 1850 makes a material variation from the totals as given in the United States census returns. About 4000 less for 1860. On the whole the advance in population has been very steady and uniform.

*Nationality.*—Of the total population of the State for 1875, 3,503,300 were native, and 1,195,658 foreign born. Of the foreign born, 828,499 were in the cities, and 367,159 in the State at large. In Oneida County there were 88,500 native and 25,835 foreign born, or about in the proportion of three and a half of the former to one of the latter. The nativity of the population of Oneida County was as follows: Born in the State, total, 83,033; born in the county, 64,595; born in other counties of the State, 18,438; State of Maine, 108; New Hampshire, 187; Vermont, 587; Massachusetts, 1326; Rhode Island, 244; Connecticut, 1129; New Jersey, 322; Pennsylvania, 386; other United States, 1178. Foreign: Canada, 982; England, 4235; the German Empire, 6706; Ireland, 8654; Scotland, 684; other foreign countries, 4574. Of aliens, there were 5402.

\* There is some discrepancy in these figures.

† This return must have been very imperfect.

POPULATION OF ONEIDA COUNTY FROM 1800 TO 1875.

	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1875.
Annsville.....				1,481	1,765	2,688	2,837	2,716	2,626
Augusta.....	1,598	2,004	2,771	3,058	2,175	2,271	2,213	2,067	2,233
Ava.....						1,027	1,260	1,160	1,022
Boonville.....		393	1,294	2,746	5,519	3,309	4,212	4,106	4,063
Bridgewater.....	1,061	1,170	1,533	1,608	1,418	1,308	1,261	1,258	1,307
*Bengal.....		454							
Camden.....	384	1,132	1,772	1,945	2,331	2,820	3,187	3,687	3,538
*Constantia.....		153							
*Champion.....	143								
Deerfield.....	1,048	1,232	2,346	4,182	3,120	2,287	2,249	2,045	2,098
Florence.....		396	640	964	1,259	2,587	2,802	2,299	2,181
Floyd.....	767	970	1,498	1,699	1,742	1,419	1,440	1,209	1,142
Forestport.....								1,276	1,280
Kirkland.....				2,509	2,984	3,421	4,185	4,912	4,749
*Lowville.....	300								
*Leyden.....	622								
Lee.....			2,186	2,514	2,936	3,025	2,796	2,656	2,413
Marcy.....					1,799	1,857	1,687	1,451	1,418
Marshall.....				1,908	2,251	2,115	2,134	2,145	2,215
*Mexico.....	240	845							
New Hartford.....				3,599	3,819	4,847	4,395	4,037	4,382
Paris.....	4,721	5,418	6,707	2,765	2,844	4,283	3,762	3,575	3,593
Remsen.....	224	489	912	1,400	1,638	2,384	2,670	1,184	1,166
Rome.....	1,497	2,003	3,569	4,360	5,680	7,920	6,246	11,000	12,251
*Redfield.....	107	362							
*Richland.....		947							
Sangerfield.....	1,143	1,324	2,011	2,272	2,251	2,371	2,343	2,513	2,913
Steuben.....	552	1,105	1,461	2,094	1,993	1,754	1,554	1,261	1,220
*Scriba.....		328							
Trenton.....	624	1,548	2,617	3,221	3,178	3,540	3,504	3,156	3,118
*Turin.....	440								
Utica.....			2,972	8,323	12,782	17,556	22,524	28,804	32,496
Vernon.....		1,519	2,707	3,045	3,043	3,089	2,908	2,840	3,007
Verona.....		1,014	2,447	3,739	4,504	5,587	5,967	5,757	5,476
Vienna.....			1,307	1,766	2,530	3,436	3,460	3,180	3,064
Westmoreland.....	1,542	1,135	2,791	3,303	3,105	3,292	3,166	2,952	2,752
Western.....	1,493	2,416	2,237	2,419	3,488	2,524	2,497	2,423	2,244
Whitestown.....	4,212	4,912	5,219	4,410	5,156	5,820	4,367	4,339	4,368
*Williamstown.....		562							
*Watertown.....	119								
	22,837	33,792	50,997	71,326	85,310	98,537	101,626	110,018	114,335

*Sex.*—Of the total population, 56,105 were males, and 58,230 females; showing an excess of the latter of 2125.

*Voters.*—The total males of the voting age was 31,272, of whom 19,458 were native and 11,814 foreign born (born outside the county).

*Military.*—Of males of the military age (from eighteen to forty-five years) there were 21,989. Persons of school age (five to eighteen) 30,560, of whom 15,315 were males, and 15,245 females.

*Land Owners.*—These numbered in the county 14,934, or only about one in eight of the total population.

*Illiterate.*—The number of persons of both sexes, above the age of twenty-one years, unable to read and write was 1768, which would seem to be altogether inexcusable in the midst of so many educational advantages.

*Aged People.*—By the State Census of 1875 there were returned as then living in Oneida County the following aged people: Native born white males, one, ninety-seven years; females, one, one hundred and twelve; foreign born white males, one, ninety-six; females, one, one hundred and four. Native born colored males, one, eighty-nine;

females, one, eighty. These were the oldest individuals of each class named.

*Dwellings.*—The total number of dwellings in the county in 1875 was 22,349, of which 21,227 were frame, 981 brick, 57 stone, and 84 log. The total value of all kinds was \$38,526,082. Of these the frame buildings were valued at \$29,793,322; the brick ones at \$8,443,150; the stone ones at \$283,700, and the log houses at \$5910. The greatest number of log dwellings was in Forestport, where they numbered 25, valued at \$2030, or about \$81 each. The total number of dwellings, of all kinds, in the three leading cities and towns was: Utica, 5269; Rome, 2341, and Verona, 1159, these being the only ones having over 1000 each. The total number of families in the county was 24,539; the number of inhabited dwellings, 21,799; the average number of persons to a family, 4.66, and the average number to an inhabited dwelling, 5.24.

#### ELECTIONS.

The first election by the people in what is now the State of New York, was that of the "Twelve Men," in 1641, under the Dutch rule. The first election under English rule was that of the Assembly of 1665, for the promulgation of the "Duke's Laws." The first elections by authority of the people were held in March, 1775, to elect deputies to the Provincial Convention, which met in New York on the 20th of April following, to choose delegates to the

\* NOTE.—The towns of Champion and Watertown were set off with the erection of Jefferson County, in 1805. The towns of Lowville, Leyden, and Turin were set off to Lewis County at the same time; and the towns of Constantia, Mexico, Redfield, Scriba, and Williamstown were set off with Oswego County, in 1816. The town of Bengal is now the town of Vienna.

second Continental Congress, which met in Philadelphia on the 10th of May, 1775.\* Previous to the adoption of the State Constitution, in 1777, elections were held before the sheriffs, by a poll or *viva voce* vote. Under the first constitution, elective officers were limited to the governor, lieutenant-governor, senators, and assemblymen, and the town clerks, supervisors, assessors, constables, and collectors, and all other officers theretofore eligible. Loan officers, county treasurers, and clerks of the supervisors were to be appointed as directed by the Legislature. All other civil and military officers to be appointed by the council of appointment, unless otherwise designated by the constitution.

On the 27th of March, 1778, an "experimental" law was passed authorizing the use of the ballot in elections for governor and lieutenant-governor, but retaining the *viva voce* system for members of the Legislature. Under the law of 1787 the ballot system was generally introduced. Under the first constitution the governor, lieutenant-governor, and senators were chosen by freeholders, actual residents, and possessed of freeholds of the value of £100 over and above all debts charged thereon. Male inhabitants, who had resided within one of the counties of the State for six months preceding the election, were entitled to vote for members of Assembly, provided they owned within the county a freehold of £20, or paid a yearly rent of 40 shillings, and were rated and actually paid taxes. By an act passed April 9, 1811, these values were changed to corresponding sums in the Federal currency, viz. \$250, \$50, and \$5. No discrimination was made against blacks and mulattoes, except that they were required to produce authenticated certificates of freemen.

The elective franchise was extended by the constitution of 1821 conferring it on every male citizen of the age of twenty-one years who had resided in the State one year preceding any election, and in the town or county where he offered to vote six months, provided he had paid taxes within the year, or was exempt from taxation, or had performed military duty, or was a fireman; and also upon every such citizen who had been a resident of the State three years, and town or county one year, and had performed highway labor within the year or paid an equivalent therefor. Colored persons were not allowed to vote unless they had been citizens of the State three years, and were possessed of a freehold of the value of \$250 over and above all incumbrances, and had paid a tax thereon.

Under the law of 1787, elections were held in every borough, town, district, precinct, or ward, under the supervision of inspectors chosen for that purpose. When the balloting system was first introduced, the boxes containing the ballots were directed to be returned by the sheriffs to the Secretary of State in order that they might be canvassed by a joint committee of the Legislature.

Under the act passed March 27, 1799, local boards were instituted, who were required to inspect and canvass the ballots, the result to be recorded by the town clerk, who was to return it to the county clerk for the same purpose, by whom it was to be transmitted to the Secretary of State, and by him also recorded. A board of State canvassers was

instituted, consisting of the Secretary of State, Comptroller, and Treasurer, who were required to canvass the votes on or before the 8th of June, and publish the result. By the act of 1787, general elections were held on the last Tuesday of April, and might be continued for five days.

By the act of April 17, 1822, a board of county canvassers was instituted, consisting of one inspector of elections from each town, and the Attorney-General and Surveyor-General were added to the board of State canvassers. The general election day was to be the first Monday in November; each town and ward formed one elective district, and the polls were opened by adjournment from place to place for three successive days. By the act of April 5, 1842, elections were directed to be held in one day, on the Tuesday succeeding the first Monday in November, and towns and wards were divided into a convenient number of election districts. By this act the supervisors were constituted boards of county canvassers, which system is still in operation.

*Political.*—The political sentiments of the people of Oneida County are indicated by the following tabulated statement of the vote for Governor at various periods, commencing with 1801. The first election in what now constitutes the county of Oneida, was a town-meeting held at the house of Captain Daniel C. White, of Whitestown, on Tuesday, the 7th day of April, 1789.

The meeting was adjourned—"it being more convenient"—to the barn of Hugh White, Esq. At that date the district of Whitestown formed a part of Montgomery County.

## VOTES FOR GOVERNOR.†

1801. George Clinton.....	503	1844. Alvan Stewart.....	1,051
S. Van Rensselaer.....	2,042	1846. Silas Wright.....	5,095
1804. Morgan Lewis.....	2,108	John Young.....	6,433
Aaron Burr.....	1,860	1848. R. H. Walworth.....	3,678
1807. Daniel D. Tompkins.....	1,779	Hamilton Fish.....	6,159
Morgan Lewis.....	1,728	John A. Dix.....	4,758
1810. Daniel D. Tompkins.....	1,899	1850. Horatio Seymour.....	8,330
Jonas Platt.....	2,376	Washington Hunt.....	7,242
1813. Daniel D. Tompkins.....	1,895	1852. Horatio Seymour.....	9,308
S. Van Rensselaer.....	2,631	Washington Hunt.....	7,676
1816. Daniel D. Tompkins.....	1,893	M. Tompkins.....	646
Rufus King.....	2,327	1854. Horatio Seymour.....	7,870
1817. De Witt Clinton.....	2,482	Myron H. Clark.....	7,521
Scattering.....	43	Greene C. Bronson.....	621
1820. Daniel D. Tompkins.....	1,638	Daniel Ullman.....	1,068
De Witt Clinton.....	2,773	1856. John A. King.....	10,852
1822. Joseph C. Yates.....	5,433	Amasa J. Parker.....	6,573
Scattering.....	34	Erastus Brooks.....	1,748
1824. Samuel Young.....	3,230	1858. Edwin D. Morgan.....	10,728
De Witt Clinton.....	4,559	Amasa J. Parker.....	7,993
1826. Wm. B. Rochester.....	3,072	Lorenzo Barrows.....	586
De Witt Clinton.....	4,180	1860. Edwin D. Morgan.....	12,439
1828. M. Van Buren.....	5,230	William Kelley.....	9,039
Smith Thompson.....	5,797	1862. J. S. Wadsworth.....	10,143
1830. Enos T. Throop.....	5,536	Horatio Seymour.....	9,662
Francis Granger.....	3,976	1864. Reuben E. Fenton.....	12,075
1832. Wm. L. Marcy.....	6,470	Horatio Seymour.....	10,921
Francis Granger.....	5,926	1866. Reuben E. Fenton.....	12,431
1834. Wm. L. Marcy.....	6,523	John T. Hoffman.....	11,121
Wm. H. Seward.....	6,157	1868. John A. Griswold.....	12,555
1836. Wm. L. Marcy.....	5,511	John T. Hoffman.....	11,295
Jesse Buel.....	3,457	1870. S. L. Woodford.....	12,149
1838. Wm. L. Marcy.....	6,101	John T. Hoffman.....	10,819
Wm. H. Seward.....	5,062	1872. John A. Dix.....	12,921
1840. Wm. C. Bouck.....	7,893	Francis Kernan.....	10,765
Wm. H. Seward.....	7,104	1874. John A. Dix.....	11,488
1842. Wm. C. Bouck.....	7,115	Samuel J. Tilden.....	11,137
Luther Bratish.....	5,558	1876. Edwin D. Morgan.....	13,943
1844. Silas Wright.....	7,808	Lucius Robinson.....	12,872
Millard Fillmore.....	6,982		

*Presidential Electors.*—We give the vote for presidential electors, commencing with 1844, not having been able to procure those of previous elections:

\* The first Continental Congress met Sept. 5, 1774.

† Those in italics were elected.

1844. Whig.....	6,983	Democratic....	7,717	Abolition.....	1144
1848. ".....	6,032	".....	3,585	Free Soil.....	4008
1852. ".....	7,831	".....	8,636	".....	1033
1856. Republican....	11,174	".....	6,386	American.....	1601
1860. ".....	12,508	".....	9,011		
1864. ".....	12,049	".....	10,915		
1872. ".....	13,384	".....	10,079		
1876. ".....	12,844	".....	14,020		

## POPULAR STATE QUESTIONS.

1846.—For amended constitution, 7984; against, 2063.

1846.—For amendment giving equal suffrage to colored persons, 3877; against, 5952.  
 1849.—For new school law, 8506; against, 2911.  
 1850.—For repeal of new school law, 7414; against, 6517.  
 1854.—For amendment relating to canals, 7940; against, 1098.  
 1858.—For Convention to amend constitution, 4486; against, 5153.  
 1866.—For act to create a State debt to pay bounties to soldiers, 8906; against same, 2644.  
 1866.—For Convention to amend constitution, 11,630; against, 1958.  
 1869.—For amended constitution, 1284; against same, 7264.  
 1874.—For constitutional amendments, 7582; against same, 8106.

## TABULAR STATEMENT OF THE VARIOUS INDUSTRIES OF THE COUNTY.

	No. of Establishments.	Hands Employed.	Capital.	Wages.	Material.	Products.
Agricultural implements.....	14	211	\$471,603	\$92,102	\$163,157	\$332,390
Boats.....	13	126	80,000	43,500	34,630	131,100
Boots and shoes.....	10	545	418,100	319,430	745,515	1,228,806
Boxes, cheese.....	15	50	34,550	10,110	26,117	50,662
Bread and other bakery products.....	5	12	8,100	2,800	14,790	25,600
Brick.....	11	128	43,550	23,370	18,100	66,020
Carriages and wagons.....	53	272	352,250	109,201	120,952	384,267
Cars, freight and passenger.....	1	80	20,000	31,042	24,000	55,042
Cheese.....	86	283	200,850	47,853	1,209,704	1,363,969
Cider.....	10	23	10,100	1,107	9,285	13,886
Clothing, men's.....	24	1499	581,400	155,640	541,662	935,025
"    women's.....	15	93	24,325	8,189	43,935	70,908
Coffee and spices, ground.....	1	9	1,800	7,000	28,167	42,298
Cooperage.....	17	41	18,353	7,105	9,837	27,814
Cordage and twine.....	1	10	6,000	2,000	7,320	15,150
Cotton goods.....	13	2120	2,769,927	712,690	1,503,463	2,444,375
Flouring-mill products.....	30	83	272,050	19,200	523,715	622,264
Frames, mirror and picture.....	3	10	3,200	3,042	7,650	14,550
Furniture, not specified.....	23	133	150,200	38,905	60,765	131,540
"    chairs.....	5	57	81,000	21,500	12,405	60,094
Furs, dressed.....	3	12	7,867	2,350	5,700	14,000
Gas.....	2	17	115,000	17,300	32,375	97,925
Glass, stained.....	2	18	6,000	5,400	5,200	15,500
Glassware.....	2	94	135,000	58,715	50,240	123,600
Gloves and mittens.....	1	17	10,000	3,000	6,500	20,000
Gunsmithing.....	1	16	12,000	5,000	2,300	10,000
Hats and caps.....	5	23	19,033	11,050	14,285	28,365
Hosiery.....	5	213	185,000	62,400	178,240	362,355
Iron, blooms.....	1	20	40,000	8,640	26,436	38,400
"    forged and rolled.....	2	210	308,000	129,600	664,810	999,000
"    pigs.....	1	40	100,000	10,413	23,434	40,400
"    castings, not specified.....	20	319	323,880	149,642	195,624	441,264
"    stoves, helters, etc.....	3	90	101,500	52,953	53,153	157,482
Leather, tanned.....	30	262	723,914	101,311	917,263	1,278,931
"    curried.....	10	36	52,686	14,179	244,304	299,403
Lime.....	7	19	10,550	4,522	15,255	23,740
Liquors, distilled.....	2	11	13,000	1,400	12,765	46,997
"    malt.....	8	44	128,900	12,100	69,196	133,928
Locomotive head-lights.....	1	23	30,000	8,500	4,500	21,000
Lumber, sawed.....	69	312	324,500	77,000	206,797	426,631
"    planed.....	8	111	214,800	40,022	86,707	159,130
Machinery, not specified.....	20	135	163,880	61,630	82,385	193,316
"    cotton and woolen.....	2	31	57,000	8,300	7,357	24,212
"    railroad repairing.....	1	97	51,240	32,880	16,150	40,030
"    engines and boilers.....	3	182	179,000	117,130	227,200	381,895
Malt.....	2	7	19,000	1,670	19,369	25,349
Marble-work, tombstones.....	6	27	27,500	10,050	20,400	39,625
Matches.....	1	19	25,000	7,108	11,440	28,018
Millstones.....	1	17	15,000	7,200	1,275	23,000
Musical instruments, organs.....	1	14	20,000	8,400	3,000	12,000
Oil floor-cloth.....	1	32	75,000	15,000	50,120	120,000
Painting, house and sign.....	7	37	9,700	14,326	9,375	33,500
Paper, printing.....	2	39	60,000	10,700	60,275	101,160
"    wrapping.....	1	10	30,000	4,500	16,600	25,000
Patent medicines.....	2	15	10,000	1,200	5,588	10,250
Plated ware.....	2	12	20,800	4,100	14,015	24,100
Printing, newspaper.....	6	66	100,000	22,820	24,917	63,028
"    job.....	2	24	23,000	7,200	12,350	27,000
Roofing materials.....	1	10	25,000	2,280	9,250	16,455
Saddlery and harness.....	27	86	37,300	18,695	37,916	81,635
Sash, doors, and blinds.....	7	110	138,000	56,616	69,525	186,704
Saws.....	2	13	14,000	5,500	15,500	25,000
Ship-building and repairing.....	2	17	4,600	6,160	5,215	13,500
Soap and candles.....	5	21	44,100	5,862	36,249	70,363
Stone and earthen ware.....	3	14	26,200	4,200	10,130	16,800
Tin, copper, and sheet-iron ware.....	30	123	134,200	44,425	160,691	294,672
Tobacco and snuff.....	4	198	182,000	75,978	265,742	430,204
"    cigars.....	23	92	41,350	25,561	29,248	80,051
Trunks, valises, and satchels.....	3	12	11,500	4,000	14,800	30,100
Vegetables, canned.....	1	50	4,000	2,500	9,500	20,000
Wooden ware.....	2	26	28,000	7,200	21,950	36,000
Wool-carding and cloth-dressing.....	4	10	7,900	1,900	11,650	15,950
Woolen goods.....	10	986	1,015,070	349,271	1,216,122	1,857,161

## MANUFACTURES.

The manufacturing interests of the county, as shown by the United States census returns for 1870, the latest general statistics published, make the following summary:

There were 1075 establishments using 125 steam engines of 4120 horse-power, and 390 water-wheels with 8174 horse-power. The number of hands employed was 11,175, of whom 7196 were males, 3150 females, and 929 youth. The amount of capital employed was \$11,508,438; amount of wages paid, \$3,610,637; value of materials used, \$10,873,468; and value of manufactured goods, \$18,111,667.

These figures are taken from the United States census for 1870, for the reason that the State census for 1875 gives no statistics of this branch of industry. Additional statistics and information will also be found in the histories of the several cities, villages, and towns gathered from the manufacturers during the present year.

The following interesting article upon the early manufactures of Oneida County has been obligingly furnished by Mr. Capron:

"WASHINGTON, D. C., May 22, 1878.

"SIR,—In acknowledging the receipt of your letter of April 16, I beg leave to thank you for the request it contains for 'any information I might chance to give concerning the early establishment of manufactures in Oneida County, with statistics of improvements and progress, names of parties interested, etc.,' since, besides being thus privileged to aid in establishing a more correct history of the county of Oneida, by pointing out several errors in dates that have crept into some of the existing histories of that section, the opportunity is happily afforded me of doing justice to the memory of the pioneers in the introduction of the most important industries ever developed in the Empire State.

"As preliminary to what I may have to offer in regard to the introduction of the manufacturing industries of Oneida County, I would remark that, not being able at the moment to refer to manuscript records, I am dependent principally upon memory (which runs back to 1806-7) for the establishment of dates; but as many incidents connected with the dawning of these industries are interwoven with events in my life, the dates as herein presented may be considered as very nearly correct.

"I would add that it gives me pleasure to testify to the general accuracy of the several histories to which I have referred, so far as the events they record were contemporaneous with my own early history, and also to state that my interest in these documents was heightened by the fact that many of the incidents they mention are still fresh in my recollection.

"The first cotton-mill erected in the State of New York was the Oneida Factory, established in 1807. This was of brick, and stood in the vicinity of the site of the present York Mills. It was intended for the production of cotton-yarn only, and was in operation long before the introduction of the power-loom. The originator of this enterprise was Dr. Seth Capron, the father of the writer of this letter. Associated with him were Counselor Gold\*, Theodore Sill, Newton Mann, and others. About this time Benjamin S. Walcott, then a young man, who afterwards established the York Mills, was induced to emigrate from Rhode Island, because of his knowledge of spinning machinery, which he had acquired under Samuel Slater. He began as superintendent of the spinning department, and in 1809 was appointed agent of the mill, which was then in operation. The yarn spun at this mill was sent into the surrounding country to be woven by hand into a species of cloth resembling the India 'hum wares' of that period,—a very inferior article. This cloth was three-quarters of a yard in width. The price paid for weaving was from five to six cents per running yard, in barter. Many a yard of this fabric have I, in boyish amusement, hooked up upon the 'tenter-hooks,' in yard folds, as it came in from the weavers. At this date neither the cotton-gin nor the cotton-picker had been introduced into general

use, although the former was invented as early as 1793, and the latter previous to 1809. The cotton came to the factory in the seed, and the first step in its manufacture was to whip out the seeds and dust with sticks. The cotton was spread upon a net-work of cord drawn across a frame, in meshes of about an inch, the frame being elevated upon legs some two and a half feet from the floor. Through this net-work the seeds and dust fell into the space below. The cotton was then put up in bags and given out to the country-people to complete the process of detaching the seeds and separating the fibre preparatory to its going directly to the cards, for which labor from three to four cents per pound was paid, in barter.

"I distinctly recall the occasion of placing the first great cotton-picker in position in an annex to the main building of the Oneida Factory, and the great excitement and enthusiasm produced by the appearance of the fleecy cloud of cotton as it emerged from the long wooden trunk of the machine, and spread itself over the entire room of gauze constructed to receive it. The introduction of this machine constituted an epoch in the history of the cotton industry, as did also the cotton-gin, and gave great impetus to the production and manufacture of this article.

"The next cotton-factory was the Capron Factory, erected in New Hartford, which closely followed upon the Oneida Factory, both of which were established by Dr. S. Capron, and of both of which he was the largest proprietor. Associated with him in this work were Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Asahel Seward, and others. Elisha Capron, his brother, who had raised a company for the defense of Sacket's Harbor, is mentioned in Bagg's History as never having returned from that place; but this is an error, as he not only returned, but was subsequently associated with Dr. Capron in the management of the Capron Factory.

"Dr. Bagg states the Capron Factory went into operation in 1814, which is, I am sure, also an error, as I well remember the building of the factory, and that here was used the first power-loom, for weaving cotton, erected in the Empire State, which was about 1812; and although the mill was not in full operation, much of the machinery was running, and had been for some time. The loom was built by an ingenious mechanic from drawings he had made from one he had recently inspected in Slater's Factory in Rhode Island. My recollection of the trials and tribulations attending the starting of the loom is still vivid,—how I accompanied my father in his daily visits to the work, and how anxious he was for its perfect success, which, however, was not assured for several years. At this period Benjamin S. Walcott, who was still agent for the Oneida Factory, commenced the manufacture of cotton-yarn in an old wooden building, known as the Burr-Stone Mills, for grinding grain, and on whose site now stands the New York upper mill. These factories soon began to attract much notice, and became a Mecca of interest, distinguished people from different parts of the State arriving constantly to view their wonderful workings. Among others from a distance were Governor Bloodgood† and Colonel Elisha Jenkins, who came from Albany in private carriages, with their families. In that primitive condition of society the arrival of a gentleman's traveling equipage was a rare sight, and one that created great sensation. The lasting impression made upon myself, then a boy of seven or eight summers, as these showy equipages drew up in front of my father's residence, may readily be imagined. As also present on this occasion, I distinctly recall Counselor Gold, Newton Mann, and Theodore Sill.

"Up to this time the power-loom for weaving cotton cloth, though in existence, was not in successful operation. It is true experiments were being made with this machine by Slater and others, but as yet not generally in use in the State of New York. A step had been made in this line, however, by the erection of a large building, in which were placed a number of hand-looms. These were operated by experts brought from England and Scotland, and the work of converting into cloth the yarn spun in the Oneida Factory, which had hitherto been distributed throughout the country, was concentrated in this establishment. Among these experts was a Scotchman named Pye, whose special occupation was that of weaving cotton counterpanes, an article much prized by housekeepers as being both useful

† There was no Governor or Lieutenant-Governor of New York, by this name. The Governor at that date was Daniel D. Tompkins, and the Lieutenant-Governor either John Tayler or De Witt Clinton. (See New York Civil List for 1814.)

HISTORIAN.

\* Thomas R. Gold, a prominent attorney.



and ornamental. The weaving of these with lions, Lombardy poplars, and other figures in high relief, was then considered a wonderful achievement. On the occasion of the Governor's visit, as this workman was plying his trade, it became necessary for him to replenish his shuttle with a fresh bobbin, in doing which he had to suck the thread through the eye of the shuttle; and well do I remember the Governor's remark at the moment: 'Is that the way you do it,' said his excellency; to which the Soot replied, 'Yes, may it please your honor, the poor weaver has many a dry sup,' which apt response elicited from the distinguished visitor a silver dollar as a *douceur* to the witty workman.

"Another incident, still fresh in my memory, is that the Governor and his party gave orders for complete outfits in the line of the figure-counterpanes for their respective households, and I doubt not that some of these articles are still in possession of some of the descendants of the party in question.

"The erection of the woolen-factory at Oriskany must have been contemporaneous, or nearly so, with the Oneida factory, since, from the best evidence I can command, work upon the former was begun in 1809, two years before a charter for the incorporation of the enterprise could be obtained from the State Legislature. It is to this fact that the period of the commencement of this work has been by some erroneously credited to 1811, instead of 1809,—the actual time of its inauguration. In this I am sustained by Seth Newton Dexter and Hon. Mr. Dudley. In a paper read before the Historical Society of New York the latter says, with regard to the trade (manufactures) in New York State, that the first woolen-factory was built by Dr. Seth Capron, in Oneida County, about the year 1809, and shortly afterwards others sprang up in Hudson, Columbia, and other counties. This is confirmed by Dexter, who, in a paper on the subject, gives dates and many important facts in connection with cotton- and woolen-mills erected by my father. Mr. Dexter ought certainly to be informed on this subject, as he came to Whitestown at a very early period in its history, arriving from Boston in a gig and tandem, which brought also his wife and all his earthly possessions. He was subsequently identified with the woolen manufacturing interests of that county.

"It is not generally known that the idea of the Oriskany Factory originated from a small mill, erected at a very early period, at Wetmore's Mills, for carding wool for the country. My father's idea, suggested by this small beginning, was that the establishment of manufactures on a permanent basis was indispensable to the independence of the nation. Thoroughly convinced of the correctness of this view, he at once entered into correspondence with Governor Bloodgood,† De Witt Clinton, Elisha Jenkins, Thaddeus B. Wakeman, Gerrit G. Lansing, Stephen Van Rensselaer, and other prominent gentlemen of that day, the result of which was the inauguration in the State of New York of a great woolen industry. Many difficulties were encountered at the outset of this enterprise. Everything was to be created, and everything learned. Capital available for such work was exceedingly limited, while machinery, and workmen experienced in all its branches, could not be obtained on this side of the water. The first spindles used in this mill were brought from England, and with them a Scotchman named William Goss, experienced in their working. A practical hand-loom weaver of satinets and broadcloths, by the name of William Graham, and an expert in the varied and difficult work of finishing the goods woven, by the name of Sharp, were also imported, together with various other workmen in the several branches of woolen manufactures. These men and their descendants have been leaders in the manufacture of woollens in the State of New York to the present time. One of the number, Mr. James Graham, put into operation in the mill in question the first power-loom for weaving woolen yarn ever used in this country; while another, Mr. James Goss, performed in that factory the first work by machinery in the manufacture of wool ever done in the United States.

"The first importation into Oneida County of merino sheep must have been at a very early period, and soon after the Oriskany Factory was projected, since the factory was mainly dependent upon the Mount Merino Association for its supply of wool. This association originated with my father, with whom were associated Thomas R. Gold (or Counselor Gold, as he was called), Newton Mann, Thaddeus B. Wakeman, Colonel Jenkins, of Albany, and others. The capital stock of

the association was \$40,000. Some of the sheep were imported from Spain at fabulous prices, \$1000 being paid for a single buck, 'Don Pedro,' and a like price for another, 'Don Carlos,' while \$600 was the price each of several other sheep on board at place of shipment. Taking into consideration the large price paid for a single sheep, cost of attendance, risk by sea and land, and time required to place the stock in Oneida County, under the then existing circumstances, it will be readily seen that the importation of wool-producing animals was no trifling undertaking. During the war and the embargo, however, the enterprise was exceedingly remunerative.

"The sheep were bred and cared for on farms belonging to Dr. Capron, in Deerfield, directly across the Mohawk River from Oriskany, and after the most approved methods. They were separated into flocks of a hundred each. In winter shelter was provided for them, and every convenience for feeding, while the arrangements for the care of the ewes and young lambs in the early spring were perfect. In summer the pastures were subdivided to allow frequent changes, which was conceded to be very important for the health of the stock.

"The spring washing of the sheep before shearing took place in the Mohawk River, and well do I remember this operation. At the shearing every regard was had to exactness of detail. The fleeces were graded according to fineness, the qualities being rated as half, three-quarters, seven-eighths, and full-blooded; it was then rolled, tagged, and sent to the factory to be manufactured into broadcloths, cassimeres, and satinets. The value of the wool was from nine to ten shillings per pound; satinets brought \$3.50 to \$7.00, and broadcloths from \$10.00 to \$15.00 per yard. These prices, of course, made the investment of the Mount Merino Association and factory a paying institution, and particularly so during the war and the continuance of the embargo; but on the establishment of peace, and the opening of our ports, the introduction of foreign woollens soon so materially reduced the demand for domestic productions that the wool produced by the association could find no market. As a natural result the factory discontinued its operations. Too well do I remember this melancholy period, and especially the sad sequel, which was the killing of some two thousand costly sheep for their pelts, their fleeces not paying the expense of their keeping.

"The following incident in connection with the first importation of the merino sheep may not be out of place. Counselor Gold, Colonel Jenkins (I think), and Dr. Capron had each imported from Spain a full-blooded merino ram. On arrival at Whitesboro', Counselor Gold had his fine buck placed temporarily in his front yard, which was beautifully laid out, and of which he was quite proud. At the time, Mr. Newton Mann, a near neighbor, had a cosset sheep. Though very tame, the pet was exceedingly troublesome, frequently trespassing upon the counselor's grounds. Complaints had often been made to Mr. Mann of the depredations of his sheep, when finally he was informed that the counselor intended to kill the favorite should it again be found trespassing on his premises. Mr. Mann sent back word for the counselor to carry out his intentions without hesitation. Mr. Gold's coachman, Toney, was very near-sighted, as was also his employer. One day Toney espied a sheep in the yard, when, without waiting to investigate, he informed the counselor of the fact. 'Shoot him down, Toney,' said Mr. Gold, whereupon the coachman seized his gun, and, taking deliberate aim, according to the emphatic directions of his employer, blazed away. The explosion over, Mr. Mann was summoned to remove the dead body of his pet, when, lo! the troublesome animal was found uninjured, and followed its master to view the victim of the too zealous Toney, who had killed the counselor's thousand dollar ram.

"In conclusion, I may be pardoned for indulging in a few filial sentiments in regard to my father, of whom the fact is well established that while he devoted much of his time and energy to the introduction, and establishment on a permanent basis, of at least two of the great industries to which New York State owes no inconsiderable portion of its wealth, his devotion to these enterprises was prompted by patriotic motives rather than by those which usually stimulate to industrial pursuits.

"Dr. Seth Capron was born in Massachusetts. At the time of the country's greatest peril he was too young to be subject to draft, and too short in stature to pass the inspection at muster; nevertheless, and as evidence of his patriotism, it is known that he managed, by elevating himself on his toes, to pass the mustering officer, and that he was shortly afterwards at the siege of Newport, where he was attached

\* Probably Wetmore.

† This gentleman must have been Governor of some adjacent State. Possibly it should be written Gouverneur, a proper name.

to General Lafayette's corps of light infantry. Here it was that he first heard the music of artillery, and where a cannon-shot, intended for Lafayette, just grazed his head. Attached to Captain Holbrook's company of Massachusetts troops, Colonel Price's regiment, young Capron took part in the battle of White Plains, Westchester Co., N. Y. He was soon afterwards ordered to the headquarters of the army, at West Point, where he was attached to the non-commissioned staff of General Washington, under whom he served during the remainder of the war. Commanding the barge which conveyed the Father of his Country to Elizabethtown Point, after he had taken leave of the army at New York at the close of the war, Capron was the last man who received the general's benediction when he landed.

"Immediately on returning home my father began the study of medicine with Dr. Bezaleel Mann, an eminent physician of that period, and in due time entered upon its practice. In 1806 he settled in Whitesboro', Oneida Co., N. Y., where, by diligent attention to his profession, and judicious investment of savings from his income, he had accumulated quite a competency. As already stated, in 1807 he commenced the work for the establishment of manufactures by laying the foundation of the first cotton, and shortly afterwards that of the first (as I contend) woolen, factory ever erected in the United States. In 1825 he removed to Orange County and established the beautiful manufacturing town of Walden, on the Wallkill, where he died in 1835, aged seventy-four years.

"The following is his obituary as taken from one of the periodicals of that day.

"I am very truly yours,  
"HORACE CAPRON."  
"OBITUARY."

"Died on Friday last, at Walden, Orange County, aged seventy-four, Dr. Seth Capron, after an illness of about thirty hours. He was a native of Massachusetts, and took part in the Revolutionary war, ranking among the favorites of General Washington. He many years since removed from Rhode Island, and settled in Whitesboro', Oneida County, where he formed a company, and erected the first cotton-factory that was put in operation in this State. He afterwards organized a company, and established the Oriskany Woolen-Factory.

"Dr. Capron was a man of great integrity and moral worth, and uncommon ardor, enterprise, and industry. Few men have had more active lives, and few have effected more.

"His name will be identified with the history of the manufactures of the State of New York. To Dr. Seth Capron is Oneida County indebted for much of that abundance she is now reaping from her splendid factories.

"Their introduction into that county was effected by great perseverance, and against prejudices and obstacles that would have discouraged most men. His open, manly, conciliating conduct enabled him to triumph. The project was branded as visionary and ruinous by a portion of that community; but soon the benefits began to be realized: industry was promoted, wealth followed, and all were compelled to approve.

"A few years since he visited Walden. The fine water-power running to waste tempted him to establish himself in that village. There he was the principal agent in establishing a large woolen manufacture, and also, with his son, a cotton-factory.

"He was instrumental in giving life to this now flourishing village, and, above all, he was indefatigable in propagating sound morals among his newly-adopted fellow-citizens, and particularly in temperance.

"His mild persuasive manners, and the honesty and goodness of his purposes were manifest in all his conduct, and the uniform correctness of his example gave him wonderful influence over the villagers. Obedience followed his will as if he had been invested with absolute power.

"His circle of friends was numerous in other parts of the country, among whom he was beloved and respected. His death will be deplored by a most estimable and affectionate family, and the village of Walden will long mourn for him as a father."

#### INDUSTRY AND WEALTH.

*Area, Acreage, etc.*—The total area of the county in square miles and acres is given variously by different authorities. For instance, the United States census of 1870 makes

it 653,542 acres, equivalent to 1021½ square miles; the State Gazetteer gives the square miles at 1215, which is equivalent to 777,600 acres; the State census of 1875 makes the acreage 704,363, equal to 1100½ square miles; while the number of acres as shown by the assessment of 1869 is 740,122, equal to 1156½ square miles. The estimate by the State Gazetteer probably includes all the land and water surface of the county, while the other estimates leave out the area occupied by cities and villages, and the water surface.

*Valuation.*—According to the assessment of 1869, the total value of all property assessed for taxation in that year was \$18,508,836. The true valuation, as fixed by a committee of the board of supervisors for 1877, was \$73,853,631; the value according to the United States census of 1870 was \$45,912,258; and according to the State census of 1875 and other authorities it was, including church property, as follows, specified by classes of property:

Dwellings.....	\$38,526,082
Farms.....	40,211,650
Farm buildings, other than dwellings.....	4,571,453
Stock.....	5,167,913
Tools and implements.....	1,293,191
Manufactures (census of 1870).....	11,503,438
Railways (assessors' figures, 1869).....	1,360,765
Church property (census of 1875).....	2,533,600
Total.....	\$105,173,092

This estimate, as will be noticed, does not take into account school nor personal property, which would probably amount to about \$3,000,000 additional. No estimate is placed upon State, county, and other public property, such as the Erie Canal, asylums, county buildings, etc.

The total number of farms in Oneida County, as returned by the State census of 1875, was 8119, which, according to the assessed acreage in farms for 1869, 736,305, would give an average of about 91 acres to each.

The real value of the county by towns, as fixed by the supervisors for 1877, is shown in the following table, copied from the committee's report, as published in one of the Utica daily papers:

Annsville.....	\$964,960
Angusta.....	1,360,660
Ava.....	473,267
Boonville.....	1,978,911
Bridgewater.....	1,054,262
Camden.....	1,896,866
Deerfield.....	1,907,413
Florence.....	1,019,586
Floyd.....	1,060,225
Forestport.....	373,951
Kirkland.....	3,272,862
Lee.....	1,176,828
Marcy.....	1,330,871
Marshall.....	1,803,830
New Hartford.....	2,774,020
Paris.....	2,281,285
Remsen.....	721,297
Rome.....	7,117,411
Sangerfield.....	2,145,654
Steuben.....	947,992
Trenton.....	2,415,351
Utica.....	21,512,117
Vernon.....	2,065,074
Verona.....	3,807,680
Vienna.....	1,119,965
Western.....	1,381,831
Westmoreland.....	2,017,047
Whitestown.....	3,872,415
Total.....	\$73,853,631

*Agricultural Productions, etc.*—According to the State

census of 1875, there were 704,363 acres of land assessed in the county, of which 501,099 were improved, 135,369 woodland, and 67,895 acres unimproved. There were 85,018 acres of plowed lands, 235,587 acres in pasture, 165,420 acres in mowing lands, 2851 acres in barley, 2541 acres in buckwheat, 16,142 acres in Indian corn, 34,560 acres in oats, 1785 acres in rye, 619 acres in spring wheat, 3127 acres in winter wheat, 2064 acres in corn for fodder, 331 acres of beans, 276 acres of peas, 6600 acres in hops, 13,572 acres in potatoes, 5 acres in tobacco. The amount of gross sales from farms was \$4,569,684. Tons of hay produced, 209,097; bushels of grass seed, 569; bushels of barley, 61,435; bushels of buckwheat, 45,407; bushels of Indian corn, 465,605; bushels of oats, 1,069,121; bushels of rye, 32,410; bushels of spring wheat, 9129; bushels of winter wheat, 60,850; bushels of beans, 5776; bushels of peas, 5811; pounds of hops, 3,101,958 (being the largest amount produced by any county in the State); bushels of potatoes, 1,345,704; pounds of tobacco, 3850. Number of apple-trees, 439,758; bushels of fruit, 538,889; barrels of cider, 17,775; pounds of grapes, 42,089; gallons of wine, 658; pounds of maple-sugar, 82,252; gallons of syrup, 7671; pounds of honey, 28,797. Farm stock: horses, all ages, 16,293; mules, 227; neat cattle (all animals except milch cows), 31,754; milch cows, 59,947; cattle slaughtered in 1874, 3507; number of sheep shorn, 18,176; lambs raised, 15,087; sheep slaughtered in 1874, 1895; sheep killed by dogs, 648; swine in county, 24,836; swine slaughtered on farms, 14,979; pounds of pork, 3,763,404. Poultry (value owned), \$82,427; value sold, \$44,496; value of eggs sold, \$70,652. Dairy products: butter made in families, 3,401,227 pounds; cheese, ditto, 439,638 pounds; milk sold in market, 621,726 gallons. Pounds of wool, 78,532.

In agricultural productions Oneida County ranks as follows in the State: in hay, second; in barley, nineteenth; in buckwheat, thirty-first; in Indian corn, eighteenth; in oats, eighth; in rye, nineteenth; in spring wheat, twenty-fifth; in winter wheat, twenty-fifth; in hops, first; in potatoes, fifth; in products of apple orchards, sixteenth; in production of maple-sugar, twenty-second. In stock, Oneida County ranks as follows: horses on farms, sixth; in value of poultry, about ninth; in number of milch cows, third; in other neat cattle, fourth; in production of butter,\* ninth; in production of cheese, sixth; in amount of milk sold, twelfth; in number of sheep, thirty-second; in number of hogs, tenth.

*Statistics of Butter and Cheese Factories for 1874, from State Census.*—Total number of establishments, 81; amount of capital invested, \$179,566; amount of wages paid, \$41,606; average number of cows, 24,274; number of days in the season, about 220; average number of patrons, 1735; total number of pounds of milk used during the season, 74,880,082; pounds of milk used in making cheese, 71,242,650; pounds of cheese made, 7,176,337; pounds of milk used in making butter, 3,637,432; pounds of butter made, 54,000; pounds of skimmed cheese made, 270,000.

\* Butter and cheese made in families,—not including factories.

These products are exclusive of butter and cheese manufactured in families. It will be seen that the great bulk of the business is confined to the manufacture of cheese, in which product Oneida County ranks third in the State; Herkimer county standing first, with 9,212,428 pounds, and Jefferson second, with 7,610,499 pounds.

Oneida County stands second in the cash value of farms and improvements, second in the total value of its stock, fourth in the acreage of improved farms, and fourth in the value of its farm-buildings other than dwellings. It stands first in the gross sales of farm products, third in acreage of pasture lands, third in acreage of mowing lands, and second in number of tons of hay produced.

#### ONEIDA COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

The original of this society was the "Oneida Bible Society," which was organized in the Presbyterian church in Utica, on the 15th of November, 1810,—being six years older than the American Bible Society. Rev. Amos G. Baldwin presided at the meeting. Rev. James Carnahan, George Huntington, and Erastus Clark were appointed a committee to draft a constitution, which was presented and adopted unanimously, and which, with a few minor amendments, is still its organic law. Its first article, which was made a fundamental law that could not be repealed, defines the object of the society to be "the distribution of the Holy Scriptures in the common version, without note or comment." The earliest officers were Jonas Platt, of Whitesboro', president; Rev. Asahel S. Norton, of Clinton, vice-president; Rev. James Carnahan, secretary; Rev. Amos G. Baldwin, treasurer. There were also sixteen directors, as follows, divided equally between the clergy and the laymen: George Huntington and Rev. Moses Gillet, of Rome; Rev. Abraham Williams, Arthur Breese, Morris S. Miller, Erastus Clark, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, of Utica; Rev. Oliver Wetmore, of Holland Patent; Dr. Elnathan Judd and Henry McNeil, of Paris; Rev. James Wells, of Westmoreland; John Linklaen, of Cazenovia; Rev. Israel Brainard, of Verona; Rev. Samuel F. Snowden, of New Hartford; Rev. Caleb Douglas, of Whitesboro', and Rev. James Southworth, of Bridgewater.

In its early years the operations of the society extended over a large area from Montgomery County, on the east, to Steuben on the west, and from St. Lawrence to Chenango on the north and south. In 1849 its constitution was revised and its name changed to "Oneida County Bible Society," and its field of operations practically restricted to Oneida County.

A thorough examination of the county has been four times made with a view to discover and supply every destitute family with a copy of the Scriptures. The fourth report of these surveys, made in 1861, shows that during the preceding year its agents visited 18,597 families, and sold about 1600 copies, and donated over 2100 copies.

The first annual meeting of the society was held in January, 1811, since which date regular annual meetings have been held, with the exception of the years 1833 to 1836 inclusive. The proceedings of the society have been published annually in the form of a report. Many of the earlier ones were prepared by Erastus Clark. The semi-

centennial anniversary was observed in January, 1861, on which occasion a commemorative address was delivered by Hon. William J. Bacon, which elicited a resolution of thanks from the society.

During the first fifty years of its existence its entire receipts and disbursements were something over \$40,000. Judge Platt filled the office of president from its organization down to 1816, when he was succeeded by George Huntington, who served until 1824, when Judge Platt was again elected, and filled the position for four years more, and was succeeded by Abraham Varick, who continued until 1832, and was followed by Asabel Seward, who served four years. In 1836, John J. Knox, of Augusta, was elected, and continued until his death in 1876, when he was succeeded by Dr. J. C. Gallup, of Clinton, the present incumbent.

The office of treasurer has been occupied by only four different individuals, viz.: Amos G. Baldwin, from its organization until 1811; William G. Tracy, from 1811 to 1830; Jesse W. Doolittle, from 1830 to 1842; and Jared E. Warner, from 1842 to the present time.\*

#### ONEIDA COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

As early as the year 1818 the citizens of the county became interested in the matter of an agricultural society, and the same year the "Oneida Agricultural Society" was formed, with Colonel Garrett G. Lansing as president and Elkanah Watson vice-president. The first fair was held at Whitesboro' on Thursday, October 1, 1818. The *Utica Patriot*, in which appeared an account of this fair, spoke of it as follows:

"It is but a short time since the subject of an agricultural society was agitated in the county. Indeed, it has been organized but a few months. It was late in the season before the premiums were announced; our farmers had, therefore, but little time to prepare for the exhibition. Indeed, preparation was almost out of the question, and most of the articles brought forward at the show were taken from their farms without any pains having been taken or expense incurred to fit them for the occasion. Yet, notwithstanding all these disadvantages, notwithstanding the fears that had been expressed, and the discouraging reports that had been circulated (which had a tendency to keep back many), we have abundant reason for pride and congratulation. The day was fine, the multitude great. Indeed, it was a delightful spectacle to witness the congregation of sober, industrious, intelligent farmers (more intelligent we do not believe exist), giving evidence of ease, comfort, and wealth."

From an article published in the *Utica Herald* of a later day the following is taken, compiled principally from the original description in the *Patriot*:

"Addresses were made by the president, Colonel Lansing, and Elkanah Watson, Esq. In the evening there was a splendid ball, attended by ninety ladies and nearly the same number of gentlemen. The following list of premiums awarded will indicate the agricultural competition and standards of the time:

"For the best acre of Indian corn, a silver cup, valued at \$10, to Thomas Hulbert, of Westmoreland; for the best acre of peas, a set of teaspoons and sugar tongs, valued at \$8, to Bela Carey, of Deerfield; for the best half-acre of potatoes, a set of spoons and salt spoon, valued at \$5, to Elnathan Judd, of Paris; for the largest quantity and best quality of cheese made from one dairy, a silver pitcher, valued at \$15, to Samuel Dyer, of Deerfield; for the largest quantity and best quality of butter made from one dairy, a silver cup, valued at \$12, to Abraham Brooks, of Steuben; for the best bull, \$12 in cash, to Thomas Gill, of Rome; for the best milch cow, a set of teaspoons, valued at \$5, to David Brown, of Rome; for the best pair of working oxen, \$10 in cash, to Salmon Laird, of Westmoreland; for the best pair of two-year old steers, a set of spoons, valued at \$6, to Thomas Hulbert, of Westmoreland; for the best pair of calves, cash \$5, to James Wells, of Paris; for the best hog, cash \$5, to William Biddlecom, of Deerfield; for the best boar and sow, cash \$5, to Jehiel Wetmore, of Whitesboro'; for the best flock of sheep, not less than 40, a silver pitcher, valued at \$15, to Nathaniel Townsend, Westmoreland; for the best piece of woollen cloth, not less than three-fourths of a yard in width and 15 yards in length, a set of spoons and sugar tongs, valued at \$8, to Stephen Mott, Paris; for the best piece of flannel not less than 20 yards, a set of spoons and a salt spoon, valued at \$5, to Stephen Mott, of Paris; for the best pieces of woollen cloth, fit for ladies' wear, not less than 15 yards, a set of spoons and sugar tongs, valued at \$8, to Samuel Stillman, of Whitestown; for the best piece of carpeting, a silver cup, valued at \$8, to Miss Ruth Caldwell, of Whitestown.

"The yield of corn reported by Thomas Hulbert, of Westmoreland, was 104 bushels and 11 quarts from a single acre. This product was so extraordinary that several farmers in Albany County and on Long Island applied to Governor De Witt Clinton for information as to the mode of culture. The Governor wrote to the secretary of the society, Dr. Alexander Coventry, for particulars. The reply of Dr. Coventry is dated 'Deerfield, 22d December, 1818,' and includes a lengthy statement of Mr. Hulbert. Dr. Coventry says he found Mr. Hulbert cultivating about 200 acres in the town of Westmoreland, about six miles southwest from the village of Whitesboro'. It seems that 53 loads of barnyard manure to the acre were used on the corn-field, which had been a meadow for 14 years previous to this planting, and well sodded with herd's grass and clover. The sward was broken April 20, 1818, with one span of horses and an ordinary plow. About the middle of May it was well harrowed, manured, and cross-plowed three times. The ground was put in ridges from north to south, about four feet distant; the ridges were leveled on top, and the corn dropped on the ridges about five or six inches asunder and covered with hoes on the 28th and 29th days of May. The corn was hoed but twice. The worms and birds destroyed some, and Mr. Hulbert says 'what came to maturity averaged one stalk to every seven or eight inches.' The statement is signed Thomas Hulbert, Jr.

"Dr. Coventry writes that the sample of corn which was next to Mr. Hulbert's in point of excellence was raised by

\* These items are compiled from an article in Dr. Bagg's *Pioneers of Utica*, prepared from minutes mainly furnished by Hon. Wm. J. Bacon.

Samuel Dyer on his farm in Deerfield, about two miles from Whitesboro', and was part of a field of six acres. The soil was gravelly loam, originally covered with a large growth of beech and maple, but had been partially cleared some years before, so that the surface was a turf of natural grass, and the cattle of the farm had usually lain on it for several seasons during the night. The remaining timber was removed in the winter, and the ground broken up in April, 1818. It was planted on the 10th day of May, in hills 30 inches apart, about five stalks to the hill, and twice hoed. An acre of the best of this corn measured 106 bushels. The stalks and ears of this corn were more numerous than on Mr. Hulbert's land, but the grain was not so universally sound and ripe. Governor Clinton caused this correspondence to be published in the *Albany Argus*, from which it was copied into nearly all the newspapers of the nation."

The present "Oneida County Agricultural Society" was organized in 1841, and its first annual exhibition held in the fall of that year. Fairs were held at different points in the county for many years, alternating principally between Utica and Rome. At the latter place the old grounds of the society were first inclosed, and an admission fee charged to all who were not members, in 1850. The grounds then comprised 10 acres, and belonged to Colonel E. B. Armstrong. For the past ten or eleven years the fairs have been held exclusively at Rome. In 1872 the society became joint owners of the present "Riverside Park" with the "Rome Riverside Park Driving Association," the latter holding exhibitions of trotting and general racing. During the present season (1878) the agricultural society has purchased the entire grounds, and the driving association is practically disbanded, or become merged in the agricultural society.

The original purchase of land in 1872 included a fraction over 51 acres from Ezra Clark and about 14 or 15 acres from G. H. Lynch. Enough has since been sold to leave the present amount 50 acres. A fine course one mile in length has been constructed, and is considered one of the best in the State. The fairs usually last one week, and are attended by from 6000 to 8000 persons daily. Two purses daily (for the last three days) are given for racing at each fair. The 38th annual fair of the society was held Sept. 16, 17, 18, 19, and 20, 1878, and was a very successful one. The constitution of the society was amended Jan. 5, 1869. The buildings of the society are large and commodious, and everything about the grounds is in excellent condition.

The successive presidents of this society have been (beginning with 1841) Pomroy Jones, of Westmoreland; Benjamin P. Johnson, Albany; H. N. Cary, Marey; Elon Comstock, New York; Dolphus Skinner, Deerfield; Ira S. Hitchcock, Vernon; Henry Rhodes, Trenton; Benjamin N. Huntington, Rome; A. S. Newbury, Saugerfield; Roland S. Doty, New York; L. T. Marshall, Vernon; H. H. Eastman, Waterville; Lorenzo Rouse, Clinton; A. Van Patten, Kansas City, Mo.; J. W. Jones, Whitestown; P. Mattoon, Vienna; N. S. Wright, Vernon Centre; E. B. Armstrong, Rome; E. Huntington, Rome; Calvin Bishop, Verona; George Benedict, Utica; Samuel Campbell, New

York Mills; R. G. Savery, Blossvale; Morgan Butler, New Hartford; B. W. Williams, Rome; O. B. Gridley, Waterville; J. H. Wilcox, Rome; J. L. Dean, Westmoreland; John Butterfield, Utica; Thomas D. Penfield, Camden; J. B. Cushman, Vernon; Mark Cheney, Rome; H. N. Gleason, Kirkland; J. M. Phillips, Rome; Luke Coan, Westmoreland; and the present incumbent of the office, William Townsend, of Rome. The remainder of the officers for 1878 are: First Vice-President, D. S. Cushman, Westmoreland; Second Vice-President, R. A. Jones, Whitestown; Secretary, H. M. Rouse, Marshall; Treasurer, James Ellwell, Rome; Executive Board, for one year.—Luke Coan, Westmoreland; Dudley Rhodes, Trenton; H. L. Adams, Rome; H. N. Gleason, Kirkland; Harrison Lillybridge, Annsville; Charles Seymour, Paris; for two years,—T. D. Penfield, Camden; T. L. Hills, Marshall; D. G. Drummond, Lee; Thomas D. Roberts, J. B. Cushman, Vernon.

#### UNADILLA VALLEY STOCK-BREEDERS ASSOCIATION.\*

The agricultural record of Oneida County would not be complete without reference to the recent introduction of Dutch, or Dutch-Friesian, cattle by the Unadilla Stock-Breeders Association.

There is no doubt that Dutch cattle were brought into this county at an early day by the first settlers of the Mohawk Valley, and that they largely formed the basis from which our "native" stock has originated. These cattle were of medium size, good beef-producers, and excellent milkers.

The first modern importation of Dutch cattle into this country was made in 1852, by the Hon. Winthrop W. Chenery, of Massachusetts. It consisted of a single cow as an experiment. The extraordinary qualities of this cow soon induced other importations. Since that time, within the brief space of twenty-five years, they have become one of the leading breeds of cattle in the United States.

The Unadilla Valley Association was formed in 1874, and was composed of several practical dairymen in the counties of Otsego, Chenango, and Madison. At first they only contemplated the improvement of their own herds by crossing. The superiority of these cattle soon led them to decide upon breeding thoroughbred stock. They were incorporated for this purpose in 1877. Being remote from public thoroughfares a farm was purchased near Utica, on line of the Utica and Whitesboro' Horse Cars, where their cattle are kept for exhibition and sale under the care of S. Hoxie, of Whitestown, one of the executive committee of the association.

These cattle are uniformly black and white in color. They are of a large size, have peculiarly fine, clean limbs, and combine good beef-producing qualities with extraordinary milk production. As examples of their milking qualities, Maid of Twisk, in the season of 1877, in 322 days in which she was milked, gave 14,312 pounds of milk; three heifers two years of age gave respectively, 10,228 pounds, 10,711 pounds, 10,563 pounds; the weight of these heifers in the order of these records was 926 pounds, 972 pounds, 999 pounds.

In order to keep these cattle up to the highest standard of excellence, a Dutch Friesian herd-book has been established, one of the requirements of registry being the production of at least 8000 pounds of milk in one season, by the animal, its dam, or its grand dams.

What the future success of this association will be we do not venture to predict, but the introduction of these cattle must result in permanent improvement. They seem to be a breed of cattle adapted to the wants of the practical dairyman, and already may be seen evidences of extensive crossing in various parts of the county.

#### THE AMERICAN DAIRYMEN'S ASSOCIATION.

Less than a score of years ago the business of butter- and cheese-manufacturing in the United States was all carried on by hand in families. The first cheese-factory in this country was put in operation at Rome, Oneida County, N. Y., in one of the early years of the sixth decade of the present century, by Mr. Jesse Williams. Concerning this gentleman we copy the following remarks from an address delivered before the New York Cheese Manufacturers' Association, at Utica, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1865, by X. A. Willard, A.M., of Herkimer County:

"To him we are indebted for this system of Associated Dairies, one of the most remarkable steps in the history of progressive farming that has been taken in this age of new ideas. Of its beneficent results we can now scarcely form a correct estimate. The system was eminently his own. He lived to see shoots from the parent factory spring up rapidly about him, and spread their vigorous roots deeply through all the land; and when cheese-dairying shall be known in after-times his name will be inseparably connected with its progress and success. His was no narrow and contracted spirit, that sought to cover up and hide the mysteries of his art for personal aggrandizement. He gave of his knowledge freely to all who came. He suggested improvements and advised gratuitously, so that others might steer clear of difficulties which had beset him, and which had only been conquered after years of trial and toil. Through his creative genius, Oneida County sprang at once to the head of the great dairy interest of the State; through him millions have been added to the permanent wealth of the country; and yet, modest and unassuming, he claimed none of the honors pertaining to a splendid achievement and a grand success. Stricken down by paralysis, almost on the eve of the meeting of this convention, we miss here his presence and his counsels. Born and reared on the farm, farming was a profession which he ennobled. As a good citizen he identified himself with the interests of his town and county, and whenever a worthy object could be promoted by his assistance, earnest and active co-operation on his part was not wanting. His indomitable will and energy overcame obstacles that seemed formidable to other men, and whatever he put his hand to do he accomplished. Just, kind, charitable, loved and respected by those who knew him, he has passed away universally regretted. Not an aspirant of fame or the world's empty honors, he but sought to do the work assigned him with cheerfulness and Christian fortitude. He reached 'the end,' leaving behind a long record of shining virtues

which the great in power and station might well copy as a legacy."\*

This great interest developed so rapidly, and grew to such important proportions, that it soon became apparent that some organized system was required to utilize its productions to the greatest advantage, and to build up a common interest throughout the dairy region of New York. With a view to this end a convention was called by over forty prominent manufacturers of Central New York, which is claimed to have been the first of the kind held in the State, if not in the world. It assembled at the court-house in Rome, N. Y., on the 6th day of January, 1864, and was temporarily organized by calling Colonel Seth Miller, of Constableville, Lewis Co., to the chair, and appointing Messrs. Geo. W. Pixley, of Kirkland, Oneida Co., and B. F. Stevens, of Lowville, Lewis Co., secretaries.

At the afternoon session the following gentlemen were elected permanent officers of the convention: President, Jesse Williams, of Oneida County; Vice-Presidents, Lyman R. Lyon, Lewis; L. Warner, Ontario; Daniel Smith, Montgomery; A. L. Fish, Herkimer; Alonzo Peck, Madison; D. W. Maples, Cortland; M. R. Stocker, Otsego; Geo. C. Morn, Erie; D. H. Goulding, Chautauqua; A. D. Stanley, Jefferson; Alfred Buck, Oneida; Dwight Ellis, Mass.; A. Bartlett, Ohio; Secretaries, B. F. Stevens, Lewis; Geo. W. Pixley, Oneida.

The following articles of association were adopted:

"Whereas, it is deemed expedient to organize an association through which, as a medium, results of the practical experience of dairymen may be gathered and disseminated to the dairying community; therefore,

"Resolved, That we, the undersigned, do hereby associate ourselves together for mutual improvement in the science of cheese-making, and more efficient action in promoting the general interests of the dairying community.

"ART. I. That the name of the organization shall be the NEW YORK STATE CHEESE MANUFACTURERS' ASSOCIATION.

"ART. II. The officers of the Association shall consist of a president, five vice-presidents, secretary, and treasurer.

"ART. III. The president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer shall constitute the executive board of the association.

"ART. IV. The officers of the association shall be elected at the regular annual meeting, and shall retain their offices until their successors are chosen.

"ART. V. The regular annual meeting shall occur on the second Wednesday in January of each year, and at such places as the executive board shall designate.

"ART. VI. Any person may become a member of the association, and be entitled to all its benefits, by the annual payment of one dollar."

Representatives were present at this convention from sixty-nine cheese-factories, thirty-two of them being in Oneida County. The following gentlemen were made permanent officers of the association: President, George Williams, Oneida; Vice-Presidents, Seth Miller, Lewis; David Hamlin, Jefferson; A. L. Fish, Herkimer; George E. Morse, Madison; Moses Kenney, Cortland; Secretary, Wm. H. Comstock, Utica; Treasurer, Lyman R. Lyon, Lewis. The first subscribing member was very appropri-

\* At the annual meeting in January, 1873, Hon. X. A. Willard read an address on a memorial fund for Mr. Williams, and a resolution was adopted that the dairymen of America raise \$10,000 for the purpose.

ately Mr. Jesse Williams, of Rome, the originator of the factory system.

At the second annual meeting of this association it was merged in the "American Dairymen's Association," whose jurisdiction included the United States and the Dominion. The officers of this association for 1866 were: President, Wm. H. Comstock, Esq., of Utica; Vice-Presidents, A. Bartlett, Ohio; C. E. Chadwick, Ingersoll, C. W. (now Ontario); George Moore, Buffalo; E. R. Hopson, Herkimer; Dwight Ellis, Mass.; Lyman R. Lyon, Lewis; R. R. Stone, Illinois; Rufus Baker, Michigan; R. C. Wickham, Vermont; Samuel G. Smith, Montreal; Secretary and Treasurer, Gardner B. Weeks, Verona, N. Y.

The State census of 1865 returned the number of cheese-factories in the State at 454, and the aggregate of cheese manufactured for 1864 at 32,663,014 pounds.\*

In the early part of the season a fund was raised by the association for the purpose of sending a practical man as agent to Europe, with a view to obtaining information regarding the manufacture and marketing of cheese. Mr. X. A. Willard was selected as the proper person to fill the position. He departed on his mission in the beginning of May and returned in October, having visited during his absence England, Scotland, Ireland, France, and Switzerland.

At the annual meeting in January, 1867, he delivered a very interesting discourse before the association, in which he gave a great amount of valuable information upon the dairy interests of the countries visited. The export of cheese from the United States to Europe began about 1855-56. From September, 1857, to September, 1858, the number of boxes of American cheese received at Liverpool, England, was 81,548. In 1860 the number had risen to 246,000 boxes. In 1867 it reached 812,140 boxes, giving a total weight (at 50 pounds per box) of 40,607,000 pounds. The export of butter to England in 1859 was 2,494,000 pounds, and in 1862 it had risen to 29,241,000 pounds.

According to the census of 1860, the total production of cheese in the United States was 101,000,000 pounds. Of this amount, New York made 48,548,289 pounds, New England 21,620,996 pounds, and Ohio 21,618,793 pounds. In 1867 the production of New York alone was estimated at 100,000,000 pounds, and the total for the country at 200,000,000 pounds. The export to Europe for the latter year was 50,000,000 pounds.

On the evening of Wednesday, January 13, 1869, Professor John Gamgee, president of Albert Veterinary College, of London, England, delivered a most interesting lecture on the diseases of animals before the association.

At the fifth annual meeting held at Utica, in January, 1870, several excellent addresses were delivered, and B. L. Arnold, Esq., of Ithaca, N. Y., read an essay upon "The claims of cheese as a wholesome, nutritious, and economical article of food," which won the prize of one hundred dollars offered by the association.

The extraordinary growth of the dairying interest since

Mr. Jesse Williams put the first factory in operation at Rome, N. Y., in 1851, to the present time has placed the business of butter- and cheese-making among the most important industries of the Union. According to a statement made at the special meeting of the association held at Philadelphia, Pa., in October, 1876, the number of cheese-factories had increased from the primitive one of Mr. Williams, using the milk of *two* dairies, to 4500, producing 180,000,000 pounds of cheese from the milk of 1,000,000 cows. During this period of twenty-five years the price has fluctuated from seven to twenty-eight cents per pound.

These estimates for 1876 have been largely increased, and the production of 1878 will reach the vast amount of 300,000,000 pounds of cheese and 750,000,000 pounds of butter for the United States alone.

The total number of milch cows in the Union is estimated at 14,000,000. Estimating the butter at thirty cents per pound, and the cheese at ten cents, we have a grand total of these two products of the dairy of \$255,000,000.

It will be seen at a glance that the American Dairymen's Association, originated in Oneida County, N. Y., represents a vast and rapidly-increasing industrial interest, the limits of whose transactions in the future cannot be estimated. Its honored president, ex-Governor Horatio Seymour, who so splendidly illustrates the maxim that "Peace hath her victories no less renowned than war," is a practical farmer, and pursues this noble calling with the same ardor, distinguished ability, and profound scholarship which have made him prominent in the field of the natural sciences, the history of our country, and the halls of legislation.

Recently he has called the attention of the national authority to the advisability and practical value of introducing cheese as a regular ration into the United States Army. Those who have seen service need not be reminded of the avidity with which such an article of food would be received among men who are compelled to subsist largely upon salted provisions,—beef, pork, etc.

The addresses and essays given at the annual meetings of the association, by the most distinguished scientists and practical dairymen in the United States, the Dominion of Canada, and Great Britain, have been interesting beyond anything ever before attempted; and the discussions are continually eliciting new facts of the greatest importance to the dairymen of America, while at the same time the standard of the productions is constantly improving, both as regards amount and quality.

Oneida County is highly honored and greatly benefited by the circumstances which have made her the originator of the associated dairy system, and located her in the centre of the greatest dairy interests in the Union, if not in the world.

The first association meetings were held at Rome. From 1865 to 1875 inclusive they were held at Utica. The eleventh annual meeting, for 1876, was held at Rome, and the twelfth at Ingersoll, Ontario, Dominion of Canada. The thirteenth was held at Cleveland, Ohio.

Additional information upon this subject will be found in the accompanying report of the Utica Board of Trade.

*Officers.*—Hon. Horatio Seymour has served as president of the association, and presided at most of its meetings, since 1868.

\* This estimate does not include the amount manufactured in families.



G. B. Weeks, of Onondaga, served as secretary from 1868 to 1872 inclusive. Mr. L. B. Arnold, of Rochester, has served since 1873 to the present time.

The officers for 1878 are: President, Hon. Horatio Seymour, of Deerfield, Oneida County, N. Y.; Secretary, L. B. Arnold, of Rochester, N. Y.; Assistant Secretary, T. D. Curtis, of Utica, N. Y.; Treasurer, Hon. Harris Lewis, of Frankfort, Herkimer County, N. Y.

For further information see under head of "Agricultural Productions," etc.

#### THE CENTRAL NEW YORK FARMERS' CLUB.

This society was organized at Bagg's Hotel, in the city of Utica, on the 21st day of January, 1870. Hon. Harris Lewis, of Frankfort, Herkimer County, was chosen temporary chairman of the meeting. On motion of T. D. Curtis, Esq., a committee to frame a constitution and by-laws was appointed, consisting of the following gentlemen: T. D. Curtis, R. A. Gibson, M. Quinby, S. L. Whitman, and Wm. H. Comstock.

The following officers were elected: President, Hon. Samuel Campbell, of New York Mills; Vice-Presidents, Horatio Seymour, of Deerfield; John Butterfield, of Utica; Henry Rhodes, of Trenton; Morgan Butler, of New Hartford; M. Quinby, of St. Johnsville; Harris Lewis, of Frankfort; S. T. Miller, of Constableville; Josiah Shull, of Iliou; Stephen Thomas, of Cassville; Recording Secretary, T. D. Curtis, of Utica; Corresponding Secretary, W. H. Comstock, of Utica; Treasurer, L. L. Wight, of Whitestown; Librarian, Wm. Ralph, of Utica; Directors, for one year, R. A. Gibson, of New York Mills; Henry Miller, of Trenton; for two years, Oscar B. Gridley, of Marshall; A. B. Tuttle, of Whitestown; for three years, S. S. Whitman, of Little Falls; Jas. S. Foster, of New Hartford; for four years, Eli Avery, of Paris; Lorenzo Rouse, of Kirkland. Hon. Samuel Campbell has acceptably filled the office of president since the organization of the society. The office of secretary was ably filled by Mr. Curtis from the date of organization to the close of the year 1873, when he resigned on account of removal to a new field at Syracuse.

At the regular annual meeting of the club, held January 2, 1874, a letter from Mr. Curtis, announcing his resignation, was read, and the meeting appointed Hon. Josiah Shull, of Iliou, and Daniel Batchelor, of Utica, a committee to prepare a resolution of thanks to the retiring secretary. The following was reported and unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That the hearty thanks of the Central New York Farmers' Club be hereby tendered to the retiring secretary, T. D. Curtis, for the able and efficient manner in which he discharged his duties, and also for the unremitting zeal he has always manifested in the cause of enlightened agriculture. May success attend him in his new field of endeavor."

Edward J. Wickson, of Utica, was elected to fill the position vacated by Mr. Curtis, which he continued to hold until November, 1875, when he resigned to accept the editorial chair of the *Pacific Rural Press*, at San Francisco, Cal. Mr. H. M. Kennedy succeeded Professor Wickson, and served until November, 1877, when Mr. Curtis, having returned to Utica, was elected to serve *ad*

*interim* until the next annual election of officers, at which time he was regularly elected, and has continued in that capacity to the present time.

At a meeting, held Nov. 23, 1877, Mr. Batchelor announced the death of Hon. S. S. Whitman, of Little Falls, a member of the club, and offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That by the demise of the late S. S. Whitman, of Little Falls, this club has parted with a member whose fine culture, superior wisdom and goodness were constantly manifested in all his intercourse. To these high qualities in our departed friend, were united a modesty of manner, a sweetness of disposition, and a deferential spirit. Of him it may be said, that the memory of his exemplary Christian life is a precious treasure to his family, and a blessed influence in the community where he lived beloved, and died lamented.

"Resolved, That a copy of the foregoing be transmitted to the family of the deceased."

The officers of the club at the present time are as follows: President, Hon. Samuel Campbell, New York Mills; Vice-Presidents, Morgan Butler, New Hartford; S. S. Hoxie, Whitesboro'; Harris Lewis, Frankfort; Seth Bonfoy, West Winfield; D. N. Miner, Oriskany Falls; J. V. H. Scoville, Paris; Dr. L. L. Wight, Whitesboro'; O. B. Gridley, Waterville; John H. Marvin, New Hartford; Secretary, T. D. Curtis, Utica; Treasurer, S. Batchelor, Utica. The offices of secretary and treasurer have occasionally been combined.

This club, as its title indicates, was organized in the interests of the agriculturists of Central New York. Meetings of the club are ordinarily held twice each month. The first meeting for discussion was held at Bagg's Hotel on the 4th of February, 1870. Many of the most noted theoretical and practical farmers and agriculturists of the central counties are members, and the discussions take a very wide range, covering every subject from geology to the habits of the minutest insect.

The society occupies its time at all regular meetings in discussions of the various subjects of interest pertaining to the science of agriculture, among which are farm-engineering, soils and drainage, fertilizers, buildings and fences, farm-implements, teams and vehicles, seeds, pastures and meadows, dairy stock, dairy products, harvesting, roads, sheep, swine and poultry, root-crops, gardens, fruits, forest-lands, landscape gardening, domestic manufactures, legislation, education, labor, bees, hops, and many others.

Meetings are held in various places throughout the central counties, and are always most interesting gatherings, both because of their valuable discussions, lectures, essays, etc., and the elevated social enjoyments and æsthetic tastes which they foster and develop.

Although the society handles no agricultural products or merchandise, yet through its elaborate discussions and extensive system of correspondence and intimate relations with the press, its influence, not only within the immediate field of its operations, but in the farthest corners of the land, and even in European countries, is extensive and powerful, and tends greatly to the elevation and progress of the science which lies at the foundation of all prosperity. The number of its active members is very large and constantly increasing, and comprises many of the best men of the State. Its discussions are read with interest in every

State in the Union, and in nearly all the countries of Europe, and the practical experience of the farmers of Central New York, in a great measure, serves as a guide in the agricultural operations of many lands. The region of its location is among the best in the world for the cultivation of most of the agricultural products of the temperate zone, and for improved stock and excellent dairy products is surpassed by no county on the globe.

#### THE UTICA BOARD OF TRADE.\*

The subject of establishing interior boards of trade for the sale of dairy products was first agitated in Central New York, during the winter and early spring of the year 1871. For many years previous butter and cheese had been sold on regular market days at Little Falls, Ilion, Herkimer, and Fort Plain, all lying on the New York Central Railroad, in the midst of dairy regions, and being convenient shipping points for dairy goods. But it began to be felt that, in order to sell their cheese and butter to the best advantage, dairymen must unite and co-operate. At the great centres of trade men who dealt in stocks and grain came together and formed boards of trade, at which buyers and sellers met, and where all the latest information in regard to markets was received, and was equally the property of both parties. Dairy interests had already attained such large proportions that the need of such boards, located in the centre of the producing districts, was not only felt, but became an actual necessity. On Monday, March 6, 1871, a meeting of dairymen took place at Little Falls, which organized at once an association that has been known ever since as the New York State Dairymen's Association and Board of Trade. Hon. X. A. Willard was the first president, and sixty names were added to the roll of the association. Another meeting was held April 14, at which new articles were added to the constitution and by-laws, but no transactions took place between buyers and sellers until Monday, May 1, 1871. At that time 2000 boxes of cheese were offered and sold at prices ranging from 10 to 13 cents. This was the first interior board of trade organized for the sale of cheese and butter in this country. Meanwhile the dairymen of Chautauqua County had formed a county association and board of trade, with 70 members enrolled, who contributed from \$5 to \$10 each toward its support. At their invitation Mr. Willard was present and addressed the meeting, giving them the proper instructions for establishing the board, and setting forth the advantages to be derived from it. This was during the latter part of April, and on Thursday, June 1, 1871, the Chautauqua County dairymen held their first market day at Sinclearville, 300 boxes of cheese changing hands at 10½ to 11½ cents.

In the *Utica Weekly Herald*, of February 21, 1871, a call was made for a County Dairymen's Association, which should "meet frequently, and practically discuss the several questions that naturally rise during the dairying season." The first meeting took place at Bagg's Hotel, Utica, on Wednesday, March 1. An organization was perfected, the name of "The National Dairymen's Club" was assumed,

and T. D. Curtis was elected the first president, with E. J. Wickson as secretary. An initiation fee of \$1 each was established, and the meetings of the club were appointed to be held on the second and fourth Saturdays of each month. The objects of this club at its inception were to interchange ideas, to discuss plans and methods of manufacture, to report the results of various experiments, and in general for the members to aid and assist each other in improving the quality of their cheese. The next meeting occurred on March 17, at which a constitution and by-laws were adopted, the first article of which read as follows: "For the purpose of frequent and familiar discussion and practical experiments in butter and cheese making, and for promoting the interests of dairy-farming generally, we do hereby organize ourselves into a dairymen's association." In an article upon the club, in the *Herald* of March 28, it is stated that "the National Dairymen's Club has nothing to do with the idea of a market, save as the object may be incidentally discussed by it. It is a working organization, and is intended in no sense as a substitute for or rival of any other organization." These extracts are sufficient to show that at this early stage of existence there was no thought of converting the club into a board of trade. Regular meetings and discussions continued to be held until Monday, May 13, when the advisability of establishing a market day in Utica in connection with the club was broached, and met with unanimous approval. At another session, on May 21, a committee previously appointed reported on trade rooms, and recommended that a paper be prepared, and that names be secured by those willing to subscribe \$5 towards defraying the expenses of rent, telegrams, etc. Eighteen names were obtained at once, and the committee were instructed to pursue their work during the ensuing week.

The first sale-day occurred Monday, May 29, 1871. On this occasion 2500 boxes of cheese were sent forward at prices varying from 12 to 12½ cents. The meeting took place in rooms temporarily occupied at No. 18 Genesee Street, up stairs. Only two sessions of the board were held at this place, a room in the basement of Bagg's Hotel being offered by Mr. Proctor, the proprietor, free of charge, for the remainder of this year, and at a rent of \$75 per year thereafter. This room was occupied until the year 1875, when another change was made to the present commodious rooms of the board, for which the rental of \$150 per year is given.

A committee, consisting of Messrs. E. G. Ellis, James P. Brown, and A. L. Blue, which had been appointed at the preceding meeting to report a set of rules and regulations for the government of the board, reported twelve articles, which were adopted, and with slight alterations and abbreviations have continued in force till the present time. "The most judicious method of applying heat in cheese manufacture," was continued as a subject for further discussion at the next meeting, but the subject of buying and selling proved more attractive, and that discussion has never yet taken place. From that time the National Dairymen's Club became a board of trade, and has never resumed its early practice of discussions. At the annual meeting in 1875, Dr. L. L. Wight, appreciating the incon-

\* By B. D. Gilbert, Esq., Secretary of the Board.

sistency of the name of the association, offered the following resolution: "That henceforward this organization shall be styled the Utica Dairymen's Board of Trade." It met with hearty approval, and was unanimously adopted.

The plan of establishing a board of trade in Utica was stoutly opposed by New York firms who had been in the habit of purchasing dairy goods in this region. It was certain that such a board would materially reduce their profits, since by means of the facilities it would give to salesmen, they would be nearly as well informed in regard to the value of their products as the buyers. Factorymen too saw that the board at Little Falls was giving the salesmen there an advantage in price over those who were not connected with that board. This gave the impetus to start the Utica market, and it was established with very little previous preparation or discussion. On the first day of sale an effort was made to pledge all the buyers not to purchase so much as a single box of cheese. Such a scheme could not be carried out, however, as it was very quickly demonstrated. The transactions of the day were very large, compared with the opening days of other boards. But during the fall of this first year, many of the factorymen connected with the board seem to have returned to the old practice of selling to buyers during the week, when they came around to the factories for the purpose of examining the cheese. In this way again an effort was made to undermine the board, but by vigorous and persistent remonstrance on the part of those who really appreciated the advantages of the board, this custom was at length broken up, and from that time to this there has been a steady increase of the business here transacted.

The following individuals and firms composed the original corps of buyers upon the Utica market: James P. Brown, Jones, Faulkner & Co., R. E. Roberts & Bro., E. G. Ellis, J. B. Thomas, W. W. De Angelis, William H. Chapman, William Jeffreys, L. B. Durst, Levi Wheaton, Daniel Bowen, and Israel Denio. The sixteen names first subscribed toward defraying the expenses of the board were as follows: W. D. Schermerhorn, Poland; L. L. Wight, Whitesboro'; A. L. Blue, North Gage; Henry Miller, Trenton; Charles Ward, Stittville; Russia Cheese Factory; Thomas Arnold, Poland; John C. Owens, Trenton; William Budlong, West Schuyler; W. W. Richardson, West Schuyler; William De Angelis, Holland Patent; Baggs' Factory, Holland Patent; Richard Place, North Winfield; N. Ward, Jr., Holland Patent; A. S. King, Checkerville; C. W. Smith, Ilion; R. W. Sessions, Cassville; Jones, Faulkner & Co., Utica. The agreement to which these parties signed their names read thus:

"We, the undersigned, hereby pledge ourselves to pay to the treasurer of the National Dairymen's Club the sums set opposite our respective names, for the purpose of hiring a proper room and paying other necessary expenses in establishing at Utica, Oneida County, N. Y., a weekly market for dairy products, provided enough money is subscribed to make it safe in the estimation of the club to incur such expense."

The sum subscribed by each factory was five dollars.

Very soon after the organization of the board, at the meeting of June 19, 1871, the following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, That all transactions of this board shall be considered cash transactions, the cheese, butter, or other article to be paid for on delivery, unless otherwise specially agreed."

The wisdom of this course was fully demonstrated before the close of the season. During the fall the firm of Ernst & Crist, cheese dealers, of New York, failed. The salesmen at Little Falls, who had been very lenient in the matter of demanding cash payments, and who, on account of a little time given, had often managed to obtain a fraction higher price than the Utica salesmen, met with serious loss by this failure. The firm owed \$56,000 to fifty-one factories selling at Little Falls, and their assets proved to be only about \$5000. This made an average loss to the factories interested of about \$1000 each, and a general cry went up from the market of "cash on delivery." The early adoption of this principle by the Utica board probably saved it from a like misfortune, and set an example to its neighbors which has since been universally adopted.

As an organization the Utica board has held comparatively few meetings, except such as were devoted to trade and commerce. At the opening session of each year it has been customary to hold a formal meeting for the election of officers for the season, a list of whom for every year will be found at the close of this sketch. Then, at the close of the season, another formal meeting takes place, at which the president or secretary presents a paper discussing the general features of the trade, and since the year 1873, giving a summary of the season's transactions upon the board. Twice only during the period of its existence has anything in the form of a social gathering occurred. In former years the annual sessions of the American Dairymen's Association were held regularly at Utica without thought of taking them elsewhere. They were always successful and largely attended. At the last meeting of the board in December, 1873, it was proposed that its members should tender to the convention of the American dairymen, which was to meet here in January, 1874, a supper at Baggs' Hotel. The idea at once became popular; a committee was appointed to receive subscriptions, funds were raised, and on the evening of Wednesday, Jan. 14, 1874, a grand reception was given to the ladies and gentlemen of the convention by the Utica Board of Trade. This was repeated on occasion of the convention of 1875, which was the last meeting of the American Dairymen's Association held in Utica.

It remains to give the statistics of the board's transactions. The reports of the market for the first two or three years are so indefinite and general that it is impossible to do more than furnish approximations of the amounts sold. During the first year of its existence a close estimate of the sales places them somewhere between 40,000 and 45,000 boxes,—a slender amount as compared with the vast transactions of modern days, in which three weeks' sales would reach this figure and leave enough beside to make a larger sale than was reached on any market day in 1871. The prices of that year were very good, ranging from 10 cents for low to 13½ cents for high. Altogether the results were satisfactory, and testified to the wisdom of the plan. In 1872 there was an increase of 50 per cent. or more, the sales running up to 75,000 boxes. The range of prices was greater, running from 9½ cents, on July 16, to 15 cents the

1st of June. The average price, however, was much higher than it was the previous year, there being only two weeks in July when it was less than 11 cents for low, while during most of the time it ran from 12 cents to 13 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents. The transactions of 1873 again increased by 33 per cent., reaching something over 100,000 boxes, with prices ranging from 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents to 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents. These, it must be remembered, represent the lowest and the highest prices of the season. When we come to 1874 we strike a more definite market report. A still further increase of transactions takes place of 50 per cent., the full figures being 155,500 boxes. Prices during this year were unprecedentedly high. In April the average was 16 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, in July 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, and in October, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, while the highest figures reached during those three respective months were 16 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, and 16 cents. In July of this year a panic occurred in the cheese market, during which shippers received orders from England to "stop buying at any price." For two weeks the market was depressed, and then it sprang up again as quickly as it had declined. The situation was undoubtedly one created by English buyers' for the purpose of attempting to break the tremendous prices we were getting for our cheese, but the attempt failed. Even then the lowest point touched on the Utica market was 11 cents in July, —a point which our dairymen would many times since then have been glad to see it reach as their highest price. In 1875 the increase in the amount of transactions was small, being only about 5000 boxes. High prices, however, were still maintained, the average in April being 15 cents, in July 11 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents, and in October 13 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, while the top prices for the same months were respectively 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, and 14 cents. The average price for the season was 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents. Coming down to 1876 there is a further increase in sales of 7000 boxes, making a total of 167,355 boxes for the season. The extreme prices were in May 12 cents, in July 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents, in October 13 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents, with the average price for these three months running at 11 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents, 9 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents, and 13 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents respectively. The average price for the entire season was 10.7 cents. Where, in 1875, Utica sold about 30,000 boxes more than Little Falls, in 1876 the situations was reversed, and Little Falls sold 10,000 more than Utica. The average price at the latter place was also a trifle higher, being 10.83 cents.

The market for 1877 showed a marked increase over any preceding year. The number of boxes sold and commissioned was 205,713, a surplus of about 38,000 boxes above 1876. The lowest price touched during the season was 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, the highest 15 cents. The general average was 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents. Comparing these figures with those of the Little Falls market, it will be found that about 3000 more boxes were disposed of at the Falls, and that the average price there was  $\frac{15}{100}$  of a cent higher than at Utica. But thus far during the season of 1878 the sales upon the Utica board have been largely in excess of those at Little Falls, and the indications are that this will continue through the year. The number of factories which joined the board in 1877 was eighty-three. In 1878 the number is one hundred, in addition to which there are a dozen or more branches. This increase, taken in connection with the fact that the number of cows whose milk is sent to many of the

old factories is considerably greater than it has been in past years, is reason sufficient to account for the large increase in sales. From the opening of the board down to the 1st of August the transactions have amounted to 157,649 boxes. But these large sales have been accompanied by the lowest prices ever paid since the establishment of the board, the top price during the last week of July being 7 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents. In fact, the entire season has been one of depression. The existence of the board, however, has enabled its members to obtain the highest market prices, and has established rates for hundreds of factories all through the country. In fact, the quotations of the Utica market are the standards upon which not only very extensive cheese operations are conducted, but upon which also immense quantities of milk are sold to creameries as well as factories.

The officers of the Board have been as follows:

1871.—President, T. D. Curtis, Utica; Vice-Presidents, C. D. Faulkner, Utica; C. W. Smith, Ilion; Levi Wheaton, Trenton; David H. Burrell, Little Falls; Harris Lewis, Frankfort; Secretary, E. J. Wickson, Utica; Treasurer, L. L. Wight, Whitestown.

1872.—President, T. D. Curtis, Utica; Secretary, E. J. Wickson, Utica; Treasurer, L. L. Wight, Whitestown; Executive Committee, E. D. Ellis, Deerfield; C. W. Smith, Frankfort; A. L. Blue, North Gage.

1873.—The same officers were re-elected.

1874.—President, Edward J. Wickson, Utica; Vice-Presidents, C. D. Faulkner, Utica; Levi Wheaton, Utica; J. J. Davis, South Trenton; Secretary, Walter I. Ashton, Utica; Treasurer, L. L. Wight, Whitestown; Executive Committee, E. G. Ellis, Utica; C. W. Smith, Ilion; A. L. Blue, North Gage.

1875.—President, Edward J. Wickson, Utica; Vice-Presidents, C. D. Faulkner, Utica; J. J. Davis, South Trenton; H. J. Baker, Schuyler's Lake; Secretary, E. G. Ellis, Utica; Treasurer, L. L. Wight, Whitestown; Executive Committee, Levi Wheaton, Utica; A. L. Blue, North Gage; C. W. Smith, Frankfort. At a meeting of the Board, November 8, of this year, President Wickson tendered his resignation, on account of his intended departure for California, and L. L. Wight was elected to fill the remainder of the unexpired term.

1876.—President, L. L. Wight, Whitestown; Vice-Presidents, G. A. Smith, Cassville; L. D. Johnson, Burlington; J. P. Mattoon, Vienna; L. C. Smith, Cedarville; Secretary, H. M. Kennedy, Utica; Treasurer, A. L. Blue, North Gage; Executive Committee, C. W. Smith, Ilion; Levi Wheaton, Utica; J. J. Davis, South Trenton.

1877.—President, L. L. Wight, Whitestown; Vice-Presidents, C. T. Wheelock, North Winfield; L. J. Wing, Unadilla Forks; J. P. Mattoon, Vienna; William Schermerhorn, North Gage; Secretary, L. C. Smith, Cedarville; Treasurer, C. W. Smith, Ilion; Executive Committee, J. J. Davis, South Trenton; Levi Wheaton, Utica; G. A. Smith, Cassville.

1878.—President, L. L. Wight, Whitestown; Vice-Presidents, C. T. Wheelock, North Winfield; L. J. Wing, Unadilla Forks; J. P. Mattoon, Vienna; W. L. Chapman, Clockville; Secretary, Benj. D. Gilbert, Utica; Treasurer, C. W. Smith, Ilion; Executive Committee, J. J. Davis,

South Trenton; Levi Wheaton, Utica; Geo. A. Smith, Cassville.

#### THE RULES AND REGULATIONS

now in force at the Utica Dairymen's Board of Trade are as follows:

"1st. The payment to the treasurer of \$3.00 by main factories, and \$1.00 by branch factories, constitutes a membership of the Utica Dairymen's Board of Trade. By the payment of 50 cents, any person will be allowed the privileges of the salesroom for one day.

"The above rule will be strictly enforced, and all persons violating the same will have their names published in the market reports of the *Utica Herald*.

"2d. Members only are entitled to all the privileges of the salesroom.

"3d. Each salesman shall enter upon the register the number of boxes of cheese or tubs of butter offered by him that market day.

"4th. There will be a bulletin board arranged in a conspicuous place in the room, upon which will be posted all telegrams and other information of interest received from New York, Little Falls, and other markets, and to which board all members are entitled to free access.

"5th. No seller shall accept the offer of a non-member, provided the same price will be given by a member.

"6th. All transactions of this Board shall be considered cash transactions; the cheese, butter, or other articles to be paid for on delivery, unless otherwise especially agreed.

"7th. There shall be a Board of Arbitration constituted for the purpose of hearing, adjusting, and settling all differences which may arise from time to time between buyers and sellers, and it is an express understanding and agreement by and between such and all the members hereof, that such settlement by such Board of Arbitration shall be final and conclusive. The said Board of Arbitration shall be chosen and constituted as follows: In case of difference between two parties or interests, the said parties or interests shall each choose one member of the Board, and the two members thus chosen shall select a third, and these three shall constitute the Board of Arbitration, and have appropriate jurisdiction.

"8th. All bargains between members made at the salesroom or elsewhere, verbally or otherwise, shall be considered binding, and to be lived up to and carried out by each of the parties thereto; and a failure of either party to perform his or their part shall be considered sufficient cause for expulsion from said Board.

"9th. With a view of avoiding the many disputes and contentions which have arisen heretofore respecting short weights, it shall be understood, and is so agreed upon, that where a difference or discrepancy is found in the weights of butter or cheese on arrival in market, if within six days after shipment, a legally appointed weighmaster's certificate of such discrepancy, with expense of certificate attached, shall be considered a standard to settle by.

"10th. It is essential, and for the interest of all, that each of the foregoing rules be strictly observed by each member of the Board, and any cases of violation of such rules shall be considered a sufficient reason for calling a committee to look into the facts concerning such violations, and report what action, in their opinion, had best be taken by the Board to avoid a repetition of the same.

"11th. It is understood that where a factory has more than one salesman, either one or all of said salesmen shall be admitted on presenting the factory's ticket of membership. Also a buyer and his agent shall be admitted on the one ticket, whether owned by the principal or the agent.

"12th. It shall be proper for a member of this Board to be accompanied, when admitted to the salesroom, by a neighbor or friend who is not interested in buying or selling, without additional charge; but it is understood that this is a matter of courtesy, and any violation of good faith will be deemed a breach of the rules of the Board.

"13th. Amendments to these rules and regulations may be made at any regular meeting of the Board, by a majority vote, provided notice of the proposed amendment has been duly given at a previous regular meeting."

#### ONEIDA COUNTY FARMERS' ALLIANCE.

This association, as its name indicates, is composed of the farming community of Oneida County. The incipient

steps to its organization were taken by members of the Central New York Farmers' Club, and the first meeting was held at the court-house in Utica on the afternoon of March 13, 1878.

The meeting was called to order by Jonathan Jones. Mr. T. D. Curtis read the call for a mass meeting of the farmers. Lorenzo Rouse, Esq., was made chairman of the meeting. Mr. Hoxie, of Whitestown, was made temporary secretary.

A committee of five was appointed to draft resolutions, who reported the following:

"The farmers of the county of Oneida, in mass meeting assembled, do hereby resolve:

"That we organize a County Farmers' Alliance, to co-operate with the New York State Farmers' Alliance, in procuring such legislation as shall promote the great underlying industry of agriculture, and secure justice to the farmers.

"2d. That assessment and taxation should be equitable, and every class of property should bear its just and proportionate share, excepting property for public purposes.

"3d. That the owner of real estate should pay the taxes thereon; but if his real estate is encumbered by mortgage, the receipt for taxes should be a legal demand on the holder of the mortgage for a share of the taxes proportionate to the relation which the amount of such mortgage bears to the assessed value of the real estate on which it rests.

"4th. That railroads should not be permitted to charge freight or passenger rates that discriminate against the citizens living along the lines of said roads; and that unfair competition for through freight, which prompts railroad companies to make up their losses by putting extra charges on way freight, ought to be prohibited by Federal statute.

"5th. That we are opposed to free canals, which mean general taxation for their support, but in favor of low tolls, which shall only be sufficient to pay for repairs and superintendence.

"6th. That we demand such modification of the insurance laws as shall legalize the mutual system of insurance now being adopted by the farmers.

"7th. That we demand a reduction of official salaries to the point where they will be commensurate with the service rendered, and an abolition of the contract system of doing public work, whereby so much corruption has been engendered, and so much robbery perpetrated.

"8th. That we ought to have a national department of agriculture worthy of the name and the great interests which it represents, and a State Board of Agriculture to labor for the promotion of agricultural interests of the State, we believing that those who pay taxes have some right to say for what purpose the taxes shall be used.

"9th. That we recognize in manufactures, commerce, and trade, useful adjuncts to the great industrial interest imposed upon mankind by nature; and while we favor their healthy growth and development, we protest against their control of the Government, and against its efforts to set them above the primal occupation of man,—agriculture.

"10th. That our common schools are the bulwark of our free institutions, and the hope of the future progress and glory of the nation. Therefore, we demand such changes in the fundamental law as shall make them free from sectarian control and disturbance, and such reform in their management and teachings as shall include the principles of the natural sciences, which are useful in the mechanic arts and the common pursuits of life.

"11th. That we recommend a system of public improvements,—national, State, and local,—by which wealth would be added to the country and laborers provided with employment."

These resolutions were adopted.

A committee was then appointed upon organization and nominations, consisting of Messrs. Curtis, Williams, Cleveland, Wight, and Talcott, who reported the following constitution, which was accepted and adopted:

"1st. This organization shall be called the Oneida County Farmers' Alliance.

"2d. Any person engaged in the pursuit of agriculture may become a member of this Alliance by assenting to these articles and paying the sum of fifty cents.

"3d. The officers of this Alliance shall consist of a President, Vice-President, and one additional Vice-President for each town in the county, a Secretary, and Treasurer, all of whom shall be elected annually; also, an Executive Committee of three, whose term of office shall be three years, one to be chosen each year; those chosen at the first election to hold office, one for one, one for two, and one for three years, the term of each to be determined by themselves; and these three, with the President, the Secretary, and the Treasurer, shall constitute an Executive Board.

"4th. There shall be an annual meeting of this Alliance in the city of Utica, on the first Thursday in October, at one o'clock, P.M., at which meeting the officers shall be elected for the ensuing year. Special meetings may be called by the President whenever so desired by the Executive Board.

"5th. The Alliance may, at any regular meeting, adopt by-laws or standing rules for its proceedings.

"6th. This constitution may be amended by a vote of two-thirds of the members attending any regular meeting."

*Officers.*—The following officers were elected, and are the present incumbents: President, W. W. Wheeler, Trenton; Vice-President, A. Meeker, Camden; Secretary, T. D. Curtis, Utica; Treasurer, S. A. Cleveland, New Hartford; Executive Committee, Morgan Butler, New Hartford; David Gray, Marcy; O. B. Gridley, Waterville; Vice-Pres-

idents from towns: Annsville, Henry Hall; Augusta, D. Miner; Bridgewater, W. H. Parkhurst; Camden, Francis Park; Deerfield, Giles Smith; Florence, Ira Griffin; Floyd, Thomas D. Roberts; Marcy, Charles Edick; Marshall, Ira C. Jenks; New Hartford, J. B. Winship; Paris, G. D. Dunham; Rome, J. Talcott; Sangerfield, A. O. Osborn; Trenton, George G. Chassell; Utica, Jonathan Jones; Vernon, C. C. Phelps; Verona, George Benedict; Vienna, J. P. Matoon; Westmoreland, H. H. Tyler; Whitesboro', Dr. L. L. Wight; Steuben, J. C. Owens.

The objects of the association are semi-political, the members being pledged to work for the best men for political positions and civil offices, and by every legitimate means to advance the interests of the class which they represent.

Meetings are held alternately in the different towns of the county.

Many of the members of this organization are also members of other similar institutions.

The society is strongly organized, well officered, and ably managed, and is already assuming a prominent position in the field of agriculture and in the political arena, in both of which relations it is laboring for the benefit of the producing classes, and against all forms of monopoly.

*Schedule of Assessed Valuation and Taxation, January 18, 1878.*

TOWNS.	Acres.	Equalized Valuation, Real and Personal.	Amount to be paid to Supervisors.	Whole amount Town Charges.	Whole amount County Charges.	State Tax.	Total Tax.
Annsville.....	36,316	\$808,449	\$3,264.02	\$3,297.46	\$2,096.62	\$2,020.89	\$7,423.97
Augusta.....	16,763	1,167,355	5,559.38	5,567.98	3,027.41	2,931.05	11,526.44
Ava.....	22,488	250,780	1,172.85	1,172.85	650.36	629.67	2,452.88
Boonville.....	43,985	1,340,332	2,523.29	2,812.62	3,476.00	3,365.37	9,642.69
Bridgewater.....	14,820	854,578	2,498.93	2,498.93	2,216.26	2,145.71	6,860.90
Camden.....	31,438	997,345	1,863.64	1,863.64	2,586.50	2,504.18	6,954.32
Deerfield.....	22,500	958,625	3,354.25	3,354.25	2,486.09	2,406.96	8,234.90
Florence.....	33,473	400,303	3,059.73	3,095.02	1,038.14	1,005.10	5,139.16
Floyd.....	20,650	647,711	1,245.28	1,252.05	1,679.77	1,626.30	4,558.12
Forestport.....	48,478	80,043	926.74	1,013.61	207.58	200.98	1,422.17
Kirkland.....	19,716	2,340,796	9,395.43	9,678.91	6,070.59	5,877.38	21,604.54
Lee.....	27,771	914,902	2,731.67	2,981.67	2,372.70	2,297.18	7,651.55
Marcy.....	19,065	893,975	2,443.92	2,443.92	2,318.42	2,244.63	7,006.97
Marshall.....	19,322	1,212,278	601.79	853.72	3,143.91	3,043.84	7,041.47
New Hartford.....	16,941	2,524,865	1,697.06	1,811.91	6,547.95	6,339.55	14,699.41
Paris.....	18,641	1,759,754	5,147.31	5,147.31	4,563.72	4,418.47	14,129.50
Remsen.....	23,364	828,680	1,135.22	1,196.33	2,149.09	2,080.69	5,426.11
Rome.....	44,562	6,384,512	22,037.36	2,182.67	16,557.51	16,030.53	54,828.62
Sangerfield.....	19,188	1,525,912	3,591.61	3,841.61	3,957.28	3,831.33	11,630.22
Steuben.....	26,126	683,253	1,465.93	1,465.93	1,771.94	1,715.54	4,953.41
Trenton.....	27,292	1,308,920	4,794.64	4,800.01	3,394.54	3,286.50	11,481.05
Utica.....	5,500	19,715,430	30,391.11	30,639.24	51,129.75	49,502.41	131,271.40
Vernon.....	23,710	1,395,196	733.79	988.47	3,618.28	3,503.12	8,109.87
Verona.....	41,796	2,907,245	5,001.28	5,264.28	7,539.61	7,299.65	20,103.54
Vienna.....	38,102	500,870	6,400.15	6,443.40	1,298.95	1,257.61	8,999.96
Western.....	33,055	891,157	3,097.22	3,097.22	2,311.12	2,237.56	7,645.90
Westmoreland.....	25,741	1,329,731	1,758.22	1,758.22	3,448.51	3,338.74	8,545.47
Whitestown.....	15,482	3,231,406	4,057.55	4,068.42	8,380.29	8,113.56	20,550.17
Totals.....	736,305	\$57,854,403	\$131,849.37	\$134,602.54	\$150,038.89	\$145,263.50	\$429,894.71

NOTE.—There are several inferior items which are not shown in this table, but which are footed in the totals. There may be apparent discrepancies in the various columns and footings, but they are all taken from printed reports, and are probably typographical errors.





## FRANCIS KERNAN.

Francis Kernan is the son of General William Kernan, who emigrated to this country from Ireland about the year 1800. William Kernan came to the city of New York, where he remained a year or two, and then went to Steuben Co., N. Y., where he purchased wild land situate in what is now the town of Tyrone, Schuyler Co. He immediately settled upon this land, and commenced the life of a farmer. He there married Miss Rose Stubbs, who was also a native of Ireland, and who, with her parents, had removed in 1808 to the neighborhood where

Quin, Esq., at Watkins, in what was then the county of Chemung, and is now the county of Schuyler.

In the summer of 1839 he came to Utica, and entered the office of Joshua A. Spencer, Esq., as a law student. In July, 1840, he was admitted as an attorney and solicitor of the courts of the State of New York. He immediately became a partner with Mr. Spencer.

In 1843 he married, at Utica, Miss H. A. Devereux. He has resided in Utica ever since 1840, and has been actively engaged in his profession.

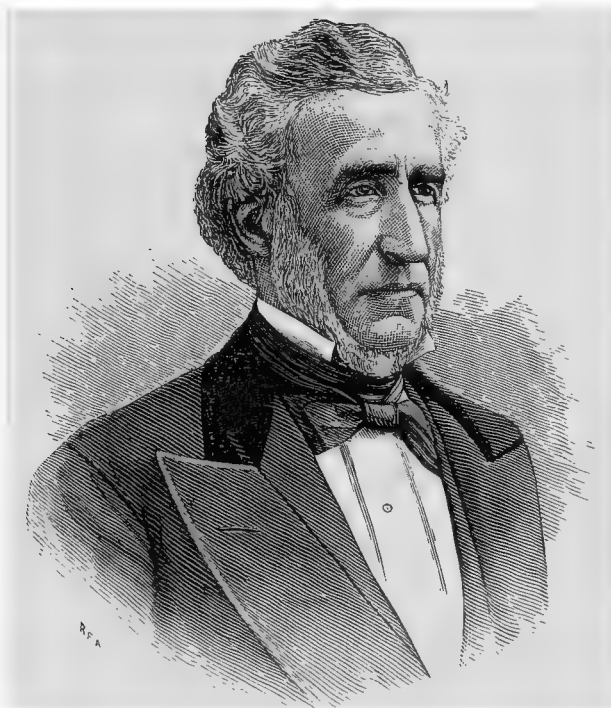


Photo. by Churchill, Albany.

*Francis Kernan*

William Kernan had settled. Francis Kernan is their son. He was born in 1816, on the farm where his father first settled, and where his parents continued to reside until, when far advanced in years, they removed to Utica, N. Y., where they died.

Francis Kernan resided with his father and mother on the farm till 1833, when he was sent to Georgetown College, in the District of Columbia. He pursued his studies at this institution until the summer of 1836, when he returned home, and in the fall of that year commenced the study of the law with his brother-in-law, Edward

He was reporter of the Court of Appeals from 1854 to 1857. He was elected a member of the General Assembly of the State Legislature for 1861; was elected to the House of Representatives of the United States in 1862; was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1867-68; was the Democratic and Liberal candidate for Governor of New York in 1872; was elected to the United States Senate as a Democrat, to succeed R. E. Fenton, Liberal, and took his seat in that body March 4, 1875. His term of service as senator will expire March 3, 1881.

# HISTORY OF THE VILLAGE AND CITY OF UTICA.

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE VILLAGE OF UTICA.

MANY of the prominent cities and towns of our country owe their founding and subsequent growth and development to natural causes, principally to geographical location. This is especially true of New York, New Orleans, Boston, Chicago, St. Louis, and San Francisco. Rochester, Lowell, Minneapolis, Holyoke, Rock Island, and many others, owe their beginning, growth, and prosperity to the fact that they are located at the centres of great hydraulic power.

A few cities in the Union have been built from artificial causes: Indianapolis is a notable example, because the fact of its being the capital of a wealthy State does not necessarily make it a great city. The invention of the steam-engine and its general introduction have contributed largely to counteract and overbalance the natural advantages of location which formerly built up large cities.

The causes which have combined to make a wealthy and prosperous city of Utica seem to have been almost wholly artificial, and, we may add, in their application purely accidental.

The first mention of this locality in any public document is probably that contained in the grant of the "Cosby Manor,"\* by George II., in 1734.

Though the trail of the *Oneidas* crossed the Mohawk at this point, the fact seemed to have been of no special importance, as no village of the nation was ever located here. The trail which followed the Mohawk Valley to Fort Stanwix also crossed at the foot of Genesee Street, but the Indian towns, or "castles," were located in other places. The navigation of the river was, perhaps, as good above this point as below, until after the junction of the West Canada Creek; in fact, Fort Stanwix was the head of bateau navigation, and for years was looked upon as the coming location of a "great central city." The fact that a small stockade fortification was erected here at an early date does not seem to have given the place any special advantages, for many years after Old Fort Schuyler was built, and, in fact, until after it had been removed, Whitestown and New Hartford were more important business points than Utica.

Undoubtedly the starting-point in the race for supremacy was the date of the opening of the turnpike-road from old Fort Schuyler towards the west. As this was improved and extended, travel and traffic naturally drew off from the more roundabout route *via* Fort Stanwix, and Utica began to be an important landing-point for goods, which position

it maintained until the advent of the Erie Canal, a portion of which, between Rome and Utica, was opened for business in October, 1819.

Utica possessed one superior natural advantage, which, however, was not developed until the country in its immediate vicinity was cleared up and comparatively well settled. It was located at the point where the hills trended away from the river, making the central valley much broader, and including within its background of highlands some of the finest and most productive lands in the State. Here, also, the beautiful valleys of the Sauquoit and Oriskany Creeks opened out upon the Mohawk, and their fertile lands and subsequently finely-developed water-power tended still further to the upbuilding of the town, which the Erie and Chenango Canals, and the advent of steam-power and railways, have continued and accelerated to its present importance. Whitesboro', Oriskany, and New Hartford for a time contended for the foremost position, but ere long succumbed to the force of circumstances which they could not control.

A fort was built at this point in 1758, and named Fort Schuyler, in honor of Colonel Peter Schuyler, a prominent officer during the French war, and an uncle to the still more noted General Philip Schuyler of the Revolution.

It was a plain earthwork with low parapet, and strengthened by a strong stockade, and stood near the present intersection of Second Street and the Central Railway. It is stated in Dr. Bagg's work that Ballou's Creek formed a sort of bayou near its mouth, with water deep enough for the boats in use in the Mohawk, and here was the landing. The fort is supposed to have been built as a protection to the landing, and as a storehouse for army supplies. It does not appear conspicuously in the history of the Mohawk Valley, and was most probably a work of no great importance. There is no record of its ever being garrisoned by any important command. In the time of the Revolution, and subsequently, it was called "Old Fort Schuyler," in contradistinction to Fort Stanwix at Rome, which, during the same period, was called Fort Schuyler, in honor of General Philip Schuyler. Its name was changed by bad taste when Colonel Dayton was sent with a garrison to repair and put it in a state of defense in 1776. Both these fortifications are long since leveled, and their sites occupied by dwellings and marts of trade. The ground occupied by Old Fort Schuyler is now covered by the tracks and buildings of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad.

Mr. Jones states, in his annals, that old Fort Schuyler probably fell into disuse soon after the close of the French war. He also states that a block-house was erected at a period previous to the close of the Revolutionary war,

\* For history of this grant see Chapter VII.

which stood on or near the site of the old fort.\* The *Oneida* Indian name of the locality was, according to Morgan, *Ya-nun-da-da'-sis*; and after the fort had fallen to ruin they christened it *Twa-da-ah-lo-da'-que*, meaning ruins of fort. The Indian pronunciations differed so widely, even among members of the same nation and tribe, that it was extremely difficult to get the correct sound and reproduce it in written English.

The Cosby Manor was surveyed in 1786 by John R. Bleecker, a son of Rutger Bleecker, and subdivided into lots, and numbered consecutively. The present city of Utica lies mostly between and covering the lots from No. 82 to No. 104. These lots were laid out as near as possible at an angle perpendicular to the general course of the river, and extending to the south and north lines of the manor, a distance of about three miles on either side of the stream. The extreme dimensions of the manor were eleven miles and seventeen chains in length along the river, and six miles in width. A little less than one-half of the tract is included in the present county of Herkimer. The lots, according to Dr. Bagg and Mr. Jones, were from sixteen to seventeen chains in width.

According to Dr. Bagg, lots Nos. 90 and 91 belonged to the heirs of General John Bradstreet; Nos. 92, 93, and 94 to Rutger Bleecker; Nos. 95, 96, and 97 to General Bradstreet's heirs; Nos. 98, 99, and 100 to General Schuyler. Mr. Jones states, in his "Annals," that lot No. 82 also belonged to J. R. Bleecker; Nos. 83, 84, and 85 to J. M. Scott; Nos. 86, 87, 88, 98, and 99 to General Schuyler; and Nos. 89, 90, 91, 95, 96, and 97 to General Bradstreet's heirs.

Bleecker's map of 1786 shows a clearing on lot No. 86, which was designated as "McNamee and Abm. Broome's† improvements." This clearing was upon both sides of the stream called the Plate Kill, and the "old fort" was designated on lot No. 93. Two houses then stood on the east side of the road, now Genesee Street, and one on the west side, all near the fording-place. Improvements had also been made a little farther to the west, and slight ones near the present eastern limits of the city. According to the statement of Mr. Justus Ackley, a venerable pioneer who died in Rome in March, 1874, at the age of one hundred and three years, made to Dr. Bagg, there were but two log houses on the site of Utica in 1785. These he described as being built of split basswood, with the interstices covered with bark. Their fronts were from twelve to twenty feet high, according to the taste of the owners, and they were covered with a shed roof, the lower end being only a few feet from the ground.

Moses Foote, who commenced the settlement of Clinton in 1787, on his way out stayed over night with one of the settlers at Utica, who stated to him that he had half an acre of land cleared in 1785. This statement Dr. Bagg copied from the journal of Dr. Alexander Coventry.

The two dwellings spoken of as standing on the eastern side of the road, near the river, were occupied by John

Cunningham, who lived nearest the river, and George Damuth.‡ The house on the west side of the road was owned by Jacob Christman. An emigrant who passed through the place in 1787, says there were also three log houses near the old fort.§ The house farthest west was owned and occupied by the man McNamee. A settler arriving in 1788, adds the name of Hendrich Salyea to the list of settlers. The name of Mark Damuth occurs among those of several settlers who located at Deerfield Corners in 1773, but who were subsequently driven out by the war.

John Cunningham appears to have been a peculiar being, assuming Indian habits and dress, and making his home among them for months together. He remained only a short time in Utica, having sold out his betterments to John Post and removed previous to 1793. Jacob Christman seems to have followed the business of boating on the Mohawk, and it is doubtful if he ever had any title to land in the place. Abraham Boom had a life-lease from General Schuyler, and after his death his son disposed of it to the Christmans. Salyea seems to have been a trading character. He had a twenty-one years' lease, dated on the 28th of July, 1787. This he sold to John Cunningham. Other improvements he sold to Peter Smith for £5. After this he squatted on a part of lot 90, and lived in a log house for several years.

The Cosby Manor formed a part of the upper district of the Mohawk Valley, included up to the year 1784 in Tryon County, which was subdivided into four districts,—Mohawk, Kingsland, Canajoharie, and German Flats, the latter including the Cosby Manor. The name of the county was changed to Montgomery in 1784. On the 7th of March, 1788, the district of German Flats was divided, and a new town, called "Whitestown," was set off. The east line of this new town crossed the Mohawk River at the ford near Cunningham's house, and extended thence, north and south, to the British dominions and the State of Pennsylvania, and included within its limits all the western portions of the State.

The site on which now stands the city of Utica was originally ill adapted for the location of a large town. In speaking of this, Mr. Jones, in his "Annals of Oneida County," uses the following language: "Nearly all the ground now (1851) built upon was then (at the time of first settlement) an almost impassable swamp. All that was then anticipated was to make the place a 'landing' upon the Mohawk, and as the adjoining county was cleared up, and this stream became smaller, its prospects were greatly improved by its being at the head of navigation. The first business men of the place could only hope that the village of 'Old Fort Schuyler' would be the *port* of the cities of Whitestown and New Hartford."

It is recorded by Dr. Bagg that, when Whitestown was erected into a separate township, the east line was located with the view of cutting off the Dutch inhabitants of Deerfield, leaving them still in the original district of German Flats. The line was located through the influence of

\* This block-house was occupied for some time between 1790 and 1800 by Moses Bagg, Sr., as a blacksmith-shop.

† Dr. Bagg writes this name "Boom."

‡ Written also Demooth, Demuth, Dimoth, Demot, etc.

§ This was the father of Hon. Pomroy Jones.

Whitestown, which was settled by Yankees. When Oneida County was organized, in 1798, the east line was located where it is at the present time.

The first settler who arrived in 1788 was Major John Bellinger.\* This gentleman was one of the gallant soldiers who followed the ill-fated Herkimer to the bloody field of Oriskany, eleven years before. Major Bellinger was a native of the Mohawk Valley. His arrival at Old Fort Schuyler was in the month of March, and it is stated that the snow was four feet deep. His first shelter was a "hut of hemlock-boughs," and was located near where is now the corner of Whitesboro' and Washington Streets. In this primitive habitation he dwelt for the space of four months, in the mean time clearing a portion of his land and getting materials for a more commodious frame dwelling, which he erected the same season by the labor of his own hands. It is claimed by some that this latter building is still standing on the south side of Whitesboro' Street, in the rear of the third building from Washington Street.

In this building the major "kept tavern," which must have been the first hostelry in the place. At a later period he erected another and larger building on the opposite side of the street, which was also a tavern, and known as the New England House. Here the major presided until his death, in 1815. He was evidently quite a noted personage in the hamlet, having taken part in the organization of the first bank in the place. He accumulated a handsome property, and before his death donated a lot upon which to build a Presbyterian church. His family, on both sides, was respectably connected.

Mr. Jones states that during this season (1788) also came William Alverson, the father-in-law of T. S. Faxton, along with his father, Uriah Alverson, who leased and located upon a part of lot No. 98. He also says that a squatter family, consisting of Philip Morey and his sons Solomon, Richard, and Sylvanus, from Rhode Island, were living upon lot No. 97, and another, named Foster, on lot 96. Dr. Bagg states that the Alversons came in 1789 and leased land from General Schuyler in what is now West Utica, and built a house on the ground now occupied by the church of St. Joseph.

But the most noted arrival of the year 1789† was that of Peter Smith, the father of the noted Gerrit Smith, who came from Rockland County, where he was born in 1768. The father, as well as the son, was a remarkable man. He had learned the mercantile business in the importing house of Abraham Herring & Co., and at the age of nineteen years had commenced business as a merchant on his own account at a place called Fall Hill, near Little Falls. At this place he remained only a year, when he removed to Utica, then Old Fort Schuyler. Here he built a log store, as nearly as can be known on the site of the present Bagg's Hotel, where he opened a general stock of merchandise. Not long after he put up another store building of the same materials, near the lower end of Main Street. He also erected a fine two-story dwelling afterwards, on the corner of Main and Third Streets. Mr. Smith prospered in busi-

ness and accumulated a very large property, a portion of which consisted of a farm of two hundred acres lying east of the village, beyond the Gulf, upon which he resided when his son Gerrit was born, in March, 1797. The foundation of his business prosperity was laid when he began trading with the Indians. Subsequently the famous John Jacob Astor, of New York, became his partner in the fur trade, which made the latter one of the wealthiest men in America.

It is said that these two men often made the journey on foot between Schenectady and Old Fort Schuyler, carrying their packs on their backs, and trading with the Indians for furs at their villages on the way. Subsequently they were partners in extensive land speculations. Mr. Smith, in his early years, became perfectly conversant with the language of the Indians, and by fair dealing, together with the exercise of great judgment and shrewdness, acquired an influence over the natives akin to that possessed by Sir William Johnson and Colonel Peter Schuyler in former years.

Mr. Smith and Mr. Astor watched and attended diligently the various sales of public lands, and made many profitable ventures, and the former became the owner of many tracts in various parts of the State.

About 1794, Mr. Smith, through his great influence over the Indians, persuaded the *Oneidas* to execute to him a lease, running for a period of nine hundred and ninety-nine years, of a tract of land comprising about fifty thousand acres, reaching from the town of Augusta, in Oneida County, across Madison County to the east line of Onondaga County.

There was then in existence a law of Congress prohibiting the *Oneidas* from selling lands to white settlers, but Mr. Smith evaded this by taking a lease which amounted to about the same as an absolute title. There was a division in the nation on the advisability of disposing of the land to Mr. Smith, but his knowledge of their language was greatly to his advantage, and when Congress sent Colonel Timothy Pickering to counteract his influence, there was a great gathering at the well-known "Butternut orchard" to hear the respective speakers. Colonel Pickering made a long and able address, which was translated and delivered to the Indians by an interpreter; but when Mr. Smith arose and addressed them in their own tongue his influence was irresistible, and he was subsequently confirmed by the State in the quiet possession of his lands. The tract was at first called New Petersburg, and afterwards Peterboro'. Mr. Smith was Sheriff of Herkimer County in 1795, when it included Oneida. He removed from Utica, and resided at Wetmore's Mills, now Yorkville, for a short time, and in 1806 again removed and settled on his new Indian tract.

Madison County was organized the same year, and he was appointed one of its judges, and in 1807 became first judge, which position he held until 1821, filling it to the satisfaction of the people.

As an illustration of his business capacity and extreme shrewdness, we copy the following incident in his life from Dr. Bagg's work:

\* Judge Jones and others make his arrival three years later, in 1791. We follow Dr. Bagg.

† It is possible that he came in the autumn or early winter of 1788.

"His readiness of resource and his promptness to circumvent a rival are well illustrated in a story that has already appeared in print, and

which I give as it has been told to me. He was lodging one night at Post's tavern, at the same time that Messrs. Phelps and Gorham were also guests. Mr. Smith occupied a room that was separated from the other land speculators by a very thin partition. In the night he heard them whispering together about a certain valuable piece of land which they were on the point of buying. Rising from his bed and summoning the landlord for his horse, he was soon on his way to the land-office at Albany. When Messrs. Phelps and Gorham had finished their night's rest and taken their breakfast, they jogged on leisurely to the same destination. What was their surprise when near the end of their journey to encounter, on his way back, Mr. Smith, whom they had so recently seen at Old Fort Schuyler, and how much more astonished to learn, on reaching the office at Albany, that the coveted prize was his."

He left his great estates to his son Gerrit. His death occurred at Schenectady, where he was then residing, in 1837.

From all accounts Mr. Smith was the first merchant in Utica.

Succeeding him, in the spring of 1790, came John Post, who was of Dutch extraction, born in Schenectady in 1748. He had served through the war of the Revolution in the ranks of his country's armies, and is said to have been present at the surrender of both Burgoyne and Cornwallis. He had been engaged in trade with the *Iroquois* nations for several years previous to his settling at Utica, and removed here for the purpose of pursuing the same calling. He had purchased from Hendrich Salyea, the previous year, his interest in a tract of land leased of Rutger Bleecker for the sum of £100. He had also purchased the interest of John Cunningham and a part of that of George Damuth. On a small clearing, probably made by Cunningham, he had, at some period during the season of 1789, erected the first framed house in the county. It stood on the west side of Genesee Street, and not far from Whitesboro' Street.

As before stated, he came from Schenectady in the spring of 1790, bringing his family, household furniture, provisions, and a stock of merchandise in a bateau up the Mohawk River, and, after a voyage of eight or ten days, landed at his new home.

During the first year his house served the triple purposes of dwelling, hotel, and store, and up to the year 1794 his dwelling and that of Colonel Bellingier were the only places of entertainment in the place.

In 1791, Mr. Post erected a building adjoining his dwelling and near the present northwest corner of Genesee and Whitesboro' Streets, into which he removed his merchandise, and carried on quite an extensive trade with the Indians. The commodities which the Indians brought in to exchange for his goods were principally furs and ginseng, the latter a medicinal plant, which then abounded in the country, and for which there was quite an extensive demand for the Chinese trade. He had plenty of Indian customers, and sometimes as many as thirty or forty, including women and children, made his premises their stopping-place through the night; in summer sleeping on the grassy lawn and beside the fences, and in winter occupying the kitchen floor around the blazing chimney fire. Among other articles he kept, as was customary in those days, a stock of liquors, and these were most probably among the principal attractions to the children of the forest.

Mr. Post's tavern had the distinguished honor of housing for a brief period, in November, 1793, several members of the French Castorland Company, among whom were MM. Desjardines, Pharoux, and the afterwards famous engineer, Mark Isambart Brunel. M. Pharoux was drowned the succeeding year at the falls of Black River, now in the city of Watertown. The party were on their way to explore the new French purchase on Black River, called by them Castorland.\*

It would seem that these travelers found little to their tastes in this frontier "tavern," and the description which they gave of it was anything but flattering to the pride of mine host.

"Mr. Post," says the writer, "keeps the dirtiest tavern in the State of New York, which is not saying little. Following the custom of the country, the linen is changed only on Sundays, to the misfortune of those who arrive on Saturday; and I therefore resolved to sleep on the couch they gave me with my clothes on. The common table had little to my relish, so that I was obliged to live chiefly upon milk, a proceeding which shocked the self-esteem of Mr. Post, who could not conceive how, with the cheer he provided his guests, they could call for milk in preference."

It seems that this French company purchased certain supplies at Utica, though not without experiencing considerable difficulty. Mr. Post and Mr. Kip controlled the pork and salt trade of the place, the former having all the pork and the latter all the salt. Not being able to make a satisfactory bargain with Mr. Post, who they thought asked too much for his pork, they went and purchased Mr. Kip's entire stock of salt, and this speedily brought Mr. Post to terms.

According to Dr. Bagg, it appears that Mr. Post did not like the business of hotel-keeping, and only continued it until other accommodations had become established. The business of general merchandising and the transportation of goods was more suited to his inclinations, and within a few years he erected a large three-story wooden warehouse on the bank of the river, and building or purchasing a number of the boats then in use on the Mohawk, he carried on an extensive business for those days in the transportation of produce, merchandise, goods, and passengers, to and from Schenectady.† He soon after erected another warehouse, of brick, which stood a few rods above the bridge.

His business increased and prospered, and he purchased and owned some of the most valuable lands in the vicinity of the town, including about ninety acres of lot No. 95, belonging to the estate of General Bradstreet. But in the midst of his prosperity, and when on the eve of retiring from the cares of active business, the tide of fortune changed, and within a few years he was reduced from comparative affluence almost to penury. He had several daughters, the second one of whom attracted the attention of a young man named Giles Hamlin, who had been clerk to Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, and was considered a good

\* For interesting extracts from this journal see History of Jefferson County.

† For a description of these boats and the navigation of the river, see Chapter XVI., Internal Improvements.

business man. The couple finally married, and Hamlin was taken into partnership with his father-in-law in May, 1803.

He was very ambitious, and the firm soon enlarged its business to wholesale dimensions. Hamlin was intrusted with the purchase of goods in New York, and took advantage of the confidence reposed in him to lay in an immense stock upon Post's credit, which was speedily disposed of to small country dealers upon long credits, the firm taking notes for the goods.

The house again filled up with new goods, and the business went on as before. As a sample of the way in which they carried on trade it may be stated that in the year 1803 the firm advertised five tons of candles for sale by the ton, box, or pound, and one thousand pounds of cotton yarn. But when the time of meeting their New York paper arrived it was found that collections among their country customers were slow and difficult, though they took in exchange large quantities of wheat, pork, and other produce, which they stored for a favorable market. But in the midst of this stirring business a terrible calamity overtook them, and there was an end of the firm and its operations together. Early on the morning of the 4th of February, 1804, a fire broke out in the store and destroyed everything except a part of the books and papers and a little silver money. There is no mention of insurance, and we take it for granted that the loss was total. Mr. Post behaved in a very honorable manner, selling off his property to pay his indebtedness, and becoming in a few months comparatively penniless. He subsequently removed with his large family to a small farm at Manlius, in Onondaga County, where he died in 1830. In closing his notice of Mr. Post, Dr. Bagg uses the following words: "Nothing now remains of Mr. Post but a wretched street called by his name, on lands which he once owned, unless it be the large box-stove which once heated his store, now to be seen in front of one of the hardware establishments, and which, perchance, was the instrument of his ruin."\*

The following additional items regarding this prominent settler we find in Mr. Jones' work:

"While here, and under the influence of rum, the Indians frequently engaged in bloody fights, were often turbulent and troublesome, and sometimes showed their knives when none but Mrs. Post and her children were in the house. About 1792, the celebrated 'Saucy Nick' entered the dwelling-store with another Indian, and, learning that Mr. Post was absent, they demanded in most imperious and insulting tones of Mrs. Post, pipes, 'backer,' and rum; Nick at the same time drawing his knife, struck it into the counter, handle up, and also shut the door of the room. As they were about compelling Mrs. Post to draw more rum, she found an iron rod upon the floor, and seeing a hired man, named Ebenezer Henderson, passing the window, she called him in. Nick would not permit him to enter until he told him that he was called to get more rum. Mrs. Post then directed the man to throw the Indians out of the house, she at the same instant striking the knife beyond their reach with the rod; and with her assistance the order was literally obeyed. Nick ever afterwards treated the family with proper respect. At another time Mrs. Post interfered to put an

end to a fight among several Indians, who had passed the night by the kitchen fire, when one of them rushed towards her with his knife. She seized a chair, with which she defended herself until another Indian came to her relief by attacking her adversary.

"While Mr. Post kept tavern, upon one occasion the celebrated Indian chief, Joseph Brant, became his guest for a night. Brant was on his way to Canada from the seat of government, where he had been to transact some business with Congress. A Mr. Chapin and another gentleman were also guests at the same time. The chief called for one bottle of wine after another, until they were all in a pretty happy mood, when the two gentlemen declined drinking more. After being repeatedly urged to drink, and as often declining, they were told by Brant sportively that unless they drank he would pour it down their necks. Becoming somewhat nettled at their decided refusal, Brant made some other proposition to Mr. Chapin, and from something said or refused to be done by the latter the Indian flew into a towering passion. Angry words passed, and Brant dared Chapin to fight him, which the latter refused, and then tried by fair words and persuasion to satisfy the chief that no insult was intended; but failing in this, he made an effort to leave the room, and the rest of the company also attempted to calm the excited passions of the great *Mohawk* warrior. Brant, however, drew his sword, and drove Chapin into a corner of the room, and there by the most bitter taunts and reproaches, by making passes at him with his weapon, and by rushing furiously towards him, attempted to compel him to fight. Chapin coolly bared his breast, and said, 'I will not lay hands on you, but here is my bare breast; pierce it with your sword if you wish a victim.' Mrs. Post, at this crisis, recollecting to have heard that an Indian could be moved by the sight of an infant, instantly took her youngest child, but a few months old, and holding it in her arms, placed herself in front of the infuriated Brant, telling him that he must destroy her and her child before he injured their guest and friend. 'How would it have looked,' she continued, 'if several ladies had met here for a social visit, and they had ended it in strife? Put up your sword, and, here, take my babe and hold it, as you often have the others. See, it smiles, and you look so angry!' The heart of the savage *Thuy-en-dan-e-gea* was touched; he who had revelled in scenes of blood and cruelty at Oriskany, and in the whole extent of the *Mohawk* Valley, was now conquered by the smiles and innocence of an infant. The expression of his features was instantly changed, and laughing, he exclaimed, 'What a fool I have been! Chapin, let us forgive each other.' After this reconciliation they retired. Mr. Post was not present."

Mr. Post was the first citizen who held the commission of postmaster; but the exact date of his appointment, and the length of time he continued to hold it, cannot be precisely determined. He was probably appointed about 1793, and held it until 1799.

Among the settlers arriving in the year 1790 were Captain Stephen Potter, his son-in-law, Benjamin Plant, the three brothers—Samuel, Peter, and Cheney—Garret, Matthew Hubbell, and Benjamin Ballou.

Captain Potter was a native of Connecticut, born January 12, 1739. He was a soldier in the American army during the Revolution, and held the several commissions of ensign, second and first lieutenant, and captain, issued by Governors Jonathan Trumbull, John Hancock, John Jay, and Samuel Huntington, which would indicate that he served in Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York, and New Jersey regiments. It is supposed that he also served in the old French war. He was at one time second lieutenant in the regiment known as "Congress' Own," in which also served the lamented Captain Nathan Hale, who was executed by the British as a spy in 1776.

Captain Potter was a very religious man, and was named as a member of the committee which drafted a constitution for the "United Society of Whitestown and Old Fort Schuyler," organized in 1793, and was subsequently dea-

\* This old relic of the early days stands in front of the hardware-store of Mr. Roberts, on the corner of Broad and Genesee Streets. It is a massive affair of cast iron, weighing 410 pounds, and dates back to 1796. Mr. Jones states that this fire occurred in 1806 or 1807. According to Mr. Jones, John Post was the first regular merchant in the place, but according to Dr. Bagg, Peter Smith preceded him.

con and elder. He was a peculiar and very plain-spoken man, as the following anecdote from Dr. Bagg's work illustrates:

"Mr. Henry Huntington, of Rome, had a lawsuit against Abel French, for failure to perform a contract for the sale of some land on the hills south of the Mohawk, two or three miles from Utica. The question was what damages he should recover. He regarded the land as valuable, and wanted the difference between the contract price and the current value, and called Deacon Potter as a witness to prove its value. The latter was a warm friend of Mr. Huntington. When sworn and asked if he knew the land, he said, 'Yes, every foot of it.' 'What do you think it worth, Captain Potter?' The old man paused a moment, and then slowly said, 'If I had as many dollars—as my yoke of oxen—could draw—on a sled,—on glaze ice,—I vow to God—I would not give a dollar an acre for it!' There was some noise in the court-room on hearing the answer."

The captain died in 1810, and his wife two years afterwards. They had five children: Lucinda, Sarah, Matilda, Mary, and William Frederick. The first married Benjamin Plant; the second, Thomas Norton; the third, Stephen Ford and William Alverson; the fourth, Mary, remained unmarried. The son occupied and cultivated the homestead long after the city had grown up around it.

Matthew Hubbell was from Lanesboro', Mass., where he was born in 1762. At the age of fifteen years he was drafted into the army, and was present at the battle of Bennington, in August, 1777. He had removed in 1789 to a part of the Phelps and Gorham purchase, in Ontario County; but his wife being discontented he sold his lands for a small advance on their cost, and came *via* the outlets of Canandaigua and Seneca Lakes, the Seneca River, Oneida River and Lake, Wood Creek, and the Mohawk to Old Fort Schuyler, arriving in December. He bought the interest of Hendrich Salvea in the River Bend farm, and subsequently obtained a deed of the same from the heirs of General Bradstreet. Here he lived until his death, in October, 1819, which was brought on by exposure at Sacket's Harbor, to which place he was carrying supplies during the war.

Benjamin Ballou was a native of Rhode Island. He lived upon a farm of one hundred and twenty-six acres, on lot No. 92, which was leased from the Bleeker family in 1797. He cultivated this farm and also carried on the tanning business. He is described in Dr. Bagg's work as "a tall, lank person, wearing a velvet suit much worn, and a hat that lacked at least a third of its brim." He died March 2, 1822.

The only chronicled arrivals for 1791 were Peter Bellinger and Thomas and Augustus Corey, from Rhode Island. They were cousins, and purchased two hundred acres of lot No. 95, upon which they erected a frame dwelling, remarkable, among other things, for being shingled on the sides as well as the roof. It stood on the northeast corner of Whitesboro' and Hotel Streets. The Coreys did not remain very long, for we find them selling out in 1795 to Messrs. Boon & Linklaen, the agents in Utica of the Holland Land Company, and removing from the place. Thomas was a surveyor and came west with the intention of pursuing his calling, but afterwards returned to his native State, where he became prominent in civil affairs.

In 1792 we find new merchants locating in Utica. These were Joseph Ballou and his sons. He was a brother

of Benjamin, from Exeter, R. I., and settled upon lot No. 94, where he cultivated quite an extensive farm. In the month of August, 1800, he and his sons purchased lots on Main Street, near the present John Street, upon which they built a house and store. The dwelling stood fronting the square, but when John Street was subsequently opened, it was faced around upon that street, and made part of a public-house, long known as Union Hall. The site is now occupied by the Ballou Block.

Mr. Ballou died in 1810. His sons were merchants, and occupied the store mentioned above. The sons were named Jerathmel (or Jerathmael, as Mr. Jones writes it) and Obadiah. They continued in trade for a number of years, when Obadiah retired from business, and about 1834 removed to Auburn. The first named was for several years one of the village trustees. He died June 29, 1817. His son, Theodore P., still lives in Utica. Sarah, the daughter, was afterwards the wife of Ebenezer B. Shearman. She died February 7, 1877, aged ninety-six years.

The summer of 1792 is noted in the annals of the town for the erection of the first bridge over the Mohawk.\* The necessity of such a structure had been seen undoubtedly for some time previous to any action being taken, and the principal obstacle in the way of its erection at an earlier date had been the want of the necessary means.

At length it was resolved to petition the Legislature for assistance, and the following document was drawn up and signed by probably nearly every voter in the village and vicinity. The petition and names of signers are from Dr. Bagg's work:

"To the Honorable the Legislature, etc., etc.:

"The petition of the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the County of Herkimer, Respectfully sheweth: That having for a long time endured the inconveniences and dangers of fording the Mohawk River at Old Fort Schuyler, did some time past associate, and by voluntary subscription attempt to raise money to erect a bridge across the river at said place, but, after their most strenuous exertions, find themselves, on account of the infant state of the adjacent settlements, incapable of effecting said purpose; and your petitioners beg leave to state that in addition to the inconveniences of fording said river (which at some seasons of the year is very dangerous), the public in general are highly interested in the erection of a bridge at said place, as it is one of the greatest roads in the State of New York, being the customary, and, (in consequence of the erection of bridges over the Canada creeks below,) the most direct, route from the eastern to the west part of the State. In this situation, while the more interior parts of the State are enjoying liberal donations from the State for building of bridges, your petitioners earnestly implore the Legislature to extend a helping hand to those who, having but recently settled in almost a wilderness, have devolved upon them a very heavy burden in making roads and building bridges. They therefore pray the Legislature to grant them the sum of *Two Thousand Pounds* towards defraying the expense of erecting a bridge at the place above mentioned, as it will require nearly double that sum to complete the same. And your petitioners will ever pray.

"HERKIMER COUNTY, October 24, 1792.

Thomas R. Gold.  
Thomas Hooker.  
Asa Brunson.  
Robert Bardwell.  
Peleg Hyde.  
Edward Johnson.  
Ezra Hovey.  
Jacob Hastings.

Elias Kane.  
Jeremiah Powell.  
Asa Kent.  
Claudius Wolcott.  
Archibald Bates.  
John Cunningham.  
Joseph Harris.  
Samuel Wells.

\* According to a statement in a Utica Directory for 1829, this was the first bridge erected on the Mohawk River at any point.



*fried rieg bauman.*  
*Uriah Sayles.*  
 Jacob—(illegible).  
 John Whiston.  
 Daniel Campble.  
 Isaac Brayton.  
 Caleb Austin.  
*Nathan Smith.*  
 George Doolittle.  
 Daniel Reynolds.  
 Just's Griffith.  
 Benjamin Johnson.  
*Philip Morey.*  
 Henry Chesebrough.  
 George Staples.  
 Solomon Harter.  
 Oliver Trumbull.  
*Ab'm. Bum (Room?)*  
 Daniel C. White.  
*Matthew Hubbell.*  
 Solomon Wells.  
 David Andrew.  
*John Post.*  
 Nath'l Griffith.  
 John H. Pool.  
*Silvanus Mowry.*  
 Abr'm Braer.  
 William Sayles.  
*Nathaniel Darling.*  
 John Crandal.  
 Sam'l Wilbur.  
*Jacob Christman.*  
*Obadiah Bullou,*  
 Ellis Doty.

*Augustus Sayles.*  
 George Wever.  
 Samuel Griffith.  
 Thomas Scott.  
*William Alverson.*  
 Samuel Barnes.  
 William baile.  
 Elizur Moseley.  
 Galus Morgan.  
 Phillip Alesworth.  
 John Lockwood.  
 Aaron Bloss.  
 John Foster.  
 John Richardson.  
 Noah Kent.  
 Shadrach Smith.  
 Daniel Follett.  
*John Bellinger.*  
*John Christman.*  
*John D. Petrye.*  
 Jeremiah Read.  
 William Sayles, Jr.  
 Theodore Sprague.  
 Benjamin Carney.  
 Abram Jillet.  
 Solomon Whiston.  
 Peleg Briggs.  
 Townsin Briggs.  
 Seth Griffith.  
 Henry Fall.  
 David Stafford.  
 Francis Guitau.  
 Samuel Stafford."

The names in italics are settlers at Old Fort Schuyler (Utica).

This petition was favorably considered and finally granted by the Assembly.

The people went on, however, and constructed the bridge without waiting the action of the Legislature, and the work was well advanced before the result of their prayers was known.

The bridge was built at the foot of Second Street, two blocks below its present location, and a little above the site of Old Fort Schuyler. It is said that the raising of the structure took place on Sunday, in order to enable more people to take part in it without interfering with their farm and other labor.

The necessity which could induce the staid, Sabbath-observing people to break over their ordinary respect for the day must have been very urgent indeed.

In speaking of this circumstance Dr. Bagg relates the following incident:

"There was living in Deerfield a few months since a man who, when a child, was present at the raising. This was Elder George M. Weaver, who was born January 15, 1787,\* and was then in his sixth year. "An incident which he related as connected with the event must have contributed to fix the fact in his memory. On the way over with his parents from Deerfield they spied a bear in a tree by the side of the road. While Mrs. Weaver bravely remained at the foot of the tree with her young son and another child in arms, keeping watch of the bear, the father returned home, procured a gun, and shot the animal, after which they continued their course to the river."

This bridge had the honor of being inspected, about a

year after its construction, by a gentleman who afterwards became the most celebrated engineer of his time, Mark† Isambart Brunel, who stayed at John Post's, in Utica, in November, 1793, while on a journey from New York to the French purchase on Black River, known as "Castorland." In the morning, young Brunel, probably by request, went out and inspected the bridge, of which the inhabitants were undoubtedly not a little proud. The following is the account of the examination, taken from the files of their journal, and which, if made known to the people, must have been received as anything but complimentary to the judgment and skill of the mechanics of the Mohawk Valley:

"This bridge, built after the English manner, is in the arc of a circle, with a very moderate curve, and is supported by beams placed like a St. Andrew's cross, and covered with plank. The bridge has already bent from the curve intended and inclined to the oval, an effect due as much to the framing as to the quality and smallness of the timbers, which are of pine and fir. The main support, which they have put in the middle, would rather tend to its entire destruction when the ice is going off. The abutments are of timber, and also settled from miscalculation of the resistance, the one on the south side being built upon ground that is full of springs.

"This bridge has been built but a short time, and was erected by a country carpenter. We asked Mr. Post why, when they had such a work to execute, they did not employ an engineer or architect to draw a plan and the details, which a carpenter might then easily execute. He replied that this was not the custom, and that no carpenter would be willing to work after the plans of another man. He, however, appeared mortified at the probable fate of his bridge which we predicted."

The bridge was soon after destroyed by a flood, and a new one was erected in 1794. We continue our extracts from Dr. Bagg:

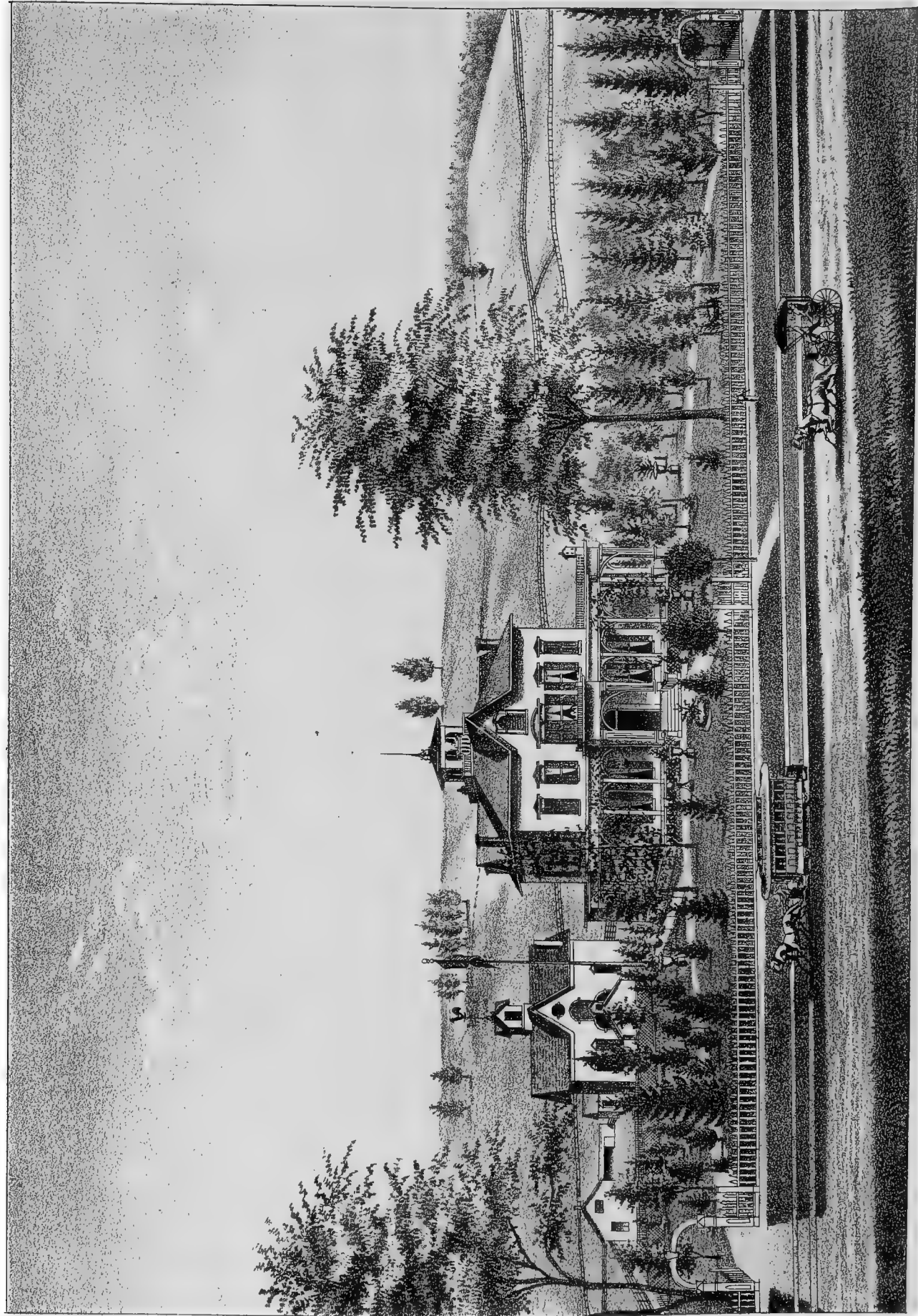
"From the preceding list of signers we gather a few additional names. They represent farmers who lived near rather than within the settlement, and some actually outside of the limits of Utica, as determined by the first village charter. These limits reached from the eastern line of lot No. 82, on the east, to the western bounds of No. 99, on the west. On or near the upper end of the former lot, and in the vicinity that is called Welsh-bush, lived Nathan Darling, Jeremiah Powell, and Joseph Harris.

"Somewhat nearer, though at quite a remove from the central settlement, were John D. Petrie, Frederick Bowman, and Henry Staring. Petrie occupied the farm next east of Matthew Hubbell, afterwards well known as the High School Farm, until 1802, when he sold it to Alexander Cairns, who resold it to Solomon Wolcott. Below him again, and at the end of the plain of Broad Street, just where the road begins to descend to the hollow of the creek, was the house of Frederick Bowman. Staring was his next neighbor on the east, if not at the date in question certainly within a short time afterwards. Petrie, Bowman, and Staring were all of German origin, and the names of all occur among the patentees of the town of German Flats. Bowman's is the only family of which there are representatives still left in Utica and vicinity. Westward were found Claudius Wolcott, a little west of Nail Creek,‡ on the present Court Street; Archibald

† Written also Marc. Mention of the exploring party, of whom Brunel was one, is made on a previous page.

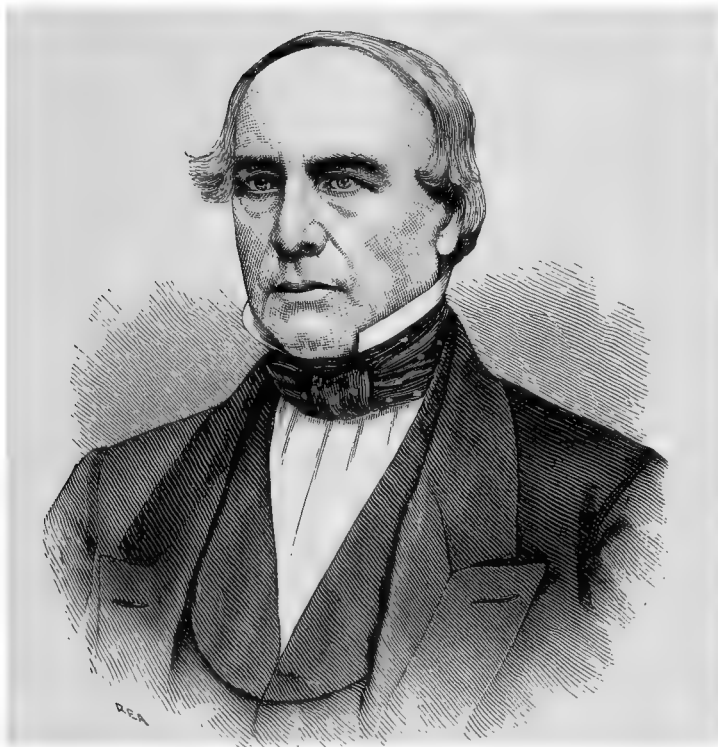
‡ Mr. Jones gives the following regarding the origin of this name: "By the Bleeker map Nail Creek is named 'Nagal Kill.' Some twenty-five years ago (written in 1851) Mr. Joseph Masseth, a German, established a 'dog-nail-factory,' as it was called, on the banks of Nail Creek, for the manufacture of wrought nails. His bellows were blown by two dogs, who, in turn, ran in a wheel after the manner of modern dog-churns, and a description of his factory (at first a mere shanty) went the rounds in most of the newspapers of the United States." . . . "It is very generally believed that Nail Creek received its name from these circumstances. But 'Nagal Kill' is German and Dutch,

\* Dr. Bagg says January, 1788, but we have it from members of the family as given above.—HISTORIAN.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE JOHN BUTTERFIELD, UTICA, N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS & CO. PHILA. PA.



*John Butterfield*

JOHN BUTTERFIELD was born at Berne, in the Helderberg, near Albany, November 18, 1801. In early life we find him in the employment of Thorpe & Sprague, of that city, as a driver, and through the solicitation of Mr. Theodore S. Faxon came to Utica, where he for a time was employed in picking up passengers from the taverns and boats for Parker's stages. After a time he started a livery with but small accommodations, and such were the beginnings of a life of great activity and enterprise, and which was bound up with most of the different kinds of transportation now practiced; for in every means undertaken to increase the facilities of travel and intercommunication, Mr. Butterfield was for a generation one of the foremost of the citizens of Utica. His connection with Parker & Co. continued so long as they were still in business, and was succeeded by important lines of his own, wherein he was a leading manager in the State until staging was superseded by railroads.

He was interested and had his share in the packet-boats and in the steam-boats on Lake Ontario, and gave his earnest personal efforts to create the companies and raise the funds required for the construction of some of the plank-roads leading out of the city, and was the originator of its street railroads. His labors were arduous in stirring up the people to the importance of roads to the north and to the south; and to him is Utica largely, if not principally, indebted for the Black River and both of the southern railways. He was among the first who realized how a lucrative business could be formed by the rapid transportation of such articles as could afford to pay express charges; and he became an early director in the express company. To him as much as to any other individual, say the resolutions of the board, was due the high reputation which this company obtained in commercial circles throughout the country, as well as the success that has attended it. In that organization he remained a directing power until the close of his life, and reaped from it a large pecuniary profit. He was also among the first to appreciate the capacities of the electric telegraph, and immediately upon the practical adoption of the invention, he joined with Messrs. Faxon, Wells, Livingston, and others in the establishment of the New York, Albany, and Buffalo Telegraph Company. His faith followed upon his sagacity, and he steadily urged and aided in the extension of lines and companies.

He assisted likewise in putting in operation the overland mail route, the precursor of the Pacific Railroad, and which did much to demonstrate the importance of a continuous connection between the Atlantic and the Pacific States. Having long been a mail contractor, he had the experience and practical knowledge essential for the execution of the work.

Mr. Butterfield was a director in the Utica City National Bank, and was interested in other stock companies and business undertakings. He invested largely in city property, while his cultivated land in the vicinity covers no inconsiderable space. The Butterfield House and the Gardner Block are among the handsome edifices which he planned and built, and which have added materially to the city of his residence. On taking possession of the land on the New Hartford road, on a portion of which his late residence now stands, he extended his operations in farming, already carried on to a limited extent on Pleasant Street. And until the time when he was stricken down by disease, he conducted them with the same unflinching spirit that characterized all his transactions, and with a liberality in the means expended which surprised by its results.

Of the State Agricultural Society he was an efficient officer and unwavering friend. His mission in life was business. His enterprises were undertaken for material profit, and, while they were successful as such, they proved at the same time of great public advantage.

Much of what has been accomplished of recent years in developing the resources of the neighborhood, and in making Utica what it is, bears the impress of his organizing genius and restless enterprise. For these were the qualities which marked his character. He owed nothing to scholastic education, and it may be doubted whether books could have better fitted him for his career as a man of action and a promoter of material undertakings. Nor had he that degree of intelligent foresight which enabled him in advance of others to conceive of the possible good wrapped up in an untested scheme. He was prompt to avail himself of the inventiveness of others. A scheme unfolded, and what it could accomplish once exhibited, he was quick to note its bearings and remoter tendencies, and ready in plan and action to grasp success while as yet practicability was talked of. This success he achieved by careful insight and minute attention to detail, wherein he was aided by a memory wonderfully retentive, by a strong and enduring will, by the contagious influence his determination exerted upon others, bearing them along in the current of his own enthusiasm, and by an energy that was balked by no obstacle, and never asked for rest. These it was—untiring activity, undaunted persistence, rigid supervision and control over others—which formed the chief source of his superiority, and fitted him to do so much in associated as in private works.

Such confidence had Mr. Butterfield inspired by the generally prosperous results of his operations, so accurate was deemed his insight in his peculiar field, and so many were the instances in which his advance led on others to the improvement of their fortunes, that his approval and co-operation in a scheme were apt to be deemed conclusive of its merits. His reputation was extended, and his relations intimate with capitalists in distant parts of the country, who were glad to avail themselves of his capacity and energy.

In politics Mr. Butterfield took but little part, and was never an office-seeker. By the Republicans of 1865 he was elected mayor of Utica, and in the same year was the unsuccessful candidate of the Democrats for the office of senator of the county.

In October, 1867, he was stricken with paralysis in New York city, and after a little was brought home the wreck of his former self. He died November 14, 1869. The large attendance at his funeral indicated that the loss sustained had not been felt most by any particular class. The representatives of wealth, intelligence, business circles, and labor gathered side by side. He had been brought in contact with all of them, and toward all was courteous, kind, and faithful. Leaders in material development valued him and were dependent on him, yet few men of his position could number among his personal friends so large a number of the laboring class.

Mr. Butterfield was married when about twenty-one, and left, besides his widow, six surviving children,—three sons and three daughters,—viz.: Theodore F. and John, of Utica; Daniel, major-general, and late assistant treasurer of the United States at New York; Mrs. James B. Van Vorst and Mrs. Alexander Holland, of New York; and Mrs. William M. Storrs, of Utica, New York.



Joseph removed to Cayuga County. John was constable and collector, and afterwards deputy sheriff, and his shrievalty extended to the St. Lawrence River, and he once visited Ogdensburg to serve a summons. He afterwards removed to Trenton, where he owned mills. Parley was by trade a carpenter, and in 1817 was living on Broad Street.

Thomas Norton, who resided here for a short time, and kept a public-house, was a son-in-law of Stephen Potter, and had been a sea-captain. He afterwards returned to his seafaring life.

Dr. Samuel Carrington was quite a noted personage, though, according to Dr. Bagg, it is not certain that he was a regularly educated physician. He was a druggist, and had a considerable trade, as we infer from an advertisement published in 1800, wherein he announces his determination to henceforth do only a cash business. He succeeded John Post as postmaster April 1, 1799, and continued in that capacity until probably about 1802. He was one of the trustees of the Presbyterian Church. About the last-named year he started on a journey to the east, where he was to be married. The ceremony was performed presumably at the residence of the bride, but the next morning he disappeared, and was never afterwards heard of in this region. The cause of this mysterious disappearance was never explained. His brother, John Carrington, came to Utica and settled up his business, and was for a time in partnership with Dr. Marcus Hitchcock, who had succeeded Dr. Carrington as postmaster, and to whom he finally sold out the stock of drugs belonging to his brother.

Aaron Eggleston was a cooper, and carried on his business for many years. He died in 1828. John Hobby was a blacksmith, and one of the first to pursue that calling in the place. His shop stood near the site of the present Central Railroad station. He had two brothers who bore the curious names of Epenetus and Elkanah. John died in 1812. Thomas Jones was also a smith, and a very skillful workman. He occasionally worked for Hobby. The Brooks were braziers, who lived and worked at their trade on Whitesboro' Street, and subsequently removed to Seneca Street.

Moses Bagg\* came with his family from Westfield, Mass., in the autumn of 1793, and stayed through the following winter at what was called the "middle settlement," and arrived at Old Fort Schuyler in March, 1794. He purchased four acres of lease land, and opened a blacksmith-shop on what is now Main Street, a little east of Bagg's Square. His house was built of logs, or, according to one authority, of "hemlock boards nailed to the stubs of trees," and stood on the corner. This primitive dwelling served as a tavern for some time. He soon afterwards erected a two-story frame building on the same site, being the same now occupied by the well-known "Bagg's Hotel." His son subsequently moved it across the street, where, in connection with the farm-house of Mr. Ballou, it constituted the late Northern Hotel, which has recently given place to Ballou's Block. Mr. Bagg continued in the hotel business until his death, in September, 1805, his wife having died in March preceding. James, his eldest son, removed to Denmark, Lewis Co.,

about 1809. Moses remained in Utica, and also continued and enlarged the hotel business begun by his father.

About the same time of the arrival of the Bagg family came one John House, who also opened a public-house on the southeast corner of Genesee Street and the public square. He did not remain long, but his tavern was continued by other parties.

One of the most prominent citizens and business men of Utica, who arrived and settled in 1794, was Jason Parker. Mr. Parker was a native of Adams, Mass. He married, in 1790, Roxana Day, of Wilbraham, and the same year migrated to Oneida County, and settled at New Hartford, where he purchased and cleared up two farms; but the labor proving too much for his health, he abandoned his original calling, and in 1794 removed to Utica, where he commenced business as a post-rider between Canajoharie and Whitestown. The journey was sometimes made on foot and sometimes on horseback, and his wife frequently assisted him by making that portion of the trip between Utica and Whitestown. The contract for the transportation of the mail had been let in 1793 to one Simeon Pool, whom Mr. Parker soon after bought out. This was the beginning of the mail service in this region, and it is probable that John Post was appointed postmaster in the same year—1793.

The mails of that day were carried twice each week, and were not remarkable for their bulk, though it is related that at one time the Great Western Mail, from Albany, brought the enormous number of *six letters* for the inhabitants of Old Fort Schuyler. This unheard-of occurrence created no little excitement in the quiet hamlet. This incident reminds us that when mail facilities were first established between New York and Philadelphia, under the administration of Benjamin Franklin, postmaster-general, the mail was transported once a week on horseback.

In August, 1795, Mr. Parker put on the first stage between Canajoharie and Whitestown, which made the trip twice per week, leaving Whitestown every Monday and Thursday at two o'clock P.M.† This business Mr. Parker prosecuted with great tact and energy, sometimes alone and sometimes in company with others, during the whole of his active life. In addition to this rapidly-growing business he was engaged at various times in the business of milling and merchandising, and was also a member of the board of village trustees.

Under his excellent instructions such men as T. S. Faxton, John Butterfield, and S. D. Childs became prominent citizens and successful business men, and Mr. Butterfield eventually became his successor in the business of transportation, and in later years was the most famous stage proprietor and "Pony Express" man in the Union.

Mr. Parker, upon his first arrival in Utica, dwelt in a log house on Main Street, west of First Street. From this he removed to the south side of Whitesboro', near Seneca Street, where he had his stables, blacksmith-shops, etc. In after-years he built a house on the opposite side of the street, which, since his day, has been rebuilt and occu-

\* Grandfather of M. M. Bagg, M.D., and M. D. Bagg, Esq.

† For a more extended account of the early stage operations see Chapter XVI., "Internal Improvements."

pied by E. M. Gilbert, lately deceased. According to Mr. Jones, Mr. Parker died on the 28th of September, 1830. Dr. Bagg states, on page 44 of "Pioneers of Utica," that he died in 1830, and on page 502 that his death occurred in 1823. He had seven children.

Dr. Bagg thus sums up his characteristics: "Remarkable for his business capacity, his energy and his skill in dealing with others, Mr. Parker was not less noted for his unswerving integrity, and his kind and liberal disposition. Well do I remember the benevolent features of the old man, as they kindly beamed upon the children of his acquaintance, as well as the quaint attire in which he appeared abroad,—the broad-brimmed beaver, the 'spencer' worn outside his coat, and the long church-warden pipe, only laid aside when he took the reins for a drive in his chaise." Mrs. Parker died also in the same year with her husband.

The most prominent arrival of 1795 was that of Judge Apollos Cooper, a native of Southampton, L. I., where he was born Feb. 2, 1767. He had learned the trade of a carpenter, and settled in Oneida County in 1790. He had also lived at Johnstown, and was at one time in the employ of Mr. Scriba, at Oneida Lake. On the 11th of April, 1795, he purchased of James S. Kip 117 acres of great lot No. 96, where he built a residence and engaged in farming, mostly giving up his trade. It is said that he was the architect of the second bridge across the river on Genesee Street, which, if true, would have made him a resident in 1794.

This bridge is said to have been approached on the south through a long covered way resting on trestle-work, and extending back half-way to Main Street. This circumstance would indicate that the land was originally very low at that point, and probably wet and at times impassable. Mr. Cooper was also the superintending builder of Hamilton Oneida Academy, since succeeded by Hamilton College.

He was a popular man in the community, as indicated by the numerous civil offices which the people called upon him to fill; among which were those of county judge, sheriff, representative in the Legislature, etc. Mr. Cooper died, after a long and painful illness, on the 2d of March, 1839.

Prominent among those who established themselves in and around Utica in the closing years of the last century was William Inman, a native of Somersetshire, England, and a former clerk in the employ of Sir William Pulteney.

His first visit to America was in June, 1792. "He soon after was entrusted with the interests of certain Europeans, prominent among whom was Patrick Colquhoun, high sheriff of London, for whom he purchased, in trust, the tract of land called 'Inman's triangle,' including the towns of Leyden and Lewis, in Lewis Co., N. Y. The following year he returned to England, but ere long was again in this country."\*

"In 1793 he obtained of Rutger Bleecker two leases of land in lot No. 104, containing in all one hundred and fifty-

three acres, and not long after came to reside in Oneida County (then Herkimer). He lived at first in the house that is situated on the north side of the Whitesboro' road, opposite the bridge over the canal. But, disgusted with the 'Yankee dust' which reached him from the neighboring highway, he built the large house that stands quite back from it on the south side, and which has been of late years known as the Champlin House. Possessed of ample means, he hired laborers and lived upon his farm as a private gentleman. 'He had considerable knowledge of English literature, was fond of books, and exhibited in his conversation the superiority which results from culture and from intercourse with refined society. His handwriting was handsome; he was accurate and methodical, understanding well his own interests, and apt in drafting all legal papers relating to his property and dealings.' He consequently maintained a high social standing, and participated in the best society which the neighborhood afforded. He rode in a heavy English carriage, and wore powdered hair, with short-clothes and knee-buckles."†

About 1804 he, in company with Edward Smith and Aylmer Johnson, erected a brewery and commenced the business of brewing under the firm-name of E. Smith & Co. This appears to have been the first establishment of the kind in the place. In April, 1805, the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Inman conducted the business for some time in his own name.

He also built himself a dwelling on the east side of Broadway, a little above Whitesboro' Street.

Mr. Inman was one of the most prominent members of Trinity Episcopal Church, and one of its founders. About the year 1813 he removed to the city of New York and engaged in the mercantile business, but met with serious reverses. About 1825 he again removed to Leyden, Lewis County, where he died in 1843, at the age of eighty-one years. His wife died in 1829, aged fifty-six.

Mr. Inman's sons were William, John, Henry, and Charles, of whom the first three named achieved considerable distinction, though in widely different paths.

William rose to the rank of commodore in the American navy, and died in 1874. He served on the lakes during the war of 1812-15; commanded a boat in an encounter with a piratical craft on the coast of Cuba in 1823; was in command of a steamer on the lakes in 1845; a steam frigate of the East Indies Squadron in 1851, and was in command of the African Squadron in 1859-61.

John commenced business life as a teacher in North Carolina, visited Europe, studied law, and subsequently achieved considerable distinction in connection with the press. He was editor at various periods of the *Standard*, the *Spirit of the Times*, and the *New York Mirror*. He was subsequently editor of the *Commercial Advertiser* and the *Columbian Magazine*, and was a frequent contributor to other periodicals. He died Aug. 30, 1850.

"Henry, born at Utica Oct. 28, 1801, early manifested a taste for art, entered the studio of Jarvis, and at first devoted himself to miniature painting, but afterwards turned his talents to good advantage in portrait, landscape, and

\* Hough's History of Lewis County.

† Pioneers of Utica.

*genre* painting, and attained such distinction as to be chosen vice-president of the National Academy of Design. He visited England in 1844 and painted portraits of Wordsworth, Chalmers, Macaulay, and others. He afterwards undertook a series of pictures for the national Capitol illustrating the settlement of the West, but did not live to accomplish the first of them. Among his last efforts are his portraits of Chief-Justice Marshall and Bishop White, his 'Rip Van Winkle waking from his Dream,' 'Mumble the Peg,' and 'Boyhood of Washington.' He was one of the most versatile of American artists. He possessed the choicest social qualities and the finest sensibilities. His conversational qualities were of a high order, and he had a large fund of anecdote and wit. He died in New York Jan. 17, 1846.\* (Drake's "American Biography.")

Watts Sherman, from Newport, R. I., came to Utica about 1795. He was a carpenter by trade, but subsequently gave up the business and became a prominent merchant.

In 1802 he formed a partnership with Arnold Wells, but it did not continue long. He was an enterprising man, and was among the foremost of a company which established the first glass-manufactory at Vernon, and was a director of the company. In 1813 he entered into partnership with Henry B. Gibson and Alexander Seymour, under the name of Sherman, Gibson & Co. Mr. Sherman remained in Utica, while his partners established themselves in New York, and they all prospered. He died about 1820.

The earliest appearance of a tailor in Utica seems to have been in the person of one Daniel Banks, who, according to Dr. Bagg, lived alone in Whitesboro' Street, and who came to a tragic end in this wise: Being sick with fever, and, according to the custom of medical practice in those days, denied the use of water, he became delirious, left his bed when the attendant was away for a moment, and being missed, search was made, and his lifeless body found in an adjoining well. This occurred in 1799, and the epitaph on his tombstone in the old burying-ground is the oldest one legible in the place. Among other settlers of the year 1795 were Samuel Jewett and Lewis Crandall.

The year 1795, according to the *Western Centinel*, the first paper published in the county, was sickly beyond any previous experience. It says, "Scarcely a family escapes, and numbers of whole families labor under the infliction. The diseases most prevalent are the lake (or Genesee) fever, and the intermittent, or fever and ague. We have authority to say that the lake fever is not confined wholly to lake towns, but is frequent in the most inland ones."

The prominent arrivals of the year 1796 were Ezekiel Clark, Dr. Alexander Coventry, and Talcott Camp.

Mr. Clark at first opened a small store in Bagg's tavern. He resided in the place for many years, and alternately pursued the calling of a merchant, innkeeper, baker, cooper, and merchant a second time. In 1817, at the date of the publication of the first directory of Utica, he was doing business in a store located at No. 40 Genesee Street.

Dr. Coventry at first began business in Utica as a merchant, but having been educated for a physician he soon opened an office in obedience to his own natural tastes and

the demands of the community, and practiced during the rest of his life. His mercantile experience began as a partner with John Post. About the year 1804 he was in the medical practice with Dr. David Hasbrouck. Soon after this he purchased a farm in Deerfield and removed thither with his family. Here he pursued the calling of a farmer with great assiduity, and became quite famous as a fruit-grower. In 1817 he formed a partnership with Dr. John McCull, who was also a resident of Deerfield, and the firm occupied an office in a small frame building on the north-west corner of Broad and John Streets. From the time of his removal to Deerfield to his death his time was divided between his farm and his profession. His son, Dr. Charles B. Coventry, practiced with him as a partner during the latter years of his life. He was one of the principal promoters of the County Agricultural Society, organized about the year 1817, and was its secretary and most efficient member.

Dr. Coventry was a native of Hamilton, Scotland, where he was born Aug. 27, 1766. His father, Captain George Coventry, had been an officer in the service of George II. during the French war. The doctor was educated at the schools of Glasgow and Edinboro', and came to America in July, 1785. He settled at first at Hudson, where he practiced his profession, and also busied himself in agricultural pursuits. From thence he removed to Romulus, on Seneca Lake, but left that locality on account of sickness, and came to Utica (or Old Fort Schuyler), as before stated, in 1796. He died of influenza on the 9th of December, 1831. His wife, Elizabeth Butler, of Brantford, Conn., had died some years previous. His family consisted of seven sons and four daughters, of whom only one son made a permanent residence in Utica.†

"Talcott Camp was born in Durham, Conn., March 14, 1762, and was the son of Elnathan Camp and Eunice Talcott, daughter of one of the original proprietors of the town."‡ He was at college in New Haven when the war of the Revolution broke out, and entered the army, serving during the greater part of its continuance in the commissary department. He settled after the war in Glastonbury, in his native State, where he was engaged in the mercantile business, and also in the manufacture of iron. At this place he was married, in 1785, to Nancy Hale, and here all his children, save the youngest, were born.

Upon his arrival at Old Fort Schuyler he continued the mercantile business for some years, but eventually disposed of his wares and engaged in the purchase and sale of lands. In 1809 he was chosen president of the village council, and held the office for five successive years. The latter years of his service covered a portion of the war with Great Britain, during which many hundreds of soldiers and recruits passed through Utica, on their way to and from the frontiers. The position was an onerous one, but he bore himself with such good sense and sound judgment that many difficulties were avoided and the peace was rarely broken. He was a prominent trustee of the Presbyterian Church, and one of the original board at the founding of

† For a further account of Dr. Coventry, see article in Chapter XVIII., upon the Medical Society.

‡ Dr. Bagg.

\* Pioneers of Utica.



the Utica Academy, in 1814. He also filled the position of magistrate, and was greatly esteemed for the upright and honorable course which he invariably pursued. "He was a man of intelligence and integrity, of sterling sense and judgment, of marked and dignified appearance and courteous manners, who always commanded respect, and in his later years veneration." \*

He lived on Whitesboro' Street, near Mr. Burchard, and subsequently on Main Street, on the same lot where the village school-house stood.

He died Sept. 3, 1832, aged seventy. His wife died Aug. 31, 1806. They had eight children.

The heaviest general merchants in the place in 1797 were Clark & Fellows, whose store was situated on Whitesboro' Street, or road, near what is now Division Street. John Post's trade was mostly with the Indians. William G. Tracy at this time kept an extensive stock of merchandise at Whitesboro', which was still the most important point in this vicinity.

The nearest market for grain and potashes, then important commodities, was at Canajoharie, where Messrs. James and Archibald Kane kept the largest stock of goods to be found west of Schenectady, and were doing a very extensive business.

On the 4th of July, 1797, Bryan Johnson, the grandfather of the late Judge Alexander S. Johnson, arrived in Utica. He was a native of England, and had heard such pleasing accounts of America from a brother who had been in the country, that he determined to emigrate and cast his fortunes in the "New World."

France and England were then at war, and the vessel upon which Mr. Johnson had taken passage was captured by a French ship, which took off a portion of the passengers, and put a small prize-crew aboard the captured vessel. Mr. Johnson remained on board the prize, and in an unguarded moment the passengers recaptured the vessel from the French crew and sailed for New York, where they arrived in safety. Mr. Johnson proceeded up the river to Albany, and thence to Old Fort Schuyler, where, as before stated, he arrived on the 4th of July, while the people were celebrating the anniversary of independence. A grand dinner was given on that day in the rear of where the York House was afterwards erected, and Francis A. Bloodgood, Esq., a young lawyer, delivered an oration. Mr. Johnson had intended to locate in Canada; but being well pleased with the place and its people, and believing it a good point for trade, he concluded to make it his home.

He accordingly established himself in a small building which had been used as a blacksmith shop, on the Whitesboro' road near where is now Division Street, and, procuring a good stock of goods, began business. He commenced at once to buy produce, for which he paid money down, a plan which had not heretofore been adopted by any of the merchants who had preceded him. This speedily began to divert the large trade which had formerly gone to Canajoharie, and the Messrs. Kane† soon felt the drain; for Mr. Johnson's shrewdness was reaping its just reward, and the heavy trade which had formerly gone down

the Mohawk now stopped at Old Fort Schuyler, and the Canajoharie firm found its "occupation gone." Being located on the canal, they began to inquire of the boats passing down loaded with country produce to whom the freight belonged, and soon learned that Bryan Johnson, of Old Fort Schuyler, was the cause of the falling off in their trade. The returning boats also seemed to be exclusively loaded with merchandise for the same establishment; and rightfully concluding that if they wished to do business they must go where business was, the Kanes soon after, in 1800, closed their business in Canajoharie and removed to Utica, where, under the firm-name of Kane & Van Rensselaer, they carried on an extensive trade in competition with Mr. Johnson.

The advent of Mr. Johnson was the turning point in the early history of Utica, and it became thenceforth the principal market for produce, and the heaviest trading point on the river above Schenectady. Whitesboro', New Hartford, and Oriskany soon gave up the unequal contest, and the principal trade of a large tract of country concentrated at Utica. This vantage ground she maintained until the development of the western portions of the State built up the more eligibly-located cities of Buffalo, Rochester, and Syracuse, to whom Utica, in turn, was obliged to give way.

About 1801-2, A. B. Johnson, a son of Bryan Johnson, arrived from England, and became associated with his father in business, which rapidly increased and continued unabated until the senior partner withdrew in 1809. By strict attention to business and excellent management, he had accumulated a fine property, which steadily increased in value for many years.

His earliest residence was over his store. In 1800 he bought and reconstructed another dwelling on the opposite side of Whitesboro' Street, where he resided until his death, which occurred suddenly, April 12, 1824, at the age of seventy-five years. The following closing remarks upon Mr. Johnson we quote from Hon. P. Jones: "The last earthly record respecting Mr. Johnson is as follows: 'Here lies Bryan Johnson, the lamented father of Alexander B. Johnson. He was a native of England. His mercantile enterprise gave Utica its first impulse. For paternal affection he had no equal—for knowledge of the ways of man no superior. His life was abstemious and cheerful, his death instantaneous, on the 12th of April, 1824, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and in the vigorous possession of all his faculties.' " His wife survived him twenty years, and died at the age of eighty-five.

Another prominent citizen of Utica was Major Benjamin Hinman, who settled here in 1797 or 1798. He was a native of Southbury, Conn., and was a soldier of the Revolution, serving in the various capacities of wagon-master, commissary, captain, and aid-de-camp to General Greene. It is said that thirteen Hinmans from the town of Woodbury, Conn., held commissions in that war. At one period during the war he was stationed at Fort Stanwix, and was so well pleased with the Mohawk Valley that he determined to settle there; and accordingly, about 1787, purchased a tract of 2000 acres of land near Little Falls, where he married a daughter of John Keyser, who had been an army contractor at Stone Arabia during the war.

\* Dr. Bagg.

† Dr. Bagg says Kane and Van Rensselaer.

He soon after exchanged his purchase for lands near Trenton, in Oneida County, whither he removed and erected a house, a saw-mill, and a trip-hammer shop. He did not remain long, and settled at Fort Schuyler, as above stated, in 1797 or '98. He occupied different places in Utica, and kept a public-house in Deerfield, just across the river, but finally settled down on Main Street, near the square. He continued his works at Graves' Hollow, near Trenton, which were subsequently destroyed by lightning and flood during a terrible thunder-storm. While living in Deerfield he superintended the building of the dyke where the turnpike now runs across the bottom-lands of the Mohawk. Mayor Hinman died while on a visit in Pennsylvania, April 7, 1821, in his sixty-sixth year. His widow survived him until Aug. 20, 1863, when she died at Rushville, Ill., in her ninety-fifth year.

Rev. John Hammond, a Baptist preacher, who arrived about this time, was an Englishman, and came of a pious ancestry, several of whom were ministers before him. He lived on the public square, below Bagg's tavern. He preached in Deerfield and other places in this vicinity, and was probably the first Sunday-school teacher in Utica. He was also a surveyor of repute, as were three of his sons, and assisted by them he surveyed the celebrated "John Brown Tract," lying in what are now Herkimer and Lewis Counties. He continued to officiate as a gospel minister until he was nearly eighty years of age, and died in 1819. He was one of the seventeen seceders from the Welsh Baptist Church, who established the Second Baptist or Tabernacle Church. His wife taught, in 1804, one of the earliest schools in the village of Old Fort Schuyler.

#### FIRST SCHOOL.

The first school-teacher at Old Fort Schuyler, according to Dr. Bagg, was Joseph Dana, who taught in a building on Main Street, between First and Second Streets, which was also used for religious and secular gatherings previous to 1800. He also taught in Deerfield, and in addition was a teacher of singing. He subsequently removed to Westmoreland, where he taught for the space of three years. He was afterwards a soldier in the war of 1812-15, and held the rank of sergeant in the regular army.

In or about the same year, 1797, came another noted man to the embryo city,—Nathan Williams. He was born in Williamstown, Mass., on the 19th of December, 1773. His father's property fell a sacrifice to the vicissitudes of the Revolution, and at the age of thirteen, with only the rudiments of an education, he left the parental roof and launched into the world to take care of himself and seek his fortune. He made his way to the city of Troy, where in after-years he became a law student and was admitted to practice, and soon after appeared and located in Utica. He had been already admitted to the courts of Herkimer when the county of Oneida was organized, in 1798, and at the first term of Common Pleas was admitted to practice in the new county. The same year he was admitted in the courts of Chenango County. In the year 1802 he was appointed district attorney of Chenango County. He was a prominent member of the united congregations of Whitesboro' and Old Fort Schuyler, and subsequently assisted in the organi-

zation of Trinity Episcopal Church. He was also active in establishing the first public library in the place, and was president of the village, and of the Manhattan Bank. In the war of 1812 he went as a volunteer to Sacket's Harbor when threatened by the enemy. That place was then under the command of General Jacob Brown, who was a brother-in-law of Mr. Williams.

He filled the positions of district attorney of the Sixth District in 1801-13, and of Oneida County in 1818-21; was representative in Congress in 1805-7, and member of Assembly in 1816, 1818, 1819. He was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1821. In April, 1823, he was appointed circuit judge, which position he held for many years.

He was at one period counsel for the *Oneida* Indians, who bestowed upon him the *sobriquet* of "Upright Friend." He was appointed clerk of the Supreme Court, and a few months previous to his death removed to Geneva, Ontario Co., where he died Sept. 25, 1835. His remains were brought to Utica for interment.

"Judge Williams was twice married, and the father of a large family. His first wife, to whom he was married in 1800, and who died in 1807, was Mary Skinner, of Williamstown; his second, Maria Watson, an adopted daughter of her uncle, James Watson, of New York, to whom he was married in 1809, survived him many years, and died in 1851.

"Of his numerous family, who have occupied honored posts in the church, at the bar, and in various walks of business, the most are now deceased. They were as follows: Thomas Skinner, Henry Hunt, Edward Templeton, Nathan Thompson, James Watson, Mary Eliza (Mrs. David Wager), John Douglass, Hobart, Brown Howe, Sarah Watson (Mrs. Theodore Dimon), Helen (Mrs. Kathern)."

Erastus Clark, another prominent citizen, came to Utica in 1797. He was born in Lebanon, Conn., May 11, 1763. His father was Dr. John Clark, and his maternal grandmother was a sister of Rev. Jonathan Edwards. Mr. Clark graduated with honor at Dartmouth College, N. H., and was admitted to practice law, for which he had prepared himself. He removed to Clinton, then in Herkimer County, in 1791, and in 1797 changed his residence to Old Fort Schuyler. At the first election held under the village charter of 1805, he was elected one of the trustees; and again, in 1817, under the revised charter, was elected a member of the council. He also represented his district twice in the General Assembly, and was one of the original trustees of Hamilton College. Among his associates were such men as Alexander Hamilton, Egbert Benson, Jonas Platt, and Thomas R. Gold.

The following estimate of Mr. Clark, by Judge Jonas Platt, we transcribe from Dr. Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica":

"For originality and decision of character his name was proverbial. An enlightened conscience was his habitual guide; and if from precipitancy or irritation his head sometimes erred, there was a redeeming principle in his heart which reclaimed and regulated his erring judgment and passions with magnetic influence. His frankness was sometimes ill-timed and excessive. What others *thought* he *spoke*, and this naked and unreserved habit of mind and expression frequently

gave offense when he was not conscious of it, and sometimes betrayed apparent vanity. But of no other man can it be more truly said, that those who knew him best esteemed him most. His liberal charity and his generous spirit in promoting benevolent objects and public institutions were ever leading and conspicuous, while no man was less indulgent to his own appetites or more self-denying in his pleasures and personal gratifications. His habit of living was simple, plain, and frugal, and yet his house was the abode of cheerful, cordial, and familiar hospitality. In the more intimate and tender relations of domestic life, the virtues of this excellent man shone with peculiar lustre. His religious character was free from ostentation, but uniform, consistent, sincere, and ardent."

James Watson Williams said of him,—

"He was a man of strongly-marked character, of noted integrity, and of shrewd, sharp sense; of fine classical attainments, which he kept fresh to the close of his life; of thorough historical knowledge, and a wonderful memory; sparing of words, but not of point or pith; a man to the purpose, but somewhat cynical; not quite bland enough to be popular, but esteemed for his independence and force of mind."

He died Nov. 7, 1825. The father of Mr. Clark died in Utica, Dec. 23, 1822, at the age of ninety-four. His mother died in Lebanon, Conn., Dec. 14, 1823, aged ninety-two.

"Judge Ambrose Spencer said of him, that he was the only man he ever knew who could split a hair and show the parts.\*

Another prominent lawyer of this, the "heroic age" of Utica, was Francis A. Bloodgood, who was a native of Albany, and a graduate of Union College. He was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court, Aug. 5, 1790, and made his first public appearance before a Utica audience on the anniversary of the nation's birth, July 4, 1797. He filled the office of village trustee in 1805, and was one of the original trustees of the Utica Bank. In 1810 he represented his district in the State Senate, where he embraced the political doctrines of the De Witt Clinton school. His residence was in Whitesboro' Street. About 1823 he removed to Ithaca, Tompkins Co., where he subsequently died.

One of the most noted personages that ever made Utica his home was Colonel Benjamin Walker, of Revolutionary fame, the friend and companion of Baron Steuben, who also settled at Utica in 1797. Colonel Walker, it is believed, was born in London, England, in 1753. He received a practical education, and passed some time in France, where he became proficient in the French language. While yet quite young he became connected with a respectable mercantile firm in London, under whose patronage he came to America, and procured a situation with an eminent merchant in New York, with whom he was residing at the breaking out of the Revolution. He at once espoused the cause of the colonies, and served in the Second New York Regiment, in which he rose to the rank of captain, and while in this capacity was appointed aid to Baron Steuben. The army was then encamped at Valley Forge. He became the firm friend and confidant of the baron, and from 1778 to 1782 had charge of all his correspondence. The baron dictated to him in French, and Walker translated and wrote it in English:

"He accompanied his general to all the inspections and

reviews, acted as translator in case of need, and often extricated him from difficulties." He was emphatically the baron's "right-hand man," and the one on whom he chiefly relied in all matters of importance.

About 1782 he became attached to the military family of General Washington, where he continued during the remainder of the war. He kept up a correspondence for many years with the commander-in-chief, and was one of those who were strongly recommended by Washington to the patronage of Congress.

After the close of the war he filled the position of secretary to the Governor of New York. He subsequently engaged in the wholesale hardware and commission business in New York, with Major Benjamin Ledyard as a partner. He also held the position of naval officer of the port of New York up to the year 1797. In that year he was appointed as agent for the estate of the Earl of Bath, an extensive property lying mostly in Madison County, and closing his business in New York he removed to Utica (or Old Fort Schuyler), where he continued to reside to the end of his life. "The management of this estate, as well as the care of the lands devised him by Baron Steuben (in 1794), occupied much of his attention." In 1800 he was elected as representative to Congress; but one term satisfied him, and he would never afterwards accept of a public office.

"Among those who took part in the organization and erection of Trinity Church he was perhaps the foremost. The Bleecker family had promised the donation of a site to the first church of any kind that should be erected in this place. Lady Bath, of England, had also pledged the gift of several hundred acres of her land in Madison County to the first church of an Episcopalian character that should be built in this part of the State. Not only was it through the agency of Colonel Walker that the latter gift was realized, but his name also heads the list of individual subscriptions made for the church, and, in association with Nathan Williams and William Inman, he was appointed on the building committee."†

Colonel Walker had a large farm adjoining the village, and he built himself a fine residence on Broad Street,—the same now occupied by Abraham E. Culver,—where he dispensed a "refined and elegant hospitality." . . . "He gave most of his time to the society of his friends, to whom his gay, good sense, his unassuming manners, his open, generous temper, his independent spirit, and his extensive acquaintance with the world rendered him a most enlivening and instructive companion. For those days his style was considerable. He kept three slaves,‡ employed several men on his gardens and grounds, had a good deal of plate, and was the first inhabitant who owned a coach."

It is said that "it was his particular delight to search out merit in distress, to cheer the poor man in despondency, to prove himself a father to the fatherless, and to restore hope and comfort to the breast of the widow. To these beneficent purposes he appropriated a large share of his

† Dr. Bagg.

‡ Slavery existed in New York until as late as 1820, and slave-sales were announced in the Utica papers as late as 1817.

\* Dr. Bagg.

income; and it is confidently believed that no individual in this part of the country distributed more charity than he. And yet in all this there was no ostentation of beneficence."

Colonel Walker is described in Dr. Bagg's work as being "in person rather short and fleshy, having a decided English physiognomy, and an expression of benevolence coupled with some degree of sternness. He had a fine voice, and when he presided at one time at a meeting of citizens, called to express their disapprobation of Mr. Jefferson's embargo, he addressed them in a loud tone, and with a curt, martial air, as he would have issued orders on the field of battle."

He died on the 13th of January, 1818, and his remains were interred in the village burying-ground, where they remained until the 17th of June, 1875, when they were re-interred with befitting ceremonies in Forest Hill Cemetery. His portrait is preserved in the picture, by Trumbull, of Washington resigning his commission, which is in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington, D. C.

The following interesting matter concerning Colonel Walker and his family is from "Pioneers of Utica":

"Miss Robinson, his wife, who was from New York, and a sister of Captain Thomas Robinson, of the navy, had died the year previous (1817). With respect to his earlier acquaintance with her, the following anecdote is related by Peter S. Duponceau, another of Steuben's aids, who says he had it from Walker himself:

"While he was in the family (military) of General Washington, he asked the general's leave of absence for a few days, to go and see this lady, to whom he had already been long engaged. The general told him that he could not at that time dispense with his services. Walker insisted, begged, and entreated, but all in vain. 'If I don't go,' said he, 'she will die.' 'Oh, no,' said Washington, 'women do not die for such trifles.' 'But, general, what shall I do?' 'What will you do? Why, write to her and tell her to add another leaf to her book of sufferings.'"

"Baron Steuben, who had friendly nicknames for his aids and sub-inspectors, used to call Colonel W. and his wife '*le petit Walker et sa grande femme*.' After her death her sister-in-law, Mrs. Robinson, became the housekeeper, a son of his being installed as secretary. Colonel Walker had a niece and adopted daughter, who became the wife of Peter Bours, and a natural daughter, who at first married a French gentleman, the Marquis de Villehaut, who fled from France at the time of the great Revolution in that country. He settled at Morris, in Otsego County, where he kept a store. She was divorced from him, and after her father's death she visited France, where she married Colonel Combe, an officer of the first Napoleon. Upon the accession of Louis Philippe to the throne of France, Colonel Combe returned to his native country, and was soon after dispatched to Algiers, where he was killed at the head of his regiment. Mrs. Combe continued to reside in France until her death, June 5, 1850."

Samuel Hooker was another settler of the year 1797. He had removed from Barre, Mass., and settled in Albany, where he pursued the business of a carpenter; and it was while engaged at his trade that he accepted a proposition from the agents of the Holland Land Company to come to Old Fort Schuyler and superintend the erection of a large brick hotel on Whitesboro' Street, since well and favorably known as the "York House." He accordingly removed to this place, and began the work in 1797 and finished it in 1799. In 1803, Mr. Hooker and his son drew plans for the new Trinity Church and made a contract for its construction. He also carried on the business of fire-insurance agent. His popularity in the church may be inferred from the

statement that he was annually elected warden for a period of twenty-one years. He died Oct. 19, 1832, at the age of eighty-six years.

His sons were quite prominent,—Philip as an architect in Albany, and John in Utica, in various callings. The latter became eventually insane, and died at the age of sixty years. Junius, another son, was a merchant in Utica, and something of a military man, and subsequently removed to New York. William also removed to New York. Samuel F. was a resident of Utica for a time.

Among other residents for longer or shorter periods were Richard Kimball and James Flusky, the latter of whom lived across the bridge, in Deerfield, and pursued the various callings of cooper, fish-dealer, cartman, and ferryman. His dwelling was known as "Fort Flusky."

#### THE FIRST VILLAGE CHARTER.

The year 1798 witnessed many civil changes in the western portion of the State. The original county of Montgomery, which once included about half of the State, had been gradually curtailed by the erection of various new counties,—Ontario, Tioga, Otsego, Herkimer, and Onondaga,—until it contained only a fraction of its former dimensions. On the 15th of March, 1798, an act was passed by the Legislature for the organization of Oneida and Chenango Counties from the extensive territory of Herkimer County. Whitestown, which had at one time comprised all of the western portion of the State, but had been reduced in size, fell to Oneida County, and the village of Old Fort Schuyler was still included within its limits. But the growing village began to feel itself of considerable consequence, and the question of a separation from the mother town had been already discussed. This action took tangible form early in 1798, and culminated in a meeting of the people for the purpose of choosing a name for the proposed new village. There was much discussion upon this point, almost every citizen having a different choice, and the matter is said to have been finally decided by lot, and fell upon the name *Utica*, which was the choice of Erastus Clark, evidently a classical scholar, and a man of taste. The Legislature was petitioned, and on the 3d of April, 1798, an act was passed erecting the village government, and authorizing the citizens to elect annually five freeholders, who should bear the honorable title of *Trustees*. The actual powers conferred in the charter were very restricted, and amounted mainly to the right to enact ordinances for the prevention and extinguishment of fires, and the abatement of nuisances. The Legislature named the place, in its title, *Old Fort Schuyler*, and in the body of the act, *Utica*, so that it was a question whether the place really had a legal name after all.

The first section of the act of incorporation, describing the boundaries, is as follows:

"The district of country contained within the following boundaries, to wit: beginning at a point or place on the south side of the Mohawk River, where the division line between lots Nos. 97 and 98, in Cosby's Manor, strikes the said river; thence running southerly in the said division line to a point in the same forty chains southerly of the great road leading to Fort Stanwix; thence east, thirty-seven degrees south, to the easterly line of the county of Oneida; thence northerly in the said county line to the Mohawk River; thence westerly up the waters thereof to the place of beginning, shall here-

after he known and distinguished by the name of the village of Utica."

The records of the village for the first seven years of its existence, or from 1798 to 1805, are lost, having been burned in the fire which destroyed the council-chamber, Dec. 7, 1848, and there are no means of determining who were the original and subsequent officers for that period, excepting that some stray item of intelligence has preserved the fact that Francis A. Bloodgood was treasurer in 1800, and Talcott Camp in 1802.

It would seem, from an item preserved in the columns of a newspaper of that date, that at the time of the burning of Post & Hamlin's store, in February, 1804, there was a fire company of some description in existence, and this would indicate that the board of village trustees had performed certain acts of legislation. The burned-out firm returned "their warm thanks to the fire company, and to the citizens and strangers in general, for their eager exertions in saving the property of the sufferers, and in extinguishing the flames."

The year 1798, in addition to the noteworthy event of incorporation, witnessed many improvements in the village, and the arrival of many new-comers, both settlers and travelers.

Among the former was Thomas Skinner, from Williamstown, Mass. He was a graduate of Williams College, and soon after his arrival in Utica entered into partnership in the practice of the law with Nathan Williams, who married Mary, a sister of Mr. Skinner. Mr. Skinner became a prominent citizen, and filled various offices both in the church and in the gift of the people. He served as one of the village trustees, and as early as 1807 was attorney of the corporation, and also acted in the latter capacity for the Utica Bank. He was for several years treasurer for the Presbyterian Church, and contributed as a fluent writer to the *Columbian Gazette*. He also held the position of trustee of the Utica Academy for thirty-five years, and always punctually attended their meetings. At one time he was so popular as to be the nominee of one of the political parties for representative in Congress, but was beaten by Thomas R. Gold, whose name appears first on the list of attorneys admitted to practice at the formation of Oneida County. Mr. Skinner at first lived on Whitesboro' Street, afterwards on Broadway, and later at No. 32 Broad Street.

The year 1798 witnessed the establishment of the first newspaper in Utica. William McLean had begun the publication of a paper at New Hartford in 1794, which he named the *Whitestown Gazette*. New Hartford was then in the town of Whitestown, of which it continued a part until 1827.

In 1798 he removed his press to Utica and issued the paper under the name of *Whitestown Gazette* and *Cato's Patrol*, the latter title having reference to the younger of the Roman Catos, who was the defender of the ancient Utica. Mr. McLean was a native of Hartford, Conn., born Dec. 2, 1774, and was consequently quite a young man when he commenced the publication of his paper. He continued the business in Utica until 1803, when he sold to a couple of his apprentices, Messrs. Seward and Williams, and returned to New Hartford, where he opened a tavern

and kept it for several years. He subsequently removed to Cazenovia, and engaged in the same business. In 1818 he journeyed to Cherry Valley, and issued a paper called the *Cherry Valley Gazette*, which is still published there. He died at the last-mentioned place on the 12th of March, 1848, in the enjoyment of the esteem and good-will of the citizens.

John C. Hoyt was another new-comer about this time, and in November, 1798, advertised in the columns of the *Whitestown Gazette* that he had commenced the business of a "taylor," at the shop formerly kept by William S. Warner, opposite Bagg's inn, Utica. His shop was on the southwest corner of Genesee Street and Whitesboro' road. Here he remained for more than twenty years.

He filled the offices of trustee of the village and of the Presbyterian Church, and was greatly esteemed and respected. He was a native of Danbury, Conn., and died at the early age of forty-four years, in August, 1820.

Elisha Burchard came the same year. He engaged in farming, and had a dwelling near what is now the corner of Court and Schuyler Streets. He took an active part in the fire company, of which he was for several years the foreman. He died in March, 1811, leaving a large family.

The year 1798 is noteworthy also for a visit made to Utica by the famous traveler and writer Dr. Timothy Dwight, president of Yale College. The following description of the place we take from Dr. Bagg, who copied it from a volume descriptive of his travels:

"Utica, when we passed through it, was a pretty village containing fifty houses. It is built on the spot where Fort Schuyler formerly stood. Its site is the declivity of the hill which bounds the valley of the Mohawk, and here slopes easily and elegantly to the river. The houses stand almost all on a single street, parallel to the river. Generally those which were built before our arrival were small, not being intended for permanent habitations. The settlers were almost wholly traders and mechanics, and it was said that their business had already become considerable. Their expectations of future prosperity were raised to the highest pitch, and not a doubt was entertained that this village would, at no great distance of time, become the emporium of all the commerce carried on between the ocean and a vast interior. These apprehensions, though partially well founded, appeared to me extravagant. Commerce is often capricious, and demands of her votaries a degree of wisdom, moderation, and integrity, to fix her residence and secure her favors, which is more frequently seen in old, than in new establishments.

"We found the people of Utica laboring, and in a fair way to labor a long time, under one very serious disadvantage. The lands on which they live are chiefly owned by persons who reside at a distance, and who refuse to sell or rent them except on terms which are exorbitant. The stories which we heard concerning this subject it was difficult to believe, even when told by persons of the best reputation. . . . A company of gentlemen from Holland, who have purchased large tracts of land in this State and Pennsylvania, and who are known by the name of the Holland Land Company, have built here a large brick house to serve as an inn. The people of Utica are united with those of Whitesboro' in their parochial concerns."

The "large brick house" mentioned by the reverend doctor was the same which was known for many years as the "York House,"\* and was for a long period the most noted hostelry between Albany and the lakes.

Its proprietors were the celebrated Holland Land Company, who had, on the 21st of November, 1788, purchased of

\* So named in 1814 by its then proprietor, Henry Bamman, a Frenchman. Up to this time it had been known as the "Hotel."

the State of Massachusetts 2,600,000 acres of land in Western New York, and subsequently opened offices for the sale and settlement of the same.\* For some good and sufficient reason the company, in November, 1795, had purchased from Thomas and Augustus Corey, 200 acres of great lot No. 95, which was for a long time thereafter known as the "Hotel Lot." On this lot the "York House" was erected during the years 1798-99. The reasons which induced the company to erect such a structure here were, undoubtedly, the central location of Utica with reference to western business, its prospective importance at that date which was very promising, and the great amount of travel already developed in the Mohawk Valley, which necessarily made Utica an important station, whether moving east or west.

The location of the building was not an inviting one, being at that time very low and wet, and affording no good foundation. Dr. Bagg repeats a current story that the workmen lost a crowbar by leaving it standing in a soft place while taking their dinner; and, according to another story, not only the bar but the corner-stone also sunk out of sight in the boggy swamp. Samuel Hooker & Son had the contract for the erection of the building. The bricks were manufactured by Heli Foot, of Deerfield. The foundations, like those of the Stadt House in Amsterdam, were artificial, and consisted of hemlock-logs, laid lengthwise in the trench excavated for the walls. The building is said to have continued to settle for many years, but the movement was so uniform that no serious damage resulted to the walls. When completed it was a three-storied structure of quadrangular form, and surmounted by a "hip" roof. It contained a large number of rooms, and in addition to the usual rooms for guests had a large ball-room fitted up, and another which was occupied by the Masons as a lodge-room. It was a grand and imposing building for those days, and stood conspicuous above all other buildings in the place.† Its dimensions were about 48 by 60 feet; not a very wonderful size when compared with the Baggs and Butterfield caravansaries of to-day, but enormous for the time in which it was erected. Upon its upper story were the letters "HOTEL," which, in spite of time's ravages and a free use of paint, are still legible.

This fine hotel was opened on the 2d of December, 1799, or twelve days preceding the death of Washington at Mount Vernon. The first landlord was Philip J. Schwartz, described as a "fat Dutchman," who had been in the employ of the company as steward or cook, and had accompanied Mr. Linklaen, one of their agents, on a trip to Cazenovia in 1793. Mr. Schwartz, upon taking possession, announced to the public that "the hotel in the village of Utica was open for the reception of such ladies and gentlemen as chose to honor the proprietor with their patronage."

A few weeks after this announcement a grand ball was given in honor of the event, to be followed by a series of entertainments, as the following card announced:

\* The company also owned lands nearer Utica on the north and on the southwest.

† The map of Utica in 1825, given in Dr. Bagg's work, locates this hotel directly opposite the foot of Seneca Street, whereas it is on the corner of the alley opposite the foot of Hotel Street.

## Whitestown Dancing Assembly.

THE HONOR OF.....'S  
COMPANY IS REQUESTED AT THE  
HOTEL ASSEMBLY ROOM, IN  
UTICA, FOR THE SEASON.

B. WALKER, W. G. TRACY, }  
J. S. KIP, C. PLATT, } *Managers.*  
A. BREESE, N. WILLIAMS, }

DEC. 20, 1799.

About a year from the opening, a new street was opened leading from opposite the hotel to Genesee Street, or road, in the south part of the village, with the object of bringing the travel from the west directly to the house. It was named Hotel Street.

Mr. Schwartz did not long continue to be landlord, for within a year he was succeeded by Hobart Ford, from Norwich, Conn., who also only remained a short time, for he died on the 1st day of December, 1801. Mr. Schwartz became landlord of the House tavern, on the corner of Genesee and Main Streets.

As an evidence of the necessity for hotel accommodations in Utica, we quote the following statement regarding the travel through the Mohawk Valley, from "Annals of Albany." In the winter of 1795 twelve hundred sleighs, loaded with furniture, and with men, women, and children, passed through Albany in three days; and five hundred were counted between sunrise and sunset of Feb. 28 of that year. All of them were moving westward.

Among the landlords enumerated as keepers of this hotel previous to 1825 are David Trowbridge, in 1803-6; Thomas Sickles, in 1808; Henry Bamman, from 1814 to 1818; Seth Dwight, in 1818; Samuel Gay, in 1820, and Henry E. Dwight, in 1823-24. The latter was a man of immense proportions, weighing 365 pounds. He died in 1824. The "York House" is still in a remarkable state of preservation, and a conspicuous landmark of the early days. It is occupied as a dwelling.

The prominent arrivals of 1799 were Nathaniel Butler, a watchmaker and jeweler, who continued in that business until 1815, and went into general merchandising and speculating in real estate. He afterwards removed to Madison County, and later to Oswego County. John Smith, a Scotch merchant, who remained until the troubles with Great Britain appeared about to culminate in war, when he removed to Canada; and John Bissell, who opened a trading establishment on the corner of Genesee and Whitesboro' Streets. In 1802, Bissell removed to Bridgewater, subsequently to New Hartford, and afterwards returned and re-established himself in Utica. In 1812 he removed to New York.

1800.

This year is said to have furnished the earliest tax-list of which there is at present any knowledge. It probably shows about the total names of resident property-owners at

that time. The total tax levied is so ridiculously small as to lead to the belief that it was some special assessment for repairing the town-pump, building a culvert, or for some other unimportant purpose; but as it is entitled the "Utica Village Tax-List for 1800," we are forced to the conclusion that it was the regular annual tax on the assessed property. It is as follows:

Silas Clark.....	\$0.50	— Nichols, Bagg's	
J. D. Petrie.....	.25	House.....	\$0.75
Matthew Hubbell.....	.25	James Bagg.....	.12½
Benjamin Walker, Esq....	1.00	Moses Bagg.....	1.00
J. Bocking.....	.25	Worden Hammond.....	.50
Peter Smith, Esq.....	.75	John Smith.....	.87½
Benjamin Ballou.....	.25	Bryan Johnson.....	1.00
James S. Kip, Esq.....	.75	Adm'r of Daniel Banks..	.62½
Widow Dawson (Murphy)	.25	Clark & Fellows.....	.87½
Nathan Williams.....	.75	— Remsen.....	.50
Barnabas Brooks.....	.50	Proprietors of Hotel.....	1.00
J. Bissell.....	.25	Stephen Potter.....	.25
John Bellinger.....	.62½	Ramsey & Co.....	1.25
John C. Hoyt.....	.50	Gurdon Burchard.....	.75
Samuel Rugg.....	.25	Francis Bloodgood.....	1.00
Barnabas Coon.....	.12½	William Halsey.....	1.00
John Cooper.....	.12½	Nathaniel Butler.....	1.12½
Jephtha Buell.....	.25	William Williams.....	.75
Samuel Carrington.....	1.12½	Peter Cavender.....	.50
Sylvanus P. Dygert.....	.37½	Jan. Garrett.....	.25
Samuel Foreman.....	.37½	Jonathan Foot.....	.25
— Clark.....	.37½	Simon Jones.....	.12½
John Curtiss.....	.37½	Joseph Peirce.....	.25
John Hobby.....	1.12½	G. Boon's House.....	.25
Benjamin Ballou, Jr.....	.37½	Apollos Cooper.....	.25
Jere. Cowden.....	.25	Gurdon Burchard.....	.25
Richard Smith.....	1.12½	William McLean.....	.75
Joseph Ballou.....	.75	James P. Dorches'er.....	.50
O. & J. Ballou.....	.87½	Samuel Hooker.....	.87½
John House.....	1.00	Watts Sherman.....	.50
John Post.....	2.00	Erastus Clark.....	.50
Daniel Budlong.....	1.25	Erastus Easton.....	.37½
William Pritchard.....	.12½	Van Sykes.....	.12½
Total.....	\$40.00		

John Post must have been considered a millionaire, and such fellows as Colonel Walker, Dr. Carrington, John Hobby, Daniel Budlong, Moses Egg, Lawyer Bloodgood, and Bryan Johnson as among the "rich men" of Utica; while the Van Sykes' and Jones' were only in moderate circumstances. It is more than probable that such a list, exhibited among the real-estate owners of the present day, would create the impression that the assessor was "clean daft." The average property-owner of to-day pays more than the total footings of the above list. Think of running a village corporation upon forty dollars! And yet, there was no doubt grumbling in those days about heavy taxation.

An English traveler, John Maude, made a visit to the Falls of Niagara in 1800, passing through and stopping overnight at the York House on his way. We make a few extracts from his journal published in London in 1826:

"Utica (Fort Schuyler), ninety-six miles. Schwartz's Hotel; excellent house and miserably kept; built by Boon & Linklaen (agents for the Holland Land Company), the proprietors of a considerable number of the adjoining building lots. Those east of these are the property of the Bleeker family, on which the principal part of the present town is built,—built, too, on short leases of fourteen years, after which the houses become the property of the owners of the soil, to the certain loss and probable ruin of the present residents. Utica is in the township of Whitestown, and contains about sixty houses. No genteel family, save Colonel Walker's, and he resides at a small distance east of the village. The great Genesee road turns off at this place. An act has lately passed for making it a turnpike road to Genesee and Canandigua, a distance of one hundred miles and upwards; the expense is estimated at \$1000 per mile, the road to be four rods in width. The inhabitants of Utica subscribed to finish the first mile. They formed twenty shares of \$50 each. These shares they afterwards sold to Colonel Walker and Mr. Post for forty-four

cents the dollar, who have finished the first mile. Thirty miles, it is expected, will be finished before the winter sets in.\* Bridge here over the Mohawk; the river narrow, clear, and shallow; no fish; seven boats at the wharf; heard a bullfrog; groves of sugar-maple, a tree very common here."

During the year 1800 an attempt was made to inaugurate a system of water-supply, and Samuel Bardwell, Oliver Bull, Colonel Benjamin Walker, and Silas Clark constituted the "Aqueduct" Company. They brought water from two springs—one on the Asylum Hill, and one near where now stands the Oneida Brewery—in pump logs, and distributed it to the citizens, the latter paying a small quarterly tax therefor.

A notable arrival in Utica during the year 1800 was that of Charles C. Brodhead. The following items are condensed from Dr. Bagg's "Pioneers." The Brodheads were originally from Holland, whence they emigrated to Yorkshire, England, and from whence one of the family came to America in 1664, along with Colonel Richard Nicolls, the first Governor of the colony under the Duke of York. The grandfather of C. C. Brodhead removed from Marbletown, in Ulster Co., to Northampton, Pa., in 1737. His son, Charles, was an officer in Braddock's army, and was engaged in the terrible conflict on the Monongahela, in July, 1755. He afterwards was in command at Fort Pitt (on the site of Fort Duquesne) and defended it against a desperate attack of the Indians. He espoused the side of the colonies upon the breaking out of the Revolution, though his conscientious scruples led him to decline the offer of a colonelcy made by the government. He removed to New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y., just before the war, and here, on the 10th of November, 1772, his son, Charles C., was born, the fourth son of eight children. One of his brothers was afterwards a member of Congress from Ulster County. Charles learned the business of surveying with one W. Cockburn, an eminent surveyor, of Kingston, in his native county.

In 1793, Messrs. Desjardines and Pharoux, the agents of the French Castorland Company, who had purchased an extensive tract of land (210,000 acres) in the Black River region, employed him to survey and lay out the tract. This appointment was highly complimentary to a young man in his twenty-first year; but the fidelity and good judgment displayed by him in the prosecution of the work abundantly justified the confidence reposed in him, and so well pleased were the company, that, in addition to the fixed remuneration agreed upon, they presented him with a valuable lot.

His experience was varied and sometimes exciting, and even dangerous, while engaged in this work. He was one of the unfortunate party who attempted to cross the Black River, near the falls, in what is now the city of Watertown, through a mistake, thinking they were farther up the stream, when the raft upon which they had embarked was carried over the falls, and Mr. Pharoux and others were drowned. Mr. Brodhead, being a good swimmer, escaped, though he was taken senseless from the eddy below by an Indian belonging to the surveying party.†

\* See Chapter XVI., "Internal Improvements."

† Dr. Bagg erroneously locates this accident at the High Falls, in Lewis County, but the company's land did not cover that locality. It was at Watertown. See Castorland Journal, "History of Jefferson County."



Subsequently, Mr. Brodhead was employed as a deputy by Hon. Simeon De Witt, surveyor-general of the State, who confided to him many important surveys and negotiations. He was also prominently connected in several treaties with the Indians, in which he conducted himself with great ability, winning the respect and esteem of all parties. The *St. Regis* Indians adopted him as a member and honorary chief of their tribe, and bestowed upon him one of the characteristic names for which the Indians were so noted. It was significant, both of his remarkable qualities and of the honors conferred by the savages.

Mr. Brodhead appears to have made his residence at this period in Whitesboro'. In the year 1800 he was appointed by the council of appointment to the office of sheriff of Oneida County, and soon after removed to Utica. It is said that Governor John Jay objected to his appointment because of his being a bachelor, remarking that he "disliked a man that did not boil his own pot." In August, 1801, he officiated in person at the execution of a *Montauk* (Brothertown) Indian, who was hung for the murder of his wife. On this occasion Rev. Saml. Kirkland, the famous missionary, was the officiating clergyman, and spoke in the *Oneida* language.

In 1816, upon the commencement of work upon the Erie Canal, Mr. Brodhead was put in charge of the portion extending from Albany to Rome. He made a preliminary survey and a report, after which he retired from the work. His survey was deviated from in some particulars, but it is worthy of remark that, when the canal was subsequently straightened and enlarged, it was mostly located upon his original line. He was one of the commissioners who established the town lines of Utica when it was set off from Whitestown in 1817. The other commissioners were Judge Morris S. Miller, E. S. Cozier, William Jones, and E. S. Barnum.

For about thirty years of the latter part of his life he lived quietly by himself, engaging in none of the busy occupations of life. Previous to the war of 1812-15, he was in the mercantile business with William B. Savage in Utica, and at Ellisburg, in Jefferson County. The closing of the war caused such a decline in prices that the firm dissolved and went out of business, losing quite heavily; but subsequent operations, judiciously managed, in real estate made Mr. Brodhead comparatively independent. He was also an extensive stockholder in a line of boats on the canal. He united with the church in his later years, and was an ardent supporter of the cause of religion. He died at the National Hotel, in Utica, Sept. 10, 1852, aged eighty years.

In this year was established the mercantile house of Kane & Van Rensselaer, which for years took a leading place in that branch of business, and was known far and wide. The members of the firm were Archibald Kane and Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Jr. Mr. Kane never lived in Utica, the business being managed by Mr. Van Rensselaer.

Both the Kanes and Van Rensselaers were among the most respectable and wealthy families of the colonial days, and well connected. The Kanes and the Kents, who were closely connected by marriage, were located, previous to the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, in what is now

Putnam County. The Cullens, also connected with the Van Rensselaers, were living in the same neighborhood, and all were prosperous, some in trade and some upon farms, and others occupying prominent positions in the professions.

The Revolution scattered them in all directions, and swept away their business and property. Some of them espoused the cause of the colonies, and some supported the king. John Kane adhered to the fortunes of the crown and thereby forfeited his possessions, for which he was in part remunerated by the British government. After the war he removed to New Brunswick, but subsequently returned and settled in New York City. His sons engaged in commerce—John in New York, James in Albany, Charles in Schenectady, and Archibald, in company with Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, established a branch house in Canajoharie, in 1795.

Mr. Van Rensselaer was descended from the Greenbush branch of this noted family. His father was General Robert Van Rensselaer, an officer of the Revolution, who resided at Claverack. When a boy, Jeremiah lived with his uncle, the celebrated General Philip Schuyler, who undertook to make the young man an engineer; but his tastes did not incline to mathematics, and he left his uncle and returned to his father's house, and in process of time turned his attention to the mercantile business.

At Canajoharie their business, under judicious management, soon grew to large proportions, and became in time the most extensive in the central part of the State. But within a few years they found their trade largely diverted to the new and growing settlement at Old Fort Schuyler, and finding it impossible to keep it at their present location, they, in 1800, as before stated, established themselves in Utica.

Among the numerous employees of this firm were James Van Rensselaer, John Cullen (both relatives), and Fortune C. White, of Whitestown. Their establishment was located on the east side of Genesee Street, a few doors north from Broad Street, and sported an eagle for a sign.

The firm carried on an extensive wholesale and retail business, selling to country merchants, and purchased and shipped the products of the country. Bryan Johuson, as before mentioned, kept up a brisk competition, and the two enterprising firms probably did more than all others combined to bring in and concentrate business in Utica.

Mr. Van Rensselaer erected an elegant mansion, in the midst of extensive grounds, on the block bounded by Genesee, Devereux, Charlotte, and Carnahan (Bladinana) Streets. Here for many years he lived in almost princely state, and only rivaled by Colonel Walker in his style and hospitality. But the great change in values, brought about by the reaction succeeding the war with England, carried down all the great houses with which this was connected, and as a consequence the once conspicuous firm of Kane & Van Rensselaer, and the grand family establishment, succumbed before the storm. About 1825 Mr. Van Rensselaer removed from Utica to Canandaigua, where a son-in-law, Mr. Granger, resided. In that place he was for some time secretary for a fire insurance company, and his wife was in charge of the Ontario Female Seminary. They both died in 1828.

Mr. Van Renselaer occupied many responsible and honorable positions during his residence in Utica. He was a member of the first board of village trustees under the charter of 1805, and two years president. He was a member of the board of directors of the Ontario Branch Bank; president of the Capron Woolen Factory; one of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian Church, and president of the first board of trustees of the Utica Academy. He was also at one time one of the trustees of Hamilton College. He left a numerous family.

Another settler of the year 1800 was Jesse Newell, from Coleraine, Mass. In company with George Macomber he established the business of painting and glazing, which was among the very first of its kind in the place, and which, according to Dr. Bagg, is still carried on by descendants of the original firm.\* The firm of Macomber & Newell continued business for twenty-eight years. Mr. Macomber settled on a farm at Sauquoit, in 1828, where he died in 1861, at the age of eighty. His wife was a daughter of Jason Parker. Mr. Newell continued the business until his death in 1843.

We have not space to notice all the early settlers of Utica. The foregoing list embraces most of the more prominent ones. Subsequent notices will necessarily be confined to a few of the more conspicuous. (See Dr. Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica.")

Among the more prominent arrivals of 1801, or about that date, were Captain Aylmer Johnson, who had been an officer in the British army, and who was for some time private secretary to Colonel Walker; Martin Dakin, a brother-in-law of Francis H. Bloodgood, who was deputy county clerk, 1802 to 1808, a soldier in the war of 1812, and in his later years editor of the *Charleston Courier* (S.C.), in which city he died; James Ure, a brewer; Bela Hubbard, a tanner, who afterwards (in 1809) removed to Adams, Jefferson Co. Francis Dana, a boatman on the Mohawk; Dr. Francis Guiteau, Jr., a descendant of the Huguenots, and a skillful and eminent physician; Dr. Edward Bainbridge, a brother of the celebrated Commodore William Bainbridge, of the United States navy; Captain James Hopper, an officer of the English merchant service, who was captured by the French and afterwards exchanged for Marshal Junot; a new mercantile firm, Belin & Thomas; Ebenezer B. Shearman, a successful merchant and manufacturer, and a civil officer of prominence; Miss Mary Flagg, of Tower Hill, R. I., a celebrated nurse; Elisha Capron, a brother of the celebrated Dr. Capron; James Brown,—the two last-mentioned blacksmiths by trade; John Clitz, a hair-dresser, and said to have been one of Burgoyne's Hessian soldiers; Levi Thomas, who kept a tavern on the New Hartford road; David Slayton; Gott Witt, a mechanic; and several Welsh immigrants, who formed the first Welsh Church the same year with twenty-two members.

The most prominent arrival of 1802 was that of John C. Devereux, who was born at Enniscorthy, County Wexford, Ireland, Aug. 5, 1774, the son of Thomas and Catharine Corish Devereux. Mr. Devereux's family sympathized with the Irish Rebellion of 1798, and James, a son, was

killed at the battle of Vinegar Hill. The overthrow of the rebellion broke up the family. Thomas, the father, was thrown into prison; Walter, after a close pursuit, escaped to the East Indies; and their parish priest was shot down at the altar. John C. appears to have left his early home before the breaking out of the difficulties, and came to America about 1796 or 1797. He had been brought up as a gentleman, and was without a trade or profession; but being skilled in the art of dancing, he earned a livelihood for a time by giving instructions at Middletown and Norwich, in Connecticut, Pittsfield, in Massachusetts, and at Troy, in New York.

Having accumulated sufficient means to give him a start in business, he made a journey up the Mohawk Valley as far as Rome,—then called *Lynchville*,—where Mr. Dominick Lynch, the proprietor, desired him to settle, and offered to lease him land, but refused to give him a deed of any. This offer did not suit Mr. Devereux, and he returned to Utica, where, in November, 1802, he commenced business as a merchant in "the store lately occupied by John Smith."

It was an unlucky day for Rome when her proprietor drove Mr. Devereux from her borders, for had he located there his fine business capacity and energy might have built up a great business centre, and probably made Rome the principal town in the upper Mohawk Valley.

The location of Mr. Devereux's store was upon a part of the site of the present Bagg's Hotel. He afterwards changed to a lot nearly opposite and midway between Whitesboro' and Water Streets. When the line of Genesee Street was straightened to its present location, he built a new brick store a little in the rear of the other.

Mr. Devereux was a pleasant, persuasive, and polished gentleman, and made a most capital salesman, though it was an entirely new business to him. His trade grew apace, and he became well known far and near, and his sales in a short time are said to have run up to \$100,000 a year, which was certainly an enormous sum for those days, and would be a very respectable business for a wholesale house at the present time.

One after another his brothers, Luke, Nicholas, and Thomas, became clerks and eventually partners in his business, and under one name or another the firm was a conspicuous one in the mercantile circles of Utica for years. In 1821, upon the partial completion of the canal and the change of business localities incident thereto, two of the brothers purchased the property where the Devereux block now stands, where they erected a large warehouse and store; and here Nicholas continued, with various partners, an extensive business, John C. lending his name and credit as required. John C. also had an interest in the brewery conducted by his brother Thomas, and with John O'Connor in the tobacco business. Some years later, when a branch of the United States Bank was established in Utica, Mr. Devereux was made its first president, a position he continued to hold as long as the institution continued in existence. He was also interested in many other matters which contributed to the growth and prosperity of his adopted home; among others the Utica Savings Bank and the various churches and charitable institutions. Towards the construction of St. John's Catholic Church he contributed,

\* N. C. Newell & Son, 111 Genesee Street.



Photographed by L. B. Williams, Utica.

*Hiram Greenman*



Photographed by L. B. Williams, Utica.

*Silas C. Greenman*



according to Judge Jones, upwards of \$12,000. He was elected mayor of the city in 1840, under the first direct election by the people, and held it several years previously by appointment of the Council. He died December 11, 1848, at the age of seventy-four years, and was buried in the grounds of the Sisters of Charity in the rear of St. John's Church. Mr. Devereux was a strict and conscientious Catholic, and a pillar of strength to his chosen church.

James Delvin was another son of the "Emerald Isle" who came in 1802. He was a mechanic and engaged in the manufacture of wrought nails by hand, and subsequently, in company with others, in the tin and copper-smith business. He acquired considerable property by the lucky location of land adjacent to the canal. Mr. Delvin died in 1825, at the age of sixty years.

Benajah Merrell, who had been living for several years in New Hartford, also came to Utica in the same year. He was perhaps the first regular auctioneer in the place. He became deputy sheriff, and in 1807 was appointed sheriff of the county, and in 1810 held the office a second time. He removed to Sacket's Harbor in 1819, and died there in 1831.

Other new-comers of this year were Solomon P. Goodrich, a dealer in books, and also teacher of a select school for young ladies; Flavel Bingham, a jeweler; Frederick White, who opened an extensive general store, including a very large stock of hats and caps; Benjamin Hicks, a hatter, and a noted military man; and Edward Baldwin and William Rees, two noted Welshmen.

A somewhat noted individual visited Utica during the year 1802,—the Rev. John Taylor, of Westfield, Mass. He was on a missionary tour to the Mohawk and Black River countries, and kept a journal of his travels, which may be found in the "Documentary History of New York." In the course of his journeyings he stopped in Utica at several different times, and had opportunities of observing the people, their habits, business, etc. Like many of his New England congeners, he seems to have been somewhat bigoted, and consequently illiberal, and therefore scarcely competent to do justice to the people of the new settlement, who, like all pioneers, were probably somewhat lacking in that crystallized form of society which men call polished and highly cultivated; and quite probably their outward observance of religious forms and ceremonies was not quite up to the straight-jacket standard which then governed the people of the Connecticut Valley. We quote from his journal:

"This is a very pleasant and beautiful village, but it is filled with a great quantity of people of all nations and religions. There is but a handful of people in this place who have much regard for preaching, or for anything in this world. Eight years last spring there were but two houses in the present town-plat. There are now above ninety. Utica seems to be a mixed mass of discordant materials. Here may be found people of ten or twelve different nations, and of almost all religions and sects, but the greater part are of no religion. The world is the great object with the body of the people."

But with all this "ungodliness," the reverend gentleman relates that he persuaded three hundred of the people to come out and hear him preach. He made a curious diagram of the place,—half map and half picture,—showing

the location of every building in the town, or at least all except out-buildings.

There were many important additions to Utica during the year 1803. David Ostrom, a soldier of the Revolution, had removed from Dutchess County about 1790, and settled in New Hartford, subsequently removing to Paris, and finally, about 1803, locating in Utica. He held the office of county judge from the organization of Oneida County in 1798 to 1815, with the exception of three years. Although not educated for the bar, he was admitted to practice as an attorney in 1812, and opened an office in Utica in the same year. He represented his district in the Assembly for many years, and was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. In 1804 he was landlord of the "Coffee-House," which stood on the ground occupied by the Devereux Block, and was for some time village magistrate. He died from an attack of paralysis, March 17, 1821, at the age of sixty-five, very generally regretted.

This year witnessed the arrival of Dr. Marcus Hitchcock, a native of Connecticut. He had studied medicine with Dr. Amos G. Hull in New Hartford, and opened an office in Utica; but becoming dissatisfied with the profession, he engaged in the drug business in company with Dr. John Carrington, a brother of Dr. Samuel Carrington, the second postmaster of the village. Dr. Hitchcock bought out his partner, and was about the same time appointed postmaster, which office he held continuously from 1803 to 1828. He continued the drug business for twenty-five years, when he was forced to suspend. In 1836 he removed to Terre Haute, Ind., where he died about 1853.

Dr. Solomon Wolcott, Jr., was also an arrival of the year 1803. He entered into a partnership with Dr. Francis Guiteau, Jr., and together they practiced their profession and carried on the drug business, until 1807, when they dissolved, and Dr. Wolcott continued business by himself for about two years, when he took in his brother, Waitstill H. Wolcott. In 1813 he gave up the mercantile branch to his brother, and devoted himself wholly to the practice of medicine. He was in partnership for a short time in 1814 with Dr. Daniel Barker, and in April, 1815, was appointed surgeon's mate in the temporary government hospital established for the benefit of the sick and wounded soldiers from the frontier. About the latter date he was also made a judge of the Common Pleas Court. Subsequently he became involved, and lost most of the handsome property which he had accumulated. He borrowed money from the banks to a large extent, and erected several buildings, among others the large wood building afterwards used for the Utica High School. He declined rapidly from the day of his failure, and died of a sudden illness in October, 1818, aged forty-nine years.

Thomas Walker, another prominent citizen, was born in Rehoboth, Mass., Nov. 18, 1777. He was of good colonial stock, and learned the printer's trade with that eminent member of the craft, Isaiah Thomas, of Worcester.

Mr. Walker came to Oneida County, and on the 17th of August, 1799, in company with his brother-in-law, Ebenezer Eaton, commenced, at Rome, the publication of a newspaper, called the *Columbian Patriotic Gazette*. This was the third newspaper published in Oneida County, the two

preceding ones having been the *Western Centinel*, at Whitesboro', in 1794, and the *Whitestown Gazette*, at New Hartford, in 1796.

In March, 1803, Mr. Walker removed his office to Utica, and changed or curtailed the name of the paper to the *Columbian Gazette*, which he continued to publish for a period of twenty-two years, with eminent success. At first it was a small dingy sheet, ten and a half by twelve inches in dimensions, and located at 44 Genesee Street. The sign was a large square one, containing a portrait of Benjamin Franklin.

Mr. Walker was instrumental, in connection with Silas Stowe, a resident of what is now Lewis County, in establishing new post-routes and offices in the region now constituting the counties of Lewis and Jefferson.

During the war of 1812-15, Mr. Walker was collector of the United States internal revenue for this district. In 1825 he sold the *Gazette* to Samuel D. Dakin and Wm. J. Bacon, who also became owners by purchase of the *Patriot*, and the three earliest publications of the county were united in one, called the *Sentinel and Gazette*.

Mr. Walker filled various positions in the Utica banks and was a trustee of the academy and also of the Presbyterian Church, and was prominently connected with the Masonic fraternity. He died June 13, 1863, in his eighty-sixth year. His wife was Mary Eaton, and a relative of the somewhat noted General William Eaton, who, at the head of a small mixed force, captured the city of Derne, in Africa, in March, 1805, during the war with Tripoli.

John H. Lothrop, noted as a lawyer, farmer, editor, merchant, and banker, was a settler in Oneida in 1795 or 1796. He was born in New Haven, Conn., May 1, 1769, and received his education at Yale College. He studied law with Judge Hosmer, of Hartford, and subsequently visited the Southern States, spending some time with General Nathaniel Greene, near Savannah, Ga. Influenced by Colonel George W. Kirkland, a son of Rev. Samuel Kirkland, whom he met in the South, he came to what is now Oneida County. In February, 1797, he married Miss Jerusha Kirkland, and commenced the business of farming at Oriskany. "Within less than a year he became insolvent by indorsing for his brother-in law, Colonel Kirkland, and went upon the limits."\* His next employment was as a copyist in the office of the county clerk. In 1803 he became editor of the *Whitestown Gazette* and *Cato's Patrol*, changing its name to *Utica Patriot*, and located in Utica to conduct it. He seems to have been in the mercantile business for a short time in 1804, in company with Ralph W. Kirkland. The editorship of his paper not requiring all his time, he also served as deputy in the office of the clerk of the Supreme Court.

In 1809 he erected a fine dwelling, since occupied by the Johnsons. He sold his house, and also disposed of his paper in 1811, and removed to New Hartford, where he remained about five years, engaged in the practice of the law, when he was appointed cashier of the Ontario Branch Bank, and again returned to Utica, where he continued until his death, June 15, 1829. Mr. Lothrop was an accomplished scholar,

a fluent writer, and something of a poet. He was also possessed of fine social and conversational powers, and was an inimitable wit and story-teller. The late brilliant actor, Hackett, was then a merchant of Utica, and in after-years he often rehearsed the laughter-provoking stories of Mr. Lothrop. Mr. Lothrop was for many years connected with Hamilton College in the capacity of trustee and secretary of the board. His wife, the daughter of Rev. Samuel Kirkland, survived him many years, and died Feb. 20, 1862. His family was a numerous one, and his children have risen to eminence in various walks of life.

Ira Merrell, one of the publishers of Mr. Lothrop's paper, was the son of Bildad Merrell, who came into the county in 1798, settling first at New Hartford and removing subsequently to Holland Patent.

Ira learned the printer's art with William McLean, and when the latter sold out his paper he associated himself with Asahel Seward, a fellow-workman, and did the publishing for Mr. Lothrop, which business he continued for some three years. He was afterwards foreman in the office of Seward & Williams. At a later date he did the press-work of the *Western Recorder*, published by Merrell & Hastings (Andrew Merrell and Charles Hastings).

He carried on printing also on his own account, and among his issues were a Welsh hymn-book, in 1808; a Welsh catechism; a reprint of "Divine Hymns and Spiritual Songs;" an abridgment of "Milnor's Church History;" a volume of sermons, etc. He lived in Utica for a period of thirty years, and was a ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church. About 1833 he removed to Geneva, Ontario County, where he took charge of the *Geneva Courier*.

Asahel Seward was the eldest son of Colonel Nathan Seward, of New Hartford; born in Waterbury, Conn., August 19, 1781. He learned the printer's art of William McLean, and afterwards worked as a journeyman in various places in New York and New England. As has been stated in the notice of Ira Merrell, he entered into a partnership with that gentleman in the publication of the *Utica Sentinel*, and continued his connection with that paper, with various partners, until 1824, when he sold to Messrs. Dakin & Bacon. In 1806, Mr. Seward established the business of book-printing and binding, and soon after, in connection, opened a book-store. About 1814 he became associated with Mr. William Williams in the book business, and this firm continued for many years, its transactions constantly increasing until it became the heaviest house in the Mohawk Valley. A leading feature of their business was the publication of Noah Webster's elementary spelling-book, of which they had purchased the exclusive right of publication for the western district of New York. This was continued for a period of fourteen years, and brought the firm an annual income of \$2000. The works they issued were chiefly school-books, though they engaged in the publication of religious and secular works to a greater or less extent. An unwise arrangement, entered into with a Philadelphia publishing house, eventuated in the failure and discontinuance of the firm.

From the date of his withdrawal, in 1824, Mr. Seward was not subsequently engaged in active business, but lived a retired life in the place once occupied by Colonel Walker.

\* Dr. Bagg.

He died January 30, 1835. His wife survived him thirty years, and died in January, 1865. Their children were three sons and three daughters. The latter died young, but the three sons are still living in Utica.

William Williams was the son of Deacon Thomas Williams, of Roxbury, Mass., and born in Framingham, October 12, 1787. He came with his father's family to New Hartford, and to Utica in 1803, in company with Asahel Seward, of whom he learned the printer's trade. About 1808 he became a partner with Mr. Seward, and continued until 1824, when the firm dissolved. Mr. Williams continued the business for several years, and issued a large number and variety of books. About 1828 he formed a partnership with Messrs. Balch & Stiles, engravers. About 1829-30 he became editor of the *Elucidator*, an Anti-Masonic paper. Shortly afterwards he became financially involved in the downfall of a Philadelphia publishing house, and closed up his business. He subsequently removed to Tonawanda, Erie Co. He died on the 10th of June, 1850, in Utica, to which city he had returned a short time before.

Mr. Williams was ever conspicuous in all the various projects and movements inaugurated for the benefit of his town, and the general welfare. Though a man of peace, he was exceedingly patriotic, and when in 1813 Sacket's Harbor was threatened and help was needed, he raised a company and was on the road within thirty hours. After the war he became a conspicuous member of the fire department, and eventually its executive officer.

When the dreaded Asiatic cholera visited Utica, in 1832, he nobly stayed by and gave his whole time, day and night, to the necessities of the sick and dying until stricken himself, from which attack he narrowly escaped with his life. He was an active member of various religious organizations, elder of the Presbyterian Church, superintendent of the Sunday-school, and president of the Western Sunday-School Union.

Another bookseller was George Richards, Jr., a son of George Richards, a printer of Portsmouth, N. H. In November, 1803, he opened the "Oneida Book-store." In December of the same year he was advocating the establishment of a circulating library, and made a generous offer of his own books.

In February, 1804, he came very near being burned out, presumably in the fire which destroyed Post & Hamlin's store, and near which he was located. He sold out in 1809, and left the place. During two and a half years of his stay in Utica he was clerk for the village trustees, and was an efficient officer, if we may judge by the correspondence which took place between him and Talcott Camp, the president, on the occasion of his resigning.

Samuel Stocking was a new-comer of the year 1803. He was born in Ashfield, Mass., June 10, 1777, and came to Utica in June, 1803. He had learned the trade of a hatter, and worked at it in Westfield, Mass. On his arrival in Utica, having no considerable amount of means, he purchased a stock of furs on credit and began business, and was eminently successful from the start.

In the course of a few years he became acquainted with the noted John Jacob Astor, with whom he subsequently

had extensive dealings. His business grew to large proportions, and by this means and a judicious investment in lands he amassed a handsome property. He was a village trustee, a director of the Bank of Utica, and of the Savings' Bank, and also of the Utica Academy; and was a liberal donor to the Female Academy, the Oneida Institute, and various other institutions, and identified with all charitable objects of the place and neighborhood. His death occurred on the 1st of March, 1858.

Among other arrivals in 1803 was that of James Dana, a son of George Dana, who belonged to a Huguenot family. He was born in Ashburnham, Mass., May 29, 1780. He left his home soon after arriving at the age of manhood, and started west. Arriving at Schenectady he tarried a year, and then pushed on as far as Utica, where he hired to Gurdon Burchard, who was engaged in the saddlery and hardware business. About 1806 he began business on his own account, and a few years later gave up the saddlery portion, but continued the hardware branch a portion of the time in company with his son, Geo. S. Dana, until 1850, when he retired, having amassed a handsome fortune. He was for many years a director of the Bank of Utica. He died in January, 1860, at the age of eighty years. His wife, a daughter of Seth Dwight, died in September, 1870. Among their numerous children were James Dwight Dana, professor of natural science in Yale College, and author of "Dana's Manual of Geology," and Wm. Buck Dana, proprietor and editor of the *Merchants' Magazine*, New York.

David P. Hoyt, from Danbury, Conn., was a prominent citizen of Utica from 1803 until his death in 1828. He was a tanner and currier and also a shoemaker, and for many years carried on his trade on Genesee Street, above Whitesboro'. His tannery was on the latter street. He had one hundred and ten vats covered with buildings, and, what must have been a novelty in those days, a wind-mill for grinding bark. He also had a warehouse on the canal after its completion. He filled various offices,—trustee of the village, director of the Bank of Utica, and representative in the Assembly. He died in 1827, at the age of forty-nine years, leaving a widow and nine children. His wife was a woman of remarkable business capacity, and assisted materially in acquiring the property. After his death she married Alexander M. Beebe, who also died in 1856. During the remainder of her life Mrs. Beebe lived with her youngest son. She died Aug. 5, 1875, at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

The year 1804 saw many substantial additions to the population of Utica,—professional men, mechanics, and merchants. Among them were David Wells Childs, from Pittsfield, Mass., who became a prominent attorney, but died comparatively young, of consumption; Abraham Varick, Jr., who was for many years agent for the Holland Land Company, and a busy speculator and dealer in real estate, in manufactures, and conspicuous in various enterprises at Clinton, Yorkville, Ithaca, Oswego, etc. He died in New York City, whither he had removed in 1842.

Dr. David Hasbrouck, a native of Shawangunk, Ulster Co., N. Y., studied medicine with Dr. James G. Graham, and formed a partnership with Dr. Alexander Coventry, of



Utica. He was the first secretary of the Oneida County Medical Society. In 1815 he removed to Kingston, Ulster Co. He died in Schenectady, in October, 1823, at the age of forty-five.

Dr. Christian Stockman, from Germany, established here the drug business, which he continued until about 1820, when he bethought himself that he could make money faster and easier by taking a party of Indians to Europe for exhibition. He accordingly tried the experiment, but made a miserable failure, and on his return voyage, chagrined and disappointed, ended his life by plunging into the sea.

Abijah, Anson, and B. W. Thomas, merchants and mechanics; Hugh Cunningham, a merry Irishman, merchant, builder, and distiller; Isaac Coe, a merchant; Judah Williams, father and son; Walton, Turner & Co., forwarding and commission merchants; Enos Brown; Augustus Hickox, and others, were also settlers of 1804.

In 1805 a new charter for the village was obtained, more comprehensive in its provisions and covering a larger territory, including the whole of lots 98 and 99.

The necessity for a change in the existing order of things had been felt for some time, and the matter assumed tangible shape in the following petition to the Legislature, which was presented on the 12th of February, 1805:

*"To the Honorable the Legislature of the State of New York, in Senate and Assembly convened:*

*"The petition of the freeholders and inhabitants of the village of Utica, in the County of Oneida, humbly sheweth:*

*"That the rapid increase of buildings, business, and population, seems to demand a police better regulated and more enlarged than at present the said village enjoys, particularly with respect to fires and the prevention of public nuisances; That your petitioners have already, in many instances, experienced a want of power in the inhabitants of said village, and the Trustees elected by virtue of the law under which the affairs of said village are now regulated; That a greater number of firemen are requisite than is at present allowed; That the population of the village is very rapidly increasing toward the west and south, so that the bounds of the same as now settled in these directions are too much limited; That a great portion of the inhabitants of said village are in the habit of consuming bakers' bread, and there being no assize of bread, the poor, as well as others are obliged to pay for that necessary article a greater price than is paid in New York and Albany; That it is found impossible in many cases to carry into effect the laws respecting swine, etc., running at large in the streets, having no power to distrain and impound, and the owner being frequently unknown.*

*"For these and other reasons, your petitioners therefore pray that your honorable body will grant to the freeholders, inhabitants, and trustees of said village powers similar to those enjoyed by the village of Poughkeepsie, in order that the above and many other existing evils may be avoided. That the bounds of said village may be extended, and that the annual meetings of the inhabitants of said village may be hereafter on the first Tuesday in April in each year.*

*Signed as follows:*

*"B. Walker, Erastus Clark, Ira Dickenson, N. Williams, Elkanah Hobby, Aylmer Johnson, Moses Bagg, Jr., Thomas Skinner, Wm. Webster, John C. Hoyt, Daniel Thomas, Samuel Webster, B. Brooks, S. P. Goodrich, Thaddeus Stoddard, Gurdon Burchard, Talcott Camp, Caleb Hazen, D. Turner, Wm. Fellows, Augustus Hickox, E. B. Shearman, M. Hitchcock, Samuel Ward, Philip J. Schwartz, David Hasbrouck, Benajah Merrell, Joseph Ballou, Frederick White, Abraham Williams, Elisha Capron, David W. Childs, John Adams, James Brown, Watts Sherman, Ab'm Varick, Jr., Thomas Ballou, James Dana, N. Butler, Joseph Ballou, Thomas Walker, Jer. Van Rensselaer, Jr., Thomas Jones, J. Ballou, Christian Stockman, Elisha Rose, Apollon Cooper, Bryan Johnson, Obadiah Ballou, Benjamin Ballou, Francis A. Bloodgood, James Hazen, Jason Parker, John B. Murdock, David Stafford, Judah Williams, Jr., Francis*

*Guiteau, Jr., Eph'm Wells, Willett Stillman, John Hobby, John Bissell, John Mayo, Charles C. Brodhead, Evan Davies, Rufus Brown, Ezekiel Clark."*

#### THE SECOND CHARTER.

The prayer of the above petitioners was granted, and a new charter received the sanction of the Legislature on the 9th of April, 1805, securing all the privileges asked for. It fixed the bounds of the village on the east, as they are for the city of to-day, on the county line, and extended them on the west to include lot No. 99.

"The freeholders were declared a body corporate, with power to raise among themselves a tax not exceeding \$1000 in one year for public buildings, fire expenses, and necessary improvements. Five trustees were to be elected annually, at a meeting of freeholders to be held on the second Tuesday of May. Any person who declined to serve when so elected was liable to a fine of \$25. To these it was given to fix the price of bread, assess all taxes, appoint twenty-five firemen, make all by-laws necessary for protection against nuisances, and for the general regulation of municipal affairs, and to them was intrusted full power to enforce the same. The president whom they should appoint was required, in addition to his duties as presiding officer of the board and superintendent of the public interests, to look after the utensils used at fires, while the trustees were to serve also as fire-wardens. There was to be appointed also, at the annual meeting, a treasurer and a collector, who were to receive a compensation for their services."\*

At the first annual election the former trustees presided, and Abraham Varick acted as secretary. The first trustees chosen under the new charter were Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Jr., Nathan Williams, Francis A. Bloodgood, Jerathmel Ballou, and Erastus Clark. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Jr., was chosen president of the board, D. W. Childs clerk, Isaac Coe treasurer, and Worden Hammond collector.

#### UTICA IN 1805.

The following remarks concerning the place we copy from "Pioneers of Utica":

"The village, it is evident, had now taken a start, and was growing with some degree of vigor, and this start would seem to have begun from about the year 1794, as will be seen from a glance at the few data we possess. The three log shanties of the Bleeker map of 1786, and as observed by a passing settler of 1787, had, in 1790, hardly increased in number, for this is the sum of them given by Morse in his earlier 'Gazetteer,' and William Miller, of Trenton, found no more in 1793, when he first passed through the place. In 1794 there were, according to Judge Jones, about ten resident families, or, according to a settler of that date, seven or eight houses, although two Welsh emigrants, on their way to Steuben, counted, the next year, only four houses and a barn on Main Street. In 1796 the number of houses, says Morse, had increased to thirty-seven, and in 1798, Dr. Dwight estimates their number at fifty. Maude, two years later, tells us there were sixty, while another authority rates the population of 1801 at two hundred souls. In 1802 the number of houses, as we learn from Rev. Mr. Taylor, had grown to nearly ninety, and in 1804, when Dr. Dwight was here again, he found 'one hundred and twenty houses and a long train of merchants' stores and other buildings.'

"The actual narrowness of confine of the Utica of 1805 and the small progress it had made towards its present measure of prosperity will be evident when we know that the only streets in use were Main,

\* Pioneers of Utica.

Whitesboro', Genesee, Hotel, and a portion of Seneca, the latter having been added in the year 1804. Others were laid down on the manuscript maps of proprietors, but unrecognized by authority, and as yet without houses. Business found its way from the river as far up Whitesboro' as Hotel Street, as far up Genesee as the upper line of Broad, and a little way along Main. Beyond these limits shops and stores were sparingly intermingled with private residences. The business was conducted in little wooden buildings, of whose style and dimensions a flattering estimate may be formed from a sample that still remains, transported many years ago to the corner of Fayette and State Streets, from the west side of Genesee, just above Whitesboro', and which, when it was erected in 1806, was deemed the glory of the street. And even this has lost most of its significant look since the repairs recently put upon it. Not more than two brick stores had yet found a place. The dwelling-houses of Main and Whitesboro' Streets may be judged of by a few specimens still to be seen east of First Street, and west of Broadway. The road along Genesee Street consisted of a log causeway barely wide enough for teams to pass one another, and having a ditch on either side, into which, if the hinder wheels slipped, a vigorous pull was required to raise them again to the track.

"Some idea may be had of the condition of what is now one of the busiest and most thriving quarters of the city from the building experience of Anson Thomas during the summer of 1805, when he put up a store on Genesee Street, nearly opposite Liberty, and also a house higher up on the former. The workmen engaged on these buildings had board with their employer, on Whitesboro', between Broadway and Washington. The last-named streets were unopened, and the old corduroy road, that once started between their lines and pursued its winding way to New Hartford, was at this time abandoned. The course of the men to and from their work lay through a swamp and along prostrate logs. To call them to their meals the housekeeper hung a towel on the door-post. Within less than two years Mr. Thomas built another house, and this was nearly on the site of the one now occupied by Dr. Watson. Here a forest confronted him, and a forest approached close to his rear; the lands about were unfenced and neighbors were distant, the nearest on the north being Judge Cooper, at the upper part of Whitesboro' Street. Between Mrs. Thomas and Mrs. Cooper invitations to and interchange of visits were made, as in the former case, by the display of the white signal, the passage between them being along a lonely cow-path."

At this date both New Hartford and Whitesboro' surpassed Utica in population and business, and Rome was still a more important point. The former two monopolized the brilliant lights of the legal fraternity, and Whitesboro' was also a half-shire town, and all legal business was compelled to go there or to Rome. New Hartford and Whitesboro' were even then noted for their polished and refined society and the beauty and thrift which characterized them above all other villages in this region.

Prominent among the new-comers of 1805 were Gideon Wilcoxon, a teacher, and afterwards eminent in the legal profession, John Steward, Elisha E. Sill, and Jesse W. Doolittle, merchants.

It was in the year 1805, also, that Moses Bagg, son of Moses Bagg, who came here from Massachusetts in 1794, began his business career as a merchant, in company with William Fellows. He had previously been employed as a surveyor on the Seneca turnpike and other works. Three years later, or about the year 1808, he assumed the management of the hotel erected by his father. It was then a two-story frame building of ordinary size and pretensions, as the fact that Messrs. Stephen Van Rensselaer and Gouverneur Morris, with their suites, when stopping overnight in July, 1810, occupied the whole house, would testify.

In 1812-15, Mr. Bagg erected on the site of the frame building the central portion of the brick hotel, which still bears his name, and subsequently made additions on either

side. He carried on the business of hotel-keeping until 1836, when the property was sold to a stock company, and under various managements it has grown to its present colossal proportions. It was the great centre for the various stage-lines that radiated from Utica from the days of J. Parker & Co. to the advent of the New York Central Railway, and its proximity to that wonderful thoroughfare still makes it the most prominent hotel in the city. In the location of the railway through the city Moses Bagg acted a conspicuous part.

Mr. Bagg erected a dwelling in 1824 on the corner of Broad and Second Streets, where he spent the remaining years of his life. His death occurred Jan. 9, 1844.

He was a prominent citizen, and occupied many positions of trust and responsibility,—an officer of the early fire department, a village trustee, and also at various times trustee of the Ontario Branch Bank, the Bank of Utica, and the Savings Bank of Utica, and treasurer of the Presbyterian Church and the Female Academy. He was noted far and near as a model landlord, and his tables were of the best; but as the reputation of the early "taverns" depended largely upon the ability and good management of the landlady, there is no doubt that Mrs. Bagg was every way a worthy helpmeet of her husband. Mr. Bagg was twice married, and in both his companions he was remarkably fortunate, for they were well known as worthy examples of womanhood, and foremost in all the benevolent movements of the day.

Seth Dwight, from Williamsburg, Mass., was another settler of 1805. Commencing as a clerk, he followed the various avocations of merchant, lumber dealer, boarding-house and hotel-keeper, etc. He removed to Buffalo, and died there April 30, 1825.

George Tisdale was somewhat noted also as a hotel-keeper. He came in the spring of 1805 to take charge of Bagg's Hotel, where he remained two years. He also conducted the House tavern, and afterwards removed to Sacket's Harbor.

Among the merchants were J. A. and L. Bloodgood, brothers of Francis A. Bloodgood, the attorney. Joseph Barton was a watchmaker and jeweler. Rudolph Snyder was a manufacturer and dealer in furniture.

Benjamin Paine was a fashionable tailor, and captain of the Utica Fire Company. William Hayes manufactured earthenware, near what is now the northeast corner of Liberty and Washington Streets. The place is also credited with two liquor saloons at this date, both situated between Bagg's Hotel and Water Street, one by George Calder, the other by J. Wharton.

Prominent among the new-comers of the year 1806 was Morris S. Miller. He was the son of Dr. Matthias Burnett Miller, of Long Island, a surgeon of the Revolution, attached to Colonel Rutger's regiment. Morris S. Miller was born in 1780. Upon the death of his father, who was still in the army, his mother opened a boarding-house. Young Miller graduated with high honors at Union College in 1798. He read law with Cornelius Wendell, of Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., and was soon after appointed private secretary to Governor Jay. About 1802, Nicholas Low, a wealthy landholder of Lewis County, made him his

agent for the sale of his lands in the neighborhood of Lowville, where he remained until his removal to Utica, in 1806. During his residence at Lowville he married Miss Maria Bleecker, of Albany.

Immediately upon his arrival in Utica he commenced the practice of his profession, and rose rapidly in the estimation of the public. Within two years he was chosen president of the village board, and within four years was appointed first judge of the county, which last-named office he continued to hold by successive appointments until his decease. In 1813-15 he represented his district in Congress, where he won the respect of many of the leading minds of the day.

In July, 1819, Judge Miller represented the United States at a treaty made with the *Seneca* Indians near Buffalo. He also held the position of a trustee of Hamilton College, and many others at various times during his life. He was managing agent for the Bleecker estate, of which his wife was one of four owners. He occupied the house at the lower end of Main Street previously occupied by Peter Smith and James S. Kip. He was a strict and faithful attendant of the Episcopal Church, a sociable neighbor, and noted for his acts of charity and the generous hospitality which was dispensed at his mansion. A short time before his death he had made extensive preparations to erect a new dwelling at the head of John Street, "where his son, Rutger B. Miller, erected in 1830 the fine stone mansion which now forms the central building of the Rutger place."\*

His death occurred Nov. 19, 1824, when he was in his prime. His remains were buried in Albany. His wife survived him for more than a quarter of a century, and died March 15, 1850. Their children were Rutger Bleecker, recently deceased; Morris Smith, brevet brigadier-general, United States Army, died in Texas March 11, 1870; Sarah (Mrs. E. S. Brayton), died May 10, 1853; Charles Dudley, of Geneva, N. Y.; and John B., editor and lawyer, who died while consul at Hamburg, April 22, 1861.

Abraham Van Santvoort was for many years a prominent business man. He was a nephew of John Post, and came first to Utica about 1798. After a few years' residence, his uncle sent him to Schenectady to superintend the forwarding of goods.

In 1806 he returned to Utica and engaged in the forwarding and commission business, occupying one of Mr. Post's stores on the Canal dock. He changed his business to various localities within the village, and during the war of 1812-15 erected, in company with Eri Lusher and others, a large brick warehouse near the foot of Division Street. This company, known under the firm-name of Eri Lusher & Co., were heavily engaged in the transportation business both by land and water.

Mr. Van Santvoort was a sub-contractor under the government during the war of 1812, and also acted as government storekeeper. He was also interested with Peter Sken Smith and William Soulden in the manufacture of glass at Peterboro', and was agent for the sale of the company's goods.

This speculation proved a failure, and caused the suspension of the company. Mr. Van Santvoort subsequently removed to Schenectady, thence to Dunkirk and Rochester, and finally to New York, where he became interested in the business of steamboating. He died in Jersey City. His wife was a sister of Dr. Marcus Hitchcock, and lived to a great age.

In 1807 one Christian Schultz, Jr., visited the village of Utica, and recorded his impressions of the frontier town as follows:

"It contains at present about one hundred and sixty houses, the greater part of which are painted white, which gives it a neat and lively appearance. Foreign goods are nearly as cheap here as in New York, which, I presume, is owing to the merchants underselling each other, for this, like all other country towns, is overstocked with shopkeepers. Most of the goods intended for the salt-works (at Syracuse) are loaded here in wagons, and sent overland a distance of fifty miles. The carriage over this portage is fifty cents a hundredweight."

Among the new-comers of 1808 were Peter Bours, a trader, manufacturer, and auctioneer; Stalham Williams, a partner of the last-mentioned, and also of Jason Parker, and who lived to the great age of nearly one hundred years; Killian Winne and John E. Evertson, merchants; William Pitt Shearman, Jacob Snyder, William Haywood, Joab Stafford, Bildad and Isaac Merrell, Levi Barnum, John B. Harrington, John Gilbert, an Englishman, and manufacturer of starch, and others.

In 1808 a new street was opened in the growing village. This was Broad Street, which had been laid out and partly worked towards its eastern end. It was now continued through to Genesee Street. About this date there was considerable commotion over President Jefferson's "Embargo Law," and a great gathering took place in Utica, at which Colonel Benjamin Walker presided, and Bezaleel Fisk, of Trenton, was secretary. Thomas R. Gold made an able speech, which was warmly seconded by Judge Vanderkemp, of Trenton, and a petition to the President of the United States was drafted by Jonas Platt, of Whitesboro', which was adopted unanimously. It demanded the immediate repeal of the obnoxious law.

To this petition President Jefferson made a very courteous reply, showing that the matter was a subject for the National Legislature.

During this exciting era a military company was raised (by draft, according to Dr. Bagg) to serve in case of an outbreak of hostilities. The drafting took place at the hotel. Major John Bellinger was chosen captain, and Silas Clark and Benjamin Ballou, Jr., second and third officers.†

Arthur Breese was among the newcomers of 1808, having been appointed clerk of the Supreme Court. Mr. Breese was a prominent citizen during the whole course of his residence in Utica, and filled many important positions. Was one of the founders of the Oneida Bible Society and the Utica Academy, and was a trustee of the village and of the Presbyterian Church. He was twice married. His first wife, Catherine, was the daughter of Harry Livingston, of Poughkeepsie, and died in 1808. Her

† It was during the preceding year that the encounter between the British frigate "Leopard" and the United States frigate "Chesapeake" took place, and the excitement was very great.

\* The present residence of Hon. Roscoe Conkling.

children were Samuel Livingston, Rear Admiral U. S. Navy, died 1870; Sarah (Mrs. B. B. Lansing, afterwards Mrs. James Platt); Elizabeth, wife of William Malcom Sands, purser U. S. Navy; Catherine Walker (widow of Captain Samuel B. Griswold, of the U. S. Army); Sidney, chief-justice of the Supreme Court and United States Senator from Illinois, recently deceased; Susan (Mrs. Jacob Stout, subsequently Mrs. P. A. Proal), died in 1863; Henry Livingston, died at the age of fourteen; Arthur, died in Florida, 1838; and Mary Davenport (Mrs. Henry Davis, of Waterford).

His second wife was Miss Ann Carpenter, of New York. She survived her husband many years and died in 1857. She was the mother of six children, all of whom are deceased. Mr. Breese died at the age of fifty-three years, in the city of New York, where he had gone for the benefit of his health, Aug. 14, 1825.

Henry W. Livingston, a brother of the first Mrs. Breese, resided in Utica from 1808 until 1813 or 1814. He was an attorney, and agent of John B. Church for the sale of lands in Cosby's Manor. He subsequently removed to Hartford, Conn., where he died.

Other prominent settlers of 1808 were Walter King, a distinguished attorney, and for some time law partner of James Dean; Samuel B. Malcolm, whose wife was a daughter of General Philip Schuyler; Eliasaph Dorchester, a noted printer, teacher, and public officer; Shubael Storms, a jeweler and silversmith; J. H. Beach, a teacher; Asahel Davis, subsequently an Episcopal clergyman; Royal Johnson, John Ostrom, Rev. Morris Welsh, Congregational minister; Wm. Donaldson, Peter B. Markham, Lemuel Brown, Richard Van Dyke, John H. Leeper, Samuel Hoyt, Chauncey Rawson, Oliver Goodwin, Lewis Griffin, Eber Adams, Simeon Natten, T. Gladding, and A. Phillips.

In 1809 several new streets were opened and adopted by the commissioners of highways, among them, Broad, First, Second, and Third, and Water Streets. Bridge Street, the present Park Avenue, was also laid out and macadamized. It was the work of private enterprise, being carried through by Judge Morris S. Miller and his father-in-law and brother-in-law, of Albany. At that time it was on the southeastern margin of the village. A good bridge was built over the Mohawk, and the road was continued across the bottom lands on the north side of the river, though not without opposition from some of the property-owners. It is said that McAdam, the originator of the road that bears his name, had a contract on this road.

#### FIRST BANK IN UTICA.

From the time of settlement down to 1809 the majority of money in circulation was silver, and this mostly Spanish coin. The paper currency consisted of the bills of Eastern banks, and business men were obliged to resort to Albany whenever they wished to negotiate a loan of any considerable amount. In the year last named the Manhattan Bank of New York established a branch in Utica under the management of Montgomery Hunt, whom they sent hither for the purpose.\*

\* See article, "Banking Institutions."

Another important project originated at this time. This was the establishment of an extensive glass-manufactory. The "Oneida Glass-Factory Company" was incorporated on the 17th of February, 1809, with a capital of \$100,000. The stock was readily subscribed, the following list showing the names of the stockholders and amounts taken:

Abraham Varick.....	\$5,000	Solomon Wolcott & Co....	\$1,000
Charles C. Brodhead.....	2,000	Isaac Coe.....	9,500
Peter Bours.....	5,000	Winne & Evertsen.....	1,000
John Steward, Jr.....	5,000	Richard Sanger.....	2,000
Watts Sherman.....	5,000	Frederick Stanley.....	5,000
Nathaniel Butler.....	2,000	Caleb C. Sampson.....	1,000
Anson Thomas.....	2,000	Joseph Kirkland.....	2,000
Bryan Johnson.....	2,500	Paul R. L. Colt.....	5,000
Alex. B. Johnson.....	2,500	Samuel Peck.....	1,500
Frederick White.....	2,500	Philip Hoagle.....	2,000
John C. Devereux.....	2,500	Laurence Schoolcraft.....	2,500
Sill & Doolittle.....	2,000	Jonas Platt.....	1,000
Williams & Shearman.....	2,000	Elizur Moseley.....	1,000
James Dana.....	1,000	James Lynch.....	2,000
Walter Morgan.....	2,500	Royal Johnson.....	1,000
Ezekiel Clark.....	1,500	Daniel Cook.....	4,000
Statham Williams.....	500	Geo. Huntington & Co....	2,500
John Hooker.....	5,000	George Brayton.....	1,000
Erastus Clark.....	500	R. and D. Cook.....	1,000
Samuel Hooker.....	1,000	Blank.....	1,000
Jason Parker.....	1,000		
Total.....			\$100,000

The first 24 names were all citizens of Utica; the others lived in various parts of the county.

The original directors were Watts Sherman, Abraham Varick, John Steward, Jr., Alexander B. Johnson, and Richard Sanger, of whom the latter was chosen president. Land was purchased at Vernon of Isaac Coe, Daniel Cook, and Samuel Peck; contracts for wood were made, and the works soon put in operation. The business was successfully continued until August, 1836, when the company sold their real estate and closed their affairs.

The first serious accident with fire-arms, on the 4th of July, in Utica, is recorded for this year. The Democrats were having a grand celebration at Bellinger's tavern, and to complete the arrangements had procured a heavy naval gun and put it under the control of Tom Jones, a blacksmith, who had seen service in the British navy. Towards the close of the day, when it is presumed many of the politicians were a little mellow, it was proposed by some of the crowd that they give the opposite party, who had their headquarters at Bagg's Hotel, a rousing gun; and accordingly, not content with the ordinary charge, they increased it heavily, and then rammed the chamber of the gun full of turf, sand, and other material, and made ready to wake the echoes. Jones refused to have anything to do with such recklessness, and retiring from the crowd sat down near his shop, where he could look on and be comparatively out of danger. The gun was made ready and pointed towards Bagg's Hotel, and a young man named Seymour Tracy volunteered to fire the piece. Taking a live coal in a pair of tongs he applied it to the powder, when a tremendous explosion ensued, shivering the gun to atoms and badly injuring Tracy, who had to undergo the amputation of one of his limbs. Jones was slightly scratched by the breech of the gun, which struck the bench on which he sat. The injured young man was well cared for by the party, and afterwards became quite prominent as an attorney.

We take the following concerning the mechanics of the period from Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica":

"The freshly-starting mechanics of 1809 were the following: Robert McBride, mason, long held an honorable place among the workers of Utica. He built the nucleus of the present Bagg's Hotel,—that is to say, the corner and central portion,—and did much other heavy work in the place; completed some important contracts on the Erie Canal, and was an alderman, and an enterprising and respected citizen. He made his final home with his son-in-law, near Canandaigua. . . . Another mason was Thomas Thomas, a Welshman, who built the stone house of James S. Kip, and afterwards one of the structures of Hamilton College. . . . Of furriers there were three in 1809, viz. Joseph Simons, Charles Bates, and Adolph Cotterfield. The first was the only one of them who remained long enough to leave a remembrance and a descendant. Charles Simons followed in the footsteps of his father, and died in 1875, an old man and unmarried. The saddlers, Eliphalet Tucker and Erastus Burchard, now began at the old stand of Gurdon Burchard, who went into tavern-keeping. The tanner, Andrew P. Tillman, succeeded to the tannery of Bela Hubbard, but in 1815 removed to Geneva. The first carpenters were Samuel Jones, G. W. Harris, and William Morris. Jones was engaged, some years later, to make the gallows on which John Tuhli, the Indian, was hung. He was not told for what it was intended, and was greatly surprised and shocked when he learned its purpose. 'They told me it was a ga-at,' said he, 'and it's a gallows!' The cabinet-makers were Asa Palmer, J. Andrews, and Obadiah Congar. The latter had a shop in Utica and another in New Hartford. Palmer moved to Racine, Wis., about 1842, and died in 1871. T. H. Nurse (Nourse?), reed-maker, had for some years a home in the house which preceded the residence of Ward Hunt. He afterwards moved to a farm three miles east of Utica. Joel Hinckley, blacksmith, at the sign of the 'King's Arms,' on Whitesboro' Street, became insolvent three years later. Henry Bowen, another blacksmith, had a son who still carries on the trade of his father. Two young men, who came from Danbury, Conn., bore the relation of brothers-in-law, and of master and apprentice to the trade of shoemaking. The latter was Ezra S. Barnum, who, after finishing his apprenticeship, removed temporarily from the place to re-appear some years later. The former, Levi Comstock, lived in Utica from that time onward for nearly fifty years, and then made his home with a son in Cuyaboga Falls, Ohio, until his death, May 31, 1868. William Houghton was a stage proprietor, and for a time a partner with Jason Parker. A son of his was a harness-maker."

During the year 1810 many improvements were made: new streets were opened, the fire department was looked after, a new engine-house ordered built, and altogether the sum of five hundred dollars was appropriated for public purposes. It would seem that *tramps* were even then abroad in the land, for we read that the trustees offered "one hundred and fifty dollars for the detection of the incendiary who set on fire the new store of Hugh Cunningham, on the night of the 2d of October." Real estate must have been looking up, for the *Patriot* records the fact that a small lot on the corner of Genesee and Whitesboro' Streets had been sold at the rate of \$300,000 per acre, which same land could have been bought twenty-five years before for one dollar per acre. The population of the place at this date (1810) was 1650.

Two important roads were commenced during the year,—the Utica and Black River Turnpike and the Minden Turnpike, afterwards known as the Burlington Plank-Road.

In July of this year the Erie Canal commissioners were in Utica prosecuting their first survey, but the war with Great Britain compelled a suspension of operations, which were not renewed until its close.

Another great manufacturing enterprise was also inaugurated, in the shape of a glass-factory. The success of the Oneida Glass-Factory, put in operation the year previous, stimulated others to invest in the business, and a new company was formed, a charter obtained, and stock to

the amount of \$250,000 taken. The parties who were instrumental in starting this enterprise were Peter Bours, Colonel Benjamin Walker, John Steward, Jr., Hugh Cunningham, John Hooker, and Seth Bright. Land was purchased in the north part of what is now the town of Marcy, buildings were erected, workmen procured from Boston, and the manufacture of crown glass commenced. For a time the business went on swimmingly. It was stated in 1813 that the expenses were \$30,000 annually, the value of products \$50,000, and the amount of stock \$100,000. In 1813 or 1814 the company purchased 790 additional acres of land, and went on to all appearances prosperously. In 1819 they advertised for glass-blowers; but it transpired before many months that the effort to manufacture crown glass was a failure, for the products could not compete in the markets with English glass. The company finally, on the 22d of March, 1822, leased the works to the Oneida Company, of Vernon, and retired from business, after sinking considerable money.

A more successful enterprise was put in operation in the course of the years 1809–10. This was the cotton-mill of Messrs. Walcott & Co., in Whitesboro', the nucleus of that immense business which has since grown up in and around Utica.\* From an advertisement which appeared in the *Whitestown* paper of Nov. 13, 1809, it would appear that the following parties were interested in the new enterprise: B. Walcott, Theodore Sill, Thomas R. Gold, Newton Mann, Asher Wetmore, Seth Capron, William M. Cheever, Benjamin S. Walcott, Jr.

In 1810 another stock company was formed for the purpose of establishing manufactories of cotton, wool, and iron on the Oriskany Creek, near the house of Colonel Lansing, with a capital of \$200,000. \$38,500 was taken in Utica, the balance by people of Whitesboro' and Eastern capitalists. This company put a large woolen-mill in operation, according to Dr. Bagg and Judge Jones, in 1811,† which is claimed to have been the first woolen-manufactory in the Union.

Mr. J. Mellish, an English traveler who visited the United States in 1810–11, reported trade and general business in a drooping condition, and gave what he considered good reasons for it, to wit: increased mercantile facilities in the more western settlements, "a change in the current of the market, which had begun to traverse the lakes and the St. Lawrence, forsaking the tedious channel of the Mohawk, and excessive overtrading throughout the State, due to the indulgence of too free credit both in New York City and in England." In speaking of the citizens of Utica, he says, "They have already begun to avail themselves of the advantages to be derived from the new order of things, and a good deal of the surplus capital of Albany and New York has been invested in manufactures in and about this place, for which they are already getting, in some respects, a handsome return." His predictions regarding the future seem to have been prophetic, for he says, "There are three branches that are likely to flourish in an eminent degree,—glass, woolen, and cotton,—and they will all be of

\* See history of Manufactures, farther on.

† See article by Hon. Horace Capron, p. 243 of this work.

great importance to Utica. The cotton trade will, I think, flourish here beyond every other."

Mr. Mellish goes on to give a sort of summary of the place, which, though in some respects considerably exaggerated, is mainly correct :

"Utica is the capital of Oneida County, and consists at present of about four hundred houses, containing two thousand inhabitants. It began to settle about twenty-three years ago, but it has been principally built since 1796, and two-thirds of it since 1800.

"The buildings are mostly of wood, painted white, but a good many have lately been built of brick, and some few of stone. The public buildings are four places for public worship, two of them elegant, an academy, clerk's office, etc., and there are six taverns, fifteen stores, and two breweries. There are three printing-offices, viz., one for books and two for newspapers, one bindery, two morocco-factories, and one manufactory of musical instruments, three masons, and a number of brickmakers and carpenters, four cabinet- and chair-makers, two coopers, seven smiths and nailers, two tinsmiths, one coppersmith, four silversmiths and watchmakers, three tanneries and curriers, one furrier, six butchers, two bakers, three hatters, four tailors, four painters, and four druggists.

"The village lots are from fifty to sixty feet front and one hundred to one hundred and thirty deep, and sell for from two hundred to one thousand dollars. The out lots contain twelve acres, and five hundred dollars is asked for them. House rent for mechanics is about sixty to one hundred dollars; wood, one dollar and twenty-five cents per cord; flour, eight dollars per barrel; potatoes, two shillings per bushel; turnips, thirty-one cents; cabbages, four cents each; beans, sixty-two cents per bushel; onions, seventy-five cents; beef, mutton, and veal, five cents per pound; venison, four cents; fowls, nine cents each; ducks, two shillings; geese, four shillings; turkeys, five shillings; butter, one shilling; cheese, seven cents; lard, six cents; beer, five dollars per barrel; whisky, forty-five cents per gallon; boarding, two dollars and fifty cents per week.

"The government of the village is vested in a board of five trustees chosen annually by the inhabitants. There are five schools, in which are taught all the various branches of education, which is pretty well attended to; and there is a very good seminary for young ladies.\* The expense of tuition is from two to four dollars per quarter. The commerce of Utica consists of dry goods, groceries, crockery, hardware, and cotton, imported; and of grain, flour, provisions, ashes, etc., exported. The chief part of the commerce is with New York, but it is said a considerable *smuggling trade* has of late been carried on with Canada. Wheat is one dollar and twelve cents per bushel, corn forty-four cents, barley seventy-five cents, ashes nominal, cotton twenty-one cents, horses fifty to one hundred dollars, cows fifteen to twenty dollars, sheep two dollars to two dollars and fifty cents. Lands on the turnpikes in the neighborhood sell for from fifty to one hundred dollars; further off, forty to fifty dollars; but the lands in both village and country have greatly depreciated in money value."

Among the new-comers of the year 1811 may be mentioned Thomas E. Clark and Charles M. Lee, attorneys; Dr. Amos G. Hull, a prominent physician; Colonel Richard M. Malcolm, John Williams, Joseph S. Porter, and Jonathan Hedges.

During the year 1812, and the succeeding years of the war with Great Britain, Utica was alive with soldiers and munitions of war, going and coming on the great thoroughfare which had been for centuries the war-path of savage and civilized (?) nations. The place furnished a considerable number of men for the army and navy, but we have not succeeded in finding reliable data concerning them. Dr. Bagg says that a company of about sixty volunteers was recruited in Utica, in February, 1813, a number of whom were members of its independent light infantry company. They were attached to the 134th Regiment, and com-

manded by Captain William Williams. John Grove was orderly or first sergeant, and John George and T. S. Faxton were members. The company only remained a few weeks in the service.

Another company of the 134th Regiment was known as the Silver Grays, and was under command of Captain Nathan Seward, of New Hartford, and among its members was Thurlow Weed, of Utica. Nathan Williams seems to have been major, Nicholas Smith adjutant, and John E. Hinman quartermaster. This regiment was called out in September, 1814, on the occasion of the descent of Sir George Prevost upon Plattsburg, but after continuing one month under arms was dismissed without seeing active service. Benjamin Ballou was captain of one of the companies, and Nicholas N. Weaver orderly-sergeant. The latter was subsequently promoted captain. Thomas Skinner, of Utica, was captain of a battery in a regiment of artillery, commanded by Colonel Elijah Metcalf. Several citizens of Utica had volunteered at Buffalo, and served at the time of the British invasion in December, 1812.

The following young men, then residing in Utica and its neighborhood, enlisted as midshipmen in the navy: Samuel Breese and William Inman, of Utica; John G. Young and Edward and Benjamin Carpenter, of Whitesboro', and Antill Lansing, of Oriskany. There was a recruiting station established at Utica, under the charge of Captain P. Mills, of the 23d United States Regiment; and a temporary hospital was located on the Kimball farm, under the charge of Dr. Solomon Wolcott.

In June, 1812, the first local bank in the place received its charter under the title of The Bank of Utica, and commenced business on the 8th of December following.† The prominent bankers of that date were Montgomery Hunt and A. B. Johnson, both eminent in their profession, and long residents of the place. In addition to Mr. Johnson's great business abilities, he was finely cultivated, and a writer upon various subjects. Mr. Hunt died in the West Indies Feb. 24, 1837, and Mr. Johnson, on the 9th of September, 1867, at Utica.

Mr. Jones gives the following list of business firms in 1811-12: *General dry goods and variety stores*.—Talcott Camp, A. Van Santvoort, S. Wolcott & Co., Stalham Williams, John C. Devereux, Kane & Van Rensselaer, John E. Evertson, James Van Rensselaer, Jr., A. Hitchcock, Watts Sherman, Henry B. Gibson, Alexander Seymour, Dwight & Sherman. *Trunk and harness-maker*, James Dana. *Edge tools*, Oliver Babcock. *Cabinet-makers*, Smead & Cable. *Drugs and medicines*, D. Hasbrouck, M. Hitchcock, Guiteau & Watson. *Paints, oils, etc.*, Macomber & Newell, Charles Easton. *Tobacco, segars, etc.*, Robert Todd, Jr., John A. Bury & Co., W. Fleming. *Morocco-manufactory*, Amos Camp & J. Downing, Henry Clark. *Utica Museum*, Erastus Row. *Copper-factory*, Daniel Stafford & Co. *Fur store*, J. C. Neunhoeffer. *Painting and glazing*, John C. Bull, Z. B. Clark. *Gunsmithing*, Castle Southerland. *Hatters, and stock and trimmings*, Samuel Stocking, Cozier & Whiting. *Merchant "tayler,"* B. Paine. *Tailor*, John C. Hoyt. *Hides, leather, etc.*,

\* A private or select school.

† See under head of Banking.



David P. Hoyt, Perley Harris. *Brewery*, Thomas Harden. *Distillery*, Thomas Devereux. *Stone*, Thomas James. *Cotton goods, glass, and scythes*, E. B. Shearman. *Soap and candles*, John Roberts. *Lamp oil, etc.*, Nicoll & Dering. *Boot and shoe makers*, John Queal, Levi Comstock, Ezra S. Barnum. *Auctioneer*, E. Spurr. *Groceries*, James Hooker. *Stone-cutting*, Cross & Danforth. *Military goods*, Barton & Porter. *Lottery tickets*, Asahel Seward, Thomas Walker, S. Wolcott & Co.

Lotteries were at that time authorized by law for various purposes.

Another prominent citizen at this time was Richard R. Lansing, an attorney, and partner at various periods of Morris S. Miller, G. J. Mills, John H. Ostrom, and Abraham Varick. He held the office of clerk of the District Court of the United States during his residence in Utica, which was continuous from 1812 to 1829. He afterwards removed to New York City, and engaged in the wholesale liquor business, but was ruined financially by the great fire of December, 1835. Subsequently he removed to Michigan, where he became interested in lands and in copper-mining on Lake Superior. He resided at Lansing, now the State capital of Michigan, for a few years, and had the honor of giving the place its name. He died in Detroit, whither he had removed, Sept. 29, 1855.

The principal excitement of the year 1813 would appear to have been the new market building, which had been erected, at an expense of \$300, on Bagg's Square, two years previously. Some were in favor of removal, and some were for selling the building at auction; but its friends rallied in force, and it was allowed to stand for another year, when it was ordered removed to the corner of Division and Water Streets, at an expense of \$75; and thenceforth marketing was free to everybody who chose to engage in it.

It was in this year that Hon. Joseph Kirkland became a resident of Utica, though he had been a resident of the county at New Hartford from before its organization, and was one of the original attorneys admitted to practice upon its organization in 1798. In 1801 he was a candidate for delegate to the State Constitutional Convention. In 1803 he was elected on the Federal ticket to the Assembly. From February, 1813, to February, 1816, he was district attorney for the Sixth district. From 1818 to 1821 he was again in the Legislature, and in the latter year was elected to Congress. In 1825 he was again elected to the State Legislature. He was the first mayor of Utica in 1832, and was re-elected in 1834. He was conspicuous through the terrible visitation of the Asiatic cholera, in 1832, for his unremitting attention to the duties of his office, and to the sick and suffering around him, never leaving his post, though great numbers of the citizens deserted the plague-stricken city.

Mr. Kirkland was prominently connected with many of the important enterprises of his time. In the establishment of Hamilton College, the Utica Academy, the Presbyterian Church, the Ontario Branch Bank, the Oneida Glass-Factory, the New Hartford Manufacturing Society, the Farmers' Factory, the Paris Furnace Company, and other institutions, he was an earnest laborer from their beginning, and was also interested in the building of the Seneca Turnpike.

The celebrated Dr. Samuel Kirkland was his father's brother. He figured quite extensively in military affairs, and rose to the rank of general in the State militia. His death occurred Jan. 2, 1844. Hon. William J. Bacon married a daughter of General Kirkland.

Other prominent men of this period were Dr. Ezra Williams, James Platt, a brother of Judge Jonas Platt, Barent Bleecker Lansing, Alexander Seymour, Thomas Rockwell, John Welles, and Amos Gay, the last-mentioned two innkeepers. Mr. Gay was also, for a time, a manufacturer of pottery.

Ezra S. Barnum, before mentioned, who had come to Utica with Levi Comstock, in 1809, became a partner of the latter in December, 1813. He continued through life to be a conspicuous trader and public officer in the place. In 1817 he filled the several offices of constable, collector, and coroner, and at one time was, in addition, police officer and deputy-sheriff. But his greatest honors came as an officer of the Masonic fraternity. Beginning with 1817, at which date he became a member of Utica Lodge, he rose rapidly, and filled many offices in the gift of his brethren, and finally reached the highest position attainable in this country. He also filled nearly every office in the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar of the State, and served for twenty-one years in the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the United States, of which body he was, at the time of his death, Past General Grand Captain-General.

He was a prominent member of the Universalist society in Utica, having been connected with it since 1825. He was one of the original subscribers to the fund for the Clinton Liberal Institute, and held the office of trustee of that institution for forty-five years. He was also a director of the Oneida Bank. Mr. Barnum died within the past year.

The year 1814 witnessed the first attempt to construct regular sidewalks in Utica. On the 23d of May an ordinance was passed "for the better improving the streets of Utica, and making the sidewalks in said village." This ordinance required the walks on both sides of certain portions of Genesee, Whitesboro', and Main Streets to be constructed within ninety days in the manner described, subject to a fine of \$20 for non-compliance, and an additional one of \$2.50 for every month thereafter. Those on Genesee Street were required to be fifteen feet in width, to be constructed of smooth or cobble stone from Whitesboro' to Catherine Street, except between the stoops, where the owner might use gravel at his option. On all other streets the walks were to be ten feet in width, and constructed of smooth or cobble stone, or good, clean gravel, at the owner's option. The outer border of the walks was protected by timber and a line of posts, except where passages were required to reach outbuildings.

In September additional walks were ordered on the north side of Liberty Street, "from Joseph Kirkland's office to the Presbyterian meeting-house, and on the south side of Broad Street from James Van Rensselaer's store to the Episcopal Church." In October cross-walks of flagging, stone, and gravel were ordered laid down on all the principal crossings.



On account of the scarcity of currency caused by the war, the board of trustees, having obtained a promise from the officers of the Manhattan Branch Bank to redeem their issues, passed the following resolution :

“Resolved, That corporation bills, not to exceed five thousand dollars, be issued, signed by the president, and made payable at the Manhattan Branch Bank.”

The issues were entirely of fractional currency, and of six different denominations, ranging from three to seventy-five cents. They were issued during 1814, 1815, and 1816.

Another important enterprise was put in operation during 1814,—the Capron cotton-factory, at New Hartford. About one-third of the stock was taken in Utica, the heaviest subscribers being Jeremiah Van Rensselaer and Asahel Seward.\*

Prominent among those who made Utica their place of residence in 1814 was Wm. H. Maynard, who bore a conspicuous part in the political field from that time until his death, which took place from cholera in New York City, Aug. 28, 1832.

Mr. Maynard came of an excellent and prominent New England family, and graduated at Williams College, Massachusetts, in 1810. Soon after he located in New Hartford, Oneida Co., where he read law with Hon. Joseph Kirkland, and in 1814 he removed to Utica, where he rose rapidly to distinction as a brilliant advocate and politician. He was appointed attorney for the corporation in January, 1815, and soon after law officer of the Utica Insurance Company. He was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court in 1818.

He was elected to the State Senate by the Anti-Masonic party in 1829, and served until 1832, and was editor of the *Utica Patriot*, and one of its principal contributors from 1811 to 1824. His law practice was extensive, and among his partners were Samuel A. Talcott, Ebenezer Griffin, and Joshua A. Spencer. In the State Senate he was called the leading intellectual light, and this, too, with such men around him as William H. Seward and John Young, both subsequently elected to the gubernatorial chair. Mr. Maynard was an officer of Hamilton College, and a liberal contributor to its upbuilding.†

Another prominent citizen of the period of which we write was John H. Ostrom, who filled many offices, both civil and military,—village attorney, trustee and assessor, and chief-engineer of the fire department. In the military line he rose through the successive grades to that of major-general, and was likewise clerk of the county from 1826 to 1832. General Ostrom died in Poughkeepsie, Aug. 10, 1845, at the age of fifty-one years.

Another individual, for many years connected with various enterprises in Utica,—mercantile, religious, and charitable,—was Nicholas Devereux. He came to the United States in 1806, and in May, 1814, became a partner with his brother John. In May, 1816, this relation was dissolved, and another formed with Geo. L. Tisdale, a former clerk, under the name of N. Devereux & Co. Among his other partners were Horace Butler, James McDonough,

and Van Vechten Livingston. He was for some time agent of the New York Life and Trust Company, and in this capacity traveled extensively in the newer portions of the State, and this led him into an extensive land speculation. In company with several New York parties he purchased of the Holland Land Company, in Allegheny and Cattaraugus Counties, 400,000 acres of wild lands, which he turned to good account in after-years. He took an active part in the organization of the Utica and Schenectady Railroad, the first that reached Utica. He was largely interested in early banking operations, in manufacturing, and as a manager in the New York State Asylum for the Insane.

He was the leading spirit among the Catholics of Utica, and contributed largely to the upbuilding of that organization as founder of the Orphan Asylum and the Brothers' School, and also in introducing the first edition of the Douay Bible into Central New York. About two years previous to his death he visited Rome, in Italy, where he had a flattering interview with the Sovereign Pontiff. Mr. Devereux died Dec. 29, 1855, leaving a name and a memory which will long be cherished.

At the annual election for village officers, in the spring of 1815, Jason Parker was elected one of the trustees. He failed to qualify in season, and was promptly fined twenty-five dollars for neglect.

It would appear from correspondence between Judge Morris S. Miller, and John R. Bleecker, of Albany, that the bridge at the foot of what is now Park Avenue, over the Mohawk, had quite recently been carried away by a flood. The judge urges the rebuilding of the bridge, the opening of new streets, and extension of old ones, and the improvement of the public square, now Chancellor Square. These improvements, Dr. Bagg says, were probably entered upon the following year, 1816.

There was great rejoicing in Utica over the proclamation of peace between the United States and Great Britain in the spring of 1815. Their support of the war had perhaps not been altogether enthusiastic, especially among the New England element, and the cessation of hostilities was hailed as the harbinger of better times, for the war had pressed heavily upon all classes, save a few contractors and a portion of the manufacturing community.

The news was brought from Albany by an individual who came on horseback, and arrived four hours in advance of the mail coach. The town was illuminated that same evening, and again in the course of a few days, when it was made universal, and there was a grand display of fire-works.

An enterprise which has had a marked influence for good on the history of Utica was inaugurated about this time. This was the Utica Academy. The initial steps were taken in 1813, but the building was not completed and ready for occupation until the summer of 1818. It was a substantial, two-story building, of brick, and cost \$8000. Its dimensions were about fifty by sixty feet, and it was located on the site occupied by the present elegant and costly academy building, fronting on Chancellor Square, erected in 1867—68.‡

\* See article by Hon. Horace Capron on Early Manufactures, Chapter XIX. He gives this date as 1812.

† See Early Bar of Oneida, Chapter XVIII.

‡ See farther on, history of Schools.

Among the new-comers of 1815 were Judge Ezekiel Bacon, prominent in political circles, who filled various offices,—judge of the Court of Common Pleas, member of the Constitutional Convention of 1821, etc.,—and was a prolific and able writer, who died Oct. 18, 1870; William Green, a prominent business man and polished scholar; Captain William Clarke, a banker, president of the village board, and prominently connected with the insane asylum and the Reformed Dutch Church; Ephraim Hart, John H. Handy, Robert Shearman, merchants; Joseph Bunce and Horace Wadsworth, gold-beaters and looking-glass makers; William Blackwood, brass-founder; William Bell, a plater; and Abraham H. Stephens, a gunsmith.

The year 1816 witnessed the organization of an institution which has since grown to important proportions, and exerted a marked influence in society; this was the Utica Sunday-school. The prominent parties interested were five young ladies, viz., Alida M. Van Rensselaer, Mary E. Walker, Sarah M. Malcom, Elizabeth and Catharine W. Breese. The Welsh Bible Society was also organized in December of this year.

Among the prominent arrivals of this year was Samuel Austin Talcott, who was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1789. He received his education at Colchester Academy and Williams College, graduating from the latter in 1809, at the age of nineteen years. He soon after married Miss Rachel Skinner, and removed to Whitesboro', Oneida Co., where he began the study of the law with Thomas R. Gold. He practiced at first in Lowville, Lewis Co., as a partner of Isaac W. Bostwick, but in 1816 removed to Utica and entered into partnership with William H. Maynard. In February, 1821, he was appointed attorney-general of the State, when he removed to Albany, and from thence he went to New York, where he died, in March, 1836.\*

The following description of Utica, in 1816, is from Dr. Bagg's work :

"In order to form some conception of it and its surroundings, let us approach it from the north.

"Standing on the Deerfield hill, four or five miles away, the country below you seems like a level swamp covered with forest, the clearings being scarcely discernible.

"Beyond the river you perceive the houses on the hill at Utica, and an extensive opening in the vicinity, one strip ascending southerly to the height of land in Freemason's Patent. Directly south and west nearly one-third of the country is denuded of wood. To the southeast there are only small patches of clearing.

"Coming down towards the plain, you discern the more conspicuous features of the village.

"Two church steeples enliven the scene, the Presbyterian and Episcopal, which stand like sentinels guarding the approaches on the west and the east, the latter rejoicing in a pointed spire, the former equally happy in its rounded cupola. As you cross the dyke you see plainly before you, and towering above their fellows, the imposing York House on the right, and its closely-contesting rival, Bagg's Hotel, directly in front. Having passed over the bridge, you are at once within the heart of the settlement, the very focus of the town. For the limits of Utica, at the time I treat of, were mostly confined between the river and the Liberty Street road to Whitesboro'; from the square as a centre, they spread westward along Whitesboro' Street to Potter's Bridge, and eastward along Main and Broad to Third Street.

"The course of Genesee Street was pretty thickly lined with stores,—a few residences only being here and there interspersed,—as

far upwards as Catherine Street, beyond which private houses predominated over places of business, and these were scattered in a straggling way even to Cottage Street. The roadway was guiltless of pavement, and the mud at times profound. The sidewalks were paved, if such it might be called, but the pavement—of flagging, of cobble, of gravel, or of tan-bark, as suited the convenience or the taste of the householder—bore little resemblance to the modern conventional sandstone. Stately, but graceless poplars, the common badge and sole ornament of all new villages in the North, stood in unbroken row from Bleecker Street to the hill-top. On the west, Genesee had no outlet higher than Liberty Street, and on the east none above Catherine; for though Bleecker was known by authority, it was neither fenced nor housed, and was only a path to pastures beyond. The buildings on its business part were mostly wooden, and of moderate size and pretensions. A few were of brick, and of these an idea may be formed from the block that adjoins Taylor's on the north. On the hill were the spacious grounds and beautiful houses, already described, of Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Arthur Breese, and Alexander B. Johnson. In Whitesboro' Street were the Bank of Utica, the Manhattan Branch Bank, and the York House, as well as the inns of Burchard and Bellinger. This was the Wall Street of the village; it harbored several stores, and was more populous than any other, except Main, containing, probably, nearly as many inhabitants as it now does. Hotel, in proportion to its length, was quite as thickly peopled. Seneca, Washington, and Broadway reached only to the Liberty Street road; Broadway bringing up at the elegant stone mansion of James S. Kip, while Washington conducted passengers no farther than the Presbyterian meeting-house. The public square contained the town-pump and the market-house. Main Street had apparently more buildings than it now has. It was lined with the comely residences of prosperous citizens, and was terminated by the Methodist chapel, and the pleasant home and grounds of Judge Miller. Broad Street was occupied as far as the line of Third Street, but it did not contain the half of its present number of buildings. Between it, Whitesboro', and upper Genesee, the best dwelling-houses of the village were unequally distributed. John Street had here and there a residence, which in all reached a little higher than Jay; while beyond were the rising walls of the academy, and in the rear of this two tenements on Chancellor Square.

"The faint attempts of Catherine to rival its fellow below were effectually crushed when stakes were planted alongside of it to mark the course of the future canal. This settled its fate, and consigned it to the rank it has held ever since. Water Street, now robbed of its former importance, was nearest of all to the then channel of commerce, and besides its houses for storage and forwarding, was also the home of a few well-to-do folks. Thus, as it appears from the directory,† while the buildings of Genesee were in number 157; of Whitesboro', 84; of Main, 67; of Broad, 59; of Hotel, 34; of Catherine, 20; and Water, as many; Seneca had 15; no other street more than 10; and the rest but half or less than half that number. Of those running eastward, not one is named above Catherine, save only Rebecca; and this, we are puzzled to see, has already a name and two houses upon it. Cornhill was a forest from South Street to the New Hartford line. Another forest covered the sand-bank, and skirting the gardens on the west side of Genesee, came down the slope to the present Fayette, and extended west to the Asylum hill. When the commissioners, in the following year, ran the line between Whitesboro' and Utica from Jewett's farm to the county line on the east, and to the river on the north, they were obliged to fell the trees so as to see their flag.

"Such was the 'pent-up Utica' of 1816, with its four hundred and twenty dwellings and stores, with its churches, banks, taverns, printing offices, and other appendages of a flourishing country town, and which, according to the enumeration made by the compiler of its directory, contained two thousand eight hundred and sixty-one inhabitants."

### THIRD CHARTER.

On the 7th of April, 1817, the Legislature granted a new charter to the village of Utica, extending its boundaries and increasing its legislative powers. The village was divided into three wards, described as follows: all east of a line beginning at the river in the centre of Genesee Street,

\* See Early Bar of Oneida, in Chapter XVIII.

† Of 1817.

thence up Genesee to John, thence up John to the centre of Broad, thence down Broad to the centre of First, thence southerly in the middle of First Street to the south line of the village, was the First Ward. All between the west line of the First Ward and a line beginning at the south line of the village in the centre of Genesee Street, and thence north in the middle of Genesee to a point on a line with the centre of Hotel, thence down the centre of Hotel Street to and across Whitesboro', and along the east wall of the York House to the river, was the Second Ward; and all west of the last described line was the Third Ward. This charter authorized a president, to be appointed annually by the Governor and council, and six trustees, a supervisor, three assessors, and two constables, all to be elected annually by the people. The board appointed a clerk, a treasurer, a collector, an overseer of the poor, and other subordinate officers. The president was also, *ex-officio*, a justice of the peace, and, with the advice of the board of trustees, granted permits to tavern-keepers, retail merchants, and butchers, receiving fees therefor, or, in lieu thereof, a salary of two hundred and fifty dollars.

By the same act of incorporation the district of country included within the limits of the village of Utica was set off from Whitestown, and created a separate town by the name of Utica.

The first President appointed under the new charter was Nathan Williams, and the first Trustees elected under it were Ezra S. Cozier and William Williams, from the First Ward; Jeremiah Van Rensselaer and Abraham Van Santvoort, from the Second Ward; and Erastus Clark and John C. Hoyt, from the Third Ward. The Assessors were Moses Bagg, David P. Hoyt, and Thomas Walker. Benjamin Walker was chosen Supervisor, and Ezra S. Barnum and Joshua Ostrom, Constables. The other officers, appointed by the board, were as follows: John H. Ostrom, Clerk; E. S. Barnum and Benjamin Ballou, Collectors; Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Overseer of the Poor; Judah Williams, Treasurer; Frederick W. Potter, Poundmaster; Benjamin Hinman, Aaron Eggleston, and Jason Parker, Fence-Viewers; James Hooker, Gauger; Benjamin Ballou, Superintendent of Highways.

One thousand dollars was voted by the board to be raised for the current expenses of the year, besides fifty dollars additional for the support of the free school.

Colonel Benjamin Walker died in January, 1818, and his place was filled in the board by the election of Charles C. Brodhead, and E. S. Cozier was appointed overseer of the poor in place of Mr. Van Rensselaer, resigned.

The summer of 1816 is still known among our older inhabitants as the "cold summer," there having been frost in every month, and the crops were, consequently, exceedingly poor, and general distress in business circles was the natural result,—a distress from which the country did not recover for several years.

The year 1817 is marked in the history of Utica as memorable for the first capital execution in the place, and the second in the county. The criminal was an Indian of the *Brotherton* tribe, by the name of John Tuhi, who was convicted of killing his cousin, Joseph Tuhi, in a drunken quarrel. The execution took place, according to Dr. Bagg,

"a little east of the present intersection of John and Rutger Streets, then a lone and desolate suburb." There was an immense concourse of people, drawn together by an inexplicable and morbid curiosity, from all parts of the county and surrounding country, and among them were a large number of Indians. A strong guard, consisting of a troop of light horse and a company of infantry, preserved order during the proceedings. There was the usual farce of religious services performed by two Baptist clergymen, and the stolid prisoner died very much as a white man would under similar circumstances.

Apollos Cooper was then sheriff, and attended to the business personally, assisted by John B. Pease, of Whitesboro', under sheriff. Sheriff Cooper was conspicuous for his military chapeau, and the short sword with which he cut the drop. He was on horseback, and as the drop fell he turned and rode rapidly from the ground. There was the usual hilarity, profanity, and drunkenness on the ground, and it is said the Indians in particular made a day of it. It was an event long remembered by the people of Oneida County.

The prominent settlers of the year 1817 in Utica were James and Walter L. Cochrane, brothers, the former of whom represented the western district of the State in the fifth Congress (1797-98), and of whom the story was told that he "fiddled himself into Congress," from the fact that at a vessel-launch on Seneca Lake, when the crowd assembled were looking for music, he produced a fiddle and supplied their wants; Thomas and Charles Hastings, the former noted as a teacher of religious music and as a publisher, and the latter as a bookseller and publisher; Jared E. Warner, William Soulden, Samuel M. Blatchford, Captain O'Connor, E. W. Tryon, and others, merchants and business men; John G. Mills, an attorney; Calvin Guiteau, a surveyor; John A. Ross, a carpenter; Owen Owens, a baker; William Richards, a shoemaker, letter-carrier, and musician; Major J. W. Albright, United States paymaster; William H. Tisdale, a lawyer; William Spencer, a tavern-keeper, etc.

In 1818\* the Western Education Society, a religious organization, was inaugurated with the view of aiding "indigent young men of talents and piety in acquiring a competent education for the gospel ministry."

At its first annual meeting, held in December, 1818, Hon. Jonas Platt, of Whitesboro', was elected president, and twenty vice-presidents, consisting of an equal number of each,—clergymen and laymen,—were associated with him. The directors were Rev. Henry Davis, A. S. Norton, P. V. Bogue, Israel Brainerd, Moses Gillet, Noah Coe, John Frost, Samuel C. Aiken. Rev. John Frost, corresponding secretary; Walter King, recording clerk; Arthur Breese, treasurer; Erastus Clark, auditor. This society continued its operations until about 1830.

The year 1819 witnessed the introduction of the Lancasterian system into the schools of Utica, under the direction and management of Mr. L'Amoureux, and also the first Catholic religious services, which were held in the courthouse on the 10th of January; and on the 22d of October

\* The preliminary meeting was held Dec. 19, 1817.

following the people beheld the first boat traversing the Erie Canal.\*

It was in this year also that Henry Seymour, the father of ex-Governor Horatio Seymour, came to reside in Utica, where he remained until his death, Aug. 26, 1837. Mr. Seymour was a native of Connecticut, born at Litchfield, May 30, 1780. The Seymour family have been prominent for more than two centuries in Connecticut, and for many years also in Vermont and New York.

Mr. Seymour was living at Pompey Hill (where his son, Horatio, was born, in 1810) in the beginning of 1819, but having been appointed one of the Canal Commissioners on the 24th of March in that year, he soon after removed to Utica as a more favorable location for the performance of the labors of his office.

The following sketch of his character is from Hammond's "Political History of New York":

"He was a well-bred man and very gentlemanly in deportment. His great native shrewdness and sagacity had been improved and highly cultivated by an association with genteel society. As a politician he was wary, smooth, and apparently moderate in his action. . . .

"Notwithstanding the immense amounts of moneys which passed through his hands, and the many and vastly important contracts made by him on the part of the State, not the least suspicion was ever breathed against the purity of his conduct. He was in all respects a correct business man."

He was a great favorite of Martin Van Buren, and a good story is told of the latter when he heard that Mr. Seymour was made a member of the Council of Appointment. In a letter to a friend he gave vent to his feelings in the following laconic expression: "Dear Sir, Seymour! Seymour! Seymour!"

Dr. Bagg leaves the following testimony of Mr. Seymour:

"In temper he was amiable and forgiving, just, considerate, and tender; he was intolerant of evil-speaking in others, and suffered as much from the very apprehension of defrauding as though he himself were wronged. To a gentlemanly deportment there was joined a gentlemanly physiognomy, for he had a tall figure, and features that were strikingly handsome and refined."

Mrs. Henry Seymour was a daughter of Colonel Jonathan Foreman, an officer of the American army during the Revolutionary war, and was a grand-niece of the famous but unfortunate Colonel Ledyard, who commanded and lost his life at Fort Griswold during Arnold's treacherous expedition to his native State. Mrs. Seymour was born at Monmouth, N. J., in February, 1785. She survived her husband many years, her death occurring Sept. 16, 1859.

The great subject of absorbing interest in the year 1820 was the Erie Canal, which was now partially in operation, and continued to be the attraction, *par excellence*, of all classes of people.\*

This year also witnessed the advent of a remarkable character in Utica,—one who subsequently became famous throughout America and Europe,—James Henry Hackett. He settled in Utica when twenty years of age, and a short time after his marriage to an accomplished English lady, commenced the business of merchandising in the grocery line, and subsequently added a stock of crockery. He remained about five years, doing a prosperous business, when, having accumulated a capital of about \$18,000, he,

like many another young man (foolishly thinking he could enlarge his business and do better in a large city), removed to New York, where misfortune soon overtook him, and he became bankrupt. Broken up completely, his capital entirely gone, he betook himself to the stage, for which he seemed to have been peculiarly fitted by nature, and subsequently won a world-wide fame. In the rôle of Shakspeare's wonderful character, "Falstaff," he was said to have been unrivaled, even surpassing the accomplished Ben de Bar. His wife was before her marriage an actress of some prominence, and an excellent musician.

About 1820 an enterprising young man, who had made Utica his home since 1812, began to appear prominently as a business man; this was Theodore S. Faxton. He had been a driver on one of Jason Parker's stage-coaches for five years, from 1813 to 1817, inclusive, with the exception of six months which he spent in school at Clinton. He was considered one of the most expert reinsmen in the business, and in after-years when he had left the driver's seat, if any extraordinary occasion called for fancy or difficult driving, Mr. Faxton was chosen to lead off. On the occasion of the visit of the Marquis de Lafayette, in 1825, he handled the "six dashing grays" from the box of the Van Rensselaer carriage, in which the distinguished guest rode from the canal landing in Whitesboro' to the hotel. Mr. Faxton still remembers this occasion as the proudest of his life.

On the occasion of the famous excursion made by six gentlemen from Utica to Albany, and return in eighteen hours, in the winter of 1822-23, he occupied the post of honor and acquitted himself to the complete satisfaction of all concerned. It was certainly a remarkable performance, for the distance accomplished, as the roads ran, was fully two hundred miles.†

The year 1820 witnessed a grand celebration upon the opening of a portion of the Erie Canal for traffic, of which an account will be found in Chapter XVI., devoted to internal improvements.

In the year 1821 the sum of \$1123.25 was raised for village purposes, of which amount the large sum of \$400 was for the support of the poor. The vexatious "market" question was settled this year by the sale of the market-building to Daniel Thomas for \$50. Several streets and alleys were opened and improved in the course of the season.

The first public celebration of St. Patrick's day by the Irish citizens occurred on the 17th of March, and was the occasion of a social and convivial gathering, at which about seventy of the sons of Erin assembled, and enjoyed themselves as only Irishmen can.

Among the arrivals of 1821 were the somewhat notorious Dr. Samuel Tuttle, who afterwards removed to the West; George Dutton, who at first essayed the practice of medicine, but soon gave it up and pursued the avocation of a teacher in boarding-schools in Philadelphia for four years, and subsequently opened the first regular music-store in Utica, and sold the first piano to A. B. Johnson, in 1821, that was sold in the village, and continued the business of

\* See Chapter XVI.

† See biography in this work.

music dealer for twenty years; Major S. Clark, paymaster of United States Army; the four brothers Thurber, merchants and business men; Robert Jones, also a merchant; Edward Bright, a brewer and maltster; Robert R. Rhodes, Henry W. Osburn, James T. Lund, William Conklin, Chester Hyde, Silas Coburn, Henry Vanderlyn, Benjamin Carpenter, A. B. Skinner, and Henry R. Hoisington, the latter afterwards a missionary to India.

In 1822 the board of trustees raised, for all purposes, the sum of \$1494. An extensive job of paving was done during this season on Genesee Street, from Whitesboro' Street to the canal. The material used was large cobble or boulder stone, and the work was said to have been well done. Franklin Street was opened, and Bleecker Street continued westward, and in the course of the season of 1823 opened to its junction with the Whitesboro' road. The portion west of Genesee Street is now known as Fayette Street.

It was also in this year that the eccentric Lorenzo Dow visited Utica, remaining for some time, and creating the usual *furor* by his uncouth appearance, and his somewhat peculiar doctrines and style of delivery.

Among the prominent residents or new-comers of this date were Edmund A. Wetmore, a distinguished attorney, and partner with Judge Morris S. Miller, and afterwards with Judge Hiram Denio, for many years; Thomas Hunt Flandrau, another distinguished member of the bar, and for some years a partner in its practice with Colonel Aaron Burr, in New York; Dr. I. N. Meacham, Augustine G. Dauby, a noted newspaper editor, politician, and writer; Captain Charles Stuart, the eccentric principal of the Utica Academy; and Hiram Greenman, a noted packet captain on the canal, real estate dealer, and prominently interested in steam navigation on Lake Ontario.

In 1823 a large additional amount of paving was done on Liberty, Catherine, Broad, and Genesee Streets, including the triangular space known as Bug Square.

The village seems, at this period, to have arrived at that stage where its future had become assured, and henceforth its growth in business and importance was rapid and substantial for many years. The population in 1823 is given as 4017.

It was during this year that the struggle between the Greeks and Turks elicited the sympathies of so many in behalf of the former, who were looked upon as a heroic people struggling with their oppressors for their liberties. This sympathy was genuine and wide-spread in the United States, and the people of Utica were not behind their brethren of other portions of the country in their expressions of sympathy and substantial contributions for the relief of the descendants of the ancient people. The sum of \$163.57 was raised and forwarded to the proper authorities.

A lyceum was organized in November of this year for the purpose of encouraging the study and dissemination of a knowledge of the useful sciences. Among those actively engaged in its behalf were Wm. H. Maynard, who drafted its constitution; Jones Platt, its first president; Nathan Williams, Morris S. Miller, Thomas Goodsell, A. B. Johnson, Saml. Beardsley, and General Joseph Kirkland.

The year 1823 witnessed the arrival in Utica of a large

number of prominent men, or those who afterwards became so. Among them were Samuel Beardsley and Jonas Platt, both of whom occupied high and responsible positions. Mr. Beardsley filled the various offices of District Attorney of Oneida County, State Senator for the Fifth District, United States Attorney for the Northern District of New York, Representative in Congress, Attorney-General of New York, and Justice and Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court of the State. He died May 6, 1860.

Mr. Platt was clerk of Herkimer County from 1791 to 1798, clerk of Oneida County, clerk of Herkimer Common Pleas Court in 1794, a member of the Assembly in 1796, member of Congress in 1799-1801, and in 1810, '11, '12, and '13 was State Senator from the Western District. In 1814 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court. He died at Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y., Feb. 22, 1834.\*

The same year another prominent attorney became a resident of Utica; this was Thomas H. Hubbard, who was the first clerk of the Court of Chancery for this district. He was soon after made clerk of the Supreme Court, which office he held until 1835. In 1816 he had represented the district composed of Madison and Herkimer Counties in Congress. He was a trustee of the Utica Academy and presidential elector in 1812, and was subsequently chosen to the same position in 1844 and 1852. He died in Utica, May 21, 1857.

Alfred Munson was another valuable acquisition to the place in 1823. For fifteen years succeeding his arrival in Utica he carried on the business of manufacturing buhr mill-stones, during which he built up a very extensive business. He was prominently connected with the passenger traffic of the Erie Canal and the steam-navigation of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence River, and also with the early railway enterprises from 1834 to 1844.

With the manufacturing interests of Utica he was also prominently connected, and with the water-works, the Academy, the banking institutions, the State Lunatic Asylum, the Pennsylvania coal trade, etc. Mr. Munson was a member of Grace Episcopal Church, and by his will left it the munificent legacy of \$15,000. He also left funds of various kinds, amounting in the aggregate to \$34,000, to the Utica Orphan Asylum. The sum left by him to Grace Church has been increased by his heirs to \$31,500 since his death, which took place May 6, 1854.

Another remarkable man of this date was John Butterfield, who came to Utica in 1822, and entered into the employ of Mr. Jason Parker, who was then engaged in running lines of post-coaches. Mr. Butterfield was born at Berne, in Albany County, among the Helderberg Mountains, Nov. 18, 1801, and when found by Mr. Faxon he was driving a city team in Albany.

He began business as a runner for Parker, and proved competent and very successful. Subsequently he purchased of a traveler a horse and carriage, and opened a small livery-stable, to which he added from time to time as his means permitted. He also, after his marriage, kept a boarding-house. His livery business prospered until it became the leading one in the place, and later he entered

\* Notice of both these gentlemen in Chapter XVIII.

into the staging business, and eventually became the most prominent owner in the State. He was interested in packet-lines on the canal after its completion, and in steam navigation on Lake Ontario. Upon the advent of railways he immediately became interested, and was instrumental in the completion of the Utica and Black River and the two southern roads. At an early day he engaged in the express business, and was a prominent director. In connection with Messrs. Faxton, Wells, Livingston, and others, he was instrumental in establishing the first lines of telegraph in the State, and in later years was foremost in putting in operation the Overland Mail to the Pacific coast. He was an officer of the State Agricultural Society, and for many years was prominently connected with various business enterprises and institutions in the city where he made his home. Among the commanding monuments of his labors in Utica are the great Butterfield Hotel and the Gardner Block.

Mr. Butterfield was no politician, but such was his prominence as a citizen and his extensive interests as a property-holder, that the Republican party placed his name at the head of the city ticket in 1865, and he was elected Mayor of Utica. In the same year he was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for State Senator. He died from the effects of a paralytic stroke Nov. 14, 1869. Mr. Butterfield left a widow and six surviving children,—three sons and three daughters: Theodore F., John, Daniel, Mrs. James B. Van Vorst, Mrs. Alexander Holland, and Mrs. William M. Storrs. Daniel was a distinguished officer during the war of the Rebellion, rising to the rank of major-general, and subsequently filled the office of Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York.

Hugh White, the first settler of Whitestown, in 1784, became a citizen of Utica in 1823. He was appointed, by Judge Ezekiel Bacon, agent of the new packet company which was organized in that year, and from that time continued to reside in the place until his death, in 1860.\*

Another new-comer of 1823 was Michael McQuade, long known in Utica as an extensive brewer and as alderman for many years of the First Ward. He is the father of General James McQuade, Thomas R., Patrick, Mrs. Egan, and Mrs. Bulger.

The board of trustees for the year 1824 appropriated the sum of \$1837.25 for general expenses, and recommended an additional levy of \$400 for the support of the poor; and the principal of the public schools, Roswell Holcomb, was paid a salary of \$350.

Genesee Street was paved during the season from the canal to the office of the clerk of the Supreme Court; Rome Street was widened and its name changed, in compliment to the nation's distinguished guest, to Fayette Street; and various other streets, lanes, and alleys were opened and improved. Sewers were also constructed on Genesee, Main, Burnet, Charlotte, and Bleeker Streets, and sidewalks were constructed on Jay, First, and Elizabeth Streets; a lot for a new engine-house was leased on Franklin Street, and steps were taken towards establishing a cemetery. Eight watchmen were also appointed for night service.

A new village surveyor, in the person of Holmes Hut-

chinson, was appointed this year to take the place of Charles C. Brodhead. Mr. Hutchinson had been appointed an engineer on the Erie Canal as early as 1819, and in 1835 was made chief engineer, which position he occupied until 1841. Among his multitudinous labors were surveys and maps of the Erie and Champlain, the Oswego, the Black River, the Chenango, the Crooked Lake, and the Chemung Canals. He also had charge of the Cumberland and Oxford Canal, in Maine, and the Blackstone Canal, in Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He did a large amount of surveying in various counties, and was a prominent stockholder and manager in various railway and banking enterprises, navigation companies, etc. Dr. Bagg states that "in his office, on Bleeker Street, were drawn up all the plans and specifications for the whole line of the enlarged (Erie) Canal."

It is, perhaps, not generally known that the Mohawk River has been utilized for hydraulic purposes at Utica; but such is the fact. After the construction of the Erie Canal, the use of the river for transportation purposes was abandoned, and the question of constructing dams and mills began to be discussed. The people of Utica were divided upon the subject; but in the year 1823 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the construction of a dam at Utica, and in September of that year one was built a few rods below the bridge, and a grist-mill put in operation by Parker & Alverson. It was not long before complaints began to be made by parties owning land above, and a suit was brought against the mill-owners, which resulted in their favor; but the feeling against the enterprise increased, and when a second suit was commenced the proprietors abandoned the business, and the mill and dam were removed.

Among the distinguished men of this period were Judge Greene C. Bronson,† the celebrated advocate and jurist; Benjamin F. Cooper; Samuel D. Dakin, a noted journalist and mechanic; Henry K. Sanger; Elisha Harrington, a teacher, but better known as the compiler of several of the early directories of Utica; Isaiah Tiffany, a bookseller; Alrick Hubbell, a prominent merchant and civil and military officer, who died in January, 1877; George S. and James Wilson, printers, and noted for the interest they manifested in the Sunday-school cause; Ira Merrell, another printer; Henry Ivison, a book-binder; and Harry Bushnell, a remarkable singer, exhorter, and class-leader in the Methodist Church.

The year 1825 was marked by two great events in the history of Utica,—the visit of General Lafayette and the celebration of the opening of the Erie Canal; the first in June, and the last in October. The village trustees called a meeting in May, at which a committee of arrangements, consisting of the President, William Clark, Esq., and Messrs. Maynard and Ballou, was appointed to confer with others in arranging an appropriate programme for the reception of the distinguished guest of the nation. A committee of citizens was likewise appointed, and every preparation made for a general jubilee. The following account was published in one of the papers of the place, and republished in Dr. Bagg's work, from which we transcribe it:

\* See history of Whitestown.

† See Chapter XVIII.



"June 9, 1825, the deputations from the general committee of arrangements at Utica, of which His Honor, Judge Williams, was chairman, accompanied by Colonel Lansing and His Honor Judge Storrs, proceeded to Rome to meet General Lafayette. At Rome they were joined by General Weaver and his suite, on the part of the military deputation. A deputation from the committee at Rome, with Colonel Lansing, Judge Williams, and Judge Storrs, proceeded in a boat some miles up the canal and met the boat of the general. At ten o'clock in the evening, the general, his son, Colonel Lafayette, M. Le Vasseur, his secretary, and another friend, were received into carriages and conducted to the arsenal, where they were received by Lieutenant Simonson, the commandant of that post, with a national salute, and the other honors usually paid to a major-general. Ladies and gentlemen were introduced, and he was then conducted to Starr's Hotel, and an address delivered him by Wheeler Barnes, president of the village. The village was illuminated. At six o'clock on the 10th inst. he visited Colonel Lansing at Oriskany, who was under his command at Yorktown. A committee from the village of Whitesboro' conducted him in a barouche, attended by a military escort, to the yard of the late residence of Judge Platt, where he was introduced, and thence to the house of Mr. Berry, where he was received by the general committee of arrangements, and an address delivered him by Judge Williams. Next he visited the widow of Judge White, at whose house he was entertained in 1784, when he assisted at the treaty with the Indians held at Rome.

"The procession was formed at Whitesboro'. The general was seated in the barouche, accompanied by Judge Williams, and preceded by an escort of cavalry commanded by General John J. Knox. The general was followed by a carriage conveying his son, Colonel Lafayette, Colonel Lansing, Colonel Mapja, and Richard R. Lansing. Next succeeded coaches with his secretary, M. Le Vasseur, the other gentlemen of his suite, and the Utica committee, Judge Storrs, Lieutenant Simonson, and Captain Wright, of Rome. A large cavalcade of citizens on horseback, riding three abreast, followed, and were succeeded by a squadron of cavalry under Lieutenant Cone. The procession moved rapidly, and increased as it passed, from the accession of citizens. All the way the fences were lined and the houses thronged with people, manifesting the utmost eagerness to see the favorite and guest of the Nation. When the general arrived at the boundary of the village a salute of twenty-four guns was fired. The procession entered *Lafayette Street*, where the troops, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Ostrom, were drawn up on both sides of the way, and saluted the general as he passed. The procession entered Genesee Street, the crowd of eager spectators accumulating at every step, and passed the bridge over the canal, where a triumphal arch was erected, with a flag prepared by Mr. Vanderlip, labeled 'LAFAYETTE, THE APOSTLE OF LIBERTY, WE HAIL THEE WELCOME!' The procession moved down Genesee Street, the sidewalks, doors, and windows being thronged, and stopped at Shepard's Hotel, where the general was received on the steps at the front door by William Clarke, Esq., president of the village of Utica, and the corporation, and a speech was delivered by Mr. Clarke, followed by a reply from Lafayette.

"The general breakfasted and dined at Shepard's, and in the interval the ceremonies of introduction and the review of the troops were performed. An immense number of gentlemen of the county of Oneida and the vicinity were introduced to the general, and at twelve o'clock the ladies were introduced, which ceremony occupied nearly an hour, so great was the number whom patriotism, respect, and affection called to the interesting scene. The troops passed in review before the general, who received their salute standing uncovered on the steps of Mr. Shepard's front door. At the particular request of General Lafayette, the chiefs of the *Oneidas* were invited to meet him; and among them he recognized two whom he knew during the Revolutionary war. But one of the most solemn and affecting incidents was the interview between the general and the old soldiers of the Revolutionary army. A large number were assembled, some of whom were with him at the attack on the redoubts at Yorktown. The deep and keen feelings manifested by these venerable men on once more beholding their beloved general, and his frequent exclamations, 'Oh, my friend, I know you!' with the impassioned salutations, excited the liveliest sympathies of every heart.

"Over the front door of Mr. Shepard's hotel was placed a splendid transparent painting, by Mr. Vanderlip, on which was inscribed in large letters, 'WELCOME, LAFAYETTE.' After the general had partaken of a cold collation (the only dinner which circumstances would permit),

at which Rev. Mr. Willey craved the blessing of Providence, the general, by particular request of the President of the United States, visited the family of Alexander B. Johnson, Esq. (Mrs. Johnson being niece of the President), who, with a few ladies of the village, received him with the cordiality and respect which all feel. On his return he called for a moment at the house of Arthur Breese, Esq., where the Rev. Mr. Galusha delivered him a neat poetical address. The general then paid his respects to the family of President Clarke, and was conducted to the packet-boat 'Governor Clinton,' named for the occasion 'Lafayette,' commanded by Major Swartwout, and which had been fitted in tasteful and elegant style for his accommodation to Schenectady. It was drawn by three white horses, which, with their rider, had appropriate decorations. At the moment of embarkation a salute of twenty-four guns was fired, and when the boat began to move the citizens congregated on the bridges and banks of the canal rent the air with loud and long-continued cheering, which was repeated at intervals until the general had passed the compact part of the village. At the last bridge, near the residence of the lamented Judge Miller, little boys threw baskets of flowers into the boat as it passed. The general all the time presented himself to the people, and answered their congratulations with bows and expressive gesticulations. The committee attended him to the bounds of the county, and a deputation proceeded with him."

The visit of the illustrious compatriot of Washington to America was the greatest event of the kind which the people of the United States have ever been witness to, and he was everywhere received with the liveliest demonstrations of gratitude and respect. His journey through the various portions of the country was like the triumphal march of a conqueror, and one continued ovation, amid the ringing of bells, the thunder of artillery, and the acclamations of the populace, which met him at every step. The village of Utica bore an honorable part in the general jubilee, and her older citizens, the few remaining ones who remember the joyful occasion, still speak with pride of the honors shown to him who was the bosom-friend of the "Father of his Country,"—the unselfish patriot who threw his fortune and influence into the scale in favor of the "rights of man."

The second great event was the celebration of the opening of the grand Erie Canal throughout its entire extent, which commenced on the 26th of October and continued for several days. Governor Clinton, the officers of the State government, a committee of the Common Council of the city of New York, and numerous delegations of citizens in a flotilla of boats made the passage from Lake Erie to Sandy Hook amid the most enthusiastic demonstrations along the whole route. The people of Utica were not behind other towns and cities in doing honor to the occasion.

The following gentlemen constituted the Committee of Arrangements appointed by the people of the village to take part in the grand celebration: William Clarke, president of the corporation, Jonas Platt, Thomas H. Hubbard, Charles C. Broadhead, Richard R. Lansing, and Dr. Alexander Coventry.

The Governor and delegations reached Utica on Sunday, and in the afternoon attended divine services at the Presbyterian Church. \*On Monday there was a grand reception at the court-house, where Judge Ezekiel Bacon, on behalf of the town, delivered an address, which was feelingly responded to by Governor Clinton, whose far-seeing vision had comprehended the great work, and whose untiring energy and indomitable will had triumphed over the obstacles of nature and the scoffs and ridicule of ignorance,



until he stood vindicated before the world as a profound statesman and the greatest public benefactor of the age.\*

The completion of this great work was an important event in the history of Utica, and a very large trade concentrated here, giving the place an impetus which in the course of five years nearly doubled its population, and which to the present time has undoubtedly been an important factor in its steady upbuilding. The completion of the Chenango Canal in 1836, connecting the Erie Canal with the waters of the Susquehanna River, was another important event which added to the business and healthy growth of Utica; and the climax of its good fortune was reached when the railways and the great manufacturing industries subsequently added their crowning influence.

The influence of the Erie Canal upon the increase of the place is best shown by a few figures touching the population. In 1820, when a portion of the canal was in operation, the number of inhabitants was 2972; in 1823, it had increased to 4017; in 1825, to 5040; and in 1830, to 8335.

The great steam woolen- and cotton-mills were put in operation in 1846-48, and the railway influence began to be felt as early as 1839, and has been increasing in a steady ratio up to within a very few years by the extension of the great main line and the construction of new ones north and south.

Considerable feeling was aroused again in 1828 for the struggling Greeks, and Utica contributed quite liberally in their behalf.

In 1831 the terrible conflict which the Poles were waging against the gigantic power of Russia awakened a chord of sympathy throughout the civilized world. In the United States the feeling was intense, and public expressions of sympathy were made throughout the land, and substantial contributions in various forms were forwarded to General Lafayette, who had consented to act as agent for the Americans.

In Utica a public meeting was called at the court-house, on the 9th of September, 1831, at which an address and stirring resolutions were adopted, and a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions for the gallant people who had given Pulaski and Kosciusko to the cause of American liberty. Of this meeting Hon. Nathan Williams was chairman, and General Joseph Kirkland secretary. The following prominent gentlemen were appointed as the soliciting committee:

A. B. Johnson, D. Wager, T. H. Hubbard, Joseph Kirkland, Montgomery Hunt, Horatio Seymour, William J. Bacon, Rudolph Snyder, James S. Porter, Abraham Culver, E. B. Shearman, Anmi Dows, A. Munson, J. McGregor, Aug. Hulburt, James Platt, John Newland, E. A. Maynard, T. R. Walker, Dr. J. McCall.

A considerable sum was raised and forwarded by this committee to General Lafayette, who responded in the following characteristic letter:

"PARIS, November 29, 1831.

"GENTLEMEN,—The resolutions, the address, the donation of \$974.59, and the letter which my American fellow-citizens of Utica have been pleased to send me, could not fail to excite those feelings of admira-

tion, pride, and gratitude, the more gratifying to my heart when I remember the situation of your part of the country in the years 1777 and 1794, as well as the welcome bestowed upon me six years ago in your flourishing and beautiful town. The unhappy downfall of Poland will have been known in Utica long before this answer can reach you. But while we have to mourn together over the fate of that heroic nation, and to hope the day of justice shall rise again upon them, we find some consolation in the thought that the appropriation of fraternal relief could never be so seasonable as it proves to be in their present circumstances. I have requested the American committee that had framed the first address to the sympathy of the citizens of the United States to assist me in the judicious distribution of the money intrusted to my hands. We meet every week, and there is an understanding between us, the French committee and a committee of the Poles already arrived in this capital. Accounts of those proceedings have already been transmitted to New York. Every mark of your so long-experienced affection and confidence is to me a most precious treasure. I beg you, gentlemen, to receive yourselves, and to transmit to the citizens of Utica the homage of my grateful and affectionate respect.

"LAFAYETTE.†

"The gentlemen of the Utica Committee."

#### CITY CHARTER.

Utica was incorporated as a city by an act of the Legislature, passed Feb. 13, 1832. Under this charter the city was divided into four wards by Genesee Street and the Erie Canal, the northeast quarter being the first ward, the northwest quarter the second ward, the southwest quarter the third ward, and the southeast quarter the fourth ward. The officers provided for by the charter were a mayor, four justices, one supervisor, and three constables for the city, and three aldermen, one assessor, and three inspectors of election in each ward. All these, except the mayor, were elected by the people; the mayor was appointed by the Common Council until 1840, when the office became an elective one. There were also appointed by the council a city clerk, an attorney, a treasurer, an overseer of the poor, a street commissioner, a surveyor, several collectors, two police constables, watchmen, and other subordinate officers.

"The amount of taxation was limited to \$8000 in one year. Under the school law of 1843, two school commissioners were elected annually, who held their offices three years."‡

The original charter was revised in 1849 and 1862, and perhaps at other periods. The boundaries under the charter were the same as those of the village, but under the new charter of March 31, 1849, they were enlarged, and the city was subdivided into six wards. The east and north boundaries remained on the county line and the Mohawk River, but the west line ran between lots Nos. 99 and 100 of Cosby's Manor, beginning at the river and running thence to a point in said line 200 rods south of the south side of Varick Street, thence at right angles with said line east to the east line of the county.

The first and second wards remained as before. The third was divided by the Chenango Canal, the part lying east forming the third, and the portion lying west of the said canal the sixth ward. The fourth ward was also divided by John, Rutger, and West Streets, the portion lying on the west side of the line forming the fourth, and that on the east the fifth ward.

† The original of this letter was destroyed when the council-room was burned, Dec. 7, 1848.

‡ Jones.

\* See Chapter XVI.

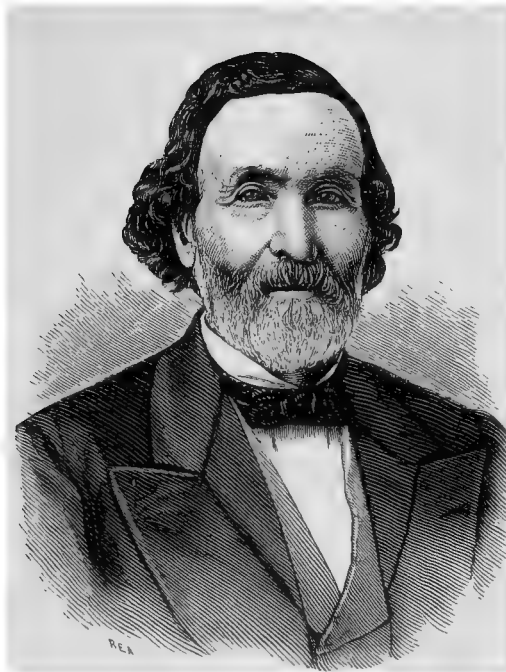


Photo. by Williams.

*Josiah Rathbun*

JOSIAH RATHBUN was born in Brookfield, Chenango Co., N. Y., Jan. 12, 1795. He was second son in a family of seven children of Josiah Rathbun and Catharine Fitch. His father was of English descent; was a native of Canaan, Conn., born about the year 1758. Was a soldier (in place of his father) of the Revolutionary war; was taken prisoner on the Vermont frontier by the British and Indians, and confined until the close of the war, when he married and settled in Brookfield. Afterwards removed to Denmark, Lewis Co., where he died at the age of eighty years. His wife was born about the year 1761, lived to be eighty years of age, and died at Denmark, Lewis Co. Dr. Rathbun spent the time until he was seventeen years of age at home, receiving the advantages only of the common school. His father being in limited circumstances, Josiah resolved to leave home and begin a business life for himself.

He accordingly went to Martinsburg, N. Y., where he worked on a farm for two years, attending school during the winter seasons. It was during this time, on account of a feeble constitution, that he became impressed with the idea of leading a professional life, and entered Onondaga Academy, in Onondaga County, where he remained for nearly three years, including the time spent in teaching in winter.

In the year 1820 he began the study of medicine at Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y., which he continued for some three years, including one course of lectures at Fairfield, Herkimer Co., and two courses in the old Medical College of New York. After receiving his license, Dr. Rathbun practiced some eight years in Martinsburg, and then in the spring of 1833 came and settled in Utica, where he has remained until the present time in the practice of his

profession. He has lived to see most of his associates of the medical fraternity who were here when he came pass away.

Dr. Rathbun has never been active in politics. He was first a Clintonian, and identified with the old Whig party, but is now an unswerving member of the Republican party. He was formerly a member of the Medical Society of Lewis County, and since his residence here has been a member of the Medical Society of Oneida County.

Dr. Rathbun is a plain, unassuming man, known for unsullied integrity of purpose in all his dealings with his fellow-citizens; and in his professional career has remembered the needy when his assistance could afford relief, as well as to dispense to those who were able to pay for his services. He has been a member of the Presbyterian Church since 1825, and a liberal supporter of all kindred interests.

In the year 1824 he married Miss Irene Ballard, of New York, by whom he had two children,—Anna, wife of General John W. Fuller, of Toledo, Ohio, and Jane, deceased. His wife died in 1856. For his second wife he married Miss Eliza, daughter of James S. Foster, of New Hartford, this county, with whom he now lives.

Dr. Rathbun is a careful and judicious practitioner, honorable in his professional intercourse, quiet and unobtrusive with the sick. Affable and courteous, a large and influential circle called for his aid, and through many long years he has ministered to the same families. He retained a large business until age admonished him of required rest, and now, full of the memory of a well-spent life, he waits for the summons of the great king.



Under this charter the officers to be elected were a mayor, recorder, attorney, treasurer, surveyor, overseer of the poor, marshal, street commissioner, four justices of the peace, and six school commissioners for the city, and two aldermen, a supervisor, assessor, collector, constable, and inspectors of election for each ward.

The boundaries under the revised charter of 1862 are described as follows, to wit:

"Beginning at the point in the middle of the Mohawk River where the division line between lots numbered 101 and 102 in Cosby's Manor intersects it, thence running southerly on said division line to the southerly line of the New York Central Railroad; thence westerly along said southerly line of said railroad to the west line of great lot 104 in said Cosby's Manor; thence running south on said line to the north side of the Whitesboro' road; thence easterly on the north side of said Whitesboro' road to the old division line between John S. Capron's and J. and C. Faass' land; thence running southerly along said division line to the line of New Hartford; thence easterly along the line of New Hartford to the westerly line of lot 101 in said Cosby's Manor; thence southerly along said line of lot 101 to the centre of the road leading from Utica to Burr-Stone Mills (so called); thence easterly in the centre of said road to the westerly line of lot 100 in said Cosby's Manor; thence southerly along said last-mentioned line to the line between the farms formerly owned by Samuel S. Thorn and John Butterfield; thence easterly along the last-mentioned line to the centre of the old Seneca Turnpike; thence easterly along the centre of Slayton's Bush Road (so called) to its intersection with the centre of the road leading northerly through the farm owned by Robert McBride; thence northerly in the centre of said last-mentioned road to the present southerly bounds of the city of Utica; thence easterly along the present bounds of the city of Utica to the easterly bounds of Oneida County; thence northerly on the easterly bounds of Oneida County to the centre of the Mohawk River; thence westerly up the middle of the Mohawk River to the place of beginning."

Under this charter the city was divided into nine wards. A tenth was added in 1872, and the western boundary was altered and extended to its present location in 1875. The present area of the city is 5500 acres.

The year 1832 will long be remembered as the date of the first visitation of the scourge known as the Asiatic cholera, which is supposed to have its origin in the immense malarial region covering the delta of the river Ganges, from whence it travels, in a direction opposite to the diurnal motion of the earth, until it compasses almost every land on the globe. Its appearance in Utica was on the 12th day of July, and it continued to work its terrible destruction for several weeks, disappearing in August.

At that date the town had a population of about 9000, and during the continuance of the disease, according to Mr. Jones, there were 201 cases and 70 deaths; among whom were several prominent citizens. Ezra S. Cozier, who had been president of the village in 1821-23, and in 1831, died on the 17th of July; and Hon. Wm. H. Maynard, while on business in New York, was stricken down with the disease, and finally died of typhoid fever, August 28.

There was great consternation, and many of the people left the place. Business was interrupted, and there was more or less suffering and destitution. It was probably the most severe epidemic, in proportion to its duration, that has ever visited the place.

On the 21st of October, 1835, it is said the first anti-slavery convention ever held in the State convened at the Bleecker Street Presbyterian Church. Meetings in antici-

pation of the convention had been held previous to this date, at which strong resolutions were passed in condemnation of the scheme of the "*Abolitionists*." At one of these meetings, held at the court-house on the 17th of October, Rudolph Snyder was president; J. C. Devereux, Ephraim Hart, E. S. Barnum, Kellogg Hurlburt, Adam Bowman, Nicholas Smith, and J. B. Pease, vice-presidents; and William C. Noyes and Isaiah Tiffany, secretaries. The committee on resolutions consisted of Samuel Beardsley, J. M. Church, Rutger B. Miller, Chauncey Rowe, and B. B. Lansing. The resolutions condemned the action of the Common Council in granting the use of the court-house, approved the course of the mayor (General Joseph Kirkland) and the minority of the Council for opposing the measure, and declared that the meeting would "not submit to the indignity of an abolition assemblage being held in a public building of the city, reared as this was by the contributions of the citizens, and designed to be used for salutary public objects, and not as a receptacle for deluded fanatics or reckless incendiaries;" and that it was the "incumbent duty of every citizen to make use of all lawful and proper measures to arrest the disgrace which would settle upon the city by the public assemblage of the convention appointed to be held on the 21st inst."

The meeting was adjourned to meet at the court-house on the 21st inst., at nine A.M.

Another meeting was held at the court-house on the 20th instant, composed of the more conservative element, who were in favor of freedom of speech, while at the same time proclaiming the inviolability of the laws. This meeting was presided over by Bradford Seymour, assisted by H. Nash, E. M. Gilbert, and Dr. J. P. Batchelder, with John Bradish, James Sayre, and James McGregor secretaries. Dolphus Bennett, Horace M. Hawes, T. B. Dixon, Dr. Rathbun, and Andrew Hanna were the committee on resolutions. The meeting was not altogether harmonious.

The morning of the 21st was ushered in by the firing of cannon, and several thousand people assembled from the surrounding country. The anti-slavery convention, consisting of about 600 delegates from all parts of the State, met at the Second Church, on Bleecker Street, and organized by choosing Judge Brewster, of Monroe County, chairman, and Rev. Oliver Wetmore, of Utica, secretary.

At the citizens' meeting, held at the court-house, a committee, consisting of J. Watson Williams, Chester Hayden, George J. Hopper, Rutger B. Miller, and Harvey Barnard, was appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the feeling of the people, which reported in favor of appointing a committee of twenty-five leading citizens to visit the convention and remonstrate against their proceedings, and to "warn them to abandon their pernicious movements," etc. The committee, consisting of the following well-known names, was accordingly appointed: Chester Hayden, R. B. Miller, S. Beardsley, Ezra Dean, William Tracy, J. W. Williams, E. A. Wetmore, A. G. Dauby, O. B. Matteson, G. W. Hubbard, J. D. Leland, Benjamin Ballou, Augustus Hickox, A. B. Williams, Julius A. Spencer, H. Barnard, T. M. Francis, B. F. Cooper, I. Tiffany, D. Wager, T. S. Gold, A. Blakesley, Burton Hawley, Jesse Newell, and J. H. Dwight.

This imposing delegation, followed by a great concourse of people, visited the Abolition Convention, into which, after considerable difficulty, they forced an entrance, and amid much confusion read the resolutions of the court-house meeting, after which the convention was broken up amidst a terrible uproar, mingled with threats and bitter imprecations, and the delegates were shortly driven from the city. The church was locked, and the key put in the possession of C. A. Mann. And thus the cultivated, high-toned, and religious people of Utica vindicated the principles of the Declaration of Independence.

The change in public opinion between 1835 and 1861 is among the most wonderful phases in the life of the Great Republic.

It is recorded in Judge Jones' "Annals" that the first locomotive ran over the Utica and Schenectady Railway on the 22d of July of this year (1835).

The most destructive fire that had at that time ever desolated Utica occurred on the 31st of March, 1837. It broke out in the building No. 53, on Genesee, corner of Broad Street, in a row of old frame buildings which then extended down Genesee Street about half-way to Bagg's Square. Everything on the block bounded by Genesee, Broad, John, and Main Streets was destroyed except two or three substantial buildings on the corner of Main and John Streets. The stores on Genesee Street were partly cleared of their goods, which were piled in the middle of the street but subsequently destroyed. The fire crossed Genesee Street to the northwest side, and destroyed every building from No. 54 to Whitesboro' Street, including ten stores and the four-story temperance hotel kept by Captain William Clarke. On Whitesboro' Street every building was destroyed between Genesee Street and Burchard Lane, including the hotel known as "Burchard's Inn."

It was, apparently, a very disastrous conflagration, but proved, in the end, a blessing; for the "burnt district" was soon rebuilt with a far better class of brick structures, adding not only greatly to the appearance of the place but reducing the chances for future fires.

In July of this year the renowned statesman and orator, Daniel Webster, visited Utica and delivered a political speech in Steuben Park.

The Utica Female Academy was founded in this year.

On January 27, 1839, the first train of cars passed over the Syracuse and Utica Railroad, and in September of the same year President Martin Van Buren visited Utica.

Utica, in common with the whole country, was visited by the political excitement of the campaign of 1840, when "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," and log cabins and hard cider were all the rage. Judge Jones records the fact that a log cabin was completed by the Whigs on the corner of Genesee and Whitesboro' Streets, on the 8th of August of that year.

On the 3d of August, 1841, died Captain William Clarke, a veteran of the war of 1812, and presumably the same man who kept the temperance house destroyed by the great fire of 1837. Captain Clarke was an officer in the 23d United States Infantry, and participated in the unfortunate affair at Queenstown, where he was severely wounded, and in consequence of which he received a life pension.

Another officer of that war who resided for several years in Utica, and who died on the 19th of May, 1838, was Commodore Melancthon T. Woolsey. He belonged to a military family, his paternal grandfather having fallen at the head of a battalion in 1758, during the old French war. Commodore Woolsey was in the county clerk's office of Oneida County previous to the year 1800. In that year he entered the United States navy, where he rose to distinction, and served in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans and on the lakes. In 1808 he was placed in command of the Lake Ontario flotilla, with headquarters at the then important naval station of Sacket's Harbor.

The only armed vessel on Lake Ontario at that date seems to have been the brig "Oneida," in addition to which he equipped the schooner "Julia," and on the breaking out of the war in June, 1812, he made a cruise and succeeded in capturing the British war schooner "Nelson," which he added to his little squadron.

He was in command of the naval forces at Sacket's Harbor when the British squadron made their attack on the 19th of July, 1812, and by his judicious management and effectual fire from some heavy guns advantageously posted caused the enemy to withdraw from before the place. He was also in command of the party who were transporting a large supply of naval stores from Oswego to Sacket's Harbor, in bateaux, in the summer of 1813. The bateaux were pursued into Sandy Creek, in the present town of Ellisburg, Jefferson Co., and followed by the British in force; but the bateaux were taken up the creek about two miles, the men landed and a few guns placed to cover the approach, and a strong force formed to intercept the enemy, who came on confident of an easy victory. They were, however, received with so heavy a fire, and so completely taken by surprise, that upwards of two hundred, including nearly the whole force, exclusive of killed and wounded, surrendered prisoners of war.

It was at this spot that the story originated concerning the celebrated bayonet charge. After the first destructive fire, and while the British troops were in confusion, Commodore Woolsey commanded his riflemen, in thunder-tones, to "charge bayonets!" when, seeing only destruction awaiting him, the British commander at once laid down his arms. It would seem that he and the commodore had been acquainted before the war, and when the British officer appeared before Woolsey a mutual recognition took place, and the former, taking Woolsey by the hand, exclaimed, "Commodore, I am happy to be permitted to renew our former acquaintance, although under unfavorable circumstances;" and then, noticing for the first time the body of riflemen, he added, good-humoredly, "But who ever heard of riflemen charging bayonets before?"

He was buried with military honors, the Utica Citizens' Corps, then recently organized, forming the escort. General Comstock and staff, and Captain Mervine, of the United States navy, were also present at the funeral obsequies.

In 1843 there was a grand military encampment in Utica, on the 17th of July, at which a numerous body of State militia were present, and during which John Quincy Adams visited the city. The famous Norwegian violinist, Ole Bull, gave a concert in the place in June, 1844, which

was a noted event, and excited much interest among the music-loving portion of the community.

The State fair was held in Utica in September, 1845, commencing with the 16th. This is believed to have been the first occasion of its location here.

The year 1846 witnessed the inauguration of a new and most important enterprise in Utica. This was the organization of the Utica Steam Woolen-Mills Company, with a capital of \$100,000. In 1847 two other extensive institutions were organized, the Globe Mills Woolen Company, and the Utica Steam Cotton-Mills Company, each with a heavy amount of capital. These great manufacturing interests have been of immense benefit to the city, and given it a prominence which probably no other enterprise has ever done.\*

A curious and serious accident occurred on the 9th of May, 1847, at the bridge over the Mohawk. The ordinance of baptism was being administered by the Rev. Mr. Corey, in the river near by, and the shore and bridge were covered with spectators, when suddenly a portion of the bridge gave way, precipitating some twenty persons into the river, and resulting in the death of W. O. Smith and the injuring of several others. A parallel case occurred at Dixon, Ill., in 1873, when the iron bridge over Rock River broke upon a similar occasion, and precipitated several hundred people into the stream, where many were killed and drowned.

On the 4th of July, 1847, Professor Wise, the celebrated aeronaut, made a grand balloon ascension in Utica.

Several destructive fires visited the city during the years 1850 and 1851, many of which were no doubt incendiary. On the 5th of June, 1851, James J. Orcutt was convicted of arson in the first degree, for firing and destroying the barns and other outbuildings of Butterfield & Co., in the rear of the National Hotel, in the preceding spring. The Common Council offered rewards amounting to seven hundred dollars for the apprehension of the offenders.

The part which Utica took in the great war of the Rebellion is best told in the history of the various organizations which went into the field from Oneida County, which will be found in Chapter XLIX., devoted to the military history of the county during that memorable epoch. Prominent among those who won distinction on the battle-fields of the South are the names of Butterfield, McQuade, Davies, Christian, and Peattie. The record of the gallant men who went out from Utica will stand to the latest generations, a proud inheritance to those who shall come after them, while the names of a legion of the fathers, mothers, brothers, and sisters of those who fought and fell, and who ministered to the sick and wounded returning to their homes from field and hospital, if less conspicuous, are no less precious.

The principles for which the soldier contended, and the great objects accomplished by the lavish expenditure of blood and treasure, shall surely be cherished and perpetuated by the purified Republic, and the memory of her martyrs remain forever unsullied and imperishable.

Succeeding the war Utica steadily increased in business, and its growth in every branch of industry was marked. In 1868 the value of improvements exceeded \$2,000,000.

#### UTICA AT THE PRESENT TIME.

Utica in 1878, according to the ratio of its growth up to the year 1875, should contain a population approximating 35,000 souls. Within its borders are found 221 different streets and lanes, four railway lines, two canals, two express and two telegraph companies, a street railway, forty-one public and private schools, including two seminaries or academies, upwards of thirty church organizations, a great State lunatic asylum, a county court-house and jail, a county clerk's office, a fine city-hall building and police headquarters, an elegant and costly opera-house, a new and beautiful public library building, a city hospital and twenty other charitable institutions, two medical societies, nine Masonic, eleven I. O. O. F., and four Knights of Pythias organizations, nine military bodies, six temperance societies, three trades unions, six musical societies, sixteen miscellaneous organizations, eleven incorporated associations, including the heavy manufactures, extensive gas- and water-works, an efficient fire department, a fine trotting-park, two prominent hotels and a score of others, a great rural cemetery, a dozen fine parks and squares, nine banking institutions, and eighteen different publications, including three daily, one tri-weekly, seven weekly, one semi-monthly, five monthly, and one quarterly.

The number of names engaged in the various business occupations of the city, as given in the directory for 1878, is about 1400. There is a very large number of fine business blocks, constructed of marble, brick, and stone, in various parts of the city, conspicuously upon Genesee, John, Fayette, Columbia, Elizabeth, Bleecker, and Broad Streets, and an exceedingly fine array of private dwellings in almost all parts of the city. The place is very irregularly laid out, and presents almost as much variety in the forms and angles of its streets and business buildings as Boston or Washington. Very few avenues in America surpass the upper portion of Genesee Street in breadth of roadway, in stately shade-trees, or in elegant and tastefully-constructed dwellings and ample and finely-ornamented grounds. Many other streets nearly equal Genesee in splendid dwellings, fine shade-trees and surroundings, though none approach it in stir and constantly-changing variety of passers by, and in volume of travel. It is the Broadway, the Pennsylvania Avenue, the Chestnut Street, the Euclid Avenue, the Washington Street, of Utica, and its people have a right to point it to strangers with pride as an avenue worthy even of a great capital.

Among the more prominent breathing-places are Chancellor Square and Steuben Park, each of which is beautifully laid out and ornamented with shade-trees, fountains, etc. The number of fine shade-trees in the older portions of the city is very great.

Its principal streets are well paved with stone. Genesee Street, for a large portion of its extent, is handsomely laid with what may be termed the Belgian pavement, being very similar to that in Broadway, New York, and Broad Street, Philadelphia. In its construction it also closely resembles the celebrated Nicholson wooden-block pavement, so extensively adopted in Chicago and other Western cities, though much more substantial and durable. The other variety of pavement most in use is the common cobble, or

\* See farther on, article "Manufactures."

bowlder style. The side- and cross-walks are largely composed of thin sandstone layers, found abundantly in many portions of the State. In the suburbs the walks are mostly of plank. The city is divided into three topographical portions by the "Gulf" and Nail Creek, which form ravines or valleys, the ground rising on either hand into an elevated plateau, so that the city may be said to be founded on three distinct and separate hills. The northern portions of the town slope towards the main Mohawk Valley, while the southeastern portions slope very gently towards a broad, shallow valley on the south, lying between the city and the high ridge which rises in New Hartford, and which undoubtedly gave the locality its Indian name "Nun-da-dä-sis, —around the hill." The broad valley of the Mohawk is bounded on either hand by majestic ranges of hills, which rise quite gradually from the lowlands, and from whose summits enchanting and picturesque views are obtained, covering the city and a vast surrounding region.

#### VILLAGE OFFICERS.

The names of the officers of the village from 1798, under the first act of incorporation, to 1805, are not known, except that Francis A. Bloodgood was treasurer in 1800 and 1801, and Talcott Camp in 1802. Under the revised charter of 1805 the presidents of the village board were chosen by the trustees. The following is a list of the names of those who served in this capacity from 1805 to 1816, inclusive:

1805–6, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Jr.

1807, Erastus Clark.

1808, Morris S. Miller.

1809–14, Talcott Camp.

1815, Abraham Van Santvoort.

1816, Rudolph Snyder.

Of those who served as clerks during these years only one name is preserved,—that of D. W. Childs, who was the first clerk of the board in 1805.

Under the new charter of 1817, the president of the board was appointed by the Governor and council. The presidents from 1817 to 1831, inclusive, were as follows:

1817–19, Nathan Williams.

1820, Rudolph Snyder.

1821–23, Ezra S. Cozier.

1824–25, William Clarke.

1826–27, Ezra S. Cozier.

1828–30, William Clarke.

1831, Ezra S. Cozier.

The clerks were appointed by the board, and were the following:

1817–25, John H. Ostrom.

1826–27, William Jones.

1828, John Fish.

1829–31, John G. Floyd.

#### CITY OFFICERS.

Under the city charter, from 1832 to 1840, the mayors were appointed by the Common Council. Since the last-mentioned date they have been elected by the people. The following are the names of those who have filled the office from 1832 to 1878, inclusive:

*Appointed.*—1832, Joseph Kirkland; 1833, Henry

Seymour; 1834–35, Joseph Kirkland; 1836, John H. Ostrom; 1837, Theodore S. Gold; 1838, Charles P. Kirkland; 1839, John C. Devereux.

*Elected.*—1840, John C. Devereux; 1841, Spencer Kellogg; 1842, Horatio Seymour; 1843, Frederick Hollister; 1844, Ward Hunt; 1845–46, Edmund A. Wetmore; 1847, James Watson Williams; 1848, Joshua A. Spencer; 1849–50, Thomas R. Walker; 1851–52, John E. Hinman; 1853, Charles H. Doolittle; 1854, John E. Hinman; 1855, Henry H. Fish; 1856–57, Alrick Hubbell; 1858, Roscoe Conkling; 1859, Charles S. Wilson (appointed Dec. 2, by council); 1860, Calvin Hall (resigned May 20, 1860); 1860, De Witt C. Grove (appointed May 25, 1860); 1861–62, De Witt C. Grove; 1863, Charles S. Wilson; 1864, Theodore S. Faxton; 1865, John Butterfield; 1866, James McQuade; 1867, Charles S. Wilson; 1868, J. Thomas Spriggs; 1869, Ephraim Chamberlain; 1870, James McQuade; 1871, Miles C. Comstock; 1872, Theo. F. Butterfield; 1873, Charles K. Grannis; 1874, Theodore S. Sayre; 1875, Charles W. Hutchinson; 1876, Charles E. Barnard; 1877, David H. Gaffin; 1878, James Benton.

The clerks for the same period have been: 1832–33, Thomas Colling; 1834–36, Jacob D. Edwards; 1837–39, John S. Ray; 1840, Sylvanus Holmes; 1841, Dexter Gillmore; 1842, Huet R. Root; 1843, Richard U. Sherman; 1844, Joseph B. Cushman; 1845, Alexander Coburn; 1846, George Murphy; 1847–50, James McIver; 1851–52, James W. Bond; 1853, Andrew H. Green; 1854–56, James G. French; 1857–58, David Perkins; 1859, James McDonough; 1860–61, Peter Cunningham; 1862–63, Thomas S. McInerow; 1864, David Perkins; 1865–78, Thomas S. McInerow.

#### CITY GOVERNMENT

*For the year commencing March, 1878.*

*Mayor.*—James Benton.

*Board of Aldermen.*—1st Ward, H. Ray Barnes; 2d Ward, Wm. N. Weaver; 3d Ward, Thomas A. Lowery; 4th Ward, Wm. H. Price; 5th Ward, John Johnson; 6th Ward, Edmund J. Callahan; 7th Ward, Eli Cone; 8th Ward, Gottlieb Zitzner; 9th Ward, John Carney; 10th Ward, George Shoththafer.

#### OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION.

*Clerk.*—Thomas S. McInerow.

*Treasurer.*—Martin S. Gottry.

*Recorder.*—Patrick F. Bulger.

*Counsel.*—J. Thomas Spriggs.

*Street Commissioner.*—Aikens A. Tallman.

*Surveyor.*—Egbert Bagg.

*Messenger and Janitor.*—Nicholas Rossiter.

*Sealer of Weights and Measures.*—James Mulligan.

*Superintendent of Public Parks.*—Thomas J. Smith.

*Poundmaster.*—Michael O'Donnell.

*City Sexton.*—Wm. Austermiller.

*Board of Health.*—James Benton, Mayor and *ex-officio* President; Thomas S. McInerow, Secretary, and Registrar of Vital Statistics; James G. Hunt, M.D., Health Officer; John H. Douglass, Thomas Jay Griffiths, Abel B.





Photo. by Mundy

*James Benton*

JAMES BENTON was born at Leamington Priors (now Leamington Spa), Warwickshire, England, on the 18th of October, 1805, of poor but honest parents. The place of his birth is about ten miles from the birthplace of the immortal Shakespeare, two miles from Warwick Castle, and five miles from the famous ruins of Kenilworth Castle, in a region of the "Merry Isle" among the most interesting to tourists of any in the kingdom. Mr. Benton grew up with few advantages in the way of schooling, the most of his education having been obtained at the Sunday-schools of the parish.

In his younger days he engaged in any kind of work where he could "turn an honest penny," and from his twelfth year was entirely dependent upon his own labor. But, under circumstances which would have discouraged many, he labored on and saved his money until he had accumulated sufficient to purchase a situation with a master mechanic, where he could learn a profitable trade, and apprenticed himself to a plasterer and worker in stucco, with whom he remained until he was an accomplished workman.

He left England for America about the 1st of April, 1829, and landed in New York City in the beginning of June, literally "a stranger in a strange land." Here he remained a few weeks, during which he worked as a journeyman on Holt's buildings, corner of Pearl Street and Maiden Lane, and on the Dutch Reformed Church. In the latter part of June he came to Utica, where he has made his home continuously since, with the exception of about nine months spent in Canada, at Toronto (then Little York) and Brockville, in 1830-32. It was while in the former place that his attention to business and the superior excellence of his work attracted the notice of his employers, who had a contract on the government buildings, and led to an increase of his wages and his subsequent advancement to the direct superintendence of the workmen, without any solicitation on his part. He was at the date of his experience in Canada a part of the time in the

employ of Mr. Samuel Stocking, of Utica, a well-known and prominent business man.

After working as a journeyman for several years, Mr. Benton began business for himself as a contractor and builder, and the many monuments of his handiwork in Utica are not only an honor to their builder but a source of pride to the citizens. Among these may be mentioned a fine residence for Hon. Ward Hunt, many dwellings on Genesee Street, the new Opera House, Grove & Bailey's printing-house, Faxton Hall, Faxton Hospital, Old Ladies' Home, the Gardner, Empire, and Hackett blocks, the Mather and Buchanan Banks, in Utica, and many fine buildings erected in the suburban towns. In his advancing years he still carries on an extensive business, and is known of all men as emphatically a *working man*.

Mr. Benton has never been an office-seeker or taken any special interest in political affairs; but in the spring of 1878 the Workingmen's party, in looking about for a fitting candidate to represent their interests as mayor of the city, solicited the privilege of using his name, and he was elected by a very complimentary majority over his competitors.

He brings to the helm of administrative affairs in his adopted city an unswerving integrity and honesty of purpose which are a guaranty that during his administration the public expenditures shall be conducted according to the strictest economy, and with due regard to the wishes and necessities of his constituents. His life is an excellent exemplification of what may be accomplished by honest industry when directed by the sound principles of common sense. He has been for many years prominently connected with the Protestant Episcopal Church as a communicant of St. Stephen's Church, of New Hartford.

Mr. Benton married Miss Susan Bradley, a native of Giddington, Northamptonshire, England, about 1833. They have had five children,—three sons and two daughters,—all living, and four of them respectably married and comfortably located on excellent farms in the vicinity of Utica.







*Horatio Seymour*

HORATIO SEYMOUR

Buell, P. J. McQuade, John Quinn, Lawrence Bailey, Ezra P. Hodges.

*Commissioners of Schools.*—David P. White, John N. Earll, Charles K. Grannis, Charles S. Symonds, William Kernan, J. C. P. Kincaid.

*Superintendent of Schools.*—Andrew McMillan.

*Commissioners of Excise.*—George Ralph, Henry Ehresman, A. H. Sheldon; Paul Keiser, Clerk.

*Commissioners of Charities.*—Homer Townsend, Joseph Faas, William L. Baldwin, David Donaldson, James Merriam, Wm. Blakie; Clerk, Martin Neejer.

*Justices of the Peace.*—Wm. H. Phillips, Morven M. Jones, James F. Hurley, Dexter Gilmore.

#### POLICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENTS.

*Commissioners.*—L. W. Rogers, Thomas M. Davies, Henry Lux, Miles C. Comstock.

*Chief of Police.*—James Dwyer.

*Assistant.*—Robert McElwaine.

*Chief Engineer.*—Wesley Dimpleby.

*Clerk.*—Thomas F. Clarke.

The active police force comprises two roundsmen and sixteen patrolmen.

The official papers of the city are the *Utica Daily Observer*, *Utica Daily Republican*, and *Oneida Demokrat*.

#### POPULATION.

The population of Utica at different periods is shown by the following figures, taken from official sources:

In 1800.....about 300 inhabitants.	In 1835.....10,183 inhabitants.
" 1813.....1700 "	" 1840.....12,782 "
" 1816.....2861 "	" 1850.....17,556 "
" 1820.....2972 "	" 1860.....22,524 "
" 1823.....4017 "	" 1870.....28,804 "
" 1825.....5040 "	" 1875.....32,496 "
" 1828.....7466 "	" 1878 estimated.....35,000 "
" 1830.....8335 "	

#### HON. HIRAM DENIO.

The following obituary notice of Judge Denio was prepared for the *Utica Morning Herald* by Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, and published Nov. 6, 1871. It should have appeared in the article on the "Early Bar of Oneida," but was accidentally omitted:

"Oneida County has produced few jurists who in broad views, in sound judgment, in legal learning, stand above Hiram Denio. With a cast of mind eminently judicial, with studious habits that never wearied, with conversance with the principles as well as the letter of the law seldom surpassed, and with integrity never questioned, he deserves to rank with the magnates of the bar, of the county, and the State, and as a judge of the Court of Appeals his decisions are accepted as standards and as models. He was not a man to startle observers by brilliance and eccentricity. His prudence, his common sense, his thorough conscientiousness, were his marked characteristics. He was trained in the best school of the law, for he studied with Henry R. Storrs, whom Henry Clay pronounced the most eloquent man he ever listened to. Young Denio learned early the need of thorough preparation of his cases, and this was always a rule with him. He was a student throughout his life, and his culture was broad and varied, reaching beyond his profession into the rich fields of literature and of history. Conspicuous for his discretion and his integrity, he was burdened with trusts as executor and trustee, and at his death was president of the Savings Bank of Utica. As a citizen, he was above reproach. His religious connection had been for years with Grace Church. In politics he was a Democrat, but he was still more a patriot. He gave all his sympathies to the Republic during the war, and voted for Lincoln for President, and sustained

the measures necessary for the nation's life. His fame will rest upon the services which he rendered as judge of the Court of Appeals. His decision on the metropolitan police law offended extreme Democrats at the time, but it illustrated his independent and non-partisan character, and the party was compelled to recognize his fairness and his integrity by a renomination. The ermine was honored by him. As he was without dogmatism, he could admit and correct errors. In every sense he was a good judge, and in some respects his associates have pronounced him among the best and foremost that ever sat upon the bench of our highest tribunal.

"Judge Denio died at his residence on Broad Street, Sunday, Nov. 5, 1871, aged seventy-two years. He was born at Rome, on the 21st of May, 1799. He was two years a student in the academy at Fairfield, Herkimer County, with Albert Barnes for his classmate. He came to the bar in the light of some of the greatest names which have adorned our local history, and he did no discredit to their tutelage. After commencing the study of the law with Judge Hathaway, at Rome, in 1816, he came to Whitesboro' and entered the office of Storrs & White, where he remained until 1821. In that year he became a partner of Wheeler Barnes, a lawyer in established practice at Rome. Oct. 30, 1825, he was appointed by the Court of General Sessions district attorney, to succeed Samuel Beardsley, and he served worthily in that capacity for nine years. In the mean time, in July, 1826, he became a resident of Utica, and a partner with his life-long friend, E. A. Wetmore, Esq., in the law firm of Wetmore & Denio. May 7, 1834, Mr. Denio was appointed a circuit judge for the fifth circuit, and then began the judicial career in which he won eminence, serving about four years. About 1836, Judge Denio formed a partnership with Hon. Ward Hunt, and for some time the firm of Denio & Hunt stood in the fore-front of the profession here. On the 23d of June, 1853, he was appointed to fill a vacancy on the bench of the Court of Appeals, and twice afterwards elected to the same position, closing his career in 1866. Other honorable positions he also held, such as bank commissioner, and clerk of the Supreme Court, and he was from 1835 a useful and efficient trustee of Hamilton College.

"Judge Denio married, in May, 1829, Miss Ann H. Pitkin, of Farmington, Conn., who survives him. Three children were born to them: one died an infant; the eldest daughter died in Madeira, where she had gone in search of health; the third is the wife of Dr. L. A. Tourtellot, of this city.

"A paralytic stroke befell Judge Denio on the 17th of October, 1868. He partially recovered from the effects of it, but was never again fully himself. For some time he had been failing. For a fortnight his friends knew that death was nigh. He has passed away, a high type of the Christian jurist, of whose memory eulogy may speak without reservation. His life proves that eminence involves no sacrifice of worth, that purity of personal character is consonant with personal, professional, and political success."

#### HON. HORATIO SEYMOUR.\*

Horatio Seymour was born in the town of Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., May 31, 1810. His ancestors were among the first settlers of Hartford, Conn., and the family has been prominent for several generations in the States of Connecticut, Vermont, and New York.

The father of Governor Seymour, Hon. Henry Seymour, removed, when a young man, to Onondaga County, which was then mostly an unsettled wilderness.

When Horatio was nine years of age his parents removed to Utica. He received his education at the academies of Oxford and Geneva, N. Y., and Captain Alden Partridge's military school, in Middletown, Conn. He read law in Utica with Greene C. Bronson and Samuel Beardsley, and was admitted to practice in 1831. He served on the military staff of Governor Marcy from 1833 to 1839. The death of his father, in 1837, devolved upon him the settle-

\* Chiefly from Appleton's American Encyclopedia.

ment of a large estate, and virtually withdrew him from the practice of his profession.

In 1841 he was elected to the State Assembly and re-elected for three successive terms upon the Democratic ticket, and in 1845 was chosen speaker of that body. In 1842, while a member of the Assembly, he was elected Mayor of the city of Utica, which office he filled for one term. In 1848 he supported Hon. Lewis Cass for the presidency.

In 1850 he was nominated by the Democrats for Governor, and was defeated by the remarkably small majority of 262 votes, in a poll of about 430,000, by Hon. Washington Hunt, his opponent; but in 1852 he was chosen Governor by a plurality of 22,596 votes over the same competitor. A prohibitory liquor bill, passed in March, 1854, was vetoed by Governor Seymour, on the ground of its unconstitutionality. He was re-nominated in 1854, and in a close canvass, with four candidates in the field, and the Prohibition, Know-Nothing, and Anti-Slavery issues in the contest, was defeated by Hon. Myron H. Clark, the Whig and Prohibition candidate, by a plurality of 309 votes in a total poll of 470,000.

In 1862, Mr. Seymour was again elected Governor over General James S. Wadsworth, by a majority of 10,752 votes. In his inaugural address, Jan. 1, 1863, he said, "Under no circumstances can the division of the Union be conceded. We will put forth every exertion in our power; we will use every policy of conciliation; we will guarantee them every right, every consideration, demanded by the constitution, and by that fraternal regard which must prevail in a common country; but we can never voluntarily consent to the breaking up of the union of these States or the destruction of the constitution."

On the 15th of June, Secretary Stanton, by direction of President Lincoln, telegraphed to Governor Seymour, asking if he could raise and forward twenty thousand militia to aid in repelling the threatened invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania by Lee's army; and within three days twelve thousand soldiers were on their way from New York to Harrisburg.

While these troops were absent from the State the draft was ordered to be enforced in the city of New York on the 11th of July. On the 9th, General John E. Wool, commanding the Department of the East, addressed a letter to Governor Seymour, setting forth that the city of New York was in a defenseless condition, and asked that he might be furnished with four companies of infantry. These companies were on their way thither from the interior of the State when General Wool telegraphed, July 13, "Please countermand any militia that is ordered to this place." On the same day the draft riots began.

The Governor immediately went to New York, where on the 14th he issued two proclamations, one calling on the rioters to disperse, and the other declaring the city in a state of insurrection. He divided it into districts, which were placed under the control of military men, who were directed to organize the citizens, and three thousand stand of arms were issued to these and other organizations. Boats were chartered to convey policemen and soldiers to any point on the shores of the island where disturbances were

threatened. The Governor visited all the riotous districts in person, and, by persuasion as well as by the use of the force at his command, greatly aided in quelling the disturbance. During his term of office Governor Seymour commissioned upwards of thirteen thousand officers in the volunteer service of the United States.

In 1864 he addressed a message to the Legislature advocating the payment of the interest on the State bonds in gold; and the refusal of that body to adopt this policy greatly depreciated their value. In August he presided over the Democratic National Convention at Chicago which put in nomination General McClellan for the presidency. He also presided over the convention of 1868, held in New York. The leading candidates for the nomination were George H. Pendleton, Andrew Johnson, Thomas A. Hendricks, and General W. S. Hancock.

Governor Seymour had positively declined to permit the use of his name, but on the twenty-second ballot the Ohio delegation, to forestall a threatened movement in favor of Salmon P. Chase, cast their united vote for Horatio Seymour. When Wisconsin was reached in the call of States its delegation seconded his nomination, and every State changed its vote to Mr. Seymour, who was declared the unanimous choice of the convention. General Francis P. Blair, Jr., was nominated for Vice-President. At the election Seymour and Blair received 2,703,600 votes, against 3,013,188 cast for Grant and Colfax. Governor Seymour lives on an extensive and well-cultivated farm in Deerfield, three miles from the city of Utica. He is president of the American Dairyman's Association, and has delivered many addresses before agricultural societies, colleges, centennial assemblages, etc. He is also president of the Prison Association of the United States.

#### UTICA POST-OFFICE.

The first citizen who had the honor of being postmaster in Utica (then Old Fort Schuyler) was undoubtedly John Post, who was also the first general merchant in the village, though Peter Smith had preceded him as an Indian-trader. A post-office was established here, as near as can be ascertained, in 1793, during the administration of President Washington, and Mr. Post was appointed postmaster, probably on account of his business ability, and perhaps also because he could best accommodate the villagers and adjacent inhabitants. He appears to have held the position until 1799, when Dr. Samuel Carrington succeeded him, and continued until about 1803, when he mysteriously disappeared, and Dr. Marcus Hitchcock was appointed, and continued to fill the position for about twenty-four years, being the longest term in the history of the office.

On the 21st of January, 1828, James Platt was appointed, and held it until the 22d of May, 1829, when he was removed, under President Jackson's administration, and Augustine G. Dauby appointed to succeed him. Mr. Dauby held the office until the 17th of May, 1849, a period of twenty years lacking a few days.

Succeeding Mr. Dauby, in May, 1849, came Mr. Joseph H. Shearman, who probably continued until the spring of 1853, when he was followed by Isaiah Tiffany, who filled the position until the spring of 1857, when Mr. Joseph





## HON. ELLIS H. ROBERTS.

Ellis H. Roberts was born in Utica, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1827. He comes of respectable Welsh parentage, and is a ready scholar in the tongue of his ancestors, speaking and writing it with the fluency and aptitude of "a native to the manor born."

At the early age of nine years young Roberts learned to depend upon his own labors for a livelihood. He served an apprenticeship to the printer's trade in the office of his older brother, R. W. Roberts, and, by dint of persevering industry and excellent judgment, succeeded in acquiring a sound academic and collegiate education; graduating at

taining to agricultural interests it is recognized as authority.

Mr. Roberts was originally a Whig, and when that party gave place to the Republican organization he naturally gravitated to its ranks. During the dark years of the rebellion he nobly proved his loyalty in standing by the imperiled government with tongue and pen. He is a close student, a ready writer, and a sound reasoner, and has made himself a power in Central New York. Fearless and aggressive, he gives his powerful pen to the cause of what he deems the right, regardless of popular clamor, and intent only on the triumph of the eternal principles of justice.



*Ellis H. Roberts.*

Yale College, in 1850, with the second highest honors of his class. Shortly following this event he became one of the editors of the *Utica Morning Herald*, and continued in that capacity until the autumn of 1854, when he retired for a brief interval, but soon after became its proprietor and chief editor, in which capacity he has continued to the present time. His abilities are best illustrated by the steady progress which his journal has made in literary excellence and general influence under his careful and efficient management. Its regular correspondence is of a high order, and in all matters per-

Mr. Roberts was a member of the National Republican Conventions of 1864 and 1868, and a member of the Legislature in 1867. He was elected to the Forty-second Congress, and re-elected to the Forty-third by a handsome majority over his Democratic competitor. He was also a candidate for the Forty-fourth Congress, and was candidate for mayor of his native city in 1862.

He married, in 1851, the eldest daughter of David E. Morris, of Utica, a well-known and polished Christian gentleman. Rev. Edward D. Morris, D.D., is a brother of Mrs. Roberts.

Lyon was appointed, and continued until 1861, when he was succeeded by Charles H. Hopkins, who has continued to the present time. It is somewhat remarkable that from 1793 to 1878, a period of eighty-five years, there have been only nine occupants of the position, though it includes the administrations of eighteen Presidents of the United States, counting Tyler and Fillmore.

*Locations.*—The first location was undoubtedly in John Post's store, on Genesee Street, near Whitesboro'. Dr. Carrington removed it to the east side of Genesee, below Broad, Street. Dr. Hitchcock removed it again to the west side of Genesee Street, above Whitesboro', in 1805. Mr. Platt changed it to Catherine Street, near Genesee, and Mr. Dauby removed it from thence to the northwest corner of John and Broad Streets, in 1829, and a few years later to its present location, on Hotel Street, in Mechanics' Hall building.

*Business of the Office.*—It is recorded by Dr. Bagg, that in one of the early years, when it was reported that the Albany mail had brought the enormous quantity of *six* letters for inhabitants of the village, there was a great commotion among the gossips, and it was considered an unheard-of thing. Eighty years have made a wonderful change from the horseback mail, bringing a half-dozen letters once per week, to the thundering railway trains, dropping thirty-seven mails daily, counting their letters and papers by the thousand.

By the courtesy of Mr. L. W. Hopkins, assistant postmaster, we are enabled to lay a few facts and statistics before our readers, which may be of interest. We have compiled a statement showing the amount of business transacted for one quarter, or three months, which is probably a fair general average for the year:

No. of letters delivered.....	258,408
“ “ dispatched.....	206,601
“ drop letters.....	35,919
“ pounds daily papers.....	10,998
“ “ weekly “.....	22,491
“ postal cards delivered.....	69,042
“ “ “ dispatched.....	69,201
“ drop postal cards.....	13,035
“ newspapers handled.....	160,881
Value stamps sold.....	\$33,415.80

The business in Utica gives employment to thirteen letter-carriers, and there are 173 street-boxes in the city. The number of mails handled is 38,—37 daily and 1 tri-weekly.

The following is a list of officers employed: Postmaster, Charles H. Hopkins; Assistant Postmaster, L. W. Hopkins; Money-Order Clerk, W. C. Stevens; Registry Clerk, J. A. Jennison; Delivery Clerk, A. B. Downer; Head Distributing Clerk, L. A. Jones; Mailing Clerks, G. W. Pearson and H. D. Thompson.

#### UNITED STATES COURT-HOUSE AND POST-OFFICE.

This building, which is in process of erection, will, upon its completion, be one of the most commodious and well-appointed public buildings in Central New York. The total appropriations for its completion have at the present writing been \$300,000. Of this the following sums, amounting to a total of \$266,759.96, have been expended: For the site,

\$161,192.25; for construction, 62,746.17; due on contracts, \$42,821.34; leaving a balance of \$33,240.24 unused. It is estimated that \$50,000 in addition will complete the work. The building has now reached its first story. The basement is of Trenton limestone, while the superstructure is of pressed brick. It will be occupied by the United States courts, the post-office, and internal revenue officials.

#### THE PRESS.

##### THE UTICA MORNING HERALD.\*

The *Utica Morning Herald* and *Daily Gazette* is built upon the broad foundations of nearly all the newspapers of Federal, Whig, and Republican tendencies, together with some others, twelve in all, that have been published in the village and city of Utica since the first settlement of that place. The various changes and transmutations it has undergone from its infancy afford a striking commentary on the trials, the vicissitudes, and the triumph of American journalism.

The *Utica Herald* has a direct and unbroken lineal descent from the *Whitestown Gazette*, a little weekly sheet that was started in New Hartford, then a part of the town of Whitestown, by William McLean, in the year 1796. This was the second paper published in the county, then Herkimer County, and west of Albany, the first having been the *Western Centinel*, first printed in Whitesboro' two years earlier by Oliver P. Eaton, and only surviving a few months. Tracing its origin to this *Whitestown Gazette*, the *Utica Herald* becomes one of the fourteen oldest living newspapers in the United States. The list of these papers, as given in Lanman's *Biographical Annals*, page 568, contains but seven papers which have been published one hundred years and over, and thirty-three which have been published fifty years and over. The *New York Commercial Advertiser*, founded in 1793, is the only newspaper now in existence in the State which has an older origin than the *Utica Herald*. It is now eighty-two years since William McLean issued his first unambitious journal from the crude hand-press which had been poled up the Mohawk River in a bateau.

In 1798, two years after the publication of the *Whitestown Gazette* began, and the same year in which the county of Oneida was erected from Herkimer County, William McLean moved his establishment to Utica, finding New Hartford not a lucrative location even for his modest publication. He continued its publication under the sounding title of the *Whitestown Gazette and Cato's Patrol*, in an office "near the post-office." This was the first paper of any description published in the village of Utica, and the designation of *Cato's Patrol* was evidently adopted because of the imaginary relation of the name of the village in the wilderness to the ancient city which found its defender in the younger Cato.

Five years later, in 1803, Mr. McLean, being in poor health, sold out his paper to John H. Lothrop, a graduate of Yale College, who had come to Oneida County in 1795 or 1796. Mr. Lothrop's publishers were Merrill & Seward,

\* Prepared by S. N. Dexter North.

and his office was at 60 Genesee Street, where the *Utica Herald* is still published, and within fifty feet of the identical spot. Mr. Lothrop dropped the long and pretentious title, and called his paper at first *The Patriot*, and afterwards *The Utica Patriot*. Dr. Bagg records that the editorship filling neither his time nor his pockets, Mr. Lothrop served also as deputy in the office of the Supreme Court clerk. He continued to be connected with *The Patriot* and its successor, much of the time merely as a contributor, nearly to the time of his death, which occurred in 1829.

In 1811, William H. Maynard purchased of Mr. Lothrop his proprietary interest in *The Patriot*, and at once assumed its editorship, with Ira Merrill as his publisher. Mr. Maynard, like Mr. Lothrop, was a lawyer, and continued to practice his profession while he edited his newspaper. He subsequently became one of the most distinguished members of the early bar of Oneida County, his journal in the mean time giving every evidence of his legal acumen and his intense political convictions. In 1816, *The Patriot* was united with *The Patrol*, a paper which had been established in January of the previous year by the printing house of Seward & Williams. The consolidated newspaper was published as the *Patriot and Patrol*, with William H. Maynard as editor, and Seward & Williams as publishers.

In 1819, when De Witt Clinton was nominated for Governor against Daniel D. Tompkins, Mr. Maynard left the Federal party, then nearly moribund in the nation, and joined the fifty-one "high-minded gentlemen" who supported Tompkins. This change of opinion made itself visible in the columns of the *Patriot*, and in the loss of its patronage; and Messrs. Seward & Williams, its publishers, took a summary method of self-defense. They at once literally abolished the *Patriot and Patrol*, and issued in its place, and to its subscribers, a new journal, bearing the name of *The Utica Sentinel*. There is no record of who served as their editor.

The same firm continued the publication of the *Utica Sentinel* until 1835, when the paper was sold to Samuel D. Dakin and William J. Bacon, the present member of Congress from the Oneida district. The *Sentinel* was consolidated at the time of this transfer with *The Columbian Gazette*, a paper started at Rome in August, 1799, by Thomas Walker and Ebenezer Eaton, and removed to Utica in 1803. The consolidated paper, with Dakin & Bacon as editors and proprietors, was issued under the name of *The Sentinel and Gazette*, at 122 Genesee Street, "opposite the Canal Coffee-House."

In 1829, Dakin & Bacon sold their paper to Rufus Northway and D. S. Porter, who secured Theodore S. Gold for editor. Mr. Porter withdrew from the publication in 1831, and in 1834, Mr. Northway united the *Sentinel and Gazette* with a paper called *The Elucidator*, which had been started in 1829 by B. B. Hotchkin and William Williams. The new consolidation took the name of *The Oneida Whig*, Mr. Gold continuing as editor. The paper continued to be published under this name—as the weekly issue of the *Utica Daily Gazette*—until 1857, when it was merged in the *Oneida Weekly Herald*, at the same time that the *Daily Gazette* disappeared in the *Utica Morning Herald*.

In 1842 the rapid growth of the city and the contagious

spread of journalism throughout the country led Mr. Northway to venture upon the publication of the *Utica Daily Gazette*. This was the first daily paper published in Utica, and west of Albany, with the single exception of a little sheet, known as the *Daily News*, started a few months previous by Lyon & Arthur, with J. M. Hatch and C. Edwards Lester as editors, and ceasing to exist almost immediately upon the appearance of the *Gazette*. A most precarious existence awaited this ambitious venture. The *Gazette* sank money for several years, and was often on the point of suspending. In the first year of its existence Richard U. Sherman, William Allen, Erastus Clark, and Ezekiel Bacon successively edited it. In May, 1843, Alexander Seward—son of Asahel Seward, who established *The Patrol*, in 1815, in company with William Williams—became the editor and one-half owner of the *Gazette*, the firm-name being R. Northway & Co. Dr. Henry C. Potter was associated with Mr. Seward as editor and proprietor in 1849, and in this same year Mr. Seward withdrew from the paper as editor, retaining his proprietary interest, to become the editor of the *State Register* at Albany. During the year of his absence from Utica, Erastus Clark made a reputation as the editor of the *Gazette*. In 1853, Joseph M. Lyon and John Arthur purchased and published the *Gazette*, making it an organ of the Hard-Shell Democrats. In 1856 they sold the establishment to N. D. Jewell & Co., who converted it into a Know-Nothing organ, with a Mr. Radford as editor.

In the meanwhile the *Oneida Morning Herald* had been commenced in November, 1847, by Robert W. Roberts, Richard U. Sherman, and Edwin R. Colston. Mr. Colston withdrew from this firm in 1848, and Mr. Sherman in 1851. In January, 1857, the *Gazette* was merged in the *Herald*, under the name of the *Utica Morning Herald and Daily Gazette*. At the same time the *Oneida Whig* disappeared in its weekly,—the same paper which had come down through the *Sentinel and Gazette*, the *Sentinel*, the *Patriot and Patrol*, and the *Utica Patriot*, from the original *Whitestown Gazette* of 1796.

Ellis H. Roberts became the editor and proprietor of the *Utica Morning Herald* in 1851, and he continued to conduct the *Herald and Gazette* until 1872, when he associated with him George L. Roberts and S. N. Dexter North, under the firm-name of Ellis H. Roberts & Co. This firm, which is incorporated under the general law of the State of New York, continues to publish the *Herald* at 60 Genesee Street.

The *Utica Morning Herald* is nearly three times larger than was the *Daily Gazette* when established in 1842, and each issue contains about eight times as much reading matter. Ellis H. Roberts acts as editor-in-chief, and S. N. Dexter North as managing editor. Six additional men constitute the corps of editors and reporters now employed. The *Herald* maintains a regular correspondent at Washington, at Albany, and in New York City. It was one of the charter members of the New York State Associated Press. Some idea of the manner in which the *Herald* has grown and extended may be gained from the fact that it now circulates regularly in the twelve counties of Northern and Central New York, and maintains fifty paid correspondents





*De Witt C. Grove*

DE WITT C. GROVE.

De Witt Clinton Grove was born in Utica, on the 16th of December, 1825. His father's ancestors, who were of English origin, were among the earliest settlers of New Jersey, and his grandfather was a patriot soldier in the American Revolution. On his mother's side he is of German descent, the family settling in this country in 1777.

His early advantages for acquiring learning were very limited. He never attended school after the age of ten, and in his thirteenth year he was apprenticed to the printer's trade. Subsequently, however, by his own efforts, he gained a sound English and a fair classical education. He is proficient in most branches of science, and in the Hebrew, Latin, and Greek languages, for which, comparatively late in life, he developed a decided taste. In recognition of his acquirements, the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Madison University, in the year 1861.

From the age of thirteen Mr. Grove has followed his trade without intermission, except a few months in 1844 spent in the study of the law. In February, 1846, he became one of the proprietors and editors of the *Utica Democrat*, the Oneida County organ of the "Barnburners," or radical faction of the Democratic party. He was then only twenty years old. Silas Wright was the Democratic candidate for Governor that year, and was recognized as the foremost representative of the cause which the young printer espoused. He was sorely disappointed in the defeat of the statesman in whose behalf he rendered good and effective service. On election day he stood at the polls, distributing tickets, when a venerable leader of the opposition approached him and said, "I am an old man, and you are young; I am a Whig, and you are a Democrat. Your ballot offsets mine; let us go up and vote together." Mr. Grove, a recognized power in politics, was half ashamed to confess that he had not reached the voting age.

The canvass of 1852, which resulted in the election of Franklin Pierce to the Presidency, harmonized the discordant elements of the Democracy in this State, and seemed to do away with the necessity of two Democratic papers in Utica. The *Democrat* was accordingly consolidated, and in January, 1853, Mr. Grove became the chief proprietor of the *Daily Observer*, the leading Democratic journal of Central New York. For more than a quarter of a century he has guided and con-

trolled the destiny of that paper, and under his management its influence has steadily increased. For several years he was its sole owner; but in January, 1867, he formed a partnership with E. Prentiss Bailey, who had long been his associate on the *Observer*. In August, 1873, the partnership was merged in a corporation, of which Mr. Grove, Mr. Bailey, and Theodore P. Cook are the trustees. Of this corporation Mr. Grove is president and treasurer.

In 1860, after four years' service as alderman in the common council, Mr. Grove was chosen mayor of Utica. In the autumn of that year he was the Democratic nominee for Congress in Oneida County. But the district was overwhelmingly Republican, and he was defeated by the candidate of the opposition, Roscoe Conkling. During Mr. Grove's first term as mayor, the abolitionists called a convention in Utica, which was threatened with mob violence. While steadfastly opposing their doctrines, he felt it his duty to afford them the protection which the law guarantees. By his vigilance and firmness he quelled the rising storm, and conducted the speakers in person to a place of safety to save them from hostile demonstrations in the street. This episode caused considerable excitement, but the mayor's course met the approval of the community, and in 1861 he was re-elected. Early in his second term the civil war broke out. On the 20th of April a public meeting was held in Utica, at which Francis Kernan, Roscoe Conkling, Hiram Denio, and other distinguished citizens made addresses. At that meeting Mr. Grove presided, and in a brief and forcible speech he defined the duty of the citizen in that most important crisis in our country's history. He was re-elected mayor in 1862 by an increased majority. He retired at the end of his term, with the good-will and good wishes of his constituents; but since that time he has persistently declined public office. The management of his newspaper and his increasing business interests have engrossed his attention, and fairly rewarded his industry.

Mr. Grove was married, in 1845, to Caroline L. Pratt. His family consists of his wife, one son, Mr. Edwin B. Grove, of New York, and a daughter, Mrs. F. M. Gregory, also of New York. The accompanying portrait is from a photograph taken in 1878.

in the cities and villages of these counties. It is especially noted for the fullness of its reports of the cheese markets at Utica and Little Falls, and the hop market at Waterville. Its weekly edition, containing these reports, circulates in every Northern State of the Union. The *Herald* maintains original literary and agricultural departments, and is Republican in politics. The circulation of the *Daily Herald* varies between five and six thousand, not having been less than five thousand for fifteen years. The average aggregate circulation of the daily and weekly *Herald* is thirteen thousand. At no time in its history has the *Herald* enjoyed a wider influence and maintained a firmer basis than now.

#### THE UTICA OBSERVER.

The history of this prominent journal dates back to 1816, when the publication of a weekly paper with the above title was commenced by E. Dorchester, who continued it in Utica until 1818, when it was removed to Rome, and its name changed to *The Oneida Observer*.

In the following year (1819) it was again removed to Utica, and its original name resumed. A. G. Dauby, E. A. Maynard, C. C. Griffith, John P. Bush, John F. Kittle, A. M. Beardsley, and Joseph M. Lyon were successively interested in its publication. The issue of a daily paper was commenced in 1848, under the title of *The Utica Daily Observer*.

In 1853 was united with the *Observer* the *Utica Democrat*, which was commenced by John G. Floyd in 1836 and successively published by Edward Morrin, Jarvis M. Hatch, Benjamin Welch, Jr., and De Witt C. Grove; the latter becoming its proprietor in 1846.

The firm of Lyon & Grove, the first publishers of the consolidated journal, was dissolved before the close of the year, and De Witt C. Grove was the sole editor and proprietor of the *Utica Daily Observer*, and the *Observer and Democrat*, from September, 1853, to January 1, 1867, when E. Prentiss Bailey, who had been editorially connected with the paper since December, 1853, became interested in the publication, and the firm took the name of Grove & Bailey.

In January, 1872, the weekly paper, under the name of the *Utica Weekly Observer*, was enlarged to eight pages, and soon after the Saturday issues of the daily edition were increased to the same size.

In August, 1873, a corporation was formed for the publication of the paper, with a chartered capital of \$84,000. The trustees and stockholders were De Witt C. Grove, E. Prentiss Bailey, and Theodore P. Cook, who are also the present conductors and owners.

There has been a remarkable steadiness in the growth of the circulation and general business of the *Observer*, and it now ranks among the most influential provincial journals of the country, and is extensively quoted by the leading metropolitan papers. Its present daily circulation is between 3300 and 3400, and the weekly reaches the firesides of 7200 subscribers.

Its corps of editors and reporters numbers six writers, whose daily work is reinforced by a number of paid and volunteer correspondents from various points. The fashion

correspondent of the *Observer* is the famous "Jennie June" Croly.

Twenty-one compositors are employed upon the daily paper. The jobbing department is extensive and complete, and for many years has done the larger share of the law and amusement printing of the city and surrounding region.

The *Observer* buildings—for there are two—were erected by the senior proprietor, Mr. Grove, expressly for the purposes to which they are devoted. The business and editorial departments are conducted in the front building, No. 113 Genesee Street, and five floors of the rear building are occupied by the mechanical departments of the establishment. No other newspaper office in the country is better lighted or better adapted to its uses.

#### THE UTICA REPUBLICAN.

The publication of this journal was commenced on the 22d of October, 1877, by the issue of the *Daily Republican*, and this was followed on the 8th of January, 1878, by the first number of the *Weekly Republican*. The paper was established principally in the interests of Hon. Roscoe Conkling, and has already won a respectable position as a political journal. Its circulation (as given by Mr. D. T. Kelly) is close upon five thousand for the daily edition, and about the same for the weekly. Its proprietor is Mr. Lewis Lawrence, and it is published by Dennis T. Kelly, at No. 9 Liberty street. The editorial staff, including reporters, numbers six writers, and the paper has a large number of correspondents, one of whom, located at Rome, devotes a large share of his time to the interests of the paper. The aggregate force employed, including writers, workmen, and carriers, numbers about fifty persons. The business of the establishment is upon a cash basis, and exclusive attention is given to the publication of the paper, upon which the entire force is engaged. The circulation is steadily increasing, and its business prospects are very satisfactory.

#### UTICA DEUTSCHE ZEITUNG AND ONEIDA DEMOKRAT.

The original of this paper was commenced in 1853 by a stock company, consisting of Charles Bierbauer, Paul Keiser, and J. J. Hamlin. In 1855, Mr. Keiser purchased the interests of the other stockholders, and became sole proprietor. The establishment was removed by him from its first place of publication, on Broadway, to Keiser's Hotel building, corner Columbia and Wiley Streets, where he continued it until 1865, when Mr. J. C. Schreiber purchased the paper, and removed it to the northeast corner of Columbia and Fay Streets, and in 1871 again removed it to its present location, the southwest corner of Columbia and Fay Streets. It was published semi-weekly, and conducted as a Democratic organ to 1865, since which, under Mr. Schreiber's management, it has been independent in politics, and has been issued three times per week. In 1872 it was made one of the official organs of the city. Its circulation is about 1200,—700 in the city of Utica, and 500 in the country,—mostly in the Mohawk Valley. Seven hands are employed, and the office does a general book and job printing business in the English, French, and German languages.

## THE GERMAN LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized about 1852, and a library projected with a view to the mutual benefit of its members and their families. At the present time there are about 50 members, and they have a finely-selected library of 2200 volumes, largely composed of scientific works, and printed in the German language. It is located at present in the same building occupied by the German newspaper. The present officers are Charles Prielmayer, President; Louis Schneider, Secretary; J. J. Hamlin, Treasurer; Trustees, Joseph Faass, Frank Sang.

## WELSH PUBLICATIONS.

*Y Cyfaill*.—This paper was removed from New York in 1841. In 1844 it was returned to New York, and in 1854 removed to Rome. In 1857 it was brought to Utica. It was published by Thomas Jenkins until 1861, and from 1861 to 1867 by Rev. William Rowlands, D.D. It is now published by the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist denomination, and edited by R. W. Roberts, D.D. It circulates in all parts of the United States where there are Welsh inhabitants.

*Y Drych*.—This journal was established in New York in 1851 by J. W. Jones, and removed to Utica in 1860, where Mr. Jones continued its publication until Jan. 1, 1875, when Mr. Thomas J. Griffiths became its proprietor and publisher. In 1877 the *Bauer America*, of Scranton, Pa., was united with it. The paper is the recognized national organ of the Welsh people in the United States. Its circulation is about 8000. Editors, J. W. Jones and J. C. Roberts.

Thomas J. Roberts commenced business in the Exchange Block in 1860, with a capital of about \$8000 and six hands. The profits of the business have been added to the original stock, and at present it amounts to about \$15,000. Mr. Griffiths does a large business in general jobbing and book-printing and binding, his being the only Welsh book-publishing-house in the United States. His publications are printed in both Welsh and English.

The number of writers employed on the various periodicals published by Mr. Griffiths is three, and correspondents furnish matter regularly from every Welsh community in the Union, and special writers are employed in the larger cities. The number of employees in the mechanical departments at the present time is eighteen. The total circulation of the different publications issued from the office is about 12,000, and they circulate in all parts of the Union.

*Y Wawr (The Dawn)*.—This is a religious monthly publication issued by the Welsh Baptist denomination, edited by Rev. O. Griffith, and printed by T. J. Griffiths.

*The Christian Worker*.—This is also a monthly publication, conducted by the "Women's Christian Association," and devoted mainly to the interests of the benevolent institutions of Utica. It was established in 1876, and is printed by Mr. Griffiths.

## THE CHRISTIAN LEADER.

*The Christian Leader* was first published as the *Evangelical Magazine*, and was at that time edited by Rev.

Adolphus Skinner. It afterwards moved to Auburn, and was consolidated with *The Universalist Union*, the style and title of the paper being changed to *The Christian Ambassador*. The office was removed to New York in 1861, and in 1872 it was changed from a four- to a six-page journal, and named *The Christian Leader*. It was purchased by its present publishers from the State Universalist Convention, whose organ it was, in 1874. Its editors have been successively Revs. Dr. Skinner, A. B. Grosh, J. M. Austin, Dr. Sawyer, Dr. George H. Emerson, J. M. Atwood, and Charles F. Lee; the latter gentleman being its present editor. It is in its forty-eighth yearly volume.

## THE CHURCH ECLECTIC.

*The Church Eclectic* is a monthly magazine of church literature and church work, with notes and news summaries. It is published in Utica, and edited by Rev. W. T. Gibson, D.D., rector of St. George's Episcopal Church. It is now in its sixth volume. Its prospectus states that the "original conception of 'Eclectic,' or comprehensive character, was to take in what from mere partisan intolerance was found to be practically excluded from a hearing in this country." Its pages are open to any "who will not write against the faith, and who will write what is worthy of being printed." It is a journal highly esteemed in the church it represents.

## UTICA SUNDAY TRIBUNE.

The initial number of the *Sunday Tribune* was issued Sunday morning, May 6, 1877, with Dennis T. Kelly as publisher. In October, 1877, he disposed of his interest in the journal to his brother, Patrick E. Kelly, and commenced the publication of the *Daily Republican*. The *Tribune* is independent in politics. It has a circulation of about 3500 in Utica and surrounding towns. Patrick E. Kelly and Thomas F. Baker are the editors.

## THE UTICA NATIONALIST.

The *Utica Nationalist* was established on the 24th of August, 1878, as the organ of the National Greenback-Labor party in Oneida County. It is a large 32-column paper, handsomely printed, and with a circulation of 1750 copies. It is published semi-weekly, on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons, with the intention of making it a daily paper as soon as the circulation reaches 2500 copies. Colonel John F. Mines, for several years managing editor of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*, is editor and proprietor. The printing is done by T. J. Griffiths & Co.

## TYPOGRAPHICAL UNION.

In pursuance of a call issued for that purpose the printers of Utica assembled at Temperance Hall, on the evening of Saturday, April 19, 1863, the object in view being the formation of a Printers' Union. H. G. Trembley was elected temporary president, and B. F. Lewis secretary. The following gentlemen were elected permanent officers: President, H. G. Trembley; Vice-President, Joseph Ball; Recording Secretary, M. P. Callender; Corresponding Secretary, Wm. M. Ireland; Treasurer, B. C. Wright; Executive Committee, C. W. Warren, B. F. Lewis, J. E. Roberts, Thomas Williams, C. A. Luce. The Union received its



charter as a subordinate of the International Typographical Union May 18, 1863, under the title of the Utica Typographical Union, No. 62. Its membership was then 56, which has steadily increased, and to-day numbers 100. Many of the names upon its roll have occupied positions of influence in the newspaper world.

Its present officers are: President, W. L. Short; Vice-President, W. S. Mahan; Financial Secretary, W. B. Light; Recording and Corresponding Secretary, James E. De Forest; Treasurer, W. D. Jones; Sergeant-at-Arms, Frank J. Hueston; Executive Committee, Wm. H. McCann, W. L. Histed, Chas. B. Ford, D. B. Roberts, R. E. Rennie.

#### THE MANUFACTURES OF UTICA.

The manufactures of Utica are numerous and in great variety, and many of them very extensive. To their influence the city owes its steady and substantial growth in population and general business, and the future advancement of the place in all that constitutes a flourishing municipality will mainly depend upon their continuance and expansion.

The immense field covered by our work prohibits the possibility of an elaborate description of each of the many flourishing and important industries, and we have been compelled to select from among the number what we deem the representatives of those branches of manufacture which may be considered of leading importance, either on account of capital invested, amount of employment furnished, or because of their unusual or unique character. A few minor establishments are included because of their peculiarity; all others are representative in their various classes.

The statistical matter given has been in every instance furnished by officers or proprietors, and we have allowed no "guess-work" to appear in the statements wherever definite information could be obtained. Every man and every firm or corporation are supposed to know their own business best, and we have taken whatever the parties chose to furnish upon a careful explanation of our objects in making the application.

#### COTTON AND WOOLEN MANUFACTURE.

The most important of the manufacturing interests of Utica, if we take the amount of capital invested, number of hands employed, and value of products into consideration, are the two great cotton and woolen corporations located in the western part of the city. They are pre-eminent among all the numerous industries which have so largely conduced to the growth and commercial importance of the city, and their establishment marked one of the most important epochs in its history. We herewith give a condensed description of these works.

#### THE UTICA STEAM COTTON-MILLS.

The Utica Steam Cotton-Mills Company was organized in 1847, with a capital of \$200,000. The original trustees were Alfred Munson, President; S. D. Childs, Theodore S. Faxton, E. A. Graham, C. A. Mann, Andrew S. Pond, and Horatio Seymour. The first or south mill was constructed in 1848, and is 300 by 60 feet, three stories in

height, and has wings and an engine-house attached. It was put in operation in 1850 with 8000 spindles, 180 looms, and a force of 165 hands. Its capacity of production was equal to 1,200,000 yards of goods annually.

The lower mill was erected and put in operation in 1870. Its dimensions are similar to those of the old mill, with the exception that it is four stories in height. The complete establishment occupies the oblong block bounded by State, Columbia, and Court Streets and the Chenango Canal, covering an area about 800 by 200 feet, or nearly four acres of ground.

The chartered capital of this corporation is \$690,000, but the amount actually invested in the business exceeds \$1,000,000. The number of hands employed is 700. The number of spindles in the two mills is at the present time 35,000, and the weaving department contains the equivalent of 1000 yard-wide looms. The motive power is furnished by three steam-engines, aggregating 700 horsepower. The manufacture is exclusively sheetings and shirtings, and the product annually reaches 6,000,000 square yards, in the production of which 5000 bales of cotton, equal to 2,500,000 pounds, are consumed. The different widths of sheetings and shirtings manufactured by this company are stated below:

BROWN.	BLEACHED.	} All of same quality.
36 in.	35 in.	
40 "	36 "	
48 "	45 " or 5-4	
58 "	54 " or 6-4	
78 " or 9-4	72 " or 8-4	
86 " or 10-4	81 " or 9-4	
96 " or 11-4	90 " or 10-4	
108 " or 12-4	100 "	

This company also manufacture a very fine and heavy 4-4 bleached shirting and 6-4 pillow-case muslin, of superior quality. In addition to the label of the mills they are designated by name as "Nonpareils."

The establishment is in every respect a model one, and the goods produced among the best. They were among the most superior shown at the Philadelphia Exposition of 1876, and drew especial attention from both American and foreign experts. In the matter of awards they stood conspicuous in a vast array of superior productions from both sides of the Atlantic.

The following are the present officers of the corporation: President, E. A. Graham; Vice-President, T. K. Butler; Secretary and Treasurer, E. Chamberlain; Trustees, E. A. Graham, T. K. Butler, T. S. Faxton, Joel C. Bailey, A. J. Williams, A. C. Miller, and Wm. J. Bacon; Superintendent, George H. Wiley.

#### THE GLOBE WOOLEN COMPANY.\*

This company was originally organized as the "Utica Globe Mills" in 1847, with a capital of \$100,000, and its buildings erected on Court Street and Nail Creek.

The first trustees were Alfred Munson, President; Theodore S. Faxton, Vice-President; William J. Bacon, Secretary; Martin Hart, Treasurer; Horatio Seymour,

\* The first woolen-mill in the United States was erected in Hartford, Conn., in 1791.

Andrew S. Pond, Hamilton Spencer, Julius A. Spencer, and Palmer V. Kellogg. Samuel Churchill was the company's agent.

In 1855 the company was re-organized as the "Utica Woolen-Mills," with a capital of \$70,000. In 1859 the name was changed to "Globe Woolen-Mills Company." The capital was increased to \$300,000 in 1868, at which it still remains.

On the 6th of September, 1871, the works were totally destroyed by fire. They were rebuilt on the same site (enlarged and improved), and put in operation in 1873.

The size of the building, No. 1, is 233 feet 10 inches by 50 feet; of No. 2, 150 by 50 feet; and each is four stories in height. The motive-power is furnished by a single engine of 350 horse-power.

The mills contain 20 sets of English cards, 48-inch; 1 set of American cards, 44-inch; and are completely fitted up with Platt's self-acting English mules, 100 broad 6-4 Crompton looms, and the most approved finishing machinery of French, German, and American manufacture. The amount of wool annually consumed is 1,000,000 pounds, and the annual value of products about \$1,000,000. The number of hands employed is 400.

These mills are devoted exclusively to the production of fine fancy cassimeres. The goods are marketed entirely in New York City by Mr. Coffin, treasurer of the company.

The reputation of the goods manufactured by this company may be judged from the following extract, taken from the report of the Philadelphia Exposition of 1876 made by Mr. Louis Chatel, agent for the French Government:

"I have many observations to make, and much to note, relating to the great progress which American manufactures have developed in spinning and weaving, but nothing so highly interested me as that of woollen cloths. In this branch of industry I found that the goods of an association called the 'Globe Woolen Company,' when compared with other specimens exhibited by American houses, showed the greatest perfection in manufacture. The weaving is very regular, and the finish, so far from hiding defects in the fulling, only enhances the even qualities of the cloth. . . . In making my comparisons, I take into consideration the quality of the raw material and the relative cost of production."

The raw material is purchased principally in Ohio and Australia.

Officers: President, T. S. Faxton; Secretary, Edwin T. Batsford; Treasurer, W. W. Coffin; Agent, Robert Middleton.

#### UTICA STEAM WOOLEN-MILLS.

A company under this title was organized in 1846, with a capital of about \$100,000, it being the first of the great steam manufactures put in operation. The first directors were Andrew S. Pond, President; Samuel Churchill, Secretary; Thomas Collins, Treasurer; Dolphus Skinner, Nicholas Devereux, George T. Taylor, Benjamin Cahoon, Hamilton Spencer, and C. Goodrich. William C. Churchill was the agent. The buildings were erected in 1847, upon Columbia Street and Nail Creek. The machinery consisted of 30 carding-machines, 50 looms, and 2400 spindles. The number of hands employed was 175, whose wages amounted

to about \$36,000 annually. Three hundred thousand pounds of wool were consumed in the course of the year, and 150,000 yards of broadcloths of various qualities produced.

The works became the property of A. T. Stewart, of New York, in 1869, under a judgment sale. Mr. Stewart made considerable improvements and additions, and operated the mill until his death, and his partners continued work until December, 1877, when business was suspended and the mill closed.

#### ONEIDA KNITTING-MILLS. (*Jay Street, between First and John.*)

The knitting business by machinery was commenced, on a small scale, in the same block where it is now located, about twenty years ago, and continued for a number of years by various individuals. The present extensive works were put in operation, in 1874, by Messrs. Wild & Devereux, in the building previously occupied for the purpose, with new and improved machinery. The real estate is the property of John F. Seymour, Esq., and is leased by the firm.

The business at first gave employment to about thirty hands, which number has gradually increased until at the present time sixty are employed, about forty of whom are females. The amount of working capital invested is about \$25,000, and the production of finished goods reaches the value of \$75,000 annually. They are marketed through a commission house in New York. Considerable amounts are also disposed of at retail at the mill.

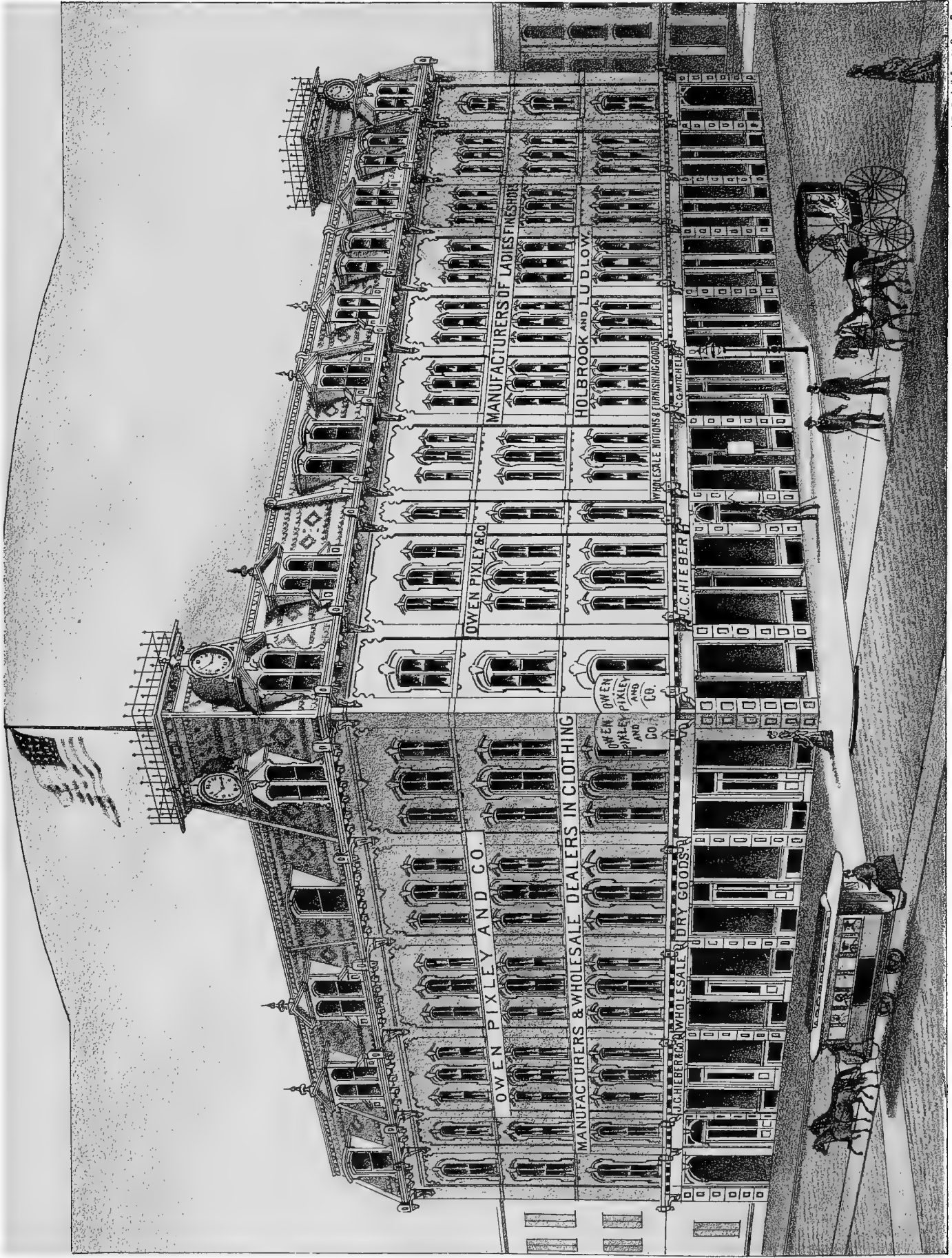
The mill is fitted up with three sets of cards, and spinning and knitting machinery to correspond. The amount of raw material consumed per month (both cotton and wool) averages from 25,000 to 30,000 pounds. The classes of goods manufactured are principally shirts and drawers, of which over one hundred dozen per day are manufactured. The raw material is purchased in New York City and Utica. The motive-power is steam.

#### UTICA STEAM KNITTING-MILLS. (*Lowery & Williams.*)

S. S. and J. L. Lowery commenced the knitting business in 1863, with an investment of about \$10,000, and continued until 1866. The present firm, A. S. Lowery and J. L. Williams, was formed in 1867. The present capital employed, including stock and machinery, is \$50,000. The real estate is leased.

When first put in operation, the business gave employment to 40 hands. The number at the present time is 125. The mill contains four sets of cards, with spinning and weaving machinery to match. The amount of raw material consumed annually is about 200,000 pounds, including about equal amounts of cotton and wool. The stock is purchased in New York and Utica, largely of Lowery Brothers, cotton dealers in the latter city. The value of the annual productions is about \$150,000, of which the principal portion is sold on commission in New York. The sales in Utica (wholesale and retail) reach \$30,000 annually. The firm makes a specialty of ladies' fine underwear, and also manufacture men's and children's wear to a considerable extent. The mills are located on Fulton and Franklin, near John





BALLOU BLOCK, UTICA, N. Y.

LIT. BY L. E. EVERETT, PHILA. PA.

Street. The sales-rooms are on Bleecker, near Genesee Street.

The knitting industry of Utica is an important and interesting feature of her manufactures, and bids fair to enlarge to still greater proportions.

#### MANUFACTURES OF CLOTHING.

This branch of industry dates as far back as 1835, when R. V. Yates and John P. Martin began, on a limited scale, what was then comparatively an unimportant branch of manufactures, but which has increased quite steadily until, at the present time, the amount of capital invested, the number of hands employed, and the annual value of products are enormous. The amount of capital employed by the four manufacturing firms in Utica at the present time aggregates over \$500,000, and the annual sales reach the surprising sum of \$1,500,000.

It is often remarked by strangers that the number of clothing, hat, cap, and boot and shoe establishments in Utica seems excessive, outnumbering as they do those of Syracuse, and even Rochester; and the wonder is how they all live and apparently do a flourishing business. The secret lies in the fact that Utica, although nominally much smaller than the cities named, is in the heart of the finest farming and dairy region of the State, and surrounded on all sides by an immense number of thriving and wealthy towns and villages and a thickly-settled and rich agricultural region.

In the line of clothing the facilities for manufacturing are surpassed by those of very few cities in the land. Here are extensive manufactures of cotton and woolen goods, cheap labor, and excellent shipping facilities in all directions by rail and water.

The quality of the goods produced by the numerous factories located within a radius of fifteen miles of Utica, and especially those of the woolen-mills, is well known throughout the country, and this alone is a most important item in considering the clothing business. The trade generally understands that an invoice of goods from Utica is a guaranty of excellence in quality and make-up.

As before stated, the manufacture of clothing was commenced in Utica about 1835, by R. V. Yates and John P. Martin, and the business has been continued under various firms to the present day.

About 1850 or 1855, C. A. Yates & Co. commenced the manufacture of clothing, which was continued to 1870, when they were succeeded by the present firm of Griffith, Roberts & Butler, which is composed of M. H. Griffith, James Roberts, and J. M. Butler. This firm is employing a capital of \$200,000, and their annual sales average from \$350,000 to \$400,000. Five traveling agents are employed, and the productions are sold generally throughout the Northern and Western States. A branch house is located in Minneapolis, Minn., which is doing an extensive business.

The goods include all grades of men's, youths', boys' and children's clothing, and a very large number of workmen are employed.

The appliances are complete in every department, including Warth's celebrated steam-cutting machine, which

performs beautifully the work of a score of expert hands. The house is located at 15 and 17 Whitesboro', and 54 Genesee Streets.

OWEN, PIXLEY & CO. (*Corner John and Main Streets.*)

This firm is individually composed of John Owen, Philip Owen, and Henry D. Pixley. The history of this house takes us back to about 1838, when P. V. Kellogg & Co. commenced the business on quite an extensive scale, and continued under various firm-names to 1870. For many years this was the heaviest house in this line in the city, and did a very large business. In 1870 they closed out their trade in Utica and removed to Chicago. The firm of Owen, Pixley & Co., then just organized, purchased the fixtures of the retiring firm, gave employment to their workmen, and began business in Franklin Square, where Kellogg & Co. had carried on business for a number of years. The new firm commenced with an investment of about \$80,000, which sum has been gradually increased until at the present time they have \$200,000 invested; and from a force of 200 hands at first employed, have continued increasing until the present number of employees reaches an aggregate of between 600 and 700.

The firm have eight branch houses, located as follows: one in Lockport, N. Y., one in Oil City, Pa., two in Indianapolis, one in Fort Wayne, one in Terre Haute, and one in Greencastle, Indiana, and one in Bloomington, Ill. From three to four traveling agents are employed, and the total annual sales exceed \$500,000. All grades of men's, youths', boys', and children's clothing are manufactured from selected stock. The firm has an interest in the Granite Mills, of Oriskany, and use largely of their manufactures. They also consume a large amount of the goods of the celebrated Globe Woolen-Mills, of Utica, and the Empire Mills of Clayville, Oneida Co., and in addition purchase extensively, in New York and Boston, of American and foreign fabrics. The sales of manufactured goods are principally in the Northern and Western States. The house occupies for its sales- and manufacturing-rooms three floors of Ballou's Block, corner of John and Main Streets, opposite Bagg's Hotel.

The motive-power is furnished by a six horse-power engine, which drives all the machinery used in the establishment, including sewing-machines, sponging and hoisting apparatus, and the wonderful improved Warth's cutting-machine, which is among the most curious and valuable inventions of this inventive age. It is mounted on a long table, and arranged to traverse in all directions, in which it is guided by means of a simple lever or handle, and turns out every description of garments, cut from as many as 32 thicknesses of cloth at one movement, and with a rapidity that equals the combined work of 20 expert cutters. This remarkable machine is manufactured in New York. The entire establishment is heated by steam, furnished by a boiler located under the sidewalk expressly for the purpose, and is in every department systematically arranged and complete.

ROCKWELL & WHITE. (*Nos. 4 and 6 Catherine Street.*)

About the year 1850, H. J. Wood commenced the manufacture of clothing in the building now occupied by the

above firm, and continued it down to 1874; when Messrs. James Rockwell and Henry L. White became associated in business, and purchased the interest of Mr. Wood. The capital employed by this firm is \$50,000, and their annual sales of manufactured goods are given at \$300,000. The sales are mostly in the State of New York. They employ five traveling agents, and sell to dealers. Their manufactures include all grades of men's, youths', and boys' clothing, made expressly for their customers from the best-selected materials.

**H. H. COOPER & CO.** (*Reynolds' Block, John Street.*)

This house was established Jan. 1, 1871, by Cooper, Chamberlain & Horn, who commenced business on the corner of Genesee and Broad Streets, where they remained until 1874, when, finding their rapidly-increasing business demanded enlarged facilities, they removed to their present location, where they occupy one of the finest and most commodious business buildings in the city. On the 1st of January, 1874, previous to the removal, the firm changed to Cooper & Chamberlain, Mr. Horn retiring, and subsequently again changed to H. H. Cooper & Co.

The manufactures comprise all grades of men's, boys', and youths' clothing, and give employment to about 300 hands. Five traveling agents are employed by this house, and the sales, which are principally effected in the States of New York and Pennsylvania, reach an annual aggregate of \$350,000.

The business of this firm is conducted strictly on a cash basis. The best of material is selected, and the manufacturing department is under the most careful and economical supervision, every pains being taken to produce only standard goods of uniform quality and finish.

**SHOE MANUFACTURE.**

This branch of industry was commenced in Utica, about 1862-63, by James M. Wiswell, who subsequently became associated with James H. Thompson. In 1866, J. Newton Cloyes purchased Wiswell's interest, and the firm became Thompson & Cloyes, who continued the business until 1872, when Mr. Cloyes became sole proprietor, and has carried it on to the present time.

When the business was commenced by Mr. Wiswell, it was on a limited scale, in the attic of the building now occupied by Mr. Cloyes. He at first employed from five to ten hands, and put in operation the first McKay machine ever brought to Utica.

In busy seasons the establishment has employed as many as 125 operatives. At the present time from 80 to 90 are at work. Mr. Cloyes has about \$25,000 invested, and turns out 300 pairs of shoes per day. The goods manufactured consist exclusively of ladies', misses', and children's fine wear. The sales for 1877 were \$125,000, and the prospect is excellent for a production of \$150,000 worth the present year.

The stock is purchased in New York, Philadelphia, and Boston, and the market is principally in New York and the Western States.

The factory is located at No. 12 John Street.

**REYNOLDS BROTHERS.** (*John and Catherine Streets.*)

This establishment was first put in operation by R. S. and William H. Reynolds, on Fayette Street, in 1865. In 1867 they removed to Nos. 21 and 23 Blandina Street, where they were partially burned out in 1873, and removed to their present location the same year.

The original capital (as stated by the firm) was \$25,000, and the number of hands employed 100. The present capital is given as \$300,000, and the number of hands employed 350.

The manufacture reaches a daily total of 1000 pairs, and the annual sales a value of \$600,000.

The goods are sold mostly by agents to regular customers, dealers throughout the Northern and Western States. The production includes all varieties of women's and misses' wear, including calf-skin, pebbled-goat, kid, and morocco. The stock is purchased in New York, Philadelphia, and Boston, which are the great markets for shoe- and leather-findings.

The factory of this company is 100 by 50 feet in dimensions, and the work is distributed over five floors, from basement to attic, all connected by a steam elevator.

Another brother, George A. Reynolds, was admitted to a partnership in 1866. William H. Reynolds died in 1874.

The establishment has three of the celebrated McKay machines in operation, with all other necessary machinery and appliances. The motive-power is furnished by a steam-engine of 15 horse-power.

**HOLBROOK & LUDLOW.** (*Ladies' Fine Shoes, Nos. 9 and 11 John Street.*)

This firm commenced business in the building now occupied by them on the 1st of December, 1874, with a capital of \$40,000, which has been steadily increased until at the present time it amounts to \$150,000. At first about 50 hands were employed. The number now reaches 230. 700 pairs of shoes are manufactured daily. The goods produced are mostly the finer grades of French and American kids, and principally for ladies' and misses' wear. The manufacture of boys' fine shoes has recently been added. The firm also manufactures the leading standard pebble-goat and calf goods. Six traveling agents are employed, and the goods are sold directly to leading dealers throughout the country. The market extends to Florida, California, and Oregon, and large sales are made in all the leading Western cities. The firm of Lord & Taylor, New York, purchase their goods to the extent of \$30,000 annually. The total sales for 1878 will reach \$300,000. The number of pairs manufactured annually is about 175,000.

The firm occupies six floors, 44 by 105 feet. The machinery in operation consists of 2 McKay machines, 3 Tapleys, 3 edge-setters, 2 planers, 2 buffers, 2 levelers, 60 improved Wheeler & Wilson and Weed sewing, and 7 American Button-hole machines, the latter handled by the Singer Sewing-Machine Company. These last have a capacity for making 1000 button-holes each daily. The motive-power is furnished by a 20 horse-power engine. The building is heated by steam throughout.

## MANUFACTURERS OF IRON.

**PECKHAM'S FOUNDRY.**—This is the oldest establishment of the kind in this region, having been originally put in operation by Seth Peckham, in the town of Westmoreland, Oneida Co., in 1817; from thence he removed to No. 22 Catherine Street, Utica, in 1819, where the business was conducted by him until 1827, when John S. Peckham became proprietor; and continued until 1835. Up to this date the business had been confined to the manufacture of plows. In 1835, J. S. and M. Peckham commenced the manufacture of stoves, and about 1857 established the manufactory now occupied on the block bounded by Broad, Catherine, and Third Streets, and the Canal Basin. The manufacture of plows was discontinued about the time of the removal. The beginning of the business by Mr. Seth Peckham was on a limited scale, and during a period of over sixty years it has gradually increased to its present extensive proportions. The capital now invested, including real estate and personal property, aggregates \$200,000, and the gross sales of products for the past year reach \$220,000. The firm manufactures all varieties of wood- and coal-burning stoves, except those known as "Parlor Cook," and they handle them as dealers. Their trade is mostly with jobbers, and reaches the Canadas and New Brunswick on the north and east, Maryland on the south, and every portion of the west. Steam is the motive-power, and the establishment is in every respect first-class. The salesrooms and general headquarters are at No. 22 Catherine Street.

**RUSSEL WHEELER & SON.** (*Stove-Works, Columbia Street.*)

The original of this establishment was put in operation in 1842 by Joel C. Bailey, for the manufacture of stoves, machinery, and castings, and for job work generally. In 1844, Russel Wheeler and Stephen A. Bailey were admitted as partners, and the firm became Bailey, Wheeler & Co. About 1854, Russel Wheeler purchased the interest of J. C. Bailey, and the firm changed to Wheeler & Bailey. In 1865, Mr. Wheeler purchased the interest of his partner, S. A. Bailey, and transacted business in his own name until 1877, when his son Frank E. Wheeler became a partner, and the firm assumed the present name, Russel Wheeler & Son.

Mr. Bailey originally commenced the business in a frame building. In 1844 the present salesroom and office building was constructed of brick. About 1845 a machine-shop and furnace building was erected in the place of the old wooden structure, which was removed. In February, 1847, 100 feet of the eastern portion of works, extending back 120 feet, was destroyed by fire, involving a loss of \$11,000. The burned portion was rebuilt the same year, and considerably enlarged and improved. The large and convenient brick building for the storage of patterns was erected about 1866. In 1867 the salesroom was enlarged by an extension to the rear.

The lots front on Columbia Street 158 feet and extend back 120 feet, all of which space is covered with buildings excepting an inner court. The original capital employed in 1842 was about \$10,000, which has been gradually increased until at the present time the working capital is

\$75,000. The number of hands at first employed was about 15. At the present time it is between 50 and 60. The products annually approximate \$80,000 in value. Sales are made mostly by agents, directly to dealers in New York and the Western States.

The firm manufactures every variety of ranges, cooking and parlor stoves, and agricultural furnaces, for both wood and coal; wagon skeins and boxes, and all kinds of machinery castings and job work generally.

**CURTIS MACHINE-SHOP.** (*Whitesboro' Street.*)

The original of this institution was put in operation about 1832, as a machine-shop, by Philo C. Curtis, who continued the business about three years, when it changed hands a number of times, and, among other firms, was operated by Pond, Higham & Co. for several years. In 1861, Mr. Curtis succeeded the last-mentioned firm, and in 1863, Philo S. Curtis, his son, became proprietor, and has continued the business to the present time.

The present investment in real estate, stock, and machinery is about \$100,000, and the annual productions reach a value of from \$50,000 to \$150,000, according to the condition of trade. The number of hands employed varies from 45 to 100; at present about the smaller number are at work.

The business comprises general foundry, machine- and boiler-work. Steam is used as the motive-power. The buildings, machinery, and appliances are first-class, and the work turned out is equal to the best.

**UTICA ORNAMENTAL IRON-WORKS.** (*Whitesboro' Street.*)

This establishment was originally put in operation in its present location in 1858, by Linus Dean, for the manufacture of ornamental iron-work, and is still operated by him. Iron fence is extensively manufactured as a specialty, in every form and variety, and railings, balconies, and verandas, flower-vases, urns, lawn furniture, etc., are turned out in endless styles and varieties; also iron stable furniture, roofing materials, street gratings, and portable horse-powers.

The lot occupies a space fronting 250 feet on Whitesboro' Street, and extending the same width to the Erie Canal. The buildings, consisting of foundry, machine-shop, etc., are extensive and fitted with improved machinery. The number of hands at present employed is about 20. In busy times the number is much larger. The goods manufactured by Mr. Dean may be largely classed as luxuries, and in times of depressed trade the demand is affected more than that for staple goods.

The sales are mostly made at the works, and the market is principally in Central New York.

**MALLEABLE AND GRAY IRON WORKS.** (*Corner of Broad and Mohawk Streets.*)

The ground now occupied by these works was formerly occupied by a lock-factory, which was burned; and about 1863, John H. Chapman purchased the property, built a portion of the present buildings, and began the manufacture of wagon-skeins and boxes, which branch is still continued. Mr. Chapman carried on the business with various part-



ners until about 1870. The firm was also Hawley & McClure, and Hawley & Co. At the death of Mr. Hawley, in 1874, Messrs. T. V. Le Roy and L. H. Shattuck bought out Hawley & Co., and in April, 1875, Mr. J. Q. Head was admitted to partnership, and continued until his death, in 1878. His interest, however, remains in the business.

This firm made extensive additions to the buildings and facilities of the establishment, and it is at the present time in very complete condition. The goods manufactured are plain, turned, and patent metal bearings, skeins and boxes, malleable and gray iron; and during the present year the manufacture of hop-presses and agricultural implements has been added. The capital employed in 1874 was \$60,000, and 24 hands were employed. The capital remains the same, but the number of hands has increased to from 90 to 105, according to demand. Steam is used as the motive-power. The firm has agencies in New York and Philadelphia. All other sales are made direct to dealers. It is the only establishment in the county combining the two branches, malleable and gray-iron work. The firm is Le Roy, Shattuck & Head.

#### CENTRAL NEW YORK BUHR-MILLSTONE MANUFACTORY.

*(Munson Brothers, Broadway and Erie Canal.)*

The manufacture of buhr-millstones was commenced by Alfred Munson about 1823-25, on the corner of Hotel and Liberty Streets. It was subsequently removed to Washington Street, on the Erie Canal, and about 1855 again removed, to the west side of Broadway, on the canal. In 1868 it was once more changed, to its present location, on the east side of Broadway. Alfred Munson continued the business in his own name until about 1830, when Martin Hart became associated with him, under the firm-name of Munson & Hart. This continued for a number of years, when the firm dissolved, and Mr. Alexander B. Hart (a son of Martin) and Mr. Edmund Munson (a brother of Alfred) became associated under the firm-name of Hart & Munson, and carried on the business until about 1868, when the firm dissolved, and a new one was formed, consisting of Edmund L., Alfred H., and Council Munson (sons of Edmund Munson), under the title of Munson Brothers, which is the style of the present firm. Council Munson died in 1873.

Edmund Munson, Sr., was an excellent mechanic and inventor, and under the impulse of his genius the business, which had been commenced with limited means and a small number of employees, rapidly increased. Among the important improvements invented and put in operation by Mr. Munson were an ingenious machine for finishing buhr-stone, an improved cast-iron eye and spindle, and a portable mill, for grinding all kinds of grain.

The firm of Hart & Munson did an extensive business, employing at times as many as 100 hands. It was then comparatively a new industry in the United States, and competition was almost unknown. The business has since been established on an extensive scale at Buffalo, N. Y., Indianapolis and Richmond, Indiana, and other localities. The Messrs. Munson are at the present time employing about fifty hands, and have about \$60,000 invested in the business. Under an improved condition of trade these

figures would be largely increased, but this, like all other industries, is affected by the depressed condition of general trade.

The raw material comes exclusively from a locality near Paris, France, and is imported through New York houses. The manufacture includes about 200 sets annually, besides large quantities of general mill machinery. The trade covers all parts of the United States, and reaches South America, Canada, and the British Islands. The latter is for a peculiar class of improved goods not manufactured in Europe. The works occupy a large area on Broadway and the canal, and their shipping facilities, both by rail and water, are excellent.

Mr. Alfred Munson, the originator of this branch of manufactures, was a well-known and prominent citizen, intimately connected with the business of Utica in various departments for many years.

#### CENTRAL NEW YORK POTTERY AND FIRE-BRICK WORKS.

This important industry is located on Whitesboro' Street, a little beyond the Chenango Canal, and occupies an area of 400 feet front on the street, and the same width on the Erie Canal, with an average depth of 200 feet or more. This ground was occupied at first by two firms,—Justin Campbell, commencing in 1826, and Messrs. Brayton, Kellogg & Doolittle, who began in 1827; both engaged in the manufacture of pottery.

In 1819, Noah White emigrated with his family from Thetford, Orange Co., Vt., to Madison Co., N. Y., and settled near Oneida Lake; but the region was so malarious that he soon after removed to Westmoreland, Oneida Co.

In 1828 he removed again to Utica, and engaged with one of the pottery firms, and labored for about two years. In the mean time the works passed through several hands. About 1833, Mr. White took one of them, and operated it on shares for a number of years, and in 1838 he purchased one and leased the other, and in 1841 became the owner of both.

In 1842 his sons, N. A. and William, became partners in the business. About 1856, William sold his interest to his father and brother, and removed to Morris, La Salle Co., Ill., and subsequently to Utica, in the same county, where he is at present engaged in the manufacture of sewer-pipe and drain-tile. The firm then became N. White & Son.

After the death of Noah White, his son, N. A. White, associated his son, William N., with him in the business, and the firm continued as N. A. White & Son until the death of the latter, in the autumn of 1877, since which it has been N. A. White.

When Noah White first began business, in 1833, his means were limited and the business small; but both gradually increased as the country became more densely populated and the wares better known, until at the present time, at a very low valuation, the amount invested in real estate, working capital, and stock equals \$50,000.

The goods manufactured up to about 1840 were common stone-ware. At that date fire-brick were added, and in 1870, sewer-pipe. Extensive improvements have been made by the present proprietor, including a new building for manufacturing purposes, constructed of brick, two stories

in height, fifty-five by sixty-five feet in dimensions, and a new engine and machinery. The present number of hands employed is about twenty, and the value of annual productions, in the present depressed condition of business, about \$25,000, of which \$15,000 is stone-ware and \$10,000 fire-brick. The manufacture of sewer-pipe is for the present suspended.

The clay is all procured in New Jersey, mostly at Amboy. The motive-power is steam, and the fuel anthracite coal and hemlock wood. The stone-ware is largely marketed in Central New York, though considerable sales are made as far as California. The fire-brick are sold over a large territory.

#### MATCH-FACTORY.

James Eaton commenced the manufacture of matches at West Winfield, Herkimer County, in 1850. In 1864 he removed his enterprise to Utica, and located on South Street, in the "gulf," where the business has grown steadily to its present respectable proportions. Extensive buildings have been erected, and improved machinery introduced from time to time, until the establishment is one of the most complete in the country. Every variety of matches known to the trade is manufactured here except the two known as "safety" and "wax" matches.

James Emery Eaton, a son of the original proprietor, was admitted to a partnership in 1875, since which the firm has been J. Eaton & Son. The amount of capital at present invested in land, buildings, and machinery is about \$30,000, and the firm carry an average of \$10,000 in stock on hand. The number of hands directly employed averages 65,—15 males and 50 females. The total product annually equals \$100,000 including stamps, of which about three-fifths is paid the government in duties. This tax is a very onerous one. The amount of lumber consumed annually equals 300,000 feet, of which one-half is used in the manufacture of the matches, and the remainder for boxes. The lumber is from Canada, and the goods are sold over a region extending from Vermont to Ohio, and from the St. Lawrence to Maryland. The motive-power is furnished by a twelve horse-power engine. It is the only institution of the kind in Oneida County.

#### UTICA LAST COMPANY.

The business of manufacturing shoe-lasts is a peculiar one, requiring great skill not only in the construction of the necessary machinery, but in its use, as any one can readily understand who is acquainted with the complex and irregular forms of the goods manufactured.

The Utica Last Company's Works are located on Blaudina Street, near First, in the block of brick buildings partly occupied by the Phoenix Iron-Works, and were put in operation in August, 1876, by H. Beckwith, George Walker, and A. H. Auburn, with a working capital of about \$5000, including stock and machinery. The material is principally procured at Lyon's Falls, in Lewis County. Every description of work in their line is manufactured, and the firm makes a specialty of "manufacturers' lasts."

The market is principally among finders, and boot and shoe manufacturers. The largest trade at present comes from Pennsylvania. The business is well established and promising.

We mention this establishment not so much on account of the amount of capital employed or business transacted, but because of its peculiarity, it being comparatively a new branch of industry in this region. The works are well worth a visit to those who take a special interest in ingenious machinery and its application.

#### UTICA SOAP AND CANDLE WORKS.

An establishment for the manufacture of soaps and candles was put in operation as early as 1840 by a gentleman named Cahoon. James S. Kirk, now of the extensive firm of James S. Kirk & Co., Chicago, was also for some years, from 1845 to 1860, interested in this branch of manufactures in Utica, and was located on or near the ground now occupied by Messrs. Heath & Tavender. The last-named firm began business in 1862, and have continued it, with a steady increase, to the present time. Their present capital invested in the business is \$20,000, and the amount of their annual sales approximates \$50,000. They employ about seven hands, including the proprietors, who give their undivided attention to the management of the establishment.

Their manufactured goods include all kinds of staple brands, including the celebrated "woolen-mill soap." The candle business was, before the introduction of petroleum, a very extensive one, but has gradually diminished in importance, until it forms but a fraction of their total business. This branch is now confined exclusively to the production of common tallow candles. The works are located on Whitesboro' Street, West Utica, near Wiley Street, and also near Nail Creek.

#### TOBACCO MANUFACTURES.

The manufacture of tobacco and cigars is quite extensive in Utica, and the aggregate sales are very large, though we are unable to give the total value in dollars and cents.

F. M. KENDRICK & CO. (F. M. KENDRICK, EDWARD MCWENIE; No. 4 Bleecker Street.)

This firm confines its manufacturing department exclusively to the production of various brands of cigars, ranging through all grades from the lowest to the highest. They commenced the business with eight employees, in 1872, and have gradually increased their trade, until at the present time the business gives employment to a total force of 60 hands. The aggregate sales of cigars for 1878 will reach 2,000,000. They also do a large jobbing business, the sales of various brands of chewing and smoking tobacco reaching a value of \$50,000 annually. Three traveling agents are employed, and the goods are mostly marketed in the State of New York. The stock is purchased in New York City and Connecticut.

SHERWOOD & HEMMENS (EDWIN F. SHERWOOD, JAMES HEMMENS; 120 Genesee Street.)

This manufactory was established about 1853, by Sherwood & Wilkins, subsequently changed to Stephen Sherwood, and to Sherwood & Hemmens in 1871. The business at first gave employment to from 25 to 30 hands, which

has been increased to about 75 of all classes at the present time. In the line of cigars this firm confines itself to the manufacture of a special grade known as the "S S" brand. The manufacture of chewing and smoking tobacco embraces all grades, and the aggregate productions are very large. The number of cigars turned out annually amounts to about 1,000,000. The stock is mostly purchased in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Three traveling agents are employed, and the sales are almost exclusively within the territory of the State of New York.

**WARNICK & BROWN. (No. 86 Genesee Street.)**

The original of this establishment was put in operation in 1837 by Warnick & Bryan, with a force of two or three workmen. Since 1853 the firm has been Warnick & Brown. The total number of hands now employed, including men and boys, aggregates about 80. Five traveling agents are kept on the road, and the sales of cigars are 1,500,000 annually. The firm manufacture every description of tobacco, cigars, and snuff, excepting plug-tobacco. The raw material for the various grades of smoking and chewing tobacco is purchased in Kentucky, the cigar-leaf in New York.

The market is principally in the State of New York.

In addition to those enumerated, there are extensive manufactures of various descriptions, such as breweries, flour-mills, sash-, door-, and blind-, and furniture-factories, and innumerable establishments which the limited space allotted to general manufactures compels us to omit. Among others there is quite an extensive oil-cloth manufactory, situated on the corner of Cornelia and Columbia Streets, of which we had intended to give a brief description, but, for reasons best known to himself, Mr. Pomeroy declined to furnish the necessary information for the purpose.

Extensive wholesale and retail mercantile houses are found in various parts of the city, engaged in every variety of trade usually carried on in the larger towns, and the number of ordinary retail establishments is very great for a city of 35,000 people. We should have been glad to make mention of many other business enterprises had the plan and scope of our work permitted, but, for reasons that will be obvious, we have confined ourselves as much as possible to the legitimate purposes of a history of Oneida County, inserting brief descriptions only of a small number of the more extensive and important manufactures.

**CITY BUILDINGS.**

The buildings belonging to the city are a city hall, public library, city hospital, police station, two engine-houses, and one hose depot. The public library building is described in connection with the city schools.

**CITY HALL.**

This building was erected by a commission named in the special act for its erection, between the years 1850 and 1856, from designs by Mr. Upjohn, the well-known architect of New York. The approximate total cost was \$80,000.

It is constructed of light-colored brick, something after the Romanesque style, and has a lofty tower at the northeast angle. The building has two lofty stories above the basement, and is occupied for city purposes, and by the United States District Court and clerk's office. Previous to the construction of the new police station, there were a series of cells fitted up in the basement for the safe-keeping of prisoners sent up by the recorder's court. These have been supplanted by the new ones.

The clock in the tower was constructed by Messrs. Lafever & Beary, of New York. The bell, weighing about 3500 pounds, is from the foundry of Jones & Co., Troy, N. Y. The fire-alarm is attached to this bell. The clock dials are of European manufacture, and about six feet in diameter. They are illuminated at night.

**CITY HOSPITAL.**

This building was also erected by a commission in 1855-56, and was originally calculated for a hospital and work-house. The total cost has been about \$12,000. It is three stories in height, with a wing of two stories on the south. Its capacity is equal to the accommodation of fifty patients, though only a portion of the building is at present fitted up. It occupies a fine site on the corner of Mohawk and South Streets, and is supplied with gas and city water. The material used in its construction is red brick.

Rooms have also been fitted up for the confinement of prisoners from the recorder's court, and for women and children awaiting trial, and witnesses detained who are unable to furnish bail.

**POLICE STATION.**

This fine and commodious building, adjoining the city hall on Pearl Street, was erected in 1877-78, at a total cost of about \$10,000. It is used exclusively by the police department and the recorder's court. The basement is fitted up with ten cells for prisoners, and there are three above for another class. The building is constructed of red brick, with stone trimmings, and is a model one of its kind.

The following additional figures are from the annual report of the Fire and Police Commissioners for 1877. The stated cost of the new police station-house is less in this than the amount shown on the books of the city clerk, which is owing probably to the fact that the building was not entirely completed at the date of the report.

"PROPERTY.—Prior to the organization of the Fire and Police Commission, the city rented all the houses of the fire department, except the hose depot, but since then the houses of No. 2 and No. 4 have been built by the city, and only Nos. 1 and 3 are now rented by the board, and it is hoped that the city will soon build two new houses.

"The estimated value of all the houses belonging to the departments in charge of the Commission is:

"No. 2 engine-house.....	\$5,500
No. 4 " " ".....	6,000
Hose depot.....	7,500
Police station-house.....	7,000

Total real estate..... \$26,000



Photo. by Mundy.

*John J. Francis*

JOHN J. FRANCIS was a descendant upon his father's side of an old Welsh family. His grandfather was an officer of rank in the British navy, who, having been an extensive traveler, was so well pleased with America, and confident of its future commercial growth, that he resigned his lucrative and honorable commission, and settled in Utica at an early day. Among his children was William Francis, father of the subject of this sketch. A man of strong characteristics, good judgment, and general intelligence. He figured among Utica's early financiers; was one of the first trustees of the Savings Bank of Utica. He was a devout Baptist, at the same time liberal towards those whose views differed from his own. Throughout his entire life, in his domestic, political, commercial, and religious relations, he had the universal respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens.

Thomas and Eleanor James, the maternal grandparents of John J. Francis, were both natives of North Wales. Upon their departure for this new country, a large number of their friends and neighbors joined in giving them a farewell dinner. They landed in Philadelphia. It had been their intention to proceed to Kentucky, but Mr. James' death occurring ten days after their arrival, his widow, with her family, settled in Utica, in 1798. With the comfortable fortune left her, she did much towards alleviating the wants of the new Welsh settlers of Oneida County. At her decease she left 61 living descendants.

Of the eight children born unto William and Eleanor Francis, John J. was the third. He was born Nov. 6, 1808. He received a good academic education, was a zealous reader, and well informed upon all subjects. He learned his father's trade, that of carpenter and joiner, at the latter's request and under his supervision; but he early developed a taste for a different pursuit. He naturally inherited a retiring disposition. His judgment was sound and good. He was far-seeing, and many sought the benefit of his counsel. He early became prominent among the extensive builders of his native city. He assisted in the creation of various companies and business organizations, among them the Packet, Screw, and Insurance. He was also one of the projectors of the street railroad company in the eastern part of

the city. He became early identified with the Utica Mechanics' Association, and was one of its first life members. It was as a dealer in real estate that he was most actively and widely known. He bought, improved, and sold, during his busy life, a large quantity of real estate; and upon past, present, or future valuations his judgment was unsurpassed. In 1845 he was elected a vestryman of Trinity Church, which trust he filled conscientiously and industriously from that time until his death. For many years he was chairman of the committee on real estate.

In 1854 he was appointed, together with J. Watson Williams, E. A. Wetmore, Thomas Hopper, E. A. Graham, and John Dagwell, one of the commissioners of the building of the city hall. Throughout his entire business career, his honor and integrity were never questioned. He was a member of the board of trustees of the House of the Good Shepherd, from its first organization in 1872, and a member of the building committee during the construction of the building.

In 1835 he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the late John A. Russ, long and favorably known here. In his domestic life, Mr. Francis was a kind husband, a tender parent, and a firm friend. His widow and three children, Helen G., Daniel J., and Cornelia M., still survive him. His son is an enterprising merchant of Syracuse, N. Y.

Mr. Francis was a great lover of nature. Bryant's poems were among his favorites. It was his custom to take long walks, for exercise and pleasure, amidst the green fields, the sloping hills, and beautiful valleys. There were few places of interest in his native county with which he was not familiar. He thought no walk too long to secure the first wild-flowers of spring, and the trailing arbutus in its season.

He passed from earth, May 5, 1877, so peacefully and gently that he seemed to exemplify the truth of the poet's words,—

"Sure the last end of the good man is peace.  
How calm his exit!  
Night dews fall not more calmly on the ground,  
Nor weary, worn-out winds expire so soft."



" Value of apparatus, horses, furniture, etc. :

" Steamers, hose-carts, truck, etc.....	\$18,970.00
Fourteen horses and harness.....	4,005.00
Hose, tools, etc.....	5,284.00
Depot of supplies.....	125.26
Furniture, fixtures, etc.....	1,383.85
Fire-alarm telegraph.....	1,600.00
Furniture, equipments, etc., of police office.....	450.00
Total.....	\$31,818.11
Add value of real estate .....	26,000.00

Total amount of property belonging to police and fire departments..... \$57,818.11"

#### UTICA FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The citizens of Utica began at a very early day to provide for the prevention and extinguishment of fires. The village was originally incorporated in 1798, and it is probable that a "Fire Company" was organized soon after. At any rate, we find in a notice of the fire which destroyed the trading-house of John Post, in February, 1804, a published card from the trustees of the village, in which they present "their warm thanks to the fire company" for their exertions on that occasion.

There is no record of the proceedings of the village trustees from 1798 to 1805, and consequently no information can readily be obtained of any legislation or action on this subject.

In 1805 the village received a new charter, and we find that immediate steps were taken by the trustees to organize a fire department. Wells were ordered dug, and pumps and fire utensils were procured. Twenty-five able-bodied men were appointed firemen, who were exercised on the last Saturday of every month, and firemen were selected to take charge of the hooks and ladders. The firemen were selected from among the lawyers and merchants, and were exempt from military duty. An ordinance was passed in the year 1805, requiring the owner of every dwelling, store, or workshop to keep hung up in a conspicuous place one or more leathern fire-buckets, of the capacity of eight quarts, ready at all times for instant use.

The first officers of the fire company of 1805 were Gordon Burchard, captain; John Hooker and Moses Bagg, lieutenants; and E. B. Shearman, clerk. The company were painted hats, lettered and numbered. It would appear also that the village was then in possession of a hand-engine, or purchased one about that date. In December, 1805, a volunteer night-watch was organized, as will appear from the following document, which we transcribe from Dr. Bagg's work :

" UTICA, Dec'r 10, 1805.

" We, the subscribers, esteeming a Night Watch in the Village of Utica as necessary to guard us against the dangers of fire, do hereby associate ourselves for that purpose, and mutually pledge our honor to each other to act during the winter ensuing as good and faithful watchmen, under the direction and superintendence of the Trustees of said village."

Signed by 98 citizens.

These watchmen were distributed in squads of five or six, and patroled the two principal streets. Paid watchmen were employed first in 1810. Benjamin Payne, a tailor, was one of the early captains of the "Utica Fire Company."

In 1809 a lot for an engine-house was given by the Bleecker family, and an attempt was made to sell the engine then in use, but did not succeed. The same year

\$500 was voted for various purposes, a portion of which was for the engine-house.

Under the third charter, obtained in 1817, the fire department was reorganized and increased in numbers and efficiency, and engineers and fire-wardens were appointed in each ward. Two companies of firemen were organized, containing in the aggregate 40 men.

In the days of hand-engines and a volunteer department the most famous "machine" in Utica was the old "Red Jacket," which was built by L. Button & Co., of Waterford, N. Y., for an independent company in Utica. Bob Chapman, now of Waterloo, Iowa, was her first foreman. She was in use in Utica about two years, when she was sold to the fire department of Chicago, and became Red Jacket, No. 4. In 1865 she was purchased for the fire department of Waterloo, Iowa, by her old foreman, Chapman, and was recently in good condition in that city, and capable of doing excellent work. She was warranted when built to be the most powerful hand-engine in the Union, and her record is something wonderful. Captain Chapman states, in a correspondence on the subject, that she has thrown a stream over the First Presbyterian Church spire, in Utica, a height of 210 feet; and in Albany a horizontal stream of 225 feet. In New York, manned by the Chicago boys, she surpassed anything before seen in that city.

The hand-engines were used until the advent of the "steamer," after which their use was gradually abandoned.

One of the most noted organizations of the fire department was the old Rescue Hook-and-Ladder Company, organized in 1857.

The first steamer brought to Utica was a "Silsby," in 1863, now No. 3. In 1865 two additional ones were purchased, now Nos. 2 and 4, and the last one was purchased in 1875.

The present fire department was organized in 1874, with a total force of 59 men, the same as at present. Two of the steamers now in use are of the Silsby pattern, and two were manufactured by Cole Brothers, of Pawtucket, R. I.

The following statements are taken from the annual report for 1877 :

#### STATEMENT OF THE VALUE OF PROPERTY IN USE BY THE FIRE DEPARTMENT, APRIL 1, 1877.

##### Real Estate.

House of Steamer No. 2, John Street.....	\$5,500
House of Steamer No. 4, Fayette Street.....	6,000
Hose depot, No. 25 Cooper Street.....	7,500
Total .....	\$19,000

##### Apparatus.

Steamer No. 1.....	\$4,550
Steamer No. 2.....	4,000
Steamer No. 3.....	4,000
Steamer No. 4.....	3,500
No. 1 Hose-Cart.....	200
No. 2 Hose-Cart.....	500
No. 3 Hose-Cart.....	250
No. 4 Hose-Cart.....	700
Hook and Ladder No. 1.....	700
Two old hose-carts.....	200
Supply-wagon.....	130
Four-horse sleighs with racks.....	240
Total .....	\$18,970
Fifteen horses.....	\$3,360
Seven sets double harness.....	645
Total.....	\$4,005

3500 feet of hose @ \$1.10 per foot.....	\$3,850
1500 feet of hose @ .65 per foot.....	975
2900 feet of hose @ .15 per foot.....	435
Fixtures, tools, and rivets.....	24

Total.....\$5,284

Supply department,—coal, vitriol, telegraph-poles, etc.....	\$125.26
Furniture and fixtures.....	1383.85
Fire-alarm telegraph.....	1100.00

#### RECAPITULATION.

Real estate.....	\$10,000.00
Apparatus.....	18,970.00
Horses and harness.....	4,005.00
Hose, tools, fixtures, etc.....	5,284.00
Supply department.....	125.26
Furniture, fixtures, etc.....	1,383.85
Fire-alarm telegraph.....	1,100.00

Total.....\$49,868.11

#### STATEMENT OF FIRES AND LOSSES BY FIRE, IN THE CITY OF UTICA, FROM 1870 TO APRIL 1, 1877.

1870—No. of fires, 16; No. of alarms, 13; losses, \$136,050.
1871—No. of fires, 23; No. of alarms, 10; losses, \$326,350.
1872—No. of fires, 24; No. of alarms, 9; losses, \$104,834.
1873—No. of fires, 33; No. of alarms, 7; losses, \$87,250.
1874—No. of fires, 36; No. of alarms, 13; losses, \$55,436.
1875—No. of fires, 34; No. of alarms, 20; losses, \$40,889.
1876—No. of fires, 49; No. of alarms, 16; losses, \$28,985.

#### TELEGRAPH ALARM.

All the engine-houses, with the truck-house and police-station, and houses of chief engineer and chairman of this board are connected by telegraph, and by another line twenty-six alarm-boxes in different parts of the city are connected with the police-station. All the police and official members of the Fire Department have keys to these boxes, and a key is left with some responsible person living near each box. An alarm from a street box goes only to the police-station, and from there is sent to all the other houses, but an alarm from either house goes to all the others. The following table shows the location and number of each box :

No.	Ward.
1. Bagg's Hotel.....	1
1-2. Broad Street Bridge.....	1
2. Corner of Whitesboro' and Charles Streets.....	2
2-1. Corner of Liberty and Burchard Streets.....	2
2-3. Canal Street, near Potter's Bridge.....	2
3. Corner of Fayette and State Streets.....	3
3-1. No. 3 Steamer-House and Police-Office.....	3
3-2. Corner of State and William Streets.....	3
3-4. Corner of Genesee and Oswego Streets.....	3
3-5. Corner of Plant and Francis Streets.....	3
4. Corner of Park Avenue and Clark Place.....	4
4-1. No. 2 Steamer-House.....	4
5. Corner of Bleeker and Third Streets.....	5
6. Steam Woolen-Mill and No. 4 Steamer-House.....	6
6-1. Erie Street, Faass' store.....	6
6-2. Keenan & Fish's lumber-yard, Erie Street.....	6
7. Corner of South and West Streets.....	7
7-1. No. 1 Steamer-House.....	7
7-2. Corner of Eagle and Miller Streets.....	7
7-3. Corner of South and Dudley Streets.....	7
8. Corner of Albany and Mary Streets.....	8
8-1. City Hospital.....	8
9. Globe Woolen-Mills, Court, Varick.....	9
9-1. Corner of Court and Fay Streets.....	9
9-2. Lunatic Asylum, Court, Whitesboro'.....	9
10. Corner of Blandina and First Streets.....	10

#### GENERAL OFFICERS.

Wesley Dimbleby, Chief Engineer.\* Office at Hose Depot, on Cooper Street; residence, 124 Columbia Street; salary, \$1000 per annum.

John Peattie, 1st Assistant Engineer. Residence, 41 Brinckerhoff Avenue; salary, \$100 per annum.

\* Mr. Dimbleby has held this position for many years.

William F. Hoerlein, 2d Assistant Engineer. Residence, 38 Varick Street; salary, \$100 per annum.

#### THE AMERICAN DISTRICT TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

The American District (or City Telegraph) was introduced into the city of Utica, in May, 1877, by J. B. Richards, of Toledo, Ohio, representing the American District Telegraph Company, of New York City. A stock company was organized with considerable difficulty, the general opinion prevailing that Utica would not support any innovation on time-honored customs. R. S. Williams, Esq., was chosen president; T. G. Wood, secretary and treasurer; L. H. Lawrence making the third member of the executive committee, and Thomas P. Nightingale, superintendent. Mr. Nightingale canvassed the city thoroughly, securing twenty-five subscribers, put up five miles of wire, and opened his office for business Aug. 13, two months after the enterprise was begun. The company agree to answer any hour, day or night, calls for messengers, policemen, fire department, carriages, and family physician. Twenty-five calls were responded to the first day.

The company has at this writing, September, 1878, nine or ten miles of wire, one hundred subscribers, and ten messengers, neatly dressed, running about the streets of Utica daily, and it has become one of the most useful, necessary, and remunerative institutions in the county.

#### UTICA WATER-WORKS COMPANY.

Attempts were made at various times in the early history of Utica to bring a supply of water into the place, and pipes and logs were brought into use, and portions of the village and city partially supplied from springs.† At one time a line of pipe was laid from a spring near where the steam cotton-mills are now located, and a few families supplied therefrom; and there was a company called the Utica Water-Works Company or Association still at least nominally in existence when the present company was organized. The present Utica Water-Works Company was organized and incorporated March 31, 1848. The original incorporators were James Watson Williams, Nicholas Devereux, Alfred Munson, Andrew S. Pond, Charles A. Mann, Horatio Seymour, Silas D. Childs, Willard Crafts, and Thomas Hopper. The capital stock was then \$75,000; subsequently at various periods increased to \$85,000, \$115,000; in 1868 to \$200,000; and in 1873 to the present amount, \$300,000. Business was commenced in 1849.

The water is mainly collected from the Graefenberg Springs, three miles distant, in the town of Frankfort, Herkimer County, the seat of a noted water-cure establishment which was destroyed by fire a few years since. Three large reservoirs have been constructed; one near the springs and two below. The upper one was built about 1849, the middle one in 1873, and the lower one in 1868. Their capacity is as follows:

† In the year 1800 Samuel Bardwell, Oliver Bull, Col. Benjamin Walker, and Silas Clark were associated together as the "Aqueduct" Company. Water was brought from springs on Asylum Hill and near the Oneida Brewery in logs, and a portion of the inhabitants supplied upon payment of a nominal sum.



Graefenberg Reservoir.....	40,000,000 gallons.
Intermediate " .....	228,000,000 "
Distributing " .....	35,000,000 "
Total.....	303,000,000 "

There have been put down about 35 miles of main pipes, and there are 190 public hydrants in the city.

The water flows directly into the reservoirs without the aid of pumping-works. The height of the water-level in the distributing reservoir above the Mohawk River is about 200 feet, and about 80 feet above the highest ground within the city. A large share of the city is well supplied with good water.

The present officers of the corporation are as follows:

Thomas Hopper, President and Treasurer; Isaac Maynard, Vice-President; Charles W. Pratt, Superintendent; Benjamin F. Ray, Secretary.

The office of the company is at No. 3 Devereux Street.

#### UTICA GASLIGHT COMPANY.

The company was organized and incorporated in November, 1848.

The original incorporators were Nicholas Devereux, Silas D. Childs, Geo. S. Dana, Hamilton Spencer, Thomas R. Walker, James Watson Williams, and John F. Seymour, of Utica, and John Lee and Lemuel H. Davis, of Philadelphia, Pa.

The capital stock is \$80,000.

The first officers were Nicholas Devereux, President; Hamilton Spencer, Secretary and Treasurer.

Thomas R. Walker has been president of the company since 1850, and H. H. Fish treasurer since 1851.

W. P. Fish is the present secretary and engineer.

There are thirty-one miles of mains laid in the city, and six hundred and fifty-three street lamps in use. The whole number of consumers' meters is 1560.

Capacity of the works, daily, 400,000 feet.

#### THE SCHOOLS OF UTICA.

The public schools of Utica are under the control of a board of six commissioners, two of whom are elected annually at the regular election for city officers. The board elects its chairman and clerk. The city treasurer is also treasurer for the school moneys. The schools are under the immediate charge of the city superintendent.

The officers at the present time are as follows:

Commissioners, David P. White, John N. Earll, Charles K. Grannis, Charles S. Symonds, William Kernan, J. C. P. Kincaid.

Superintendent, Andrew McMillan, A.M.

The schools are classed as PRIMARY, INTERMEDIATE, ADVANCED, and ACADEMY.

These are subdivided; the Primary into first and second Primary; the Intermediate into four grades; and the Advanced school into three departments. The course of study in the English department of the Academy requires four years, and the course preparatory to entering college the same.

#### HISTORICAL.

The following historical and statistical account of the schools of Utica has been prepared mostly from Professor

McMillan's interesting article published in connection with the annual report of the city schools for 1876, and the last annual report for 1877. Considerable additional material has been collected from other sources, which, it is believed, will make the article very complete and acceptable. Utica has certainly just reason for being proud of its educational institutions, which rank among the most thorough and efficient in the State. We commence with Professor McMillan's sketch of the early schools:

"I am not able to find the exact date of the establishment of the first school in Old Fort Schuyler, now Utica, but it was about 1789. The first schoolmaster was Joseph Dana. He was devoted to his work, and successful in its prosecution. Whether he possessed the spirit of industry in an unusual degree, or was the victim of stern, unflinching necessity, I am not informed. I only know that he was occupied in teaching not only his day school, but also a singing school evenings in this and adjacent villages. By referring to a recent lecture delivered by Dr. M. M. Bagg, I find that Mr. Dana, owing to some difficulty, left Utica and located in the town of Westmoreland, and afterwards enlisted in the army of 1812. The building in which Mr. Dana kept his school was used also for holding religious services and other public purposes. It is yet standing, fronting Main Street, and in the rear of John J. Francis' premises on Broad Street. It is a long, low, one-storied building, and can be readily distinguished by its sharp gable roof. I regret that some of these ancient landmarks cannot be preserved as mementoes of the early history of our city.

"About the time Professor Dana's school was closed a school was opened in a two storied wooden building situated in Catharine Street, on the site now occupied by M. B. DeLong's furniture store. The upper story of the building was occupied by the Freemasons, and the school was conducted in the first story. The first teacher of this school was Professor Lemereux, who established the school on the Lancasterian plan, which at that time was quite popular. This plan originated in the mission schools of India, and was introduced into England in 1789, by Dr. Andrew Bell, and through his instructions Joseph Lancaster acquired a knowledge of the system, and established a school near London, England, where this plan was practically illustrated. The system was introduced into this country in 1805. The original Lancasterian plan was to divide the school into classes, all being under the general supervision of the teacher. Each class was subdivided into pairs of two pupils, each alternately acting as teacher of the other. In this way a large number could be placed under the control of one teacher, the pupils instructing each other. This system, with some modifications, continued to be quite popular until about 1830, when it was superseded by new methods. Mr. Lancaster visited this country in 1838 and tried to re-establish the system, but was not successful. He soon after lost his life by a street accident.\*

"In the year 1812 a school was taught by Prof. P. H. Ingraham, in the building located on the corner of Washington and Whitesboro' Streets, where the present Washington Street school building now stands. Whatever Mr. Ingraham's intellectual qualifications might have been, history doth not affirm, but we must conclude that his moral nature was yet benighted; suffering him to grope in darkness and crime; as he left both school and town in disgrace, having forged the name of Thomas James to a business paper. For this offense he was tried and sentenced to State prison for a term of seven years and two days, but was pardoned before the expiration of the sentence. He then emigrated to Texas, and in course of time was elected to the Legislature, and became Speaker of the House of Representatives. This incident is mentioned rather as illustrating the mutability of human affairs, than as an incentive to 'go thou and do likewise.'

"About this time there was also a school taught by David R. Dixon, and afterwards by Prof. Bliss, on the corner of Genesee and Elizabeth Streets. This was in a one-storied building with two rooms on the same floor, with a folding partition between them. This site was afterwards occupied by the Eagle Tavern, and is the present site of Grace Church. There are those now living in the city who distinctly re-

\* Dr. Bagg states that the wife of Rev. Mr. Hammond, a Welsh Baptist minister, taught a school near the lower end of Hotel Street in 1804.

member being excused from school to see the army under Colonel, afterwards Major-General Winfield Scott, march through the village on its way to Buffalo and Queenstown. The father of one of our prominent citizens paid the tuition of his children in Prof. Dixon's school in land. This land is located in the eighth ward, and is still known as the Dixon lot.

"In March, 1814, the charter of the Utica Academy was granted to the petitioners, nineteen in number, by the Board of Regents to the University. In the preceding January a subscription was opened for the purpose of collecting funds for the erection of a suitable academic building, with the proviso attached, that part of such building should be occupied for holding courts of justice. For some cause the circulation of the subscription ceased and the project was temporarily abandoned. Some time during the next year, however, the trustees of the academy formally accepted the trust granted by the State, and in the succeeding year, 1816, a committee of citizens proposed to aid the trustees in raising money for the erection of an academy, town hall, and court-house combined in one and the same building. A second subscription list was opened, and the necessary amount realized. At this time a difference of opinion arose regarding a site. This controversy is thus described by the late Hon. James Watson Williams:

"At once there sprung up a famous controversy about a site for the proposed structure; and Genesee Road, Miller Road, and Whitesboro' Road had a street fight to settle that matter. The Van Rensselaers, the Bleockers, Dudleys, and Millers, the Coopers, Potters, and Bellingers contested it so hotly that it became necessary, as expressed in the new subscription paper, in order to secure harmony in the village, that the subscriptions should be so made as that every subscriber to the amount of five dollars should have a vote for either of two sites designated; one of which was the site finally adopted, and the other a lot on Genesee Street, then adjoining the old Van Rensselaer homestead, and occupied for a private school, now the site of Grace Church and the Butterfield House; Whitesboro' Street voluntarily or probably involuntarily being excluded from the vote. The final subscription, dated May 4, 1816, is a venerable document, the body of it printed, and both printing and signatures done on a roll of parchment a yard and a half long, well filled with names and subscriptions from three hundred dollars down to five dollars. At the foot are two certificates engrossed by Colonel Benjamin Walker, the military companion, friend and legatee of Baron Steuben; one of them purporting that subscriptions have been made to the required amount within the present time (only twenty-six days), and the other that on polling the votes for a site, as provided in the document, 657 votes were found in favor of the site on Chancellor's Square, and 445 in favor of that on Genesee Street, being a majority of 222, so that Genesee Road had to retire from the great contest, satisfied with its private school and its Seneca Turnpike, and Whitesboro' Road with its York House and the graveyard. Chancellor's Square, with its capacities for possible glories, proved triumphant; for, although it was an unclosed boggy plain, with the dirty ditch stagnating through the middle, yet a prescient eye might perceive that it had not only the present certainty of a roomy play ground with convenient mud-puddle facilities for boyish aquatic entertainments, but that it might, in the course of time, when surrounded by imposing and public buildings, be a fine park and breathing place for crowded institutions, as we see it at the present day."

"Mr. Williams' description differs somewhat from that of an earlier writer, who was evidently in favor of the site finally selected: 'The location of this institution is unrivaled in point of salubrity and beauty; built on an eminence in a retired part of the town, commanding an extensive and charming view, having attached to it a large tract of play ground, in front and rear, for the students.' This description would hardly be appropriate as we see it to-day. The building, or rather that part of it designed for the use of the school, was opened in August, 1818, and Rev. Samuel Mills was appointed first principal."

This building was used until 1852 for the holding of courts and other public uses, one of the expressed conditions for the erection of Utica into a half-shire town being that the courts should have the joint use of the academy. In 1852 a court-house was completed and the academy returned to its legitimate uses. It was torn down and the

present costly and commodious structure erected in its stead in 1867-68.

"Some time during the year 1815, Montgomery Bartlett opened a school for young ladies on Hotel Street, nearly opposite the present location of Chubbuck's Hall. This school was in successful operation several years. Mr. Bartlett afterwards acquired some reputation as an astronomer, and published a work upon that subject.

"In this year, and also upon Hotel Street, near the present alley leading to Burchard Street, Mr. Samuel M. Todd taught a school, which, like its rival neighbor, enjoyed an excellent reputation and liberal patronage.

"About the year 1816 a school was opened in what was then known as the Kirkland Block, which became one of the most popular schools of the day. The Kirkland Block was then a long row of wooden buildings, running from Genesee to Hotel Street. The entrance to the school-room was from Liberty Street.

"In the year 1817 a school taught by Ambrose Kasson was opened in a building on Whitesboro', corner of Division Street. Mr. Kasson ranked high as an instructor, and received large patronage. Many of his pupils afterwards took high positions both in private and public life.

"Quite a popular school was established in the eastern part of the city in 1817. This school was located in a house owned by Peter Smith, and was under the supervision of Miss Mary Hubbell.

"In the year 1820, Thomas Powell opened a school in Genesee Street, just below the present site of the Marble Block. Mr. Powell afterwards seems to have left the toilsome, plodding life of the school-master, and entered the profession of law. He afterwards became quite distinguished as Judge Powell.

"In 1821 a school was established in a building just east of the site where the High School was afterwards located. This school was taught by our townsman, Hon. Alrick Hubbell.

"In 1823, Prof. Hays, better known by the school-boys of those days as 'Father Hays,' taught school in a building located in Genesee Street, where John E. Roberts & Co.'s hardware store now stands. The building was known as Minerva Hall. Some of our citizens now living still 'painfully' remember that Prof. Hays had an assistant who gave them some *striking* examples of the use of birch rods.

"In 1826 a seminary for young ladies was established in a building located on Whitesboro' Street, Mr. and Mrs. Everts, principals.

"Quite a noted institution of learning was established in the year 1827, called the Utica Gymnasium, and was afterwards known as the Utica High School. This was located on Broad Street, in the eastern part of the city. The premises are now occupied as a residence by James Brady. The school building was in the form of a semi-circle, the circular portion being partitioned off into stalls, so arranged that each pupil was in plain view of the teacher, who sat on a high platform at a point opposite the centre of the circle. When a pupil took his seat he was unable to see or communicate with any of the other students. As this was a school so often mentioned with just feelings of pride by some of our older citizens, I will give the names of the several professors composing the first faculty: Charles Bartlett, A.M., Principal; Uridge Whiffen, A.M., Instructor in Greek and Latin; Rev. John Spinner (father of the late United States Treasurer), Teacher of German and Spanish Languages; Asa Gray, M.D., Instructor in the Natural Sciences (Dr. Gray was afterwards the author of some very popular works on botany, and was elected Professor of Natural History in Harvard University); Lyman W. Colburn, Professor of Mathematics; M. Deshon Monthrum, Instructor in the French Language; Dudley Bartlett, Teacher of Penmanship; Ebenezer Leach, Teacher of Music.

"In May, 1828, a seminary for young ladies was established in Seneca Street, Rev. S. Whittlesey, Principal.

"In April of the same year an infant-school society was formed, the object of which was to give care and instruction to the infant poor, from the age of eighteen months to six years; Mrs. Emma R. Crowley was the preceptress. This Christian and philanthropic enterprise was no doubt the germ of those humane and benevolent institutions which now grace and ennoble our city, by giving food, shelter, and homes, with secular and religious instructions, to its orphan children.

"In 1829 a similar school was established, called the Pattern Infant School. Jesse N. Doolittle was secretary of the board, and Miss Hannah Payson teacher. Children were admitted between the ages of two and seven years upon payment of \$2.50 per term.

## "THE SCHOOLS OF 1829.

"I have found the following record of the schools that were in the village in 1829, alphabetically arranged:

- "Mons. Abadie, French Teacher, Mansion House.
- "Mrs. Adams and Miss Chamberlain's School, Whitesboro' Street, west of Washington.
- "Mr. Bartlett's High School, Broad Street, east of Mohawk.
- "Miss Bowen's School, John Street, north of Catharine.
- "Mrs. Burghart's School, Genesee Street, above Carnahan.
- "Miss Burgess' School, Elizabeth Street, head of Burnett.
- "Mrs. Carter's Young Ladies' Seminary, John Street, opposite Utica Academy.
- "Miss Dicken's School, Whitesboro' Street, west of Broadway.
- "Miss Dickinson's School, Schuyler Street, south of Whitesboro'.
- "Mr. Dorchester's School, select and classical, Washington Street, south of Lafayette.
- "Mrs. Edgerton's School, Broadway, south of Pearl.
- "Mr. and Mrs. Everts' Young Ladies' Seminary, Whitesboro' Street, opposite Bank of Utica.
- "Miss M. L. Harrington's School, Lafayette Street, west of Varick.
- "Mrs. S. Hastings' School, corner of Genesee and Pearl Streets.
- "Infant Society School, corner Main and Third Streets.
- "Miss Jones' School, corner of Hotel and Whitesboro' Streets.
- "Mons. Violette, French Teacher, 148 Genesee Street.
- "Miss Miller's School, Lafayette Street, foot of Madison Lane.
- "Pattern Infant School, Liberty Street, west of Washington.
- "Messrs. Phillips & Kingsley's Utica Classical and Commercial Lyceum, Washington Street, north of Liberty.
- "Miss Pratt's School, Cooper Street, west of Broadway.
- "Miss Stevens' School, Whitesboro' Street, west of Division.
- "M. Tills' School, Bridge Street, head of Franklin.
- "Mons. Vicat, French Teacher, Washington Hall.
- "Mr. Walker's School, Pearl Street.
- "Miss Walker's School, Burnett Street.
- "Rev. Mr. Whittlesey's Seminary for Young Ladies, Whitesboro' Street, foot of Hotel, late York House.
- "Miss Williams' School, John Street, north of Catharine.
- "Mrs. Wright's School, Broad Street, east of Mohawk.
- "Miss Wright's School, corner of Bleeker and First Streets.
- "Utica Academy, John Street.
- "Utica Common School, Catharine Street, head of Franklin.
- "Making thirty-three schools in a village of less than 8000 inhabitants. If the children of those days were not educated it certainly was not for lack of schools.
- "In 1830 a school was kept by Ira Chamberlain in a building adjoining the engine-house in Devereux Street. Mr. Chamberlain was succeeded by Mr. W. W. Williams, who taught the school very acceptably until he was appointed teacher in the Utica Academy in 1836.
- "In 1832, John Williams established his Classical and Commercial School, which he successfully conducted for a period of forty-one years, terminating with his death, in 1873.
- "At about this time, 1832, a classical school was opened on Washington Street, with Lewis Bailey, principal.
- "In 1832 a Catholic school was established on John Street, above Bleeker, opposite St. John's Church; Professor Patrick Finnegan, teacher. This school was mostly maintained by private subscriptions, one individual paying the tuition for forty pupils.
- "In 1833 a school was kept in a small wooden building in Genesee Street, on the site now occupied by the residence of E. S. Brayton. This school was taught by Miss E. Fox.
- "In 1833 the Utica Female Institute was established, with Mr. and Mrs. Johnson principals, who were succeeded by S. Hume McLaren. This school was located near the foot of Hotel Street, in the York House, then one of the most spacious buildings in the city.
- "Many of our older citizens remember attending a school kept by William Barrett, about the year 1835. This school was located on Genesee Street, where J. H. & N. A. Williams' store now stands. Mr. Barrett afterwards studied law and located in Little Falls.
- "About the same date Miss Luce taught a school located where the Opera-House now stands, on Fayette Street. This school was quite popular, and is well spoken of by several of our citizens.
- "The Utica Female Academy was opened in 1837, with Miss Sheldon as principal. It is a noticeable fact, and one which bespeaks its

own commendations, that this is the only private institution which has survived the vicissitudes of human affairs, maintaining an extended usefulness until the present time, a period of thirty-nine years.\*

"In 1844 the the Pine Street Academy was organized. The school was conducted in two separate buildings, located on Pine Street, as the advertisement stated, 'away from the noise and bustle of business.' The school was under the principalship of Alanson Smith. The male and female pupils occupied separate buildings, and were not allowed to visit each other except by special permission, and then only in the presence of some of the faculty.

"The first common school of the city was established in the year 1816 (Utica then being a small village in the town of Whitestown), one year before it was constituted a town, and sixteen years before it was incorporated one of the cities of the State. Joseph Carter was the first principal, who was succeeded by Mr. Eliasaph Dorchester, with Miss Susan Wright as teacher of the primary department.

"In 1831, after an interval of fifteen years, a second public school was opened, of which Nicholas Smith, James Mapes, and Adam Bowman were trustees, and Miss Adaline O'Toole teacher. The population of the town at this period was 8500, with two public and more than thirty private schools.

"In 1834 a third public school was added to the list, with Abraham Yates as teacher. A primary and intermediate school was established in a building on the corner of Whitesboro' and Washington Streets; William Osborne, teacher. This brings this sketch down to the organization of the present public school system, the records of which have been published.

"In 1843, when the common schools were placed in charge of the school commissioners, the city owned three school-houses, valued at \$3100. I give the following list of school furniture in No. 1, copied verbatim from the records:

## "FURNITURE.

1 Stove and Pipe.....	\$3.00
1 Table 3s., 1 Chair 1s.....	50
1 Black Board 11s., 2 Brooms 8c.....	1.66
1 Pail 1s. 6d., 1 Cup 6d.....	25
5 National Readers 4c.....	20
6 Emerson's Arithmetics 6c.....	36
6 Testaments 6c., 4 Desks 8.....	4.36
	<b>\$10.33</b>

## "TEXT-BOOKS.

"School-books consist of Testaments, Hale's History United States, English Reader, Cobb's Reader, Nos. 1-3, Cobb's Spelling Book, Elementary Spelling Book, Smith's Grammar, Kirkham's Grammar, Murray's Grammar, Day's Algebra, Mrs. B.'s Conversation, Mitchell's Geography, Malte Brun's Geography, Huntington's Geography, Smith's Geography, Mitchell's Small Geography, Olney's Geography, Peter Parley's Geography, Daboll's Arithmetic, Smith's Arithmetic, Davies' Arithmetic, Pike's Arithmetic, Emerson's Arithmetic, Colburn's Arithmetic."

## UTICA ACADEMY.

This institution was incorporated on the 28th of March, 1814, upon the petition of the following citizens, drawn up on the 31st of December preceding: Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Arthur Breese, John Stewart, Jr., Thomas Walker, Bryan Johnson, David W. Childs, Ebenezer B. Shearman, Samuel Stocking, Augustus Hickox, Gurdon Burdard, Benjamin Paine, Abraham Varick, Jr., A. Van Santvoort, James Van Rensselaer, Jr., Erastus Clark, James S. Kip, Joseph Kirkland, John Bellinger, and Nathan Williams. The petition was presented to the Regents of the University asking for the incorporation of the Academy, and stating that they had already contributed more than one-half the value of the real and personal property collected and appropriated for the purpose.

\* See farther on.

By the charter, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, F. A. Bloodgood, J. Stewart, Jr., A. Breese, Apollos Cooper, Thomas Walker, Solomon Wolcott, E. B. Shearman, Thomas Skinner, Bryan Johnson, Talcott Camp, D. W. Childs, and Anson Thomas were named its first trustees. "A select school had been previously established, which was taken in charge by the trustees, and in 1816 a subscription was started by the patrons and friends of the Academy, and another by the village corporation and citizens generally, for the purpose of erecting an academy, town-house, and court-room by their combined efforts and means." In 1816 the lots were purchased of Mrs. Brinkerhoff for \$2000. The title was made to the trustees, but in trust, and on the condition that the Academy should permit "all village or town-meetings, and courts of justice sitting in said village, to be holden in said building."

The building was completed in 1818 sufficiently to be occupied for school purposes, and Rev. Samuel T. Mills became the first preceptor, with a Mr. Whitesides as assistant. The building was repaired and improved at various times, and during the prevalence of the cholera, in July and August, 1832, was temporarily fitted up and used as a hospital, during which occupation the Academy library was mostly lost or destroyed.

The original building was taken down and replaced by the present fine building in 1867-68. The lot upon which it stands is located on the corner of Bleeker and Academy Streets, fronting on Chancellor Square, and is 188½ by 190 feet in dimensions. The building is constructed of red brick, and is about 60 by 80 feet in dimensions, with a fine tower projecting 12 feet from the Academy Street front. It is in the modern style, two stories in height, and surmounted by a French roof covered with slate. The height of the lower story is 13 feet, and of the upper 21 feet. The tower is 98 feet in height. The building is well ventilated, and supplied with gas and water. It has sittings for about 200 pupils. The library, according to the last school report, contains 550 volumes, selected with much care, and composed mostly of books of reference. The library-room is handsomely furnished with black walnut and chestnut book-cases. The building also contains a complete philosophical and chemical apparatus, valued at \$1069.37. The grounds are tastefully ornamented with a fine variety of trees and shrubbery, and the walks are substantially paved with superior flagging-stone.

The value of the property of the Academy is as follows:

House and lot.....	\$85,000.00
Outhouses, walks, etc.....	4,631.00
Heating apparatus.....	2,123.00
Chemical and philosophical apparatus.....	1,069.37
Library.....	1,117.36
Furniture.....	2,800.00
Total.....	\$96,742.73

Seven teachers are employed, and the average annual attendance is about 100.

#### ADVANCED SCHOOL.

This school is next in grade to the Academy. The original building was erected about 1847 on the corner of Elizabeth and Charlotte Streets. In 1875 it was greatly enlarged and improved, to meet the increasing demands of

the school department, and is now a model building, 63 by 102 feet in dimensions, and is three stories in height above the basement, which is used for storage and for the heating apparatus. The building, which is of brick, is splendidly lighted, ventilated, and heated, and will comfortably accommodate 702 pupils, and can be arranged to seat 756 without crowding.

Thirteen teachers are employed, and the average number of pupils in attendance is 450.

The value of this property is as follows:

Building and lot.....	\$88,000
Outhouses, fences, and walks.....	3,458
Heating apparatus.....	5,000
Furniture, etc.....	3,987
Total.....	\$100,445

#### WHITESBORO' STREET SCHOOL.

This building was erected in 1853. It is of brick, and two stories in height, and has accommodations for 250 pupils. The school is supplied with spring water. Teachers employed, 4; number of pupils, 178.

Value of property as follows:

Building and lot.....	\$9,000
Outbuildings, etc.....	614
Heating apparatus.....	315
Furniture, etc.....	1,405
Total.....	\$11,334

#### AIKEN STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two stories; erected in 1852-53; sittings, 148; teachers employed, 4; average daily attendance, 156.

Value of property:

House and lot.....	\$9,855
Outhouses, fences, etc.....	807
Heating apparatus.....	375
Furniture, etc.....	1,325
Total.....	\$12,362

#### UNION STREET SCHOOL.

Building two stories, 51 feet 8 inches by 75 feet 4 inches, and 49 feet high; sittings, not given; number of teachers, 8; average daily attendance, 348.

Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$35,000
Outhouses, fences, and walks.....	1,200
Heating apparatus.....	1,775
Furniture, etc.....	2,420
Total.....	\$39,795

#### BLANDINA STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two-story; erected in 1852; sittings, 248; teachers, 4; average attendance, 154.

Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$8,500
Outhouses, etc.....	688
Heating apparatus.....	360
Furniture, etc.....	1,225
Total.....	\$10,773

#### HAMILTON STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two stories. Erected in 1851. Sittings, 248; teachers, 4; average attendance, 180.

Value of property:



*E. B. Shearman*

EBENEZER B. SHEARMAN.

Ebenezer B. Shearman was largely identified not only with the early settlement of Utica, but with its growth and business for nearly half a century. He was born in the State of Rhode Island in 1783, and at the age of eighteen left home to seek his fortunes in the then far west. He settled at Utica early in 1801, and first found employment in the mercantile establishment of J. Ballou. At the age of twenty-one he entered upon business on his own account, with Judah Williams, Jr., as a partner. They conducted extensive and successful mercantile operations for some years. Afterwards he carried on business alone for a time, and at a subsequent period of life with his brother, Stukely B., and afterwards with his nephews, Joseph A. Shearman and Theodore P. Ballou. His business was very extensive during the war; but he suffered seriously by depreciations incident to its close.

He lost also at different times from conflagrations of property in which he was largely interested; but his admirable business talent and indomitable energy enabled him to weather all financial storms. He died in 1845, in possession of a handsome competence. Influenced by his early success, seven of his eight brothers left their native State, and, principally through his auspices, were successfully established in business in this State. In an obituary notice of the last surviving of their number, viz., Willett H. Shearman, who died at Vernon, in this county, in 1868, we find the following brief sketch of the brothers:

"Jonathan, the eldest, who had been bred a physician, settled in Madison County in 1806, where he practiced his profession successfully many years, afterwards removing to Montgomery County, where he died in 1863, at the age of eighty-four years. Gideon settled first at Vernon, but afterwards removed to Genesee County, where he engaged largely and successfully in farming operations, which he continued till his death, in 1851. Daniel C. commenced business as a merchant, at Rutland, Jefferson County, shortly before the war of 1812, in connection with his brother Jonathan. He subsequently retired to a farm in that town, where he died in 1863, venerable in years and venerated in character. Robert will be remembered by most of the earlier inhabitants of Utica now surviving, as an upright and popular merchant, for some years successful, but overtaken in midlife with reverses from which broken health did not permit him to recover. He died in 1838. William Pitt commenced business in Utica, in connection with Seth Dwight, and subsequently with his brother Robert, who had closed business in Providence, R. I., in 1816, located as a merchant at Rochester, when that now thriving city was a small hamlet, and did not live to enjoy the fortune which his forethought provided for his descendants. Stukely B., one of the most gifted of the brothers, and whose genial, generous nature made him the loved of every circle in which he moved, was the business partner of his brother Ebenezer. He died in early manhood. Arnold, the father of Joseph A. Shearman, remained to

guard the old roof-tree in Rhode Island. Under its shade he lived and died."

Of Willett H., the foregoing notice states that he was for nearly thirty years the superintendent of the extensive window-glass works of the Oneida Glass Company, at Vernon, and was also largely engaged in mercantile and farming operations, and held many important public and private trusts.

"As a man of business he was the soul of punctuality and probity. His industry was proverbial. He took an active interest in public affairs, and was in all things an honored and useful citizen." He died at Vernon, in 1869, aged seventy-seven years.

Ebenezer B. Shearman was one of the principal founders of the system of manufactures that have given to Oneida County so much of its prosperity and prominence. The large cotton-factory in New Hartford that bore his name, and of which he eventually became the principal owner, was one of the first, if not the first, established in the county. The manufactory of window-glass at Vernon, before referred to, was at its establishment the only one in the State west of Albany, and for many years supplied the western country with its sash lights. During the period Mr. Shearman was engaged in mercantile business, western New York principally depended on the manufactories of Oneida County for its supplies of cotton fabrics, and to a large extent for its stock of imported merchandise, and Utica was thus the distributing point for a very large amount of home and foreign production. In his dealings with the northern and western merchants Mr. Shearman was enterprising and sagacious, and his establishment always drew a large share of trade.

Dr. M. M. Bagg, in his admirable sketches of the "Pioneers of Utica," thus refers to E. B. Shearman:

"His interest in public affairs was conspicuous, and the share considerable which he bore in the civic affairs of his time. For three successive years he was village trustee, for thirty years a trustee of the Utica Academy, and most of that time its secretary, while as a fireman and watchman in the earlier epochs of the village history, when these offices were voluntarily assumed by its foremost citizens, his services were arduous and commendable. From its foundation he was, so long as he lived, a director of the Utica Bank, and in 1828 he was one of the electors of President of the United States.

"He possessed a judgment of remarkable soundness, a mind in all respects eminently practical, and a heart ever true to the kindest impulses. To children he was especially kind, while among associates of his own age none were more welcome for his cheery laugh and his overflowing fun, not less for his sense and his general usefulness. His store was a favorite place of retreat for the leisure hours of the busy men of the town. In person, Mr. Shearman was portly and imposing; in bearing, dignified and courteous."



Building and lot.....	\$8,220
Outbuildings, fences, and walks.....	835
Heating apparatus.....	375
Furniture.....	1,487
Total.....	\$11,917

## CATHERINE STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two stories. Erected in 1852. Sitings 248; teachers, 4; average attendance, 210.

## Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$8,200
Outbuildings, etc.....	760
Heating apparatus.....	300
Furniture, etc.....	1,012
Total.....	\$10,272

## ALBANY STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; one story. Erected in 1858. Sitings, 60; teachers, 2; average attendance, 69.

## Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$3,600
Outhouses, etc.....	500
Heating apparatus.....	85
Furniture.....	257
Total.....	\$4,442

## LANSING STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two stories, with wing; erected in 1858. Sittings, 188. A new building has been erected for the primary department of this school. It is of wood, and will accommodate 70 pupils. Teachers, 5; average attendance, 227.

## Value of property:

Buildings and lot.....	\$7,300
Outbuildings, etc.....	970
Heating apparatus.....	224
Furniture, etc.....	1,030
Total.....	\$9,524

## COURT STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two stories; located on Asylum Hill; erected in 1860; sittings, 194; teachers, 5; average attendance, 203.

## Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$14,500
Outbuildings, etc.....	1,186
Heating apparatus.....	1,150
Furniture, etc.....	1,625
Total.....	\$18,461

This is from the report of 1877. The building has since been enlarged and improved, but we have not the amounts expended.

## SOUTH STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two stories; erected in 1867; sittings, 254; teachers, 5; average attendance, 211.

## Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$12,170
Outbuildings, etc.....	935
Heating apparatus.....	381
Furniture.....	911
Total.....	\$14,397

## FRANCIS STREET SCHOOL.

Building of brick; two stories, with a wing; erected 1867. Sittings, 244; teachers, 4; average attendance, 17.

## Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$9,200
Outbuildings, etc.....	940
Heating apparatus.....	281
Furniture, etc.....	981
Total.....	\$11,402

## FAXTON SCHOOL.

On the 24th of January, 1868, the Hon. Theodore S. Faxton, with that large liberality which he has so often manifested, presented to the city of Utica the commodious and handsome building known as Faxton Hall, with the express provision that the school commissioners establish and maintain a public school in the building, equal in excellence and duration to the other public schools of the city. This building was completed, furnished, and made ready, in all respects, by its munificent donor, for the reception of the school established there in the spring of 1868. The Faxton School was then organized as one of the public schools of the city. Thus room was provided for 108 children who could not find accommodations in the other school-houses, already overcrowded, in that section of the city.

Teachers, 2; average attendance, 80.

## Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$22,000
Outbuildings, etc.....	180
Heating apparatus.....	118
Furniture, etc.....	432
Total.....	\$22,730

## COLUMBIA STREET SCHOOL.

This was formerly a parochial school in charge of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church. In May, 1869, it was placed under the exclusive control of the school commissioners, and a lease of the building made to the commissioners free of rent. The school was re-organized, and is now one of the regular city schools. The building occupied by it was one of the original school buildings, but after the passage of the act of 1842, establishing the present system, it was sold, and again, after the lapse of more than a quarter of a century, returned to the original possessors. Number of teachers employed, 4; average attendance, 136. No valuation of property given.

## WASHINGTON STREET SCHOOL.

The building occupied by this school was formerly owned by the Welsh Congregational Society, and used as a house of worship. It was purchased and remodeled in 1870. It is 37 by 50 feet in dimensions, and accommodates 200 pupils. Teachers, 4; average daily attendance, 136.

## Value of property:

Building and lot.....	\$11,000
Outbuildings, etc.....	250
Heating apparatus.....	200
Furniture, etc.....	821
Total.....	\$12,271

## MILLER STREET SCHOOL.

Building two stories, of brick; erected in 1871. Dimensions, 51.8 by 75.4 feet, and 49 feet high. Sittings, 448; teachers, 8; average attendance, 292.

## Value of property:



Building and lot.....	\$21,000
Outhouses, etc.....	1,150
Heating apparatus.....	1,160
Furniture, etc.....	1,869
Total .....	\$25,179

## FAXTON EVENING SCHOOL.

This school was established in the Faxton Hall school-room in 1868. The number of teachers employed is 3; average attendance, 78.

## SUMMARY.

## NUMBER OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Primary.....	14
Intermediate.....	13
Advanced.....	1
Academy.....	1
Ungraded.....	1
Evening school.....	1
Total .....	31

## TOTAL NUMBER OF SITTINGS.

Primary departments.....	1930
Intermediate departments.....	1388
Advanced school.....	624
Academy.....	192
Ungraded.....	60
Total.....	4194

## NUMBER OF TEACHERS EMPLOYED.

	Male.	Female.	Total.
Primary.....	0	36	36
Intermediate.....	0	29	29
Advanced.....	1	12	13
Academy.....	3	2	5
Ungraded.....	0	2	2
Evening school.....	1	2	3
Penmanship.....	0	1	1
Music.....	1	0	1
Drawing.....	0	1	1
French language.....	1	0	1
German language.....	1	0	1
Total.....	8	85	93

Whole amount paid for teachers' wages.....	\$47,265.87
Average salary paid male teachers.....	1,025.55
Average salary paid female teachers.....	439.36
Average salary paid evening-school teachers.....	90.00
Average salary paid teachers.....	508.26
Yearly cost per scholar for teachers' wages.....	9.42

## NUMBER OF PUPILS ENROLLED.

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Primary departments.....	1408	1234	2742
Intermediate departments.....	696	669	1365
Advanced school.....	264	296	560
Academy.....	41	68	109
Ungraded school.....	49	47	96
Evening school.....	97	47	144
Total.....	2555	2461	5016

## AVERAGE NUMBER BELONGING.

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Primary departments.....	927	917	1824
Intermediate departments.....	508	525	1053
Advanced school.....	211	247	458
Academy.....	37	59	96
Ungraded school.....	40	39	79
Evening school.....	55	27	82
Total.....	1778	1814	3592

## AVERAGE DAILY ATTENDANCE.

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Primary departments.....	874	816	1690
Intermediate departments.....	460	498	958
Advanced school.....	207	242	449
Academy.....	35	56	91
Ungraded school.....	35	34	69
Evening school.....	53	25	78
Total.....	1664	1671	3335

## RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

## RECEIPTS.

## State appropriation :

For teachers' wages.....	\$18,803.70
For supervision.....	800.00
For library.....	341.19
	\$19,944.89
Received from the literature fund.....	541.36
From non-residents for tuition.....	750.00
From sale of catalogues of library books.....	8.25

## Proceeds of city tax :

For teachers' wages.....	\$30,000.00
For contingent expenses.....	10,000.00
For superintendent's salary.....	1,700.00
For city library.....	300.00
For enlarging Court Street school-house.....	5,000.00
	53,000.00
On hand October 1, 1876.....	18,789.97
Total.....	\$93,034.47

## EXPENDITURES.

## Ordinary Expenses.

Salaries of teachers.....	\$47,265.87
Salary of superintendent.....	2,500.00
Salary of clerk and librarian.....	750.00
Salaries of janitors of 19 school buildings..	3,249.58
For fuel.....	1,024.38
For repairing school-houses, furnaces, and apparatus.....	1,534.50
For repairing outhouse, fences, and walks..	226.78
Rent of carpenter-shop.....	150.00
For purchasing globes, maps, and apparatus.	5.06
Books and catalogues for the city library...	257.42
Paid for water, gas, printing, and diplomas.	748.02
School-books and stationery.....	342.92
Insurance of school-houses and furniture...	874.00
Expenses of Academy annual exhibition....	60.00
	\$59,897.33

## Extraordinary Expenses.

Putting in sewers and otherwise improving sites.....	\$124.72
For new furniture.....	146.24
Enlarging Court Street school-house.....	2,434.06
	2,705.02
Balance on hand October 1, 1876.....	30,432.12
Total.....	\$93,034.47

## VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY.

House and lots.....	\$359,045.00
Outhouses, walks, etc.....	19,964.00
Heating apparatus.....	12,541.00
Furniture.....	24,781.00
Chemical and philosophical apparatus.....	1,119.37
City library books (6146 volumes).....	17,325.00
Academy library books.....	1,127.36
Total.....	\$435,902.73

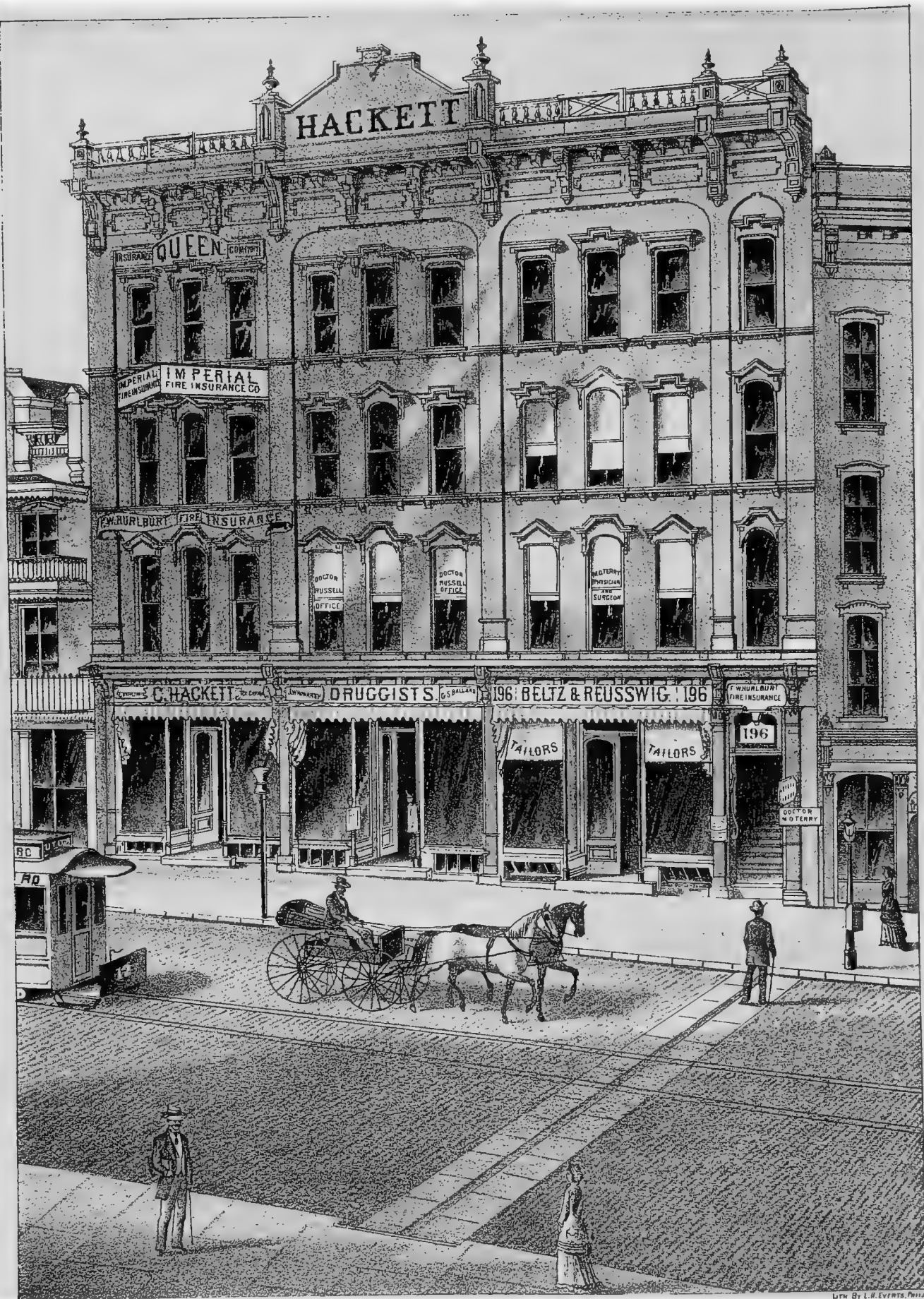
## UTICA LIBRARY.

This institution was incorporated in 1825, on the 5th of March, and opened for the issue of books on the 6th of July of the same year, with about 1000 volumes. The number of shares was originally limited to 400, and the price fixed at \$3. In 1829 the number of volumes had increased to 1500. In 1837 it was located in Mechanics' Hall, and had increased to 2500 volumes. It was subsequently removed to the city hall building, where it remained until July, 1878, when it was removed to the new library building on Elizabeth Street. Among the earlier patrons and prominent members of the association were Hon. Nathan Williams, Theodore S. Gold, Ezekiel Bacon, Gardner Tracy, E. A. Wetmore, Thomas Walker, R. R. Rhodes, and William J. Bacon. Under the school law of 1842 the board of school trustees assumed control, and have continued its management to the present time. When



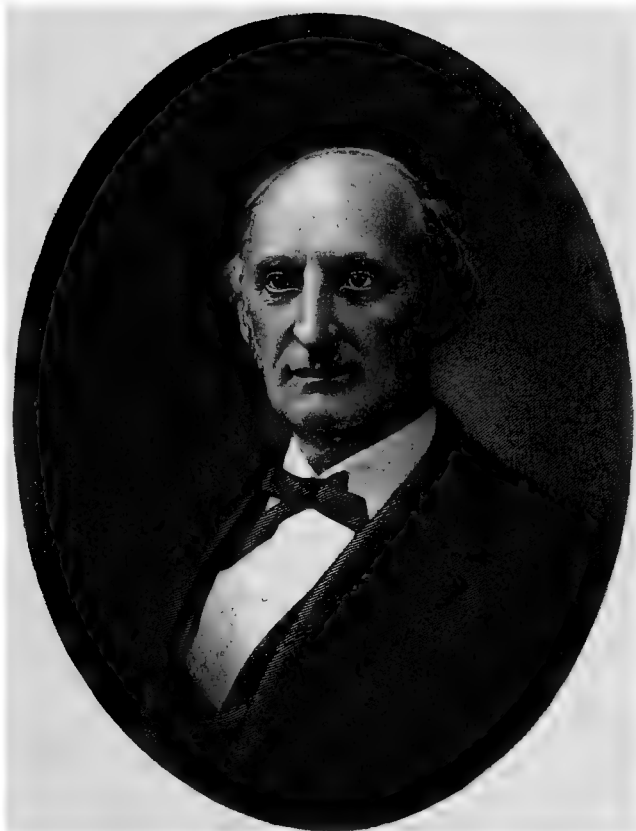
LITH BY L. H. EVERTS PHILADELPHIA

UTICA CITY LIBRARY.



HACKETT'S BLOCK, GENESSEE ST. UTICA, N.Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.



*C. H. Smith,*



they took charge it contained about 1700 volumes, having apparently fallen off considerably.

The strongest evidence of the popular estimate of the city library is furnished by the following statistical statement:

The whole number of volumes issued to the public during the year just closed is 28,330, an increase over that of any previous year of 7859 volumes. No comment can add significance to the above statement, yet it may be accepted as prophetic of the dawn of a new era for our reading public. The classified summary of books in the library is as follows: Scientific and political works, 696 volumes; voyages and travels, 552 volumes; historical and descriptive, 1262 volumes; biographical works, 674 volumes; literary, poetic, and dramatic works, 1128 volumes; novels, tales, and adventures, 956 volumes, and 900 valuable books of reference.

Among the books of reference are Louis Agassiz' contribution to the Natural History of the United States, illustrated; Appleton's Cyclopædia, complete sets; complete sets of American Ornithology; Colonial History of the State of New York, 10 volumes; North American Sylva, by Michaux; Natural History of New York, 29 volumes; Muster-Roll of the State of New York, containing the name of every soldier enlisted from this State during the Rebellion, his length of service, when mustered out, etc.; American Ornithology, by Bonaparte; Audubon's Birds of North America; Audubon's and Bachman's Quadrapeds of North America; complete sets of Knight's Cyclopædia; Dictionaries of Architecture, of Arts, Manufactures and Mines, of Dates, of Science, Literature, and of Authors. We mention the above books to show the general character of the books of reference that have heretofore, in the main, lain upon the shelves for want of a suitable room in which they could be consulted.

The library building is situated on the north side of Elizabeth Street, between Genesee and Charlotte Streets, and has a frontage of 64 feet by a depth of 88. It is built in the Victoria Gothic style of architecture, its front and flanks faced with Croton pressed brick, with black brick to mark lines and arches, and is trimmed with Connecticut brown sandstone and Prospect limestone.

The main building has two stories and an attic, the front façade containing a tower which projects 4 feet, rises 51 feet to the cornice, and is covered with a pyramidal roof 30 feet in height; and two niches for the reception of colossal busts.

On the first floor the main hall-way is 12 feet wide, and runs from the entrance centrally through the building to the library.

The superintendent's office, 16 by 23 feet 8 inches in size, is placed first to the right on entering. This contains a fireproof vault for documents, etc. A laboratory separates this room from the room for the Board of Education, which is 20 feet by 23 feet 8 inches.

At the front end to the left of the hall is a stairway, 5 feet 6 inches wide, leading to the lecture hall above. Underneath these stairs is a ladies' lavatory.

A reference library and reading-room, 28 feet 4 inches by 23 feet 8 inches, occupies the rest of the main floor.

The second floor is occupied by a lecture-room, having a seating capacity of 400, and is furnished with platform and ante-room.

The library proper—40 by 60 feet and 47 feet to apex of roof—is situated in the rear of the main building, and is lighted by side and clerestory windows. It contains a gallery, which is supported on iron brackets, and is reached by an iron stairway. This part of the building is fireproof; the roofs being of slate, the clerestory of galvanized iron, and the windows furnished with iron shutters, while double iron doors shut it off completely from the main building.

The stairways and wainscoting are finished in ash and cherry; the rest of the interior, including the open timber roof of the library, in pine, painted in rich colors.

For completeness of arrangement, elegance of finish, and beautiful architecture, it is believed the Utica Library building is not excelled by any similar institution in the country. The architects were G. Edward Cooper and E. D. Smalley.

The librarian is Mr. Frank H. Latimore. The total cost of this fine building, including ground and furniture, has been about \$25,000.

#### UTICA FEMALE ACADEMY.

This institution was chartered April 28, 1837. The first trustees named in the charter were John H. Ostrom, Nicholas Devereux, Horatio Seymour, C. A. Mann, Joshua A. Spencer, S. D. Childs, T. S. Faxton, John C. Devereux, Alrick Hubbell, T. E. Clark, T. H. Hubbard, Theodore Pomeroy, A. Munson, B. F. Cooper, Chester Griswold, John Williams, Horace Butler, Charles P. Kirkland, S. P. Lyman, Holmes Hutchinson, and Henry White.

The same year four lots lying between Washington Street and Broadway, with the buildings upon them, were purchased at a cost of \$6300. The school was first opened in the building known as the United States Hotel, corner of Genesee and Pearl Streets, where it was continued until the new building was finished. The number of students in December, 1838, was 168. In 1838-39 an academy building of brick, three stories, 50 by 150 feet in dimensions, was erected, the corner-stone having been laid with proper ceremonies June 20, 1838. The first principal was Miss Urania E. Sheldon (since Mrs. Dr. Nott), who continued until August, 1842, when Rev. James Nichols succeeded her, and remained until June, 1844, when he retired and was succeeded by Miss Jane E. Kelly, who continued to fill the position until 1865. At the January term of 1851 the number of pupils in attendance was 185; whole number for the year, 292.

The building was burned on the 27th of March, 1865. The present elegant and substantial building was erected on the same ground about 1869-70, at a cost of \$75,000. It is 60 by 150 feet in dimensions, three stories and basement, and constructed of brick, with roof laid in variegated slates. It is one of the finest structures in the State, and justly a source of pride to the citizens of Utica even among the many noble educational and charitable institutions which ornament the city, and make it a marvel throughout the land.

The school was interrupted from 1865 to 1871, in which latter year Mrs. E. F. Hammill, of Brooklyn, leased the building for three years and opened school. At the end of the three years she leased it again for one year and continued to the summer of 1875, when she was succeeded by the present principal, Mrs. J. G. P. Piatt. At the present time the school employs about fourteen teachers in the various departments, and has from 30 to 40 regular boarders and from 80 to 90 day scholars.

It is a stock institution, organized by a large number of the wealthy citizens of Utica for the education of their daughters, and is in a flourishing condition.

The other private schools of the city at the present time are: Academy of Assumption, for boys, under the charge of the Christian Brothers (Catholic), corner of John and Elizabeth Streets; the German Free Association, organized Dec. 23, 1867, on the common-school system, and open to all, on Whitesboro' Street; President, John Kohler; Secretary, F. W. Klages; Principal, Ad. Peterson; Assistant, Mrs. W. J. Rulison; Treasurer, M. Weisner; Kindergarten School, Steuben Street, Mrs. C. M. Scholefield, Principal; Kindergarten School, Oneida Street, Mrs. Janet Kellogg, Principal; school for boys and girls, No. 232 Genesee Street, by James Lombard; St. John's Select and Free School for boys and girls, under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, on Burnet Street; St. Joseph's School (German) for boys, 163 Fayette Street; St. Joseph's School (German) for girls, by the Sisters of St. Clair, 163 Fayette Street; and the Utica Business College, in the Parker Building, by Messrs. McCreary and Shields.

An eccentric individual named Solomon Barrett taught a grammar school in Utica for several years, between 1845 and 1850. He made it a specialty, and was a most excellent grammarian, and successful in his calling. At one period his school was located in the rooms over what is now Hollister's book-store, where he had a large number of pupils, of both sexes, among whom were Daniel Butterfield, Jedediah Kingsley, David Williams, and J. M. Green.

Mr. Barrett was something of a linguist, and was wont to talk Latin with Judge Denio. A short time previous to his advent in Utica, he engaged in a noted discussion upon the science of grammar with Professor Brown, of Syracuse.

His schools were divided into terms, for each of which he charged a tuition fee of \$5. His system of teaching was upon the concert plan, and he made use of the services of his more advanced scholars to assist him in his work. He was a very popular teacher, but quite eccentric, and somewhat untidy in dress. He was an inveterate tobacco-chewer, and was wont to eject his spittle over the desk in front of him upon the floor. He was accustomed to tell his pupils that when they encountered any one in argument who was too much for them, to throw him off the subject by asking a question in philosophy like the following: "Does a thing move where it is?" If he answered no, as he generally would, then ask him, "Does it move where it is not?" "Then," says he, "you have him."

He was also the author of a peculiar text-book upon the study of English grammar, which was published in Utica in 1845.

## RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

### TRINITY CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).

Trinity Church was organized in the year 1798, by the Rev. Philander Chase, afterwards Bishop of Illinois. For a period of five years services were imperfectly maintained by lay-reading, and it was not until the year 1803 that measures were taken towards the building of a church edifice. In that year Mr. John R. Bleecker, of Albany, gave a lot on the corner of Broad and First Streets, 100 feet front and 127 feet deep, in fulfillment of a promise that such a gift would be made to that religious society which should first undertake the erection of a church edifice. On the basis of a subscription of a little more than \$2000 the building was commenced, but it was not until the year 1806 that it was so far completed that Bishop Moore was induced to consecrate it. In December, 1810, it was finished, having cost \$7140. Of this sum \$2000 was contributed by Trinity Church, New York. The building, an unpretentious yet tasteful structure, was designed by Philip Hooker, of Albany, an architect who did some good work in his day,—as witness, in his own city, old St. Peter's Church, the old State Capitol, and the Academy.

The first chosen officers of the church were Abraham Walton and Nathan Williams, Wardens; William Inman, Charles Walton, John Smith, Benjamin Walker, Samuel Hooker, Aylmer Johnson, James Hopper, and Edward Smith, Vestrymen. The first minister in charge was the Rev. Jonathan Judd, who officiated from 1804 to 1806 alternately here and at Paris Hill, though not continuously in either place. The first rector was the Rev. Amos G. Baldwin, who held that position from 1806 to 1818. He constructed, with his own hands, the first organ in the church having a manual or key-board. This organ did good service for many years in Christ Church, Sherburne, and can now be seen, with some enlargements and improvements, in the Presbyterian Church at New York Mills. Mr. Baldwin died at Auburn, in 1844.

Through the influence of Colonel Benjamin Walker, who may be regarded as the lay founder of Trinity Church, the Countess of Bath (England) was induced, in the year 1808, to give to the church 265 acres of land in the town of Eaton, Madison County. This gift was of no great benefit to the church. The income from it was small, and hard to collect, and finally, in the year 1815, the land was sold for a sum of money barely nominal. Nearly contemporaneous with the donation from the Countess of Bath, was one from the corporation of Trinity Church, New York, of three lots in Reade Street and one in Clark Street, in that city. Two of the Reade Street lots, and the one in Clark Street, are still the property of the church in Utica. The income from the whole property, though comparatively small, has been of essential service.

In the year 1819, Mr. Baldwin was succeeded in the rectorship by the Rev. Henry M. Shaw, who remained about two years. His successor, in the year 1821, was the Rev. Henry Anthon, who resigned the charge in 1829 to take the rectorship of St. Stephen's Church, New York.

Two years afterwards he was made assistant minister of Trinity Church in the same city, and in 1836 was chosen



rector of St. Mark's Church, in the Bowery. Here he remained until his death in January, 1861. It was during this last ministry of twenty-four years that his great reputation as one of the lights of the American Church was chiefly made.

The next rector was the Rev. Benjamin Dorr, whose ministry extended from 1829 to 1831, when he resigned the charge.

Dr. Dorr was succeeded, in 1836, by the Rev. Pierre Alexis Proal, who came from St. George's Church, Schenectady. His pastorate was much longer than that of either of his predecessors, terminating with his death in September, 1857. He was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel Hanson Coxe, whose ministry extended from 1857 to November, 1877. He was followed, in February, 1878, by the Rev. Charles H. Gardner, the present rector. The fact is noteworthy that from 1806 to 1878, a period of seventy-two years, this church had in succession but six rectors.

The dimensions of the church edifice were originally 45 by 60 feet, besides a recessed chancel and contiguous robing-rooms. From time to time alterations have been made in the arrangement of pews and alleys; but no changes have ever been made, outside or inside, to impair the identity of the building. In 1833 it was lengthened twenty feet by extending its front to the sidewalk. In doing this the steeple and entire front were carefully taken down, and as carefully restored on new foundations. In 1851 extensive and costly repairs were made.

The structure is cherished, not only because it is a comfortable and pleasant house of worship, but also because it has great historic interest, and is a landmark and monument of the early growth of the city.

The present organization is as follows: Wardens, Hon. Horatio Seymour, Selden Collins; Vestrymen, M. C. Comstock, J. M. Weed, C. W. Hutchinson, T. W. Seward, J. A. Shearman, W. M. Storrs, H. D. Talcott, A. L. Woodruff.

The Sabbath-school officers are M. C. Comstock, Superintendent; C. E. Chase, M.D., Secretary; D. W. Perkins, Treasurer; H. Roberts and Frank Harvey, Librarians.

#### GRACE CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).

This congregation was originally a portion of the parish of Trinity Church, the only Episcopal Church for many years in Utica. The growing needs of the parish rendered the establishment of another field of labor necessary. The act of incorporation of the new organization bears date May 21, 1838, and the new congregation worshiped in a room about 20 by 35 feet in the second story of No. 215 Genesee Street. On the 16th of August, 1838, the Rev. Charles H. Halsey was elected rector, but he declined, and until April, 1839, the services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Rudd, then and for twenty-one years editor of the *Gospel Messenger*, the Rev. C. M. Butler, now Professor in the Divinity School, West Philadelphia, Pa., and such other clergy as could be obtained. On the 19th of April, 1839, the Rev. Albert C. Patterson was chosen rector at a salary of \$800 for the first year and \$1000 for the second. Mr. Patterson entered upon his duties immediately afterwards, and was very kindly received. During the year 1839 a lot

at the corner of Broadway and Columbia Streets was leased, and on it a small frame church erected at a cost of \$1600. This building was enlarged in 1841 at an expense of about \$1500. The congregation continued to be prospered under their young and active rector, and not more than three years had passed before the accessions were so numerous that the subject of a new and better church began to be agitated. On the 4th of November, 1847, at a vestry meeting held at the rector's house, Mr. J. H. Edmonds presented the plans of the new St. John's Church, Buffalo, and the proposed mode of securing funds for its erection, which steps were followed by the appointment of a committee of five to secure a lot and suitable drawings for a new church.

The rector at this time having resigned, Rev. Mr. Leeds was called as his successor. In the interval between the resignation of Dr. Leeds, in July, 1853, and the acceptance of the rectorship of the late Dr. J. J. Brandegee, in 1854, whose ministry extended over a period of ten years and whose memory is still revered by the whole parish, Mr. Alfred Munson, greatly interested in the erection of a new church, secured and vested in his own name the title to the lot on which the present edifice stands, and procured plans and elevations from the distinguished architect, Mr. Upjohn, of New York. The vestry determined to build on the lots purchased by Mr. Munson, and early in the spring of 1856 commenced to take down the building standing on them, long known as the Eagle Tavern, and to excavate for the foundations.

The corner-stone was laid on Thursday, July 10, 1856. Evening prayer was said at the old church, when a procession was formed, led by the Right Rev. Dr. De Lancey, and moved to the site of the new edifice, when the stone was duly placed by the bishop, with solemn ceremonies, in the presence of a large assemblage. An address was delivered by Dr. Leeds, the former beloved rector, and congratulatory remarks were made by Bishop De Lancey.

On the 17th of May, 1858, the corner-stone of the present chapel was laid by Bishop De Lancey, in the presence of several visiting clergymen and an interested congregation. During the two following years, 1858 and 1859, and the first part of 1860, the church was finished, with the exception of the tower and spire. The last service in the old church was on April 15, 1860, and on the Sunday after Ascension Day, May 20, 1860, the new church was for the first time opened for public worship, the Rev. Dr. Gibson, assistant minister, in the absence of the rector on account of ill health, conducting the service and preaching an appropriate sermon to a rejoicing and grateful congregation.

By subsequent benefactions the tower and spire were not only completed, but a chime of ten memorial bells was given to the church, and many rich and beautiful memorial windows are among the liberal donations of its members. The present rector of Grace Church is Rev. Edward M. Van Deusen, D.D. Its wardens are Ziba Lyon and Edward Graham. The vestrymen are George H. Wiley, George R. Thomas, Benjamin F. Ray, E. D. Comstock, Dwight D. Winston, D. N. Crouse, L. A. Tourtellot, James F. Mann. George R. Thomas, Treasurer; Benjamin F. Ray, Secretary. There is connected with the church a large and very flourishing Sunday-school.

## CALVARY CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).

Calvary Church was organized in January, 1850. The first services were held by Rev. Beardsley Northrop, in a school-house on West Street. A church building, capable of seating about 300 persons, was erected on South Street in 1851. It was twice enlarged to meet the wants of the growing congregation. In 1869 a new church was commenced, and the work was completed in 1872. The congregation were greatly assisted in the undertaking by liberal bequests from Jason G. Coye and George J. Hopper, Esqs., recently deceased. The new edifice is one of the most beautiful and commodious in Central New York. It is situated on the corner of South Street and Howard Avenue, in a very pleasant and attractive part of the city. The parish is at present in a flourishing condition, having 380 communicants, a large congregation, and a Sunday-school numbering about 400 members. Its rectors have been Rev. William A. Watson, D.D., Rev. Henry A. Neeley, D.D., the present Bishop of Maine, Rev. N. Barrows, and the present incumbent, Rev. A. B. Goodrich, D.D., who was called in 1859, and has been the pastor nearly twenty years.

## ST. GEORGE'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church is situated on State Street, near the foot of Cottage. It is of wood, and will seat 400 persons,—with chancel, tower, library, vestry-room, and organ-transept. The belfry in the tower is supplied with a bell of 1500 pounds' weight, and the organ is from the manufactory of G. N. Andrews, of Utica, and has two manuals and 26 registers. The large octagonal font of white marble is the gift of the Sunday-school, and the altar, chancel furniture, wainscoting, and pews are of choice butternut timber, the gift of Governor Seymour. The windows of the church (single-light lancets), together with the chancel window (a beautiful triplet), were all the gift of the late C. P. Davis, of Utica, stained-glass manufacturer. In the rear of the church is a wooden building, 22 by 40 feet, erected in 1873, and named the "Mission-Room," having been opened with mission services by the Rev. J. W. Bonham, Church of the Evangelist, and now used for Sunday-school, week-day services, and parochial festivals.

This parish was authorized by Bishop De Lancey and the standing committee of the diocese in January, 1862, to replace the former parish of St. Paul's, organized in 1849, and afterwards allowed to die out. At that time all existing churches of the Protestant Episcopal communion were on the easterly side of Genesec Street, then in population the lesser half of the city. The building committee was formed Feb. 4, 1862; the corner-stone of the church was laid by the bishop May 5; the first election of wardens and vestry took place May 19; the church was finished and occupied for the first service Oct. 12, 1862, and all debts were paid off, and the church consecrated by Bishop De Lancey, June 7, 1864, 23 clergy being present and assisting.

At the same service the bishop confirmed a class of 24 persons, 12 of them heads of families.

Since that time the church has kept out of debt, and has been made a *free church*, being supported by what is called

the "pledge and envelope system," as well as free-will offerings at the offertory.

The organization of the parish and the building of the edifice were under the rectorship of the Rev. Dr. W. T. Gibson, then editor of the *Gospel Messenger*. He was succeeded, in 1866, by the Rev. S. F. Jarvis, of Connecticut, who was soon followed by the Rev. E. W. Hager, and the latter leaving in 1873, and receiving the appointment of chaplain in the United States Navy, the parish was resumed by the Rev. Dr. Gibson, who still retains it, his connection with the *Gospel Messenger* having ceased in 1872.

If the name of any one layman should be singled out as coupled with this enterprise it should be that of the late Francis Ramsdell, who not only gave most largely of his moderate means, but also devoted his time and personal labor to the work from the day of the laying of the corner-stone to its completion.

## ST. LUKE'S MEMORIAL CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).

St. Luke's Memorial Church began as a mission of Grace parish in Advent, 1869, in a room fitted up for services, in St. Luke's Home for Aged Women. The services were continued there till a permanent church building became a necessity. The corner-stone of the present beautiful structure was laid on the 5th of July, 1873. Services were held in the basement of the new building the following Christmas, and it was consecrated, complete in all its appointments, and free from debt, St. Luke's day, Oct. 18, 1876. St. Luke's parish has gathered a congregation of devoted people, more than enough to fill the present building. It is hoped soon in the future to enlarge and make room for all who may choose to come. Till the summer of 1876 the parish was served by the assistant minister of Grace Church, but since that time it has had a minister of its own, whose title is the Associate Rector of St. Luke's Memorial Church.

The present officers of the parish are as follows: Associate Rector, Bernard Schulte; Wardens, A. S. Goodwin, Joseph L. Hobson; Vestrymen, Henry Hopson, Horatio Seymour, Jr., Richard W. Oastler, Joseph R. Swan, Jonathan Ancock, Joshua Moore, Leonard Donsbach, Thomas B. Johnston.

The parish is carried on by the free-seat system, and is supported wholly by subscription and the offertory. Its hours of services are as follows: Sundays, Holy Communion, 8.30 A.M.; Morning Prayer and Sermon, 10.30 A.M.; Sunday-school, 2.30 P.M.; Bible-Class, 3 P.M.; Evening Prayer and Sermon, 7.30 P.M.; Wednesday Evening Lecture, 7.30 P.M.

St. Luke's Home and Hospital are charitable institutions, carried on by the church people of Utica, intended to furnish homes and treatment for the aged and the sick, and are managed by a board of trustees of gentlemen, and a board of 12 lady almoners for the home, and 12 or more lady managers for the hospital. The physicians of the city give their services constantly without charge.

## WELSH BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was organized in the year 1801, and is the *oldest* church belonging to any denomination, of any nation

and language, in the city, and also the oldest *Welsh* church now existing belonging to the denomination in the country.

Although there was preaching occasionally at Whites-town as early as 1794,—perhaps earlier,—there was no church organized as yet at Old Fort Schuyler, as this place was then called. About the years 1799, 1800, and 1801, many Welsh Baptists arrived here from the principality of Wales, and, according to the custom of the religious people of this nation, they immediately commenced to hold religious services in their own language, and they prospered so marvelously that they soon determined to form themselves into a Christian Church. On the 12th day of September, 1801, this small band of disciples met in the log house of one of their number, Brother John Williams, where they organized as a regular Baptist Church. Their number then was only twenty.

This John Williams was living about one mile out of the then village, and near the spot where the present State Lunatic Asylum stands. The country was new, the houses were few and scattered, and built in the cheapest manner that the straitened circumstances of the times demanded. The population also was sparse; but the Welsh element was strong, and becoming stronger every year, impressing its characteristics upon and moulding the formation of the young colony.

At this point we find the church fully organized with its first officers. The names of the first deacons were Joseph Haines and David Reed. Little is known of its history during the first five years; but in the year 1806 the young church found itself strong enough to build a house of worship. A lot was bought, upon which a house was soon erected, in which the society worshiped regularly until the year 1817,—the year the Erie Canal was begun; but as the house stood on the site of the present Hotel Street, and on the line of the canal, they were obliged to remove its location to Broadway, where it still remains.

On the 23d of September, 1819, seventeen members were dismissed from the Welsh Church to form the Broadway (English) Church, now the Tabernacle, which has become a large, influential, and wealthy congregation.

In the same year that this church was built, the first trustees were elected, and the account reads as follows:

"This certifies that the subscribers, who were chosen as returning officers, at a meeting notified and assembled according to law, for the purpose of establishing a religious society in the village of Utica, N. Y., do hereby certify that Abraham Williams and William Francis were duly elected trustees of the society, and that the said society shall be known by the name of the First Welsh Baptist Church in Utica. Witness our hands and seals, this 23d day of June, 1806.

"DANIEL JAMES,  
"JOHN ADAMS."

The church has enjoyed the benefit of the services of some of the most eminent ministers of the denomination, and their ministry was greatly blessed in conversion of souls; and during powerful revivals in the city, especially the one in 1838, its membership was largely increased. At present the number is comparatively small, for the reason that the Welsh language is losing its hold upon the rising generation, and immigration from the mother-country to these parts is almost entirely suspended. Still, the society is energetic and full of faith, keeping its regular services in

the same old language, and enjoying the ministry of their pastor, Rev. J. Edred Jones, who has occupied the pulpit for a number of years.

#### TABERNACLE BAPTIST CHURCH.

Near the close of the year 1819, on motion of John Gray, the First Baptist Church, being a Welsh church, voted their cordial approbation to those of the church desiring to unite themselves in covenant for the purpose of forming an English church, calling it the Second Baptist Church. The brethren and sisters proposing to form a second church met together and voted unanimously to call Rev. Elijah F. Willey, of Lansingburg, N. Y., to the pastorate. He commenced his labors on the second Sunday in November, 1819. They immediately went to work to build a meeting-house. A lot was purchased on Broad Street 50 by 120 feet, and a comfortable frame house of worship was built, capable of seating about 400. Rev. Elijah F. Willey continued his services until December, 1826. To him was the church indebted for its earliest prosperity. After him came in succession Reverends John Harrison, William Hague, D.D., Elon Galusha, Edward Kingsford, Thomas Wilkes, Daniel Eldridge, Dudley C. Haynes, and Horatio N. Loring.

In 1847 the church and society, believing that the old house was not adequate to their use, with great unanimity and liberality entered upon the erection of a new brick house on the site of the old one. Sunday, January 23, 1848, services were held in the vestry. Professor George W. Eaton, D.D., of Madison University, preached morning and afternoon.

Rev. Edmund Turney accepted a unanimous call to the pastorate, entering upon its duties July 23, 1848. He continued to serve the church until June, 1850, when he resigned. Thursday, Sept. 28, 1848, the new brick edifice, being completed, was dedicated to God. Rev. Thomas O. Lincoln, D.D., was called to the pastorate in October, 1850, and served as pastor almost eleven years. Rev. Nehemiah M. Perkins accepted a unanimous call to the pastorate, and commenced his labors Lord's-day morning, Oct. 13, 1861, and resigned his pastorate in August, 1863. He died at Monroe, Conn., Aug. 20, 1863. In June, 1864, the church and society voted to vacate their house of worship and remove to a more central location. The United States court room, in the city hall, was secured to worship in until a new house could be erected.

Rev. Alfred S. Patton, of Watertown, Mass., accepted a unanimous call to the pastorate, and entered upon his pastoral duties Sunday morning, July 24, 1864. He closed his labors with the church June 30, 1872.

At a regular meeting of the church and society held Oct. 11, 1864, it was voted unanimously to assume the name of "Tabernacle Baptist Church."

Thursday, Aug. 3, 1865, was the day designated for the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the new church. At the appointed time, six o'clock P.M., there was a very large concourse of people present to witness the ceremony.

The exercises were opened by the pastor, Alfred S. Patton, D.D., by reading a hymn. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Campbell, of the Westminster Church. The

pastor then read portions of Scripture, following the same with brief comments. Rev. Dr. Vermilye, of the Reformed Church, made a very happy address. Rev. J. H. Kennard, D.D., of Philadelphia, also delivered an address, which was listened to with great interest. Thursday, Sept. 13, 1866, the new stone edifice was dedicated to God, with impressive exercises.

Rev. N. Reed Everts accepted a call, which was unanimous, to the pastorate, and began his labors Lord's-day morning, Feb. 2, 1873. He tendered his resignation recently, which was to take effect in October of the present year.

The present officers of the church are: Deacons, Dolphus Bennett, Ira D. Hopkins, Joshua Tavender, Clark Wood, Owen Eynon; Clerk, I. D. Hopkins; Treasurer, Smith Oatley; Superintendent of the Sunday-school, George C. Horton; Librarian, George Brand; Secretary and Treasurer, William Paddon.

#### EBENEZER BAPTIST CHURCH.

The church on Columbia Street known as the Ebenezer Baptist was organized about the year 1835. During a pastorate that extended over a period of forty years, Elder Thomas Hill was its faithful pastor. The present pastor in charge is Rev. Silas H. Durand, who visits the church once in two months, the distance between Utica and his home rendering it impossible for him to officiate oftener. The pulpit is frequently supplied during his absence, and the church is open every Sabbath. The deacons are R. Alexander and Jacob Schactel, and the clerk J. M. Boose. There are also six trustees connected with the church organization.

#### BLEECKER STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.\*

Just at the close of the last century, and beginning of the present, when Utica was but a small village, a company of Christians, sustaining different ecclesiastical relations, established religious worship. They met in the school-house of the place, located on Maine Street. But there was no regularly organized Christian church until 1801. This church was founded Sept. 12 of that year, and was composed of twenty-two Welsh Baptists, who had recently emigrated from Wales. It was not only the first Baptist church, but the first church of Utica. They met in a log house on Varick Street, near the Globe Mills. In 1806 they erected a chapel on Hotel Street, on ground now occupied by the Erie Canal. This building was subsequently removed, and in time gave way to a more convenient house of worship. In 1819, seventeen persons were dismissed from this church to form the Second Baptist Church of Utica, located on Broad Street. The reason assigned for this step was ignorance of the Welsh language. In 1837, Dec. 3, the Second Church (now the Tabernacle Baptist Church of this city) appointed a committee to superintend religious worship in West Utica until the following May.

On the 21st of March, 1838, eleven persons met in the private dwelling of Edward Bright, to effect a permanent Baptist organization. They resolved to be known as "The Bethel Baptist Church of Utica." The name was sug-

gested by the fact that the Presbyterian Church, who formerly occupied the building, were connected with the Bethel Society, and devoted more or less labor to the welfare of boatmen on our canal. It was also their purpose to prosecute the same work, which they did for a number of years.

Such was the origin of the society known at present as the "Bleecker Street Baptist Church."

During the first year of their existence they entered upon the work of building a new house of worship on State Street, now occupied by our Methodist brethren. That house was dedicated Aug. 7, 1839, nearly a year and a half after the organization of the church. After worshipping in State Street a little over three years, the church called Rev. D. G. Corey, D.D., to its pastorate, who has continued his relations with them to the present time. Two pastors preceded him.

Rev. L. O. Lovell entered upon his labors Oct. 1, 1838, and resigned Jan. 27, 1840. Rev. Edward Bright, who was licensed to preach by the church, became its pastor Jan. 3, 1840, and resigned Nov. 12, 1841.

It being deemed expedient to change the location, the present edifice was occupied at an annual rental of \$420. At the expiration of two years a subscription was raised, with a view to purchasing the building, which resulted in its transfer to the society, at a cost of \$6420. The present membership is 500. Its present Deacons are W. H. Scranton, William B. Walling, John Ryals, J. C. Bailey, Isaac Ryals, John Eynon; Church Clerk, John Ryals; Treasurer, John Roberts.

The Sunday-school numbers 250 members, the officers being: Superintendent, S. U. Cookinham; Assistant Superintendent, C. H. Rose; Treasurer, W. J. Fralick; Secretary, Geo. J. Whiffen.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.†

In 1786 the Rev. James Carr, a Presbyterian minister from New Jersey, commenced public worship and preaching at Whitesboro'. In 1794 a church was organized there under the name of "The United Congregation of Whites-town." August 21 of that year the Rev. Bethuel Dodd was installed its pastor, it being stipulated that he should officiate two-thirds of the time in Whitesboro' and one-third in Utica, each place contributing to his support in proportion to the amount of his services it received. After a few months the arrangement was abandoned because no place for meetings could be secured here. In 1797 it was renewed, and Mr. Dodd regularly ministered to the people until his death, April 12, 1804. The congregation in Utica was incorporated as a distinct society Nov. 15, 1805, and Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Erastus Clark, Talcott Camp, Apollos Cooper, Benjamin Ballou, Jr., Benjamin Plant, John C. Hoyt, Nathaniel Butler, and Solomon P. Goodrich were chosen the first trustees. The communicants of the church were separated into the two churches of Whitesboro' and Utica, Feb. 3, 1813, 57 constituting the latter; and among them were four elders,—Stephen Potter, Ebenezer Dodd, William Williams, and Nathaniel Butler.

\* Data furnished by the pastor.

† Data furnished by the pastor.

The Rev. James Carnahan, D.D., LL.D., subsequently and until his death President of the College of New Jersey, Princeton, was settled over the one church, but two societies, Jan. 2, 1805, and preached alternately in both towns until Oct. 25, 1812, when infirm health obliged him to leave. Feb. 4, 1814, the Rev. Henry Dwight was called to the church in Utica, and about the same time Rev. John Frost was called to the church in Whitesboro'. These clergymen preached half the time in each other's pulpits until Oct. 1, 1817, when the entire failure of his voice compelled Mr. Dwight to cease public speaking. The Rev. Samuel C. Aiken, D.D., then a licentiate, entered on the pastorate of the church in Utica Feb. 4, 1818, and removed to Cleveland, Ohio, May, 1835. He was succeeded, May 9, 1836, by the Rev. John W. Fowler, previously of Binghamton, who retired June 15, 1841; by Rev. Charles S. Porter, previously of New York, March 23, 1842, and who left Jan. 13, 1844, and recently deceased at South Boston; by Rev. William H. Spencer, then a licentiate, Jan. 13, 1844, who removed to Milwaukee Sept. 24, 1850, and afterwards accepted the secretaryship of the Presbyterian Committee of Publication, and died pastor of the Westminster Church, Chicago; and by the Rev. Philemon H. Fowler, D.D., previously of the Second Church, Washington, D. C., and of the First Church, Elmira, N. Y., who began his labors here Jan. 1, 1851, and was installed Feb. 10, 1851.

Rev. Samuel P. Sprecher, of the First Lutheran Church of Albany, N. Y., was called April, 1872, as co-pastor, and Feb. 4, 1874, Dr. Fowler formally dissolved his relations with the church. The present membership is 715, and the following elders and deacons are at present in office: Elders, M. H. Griffiths, Henry C. Beare, John B. Wells, Robt. S. Williams, Edwin Hunt, William S. Taylor, Francis M. Burdick, Norman A. Williams, Chas. C. Kellogg; Deacons, Hudson Bidwell, Thomas Davies, Legrand Moore.

The Sunday-school is in a prosperous condition, its present roll numbering 425 members. The Superintendent is M. H. Griffiths; First Assistant, Francis M. Burdick; and the Female Superintendent, Mrs. Mary W. Bussy; Henry G. Estes is the Librarian. The church is entirely free of debt, a late indebtedness of \$4000 having been canceled during the present year. In 1807 the church completed its first house of worship, of wood, and occupied it nearly twenty years.

Subsequently the society erected on Washington Street, below Liberty, a large and beautiful edifice, which was destroyed by fire on the night of Jan. 12, 1851. This structure was one of the most elegant in the city, and was erected at a cost of \$30,000, and contained an organ valued at \$4000, which was also destroyed. The same year the present edifice upon the northwest corner of Washington and Columbia Streets was begun, and since its completion the society have worshiped within its walls.

It was determined in the fall of 1866 by the First Presbyterian Church to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of its Sunday-school. For this purpose a committee of arrangements was appointed, and a circular of invitation issued. The exercises were held at the city hall, on Sat-

urday evening, October 20, beginning at eight o'clock. Everything was planned and conducted on a scale of liberality befitting the dignity of the occasion. Religious ceremonies appropriate to the event were also conducted the following Sabbath.

Addresses were delivered by Judge Bacon, Robert B. Shepard, William Tracy, Hovey K. Clark, Gurdon Burdick, Thomas W. Seward, P. Harwood Vernon, Samuel E. Warner, John F. Seymour, Prof. Anson J. Upson, and Rev. Edward Bright.

The occasion was one of the most interesting in the history of the church.

#### WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The organization of the Westminster Church, in the city of Utica, seemed to be a necessity growing out of the somewhat peculiar and disturbed condition of church relations existing at that time. The fact of its organization was due rather to the appreciation of this condition by persons residing abroad, than to any incipient measures to this end taken by those living in this community.

In September, 1843, Rev. Joshua H. McIlvaine, then preaching at Little Falls, N. Y., gave public notice that he would hold Sabbath services in the then unoccupied building now used as a place of worship by the Bleeker Street Baptist Church.

As soon as a congregation was gathered, a Sabbath-school was started, which in less than two months numbered two hundred and fifty children and thirty teachers, which was superintended by Rev. Mr. McIlvaine, and by whom the necessary funds were raised, mostly from the teachers, to carry it on.

The services thus begun in September, 1843, were regularly continued, with increasing success, until July 23, 1844, when "The Westminster Presbyterian Society of Utica" was formally organized, with sixty-one persons for its membership, and with the installation of Rev. Mr. McIlvaine as its pastor. Soon after this the church building owned by the Universalist Society, on Devereux Street, was purchased, and immediately occupied by this new church and congregation. On Sept. 3, 1847, the connection between pastor and people was terminated by the resignation of Rev. Mr. McIlvaine.

The Rev. H. S. Dickson, of Philadelphia, was chosen the second pastor of this church; entering upon his duties Aug. 1, 1848, he was installed Oct. 31, in the same year. The membership at this time was about one hundred. The period of his pastorate was an eventful one. The church building on Devereux Street was materially enlarged and improved in 1849; a few years later it was totally destroyed by fire, leaving his congregation without a place for worship. During the temporary occupation of the court-house for Sabbath and other services, the active business qualifications of the Rev. Mr. Dickson were employed in devising and executing plans for the erection of its present beautiful church building at the head of Washington Street, which was completed and occupied early in 1855. This was a great undertaking for this new and, as respects numbers, comparatively feeble church. But by the persistence and enthusiasm of both pastor and people, all difficulties were

overcome, and the sum of nearly \$35,000 was provided with which to purchase the site and erect this new place of worship.

During a pastorate of about ten years of active and practical labor, in which period Dr. Dickson had endeared himself to all by his kindly social and Christian graces, he offered his resignation, which was most reluctantly accepted.

In June, 1858, the Rev. Samuel M. Campbell was elected the third pastor, and duly installed over a church having a membership of about two hundred and thirty. During his pastorate the church was welded together, and made more homogeneous.

Under this pastorate, also, Mr. Briggs W. Thomas, one of the oldest and most respected members of this church, generously provided a convenient and commodious building on Francis Street, for the Olivet Mission School.

The Rev. Dr. Fisher, President of Hamilton College, accepted the invitation of the session to supply its pulpit upon the Sabbath, and for some months regularly preached to this people.

Dr. Fisher, resigning the presidency of Hamilton College, was elected pastor on the 8th of May, 1866; the call was accepted June 11, and the installation services occurred on Nov. 15 of the same year. The sermon was preached by Dr. McIlvaine, the first pastor, and the charge to the pastor elect was made by Rev. Dr. Fowler, of the First Presbyterian Church of Utica. The church at this time contained about 280 members.

Dr. Fisher's ill health suddenly terminated his labors among his people, and Rev. Thomas J. Brown, of Philadelphia, having accepted a call, entered upon his duties on the 30th of April, 1871, and was installed, on the 11th of October following, over a church then having about 365 members.

The present membership of Westminster Church is nearly 600, and the number of scholars upon the Sabbath-school rolls 700. The present Elders are Dr. L. B. Wells, Daniel Waterman, George E. Allen, H. H. Curtiss, Timothy Parker; Superintendent of the Sunday-school, H. H. Cooper; Assistant, J. B. Sherwood.

#### OLIVET MISSION.

The Olivet Mission, located on Miller Street, is a growth of the Westminster Church, and is supported by that congregation. It has been in existence for several years, and the beneficial results of the work are so apparent as to give great encouragement to those engaged in the mission. The Sabbath-school was at first held in an old building rented for the purpose, but the increase in the size of the school rendering more commodious quarters necessary, a chapel was erected, and rented by the church for the use of the mission. Mr. George E. Allen is the superintendent of the school, and religious services are also held on Friday evening of each week.

#### BETHANY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.\*

The first movement towards the organization of a Sabbath-school in East Utica was made about twenty years ago.

Near the old toll-gate stood a dilapidated school-house. Here was organized the mission Sabbath-school, with twelve teachers and fourteen scholars. Afterwards Mrs. H. C. Wood converted a small dwelling into a chapel. The school has made steady progress until this day. In 1865 a lady missionary visited and preached from house to house, and in November public service was established in the chapel, which has been continued to the present time. In 1868 the name of the Sabbath-school was changed to the Bethany Sabbath-school. In July, 1867, it was decided to employ an assistant pastor, of Westminster Church, to labor in this field. It was resolved to establish a branch of Westminster Church, and Rev. P. W. Emmons was settled as pastor. The first communion was held early in 1868, and the first baptismal service followed soon after.

Mr. Emmons' successor was Rev. C. W. Whittlesey. The congregation, constantly increasing, needed a larger church, which was erected in 1869, by Mrs. Sarah A. Gilbert, of Utica, and her daughters, and dedicated Dec. 29, 1869. The church thus organized comprised 51 members of Westminster Church and 9 members of other evangelical churches,—60 in all,—which formed the Bethany Presbyterian Church. Rev. G. T. Le Boutillier succeeded Rev. Mr. Emmons, and he was followed by Rev. George Van Deurs. Its present pastor is Rev. James Lamb. Its present membership is 179, and the number of names upon the Sabbath-school roll 400. F. G. Wood is the Superintendent, S. W. Raymond his Assistant, Huson Moak, Librarian, and Arthur Ballou, Secretary. The Elders are F. G. Wood, David Everest, Abram Brothers, S. W. Raymond, T. M. Howard, H. W. Osburn. The Treasurer is F. G. Wood, and F. M. Howard is Clerk of the Session.

#### WEST UTICA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church of West Utica was organized Feb. 10, 1868. It was the outgrowth of a Sabbath-school that has been maintained since Feb. 13, 1848. This school, under the labors of various members of the First Presbyterian Church, had steadily increased, outgrowing various places chosen for its sessions, until it filled a new and commodious structure that was erected for it on Court Street near Garden. This building was dedicated Dec. 15, 1867. Immediately after a congregation was gathered here that gave encouragement to form a church, and two months later, as mentioned above, the church was organized, to this end, 30 persons being dismissed from the First Presbyterian Church. Their pastor, Rev. Dr. Fowler, heartily encouraged them in this, and rejoiced in seeing the result of an enterprise that had from the first been largely due to his influence and guidance. Rev. J. W. Whitefield, before acting as a missionary in connection with the school, now became pastor of the church, and continued in this work until April, 1874. He was succeeded by Rev. A. F. Lyle, who remained until October, 1876. The present pastor, Rev. D. W. Bigelow, was installed April 17, 1878, having then acted as pastor for a year. The church has had 252 names upon the roll. Its present membership is 150. It has for some years been self-sustaining. It has always maintained the free-seat system, and met its expenses by subscription and contributions. The present elders are Nathaniel Estes,

\* Data obtained from the church records.

Richard Jones, Theodore S. Sayre, George L. Curran, William Marsden.

The Sabbath-school has continued to flourish. About 31 teachers and 300 scholars attend its sessions, which are held in the afternoon, at two o'clock. John W. Gorse, Theodore S. Sayre, Wm. B. Smith, and Addison L. Day have been efficient superintendents. Mr. George L. Curran has for years greatly helped all other workers.

#### HOPE CHAPEL (COLORED).

Hope Chapel, located on Elizabeth Street, was organized and the building erected under the auspices of the First Presbyterian Church of this city, many of the members being earnest workers in behalf of the colored people of the vicinity. A school was organized in 1862, and a few ladies and gentlemen devoted themselves with untiring zeal to the temporal and spiritual improvement of those who attended their teachings. In 1869 they were enabled, by liberal subscriptions from friends of the cause, to erect a very comfortable edifice, which was dedicated the same year, when very interesting addresses were delivered by the clergy and leading citizens. Dr. De Lancey, a colored man of extensive travel and much influence, took great interest in the enterprise, and made a very stirring appeal to his brethren on the occasion.

W. H. Morris was settled as a supply, at an annual salary of \$750. The first regular pastor was W. H. Thomas. In 1873, Moses Hopkins, who was studying theology at the Auburn Theological Seminary, preached on the Sabbath, coming to Utica for that purpose every week. The Sabbath-school was for many years in a most flourishing condition. Among its earnest laborers were Rev. A. Gleason, Eli Marsh, Theodore Timins, L. M. Lee, and Thomas Davies. The first elders were Samuel Dove and John Coleman. The Sabbath-school is still maintained, though there is no settled pastor over the congregation.

#### ZION CHURCH (COLORED).

This church was organized by the colored Methodists of Utica, and was for a time in a very flourishing condition; but the congregation gradually became reduced in numbers, and finally allowed the edifice in which they worshiped to pass out of their hands.

#### ST. JOHN'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1819, and was the first Catholic Church formed in Central New York since the settlement of the country. It was for many years but a mission enterprise, covering a large territory and ministered to by various missionaries; but finally the edifice of wood was erected, which subsequently was removed to Bleecker Street, and the present massive and commodious structure of brick took its place. The late John C. Devereux contributed very largely to the erection of the present house of worship. The first resident pastor was Rev. Walter J. Quarter, who took charge of the parish January 1, 1835. The first assistant pastor was Rev. William Beecham, who began his labors Dec. 23, 1836. Rev. Father Bradley also assisted the pastor. Rev. P. McCloskey became assistant pastor Jan. 27, 1838. He was succeeded by Rev. D. W. Bacon, Jan. 13, 1839.

Rev. Francis Farrell took charge of the parish as pastor Nov. 1, 1839, and remained until his death, which occurred in December of the following year. He was succeeded by Rev. John Loughlin, the present Bishop of Brooklyn, who remained until Jan. 10, 1841, and was followed by Rev. Thomas Martin, who was appointed pastor at that date. Rev. Joseph Stokes succeeded him May 10, 1845, and remained six years, leaving the Albany diocese, by reason of poor health, in February, 1851.

He was succeeded in March by Rev. Francis P. McFarland, who was pastor until March, 1858, at which time he was appointed third bishop of Hartford, in which See he was consecrated bishop March 14, 1858. He died in Hartford, October 12, 1874. His assistants were Michael Clarke, who removed to Carthage, Jefferson Co., February, 1854; William Coghlan, afterwards the first resident pastor at Clinton, attending its missions until his death in 1863; Eugene Carroll, now at Port Leyden, Lewis Co.; James Smith, now pastor of Fulton, Oswego Co.; John U. Herbst, now at Morehouseville, Hamilton Co.; Daniel P. Falvey, who died, while pastor at Schenectady, before 1860; John McDermott, pastor at Oneida, Madison Co., was assistant, under F. M. McFarland, from August, 1855, until mid-Lent in 1856; and after him William J. H. Maeyer, who remained as assistant until Father Daly took charge after Easter, 1858. Father Maeyer is now pastor of Salisbury, Herkimer Co. Thomas Daly, the present pastor, was appointed by Bishop (now Cardinal) McCloskey to succeed Rev. F. M. McFarland in March, 1858. His assistants were Rev. P. J. McGlynn, the first resident pastor of Potsdam, at which place he died soon after, worn down with toil and illness contracted in fatiguing missionary labors. Eugene Carroll then came, and remained until December, 1860, and was succeeded by William F. Sheahan, the present pastor of St. Patrick's, West Troy, who remained until Evacuation Day, 1861; on which day Francis J. Purcell succeeded him, remaining until July 4, 1865, when he was promoted to Camillus and the surrounding missions in Onondaga County, now attended by three or four clergymen. Father John McDonald came after Rev. F. J. Purcell, staying until the end of July, 1866; his present charge being Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co. Rev. P. F. Smith, now at Hudson, Columbia Co., came after Rev. F. McDonald, remaining until mid-Lent, 1867. He was followed at once by Father B. B. Grattan, who stayed until made pastor of Catskill, in June, 1868. Immediately on the dismantling of the old church after Trinity, June 7, masses were said in the court-house and girls' school-room until January, 1871.

The seats in the new building were rented as pews on Easter Monday, 1871, the choir and galleries being still unfinished. The following year, on the feast of Angel's Guardians, the present edifice was dedicated solemnly, seven bishops and two hundred priests being present. Bishop Conroy dedicated the church, Bishop McNearney consecrated the main altar, and Bishop McFarland preached the sermon. There were grand pontifical vespers, with a discourse at seven P.M.

Rev. William F. Smith remained during the building of the church until March, 1870, and was succeeded by Rev.



James M. Ludden, now of Little Falls, who acted as assistant until December, 1872, when Rev. Aloysius Murphy, now of Rome, became assistant until the close of April, 1874, at which time he was succeeded by Rev. Luke G. O'Reiley, who organized the parish of St. Francis de Sales. His successor was Rev. Edward A. Terry, who began his labors on Easter Sabbath, 1877, and has continued them to the present. The parish of St. John's is one of the most extensive in the city, and embraces much of the wealth and culture of Utica.

Connected with it are the Assumption Academy and the St. John's Orphan Asylum. The first was founded by Bishop McFarland, and is in charge of the Brothers of the Christian Schools, with an average attendance of 400 pupils. The Orphan Asylum is in charge of the Sisters of Charity of Emmetsburg, Md.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The congregation of St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church, located corner of Columbia and Varick Streets, was organized in the year 1842, by Rev. Father Probst. Their first house of worship was a frame building, purchased of one of the Methodist congregations of the city, and located on Fayette Street. In a few years its organization had so largely increased as to render a more commodious house of worship necessary, and a fine two-story brick building was erected and used as a school. It is now attended by nearly 400 children. The schools are under the guidance of the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis. The present church on Columbia Street is a spacious edifice, being 200 feet long, and built in the Romanesque style, with two towers. It was built under the pastorate of the Fathers Minor Conventual of St. Francis, who took charge of the congregation in 1858. The church will seat 2000 persons. The present year a new convent was built on the east side of the church, and a fine cemetery is also owned by the congregation, which numbers 600 families. The present pastor is Rev. Clement Luitz, who is assisted by the fathers of the order.

#### ST. PATRICK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.\*

This church was organized on the natal day of its patron saint, March 17, 1850. Services were held at first in a temporary building, erected for the purpose, on Columbia Street, west of Varick, and, in the mean time, through the unremitting exertions of Father Carraher, who has been in charge of the parish from the first, a new and stately edifice was being erected on the corner of Columbia and Huntington Streets. The completed edifice, which is now occupied by a large congregation, is 120 by 64 feet in dimensions, with a lofty spire of imposing proportions. The building is constructed of brick above the basement, and is in the Gothic style of architecture. The corner-stone was laid on the 30th of July, 1861, with solemn and appropriate ceremonies.

\* Of this church we have not been able to persuade the Rev. Father Carraher to furnish us any account; but not wishing to leave it out of the work, we have given such items as we could procure, and that seemed reliable. They are mainly from Mr. Jones' work. This church has a fine chime of nine bells.—HISTORIAN.

This church has grown up under the fostering care of Rev. Father Patrick Carraher, who has conducted its spiritual and temporal affairs zealously and successfully for a period of nearly thirty years. The communicants are mostly of Irish nationality, residing in the western portion of the city. The society and its several belongings are in a flourishing condition. The communicants number 1500, and the Sunday-school has 275 pupils.

#### ST. MARY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH †

The present church edifice was purchased by the first pastor of the congregation, Rev. G. Veith, from the German Lutheran congregation of South Street, in the year 1870. Rev. G. Veith continued his relations with the church for two years, and was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Eis, who remained but six months. His successor was Rev. H. Fehlings, who was appointed by Rev. Francis McNierney, the present bishop of the diocese, in 1873. Under his ministrations the church has been enlarged, and with its various additions the building now assumes the form of a cross. Connected with the society is a parochial school, which numbers one hundred children. There are also connected with the church three benevolent societies, viz.: the society of St. Boniface, of St. Aloysius, and St. Stanislaus, and a cemetery, owned by the congregation, which comprises about two hundred German families.

#### ST. FRANCIS DE SALES ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

In April of the year 1877 the bishop of this diocese carried into effect a long-entertained intention of dividing the parish of St. John's. With this end in view he gave a letter of instructions to Rev. Father Luke G. O'Reiley, then assistant of St. John's Roman Catholic Church, authorizing him to begin the work of organizing the new parish, to be known as the Church of St. Francis de Sales. Father O'Reiley began his new labor with a zeal and earnestness which inspired most hearty co-operation among the members of his new flock. They first worshiped in a school-house which was placed at their disposal by the city authorities. Within a year after the establishment of the parish the building located on Steuben Street, near South Street, was purchased, entirely remodeled and beautified, and, by the liberality of the members of the parish, paid for. Connected with the church is the St. Francis de Sales Union, comprised of the young gentlemen of the congregation and several other Sodalities. The Sunday-school is also in a very flourishing condition, and the parish rapidly extending.

#### THE WELSH CALVINISTIC METHODIST OR PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The cause in connection with this evangelical denomination was started in the year 1825, in a room on Catharine Street. In 1845 the present strong and capacious church edifice, located on Seneca Street, was erected. It measures 90 by 60 feet, and is capable of accommodating 800 persons. Its successive line of pastors includes the Revs. David Rees Stephens, Morris Davies, Morris Roberts, Wil-

† Data furnished by the pastor.

## JOHN CARTON.

John Carton was born in the county of Dublin, Ireland, in 1815. He was the eldest son of John Carton and Julia Farrell. His father died while he was so young that he has no recollection of ever seeing him. When he was twelve years of age the mother, with himself and only brother, Thomas, emigrated to Quebec; and during the same summer settled in Oriskany, Oneida Co.

During the year Mr. Carton came to Utica, and engaged with the firm of O'Neil & Martin, to learn the copper-smith business. He remained with this firm until he was twenty-one years of age, receiving only his board and clothes as wages; but it was here that he became schooled in business, learned the great secret of success as a business man,

he has had dealings. The success of this model business man, who during his entire business career has never borrowed money or had his note indorsed, is only what he deserves. The extensive business of Mr. Carton is partially summed up in the manufacture of tin, copper, and sheet-iron ware, and the construction of hot-air furnaces of his own invention. He also manufactures locomotive headlights, as improved by another invention of himself. Mr. Carton is also one of the proprietors of the Ralph Patent Oneida Cheese Vat. He has been a director of the Oneida County Bank for some fifteen years, a trustee of the Savings Bank of Utica for several years, and a trustee of the Ladies' Seminary. He has never been active in politics, but has been unswervingly identified with the



Photo. by Williams.

*John Carton*

and by economy and self-reliance so improved these opportunities as step by step in subsequent years to become one of the most successful business men of Utica.

After having served an apprenticeship to the veteran hardware merchant, Owen O'Neil, Mr. Carton obtained an interest in the firm, which he retained from 1840 to 1845. In the latter year he established business for himself at 133 Genesee Street. His capital at that time was limited; but continued energy and a personal supervision of his business gradually overcame pecuniary embarrassments, and gave him the unlimited confidence of the business portion of the community. During the forty-three years in which Mr. Carton has conducted business for himself, he has steadily gained in wealth, as well as the esteem and confidence of all with whom

Democratic party. Brought up under the discipline of the Catholic Church, he is still warmly attached to its interests, and a liberal supporter of all kindred institutions. In the year 1844 he married Miss Mary Ellen, daughter of John and Catharine O'Neil, of Rome, N. Y. His wife was born in New Jersey, in the year 1824, lived an exemplary woman, and died February, 1876, leaving a husband and children to mourn her loss, and a large circle of friends to remember her for her many virtues. Their children are Thomas, Mary Ellen, John F., William J., Edward A., Matthew, and Julia. Catherine and James F. died young. The two eldest sons are in business with their father; the second, John F. Carton, was married to Helen A., daughter of Lewis A. Benoist, of St. Louis, Mo.



liam Rowlands, D.D., Thomas Foulkes, William Hughes, Ebenezer T. Jones, James Jarrett, and William Roberts, D.D., who is the present pastor, and who also is the editor of the magazine called *Y Cyfaill*, or "The Friend," which is the organ of the connection in the United States.

The deacons who have successively officiated in this church since its commencement were Richard Hughes, Evan Roberts, Joseph Hughes, Robert Jones, Richard E. Roberts, and Hugh Davies. The present church officers are T. Solomon Griffiths, David Anthony, Robert E. Roberts, and John C. Roberts, who is the secretary of the church. The late Griffith W. Williams acted as leader of the singing for upwards of twenty-three years.

The present board of trustees consists of T. Solomon Griffiths, President; Richard R. Roberts, Treasurer; John Owen Jones, Secretary; Rees Thomas, Thomas Edwards, R. M. Edwards, and William W. Roberts. The members number about 250, and the Sabbath-school, on an average, 160.

#### WELSH METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church was organized July, 1849, under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Foster, pastor of the State Street Methodist Episcopal Church. A room was rented near the present Mechanics' Hall, and the word of God preached to them by such of the brethren as were accustomed to preach in their own country. In May, 1850, the present house of worship was purchased and repaired at a cost of \$2000. The following ministers were settled as pastors until 1852: Revs. Rees Davies and Thomas Hughes. In September of 1852, the Rev. John Jones was appointed to take charge of the congregation for the ensuing year. Since 1853 the following pastors have been in charge of the church: Revs. Richard L. Herbert, Thomas Thomas, Humphrey Humphreys, Isaac Thomas, and David T. Davies. The present board of trustees are David T. Davies, Lewis Hughes, W. W. Jones, Thomas Owen, Sr., H. W. Griffiths, W. O. Williams, D. J. Davies, and E. J. Perry.

#### SOUTH STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, known as the South Street Church, was organized twenty-six years ago. It was first known as the "Corn Hill" church, and with many of the older members it still bears that name.

The first pastor was Rev. B. I. Ives. Ten pastors have come and gone since that time, and with two exceptions all have remained their allotted time as prescribed by the church. These pastors were Revs. Hoag, Wells, Olin, Gray, Harroun, Curtis, Hartsuff, Cooper, Markham, and Cowles. The present pastor is Rev. W. Dempster Chase. The present record has 300 members upon its list, including probationers. The number of names upon the Sunday-school roll exceeds 200.

#### THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Utica is located on the corner of Court Street and Broadway. This church was organized in the fall of 1866, by the union of the Bleecker Street and State Street Methodist Episcopal Societies.

The church edifice, including the chapel and lot, cost

about \$30,000. It was dedicated by Bishop Matthew Simpson, Feb. 2, 1871. The audience-room will seat about twelve hundred people. Rev. William Reddy, its first pastor, deserves much credit for the success of this important undertaking. The subsequent pastors have been Rev. R. C. Houghton, Rev. E. C. Bruce, Rev. L. D. White, and Rev. T. Kelly. Mr. White, whose pastoral term closed in April, 1878, is now presiding elder of the Utica District. The membership of this church is at present about four hundred and fifty. The Sunday-school work connected with the congregation includes sixty teachers and officers, and about four hundred scholars. Mr. H. G. Clark is superintendent of the Central school, and Mr. J. W. Rowe of the Mission school. Besides these gentlemen, prominent among the trustees and other official men in the church are the following, viz.: Dr. Jacob Hunt, Isaac Estes, Edward Rowell, H. N. Dryer, C. H. Hopkins, J. C. Bates, Stephen Beckwith, N. H. Hoag, Harrison Gilmore, and P. W. Tefft.

This society is thoroughly evangelical. It has been very prosperous during the last few years, and is among the most active and useful churches of the city. Connected with the church is a chapel, corner of Court and Stark Streets, in which services are regularly held.

#### THE FREE METHODIST CHURCH.

The Free Methodist Church was organized Aug. 7, 1863, by Rev. D. W. Thurston, with twenty-eight members.

The society after its organization worshipped in Morgan Hall, corner South and West Streets, until the year 1865, when, under the labors of Rev. D. M. Sinclair, then pastor, the present church edifice, corner South and Miller Streets, was completed and dedicated. The present membership, including probationers, is eighty-four. In doctrine they do not differ from the Methodist Episcopal Church, but in practice they do not believe in resorting to worldly policy to sustain the gospel; hence they give no countenance to modern expedients for promoting Christianity, such as selling or renting pews, picnics, Christmas-trees, festivals, lotteries, fairs, and donation-parties, but worship God in the simplicity of primitive Methodism. They have a Sabbath-school, of which the pastor is superintendent, and George W. Gurley, assistant. The names of about sixty scholars appear upon its roll. Among the clergymen who have been active as pastors of this church the following names appear: Reverends James Matthews, D. M. Sinclair, J. Selby, Z. Osborne, E. Owen, G. W. Anderson, A. F. Curry, J. B. Freeland, B. Winget, A. N. Moore, J. A. Odell, and O. W. Young; the latter being the present pastor and entering upon the second year of his ministry.

#### BETHESDA CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH (WELSH).\*

In 1802 the Congregationalists and Baptists held union meetings at their various houses. One evening five of the brethren remained after the meeting, and resolved to build a house of worship. The appeals made for aid were very heartily responded to, and an old paper, bearing date June 16, 1804, has the following: "This day we dedicated our house of worship for the little Welsh congregation. Blessed

\* Data furnished by the pastor.

be God for his mercies to us strangers in a strange land!" Rev. Daniel Morris opened the services with prayer, and Rev. John Roberts preached from Matthew xxii. 11, and Rev. John Stephens from 1st Kings ix. 22. Many of the members lived at a great distance, and were accustomed to walk to Utica in the morning, remain for two sermons, and then return on foot. Rev. Daniel Morris and Rev. John Roberts preached alternately. In 1817 a Sabbath-school was organized. In 1823 Rev. Robert Everett came from Denbigh, Wales, and was settled as pastor over the church, which was known as the Welsh Congregational Church. He was a learned man and a popular preacher, and many were added to the church membership during his ministry. Mr. Everett finally retired to Winfield, and was succeeded by Rev. James Griffiths, of South Wales, who devoted fifteen years to this field of labor. His successor was Rev. Evan Griffiths, who remained six years, and was followed by Rev. David Price, from Denbigh, Wales. After six years of faithful service he gave place to Rev. Griffith Griffiths, who, after two years, removed to Cincinnati. The present pastor is Rev. R. G. Jones, D.D., a native of Brecknockshire, Wales, and a graduate of Brecon College, who was called in May, 1867.

Under his ministry much harmony has prevailed in the congregation, and a new brick edifice has been erected, at a cost of \$22,000, on Washington Street. The membership at present numbers 300, and connected with the church is a flourishing Sabbath-school with 140 names on its roll.

#### THE REFORMED CHURCH.

The Reformed Protestant (Dutch) Church in Utica grew out of the evangelistic labors of the Revs. Messrs. Spinner and Labaugh, who, as early as 1820, visited this field as missionaries. A few years later, the Rev. John F. Schermerhorn, a minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, came, and, after visiting among the homes of the descendants of the Dutch in this locality, crystallized all previous labors in this direction by calling a meeting in Washington Hall, for the purpose of organizing a church to be known as the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in Utica. This occurred as early as 1829. The following year, October 26, 1830, the church was fully organized in conformity with the rules and regulations governing the body with which it determined to be in fellowship. The number of members constituting the organization was 29.

On the 1st of November following an invitation was extended to the Rev. George W. Bethune, D.D., to become its pastor. Dr. Bethune accepted, and was installed on the 7th of the same month, and remained its pastor till June 18, 1834, when he resigned.

From this period to the present the following are the names of its pastors, the time of their installation, and also of their resignation:

The Rev. Henry Mandeville, D.D., who succeeded the Rev. Dr. Bethune, was installed on the 12th of October, 1834; resigned the 20th of January, 1841.

The Rev. John P. Knox, D.D., was installed on the 6th of October, 1841; resigned Feb. 16, 1844.

The Rev. Charles Wiley, D.D., was installed in June, 1845; resigned May 1, 1854.

The Rev. George H. Fisher, D.D., was installed Jan. 1, 1855; resigned July 13, 1859.

The Rev. Charles E. Knox, D.D., installed July 29, 1860; resigned Aug. 4, 1862.

The Rev. Ashbel Vermilye, D.D., installed May 14, 1863; resigned July 31, 1871.

The present pastor, the Rev. Isaac S. Hartley, D.D., was installed Nov. 16, 1871.

The first edifice in which the congregation worshiped was erected on the corner of John and Broad Streets, in 1830, and was occupied till 1867, when the property was sold. The same year a lot was purchased on the corner of Genesee and Cornelia Streets, upon which a beautiful brick church, with stone trimmings, was built, capable of seating 700 persons, at the cost of about \$60,000. The new church was formally dedicated on the 8th of September, 1868.

In government and doctrine the Reformed Church is the same as the Presbyterian denomination; nor is there anything of an earthly nature of which the Dutch Church is more proud than its descent from the "*Church under the Cross*," or the Holland Church, whose faith and conservatism it would honor and perpetuate.

The interest which this church has manifested in religious and benevolent institutions is worthy of special note. During the past fifteen years, including the munificent bequests of Mr. and Mrs. Silas D. Childs and Mr. N. F. Vedder, it has contributed a half-million of dollars to these objects.

If distinguished names in a community form any true index of the character and influence of a church, very few churches, with such a brief history, have upon their records names more honored, and representing every position in life. Aside from its always having a learned and devoted ministry, Joseph P. Kirkland, Joshua A. Spencer, Thomas E. Clark, Judges Savage, Gridley, Charles A. Mann, and W. J. Bacon, John G. Floyd, Abram Varick, Charles C. Brodhead, Dr. Brigham, William Wolcott, Samuel Stocking, Kellogg Hulburt, Silas D. Childs, and George S. Dana, with their devoted wives, are a few who have been associated with it, and who have liberally contributed to its prosperity.

At present its membership numbers about 225; and a flourishing Sabbath-school in connection with it shows its interest in the spiritual welfare of the young. The larger number of the churches of the Reformed denomination are to be found along the banks of the Hudson and in the State of New Jersey, where it has both a college (Rutgers) and a theological seminary.

#### CHURCH OF THE RECONCILIATION (UNIVERSALIST).

On November 21, 1825, a meeting was held in Utica for the purpose of organizing a Universalist society. An organization was effected, and Rev. John Thompson and others preached to the new congregation in the court-house until a church on Devereux Street was built in 1828-30, and Rev. Dolphus Skinner, D.D., became, in 1830, its first settled pastor. In course of time the society became involved in financial difficulties, and to satisfy creditors the church was finally sold. For some years nothing was done towards reviving the society; but in 1848

regular services were recommenced in Mechanics' Hall, and a new society was organized, under the name of the Central Universalist Society. The present pleasant and commodious edifice on Seneca Street, near its junction with Genesee Street, was completed in 1851, Rev. Mr. Francis being pastor. He resigned his charge in 1853, and was succeeded in October of the same year by Rev. Theophilus Fisk. The Rev. C. C. Gordon became pastor in 1857, and resigned his pastoral charge in August, 1859. The Rev. T. D. Cook, who had been one of the earlier pastors of the old church, began a new pastorate in Utica in 1860, and closed his labors with the parish in 1864. The Rev. D. Ballou succeeded him in October of the same year, and resigned in 1869. In August, 1870, the Rev. A. J. Canfield was called and continued his labors until May, 1873. In December of the same year the Rev. Charles F. Lee, the present pastor, began his ministrations. The records of the earlier organization having been destroyed by fire, we are able only to give the history of the Central Universalist parish, or of the Church of the Reconciliation, as it is generally known. In 1877 the church was quite extensively renovated, and is now, with the chapel adjoining, built some years ago, one of the most pleasant and commodious houses of worship in the city. The parish is in a healthful condition, and is gradually growing in numbers. From first to last the Universalist Church in Utica has numbered among its members some of the most prominent citizens. The present organization is as follows: Board of Trustees, M. S. Laird, Willis Sawens, P. S. Curtiss, Lyman Oatley, Hiram Gilmore, C. D. Falkner, H. C. Case; Clerk of Parish, G. L. Bradford; Clerk of Church, Lyman Oatley; Deacons, Grove Penny, Lyman Oatley, J. G. Jones, A. Gage.

#### ZION GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

"The United Evangelical Lutheran and German Reformed Congregation of the City of Utica" was organized on the 15th of May, 1842, at its place of meeting, the "Old Bethel," on Fayette Street, West Utica. It was formed of 56 communicant members, all natives of Germany, and its services have always been conducted in the German language. Its first officers were Charles A. Wolf, Sr., and Michael Breitenstein, Elders; and John M. Hahn, Daniel Becker, and John G. Hoerlein, Trustees.

Their first house of worship was erected upon the south side of Columbia Street, upon the eastern side of the site of St. Patrick's Church, at a cost of about \$2000, and was dedicated Sept. 28, 1844, and, with other buildings, was destroyed by the hand of the incendiary on the night of Feb. 28, 1851.

Immediately after the destruction of their old church the members of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, having bought the adjoining building lot, corner of Columbia and Huntington Streets, purchased of the congregation their property on Columbia Street. They then erected a house of worship on the corner of Cooper and Fay Streets, at a cost of about \$4000, and removed there.

The present pastor, Rev. A. Wetzel, has devoted his time and talents to the welfare of this church ever since its formation.

With the church is connected a flourishing Sunday-school, numbering about 300 scholars, and also a week-day school, in which the children receive instruction in both the German and English languages from an efficient teacher.

The present number of communicants is about 250.

#### HOUSE OF JACOB (JEWISH).

The first Hebrew congregation was organized in the year 1848, the body worshipping on Hotel Street, with Rabbi Ellsner, now of Syracuse, as their leader.

A few years later another congregation organized, and built a synagogue on Bleecker Street, with Rabbi Rosenthal as pastor. From 1855 to 1870 the congregation became scattered, and had no place of worship. In 1870 they built the present synagogue on Whitesboro' Street, and chartered it under the name of the House of Jacob. Rabbi Sapero then officiated, and his successor was Rev. L. Eisenberg, who is at present officiating as pastor.

#### THE GERMAN MORAVIAN CHURCH.

Bishop Shultz, of Bethlehem, bishop of the Moravians, may be regarded as the founder and parent of this church in Utica. He came to the city in 1856, and finding a few devoted followers, caused an edifice to be purchased. The first settled pastor was Rev. John Detterer, who settled in August of the same year. He was succeeded by Rev. John Praeger, and he by the present pastor, Rev. Julius Wuenshe. The church, which is located on the corner of Cooper and Cornelia Streets, underwent a thorough remodeling in 1876, and is now a very neat and commodious structure. The present elders are John Beisiegel and Charles Simon. The Sunday-school is in a very prosperous condition.

#### CEMETERIES.

A piece of ground for burial purposes must have been occupied in Utica previous to 1800. The first recorded transaction concerning one was in 1806, when a deed was obtained of the old ground on Water Street, from Stephen Potter, who in parting with it made the curious reservation of the right to pasture his sheep and calves therein. This ground includes about two acres of land, and was long since pretty thoroughly filled up. There are very few monuments now standing which date beyond 1816.\* It is mostly given up for burial purposes, and presents altogether an untidy and dilapidated appearance.†

St. Joseph's Cemetery, a small burial-ground occupied by the German Catholics, is located a short distance west of the old ground, on St. Joseph Street, and contains about an acre of land. It is closely packed with graves and headstones, and is not very much used for new interments. It is attached to St. Joseph's Catholic Church, and is called the German Cemetery.

#### FOREST HILL CEMETERY.

This beautiful home of the dead—worthy to be named with Mount Auburn and Greenwood and Laurel Hill—

\* One stone dates to 1797.

† This ground originally covered a larger area than at present, including a tract on the south side of Water Street and some to the west.

dates its origin back nearly thirty years. It was organized, under the general act authorizing rural cemetery associations, on the 26th of April, 1849. The first board of trustees was constituted of the following persons: Thomas R. Walker, Edmund A. Wetmore, William Tracy, Horatio Seymour, Thomas Hopper, Wm. J. Bacon, Julius A. Spencer, Silas D. Childs, Charles A. Mann, J. Watson Williams, Elisha M. Gilbert, M. M. Bagg.

The first officers were Hon. T. R. Walker, President; Julius A. Spencer, Vice-President; M. M. Bagg, Secretary. A tract of land containing about 37 acres was immediately purchased on the newly-opened Bridgewater Plank-Road, a mile south of the city limits, in the town of New Hartford. It was covered with forest-trees, but presented such advantages of soil and variety of location that it was considered the most eligible spot within suitable distance of the city for the purposes of a great rural cemetery. A fund of about \$7500 was raised by subscription, out of which the purchase-money was paid, and with the remainder improvements were rapidly carried forward. The grounds were placed under the management of Almeron Hotchkiss, an experienced landscape-engineer, then employed in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn. A main avenue about one and a half miles in length was constructed, a Gothic lodge and bell-tower erected at the entrance, and a receiving-vault built in the north slope of the grounds. Near the main entrance, and beside a small artificial pond, was placed the celebrated sacred stone of the *Oneida* Indians, which had been brought from Stockbridge Hill, in Madison County, by permission of the tribe, and placed in perpetual possession of the cemetery association, who guaranteed to the *Oncidas* the privilege of sepulture within the cemetery.

The formal ceremony of opening the cemetery took place on the 14th of June, 1850, and was attended by a very large concourse of people, including a delegation of about 150 Indians of the *Oneida* and *Onondaga* nations. A procession was formed at the entrance, headed by the Utica Band, and followed by the school-children of the city, the clergy, officers of the association, visitors, and citizens, which marched to the music of the Portuguese Hymn, along the main avenue to the glen below the bridge, where a platform had been arranged for the speakers and seats for the audience. A dirge was played by the band, a prayer offered by Rev. Charles Wiley, D.D., and an ode sung by the children of the common schools, after which William Tracy, Esq., delivered a most appropriate and interesting address, following which a hymn was sung and the benediction pronounced by Rev. Oliver Wetmore. Upon the conclusion of these ceremonies the Indians present assembled around their sacred stone, and addresses were made in their own tongue by *Ono-neo-gon*, head chief of the *Oncidas*, and *Dao-dwa-gu-neo-neo*, head chief of the *Onondagas*, which were interpreted to the assemblage by *Tu-wat-sun-kus*, who had been for thirty years the chief interpreter of the *Oncidas*. In these addresses the Indians gave their consent to this final disposition of the altar of their fathers.

The grounds have been steadily improved from the first, and now present one of the most beautiful and tastefully arranged rural cemeteries in the Union. By a rule of the association all fences, of whatever description, are forbidden,

and the grading and preparation of the grounds are in the hands of the trustees, to the end that uniformity may be preserved throughout.

For several years the work of improvement was managed principally by an executive committee; the only salaried person being a lodge-keeper, who also performed the duties of sexton. Conspicuous among the earnest workers of the board of trustees were Messrs. Thomas R. Walker, William Tracy, and Julius A. Spencer, two of whom subsequently removed from the city.

At length the necessity of employing a superintendent began to appear, and in 1857 A. G. Howard, a florist of much taste and skill, was appointed as superintendent upon a salary sufficient to justify him in employing one-half his time in a general supervision of the cemetery. Mr. Howard occupied this position until about the year 1870, when Mr. Egbert Bagg, a civil engineer of some celebrity, was appointed to the position made vacant by his resignation.

The financial condition of the association has always been satisfactory, the income being ample for all purposes. The average annual income from 1867 to 1872 was something over \$5200. The income from all sources for the year 1877 was \$17,551.23, and the expenditure \$13,008.63.

In 1865 a farm of 65 acres was purchased at a cost of \$9000, and added to the grounds, making the present area about 105 acres, of which about 60 acres are laid out and improved.

A beautiful mortuary chapel, built of sandstone and in the Gothic style, at a total cost of \$16,000, was presented to the association, as a free gift, by Mrs. Roxana Parker Childs, widow of the late Silas Dickinson Childs, the sole condition being that it should be for "free and common use forever." It is a combination of chapel and receiving-vault, the tombs (140 in number) being built into the sides of the chapel. The arrangement is found to be an exceedingly convenient one for winter use. The chapel is beautifully finished, and frescoed in appropriate colors, and contains two very elegant stained-glass windows, with rich memorial groupings. The architect of the building was Mr. Hotchkiss, superintendent of the Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis. The windows were manufactured by H. W. Lewis & Co., of Utica. A fine memorial tablet in recognition of the munificent gifts of Mr. and Mrs. Childs is erected in the chapel.\*

Another ornament to the grounds is the conservatory, erected in 1874. It stands near the main entrance, and is in the form of a Latin cross. Here is a vast collection of plants and flowers, both indigenous and exotic, the geraniums alone numbering 20,000. A fine specimen of the cabbage-palm of Florida, commonly called the palmetto-tree, is in the east wing, growing amid a group of tropical plants. The total cost of the conservatory, including plants and flowers, has been about \$20,000.

A vast number of native forest-trees, deciduous and evergreen, adorns the grounds, and especially that portion located on the northwestern slope. Several fine ponds and running streams add variety and picturesqueness to the

\* John F. Seymour, Esq., was chairman of the building committee, and contributed in a great degree to the erection of this fine edifice.





*Owen O'Neil*

#### OWEN O'NEIL.

OWEN O'NEIL, the son of an Irish farmer, was born in County Wexford, Ireland, in 1798. The early death of his father devolved the care of three children upon his mother. An older brother of the deceased emigrated to America and died. Owen served for some years as a clerk in a store in Dublin, and having acquired some knowledge of business, he made his way to the United States in 1816 and settled in Oneida county. After a short stay in Rome he removed to Utica, where, with the exception of two years spent at Norfolk, Virginia, he has ever since resided. He apprenticed himself to James Devlin, from whom he learned the trade of coppersmith and acquired a general knowledge of the hardware business. His industry and skill won the favor of his employer, who remitted a year from the term of his apprenticeship and made him a substantial present. He formed a partnership with Robert Disney, and conducted business for a time on Liberty street. Those who remember him in that day speak of him as a quiet, industrious, faithful worker, who won the respect of all who had occasion to employ him. A larger store was subsequently rented, and after six years' devotion to business the firm was enabled to purchase the establishment of Mr. Devlin. Mr. O'Neil then associated himself with John Martin, and the firm of O'Neil & Martin purchased the property on which the store of O'Neil & Co. now stands. Mr. Martin abandoned the business for the legal profession and removed to Illinois, where he gained distinction, and died while holding a judgeship. John Carton, who served his apprenticeship under Owen O'Neil, subsequently became his partner, and continued with him until 1847, when he established the house which now bears his name. Of late Mr. O'Neil has been known as the senior member of the firm of O'Neil, Son & Co., the associate partner being Francis X. Manahan, his brother-in-law.

Owen O'Neil fairly represented a class of the mercantile community which unfortunately is wellnigh extinct. He was never in haste to be rich. The dazzling stories of enormous fortunes to be made by rash speculations had no charm for his ear. He knew of only one road which led to success. Honesty guarded the entrance to that road, and industry was the only guide that traveled therein. He rose from poverty to affluence, but the simple tastes and frugal habits of his earlier days exerted their beneficent influence over his life to the last.

He was a devout communicant of the Catholic church. In

the numerous charitable enterprises with which that church is associated he worked zealously and contributed freely. He took the pledge of total abstinence from the hands of the venerated Father Mathew, and kept it unbroken to the end. His health was remarkably sound until he was attacked by pleurisy. His vigorous constitution enabled him to battle so manfully with the disease that he afterward rose from his bed, and with the aid of a nurse dressed himself and walked across his room. Then weakness overtook him, and his fluttering pulse foretold his doom. He met his death as he had met all the joys and sorrows of life—calmly and manfully. Resting in the arms of his eldest surviving son, and enjoying the consolation which abiding faith affords, he passed peacefully through the shadow of death and into the light of immortality, July 29, 1875.

The character of Owen O'Neil is one which would withstand successfully the most severe analysis. He was devoted to business, but he always found time to cultivate the gentler amenities of life. He used wisely, discreetly, and well the ample fortune which he honorably accumulated. In his social intercourse he was cheerful, instructive, and happy. His knowledge of men and events, particularly those pertaining to our local history, was full and accurate. He accepted the privileges of citizenship with a comprehensive idea of the duties which they involved. He was an old-time Whig, and after the dissolution of the Whig party he became a Democrat. He refused to accept political preferment, but always exercised the right of suffrage with discrimination. He lived a useful and blameless life, and dying ripe in years his memory will be tenderly cherished by all who honor purity, truth, and honesty, for these were the broad foundations on which his life was built.

Mr. O'Neil was twice married, and was the father of eight children. Five sons and one daughter are deceased, viz.: John, Joseph, Charles, Frank M., and Father Ambrose O'Neil (the latter was a highly educated and eloquent priest, and died in Albany on Easter morning in 1870), and Mrs. Quin, of New York. Of those surviving are Mrs. Bryan, of New York, and Thomas B. O'Neil. The latter, after being associated with the business for twenty years, purchased the entire business, buildings, and manufactory of the firm, and now also carries on the business, with all its branches, established by his father some sixty years ago. He is known as an honorable, enterprising, and popular business man.



FAXTON HOSPITAL, UTICA, NEW YORK

LITH BY L. E. EVERTS & CO., PHILA., PA.

place, and the beautiful dells, overshadowed by the dark-green foliage of the hemlock, are a feature of the landscape.

The trust funds held by the association amount to about \$12,000. The number of interments reaches 6000, and the number of lot-owners is about 1300. The present officers of the association are as follows:

President, William J. Bacon; Vice-President, Lewis Lawrence; Secretary and Treasurer, William P. Carpenter; Superintendent, Roderick Campbell; Trustees, William J. Bacon, Lewis Lawrence, Edward S. Brayton, Addison C. Miller, Charles E. Barnard, John F. Seymour, William P. Carpenter, Charles S. Symonds, Thomas Hopper, Frank G. Wood, John C. Hoyt, and Robert S. Williams; Executive Committee, William Bacon, Thomas Hopper, E. S. Brayton, Lewis Lawrence, and John F. Seymour; Committee on Trust Funds and Auditing Accounts, Addison C. Miller, John C. Hoyt, and Frank G. Wood.

The superintendent and treasurer are the only salaried officers, the former receiving \$1000 and the latter \$500.

#### SAINT AGNES CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized and incorporated in 1869. The original trustees were John C. Devereux, S. A. Warnick, John Carton, Thomas Bergan, James Merriman, Thomas McInerow, James F. Hone, Edward M. Ryan, and William Kernan. The original and present officers are: President, John C. Devereux; Treasurer, John Carton; Secretary, William Kernan.

Upon the organization of the society the trustees took charge of the old cemetery on Mohawk Street, and purchased about five acres additional, which, with the old ground, makes a total inclosure of about fifteen acres. The new grounds were laid off to correspond with the old, which were originally occupied for burial purposes about 1842.

An elegant and appropriate mortuary chapel, in the pointed Gothic style, was erected in 1869 and presented to the association by Mrs. Daniel Mitchell, widow of the late Daniel Mitchell, at a cost of about \$8000. It is constructed of dark-colored stone, and is an ornament to the grounds and an honor to the donor. This cemetery is located on the corner of Mohawk and Eagle Streets, in the southeastern suburbs of the city. There are a large number of fine monuments, and the grounds are neatly arranged and nicely kept.

In addition to the cemeteries mentioned, there is a small one located between Elm and Steuben Streets, near Elm Grove.

#### BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

##### FAXTON HOSPITAL.

The Faxton Hospital, as the name indicates, was built by one of Utica's oldest citizens, Hon. Theodore S. Faxton, and is one of the most complete and perfectly-constructed institutions of a benevolent character in the State. It was erected in the year 1874, and the building was formally dedicated June 23, 1875. All the arrangements of this spacious edifice are well adapted to the purposes for which it is intended, particularly the various suites of rooms, comprising bed-room, private dining-room, nurse's apart-

ment, bath-room, and lavatories, containing hot and cold water. The kitchen department is also very perfect in its appointments, with laundry- and ironing-room adjoining. The location is especially to be commended for its splendid view and the fresh, bracing air which the patients enjoy.

It was the intention of the founder to donate the institution to the city of Utica; but the city fathers not deeming it wise to accept the trust, Mr. Faxton has determined to commit its care to a board of lady managers, to be chosen by the trustees, who shall make an annual report of their doings to the trustees on the first day of February of each year. The cost of the institution was \$50,000, and its benefactor still contributes an annual sum to its support.

With the contemplated change in its management, it is confidently expected that Faxton Hospital will accomplish the end for which it was intended by its founder.

##### ST. ELIZABETH'S HOSPITAL AND HOME.

St. Elizabeth's Hospital and Home was organized Dec. 12, 1866, by Mother Bernardina, a member of the charitable order of St. Francis. The first patient was received in a small wooden building on Columbia Street, which was kindly given by the Franciscan Fathers, rent free, for the purpose. Through the generosity of Mr. Thos. B. Devereux, of this city, another building was added to the institution, and, soon afterwards, still another. Provision was thus made for the accommodation of old men and old women, and also for the sick of both sexes. In 1868 the old buildings had to be removed to make room for the new St. Joseph's Church, and a purchase was made of a house a few doors west of the former location. This building was repaired and put in perfect order for the comfort of the sick, and was finally opened for patients Oct. 15, 1869.

The design of the institution is to provide for the medical and surgical care of all persons who may apply for relief, without regard to age, sex, color, nativity, creed, or ability to pay, and to furnish a home for the aged and infirm of both sexes. Those who are able are expected to pay the cost of their support, and others what they can afford. By this plan the money of the charitable is applied directly to the benefit of the destitute poor.

The hospital is under the supervision of Sisters of the order of St. Francis, an order six hundred years old, and which is under no other control than that of its own officers. The Sisters have a chapel for their own use, but no public religious services are held. Clergymen of all denominations are cordially invited to visit the sick, to comfort them in their sufferings, and cheer them with religious consolation when they are lying dangerously ill. The rule of strict religious toleration must be closely adhered to by all who enter the building. Any clergyman whom any patient desires to see is immediately notified. Most of the clergymen in the city have visited the hospital on errands of mercy, and it is earnestly desired that they will call as frequently as possible.

Medical and surgical services are rendered gratuitously to the poor, but private patients are expected to pay for such attention.

Several years ago a dispensary was opened for the outdoor poor. Since its establishment nearly four thousand

have received aid, most of whom were eye cases. The poor continue to come every day, and great good is done at very little cost.

A room has been provided with a covered bed, such as is used in asylums, for those unfortunates who, having poisoned themselves with liquor, are dangerous to themselves and to others. Very many inebriates have been received in a condition bordering on delirium tremens, and after a short stay have been sent home restored to health.

The hospital will only accommodate about thirty very sick patients. Every inch of room is economized in order to do good to the greatest number. The success that has attended the treatment of the cases admitted depends in great measure on the perfection of the ventilating and heating apparatus. When a new building is erected it is hoped that the arrangements for comfort, cleanliness, fresh air, and warmth may be even more perfect than are now found in this temporary hospital.

The institution is far from having the capacity sufficient to meet the demands made upon it, and the time is near when a new building will be required, preparations now being made for its construction.

The hospital is under the immediate direction of Mother Dominica as Mother Superior. The surgical staff is composed of Alonzo Churchill, M.D.; Edwin Hutchinson, M.D.; Joseph E. West, M.D.; Thos. J. Bergen, M.D.; George Seymour, M.D.

#### ST. LUKE'S HOME AND HOSPITAL.

St. Luke's Home, Utica, N. Y., was the conception of the rector of Grace Church, Utica, the Rev. E. M. Van Deusen, D.D.; and was first suggested by him in a sermon, preached in Grace Church on the morning of Oct. 6, 1867, from the text, Galatians vi. 10. This was before the establishment of Faxon Home, and when the only institution of the kind was (the R. C.) St. Elizabeth's Home, on Columbia Street, and he felt that if a mission could be associated with the Home the combined work would be greatly strengthened, and each parish afford valued aid to the other. Another parishioner, Truman K. Butler, Esq., had been favorably impressed with the suggestion; but as little or no encouragement was given by other members of the parish, he offered no aid until the spring of 1869, when, finding that his rector was looking for a location where to begin the work in a small and inexpensive way, he tendered the use of an unfinished building, in course of erection for a factory boarding-house, which is now the Home, for eighteen months free of rent, with the condition that, if the establishment of such an institution could be proven practicable, after he had completed it, he would, at the expiration of that period, give a deed of the property. The offer was accepted by Dr. Van Deusen, and as he desired to take the name of the beloved physician, the Evangelist St. Luke, for the home and mission, an appropriate service was held on St. Luke's day, Oct. 18, 1869, in the unfinished edifice; and thus was begun an enterprise which for *nine* years has been a fountain of such inestimable blessing.

The charter was obtained Nov. 28, 1869, and on the first Sunday in Advent in the same year the first public regular service was held in the afternoon, followed immedi-

ately afterwards by the opening of a Sunday-school, parish day school, industrial school, and night school, with matron and one inmate in the Home; and in five months the single friend, who had pledged his aid, was so well satisfied with the results that he gave the corporation a deed of the building and lot, without waiting for the expiration of the period of eighteen months, which he had originally named as the time for the testing the practicability of the experiment.

This one edifice at once became the scene of varied labors and duties; other aged and infirm persons were added to the one inmate with whom the work began. Money, provisions, and furniture were freely offered, and a small chapel in the first story was conveniently and appropriately arranged for religious services and the administration of the sacraments. An assistant to the rector was secured, lodging in the Home. An interested though small congregation was gathered; all the schools were greatly prospered, opposition was disarmed, indifference removed, and the rector soon found himself surrounded with a company of devoted assistants who seemed near to him in the good cause. This state of growth and prosperity continued from month to month, till it became evident that so many enterprises could not be carried on much longer successfully in the same building, where provision could not be made for the increasing numbers in the congregation and the schools. Therefore the double two-story dwelling next to the Home was purchased of the liberal benefactor of the work for \$6000, with a large gift from him of about \$2000; the balance of \$4000 being secured by the rector in subscriptions from the parishioners of Grace Church. What is now known as the Clergy House was subsequently purchased from Mr. Butler for \$4000, he contributing \$1000; the balance of \$3000 having been obtained by the rector from the State Legislature as an appropriation for the Home.

In view of the continued success which a kind Providence bestowed upon the faithful labors of the earnest friends, the rector regarded the erection of a chapel or church at a period not very remote as a necessity, in order to accommodate the increasing congregations and the new accessions to the schools. The proposal was at once cordially accepted: \$6000 was contributed, followed by a liberal offer of \$1200 by a friend and former parishioner of the rector, residing in Rochester, with which to secure memorials of her household, which now form the windows of the west end of the church; thus realizing more than \$7000, about one-half the cost of the church. Again Mr. Butler evidenced his interest by giving to the rector in trust the large lot on which the church now stands, valued at \$3000, and as soon as arrangements could be made and plans secured, the corner-stone was laid, and the edifice was carried to a successful completion.

Whilst it was in progress the rector obtained other memorial offerings from kind friends of \$200, \$150, \$100, and less, till the aggregate was more than \$4000, making the entire sum contributed more than \$11,000. To this amount, after the completion of the edifice, two parishioners gave to him one \$2000, and the other, on her death-bed, \$500, which, with the donations, amounting to several

hundred dollars, from parishioners connected with the mission, made more than \$14,000, the entire cost of the church. The edifice was soon after consecrated, and has witnessed the growth of the enterprise far beyond the expectations of its most sanguine friends.

#### UTICA ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The act of incorporation of the Utica Orphan Asylum bears date April 19, 1830, making it one of the oldest charities in the city.

The helpless condition of three orphaned children suggested to the members of a sewing circle, then existing in the village of Utica, the idea of devoting the avails of their industry to the support of these destitute little ones.

For several years the children maintained by the Asylum were few in number, and a small rented house was sufficient for the accommodation of the orphan family. It was supported during this period by the ladies of the "Society of Industry," and such aid as could be obtained from time to time, by donations and yearly subscriptions from the citizens of Utica. As the means of the society increased and the family enlarged, it was deemed expedient to arrange for more comfortable accommodations. The trustees accordingly purchased the lot 312 on Genesee Street, and erected a building thereon in 1848, at a cost to the society of \$5550.47.

The funds for this building were the avails of the industry of the sewing society through many years and a legacy from the late Moses Bagg, which amounted, with the interest on it, to \$1215, and was left for this special purpose.

In 1854, Mr. Alfred Munson left, by his will, \$34,000 to this institution, on condition that the citizens of Utica should raise and apply the sum of \$10,000 towards the purchase of ground within the city limits, and towards the erection of a new and still larger building for its use. The conditioned sum was raised, and a plot of ground containing three acres was presented by B. F. Jewett. This, with an additional acre, purchased by the trustees, is the plat on the corner of Genesee and Pleasant Streets, the beautiful site of the present asylum. The corner-stone of the new building was laid May 30, 1860. In August, 1861, the new building was completed, and the family removed to their new home. From the secretary's report, 104 children had been received during that year, 31 having been sent from the county house. Since that period the asylum has continued to receive and care for orphans as applications have been made from various parts of the county, and occasionally from adjoining counties. From the organization to the present date more than 1500 children have, at various times, received the protecting care of this asylum.

Its present officers are: First Directress, Mrs. Cornelia Graham; Second Directress, Mrs. Annie C. Northrup; Third Directress, Miss Cornelia Meeker; Treasurer, Mrs. Emm Mann; Recording Secretary, Miss F. E. Bacon; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Sarah W. Wood; Managers, Mrs. Eliza P. Foster, Mrs. Cornelia H. Bagg, Mrs. Annie C. Churchill, Mrs. Cornelia D. Curran, Mrs. Grace Evans, Mrs. Sarah B. Foster, Mrs. Mary B. Gray, Mrs. Annette T. Hunt, Mrs. Margaret A. Hurd, Mrs. Cornelia F. Jackson, Mrs. Sarah Owens, Miss Elizabeth S. Potter, Mrs.

Emma M. Swann, Mrs. Elizabeth H. Tourtellot, Mrs. Mary B. Waterman, Mrs. Mary Goodwin.

#### ST. JOHN'S FEMALE ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The object of this institution is to maintain and educate female orphan and destitute children. It was organized in 1834, and incorporated March 18, 1848.

Central New York, in 1834, affording no protection, no home for poor little orphan and destitute girls, whose numbers were daily increasing, the late Messrs. J. C. and N. Devereux made application for the Sisters of Charity to conduct a Catholic asylum and day school in Utica.

This application was favorably received. In the spring of 1834 three Sisters of Charity, from Emmettsburg, Md., arrived in Utica to take charge of said works. The condition of the city and its surroundings at that time may easily be imagined, from the fact that the only means of conveyance between Albany and Utica was by canal.

The asylum opened with three children, in a small, inconvenient dwelling-house, the day school being conducted in an adjoining building, now replaced by a fine brick school-house. Both house and grounds were the free gift of Messrs. J. C. and N. Devereux, who also were the chief support of the institution for a number of years,—in fact, until its incorporation.

In the mean time, the city had grown in wealth and importance, enlarging the sphere of usefulness for the institution. The Sisters perceiving this, spared no efforts to increase the facilities of the house, and to make it equal to the requirements of the times. To effect this they had recourse to the interest and sympathy of their families and personal friends, residents of the different States, many of whom were persons of influence and position, and from whom they received large sums of money, which enabled them to purchase adjoining property, to erect additions, and make necessary improvements from time to time, until the asylum reached its present truly fine proportions, contrasting favorably with the little story-and-a-half house of 1834.

Its area of land is now about 29,000 square feet; building 140 feet front on John Street, south side 200 feet, including wash-house, separate from principal building, cow-barn, etc. All the buildings are about four stories high; two covered porches extend the entire length of the rear building. The house is lighted by gas throughout, and is heated by three furnaces.

The last-erected building (1864) contains a spacious, well-ventilated dormitory, infirmary, chapel, fine class-room, sewing-room, bathing- and wash-rooms, and an extensive play-room, well heated, affording protection and amusement in inclement weather.

Thousands of helpless, destitute females, from the tenderest years to eighteen or twenty, have been sheltered and supported within the walls of the Asylum, receiving solid moral, religious, and industrial education from the Sisters in charge, who endeavor to bring these parentless ones to habits of industry and virtue, to become good and useful members of society.

#### ASSUMPTION ACADEMY.

The Assumption Academy, located on John Street, Utica, N. Y., is, as well as St. John's Female Orphan Asylum, a

part of the parish of St. John's Church. It is under the direction of the Christian Brothers, and was founded by the present Bishop McFarland, then pastor of St. John's Church. The academy has 400 boys in constant attendance.

#### ST. VINCENT'S ORPHAN ASYLUM.

St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum is an asylum for boys, and is also a part of St. John's parish. It is under the control of the Christian Brothers, and is partly supported by the State. 200 boys enjoy its protecting care.

#### HOME FOR THE HOMELESS.

The Home for the Homeless is an institution for the protection, assistance, and support wholly or in part of respectable aged indigent or infirm women who are unable to support themselves. The chief benefactor of this institution is Theodore S. Faxton, who gave very liberally towards the fund for its erection. Other gentlemen at the time and since have been munificent donors for its support. It is under the direction of a board of lady managers, who make an annual report of the condition of the institution.

The building, which is located on Faxton Street, is both commodious and well arranged, and affords a pleasant and comfortable home for its beneficiaries.

#### HOUSE OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

The House of the Good Shepherd is a charity for the maintenance of friendless children, its labors being chiefly directed to young children and the rearing of them to a life of usefulness. The average number who annually enjoy its protecting care is fifty, and the enterprise has appealed so strongly to the hearts of the ladies of Utica that donations come to it freely and willingly. It is entirely supported by weekly contributions. The Supply Basket is a convenient means of providing provisions for the inmates of the House. A number of ladies and gentlemen each fill the basket once during the year. Every week the managers in charge of the House make out a list of such articles as are required, and send the list and basket in rotation to the subscribers, who fill it with the articles called for, and return it to the matron. This method has thus far worked well, and only a few more subscriptions to the basket are needed to make the system entirely satisfactory. The building is admirably planned and located, thoroughly ventilated and warmed, and in all its appointments well adapted to restore and preserve the health of its inmates.

#### BANKING INSTITUTIONS.

##### THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF UTICA.

The Bank of Utica was incorporated by an act of Legislature passed June 1, 1812, and the charter was renewed in 1832. The first directors were James S. Kip, Thomas Walker, Samuel Stocking, David W. Childs, Marcus Hitchcock, Apollos Cooper, Henry Huntington, Nathan Smith, Solomon Wolcott, Jedediah Sanger, John Bellinger, Francis A. Bloodgood, and John Stewart, Jr. Its first president was James S. Kip. Montgomery Hunt was its first cashier. He filled the position until December 30, 1834, when he was succeeded by Wm. B. Welles. Henry Hunt-

ington having been its president since 1813, in 1845 declined a re-election, and Thomas Walker was elected in his place. Mr. Wells having resigned the position of cashier in July, 1863, P. V. Rogers succeeded him. In June, 1863, Benjamin N. Huntington was elected president in place of Thomas Walker, deceased. The Bank of Utica, Sept. 1, 1865, organized under the national system, and was converted into the "First National Bank of Utica." In 1876, P. V. Rogers, its cashier, was elected president, and John A. Goodale made cashier. Its present directors are P. V. Rogers, Edward Huntington, E. T. Throop, Martin Edward Curran, John G. Brown, John C. Hoyt, Thomas R. Walker, M. C. Comstock, Thomas Hopper, E. Z. Wright, D. N. Crouse, J. C. Duff, and John A. Goodale.

##### ONEIDA NATIONAL BANK.

This bank was incorporated May 13, 1836, with a capital of \$400,000. Its first directors were Charles A. Mann, Horatio Seymour, John H. Ostrom, John D. Leland, Van Vechten Livingston, A. G. Dauby, Ezra S. Barnum, Henry Wager, Jesse W. Doolittle, Israel Stoddard, Charlemagne Tower, Hiram Shays, and Jonathan R. Warner. Augustine Dauby was its first president, and Kellogg Hurlburt first cashier. On the organization of the bank the stock was much sought after, and the distribution of its shares forms an interesting episode in its history. On Sunday, the 20th of November, 1836, a calamity befell the institution in the abstraction from its vaults of \$108,000, besides \$8500 in drafts, and thus was its stock reduced about thirty per cent. by this daring robbery. One of the robbers was finally convicted of the crime, and the bank secured about \$40,000 in real and personal property.

On July 1, 1865, the bank went into the national system, and is now known as the Oneida National Bank. Its present organization is as follows: President, A. J. Williams; Vice-President, E. Chamberlain; Cashier, Robert S. Williams; Directors, E. A. Graham, W. D. Walcott, L. H. Lawrence, Timothy Parker, C. E. Barnard, S. Sicard, E. Terry, G. W. Chadwick, A. J. Williams, E. Chamberlain, Charles H. Sayre.

##### UTICA CITY BANK.

The articles of association of the Utica City Bank were made and entered into under an act of the Legislature of the State of New York, dated April 8, 1838. The association commenced business September 1, 1848, the original capital stock being \$125,000. Prominent among its early subscribers are the names of John Thorn, Charles S. Wilson, C. H. Doolittle, Cyrus Clark, Ward Hunt, Charles P. Kirkland, Hiram Denio, C. A. Mann, Horatio Seymour, Alfred Churchill, William and Charles Tracy, Ebenezer Thomson, Wm. Bristol, J. E. Warner, J. Tiffany, Nicholas Devereux, Thomas Foster, and Owen O'Neil. The first board of directors were Hiram Denio, C. H. Doolittle, Wm. Bristol, J. Tiffany, Cyrus Clark, J. E. Warner, Edward Curran, S. W. Oley, Samuel A. Munson, George Y. Dana, C. S. Wilson, James M. Kimball, and James A. Mott. The meeting for this election was held at Bagg's Hotel. Under the National Currency Act this bank entered into the national system, under the name of "The Utica City National Bank." Its present board of directors are Isaac





Photo. by Mundy.

*H. Barnard*

The records of the town of Hartford, Conn., show that on the 15th of March, 1732, John Barnard purchased lands of John Day. He settled in Hartford some time previous to this date, but there is no antecedent record in connection with him, although the name of Barnard appears among the landowners as early as the year 1639. In Hinman's "Genealogy of the Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut," it is stated that when that book was published, in 1852, all the Barnards then left in Hartford were descendants of John, who was surnamed the blacksmith, to distinguish him, probably, from some other person of the same name.

The Barnards were very numerous in Hartford; they occupy an important place in the early history of the town, and appear conspicuously in the annals of the Colony of Connecticut.

Harvey Barnard, a great-grandson of John, the blacksmith, was born at Hartford, Jan. 28, 1800. While yet a boy he went to Albany, N. Y., in the employ of his brother-in-law, Lemuel Steele, an extensive manufacturer of paper-hangings. He married Phebe, daughter of Ara Broadwell, of Utica, N. Y., on the 12th of January, 1824; and immediately thereafter removed to Utica, where he established himself in the paper-hanging business, occupying the premises now known as 119 Genesee Street. The next year he procured the store No. 85 Genesee Street, with the contiguous property on Catharine Street for a manufactory, and conducted there a successful business for nearly forty years, being succeeded by his sons, who still maintain the house founded over half a century ago.

At the first election held after the village of Utica received a city charter, in 1832, Mr. Barnard was chosen one of the aldermen from the First Ward. Among his colleagues were the late Charles A. Mann, Ezra S. Barnum, Ephraim Hart, John A. Russ, John H. Ostrom, Rutger B. Miller, and John Williams. He was elected several times subsequently, his last term being in 1847. Of all the aldermen who were associated with Mr. Barnard in the Common Council during his several terms of service, there are now living but the following: Michael McQuade, B. F. Brooks, George

Curtiss, John Dagwell, Henry T. Miller, John Reed, Charles S. Wilson, and Henry Newland.

He held no other public office except commissioner of deeds, although he took a deep interest in political affairs, and was a staunch Democrat of the old school from the organization of the party.

In business matters, Mr. Barnard was sagacious and conservative, investing the profits of his store and manufactory in enterprises which ordinarily proved remunerative. He was an original subscriber to the stock of the Schenectady and Utica Railroad Company (now a link in the great New York Central), and in the American Express Company. He was also one of the first shareholders of and director in the Oneida Bank. Some of the stock in all these companies, purchased at the time of their foundation, is still held in the family.

Mr. Barnard died at Utica, Oct. 30, 1862, and left surviving six children,—Hon. Charles E. (mayor of Utica), Harvey, Horace (since deceased), Henry, Mary E. (wife of General James McQuade), and Harriet B. (wife of Major L. E. Hunt).

Mr. Barnard was greatly esteemed by his fellow-citizens. With a handsome person and commanding presence, he was singularly suave and courteous in his manners. Indeed, in this regard he closely resembled his intimate friend, the late Augustine G. Dauby, who was a model of dignified and courtly bearing. Withal he was of a kindly and genial disposition, tolerant, charitable, and without bigotry. He enjoyed with zest the pleasures of social intercourse, and his cheerful home was noted for its graceful and abundant hospitality. His keen appreciation of humor was evinced in a characteristic merry twinkle of the eye, but he never encouraged the venomous jest and rancorous satire that wound. The quiet, mellow laugh, so familiar to his friends and associates, never responded to the assaults of malice and uncharitableness.

Mr. Barnard was a kind and indulgent husband and father, a merchant of unblemished integrity, and a citizen who discharged every obligation with scrupulous fidelity. His name will be held in high respect so long as it retains a place in the memory of the people of Utica.





Maynard, Thomas Foster, Russel Wheeler, James McQuade, Theo. F. Butterfield, John Thorn, Chas. S. Symonds, Wm. S. Bartlett, J. W. McLean, J. S. Lowery, Henry Hopson, R. V. Yates, and E. A. Tallman. Its cashier is Charles S. Symonds.

#### THE SAVINGS BANK OF UTICA.

This institution was chartered in the year 1839. Its first officers were John C. Devereux, President; Thomas Walker, Vice-President; Stalham Williams, Secretary and Treasurer. Directors: Samuel Stocking, Joseph Kirkland, Silas D. Childs, John Savage, Thomas H. Hubbard, John H. Ostrom, Hiram Denio, Charles P. Kirkland, James McGregor, Joshua M. Church, William Francis, and Nicholas Devereux.

Its present officers are as follows: President, William J. Bacon; First Vice-President, Truman K. Butler; Second Vice-President, Ephraim Chamberlain; Secretary and Assistant Treasurer, John C. Spafard. Trustees: William J. Bacon, Samuel G. Walcott, Truman K. Butler, William D. Walcott, William Kernan, John C. Devereux, Ephraim Chamberlain, Addison C. Miller, Francis G. Wood, G. Clarence Churchill, John Carton, Alex. T. Goodwin, Wm. Blakie.

#### SECOND NATIONAL BANK OF UTICA.

This bank was organized Dec. 10, 1863, and obtained a certificate from the Comptroller, authorizing it to do business, January, 1864. The following month it opened its doors for business. The first officers were Hon. William J. Bacon, President; William D. Hamlin, Vice-President; George R. Thomas, Cashier. The following gentlemen composed the first board of directors: William J. Bacon, William D. Walcott, Robert Middleton, Daniel Crouse, William D. Hamlin, G. Clarence Churchill, Edward S. Brayton, Zenas C. Priest, and John Butterfield. Hon. Theodore S. Faxton succeeded Judge Bacon to the presidency, which office he still holds; and Edward S. Brayton now fills the office of vice-president. George R. Thomas is still cashier. The present board of directors having been increased from nine to thirteen, are as follows: Theodore S. Faxton, Henry Roberts, Edward S. Brayton, Benjamin Allen, William J. Bacon, Robert Middleton, Lewis Lawrence, G. Clarence Churchill, Zenas C. Priest, Thomas R. Proctor, Geo. Westcott, Wm. B. Jackson, John M. Crouse.

#### T. O. GRANNIS & CO.'S BANK.

This bank was organized under the United States banking laws, Aug. 1, 1862, with a capital of \$50,000. It subsequently gave up its charter and began business as a private banking-house, under the name of T. O. Grannis & Co., Bankers, the firm being composed of George Curtiss and T. O. Grannis. The officers are T. O. Grannis, Banker; C. K. Grannis, Cashier.

#### BANKING-HOUSE OF A. D. MATHER & CO.

This bank was organized in 1866, and for two years occupied a building on the corner of Genesee and Bleecker Streets. In 1868 a new and elegant structure was erected on the same site, which it now occupies. The partners

are A. D. and Joshua Mather. The former is the President; Joshua M. Mather, Cashier; C. W. Mather, Teller; and Henry J. Benson, Book-keeper.

#### UTICA CITIZENS' CORPS.

Forty-one years ago a few gentlemen of military taste conceived the idea of forming a military company in the then young city of Utica. The project was favorably received by the young burghers, and in a short time the company was formed. Even in its infancy the organization possessed unusual elements of strength, and its ranks were drawn from the most active, the most intelligent, and the most substantial portion of the population. With this material the Utica Citizens' Corps was organized Dec. 17, 1837, forty-one years ago. The gentleman who was chiefly instrumental in bringing about this result was Major E. K. Barnum, of the United States Army, who was stationed here in command of a detachment of Government troops. He was eminently successful, and in a brief space of time had as neat and trim a company as the State of New York contained. A glance at the original roster will speak for the composition of Captain Barnum's company:

#### ORIGINAL ROSTER.

Captain.—E. K. Barnum, U. S. A.

First Lieutenant.—William K. Backus.\*

Second Lieutenant.—Alvin White.

Third Lieutenant.—Henry R. Hart.

Ensign.—Elisha K. Rodgers.

Privates.—James Halstead, George Harrison, Daniel J. Francis, Richard Sanger, Morgan W. Brown,\* Daniel B. Johnson,\* Theo. Carman, Stephen Abbey, Joy Ladd, Stephen Comstock, Alex. C. Hart, Geo. W. Hart, William Gray, F. W. Guiteau, William B. Dickinson, James L. Beardsley, Stephen M. Perine, Francis Vedder, Stephen O. Byington, Hugh Roberts, Edward Broadwell, Stephen O. Barnum,\* E. S. Rodgers, Henry Ladd, George Westcott,\* Thos. J. Newland, Henry W. Rockwell, William N. Weaver,\* Albert Spencer,\* Grove Penny,\* Richard U. Owens,\* William C. Johnson.

The above list embraces names that are closely identified with the history of the city, who have honored it and who greatly contributed to its present prosperity and growth.

The first meeting preparatory to organizing the corps was attended by nine men. When everything was perfected the company occupied the rooms in the old Millar building, corner Genesee and Whitesboro' Streets, for an armory. A uniform of dark blue and buff, made in the prevailing style, with conical-shaped hats, was adopted and worn. After a little over two years' service as commander, Captain Barnum was compelled to resign, being ordered to another post by his superior officers. Deep regret was felt at his removal, as the company became greatly attached to their faithful commander. He was succeeded by William W. Backus, who held the post of chief officer for two years. Under his captaincy the corps flourished and increased in numbers and efficiency. Light-blue pants were added to the stock of regimentals, and the Utica Band, Joseph Arnott, leader, attached to the company. Captain Backus resigned in 1841, and Henry R. Hart was chosen in his stead. Captain Hart proved to be a popular and capable official, and still further increased the military proficiency of the company. It was while under his care that the fatigue

\* Living.

uniform of sheep's gray came into use. This consisted of gray pants and roundabouts, appropriately set off with black shoulder-knots. They also introduced a military hat never worn by any other company in this city.

After serving the corps faithfully and well several years, Captain Hart relinquished his position, and the company chose the late Colonel Alvin White to fill the vacancy. Captain White was one of the most active and useful of its members, and took the deepest interest in the welfare of the company. He held the position until 1852, and it was then bestowed on Edward Broadwell, who commanded nearly two years. When Captain Broadwell resigned, James McQuade was unanimously chosen to fill the place.

The handsome uniform now worn by the corps, with the exception of the hats, was first donned under Captain McQuade, and was nicely completed by the neat white cross and body-belts, which added much to the appearance of the men. In 1858, Charles A. Johnson was chosen, and discharged its functions acceptably for one year. He was compelled to decline a re-election on account of his removal to Massachusetts.

There being no election for captain, the command then devolved upon Lieutenant Horace Barnard, who held the post till the breaking out of the war, at which time the corps volunteered their services, and turned their armory into a recruiting station. The company being ready, on the 22d of April, 1861, they were mustered into service, and chose James McQuade Captain, Thomas M. Davies First Lieutenant, R. D. Crocker Second Lieutenant. On the 24th of April the corps left the city hall, and marched down Genesee Street to take their departure for the front. Many of the gallant band never returned. The corps constituted A Company, 14th Regiment, and the balance of the latter was filled out by Oneida County companies, who elected Captain McQuade colonel. He took the field at their head, and raised the standard of discipline so high that he was promoted to brigadier-general, and finally to a major-generalship. Since that time Colonel Thomas M. Davies and James Miller have been respectively in command, the former having been re-elected. In September, 1878, the corps made a military visit to Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion of Canada, where they were most enthusiastically received by the military and civic authorities, and sumptuously treated by the hospitable people. It was a grand ovation. On the 8th and 9th of October, 1878, the corps entertained the famous Albany "Burgesses Corps," in magnificent style. The city was decorated with miles of bunting, and the whole population turned out to honor the visitors.

Its present organization is as follows: Captain, John H. Douglas; First Lieutenant, P. J. McQuade; Second Lieutenant, Egbert Bagg, Jr.; Third Lieutenant, A. T. Williams; Staff-Adjutant, James Miller; Quartermaster, T. M. Davies; Commissary, Wm. M. Storrs; Engineer, J. C. P. Kincaid; Judge-Advocate, Benjamin A. Clark; Paymaster, Joseph S. Lowery; Inspector, D. H. Gaffin; Surgeon, Joseph E. West, M.D.; Assistant Surgeon, James G. Hunt, M.D.; Armorer, W. Dimbleby.

*Civil Organization.*—President, D. H. Gaffin; Vice-President, Eugene Stearns; Secretary, Egbert Bagg, Jr.; Treasurer, George W. Booth.

#### ADJUTANT BACON CADETS.

The Adjutant Bacon Cadets were organized in the summer of 1872, and included among their charter members Jos. W. O'Donnell, first captain, B. Batchelor, A. Sprague, George Spicer, J. Brady, and others, numbering in all 18, who originally formed the company. They first came into public notice at an exhibition drill at the Opera-House, when their fine appearance and knowledge of military tactics surprised the citizens and at once established them in public favor. At this time none of the members were yet eighteen years of age. By the liberality of their friends they were soon enabled to don new uniforms, and their first parade was made on Washington's birthday, the Utica Citizens' Corps acting as sponsors. They appeared again in public on Decoration Day, and established the reputation they had won as a well-drilled company. In the autumn of that year a prize of \$100, gold, and a diploma, was offered for a competitive company drill, open to Central and Northern New York. Among those who competed for the prize were several companies of established reputation, one of which had won a distinguished prize at Pittsburgh the year before, practically barring out all others. The Adjutant Bacon Cadets entered the contest and won the honors. At a subsequent encounter a very elegant flag was also added to their laurels. Their new uniforms, which were adopted in 1876, are similar to those worn by the West Point Cadets. The armory, which is located in Carton Hall, Genesee Street, is spacious and tastefully furnished, and provided with everything necessary to the convenience and comfort of the command.

Its present organization is Joseph W. O'Donnell, Captain; Wm. F. Ford, First Lieutenant; Wm. M. Philleo, Second Lieutenant,—the first two of whom have held their offices since the formation of the company, with an interval of one year. The roll now embraces 80 members.

#### POST BACON, NO. 53, GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Post Bacon, No. 53, was organized as one of the Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, Oct. 24, 1867, its members being composed entirely of veterans of the late war. Its first commander was Peter Claesgens. He was followed by D. C. Stoddard, and his successor was N. W. Palmer. D. C. Stoddard was re-elected the following year, and after him John Peattie. Warren E. Day succeeded Commander Peattie, and was followed by Elijah Woodward. Wm. H. Bright next held the command, and the present Commander is Harvey D. Talcott.

The walls of Post Bacon Hall are hung with battle-flags that have done service, and all of them bear the marks of battle. The Post has established a reputation for charity as well as valor. It has contributed a considerable sum to the Soldiers' Home, and has been liberal in its gifts to the yellow-fever sufferers.

#### POST H. H. CURRAN, GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Post H. H. Curran, No. 146, was organized April 26, 1875, and is composed of members who were formerly connected with Post Bacon. Having been in existence but three years, it has had but three Commanders, the first having been William Wright, the second Peter Claesgens,





*E. S. Barnum*

Photo. by Mundy.

EZRA SMITH BARNUM was born in Danbury, Conn., June 21, 1792, and there resided until 1809. He was son of Ezra and Jerusha Barnum, of Danbury, Conn. His education from books while young was obtained at odd spells at a woman's school in Danbury, "and completed in Utica, in 1809, by attending for one quarter the evening school kept by old Master William Hayes." With his brother-in-law, Levi Comstock, to whom he had been indentured as an apprentice at the shoemaking, tanning, and currier business, he left his native place, June 8, 1809, in a lumber wagon for Utica, reaching his destination June 16, and finding a village of some fifteen hundred inhabitants. During this term of service, which expired in 1812, he received only an allowance of thirty-five dollars a year for clothes and spending-money, leaving the balance against him financially when he began life as a master workman. The year previous to the expiration of his apprenticeship Mr. Barnum paid a visit to his parents at Danbury, and on his return went to Buffalo, where he worked at his trade only a short time before the breaking out of the war with Great Britain, when, in response to a call for minute-men, he volunteered, and was at the first taking of Fort Erie. Subsequently he kept a boot and shoe store at Fort George for a short time, but on account of ill health returned to Utica. About this time Buffalo, then only a small village, was burned and he did not go back.

From this time until he retired from active business Mr. Barnum was in business relations, at different times, with David P. Hoyt, Wm. Gear, Zebulon Everson, Robert Jones, and with his sons in Barnum's Bazar. In the year 1832, thinking to improve his health, he bought some sixty-seven acres of land in the vicinity of East Street, and turned his attention to farming, but after a few years engaged in the grocery and confectionery business, succeeding Everson & Bryant, on the corner of Genesee and Catharine Streets.

In the year 1849 he first visited Europe for his health and for business purposes, and while there instituted an importing business, which is still carried on by his sons, S. O. Barnum, of Buffalo, and Samuel Barnum, of Chicago. A second visit to Europe was made in 1852, in company with Mr. Theodore S. Faxon and friends. In all his business transactions he retained the confidence of those with whom he came in contact, and was highly esteemed for his manly and unostentatious ways, his strict integrity in all his dealings, and for his great kindness of heart to those in need.

Mr. Barnum bore an important part in public affairs during his sixty-eight years' residence in Utica. He was first elected as constable, collector, and coroner in 1817, and while holding these offices was appointed sheriff, and, without his knowledge, justice of the peace. Concerning this appointment, he was wont to say "he had never been able to find out who was so kind as to recommend him to Governor Yates for the office; that he had little claim to education and none to law, but he had some idea of justice." He was re-elected from term to term until he had served seventeen years, and declined further to be a candidate; and it is a fact worthy of note in the summation of his career as justice, that only two cases were appealed from his decision, one of which was affirmed by the higher courts. On retiring from the justiceship, in 1835, Mr. Barnum was appointed deputy United States marshal and commissioner of deeds. In one or the other of these various offices he served over thirty years. He was several years alderman, first in 1832. Was chosen one of the directors of the Oneida Bank upon its organization in 1836, and was at the time of his death, February, 1878, the only member of the original board still in service. He attended during his connection with that bank about four thousand meetings of the directors, and was one year president and two years

vice-president of the board. He was for forty-two years a member of the Mechanics' Association, and one of the subscribers to the Old Hall Fund; was one of the original subscribers to the Clinton Liberal Institute Fund, and a member of the first board of trustees, and every year for forty-five years until his death. He was one of the original subscribers to the Utica Academy Fund. His name appears on the roll of one of the first fire companies formed in Utica, and when Utica was set off from Whitestown, Mr. Barnum assisted in running out and establishing the boundaries of the village. The line, on what is now Kimball Street, was run through a forest so dense that a path had to be cleared with an axe to enable the signal flag to be seen at the distance of half a chain.

In politics Mr. Barnum always adhered to the Democratic party, and during General Lafayette's triumphal tour through this country, in 1824-25, he was a member of the Utica committee sent to Whitesboro' to meet the committee from the West having the general and his son (George Washington Lafayette) in charge. Mr. Barnum says, in speaking of this incident, "we brought the party to Utica through a new street just opened, which in honor of the general was called Fayette Street."

Twenty-five years afterwards he met George Washington Lafayette in Paris, presented him with the plans of the Washington Monument, and visited General Lafayette's Monument in the cemetery of Pippus.

Besides a life of stirring business activity and success, and honorable public service, there remains to add long and eminent service and high honors in the order of Free and Accepted Masons. He was first elected a member of Utica Lodge, No. 47, F. and A. M., in January, 1817; was one of the first to take the four chapter degrees of Oneida Chapter, No. 57, of Royal Arch Masons, in March, 1817. He joined Utica Council, No. 28, of Royal and Select Masters soon after its organization. In February, 1823, Utica Encampment, No. 7 (now Utica Commandery, No. 3), of Knights Templar was chartered, with Sir Richard Sanger Illustrious Grand Master, and among those elected to membership was Ezra S. Barnum. In the bodies named he was early inducted into official position, having held almost all of the offices connected with them, and also nearly all the offices of the Grand Chapter, R. A. M., of New York, and twice to the office of Grand High Priest. He held also nearly every office of the Grand Commandery, K. T., of the State, of which body he was Grand Master, 1835-41 inclusive, together with several offices in the old Grand Council of High Priests. In 1838, Mr. Barnum's Masonic merits were further recognized by his election to the office of Very Eminent Grand Sword-Bearer in the General Grand Encampment of Knights Templar of the United States, at the Encampment held at Boston; which office he filled for six years, and was advanced to Junior Warden, in 1847 Senior Warden, and in 1853 Very Eminent Grand Captain-General. In all these positions it is recorded that Mr. Barnum served with distinguished ability and fidelity. Medals, certificates, and complimentary resolutions testify to the appreciation of his services by the various bodies. At the age of eighty-five he was an attendant at the meetings of the Masonic bodies of the city. His church connections were always with the Universalist denomination.

In the year 1815, May 6, he married Miss Mary, daughter of John and Jane Ostrom, of Utica. She was born March 5, 1793, and died July 2, 1875. Their children are: Stephen O., Richard (deceased), George (deceased), Sarah (deceased), Jane (deceased), wife of D. V. W. Golden (deceased), Samuel, Mary, Ezra (killed at Chicago during a fire), Eliza C., wife of I. C. McIntosh.

and its present Commander, Thomas M. Davies. Though small in numbers, the Post is in a very flourishing condition. Like Post Bacon, it is composed entirely of veterans.

#### FREEMASONRY IN ONEIDA COUNTY.

The history of Freemasonry in Oneida County carries us back to the year 1796. At that date Horeb Chapter, of Royal Arch Masons, was formed and holden at Whites-town, with Caleb B. Merrill, Jedediah Sanger, and George Kassack as its principal officers. It continued in existence until 1842, and Nathaniel Caulking was for many years one of its leading members.

In 1802 Craft Masonry flourished in Oneida County, and the following lodges were then in existence: Amicable Lodge, Whites-town; Western Star Lodge, Bridgewater; Roman Lodge, Rome; Federal Lodge, Paris. The second named of which has a continued existence to the present day.

In the city of Utica there are three lodges, namely: Utica Lodge, No. 47; Oriental Lodge, No. 224; and Faxton Lodge, No. 697.

*Utica Lodge, No. 47*, was organized, in 1816, by authority of a warrant issued by the Grand Lodge of New York, and signed by De Witt Clinton, Grand Master; Martin Hoffman, Deputy Grand Master; Cadwallader D. Colden, Senior Grand Warden; Elisha Gilbert, Junior Grand Warden. Among the petitioners for the foregoing warrant were Montgomery Hunt, Thomas Walker, Asahel Seward, Walter Fleming, and Levi Comstock. In 1825 the lodge formed part of the procession on the occasion of the opening of the Erie Canal, when His Excellency, Governor De Witt Clinton, visited the brethren.

Its first officers were Montgomery Hunt, Master; Ephraim Hart, Senior Warden; Thomas Walker, Junior Warden. Its present principal officers are William E. Hopkins, Master; Eugene B. Hastings, Senior Warden; Elon G. Brown, Junior Warden.

*Oriental Lodge, No. 224*, was formed and constituted in 1851. Prominent among its founders was Philemon Lyon, a man of unblemished reputation, and honored by all for his integrity and Christian character. He was ardent in all things pertaining to the welfare of the craft, and his influence and example were felt in the growth and progress of the organization. The public acts performed by the craft in the city, and participated in by this lodge, were the laying of the corner-stone of the City Hall, the Utica Orphan Asylum, and the celebration of the laying of the first Atlantic cable. Its contributions have been liberal to enterprises designed to promote the welfare of Masonry in the State.

Its first officers were Philemon Lyon, Master; Edward Eames, Senior Warden; Erastus G. Perkins, Junior Warden. Its present principal officers are Elizur Russell, Master; J. Scheehl, Senior Warden; E. L. Akehurst, Junior Warden.

*Faxton Lodge, No. 697*, named in honor of an old Mason, Hon. Theodore S. Faxton, was formed and constituted in 1870. Its membership was composed of brethren who had gained experience by long practice in official positions in the other lodges. At its organization it met with de-

cided success, numbers of influential citizens having identified themselves with it. The recent acquisitions are mainly composed of younger men, who by their energy contribute materially to its growth. Its first officers were Wm. C. Scranton, Master; Judson B. Andrews, Senior Warden; Henry H. Cooper, Junior Warden. Its present principal officers are Edward Lawson, Master; F. S. Curtiss, Senior Warden; John A. Roberts, Junior Warden.

*Oneida Chapter, No. 57, of Royal Arch Masons*, was organized in 1817. Its first officers were Thomas Walker, High-Priest; Asahel Seward, King; Walter Fleming, Scribe; who were assisted by the leading Masons of that period in building up the Chapter. Ezra S. Cozier was one of its most active and useful members, who became noted in the history of Royal Arch Masons in the State, and who filled the highest offices with honor and credit. He was elected Grand High-Priest of the Grand Chapter of the State in 1831, and was at a later date succeeded by Ezra S. Barnum in 1846-47, and by Rees G. Williams in 1871-72, each of whom were members of Oneida Chapter. Its present principal officers are M. A. Lewis, High-Priest; Elon G. Brown, King; Wm. E. Hopkins, Scribe.

*Utica Commandery, No. 3, Knights Templar*, was organized in 1823. Its first officers were Richard Sanger, Grand Master; Elijah F. Willey, Generalissimo; Thomas Latimore, Captain-General. Its present principal officers are Joseph A. Johnson, Commander; John H. Douglas, Generalissimo; John H. Cunningham, Captain-General.

The history of this organization during the past twenty years has been one of progress and success, and the roll of its membership has been increased by the acquisition of leading citizens from adjacent parts of the State. In 1825 the sword worn by Baron Steuben during the Revolutionary war was presented to the Commandery, and is still preserved as a valued memento among its archives.

*Utica Council, No. 28, of Royal and Select Masters*, was organized in 1866. Its first officers were Rees G. Williams, T. I. M.; Theodore W. Bolles, I. D. M.; Charles B. Foster, I. P. C. of W. Its present principal officers are Edward B. Cash, T. I. M.; Edward Lawson, I. D. M.; A. I. Simmons, I. P. C. of W.

*Yah-nun-dah-sis*.—Lodge of Perfection (Scottish Rite) was organized in 1872. Its first officers were Theodore W. Bolles, T. P. G. M.; Daniel N. Crouse, D. G. M.; Harvey Barnard, S. G. W.; James H. Howe, J. G. W. Its present principal officers are Theodore W. Bolles, T. P. G. M.; James H. Howe, D. G. M.; James H. Brand, S. G. W.; Thomas M. Davies, J. G. W.

*Ezra S. Barnum Chapter of Rose Croix*.—This Chapter was chartered in 1878. It meets the second Wednesday of every month, and is in a flourishing condition.

The *Ziyara Temple*, or *Ancient Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine*, meets regularly in February, May, October, and December. Its present officers are Frazier W. Hurlburt, 32°, Ill. G. P.; Taliesin Evans, 32°, Ill. C. R.; Edward A. Tallman, 32°, Ill. A. R.; Charles B. Foster, 14°, Ill. H. P. and P.; Theodore W. Bolles, 32°, Ill. O. G.

Ezra S. Barnum, whom we have already mentioned as having been honored with the highest offices in the State,

was conspicuous for his devotion to the interests of Masonry for a period of sixty years. During the anti-Masonic times, when storms and trials in dark and troublous days overshadowed the fraternity, Ezra S. Barnum was one of the few who remained steadfast and upheld the integrity of the craft. His funeral obsequies, which occurred in February, 1878, were attended by the highest Masonic dignitaries in the State.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

This order, which has attained great strength in the State, regards Utica as one of its strongholds. Its oldest organization in this city is Oneida Lodge, No. 70, which may be regarded as the parent lodge from which all others in the western portion of the State have sprung. There are in the city five Lodges, two Encampments, and two Daughters of Rebekah Lodges, beside one Degree Lodge. Oneida Lodge, the oldest, obtained its charter May 21, 1842. The following year Skenandoa Lodge, No. 95, was organized, its charter bearing date Oct. 13, 1843. Schuyler Lodge, No. 147, was chartered May 27, 1845, and Central City Lodge, May 6, 1846. There is also Allemania Lodge, No. 186. The Tri-Mount Encampment, No. 24, was chartered Aug. 25, 1845, and the Steuben Encampment, No. 57, April, 1871. All these organizations are in a flourishing condition.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

This order was founded in Washington, D. C., about fifteen years since, and in a comparatively short time has attained a membership of over 100,000. It has two Lodges in Utica,—Utica City Lodge, No. 59, and Excelsior Lodge, No. 118. The first Lodge was instituted Aug. 5, 1871. Prominent among its founders were A. R. McKenzie, James E. Hall, R. U. Owens, G. J. Buchanan, and O. A. Buenham. The object of the order is the promotion of friendship, benevolence, and brotherly love.

#### EPHRAIM LODGE, NO. 41, O. K. S. B.

This lodge was organized and instituted into the Order K. S. B., under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of District No. 1, April 23, 1873, with the following officers: S. Mitchell, W. A.; Simon Stein, W. N.; A. Z. Heyman, Secretary; and Joseph Wineberg, W. Ct. The principles of the order are similar to those of other secret orders of a benevolent nature. It has also an insurance provision, the widow and orphans of deceased members receiving the sum of \$1000, for which each member is assessed. There are also other benevolent provisions for the assistance of members. The present officers are S. Mitchell, President; Z. Zandlosky, Vice-President; Edward Jackson, Secretary; and S. Stein, Treasurer. The Lodge is at present in a flourishing condition.

#### ONEIDA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The charter of the Oneida Historical Society bears date Sept. 18, 1878, though the society was organized prior to that date. Among the names inscribed upon its record as members and founders are Horatio Seymour, C. W. Hutchinson, M. M. Jones, Alexander Seward, Francis Kernan, Wm. J. Bacon, John F. Seymour, Roscoe Conkling, Dr.

John Gray, Ellis H. Roberts, Alexander S. Johnson, M. M. Bagg, and many other residents of Oneida County. The charter states the society to have been formed for "historical and literary purposes, and the particular business shall be the discovery, collection, preservation, and publication of the history, historical records of and data relating to the territory or districts of country formerly occupied or claimed by the *Oneida* and *Mohawk* tribes or nations of Indians; the collection and preservation of books, newspapers, pamphlets, maps, genealogies, portraits, paintings, relics, and manuscript letters, journals, surveys, field-books, and any and all other articles and other materials which may establish or illustrate such history, or the growth and progress of population, wealth, education, agriculture, arts, science, manufactures, trade, and commerce in said territory or district." The Oneida Historical Society took the initiative steps in celebrating the battle of Oriskany, which was one of the most desperate and sanguinary, as well as one of the most important battles of the Revolution. This battle was fought Aug. 6, 1777, and the memorable centennial ceremonies which commemorated the event occurred Aug. 6, 1877. The society holds its meetings in commodious rooms placed at its disposal in the new library building in the city of Utica. The apartments are fire-proof, and well calculated to preserve the valuable archives and relics which are rapidly filling its cases. Its officers are: President, Horatio Seymour; 1st Vice-President, C. W. Hutchinson; 2d Vice-President, Alexander Seward; 3d Vice-President, Edward Huntington; Corresponding Secretary, Morven M. Jones; Recording Secretary, S. N. Dexter North; Treasurer, Robert S. Williams.

#### UTICA LAW LIBRARY AND BAR ASSOCIATION.

The Utica Law Library and Bar Association was incorporated on the 19th day of December, 1876, the object of the Association being the founding, continuing, and perpetuating of a law library in accordance with an act of the Legislature bearing upon the subject. Its founders were Nicholas Kernan, H. J. Cookinham, A. C. Coxe, R. W. McInerow, E. H. Risley, J. R. Swan, Jr., W. B. Sutton, L. B. Root, and Addison C. Miller. Through the efforts of the Association a general term will hereafter be held in Utica, their fine library, comprising nearly 4000 volumes, having aided materially in bringing about that result.

The present directors of the Association are Addison C. Miller, N. E. Kernan, Henry J. Cookinham, Alfred C. Coxe, Richard W. McInerow, Wm. B. Sutton, L. H. Babcock, Lynott B. Root, and Joseph R. Swan, Jr.

#### UTICA MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION.

On the 19th of May, 1827, a meeting was held at John King's tavern, which stood on the corner of Washington and Liberty Streets, to form a Mechanics' Association.

After some discussion the meeting was adjourned to the next week, when a larger number came together, and formed a "Mechanics' Benevolent Society." The membership of the first society was confined to practical mechanics, and the chief object seems to have been to assist the poor and needy among themselves. It dragged along for several years, holding meetings occasionally and passing "good



resolutions," which were never put in practice until the year 1831, when it was reorganized under a new constitution, with the following officers: President, Thomas Walker; Vice-President, Kellogg Hurlburt; Secretary, J. D. Edwards; Treasurer, Zenas Wright; Directors, S. V. Oley, William Francis, James McGregor, W. C. Rogers, A. B. Williams, D. S. Porter.

The whole number of members at this time was 32.

The institution was incorporated March 30, 1833, and the original charter remains the same, except Section 5, which in the year 1863 was altered so as to allow the Association an annual income of \$5000, instead of \$1000, as before.

There have been in all twenty-nine presidents of this Association. Thomas Walker held the office from 1831 to 1835; Gardner Tracy, from 1835 to 1837; Rudolph Snyder, from 1837 to 1843; and the following persons for one year each consecutively; Ezra S. Barnum, John S. Peckham, Harvey Barnard, Levi Cozzens, S. V. Oley, Dolphus Bennett, Otis Manchester, Grove Penny, Dolphus Bennett, John S. Peckham, Philip Thomas, John Dagwell, Wm. C. Churchill, Theodore S. Faxton, Thomas Maynard, David P. White, George H. Wiley, Russel Wheeler, Chauncey Palmer, L. W. Rogers, S. W. Chubbuck, N. A. White, E. D. Wood, Benjamin Allen, Selden Collins, Benjamin Allen, Charles Millar, George H. Wiley, Theodore S. Faxton, Lewis Lawrence, and S. S. Lowery.

The Association has had but five treasurers during its existence. Zenas Wright served from 1831 to 1833; James Murdock, from 1833 to 1850; Levi Cozzens, from 1850 to 1862; Grove Penny, from 1862 to 1867; and Wm. P. Carpenter, from 1867 to the present time.

Among the first objects which engaged the attention of the Association was the establishment of a library and reading-room. The accounts of the treasurer for 1834 make mention of both, and in 1836 there is a charge of \$101.84 taxes, "paid on library stock." A printed catalogue of 1836 shows that the library then contained over six hundred volumes, in all departments of learning and literature. The books were kept in the law-office of J. H. Rathbone, on Broad Street, until Mechanics' Hall was built, when they were removed to what is now the furnace-room, in the second story of the old hall. The large apartment at the southwest end of the building, subsequently occupied by the Common Council, was then used for a reading-room.

In 1838 the library was sold to the Young Men's Association. Some \$200 of the purchase-money was paid, and then it seems to have passed again into the possession of the Mechanics' Association, and was finally disposed of "in lots to suit purchasers."

In 1844 a new set of officers was chosen, whose activity and energy seemed to infuse new life and vigor into the Association. The next year the third fair was held, and from that time the Association has steadily advanced.

In the second year of its existence the Association had a course of lectures from Dr. Noyes, Professor of Chemistry in Hamilton College, for which, as appears by the treasurer's books, he was paid \$69.50. The same gentleman lectured again before the Association in 1833, 1834, and 1835. There is no record of other lectures until the

year 1851-52, when the course resulted in a loss of \$23.54. From that time until the present the Association has had a course of lectures in each year, except 1855, when they were suspended for the purpose of enlarging and remodeling the hall. The lectures have been upon scientific, literary, and miscellaneous subjects, mostly of a popular character.

When the Association was first organized, in 1831, the whole number of members was 32. In 1835 the number had increased to 161. In 1837 there were about the same number of paying members, but many had made themselves life-members by large contributions towards the erection of Mechanics' Hall. From 1839 to 1845 there seem to have been very few but life-members belonging to the Association. From this time there has been a slow but steady increase.

The lot upon which Mechanics' Hall was originally built was purchased of the Bank of Utica, April 4, 1836, for \$4600, and in the same year a building was erected at a cost of \$8837.75. In 1854 another lot, north of and adjoining the first, was bought of Augustus White for \$1100, and in that year the old building was enlarged and improved, at a cost of about \$6000. In March, 1860, the lot adjoining the hall, on Liberty Street, was bought of John Camp, for \$1355, and in 1863 another lot, adjoining the former, was bought of the same person, for \$3000. This shows the entire cost of the land and building, not including many alterations and repairs, to have been \$24,892.75.

By a report of the finance committee, made at the annual meeting in May, 1863, the value of the property belonging to the Association was estimated as follows:

Main building .....	\$25,000
Lot purchased of Camp in 1860.....	1,500
Lot purchased of same in 1863.....	3,000
Personal property, furniture, etc.....	1,000
	<hr/> \$30,500

The whole indebtedness of the Association at this time was a mortgage of \$3000, given for the last Camp purchase, and \$1500, borrowed on two notes, which was expended in repairs on the hall.

The Association entered upon its thirty-fourth year with 435 members, and property beyond all incumbrance to the amount of \$26,000.

During the latter part of the interval of ten years since the foregoing history it will be seen that a spirit of progress became aroused to such an extent in the Association as to push forward a scheme, the result of which has been an accumulation of property now amounting to \$125,000, on which, however, there is an incumbrance of \$85,000.

#### OPERA-HOUSE.

In December, 1863, the Association took the initiatory step towards the building of a new hall. The increasing "growth of the city, and the lack of public halls, demanded that something should be done in that direction, either by the Association or private capitalists."

At a meeting held in February, 1868, a committee of nine, consisting of T. S. Faxton, S. S. Lowery, J. S. Peckham, A. McMillan, James Mann, L. Blakeslee, C. C.

Kingsley, N. A. White, and A. B. Buel, was appointed, to whom was referred the subject of a new hall.

The committee having decided to erect a hall, and having secured the site, on the 26th of March, 1870, proposals for the building of the hall were opened, and after due deliberation it was deemed that the best interests of the Association would be served by the acceptance of the bid of Messrs. Metcalf & Dering, and contracts were entered into with this firm for the performance of the work.

On behalf of the Association, G. H. Wiley, V. B. Stewart, A. McMillan, R. Wheeler, and A. H. Colling were appointed as a supervisory committee during the erection of the building.

Excavations were commenced in April, and the work progressed rapidly, so that the large and spacious stores were ready for occupancy by the 1st of May, 1871.

The whole structure, including its interior decorations and furnishing, was completed, and the doors thrown open to the public, on the 16th day of October following.

The new hall, styled the Utica Mechanics' Association Opera-House, now stands as a monument to the energy and persevering efforts of the Association that reared it.

In architectural appearance, in the beauty and simplicity of its decorations, and in its scenic effect, it will bear comparison with the best halls in the State.

Present officers: President, Hon. S. S. Lowery; Vice-President, Philo S. Curtis; Secretary, Parker W. Tefft; Treasurer, William P. Carpenter.

#### THE UTICA ART ASSOCIATION.

The Utica Art Association was organized in 1865, and became an incorporated institution in January of 1866. The object of the Association is to "promote and encourage the culture of the fine arts, and to elevate and refine a proper taste therefor by the public exhibition of paintings, statuary, and other works of art."

The first exhibition of paintings occurred during the winter of 1867, which was eminently successful, and did much to add to the pleasure of the lovers of art in Utica. The Association received very valuable aid in the furtherance of its objects through the energetic labors and refined taste of one of its early presidents, Mr. Thomas H. Wood, whose sudden death was greatly deplored by all its members.

The last exhibition was held at Carton Hall, during the winter of 1877-78. The catalogue on that occasion embraced 250 paintings, besides a choice collection of *bric-a-brac*. The articles represented some of the most eminent names in the world of American art, among whom were Bierstadt, Casilear, Wm. and James Hart, Church, Gifford, De Haas, McEntee, Kensett, and many foreign names of celebrity. During the progress of the exhibition more than sixty of these pictures were purchased, most of which remain in Utica, and now decorate the dwellings of its wealthier citizens.

The Art Association has been so successful in its objects as to have established for Utica an extended reputation for refined taste and broad culture in art, and in that regard it takes rank with the metropolitan cities. Its present officers are G. W. Adams, President; R. S. Williams, Vice-President; G. C. Churchill, Secretary; D. N. Crouse, Treasurer; B. D. Gilbert, Corresponding Secretary.

#### UTICA MENDELSSOHN CLUB.

Early in the year 1865 four gentlemen of cultivated musical tastes met at the old Sherwood House in this city on their return from a rehearsal at Trinity Church. They were Williamson Spruce, Benjamin F. Davies, John F. McQuade, and E. G. Kunkelly. The project of forming a gentlemen's musical club was discussed; and at a subsequent meeting, held at the house of Michael McQuade, the subject was more fully considered, and the necessary steps taken to secure a large meeting of amateur musicians, to be held January 31, of the same year. This meeting was largely attended, and was but a foreshadowing of the zeal displayed in the later organization of the club. The first officers were: President, General James McQuade; Vice-Presidents, N. Curtiss White and George J. Sicard; Secretary, G. W. Adams; Treasurer, B. A. Drayton; Executive Committee, W. C. North and Charles Beare. Rooms were secured in the Tibballs Block,—which were occupied for nine years,—and, after some discussion, the present name of the society was agreed upon.

One of the articles in the by-laws provided that the club should not be disbanded so long as four members remained. The first formal action with regard to the incorporation of the Utica Mendelssohn Club was taken by Geo. W. Adams, March 20, 1866, who offered a resolution looking to that end, which was unanimously adopted. The necessary papers, certifying that the club was an incorporated body, were received March 27, 1866.

For nearly five years General James McQuade filled the position to which he was called, after which a new election resulted in placing Charles S. Symonds in the president's chair.

The present membership is sixty, while the honorary list includes many names of professional celebrity. On the evening of February 3, 1875, the club celebrated what was jocularly called its "tin wedding," in its comfortable rooms in the Hackett Block. On the occasion of this decennial anniversary, very interesting addresses were delivered by the ex-president and the present presiding officer. The history of the club, the fame which it had won, its musical and dramatic achievements, and its charities are matters of record, and have established for the Mendelssohn Club a leading rank among the social organizations of Utica.

#### UTICA PHILHARMONIC SOCIETY.

Among the most successful and popular orchestral associations of which Utica is justly proud is the Utica Philharmonic Society, and its future is very promising. It was originally intended as a mutual enjoyment society, an experiment for gentlemen of musical tastes. Colonel I. J. Gray, its founder, was many years ago manager of the Whitestown Musical Association, which gave a great amount of encouragement to the people of that village, as well as to its members. Some three years ago Colonel Gray associated with him George W. Rockwell, pianist, the Manning brothers, Charles W. Hall, of Yorkville, who has since died, and Dr. Holmes, now in California. Through the liberality of a music-loving citizen these gentlemen were furnished with a room, piano, gas, etc., free of expense. They worked with varying success and fortunes, but

laboring all the time. In the course of time they developed two first and two second violin players and a viola, and succeeded in harmonizing admirably. This orchestra first appeared in public for the Enharmonic Society, which encouraged its members, and its second effort, in behalf of Westminster Church, was very satisfactory to all concerned.

Shortly afterwards the idea occurred to Colonel Gray that the orchestra would gain much valuable experience and the patrons of the lecture course could be pleasantly entertained if the Philharmonics would volunteer to furnish music. The project was favorably considered, and since that time the Philharmonics have played before every lecture, greatly to the satisfaction of the early goers to those entertainments. The progress and improvement of the organization was a marvel to many, but it has not been accomplished without very hard work and considerable expense. When the society began to receive favorable notice from the press and public, Messrs. McCormack, Vinn, and Waters, three experienced musicians, joined it. Then the piano was discarded, the new instrumental force more than supplying its place. The success of the past year has been greater than was expected, and more than satisfied the most sanguine friends of the project.

The civil organization of the Philharmonic Society is as follows: President, Hon. W. J. Bacon; Vice-President, O. F. McCormack; Treasurer, Edward Norris; Secretary, J. B. Howe. The present orchestra comprises the following musicians: manager, I. J. Gray; leader of orchestra, Otto Dosenbach; piano accompanist, C. J. Barton; first violin, Mr. Dosenbach; second, Messrs. Nickel, Chandler, and Schrempf; viola, Messrs. Wilson and Middeil; 'cello, Mr. Howe; double bass, Mr. Waters; flute, Mr. Gray; clarionets, first, Mr. Veun; second, Mr. Sickel; cornets, first, Mr. McCormack; second, Mr. Maynard; French horn, Mr. Schrempf; trombone, Mr. Geiger; bassoon, Mr. Randall; petite tambour, Mr. Hodiger; grand tambour, Mr. Gibbs.

#### UTICA MAENNERCHOR.

The Utica Maennerchor was organized January 8, 1865. It was formed by the consolidation of the old Concordia and Leiderkrantz Societies with the purpose of promoting a love for music among the Germans of the city. Its first organization embraced ten members, among whom were John C. Schreiber, Edward Gebhart, John Giersbach, Nicholas Triebel, Fred. Schmidt, Fred. Helm, and C. C. Hornung. The first musical director was R. Ritz, and the first meetings were held on Columbia Street, in a building now occupied as a public school. Mr. Ritz was succeeded by Professor Mitzki, and he by Professor Sutorius, who conducted the club successfully for four years. Its present conductor, Mr. Zarth, is a pupil of Professor Sutorius, and was a former member of the club. The Utica Maennerchor were the recipients in 1866 of a very beautiful banner from the German ladies of the city, which they have borne with much pride on all occasions when they have appeared in public. The club have participated in several large musical demonstrations and have always acquitted themselves with credit. They were present at the Saengerfest in Philadelphia, in 1867, and at Baltimore on the

occasion of its meeting, in 1869, and in New York at the Saengerbund, in 1871.

In 1874, by invitation of the Utica Maennerchor, the Saengerfest was held in this city, and more than 300 guests were elegantly entertained by the club. A grand procession marched through the streets, which were decorated by the citizens in honor of the event. In the evening the various clubs competed for prizes, and the following day an excursion and picnic was tendered the guests by their hospitable entertainers. The project, which was one of considerable magnitude, was altogether successful, and reflected great credit upon President Schmidt and his able corps of coadjutors. The present officers of the club are: President, — Gussing; Vice-President, Anton Rohm; Secretary, Conrad Snyder; Musical Director, N. Zarth.

#### GERMANIA INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATION.

In the year 1871 the German population of the city of Utica held a grand festival to celebrate the victories of the Prussian arms in the late Franco-Prussian war. A handsome surplus having remained in the hands of the finance committee, a meeting was held to determine to what use the balance of funds in their hands should be devoted. After some deliberation it was decided that the money should be used in the founding of a society which should have for its general object the improvement and instruction of its members. On July 31, 1871, the following officers were elected: John Biederman, President; Lawrence Conrad, Vice-President; Nicholas Zark, Secretary; and Charles Hutten, Treasurer. These officers having been authorized to name the society, christened it the "Utica Germania Association." At a subsequent meeting the following officers were elected: John Biederman, President; John C. Schreiber, Vice-President; Neil Zarth, Recording Secretary; Dr. J. W. Klages, Corresponding Secretary; and Charles Hutten, Treasurer. April 6, 1874, the society was incorporated under the name of the "Germania Industrial Association," having for its chief object the promotion of industry in all departments of knowledge. A board of trustees was elected, consisting of Edward G. Kunkelly, John Biederman, Charles Sutorius, George Wendheim, Charles Hutten, Ernst H. Reusswig, George Fulmer, Dr. F. W. Klages, and John Nelbach. The society numbers among its members over 100 of the best representatives of the German population of the city. It has been instrumental in cultivating the pure German language among its people, and has elevated their tastes by the encouragement of reading, and especially by their devotion to music in all its branches. The entertainments given by them at their well-appointed rooms are among the most instructive and pleasing. Its present officers are: President, Otto E. Guelich; Vice-President, Herman Winchenbach; Finance Secretary, George M. Stroebel; Recording Secretary, Dr. F. W. Klages; Treasurer, William Reichert.

#### ST. GEORGE'S SOCIETY.

There are traditions of a St. George's Society which existed in Utica early in the present century, though little is known concerning that organization. The present flourishing St. George's Society was organized on the 9th day of Novem-

ber, 1857, its style and title being the "St. George's Society of Utica," and its object, the relief of Englishmen in distress and the cultivation of social intercourse among its members. The society accomplishes much good in a quiet way, the motto on its seal being "Charity vaunteth not itself"; but has not confined its benevolence exclusively to the city of Utica, as was manifested during the year 1862. The Lancashire operatives at that period were in great distress owing to the cotton embargo, caused by the Rebellion in the Southern States. At that time the society and its friends in the city of Utica, touched by the sufferings of their countrymen, sent, through the British consul-general, to Lancashire nearly one thousand dollars for the relief of the operatives. In acknowledgment of their kindness they received from the consul an elaborately engrossed receipt, which hangs, beautifully framed, upon the walls of the room.

The North American St. George's Union, which now has its affiliated societies throughout the United States and Canada, may be said to have had its first inception in the Utica society. It was there that the organic resolutions of the union were framed, and a delegate sent to a conference of neighboring societies, which assembled at Syracuse on the 21st of February, 1873, when the organic resolutions were passed without amendment and the union formed. The Utica St. George's Society meets monthly, and its subscriptions to the charity-box are voluntary. The officers are elected annually.

#### THE EISTEDDFOD.

This word means a congress of bards and literati, a sitting, a meeting, an assembly. It is held annually on the 1st of January, under the auspices of the Cymreigyddion, or Welsh Literary Society. It was established Jan. 1, 1856. Prizes are given for the best compositions in prose, poetry, and music, and in the Eisteddfod the prizes are awarded to the successful competitors. The prizes vary from \$1 up to \$200, according to the subject. The essays are on different subjects in agriculture, philosophy, politics, political economy, history, biography, mathematics, astronomy, navigation, physiology, theology, chemistry, etc. The Eisteddfod was a congress of bards among the ancient Britons, and they were priests, teachers, and philosophers; but now poetry is the only characteristic preserved by which the bard is recognized. After passing the gradations of tuition as a poet he is styled Bard of the Isle of Britain, a title that originated with the system. His dress was uni-colored, of sky-blue, an emblem of peace and truth; his person was sacred, and he might pass in safety through hostile countries; he never bore arms, neither was a naked weapon to be held in his presence. On the introduction of Christianity into Britain the bard still acted as a priest, under the privilege of his order, and his maxims were perfectly consonant with the doctrines of Revelation, and the system still remains the same. The leading maxims of bardism are perfect equality, peace, moral rectitude, and the investigation of nature, having for its motto "The truth against the world."

The officers of the *Cymreigyddion* for the present year are: President, John W. Jones; Vice-President, Rees

Thomas; Corresponding Secretary, Richard E. Roberts; Recording Secretary, James Roberts; Treasurer, Rev. William O. Williams.

#### UTICA PARK ASSOCIATION.

The Utica Park Association was organized in the year 1871, with a capital stock of \$80,000, and is one of the tracks of the so-called Grand Circuit, which includes the tracks of Cleveland, Buffalo, Rochester, Utica, Poughkeepsie, Springfield, and Hartford.

The grounds are beautifully located in the eastern part of the city, about a mile and a half from Genesee Street, and contain about 170 acres. The extended view of the Mohawk Valley from the grand stand is remarkable for its beauty and characteristic scenery.

The following premiums were offered at the various meetings: in 1872, \$30,000; 1873, \$40,000; 1874, \$33,900; 1875, \$36,000; 1876, \$25,000; 1877, \$23,500; 1878, \$14,000.

The President of the association is C. W. Hutchinson; Treasurer, M. G. Thomson; Secretary, B. A. Clark.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### WILLIAM J. BACON

was born in Williamstown, Mass., Feb. 18, 1803. He is son of Ezekiel and grandson of John, who were lineal descendants of Nathaniel Bacon, who emigrated from England and settled in Massachusetts in 1642, and was councilman in the old colony of Plymouth. His grandfather, John Bacon, of Stockbridge, Mass., represented Berkshire County in the Massachusetts Senate, and was president of that body in 1800. He also represented that county in Congress from 1801 to 1803, and was subsequently presiding judge of the Berkshire Common Pleas for several years. His father, Ezekiel Bacon, was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1805 and 1806. From 1807 to 1813 he represented Berkshire County in Congress, and in the latter year was appointed Chief-Justice of the Massachusetts Common Pleas and Circuit Courts, a position which he held but a short time, resigning the office on being appointed Comptroller of the Treasury in 1814.

He cast his first vote for Thomas Jefferson in 1800, and his last vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1864, having voted at every intervening presidential election during a period of sixty-four years. He died at the age of ninety-five years.

At the early age of nineteen, William J. Bacon graduated at Hamilton College, New York, in the class of 1822, receiving then the degree of A.B.; three years afterwards the degree of A.M., and about 1852 the degree of LL.D., from the same institution.

Immediately after leaving college he began the study of law in the office of General Joseph Kirkland, of Utica, N. Y. He spent one year of study at the law school of Judge Gould, successor of Judge Tapping Reeve, founder of the well-known and widely celebrated law school at Litchfield, Conn. He was admitted to practice as an at-

torney in 1825, and three years thereafter as counselor in the courts of the State of New York, and at once began the practice of his profession, from the active prosecution of which, however, he was somewhat diverted for about two years by becoming, in connection with the late Samuel D. Dakin, a joint editor and proprietor of the *Utica Gazette*. Having disposed of his interest in the paper he resumed the profession of the law, and in the year 1830 formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Charles P. Kirkland, which continued for nearly twenty years, and until his partner's removal to the city of New York, and his own election in 1850 as a member of the Legislature of the State of New York. In 1853 he was elected Justice of the Supreme Court for eight years, and

of Second National Bank of Utica, Director of Utica Water-works Company, Trustee and President of Utica Savings Bank, Trustee of the Home of the Homeless, Consulting Manager of the Utica Orphan Asylum, Counselor of Oneida County Historical Society, President of Utica Philharmonic Society, and Director of Oneida County Bible Society for upwards of twenty-five years.

In the year 1828, October 23, Judge Bacon married Eliza, daughter of General Joseph Kirkland, of Utica. His children are Cornelia Goldthwaite, wife of S. W. Crittenden, of Cleveland, Ohio; Fanny Elizabeth; Eliza, an infant daughter, who died in 1845, and William Kirkland Bacon, who was adjutant of a New York regiment and was killed at Fredericksburg, December, 1862. After the de-



in 1862 re-elected for a second term. On leaving the bench in 1870 he never resumed the practice of his profession, strictly speaking, although he was frequently consulted as counsel and engaged in the trial of causes as referee. At the fall election in 1876, Judge Bacon was elected to the Forty-fifth Congress from the Oneida district, and is still a member of that body. Judge Bacon has been or is still officially connected with the following literary, business, and charitable associations and institutions:

Trustee of Hamilton College, Director and Vice-President of the Utica Gas Company, Director and President of Forest Hill Cemetery Association, Director of Utica and Black River Railroad Company, Director of Utica Cotton Mills, Director of Utica Globe Woolen Mills, Director

of Second National Bank of Utica, Director of Utica Water-works Company, Trustee and President of Utica Savings Bank, Trustee of the Home of the Homeless, Consulting Manager of the Utica Orphan Asylum, Counselor of Oneida County Historical Society, President of Utica Philharmonic Society, and Director of Oneida County Bible Society for upwards of twenty-five years.

#### ROBERT MIDDLETON

was born in the city of Aberdeen, Scotland, May 17, 1826. He is third son in a family of eight children of Robert Middleton and May Burnett, both natives of Aberdeen. His father was a manufacturer by occupation while in Scotland, emigrated to America with his family (except the eldest son) in the year 1840, and settled in Middle Granville,

Washington Co., N. Y., and during the balance of his life followed farming, and died where he first settled, in the year 1876, aged eighty-six years. His wife died in the year 1856, aged fifty-two. At the time of writing this sketch, all the children are deceased except Isaac, the eldest son (who subsequently came to this country), James, a resident of Granville, with his sister Betsey, and Robert.

At the age of eighteen, Mr. Middleton went to Lowell, Mass., and engaged for six years with the Lowell Carpet Company, and the following seven years with the Merrimac Woolen Company, where he officiated as assistant superintendent of the company's mills. During these years he became impressed with manufacturing business, and had become so schooled in that direction that his subsequent life has been spent in connection with similar operations. In the year 1857, May 10, he came to Utica, and, on account of his large experience in the manufacture of woolen fabrics, he was at once engaged by Mr. Theodore S. Faxton, President of the Globe Woolen Company, of Utica, to take charge of their mills, as agent and superintendent. His practical experience in this branch of business, his comprehensive knowledge of every part of machinery, and his aim to secure the highest results from the business, during the twenty-two years he has held the supervision and management of the business, have demonstrated his qualifications to the complete satisfaction of the stockholders; and it is only just to say that the quality of goods produced, standing as high as any in the American market, is due, most wholly, to the management and supervision of Mr. Middleton.

Mr. Middleton, though not an active politician, yet regards the right of suffrage of great value to every citizen, and has during his life been identified with the Republican party.

In the year 1849 he married Miss Lucy Ann, daughter of Ira Cummings, of Greenfield, N. H., by whom he has one son, Walter B., and three daughters,—Ella, wife of James G. Hunt, M.D., of Utica, Mary, and Florence.

#### THOMAS HOPPER

was born where he now resides, in the city of Utica, N. Y., January 31, 1807. His father, Captain James Hopper, was a native of England. For many years he was in command of vessels, in the English merchant service, and owned shares in them and their cargoes. During the war between his own country and France he commanded an armed vessel of sixteen guns, and, furnished with letters of marque from the British admiralty, he cruised in the South Seas. Attacked at one time by a superior force, his vessel was taken after a brave defense, and he was carried prisoner to France. Thence he was released by being exchanged—he and another captain—for the celebrated Marshal Junot, captured in Egypt. Some little time afterwards he came to America, his principal object in coming being to obtain indemnity for the loss of another and smaller vessel that had fallen into the hands of the French by reason of information furnished them by an American as to its situation and the practicability of its seizure, and which, after such seizure, was sold to parties from America.

He engaged General Hamilton, in New York, as counsel, but failed in securing the object of his visit. By him he was prevailed upon to come to Utica and see the coun-

try, which visit occurred in the year 1801. Shortly after his arrival he bought considerable land on the southern borders of the village. Forty-nine acres of it were the cleared farm of Benjamin Hammond, in great lot No. 95, which the latter had obtained from John Bellingier. In part it was a portion of the Holland purchase, and other smaller parts were bought of John Post, Richard Kimball, and Jonathan Evans. On this purchase Captain Hopper put up a house that he enlarged upon the arrival of his family, and engaged in farming, and also in tanning, to neither of which pursuits he had ever been accustomed. He imported tanners from the East, paying them high wages, and as the stumps on his farm were offensive to him, he expended freely for the labor of having them grubbed up and removed. Hence his projects failed of being very remunerative, and he besides lost considerable in the Utica Glass Company. The land which he bought increased in value, and became ultimately, through the skillful management of his sons, a quite handsome estate. Captain Hopper was honest and highly respectable, but as he lived a little apart from most of the other village residents, he was not much concerned in affairs of general interest.

His death occurred May 16, 1816. His wife afterwards married Joshua Wyman, but died Dec. 11, 1843, and it is remarkable that she predicted the day of her death full a month before its occurrence. Their children were George J., born in England, and quite recently deceased; Elizabeth Ann, died in 1843; Thomas, and Mary (Mrs. Bradley, afterwards Mrs. McClure), who are still resident.

Thomas Hopper spent his boyhood days at home, and received the opportunities of an education afforded by the common school and the old Utica Academy. He early in life was impressed with the idea of leading a business life, and at the age of twenty-six engaged in the mercantile business in Utica, which, however, he continued only some four years, and turned his attention to dealing in real estate, improving the property first purchased by his father, by erecting residences which now form one of the finest portions of the city. This business he has continued until the present time in Utica and New York, spending the time from 1835 to 1844 in the latter place.

Soon after his return from New York, Mr. Hopper, notwithstanding much opposition, instigated, and with the assistance of a few others favorable to the scheme, projected, and he himself constructed the fine system of water-works now so much admired in the city, and became one of nine of the first directors, which office he still holds, and for the past six years has been its treasurer and president. In this work of care Mr. Hopper never has consented to receive any remuneration. He was one of the first movers in the organization of the cemetery association, which has brought to a successful completion one of the finest cemetery plats of the State, and upon which, partially at his own expense, he has erected very fine and almost palatial accommodations for the convenience and comfort of friends during inclement weather on burial occasions.

Following the footsteps of his father (one of the first members of Trinity Church), he is identified with church and other kindred interests tending to educate and elevate the rising generation. He has been a director in the First







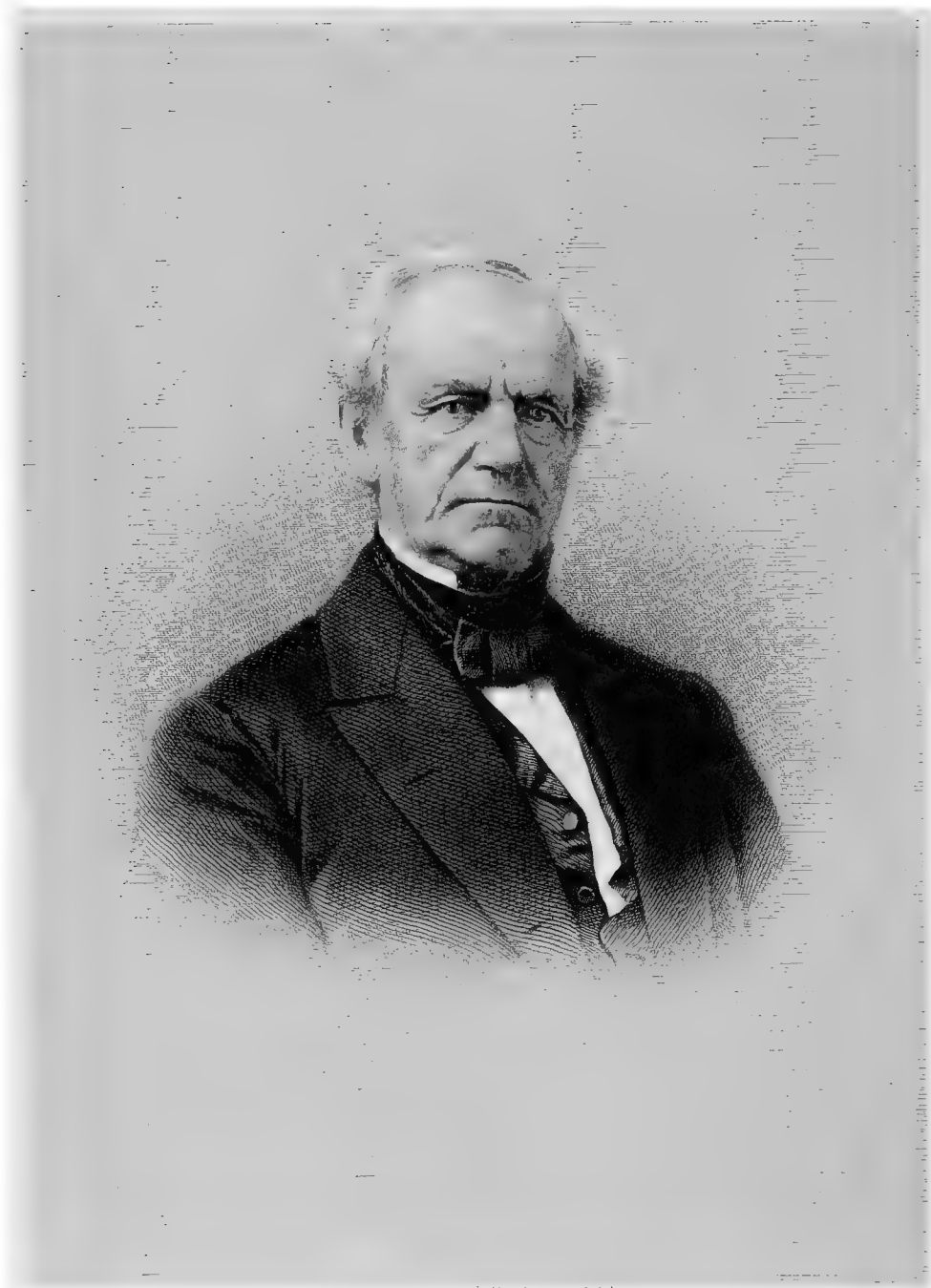
Robert Middleton



*John D. Hopper*







J. P. Hartman

National Bank of Utica for many years, and was treasurer of the Bishop's fund for the diocese of Western New York for fourteen years under Bishops De Lancey, Cox, and Huntington.

In politics he has never taken an active part, and has always declined any political preferment or publicity, and although identified with the Republican party, has not been zealously partisan when he conceived right measures represented by men of integrity of the opposition. Mr. Hopper is a man of great consideration, candor, and integrity of purpose, and has spent an active business life.

#### THEODORE S. FAXTON

is a man of marked and distinguishing traits of character, allied in business of wide extent and almost universal necessity, who has passed in Utica long years of continuous and well-rewarded endeavor, and in the course of his life has been a leader in most of the undertakings of the place. He was a native of Conway, Mass., born in the year 1792 or 1794, Jan. 10, and came to the village of Utica to reside in 1812, although he had previous to that time lived in the vicinity. In 1813 he obtained a position as driver on the stage, and held the reins of a four-in-hand every day until 1817, except for the space of six months, which time was spent in the school at Clinton. And though after this time it was only now and then that he mounted the box, yet such was his acknowledged skill as a reins-man, that on occasions of ceremony, or when something extraordinary was required, he was the one that was usually selected as most competent to do honor to the service. One of the most satisfactory remembrances of his life in this direction is the one that recalls the visit of Lafayette in 1825, when with six dashing grays and the old Van Rensselaer carriage he drove to Whitestown, where the distinguished guest was to be received. A second, when between midnight and early bedtime the following night, with fresh relays of horses, he made the trip to Albany, carrying six of Utica's honored citizens,—James Platt, Richard R. Lansing, John H. Ostrom, Charles P. Kirkland, Joseph S. Porter, and William Williams, arriving at that city before the opening of the Legislature; and returning, completing by going to New Hartford, a distance of some two hundred miles, in less than twelve hours. A solitary, but not less exciting, ride of those early times was his well-planned and self-executed, and almost unparalleled swiftness and courage, in overtaking and the capture of a thief in the pine-woods, above Troy, the particulars of which are given by Dr. Bagg, in his "Pioneer History of Utica," and very full details of Mr. Faxton's early life. In the year 1822 he became a partner with Mr. Childs, in the firm of Parker & Co., in the conveyance of passengers and goods between Utica and Albany, which at that time was a large and important business, there being subsequently eight daily lines of stages running east and west through Utica, besides four lines running north and south, with the departure and arrival of eighty-four stages daily. This vast and increasing transport the firm continued for ten years after the death of the senior partner, Mr. Parker, and down to the year 1838. This firm erected the Exchange building, on the site of the old Canal Coffee-House, and held real estate in common.

Mr. Faxton was associated with Hiram Greenman and John Butterfield in running packet-boats on the canal, after its completion. In connection with Alfred Munson and others he organized the first line of steamers that ran on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence, and continued for a number of years to be one of its managing directors. He was one of the originators of the Utica and Black River Railroad. Gave the first one hundred dollars to found the Utica Mechanics' Association, and held the presidency of that organization for several years. With Willett H. Shearman and Anson Dart, he was one of the commissioners who, in 1843, completed the erection of the State Lunatic Asylum at Utica, the first board having been dismissed when Mr. Seward became Governor, after they had laid only the foundations.

In 1852 he was chairman of the committee who superintended the erection of the present edifice of the First Presbyterian Church. Mr. Faxton was one of the originators of the water-works company, the Utica Steam Cotton-Mills, the Globe Woolen-Mills, of which he is now president, and the Second National Bank, over whose affairs he has presided ever since its organization.

In 1845, he, not content to wonder at a distance of the success of the achievements of the telegraph line laid between Baltimore and Washington, after an examination of the same, united with Hiram Greenman, John Butterfield, and others, and formed a company, with a capital of \$200,000, which laid down the first wire between New York and Buffalo. He was chosen president and superintendent, and continued in that capacity for seven years, and made it a complete success by using the iron instead of the copper wire.

Mr. Faxton never took a very active part in politics, but was often called to positions of honor and trust. He was trustee of the village of Utica, 1831, alderman in 1836, and mayor in 1864. He was a delegate to the National Whig Convention which nominated Zachary Taylor, in 1848, and was also sheriff of the county in 1842. Holding the office only a few weeks, he was displaced by the incoming Governor, William C. Bouck, for political reasons only.

In addition to the stage, packet, steamboat, railroad, and telegraph lines, banks, manufactories, and other enterprises that have added wealth and prosperity to Utica, Mr. Faxton has three other monuments that will perpetuate his name and add honor and blessings to his memory,—the Old Ladies' Home on Faxton Street, Faxton Hall, at the junction of Varick and Court Streets, for the education of the children of factory operatives by day and night, and Faxton Hospital, a splendid institution recently opened.

Mr. Faxton is a gentleman of marked sociability, of great kindness of heart, of strict integrity of purpose in all his business transactions, and in his advanced age still holds, as he always has, the respect and confidence of all who know him.

#### HIRAM GREENMAN

was born in Brookfield, N. Y., June 3, 1801. He was a son of Benjamin Greenman and Eunice Billings,—both natives of Massachusetts. Prior to coming of age he purchased his time of his father, and with that resolution and

indefatigable perseverance which characterized his subsequent career, he began business life for himself.

We first find him as a common laborer on the canal, afterwards steward of a packet-boat, and subsequently a captain and owner of a boat, and for many years carried on extensively the forwarding business, being largely interested in the stock of one of the boat companies wherein the bulk of his property was made. He was among the foremost in all public undertakings, had a share in steamboats on Lake Ontario and in the earlier telegraph lines, possessed a remarkable degree of enterprise and energy, and practically knew not the meaning of the word *fail*. As a friend he was frank, generous, and true. As a neighbor he never tired of doing good offices, as to watch with the sick and to comfort the afflicted.

Whatever he turned his hand to, whether for the advancement of his own fortunes, the interests of his friends, or the promotion of the public good, was sure to succeed.

For seven years he was the victim of a fearful malady, against which he bore up with indomitable spirit. This was a cancer that in the end destroyed the whole of one side of his face and took away his life on the 11th of November, 1850.

His genuine pluck is well illustrated by the experience of a neighbor who, having the previous night overheard the sufferer groaning with pain as he walked up and down the sidewalk, accosted him in the morning with the inquiry, "How are you, Captain Greenman?" To which the latter, with a cheerful smile, replied, "First-rate, I thank you." It is by such men that the material interests of communities are fostered, the means of intercommunication brought into being, and towns and cities sustained. Captain Greenman was a liberal supporter of church and kindred interests, and for many years previous to his death a member of Trinity Church, Utica.

Fifteen months previous to coming to Utica, and in the year 1823, Feb. 15, he was married to Miss Sarah, daughter of Silas Cobourn and Elizabeth Reynolds, of Whitestown, this county,—the former a native of Massachusetts, the latter a native of Saratoga. Both died at Utica. Captain and Mrs. Greenman had three children,—Sarah, died in infancy; Hiram, died at the age of twenty-seven; and Silas, died at the age of forty-two, leaving a wife and one son, James C. Mrs. Greenman is a lady of rare womanly qualities, respected by all who knew her for her many virtues, and still survives in 1878.

Mr. Greenman's wife and two sons survived him. Hiram Greenman, Jr., was born at Utica, Jan. 8, 1827, and received his education in the schools of that city. After reaching manhood he engaged in business at Syracuse, and subsequently in Utica; but his failing health soon obliged him to retire from active pursuits, and after a long and painful illness, which he bore with great patience and Christian fortitude and submission, he peacefully expired at his mother's residence in Utica, July 4, 1857, with a good hope of eternal life. His premature death was a great affliction to his widowed mother and other relatives and to his many friends, to whom he was greatly endeared by his frank and generous nature and kind disposition; and had his life been spared it is believed that he would have done much good

as a useful and excellent man. Many fond hopes were buried with him. He died unmarried.

Silas C. Greenman was born at Utica, Nov. 10, 1829, and died at the same place, June 20, 1871. His health was very frail for many years, which prevented him from engaging in business pursuits, for which he had a taste and decided ability; but he was of an active disposition, and keenly interested in political and military affairs, and in all matters pertaining to the good of the city of his birth and residence, and to his country.

He was an ardent patriot, and on the breaking out of the rebellion offered his services to the government with the military company of which he was a member, and left his home to join the army; but his health was unequal to the hardships of camp life, and he was obliged to return. His attachment to his friends was ardent and sincere, and his death was a great grief to his family and to his associates. His mother survived him, and also his wife and son, James C. His death was peaceful and hopeful.

#### HON. EATON J. RICHARDSON

was born in the town of Schuyler, Herkimer Co., N. Y., May 14, 1816. His father, Warren Richardson, was a native of Cheshire, Mass., and removed to Schuyler, with his father, Nehemiah Richardson, about the year 1790, and settled as a farmer. The grandfather, Nehemiah, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and the father a soldier of the war of 1812-14, and died on the farm in Schuyler, where he first settled, at the age of nearly eighty-nine years. His mother still survives, at the age of eighty-nine years. Eaton J. was fourth child in the family of ten children; spent his minority on the farm at home. At the age of twenty-one he went to Cazenovia Seminary, where he remained for two years, and prepared for college. At the end of this time he entered the office of Hon. Thomas E. Clark, of Utica, as a student at law, where he remained for some four years, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney in 1845, and after the usual time as a counselor at law. Immediately after his admission to the bar he entered upon a partnership with Mr. Clark, and began the practice of his profession, and has been continuously in practice until the present time. Mr. Clark died in 1857, and for the following seven years Mr. Richardson was alone in practice, and in the year 1864 associated with him Mr. George W. Adams, and in September, 1877, Mr. James F. Mann, the firm being now entitled "Richardson, Adams & Mann."

Originally, Mr. Richardson was identified with the old Whig party, and upon the formation of the Republican party supported its platform and advocated its principles until, in the year 1865, he became more conservative in his opinions relative to the administration of the government, and has since stood as an independent thinker on all political questions.

In the year 1855 he was elected to the State Senate, which position he filled for one term of two years, and served as chairman of the committee on "Finance," on "Roads and Bridges," and member of the committee on "Printing." As chairman on roads and bridges, Mr. Richardson did efficient service, and was chiefly the means in getting the charter for a connecting railroad-bridge across the Hudson





*E. J. Richardson*

HON. E. J. RICHARDSON

*Engraving by J. H. Smith / New York, N.Y.*



River, in which he was successful after much opposition ; and in this act a matter was settled which the traveling public demanded, and which had been agitated for over a half-century.

Mr. Richardson has never been solicitous of any political preferment, and has remained in the quiet practice of his profession. In the year 1863 he married Miss Cesarine Meigs Sleeper, of Floyd, Oneida Co., N. Y. She died in the year 1869.

#### PATRICK CASSIDY

was born in the city of Albany, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1805. He was son of Patrick Cassidy and Polly Welch,—the former a native of Ireland, the latter a native of Albany. When about eight years of age his father died and he went to live with a man by the name of Moses Steel, a farmer,



Photo. by Williams.

*Patrick Cassidy*

with whom he stayed until he was of age, when he set out in life for himself. For the next seven years we find Mr. Cassidy a farm laborer, and for the following six years a stage driver for John Butterfield, of Utica, N. Y. It was during these years that he had the honor of conveying General Kirkland, Thos. Walker, E. A. Wetmore, Ezra D. Barnum, and other prominent citizens of Utica to Albany, for the purpose of getting the charter for the city of Utica.

Mr. Cassidy spent some two years with Governor Clinton's nephew in his trip to Europe and other parts of the world, since which time he has been engaged as a business man in the city of Utica, with the exception of two years spent as a farmer in the town of Schuyler, and several years in the milling business. Mr. Cassidy is well known among the old men of the city of Utica, and among the rising generation as a man of honesty of purpose and characteristic integrity. In the year 1836 he married Miss Harriet M. Gilbert, of Washington Mills, who was born in the year

1819. Her parents, Billy Gilbert and Sarah Stockings, were natives of Connecticut. They have had eight children. George and Willie died young. Sarah (deceased), wife of Willett Northup, of Chicago; Emma, wife of Hiram E. Brewster, of Utica; J. Archer, of Chicago; Fred A., undertaker of Utica; Willie G. (deceased), and Harry C.

It is said of Mr. Cassidy, that he was second to none outside of New York as a restaurant-keeper, when in that business, and many of his old associates remember with pleasant pride his genial and courteous ways and his great hospitality. In politics, Mr. Cassidy has been an unswerving standard-bearer of first the Whig and subsequently the Republican party.

#### DR. WILLIAM H. WATSON.

William H. Watson, A.M., M.D., was born at Providence, R. I., Nov. 8, 1829. He is the only son of the late Hon. William Robinson Watson and Mary Anne Watson, and on the paternal side is descended from the oldest, most respectable, and most distinguished families in the State of Rhode Island, among whom may be named the Wantons, Hazards, Robinsons, and Browns, who, at a period anterior to the Revolutionary war, were the largest landed proprietors in the southern portion of that State, and were noted for dispensing an elegant and princely hospitality, and furnishing a genial and polished society, when the city of Providence was yet but a small and inconsiderable village.

Dr. Watson on the paternal side is the lineal descendant in the fifth degree of Gideon Wanton, the Colonial Governor of Rhode Island in 1745 and 1747. Five of his ancestors had filled the gubernatorial chair of that State previous to the Revolution of 1776.

The original ancestor of the Watson family, John Watson, came from England about 1680, and settled in South Kingston, R. I.

Dr. Watson's father was the son of John J. and Sarah (Brown) Watson, and was born in South Kingston, R. I., Dec. 14, 1799. He pursued his early classical studies at the Plainfield (Conn.) Academy, and graduated at Brown University in the class of 1823. Among his classmates were Chief-Justice Ames, of Rhode Island, Rev. Dr. Crane, George D. Prentice, the distinguished editor of the *Louisville Journal*, and Judge Mellen, of Massachusetts. Professor Gammell, in an article on the necrology of Brown University for 1863-64, states that "he was admitted to the bar, but engaged to only a very limited extent in the practice of his profession. His life was devoted pre-eminently and almost exclusively to politics. For nearly forty years he was one of the most active and prominent politicians in Rhode Island, and probably no individual ever exerted a greater influence in its local politics."

"Mr. Watson was also during much of his life a writer for the political press, and in several instances, usually at seasons of election, for brief periods, conducted as editor certain papers with which he was politically connected. His writings were almost invariably of a political character, and in the interest of the Whig party, of which he was a devoted champion in Rhode Island. The most elaborate of these were a series of papers first published in the *Journal* in 1844, under the signature of 'Hamilton,' which were

afterwards collected and printed in a pamphlet form. The doctrines then held by the Whig party were there explained and vindicated with remarkable force and vigor."

He was distinguished alike for the integrity and ability with which he discharged the duties of the many and varied public offices which he filled, for the elegance and force with which he wielded a facile and not ungraceful pen, and for a kindness of heart and dignified urbanity of manner, which attached to him the warmest friends, who appreciated his agreeable qualities as a citizen in private life.

Dr. Watson's mother was the daughter of Hon. Caleb Earle, a former Governor of Rhode Island.

Dr. Watson was graduated at Brown University with distinction in 1852. During his collegiate course he was particularly noted for his fondness of and proficiency in the classic languages of antiquity. His original dissertations in the Latin and Greek obtained for him the highest prizes in those departments of collegiate study, and at the exhibition in the Junior year he was awarded the high distinction of delivering the *oratio Latina*. While in college he became a member of the Phi-Beta-Kappa and Psi-Upsilon Societies.

From his earliest youth he had shown a love of and an aptitude for the medical profession. Immediately after his graduation he entered upon its study in the office of the eminent physician, Dr. A. H. Okie, of Providence.

After attending lectures at the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, the University of Pennsylvania, and the Pennsylvania Hospital in Philadelphia, he received his medical degree, and immediately located in Utica, N. Y., where he now has an extensive and influential practice.

He was elected a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy in 1854. He was one of the founders of the Homœopathic Medical Society of Oneida County, and was elected its president, Oct. 16, 1860. He delivered the address at the reorganization of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, in the city of Albany, Feb. 28, 1861. He was elected permanent member of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York in 1866. On the 12th of January, 1868, he was elected president of the last-named society, and delivered the annual address before it Feb. 9, 1869.

Dr. Watson has been particularly distinguished as the advocate of a higher standard of medical education, and as the uncompromising opponent of sectarianism in medicine.

He took a leading and very active part in the controversy of 1870 and 1871, by which that unjust and bigoted official, Dr. H. Van Aernam, Commissioner of Pensions, who had removed Dr. Stillman Spooner and other homœopathic physicians from the office of pension-surgeon, for the avowed reason that "they did not belong to the school of medicine recognized by the bureau," and had thus sought to establish a sectarian test for admission to office, was himself displaced, and the ejected homœopathists reinstated.

On the 13th of February, 1872, he delivered an address before the State Medical Society at Albany, on "The Homœopathic School, the Modern School of Rational and Liberal Medicine," which, while it aroused the hostile criticism of the bigoted by its liberal and catholic spirit, gained for him the approval of the liberal-minded members of both the allopathic and homœopathic schools.

At the session of the American Institute of Homœopathy, held at Cleveland, June 6, 1873, he introduced and in an elaborate speech supported the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted, as indicating the policy of the profession:

"Resolved, That homœopathists everywhere should strenuously insist upon the non-violation of the great fundamental American principle of 'no taxation without representation,' by sectarian monopoly, either of national, State, county, or city institutions supported by legal assessments, or of those private eleemosynary institutions which derive their support from individual contributions.

"Resolved, That the recognition of this principle by the Legislature of Michigan, by its action at its recent session, in creating two professorships of homœopathy in the University of that State, meets the most hearty approval of this body."

Dr. Watson is the "Examiner in Diagnosis and Pathology" of the "First State Board of Medical Examiners," appointed by the Regents of the University of the State of New York, under the "act relating to the examination of candidates for the degree of Doctor of Medicine," passed May 16, 1872.

Dr. Watson was married to Miss Sarah T. Carlile, of Providence, R. I., May 1, 1854.

Dr. Watson was instrumental in establishing the "New York State Asylum for the Insane at Middletown." In his inaugural address as president of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, in February, 1869, he recommended "the appointment of a committee to urge upon the Legislature the necessity of taking appropriate action in reference to the erection of a Lunatic Asylum, to be located in one of the southern tier of counties of the State, and to be placed under the control of a physician of good standing in the homœopathic school."

He was appointed trustee of the above-named asylum, May 28, 1873, by Governor John A. Dix, "by and with the advice and consent of the Senate," and served until April 20, 1876, when he resigned from the fact that his residence at a distance from the asylum, in connection with his professional duties, prevented him from regularly attending the meetings of the Board of Trustees.

He was appointed United States Examining Pension-Surgeon, March 19, 1875.

The honorary degree of "Doctor of Medicine" was conferred upon Dr. Watson by the Regents of the University of the State of New York, July 11, 1878.

In politics, Dr. Watson is an ardent Republican, and, as far as his professional duties will permit, upholds the tenets of that party by his voice and pen.

Among the published papers of Dr. Watson may be enumerated the following: "The Past and Present Position of Homœopathy and the Duties of its Practitioners," delivered before the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, Feb. 28, 1861, published in vol. i. p. 39 of "Transactions" of the society; "Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis," read before the Homœopathic Medical Society of Oneida County, June, 1863, published in vol. ii. p. 126 of "Transactions" of the State Society; "Nosological Classification of Disease," by Drs. W. H. Watson and H. M. Paine, read before the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society, June, 1863, published in vol. ii. p. 151 of "Transactions" of the State Society; "Inaugural Address" as presi-



Wm. H. Watson.



dent of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, Feb. 9, 1869, published in vol. vii. p. 1 of "Transactions" of the State Society; "Annual Address" as president of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, on "The Medical Profession, its Duties and Responsibilities, and the Relation of the Homœopathic to its Allopathic Branch," February, 1869, published in vol. vii. p. 40 of "Transactions" of the State Society; "Allopathic Bigotry," published in vol. vii. p. 709 of "Transactions" of Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York; "Homœopathy," originally published in "Zell's Popular Encyclopædia," also in vol. viii. p. 745 of "Transactions" of Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York; "Illustrations of Allopathic Intolerance, and Statements showing Public Opinion in Reference thereto," by Drs. Wm. H. Watson and H. M. Paine, published in vol. x., art. cxxvii., of "Transactions" of Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York; "The Advanced Medical Act," a letter to the Medical Committee of the Senate and Assembly of the Legislature of the State of New York, setting forth the objects and provisions of the "Law Authorizing the Appointment of State Boards of Medical Examiners," and the reasons for supporting it, published at p. 425, vol. x., of "Transactions" of Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York; "No Sectarian Tests as a Qualification for Office, and no Sectarian Monopoly of National Institutions," "Transactions" of Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York, vol. x., article cxxvii.

#### DR. EBENEZER LEACH

was born in Plymouth, Mass., March 18, 1797, and was a descendant in the maternal line of Miles Standish, his grandmother being a great-granddaughter of the distinguished pilgrim.

His father, Caleb Leach, was a native of Halifax, Plymouth Co., Mass., and was noted in his day for general ability and great mechanical talents. In 1796 he constructed, under contract with the town of Plymouth, what for that time was a remarkable undertaking, namely, a system of general water-supply, by means of underground pipes. It was called the Plymouth Aqueduct. Wooden logs were used for the pipes, and the difficulty he experienced in boring the necessary holes through these led Mr. Leach to invent the screw auger; and the first one he made and used at that time is still to be seen among the articles preserved in Pilgrim Hall, at Plymouth, Mass.

The success of these water-works gave Mr. Leach a wide reputation, and Boston, Philadelphia, and New York each sought and obtained the aid of his talents and services in similar undertakings; and in New York, at the urgent solicitation of De Witt Clinton, Aaron Burr, and others, he took the superintendence of the construction of the Manhattan Water-Works (which preceded the Croton), and brought them into successful operation.

He also built one of the first long bridges over the Susquehanna River.

He was a man of original mind, a great reader, and one of the earliest receivers in the country of the doctrines of Swedenborg, of whose writings he was a close student,

possessing for years copies of the original foreign editions of his works, including the voluminous "Arcana." He died at Utica, where he lived the latter part of his life, March 18, 1837.

Doctor Leach was with his father during his residence in New York City, and was subsequently engaged with him for some eight years in woolen manufacturing, and flouring business at Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y. At the age of twenty-one he was married to Olive, daughter of James S. Foster and Betsey Miles, of Paris, N. Y. She was born at Catskill, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1799.



Photo. by Williams.

*E. Leach*

In the year 1826 the doctor removed with his family to Utica and soon after engaged in the jewelry business, which he was obliged to relinquish in 1838 on account of the loss of his sight. This affliction was prolonged for several years, and led him, after a partial recovery, to make a thorough study of the eye, its various diseases, and methods of treatment. For this, his habit of close application, power of patient investigation, thoroughness of research, which no superficial attainment would satisfy, combined with unusual mental ability, peculiarly fitted him. The result was remarkable. After a time he opened an office in Utica, as an oculist, and so successful did he become in the treatment of the various diseases of the eye, that he soon not only acquired the respect and confidence of the physicians and citizens of his city and county, but gained a wide reputation throughout the State and the Union.

Great energy, perseverance, and close application characterized him, and for years he treated on the average over one hundred cases daily, so great were the calls upon his acknowledged skill.

Could he have lived, as was hoped, to embody, as was often urged upon him by physicians and others, the results of his knowledge, skill, and experience, in an illustrated and exhaustive work on the diseases and treatment of the



eye, it would have been one of the most valuable contributions to medical science ever published. But the tax upon his endurance and great resolution to do was too great for his physical powers, impaired as they had been by his previous sufferings with his eyes, and several years prior to his decease he suffered from a slight paralytic stroke; but only partially recovering, he was obliged thereafter to confine his practice to only a limited number of patients each day, and on the day of his death, July 2, 1861, he treated thirty cases.

Dr. Leach was passionately fond of, and possessed a thorough knowledge of, music; was a master of several instruments, and was for some years organist in Trinity and the Dutch Reformed Churches in Utica.

Although always greatly interested in the affairs of the country, and a man of sincere and earnest opinions, he never took an active part in the political questions of the day, but identified himself first with the Whig and subsequently with the Republican party.

His children are Eliza Emily, Charles Brayton (who died in San Francisco, Cal., in 1850), and Julia Catherine, wife of Wallace Warren, of Chicago, Ill.

Mrs. Dr. Leach still survives in 1878, although for many years an invalid, and retains her strength of mind to a remarkable degree.

#### JACOB HUNT

was born in Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y., Jan. 25, 1811. He was the eighth child and fourth son of Captain William Hunt and Betsey Calkins,—the former a native of Vermont, the latter a native of Sharon, Litchfield Co., Conn. His father came with his family and settled in the town of Westmoreland, this county, in the year 1814, purchased a farm, and, to some extent, in connection with his farming, carried on the tan and currying business. He was captain in the war of 1812-14, raised a family of six sons and four daughters to manhood and womanhood, and died in the town where he settled, aged seventy-three years. His wife survived him some seven years, and died at the age of seventy-three years. All of the sons have held honorable, and some of them prominent, places in society.

Dr. Hunt spent his early life at home on the farm, and received his education at the common school, at Clinton Academy, and Cazenovia Seminary, and during his minority was a teacher for four terms. At the age of twenty-one he began the study of medicine with Dr. Parker Sedgwick, of Lowell, Oneida Co., and subsequently studied with Dr. Josiah Norton, of Cazenovia, N. Y., and, after three courses of lectures at Fairfield Medical College, graduated from that institution, receiving the degree of M.D. from the Regents of the University of the State of New York, Feb. 2, 1836.

He at once commenced the practice of his profession in Lowell with Dr. Sedgwick, and after three years settled in practice by himself at that place, where he remained until the spring of 1853, when he settled in the city of Utica, and has since remained continuously in practice. Dr. Hunt began practice where he had been raised from boyhood, and during his career there as a physician had the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. His specialty has been in the treatment of fevers, in which cases he has been

remarkably successful, and his skill and ability in that direction is worthy of note in writing this sketch. Dr. Hunt has never taken an active part in political circles, but in early life identified himself with the Democratic party; but upon the formation of the Republican party became a strong supporter of its principles. During his time of practice in Lowell he held for several terms the office of school superintendent.

Dr. Hunt is a member both of the Oneida County Medical Society and the State Medical Society, and has been elected at two different times as delegate to the American Medical Association.

At the age of twenty he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has since that time been connected not only as a member, but closely identified with the councils of that body, in the various offices of trust and responsibility; has been an independent delegate to the General Conference at five different times. Dr. Hunt has been twice married: first to Harriet Nurse, of Utica, Sept. 29, 1852. She was born June 10, 1815; was an exceedingly modest, unassuming woman; had a high sense of propriety; was always judicious and remarkably independent in her opinions and convictions. She was ever true and loyal to the church, of which she became a member in 1842. She died April 20, 1870. For his second wife, Jan. 17, 1872, he married Elizabeth A., daughter of Captain Henry W. Snyder, formerly of Albany, but at the time of her marriage a resident of Utica. Dr. Hunt is kind and affable, generous and sympathizing, has a high sense of honor, and abhors the vulgar. He is a man of acknowledged piety, but holds the broadest views of catholicity, and, as a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, has been instrumental in introducing the lay delegation into the Conference of that Church.

#### CORDEN HACKETT

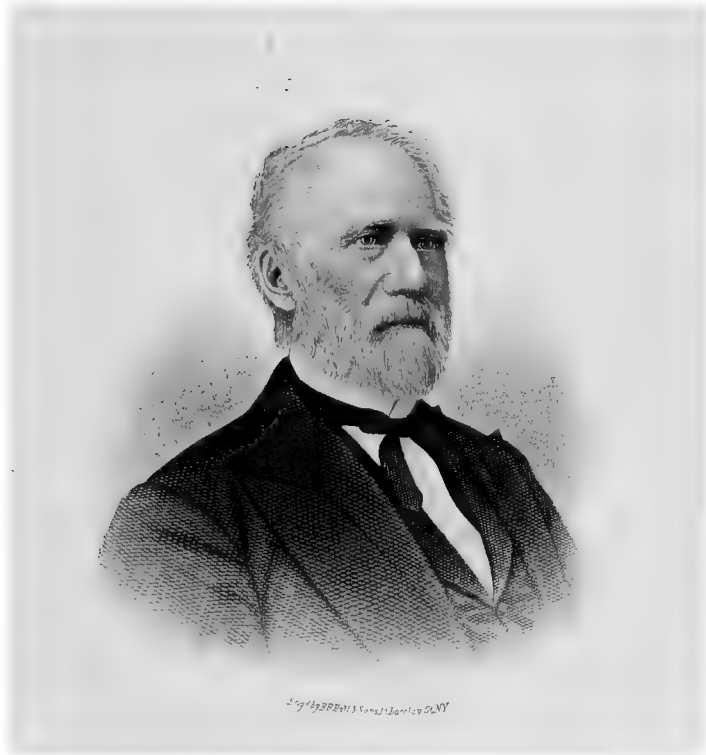
was born in Eastwood, Nottinghamshire, England, May 29, 1819. His father, William Hackett, having met with severe financial reverses, came to this country with his family, consisting of his wife, daughter Eliza (now Mrs. John T. Stevens), and son Corden, in the year 1821; for many years was in business with his son after settling in Utica; was a deacon of the Reformed Church, a plain, unassuming man, and died at the age of fifty-six, in the year 1851. His mother was a delicate, yet highly-cultivated woman, the daughter of Rev. John Thompson, an Episcopal clergyman. She lived in great retirement until her death, which occurred in 1832, she being thirty-three years of age.

Mr. Hackett at an early age apprenticed himself to Alfred Burnet, a confectioner and baker. His close attention to business, his integrity of purpose, soon won for him the confidence of his employer, and he was raised to a higher position, and subsequently went into the same business with his father, which he successfully carried on for a number of years, when, on retiring from the business for other pursuits, soon found that he was better adapted to the business in which his early life was spent, and returned to it with fresh courage and that resolution characteristic of his career in all his business relations, and so extended it as to meet the requirements of a large class of customers in Utica and vicinity, which he has always retained.





*Herman Steenman*



*Dr Jacob Hunt*

JACOB HUNT M. D.







*Henry Churchill*



Mr. Hackett is ranked among the most active and enterprising of the business men of Utica, and among others has erected one of the finest blocks on Genesee Street to be found in the city, a view of which may be found on another page of this work.

In politics he has been identified with the Republican party since its formation, casting his first vote with the old Whig party. Although not solicitous of any political preferment himself, he has been active in advocating the principles of his party, and securing men suitable for the various offices within the gift of the people. And notwithstanding his reluctance in official relations, he has been chosen alderman and supervisor for one term each.

Mr. Hackett in early life became a member of the Reformed Church, and has been prominently identified with its councils and for many years a deacon of that church.

In the year 1858 he married Miss Sarah Lalouette, only child of Daniel S. Hauxhurst, of New York, belonging to a prominent Quaker family of that name, who had settled in Queen's Co., L. I., in the beginning of the eighteenth century, the emigrant being her great-grandfather, Daniel Hauxhurst. Mrs. Hackett was born Oct. 22, 1832, and is a lady of more than ordinary culture.

Their children are Lansing Hall, a graduate of Lawrenceville, N. J., and also of the law class of '78 at Hamilton College, N. Y., and now a practicing attorney in Utica, N. Y.; Frank Mills (deceased); William Corden; and Clarence Lalouette.

#### ALFRED. CHURCHILL

was born at Chatham, Conn., Aug. 29, 1790. He was son of Daniel Churchill and Eunice Saxton. His father removed to Richfield, N. Y., with his family in the year 1795, made farming his principal business, and died at the latter place, December, 1812.

In the year 1824, December 23, Alfred married Miss Emma, daughter of Matthew Derbyshire, of Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y., and in the year 1826 came to Utica, N. Y., where he settled and spent the balance of his life. Soon after his arrival here he entered into partnership with Moses Bagg in the hotel then and since known by his name, and remained in that connection until the year 1836 (excepting one year spent as proprietor of the "North American," located on Genesee Street nearly opposite Broad Street), when the hotel was purchased of Mr. Bagg by a joint stock company, consisting of Horatio Seymour, E. T. T. Martin, E. A. Wetmore, Josiah Rathbun, and himself. Mr. Churchill continued to carry it on until his death, Jan. 10, 1865, having at intervals bought up the interests of his associates, as well as the Bleeker House adjoining on the north, which he united with his own.

Among his fellow-citizens Mr. Churchill was known as a man of high moral worth and unsullied integrity, strictly honest in his dealings with his fellows, kind and considerate to those in his employ, and tender and affectionate in his family relations. He was likewise eminently liberal in the discharge of the claims of society. He had marked characteristics, and among the most prominent were great self-reliance, independence of thought, and determination of purpose; but while acting under the convictions of his own

judgment, he was always upright, honorable, and just. His enterprise and business capacity gave weight to his counsel and success to his individual undertakings.

Mr. Churchill was identified in politics with the Democratic party, yet was not in any sense of the word a pro-

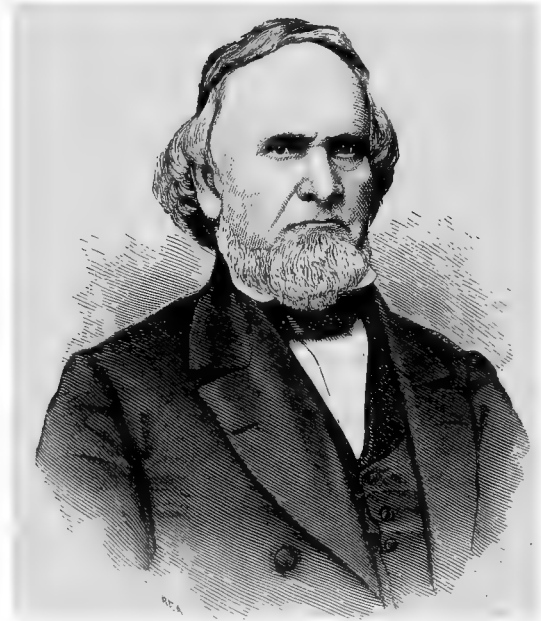


Photo. by Williams.

*Alfred Churchill*

fessional politician, looking as well to the men as to principles involved in casting his vote, and through the suffrages of his townsmen was elected to the office of alderman in the city for several terms. By his marriage he had three children: Alfred Derbyshire, died Dec. 27, 1853. George Clarence, who received his early education in Utica, and graduated at Rutgers College, N. J., in the year 1851, following which he spent three years as a civil engineer on the Pottsville and Sanbury Railroad, Pa.; Chicago and Rock Island Railroad, Ill.; and on the Utica and Black River Railroad, N. Y. He then entered the law-office of Mann & Edmonds, of Utica, and in the year 1857 was admitted to the courts of the State as an attorney and counselor. The youngest child, Charlotte Derbyshire, died Feb. 26, 1834. Mrs. Churchill died Aug. 28, 1866, having survived her husband only a little more than one year.

#### ALONZO CHURCHILL, M.D.,

of Utica, was born in Richfield, January 20, 1811. His father was Selden Churchill, of Connecticut. The early progenitors of the family were three brothers of the name, who came hither from England prior to the Revolutionary war, two of them settling in New Hampshire, and one, from whom Dr. Churchill reckons his descent, locating in Connecticut. About 1796, Daniel Churchill, with his son Selden, removed to Richfield, Otsego Co., and purchased a tract of land, where, after a residence of seventy years, the father died, in 1866, having reached the venerable age of eighty-three. His wife was Mary (Duel) Churchill, daugh-

ter of Daniel Duel, of New York State. Her mother was a descendant of Ethan Allen, of historic fame. After being instructed in the private schools of the vicinity, Dr. Churchill graduated at the Hartwick Academy, and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. D. V. Thomas, of Richfield, and afterwards studied with Dr. Menzo White, of Cherry Valley. He attended the requisite course of medical training in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Western New York, at Fairfield, during the years 1832-33, and in the latter year received a diploma from the Otsego Medical Society. In 1856 he was accorded the degree of M.D. by the Regents of the University of the State of New York, and a similar honor was conferred by the Albany Medical College in 1872. In 1855, Dr. Churchill was chosen to represent his fellow-citizens in the Legislature, and rendered excellent service to the profession while on the committee having in charge the interests of medical societies. Entering the army, in 1861, as surgeon of the 14th New York Volunteers, with rank as major, he continued with his regiment during the entire period of service. This regiment participated in some of the most notable battles of the war,—the seven days' fight on the Peninsula, and also the engagement at Chancellorsville. On the second day of the former battle Dr. Churchill was taken prisoner at Gaines' Mills, or Cold Harbor, as it is sometimes called, with about five hundred wounded men. They were sent to Richmond, ostensibly for hospital purposes. Arrived there he was ordered to disembark his wounded soldiers, and was himself placed in Libby prison. In a few days, however, the rebel authorities permitted him to remove those who were severely wounded (in number about two hundred) to Savage Station, where our troops, in their retreat, had left the hospital tents standing. During their captivity and transportation the regiment suffered greatly from want of both medical and commissary stores, Dr. Churchill performing operations, the only dressings for which were strips of shelter-tents found on the field.

Unwilling to return to private practice while there existed urgent need for surgical service among our troops, Dr. Churchill accepted an appointment as surgeon of the 8th Regiment Heavy Artillery, Colonel Porter commanding. This body of men was raised about Niagara, and stationed at Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, and subsequently, in 1863, at Federal Hill, at which point Dr. Churchill had charge of the post hospital. In the spring of 1864 they were ordered into active service, continuing thus occupied until the close of the war. During his connection with this regiment Dr. Churchill was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services, and afterwards was created colonel. He returned to domestic practice at the close of the war, in 1865. Previous to his military services he had won honors of a professional character. His contributions to medical literature are able and have been well received, particularly the following: a paper on "Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis," communicated to the New York State Medical Society; also one on "Strangulated Hernia," published in the "Transactions of the Oneida County Medical Society"; and another on "Sanitary Science," upon which last his extended surgico-military experience qualified him to speak with authority.

Dr. Churchill is a prominent member of the New York State Medical Society, also of the Otsego County Medical Society, and was in 1869 the president of the Medical Society of Oneida County, of which he is still a member. He was appointed surgeon-in-chief of the Faxon Hospital upon its organization, which position he now holds, and is also one of the trustees of that institution. Dr. Churchill is interested in church and other kindred interests, and for several years has been a vestryman of Calvary Church, Utica, N. Y.

He has never been actively connected in political circles; was originally a member of the old Whig party, but since the organization of the Republican party has supported its principles and reform.

Dr. Churchill, hastening, with many medical compatriots, to the defense of the flag and the constitution, in his connection with the corps of operating surgeons, rendered valuable service to his country. Recognized as a man of eminent ability by the fraternity, and rewarded with military honors by the government, he has merited, by his devotion to the cause of humanity, the respect and admiration of the community. In the year 1834, October 2, he married Miss Jane, daughter of Walter Morgan, a native of Wales, but for a long time a resident of Utica. They have two daughters: Charlotte, wife of James E. Carmalt, of Susquehanna Co., Pa., and Emma D.

#### DR. JEAN BATISTE MARCHISI

was born in Turin, in Piedmont, Italy, on the 10th of February, 1788. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in the French army, and served for three years and five months. He had seen the great Napoleon many times, and recalled many incidents of his early army life. He spoke with enthusiasm of Napoleon's attention to his soldiers in hospital. His rank was that of paymaster's sergeant. Being on board a French frigate in the year 1809, a severe storm drove the craft under the guns of the British fort at Messina, in the Island of Sicily, and the commander of the frigate surrendered to prevent the total destruction of his ship. With the other prisoners Sergeant Marchisi was confined in Fort Messina for a long time, and many of his comrades died through hard prison fare. His captors finally offered him liberty provided he would join the British service. He consulted with his fellow-prisoners, and all determined to enter the service of the enemy, believing that this was the only way to save their lives. His captors gave young Marchisi the same rank he held in the French army, sent him to this country, and stationed him at Fort George, below Kingston. The old gentleman speaks of his duties in Canada as being laborious in the extreme. The paymaster's clerical work all devolved upon him, and most of the time the paymaster was absent. The doctor says he was obliged to prepare five estimates—the original sheet, one for the paymaster, one for the commissary-general, one for the commander, and one for the English government. Here he learned to write in that clear, stereotyped hand that marks his penmanship at the advanced age of ninety.

He was married in 1813. His marriage certificate hangs in his residence, and when it was alluded to by the writer

the doctor went to the house, detached it from its position on the wall, and laid it on the desk. It reads as follows:

—“KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA, Dec. 18, 1813.

“I do hereby certify that the religious ceremony of matrimony was duly solemnized on the 18th day of December, 1813 (Sunday), between Jean Batiste Marchisi and Catherine Forbis, the former Paymaster Sergeant in De Walterville's Regiment, and the latter an inhabitant of Kingston, who were married on the above day by license, and with the permission of V. Visser, Lt. Col. Commanding, by me.

“GEORGE OKILE STUART,

“Minister and Missionary of Kingston, U. C.”

Sergeant Marchisi was on duty in Fort George when that fortress was taken by the American forces in the war of 1812, and he continued in the British service until the cessation of hostilities.



Photo. by Williams.

*John B. Marchisi*  
91 Years Old

Dr. Marchisi came to Utica in 1815. In Italy, from his fourteenth to his eighteenth year, he had been in the service of an apothecary, and on one occasion, when a boy of fifteen, was sent to deliver some medicine to Prince Beaucharnais. He describes his sensations while executing this commission, and speaks vividly of the terror inspired by the huge black Mamelukes who stood guard at the door of the chamber of the Prince. His early experience as an apothecary's assistant induced him to enter the medical field when he came to Utica, in 1815. He entered the office of Dr. Hull, and was with that physician for ten years. He was naturalized at the old court-house, in Whitestown, by Judge Miller, the father of the late Rutger B. Miller, and his naturalization papers are dated sixty-two years ago.

Utica was then a village, and, as the doctor expressed it, “there were no sidewalks, and really but one street, Main Street. There was but one brick building in the village, and that was occupied by Judge Ostrom. It stood on the site of the old Franklin House.” Dr. Marchisi recalls the time when the late Thomas E. Clark was sick. He resided in the upper part of Genesee Street when it was so thickly wooded that it was impossible to reach Mr. Clark's residence with a conveyance. He remembers Ezra S. Barnum in those early days, and speaks with warm expressions of praise of Mr. Barnum's services as collector, trustee, and under-sheriff. He remembers distinctly when Wm. N. Seward was a printer here and kept a bookstore. He recalls Judge Camp, president of the village of Utica, and the Merrell family, and General Kirkland, and other early residents.

Mrs. Dr. Marchisi is living at the age of seventy-eight. Her health is very good. “Of course,” said Dr. Marchisi, “my wife can't run as fast as she once could, but her average physical condition is extremely good.” In speaking of his labors as a physician, the doctor said, “I am proud of one feature of my career—the discovery of the Catholicon. Howarth & Ballard paid me \$10,000 cash for it. I believe it has done untold good.”

The doctor and his wife have had thirteen children, three of whom are now living. These are Mr. Henry N. Marchisi, of Utica, Mr. F. W. Marchisi, of Chicago, and Mrs. Elizabeth Tanner, of Cooperstown. They have seven grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

Dr. Marchisi served thirteen years in the volunteer fire department of Utica, being a member of old Lafayette Fire Company, No. 4. His certificate of discharge hangs framed in his office, and bears the signature of Ward Hunt (since one of the justices of the United States Supreme Court) who was mayor of Utica at the time Dr. Marchisi's exemption certificate was made out.

Dr. Marchisi is a life member of the Utica Mechanics' Association, and his certificate to that effect, signed in 1848 by “Theo. S. Faxton, President,” has been carefully preserved.

He was also one of the original stockholders and members of the Utica Female Seminary, and exhibits the first certificate of stock issued bearing the signature of “J. Watson Williams, Treasurer.”

Dr. Marchisi is an entertaining talker. He gives an interesting account of his first voyage to this country. The trip to Quebec consumed thirty-two days, and was an eventful one to the young sergeant, who had just joined the service of the King of Great Britain. His memory is excellent, and he can to-day carry on a conversation in either German, French, Italian, or English. He called on his old friend, Ezra S. Barnum, a short time before his death, and both enjoyed the interview greatly. While the writer was conversing with the doctor, his son Henry entered. The old gentleman inquired after Mr. Barnum, and said, “I am sorry Mr. Barnum is so poorly. He is only eighty-six years old, however, and I think he should live much longer. His habits have always been the very best.”\*

\* Mr. Barnum has since died.

## WILLIAM RUSSELL

was born of Scotch parentage, in the city of Glasgow, Scotland, on the 5th of June, 1821. He was the eldest of nine children of Robert Russell and Agnes Dunlop. His father was a coal-factor in the city of Glasgow, where he managed a large and profitable business. The family emigrated to this country in the year 1832, acting on the advice of their lawyers in the prosecution of a claim for the escheated estate of the late John G. Leake, of New York, whose property, by act of the Legislature, founded and built the Leake and Watts' Orphan Asylum.

In early life Dr. Russell evinced an ardent love for study, leaving the pursuit of pleasure always secondary to that of knowledge. His tastes naturally led him to study medicine, and in the year 1845 he began to study in the office of Dr. Whiting Smith, of Whitesboro'. Subsequently pursuing his studies in Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass, he took the degree of Doctor of Medicine at that institution in the fall of 1848, and the following winter took a post-graduate course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, and also attended the lectures of the eminent Valentine Mott.

In the year 1849, Dr. Russell settled in the practice of his profession in the city of Utica, where he has practiced continuously until the present time.

Soon after his settlement here he became identified with the Oneida County Medical Society, and took rank as an active and influential member. He has been connected with that society as its secretary for ten consecutive years; subsequently as its vice-president, and in 1871 was elected its president. In the following year he delivered an able address on the question: "Is woman adapted by nature and social position for the arduous duties of the medical profession?" and read several papers before the society on "diseases peculiar to women."

Dr. Russell was elected to permanent membership of the State Medical Society in 1860, and also a member of the American Medical Association.

He was appointed consulting surgeon for the Provost-Marshal's Board during the examination of drafted and enlisted men.

He has been identified as a member of the Board of Health of Utica City, and in 1875 was elected by the trustees a member of the medical staff of Faxon Hospital, which position he now holds. Without making any special efforts in this direction, his practice has become large in the field of obstetrics and diseases of children, and his large experience and unusual success in this department of practice have given his opinions weight on points of treatment, and brought his services into requisition as a consulting physician in these special branches.

In December, 1851, he married Agnes, daughter of Alexander Patterson, of New Hartford, Oneida Co., N. Y. Their children are (one daughter died in infancy) Charles P., born May 11, 1853, is now a physician, associated with his father in practice, having received his preliminary education at the common school and academy, from which he graduated in 1871. He was a student of medicine in his father's office, attending lectures in the University of Michigan and in Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York,

and receiving the degree of M.D. from the latter institution in 1874. In the year 1875 he went to Europe, spent nearly a year in clinical study in the University at Edinburgh, Scotland, and was for some time previous to his return home house-surgeon in the Royal Maternity Hospital of Edinburgh, where he enjoyed to a large degree the opportunity of becoming practically acquainted with obstetrics, and the instruction of such eminent men as J. Matthews, Duncan, Simpson, and Ziegler. He is a member of the American Medical Association, and at present holds the office of Secretary of the Oneida County Medical Society. The second son, William G., born Dec. 23, 1854, after receiving his preliminary education in Utica, entered the office of Conkling, Lord & Coxe, in 1874, as a student of the law; was admitted to the bar in February, 1878, and is now engaged in the practice of his profession in the city of Utica. The third son is R. W. Russell, born April 6, 1863.

Dr. Russell, when only seventeen years of age, united with the Presbyterian Church, and has remained a member until the present time, being always interested in church and all kindred interests, and all enterprises tending to elevate and educate the rising generation.

Politically, Dr. Russell has never taken a very active part, but has firmly adhered to the principles of first the Whig and subsequently the Republican party.

## DR. GILBERT A. FOSTER.

His father, James Sears Foster, came from Connecticut to Litchfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., where the subject of this sketch was born June 3, 1803. Gaining a better education than was common to farmers' boys in those days, at the Paris Hill Academy, then a prominent high school, he learned the trade of a machinist at Willowvale, and acquired marked skill. For some years he was employed at Auburn in superintending the construction of the machinery at the State prison. He came back to a farm in New Hartford, Oneida Co., and, in 1827, married Miss Orpha Eliza, daughter of Rev. Publius Virgilius Bogue, then of Sauquoit, a pioneer clergyman, born March, 1764. Her father was a graduate of Yale College, in the class of 1787, and her grandfather, Ebenezer Bogue, was a graduate of the same institution of learning in the class of 1748, and the first clergyman that ever settled in Farmington, Conn. The family is descended from the emigrant John Bogue, a native of Scotland, born and brought up in the city of Glasgow; came to this country about the year 1680, settling at East Haddam, Conn.

Mr. Foster became a resident of Utica in 1832, and entered here upon the practice of dentistry, to which he had already successfully devoted himself, and in which he became recognized as one of the most scientific and adroit operators. He studied his profession zealously, and labored long and earnestly to elevate it. His associates in it recognized him not only as a father in it, but as a leader in the improvements which have been introduced. His remarkable skill in mechanism, and his inventive faculty, enabled him greatly to improve the rude methods which he found in dentistry; and he was one of the first to devise and manufacture teeth.



Wm Russell Esq









Photo. by Williams.

*G. A. Foster*

He was one of the first members of the American Society of Dental Surgeons, and one of the earliest permanent members of the State Dental Society, and when the Fifth District Dental Society sought for its first president, Dr. Foster was the natural and obvious choice.

In 1853 he was one of the commissioners at the World's Fair, in New York, on dentistry.

Dr. Foster was a man of natural taste and refinement. He loved nature and the sports of the woods and waters, and his annual pilgrimage to the north woods had the zest of poetry and religious feeling. He was passionately fond of music, was well versed in it, and did much to promote it here. In painting and engraving he would not style himself a connoisseur, but he had a quick eye for good work, and when such things were more rare in our community than now, he aided not a little in cultivating and disseminating a taste for art. For archæology, and all that relates to the beginnings of our local history, he had an intelligent and suggestive interest.

In social intercourse he was genial and attractive, unselfish, anxious for the enjoyment of others, and with a cheery word for everybody.

He was in practice and profession a Christian, without cant and without self-assertion, and at the time of his death was a member of the Reformed Church. He was connected with the Masonic fraternity from his twenty-first year, and was one of the first members of "Amicable Lodge and Horeb Chapter, of New Hartford." For thirteen years he has been a member of Utica Commandery, Knights Templar. He was a life-long member of the Utica Mechanics' Association, and one of the originators of the Oneida County Historical Society. In none of these organizations did he aspire to anything but active membership, preferring faithful service in the ranks to the honors of office.

In politics, he was a Whig, and subsequently a Republican, and was earnest in his convictions and faithful to them. He was an alderman of the city in 1846, but political office was not to his taste. All his life a resident of Utica and its immediate vicinity, he had during the period of nearly three-quarters of a century observed the growth of the city and county, and had a warm affection for them and their people. He knew how to discriminate and he loved his friends, but his heart had no room for hate.

He never sought notoriety, but he delighted in kindness, and in what is sweet and bright in life. That is the memory which he left to family and friends. He died Dec. 7, 1877.

Dr. Foster's wife of his youth survives him with three children,—Dr. Charles B. Foster, of Utica, N. Y., Mrs. Sophia Ingalls, of Chicago, and Miss Kittie E. Foster, of Utica, N. Y.

#### CHARLES H. HOPKINS

was born at Cassville, Oneida Co., N. Y., Nov. 7, 1819. He was the eldest son of Ira D. Hopkins and Polly Warren, the former a native of Connecticut, born July 28, 1795; removed to this county previous to his marriage and about the year 1815; was a mechanic and miller by occupation; was a member of the Baptist Church for nearly a half-century; was a quiet, unostentatious man, possessed of great integrity of character. He died at the age of sixty-

nine years, in the city of Utica. The latter, a native of Oneida County, town of New Hartford, was a daughter of Ephraim Warren, and born April 26, 1797; was a consistent member of the same church as her husband for some fifty years, and died at the age of seventy-three years.

Mr. Hopkins until he was some eighteen years of age spent his time at home attending school and learning the milling business. At that age he left home, and after one



Photo. by Williams.

*C. H. Hopkins*

year in Rochester and several years in Peterboro', N. Y., and at home about one year, he went to Oswego, where he remained during the summer of 1841 in the mill of Mr. Burkel. From 1842 to 1844 inclusive he was in Fayetteville, and then went to Chittenango, where he remained until April, 1846, when he removed to Utica, and engaged in partnership in the milling business with Mr. John C. Merritt, of New York. Upon the decease of Mr. Merritt, about 1848, Mr. Hopkins engaged also subsequently in business with George Curtiss and Samuel Y. Lane, remaining in business with the latter until May, 1869. May 12, 1861, Mr. Hopkins was appointed postmaster of the city of Utica, under the administration of Abraham Lincoln, and, with the exception of six months, has held that position until the present time, 1878. And during these years of public office he has performed the duties of the responsible position of postmaster with that evenness of bearing to all, and unwavering courtesy and business ability that commands the respect not only of his friends, but the confidence of those opposed to him politically.

Politically Mr. Hopkins is identified with the Republican party, and was originally a member of the old Whig party, and during his middle life, from 1856 until his health failed him in 1869, was very active in the councils of his party. He has been largely interested in the various enterprises

in the city since his residence there, and a member of its council for two years as alderman from 1858 to 1860.

Mr. Hopkins has been married twice,—first to Miss Almema M., daughter of John Downer, of Peterboro', N. Y., March 26, 1839. She was born May 4, 1819. By this union there were born three children,—William A., Pulcheria M., and Almema D. His wife died June 7, 1849. For his second wife he married Miss Eliza, daughter of Elijah Budd, of Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., March 1, 1854. She was born Nov. 9, 1826. By this second union he has living two children,—Jennie F. and George E.

Mr. Hopkins and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and interested in all kindred institutions tending to educate and elevate the rising generation.

#### JOHN B. WELLS

is a native of Colchester, New London County, Conn., born August 24, 1816; the youngest of five children of Henry Wells and Sophia Breed.

In the year 1825 the family removed from Colchester to a large farm in Berkshire County, Mass. Here he received his early education at the district school, two miles from his home. This school was only open about four months in the year, from November to March. And here, after cheerfully bearing his part in the farm labor, he sought to obtain the knowledge which should fit him for useful life. At the age of fourteen an opportunity was given him to enter the country store of Owen & Hurlbut, merchants and paper manufacturers, of South Lee, Mass. He remained with this firm seven years, attending with such fidelity to its interests, that on attaining his majority he was admitted as a partner, the senior members furnishing for the store a capital of \$3000. At the expiration of one year Mr. Wells' share of the profits was \$500. This was considered a neat sum for those days; but as the field for extending business was limited, the partnership was dissolved. Leaving Massachusetts, Mr. Wells visited his parents, who were then living in Portage County, Ohio; but not finding a desirable opening there, he came to Utica, and entered the dry-goods house of A. L. & R. H. Wells. Two years later, in the spring of 1841, he formed a copartnership with Lewis Bailey, of Utica, for five years, under the firm-name of Bailey & Wells. The business was commenced and conducted in Auburn, N. Y., for two years, and the remaining three years in Utica. In 1846 the partnership expired, and Mr. Wells commenced business alone at 88 Genesee Street, remaining there ten years. In 1856 he removed to the Marble Block, then newly built, and in 1864 to his present location, 79 Genesee Street. A year later the firm-name was changed to J. B. Wells & Co., and in 1874 to J. B. Wells, Son & Co.

As a business man, Mr. Wells has been noted for his energy, perseverance, strict integrity, and close application to business. He never failed, never allowed a note to go to protest; and whether on the farm or in the store, faithfully performed the work before him. Thus, from small beginnings, the house of which he is the head has gained an extensive influence and an honorable name. In politics Mr. Wells was formerly a Whig, and in later life a Republican. Though decided in his political views, he was never

radical; and after depositing his vote on each election day, his next duty was to attend to his business. In religion he has long been a Presbyterian, and that church has received from him a liberal support.

He was united in marriage with Roxanna Hill Lee, in the year 1841. By this union were born five children, four of whom are still living.

#### STEPHEN THORN

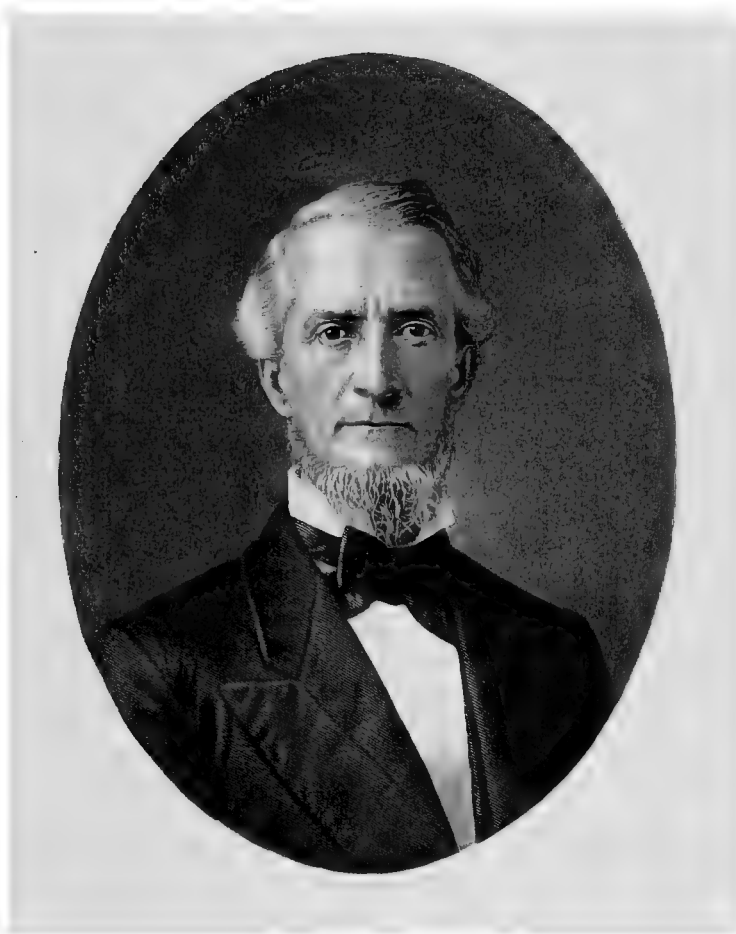
was born in the parish of Brenchley, county of Kent, England, May 2, 1802. He was the fifth child of James Thorn and Elizabeth Springate. His father was by occupation a timber-surveyor and farmer, and died in the year 1816. In the year 1818, the mother, with six of the



Photo. by Williams.

*Stephen Thorn*

children (leaving only the eldest son, James, in England), emigrated to America, landed in New York, where they stopped only a short time, and came to Albany, where, after one year, the mother and two of the daughters died. Thus thrown upon the world as orphans, Stephen came to Utica, and learned the saddle-, harness- and carriage-making business; and about the year 1822 set up business of the same kind for himself here, which he continued successfully for ten years, when he engaged quite extensively in the real estate business, not only here but in Ohio, Wisconsin, and Michigan. This has been the main business of his life since and until 1867, at which time he gave up active business operations. In the year 1838 he became interested in the forwarding business in Utica, and also in brewing and malting, which he continued, more or less, until 1865. Throughout his life he has been generally successful in business, and has carried forward all enterprises with that resu-



*John P. Mills*



lution and zeal which know no failure, and has been known for his integrity in all transactions with other men.

Mr. Thorn, in middle life, was active in the political circle, and known in politics as an old-line Whig, but during his later years an unswerving member of the Democratic party, and during his career in Utica has held the office of alderman of his ward for several terms.

His first connection with the church was in 1825, since which time he has been a supporter of church interests, and identified himself with all enterprises tending to elevate society. He is a member of the Episcopal Church of Utica in 1878. In the year 1825 (November), he married Miss Mary Ann Bennett, of Albany, born Aug. 21, 1807. By this union he had eight children,—Stephen S., James Edward, Samuel S., William B., Anna E. (deceased, wife of George H. Wiley, of Utica), Joseph C. (deceased) Francis S., Sarah E. (deceased). Mrs. Thorn was a member of Grace Church, but became a member of St. Joseph's congregation upon its organization. She was a devoted wife and mother, and left at her death, Jan. 11, 1875, a large circle of friends, who have the happiest memory of her exemplary life and deeds.

Mr. Thorn still survives, and is able to look back through the history of Utica, and review the various changes and improvements from a small village to one of the finest and most beautiful cities of the State.

#### JUDGE PHILO GRIDLEY

was born at Paris, in this county, Sept. 16, 1796. He was youngest son of Asahel Gridley, a respectable farmer of that town, in comfortable but not opulent circumstances. In the ordinary course of events he would have been brought up on the farm and have followed rural pursuits; but a strong relish for books induced his parents to yield to his desire of obtaining a liberal education. Having completed his preparatory studies he entered Hamilton College, then presided over by the venerable Dr. Backus, at the opening of that institution in 1812, and he graduated Bachelor of Arts at the Commencement in 1816.

His was the first full class that graduated there, some of whom have gained considerable prominence in the world. Judge Gridley retained throughout his life a warm interest in his *alma mater*, which was reciprocated by the latter. The college conferred on him the degree of LL.D., in 1848, and he was for several years, and at the time of his death, August 16, 1864, a trustee. A few years prior to his death he delivered an eloquent and highly-interesting address before the association of the *alumni*, and contributed towards its funds at one time the sum of \$1000.

After leaving college he commenced the study of the law, for a time with Thaddeus M. Wood, of Onondaga, and with Othniel Williams, of Waterville, father of Judge Williams, of Clinton, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at the October term of the former Supreme Court, held in this city, in 1820, and at the expiration of the time required by the rule was advanced to the grade of counselor. He commenced the practice of the law at Waterville, in this county, and after a few years removed to the flourishing village of Hamilton, Madison Co., where he remained until raised to the bench. It was here that he

developed those traits of mind and character which gave him such deserved eminence in his profession. The characteristics which led to his success were strength, vigor, industry, and indefatigable perseverance. He possessed great acuteness and discrimination, but those traits did not, as is frequently the case, degenerate into mere ingenuity, for in him they were regulated by a broad base of common sense. His temperament was ardent, intense, and vehement in an eminent degree, and he was capable of sustaining labor in the preparation of causes beyond that of most men by reason of robust health. No case of importance came into his hands which he did not investigate, both as to the law and the facts, to its utmost depths; consequently, he came to trial and argument fully prepared, and was seldom if ever taken by surprise. His persistence was not less marked; for where irresolute or even common minds would consider themselves vanquished, he had that marked recuperative power that enabled him by his elocution, his ardent, impetuous, and passionate manner, to take the judge and jurors by storm.

His client's case was his case, and such was his prestige in the palmiest days of his career that it became a proverb "that the litigant who secured Mr. Gridley had more than half won his cause."

Having by his practice in Madison County laid the foundation for the ample fortune which he eventually acquired, and having held for several years the office of district attorney, in July, 1838, he accepted the appointment of circuit judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, made vacant by the resignation of Judge Denio, and the next year he removed with his family to this city, where he afterwards resided. Under the constitution of 1846, Judge Gridley was elected one of thirty-two judges comprising the Supreme Court of the State. The terms of those first elected were fixed by lot, and he was then assigned to serve six years, at the expiration of which he ceased to hold any public office. It was during the last mentioned term of service that he was attacked by the disease which saddened all the remainder of his life, and finally brought it to a close.

By the laws of the State he was obliged to serve the last year but one as one of the judges of the Court of Appeals, and he entered upon that duty at the commencement of the year 1852. At the close of his career as judge he entered upon the practice of his profession, which finally, on account of continued ill health, he was obliged to leave. His quickness of perception, his thorough knowledge of the law, and great experience, rendered it a pleasure to address him upon legal questions. Judge Gridley was entirely independent of all popular or extraneous influences in the decision of questions and cases.

An instance exemplifying this occurred during the Patriot war. He found, upon opening the court of Oyer and Terminer at Watertown, a large number of persons in jail awaiting trial on indictments for violation of our neutrality law. The district attorney was not prepared with his witnesses, and showed good cause for retaining the prisoners until the ensuing term. But the community had become greatly excited against the prosecution and in favor of the alleged offenders, and the most inflammatory appeals were

made to the judge on the injustice of retaining them in prison. An attempt at rescue by force was apprehended.

Judge Gridley was not to be moved. In a calm and dignified address he explained the law, the duties of the officers of justice, and declared the determination of the court at all hazards to hold the prisoners until a fair and proper trial could be had. This resolute conduct had the effect to allay the storm.

But Judge Gridley's name ultimately became honorably associated with the Patriot war in a much more conspicuous manner, and so as to fix upon him for a time the eyes of both Europe and America.

presiding judge addressed himself solely to the discharge of the duty which the law devolved upon the court,—the ascertainment of the legal guilt or innocence of the prisoner. His firm and impartial demeanor, and his able discharge of his arduous and delicate duties on this occasion, merited and received the highest encomiums in this country and abroad.

It will strikingly illustrate how completely he had abstracted his mind on this occasion from all extraneous considerations to state that as soon as the jury had retired the judge calmly took up the calendar, and called a civil cause for trial.



Photo, by Williams.

*P. Gridley*

He was the judge who presided at the trial of Alexander McLeod, upon the issue of which was supposed to depend the question of a war with England, which apparently would be averted should it result in a conviction only by a collision between the State and National governments. On account of public feeling on the frontier, in Niagara County, where McLeod was indicted for murder, the Supreme Court sent the cause to Oneida County for trial. The progress of the trial was watched with the utmost attention at home and abroad. Ignoring entirely on the one hand the excitement of a certain class of the people who were clamoring for the blood of McLeod, and on the other the grave political questions to which a conviction would give rise, the

Judge Gridley's acquaintance with books was extensive, especially for one so exclusively devoted to a single pursuit, and his relish for literary criticism and historical and scientific researches was marked.

In the year 1826 he married Miss Susan, eldest daughter of Colonel John Williams, of Waterville, Oneida Co., an estimable lady, who has been the ornament and solace of his domestic life. She was born June 3, 1804, and survives in 1878.

Their children are, Catherine, died at the age of sixteen; Charlotte, wife of Montgomery H. Throop; Cornelia, wife of Enos T. Throop, of New York; Caroline; and Mary, wife of Stephen Sicard, of Utica, New York.



# HISTORY

## OF THE

# TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF ONEIDA COUNTY.

BY P. A. DURANT.

## ROME.

### CHAPTER XXI.

#### CITY OF ROME.

The original Town of Rome—The Village of Rome—Rome City.

THE region around the site of Fort Stanwix abounds in rich and varied historic lore, and at this day much that could have been gathered years ago is forgotten, and the task of compiling a truthful history of the locality is one attended with many disappointments and an immense amount of labor. Through the efforts of various local writers, however, and especially those of D. E. Wager, Esq., of Rome, many chapters have been published in the columns of the local press, which are worthy of preservation, and from these we have culled largely, using also all records which were attainable, and receiving much information from the descendants of various families which located here at an early day. This chapter will treat more particularly of the local history of the town, village, and city of Rome; and in the general history of the county, in another part of this volume, will be found accurate accounts of the movements of the various English, French, American, and Indian forces which contested for supremacy where now is a flourishing city, and up and down the beautiful

"Vale where the Mohawk gently glides  
On its clear winding way to the sea."

On the 10th of April, 1792, the town of Steuben was created from a portion of Whitestown, and included in its limits what is now Rome. The first town-meeting for Steuben was held at the house of Seth Ranney, "near Fort Stanwix," on the first Tuesday in April, 1793, and Roswell Fellows was chosen supervisor, and Jedediah Phelps town clerk. Mr. Fellows held the office until the

#### TOWN OF ROME

was formed from a part of Steuben, by an act passed March 4, 1796. The town of Floyd was also formed from Steuben at the same time. The first town-meeting in Rome was held at the dwelling-house of Ebenezer Claffin, on the first Tuesday in April, 1796, agreeable to the act by which

the town was created. At this meeting it was "*Voted*, That Daniel Haws build a good and sufficient pound for the Town of Rome, near the dwelling of Benjamin Gilbert;" also, "*Voted*, Matthew Brown build a good and sufficient pound for the Town of Rome, near his dwelling-house;" "*Voted*, That hogs be a free commoner, if they have good and sufficient yokes on, the year ensuing;" "*Voted*, That every man take care of his own Rams."

At an extra town-meeting, held Nov. 30, 1801, it was, "On motion, *Voted*, That ten dollars be allowed and be paid to any person or persons who shall kill any panther, wolf, or wildcat within the town of Rome (in case the person is not entitled to a bounty from a neighbouring town), as well as for any of those *noxious* animals which may be discovered within the limits of Rome and pursued into a neighboring town and there killed; which circumstance of the killing shall be proven to the satisfaction of one or more Justices of the Peace of this town."

"On motion, *Voted*, That a bounty of one cent be allowed and paid for each chipping or red squirrel, and two cents for each gray and black squirrel, killed within the town of Rome between this and the first of April next, to be proven before any Justice of the Peace."

At the annual town-meeting for 1802 it was "*Voted*, that a bounty of one cent be allowed and paid for each blackbird and bluejay, & six cents for each crow, killed in the town of Rome the ensuing year, to be proven before any Justice of the Peace in said town." Also, "*Voted*, That the sum of fifty dollars be raised in the town of Rome for the encouragement of the destruction of wild, noxious animals, such as wolves, panthers, wildcats, crows, jays, blackbirds, &c." It was voted to raise \$100 for the same purpose in 1803. In 1804 no bounty was paid on wolves, but the bounties remained the same for birds and squirrels. Each assessor in the town was this year directed to "procure one pound of *nux vomica* for the purpose of killing wolves." A lengthy "Rec't for Poisoning Wolves" was inserted in the fore part of the volume of town records, and it would seem that the inhabitants of Rome at that day were greatly

troubled by these animals. They were extremely methodical in the manner of ridding the neighborhood of the pests, the "Receipt" mentioned being carefully written out and plain directions given for the use of the poison, of which *nux vomica* was the principal ingredient.

The following officers were elected at the first town-meeting (April, 1796), viz.: Supervisor, George Huntington; Town Clerk, Ebenezer Wright, Jr.; Assessors, Chester Gould, Gershom Waldo, Daniel W. Knight; Overseers of the Poor, Thomas Wright, William Walsworth; Commissioners of Highways, Bill Smith, Elijah Wells, Caleb Reynolds; Constables, Samuel Reynolds, David Waldo; Fence-Viewers, Asa Tyler, Matthew Brown, John Williams; Collector, Samuel Reynolds; Poundmasters, Nathan Thompson, Matthew Brown; Commissioners of Schools, Chester Gould, Sheldon Logan, Abijah Putnam.

The following is a list of the supervisors of the town from 1797 to 1869, inclusive: 1797, Abijah Putnam; 1798 to 1801, Thomas Gilbert; 1802, Clark Putnam; 1803, Henry Huntington; 1804, George Huntington; 1805, Clark Putnam; 1806-7, Thomas Gilbert; 1808, Samuel Dill; 1809, Henry Huntington; 1810-11, Samuel Dill; 1812-13, Bill Smith; 1814, George Huntington; 1815-16, Wheeler Barnes; 1817, George Huntington; 1818-20, Samuel Beardsley; 1821-22, Rufus Barnes; 1823-26, Jay Hatheway; 1827-28, George Brown; 1829-30, Henry A. Foster; 1831-32, Numa Leonard; 1833-34, Henry A. Foster; 1835-36, Jesse Armstrong; 1837-38, Harold H. Pope; 1839-40, James Merrill; 1841-42, Adam Van Patten; 1843-44, Enoch B. Armstrong; 1845-46, Giles Hawley; 1847, John Niles; 1848-49, Alfred Ethridge; 1850, Allen Briggs; 1851, Benjamin N. Huntington; 1852-53, Stephen Van Dresar; 1854, Bradford C. Dean; 1855-58, Giles Hawley; 1859-60, Alfred Ethridge; 1861-68, Giles Hawley; 1869, Enoch B. Armstrong.

The surface of the town (now city) of Rome is for the most part level, and before it was drained by the construction of the Erie Canal and private sewers was marshy in many places, the swamp southward from Fort Stanwix being impassable during nearly the entire year. Unless in a very wet season, it can now be cultivated over its whole area, and many fine gardens are found where originally the life of man or beast was endangered by an attempt to cross. In the northern or eastern portions of the town the surface is higher and gently rolling, with quite abrupt bluffs along the Mohawk and smaller streams.

The various streams which water the territory included in Rome are the Mohawk, which enters from the town of Western on the north, flows southward to the city proper, and thence eastwardly (forming the boundary between Floyd and the southeast part of Rome) in a winding course between the towns of Marcy and Deerfield on the north, and Whitestown and the city of Utica on the south, into Herkimer County; Wood Creek, which flows southerly to the city, thence westerly, receiving Canada Creek at the northeast corner of the town of Verona, forming the boundary between Verona and Rome for a number of miles, and on to Oneida Lake; Canada Creek, which flows southward across the town from Lee, and enters Wood Creek as men-

tioned; Fish Creek, also coming from the north, and forming the boundary for some distance between Rome and Vienna, thence across a corner of Vienna to its junction with Wood Creek near the outlet of the latter into Oneida Lake. There are also numerous smaller streams, tributary to both the Mohawk and Wood Creek.

Rome includes on the west a portion of town-number two of Scriba's Patent; in the northeast a part of Fonda's Patent; in the southeast a large portion of the Oriskany Patent; in the southwest a small part of Coxe's Patent, the Smith tract, and a portion of the Perache tract.

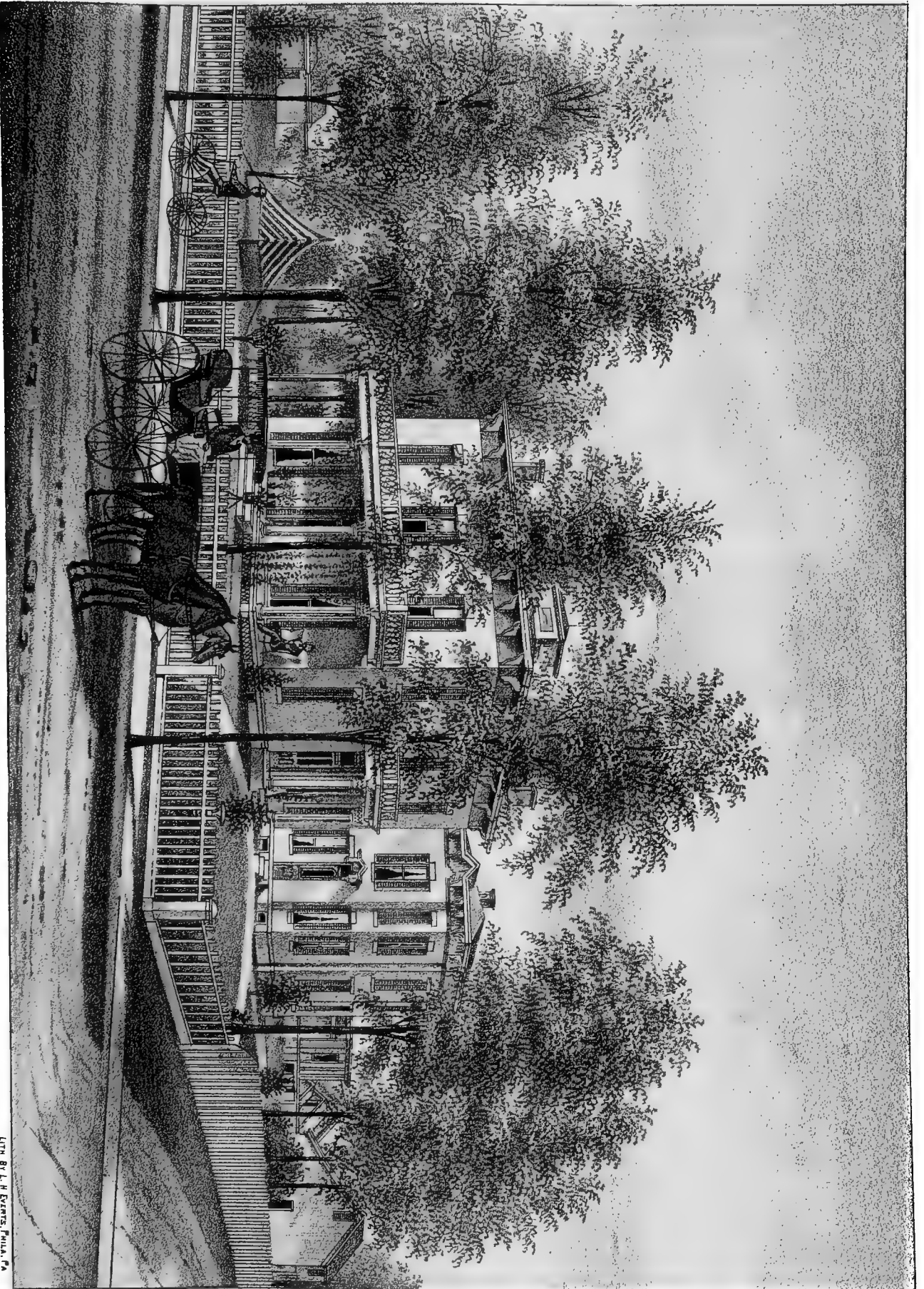
The Erie Canal crosses from west to east, following the valleys of Wood Creek and the Mohawk River; and the Black River Canal is constructed from Rome northward along the upper Mohawk. Railway facilities are afforded by the New York Central and Hudson River Railway, which follows the route of the Erie Canal from Rome eastward, and westward bears southward into the town of Verona; the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railway, running northwest from Rome, and entering the town of Annsville at its south line, near Fish Creek; and the Rome and Clinton Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway, which leads from Rome southwardly to Clinton, connecting at that place with the Utica, Clinton and Binghamton Division of the same road.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS, INCIDENTS, ETC.

On a map of the "Siege of Fort Stanwix," in another part of this volume, will be noticed, west of the fort, the representation of a tree, which was termed the "scalping-tree." This name was probably given from the following circumstance, as related by one of the officers then in the fort: "Three little girls went out to pick berries. While thus engaged, about one hundred rods from the fort, the reports of four guns were heard in quick succession, and a party of soldiers hastening to the spot, met one of the girls returning towards the fort with her basket in her hand, having two balls in her shoulder and the blood streaming down her person. The other two girls were found shot and scalped, one of them dead, and the other died soon after being taken into the fort. The savages who fired the shots fled into the woods and escaped. One of the girls who was killed was a young lady twenty years old, named Caty Steers, and the daughter of a man living at that time in the neighborhood of the fort."

J. R. Simms, of Fort Plain, New York, had interviews in 1846-47 with an old Revolutionary pensioner named John Roof, who had held a colonel's commission during that war. His father lived near the site of Fort Stanwix prior to the Revolution, and there he was born, August 28, 1762, being beyond a doubt the *first white child* born in Oneida County. He was christened on an occasion when Sir William Johnson was at the fort, accompanied by a party of military men from below. General Herkimer, then a captain, was one of the number, and stood as godfather to the boy. It is presumed that the ceremony was performed by an Episcopal clergyman.

Colonel Roof mentioned to Mr. Simms the names of several persons who were living at Fort Stanwix in 1777, and said they settled there about 1760. From his pro-

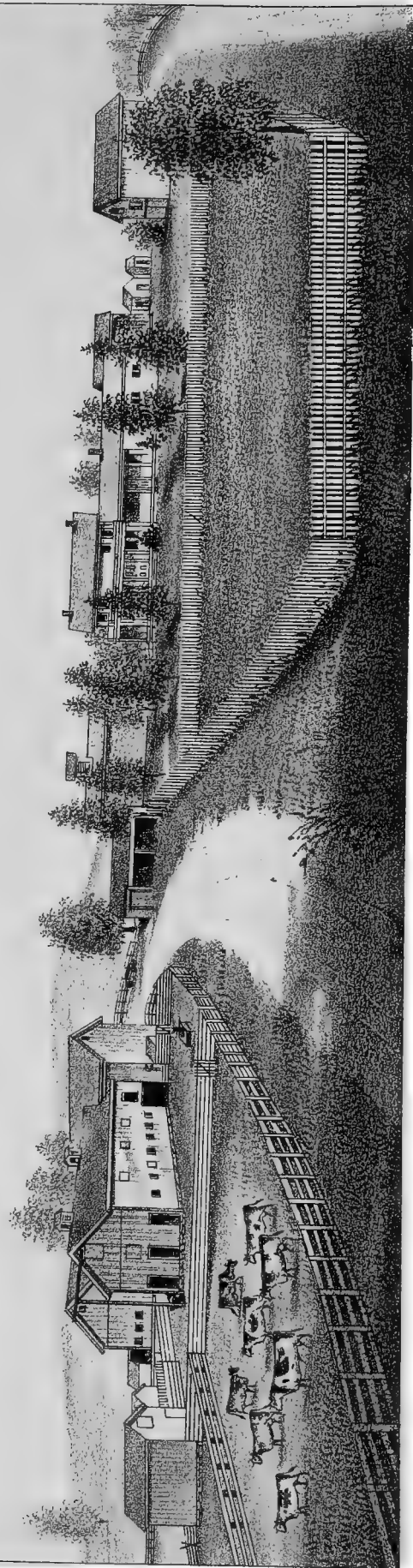


RESIDENCE OF A. ETHRIDGE, ROME, NEW YORK.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA



Henry Patrick



RESIDENCE OF HENRY PATRICK, ROME, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

nunciation it was difficult to give the exact orthography, but as near as could be given they were named (beside his father) William Kline, Thomas Mears or Mayers, a Mr. Broothock or Brodock, and a Mr. Steers. They were all located in the same neighborhood, cultivated some land, assisted boatmen over the "carrying-place," traded for furs with the Indians, and lived comfortably. Roof was keeping a public-house near the fort at the beginning of the war, and was the only one licensed to do so in the western part of what was then Albany County. He was a captain of militia under General Herkimer at the battle of Oriskany, and had been on terms of friendship with him for years.

Colonel John Roof stated that he was at the Herkimer mansion after the battle of Oriskany, and saw the general's leg amputated, and helped a young man, about his own age, named Nicholas Dygert, to bury it. The stump bled profusely after the operation, and the general grew constantly weaker. He spoke to young Roof, saying, "I guess you boys will have to take up that leg and bury it with me, for I am going to follow it."

Colonel Roof further stated that the noted *Oneida* chief Skanandoa, who acted as colonel among the Indians, sent a young man to notify the Roof family of the approach of the enemy in 1777, when they were yet some miles distant. The settlers at first all took refuge in the fort, but had finally to abandon their possessions; and the Roof family, acting on the advice of Colonel Gansevoort, dropped down the valley to the General Herkimer house, and occupied a part of it until the next season, when they removed to Canajoharie, and occupied a stone house which stood at the foot of "Academy Hill." There Mr. Roof, Sr., resumed his occupation of tavern-keeping, and so prominent a citizen did he become in that locality that for nearly half a century the settlement was known as Rooftown, or Roof's Village.

When Captain Roof became obliged to abandon his possessions at Fort Stanwix, he left them in charge of one Conrad, who was afterwards killed in the fort. The buildings were finally destroyed, in pursuance of Colonel Gansevoort's orders, so that the enemy should not make use of them, and the colonel gave him (Roof) a certificate that the property destroyed was worth £800. After the war the family made several unsuccessful attempts to obtain from the government some compensation for their loss. The impoverished condition of the country at that time rendered it necessary to ignore many just claims, and the Roof family was but one of a large number who suffered in this way.

The following article we find in the columns of the *Utica Observer* for Aug. 24, 1878. It is presumably from the pen of D. E. Wager, Esq., who has contributed largely to the history of this region:

"INTERESTING REMINISCENCES.

"*The First White Children born in Oneida County.*

"ROME, August 22, 1878.

"TO THE EDITOR OF THE *UTICA OBSERVER* :

"There is no desire to open the discussion as to who was the first white child or children born within the present limits of what is now Oneida County, for that question has been pretty effectually settled in favor of the John Roof family. It will be remembered that in that discussion the fact was established beyond contradiction that John Roof (originally Johannis Reuff) settled at Fort Stanwix in

1760. That was two years after the fort was built. Here Mr. Reuff resided from that time until driven out, with several other families, by the siege of Fort Stanwix in 1777. The Reuff family then located at Canajoharie. Mr. Philip Roof, an intelligent gentleman of seventy years, a grandson of Johannis Reuff, and now a resident of New York City, in a recent letter to the writer hereof, furnishes interesting facts concerning the births and names of the first white children in what is now Oneida County. He writes that while on his summer visit to the old home at Canajoharie, he found in possession of a great-granddaughter of Mr. Reuff an old deed, bearing date May 2, 1778, from George Schimling to said Johannis Reuff, conveying 659 acres of land. This deed covered the old homestead of Colonel John Roof (son of Johannis), and also the same land on which the village of Canajoharie now stands. The date of this deed shows the purchase was made in the spring of the next year, after the destruction of Mr. Reuff's property at Fort Stanwix, and when he and his family were driven away from this fort. Mr. Roof writes that on the back of this deed is a record, in the handwriting of Johannis Reuff, of the names, places, and times of the birth of his children. The writing, by reason of age, has become quite indistinct to the naked eye, but by the aid of a magnifying-glass it can be deciphered. It is supposed that this record was made on the back of the deed in consequence of the loss of the family Bible, which contained the original record at the time the Reuff family were driven from Fort Stanwix. The list, as copied from the back of that deed, reads as follows:

"*Fort Stanwix.*

"My first son, John Roof, was born 28th of August, 1762.

"My first daughter, Susannah, was born 9th August, 1766.

"My second daughter, Barbara, was born 30th October, 1771.

"My second son, Adam, was born 16th May, 1773.

"My third daughter, Mary (or Maria), was born 5th April, 1777.

"*Canajoharie.*

"My third son, Daniel, was born 8th March, 1779.

"My fourth son, Martyn, was born 19th April, 1783.

"My fifth son, Andrew, was born 1st of July, 1785."

"From the foregoing, positive evidence is furnished that *five* of the Roof family were born at Fort Stanwix during the *seventeen* years that family were residing here, before the siege of Fort Stanwix; one of them but a few months before the siege commenced. Mr. Philip Roof, who furnishes the facts, is a grandson of Martyn above named.

"The object of this communication (to-day is the 101st anniversary of the raising of the siege of Fort Stanwix) is to put in print, and thus preserve in a better and more reliable form, a record of the names of the first white children born within the present bounds of this county. It is not unlikely that within a few years all original data in proof of such interesting facts will be lost, or be beyond the reach of antiquarian searchers. It may not be amiss to suggest to the Oneida County Historical Society the preservation of this record among its archives. It is proper to mention again in this connection that at the time the Reuff family resided at Fort Stanwix there were four other families residing here, viz., Bartholomew Brodock, William Klein, Thomas Mayers, and — Steers. Unto one or more of those families children were born at Fort Stanwix, before the Revolutionary war. The daughter of Mr. Steers was the one who was shot and scalped while outside of the fort blackberrying a few days before the siege commenced. Descendants of that Brodock family are yet residents of Rome."

Another Revolutionary pensioner, named Samuel Pettit, of Mayfield, N. Y., with whom Mr. Simms had an interview in July, 1847, stated that he was a soldier under Captain Sacket, stationed at Fort Stanwix at the time it was burned (May 13, 1781). The pickets inclosing the fort were not burned, but the fortress was consumed, except its bomb-proof, which was saved by throwing dirt upon it. Mr. Pettit, with others, was playing ball at a little distance from the fort, when the alarm of fire was given. One of the barracks occupied by Lieutenant Daniel Dennison was on fire, and he (D.) offered any man a guinea who would get his sword, which hung not far



from a window where the flame was just bursting out. Pettit rescued the endangered blade at the risk of losing his own life, and was considerably scorched in the operation, but received the thanks of the owner and his well-earned guinea. The origin of the fire was by some attributed to incendiarism. Mr. Pettit said, however, that a pit of charcoal had very recently been burned close by the fort, to be used in repairing some of the arms, and thought the fire originated from brands still burning being carried into the armory with the coal, as that was where it was first discovered.

The following return of the forces in Fort Stanwix, belonging to Colonel Gansevoort's regiment, in April, 1779, is from the original document now in the possession of Edward Huntington, Esq., of Rome: One colonel, Peter Gansevoort; one lieutenant-colonel;\* one major; six captains, Aorson, De Witt, Jansen, Bleeker, Gregg, Tiebout; one captain-lieutenant; eight lieutenants; nine ensigns; one adjutant; one paymaster; one quartermaster; one surgeon; one quartermaster-sergeant; one fife-major; twenty-two sergeants; sixteen drummers and fifers. Of the rank and file, 246 were present fit for duty; 19 were on the sick list and present, and 7 sick and absent; 98 were "on command;" 9 on furloughs. Total, 379 rank and file. There were wanting 127 men to complete the rolls. The document is signed by "Peter Gansevoort, Colonel Third New York Regiment." The Captain Gregg named was the same who figured in the affair with the Indians and the "faithful dog," related elsewhere in this work.

The following article, including extracts from the journal of Hon. Elkanah Watson, describing the condition of Rome in 1788 and 1791, is taken from the issue of the *Rome Sentinel* for Sept. 4, 1877, and will be found very interesting to the citizens of the place to-day. Mr. Watson was born near Plymouth Rock, in Massachusetts, and when fifteen years of age commenced an apprenticeship in the mercantile house of John Brown, of Providence, R. I., the founder of Brown University. He was an active participant in the War of the Revolution, and before its close went abroad and traveled much in Europe. Benjamin Franklin, John Adams, General Washington, Lafayette, and others of the time, were his personal acquaintances and friends. He was abroad when the news of Cornwallis' surrender reached Europe, and had the good fortune (through letters of Dr. Franklin) to be acquainted with Edmund Burke, Fox, and Sheridan. He was present in the House of Lords when King George III. read his speech acknowledging American independence. This was the 5th of December, 1782. He was then not quite twenty-four years old. His death occurred exactly sixty years from that day, when he was nearly eighty-four. After the Revolution Mr. Watson traveled much in this country, and kept a journal of his travels. In 1856 his son, Winslow C. Watson, published, in book form, memoirs of his father, giving extracts from his journals of travel.

Mr. Watson was at Fort Stanwix in 1788, at the time of the treaty with the Indians, and again, three years later,—in September, 1791. In his first journey here, after men-

tioning Albany and Schenectady, and describing his stay over night at Johnson Hall, in Johnstown, he speaks of having reached a "miserable log tavern," six miles east of old Fort Schuyler (now Utica). After leaving that tavern he describes his journey as follows:

EXTRACT FROM THE JOURNAL:

"September, 1788.—From Colonel Sterling's I began to traverse the wilderness bordering upon the Indian territory. The road is almost impassable; I was upwards of three hours in reaching the Mohawk opposite old Fort Schuyler, a distance of only six miles. Here I reluctantly forded the river, being alone and without a guide, and both shores alive with savages. Having fasted 24 hours, in consequence of a severe headache the day previous, I was by this time excessively hungry and fatigued. As there was no tavern, and only a few scattering houses, I proceeded to an old German log house, on the margin of the river, and interceded for something to eat. At length, after much difficulty, I prevailed on an ill-natured German woman to spare me two ears of green corn and some salt.

"The road from thence to Whitesboro' continued as bad as possible, obstructed by broken bridges, logs, and stumps, and my horse, at every step, sinking knee-deep in the mud. I remained one day recruiting at Judge White's log house, the founder of the settlement, and slept in his log barn, with horses and other animals.

"Whitesboro' is a promising new settlement, situated on the south side of the Mohawk River, in the heart of a fine tract of land, and is just in its transition from a state of nature into civilization. The settlement commenced only three years since. It is astonishing what efforts are making to subdue the dense and murky forest. Log houses are already scattered in the midst of stumps, half-burnt logs, and girdled trees. I observed, however, with pleasure, that their log barns were well filled. A few years ago land might have been bought for a trifle; at present the lots bordering upon the river have advanced to three dollars per acre, and those lying a few miles back, to one dollar per acre.

"Settlers are continually pouring in from the Connecticut hive, which throws off its annual swarms of intelligent, industrious, and enterprising emigrants,—the best qualified of any men in the world to overcome and civilize the wilderness. They already estimate 300 brother Yankees on their muster list, and in a few years hence they will undoubtedly be able to raise a formidable barrier to oppose the incursions of the savages in the event of another war.

"At Oriskany I passed a small tribe of two hundred Indians, the remnant of that once powerful *Mohawk*† nation, which was the former terror and dread of the New England frontier. On ascending a hill, I approached the place where the intrepid General Herkimer was drawn into a fatal ambush, and miserably defeated, in 1777.‡ Herkimer was a gallant but inexperienced leader, and here perished, with nearly half his army, formed of the patriotic yeomanry of the Mohawk Valley. Just before reaching this sanguinary battle-field, I met two Germans familiar with its incidents. They conducted me over the whole ground, and in corroboration of the fact, of which they assured me, that many of the slain, who were scattered through the woods, were never interred, I noticed numerous human bones strewn upon the surface of the earth. This movement was intended to succor Fort Stanwix, then besieged by St. Leger.

"I found myself, soon after leaving this consecrated spot, alone in the woods, in the midst of a band of Indians, '*as drunk as lords*.' They looked like so many evil spirits broken loose from Pandemonium. Wild, frantic, almost naked, and frightfully painted, they whooped, yelled, and danced around me in such hideous attitudes, that I was seriously apprehensive they would end the farce by taking off my scalp by way of a joke. I had luckily picked up the word *Sago*, the salute of friendship, of which I made copious application, constantly extending my hand to the most active of them, by whom it was cordially accepted.

"On my arrival at Fort Stanwix, I found the whole plain around the fort covered with Indians of various tribes, male and female. Many of the latter were fantastically dressed in their best attire,—in the richest

† These were the *Oneida* instead of the *Mohawk* Indians.

‡ The writer falls into the current error of the day that Herkimer was defeated. See general history of the county.

silks, fine scarlet clothes, bordered with gold fringe, a profusion of brooches, rings in their noses, their ears slit, and their heads decorated with feathers. Among them I noticed some very handsome countenances and fine figures.

"I luckily procured a sleeping-place in the garret of the house in which Governor Clinton and the eight other commissioners, also John Taylor, Esq., of Albany, Indian Agent, Egbert Benson, Esq., of New York, and a man with a large white wig, by the name of Dr. Taylor, were quartered. The sight of this wig fixed the attention and excited the mirth of many of the Indians, one of whom I noticed making strong efforts to smother a laugh in the doctor's face, since nothing could appear more ludicrous and grotesque to an Indian than a bushy white wig.

"I continued several days at the Treaty, passing my time most agreeably in associating with the Commissioners, and much diverted by the novel and amusing scenes exhibited in the Indian camp. The plain in the vicinity of the fort has already been laid out into a town plot; a few houses have been erected, and also saw-mills and other improvements, at a distance of a mile on Wood Creek."

"The object of this great treaty is to procure a cession from the Indians of territory lying west of Fort Stanwix, in this State, and extending to the great lakes. Fort Stanwix was built in 1758, by the British government, at a cost of £60,000, and is situated on an artificial eminence, near the river; a large area around it is entirely cleared. Here Colonel Gansevoort, in 1777, sustained a terrible siege, until relieved by Arnold, when St. Leger made a precipitate retreat, abandoning most of his camp equipage and munitions. The French ambassador, Count Moutier, and the Marchioness De Biron, are now encamped within the fort, under a marquee formerly used by Lord Cornwallis. This enterprising and courageous lady has exposed herself to the greatest fatigues and privations to gratify her unbounded curiosity, by coming all the way from the city of New York to witness this great and unusual assemblage of savage tribes.

"In contemplating the position of Fort Stanwix, at the head of bateau navigation on the Mohawk River, within one mile of Wood Creek, which runs west towards Lake Ontario, I am led to think it will in time become the emporium of commerce between Albany and the vast Western world. Wood Creek is indeed small, but it is the only water communication with the great lakes; it empties into the Oneida Lake, the outlet of which unites with the Onondaga and Oswego, and discharges into Lake Ontario at Fort Oswego, where the British have a garrison. Should the Little Falls be ever locked, the obstructions in the Mohawk River removed, and a canal between that river and Wood Creek at this place be formed, so as to unite the waters flowing east with those running west, and other canals made, and obstructions removed to Fort Oswego,—who can reasonably doubt that by such bold operations the State of New York has within her power, by a grand measure of policy, to divert the future trade of Lake Ontario, and the great lakes above, from Alexandria and Quebec to Albany and New York?

"The object of the present treaty is the purchase of an immense territory, estimated at eight millions of acres, and now owned and chiefly inhabited by the Six Nations of Indians. The sovereignty of this tract has been in dispute between Massachusetts and New York. These States have at length made an amicable division, assigning four millions of acres to each.\* The former has since sold her right of domain to a company of adventurers, who have purchased pre-emption from the Indians. New York, by this treaty, has accomplished the same result. This vast territory, therefore, is now opened, without any impediments, to the flood of emigration which will pour into it from the East. Many hardy pioneers have already planted themselves among the savages; and it is probable that the enthusiasm for the occupation of new territory, which now prevails, will in the period of the next twenty years spread over this fertile region a prosperous and vigorous population.

"I left Fort Stanwix with the intention of passing down Wood Creek to Lake Ontario, indulging the idea of extending my tour to Detroit. Under the strong presentiment that a canal communication will be opened, sooner or later, between the great lakes and the Hudson, I was anxious to explore its probable course. A hard rain commencing, and the obstacles I found to exist in the creek, induced me, however, to abandon the arduous enterprise and return to Fort Stan-

wix. The attempt afforded me the gratification of sailing west for the first time in the interior of America."

On the 1st of September, 1791, Mr. Watson left Albany, in company with Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, and again visited this locality. They traversed nearly the same route pursued by Mr. Watson in 1788, to the German settlements on the Mohawk. The object of this journey was partly of a business character, but principally to gratify Mr. Watson's previously-awakened curiosity regarding the country, and to scrutinize the opinions on the subject of inland navigation, which had been suggested by his former investigations.

From Schenectady they dispatched two bateaux, with six men and ample provisions for six weeks, and proceeded by land to meet their fellow-voyagers, Van Cortlandt and Bayard, with the boats at Herkimer. The journal of Mr. Watson describes this journey as follows:

"September 4.—We proceeded on our journey with a miserably-covered wagon, and in a constant rain, till night, which brought us to Major Schuyler's mills, in Palatine, settled by the descendants of German emigrants, intermixing on all sides with the enterprising sons of the East, between whom mutual prejudices ran high. These feelings will gradually be overcome by intermarriages, and other modes of intercourse. Thus far the German and Dutch farmers have been, in a manner, totally remiss in cultivating the first rudiments of literature, while the descendants of the English in New England have cherished it as a primary duty. Hence the characteristics of each people are distinctly variant. When literature shall begin to shed its benign rays over this benighted race, then, and not till then, the Germans, the Dutch, the Yankees, will dismiss all local illiberal prejudices and distinctions, and in twenty or thirty years the shades of discordance will be hardly perceptible. The whole will amalgamate, and all be dignified by the general name of American; speaking the same language, and possessing the same genius and education.

"I have noticed with pleasure that the German farmers begin to use oxen in agriculture instead of horses. For this salutary improvement they are indebted to the example of the New England men.

"I am induced to believe, should the Western canals be ever made, and the Mohawk River become in one sense a continuation of the Hudson River by means of canals and locks, that it will most clearly obviate the necessity of sending produce to market in winter by sleighs. On the contrary, it would be stored on the margin of the Mohawk in winter, and be sent in the summer months by bateaux, to be unloaded aboard of vessels in the Hudson.

"The bottoms or lowlands along the Mohawk are laid off into rich inclosures, highly cultivated, principally by industrious Germans. Narrow roads and contracted bridges still exist.

"On the south side of the river the country is thicker settled, and many pleasant situations, old farms, and wealthy farmers appear; but these evidently are far behind those of Germany or England in the profitable science of agriculture. We crossed a new wooden bridge near Schuyler's mills, seventy-five feet long, with a single arch supported by framed work above. I was glad to notice this, as an entering wedge to more extended improvements.

"September 7.—This morning we ascended Fall Hill, over a craggy road of one mile. From its summit we commanded an extensive and picturesque view of the surrounding country in the north, partly settled, but generally in nature's original brown livery, spotted here and there by an opening.

"We left the Little Falls on our right, and descended into the rich settlements of the German Flats. At Eldridge's tavern, near Fort Herkimer, we overtook our bateaux, all well, and embarked the same evening, stemming fourteen miles against a strong current, with an awning spread over our heads. Each boat was manned by three men, two in the bow and one in the stern to steer. They occasionally rowed in still water, setting with short poles, at the rapids, with surprising dexterity. In this mode their average progress is three miles an hour, equal to truckshute traveling in Holland; but it is extremely laborious and fatiguing to the men. At night we encamped in a log hut on the margin of the river.

\* Many of these statements are somewhat ambiguous.



"September 8.—A pleasant sail of ten miles this fine morning brought us to Old Fort Schuyler. Here we were joined by General Van Cortlandt and Mr. Bayard, who were waiting for us, which completes our number to thirteen.

"From Little Falls, thus far, the river is nearly competent to inland navigation, with the exception of a serious rapid, and a great bend at the German Flats, called Wolf-riff, which must be subdued either by a cut across the neck of land, upwards of one mile, or by removing the obstructions.

"An Indian road being opened from this place (now Utica) to the Genesee country, it is probable the position at Fort Stanwix and this spot will become rivals as to the site of a town, in connection with the interior, when it shall become a settled country.

"If, however, the canals should be constructed, I think Fort Stanwix will take the lead at a future day. Such was my impression when there in 1788. Since that only a few houses and stores have been erected here, also a tolerable tavern to administer comfort to the weary traveler, which I experienced the want of three years past. In the afternoon we progressed thirteen miles, meeting many obstructions in consequence of the cruel conduct of the new settlers (who are wonderfully increased since I was here), filling the river with fallen trees cut on its margin, narrowing it in many places, producing shoals where the deepest waters had been accustomed to flow, and impeding the progress of our boats. We pitched our camp on the right bank of the river, in the midst of woods. All hands fell to work, soldier-like. We soon had a roaring fire and our tents pitched,—open on one side to the fire, and closed at each end with canvas. We found an excellent substitute for feathers, laying our buffaloes on hemlock twigs; although the ground was extremely moist, we were effectually protected from any inconvenience. We enjoyed a pleasant night, with ten times more comfort than we could in the miserable log huts along the banks of the river.

"September 9.—At noon we reached Fort Stanwix, to which place, with some aid of art, the river continues adapted to inland navigation for boats of five tons burthen. Emigrants are swarming into these fertile regions in shoals, like the ancient Israelites, seeking the land of promise.

"We transported our boats and baggages across the carrying-place, a distance of two miles, over a dead flat, and launched them into Wood Creek, running west. It is a mere brook at this place, which a man can easily jump across. In contemplating this important creek, as the only water communication with the immense regions in the West, which are destined to bless millions of freemen in the approaching century, I am deeply impressed with a belief, considering the great resources of this State, that the improvement of our internal navigation cannot much longer escape the decided attention of our law-makers, and more especially as it is obviously practicable. When effected, it will open an uninterrupted water communication from the immense fertile regions in the West to the Atlantic. But more of this as I advance in my travels.

"The situation of Fort Stanwix appears destined to become a great city. It lies in an open plain,—healthy, and exactly at the point where the eastern and western waters unite. There is a large clearing about the old fort, with two or three scattering houses. No progress has, however, been made since I attended the treaty here in 1788, although the plan of a city is now contemplated.

"September 10.—This morning our bateaux began to descend Wood Creek, with the aid of a mill-dam which had been filled just above. Some of our party at the same time descended by land on a tolerable wagon road to Canada Creek six miles.

"Although aided by the sluice, we progressed with infinite difficulty. In many places the windings are so sudden and so short, that while the bow of the boat was plowing in the bank on one side, her stern was rubbing hard against the opposite shore. In some places our men were obliged to drag the boats by main strength, and in others the boughs and limbs were so closely interwoven and so low as to arch the creek completely over, and oblige all hands to lie flat. These obstacles, together with the sunken logs and trees, rendered our progress extremely difficult, often almost impracticable.

"From a superficial view of this important creek, it appears to me the great difficulties may be surmounted,—First, by cutting away all the bushes and trees on its banks; second, by cutting across the necks, and removing all sunken logs and trees; and, lastly, by erecting substantial sluices or inclined planes at given distances, so as to continue a head of water from sluice to sluice. This

creek in its present state may be considered a natural canal, from ten to twenty feet wide.

"Bateaux which ascend the creek, and frequently the descending boats, at this season, are dragged by horses traveling in the water. This is a work of incredible fatigue and difficulty.

"The accession of Canada Creek more than doubles the size of Wood Creek.

"September 11.—Last night and this day we were inundated by heavy rains, which our tent was unable to repel; in consequence we were all exposed in the most uncomfortable manner. In the intervals of showers we amused ourselves by catching fish. Salmon, Oswego bass, catfish, chubs, trout, pike, are the fish common in this river. Salmon are sometimes caught at the mill-dams, near Fort Stanwix.

"September 12.—At 3 o'clock we reached the royal block-house, at the east end of the Oneida Lake. The innumerable crooks and turns in Wood Creek carried us to every point of the compass. Should the Western canals be ever attempted, I am persuaded this creek may be shortened at least one-third. The lands on each side of Wood Creek are low, and heavily timbered with beech, maple, oak, elm, linden, and, near the lake, some white pine. Bears are plenty, and deer scarce. At two miles from the lake the river suddenly widened, and we took to our oars. Fish Creek, one mile nearer the lake, falls into Wood Creek from the north, and is about one hundred feet wide. Thence to the lake the stream is bold and spacious. We caught a catfish as large as a common-sized cod, measuring five inches between the eyes.

"September 13.—This morning we wrote home by a boat coming from the West loaded with hemp, raised at the south end of Cayuga Lake. What a glorious acquisition to agriculture and commerce do these fertile and extensive regions in the West present in anticipation! And what a pity, since the partial hand of nature has nearly completed the water communication from our utmost borders to the Atlantic Ocean, that art should not be made subservient to her to complete the great work!

"Immediately after breakfast we embarked, doubled a point of land, and entered the Oneida Lake with our sails filled to a light easterly breeze. The lake opened to our view, spreading before us like a sea. We glided smoothly over its surface, and were delighted with a charming day. On the south is the Oneida Reservation, at present inhabited by the *Oneida* nation of Indians. The country lies flat for eight or ten miles, and then swells into waving hills. On the north it is generally low, but heavily timbered.

"This lake is thirty miles long, and from five to eight broad. We are now sailing parallel with the Ontario Ocean, which I hope to see, and at least enjoy in delightful anticipation the prospect of a free and open water communication from thence to the Atlantic, *via* Albany and New York.

"In giving a stretch to the mind into futurity, I saw those fertile regions bounded west by the Mississippi, north by the great lakes, east by the Allegheny Mountains, and south by the placid Ohio, overspread with millions of freemen; blessed with various climates, enjoying every variety of soil, and commanding the boldest inland navigation on this globe; clouded with sails, directing their course toward canals, alive with boats passing and repassing, giving and receiving reciprocal benefits from this wonderful country, prolific in such great resources.

"In taking this bold flight in imagination, it was impossible to repress a settled conviction that a great effort will be made to realize all my dreams.

"Near the west end of the lake are two small islands, on one of which resides a respectable Frenchman, who came from France a few years since, and has voluntarily sequestered himself from the world and taken up his solitary abode upon this island, with no society but his dogs, guns, and library, yet he appeared happy and content.

"This lake is extremely turbulent and dangerous, a small breeze producing a short, bobbing sea, in consequence of its shoal waters.

"The bateauxmen commonly hug the north shore as safest, as well as more direct from point to point. On that side these points project less into the lake than on the south shore. The wind soon rose to a brisk side gale, which occasioned such a dangerous agitation as obliged us to make a harbor at Twelve-Mile Point, near which we noticed two large bears walking along the shore in majestic confidence.

"We trolled with our lines and caught some bass. The day concluded with heavy rains and a violent squall. In spite of our tents we were much wet and half suffocated with smoke.



MORRIS W. MORRIS.



*A. C. Bridge*



"September 14.—Early this morning we embarked and proceeded across the lake, rowing, with a light breeze in our favor. We passed the Seven-Mile Islands (already mentioned) after stopping to breakfast on the north shore; soon after which the shores suddenly narrowed, and we found ourselves opposite Fort Brewerton, at the entrance of the Onondaga River, which is a very shallow stream.

"We landed at the old fort, where we found two families and a handsome improvement. After refreshing ourselves under the first Christian roof which had sheltered us in five days, we commenced descending the Onondaga River with an easy current. The river is generally about 300 feet wide. It is nineteen and three-quarters of a mile to Three-River Point. In its length there are three or four pretty long rapids; but these obstructions can easily be removed, and a boat-channel formed.

"We observed in many places on this river small piles of stones, which, we were told, are thrown up by salmon, where they cast their spawn to protect them from other fish. These waters abound in catfish, salmon, bass, eel, and corporals, all very fine and fat. They are caught in eel-weirs, formed by the Indians thus: two walls of loose stones are thrown up, obliquely descending across the river to a point, where they are taken, at a small opening, in baskets or eel-pots. Salmon are caught at the Oswego Falls in the night, by spearing them as they vault up the falls, by the aid of torchlights."

On the 30th of September, 1799, Rome was visited by President Dwight, of Yale College, and in his "Book of Travels" he thus describes the place as it then appeared:

"The village of Rome is a very unpromising copy of the great exemplar from which it has derived its name. The land on which it is built is poor, and surrounded by alders or half-starved trees. The houses are about twenty in number, and decent in their appearance; the whole aspect is uninviting. The proprietor of the ground, a gentleman of New York, believing, as proprietors usually do, that his lands will soon be very valuable, has taken effectual care to prevent them becoming so by distributing them into small house-lots, demanding excessive rents, and adopting other unwise measures. The canal, through which, when the outlets are open, runs a sprightly stream, adds not a little cheerfulness to the village. Nor is this the only benefit derived from it by the inhabitants. The base of their settlement is composed almost wholly of small round stones. The canal being dug to a depth considerably lower than their cellars, heretofore wet and troublesome, has effectually drained them. The water also, in the upper part of the wells, which was of a bad quality, has by the same means been drawn off; and the remainder, flowing from a deeper source, has become materially sweeter and better. We examined the locks of the canal, and were not a little surprised to see the bricks composing the locks already beginning to moulder away, although the work had been finished little more than two years. I have seen no good bricks in this region. In fire-places they soon burn out; whenever they are exposed to the weather they speedily dissolve."

The bricks in the canal-locks were very large, but did not answer the purpose, and were soon after replaced by stone. The contractor for the building of the Rome courthouse in 1806 used these bricks in its construction. When that building was destroyed by fire in 1844 they were again used in the walls of the house on the corner of George and Court Streets, since the property of F. H. Thomas.

It is not possible at this day to determine the exact location of the houses of the persons who located near Fort Stanwix in 1760, but it is probable they were very near the fort, and on the opposite side of Dominick Street, in Rome. In a letter written to Colonel Gansevoort, in September, 1778, by Major Cochran, then in temporary command, he mentions the number of murders committed by prowling Indians, and states that a man going out in the field near the fort to catch a horse was tomahawked and scalped by Indians, "the latter being fired upon in return by the sentinel who was in the *Brodock house*."

After the destruction of Fort Stanwix, in 1781, the garrison was removed, and the settlers, being left without protection, and finding it unsafe to remain, also left the vicinity, and as far as can be learned there was not, in 1783, a single white settler in what is now the city of Rome.

In May, 1784, Jedediah Phelps, in company with James Dean, located on Wood Creek, not far from where the United States Arsenal was afterwards built, erected a log house and a shop, the latter used by Mr. Phelps as a place for carrying on his trade,—that of a silversmith and brass-founder. In the spring of 1785 their place was inundated by high water in Wood Creek, and Messrs. Dean and Phelps were obliged to live for three weeks in the garret of their log house, and cook their meals at the forge of the shop; the latter they reached in a canoe, to which they descended from the garret of the house by means of a ladder. This year (1785) Mr. Dean settled in what is now the town of Westmoreland, and Mr. Phelps came to the fort. He built a house and a shop, and carried on his business for two years. The precise location of his old house and shop cannot now be ascertained. In 1797 he removed to a part of the Oneida Reservation, then recently purchased from the Indians. As early as 1806 he owned a large tract of land near Verona Village, and on one occasion, when he and his son John were hunting wolves, they discovered iron ore at the roots of an upturned tree. This ore-bed was for a long time the source of supply for the Taberg furnace, and Mr. Phelps and his son, as discoverers, obtained a royalty on the ore, making a handsome fortune from the sale. In 1816, Mr. Phelps sold a half-interest in the ores on the farms in Verona to John W. Bloomfield, the first supervisor of the town of Camden. In 1819, Mr. Phelps removed to Barre, Genesee County (now Albion, Orleans County), and died near that place in 1849, aged nearly ninety-six years. When he first came to Fort Stanwix there was one white man,—a Frenchman, living there with the Indians,—not an actual settler, so that Mr. Phelps was, so far as can be ascertained, the first white person who located in town subsequent to the Revolution.

A few other settlers came in 1785–86, and Judge Jones, in his "Annals of Oneida County," says that when his father came to the county, in January, 1787, "there were three log houses at old Fort Schuyler, seven at Whitesboro', three at Oriskany, five at Fort Stanwix, and three in Westmoreland."

About 1795–96, when much alarm was felt in this region regarding the hostile attitude of the Western Indians, a block-house was built in Fort Stanwix, octagonal in shape, and during the administration of President John Adams a company of regulars was stationed in it, commanded by one Captain Cherry. This block-house stood very nearly in the centre of the fort.

The first settlements in Rome, outside of the vicinity of Fort Stanwix, were at Ridge Mills, the Wright Settlement, and "Penny Street," in the northern and eastern portions of its territory.

#### WRIGHT SETTLEMENT.

Early in 1789, Ebenezer Wright, Sr., came to Fort Stanwix with his family of six children. Mr. Wright had

served in the American army as a lieutenant during the Revolution. During the year 1789 the family remained at the fort, cultivating small pieces of ground and raising corn, potatoes, etc., for use the following winter. In the mean time Mr. Wright and his sons began a clearing on a tract of 196 acres at the "Wright Settlement,"\* and the same year built a log house on their farm, which was undoubtedly the first one erected and occupied by a permanent settler (Phelps and others staying but a year or two on their places) after the Revolution. A house built subsequently, about 1796, by Mr. Wright, Sr., was long kept as a tavern, and in it was organized, in September, 1800, "The First Religious Society in Rome." The Wright family was among the most prominent of Rome's early settlers, and the "settlement" took its name from them as the pioneers of the locality.

A few years previous to the commencement of the present century the town of Stamford, in the southwest part of Vermont, sent a number of families to colonize the then western wilderness of New York. Among them were the Clark, Hinman, Matteson, Smith, and Selden families. Clark and Hinman† settled about 1796, near where the asylum now stands in Utica,—the Clarks on one side and the Hinmans on the other of the road to Whitesboro'; Silas Matteson, father of the late Simon Matteson, and grandfather of Hon. O. B. Matteson, located about the same year on what is now the County Poor Farm, in Rome; Esquire Smith settled the same year on the farm now owned by George Hammill; Thomas Selden, Jr. (grandfather of N. Hyde Leffingwell, of Rome), came to this locality in 1795, and settled on half of a 100-acre parcel which John Lansing, Jr., had leased to Jasper French. He purchased Mr. French's "betterments," including a log house west of the highway, nearly opposite the present frame residence on the 50 acres. He took an assignment of the lease from Mr. French, covering the 50 acres, made all necessary arrangements, and returned to Vermont for his family, bringing them and his aged parents back with him in the winter of 1795-96. The roads were extremely bad, and a portion of the way lay through trackless snows. Mr. Selden, Sr. (also named Thomas), walked all the way, driving the cows and a yoke of oxen, and otherwise assisting. He was sixty-three years of age at the time. The females and children rode in the sleigh, driven by Thomas Selden, Jr. The elder Selden was a veteran of the Revolution, and had been a confidential scout for General Washington.

Thomas Selden, Jr., cleared up his lands, built a frame house about 1800, and, in company with Roswell Edgerton (a relative by marriage) and John Ely, carried on an extensive business as contractors, in getting out timber, erecting buildings, etc. Among the buildings said to have been erected by them were the grist-mill of Colonel Samuel Wardwell, at the Ridge, the Lynch (red) grist-mill, and the cotton- and woolen-factories in Factory Village (Rome). They also had the contract for cutting the first road through the Rome swamp to the site of the Poor-House, and when the Erie Canal was constructed they had a contract at or

near Stony Creek, between that place and New London. They were somewhat crippled in resources by this latter contract, and their farms were only saved by their sons stepping in and helping them through.

Thomas Selden, Jr., served in the war of 1812, and was at Sacket's Harbor in the company of which Bill Watson, late of Watson's Hollow, in Rome, was lieutenant.

Mr. Ely, one of the firm of contractors, is supposed to have settled very early near the fort. He afterwards removed to a farm north of the Butts neighborhood, and later farther north.

Roswell Edgerton came to Rome from the same locality the Seldens emigrated from. His homestead was on the road leading from the Westernville road (near the present Williams Cheese-Factory) across to Delta, in the town of Lee.

Charles Leffingwell, the father of N. H. Leffingwell, came to Rome in 1802, and the father of Israel Denio in 1795. These families, in common with all others that season, suffered much during the "cold summer" (1816) from the loss of their crops, and the consequent dearth of edibles the following year. Wheat was scarce at three dollars per bushel, corn brought one dollar and a half per bushel, and other articles were worth fully double former prices.

In 1790, John Lansing, Jr., owner of large tracts of land in the northern part of Oneida County, leased to the following five persons 100 acres each, all the leases bearing date in June of that year, and the territory comprised including the Selden neighborhood:

To John Wright, son of Thomas Wright, one of Rome's earliest settlers, what is known as the "Gates place," 50 acres, and that on the opposite side of the highway, known as the "Waters place," also 50 acres; to Moses Wright, brother of John, 100 acres next north of the latter, lying on both sides of the highway; to Asa Knapp, the next 100 acres north; to Elijah Weeks, 100 acres north of Knapp, mostly on the west side of the present highway, and running down to the Mohawk; to Jasper French, a surveyor, 100 acres, mostly on the east side of the highway. The rent for these lots was 18 bushels of wheat for each 100 acres, payable in Albany. The lot leased to Jasper French was the same on which Thomas Selden, Jr., located in 1795.

In 1790 leases had been granted in the neighborhood of the Wright Settlement to Seth Ranney, David I. Andrus, Nathaniel Gilbert, Rozel (or Roswell) Fellows, Ebenezer Wright, Jr., Willett Ranney, Jr., Benjamin Gilbert, John Wright, Moses Wright, Asa Knapp, Jasper French, Elijah Weeks, Elijah Root, Chester Gould, and Elisha Walsworth.

When Ebenezer Wright, Sr., came to Fort Stanwix, from Connecticut, in 1789, he was probably accompanied by his brother, Thomas Wright, Willet Ranney, Sr., and Bill Smith, all of whom located in the vicinity of the fort at first. David I. Andrus and Nathaniel Gilbert came either the same year or the next. In 1791 lands were leased in the Wright settlement to Dyer McCumber and Abner Pitcher. Other early settlers, all previous to 1800, were Colonel D. W. Knight, about 1790; Jesse Childs, about 1792; Joseph Otis, 1793; William West, 1793;

\* This neighborhood was originally called "New Fairfield."

† Mr. Hinman, the father of the late John E. Hinman, was sheriff of Oneida County in 1821 and 1822, and again from 1828 to 1832.



L. ZENANA LEFFINGWELL.



PHOTO BY HOFER & BRAINERD, ROME, N.Y.

*N. Hyde Leffingwell*

N. HYDE LEFFINGWELL.

The founder of the Leffingwell family in Oneida County was Charles, who was the son of Phineas, and was born in Norwich, Conn., March 6, 1780. In his youth he was an apprentice to the carpenter and joiner trade, which business he followed during his life. Arriving at the age of manhood, the prospect of obtaining work in his native State not being encouraging, he decided to remove west. He located in Oneida County, March, 1802.

He was married, Feb. 28, 1808, to Electa, daughter of Thomas Selden, she being born in Stanford, Vt., July 29, 1787, and came to this county with her parents in 1795. Their family consisted of five children, none of whom are living at the present time except the subject of this memoir. This aged couple lived together over sixty-two years. The latter part of their life was made pleasant and happy by the care and attention of their dutiful son. The honored head of the family, after arriving at a ripe old age, was called to his last resting-place July 11, 1870. His companion in life survived him only a little while, closing her eyes in peaceful repose March 6, 1871.

N. Hyde Leffingwell was born in the town of Western, Feb. 4, 1809. His father being in reduced circumstances, he only received a common-school education. In 1823 his father removed his family to the village of Rome, and young Hyde became a clerk in a general store kept by Brown & Hollister. He remained with that firm till 1827, when they dissolved. He then became a clerk in the

office of the collector of canal-toll, under Bela B. Hyde, who was a cousin of his father, and who also issued the first clearance and shipping bill on the Erie Canal. In 1835 he entered into partnership with Mr. Hyde in the storage business, which continued thirteen years, when Mr. Hyde retired. The business was continued by Mr. Leffingwell till 1851, when, on account of ill health, he gave up all active business.

He was united in marriage, Feb. 11, 1840, to L. Zenana, daughter of John and Harriet Humaston, she being born Feb. 10, 1819, in the town of Vienna, Oneida County. They had three children, two of whom are now living: Z. Elizabeth, born Oct. 12, 1846; Charles M., Sept. 3, 1851.

The life of man is not only made of prosperities, but is forced to bear with many adversities, and none is so hard to overcome as the loss of a loving wife. Mrs. Leffingwell died April 5, 1867, not only mourned by husband and children, but by a large circle of sympathizing friends.

Politically he has always belonged to the Democratic party, has held a large number of town offices, being one of its present supervisors. He is also a director in the Fort Stanwix National, and trustee of the Rome Savings Bank.

What can be more pleasant for a man who has arrived at an advanced age, than to look back on the many pleasures and sorrows of life, and to think he has always been held in reverence and respect by friends and neighbors, and that his memory will be preserved for years to come?

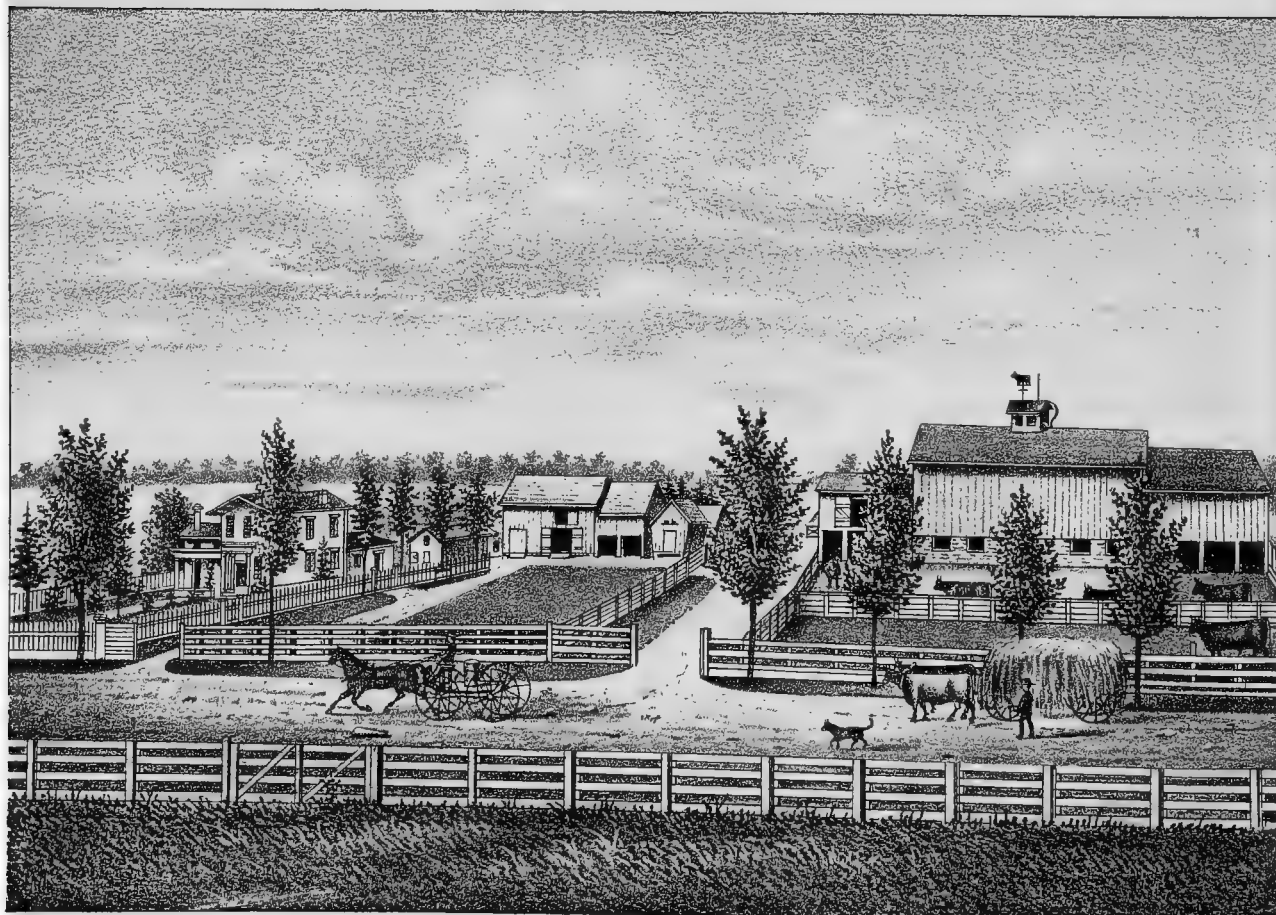


DANIEL M. CROWELL.



MRS. RUTH CROWELL.

PHOTOS BY Hovey & Brainerd, Rome, N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF D. M. CROWELL, ROME, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS & CO., PHILA. PA.





ELIJAH CROWELL.



MRS. ELIZABETH CROWELL.

Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.

### DANIEL M. CROWELL

was born in Middletown, Middlesex Co., Conn., March 29, 1798, being the eldest son of Elijah and Elizabeth Crowell. In the spring of the following year his father removed to Steuben, Oneida Co., N. Y., where the subject of this sketch passed his early life working on his father's farm and teaching school.

His father was a member of the militia of Oneida County, and that body of men being called into active service for the protection of Sacket's Harbor during the war of 1812, young Daniel, though but sixteen years of age, took his father's place in the ranks, and marched with the rest of his comrades to protect that point from British invasion. On the death of his grandfather his parents, in 1817, removed back to the old homestead in Connecticut, taking their family with them. They both lived to be over ninety years of age, ending their days in that State. Dec. 6, 1821, he was married to Ruth, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Crowell, she being a native of Middletown, Middlesex Co., Conn., having been born April 2, 1797.

Not seeing much of a chance to prosper in his native land, Mr. Crowell decided to move west, and in the spring of the year following his marriage he loaded his household goods on an ox-cart, and in company with his wife they bid good-bye to old Connecticut, and started for Oneida County, which then was the western wilds of New York State. Traveling an average of twenty-five miles per day, their journey of two hundred miles was soon accomplished. They located in the town of Steuben, and their worldly goods at that time consisted of two yoke of cattle, an ox-cart, a brass kettle, bedstead, three chairs, and a three-legged table, which were borrowed; also a cow.

But the Lord had blessed them with good constitutions, energy, and a disposition to accumulate; and, with His aid, and their own individual exertions, they started on the rocky and rugged road which leads to success. Mr. Crowell continued to be a resident of Steuben till 1840, when owing to ill health he removed in that year back to Connecticut, where he remained until 1845, when he again returned, taking up his residence in the town of Steuben until 1849, when he located in Rome, on the farm where he now resides, which he purchased of General Jessie and Colonel E. B. Armstrong.

Six children came to bless his fireside and make home pleasant, one of whom, John G., lived to manhood, but he died in 1854 from the effects of an accidental injury; his wife soon followed him, leaving an only son, Edgar W.

Thus left an orphan, Edgar was the pride and the comfort of this childless couple; in him all their love was centred, and in his success in life they hoped to see their name live and be handed down to posterity. His grandfather wishing him to receive a college education, sent him to Hamilton College; while there he contracted the scarlet fever, and died very suddenly in his twenty-first year.

Politically he belongs to the Democratic party, casting his first vote for President of the United States for James Madison for his second term of office. Though he has been solicited a number of times to serve his county and town in various public offices, has always refused; but during the time of his second residence in Connecticut he was elected to represent his native county in the State Legislature of that State, in 1843.

He is at present a member of the First Baptist Church of Rome, and has been a deacon in churches of that denomination for over forty years. He has always given largely of his means for the support of religion. His wife was also a member of the same church. Dec. 6, 1871, there gathered at his family mansion friends from far and near to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of his marriage, and the following lines are appropriate to the occasion:

For fifty years we've journeyed on  
Together on life's way;  
Our locks, once fair to look upon,  
Are mingled now with gray.

We've shared each other's toil and cares;  
A Father's love hath blessed;  
And ere another fifty years  
We hope with Him to rest.

The last lines of the above verse have partially become a fact. Mrs. Crowell, the loving companion and helpmate of her husband for over fifty years, passed away from life March 16, 1878, leaving sweet memories only to cheer his saddened heart, for as a wife she had been a treasure on earth. Mr. Crowell, though over fourscore years of age, enjoys good health, and is highly respected by those who know him; and looking back over the pleasures and perplexities of a life which is now drawing to a close, he is to-day the only living representative of his family. Two generations have passed away before him, and still he is left, and still we hope he will be left to add year after year to his so far worthy and useful life.



Edward Simmons, 1793; Calvin Hurd, about 1794; John Simons and Jonathan Brainard, 1794; Daniel W. Lamb, John and Daniel Ashby, about 1795; Rufus Barnes, father of the distinguished divine, Rev. Albert Barnes, 1795; Israel Denio, father of the late Judge Denio and of Israel and C. D. Denio, of Rome, about 1797; Cornelius Van Wormer, Zaccheus Abel, Abiather Seekill, Peter Lampman, "Pigeon" Palmer, Luke Usher, and Benjamin Taylor, about 1800.

Of the above-mentioned persons, Jesse Childs, who came probably in the winter of 1792-93, lived at the fort a short time, and then removed to a farm north of Ridge Mills, and east of the Mohawk, in the Selden neighborhood. About the same time the families of Solomon, John, and David Williams, from Connecticut, and Daniel Ashby, Deacon Lamb, and William Brewster arrived from Groton, Mass., and settled north of the "Ridge."

David I. Andrus lived at the Wright Settlement previous to 1800, his lease in 1790 for 138 acres of land east of the Mohawk, near the Ridge, being from George Clinton. He carried on a distillery at the Ridge late in the last century, and about 1804 removed to Jefferson County, where he became prominent as a contractor and builder.

David, John, and Solomon Williams, mentioned above, were brothers, and located on land on the Mohawk, a short distance above Ridge Mills. David Williams served at one time in the garrison at Fort Stanwix, and the acquaintance he at that time formed with the region around the fort undoubtedly led him to remove there, and induce his brothers to come also. The youngest son of David Williams was Jesse Williams, so well known through this region as the inventor of the famous *cheese-factory* system, and the pioneer in that business. Solomon Williams, who lived to be over ninety-eight years of age, was the great-grandfather of B. W. Williams, the present postmaster of Rome.

West of David Williams' farm was that of Roswell Fellows, who settled early in 1790. Mr. Fellows was a very large man, weighing over five hundred pounds, and at his funeral, in 1813, it required the united services of eight strong men to bear his coffined remains to the grave, and the outer door and posts of his dwelling had to be removed in order to get his body out of the house. After his settlement Mr. Fellows sold half of the 200 acres he had located to Nathaniel Tracy, who settled about 1800.

Nathan Peggs settled in the same neighborhood about 1800. He was from Vermont, and kept a tavern on his place. This tavern was continued for many years. Mr. Peggs was succeeded as "mine host" by Timothy W. Wood, and he by Josiah Talmadge. It was the place, on the 4th of July, for "general training" headquarters, and the scene of various other sports, such as the citizens of the town in those days knew how to enjoy.

Next north of Roswell Fellows lived his son, Cyrus Fellows, father-in-law of B. W. Williams, Esq., of Rome, and north of him lived Gates Peck, who settled in 1803, and served as a soldier during the war of 1812.

Hope Smith settled in the same locality about 1813. He was a native of Rhode Island, and a veteran of the Revolution.

Joseph Otis, mentioned in the foregoing list, came from Fort Ann, Washington Co., N. Y., in March, 1793, and settled in that part of Rome (then Steuben, Herkimer County) known as the "Selden Neighborhood." With him came Lot and Simeon Fuller, who settled in what is now Steuben. The then owners of Fonda's Patent were at that time surveying it into lots, placing them in market, and offering extra inducements to settlers with limited means. Mr. Otis was among those who responded, and came on almost entirely without means, a young man, with his second wife, a lady but nineteen years of age, and a year-old daughter by his first wife. About two years before a road had been surveyed, worked, and traveled from the Ridge, *via* what is now "Penny Street," northerly towards the covered bridge, ending near the present residence of Amos M. Potter. In July of the same year (1793) a road was surveyed by Moses Wright, intended as a continuation of the above highway, to the present covered bridge over the Mohawk, running around the hill and nearer to the river than it does at present. A *mill*, owned by Roswell Fellows at that time, stood on the opposite side of the river at the bridge, and is now better known as "Barnard's Mills." Asa Knapp's house then stood on the site of the later residence of Roswell Edgerton, since known as the Philander and Philemon Selden place. The road as then laid was changed to its present location within a few years. At the time Mr. Otis settled, Willett Ranney was living upon the place in after-years occupied by Henry F. Ely. Mr. Otis moved his family into the house with Mr. Ranney, and lived there until he could erect a suitable log house for himself. In addition to his farm labors Mr. Otis assisted the late Judge Benjamin Wright in the survey of thousands of acres of land, and in establishing the lines of the counties of Oneida, Oswego, Jefferson, and Lewis. His oldest daughter, Abigail, was married very early in the history of the settlement, to Latimer Bailey, who, about 1814, worked in the fulling-mill or factory at the Ridge, then operated by Samuel Wardwell.

Bill Smith lived on the road to Floyd as early as 1800, and later, on the farm now owned by Peter Williams. About 1810 he kept store in a small frame building which stood on Dominick Street, in Rome, as will be mentioned elsewhere.

Rufus Barnes, mentioned in the foregoing list, came to Rome as early as July, 1795, and possibly some months earlier. He had learned the trade of boot and shoe making, and acquired a knowledge of the currying and tanning process. In January, 1796, he purchased an interest in a lease from Henry Wilson, on "Penny Street," and built a log house. In 1797 he was married. About 1800 or 1801 he built a shoe-shop and a tannery on his place. The red frame house, still standing, was built in 1801. Mr. Barnes' son, Albert, afterward eminent in the ministry, and for many years pastor of one of the leading churches in Philadelphia, Pa., was born in the old log house, Dec. 1, 1798.

Near the Barnes place lived Israel Denio, the "country blacksmith," who located probably early in 1795. His father-in-law, John Robbins, settled as early as 1791, and came from Bennington, Vt. His removal to this

locality was very probably the cause which induced Mr. Denio to settle here. The latter at first located in what is now the town of Floyd, near the Rome town line, and about 1797 removed to the Wright Settlement, where he built a blacksmith-shop; about 1812 he changed his location to "Penny Street," and about 1815 removed to what is now known as the "Crosby Corner," where he built another shop and carried on his business for many years. His son, Hon. Hiram Denio, was born in May, 1799. He was five months younger than Rev. Albert Barnes, and the two were schoolmates together in their boyhood, and fast friends through life. Mr. Denio began the study of law at Rome, in the office of Jay Hatheway, afterwards read with Wheeler Barnes, and was admitted to practice. He became in time one of the most eminent jurists in the Union.\*

Dr. Elijah Clarke settled as early as 1794, and lived north of William West, in the Wright Settlement neighborhood. In 1811 he was the practicing physician for all that section of country. He left Rome at an early day. In the same neighborhood, and on what is known as "Canterbury Hill," were living in 1811, Joshua Kirkland, who settled in 1811; John Butts, settled about 1803; Colonel D. W. Knight, about 1790; Zaccheus Abel, Samuel Williams, Asa Colburn (whose parents came with him); Gideon Butts, settled about 1802; Daniel Kirkland, son of Joshua Kirkland, about 1807; Grant Wheat, about 1802; Abiather Seekill, early in present century; Daniel Butts, Samuel and Asa Smith; Hazel Lathrop, settled about 1807, was captain of a company of militia in 1812, and went to Sacket's Harbor during the war. These people were nearly all from Canterbury, Conn., and from that place "Canterbury Hill" took its name. Gideon Butts and family were the first settlers on the "hill," and Grant Wheat came next. The latter walked through from Connecticut to Rome in 1801, carrying his gun and a pack weighing 50 pounds. He returned to Connecticut in the fall of the same year, and came back in 1802 to make a permanent settlement. He also went to Sacket's Harbor in 1812. John Butts came with him from Connecticut, or very shortly after, as he settled about the same time.

The first highway laid out in the town of Rome was on the 29th of March, 1791, being the one which now runs north and south through the Wright Settlement. It was only 160 rods in length originally, beginning near the late residence of A. Vredenburg and running northerly past Captain Wright's.

#### RIDGE MILLS.

On the 15th of June, 1790, John Lansing, Jr., of Albany, leased to Elisha Walsworth, "for the term of three lives and not less than 31 years," the southern part of lot 59, in Fonda's Patent, containing 159 acres of land, and including the present site of Ridge Mills and the settlement surrounding, and about 100 acres to the north, now a part of the Deacon D. M. Crowell farm. The eastern boundary of the lot was east of the Mohawk River, and nearly parallel with it. By the terms of the lease Mr. Walsworth and his assigns were to pay on the first day of each Febru-

ary, in Albany, during said term, 23 bushels and 3 pecks of "good merchantable winter wheat; also all taxes and assessments on the premises, and at the end of the term to surrender up the premises with all buildings and fences erected thereon." The lease also required that Mr. Walsworth should plant, within ten years from its date, an apple-tree for each two acres of land in the lot, the trees to be in rows at right angles to each other, and not less than 30 feet apart each way, and new ones were to be set out in case any died. It was also provided that 30 acres should be set apart as "woodland," from which the timber was not to be cut except for fencing and building on the premises, and fuel for a dwelling-house thereon.

Mr. Walsworth sub-leased his 159 acres in smaller parcels, and the place gave promise at one time of becoming the most important village of the town. Among the lessees of lots were Samuel Dill, in 1799, and Reuben Arnold, Moses, Ebenezer, and John Wright, Daniel Hawes, and others, previous to 1810. A blacksmith-shop stood west of the highway before this latter year.

Either shortly previous to or soon after 1800 a dam was built across the river at the Ridge, and a small grist-mill erected on or near the site of the present stone structure, built in 1860, by Adams & Frazee for a grist-mill, and now used as the machine-room of the Rome City Water-Works. A short distance down-stream was a saw-mill, and still farther down, at a later day, a carding-machine, a fulling-mill, and a woolen- or satin-factory. As far as can now be ascertained it is possible that the dam and grist- and saw-mills were erected by Moses and John Wright.

About 1812, Colonel Samuel Wardwell, father of the late Hon. Daniel Wardwell, of Rome, purchased all the rights and titles of the various persons in these outstanding leases, and on the 3d of July of that year John Lansing, Jr., released the reserved rents, and conveyed the 159 acres by warranty deed to Colonel Wardwell. The latter about the same time purchased 126 acres in the Oriskany Patent, making 285 acres in one body. He had, as early as 1798, purchased a tract of 4000 acres in what is now the town of Ellisburg, Jefferson County, including the site of the village of Mannsville. He was a merchant of Bristol, Rhode Island, and was also extensively engaged in the foreign export trade. He came to Rome to reside about 1812, and lived for two years at the Ridge, on the west side of the highway. His dwelling occupied the site of the building now occupied by the superintendent of the Water-Works.

Colonel Wardwell demolished the old grist-mill at the Ridge, and in its place erected a new one, which was burned about 1858. He sold to David Driggs on the 15th of October, 1815, and in a deed for a part of the property it is provided that Mr. Driggs is to "finish the dye-house, and erect a fulling-mill on the premises at his own expense, and to put the same in complete operation;" therefore it seems that the idea of erecting these buildings was original with the colonel, although he never carried it into effect.

The property sold by Colonel Wardwell to Mr. Driggs was a lot of forty acres, including all of the present Ridge Settlement, all the mills, machinery, and buildings on the river, and some five acres on the east side of the

\* See obituary notice following the history of Utica.

stream, which Colonel W. had purchased from other parties. The price paid by Mr. Driggs for these forty acres, with the improvements thereon, was \$13,000, or \$9700 more than Colonel Wardwell had paid for the entire tract of 159 acres. Mr. Driggs' brother, John Driggs, became the owner of the forty acres about 1816, and a "lively business" was carried on at the Ridge for years by him and his successors.

Colonel Wardwell sold by contract, about 1813-14, all of his purchase at the Ridge except the above forty acres, including about 225 acres, to John West,\* the price paid being some \$6000. The terms were originally that it should be paid in cash, but as Albany was then the nearest market for grain, and it was almost impossible to realize any money upon his farm products, it was afterwards agreed that he should pay for it in grain at a certain price per bushel. During the war of 1812-15, then raging, the price of grain rose to a high figure, and it found so ready sale that the contract was probably changed back to a cash basis. At the close of the war prices fell, and a few years later—1823—Mr. West had several thousand bushels on hand, which he had failed to dispose of. At that date there were three distilleries in Rome south of the poor-house, and Mr. West sold to them his accumulation of grain, receiving for corn two shillings and ninepence per bushel, and for rye three shillings and sixpence, and all the teams which could be secured were "pressed into service" to haul the grain to the distilleries.

Colonel Samuel Wardwell had been an officer in the American army during the Revolution. In 1815 he moved from Rome back to Bristol, R. I., and died at that place. He was the father of fourteen children, of whom the late Hon. Daniel Wardwell was the ninth.

Hon. Daniel Wardwell, who became so prominently connected with the history of this region, and lived to such a good old age, came with his father to Rome in 1812, when twenty-one years of age. He had graduated the previous year at Brown University, Rhode Island. Soon after coming here he began the study of law in the office of Joshua Hatheway,—then the postmaster at Rome,—and was a fellow-student with Samuel Beardsley. Mr. Beardsley was appointed quartermaster-general in the army, and was sent by Governor Tompkins to Sacket's Harbor. He was previously adjutant of the 157th Regiment, known as the "Rome Regiment," commanded by Colonel Westcott.

In 1813, Daniel Wardwell entered the law-office of Gold & Sill, at Whitesboro', and in 1814-15 was at Adams and Ellisburg, Jefferson County, looking after his father's large landed estate. He was admitted to practice in the Jefferson County Court of Common Pleas in July, 1814, and in January, 1815, to practice as an attorney before the Supreme Court of the State, at Albany. He became a resident of the village of Rome in 1816, and in 1817 removed to Jefferson County, where he resided till 1821. In January, 1821, he was admitted at Albany to the Supreme Court bench as counselor-at-law of that court, and in August of the same year as counselor in the United States

District Court for the Northern District of New York. He opened an office in Utica in that year, and remained there one year. In 1822 he removed to Mannsville, Jefferson County, and became a permanent resident of that village. In 1824 he was appointed one of the judges of the Jefferson County Common Pleas Court. In March, 1827, he was admitted at Albany to practice in the Court of Chancery. He was elected to the Assembly from Jefferson County in 1825, re-elected in 1826, and again in 1827. In 1828 he was defeated for State Senator by Hon. William H. Maynard, of Utica. In 1830 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to Congress, and twice returned,—1832 and 1834. In 1837 he was elected again to the Assembly from Jefferson County. In 1839 he removed to Pulaski, Oswego County, where he resided about ten years and returned to Mannsville. In 1860 he located at Rome, where he continued to reside until his death, early in 1878, at the age of eighty-seven.

Ridge Mills Post-Office was established in 1867, and Harvey E. Wilcox appointed postmaster on the 15th of July of that year. He has continued in office to the present time. His deputy is A. Farr, who has charge of the office, and carries on merchandising in the building owned by Mr. Wilcox.

There are also at Ridge Mills, besides the post-office and store, the Rome City Water-Works, a hotel, a blacksmith-shop, a small number of dwellings, and near by a large cheese-factory. The place is so named from its position on a long ridge of land overlooking the valley of the Mohawk and the more level country surrounding. The location is one of great beauty, and before the days of canals and railways the settlement at "the Ridge" bade fair to become a flourishing village, and a large business was done by its early manufacturers and merchants.

#### STANWIX POST-OFFICE

is a small settlement on the Erie Canal, east of Rome, which has sprung into existence since the completion of the canal. Its post-office is the only one in the territory included in the city and county which commemorates by name the fortification that once stood upon the site of the now flourishing city, and the events which transpired in its vicinity, as well as the name of the honored chieftain who built it.

#### GREEN'S CORNERS

is a station on the New York Central and Hudson River Railway, west of Rome Post-Office.

Among the prominent settlers of Rome who came in the early part of the present century were the Talcotts.† The family is traced back in English history to 1558.

The first of the name who emigrated from Essex County to America was John Talcott, who came with his family in the ship "Lion," with many others, composing the Rev. Mr. Hooker's company, in 1632.

The company first settled at New Town, now Cambridge, near Boston, but becoming dissatisfied with their location they obtained leave from the General Court to remove to the valley of the Connecticut River. John Talcott and about

\* Grandfather of one of Rome's most prominent physicians of today, M. C. West, M.D.

† Prepared from minutes furnished by Jonathan Talcott.

one hundred others left New Town in June, 1636, and under the leadership of Rev. Mr. Hooker proceeded through the wilderness to the present site of the city of Hartford, Conn., where they began a settlement. Mr. Talcott's dwelling stood on the ground where the North Church (late Rev. Dr. Bushnell's) now stands. He became a prominent man in the new settlement, and was a member of the General Court when the question of declaring war against the *Pequod* Indians was under discussion, and was one of a special committee appointed to take the subject under advisement. The result of the deliberations was a declaration of war, and the destruction of this troublesome tribe. He was one of the chief magistrates of the colony at the time of his death, which occurred in his mansion, at the head of Main Street, March, 1660.

Jonathan Talcott, the grandfather of Mr. Jonathan Talcott, now of Rome, was born in Glastonbury, Conn., and emigrated to Rome, N. Y., in 1802, traveling all the way on foot. He selected and purchased for a homestead the land now constituting the farm of Mr. Jonathan Talcott, three miles southwest of Rome. It was then a wilderness. In the spring of 1803, after working for some two months clearing land and erecting a log house, he returned to Connecticut for his family, which he brought back by land, making the journey by means of one large vehicle, constructed of two pair of cart-wheels, connected by a strong frame, in which the household goods were hauled by three stout pairs of oxen, and a two-horse covered wagon, in which came the family and some of the lighter and more valuable goods. The drivers of the ox-teams were a Mr. Josiah Keeney, one of his neighbors, and a son of Mr. Talcott, the father of the present owner of the homestead.

The emigrants arrived in due season and in good health, and set about the work necessary in a new country, clearing land, and sowing and planting grain and vegetables. The first breakfast was prepared and eaten in the open air, in the old wagon trail leading west from Fort Stanwix; and the labor of unloading and setting up the household furniture kept every one busy for the first day.

Gradually, year by year, the forest disappeared, the land was subdued, and soon bountiful harvests of wheat, corn, oats, and vegetables repaid the labor of the pioneer. After a few years, in 1818, Mr. Talcott became possessed of sufficient means to enable him to build a new frame dwelling, which was looked upon as an important epoch in the history of the family. The primitive log house passed away, and the landscape teeming with its wealth of grain and fruit was in striking contrast with the wilderness which greeted them on their first arrival.

Siah Talcott, the father of the present Jonathan Talcott, followed the business of teaming through the whole course of his life, beginning about 1810, and driving one of the heavy five-horse teams then used for the transportation of produce and merchandise. He was known far and near as a capital teamster, and did an extensive business for many years. During the war of 1812-15 he was in the government service, hauling supplies for the army on the frontier. He died at Rome, Dec. 16, 1822.

Jonathan Talcott, the present owner of the farm, was

born in the original log building in 1814, and remembers well its appearance.

The elder Jonathan Talcott resided in the new frame dwelling until his death, which took place on the 28th of July, 1847, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. In 1859 the present fine brick dwelling was erected on the site of the frame dwelling, which was removed. The present owner of the farm has expended a large sum in money and labor upon new and improved buildings, tile drainage, etc. He believes he was the first in this section to lay down drain-tile, which has done and is doing much to improve the farms of the Mohawk Valley.

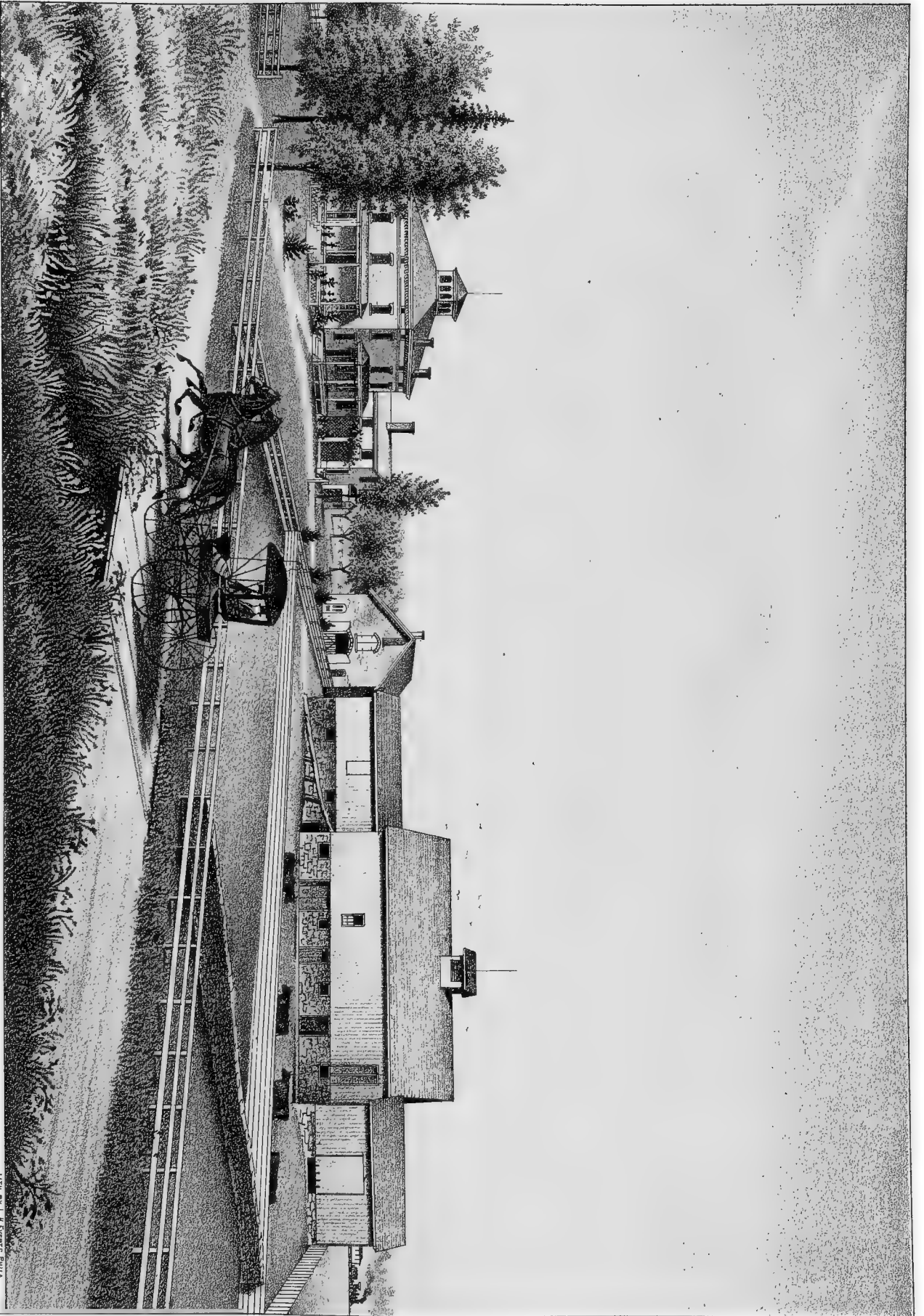
The farm is now in a splendid state of cultivation, and great attention is being given to the raising of improved stock, including the celebrated short-horn cattle, the Suffolk and Berkshire breeds of swine, and a breed of sheep produced by a cross between the merino and various long-wooled breeds. The proprietor is also giving considerable time and attention to the breeding of a superior grade of farm and stock horses.

The family of Jonathan Talcott consists of two sons and five daughters. The oldest son, Selden Haines, graduated at the Rome Academy, and entered Hamilton College in 1864, but left to serve out a term of enlistment in the army, after which he returned, and graduated with honor in 1869. He studied medicine with Dr. Munger, of Waterville, and subsequently graduated at the New York Homœopathic College; practiced with Dr. Munger two or three years, and in 1875 was appointed chief of staff of Ward's Island Homœopathic Hospital. At the present time he is superintendent of the New York State Homœopathic Insane Asylum, at Middletown, Orange County.

Muncel Talcott, a brother of Siah Talcott, who also came to Rome in 1803, followed the business of teaming until the canal was opened, in 1825, when he engaged in boating, and continued until 1833, when he removed to Illinois. He died while on a visit to his son at Hannibal, Mo., in 1857. Edward Benton Talcott, son of Muncel, went to Illinois in 1835, where he became distinguished as an engineer of public works. He is at present residing in the city of Chicago.

#### VILLAGE OF ROME.

In the year 1789, when Ebenezer Wright came to Rome, there were standing in the vicinity of Fort Stanwix the following dwellings, viz.: "Two log houses on the road to Newville, near what is known as the McCutcheon place, in one of which Colonel William Colbraith (afterwards first sheriff of Oneida County) then resided; a log house near the site of the United States Arsenal, in which Jedediah Phelps then lived; a log house near the late residence of Numa Leonard (now owned by Charles E. Saulpaugh), and another one near the present residence of H. K. White." There was also a frame house—and the *only* one—near the site of G. N. Bissell's present residence, and another log house near the present site of St. Peter's Catholic Church, into which three families of new-comers removed a week after Mr. Wright's arrival. In the houses near the fort were then living the Ranney family, Bill Smith, and a Dutchman named Dumont. A man named Armstrong lived at the junction of Wood and Canada Creeks, and these



RESIDENCE OF JONATHAN TALCOTT, ROME, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.





were the only houses and white persons in what now constitutes the city of Rome.

#### THE EXPENSE LOT.

On the 4th of June, 1785, a survey of the Oriskany Patent into allotments began, as described in the history of land titles in another part of this volume. Previous to surveying the allotments a certain parcel was surveyed off to be sold at auction to pay the expense of the survey. This lot has ever since been known as the "Expense Lot." As originally set off it contained 697 acres; its boundaries are about as follows, viz.: "Commencing on the south side of the Mohawk, and not far from Mr. Parry's brickyard; thence running southwesterly towards the Poor-House, about 240 rods; then northwesterly about a mile, towards Canal Village; then northeast about 150 rods, towards St. Joseph's Church, passing south of that building, and crossing the track of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad at Henry Street, and up that street to near the track of the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railroad, where Expense Street extended would cross it; thence north up that street to a point about half-way between Court and Embargo Streets; thence easterly, crossing the blocks diagonally, and passing near the house of Mr. Charles Keith, on the corner of Court and Washington Streets, and so on diagonally across West Park to James Street; and thence nearly down Park Alley, and crossing the Black River Canal near the bathing-house of H. W. Barnes, and so on to the Mohawk; then following that stream down to the starting point."

On the 29th of November, 1785, the agents who surveyed the "Expense Lot" and divided the patent into allotments, published a notice that on the 9th of January, 1786, they would meet at Butlersburg, at the inn of Myndert W. Quackenbush, "for the purpose of attending to the balloting for, and drawing by lot," the several parcels surveyed. At that meeting there were present the commissioners, the agents, Judge Visscher, and Jelles Fonda. None of the owners of the patent appeared, and the drawings took place then and there. The James De Lancey one-fifth was set off to the State, one of the parcels thus disposed of being a tract of 960 acres in the northwest corner of the patent, including among other lands the Rome cemetery, and most of the farm formerly owned by Asa C. Huntington, and later by Dr. H. H. Pope; also another parcel (460 acres) east of Factory Village. No others in this immediate vicinity were set off to the State. The portion of the city east of Washington Street and next north of the "Expense Lot" was set off to William Livingston and Alida Hoffman, and contained 460 acres, including the old burying-ground, the blocks where stand the Presbyterian Church, the court-house, St. Peter's Church, the East Park, and on across the river so as to take in Factory Village. The portion west of Washington Street and north and west of the "Expense Lot," including West Rome, was set off to those claiming under George Clarke; the portion of the "Rome Swamp," south of the "Expense Lot," and between that line and the county house, was set off to those claiming under Thomas Wenham.

March 17, 1786, the "Expense Lot" was put up at auction, and bid off by Dominick Lynch, then a merchant of

New York City, for £2250. This was his first purchase in this vicinity, and the germ of the Lynch estate in Rome.

"By reason of the inland water communication this route was then the great thoroughfare between the East and West; and as here was the point for the transshipment of freights, the 'carrying-place' was well known all through the country, and was probably looked to as destined to become a point of still greater importance. In this region leading and prominent men in the country owned lands; they seemed to consider it an important place. Besides William Livingston, above named, who was Governor of New Jersey, Baron Steuben owned some 16,000 acres in Steuben township; Colonel Willett a large tract near the same locality; General Floyd in Western; Governor Clinton and President (then General) Washington owned large tracts in what are now the towns of Whitestown, Westmoreland, Paris, and New Hartford; so that it will be seen that some of the great men of the nation were land-holders in this vicinity."

From the price paid for the "Expense Lot" it seems that Mr. Lynch considered it valuable, although the southern portion of it was so swampy as to be entirely ineligible for building lots. In fact it is not now known whether he ever entertained an idea of converting that part of it into building lots. In July, 1786, he purchased of William Livingston and Alida Hoffman the 460 acres set off to them, thus arranging his property here in better shape, and in 1787 he purchased of the "Commissioners of Forfeitures" the 460 acres east of Factory Village, which had been set off to the State. Before 1800 he purchased other contiguous parcels, thus becoming the owner of about 2000 acres, nearly or quite in a compact body.

It has been mentioned that when Ebenezer Wright came to Rome, in 1789, there was but one frame house on the site of what is now the city. In 1793, John Barnard kept a tavern on or near the site of the old Baptist Church.\* In the spring of the same year there came to the place a young unmarried man, who became the first merchant in Rome, and a prominent man among the settlers. This was George Huntington, the father of Edward Huntington, Esq., now of Rome. He brought a stock of merchandise with him, and set up business in the same house kept by Barnard as a tavern. The next year, 1794, he built a dwelling on the site of the residence in later years of Dr. Cobb.

In 1795 a grist-mill was erected on Wood Creek, not far from the site of the United States Arsenal. This mill was an important institution for that day, and the next year a boat-load of corn to be ground into meal came from Ontario County, *via* Seneca River, Oneida River, Oneida Lake, and Wood Creek, and when the meal was ready the bateau returned with its load by the same route. This was at that time the nearest mill of the kind to the inhabitants of Ontario County.

It is not positively known at what time Dominick Lynch laid out the plat of his village, but it was as early as 1796. He gave it the name of Lynchville. The blocks in the village were 600 by 400 feet, with 18 lots in each block.

\* The building in which this tavern was kept was the first two-story edifice in Rome, and was erected by Seth Ranney.—*Jones' Annals*.

The numbering of the blocks began on the south side of Dominick Street, at what is now the Black River Canal, and included from one upwards the space between that point and Wood Creek on the west, where they crossed to the opposite side of the street and numbered back (Fort Stanwix block being No. 12), then crossed over Liberty Street and numbered back again to Wood Creek, and so back and forth. On the first map of the place the only streets shown were Dominick and James. About the year 1800 another map was made, showing Dominick, Washington, James, Liberty, Madison, Court, Embargo, Jay, Thomas, and Bloomfield Streets. None of these, except the first four, were opened to any extent until 1850.

It is stated by some that the name Rome was suggested for the place by Mr. Lynch, as he was a Roman Catholic; but the fact that in his plats of the village he named it after himself, Lynchville, would seem to assert differently. At this day it is impossible to ascertain why or at what time the name Rome was adopted, but tradition furnishes the following plausible solution of the problem: It is stated that prior to 1800 a number of the then leading citizens of the place were together, and the subject of a name for the embryo village was broached. George Huntington, who had become at the time an extensive lot-owner in the vicinity, spoke of the many classical names given to places in the State, but remarked that none had been named after the "Eternal City," and he therefore suggested Rome, which was adopted, partly from the suggestion and partly from the fact that the town (formed in 1796) bore the same name.

Of the streets of Rome, Dominick was named for Mr. Lynch, the original proprietor; James was named after his eldest son; and Washington took its name from the great chieftain then living, whose deeds were fresh in the minds of the people.

Mr. Lynch adopted the plan of giving durable or perpetual leases of his lots, rather than absolute titles, and for many years the system was a source of trouble to the citizens. An annual rent was reserved, payable in money or grain, and in case of non-payment the property was to revert to the owner.

The first conveyances (durable leases) given by Mr. Lynch were in 1796; on the 30th of July of that year twenty-eight lots were leased to the following persons, viz., Matthew Brown, Jr., Michael McGrath, Sheldon Logan (what is now the "Empire Block"), Joshua Hatheway ("Elm Row"), and John Barnard, the latter leasing twenty-two lots on Dominick Street. Three years later, in 1799, the site of "Merrill's Block" and other premises were leased to George Huntington perpetually, at an annual rent of twelve bushels of wheat, payable May 1 of each year. It is possible there were also other leases in Lynchville where the rent was to be paid in grain.

In the southern, or swampy portion of Mr. Lynch's purchase, he laid out sixty lots of four and one-half acres each, which became known as "Pepper-corn lots." Parties leasing lots in Lynchville usually had one of these lots thrown in as a "bonus." They were at that time considered as of little or no value, and the rent reserved on each one was a *pepper-corn*, payable on the first day of

May in each year, *if lawfully demanded*, for the term of the then next *ten thousand years*, and *after that twenty cents annually for each lot*!

John Barnard, already mentioned, was one of the most enterprising of Rome's early citizens, and a favorite with Mr. Lynch. He built many of the first edifices, and entered into the work of founding and building up a city with a zeal deserving of better results. He finally became involved to such an extent that he was forced to make an assignment, and accordingly, in 1799, he conveyed seventy-two acres\* of "Pepper-corn lots" to one Caleb Putnam, a tanner. This tract included the land on which now stand the Armstrong and Beecham blocks, south of the Erie Canal and west of James Street, and south from that, taking in the Railroad Hotel and depot buildings. Mr. Putnam's house stood near the canal of the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, a short distance east of James Street. His tannery was in the rear, and nearer the canal. The barn occupied a portion of the space, and the balance of the triangle formed by James Street, the railroad, and the canal was occupied by vats and a bark-mill, and covered with tan-bark. This tannery was the first one put in operation in this part of the country, and did quite an extensive business. In 1819, while Mr. Putnam was inspecting some timber in the woods, he fell upon a log, and a projecting knot penetrated his abdomen, inflicting wounds from the effects of which he died. He was buried by the Masonic fraternity. After his death the tannery was carried on for a time by Horace N. Carr, but finally went to decay.

In all the early leases from Mr. Lynch the land they cover is described as being in "Lynchville," town of Rome, and county of Herkimer, the lots being numbered on a map made by William Weston. In the subsequent conveyances, for a number of years, they are described in the same way, the name Rome not being used except in speaking of the town. William Weston was the same individual who constructed the canal of the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, and was an English engineer of considerable repute. He made the map of Lynchville for its proprietor, and subsequently returned to England, from whence he had been called to construct the above-mentioned canal.

This canal, which was two miles in length, was opened for use in 1797, and extended from the Mohawk, near "McCutcheon place," to Wood Creek, at the United States Arsenal, having a capacity for Durham boats of forty tons burden. Bateaux drawing two feet of water, and carrying from three to fifteen tons, could pass, although with considerable difficulty, in dry seasons. It was estimated that in 1812 the number of boats passing through this canal was 300, with 1500 tons of merchandise. General Philip Schuyler was president and a director of the company, and Dominick Lynch and Colonel Marinus Willett were also directors. Peter Colt, who lived at the time near "McCutcheon place," superintended the construction of the work; he was continuous superintendent, and George Huntington collector, from 1797 until the completion of this section of the Erie Canal in 1820.

\* Also given as twenty lots, which would equal ninety acres.

An anecdote of Peter Colt, at the time of the construction of the old canal, was extensively circulated in the papers of that day, and has been preserved by Judge Jones in his "Annals of Oneida County." The laborers on that canal were, as they are usually in such enterprises of the present day, sons of Erin, and not always inclined to be perseveringly industrious. Mr. Colt, while passing among a group of these laborers, noticed one of them who was very probably not attending strictly to his duty, and administered a severe kick upon the fellow's posterior. He instantly dropped his barrow, rubbed the part attacked with his left hand, while with his right he respectfully raised his hat, and, rolling his quid to one side, said, "Faith and be Jasus, if yer honor kicks so while ye're a *Colt*, what'll ye do when ye get to be a horse?"

After Mr. Weston had completed his engineering work here and returned to England, the question of building locks in Wood Creek came up before the board of directors of the Inland Canal. There were at the time no engineers in America, and the manner of proceeding with the work was the subject of serious discussion. It was not considered necessary to go to the expense of sending again for Mr. Weston, and George Huntington, of Rome, suggested to the board that "there ought to be gumption enough in America to engineer the project of locks," and said if the company would let him take a spirit level owned by it, he would agree to find a man capable of doing the engineering. The request was complied with, and the level taken to Benjamin Wright (father of B. H. Wright, of Rome). Mr. Wright was an excellent surveyor, but had no experience in that kind of engineering. He took the instrument to pieces, and examined it to become familiar with its construction, put it together again, tried experiments and tested them, and found he was correct, and with knowledge thus obtained engineered the work for the construction of the locks, of which four were built. This is said to have been the first engineering done by an American.

As before stated, Oneida County was formed in 1798, and of course it was evident that a jail and court-house must soon be built at some point within the new county. By a deed of conveyance bearing date May 21, 1800, Mr. Dominick Lynch generously donated the supervisors of Oneida County the two parks and the premises now occupied by the court-house, jail, and academy building. The deed recites the object of conveyance of the premises to be for the use of the court-house and jail, and "in order to promote the settlement and embellishment of Lynchville;" all that part, the deed says, east side of James Street "to be laid out and appropriated for the purpose of building and erecting and to the use of the court-house and jail;" and all that part on the west side of James Street "to be laid out and appropriated for the purpose of building and erecting a church and school-house thereon, which church and school-house shall be established and built according to the direction and appointment of a majority of the freeholders, being inhabitants of the town of Rome for the time being, for the use, benefit, and advantage of all the inhabitants of the town of Rome aforesaid." It was further provided in the deed, that all the premises "were forever to

remain a public square," and that no building should be permitted to be erected within fifty feet of the boundary line. The court-house and jail have been erected on the east side, and a school-house on the west side, of James Street, but no church has been erected on the premises thus deeded. There was at one time considerable commotion in Rome, by reason of a project to erect a church on the premises on the west side; the scheme was frustrated. In February, 1802, the State Legislature authorized Oneida County to raise by tax \$539 to complete the jail just erected in this county; the law does not say at what point that jail is located, but the court records show that in 1801 the jail at Whitestown was reported ready for occupancy, and that was probably the jail that had the benefit of the \$539 appropriated. On the 6th of April, 1803, the Legislature passed a law authorizing the supervisors of Oneida County to go on "and complete the doors to the jail lately erected at Rome," and provided for payment of same; so it would seem that this first jail in Rome must have been erected about 1802.

The Legislature by an act passed April 6, 1806, authorized Oneida County to raise by tax \$4000 to build two court-houses, one to be located near the jail at Rome, the other near the jail at Whitestown. In 1808 a further appropriation of \$3100 to complete said court-houses was authorized. The above dates will show about the time of the erection of those buildings.

In 1804 a dam was constructed across the Mohawk by Mr. Lynch, some distance above the dam of the Inland Canal, and from it he dug a large race-way, extending across the land in a bend of the river, so that the waters taken out at the dam returned through the race to the stream at the other side of the "bow," where the "old Red Mill" was the same year erected. This was below Factory Village. About 1810-12, Mr. Lynch erected a woolen-factory on the site now occupied by the soap-factory of Brodock & Co. This was burned about 1817. Previous to 1820, Mr. Lynch built a cotton-factory farther down the race-way, which was burned in 1849. A saw-mill, built on the same ground in 1863, and a wrench-factory in 1865, were both burned. Early in the present century a distillery stood near the woolen-factory.

Dominick Street in Rome originally extended from the Mohawk on the east to Wood Creek on the west, having a slightly different direction from the one it follows at present, and so continued until 1836, when it was changed. The building occupied by Dominick Lynch when here, and previous to 1810 by his son James, stood on the spot afterwards occupied by the dwelling of Virgil Draper, and at present by that of H. K. White. It was a large, square, frame building, and occupied the space which had been the southeast corner of Fort Stanwix, that corner having been leveled down in order to build the house. The Lynch mansion was burned about 1824-25. The hand fire-engine then owned by the village was brought out and efforts were made to extinguish the fire, but, after much hard work and when the engine had been crowded beyond its capacity, it suddenly burst, and the building was doomed. Mr. Draper afterwards purchased the premises and erected a portion of the dwelling now standing.

The next house, the present Presbyterian parsonage, was partly built previous to 1800, and occupied for a tavern. It is the oldest building now standing in Rome. In 1799 it was kept by Cicero Gould. Mr. Olmstead, father-in-law of Wheeler Barnes, afterwards purchased it, and Mr. Barnes, while residing there, had his law-office in a small frame building which stood near the street, in the southeast corner of the yard. There Judge Denio, William Curtis Noyes, N. B. Judd, M.C., of Chicago, and at one time Minister to Prussia under President Lincoln, pursued their law-studies.

Farther west a small frame store was erected about 1793 by George Huntington, and was subsequently used as a part of his dwelling. Mr. Huntington built an addition to his residence in 1812, which has more recently been owned by Mrs. Merrill.

The "Merrill Block," on the corner of James and Dominick Streets, was erected about 1844, on the site previously occupied by Levi Green's store, a large frame building, which was afterwards removed to the bank of the Black River Canal, and used as a vinegar-factory.

The old "town well" was dug previous to 1800, at the intersection of James and Dominick Streets. It had a curb around it, a pump in it, and a trough, where cattle and horses were watered.

On the site at present occupied by the "American Block," northwest corner of Dominick and James, a three-story frame hotel was erected previous to 1800, and in the year mentioned a man named Logan kept it. Previous to 1820 this hotel was kept by one Lee, and afterwards by James Thompson, — Forman, — Coleman, Freedom Tibbitts, Benjamin Starr, — Brainard, — Rowe, and others. Daniel Whedon was its landlord in 1822-23. The hotel extended west to a ten-foot alley, west of which was the Dr. Stephen White lot. The doctor kept tavern in a small one and a half story building in 1810. As early as 1797 he was keeping tavern at the lower landing on the Mohawk, subsequently removing to the village. The hotel on Dominick Street was transformed into stores about 1843. One of the two public halls possessed by Rome at that time was in the upper story of this hotel. It was the place where were held political and other meetings, revivals, various exhibitions of wax figures, etc., and was one of the important places of the village.

On the site at a later day occupied by Walker & Fox there stood about 1800 a small frame dwelling, once owned and occupied by Samuel Starr, who died quite early in the present century, his family subsequently nearly all removing to St. Louis, Mo., where a son-in-law, Henry S. Geyer, was elected to the position of United States Senator in 1851.

On the old "Bill Smith lot" was erected, about 1793, a small frame dwelling, which was occupied before 1800 as a tavern. It was so low that an ordinary-sized person found it necessary to stoop in order to enter the doorway. About 1810, Smith used it for a store, and various parties occupied it for different purposes afterwards. About 1822, Dr. Brown purchased the lot, raised the store a story higher, and called it the "Checkered Building." This was one of the most important establishments in the village at the time. It was

swept away in the "great fire" of 1846, in which it originated.

A few feet east of the old "Rome Bank," on Dominick Street, was the residence of Nathaniel Mudge, one of Rome's earliest settlers, and the father of Alva, Nathaniel, Jr., and S. W. Mudge. Alva Mudge was born in this house, a small frame building, in 1804.

The building known as the old "Bank of Rome" was erected for a residence about 1821, by Benjamin Wright; it was the third brick building erected in the place, and the only one at the time on the north side of Dominick Street. In 1832 the Bank of Rome was incorporated, and the house purchased for the residence of the cashier. A year or two afterwards the wing was built for the banking-house.

West of this building was the structure known as the "Long House," owned by Benjamin Wright and Bela B. Hyde, and previous to 1820 occupied by them as residences. Isaac Draper resided in it about 1812.

Next to this, and near the corner of Washington Street, a Mr. Sweatman built a harness-shop about 1812-14. Moses G. Watson had a harness-shop in the same building in 1828.

On the corner of Dominick and Washington Streets there stood at an early day a small frame dwelling, occupied by Caleb Hammill. Previous to 1820 it was used by Reuben Hoag for a blacksmith-shop, and Amos Peckham afterwards carried on a plow-factory in it; he was succeeded in the same business by his son Seth, and Henry N. Kellogg owned it in the same capacity in 1835. The buildings on this corner were a number of times destroyed by fire.

Prior to 1837, Messrs. George and Henry Huntington owned the premises on the south side of Dominick Street now occupied by the First National Bank and the stores of H. M. Lawton & Co. and W. Willard Smith. The old store of the Huntingtons fronted on James Street, and that of Gurdon Huntington originally occupied the site of the above-mentioned bank. It was built about 1808, and occupied by Mr. Huntington until about 1836. These two buildings were the only ones on these grounds previous to 1838. The space was long used as a "common," and cattle, sheep, and swine roamed over it at pleasure. "Piles of lumber lay scattered here and there upon those grounds, and men yet residing here whose hair is white with the snows of winter, or slightly touched by the autumnal frosts of age, mention as among their boyhood recollections that of playing hide-and-seek in and behind the hundreds of potash-kettles, which thirty-five, forty, fifty, and sixty years ago covered most of the grounds above mentioned."

Previous to 1800 a tavern, called the "Rome Coffee-House," was erected on the ground later occupied by the stores of E. H. Shelley and H. W. Mitchell. The main building was a three-story frame structure, with two-story "lean-to's" on the east and west, having sloping roofs. It is not now known by whom this tavern was built, but it was kept in 1800 by Solomon Rich, who afterwards removed to the town of Western. About 1804 its landlord was Parker Halleck, who carried on a tailor-shop in the bar-room. The Masonic fraternity of Rome held their meetings in one of the upper rooms of this building, previous to the

erection, in 1824, of the "Masonic Hall," now the Universalist Church. In 1839 the lower part of the "Coffee-House" was converted into stores, and the upper portion used for building apartments. One of the individuals who kept a store here, about 1842, was Mr. Avery, now of Chicago, and long prominently connected with the "National Watch Company," at Elgin, Ill., and after whom one of the watch movements manufactured by that company is named.

West of the ground now occupied by the new building of the Central National Bank, and across the alley, there stood very early a one and a half story frame store, occupied in 1814, and several years after, by Jay Hatheway, who moved across the street about 1823, and was succeeded in the "red store" by John Eddy. The old building rotted down or was torn away about 1828, and the site was covered the same year by a three-story frame building, erected by General Jesse Armstrong and Martin Galusha, who carried on a general mercantile business. This building was burned in 1844, and the present structure erected the same year by G. N. Bissell.

West of this was a two-story frame building, erected about 1800 or soon after. Previous to 1810, Dr. Matthew Brown had a drug-store here, and he and Dr. Blair were afterwards associated in the same business. Dr. Brown sold out in 1811, and removed to Rochester. Stephen Hubbard had a store here as early as 1815, and soon after associated with him Oliver Grosvenor, the two continuing in business until about 1826. In 1827, Dr. Arba Blair and Abner B. Blair kept a drug-store in the building, and others afterwards. It was destroyed in the fire of 1844, and the present edifice built the same year by Henry G. Giles.

Previous to 1810 the ground between the store of G. N. Bissell and the Central National Bank was owned by Stephen Hubbard. Next west was an alley, and next was a small one and a half story frame building, occupied as a millinery establishment by Miss Marsh, who afterwards became Mrs. Arden Seymour. Various other buildings were erected at later dates, west of this, for stores, shops, offices, etc.

The ground where the Central National Bank now stands was vacant until 1817, when William Wright erected upon it a brick building, which he used for a store.

Across the alley, the grounds were purchased by William Wright from John Barnard about 1804. A small frame dwelling, a story and a half in height, was then standing upon it, and was used by Mr. Wright for a store before he built the brick one above mentioned.

Still west of the site of this building there was erected, previous to the year 1800, a frame building, which became known as the "McGraw House." The property was purchased about 1807 by Deacon Elijah Worthington, and about 1810 he erected upon the west end of the lot a small frame building, which he occupied as a hat-store for about twenty years.

The next lot west was purchased about 1800 by Nathaniel Mudge, who, about 1804, erected a small frame building on the east end, to be used as a tin-shop. This shop was rented and used by the United States Government in 1812 for a recruiting-office. Among the citizens of

Rome who responded to the call for troops during that war were Major Samuel Dill, who was at Sacket's Harbor; Joshua Hatheway, Quartermaster-General; his son, Jay Hatheway, Paymaster; and his subsequent son-in-law, Judge Beardsley, Adjutant. John Westcott was Colonel of the Rome regiment; Joshua G. Green, Lieutenant-Colonel; and Messrs. Rudd, Hinckley, Fillmore, Church, Granis, and Peck, Captains,—all of whom went to the Harbor.

On the ground at a more recent date occupied by the store of Williams & Edwards a small frame building was erected previous to 1800, and occupied about 1819 by Ephraim Shephard as a dwelling-house. Judge Roberts afterwards used it as a law-office. It was burned about 1851, and probably the next year the present brick store standing on the site was built by the Lynch estate.

About 1810 there was erected on a part of the site of the present "Northern Hotel" a two-story frame house, with a wing on the east side. Dr. Alden lived in this house at an early date, using the wing for an office. He removed to Redfield, Oswego Co., previous to 1820. Judge Beardsley occupied the building about 1820, and used the wing for his law office, and after him Leonard Dunton lived in it, and used the wing for a tailor-shop. The building was burned about 1838, and J. M. Orton, then owning the premises, built a part of the present hotel, in which he kept a cabinet-shop. Jacob Stevens purchased the property, and about 1850 converted it into a hotel. In 1856 he gave it the name "Fremont House," after General John C. Fremont, Republican candidate for President in the campaign of that year. A few years afterwards he changed the F to a T, and it was for a number of years called the "Tremont House." It is at present known as the "Northern Hotel."

About 1800 a one and a half story frame dwelling stood on the site of A. Ethridge & Co.'s store, and in 1810 and for years after it was occupied by Nathaniel Mudge, Sr. It was burned about 1837, and the lot remained vacant until Mr. Ethridge erected his store upon it.

A "town well" has been mentioned, located at the intersection of James and Dominick Streets. There was another at the crossing of Washington and Dominick, and still another at the corner of James and Embargo. In their day these were great institutions, and not only were they used to quench by their waters the cravings of thirsty men and animals, but the cold fluid was brought into requisition on the occasion of fires near at hand.

A building known as the "Vine-covered Cottage," which stood on the site of Mr. Marriott's blacksmith-shop, on Dominick Street, was occupied about 1825-26 by Levi Howard, a constable of Rome. Mr. H. was the proud father of a likely boy, aged twelve. In the course of events the latter was taken sick, and as a cheap and effective cure for his ills a *blister* was applied to him, *warranted to draw!* The boy slept in a trundle-bed, in the same room with his parents, and long after the drowsy god had closed the lids of the latter in slumber the pain of the blister kept the boy awake and uneasy. To lie still with the blister doing its work so earnestly was out of the question; suddenly a happy thought crossed the boy's brain, and action followed. With undoubted smile of supreme satisfaction he re-

moved the blister from his own person and placed it carefully upon that of his sleeping father. It must be understood that the duties of a constable "in those days" required considerable travel, and Mr. Howard always went on horseback. The power of the blister was so effectually demonstrated upon him that he found it inconvenient for several weeks to ride on horseback, or even to sit down. It is not related whether the lad received any punishment or not, but his "little joke" was no doubt fully appreciated, and different treatment given him in subsequent cases of sickness, in order that his rising genius might not have too rapid growth.

Quite early in the present century Dominick Lynch erected thirty-five tenement-houses in the village.

A State arsenal was built before 1810, on the site of St. Peter's Catholic Church, and was destroyed by fire a few years previous to 1850. The United States Arsenal, with its magazines, workshops, and officers' quarters, was erected in 1813, the work being superintended by Major James Dalliba, of the Ordnance Department. In 1873 the United States Arsenal property here was sold to Messrs. Mudge & Ames, who converted it into a knitting-factory, work in the latter line being commenced in December of the same year. The interior of the mills was recently destroyed by fire, and although efforts have been made to repair the buildings, put in new machinery, and start again, the works are not now running, and the institution is practically out of existence.

George Huntington, mentioned previously as the first merchant in the place, resided here until his death, which occurred September 23, 1841, in the seventy-first year of his age. Mr. Huntington was a fine-looking man, and possessed great excellence of character. By the *Oneida* Indians he was called "*A-i-o*,"—"handsome." His brother, and for many years business partner, Henry Huntington, came to Rome in 1798, and was also a man of strict integrity and worth. The Utica Bank was chartered in 1812, and Mr. H. was president of it from that time until his death, Oct. 15, 1846. He lived to be eighty years old, and was considered the wealthiest man in the county.

Among the other early settlers of Rome was Hon. Joshua Hatheway,\* who came previous to 1800, and lived here more than forty years. He died December 8, 1836. He served both in the Revolution and war of 1812; was long a judge in the Common Pleas and county courts of Oneida County; and on the 4th of July, 1817, cast the first spadeful of dirt in the work of excavating the Erie Canal. His father, himself, and six brothers were with General Stark at the battle of Bennington.

Captain Samuel Perkins, a veteran of the Revolution, a soldier under General Anthony Wayne in his Indian campaigns, and a participator also in the exciting events of the war of 1812-15, held for eighteen years the position of ordnance-keeper under the government, and died at the United States Arsenal in Rome, December 30, 1837, aged seventy-five years.

On the north side of Dominick Street, and west of Wash-

ington, there stood as early as 1810, on the site of the brick block built by R. W. Pritchard and N. Kling, a small dwelling. About 1814 it was occupied by Marinus W. Gilbert, who afterwards removed to Watertown, where he died. In 1815 there were a number of fine young ladies at Mr. Gilbert's, and a "dancing-master" who came to the place in that year evinced a decided liking for one or more of them. "He went late one evening, towards midnight, to give them a serenade. A serenade in those days was an entire new feature to all Romans except dancing-masters, and the family did not understand the matter at all when they heard the singing and the violin. A brother of the girls got up out of bed, went into the yard, drove the dancing-master off, broke his fiddle into a dozen pieces, and gave him such a trimming as made him keep step quite lively to music of another sort. The brother was under the impression that the man was a burglar, or had come there to make a disturbance. The dancing-master, in relating the occurrence afterwards, was very indignant at what he called Tom Gilbert's boorishness, and declared that the brother did not know anything about fashionable life, nor how to salute a lady."

The portion of the village south of the canal has long been known as "Canal Village." Previous to 1820 there was not a solitary house or building of any kind between the New York Central Railroad and the Poor-House, and all the intervening space was a swamp, with mud between the bogs from knee- to waist-deep. It was covered with timber, and next to impassable; in fact, it was entirely so in all seasons except winter. A road had been cut through it and a cross-way of logs built, which, when the mud was frozen in the winter, could be traveled by teams. In the winter of 1817-18 the Legislature granted a charter to Jeremiah B. Brainard and Isaac G. Green and their associates to construct a turnpike on that route. The road was built and the first tolls taken October 20, 1819. J. Burr Brainard, who came to Rome September 10, 1813, the day of Commodore Perry's famous victory on Lake Erie, shoveled the first gravel to go on this turnpike, and collected the first tolls after it was completed. Upon the completion of the Erie Canal from Montezuma to Utica, in 1819, Mr. Brainard built in "Canal Village" the tavern long known as the "Mansion House," on the south side of the canal and close beside it, on lands belonging to the turnpike company. This was the first building erected south of the railroad, and was kept both as a hotel and toll-house. It has long been removed. Among those who served in this building as landlords were James Thompson, Benjamin I. Starr (both these also kept the "American," at the corner of James and Dominick Streets), J. B. Brainard, Charles Moseley, and M. D. Hollister.

The next building was erected the same year by the State, and extended across the canal. Here tolls were taken, and a chain was stretched across to detain boats until their tolls were paid. B. B. Hyde was the first collector of tolls, and Thomas J. Hyde, later of Verona, clerk. Colonel John Westcott, of Rome, paid the first canal tolls, on a raft of timber. This old building, which was painted yellow, stood upon piles driven into the marshy ground, and a year or two afterwards was purchased by B. B. Hyde, placed north

\*This name is upon the court records written Hatheway and Hathaway.



of the canal, enlarged, and converted into and used by him and N. H. Leffingwell as a warehouse, the first one in Rome. It was painted red, and subsequently used for a brewery by John O'Neil, and finally destroyed by fire.

The next building erected was the "Canal Coffee-House," built in 1824 by Daniel Whedon. It was a two-story tavern, and kept at different times by Alva and Hiram Whedon, Norman Butler, Samuel Henderson, A. J. Roe, and Marvel & Sons. It was also finally burned down.

Following this was a small grocery building erected in 1826, by John O'Neil, immediately west of the "Mansion House."

In 1826, Hiram Whedon built the first dwelling-house in this locality. It stood north of the "Canal Coffee-House." Alva and Hiram Whedon lived in it a number of years, and carried on a cooper-shop a little farther north. The latter was also built in 1826, and in 1835-38 was used as the first place of worship for those now constituting St. Peter's Church. It was finally converted into a dwelling.

For the first ten years after its settlement Canal Village grew slowly. In 1844 the canal-bed was changed to nearly the same place where had been located the canal of the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, and this change called away all the "Yankees" from Canal Village, which immediately began to fill up with foreign immigrants. The principal growth has been since that time, and the population is now almost or entirely foreign.

The New York Central Railway was completed through Rome on the 4th of July, 1839. The "Railroad House" was built the same year by H. A. Foster. This building is now known as the "Curtiss House."

Caleb Putnam's tannery has already been mentioned as occupying the triangular space between the railroad, the canal, and James Street (east of the latter). Opposite the tannery property and near James Street, there stood at one time a hotel. This was out of use, old and dilapidated, more than fifty years ago.

West from James Street some distance a pottery was carried on by Norman Judd as early as 1813, and about where the coal-yard now is was an ashery, owned by Messrs. George & Henry Huntington, and afterwards operated by Levi Green. Next west of the latter establishment, towards Washington Street, Elijah Worthington erected a shop about 1822 for the manufacture of hats.

The "Armstrong Block," on the west side of James Street and south of the canal, was built in 1843-44 by Jesse and E. B. Armstrong.

The corner of James and Whitesboro' Streets, north of the canal, was built upon at an early day. About the year 1800 John Barnard erected a two-story hotel, with a piazza in front, on the north part of the present site of Stanwix Hall. It had a front of fifty feet on James Street, and extended back forty feet. On the corner of the streets named, and where the south part of Stanwix Hall now is, was a small red building, occupied as early as 1812 by Nathaniel Mudge, Sr., as a grocery. The tavern was kept in 1812 by Benjamin Hyde, Sr. Enos Gilbert afterwards became landlord and proprietor, and in 1815 sold to Elisha Walsworth, who kept it till about 1825, when Thomas Ford became proprietor, repaired the building, and

put in a brick front. He kept it until about 1833, when his son, John A. Ford, became the owner, and named the tavern "Stanwix Hall," in order to perpetuate the name in the locality of the fort, then leveled and destroyed. In 1838, Giles Hawley purchased the Mudge premises on the corner, and afterwards sold them to John A. Ford, and the latter, in 1843, erected a brick building south of the old one. The brick part became the hotel, and was first kept by M. E. Jenks, of Troy. The old part was left standing, and used principally by M. L. Kenyon and Giles Hawley for a stage-house. M. L. Kenyon purchased the whole property about 1845, raised the roof of the brick part, tore down the Walsworth Hotel, and in its place erected the brick block which runs to the original "Putnam Hotel" property, on the "Hill Block" corner. M. D. Hollister kept "Stanwix Hall" in 1847-48, E. R. Robinson in 1849, Hager & De Ryther in 1850; since then it has been kept in turn by J. L. Watson, N. M. Clark, A. W. Churchill, George Wood, Hiram Nellis, W. B. Sink, Henry Hepburn, Wheeler & Churchill, A. J. Sink, R. W. Barr, and the present occupant, J. Q. Perley. The entire property was purchased of M. L. Kenyon in 1861 by A. J. Sink, who still owns it. "Stanwix Hall" is announced on the arrival of trains at the depot to be the "principal hotel in the city," and as the intelligent passenger hears its name spoken there are awakened in his mind memories of the days of "long ago," when the smoke of battle, the shriek of the bullet, and the yell of the savage awakened the echoes in the dim old forest aisles around the beleaguered fort, within which a brave and hardy garrison held forth valiantly in defense of their lives, their property, and their country.

On the site of the "Merrill Block," corner of James and Dominick Streets, a Mr. Devereux kept a store or grocery as early as 1804.

Much of the preceding matter is taken from articles published in 1871 in the *Roman Citizen*, and copied by the *Rome Sentinel*. These articles were from the pen of D. E. Wager, Esq., who has done much towards rescuing from oblivion a large amount of interesting and historical lore regarding Rome and vicinity, and who is still engaged in the work. Another article, accompanied by a map, was published in the *Sentinel* of March 31, 1874, showing the village as it appeared in 1810, with descriptions and locations of buildings. A copy of the map is presented on the following page, together with the article as it appeared. The buildings are numbered on the map, and the numbers in the description correspond with them, beginning at the east end of Dominick Street and going west.

"A map of Rome in 1810 is substantially one of Rome at the commencement of the present century, for the changes were not so rapid nor so marked in that period as those of the present day. The census of the town of Rome in 1800 shows a population of 1459, and the census of 1810 shows a population of 2003,—a gain in the whole town of only 544 in ten years. And further, the descriptions of the buildings generally state (where it can be remembered) the year each building was erected, so that our readers can judge for themselves as to the growth of Rome.

"It should be borne in mind that Dominick and James were the main, and, practically, the only streets in Rome sixty-five and seventy years ago. It is true, Washington Street was opened then, as now, but no buildings stood thereon, except that of Dr. Mathew Brown, who resided, about 1806, on the site now occupied by the

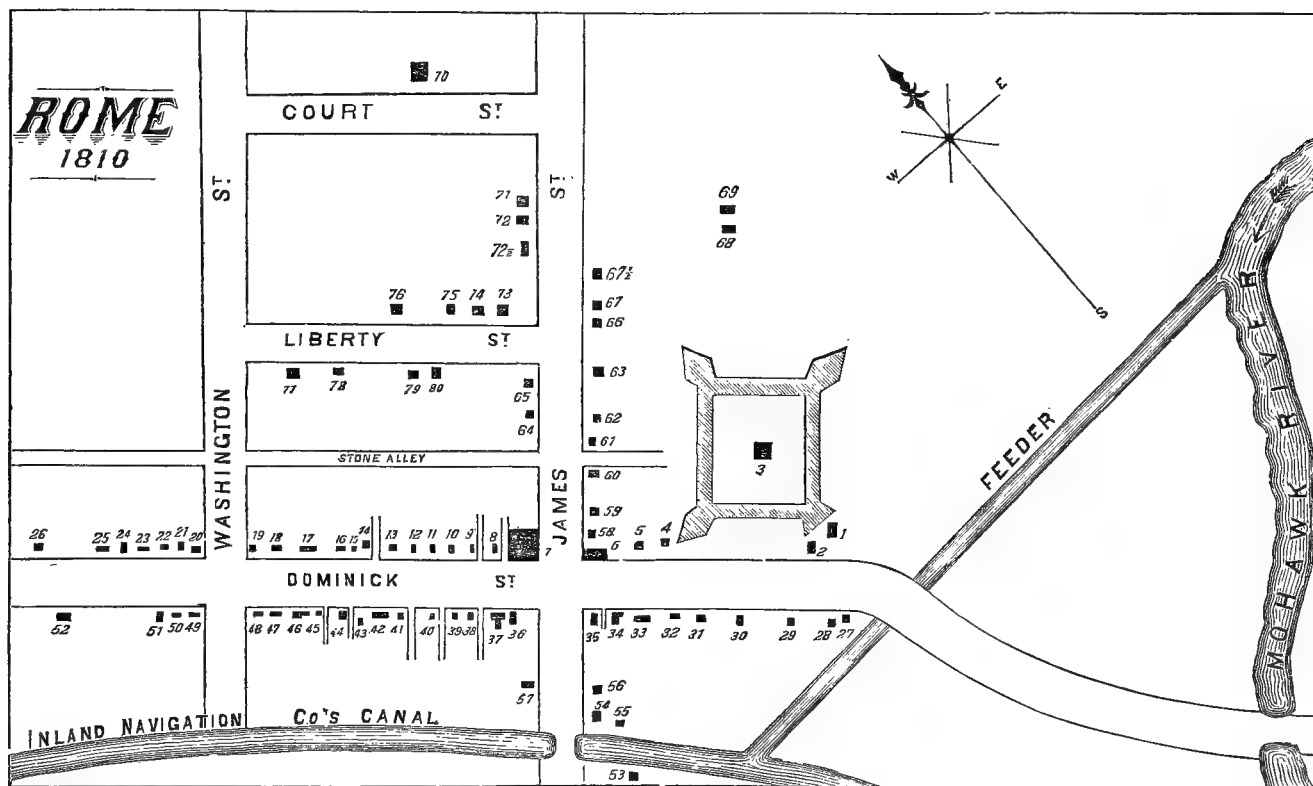
residence of Mr. J. B. Jervis, and perhaps with the exception of the house of the Rev. Moses Gillett, which stood on the site of the brick block near the Universalist Church, and that of the house of M. L. Brainard, built by Bleecker Lansing. As it is difficult to ascertain whether those two houses were built before or after 1810, we have omitted them from our map. James Street did not run farther south than the present location of the railroad, for all below that was a miry cedar swamp. Liberty and Court Streets were opened between James and Washington Streets, but no farther. The foregoing and Whitesboro' Road and the Floyd Road (which used to be the Indian path to Oswegatchie) were the only opened streets in Rome at the time we write of (between 1800 and 1810). The numbers in the description and those of the buildings, as described on the map, correspond.

"We commence at the east end of Dominick Street, and go west on the north side thereof.

ling a little west of the site now occupied by the residence of Dr. Cobb. Afterwards, and before 1810, he erected, as the addition or main part, a part of the dwelling of the late Mrs. Merrill. The part erected in 1794 now stands on the east side of James Street, north of Embargo.

"No. 6.—As early as 1804 a large frame building, used as a store at that time by a Mr. Devereux, stood on the corner where the Merrill Block is. It was afterwards occupied by Levi Green. Fifteen or more years ago it was used as a vinegar-factory by Mr. Rathbun, near the Black River Canal.

"No. 7.—On the American corner a three-story frame building was erected soon after 1800. It was called 'The Hotel,' and at the town-meeting in Rome, in 1806, it was voted that town-meeting the next year be held at 'The Hotel.' The sheds were in the rear, and access to them was from James Street. West of this hotel, and



"DOMINICK STREET—NORTH SIDE.

"No. 1.—Prior to 1810, a large, square frame dwelling occupied the site on which stands the present residence of H. K. White. The southeast corner of the fort had been leveled off, and that dwelling erected thereon by Dominick Lynch very early in the present century. It was occupied by his son James; it was burned about 1824.

"No. 2.—In the southwest corner of the lot was the land-office of Mr. Lynch, now a part of the dwelling of Patrick Martin, near there.

"No. 3.—Fort Stanwix originally extended through from Dominick Street to what is now Liberty Street, and the block-house was in the centre (about where Dr. Kingley's barn is). The ditches around the fort were near Dominick, Liberty, and Spring Streets, and the west ditch close up to the house where H. M. Lawton resides (formerly Judge Foster's house), and the wing of that house was erected where the ditch was. We give the fort on the map as it looked when erected, although it should be borne in mind that it originally embraced the site covered by the Lynch house.

"No. 4.—Prior to 1800, part of the house spoken of as Judge Foster's house was erected on that site by Cicero Gould as a tavern. It was used as such for many years, and old persons have informed us they remembered the time when the sheds and fence extended across the street at that point. The house was afterwards enlarged.

"No. 5.—In 1794 George Huntington erected a small frame dwell-

about where the jewelry-store of M. M. Davis is, was a lane, or alley, leading to the rear.

"No. 8.—Just west of the above lot was the 'White Lot,' embracing what is now the 'Empire Block.' Next to the alley, and on the east end of the 'White Lot,' was 'White's Hotel.'

"No. 9.—On the west end of the 'White Lot,' where N. P. Rudd's store is, was a small frame dwelling, occupied before 1820 by Stephen White. Between this dwelling and 'White's Hotel' (erected by Stephen White's father) was an alley, or lane, running to the rear, where Stephen White had a wagon-shop. That alley was about where J. B. Tyler's store now is.

"Next west of the 'White Lot' was the 'Starr,' or 'Hubbard,' Lot. That lot extended west so as to include a part of the land now occupied by C. F. Greene's drug-store. Where R. T. Walker's store now is, Mr. Starr, as early as 1804, erected a frame dwelling. Jonathan B. Brainard did the carpenter work, and Oliver Greenwood, who had a shop on Liberty Street, near where Dr. Scudder now resides, made all the nails used in the building. Stephen Hubbard afterwards owned the premises.

"No. 11.—Where C. F. Greene's drug-store is there was a small 7 by 9 frame building. Francis Bicknell, in 1816, bought out a man whose name is not remembered, but who then kept a jewelry shop there, and had for some time previous, and Mr. Bicknell then occupied it. That structure not long since was opposite Mr. Bissell's residence.

"No. 12.—The next lot west was 'Bill Smith's.' It embraced part of the lot covered by Mr. Greene's drug-store, and the other stores of W. Atkinson and R. Keeney. In 1793, John Barnard built a small frame one-story tavern on the site now occupied by Mr. Atkinson's store. Bill Smith, about 1810, owned the premises, and converted the tavern into a store. Fifteen years later it was changed into the 'Checkered Store,' and enlarged. Stairs were then made on the east and west ends, outside, so as to go to the offices overhead.

"No. 13.—On the west end of 'Bill Smith's lot,' and where R. Keeney's store is, a small frame building stood as early as 1810. It was after that used for a saddler's shop, and before 1825 the late Jay Hatheway kept store there. Just west of that store was an alley, running to the rear of the lot. That alley is about where the store of Archer & Snyder now is.

"No. 14.—Just west of that alley was a two-story frame building, gable end to the street. It was erected about 1810, by Alex. Lynch, for a store. It was afterwards known as the 'Hollister Store.' It occupied the sites now occupied by the drug-store of George Scott and the shoe-store of G. T. Jones.

"No. 15.—About where the office or bar-room of the Willett House is William Boden had a chair-shop as early as 1820, in a small 7 by 9 frame building. The building had been there some time before.

"No. 16.—In 1804, Nathaniel Mudge, Sr., lived in a small frame house which then stood between the Willett House site and the old Bank of Rome. There Alva Mudge was born in the above year. A few years after, that building was removed to the site on Liberty Street now occupied by the residence of Edward Huntington, and where Zelotus Lord, the 'village shoemaker,' resided for many years.

"No. 17.—On the sites of the 'Spencer Hall Block,' and the stores of R. Dunning, James Walker, and Peter Toepp, stood a long double frame house, known as the 'Long House.' B. B. Hyde and Benjamin Wright owned the house, and resided there before 1820. It was erected by John Barnard about 1800.

"No. 18.—Mr. Sweatman erected a small frame structure about 1810, on the site now occupied by Evans' meat-shop. Mr. Sweatman used it for a harness-shop. In that building the *Oneida Observer* was published in 1818, by E. Dorchester.

"No. 19.—On the corner of Washington and Dominick Streets, where B. W. Williams has his marble-works, Caleb Hammill erected a frame dwelling before the war of 1812, and resided there; after him Reuben Hoag occupied the premises for a blacksmith-shop.

"No. 20.—In 1810 and earlier, Marinus W. Gilbert lived in a small frame house on the site now occupied by the Pritchard Block.

"No. 21.—The 'Grosvenor Lot' was next west; on the east end, Chauncey Filer, before 1810, erected the dwelling known in later years as the 'Grosvenor House' (now a part of Mrs. Stevens' boarding-house).

"No. 22.—On the west end of the 'Grosvenor Lot,' Mr. Filer erected his carpenter-shop,—a building afterward used as a dwelling.

"No. 23.—The old double house eaves to street (on 'Purdon Lot'), yet there, was erected as early as 1804. Mrs. Bradley (sister of Luke Frink) resided there in 1817, but who before that we could not ascertain.

"No. 24.—On the site now occupied by the residence of Charles Northup, a small frame dwelling stood as early as 1810. John Lewis, father of L. L. Lewis, resided there in 1817, but who before him we cannot learn.

"No. 25.—On the west end of John Hook's lot, a small frame house stood about 1800. Mr. Elliott lived there in 1810, and after him Elijah Snell.

"No. 26.—Where the house of H. W. Barnes now is, a small red frame dwelling was erected soon after 1800. Simon Matteson lived there before 1820, but who before him our old residents don't know. There was a dwelling east and one west of this building, but whether as early as 1810 we could not learn.

#### "DOMINICK STREET—SOUTH SIDE.

"No. 27.—A frame blacksmith shop, in the war of 1812, stood just west of what is now Black River Canal (then feeder of Inland Canal). The first one who worked there, as our oldest residents remember, was Asa Holden, father of E. B. Holden, Turin, Lewis Co.; after him, and before 1820, Lyman Briggs. It stood opposite the Lynch House.

"No. 28.—On the west end of the blacksmith lot was a small frame tenement, occupied by Mr. Holden, and afterward by Mr. Briggs.

"No. 29.—On the site now occupied by the house of the late Geo.

Barnard stood a small frame house, where Elisha Burrows (father of Captain Orange Burrows) resided in the war of 1812. Who before him, no one now living remembers.

"No. 30.—Next west, and the house is there yet, was Luke Frink's residence. He built it as early as 1810, and resided there as many as twenty years, and was a well-known Roman. The house is now occupied by Mr. Besley.

"No. 31.—Next west was a sixty-six foot lot, leased in 1798 to Rufus and Joseph Easton. Afterwards, and in August, 1800, a man by the name of Samuel Edes lived in a small frame dwelling, and he mortgaged the premises to Samuel Starr, at above date. Numa Leonard owned that building, and used it for a hat-shop, and the room overhead for a justice office, near sixty years ago. It was subsequently changed into a dwelling, and is now occupied by Mrs. Servey. It now stands on Luke Frink's lot.

"No. 32.—The next building west, as early as 1810, was a small tenement on the site now occupied by the residence of C. E. Saulpaugh, and is the kitchen part of that house. Tradition says it was sixty-five or seventy years ago a store. Numa Leonard resided there, and before 1820 built the front or upright part.

"No. 33.—On the site where Dr. Flandrau resides, Robert Dill lived before 1800, and probably built the old part (since torn away). Henry Huntington bought of Robert Dill in 1807, and erected the house now there.

"No. 34.—Very near where the alley is, between the Opera-House and Hill Block, stood, as early as 1804, a two-story frame building. It was occupied in 1810 by James Sherman (father of Mrs. Judge Foster).

"No. 35.—Before 1800 John Barnard erected on the site of Pell & Co.'s hardware store a frame dwelling, and resided there for a while. It was used as a store by Bill Smith about 1814, and about 1823 it was added to and converted into a tavern.

"No. 36.—About 1808 Gurdon Huntington kept a store in a frame building which then stood where the First National Bank is. It was a sort of lean-to to 'Rome Coffee House.'

"No. 37.—'Rome Coffee-House' was a tavern erected before 1800, on the sites of the stores of E. H. Shelley and H. W. Mitchell. It was a three-story building, with a wing or lean-to on each side. Solomon Rich kept that tavern in 1800.

"No. 38.—On the site now occupied by drug-store of G. N. Bissell & Co., stood very early in the present century a small red frame tenement, one story high. Jay Hatheway kept store there as early as 1814, but who before him no one now remembers.

"No. 39.—Where the store of J. D. Ely now is, a two-story frame building was erected soon after 1800, and occupied before 1810 by Dr. Mathew Brown for a drug-store; afterward by Stephen Hubbard for a store, he having his residence on the opposite side of the street ('No. 10'). West of this store was an alley.

"No. 40.—Where the bakery of Mr. Cheney is, and west of above alley, was a small frame tenement, occupied soon after the war of 1812 by Miss Marsh (she who was afterwards Mrs. Ardon Seymour), as a millinery-shop. It was probably erected by Dr. Brown or Mr. Hubbard. About 1820 there was a small frame building where G. J. Leach's store is, then used by Dr. A. Blair as his office and drug-store; but as we cannot learn that it stood there as early as 1819, we have not got it down on our map.

"No. 41.—The next building west was on the site now occupied by Spencer, White & Co.'s store. It was a story and a half frame building with a lean-to, next to alley, built by John Barnard about 1800, and occupied in 1804 by the late William Wright as a store.

"No. 42.—As early as 1799, a frame building stood on the grounds now occupied by the stores of Miner & Sons and T. L. Kingsley. It was known as the 'McGrath House.' In that year the *Columbian Gazette* was published in that building. In 1807, Deacon Elijah Worthington purchased the premises, which also included the ground now occupied by the store of J. C. Smith. Our old residents describe that house of sixty and more years ago as a two-story, eaves to the street, a door and hall in the centre of the building.

"No. 43.—On the west end of above lot, and where J. C. Smith's now is, Mr. Worthington (who was a hatter), in 1810, erected a small frame building for a hat-shop.

"No. 44.—West of above lot, and on the site now occupied by the store of W. Willard Smith, Nathaniel Mudge, Sr., erected, in 1804, a story and a half frame building for a tin-shop. It was used in the war of 1812 as a recruiting office. West of this lot was an alley.

"No. 45.—Where the store of Williams & Edwards now is was a small frame tenement occupied as a dwelling near sixty years ago by Ephraim Shepherd, and after, for many years, was Judge Roberts' office. Who used it before Mr. Shepherd no one now can tell.

"No. 46.—On the site of the 'Tremont House' stood a two-story frame dwelling, with a wing on the east. The oldest inhabitants remember that a Dr. Alden resided there about 1816, and Judge Beardsley about 1810. It was quite an old house when first remembered.

"No. 47.—Not far from 1800, a two-story frame dwelling, large enough for four families, and called the 'Catterfeld House,' stood on the site now occupied by the Hammann & Benner Block. It was built and owned by Caleb Putnam. It was torn down by a mob about 1827.

"No. 48.—The Ethridge Corner was leased to Michael Frost before 1800, and Nathaniel Mudge, about 1810, lived in a story and a half frame dwelling on that corner. David Warner resided there afterwards.

"No. 49.—Before 1816, Mr. Cooley lived in a small frame house on 'Peggs' place,' and had a gunsmith-shop in the rear. The house was there years before that.

"No. 50.—Next to Peggs' place was a 7 by 9 frame tenement, used by Parker Halleck as his tailor-shop as early as 1812. It was in that building the first regular Sabbath-school of Rome was started.

"No. 51.—Parker Halleck lived in the house now occupied by W. C. Purdy. That house was there before 1800, is strongly built of yellow pine, and wrought nails were used in its construction.

"No. 52.—Where the double frame house is, near the brick block of Dr. West, a small frame tenement stood about 1800, erected by John Barnard. The first resident there, as now remembered, was Tockle Hempstreet (grandfather of General Hempstreet). That was about 1815.

"Between '51' and '52' were two or three small frame tenements at an early day; but our oldest residents can't place those buildings there before 1810.

#### "JAMES STREET.

"No. 53.—Opposite the Armstrong Block, and near the canal, Caleb Putnam resided in a frame dwelling as early as 1800. His tannery and grounds covered the site between that house and where the railroad now is.

"No. 54.—On the corner where Stanwix Hall is, N. Mudge, Sr., before 1812, had a grocery-store in a small red frame building, fronting on James Street, and extended back on what is now Whitesboro' Street.

"No. 55.—On the rear end of the Stanwix Hall lot, fronting towards the canal, a double frame house stood seventy years ago; it was occupied by Judge Dill, and afterward by N. Mudge. It stood a few years ago on the north bank of the old canal, a little east of South James Street.

"No. 56.—Where C. E. Saulpaugh's store is, John Barnard, about 1800, erected a two-story frame building 40 by 50 feet, with piazza in front. It was kept as a tavern in 1812, by Benjamin Hyde, Sr., and called 'Farmers' Hotel.'

"No. 57.—Opposite 'Farmers' Hotel' was the frame store of George and Henry Huntington, standing there from 1800 to 1850. There were no other buildings on James Street (except 'No. 35') between that store and Dominick Street.

"No. 58.—A small frame tenement stood, before 1810, not far from the insurance-office of Smith, Pond & Co. It was occupied in 1814 by Judge Wardwell as a law-office, and after that by Foster and Hayden. Our oldest residents don't remember back of Judge Wardwell's occupancy.

"No. 59.—The 'Huntington School-House' stood on or near the site of the meat-shop of G. Petrie, and was erected about 1800. It was a frame one-story building, with chimney in the centre of the room.

"No. 60.—On the corner of Nellis' livery, George Huntington's frame barn stood seventy years ago.

"No. 61.—Where the butcher-shop of Winkelmeyer is, David I. Andrus had a meat-shop in a 7 by 9 frame structure, as early as 1804.

"No. 62.—David I. Andrus lived, in 1804, on the site of Judge Roberts' house, and in what is now the kitchen part of that dwelling.

"No. 63.—The house where Jesse Walsworth resides was erected about 1807, by the late William Wright.

"No. 64.—On the site of 'Elm Row,' Joshua Hathaway erected a two-story double frame house, opposite Judge Roberts'. That house was erected before, or very soon after, 1800. It now stands on George Street.

"No. 65.—Near the site now occupied by Knowlton's saloon was a

small frame tenement, used by Mr. Hathaway as his office and post-office for thirty years.

"No. 66.—The house on Dr. Scudder's lot, corner of Liberty and James Streets, Amos Flint erected about 1810.

"No. 67.—Next to it, north, was a small frame house, occupied as early as 1810 by Ashbel Anderson.

"No. 67½.—There was another small house next north, occupied fifty years ago by Lansing Wall, a tailor. The corner, where Geo. Merrill resides, was built upon by Mr. Soper at an early day, but whether that house was built before 1810 we could not learn.

"No. 68.—The house on the corner of Park Alley and East Park was erected by Russell Bartlett as early as 1810.

"No. 69.—B. B. Hyde resided in the house on East Park, where A. H. Brainerd resides, as early as 1811, but who before him we can't tell.

"No. 70.—The First Church (or Presbyterian) was erected in 1807-8. It was a large frame building, and a few years ago stood on the site of the Court Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and was burned down. Before its erection the society worshiped sometimes in Seth Ranny's barn, sometimes in the school-house, sometimes in Gould's tavern (No. 4), and sometimes in Geo. & H. Huntington's store (No. 57). It had no regular place of worship until after 1807.

"No. 71.—The 'school-house' in Rome stood, in 1800 and 1810, in the southeast corner of West Park, and it was there where courts were held in Rome until the Court-House was erected in 1806. It was a high, square, frame building, with 'hip roof.'

"No. 72.—The 'Tryon House,' on James Street, near the West Park, was erected about 1807 by Festus Clark, Chauncey Filer being the carpenter.

"No. 72½.—A two-story house stood on the grounds of G. W. Pope's late residence as early as 1810. The father of Asa Graves resided there near fifty-five years ago. It was old then.

#### "LIBERTY STREET.

"Fifty years ago there was a tin-shop of Sylvester Wilcox's where E. B. Armstrong resides; but as we could not learn as it was there in 1810, we have not marked it down on our map.

"No. 73.—On the west end of E. B. Armstrong's lot, fronting on Liberty Street, were two small houses, both old fifty years ago. Josiah Dickerson lived in the east one.

"No. 74.—Sylvester Wilcox lived in the west one.

"No. 75.—A small, yellow frame building over sixty years ago occupied the site where D. P. McHarg's brick residence now is. It was an old building then. Mrs. Alden resided there before 1820, but who before her is not remembered.

"No. 76.—Before 1810, a frame dwelling stood on the site now occupied by Wheeler Armstrong's residence. Dr. Blair lived there in 1810, and erected a wing to it.

"No. 77.—About 1810, Gurdon Huntington resided in a story and a half frame house on the site now occupied by the residence of B. N. Huntington. That building is now on Washington Street, the residence of Dr. Cowles. It is stated that Mr. Gilbert erected the house about or soon after 1800.

"No. 78.—Where the residence of Mr. Edward Huntington now is, stood, in 1810, the frame tenement ('No. 16') which had been removed from Dominick Street.

"No. 79.—Near the residences of S. W. Mudge and Dr. Scudder, Oliver Greenwood had a blacksmith-shop as early as 1805. (See 'No. 10'.)

"No. 80.—As early as 1810, Oliver Greenwood lived in a two-story frame house on the site of the present residence of S. W. Mudge.

"A building stood on the corner of James Street and Floyd Road, where Mrs. Bellamy resides, at an early day, but whether before 1810 or not we could not learn. It was once occupied by Timothy Jervis, father of J. B. Jervis; also a dwelling (John Wentworth's house) on the site of John G. Bissell's residence, on Floyd Road. John Barnard's tavern was erected before 1793, on or near the site of the old Baptist Church, but we can't learn as it stood there in 1810. The State Arsenal stood on the site of the Catholic Church in 1810, and a small, old house stood on the brow of the hill near there, occupied some fifty years ago by Daniel Matteson. The foregoing are not on our map, as few, if any were in use in 1810 as we can learn, except the State Arsenal. Thomas Veazie lived, not far from 1810, on the site now occupied by the residence of J. J. Armstrong, on what is now Liberty Street; he had a wagon-shop just west of his house. As it could not

be ascertained whether Mr. Venzie resided there before 1810, those buildings are not down on our map. To go to his house at an early day was like driving into an open lot. Old-fashioned hay-scales, fifty years ago, stood in what is now the street in front of his house."

In 1828 some of the pickets and the block-house of old Fort Stanwix remained, the latter much decayed and full of bullet-holes. Nelson Dawley, now of Annsville, had the contract for leveling down and clearing away the block-house and the western portion of the fort, preparatory to the erection in that year of a dwelling by Wheeler Barnes. This house, now occupied by Alva Mudge, stands near the southwest corner of the fort, and the large elm-tree at the west window was but a small sapling in 1804, said to have stood on the parapet. One of the men employed in leveling down the fort was John Healt. It is said that many wagon-loads of cannon-balls were dug out and drawn away, also that at some depth in the ground bars of lead were found piled crosswise. Could the fortification have been left as it stood, and the site converted into a park, the citizens of Rome would have before them to-day the only important work in all the colonies which never fell into the hands of an enemy during the Revolution; but the hand of the destroyer was unstayed, and it was cleared away. Upon its site are erected beautiful and costly residences, and the grounds have been elegantly and tastefully laid out, yet there is scarcely an inhabitant of the place but wishes the fort had been preserved as a reminder of the trying scenes of "a hundred years ago." Fort Bull, to the westward, on Wood Creek, has fared better, and may yet be seen in perfect outline, and almost as fresh as if constructed within comparatively a few years.

During the exciting period of the French Revolution many of the citizens of France fled for safety to America, and stayed until the trouble was over. Among those who came to this country, and in the course of their travels found themselves in the then infant village of Rome, were Talleyrand, the famous statesman, and Volney, the historian. The wife of George Huntington, and mother of Edward Huntington, Esq., now of Rome, entertained these distinguished guests at her house in the absence of her husband, and often mentioned the fact afterwards. It is possible that Mr. Huntington met them at some other time and place, but it is not known at present whether he became acquainted with them.

Another notable event in the history of the village was the visit of the Marquis de Lafayette, in 1825, during his tour of the country. At a meeting of the village trustees, April 21, 1825, it was

"Resolved, That the following gentlemen compose a committee on the part of the village to receive General Lafayette on his arrival here, viz., Joshua Hathaway, Henry Huntington, George Huntington, Bill Smith, and William Wright.

"Resolved, That the Trustees of the village be a committee to make arrangements for his reception."

The general, on his arrival, debarked in the evening near the United States Arsenal, from the packet on which he was going east, and was escorted to the "American House" by a procession bearing *tallow candles*! He held a levee at the arsenal and another at the "American," after which he boarded the canal packet at the "Mansion House," and went on his way. Of the delegation appointed to receive

him, Colonel B. P. Johnson, in command of the militia, was on horseback, in his regimentals, and Colonel Arden Seymour had command of the cavalry. When crossing Wood Creek Colonel Johnson's horse became restive, and, making a sudden plunge forward, left his gallant rider "sitting as flat in the mud as a tailor ever sat on his bench." Colonel Seymour dismounted and offered his own horse to Colonel Johnson, who accepted it, and the "procession" moved along. At the hotel a colored man, who had been one of General William Floyd's servants, and had come from Western to see the general (Lafayette), was introduced to him. Lafayette, in speaking of Revolutionary times, remarked, "Dere vas var den; no fighting now."

The village of Rome was incorporated in 1819, with the following boundaries, to wit: "Commencing at the junction of the Erie Canal\* with Wood Creek, near the white house called the 'Clark House,' and thence down the canal to the west line of George House; thence on a line of said farm to a poplar-tree south of the old† canal; thence to east corner of Fiero's barn; thence to north corner of Jacob Tibbitts' barn; then north to the east corner of Bloomfield's garden; thence northwest to Wood Creek; thence down the creek to the place of beginning."

The first election for village officers was held on the first Tuesday in June, 1819, at the court-house, James Sherman, Esq., Justice of the Peace, presiding. The following were the officers chosen, viz.: Trustees, George Huntington, Charles Wylie, Joshua Hathaway, Pliny Darrow, Bela B. Hyde; Assessors, William Wright, Samuel Beardsley, Arden Seymour; Clerk, Benjamin P. Johnson; Treasurer, Arba Blair; Collector, Archibald T. Funk.

In 1824 it was "Voted, that a tax of forty dollars be raised for completing the burying-ground, and that it be left discretionary with the trustees to raise the same, should they not succeed in raising sufficient to complete the same by subscription;" also "Voted, That a tax of thirty dollars be raised for repairing the town pump and well near the hotel."

At a meeting of the board held July 5, 1852, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas, This board has received information that the remains of the lamented Henry Clay are to pass through this place, on the express train, at ten o'clock p.m. to-morrow, and

"Whereas, It is eminently proper that some expression should be made of the profound grief which the death of this illustrious patriot has spread over the community, therefore

"Resolved, That between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock the bells of the several churches of this village be tolled, that minute-guns be fired, and that all occupants of places of business be requested to close the same during the time above mentioned."

In 1853 the village was divided into three wards, the portion east of James Street being the first ward; that west of James Street and south of Liberty the second ward; and west of James and north of Liberty the third ward.

The trustees of the village from 1820 to 1834, inclusive, were the following persons, viz.:

1820.—George Huntington, Elijah Worthington, Stephen White, Elisha Walsworth, Numa Leonard.

\* Old Erie Canal.

† Inland Canal.

1821.—Same as 1820.

1822.—Same, except Wheeler Barnes was elected in the place of Stephen White.

1823.—Wheeler Barnes, Joshua Hatheway, Simon Matteson, George Brown, Dennis Davenport.

1824.—Wheeler Barnes, Arden Seymour, Simon Matteson, George Brown, Numa Leonard.

1825.—Same as 1824.

1826.—George Huntington, John W. Bloomfield, Jay Hatheway, Elisha Walsworth, Henry A. Foster.

1827.—John W. Bloomfield, George Huntington, Henry A. Foster, Martin Galusha, Jay Hatheway.

1828.—J. W. Bloomfield, Jay Hatheway, H. A. Foster, Seth B. Roberts, Arden Seymour.

1829.—J. W. Bloomfield, Jay Hatheway, Seth B. Roberts, Francis Bicknell, Lyman Briggs.

1830.—Allanson Bennett, Bela B. Hyde, Noah Draper, James Merrills, Sylvester Willcox.

1831.—Bela B. Hyde, Henry Tibbitts, James Merrills, Sylvester Willcox, Joseph B. Read.

1832.—A. Bennett, Alva Whedon, James Merrills, Francis Bicknell, Jay Hatheway.

1833.—No record to be found.

1834.—Jesse Armstrong, John Stryker, Alva Mudge, Samuel B. Stevens, Virgil Draper.

From 1835 to 1849, inclusive, the records of the village have been lost or misplaced, and it is impossible to give the trustees for those years. From 1850 to 1869 they were as follows:

1850.—Edward Huntington, Oliver J. Grosvenor, Andrew J. Rowley, Stephen Van Dresar, Henry C. Mallary.

1851.—Enoch B. Armstrong, Roland S. Doty, Woodman Kimball, Sanford Adams, Marquis D. Hollister.

1852.—Same as 1851.

1853.—President, Allanson Bennett. 1st Ward, H. S. Armstrong, E. A. Gage, E. M. Hinkley; 2d Ward, Stephen Van Dresar, J. Lewis Grant, Publius V. Rogers; 3d Ward, M. L. Kenyon, Zaccheus Hill, Henry Hayden.

1854.—President, B. J. Beach. 1st Ward, Gordon N. Bissell, James L. Watkins, A. McCune; 2d Ward, J. L. Grant, M. Burns, Richard Peggs; 3d Ward, James Walker, J. Scofil, C. F. Williams.

1855.—President, Marquis L. Kenyon. 1st Ward, Harrison Jacobs, E. A. Gage, Moses Wingate; 2d Ward, Michael Burns, Henry T. Utley, Eri Seymour; 3d Ward, R. G. Savery, J. H. Gilbert, M. L. Brainard.

1856.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, A. W. Cole, Joseph Higgins, Robert Whitworth; 2d Ward, H. H. Pope, J. J. Armstrong, John Ward; 3d Ward, A. H. Edgerton, Edward Dickinson, John J. Parry.

1857.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, Henry O. Southworth, Robert Whitworth, Jacob P. Hager; 2d Ward, John Ward, Thomas H. Pond, Daniel Hager; 3d Ward, A. H. Edgerton, George W. Taft, Edward Smith.

1858.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, H. O. Southworth, Paul Schneible, Robert Whitworth; 2d Ward, John Ward, Daniel Hager, Glen Petrie; 3d Ward, A. H. Edgerton, G. W. Taft, Edward Smith.

1859.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, Alva Mudge, H. C. Case, H. C. Mallery; 2d Ward, H. H. Pope,

John Ward, D. Hager; 3d Ward, A. H. Edgerton, E. P. Wait, R. E. Lee.

1860.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, Charles F. Bissell, Henry C. Mallery, Nathaniel Hazleton; 2d Ward, H. H. Pope, Adam Koehersperger, John O'Neil; 3d Ward, Robinson E. Smiley, N. Hyde Leffingwell, Zaccheus Hill.

1861.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, H. C. Mallery, Jacob Rastizer, George Merrill; 2d Ward, A. K. Adams, H. H. Pope, Peter Quinn; 3d Ward, William J. Walker, Daniel Cady, Nicholas Moran.

1862.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, H. C. Mallery, M. W. Rowe, Peter Rathmund; 2d Ward, H. H. Pope, A. K. Adams, Peter Quinn; 3d Ward, Z. Hill, E. A. Allen, Jephtha Matteson.

1863.—President, George Barnard. 1st Ward, D. B. Prince, H. Edmonds, R. Whitworth; 2d Ward, H. H. Pope, A. K. Adams, Thomas Flanagan; 3d Ward, J. Matteson, Z. Hill, E. A. Allen.

1864.—President, David Utley. 1st Ward, M. Maloney, Martin Seger, Daniel L. Ketcham; 2d Ward, John Harrington, John Spellicy, Peter Quinn; 3d Ward, James Walker, John D. Ely, Harvey D. Spencer.

1865.—President, E. B. Armstrong. 1st Ward, Joseph Higgins, Orson Knowlton, James Elwell; 2d Ward, John Reifert, John Hook, Thomas Flanagan; 3d Ward, Samuel Wardwell, James Walker, G. H. Lynch.

1866.—President, George Barnard, Jr. 1st Ward, H. O. Southworth, Orson Knowlton, Joseph Higgins; 2d Ward, John Reifert, John Hook, Thomas Flanagan; 3d Ward, James Walker, Lewis Gaylord, Sylvester F. Tremaine.

1867.—President, James Stevens. 1st Ward, Lawrence Gaheen, James Elwell, Peter Rothmund; 2d Ward, Nicholas Kapfer, Thomas Flanagan, John Spellicy; 3d Ward, Griffith W. Jones, Lewis Gaylord, William Jackson.

1868.—President, James Stevens. 1st Ward, Peter Rothmund, James H. Carroll, George H. Brodock; 2d Ward, Henry W. Tibbitts, Fred Rostizer, Thomas W. Edwards; 3d Ward, William Jackson, Lewis Gaylord, B. W. Williams.

1869.—President, Edward L. Stevens. 1st Ward, James H. Carroll; 2d Ward, John Spellicy; 3d Ward, Ackley P. Fuller. A portion of the old board held over this year, according to the new regulations for the election of trustees, etc.

#### CITY OF ROME.

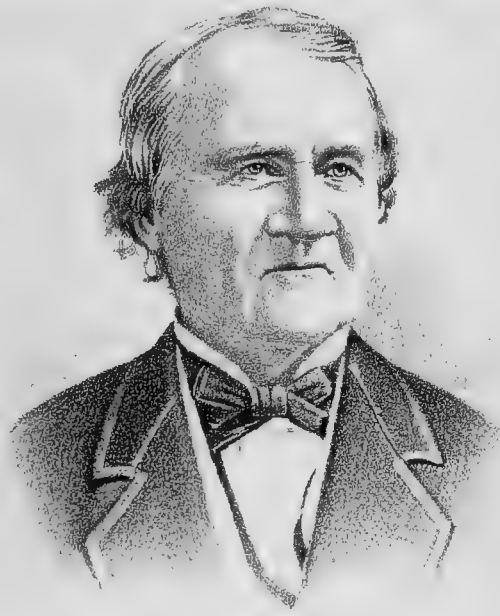
Rome was incorporated as a city by an act entitled "an act to incorporate the city of Rome," passed February 23, 1870, of which the following is a copy:

"§ 1. All that part of the county of Oneida now known as and being the town of Rome shall be a city, known as the city of Rome, and the citizens of this State from time to time inhabitants within the said boundaries shall be a corporation by the name of the city of Rome, and as such may sue and be sued, complain and defend in any court, make and use a common seal, and alter it at pleasure; and may receive by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or purchase, and hold and convey, such real or personal property as the purposes of the corporation may require.

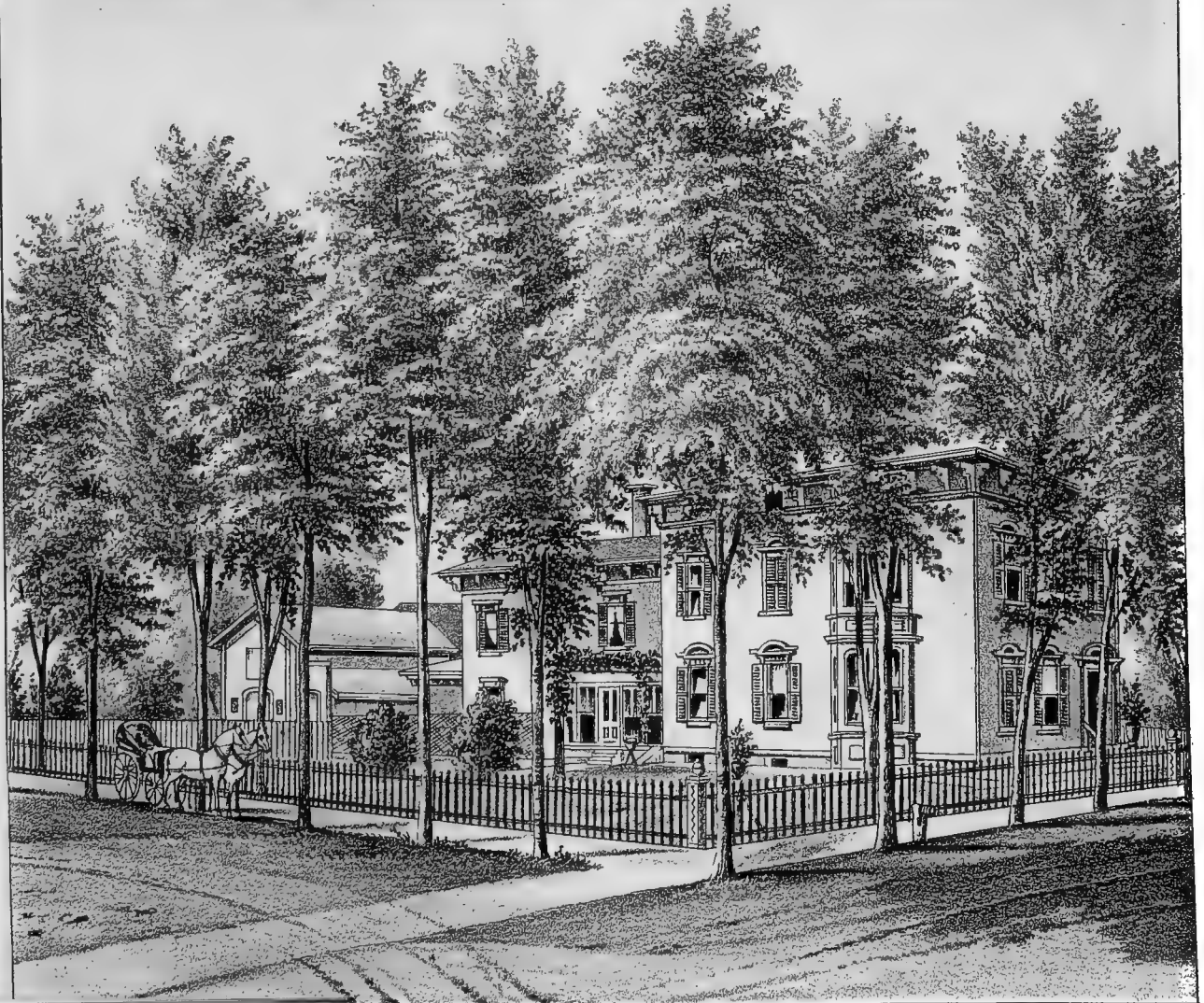
"§ 2. (As amended by § 6, chapter 576, Laws of 1875.) The said city shall be divided into five wards respectively, as follows, namely:

"First Ward.—All that portion of said city bounded as follows, viz.: Beginning at a point at the intersection of James and Dominick Streets, in the city of Rome; running thence along the centre of





COL. E. B. ARMSTRONG.



RESIDENCE OF E. B. ARMSTRONG, ROME, N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.





PHOTO BY JOLLY

PHINEAS ABBE.



PHOTO BY SACON

MRS MARY ABBE



RESIDENCE OF GEO. ABBE, ROME, ONEIDA COUNTY, N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

James Street to the intersection thereof with the Wright Settlement Road, near the Ridge Mills; thence along the centre of the Wright Settlement Road and the Watson Hollow Road to the line of said city and town of Floyd; thence running along said southerly line to the centre of the Mohawk River; thence running up\* said river, and the centre thereof, to said Dominick Street; thence running along the centre of said Dominick Street to the place of beginning, shall comprise the First Ward.

"*Second Ward.*—All that part of said city bounded as follows, viz.: Lying south of the First Ward and east of a line commencing at the intersection of said James and Dominick Streets, and running along the centre of said James Street and the Madison Plank-Road to the intersection of said plank-road with the road to Verona Village at the Oneida County Poor-House, and thence along the centre of said Verona Road to the city line, shall comprise the Second Ward.

"*Third Ward.*—All that part of said city described as follows, viz.: Lying westerly of the Second Ward and southerly of a line commencing at the intersection of said James and Dominick Streets, and running along the centre of said Dominick Street, prolonged along the centre of the highway to the junction of the Rome and Taberg and former Rome and Oswego Plank-Roads; thence running along the centre of said last-named road to the city line, shall comprise the Third Ward.

"*Fourth Ward.*—All that part of said city described as follows, viz.: Lying northerly of the Third Ward and westerly of a line commencing at the centre of said Dominick Street and George Street in the former village of Rome; running thence up the centre of said George Street to Thomas Street in said village; thence running along the centre of said Thomas Street to the Cemetery Road so called; thence along the line in the centre of said Cemetery Road prolonged to the line of said city and the town of Lee, near the house of William H. Smith, at Lee Line, so called, shall comprise the Fourth Ward.

"*Fifth Ward.*—All that part of said city described as follows, viz.: Lying easterly of the Fourth Ward, westerly of the First Ward, and northerly of the centre of Dominick Street, shall comprise the Fifth Ward."

The first city election was held March 1, 1870, and the following officers were elected, viz.: Mayor, Calvert Comstock; Recorder, Stephen Van Dresar; Collector, Joseph Kapfer; Assessors, N. Hyde Leffingwell, George Hauck, David D. Morton; Justices of the Peace, George W. Davis, James H. Southworth; Constables, Thomas C. Wilds, Daniel Petrie, Daniel Krebs, James E. Hibbard; First Ward Officers: Supervisor, Henry O. Southworth; Aldermen, George Merrill, George P. Russ, John Shortall; Inspectors of Election, Charles F. Greene, George H. Brodbeck, Henry W. Pell. Second Ward Officers: Supervisor, John Singleton; Aldermen, Martin Toepp, James Hagerty, Harmon Oeinck; Inspectors of Election, Harrison H. Hartwell, Stephen Van Dresar, William McPherson. Third Ward Officers: Supervisor, John Reifert; Aldermen, John De Ryther, Peter Connor, Christian Nestle, Sr.; Inspectors of Election, Louis Roth, James Corcoran, Jonathan Talcott. Fourth Ward Officers: Supervisors, James Stevens; Aldermen, Cyrus Hayden, William Parker, William H. Davies; Inspectors of Election, Giles K. Brown, Wm. W. Smith, Wm. R. Olney. Fifth Ward Officers: Supervisor, Alfred Ethridge; Aldermen, A. P. Tuller, William Jackson, Glen Petrie; Inspectors of Election, L. E. Elmer, Edward H. Shelley, Alva Whedon.

The aldermen are elected for one, two, and three years. In the following list of city officers from 1871 to 1878, inclusive, only the newly-elected aldermen are given for each year.

1871.—Mayor, George Merrill. First Ward: Supervisor, H. O. Southworth; Alderman, John Shortall. Sec-

ond Ward: Supervisor, George Barnard; Alderman, Andrew Effler. Third Ward: Supervisor, John Reifert; Alderman, Christian Nestle. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, Daniel Hager; Alderman, Walter Lamb. Fifth Ward: Supervisor, Alfred Ethridge; Alderman, Jerome Graves.

1872.—Mayor, George Merrill. First Ward: Supervisor, H. O. Southworth; Aldermen, Frank S. Midlam, George P. Russ; Second Ward, Supervisor, George Barnard; Alderman, Andrew J. Sink. Third Ward: Supervisor, James D. Corcoran; Alderman, Dennis J. Griffin. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, D. Hager; Alderman, G. G. Armstrong. Fifth Ward: Supervisor, A. Ethridge; Alderman, William Jackson.

1873.—Mayor, George Merrill. First Ward: Supervisor, N. H. Leffingwell; Alderman, D. L. Ketcham. Second Ward: Supervisor, George Barnard; Alderman, George P. Goodier. Third Ward: Supervisor, J. D. Corcoran; Alderman, Peter Quinn. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, George W. G. Kinney; Alderman, Alfred Sandford.

1874.—Mayor, George Merrill. First Ward: Supervisor, N. H. Leffingwell; Alderman, Richard W. Jones. Second Ward: Supervisor, George Barnard; Alderman, Laurence Bower. Third Ward: Supervisor, J. D. Corcoran; Alderman, Joseph Kapfer. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, E. Tiffany; Alderman, Samuel M. Cole. Fifth Ward: Supervisor, G. W. G. Kinney; Alderman, Cyrus D. Prescott.

1875.—Mayor, Samuel B. Stevens. First Ward: Supervisor, N. H. Leffingwell. Alderman, F. B. Beers. Second Ward: Supervisor, George Barnard; Alderman, John Kelley. Third Ward: Supervisor, J. D. Corcoran; Alderman, M. M. Burlison. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, E. Tiffany; Alderman, J. L. Mudge. Fifth Ward: Supervisor, G. W. G. Kinney; Alderman, R. T. Walker.

1876.—Mayor, S. B. Stevens. First Ward: Supervisor, N. H. Leffingwell; Alderman, John Shortall. Second Ward: Supervisor, Lawrence Gaheen; Alderman, Peter Cole. Third Ward: Supervisor, J. D. Corcoran; Alderman, William Shanley. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, E. Tiffany; Alderman, F. E. Mitchell. Fifth Ward: Supervisor, G. W. G. Kinney; Alderman, Don P. McHarg.

1877.—Mayor, Edward L. Stevens. First Ward: Supervisor, N. H. Leffingwell; Alderman, John Grosvenor. Second Ward: Supervisor, L. Gaheen; Alderman, John Foy. Third Ward: Supervisor, W. J. Crawford; Alderman, Thomas Casey. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, Homer T. Fowler; Alderman, Samuel Millington. Fifth Ward: Supervisor, G. W. G. Kinney; Alderman, Henry M. Lawton.

1878.—Mayor, Edward L. Stevens; Recorder, James Parks; Justice of the Peace, George W. Davis; Constables, George Lawlor, Martin Toepp, Daniel Petrie, David W. Healt. First Ward: Supervisor, N. H. Leffingwell; Aldermen, Franklin B. Beers, John Shortall, John Grosvenor; Assessor, Henry M. Crumb; Collector, Lawrence Casey; Commissioner of Highways, D. C. Carpenter; Inspectors of Election, W. D. Reese, H. P. Mallery, Harrison Hannahs. Second Ward: Supervisor, L. Gaheen; Aldermen, Isaac Singleton, Peter Cole, John Foy; Assessor, M. H. Tennant; Collector, Fred Rostizer; Commissioner of Highways, James P. Root; Inspectors of Election, H. H. Seymour, Frederick Schroth, Martin Hyde. Third Ward:

Supervisor, Wilson Smith; Aldermen, L. E. Seymour, William Shanley, Thomas Casey; Assessor, Patrick Caulfield; Collector, John H. Behan; Commissioner of Highways, Chauncey A. Thayer; Inspectors of Election, Timothy Curtain, Jr., John F. Kehoe, George Vogt. Fourth Ward: Supervisor, Homer T. Fowler; Aldermen, William H. Davies, F. E. Mitchell, S. Millington; Assessor, Hiram B. Lorin; Collector, Richard R. Edwards; Commissioner of Highways, John Hyde; Inspectors of Election, Louis E. Dunning, Judson R. Ward, John Vroman. Fifth Ward: Supervisor, David G. Evans; Alderman, Jerome Graves, D. P. McHarg, H. M. Lawton; Assessor, Henry G. Wright; Collector, Hanley H. Glines; Commissioner of Highways, Joseph F. Wilcox; Inspectors of Election, Gustavus M. Palmer, Lebbeus E. Elmer, Adam K. Adams.

R. E. Sutton, M.D., has held the position of city chamberlain since the place became a city in 1870.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

How early the village possessed apparatus for extinguishing fires is not now known, although it must have been as early as 1812-15. We find recorded in the old village records, that on the 21st of April, 1825, "at a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the village of Rome at the court-house, pursuant to public notice legally given, it was 'Resolved, That the village purchase a new engine,' " and a tax of \$900 and collector's fees was voted to be raised to make said purchase, and pay for the manufacture of such ladders, fire-hooks, fire-buckets, etc., as were necessary, and to build a new engine-house, repair the town well, etc. On the 6th of June, 1825, the trustees appointed twenty persons to serve as a regular fire company, and by-laws were adopted for their observance. The company organized the following Wednesday. Previous to this time the inhabitants had been required to furnish themselves with buckets, etc., to aid in extinguishing fires, and strict regulations were passed by the village fathers respecting the duties of the citizens in case of fire.

Fire Company No. 2 was formed in May, 1827, and consisted of fourteen members, to which twelve more were added August 21 of the same year. The hand-engine procured in 1825 was purchased in New York, and cost, aside from transportation, etc., the sum of \$400. The Rome fire department was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature passed April 12, 1855. In 1866 a steam fire-engine, manufactured by Cole Brothers, of Pawtucket, R. I., was purchased at a cost of \$4000; the tender cost \$700, and the hose purchased with it, \$3767.89. The old hand-engine and the old hose were repaired the same year. In 1867 a second steamer was purchased of the same company. The department in 1878 consisted of the following six companies, named in the order of their organization:

*General Gansevoort Engine Company, No. 1.*—40 members; Delos Wright, foreman.

*Stryker Hose Company, No. 1.*—40 members; Milo Burns, foreman.

*Fort Stanwix Engine Company, No. 2.*—40 members; Morris Dee, foreman.

*Ætna Hose Company, No. 2.*—40 members; Wendell Neiss, foreman.

*Washington Hose Company, No. 3.*—40 members; Lewis Getbehead, foreman.

*Mohawk Hose Company, No. 4.*—40 members; George Slosson, foreman.

The department officers are: Chief Engineer, David G. Evans; First Assistant Engineer, Edward Rail; Second Assistant Engineer, George Earheart.

There is also a board of directors, composed of two members from each company, who have general charge of the department, attend to the receipt and disbursement of moneys, etc. There are about 3000 feet of good, serviceable hose on hand, part rubber and part leather. The fires for the past two or three years have been comparatively few, and in no case have the flames spread from the buildings in which they originated. The efficiency of the water-works renders it unnecessary to use the steamers except in case of accident. The place has suffered from several very heavy fires, the first of any note occurring, in 1844, on the south side of Dominick Street. On the 22d of February of that year all the buildings were destroyed between the present sites of the First National and Central National Banks. On the same ground the present block was immediately erected by Henry Tibbitts. In the third story of the new building was "Tibbitts' Hall," an important place in the Rome of "those days." From 1848 to 1850 the courts were held there, while Rome was without a court-house.

The 6th of January, 1846, will long be remembered by the citizens of the place as the day on which occurred the "great fire." This disastrous conflagration was caused by a small fire breaking forth in a shoe-shop, which was kept up-stairs in the west end of the "checkered building," on the north side of Dominick Street. All the property from the "American" corner to the old Bank of Rome was destroyed. The next morning, on the "American" block property and near the alley, George Fox was instantly killed by a brick which fell from a chimney and struck him upon the head. The present "American Block" was erected the same year by Jesse Matteson and S. W. Mudge, and the "Empire Block," also the same year, by Simon Matteson. During that year and the next the burnt district was partially rebuilt. Among the buildings erected was the hotel now known as the "Willett House," built in 1847 by Dr. H. H. Pope. The balance of the property on the ground swept by that fire has been erected since. The present elegant brick edifice on the corner of Dominick and Washington Streets, known as the "McHarg Block," has been recently built and fitted up for stores, offices, halls, etc., by D. P. McHarg, and is the finest business block in the city.

On Sunday, July 29, 1866, a disastrous fire occurred in Rome, destroying the fine brick block on James Street, north of Stone Alley, known as the "Elm Row," involving a loss of \$150,000 to \$200,000. This fire was supposed to have been of incendiary origin, and broke out in the stage barn in the rear of the "Willett House." The rear portions of that building, the "American Block," and others were several times on fire. Aid was sent from Utica and Syracuse in the shape of two steamers from the former place and one steamer and two hose companies from the latter. Several persons were severely injured during the

conflagration, and one fireman was killed. Since that time Rome has suffered but little from fire.

#### ROME CITY WATER-WORKS.

The present system of water-works in Rome was established in 1872. George Merrill, at that time mayor of the city, visited some of the principal cities in the Union and examined their water systems, and finally the commissioners adopted the machinery made at Watertown, N. Y., as being the cheapest, most durable, and most powerful of any which had come under their inspection. Two pumps are in use, made on the horizontal, double-action plan, and have a capacity of 84 gallons per revolution, with a force of 535 horse-power. The daily average of water pumped is 900,000 gallons, while, if necessary, the amount can be raised to 1,200,000. The water-pressure has been tested as high as 160 pounds to the square inch; with this force the hose belonging to the city would burst in pieces. The usual pressure is 50 pounds at the works, or 60 at the city, the fall in the intervening distance, and the advantage of a straight pipe, raising it 10 pounds; 100 pounds per square inch is the highest ever used. The pumps are run entirely by water-power, the dam being six feet in height. A short raceway is used, and a turbine-wheel with surface capable of taking 1840 inches of water. The average daily run is fourteen hours, the pumps not being kept in operation Sundays nor nights, except in case of necessity. The water is elevated 65 feet into a circular reservoir 21 feet in depth and 297 in diameter, having a capacity for 9,000,000 gallons. This reservoir is kept constantly full. There are in the city about 13 miles of water-mains and a few over 100 hydrants. The original cost of the works, or the amount for which bonds were issued, was \$160,000; this has been increased to about \$172,000 at the present date (July, 1878). Not more than twenty-five dollars have been laid out for repairs. Until the winter of 1877-78 telegraphic signals were established between the city and the water-works; but the telephone has since been introduced, and works very satisfactorily. William N. Mott, a man of much experience with machinery, is chief engineer, and has his residence at Ridge Mills, where the works are located. The general superintendent is Charles T. Hayden, with the office at Rome. The members of the Water Board are Mayor E. L. Stevens, B. J. Beach, G. V. Selden, John J. Parry, Theodore Comstock. The system has proved very effective here, and although numerous alarms of fire have been given in the city, the force of the streams from the hydrants is such that flames are speedily extinguished.

#### THE ROME GASLIGHT COMPANY

was organized in 1852. Its present officers are: President, Enoch B. Armstrong; Superintendent, J. D. Higgins; Treasurer, F. H. Thomas. The capital amounts to \$35,000, in shares of \$100 each. There are about 8 miles of gas-mains and 75 street-lamps. The coal used, principally the Youghiogheny, amounts to from 400 to 500 tons annually.

#### ROME CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

The old cemetery, deeded by Dominick Lynch to the trustees of the village of Rome in 1823, and bounded east

by James Street, north by Bloomfield, west by Washington, and south by an alley, in the course of years became filled with the earthly remains of the citizens, and it was found necessary to enlarge it or lay out another in some other locality. Accordingly the "Rome Cemetery Association" was organized August 7, 1851, by the election of trustees, "and its incorporation was immediately after completed in the manner prescribed by the general law of the State authorizing and regulating the incorporation of rural cemetery associations; but it was not until a year later, and after a careful examination of every piece of ground suggested as suitable, that the present site was selected as being, in view of all considerations of distance, elevation, character of soil, convenience and safety of access, price, and capability for improvement, the best that could be obtained in the neighborhood of the village. The means with which to purchase and improve the ground were procured by a subscription in the form of a contract between the subscribers and the association, providing that all sums subscribed should be regarded as loans to be repaid with interest whenever, after the debt to be contracted for the purchase of the site should be paid, the receipts of the association should enable it to make such repayment, and that each subscriber might apply any part of his subscription to the purchase of a lot in the cemetery for himself, and should be allowed a deduction of twenty per cent. from the established price for so much as should be paid by his subscription. The available subscriptions amounted to \$3600."\*

Twenty-five acres of land were purchased from the farm of Thomas Williams, at a cost of \$2313.50, and Howard Daniels, of New York, was employed to lay out and improve the cemetery. July 19, 1853, the grounds were dedicated, with appropriate religious services, and a portion of them brought into use. The present appearance of this cemetery is most beautiful, and it is a credit to the enterprise and taste of the citizens of Rome. It is located at the head of Thomas Street, and now contains about thirty acres. The present officers are the following persons, viz.: Trustees, Edward Huntington, A. H. Brainerd, John Stryker, B. J. Beach, G. N. Bissell, M. C. West, A. P. Tuller, J. D. Ely, L. E. Elmer, Francis Ethridge, Thomas G. Nock, James S. Dyett; President, G. N. Bissell; Vice-President, Thomas G. Nock; Treasurer, Samuel Wardwell; Secretary, L. E. Elmer; Superintendent, Lysander Cole.

#### MANUFACTURES.

*Rome Iron-Works.*—A company was organized in 1866, with a capital of \$100,000, to establish in Rome a rolling-mill for the manufacture of railroad iron. On Saturday, May 26, of that year, the following were chosen trustees of the company, viz.: Edward Huntington, John Stryker, David Utley, Addison Day, A. H. Brainerd, G. N. Bissell, William L. Howland, B. J. Beach, E. B. Armstrong. The organization was perfected by electing, for President, Edward Huntington; Vice-President, A. H. Brainerd; Secretary and Treasurer, William L. Howland. The first purchase of land as a site for the mill included two acres of land near the New York Central Railroad, and between

\* Historical pamphlet upon the cemetery, 1854.

that and the Black River Canal. A puddling-mill standing east of the rolling-mill was begun in 1869, and finished the same winter. The rail-mill was burned April 24, 1871, involving a loss of \$125,000, and throwing over 150 men out of employment. It was immediately rebuilt on the same ground. This mill, when running in full force, furnishes employment to 200 men, or more, and manufactures railroad iron exclusively. Its present officers are: Trustees, G. N. Bissell, Thomas G. Nock, B. J. Beach, James S. Whaley, Thomas H. Stryker, Francis H. Thomas, William R. Huntington, Edward Huntington, Abijah Curtiss; Inspectors, Alfred Sandford, Judson R. Ward, John Hook; President, Edward Huntington; Vice-President, James S. Whaley.

*Rome Merchant-Iron Mill.*—This company was organized Thursday, July 9, 1868, and the following officers elected, viz.: Trustees, Edward Huntington, J. B. Hyde, S. B. Stevens, Thomas G. Nock, A. Ethridge, Enoch B. Armstrong, B. J. Beach, David Utley, John B. Jervis. The capital stock was fixed at \$75,000. July 11, 1868, the Board met and elected Samuel B. Stevens, President; B. J. Beach, Vice-President; Jabez B. Hyde, Manager, Secretary, and Treasurer. The land for the location of the buildings was purchased of John Stryker, and the building erected. An addition is being built the present season (1878), on the side next to the canal, 40 by 100 feet in dimensions. The present capital of the company is \$125,000. From 50 to 80 men are employed, and all classes of square, round, and flat merchant iron are manufactured. The officers are: President, Enoch B. Armstrong; Vice-President, Bloomfield J. Beach; Secretary, John B. Jervis; Treasurer, A. P. Rand.

*The Rome Iron and Steel Bloom Company* was organized in 1868, and ten acres of ground for the location of buildings purchased on the north side of the Erie Canal, near the bridge of the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railway. The purpose of this company was to manufacture wrought-iron and steel directly from the ore by "Jameson's Patent Process." The mill was operated for several years, but is at present lying idle.

An extensive boot- and shoe-factory was established in 1868, by Messrs. Kingsbury, Abbott & Hale, on John Street, near the depot. The firm had previously occupied rooms on Dominick Street, but, owing to increase of business, were forced to seek larger quarters. The new building was constructed of brick; was four stories high; and the institution at one time furnished employment to over 200 hands.

*Fuller's Earth-Soap Company.*—A large bed of fuller's earth was discovered some years since in the town of Vienna, on the land belonging to Hon. Chauncey Brodick. In the spring of 1866 a company was formed for manufacturing it into soap, with a capital of \$400,000, in 8000 shares of \$50 each. The mine discovered varied in depth from fifteen to thirty-five feet. The material called "fuller's earth" is so named from its being an almost indispensable article in the manufacture of woolen cloths. Its cost, as imported from Europe, was from \$35 to \$60 per ton. The bed in Vienna was the second discovered, and the largest known, in the United States. The earth is slaty in color, entirely

devoid of grit or common clay, and of a greasy, soapy nature. By a chemical process it is transformed into an excellent soap. But little business is done in this line in Rome at present.

*Petroleum Excitement.*—In 1865-66 the people of Central New York became much interested in the oil discoveries in Pennsylvania, and great excitement was consequent upon the assertion that oil could be found here as well as in the latter State, and in paying quantities. Several companies were formed for the purpose of testing the matter, and real estate in supposed "oil districts" commanded wonderful prices. One company, known as the "Rome and Maple Creek Oil Company," had a large capital, and expended it in a vain attempt to find "paying" quantities of the great money-making material. Occasional "symptoms" were seen, but it is at this time well known that petroleum cannot exist in this locality in quantities sufficient to pay the expense of boring wells.

*Steam Planing-Mill.*—One of the oldest institutions of this kind in the State was torn down in the spring of 1870, upon the completion of the new one by Messrs. Selden & Sanford. The old mill was built in 1845, by Messrs. Albert Soper, Woodman Kimball, and Adam Van Patten, and was 80 by 50 feet in dimensions. The first engine used was one of 25 horse-power. The mill was located a few rods east of South Washington Street, between Front Street and the Erie Canal, and immediately east of the new one.

#### SINK'S OPERA-HOUSE.

This fine building is located on the south side of Dominick Street, east of James, and was built by A. J. Sink, in 1869, at a cost of \$50,000. The audience-room is designed to seat 1400 persons. The building is of brick; contains two store-rooms on the ground-floor and offices and dwelling-apartments above, besides the audience-room. It was opened to the public on the evening of Sept. 27, 1869, the play of "Nita, or Woman's Constancy," being produced by Mlle Zoe and her New York company.

Among the other prominent buildings in Rome is the "Commercial Hotel," which was opened April 1, 1868, by Messrs. Thomson & Rowe, and known then as the "Thomson House."

One of the finest blocks in the city is the "Ethridge Block," on the southeast corner of Dominick and Washington Streets. It was built in 1863, by Alfred Ethridge; is 120 by 42 feet in dimensions, three stories and a basement, and constructed of brick.

#### ROME POST-OFFICE

was established about 1798, and Matthew Brown, Jr., appointed first postmaster. He kept the office in his store on the east side of James Street. Joshua Hatheway was appointed about 1807-8, and held the position until his death in 1836. He was succeeded by his son, Jay Hatheway, who remained in office until 1849, when R. G. Savery was appointed; the latter was succeeded in 1852 by A. J. Rowley. D. E. Wager succeeded Mr. Rowley in 1857, and the place was filled in 1861 by the appointment of E. H. Shelley. Mr. Shelley's successor was S. P. Lewis, appointed in August, 1866, by President Johnson. Mr. Shelley was

re-appointed in the spring of 1867, and was succeeded in 1870 by B. Whitman Williams, the present incumbent. The office is pleasantly located in the north end of the fine McHarg Block, corner of Washington and Dominick Streets.

## BANKS.

*Fort Stanwix National Bank.*—This is the oldest banking institution now in existence in the city. It was organized as a State bank in 1847, and began business in February, 1848, with David Utley, President; W. W. Nellis, Cashier; and H. G. Utley, Teller. It was organized as a National Bank in 1865, with a capital of \$150,000, the same it had under the old management as a State Bank. Its present officers are: President, David Utley, who has held the position continuously since 1848; Vice-President, H. G. Utley; Cashier, George Barnard; Directors, David Utley, E. B. Armstrong, N. H. Leffingwell, B. J. Beach, Daniel G. Dorrance, H. D. Spencer, Squire Utley, James S. Whaley, H. G. Utley, Thomas G. Nock, G. V. Selden, P. V. Rogers, E. A. Walsworth.

*First National Bank.*—This was incorporated as the "Rome Exchange Bank" in 1851, and began business in August of that year, with R. B. Duxtater as president and F. H. Thomas cashier. It was organized as a National Bank in 1865, with a capital of \$100,000. Its present officers are: President, Edward Huntington; Vice-President, G. N. Bissell; Cashier, F. H. Thomas; Directors, E. Huntington, G. N. Bissell, F. H. Thomas, Thomas G. Nock, David Utley, Israel Denio, H. H. Brainerd, Edward Barnard, B. J. Beach. It occupies the premises of the old Rome Exchange Bank, No. 37 Dominick Street.

*Central National Bank*\* organized in 1854 as the "Oneida Central Bank," and changed to a National Bank in 1865, with a capital of \$100,000. Its present officers are: President, Samuel B. Stevens; Vice-President, Alfred Ethridge; Cashier, C. S. Griffin; Directors, S. B. Stevens, Stephen Van Dresar, S. S. T. Smith, M. C. West, D. P. McHarg, Solomon Tuttle, E. L. Stevens, Alfred Ethridge, Henry Patrick, F. D. Fifield, John Halstead, Phineas Abbe, Henry Johnson, Albert Orton, E. B. Armstrong.

*Bank of Rome.*—This was the title of an institution which flourished for many years, until 1863, when its charter expired and its affairs were wound up. John Stryker was its president for many years; George R. Thomas, present cashier of the Second National Bank in Utica, was long cashier of the old "Bank of Rome," and held that position when its business was closed up. The present "Bank of Rome" was organized under the State law in 1875, with a capital of \$100,000. Its officers for 1878 are: President, W. J. P. Kingsley; Vice-President, R. M. Bingham; Cashier, Samuel Wardwell; Directors, W. J. P. Kingsley, R. M. Bingham, E. L. Stevens, A. P. Tuller, H. M. Lawton, E. Comstock, J. C. Smith, T. B. Slingerland, A. Sandford, Charles Rathbun, S. Wardwell, T. D. Roberts, William Brill, W. J. Lasher, H. J. Hitchcock.

*Rome Savings Bank*, located in the same building with Fort Stanwix National Bank, was organized in 1851. Its

officers are: President, G. N. Bissell; Vice-President, N. H. Leffingwell; Trustees, E. B. Armstrong, J. S. Whaley, N. H. Leffingwell, H. D. Spencer, George Barnard, F. H. Thomas, Squire Utley, Alex. H. Brainerd, Israel Denio (2d Vice-President), John J. Parry, Samuel Wardwell; Treasurer, Bloomfield J. Beach. The number of open accounts, January 1, 1878, was 2425; largest account due any depositor, exclusive of interest, or of any deposits made by order of a court of record or of a surrogate, \$8401.41; number of such accounts exceeding \$5000, eight; total resources, \$1,082,337.57; amount due depositors, \$968,507.10.

*Oneida County Savings Bank.*—In same building with Central National Bank. Organized in 1869. Number of depositors, over 1000. Officers for 1878: President, S. B. Stevens; Vice-President, Alfred Ethridge; Treasurer, G. H. Lynch.

*General Insurance, Real Estate, Banking, and Brokers' business* is carried on by J. H. Searles & Co. and Charles T. Hayden, the latter one of the original firm of C. Hayden & Son, the senior member of which is now deceased.

## BANDS.

The different bands which have had organization in Rome are many in number, and it is next to impossible to enumerate them at this time. There is at present but one organization of the kind in the city, and that is known as the *Old Rome Band*. It was organized about 1867-68, and contained sixteen instruments in July, 1878. During this season the *Old Rome Band* and the *Rome Musical Association* consolidated their forces, and are together under the leadership of George C. Schillner. An orchestra of fourteen members is connected with the band, and is directed by Mr. Schillner. The members of the orchestra are all Germans except four. The present organization is an excellent one, and its music is surpassed by that of few bands in the State.

## CITY POLICE FORCE.

The police force, though small, is very efficient. It numbers five men, as follows: Chief of Police, Thomas C. Wilds; Captain of Night-Watch, Thomas Burns; Patrolmen, Michael Shortall, John Doyle, and William Guilfoil.

## MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

"II" Troop of Cavalry, 4th Brigade, 6th Division, N. G. S. N. Y.—This body was organized in 1876, and was formerly the First Separate Troop, belonging to the 21st Brigade. The brigades were subsequently re-numbered, and the Troop was given a letter. June 29, 1878, there were sixty-three names on the company-roll. The present officers are: Captain, W. L. Ames; Senior 2d Lieutenant, D. C. Swortfiguer; Junior 2d Lieutenant, Glen Petrie.

The *Fort Stanwix Guards* were organized in 1875, as the Second (now Sixth) Separate Company of Infantry. It numbers about sixty-five members, with the following officers, viz.: Captain, Charles Northrup; 1st Lieutenant, — Martin; 2d Lieutenant, Charles N. Crain.

There was also, until recently, a company known as the "Armstrong Guards," organized in 1875, which has been

\* The building occupied by this banking house was erected in 1871, at a cost of about \$32,000.



disbanded. The militia companies which have existed in Rome are many in number, and the early "general training" days were great and exciting events in the history of the place. For eighteen years the militia of the village was kept up by the exertions of Colonel Louis Roth, who finally resigned. The two companies now organized make a fine appearance, and are a credit to the city.

#### ORDERS AND SOCIETIES.

*Roman Lodge, No. 223, F. and A. M.,\** has a membership of 194. Stated communications for 1878 on first and third Wednesdays of each month. Officers for 1878: W. M., J. J. Barber; S. W., W. N. Trumpour; J. W., Edwin Evans; Treasurer, M. W. Smith; Secretary, William H. Davies; S. D., Ed. Jones; J. D., J. A. Owens; Chaplains, Revs. J. W. Lawton and G. B. R. Clarke; S. M. C., J. E. Brownson; J. M. C., J. D. Archer; Organist, C. S. Hill; Marshal, C. Hurlburt; Trustees, F. E. Mitchell, John Groves, John Reifert; Tyler, John Jackson.

*Fort Stanwix Chapter, No. 153, R. A. M.,* was organized Dec. 3, 1855, at which time the first stated convocation was held with nine members. The membership, June 26, 1878, was 100, and the officers are as follows, viz.: H. P., F. E. Mitchell, M. E.; K., M. W. Smith, E.; Scribe, John Groves, E.; Treasurer, John Reifert; Secretary, L. E. Elmer; C. H., C. H. Nicholson; P. S., William Thom; R. A. C., W. D. Sanford; M. 3d V., George Batchelor; M. 2d V., J. B. Sherman; M. 1st V., John Jones; Chaplain, Rev. H. L. M. Clarke; Organist, G. P. Russ; Tyler, John Jackson.

*Rome Commandery, No. 45, K. T.,* was organized in 1869. The membership, by the last report, was 91. Its officers for 1878 are the following, viz.: E. C., F. E. Mitchell; G., Ira L. Reed; C. G., C. H. Nicholson; Recorder, W. H. Davies; Treasurer, F. B. Beers; S. W., F. M. Orton; J. W., William Thom; S. B., Louis Gleisman; S. B., John Jones; W., F. K. Jones; C. G., P. A. Wheeler; Organist, G. P. Russ; Prelates, M. W. Smith, H. L. M. Clarke; Com., B. Neiss.

The rooms of the Masonic fraternity are in the building on James Street, near the *Sentinel* office, erected by S. B. Stevens, and were fitted and furnished for Masonic purposes.

*Rome Lodge, No. 266, I. O. O. F.,* instituted Jan. 19, 1871. The present membership is 84 (July, 1878), and the following are the officers: N. G., Cyrus D. Prescott; V. G., George C. Seidell; Recording Secretary, John R. Monroe; Permanent Secretary, Louis Roth; Treasurer, Orson Knowlton; Representative to Grand Lodge, Louis Roth; Proxy Representative, F. X. Greenia.

*Queen Esther (Rebecca Degree) Lodge, No. —, I. O. O. F.,* instituted in July, 1878.

*Fort Stanwix Encampment, No. 73, I. O. O. F.,* instituted with nine members, September 27, 1872. The membership in July, 1878, was 35, with the following officers, viz.: C. P., Egbert E. Carr; H. P., William H.

Atkinson; S. W., David Aldridge; J. W., Thomas Cadick; R. S. and F. S., Louis Roth; Treasurer, F. Louis Roth; Representative to Grand Encampment, Louis Roth; Proxy Representative, E. E. Carr.

The lodge-rooms are over the Central National Bank, on the south side of Dominick Street, and are tastily and conveniently fitted for all purposes required of them.

*Skillin Post, No. 47, G. A. R.,* was organized in 1872, with about twenty members, and named after Lieutenant-Colonel Charles H. Skillin, of the 14th New York Infantry ("First Oneida Regiment"), who was killed at Gaines' Mills, Virginia, June 27, 1862. The present membership of the post is about 80, and its officers are: Commander, J. I. Sayles; Senior Vice-Commander, D. C. Swortfiguer; Junior Vice-Commander, Charles Northrup; Quartermaster, P. A. Wheeler; Adjutant, Elias Van Slyke; Officer of the Day, Charles Swortfiguer; Chaplain, G. M. Palmer. The post holds regular weekly meetings. Decoration Day (May 30) is always observed with proper ceremonies.

*The Young Men's Christian Association, of Rome,* was incorporated in June, 1872, and at present has a membership of about 200, with very neat rooms in the McHarg Block, corner of Dominick and Washington Streets. The officers for 1878 are: President, H. Hannabs; Vice-President, E. E. Carr; Recording Secretary, H. S. Graves; Corresponding Secretary, G. M. Palmer; Treasurer, E. M. McChesney. The association possesses a library of 1500 volumes, and about 60 periodicals are on file in its reading-room. A monthly paper, entitled *Once a Month*, is published, and has a circulation of 2000 copies. Classes in book-keeping, penmanship, etc., are conducted by the Association, which has charge of from three to five Sunday-schools, besides having religious services at the jail. Religious literature to the amount of 150,000 pages is distributed annually. Monthly social receptions are held, also religious meetings, at the rooms of the Association, the attendance at the latter being from 400 to 600. The sustaining membership is adopted, an annual admission fee of \$10 being required of members. The new rooms in the McHarg Block include reading- and reception-rooms, library, gymnasium, and hall; the latter having a seating capacity of 350. The aim of the Association is to improve the religious, educational, social, and physical conditions of the community. A general secretary is employed.

*Rome Christian Temperance Union.*—Organized Feb. 8, 1876, through the efforts of Professor W. M. Evans, the eminent temperance reform orator. It has rooms in the McHarg Block. Present membership over 100. Its officers are: President, Rev. James H. Taylor; First Vice-President, G. W. L. Cheney; Treasurer, Z. R. Evans; Financial Secretary, Charles Ellis; Corresponding Secretary, Virgil Kingsley. A reading-room and library are owned by the association, which holds its meetings every Tuesday evening.

#### LIST OF LAWYERS, 1878.

The bar of Rome at the present day sustains the reputation which has been established for it in previous years. The names of Judge Beardsley, Joshua Hatheway, Judge Denio, Judge Wardwell, and others, are prominently known

\* A sketch of this lodge was to have been furnished us, but failed to make its appearance. The present lodge is a re-organization. The charter of the old lodge was surrendered during anti-Masonic times, and its records cannot be found.





Photo. by Hovey & Brainerd.

#### DR. HAROLD H. POPE.

One of the most responsible occupations in life is that of a physician; he is daily called upon to aid the suffering and helpless public; not only the rich but the poor, often working without a hope of any remuneration, and is oftentimes the possessor of family secrets which, if divulged to the world, would prove detrimental to the character of his patients; and is deprived of his natural rest and social enjoyments, because he is always at the call of a complaining people.

The subject of this memoir was one that stood high in his profession and was well known all over the State; though confined to a comparatively small field of labor, his talents were appreciated abroad, and he could have occupied his same position in life in much larger communities than Rome, but an attachment for that place led him always to make it his home. He was born in Rutland, Vermont, November 15, 1801, being the youngest son of Stephen and Regined Pope, his father being a native of the State of New Hampshire, his mother of Rhode Island. In the fall of 1817, young Harold in company with a brother left his home for western New York, with the intention of purchasing land and becoming a farmer; but having an uncle, Dr. Henry Smith, at Western, Oneida County, he stopped to pay him a visit. He was prevailed upon by his uncle to remain with him that fall and attend the district school. In the following spring he taught the same school, and in the latter part of that year his uncle sent him to Albert Barnes, to prepare himself for college. He subsequently went to the medical college at Fairfield, Herkimer County, and also attended the medical college at Castleton, Vermont. He received diplomas from both. After finish-

ing his collegiate education he returned to Rome, and to perfect his studies he entered the office of Dr. George Brown, and with a determination (rare in one so young) he devoted his time arduously to become proficient in the study of medicine. He afterwards became a partner with Dr. Brown, which continued for a few years, when the senior member of the firm sold out his interest to his young but energetic partner.

Dr. Pope was married, March 8, 1827, to Maria R., daughter of Andrew and Polly Elmer, of Western. Their union was blessed with two children,—Albert H., who is living at the present time, and Henry Smith. The latter, when arriving at a proper age, was sent by his father to the medical college at Castleton, Vermont, where he graduated. He early gave promise of earning a reputation in his profession, but was unfortunately called to his last home in early manhood.

Dr. Pope was a strong and prominent member of the Democratic party, and was recognized by its leaders as one of the most earnest supporters of that party's principles and good government. He was called upon by his fellow-citizens to fill many positions of trust and honor in his town. He was president of the village, supervisor, and held other minor offices. He was a member of the Episcopal Church.

Dr. Pope ended a busy life July 7, 1869, and in his death Rome lost a good and great citizen; her people, a kind and sympathizing neighbor; her poor, a benevolent and charitable friend. His funeral was attended by a host of relations and friends, and many a silent tear was dropped over his grave.



throughout the State. Of the later attorneys, D. C. Pomeroy claims attention as having been one of the best criminal lawyers in the State, but ill health necessitated his retirement from practice. Those at present in practice here are the following-named persons: D. M. K. Johnson, C. D. Prescott, M. D. Barnett (present district attorney), George H. Weaver, George J. Flint, William H. Wheeler, John S. Baker, J. S. C. Bailey, Isaac Evans, W. E. Scripture, M. M. Burlison, Stephen Van Dresar (present surrogate), John F. Wilson, Charles Dunning, G. H. Lynch, Joseph Porter, George P. Nock, E. L. Stevens (present mayor of the city), Willard Rinkle, B. J. Beach, Henry A. Foster, D. E. Wager (author of historical articles relating to Rome and vicinity), W. B. Bliss (present county judge), H. S. Bedell, J. I. Sayles, C. W. White, Charles Ward, Charles Carroll, Seneca Carroll, R. C. Briggs, R. M. Grems, and D. C. Pomeroy. Henry A. Foster, mentioned in the list, has held the positions of circuit judge and United States Senator.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Of the physicians now in Rome, Dr. James S. Whaley is the oldest in practice. Dr. M. C. West is among the eminent physicians of the State, and Dr. W. J. P. Kingsley has become noted for his success in the treatment of cancers and other afflictions of a kindred nature. The practitioners at present are as follows: Drs. M. C. West, C. C. Reid, James S. Whaley, Edwin Evans, C. E. Frazer, Sr., C. E. Frazer, Jr., H. C. Palmer, S. O. Scudder, A. B. Southwick, W. J. P. Kingsley, J. S. Kingsley, T. M. Flandrau, R. E. Sutton (city chamberlain), E. J. Lawton, and S. Millington.

#### GENERAL SUMMARY.

According to the business directory of Rome for 1877, the city contained the following list of business men, manufacturers, etc., which varies but little from its condition the present year (1878): 27 attorneys, 3 bakeries, 6 banks, 2 private banking institutions, 10 barbers, 7 blacksmith-shops, 1 book-bindery, 6 boot and shoe manufacturers, and 8 boot and shoe stores, 2 book and stationery dealers, 3 breweries, 1 brick-kiln, 1 broker, 1 broom-manufactory, 1 carriage hardware dealer, 4 carriage and wagon manufactories, 1 cement-pipe works, 6 cigar manufacturers, 3 civil engineers, 9 clothing-stores, and 6 coal and wood dealers, 2 cooper-shops, 2 crockery and glass dealers, 1 dairy-supply store, 5 (now 6) dentists, 2 door, sash, and blind manufactories, 4 drug-stores, 8 dry-goods stores, 1 dyeing establishment, 1 feather-renovating establishment, 1 fishing-tackle dealer, 1 flagging and paving firm, 3 florists, 2 flouring-mills, 5 flour and feed dealers, 2 foundries and machine-shops, 5 furniture dealers and undertakers, 1 gaslight company, 2 general jobbing firms, 1 grist-mill, 27 groceries (retail), 1 wholesale grocery, 1 gun-shop, 2 hair-works, 2 hardware establishments, 1 coach and saddlery and wheel-stock manufactory, 3 harness-makers, 3 hat and cap firms, 19 hotels, 2 iron-rolling mills, 1 knitting-mill (not now in operation), 4 laundries, 1 lime-kiln, 1 dealer in limestone, 7 liverys, 4 liquor-stores, 4 lumber-yards, 2 marble-works, 10 meat-markets, 4 merchant tailors, 11 millinery establishments, 1 oculist, 1 oyster and fish dealer, 6 publishing

and printing houses, 17 physicians, 3 photograph-galleries, 2 piano and organ dealers, 3 dealers in pictures and frames, 2 planing-mills, 3 plumbing and gas-fitting establishments, 1 pork-packing house, 1 pump-factory, 12 restaurants, 18 saloons, 1 saw-mill, 1 shirt-manufactory, 1 silver-plating establishment, 3 soap and candle manufactories, 1 soda-water manufactory, 1 steel-works (not now in operation), 5 stove and tinware dealers, 1 tailor, 1 tannery, 1 taxidermist, 2 telegraph companies, 1 tin-shop, 1 variety-store, 7 watch and jewelry establishments, 1 window-shade dealer, 1 wine-room.

The business blocks of Rome are as fine as any which can be found in a city of its size in the State, and the establishments are compactly situated in the heart of the city.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

*The Columbian Patriotic Gazette.*—In the building on Dominick Street, formerly known as the McGraw house, was commenced in 1799 the publication of the first newspaper in Rome, bearing the above title. Its proprietors were Thomas Walker and Ebenezer Eaton, young men about twenty-two years of age, the former from Worcester, Mass., and the latter from Vermont. They brought their printing material with them, procured a "Ramage" press made in Rome, and issued the first number of their paper (weekly) Aug. 17, 1799. The paper was printed for a short time in 1800 in the chamber of the main building of the "Rome Coffee-House," and was subsequently moved to a building which occupied a portion of the present site of the "American" Block, where its publication was continued while it remained in Rome. Early in 1800, Mr. Eaton removed to Aurora, Cayuga Co., where he published a paper for a short time, and afterwards returned to Vermont and published for many years a paper called the *North Star*. He was a brother of the celebrated General Eaton, who served under General Anthony Wayne, and who afterwards went to Africa and espoused the cause of Hamet, the dethroned Bashaw of Tripoli. In 1804 he commanded the American forces in the war with Tripoli.

After Mr. Eaton left the paper, Mr. Walker continued sole proprietor, and in 1800 removed it to the "Rome Coffee-House," as mentioned. Its subsequent location on James Street was the same in which the *Rome Republican* was published later. In 1804, Mr. Walker removed with his paper to Utica, that place having received a start consequent upon the building of the Seneca Turnpike, and there continued its publication under the name of the *Columbian Gazette*. He became a prominent and influential citizen of Utica, and was for twenty years or more president of the old "Bank of Utica."

*Oneida Observer.*—In a building erected about 1812-14, near the corner of Dominick and Washington Streets, and on the north side of the former, for a harness-shop, by a Mr. Sweatman, the above paper was published in 1818 by E. Dorchester, who removed here from Utica, where he was publishing the *Utica Observer*, to aid the citizens of Rome and Whitestown, through the influence of his paper, in preventing the courts from being held in the then village of Utica. In 1819 he returned with his paper to Utica, gave it the old name, and continued its publication at that place.

*The Rome Sentinel*.—In February, 1825, the publication of a paper called the *Rome Republican* was begun on the west side of James Street, in a building which occupied a portion of the site of the "American Block," by Lorin Dewey. It was removed the same year to the "Merrill Block," on the opposite (east) side of the street, and its management was changed in May of that year into the hands of Chauncey Beach. In June, 1828, *The Republican* was established by J. P. Van Sice, and subsequently changed to the *Oneida Republican*. In 1830 this paper and the *Rome Republican* were united. E. Moon became proprietor in 1831, and changed the name to the *Rome Telegraph*. James N. Harris, John Boyd, H. A. Foster, and others were successively interested in its publication. In 1838, R. Waldby became proprietor, and changed its name to the *Democratic Sentinel*, with Calvert Comstock as editor. In 1840, L. D. Dana became editor; and in 1845, H. F. Utley and S. W. Morton became proprietors, and changed the name to the *Rome Sentinel*. In September, 1846, Morton sold his share to A. G. Rowley, and in 1847 Utley sold to A. G. Rowley & Co.; E. Comstock became editor. In 1850, Rowley became sole proprietor, and in January, 1852, sold out to Elon Comstock. In July, 1861, Wood & Larwill became proprietors, and continued its publication until December, 1863, when the firm of Warren & Beers became publishers. Mr. Warren was formerly an employee in the *Observer* office at Utica, and Mr. Beers learned the trade in the *Citizen* office at Rome. In June, 1864, the paper passed into the hands of its present proprietors, Franklin D. Beers and Augustus C. Kessinger, and has since been published by them. Mr. Kessinger began work in the *Sentinel* office March 17, 1856, learned his trade in it, and worked his way to his present position. The paper is published weekly; is Democratic politically, and has a large circulation. The *Rome Daily Sentinel* was commenced by C. & E. Comstock, in connection with the *Rome Sentinel*, in July, 1852. In October, 1854, D. E. Wager and D. C. Rowley purchased a half-interest, and in April, 1855, the remainder of the establishment. The daily was continued until 1860, when it was suspended.

*The Roman Citizen*.—In July, 1835, a paper was established at Vernon, called the *Vernon Courier*. In 1840 it was removed to Rome, and its name changed to the *Roman Citizen*, C. B. Gay editor, and H. N. Bill proprietor. J. K. Kenyon, J. P. Fitch, Alfred Sandford, George Scott, G. H. Lynch, A. D. Griswold, and A. C. Sandford were successively interested in its publication. In October, 1854, A. Sandford became sole proprietor. In 1855 the office was burned, but Mr. Sanford soon after resumed publication. In 1866, E. E. Carr purchased an interest in the paper, and it has since been conducted by the firm of Sandford & Carr. It is issued weekly, is Republican in politics, and has a wide circulation.

*The Parlor Journal and Literary News Letter*, of Central New York (monthly), was published at Rome, by Graham & Co., in 1843.

*The Primitive Christian* (semi-monthly) was published at Rome in 1845, by Rev. H. Matteson.

*The Empire State Health Journal* was commenced at Rome in 1851.

*Y Arweinydd* (semi-monthly, Welsh) was commenced at Rome in January, 1858, by R. R. Meredith, editor, and Thomas T. Evans, assistant editor. It was discontinued in 1860.

#### SCHOOLS.

The earliest schools in the town of Rome, outside of the village, were in the neighborhood of the Wright settlement. A *log school-house* was erected on the farm of Joseph Otis previous to 1800, and was the first one in that locality. It was subsequently destroyed by fire. About 1816–17 a school-house was built in its place, on the corner of "Penny Street" and the road leading east past the present Canterbury Hill school-house, and Miss Achsah Raynsford, afterwards the wife of Josiah Hills, and mother of William H. Hills, of Rome, was the teacher.

The first public-school building in the village of Rome was erected some time previous to 1800. It stood on the southeast corner of the west park, on James Street, and was a high, square building, with a "hip roof." The early courts, from 1798 to 1806, were held in it. It was used for educational purposes until 1819, when it was removed, and a frame school building erected on the site of the present Zion Church. This house was, a number of years later, destroyed by fire, and the building on Liberty Street erected in its stead.

About 1800, a one and a half story frame school building was erected on the east side of James Street, a short distance north of Dominick, and was known as the "Huntington school-house." The chimney was in the centre of the room, and the writing-desks were placed against the walls, so that the pupils faced the walls when writing.

Some years previous to 1820, Oliver Grosvenor started a private school in the upper part of the building on Dominick Street occupied by A. & A. B. Blair as a drug-store. At first he had but four or five pupils, but his school became very popular and the attendance largely increased. He kept it in the "Huntington school-house," from about 1818 to about 1832, when he removed it to Liberty Street. Mr. Grosvenor was a fine Latin scholar and an excellent instructor, and fitted many young men for college. Owing to continued ill health he was obliged to desist from the labor of teaching in 1835. Among those who were attendants at his school and afterwards arose to distinction the following may be mentioned, viz.: J. D. Caton, U. S. Judge, Illinois; Anson S. Miller, U. S. Judge, Illinois; Oliver P. Hubbard, Professor in Dartmouth College; Rev. Thomas Brainard, the celebrated Philadelphia divine; D. D. Whedon, editor of the *Methodist Quarterly Review*; and Benjamin Hubbard, a distinguished physician, and later in the Department of the Interior, at Washington, D. C.

About the year 1812, a school was taught in the building on Dominick Street known as the "Long house," by Abby Bullock. This school was attended by some who are now among the oldest residents of Rome. The building was finally destroyed by fire.

The *Rome Academy* was incorporated April 28, 1835, and re-incorporated by the Board of Regents, March 15, 1849. The present substantial three-story structure, standing on the northwest corner of James and Court Streets, was built by subscription in 1848. One of the early pri-

cipals of the academy, after its re-incorporation, was Rev. S. R. Brown, formerly missionary to China. The academy flourished for many years, and was finally converted into an academic department of a system of union free schools in the city, which was known as school district No. 5, under the town organization. The following extracts are from the report of the Board of Education for the city of Rome for 1877:

"No records of the schools previous to 1850 are found, and those of a later date are not of such a character as would enable one to prepare a full history of their progress without the aid of concurrent memory. . . .

"In 1850, the Liberty Street building was erected under the supervision of R. G. Savery, E. Comstock, and E. Seymour as trustees. Little change has since been effected in its outward appearance. For many years each of the three floors was occupied by a department, the boys and girls being seated in different rooms.

"In the winter of 1851 and 1852, an attempt was made by the trustees so to classify the school as to seat both boys and girls in the same apartment. This action met with decided disapproval from a large number of the patrons. A special meeting of the district was held Feb. 14, 1852, at which the following resolution was offered, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That the classification of this school by the late trustees, in placing the males and females in the same department, was inexpedient for this school."

"Free discussion and criticism were indulged in, but the trustees having previously resigned, the resolution was finally withdrawn. Three new trustees were at once elected to the vacancies, who speedily restored the school to its previous condition, and for many years the distinction of sex was rigidly observed.

"In the following year (1853?) an appropriation of \$300 was made to improve the building in Canal Village, which was then in a dilapidated condition, and, with slight repairs, so continued until the present substantial structure was erected, at the corner of James and Ridge Streets, in 1868. This was the outgrowth of the pressing necessities of a rapidly-increasing population in that part of the village, and of a public sentiment which had first found expression at an annual school-meeting of the district in 1858, ten years previous.

"No marked change is again noticed until the winter of 1860 and 1861. The sentiment in favor of free schools had then become so general, and their necessity so apparent, that a large number of citizens advocated the abolition of the rate-bill system, and the immediate establishment of free schools, with an academic department for the entire village, to be generously supported by public tax. Prominent among those who were actively interested in this movement were Edward Huntington, A. Sanford, H. O. Southworth, B. J. Beach, A. H. Bailey, D. E. Wager, K. Carroll, and Samuel Wardwell.

"At the annual school-meeting of the district, in 1861, a system of free schools was warmly advocated by parties above named, and many others. A committee was appointed to perfect a plan for the proposed change, to be presented for approval at an adjourned meeting. Meetings were adjourned from time to time until Dec. 17, 1861, when a series of resolutions was offered, and the draft of the proposed act of the Legislature presented, by Mr. Southworth, looking to the immediate establishment of free schools. The opposition was strong in the belief that school expenditures would be largely increased under the provisions of the proposed law, and, after much filibustering, finally succeeded in adjourning the meeting for one month. No further record was made showing any action whatever in the same direction, the adjourned meeting having been seemingly abandoned. In fact, no record exists from Oct. 15, 1867, until the 24th day of June, 1869. Then a demand for a change in the system of public schools in the village found expression in a 'Citizens' Call' for a public meeting at the court-house, to consider the 'expediency of establishing a union free school, with an academic department, within the limits of District No. 5, of the town of Rome.' This was signed by forty-four of the leading citizens and the trustees. 'A large and enthusiastic meeting convened at the time appointed, and free expressions of opinion were solicited. To further the interests of the proposed change, and secure a larger attendance of the friends of the measure, the meeting was adjourned, on motion of E. L. Stevens, to meet at the court-house, July 3, 1869, at seven and a half o'clock p.m. The friends of free schools rallied in such numbers at the adjourned

meeting that, immediately upon the reading and correction of the minutes of the previous meeting, the following resolution, offered by Mr. K. Carroll, was adopted by the decisive vote of 310 to 49, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That a union free school be established within the bounds of School District No. 5, in the town of Rome, pursuant to the provisions of chapter 555 of the laws of 1864, and the amendments thereto."

The following gentlemen were then elected trustees, to act as a board of education for the district, viz.: Stephen Van Dresar, John Reifert, Zaccheus Hill, Edward Huntington, R. E. Sutton, and H. O. Southworth. The following resolution was then adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the Board of Education of this union free school district be and they are hereby authorized to adopt the academy, located in said district, as the academical department of said district, with the consent of the trustees of said academy, pursuant to section 24 of title 9, chapter 555 of the laws of 1864.' On the 16th day of July, 1869, the following resolution was passed by the Board of Trustees of Rome Academy, viz.: '*Resolved*, That we consent that the Board of Education of Union Free School District No. 5, in the town of Rome, may adopt the academy as the academical department of said school district.'

"In conformity to this resolution, and on the same day, the academy property, consisting of a building and lot on James Street, philosophical and chemical apparatus, cabinet and library, was transferred to the Board of Education by a quit-claim deed executed by the following gentlemen, acting as a board of trustees, viz.: Samuel Wardwell, J. M. Sturdevant, H. O. Southworth, A. H. Brainard, Henry M. Lawton, S. B. Roberts, C. W. Elmer, H. D. Spencer, R. E. Sutton, R. T. Walker, and George Merrill.

"The academy lot was originally the gift of Dominick Lynch in the interest of education, to be forever occupied by a building devoted to that purpose.

"July 17, 1869, the Board of Education, having been duly organized, July 9, 1869, by the election of S. Van Dresar, president, and R. E. Sutton, clerk, adopted the following resolution, viz.: '*Resolved*, That the Rome Academy be and the same is hereby adopted as the academical department of this Union Free School District, a union school having been duly established under the provisions of title 9 of chapter 555, of the laws of 1864.' Thus virtually ended the struggle in behalf of free schools. The old rate-bill was abolished, and the schools were opened in the fall of 1869 upon the broad and catholic basis of free education to all.

"The academy opened with an enrollment of 97 pupils in 1869, which has rapidly increased to more than 200 in 1877, with advantages for a still larger number. From this point there has been steady and rapid growth in the various directions which indicate prosperity.

"In 1870 the Liberty Street school building was thoroughly repaired, and in September of that year the first and second floors were occupied for school purposes, the third floor having been abandoned as dangerous in case of fire or accident. In January, 1871, the Thomas Street building was first occupied, having been erected and furnished during the previous year. In 1872, to secure increased facilities, at moderate expense, the academy was thoroughly repaired, and the seating capacity increased to accommodate 200 pupils. In the fall of the same year the schools were reorganized. The advanced pupils of the Liberty Street school were transferred to the academy, and relief was thus afforded to the crowded condition of the lower departments. In 1874 the Vogt property, on the east side of South James Street, was purchased, the inside of the building remodeled, and put in thorough repair for school purposes. In September, 1874, the building was first occupied by 2 teachers and 122 pupils. In January, 1875, the new building on Third Street, in East Rome, was opened, and the old one on Dominick Street passed into the hands of the common council for fire department purposes. In 1876 the West Rome building was repaired and improved, and new seats were added for the accommodation of 80 pupils."

During the present season (1878) a new brick school building has been erected at the corner of Thomas and Jay Streets, at a cost of about \$8000. It is two stories in height, and fitted for two departments, primary and intermediate. The total value of the school property in the Union Free School District is about \$90,000.

The departments are: Primary, requiring four years to

complete; intermediate, three years; preparatory, three years; and academic,—the latter having three courses, viz., English, three years, modern classical, three years, and classical, three years.

The cabinet belonging to the academy contains about 1100 specimens, and is very fine; value, \$500. The library has an extensive circulation, and is valued at \$1200. The total value of the academy property is \$24,000. Up to the 1st of January, 1877, its graduates since 1869 numbered 76. The enrollment for the year 1876, in the various schools, was as follows, viz.:

	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Academy .....	77	103	180
Liberty Street School.....	365	355	720
Thomas Street School.....	202	181	383
James Street School.....	234	198	432
East Rome School.....	103	94	197
West Rome School.....	39	32	71
South James Street School.....	57	63	120

Grand Total.....2103

The Board of Education for the years 1875, 1876, and 1877 consisted of the following persons, viz.: James Aikin, John Reifert, term expired October, 1877; G. H. Lynch; J. Graves, term expires October, 1878; B. W. Williams; E. L. Stevens, term expires October, 1879. Officers of the Board: President, B. W. Williams; Clerk, John Reifert; Superintendent, O. C. Harrington.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.\*

This church has for its corporate title "The First Religious Society of Rome."

In the first book of records we find the following covenant was adopted:

"Humbly sensible we are not our own, but the Lord's, who hath made, preserved and redeemed us, we do in a serious and solemn manner, before angels and men, present our bodies a living sacrifice unto God, and give ourselves wholly to him with purpose of heart, and to glorify him by religiously observing all things whatsoever he hath commanded us. We do also take the Lord Jehovah for our Lord and all sufficient portion; Christ we take for our Prince and Saviour; the Divine Spirit for our Sanctifier; and the word of God, contained in the Bible, we take for our rule in faith and practice. We do also give ourselves to one another, and covenant to watch over one another, and submit one to another, according to the laws of Christ's visible kingdom, and as becometh members of a Christian church. We also promise to attend the public worship of God, and the ordinances of the gospel together, while God in his providence shall give us an opportunity therefor. We do also give our respective households to God, and will use our best endeavors that they shall be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

"In testimony of our cordial assent to the preceding articles of faith, and of our solemn covenanting with God and one another, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

"ROME, Sept. 25, 1800.

(Signed) "EBENEZER WRIGHT,  
"GRACE WRIGHT,  
"JOSHUA HATHAWAY,  
"DANIEL W. KNIGHT."

On the succeeding Sabbath, Sept. 28, 1800, the society was organized, according to the usages of the Congregational Church, by the Rev. Simon Waterman, of Plymouth, Conn., and the following-named persons, fourteen in number, signi-

fied their assent to the covenant, and constituted the original membership, viz., Ebenezer Wright, and his wife Grace Wright; Matthew Brown, and his wife Molly Brown; Joshua Hathaway, and his wife Elizabeth Hathaway; Solomon Rich, and his wife Mrs. Solomon Rich (her first name is not in the record); Daniel W. Knight, Mrs. Sarah Colt, Mrs. Philomela Wright, Mrs. Esther Colbraith, Mrs. Zilpah Gilbert, Mrs. Elizabeth Hays.

This organization occurred at the house of Mr. Ebenezer Wright, in Wright's Settlement, three miles from Rome. Subsequent meetings were held in Rome, first in a barn, then successively in a ball-room, a store-room, and a school-house, until the year 1807, when the first house of worship was erected.

The church enjoyed the occasional services of Rev. Messrs. Simons, Macey, Knight, Fish, and Taggart until Oct. 14, 1807, when Rev. Moses Gillett was ordained and installed pastor. Mr. Gillett was converted under the preaching of the celebrated Dr. Edward H. Griffin, pursued his classical studies at Yale College, and studied theology under Rev. Asahel Hooker, of Connecticut. At the time of his installation there were 34 members connected with this church. His pastorate continued for the space of 30 years. During this period there were added to the church 807 persons, of which number 709 were admitted by confession of faith. In the year 1826 there was a great revival, attributable, under God, to the faithful preaching of Mr. Gillett and the evangelistic efforts of Rev. Charles G. Finney. It is estimated that 500 persons were converted in connection with the services then held. It appears from the records that 184 united with this church March 12, 1826, of which number 176 were admitted by profession of faith.

After his resignation Mr. Gillett spent a few years in the western part of the State. In 1843 he returned to Rome, where he died, June 4, 1848, and is buried in the new cemetery.

This church connected with the Oneida Association in the year 1812, but transferred its ecclesiastical relation to the Oneida Presbytery in the year 1819.

After Mr. Gillett's resignation the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Messrs. D. Cary, B. W. Dwight, and E. O. Dunning, each officiating for a short period. March 10, 1841, Rev. Selden Haines was installed pastor. During his pastorate there were received to this church 142 members, 82 of them by examination, and 60 by letter.

A second church was organized January 12, 1831. Rev. Jacob Helffenstein was installed its first pastor, in July, 1831, and resigned in July, 1833. He was succeeded by Rev. Avelyn Sedgwick, who was installed August, 1833, and remained until September, 1836. In May, 1837, Rev. Theodore Spencer commenced his labors with the second church, and continued until September, 1838. He was succeeded by Rev. Herman Norton, who labored until October, 1839. Rev. Benjamin H. Campbell was installed pastor March 4, 1840, and resigned his office in February, 1841. In July, 1841, Rev. Charles Jones became pastor, and maintained this relation until June 22, 1843. He was succeeded by Rev. George S. Boardman, in July, 1843, who continued his labors in this field until June, 1846.

\* Historical sketch in the manual of this church for 1874.



*Rolande S Doty*

R. S. DOTY was born in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y., on the 26th day of November, 1808. His paternal grandfather, Samuel Doty, was born in Saybrook, Conn., in 1730; raised a company of volunteers and joined the Revolutionary army, and served nearly all through the war, and with his son, Danforth Doty, who had enlisted in his company when only seventeen years of age, was in the battle of Saratoga, at Bemis' Heights, at the time of Burgoyne's surrender. He was a farmer by occupation.

His father, Danforth Doty, was born at Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., in 1760; was married in 1792, and settled in Russia, Herkimer Co., N. Y., then a wilderness; raised a family of six children, four sons and two daughters, of whom the subject of this notice only survives.

In the year 1800 the father removed to Norway, in the same county, and where for many years he was a successful farmer, but by unfortunately lending his name to assist friends lost his property. Was in the war of 1812, and marched for the defense of Sacket's Harbor. Unassisted pecuniarily, Mr. R. S. Doty went into the busy world at the age of seventeen, to meet its obstacles and carve out a fortune for himself. Impressed with the idea that education was the great lever to turn the scale in his favor, and having at that time had only six months' schooling in the district school, he began by working on a farm in the summer; and, through the assistance of a kind lady, so applied himself to books by studying nights as to be able the following winter to teach a school, which he did in Oneida County.

The following spring, 1826, he entered a store at Rome as clerk, and remained there until 1830, when he commenced business on his own account, and his subsequent career has fully illustrated that his time in early life was not idly passed away, or his education and development of business capacity entirely neglected.

For some twenty years Mr. Doty remained in the mercantile business in Rome, a part of the time under the firm-name of Mudge & Doty, and during this time engaged also largely in dealing in real estate, and was active in carrying forward all public improvements for the benefit of the village. He was a stockholder and director in one of the first plank roads built in the State (from Rome to Oswego), and director of the Bank of Rome for several years.

Mr. Doty always interested himself in the cause of education, and was a subscriber to the building fund of the Rome Academy, and connected with it as trustee, treasurer, and president of the board for many years. He assisted in building the Presbyterian Church at Rome, and was several years one of its trustees. He was connected with the Oneida County Agricultural Society as treasurer, and afterwards as its

president; and in 1850 was one in the organization of the Exchange Bank (now First National) at Rome, and was the first vice-president and manager for several years, during which time he had full charge in the erection of the gas-works of that place, and was for several years president of its board of directors.

In the year 1855, Mr. Doty went to Rochester, and was cashier of the Manufacturers' Bank of that city, and there he invested quite largely in manufacturing interests, which, during the panic of 1857, proved an unfortunate investment. In 1859 he was appointed deputy United States marshal under Marshal Jewett. In the year 1860 he removed to New York, and engaged in the produce commission business, which he carried on to a large extent, amounting to nearly one and a half million of dollars a year.

Thus Mr. Doty, as with other self-made men, rapidly rose from penury and want while a young man to become one of the largest operators of the metropolis in middle life; and while successful in his career financially, he did not forget the many who were striving against poverty in the country and the deserving and needy, but was largely interested in benevolent institutions, and contributed for their support. He was for ten years one of the first active managers of the National Temperance Society and Publication House; was a member of the Chamber of Commerce; of the New York Historical Society; president of the Wayside Industrial Home, and warmly attached to the day-school and mission Sabbath-school for poor children.

Ever kind to those needing aid, Mr. Doty, in trying to assist his friends, lost largely, and gave up his business in New York, and took up his residence in the village of Oneida, Madison Co., where he now resides. It is worthy of note, in writing this sketch, that while Mr. Doty was in business in Rome, and president of that village, he had the honor of introducing the world-renowned Kossuth (who was then traveling through this country) to the people assembled to see him as he passed through; and that, while a resident of New York, he served on the grand jury that first investigated the ring frauds of that city, and was for three and a half months one of the jury that found bills against William M. Tweed and others, and at the time advocated very earnestly the question of taking up these frauds and giving them a just but thorough investigation.

For his first wife he married, in 1832, Miss Cynthia Mudge, of Rome, N. Y., by whom he had eight children, five of whom still survive. His wife died in the year 1872. And for his second wife he married Mrs. Eliza, widow of the late Elon Comstock, of Rome, who was formerly editor of the *Journal of Commerce* of New York City.





After an existence of over fifteen years, in which a large number of persons had been enrolled in church membership, it was voted, for financial reasons, that the second church should merge itself into the first church. To facilitate this movement the pastors of the two churches—Rev. Drs. Haines and Boardman—resigned their respective charges, and the union was effected June 12, 1847. The church edifice belonging to the second church, situated on Washington Street, was sold to and has since been occupied by the Welsh Methodist Church.

The reunited church was supplied during the vacancy in the pastorate by Rev. Messrs. George C. Lucas, George Bushnell, and W. F. Williams. Aug. 2, 1848, Rev. Wm. E. Knox was installed pastor. The present large and commodious house of worship was dedicated Jan. 19, 1853.

The church having at a previous meeting voted to substitute eldership for the standing committee, April 2, 1852, elected eight men to serve as elders on the rotary principle: two of them to serve one year, two to serve two years, two to serve three years, and two to serve four years.

Rev. Dr. Knox having received a call from the First Presbyterian Church of Elmira, resigned his charge Nov. 5, 1869. There were admitted to church membership during his pastorate 516 persons, 228 of them by profession and 288 by letter. After the resignation of Dr. Knox the pulpit was supplied for nine months by Rev. Howard Kingsbury. Rev. Peter Stryker, D.D., began his labors as pastor in October, 1870, and was installed November 16 following.

Upon the list of members of this church are found the following names of persons who, up to 1874, had become ministers of the gospel,—some of whom are since deceased:

Rev. Albert Barnes, late pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa.; Rev. Thomas Brainard, D.D., late pastor of Pine Street Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa.; Rev. Horace Bushnell, missionary in Cincinnati; Rev. Albert Bushnell, missionary in Gaboon, Africa; Rev. E. P. Goodwin, D.D., Chicago; Rev. Isaac P. Stryker, New York City; Rev. John Barnard; Rev. Daniel H. Butts; Rev. J. Mills Gillett; Rev. Henry A. Sackett; Rev. John J. Slocum; Rev. Erastus Willard; Rev. Alfred C. Lord; Rev. R. S. Billings; Rev. Frank A. Johnson.

The present pastor of this church is Rev. James H. Taylor. The membership, according to the last report to the General Assembly, was 483. A large and flourishing Sunday-school is sustained, with A. G. Benedict superintendent; it has 11 officers and teachers, and an average attendance of 223. The church is located on the north side of Court Street, between James and Washington.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

From the records of this church the following facts are ascertained:

"In the summer and autumn of the year of our Lord 1817, several of the members of the different Baptist churches, residing in Rome and its vicinity, became impressed with the idea that it would promote the declarative glory of God, the honor of the Redeemer's kingdom, and their own happiness, if God, in his providence, should so order as to have a church formed amongst them."

A conference was held in the school-house at Wright Settlement Oct. 23, 1817, and the result "was that there

appeared to be ground to build upon, and material with which to build, without interfering with any other church or society."

"Wednesday, Nov. 19.—Met according to appointment. Voted to send to Whitestown, Floyd, Trenton, and Western churches for counsel. Elder Dyer Starks being present, was invited to attend; and that they meet at the house of Joseph Briggs, on the 10th of December, at ten o'clock A.M.

"Dec. 10, 1817.—The conference met according to request, and, after making inquiries sufficient to satisfy themselves, voted to give the brothers and sisters fellowship as a sister church, in token of which Elder Elon Galusha, in behalf of the council, gave the right hand of fellowship."

The church thus constituted consisted of seventeen members. Elder Dyer Starks became the first pastor, and continued in charge for several years. Following him came Elders Jacobs and Douglass and David Morris, the latter continuing with the society for ten years. The pastors since then have been Elders John Gibbs, Emerson Andrews, H. C. Vogell, David Bellamy, J. M. Harris, and H. H. Peabody, the latter having been in charge since 1870.

The corner-stone of the first church belonging to this society was laid Sept. 13, 1826, and for more than forty years meetings were held in that house when completed. The corner-stone of the present fine structure, on the corner of George and Embargo Streets, was laid Sept. 13, 1872. The material of which this church is built is the Potsdam sandstone. The main audience-room will seat 700 persons. The membership in July, 1878, was about 330. A Sabbath-school is sustained, having for its superintendent Cyrus D. Prescott.

#### ZION CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).\*

"Several of the inhabitants of Rome, anxious to have in their midst the church of the living God, agreeably to the ordinances of the Protestant Episcopal Church, met at the court-house of the said town on the 15th day of August, 1825." Rev. Algernon S. Hollister was made chairman, and Hiram Denio, Esq., secretary. An act of incorporation was drawn up and a society organized by the name and title of "Zion Church, Rome." Jay Hatheway and Henry Hayden were chosen wardens, and Numa Leonard, Hiram Denio, Horatio N. Carr, James B. Read, James A. Canfield, Richard Butler, and Peter White, vestrymen. Rev. A. S. Hollister, missionary, took pastoral charge, preached in the court-house, and continued his services for the ensuing year. The original communicants numbered three, viz.: Mr. Butler, Mr. Canfield, and Miss A. L. Hatheway. The lower story of the Masonic Hall, corner of Liberty and Washington Streets, was soon engaged for the use of the church for eight years. Three hundred dollars were raised, and the room was furnished in a plain manner. At the opening of this chapel, on a Sunday early in 1826, Rev. Marcus A. Perry preached, and the next day Right Rev. John Henry Hobart, bishop of the diocese, which then included the whole State of New York, preached in the chapel, confirmed fourteen persons, and baptized two children. Mr. Perry took charge of the congregation Aug. 1, 1826, and preached one year alternately with Holland

\* From historical sermon by its rector, Rev. H. L. M. Clarke, and notes by J. Hatheway, late a member, now deceased.

Patent. Zion Church Sunday-school was organized June 3, 1827, with Rev. M. A. Perry in charge. Thirty-five scholars were in attendance, and the teachers were Jay Hatheway, M. Rowley, and L. Hatheway for boys, and A. L. Hatheway, R. Judd, A. Gates, and M. Healy for girls.

It seems that although Rev. Mr. Perry was at first engaged for only one year, his services were continued here until some time in 1832, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. George Fiske. In 1833, the Rome Lodge, the lower story of which had been in use as a chapel, was purchased, the building enlarged and fitted up for a church, and opened for divine services on Sunday, July 25, 1833, with a sermon by the Rev. Parker Adams, of New Hartford. The church was consecrated the 15th of the following August, by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk, successor to Bishop Hobart. The rectors at this time preached under a missionary stipend, and in September, 1834, Rev. William W. Niles was accepted by the society to share the stipend with Mr. Fiske, and alternate with him in holding services at Rome and Oriskany. Mr. Fiske resigned in the following December, and Mr. Niles assumed sole charge. The rectors since have been the Rev. Nathan B. Burgess, from November, 1836, to November, 1839; Rev. Hobart Williams, deacon; Rev. Henry Lockwood, from November, 1840 to May 10, 1842; Rev. Stephen Battin, June, 1842, and ordained priest Dec. 19, 1843; Rev. Seth Davis, April 1, 1845, resigned Oct. 4, 1845, to establish a school at Buffalo; succeeded by Rev. Almon Gregory, who remained till November, 1849; Rev. Henry B. Whipple, Dec. 2, 1849, to 1857; he was a portion of the time in Florida, on account of ill health, and during his absence his place was supplied by Rev. Gordon M. Bradley. Mr. Whipple resigned March 10, 1857, to accept a call from Chicago. He was succeeded by Rev. N. Barrows, who resigned March 5, 1864. The next pastor was the present one, Rev. Hugh L. M. Clarke, who assumed charge May 1, 1864, and has since continued his labors here.

During the rectorship of Mr. Whipple the lot on the corner of Liberty and Washington Streets was purchased, and the corner-stone of the present frame church laid Sept. 5, 1850. The new edifice was opened for service on Sunday, August 16, 1851, and consecrated by Bishop De Lancey, Sept. 25, of the same year. During the summer of 1867 the church was enlarged to its present dimensions, at a cost of nearly \$10,000.

The present membership is about 400. Rev. Mr. Clarke is superintendent of a large Sabbath-school, which has 30 teachers and an attendance averaging 220.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.\*

The first Methodist Episcopal society in the town of Rome was organized about three miles north of the then village, on the Turin road, in 1799, and worshiped in that locality until 1803, when it removed to what is now known as the "Ridge." This region was then embraced in the Philadelphia Conference. The first Methodist preachers who labored in the Mohawk Valley were Revs. Jonathan

Newman and Philip Wager, the former having preached in the town as early as 1791; he was recollected by Judge Hatheway as having been an energetic and able minister. Among the preachers who traveled the circuits and preached occasionally in this and neighboring towns were William McLanahan, Bishop Whatcoat, Lorenzo Dow, Charles Giles, Ebenezer White, Bishop Asbury, Peter Vanest, and B. G. Paddock. In 1810 the Genesee Conference was organized. In 1812, Rome, Western, Floyd, Lee, and Steuben were made into a two weeks' circuit, and supplied by Charles Giles as preacher and William Chase as presiding elder. In 1814, Giles was made presiding elder of the Oneida district, which embraced in the main the counties of Oneida, Otsego, Herkimer, Oswego, Jefferson, and St. Lawrence, as far as Ogdensburg. Among his preachers were James Kelsey, Abner Chase, Zenas Jones, Ira Fairbanks, Chandler Lambert, Lette Matteson, Goodwin Stoddard, Nathan B. Dodson, Isaac Puffer, and George Gary. From 1814, and for twelve or fourteen years afterwards, there labored in this and adjoining towns Joseph Willis, George Hannon, B. G. Paddock, William Chase, Zach. Paddock, Ephraim Hall, Matthew Van Duzen, Asa Cummins, John Arnold, John E. Kenbrack. In 1828, Lyman Beach was appointed to this circuit, and during this year the First Methodist Episcopal Church, at the east end of Court Street, was erected and dedicated by him, assisted by Rev. Alexander Irwin. In 1829 Rome was made a station, and has since been served by the following pastors, viz.: Andrew Peck, Charles Giles, Isaac Stone, Calvin Danforth, Albert D. Peck, Nathaniel Salisbury, V. M. Coryette, E. W. R. Allen, Aaron Adams, Isaac L. Hunt, W. W. Ninde, John Alley, Hiram Matteson, George Lawyer, F. H. Stanton, James Irwin, L. D. Stebbins, Burehus Holmes, J. P. Jennings, T. Spicer, I. S. Bingham, B. S. Wright, W. X. Ninde, J. B. Foote, Wesley Mason, S. R. Fuller, C. P. Hard, M. D. Kinney, William Searles, F. H. Hemmenway, F. Widmer, and the present pastor, William H. Reese.

The present church edifice belonging to this society was commenced September 4, 1868, at which time the corner-stone was laid, and dedicated September 24, 1869. Its entire cost, including furniture and organ, was about \$44,500. It is located at the corner of George and Embargo Streets; built of brick, and has a seating capacity for 1100 persons. Over \$17,000 were subscribed on the day of its dedication, clearing the society entirely from debt. The spire of the building is 150 feet in height. The membership of the society in the spring of 1878 was 424. R. M. Bingham is Superintendent of the Sunday-school, and H. S. Esselstyn Assistant Superintendent.

THE EMBARGO STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in 1855, and disbanded after an existence of ten years. The building erected by it is now used by the Free Methodist Society.

COURT STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized as a mission in 1863, and as a society in the spring of 1864. The present brick church edifice was erected in 1870. The first pastor was Rev. P. H. Wilds, who was here also as a missionary in 1863. His successors

\* From historical sermon delivered at dedication of the new church in 1869.

have been Revs. F. H. Beck, 1865 to 1867; R. Redhead, 1868-69; William Jerome, 1870,—died during his pastorate, and the pulpit was supplied that year by Daniel O. Edgerton, who was subsequently appointed pastor, and remained until 1872; Robert Flint, 1873-74; J. Zimmerman, 1875-77; Joseph H. Lamb, 1878. The membership July 1, 1878, was 98, with 17 probationers; attendance at Sunday-school, 40; the school has 8 teachers and officers, and is superintended by Olin Zimmerman.

#### FREE METHODIST CHURCH.

This church has been in existence but eight or ten years, and numbers about 50 members at present. Its pastor is Rev. G. W. Hughes. Two Sabbath-schools are sustained, one in the church, and the other in the school-house on the Oriskany Road, east of Stanwix Post-Office, where meetings are also held every Sunday. The pastor is superintendent of the school in Rome, which has an average attendance of about 20. The church occupied by this society is the one originally owned by the Embargo Street Methodist Episcopal Society, and has been purchased and repaired by the Free Methodists. The parsonage, a frame dwelling, is located next east of the church, on Embargo Street.

#### WELSH CALVINISTIC METHODIST CHURCH.

Organized in 1847, and occupies the frame church building on Washington Street, between Court and Liberty, formerly used by the Second Congregational Church. The membership is not large. A Sabbath-school is sustained, with fair attendance. No regular pastor is employed, but Rev. John H. Jones holds weekly services, and resides in the city.

#### WELSH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The members of this church originally met for worship with the Welsh Methodists, but a separate church was finally organized, and has since been sustained. Rev. D. E. Pritchard, the present pastor, has resided here fifteen years. Services are held in the Welsh language. The membership of this church has never but little exceeded 50, and is now something less than that number. The Sunday-school is largely attended. Robert L. Roberts is superintendent. The church is located on Liberty Street, between George and Madison.

#### FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

This society was organized about the years 1836-38, and meetings were held for a number of years in the court-house. The building erected in 1826 for a Masonic hall, and afterwards refitted for an Episcopal Church, was purchased by the Universalists in 1851. No regular pastor was employed until after the church was bought. The first settled pastor was Rev. Richard Eddy, who labored faithfully and successfully, and finally left for other fields, where he could secure a better salary, the society here being too few in numbers to pay liberally. The present pastor is Rev. H. Kirke White. The members number about 100, although a much larger congregation attends. The church is a frame building, located on the southwest corner of Washington and Liberty Streets, and will seat about 400

persons. A Sunday-school is sustained, with an attendance of 40 to 70. The pastor has general charge.

Among the early members of this church, some of whom are yet living, were Enoch B. Armstrong, Samuel B. Stevens, — Yale and wife, Bela B. Hyde, Shubael Smith and wife, Charles Leffingwell, Woodman Kimball and family, Major John P. Allen, Mrs. John P. Smith, and others.

Enoch B. Armstrong, mentioned in the above list, and now living in Rome, where he has resided since 1826, is a son of Oliver Armstrong, who settled in the town of Lee about 1800. Another son of the latter, Jesse Armstrong, came to Rome about 1821-22, and both he and his brother have been among the foremost in building up the business interests of the place and adding to its beauty by the generous expenditure of their means in improvements.

#### SEVENTH-DAY ADVENT CHURCH.

This society was organized in 1876. The present edifice in which it holds services was erected in 1877, and is located on Bloomfield Street, between George and Madison. The first meetings were held in a tent. The membership is small, and no regular pastor is employed.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH (GERMAN PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL).

Previous to 1848 there was no German Catholic church or organization in Rome. There were some twenty German Catholic families living in Canal Village, and these met once in two weeks in a room of the "Mansion House" for worship. The "Mansion House" stood on the bank of the old Erie Canal, south of the present site of the church. During the year 1840 these families perfected an organization known as "St. Mary's Church," purchased a lot at the corner of South James and De Peyster Streets, at a cost of \$500, and erected a church at a cost of \$900. Owing to some trouble in 1870-71, over the choice of a site for a new church, a large portion of the congregation formed themselves into a new society, called "St. Joseph's Church," consisting of some 130 families, and not far from 800 persons. The site for the church, on Ridge Street, was purchased of Philip and John Reifert, April 22, 1871, for \$7500, and the corner-stone of the new edifice was laid July 27, 1871, by the pastor, Rev. Bernhardt Werner, assisted by Rev. A. J. Canfield, of Utica, and the Common Council of the city of Rome. The church was changed into a Protestant Episcopal organization December 26, 1876. The number of communicants June 29, 1878, was 146, made up of members of 63 families. The present pastor is Rev. Julius Unger, who has had charge since March 1, 1878, and was previously assistant minister at Grace Church, New York City. A Sunday-school is kept up, having over 80 scholars, the teachers, 12 in number, being members of Zion Church. Mr. Clarke, of the latter church, is rector of the parish, while Mr. Unger is associate minister for St. Joseph's. The latter person is superintendent of the Sunday-school held in his church, and Thomas Stryker, of Zion church, is assistant superintendent. Sunday morning services are held in German, Sunday-school in English, and evening services are an English prayer and German address.

## ST. PETER'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The following extract from an article published in a Catholic paper subsequent to the death of Rev. Father William Beecham,\* the founder of St. Peter's and pastor for forty years, will give a history of the formation and early trials of the church :

"Father Beecham came to Utica in December, 1836, as assistant to Father Walter J. Quarter, at that time the beloved and revered, and now the lamented, pastor of St. John's Church, in that city. In about nine months afterwards he was sent to administer to the spiritual wants of the Catholics living in the northern and southern portions of Oneida County, and scattered over the territory now embraced in Lewis, Jefferson, St. Lawrence, Madison, Onondaga, Chenango, and Broome Counties, with permission to make his home in Rome, Carthage, or Ogdensburg. He selected Rome as being easy of access from the different points of his vast mission, and also, no doubt, on account of its close proximity to Utica, where he could avail himself of the wise counsels of a most prudent priest, and where he could go to fortify himself with the sacraments,—a consideration by no means to be overlooked, especially in those days when priests were so few, facilities of travel so miserable, and the dangers of missionary life so numerous. From Rome he traveled over this vast extent of country, baptizing the children of the early emigrants, blessing marriages, anointing the dying, hearing confessions, and administering the bread of life day after day, encouraging and exhorting all to repentance and a life of holiness, till from Rome to Rochester, from Binghamton to the Adirondacks, the name of Father Beecham became a household word, at the very mention of which blessings and benedictions without number were bestowed upon him, as no doubt numerous and fervent prayers will now ascend to God for the repose of his soul. Those early settlers loved him as a most genial and companionable man, honored and revered him as a most exemplary priest, selected him as arbitrator in their differences, and showed their unbounded confidence in his honor and integrity, in his wisdom and sense of justice, by invariably and without a murmur abiding by his decision. In their trials and difficulties they found in him a kind father, who sympathized with them, and seemed ever anxious to lighten their burden by pouring into their troubled hearts words of comfort and encouragement. Those early settlers, when they wished to make remittances to Ireland and other parts of Europe, gave him the money, and requested him to secure a draft and forward it to their relatives. So frequently was he called upon to do this that it became necessary, as a matter of convenience, to secure an agency from the Emigrant Association. Thus he became their agent, and corresponded regularly with their relations at home. And as he passed along through his mission he not only announced the glad tidings of the gospel, but also very frequently carried welcome news from the fond friends whom the emigrants had left in the dear old home. Thus this good priest was more than a father to the early settlers, and we need not wonder that he was their joy and their pride. His goodness to his spiritual children and his labors for their welfare, both temporal and eternal, did not make him forgetful of other obligations. Over twenty years ago the death of his brother, Mr. Joseph Beecham, and his estimable lady (sister of Bishop Quarter, first Bishop of Chicago), so well and favorably remembered in Rome and other parts of the State, brought upon him the responsibility of caring for and educating their six orphans, and of economically administering their estate. He was not untrue to the trust committed to his care by the dying wife of his deceased brother. He had the consolation of having his last days made joyous by those same children, and was consoled in his last moments by their tender care and pious attentions, by their sympathy and prayers. He had the satisfaction of knowing they would cherish his memory, pray for the repose of his soul, and ever respect the sacred dignity and character of the priesthood. He began to build St. Peter's Church in 1838. It is a brick edifice, the main part of which is 53 by about 80 feet. I have frequently heard Father Beecham say that the great Archbishop Hughes, speaking to him with the freedom of a brother, told him he must be mad when he undertook to build St. Peter's. And we cannot be very much surprised at this when we consider the circumstances.

"When he took charge of the mission there were not ten Catholic families in what is now known as the city of Rome, and even the few

that were there were very poor. In such circumstances it was almost impossible to succeed, and no wonder the archbishop told him that even if he succeeded in building it it would be sold for debts. Still Father Beecham was not discouraged. In 1838 the Black River Canal was opened, and month after month the young priest passed over the entire work, soliciting and receiving the generous contributions of the laborers; and he had the satisfaction in 1840 of seeing his efforts crowned with success in the completion of the church and in the liquidation of nearly all claims against it. We may now build more stately temples, more pretentious edifices, to the glory of God, but we must not forget the circumstances,—we must remember that in those days the building of St. Peter's was a work of far greater magnitude than the erection of more expensive and elegant churches in these days. In these days, when the warning voice of our Most Holy Father is so often raised in inculcating the necessity of making education 'more Christian,' no wonder a wide-spread interest is manifested in the matter of education,—no wonder that bishops, priests, and people are making many sacrifices in order to provide Catholic schools for the young. But in those days, when the voice of Christ's vicar on earth could not be heard so frequently, and on such a variety of subjects of vital importance, when priests were so few, the faithful so dispersed, and Catholic schools almost unknown, Father Beecham saw the great necessity of providing a school in which the children of his parish might receive not only a secular education, but also, what was of far greater importance, a thorough Catholic training. For over thirty-five of the forty years of his ministry he has supported a Catholic school, and although at times he was obliged to suspend it for a brief period, like a true pastor and faithful shepherd he never at any time abandoned the project, but at all times made great sacrifices to provide Christian instruction for the young of his flock. Speaking of the great interest taken by him in the matter of education brings to mind an occurrence that took place about two years ago. It is, in our opinion, the crowning glory of his priesthood. The number of children to be instructed, his growing infirmity, and consequent inability to make any great effort to secure means for the support of the schools, and the example of others in the archdiocese of New York, caused him to apply for aid to the Board of Education of the city of Rome. The board, entertaining the most profound respect for his character, the warmest attachment to him personally, and knowing the great sacrifices he had made in the past for the advancement of Christian education, kindly consented to rent the schools and salary the good Sisters who were engaged in instructing the children of the parish. They granted him the privilege of selecting the class-books to be used in the schools, and, at his request, even agreed to give teachers' certificates to the Sisters without subjecting them to an examination, though this was a waiving of one of their rules, and one, at least in some instances, prejudicial to the success of our Catholic schools. The board merely required that the superintendent be permitted to visit the schools. The Right Rev. Administrator, interpreting the words of our Holy Father, 'make education more Christian,' etc., and not less Christian, in their strict and undoubtedly their correct meaning, objected to the arrangement, and said the schools should be conducted as heretofore, and the superintendency of the State entirely excluded from them. Father Beecham at once acquiesced in the bishop's decision, obeyed him to the letter, and humbly apologized to his lordship for not consulting him beforehand, saying he would certainly have done so had he considered it necessary or regarded his action with the board in the least censurable or indiscreet. Father Beecham, up to the time of his death, conducted the schools as directed by his Right Rev. Bishop, provided a lay teacher for the boys, whom the Sisters from this date refused to instruct on account of another rule incorporated into the code of laws that govern their order. This unqualified submission in his old age to the will of his bishop, and complete and hearty acquiescence in his decision, although a strict duty, is nevertheless, we repeat, the crowning glory of his priesthood. As a citizen of Rome, he had at all times identified himself with its prosperity and progress, and took an active part in the advancement of its interests. As a priest, he grew up with the city, and became one of its institutions, so to speak, on account of his long residence in it and his great usefulness as a citizen. All the inhabitants, irrespective of creed or nationality, entertained the highest respect for his character, were very much attached to him personally, approached him with ease, and were happy to greet him as he took his daily walks."

Father Beecham was succeeded in the care of St. Peter's Church by Rev. Father A. Murphy, the present pastor, in

\* His death occurred March 10, 1876.





L. M. A. Johnson



April, 1876. The pastor is superintendent of the large Sabbath-school. About 310 families are connected with this church at present. The building is located at the corner of Floyd Avenue and Stanwix Street. In connection with the church is a convent and an academy, in charge of the Sisters of the Holy Name of Jesus; also, St. Peter's School for boys.

#### ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This society was organized in 1848, previous to which time missionary services had been held for several years. The first resident pastor (1848) was Rev. Florian Schweniger. The present pastor is Rev. P. J. Smith. About 300 families are connected with this church, of which number a large proportion is composed of country members. The pastor is superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and J. B. McGrath is organist. A frame school-house, standing in the rear of the church, was occupied in 1871, and the day-school kept in it has a large attendance. The school has three divisions,—junior, middle, and senior.

The corner-stone of the present fine brick church on Liberty Street, west of Washington, was laid May 18, 1871, by Bishop John J. Conroy, of Albany. The building is 56 by 150 feet in dimensions, with sandstone trimmings, and a belfry the top of which is 100 feet from the ground. The dedicatory services were held Sunday, Sept. 22, 1872. The church will seat 900 persons.

#### TRINITY CHURCH (GERMAN LUTHERAN).

Organized in 1848. The frame church located at the corner of James and Ridge Streets was built in 1853, in which year the society was incorporated. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Wetzel, now of Utica, and the church was built during his pastorate. The present pastor is Rev. H. Veith. About 120 families are connected with the church, and a Sunday-school is sustained with an attendance of about 75, and the pastor as superintendent.

#### ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

Organized about 1868–69. The church, a frame building on the corner of Madison and Park Streets, was built about the same time. The present membership of the society is not large. A Sabbath-school is kept up in connection with church services. Rev. Charles A. Wiegel is the pastor.

Besides the churches mentioned, there is a small Methodist Episcopal Church northwest of the city.

For information furnished regarding the history of Rome we are indebted to the articles published by D. E. Wager and others in the Rome papers; to Edward Huntington, Esq., S. G. Visscher, Esq., Colonel Enoch B. Armstrong, Colonel Louis Roth, L. E. Elmer, Prof. O. C. Harrington; the pastors and members of churches; members of the fire department, city band, and various other organizations and societies; the officers of the water-works; Dr. R. E. Sutton (city chamberlain); the publishers of the *Sentinel* and *Citizen*, and many others whose names we have not space to mention.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### D. M. K. JOHNSON, A.M.,

was born in Cazenovia, N. Y., June 7, 1815. His father, David B. Johnson, for many years a leading member of the bar in his section of the State, was district attorney for Madison County, and also master and examiner in chancery. A native of Connecticut, he removed to Troy about the beginning of the present century. Pursuing a course of legal study there, he was licensed to practice in 1810, and marrying Miss Eliza L. Kilborn, of one of the old families of that place, he settled in Cazenovia, Madison Co., in 1811, which continued to be his place of residence through life. D. M. K. Johnson was an only child, and was carefully educated in the seminary of his native town, where he prepared for a higher course. Entering the sophomore class of Hamilton College at the early age of sixteen, he pursued his studies until the fall of 1832, when their further pursuit was interrupted by the necessity of accompanying his father, whose failing health rendered imperative a change to a warmer climate. Upon his return to Cazenovia, the next summer, he determined to adopt the legal profession as his avocation, and, preparing himself for this career, under the tuition of his father, he was admitted to the bar as attorney and solicitor in 1837, and three years later as counselor, under the old *régime*. After being licensed to practice he resided a while in Cazenovia, and thence removed to Camden, whence he removed to Rome, in 1844.

He has acted as attorney and counselor for the New York Central Railroad for his vicinity since 1857, and has also served several financial corporations in Rome in the same capacity. He has also been employed in several important matters on behalf of the State, and, either as attorney or counsel, has been connected with many of the important cases of his section. In 1859, Hamilton College conferred upon him the degree of A.M. Inheriting excellent legal talent, he has cultivated with industry and success, and not only stands high in the profession, but ranks among the representative men of his section. He was married in 1844 to Miss Frances J. Matteson, of Rome, who died in 1851. In 1860 he married Julia W. Sumner, of Jackson, Mich., by whom he has two children,—daughters,—Julia Frances and Ella Sumner Johnson.

Mr. Johnson has persistently refused to accept office, in some instances declining after nomination, preferring to devote his entire time to the honorable but arduous profession to which he has dedicated his life.

### DR. M. CALVIN WEST.

The West family is of English origin, and emigrated to this country at an early date; but we are unable to trace their ancestry back prior to John West, who was born in the State of Vermont and emigrated to this county about the year 1790. He located in the town of Western, where his son John was born Dec. 26, 1796. The family in 1816 removed to Rome. John, Jr., was married, Nov. 26, 1821, to Mary, daughter of John Driggs, she being born in Stafford, Tolland Co., Conn., Jan. 22, 1800. Her father removed to Rome in 1804, and engaged in the

manufacture of woolen goods, and operating grain- and lumbering-mills. He continued his business activity to the time of his decease, in 1855. Dr. M. Calvin West, the youngest son of this couple, was born in Rome, Sept. 11, 1834. Having passed successfully through the district schools and an academic course, Dr. West graduated at the age of eighteen, and, for a few years immediately succeeding, he was engaged in assisting his father in agricultural industry. In 1857 he entered the office of Dr. Calvin West, his paternal uncle, at Hagerstown, Ind., for the pursuit of medical study, and, subsequently attending the regular course at the University of Ann Arbor, Mich., he received his degree in medicine in 1860. Continuing his studies, scientific and clinical, after graduation, in association with his uncle till 1861, he removed in the fall of that year to Floyd, where he practiced medicine till 1863, when he removed to Rome, his present place of residence. While a practitioner in Indiana he was a member of the Wayne County Medical Society of that State, of which organization he was also president. He is actively connected with the Oneida County Medical Society, and has been a delegate to the New York State Medical Society, and is a permanent member of the American Medical Association. While a member of the Wayne County Medical Society he prepared and read before that body an able and practical article on "Hypodermic Injection," which was published in the *Cincinnati Lancet*. Dr. West has been for a long time a member of the board of directors of the National Bank at Rome, and is connected with other local corporations. Active and untiring in the performance of his duties, and recognized as a leading member of his profession, he is also gifted with excellent general abilities. Wise in council and of much practical knowledge, his fellow-citizens rely on his judgment in matters other than those purely professional. He was married in 1861 to Miss Felicia H. Williams, daughter of Jesse Williams. Mr. Williams built and managed the first cheese-factory in the county, and for several years stood alone in that branch of industry. He died in 1864, aged sixty-seven.

#### HENRY PATRICK.

About the year 1770, three brothers by the name of Patrick emigrated from the old country and settled in Stillwater, Saratoga Co. One of these was the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch. The family continued to be residents of that town for a number of years, and Henry was born there, Aug. 9, 1810, being the son of Isaac and Anna Patrick. He remained on his father's farm till the age of twenty-four, when he purchased a farm in Northumberland, Saratoga Co., on which he resided three years. He subsequently removed to Saratoga Springs, in the same county. In 1842 he came to Rome, Oneida Co., for the purpose of engaging in lumbering and farming, with very small means. He located in what was then called the Pine Plains, and commenced to fell, saw, and ship timber to the Eastern markets; he continued in this business till 1865, having amassed a comfortable fortune. He belongs to the Republican party, and has been solicited at various times by his fellow-citizens to hold offices of trust and confidence, but has always declined to serve them in any public position.

#### PHINEAS ABBE

was born in Windom, Conn., March 3, 1811, being the eldest son of Charles and Nancy Abbe. In 1814 his father removed to Solon, Cortland Co., N. Y. At the age of ten Mr. Abbe went to work for himself on a farm, and pursued the same calling in life till 1835, when he bought a farm of 63 acres in the town of Rome, being the same farm on which he now resides. He was married, March 8, 1835, to Mary, widow of Elisha House, she being born in Westmoreland, Oneida Co., June 24, 1799, being the daughter of Chester and Mary Stillman. By her first marriage she was the mother of two daughters, and by her second marriage three sons: George Henry, born Dec. 13, 1838; Elisha Stillman, Feb. 17, 1840; William Edward, Feb. 17, 1842. Mr. Abbe belongs to the Republican party. He is a member of no particular church, but his wife is an active worker in the First Presbyterian Church of Rome. They enjoy a comfortable fortune, which has been obtained by their joint efforts in industry, frugality, and economy.

#### E. B. ARMSTRONG.

A man who, from an humble position and by his own efforts, has risen to affluence and social position, and through all the events of a checkered life has preserved his integrity unimpeached, well deserves the pen of the historian, and to be held up as a model to posterity. E. B. Armstrong was born in the town of Lee, Oneida Co., Jan. 10, 1809. His father, Oliver Armstrong, moved to that locality previous to 1800. The subject of this sketch attended the school of his native town till eighteen years of age, after which he attended the private school of Oliver E. Grosvener for nearly one year. His education finished, he entered the store of his brother, General J. Armstrong, as clerk, and after two or three years of strict business training, during which time he proved himself to be the possessor of excellent business qualities, he became a partner in the business, the firm continuing until his brother's death, which occurred in August, 1852. His brother's place was filled by young members of the family for some time; finally he became sole proprietor, remaining so till 1870, when he virtually retired from active business duties. Since that time he has found his time well employed looking after his own private affairs, and in the management of his estate, which is very extensive, and includes large interests in the manufacture of iron. He has been engaged in the manufacture of pig-iron, more or less, for over thirty-five years, and at one time was manager of the Talberg furnace. During the past twelve years he has been a director in the Franklin Iron-works. He is also vice-president and director of the Rome Iron-works, with a capital of \$400,000; and president of the Rome Merchants' Iron-mill, capital \$150,000.

Mr. Armstrong is also a director of the Fort Stanwix and Central National Banks. He was joined in wedlock, in 1837, to a daughter of Henry Tibbits, Esq., an old resident of Rome, by whom he had four children; none of them, however, are living. Mr. Armstrong has always been thoroughly identified with the interests of Rome and Oneida County, being a large real estate holder, and the



*M. C. West*



owner of many valuable farms in the county. He is today, with one or two exceptions, the oldest "Roman of them all," and has gained his position and influence by personal exertion, proving himself to be an indefatigable worker. A history of Mr. Armstrong's life is useful for its practical instruction. He has amassed a fortune that would content the extravagant requirements of royalty. Yet he has never risked a dollar in the precarious investment of wild speculation, but day by day added to his little commencement. Attending wholly to his own business, he has become honored for his integrity, and known as one of the most influential citizens of Oneida County.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### ANNSVILLE.

THIS town is located in the northwest part of the county, and includes portions of towns 1, 2, 3, and 8 of Scriba's Patent. Fish Creek forms more than one-half its present boundary, while the west branch of the same stream forms most of its southern boundary. The town extends to the county line on the north, is bounded by Florence and Camden on the west, and includes an area of 36,316 acres. It was named from the wife of J. W. Bloomfield, its first settler.

Aside from the two branches of Fish Creek, the town is watered by numerous smaller streams, among them Miller's Creek,—named from the first settler on its banks,—Fall Brook, Glenmore Brook, and a small stream emptying into Fish Creek at Taberg, with several of lesser note. Fall Brook is so named from the falls at its outlet into Fish Creek. The upper fall is fourteen, the middle twenty, and the lower sixty feet. The stream is small, except in time of high water, when a rushing flood thunders over the rocky walls into the abyss below, affording delight to the beholder. All the streams in this town are very rapid, falling from thirty to one hundred feet per mile, and were originally filled with fish. The scenery along the largest of them is inexpressibly grand and imposing, and a seeker after the beauties of nature will find a visit to this locality well repaid by a study of the many phenomena it contains.

A branch of the *Oneida* tribe of Indians formerly resided at the meadows in this town, and about the time of the French war of 1755–60 a party of Canadian Indians, about twenty in number, settled at the forks of Fish Creek, for the purpose of enjoying the facilities for fishing afforded by this stream. The *Oneidas* objected to this proceeding, and finally succeeded in driving away the intruders.

The town of Annsville was formed from Lee, Florence, Camden, and Vienna, April 12, 1823, and the first town-meeting was held March 2, 1824, the following-named officers being elected: Supervisor, Benjamin Hyde; Town Clerk, John Segar; Assessors, John Bloss, James Hart, Dan Taft; Collector, Edminster Harrison, Jr.; Overseers of the Poor, Increase Bartlett, Peter Abbott, Jr.; Commissioners of Highways, Daniel Griswold, Zachariah Tompkins, John Paddock; Constables, E. Hammon, Jr., Eben S.

Bartholomew, R. R. Jones; Commissioners of Common Schools, Eliakim Simons, Gilbert H. Hull, William Clover; Inspectors of Common Schools, Joseph C. Bloomfield, Benjamin Hyde, Jr., Marshal F. Fairservice; Poundmasters, Barker Cobb, Asher Miller.

The Supervisors of this town since 1825 have been as follows, viz.: 1825–27, Joel Northrop; 1828, no record; 1829–31, Israel S. Parker (record missing from 1832 to 1853 inclusive); 1854, Thomas B. Allanson; 1855–56, Alfred Blenis; 1857–62, Thomas B. Allanson; 1863, David Beekman; 1864, Benjamin F. Secor; 1865, Thomas B. Allanson; 1866, George W. Brown; 1867–68, Benjamin F. Secor; 1869–70, David B. Danforth; 1871, William G. Cornwell; 1872, A. J. Brewster; 1873, Ambrose Bloss; 1874, William H. Nelson; 1875, William C. Armstrong; 1876, George H. Wilson; 1877, William H. Nelson; 1878, Supervisor, Thomas B. Allanson; Town Clerk, Matthias Hanley; Justice of the Peace, George Gibbons; Assessor, Dennis L. Daley; Commissioner of Highways, Jonathan Stanford; Collector, John H. Lackey; Overseers of the Poor, District No. 1, William W. Barber; District No. 2, Jacob Sauer; Constables, George W. Brown, Byron Morse, Clark Kilborn, Warren Kingsley; Game Constable, George Kenyon; Town Auditors, H. T. B. Hannay, Henry S. Wetherbee; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Chauncey Tompkins, Isaac W. Ethridge; District No. 2, Morris O'Connor, George Sherman; Commissioners of Excise, Harrison Lillybridge, Edmund C. Spinning.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first white settler in this town was John W. Bloomfield, who came here in April, 1793, from Burlington, New Jersey. He made his first improvement on the place afterwards occupied by Dr. Beach. The night before he arrived within the present limits of Oneida County he stayed eight miles below Old Fort Schuyler, now Utica. He purchased a large tract of land in Annsville, and soon built a grist-mill and a saw-mill. It is related that in the morning of the day he arrived in Oneida County, he came from his stopping-place of the night previous to Old Fort Schuyler for his breakfast, but on reaching that place he could not find sufficient to make a meal upon or to feed his horse, and was consequently obliged to mount the animal and ride four miles farther to Judge White's, at Whitesboro'. He arrived at the latter place just in time for dinner, and took the two meals in one. He stayed with the judge about two weeks, and from thence proceeded to Fort Stanwix, arriving there the same day with George Huntington, who brought in a small stock of goods for sale to the settlers. After stopping a short time at the fort he went on to his purchase at Taberg.

"The next year after Esquire Bloomfield arrived at Taberg he employed a man by the name of Gere to dig a well. Gere resided in the present town of Lee. After he had progressed to a considerable depth the sand caved in, and caught his feet and legs, and Mr. Bloomfield went down to extricate him. When he had landed at the bottom he looked up, and saw that the sides of the well were cracking and heaving, ready to fall in upon them. He sprang and caught hold of the rope used for drawing up the earth, and, by powerful exertion, succeeded in extricating himself, while poor Gere was covered to a great depth, and with him all the shovels on or near the premises. A messenger was immediately dispatched to Lee, and

another to Rome, to get help and shovels. This was about the middle of the afternoon. Gere could talk with those on the surface; said that the tub which was suspended by the rope over him had prevented the sand from falling upon his head, and that he was not hurt, and only suffered for the want of fresh air. How intense were the feelings of the few bystanders! Minutes seemed ages before help arrived; but very soon, in proportion to the distance, men came scattering in with shovels. Each went to work as if the preservation of the life of a human being depended on his individual exertions. Such, however, was the vast amount of earth which had caved in, and the constant running in, like water, of the sand from the sides, that the work proceeded very slowly. All night they toiled on, without succeeding in reaching the sufferer. Each succeeding hour his voice grew more feeble, until some time in the night it ceased forever. In the morning the force was increased, but it was nearly noon before all that remained of the poor well-digger was exhumed. The body was taken to Lee to be buried. He left a wife and children, and two of his sons afterward lived with Mr. Bloomfield."\*

A couple of incidents regarding Mr. Bloomfield's experience with the Indians are thus related by Hon. Pomeroy Jones, in his interesting "*Annals of Oneida County*":

"Previous to the breaking up of the settlement of the *Oneida* Indians at the Forks they used to bring salmon to Mr. Bloomfield, at Taberg, for which he paid them a certain price per pound. The Indians were not slow in learning that the heavier the fish the more money they received. One day an Indian brought him a back-load of fish, and they were as usual weighed and paid for. On dressing them it was found that each fish had been heavily charged with gravel stones; but before the discovery was made the poor Indian was far on his way to the Forks with his ill-gotten gains. A few days afterwards Mr. Bloomfield saw Powlis, their chief, and complained of the fraud practiced upon him. Powlis was very indignant, and said that Mr. Bloomfield had ever paid a fair price for every article he had purchased of them, and that he should not again be so illy treated; and in all his purchases afterwards Mr. B. never found a fish with so indigestible a dressing.

"One day, while Mr. Bloomfield was out upon his farm, an Indian came to his house and requested Mrs. Bloomfield to let him have some liquor. This she resolutely refused, and he still as resolutely demanded it, saying that he knew they had it in the house. Finding that words did not terrify her he drew his knife, and by threatening gestures drove her into a corner of the room, thinking thus to terrify her, so that the liquor would be forthcoming. In this he was mistaken, for she then, in a determined voice, directed some member of the family to go out and call Mr. Bloomfield, who was not far distant. By this time he had learned the spirit of the woman, and thought he had better beat a hasty retreat while he could with a sound skin, which he at once effected. The next day, to make peace with her, and to convince her that he highly appreciated her firmness, he brought a fine saddle of venison and presented it to her. She was ever afterwards well treated by the Indians."

Elias Brewster, one of the early settlers of Annsville, and a descendant of the Pilgrims of New England, came to Oneida County from Connecticut, in 1789 or 1790, and located at first upon a farm in the town of Western, near what is now the village of Delta. In 1806 he purchased land in Annsville, began clearing it in March of that year, and April 1, 1807, removed with his family to the new location, the snow at the latter date being five feet in depth. Mr. Brewster's cabin was of the primitive kind: crotches set in the ground held the poles which supported the roof, which latter and the siding were made of rough boards and slabs; these had to be hauled a distance of three miles over a route where there was neither road nor bridge. A huge fireplace was constructed in one end of the building, and a hole left in the roof allowed the smoke from the fire to escape; the door was rough, and hung

with strips of raw hide; while the window-panes were made of paper, rendered partly transparent with oil. This was the style in which many of the first settlers lived. Mr. Brewster's nearest neighbors were two miles distant, in the town of Lee. Wild animals of various kinds were plenty, and many were the encounters—some of them amusing—which the settlers had with them. The cattle were allowed to graze in the forest during the summer, and were brought home and penned every night.

"On one occasion it was near night before Mr. Brewster started for these useful animals, and ascertaining their direction by the tinkling of the bell suspended from the neck of the 'old cow,' he at once dashed into the forest. He found them a full mile from his house, and sunset warning him that darkness would soon be upon him, he therefore started the cows rapidly for home. The road was circuitous, to avoid a miry swamp. The more rapid striking of the bell notified the family that the cows were found, and in full motion for home, as well as of the progress made. When about two-thirds of the distance was accomplished the wild, unearthly scream of a panther on the track in the rear gave notice to all concerned of the extreme danger of the father. These screams were continued at short intervals, and distinctly showed that the panther was fast gaining upon the bell. Soon the cattle reached home, and were let into the little clearing, when such a shrill and prolonged scream rang out from the darkness, apparently but a few rods from the house, as, if once heard, will ever be remembered. As soon as the cattle were yarded a fire was kindled in the inclosure, which, with the aid of horns, tin pans, and brass kettles, successfully frightened away the unwelcome visitor,—not, however, until it had given a full and fair specimen of the hideousness of its notes, and its capabilities in prolonging them. On the following morning the bark of a recently-fallen beech-tree showed the capacity of the animal to harm a subject more congenial to its appetite.

"In the autumn of the second season of Brewster's residence in town the bears committed great depredations in his corn-field. A neighbor, who had recently moved to within about one mile of him, was the owner of a large black sow. In her perambulations this animal had also learned the whereabouts of the corn-field, and seemed to vie with Bruin in her sad havoc of the crop. The apology for a fence was what was known in those days as a 'tree fence,' which was not a very good barrier against the grunting quadruped. She had often been forcibly ejected, but as often made a forcible re-entrance. One evening, and about dark, Mr. Brewster heard the work of destruction again going on in the corn-field, some thirty rods from the house, and from the earliness of the hour he concluded it was the tame and not the wild trespasser. He therefore directed his son, of about twelve years of age, to go and again dispossess the animal. The little fellow demurred, saying that it was of no use. A reiteration of the order, however, caused him to start, not, however, in the best possible humor with things in general or the black sow in particular. By the time he had arrived at the point of the animal's depredations he had laid in, as instruments of expulsion, a number of good-sized stones. The beast was so busily engaged as not to discover the boy until he was close upon it, and had saluted it with a full volley of stones. At first the animal stood on the defensive, but another volley caused it to seek safety in flight. Satisfied with the ease with which he had expelled the sow, he returned to the house reflecting upon her expertness in climbing the brush and logs of the fence. He told his father it was of 'no further use to try to keep out the sow, as she could climb as well as a cat, as she went over the fence where it was fifteen feet high.' This aroused the suspicions of the father, and he inquired how the beast behaved when he commenced stoning it. The boy replied that 'she raised herself upon her hind feet, as if to make fight, when he sent a good big stone, that hit her in the side of the head, which caused her to run and climb the fence,' as described. By this time the father was satisfied with the nature of the beast the boy had driven from the field. He said nothing, however, for fear of alarming the family. The next morning, upon repairing to the scene of operations, he discovered by the size and shape of the tracks that, instead of a sow, his boy had been dealing with a huge bear. The next day two guns were set in the field, and some time in the night following the report of the guns announced that something had crossed the cord. The

\* Jones' Annals.







HON. NELSON DAWLEY.

Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.

MRS. NELSON DAWLEY.

### HON. NELSON DAWLEY,

son of Job and Lovicia Dawley, was born in Petersburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Sept. 9, 1803. At the age of two, on March 7, 1805, he settled in Florence, Oneida Co., N. Y., in company with his parents. His father was a farmer by occupation, hence Nelson was reared to industry and economy. On the 22d of August, 1827, he was married to Miss Ann Eliza Seger, daughter of Joseph Seger, of Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y. Mrs. A. E. Dawley was born Dec. 8, 1805. By this union nine children have been born, four of whom are now living. In March, 1829, Mr. Dawley removed into Annsville, and settled on the farm he now owns, situated about a mile west of Taberg. He owns some 225 acres of good land, on which are some good buildings. He is a progressive farmer, and is alive to all the improvements of the day. In politics he was a Democrat until 1856, when he joined the Republican party, and since has been one of its active supporters.

He has always been one of the leading men of his town, and his fellow-townsmen have honored him with many official positions. In the fall of 1839 he was elected to the State Legislature, and served one term to the general satisfaction of his constituents. Since 1833 he has been a strong advocate of temperance, and by word and action is doing all he can to suppress that great curse—intemperance.

Mr. and Mrs. Dawley have been members of the Presbyterian Church at Taberg for more than thirty-five years.

Farming has been Mr. Dawley's principal business, but in addition to this he has been extensively engaged in the manufacture of lumber.

On the 22d of August, 1877, Mr. and Mrs. Dawley celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, and now (July, 1878) they seem to be in the full enjoyment of health, surrounded by the comforts of a happy home.

following morning a bear was found dead but a few rods from the scene of operations. It was of the largest size, weighing about 400 pounds.\*

One of Mr. Brewster's neighbors, a man named William Lord, went to Taberg, Aug. 16, 1816, after some necessities for his family, and some rum for the use of his harvest hands. The distance was about two miles through the forest, and there was no road to guide him. He crossed Fish Creek, where the Coalhill bridge is now located, reached Taberg, transacted his business, and just at night started to return home, in a partial state of intoxication. His condition, together with the darkness, caused him to lose his way, and instead of reaching the creek at the usual crossing-place he struck it about forty rods farther up stream, walked off the bank where it was forty feet high, fell upon the rocks below, and rolled into the water. He caught the bushes as he fell, but they were not strong enough to support his weight, and gave way. Two days afterwards, when he was found, the handle of his jug was in his left hand, the bushes in his right, and his neck was broken. The place from which he fell was on the west side of the creek, and opposite the centre of the island above Coalhill bridge. The still water in which the body was found has since been known as the "Rum Hole."

The following anecdote, illustrating some of the hardships of attending school in the early days of the settlements, is also told by Judge Jones:

"Two little sons of the early settlers were attending the summer term of their district school in 1816. The eldest was nine, the youngest six years of age. Rain or sunshine, cold or hot, they had to walk three miles in the morning to reach the school-house, and the same distance at night. Two little girls of about the same age resided on their road, one mile nearer the school. The eldest girl was a slender, delicate thing, while her younger sister was stout and robust. The same disparity existed between the boys, but in the reverse,—the elder being a strong, athletic little fellow, and withal possessed of an indomitable will, that enabled him to do anything which could be done by an urchin of that age. Of these four the youngest girl was the only one that possessed a pair of shoes, the others having to walk with bare feet; and even the small girl was not fortunate enough to possess those comfortable accompaniments of shoes,—a pair of stockings.

"Those old enough will remember the 6th of June, 1816. It had been preceded by cold, frosty nights, and on that day it snowed in every part of the county, and in some parts it fell several inches in depth. Cold as was the morning these four children were punctually at school. The school-house—none too comfortable for pleasant weather—had become so cold by two o'clock in the afternoon that the pupils were dismissed, with directions to go to the nearest house on their way home. There was a house on the road of the four, about one-fourth of a mile from the school-house. To this house, by moving in double-quick time, they managed to get; but, to their utter dismay, they found the door fastened and its inmates from home. Here was a dilemma. To retrograde was useless, for the home of the girls, one and three-fourths miles distant, was as near as any inhabited dwelling. Snow was falling, and it was already two inches deep. Our eldest boy's strength of nerve was now put to the test. Nothing daunted, however, he well laid his plans and at once proceeded to put them in execution. He had that morning—rather clandestinely, it is true—appropriated his father's roundabout, quite too capacious for him, yet possessing two very important advantages,—it shielded him from the cold, and its extensive pockets, one on each side, served as a deposit for all the *et ceteras* of the school-boy, viz.: a ball, fish-hook and line, top, knife, sling, and whistle,—toys as necessary to the man in miniature as others to those of larger growth. Little could he have imagined to how much more important uses these huge pockets

would be put during the day. He directed the two girls to walk on as fast and far as they could without freezing, then to sit down and both rub the eldest girl's feet with their hands till he came up. He then took his brother upon his back, with a foot in each pocket and his arms about his neck, and followed on. When he came up with the girls he put down his brother and told him and the smaller girl to proceed as before, and he took the larger girl upon his back, with her feet in those now useful pockets, and so on by successive stages until they had arrived within forty rods of the girls' home. Their father, who was chopping in the vicinity of the road, heard the cries of the girls and came to their aid. Our hero then had the eldest girl upon his back, and, without speaking, the father caught the youngest two, one under each arm, and ran for the house. Our hero said he thought he never saw a man run as fast before, for ere he had gone one-half the distance to the house the father returned, and lifting the elder girl from his back, took her under one arm and our hero under the other and soon had them deposited before a good rousing fire. The mother of the girls, previous to the arrival of our hero, had learned from them the whole history of the transaction. On his arrival she at once, in the fullness of her gratitude, loaded him with her caresses. This wounded his pride, although perhaps a very little of that article would have been excusable, for, as he supposed, he had saved his fellow-sufferers from perishing. She also, by her misjudged kindness, had him sit near to the glowing fire. The pain in his feet soon became almost insupportable, a sickening sensation came over him, his vision became obscured, he grasped at the chair but did not succeed; his physical powers, which had been so overtasked, gave way, and he fell. The intense agony of the moment was soon lost in a state of unconsciousness. For hours the poor sufferer lay insensible. The first thing he noticed on the return of reason was the kind-hearted woman bending over him, and his father applying some restorative to his feet. It was after dark. His father had started with his team in season to have saved all the suffering, had the school continued to the usual hour of dismissal. He was wrapped well in warm clothing, put on a sled, and taken home the same evening. His feet were so lacerated by the stones and sticks in his path, while devoid of feeling, that a number of days elapsed before he could even walk about the house."

One of the early settlers of Annsville was 'Squire Fair-service, who located on the flats a little above Jervis' Mill. He was a noted fisherman, and only remained in the town until the salmon were shut out of Fish Creek, after which he emigrated to Wisconsin, and died in that State. Mr. Fairservice, while splitting wood one day, did not notice his little child, which, unobserved, walked directly under the axe and was killed, the descending weapon cleaving its skull.

Adam P. Campbell and Nicholas Armstrong were also early settlers in this town, taking up their residence on the meadow in 1805 or 1806. Dan Taft and a man named Jones located near the site where afterwards stood the tavern of Vincent Taft. A man named Wade settled at the Forks about the same time.

The north part of town began to be settled quite early also, and by the year 1803 several families had taken up their abode in that part of the then wilderness. In June, 1803, four brothers, Benjamin, Jonathan, James, and Abraham Morton, came through from Springfield, Mass. Abraham came a short time before the others, driving through with an ox-team. He stopped a while at Whitesboro', and then moved to the farm in Annsville now owned by Mr. Simmons. The others located in the same neighborhood, Benjamin taking the farm now owned by Jonathan Stanford. The father of the latter, Jonathan Stanford, Sr., married a daughter of Benjamin Morton, and took the old place when the latter moved to Taberg. Jonathan and Samuel Stanford settled in 1805, two years after

\* Jones.

the Mortons came. One son of Benjamin Morton and three sons of Abraham Morton served in the army during the war of 1812.

A short time previous to the war mentioned, a serious epidemic broke out in this neighborhood, and carried off many of the settlers in the north part of town. Two families, named Hammond and Twist, lost nearly all their members.

Mrs. Lot Sexton, now living in town, is a daughter of Benjamin Morton. Her husband, Lot Sexton, was a son of Amasa Sexton, who located with his brother William in the town of Lee, the latter about 1794 and the former about 1802-3. Amasa Sexton afterwards lived with his son Lot in Annsville, and died in that town.

Peter Abbott, from Windham, Windham Co., Vt., came to what is now Annsville in 1806, and settled in the north part, on the farm now owned by Lorenzo Ward (the old John Ward farm). Mr. Abbott was a veteran of the Revolution, having entered the service when but fifteen or sixteen years of age. He saw Major André the day before he was hung, and often spoke of him, always remarking on his peculiar beauty. Mr. Abbott's two sons, Captain John F. Abbott (residing on the Rome road, east of Taberg) and Harvey Abbott (living at Taberg), are the only ones of the family left in town. The others have removed to the Western country. Peter Abbott, Jr., and his brother Joshua, served in the war of 1812.

Lyman and George, sons of Dan Taft, are yet residents of the town of Annsville. The old Taft Hotel stood two and one-half miles southeast of Taberg, on the "State Road," and was destroyed by fire some ten or twelve years since.

Daniel Miller, from Granville, Mass., settled in the north part of this town about 1804, on the farm now owned by John Whiffin. Part of the house at present standing on the place was built by Mr. Miller. His brother, Eliakim Miller, came in 1814, and purchased the place, and lived upon it until his death, and is buried on the farm. Daniel Miller, after selling out, resided for a time in Lee and Taberg, and finally removed to Ohio. Of Eliakim Miller's family there are now two of the children living in Annsville,—Mrs. Nunan, of Taberg, and Smith Miller, near Glenmore. Mrs. Nunan resided in one school district for sixty-three years before removing to Taberg. Her brother, Asher Miller, served in the war of 1812-15.

Ocasional relics of the race which, in years long gone, inhabited this region are yet found in the town, often some feet beneath the surface of the earth. A heavy freshet, previous to 1850, washed away the alluvial banks to some extent at the forks of the creek, and exposed the remains of several large earthen vessels from two to three feet in diameter, with other articles of culinary use. Hearths and fireplaces were also exhumed, and here was evidently the site of a village at some date beyond the knowledge of the Indian or white inhabitants. Flint arrow-heads, stone hatchets, and various other rude articles are found in this town,—evidences of its pre-occupation by a race far superior in knowledge of the mechanic arts to the Indian of to-day, of which no traces remain except these quaint specimens of their handiwork, with an occasional skeleton and the numerous mounds discovered in various parts of the country.

Of their history, the date of their occupation, their habits, etc., nothing definite is known, the shadowy traditions of the Indian tribes throwing but little light of a satisfactory character upon the subject.

#### SCHOOLS.

As early as 1812-13, a school was taught in a small log school-house which stood on land then owned by a family named Gee, in the north part of town, east of where Jonathan Stanford now lives. The teacher's name was Fanny Hatch. Mrs. Lot Sexton recollects attending this school for one day before her father moved to Taberg.

In the winter of 1812-13, Rachel Hill taught a school in Taberg, in an old log house, and the next summer the house vacated by John W. Bloomfield, who had removed to Rome, was used as a school-house, and Dr. Ashley presided over the school to the general satisfaction of pupils and parents.

The first frame school-houses in the north part of town were built in 1820, one in the Miller and the other in the west district; the latter building was called the "West School-House." The schools of the town are at present in good condition, and compare favorably with those in any other town in the county.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, NORTH OF GLENMORE.

Annsville contains a large proportion of natives of the land of the shamrock, who have taken the places of the earlier settlers and their families. A society of Catholics held meetings for a number of years in a small frame church, which stands a mile from the new one, near the Catholic cemetery. Their first pastor was Rev. Father John Ludden, of Florence. The new frame church was erected in 1875-76, and numbers in its congregation over 80 families. Rev. Father McNulty, of Taberg, is the present pastor.

##### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, GLENMORE.

Meetings have been held here for twenty years or more, in connection with Taberg. The school-house was used until the present frame church was built, its dedication services being held February 1, 1877. It was erected during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Wadsworth. Meetings were held quite early in the Miller neighborhood. The present pastor is Rev. T. H. McClenthen, of Taberg, and the class in March, 1878, numbered 27 members.

##### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, TABERG.

The old frame church built by this society has been purchased by the Catholics, and is now used by them. The fine new brick Methodist Church has been erected within the past four years, and cost about \$8000. The present membership of the society is about 200, with Rev. Thomas H. McClenthen as pastor, who also holds services at Glenmore, and at a place two and one-half miles southeast of Taberg, where there is a small class. The Sabbath-school at Taberg is in a flourishing condition, having for its Superintendent T. B. Allanson. This society was organized in 1838, with nine members, and the frame church afterwards sold to the Catholics was built in 1839.



*Harrison Lillybridge*

Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.



*Matilda S. Lillybridge*

## HARRISON LILLYBRIDGE.

The subject of this sketch is of Scotch origin, his ancestors being among the early emigrants to New England, previous to the Revolutionary war. Ira Lillybridge was born in Stafford, Tolland Co., Conn., June 23, 1795, and married Miss Laura Alden, a native of the same place, on the 2d of November, 1819. Mrs. Laura A. Lillybridge was born Dec. 31, 1799. By this union eight children were born. By occupation he was a farmer, and reared his large and intelligent family to industry and economy. He settled in Annsville in January, 1824, which was his home ever after. His wife died on the 21st of August, 1838, and he married his second wife, Sophrona Merick, a native of Oneida County; she was born Dec. 16, 1812. As a result of the above union five children were born. Mr. Lillybridge was an esteemed citizen, a kind companion, and an affectionate father. He was a member of the Baptist Church. In politics a Democrat. He held various public offices, among which may be mentioned that of supervisor of the town of Annsville for three successive terms. After living a good and useful life he passed away on the 8th of April, 1848. Harrison is the son of Ira and Laura Lillybridge, and was born at Stafford, Tolland Co., Conn., Dec. 25, 1821, and removed to Annsville with his parents in January, 1824.

On becoming of age he entered into partnership with his father, and engaged with him as a dealer in lumber, besides carrying on the farm. Some four years after the

death of his father he purchased the "old home," which has been his residence since 1824. Mr. Lillybridge is one of the most highly esteemed citizens of the town or county. He is the owner of one of the best farms in the town, said farm being in a high state of cultivation.

He is a Republican in politics. He is often importuned to receive some town office, but always declines, preferring the quiet of home to any official position. In the fall of 1874 he was elected to the State Legislature, and served one term to the general satisfaction of his constituents. He married Miss Matilda Swartwout, a daughter of Peter and Sally Swartwout, of Otsego Co., N. Y., Sept. 30, 1850. Mrs. M. S. Lillybridge was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., August 7, 1825. By this happy alliance four children were born, namely: Flora M., Ella F., John C., and Fred. H., all of whom are living save Ella F., who married Wm. H. Wauzer, of Detroit; she had one child; Mrs. Wanzer died April 26, 1873.

Mr. and Mrs. Lillybridge are prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Taberg. Mr. Lillybridge is a very prominent temperance man, and by word and action is doing all he can do to suppress that great evil—intemperance. As a man Mr. Lillybridge has few equals and no superiors; he is the very soul of honor, and despises anything low or vulgar. He is truly the representative man of Annsville, and richly merits the confidence reposed in him.



## A PRESBYTERIAN SOCIETY

formerly existed at Taberg, but the organization has been discontinued, and the frame church in the upper part of the village is not now in use.

## ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, TABERG.

This society has held regular meetings since the summer of 1876. The old Methodist Church building has been purchased, as previously stated, and Rev. P. McNulty, the present pastor, preaches to a congregation of about 45 families. The society has had a resident priest but a little over a year. Previous to the purchase of a building meetings were held at irregular intervals in the town hall, and Taberg was merely an outside mission. Rev. John Ludden, of Florence, preached here occasionally before the church building was purchased.

## BAPTIST CHURCH, TABERG.

The Baptist Church was organized February 17, 1831, with 20 members. The first pastor was Rev. Samuel Bloss. In September, 1831, the society joined the Oneida Baptist Association, and reported 36 members to that body. For ten years it increased in numbers, and then began to decline; and in March, 1846, it was disbanded. A reorganization was effected January 23, 1847, and in 1848 it reported a membership of 56, with Rev. P. P. Brown for its pastor. The original frame church owned by this organization stood where the parsonage now is, and was built a few years after the society was formed. The present neat frame church stands opposite the site of the old one, and was erected about 1863-64. The present membership of this church is about 130; its pastor is Rev. J. R. Simmons. Two Sabbath-schools are sustained, one at the church, and the other in the school-house at the "Forks." George Whittemore is Superintendent of the one at Taberg, which has nine teachers. The attendance at the two schools numbers 150 scholars. The church is in the lower part of the village, on the south bank of Fish Creek.

## CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

A branch of the Congregational Church of Camden was formed in Annsville, in 1820, and meetings were held in the two frame school-houses previously mentioned as being the first in the north part of town. This society was organized with fifteen or twenty members; Rev. Henry Smith, of Camden, preached to them occasionally, and others came at different times. The organization was kept up for a long term of years, but was finally disbanded, and now lives only in the recollection of the "oldest inhabitants."

## VILLAGE OF GLENMORE.

This place is located northwest of the centre of town, and has a small population, of which the majority is made up of natives of "old Erin." A post-office was established here subsequent to 1852, previous to which time mail was received at Taberg. Alfred Blenis was probably the first postmaster. W. W. Barber also held the office early. The present incumbent is John H. Lackey, who also has the only store the place possesses.

There are also a school-house, a church (Methodist Epis-

copal), a shoe-shop, a blacksmith-shop, a saw-mill, a small frame custom grist-mill, and a number of dwellings. Hiram Thorne built the first saw-mill here.

## BLOSSVALE POST-OFFICE

was formerly located at the corners called Pine, in the town of Vienna, and the office was known by that name. It was subsequently moved to Taberg station, on the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railway, and changed to Blossvale, in honor of the Bloss family, who were early settlers in the locality. John Bloss was the first postmaster; the present one is M. S. Gray, who is the station agent, and also has a general store.

Below McConnellsville Station is a grist-mill, built in 1854, by David Pike, for a man named Mills. N. B. Foote, of Oswego, is agent for the present owners of the property. The mill does a good custom business. There is a small settlement at this station.

About three miles west of Taberg is "the pond," a sheet of water covering about ten acres, surrounded by high banks, and having no visible inlet nor outlet. The highlands in the neighborhood form what is known as "Pond Hill," which reaches the greatest elevation of any in the town.

## VILLAGE OF TABERG.

This village is named from an iron-mining town in Sweden, and is located on the east branch of Fish Creek, in the south part of town. It was long connected with Rome by a plank-road. Furnace Creek, flowing through the village and discharging its waters into Fish Creek immediately below, furnishes power sufficient to run numerous factories, should they be located here. In 1809 the Oneida Iron and Glass Manufacturing Company commenced operations here, and gave the place its name. The first blast was commenced in 1811, and the products of this establishment were excellent in quality. During the war of 1812-15 it is said shot and shell were made by this company for the United States Government. In after-years hollow-ware was for some time extensively manufactured, but the factory was finally used exclusively in the manufacture of pig-iron of a fine quality. It is not now in operation.

The Furnace Creek had upon its banks a number of important establishments at one time, besides others in the village. Among these were two grist- and flouring-mills, twenty-one saw-mills (this in the entire town), twelve shingle-mills, four lath-mills, four turning-lathes, two stave-machines, one wool-carding, cloth-dressing, and manufacturing establishment, one blast-furnace, two cupola-furnaces, and two tanneries. The manufacture of iron at the village has ceased, and so little timber remains in the town that but a tithe of the former amount is cut and made ready for market.

The present planing-mill in the upper part of the village was built in 1874, by Wilson & Draper. It includes also a grist-mill and a butter-tub factory. The grist- and planing-mill is operated by John F. Draper, employing four hands, and the butter-tub factory is carried on by Wilson & Douglas, who employ two hands in addition to their own labor.

The tannery was originally built by Jotham Warden. It was several times destroyed by fire, and the present one was

built by D. B. Danforth. It is now the property of James A. Terrill & Co., of Boston, who employ about twenty-five hands, and manufacture sole-leather exclusively. The tannery is located on Furnace Creek, in the upper part of the village.

Mrs. Lot Sexton, living north of Taberg, says that when her father, Benjamin Morton, removed to the village, in 1812-13, the frame houses in it numbered three. John W. Bloomfield, Esq., who lived on the hill just above Dr. Beach's place, built the first frame house in the village or township, and it was covered over its entire surface with shingles. The remaining two were occupied,—one by Benjamin Hyde, Esq., and the other was used as a boarding-house for the hands who worked at the furnace. Mr. Hyde owned the first tavern in the place, and it stood where Mr. Allanson now lives.

The Taberg post-office was established probably during or soon after the war of 1812-15, and Benjamin Hyde, Esq., was an early postmaster. The present incumbent of the office is O. S. Kenyon, M.D.

*The National Christian Temperance Union*, at Taberg, was established in October, 1877, and in March, 1878, had 800 members. Its president was then Frederick Lobdell, and its vice-president Benjamin Waterman.

*The Women's Christian Temperance Union* was organized Feb. 5, 1878, and in March (when these notes were gathered) had 20 members. Its president was Mrs. Benjamin Waterman.

Taberg contained in the spring of 1878 a grist-mill, owned by Robert K. Ward; a saw-mill, by G. & T. Waterman; a planing-mill, a tub-factory, a cotton-mill (small one, not in operation), a large tannery, three wagon-shops (one of which employs, when running full force, about twenty hands), four blacksmith-shops, two harness-shops, one shoe-shop, several millinery and dressmaking establishments, six stores, three religious societies, two school-houses (two districts, with three schools), a fire company (having a hand-engine), two physicians (W. H. Nelson and O. S. Kenyon), one lawyer (L. S. Snyder), one furniture and undertaking establishment (owned by Stedman & Waterman), a cheese-factory, two tin-shops, a post-office, four hotels, and a population of nearly 500.

A fine cemetery is located east of the village, containing a monument of gray granite, upon the south face of which is the following inscription, viz.: "This monument is erected by the citizens of Annsville in memory of the soldiers who lost their lives in the Rebellion of 1861." The monument cost about \$1500, and has inscribed upon it the following names:

*West Face.*—Robert Parks, Jacob Hyde, Jr., William Curry, Stanton Zelic, James A. Lasher, William Lasher, Michael Dailey, Nicholas W. Bristol (of the 117th New Infantry Volunteers), Ezra J. Hyde, Thomas J. Morse, John Wile, John Gerheart, Jay Cornwell, Theron Hanay (146th New York Infantry).

*South Face.*—Ira A. Simmons, Niles Hyde, Wolcott Proctor, Clark Widrig, George Kingsley (146th), Thomas Murphy, James Ward, Edwin Kimball, Emery Sexton, Wells Sexton, James Welch, James McCormick, Henry R. Hardy, Van Buren Campbell (81st New York Infantry).

*East Face.*—Alonzo Rudd, John Douglas, George Evans, Jay Kilburn, Daniel Wilson, Cornelius Dugia, Hugh McLaughlin, John Waterman (81st New York Infantry), Eli Marvel, Hiram Marvel, Chancey Thorne, William Morgan (97th New York Infantry), David Tanner (68th New York Infantry).

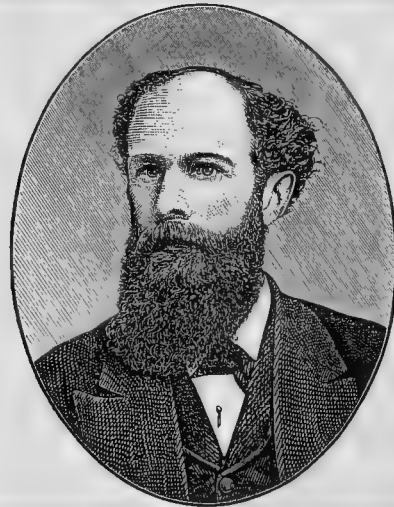
*North Face.*—Adam Lindredge, Andrew J. Kimball, Edward Butler (2d New York Artillery), Daniel Thorne, Benjamin Thorne, Charles Converse, Obediah Collins (24th Cavalry), Amos N. Brewster (50th Regiment, Engineers), Eli Baker, Thomas Breen, George W. Morenus, Henry Smith, Byron White, Gilbert Kimball (26th New York Infantry).

Among those who have furnished information concerning the history of this town are Jonathan Stanford, Mrs. Lot Sexton, Mrs. Nunan, pastors and members of churches, proprietors of manufactories, Captain J. F. Abbott and his brother Harvey, and many others,—to all of whom our thanks are hereby tendered.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

WILLIAM J. LASHER,

of Taberg, Oneida Co., N. Y., was born at Argyle, Washington County, in the year 1837, and is now, therefore, forty-one years old. He removed to Annsville, Oneida



*Yours truly*  
W. J. Lasher

County, with his parents when he was four years old, and has resided in that town ever since. His youth and early manhood were devoted to farming. In 1860 he embarked in the mercantile business at Taberg with the late David B. Danforth, Sheriff of Oneida County. In 1867, Mr. Lasher went into a general mercantile business at Taberg



on his own account, and has followed that business ever since. To this he has added an extensive trade in watches, jewelry, musical instruments, pianos, organs, etc.

Mr. Lasher is one of the most prompt and active business men of the county. He is a prominent member of the Baptist Church, and was postmaster at Taberg for many years. By his industry and energy he has built up an extensive trade in the northern part of the county, and his orders for first-class watches and musical instruments are not limited to the county of Oneida or State of New York, but come to him from distant States. A branch of his business, for the manufacture of his best watches, is located in Switzerland.

Success in business of any kind is sure to follow strict integrity, industry, and energy, and Mr. Lasher's course is a complete illustration of this truth.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### AUGUSTA.

THIS is the southwest corner town of Oneida County, and has an area of 16,763 acres. It includes portions of Peter Smith's tract and New Stockbridge,—a reservation belonging to the Stockbridge Indians. The town lies on both sides of the Skanandoa Creek, the land on either side rising to a height of several hundred feet above the stream. These uplands are known as "East Hill" and "West Hill," and a commanding view may be had from their summits of the valley of the creek, and a large area of surrounding territory. The eastern ridge in this town lies between the Skanandoa and Oriskany Creeks, and that in the west forms the "divide" between the Skanandoa and Oneida Creeks. The soil is excellent, and well adapted to the growth of grain and fruit. Hops are extensively cultivated, and the improvements are generally of the first class. Numerous elegant homes attest the industry of the inhabitants and the fertility of the soil, for this town has few manufacturing establishments, and agriculture is the chief pursuit from whence is derived the many comforts possessed by her citizens.

On the 7th of September, 1847, a historical address was delivered at Augusta, by Rev. Orlo Bartholomew, pastor of the Congregational Church, and from that address we make a few extracts. The names of persons mentioned as landholders will be understood as those who resided in places described at that time,—viz., 1848:

"The *Oncidas* were the original possessors of the wilderness, although tradition asserts that they were driven long since from the country along the St. Lawrence and Grand Rivers. These Indians were friendly to the Colonies, and had been very friendly to other tribes. The Brothertown remnant had a region ceded them on the eastern borders of what is now Augusta. The *Tuscaroras*, who were driven from North Carolina and Virginia in 1712, were received into the confederacy of the Five Nations, and those tribes were after this called the Six Nations. Some of the *Tuscaroras*, we believe, are settled on land now held by this town, and owned by John Curry. It has been believed that the Stockbridge tribe made the opening and settlement after it was given them by the *Oncidas*; but the Stockbridge tribe had a definite location on the tract called New Stock-

bridge. Wampey, a celebrated Indian, who resided on the place now occupied by Alanson Miller, said that the apple-trees had been set out 84 years when the whites settled on the lot, making it 132 years from the present time (1847), and the appearance of the trees corroborated the statement. The apple-trees were, according to this statement, transplanted about three years after the *Tuscaroras* came north, which is as soon as we should expect that they would have made such improvements.

"The Stockbridge tribe of about 800\* removed from Massachusetts in 1784, which renders it improbable that they should have transplanted these trees. It was believed that this tribe had gone so far into the wilderness that they would be left unmolested by their contiguity to the settlement of the whites for many years. But war had ceased in our country, commerce revived, and the tomahawk and scalping-knife were wrested from butchery, and the white man pressed hard upon their tribes in fifteen years. The remnant from Massachusetts mingled more freely with the *Tuscaroras* than the other tribes; therefore it has been believed that they were the same, and some parts of Stockbridge were called Tuscarora. There were Indian wigwams on the opening of which we have spoken when some of the oldest inhabitants now living† came into that neighborhood. Some of the children of Mr. Francis O'Toole recollect that their father told them that they were occupied by Indians when he came to the place,—on which he died. This man, who had been pressed into the service of England when going to France to complete his education, had been in some desperate battles, and after three years was landed at Boston, without property or friends. He traveled the country some four or five years. In his search for a place to make his home he came up the Indian path to the spring near where he built his house, and was so fascinated with the place that he said if he could obtain it he would make it his residence. He located on that spot in 1794, and did not remove till he was carried to the grave, Feb. 24, 1842, aged ninety. There was an Indian road or trail that crossed from the Indian orchard (which was west of Sergeant's Patent) to Brothertown. It passed near where George Dodge now resides (1847), thence across the flat in a southeasterly direction. On this flat was a spring near their trail, the water of which the Indians boiled for salt. Near where Sylvester and Abner Hinman now reside, the path to the opening and to Brothertown took a more easterly direction, while the other continued its course, and passed not far from the place where now Riggs Hawley resides, over the rise of land nearly sixty rods easterly of J. W. Sturtevant, where formerly Abram Davis resided. On that sightly spot Wampey said the Indians tarried on their return from the massacre of Cherry Valley and divided their spoil, washing their scalps at the falls in the ravine near and drying them. The timber on that eminence gave evidence of having been affected by their fires, when it was taken up by the white population. From this place the path passed near the spring where Mr. O'Toole built, and thence across the place where the house of Judge Nathan Kimball now stands, and crossed the Oriskany Creek some 200 rods below Oriskany Falls. It is believed that this was their path from Oneida to the Chenango Valley, of which we read in history.

"This town being the high land from which, or from very near our boundaries, the streams run to the ocean, through the Hudson, St. Lawrence, and Susquehanna, we have no streams that ever furnished a bountiful supply of fish; but salmon were once plenty in our Skanandoah, as far up as Vernon Centre, and doubtless they often found their way near where we now stand [August Centre]. Tradition informs us that this creek derived its name from the fact that the Indians, in their path from the Oneida Castle to Clinton, passed this stream on a large hemlock-tree that had fallen across it. Skanandoah, in the Indian tongue, means hemlock. The aged chief of this name, just before his death, to a visitor, through an interpreter, said, 'I am an aged hemlock. The winds of an hundred winters have whistled through my branches; I am dead at the top.' As it would be very natural to designate the stream by the means they had for crossing it, the stream was called Skanandoah, or hemlock. The tree on which they crossed this creek was a little below the road that leads from Vernon Centre to Sergeant's Patent.

"It would not be inappropriate to pause and drop a tear over the sad

\* These figures are wrong. In 1785, the year after this tribe removed from Massachusetts, it numbered 420 individuals, and in 1818 had only increased to 438.

† None now living (1878) who recollect them.

and mournful departure of the once powerful and noble red men who roamed these hills and valleys. They were luxuriantly furnished from the streams and the game that wandered in the forests, where are now our fields and dwellings. They had their village just at our west, on lands once under our jurisdiction.\* There was their Council Rock, Oneida,—the upright or standing stone from which perhaps their name arose. It is still to be seen.† One century since, they were greatly distinguished and beloved by their brethren of the wilderness. They gave a home to their brethren, who were wasting away in consequence of devastating wars and contact with civilized men. On our east, they gave place to the remnant of a few tribes on the Brothertown tract. On our west and northwest were the eight hundred [438] Stockbridges, and the *Tuscaroras* had a much wider range and larger extent. But where are these proud and high-minded men of the forest, who possessed the extensive resources of this beautiful and excellent country? They have fled before the pale-face, and wasted under the power of rum,—that most mighty foe of the red man.

"In 1794, Peter Smith, who was of Dutch parents, and born in 1768, leased of the *Oneida* Indians about 60,000 acres, which, in honor of his first name, he called New Petersburg; Gerrit Smith believed this was for 999 years. Some of our oldest inhabitants suppose that it was for 21 years, as this was the time for which he leased it to the first settlers. The southeast corner of Peter Smith's tract was the southwest corner of this town, and it was bounded south by the twenty townships called the Governor's Purchase. His tract crossed Madison County and this town. There was a tract some five or six miles square that was called New Stockbridge, which the *Oneidas* had ceded to the Stockbridge tribe. South of this tract there was a strip of land leased to Smith, whence the name 'Strip' is derived. There was still another tract, of 1000 acres, which lay east of Stockbridge and west of the four-mile square (which was a tract comprised in Smith's 60,000 acres, which was granted to John Gregg, Sr., John Gregg, Jr., and James Alexander), called the school lot, the rent of which was appropriated to the education of Indian children. Peter Smith divided his tract into four allotments, the first of which all lay in Augusta.

"As soon as Peter Smith had obtained his lease, which was opposed by the Pagan party among the Indians, who once drove the surveyor from the tract, he commenced leasing to those who wished to obtain twenty-one years' leases. Before 1797 most of the lands in Augusta were leased. In 1795 and 1797 there were acts passed by the Legislature so that all those who had obtained leases of Smith could have patents from the State. Smith had six lots of land in this town in part or entire pay for this lease. The lands were encumbered with mortgages given to the State for the original purchase-money,—\$3.53 per acre.‡

"In 1795 the *Oneidas* ceded to the State the land north of the east part of this first allotment, which was soon surveyed, and was sold at auction Aug. 28, 1797. There was retained from this reservation a tract a mile square, which came eventually into the hands of the Northern Missionary Society, for which they were to maintain a missionary and teacher among the Indians. Their method of determining where the tract should lie was to stick a stake by the spring, about 60 rods southwest from where now resides John Curry [1847], which was the centre of the lot. The Rev. Mr. Kirkland,§ who came to Oneida Castle in 1766, was this missionary more than 40 years, and enjoyed part of the avails of this lot. He died at Clinton, March 28, 1808. In 1809 the Northern Missionary Society employed a Mr. Jenkins as missionary among the *Oneidas*. We think there was nothing against his moral character, and still the Indians did not wish him to remain among them, or but very few of them; and being discouraged, he left. The Indians have since sought more compensation for the land they had disposed of to the society; but the acting members of the society maintained that they had been ready to fulfill on their part, and as the land was disposed of in good faith they saw no violation of Christian principles in their course. Two hundred and forty acres of this tract were patented to Israel Chapin, and the remainder was patented to the society."

\* A portion of the town of Augusta was, after its organization, annexed to Madison County.

† Now in Forest Hill Cemetery at Utica.

‡ It was many years before this indebtedness was cleared up.

§ Rev. Samuel Kirkland.

#### THE SETTLEMENT OF AUGUSTA

was begun in 1793, the first habitation for white people being built that year by a man named Gunn, not far from the place afterwards occupied by Peter Stebbins. The second one was built by Benjamin Warren, on the spot where he resided for many years. David Morton and John Alden began clearings this year on the south lot, on the road that passes from north to south through the centre of the town. August 17, of the same year, Ichabod Stafford, and Joseph and Abraham Forbes settled in town with their families;—in all 23 persons. Some of them slept in their carts on the first night after they reached the town. The first merchant in Augusta, one Mr. Adams, sold goods in Ichabod Stafford's house in 1798. He afterwards built a store on lot seventeen, but failed before he could complete it.

The year 1794 witnessed the arrival of several additional pioneers; among them were Isaac and Benjamin Allen, Amos Parker, James Cassety (or Casety), Francis O'Toole, Ozias Hart, Abel Prior, Thomas Spafford, Ezra Saxton, Abiel Linsley, and perhaps others. Amos Parker, who had lived two years on the Brothertown tract, had served faithfully and well during the Revolutionary struggle, and the following anecdote is related of him, it having occurred probably at the siege of Yorktown: General Lafayette selected 25 men to go with him and reduce a certain troublesome intrenchment, giving orders not to fire until word was given, under pain of death. They were armed with guns and the necessary implements to remove abatis and palisade work. Mr. Parker was selected to walk next to Lafayette. The way was cleared to the palisades, and the axe was applied to the timbers composing them, but one, two, and even three stout blows failed to cut them away, and Parker placed his broad shoulder against one of them and drew it forth, when he removed two more the same way. The small force dashed through the opening towards the intrenchment, and was met by bristling weapons, threatening instant death to Lafayette and the utter annihilation of his companions. Regardless of orders, Parker threw his gun to his shoulder and shot down one of the enemy, and, rushing upon them with his clubbed gun, soon cleared a way for his comrades, and in a few moments they had won the fray. Parker was afterwards arraigned before a court-martial for disobedience of orders, but it was shown so clearly that his action had saved the life of the commander that he was acquitted. Upon the visit of Lafayette to Utica, nearly fifty years later, Mr. Parker called upon him, and, after making himself known and mentioning the incident above related, the two old soldiers embraced with all the fervor of youth. Mr. Parker, who was the tallest man in the American army, stood upon the right of the troops at the surrender of Cornwallis.

The following sketch of Colonel Cassety, mentioned as having settled in this town in 1794, is copied from Judge Jones' "Annals of Oneida County." The date of his birth cannot be satisfactorily ascertained:

"He was the son of James Cassety, who was a captain in the British army, and on service in this country in the French war of 1756. After the peace of 1760 the captain went to Detroit and established himself as an Indian trader. Here he continued until the commencement of the

war of the Revolution, when he was ordered to take up arms against the colonies. This he refused to do. In the mean time Thomas was born, had pursued the usual preparatory course, and was now far advanced in his collegiate education. During a vacation he visited his father at Detroit, and while there an officer of the Crown was sent to arrest his father for treason, in refusing to fight the battles of George III. against the colonies. The arrest was made in the presence of the son, which so exasperated him that he seized a loaded musket and fired at the officer. Whether he killed him or not is not known, as the colonel, in after-life, would never throw any light on the subject further than to say that the ball passed through the officer's hat-crown. The captain was taken to Quebec, and for three long years confined so closely that in the whole period the sun never for once shone upon him. At length, with two others, he made his escape. Thomas, after firing at the officer, made good his retreat from Detroit, and took refuge with one of the Western tribes of Indians. Here he was received and treated with kindness; was formally adopted into their tribe, one of the chiefs of which gave him his daughter for a wife. By her he had issue, and tradition has said—whether truly or falsely—that 'the celebrated Tecumseh was a son of Thomas Cassety.'

"After a residence of several years with the Indians, and after our independence had been acknowledged by Britain, as he could return in safety, he left the Indians and again took up his abode in civilized life, and was again married. By this marriage he had seven children, two sons and five daughters. The next that is learned of him is that he was residing at Canajoharie.

"The surveyors employed by Peter Smith having been driven off, as before stated, their compass and chain broken to pieces by the Pagan party of the *Oneidas*, Mr. Smith had recourse to Mr. Cassety, who was residing at that place, to induce him to come to Oneida and make peace with the Indians. From his thorough acquaintance with Indian character he was peculiarly fitted for this mission, in which he was entirely successful. Mr. Smith, by means of these services, was enabled to realize a considerable fortune.

"In 1794, Mr. Cassety removed to the town of Augusta, and settled at Oriskany Falls,—a location which for many years was known only by the name of Cassety Hollow. Here he built the mills,\* as before stated, and in erecting the grist-mill he and Peter Smith were in company. Soon after its completion, Cassety, who was now a colonel in the militia, and justice of the peace, purchased of Smith his share, and mortgaged his property to Smith to secure the payment of the purchase-money. Eventually, the foreclosing of this mortgage reduced the colonel from competency to poverty. The earnings of years of toil and privation were all swept away.

"His death was most melancholy. A clothier in removing from his shop had left, among other things, a bottle of sulphuric acid. This the colonel supposed to be whisky (a poison, in most cases, just as sure if not as rapid), and the fatal draught closed his existence in a few hours. He died August 14, 1831. His father, Captain James Cassety, died in Augusta, May 23, 1822, aged eighty-four."

Francis O'Toole, who also settled in 1794, lived an adventurous life before coming to this town. After his three years of service in behalf of the Crown he landed at Boston, and went from there to Hartford, Conn., where he hired to Colonel Thomas Seymour, with whom he lived two years. He was supposed by the family to be a "wild, unlettered Irishman," and Mrs. Seymour on one occasion kindly offered to teach him to read, but he told her he was afraid he was too old to learn. The colonel's son Richard, who was attending Yale College, was at home on his vacation, and undertook to make himself appear to great advantage among the servants in the kitchen by uttering a Latin sentence. This seemed so ridiculous to O'Toole that he made a sharp reply in the same language, being thrown off his guard, and the news soon spread that Colonel Seymour's supposed "wild Irishman" had a good education, and instead of being called "Pat" and "Paddy," as usual, he was addressed as

Mr. O'Toole. His family was much respected by the inhabitants of the town.

In 1796, Abraham and Alexander Holmes settled upon the east hill, and Oliver Bartholomew, Deacon Philip Pond, William Martin, Stephen Crosby, Archibald and John Manchester, Robert Worden, and John Goodhue located in town the same year. J. Reynolds came in 1795 and began clearing, and one evening, while looking for his cow, treed a bear about sixty rods southwest of Ozias Hart's. He called to Mr. Hart, who was in hailing distance, telling him to come with his gun and shoot the bear. Mr. Hart misunderstood, and thought the bear had treed Reynolds. He had a gun well loaded, and one or two dogs, yet he started in pursuit of his brother, who had gone to Utica that day, to help rescue his neighbor from his perilous position! Reynolds became impatient, and, leaving the dog to guard the tree, he went to Hart's house; the dog vacated his post, however, and the bear escaped before Reynolds or the Harts returned, probably laughing, bear fashion, at the *courage* of Hart and the dog.

Another bear story is told which is worth preserving, the hero of the adventure being Thomas Spafford. While on his way to church one Sunday he noticed a large bear following him. For a time he pursued his way quietly, hoping the animal would leave the path; but in this he was disappointed, as he came much nearer. He then attempted to frighten him, but failed in that also; and as a final resort he left the path and climbed a small hemlock-tree, the bear following to its foot. In his haste to escape he caught a dry limb, which broke beneath his weight, and he fell. As he was falling, he said he thought "Old Spafford was gone for it!" He succeeded in effectually frightening the bear, however, and the animal ran off as fast as his legs could carry him as Spafford struck the ground. The latter then pursued his way to church without further molestation.

In the spring of 1797 five families came in company from Washington, Litchfield Co., Conn., and settled on what is known as Washington Street, running south from the centre; four of these families were those of Robert Durkee, Newton Smith, Joseph Hurd, and Sheldon Parmalee. Later in the same year Benjamin and Joseph Durkee and David Curtis came from the same town and settled in the same locality. The road from Michael Hinman's (later, G. L. Brigham's) to the centre was constructed after these families arrived.

The first merchant—Mr. Adams—has been mentioned. A Mr. Smith sold goods early near the place in later years occupied by Christopher Stebbins, and was subsequently sentenced to State prison for some misdemeanor. Elisha Carrington established a small store early at Newell's Corners, originally called Bartlet's Corners, but soon moved to Peterboro'. Abiel Linsley traded early at the centre, and was for some time associated with Samuel Chandler. This company failed, and W. H. Chandler subsequently—1806—entered into business with his brother, the firm-name being Samuel Chandler & Co. W. H. Chandler did not remove here until 1808, in May, although interested in the store. These brothers continued business together until 1818, when W. H. Chandler became sole proprietor, and continued until Feb. 24, 1835, at which date the store was burned.

\* Saw-mill in 1794-95, and grist-mill in 1796.

Litchfield Co., Conn., furnished very many of the pioneers of this town; and in 1847, of 48 families living on the road running north and south through its centre, 18 were from that county. Josiah Cook came to Augusta from Otis, Conn., in 1799, with a family of 13 children, all of whom, except one, settled in this town with their families. Abner Ranney, who lived to be one hundred and one years old, came from Blandford, the town adjoining Otis, and had 12 children. Elisha Shepard, and all the Knoxes, except J. J. Knox, were also from Blandford.

Andrew McMillan, from near North Conway, N. H., where he was born, settled near Newell's Corners (west of Oriskany Falls), in this town, about 1798. He afterwards moved to the northeast part of town, locating on the hill west of Deansville, where he spent most of the remainder of his life. His oldest son, Ephraim, and his second son, Captain John McMillan, were born on the farm at Newell's Corners, the former in 1800, and the latter (now a resident of Deansville) in 1801. Although a few had settled previous to 1798 at Oriskany Falls, that place did not grow to any extent until after the arrival of the McMillans. Another son of Andrew McMillan, and brother of the captain, is Prof. Andrew McMillan, superintendent of the Utica City schools.

Captain John McMillan has in his possession a Bible, "Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most Excellent Majestie," in 1599. Colonel Cassey's grist-mill at the Falls was in full operation when Mr. McMillan settled, though it had been completed but a short time.

Charles Putnam, from Stonington, Conn., settled very early in this county, residing at first two years at Clinton, and removing from there to a location a mile and a half northwest of Oriskany Falls, on a four-hundred-acre farm he had purchased of Peter Smith. He made the first improvements upon it, and afterwards built the *first frame barn* in town, which has twice been moved and is yet standing in good condition. The frame was very heavy, and made of black ash. Charles Putnam was a veteran of the Revolution. His son, Frederick Putnam, located in Augusta the next year after his father had settled. Some of the sons of the latter served during the war of 1812. One son, Sidney Putnam, is at present residing at Oriskany Falls, where he has lived for forty-seven years. He owns a portion of his father's old farm.

Elisha Fowler settled in the town of Paris in 1792, where he finally died. His son, Elisha Fowler, Esq., of Oriskany Falls, was born in Paris in 1793, and came to the town of Augusta in 1816, and in 1821 located at Oriskany Falls. He was afterwards engaged in the dry goods and grocery business, and also carried on a distillery, which stood where the brewery now is. He was out a short time with the militia in the war of 1812. For ten years, with the exception of two months, he held the office of justice of the peace.

The first white child born in this town was Peter Smith Gunn, a son of the first settler. In the old records of the town is found the following entry:

"Sophia Morton, daughter to Thomas and Polly Morton, born June 12, 1795; Charles Morton, son to Thomas and Polly Morton, born June 10, 1798."

Mrs. Margaret Mahanny, daughter of Francis O'Toole, was born soon after the settlement of the town, and also, many years later, was the oldest native living within its limits. The first marriage in town was that of Daniel Hart and Catherine Putnam, the ceremony being performed by Colonel Cassey. The first death of an adult was that of Eleazer Putnam, who died April 15, 1795, aged thirty-one years. He lived on the east hill, and, from the fact that a number of families of this name had settled in the same neighborhood, it was called "Put's Hill." Lucy Greene died in March, 1796. A child of Ozias Hart and one of John Porter died quite early, the exact date not being ascertained, nor a knowledge of which died first. They were buried near Herman Parker's, but owing to the ground proving too wet, they were removed to the ground given by John Porter for burial purposes.

This town has been the scene of several distressing deaths, most of them accidental, although some of them were the result of maliciousness. Major Wood, a Revolutionary soldier, who lived upon the east hill, was shot by the woman who lived with him as his wife, and she was tried and sentenced to execution, but hung herself in the jail at Herkimer before the day set for her death by the hands of the law. A quarrel between Theophilus Fowler and Ethan Wiggins, two Indians, resulted in Fowler killing Wiggins with his gun. Cornelius, an *Oneida* Indian, had a son-in-law named Jacob, who was foully murdered by another Indian, and he (Cornelius) wrought vengeance upon the murderer by first stabbing him and afterwards—the stab not proving effectual—by cleaving his skull with a hatchet. Thomas Grinnell accidentally shot himself in the arm, near the shoulder, and lived but about a week. Timothy Ranney was accidentally shot by his cousin, Silas Cook, Sunday, April 10, 1810. A Mrs. Gardner was accidentally shot at the Falls by Mr. Cady, with a musket used the day previous at a training, and not supposed to be loaded. Orrin S. Cook, son of Josiah Cook, was killed by a falling tree, Oct. 22, 1818. Terrence Fagan, a resident of Augusta, was killed in Stockbridge, July 12, 1838, by falling from his wagon, one of the wheels resting upon his neck as the horses stopped. Roswall J. Lewis, of this town, while at Oneida Castle, May 22, 1842, was run over and fatally injured while trying to stop a couple of runaway teams; he lived but about twenty-four hours after the accident.

Among the early physicians of this town were the following: At Augusta Centre, Dr. Johnson came as early as 1797, and died in 1806 or 1807. He lived in a log house on the place afterwards occupied (1847) by Dr. E. Allen. Dr. Hooker came next, and was succeeded by Dr. Richards. Dr. Edmund Allen located here in 1820. Nathaniel Rose began practicing here in 1803, and died in 1839. Eli Botsford came to town in 1819, and studied and practiced with Rose for several years. Botsford began practice at Knox's Corners in 1827, and in 1845 removed to the Centre. At the Corners were Drs. Usher, Hastings, Botsford, and Seabury M. Higgins, the latter beginning his practice there early in 1846. At Oriskany Falls, John S. Livermore began practicing medicine in 1822, Dr. Bishop in 1827, A. M. Marsh in 1828 or 1829, D. C. Worden in

1833, Edward Trask in 1835; Drs. Brown and Thompson arrived later. Drs. T. H. Cox and W. E. Babcock—the latter longest in practice—are now located at the Falls. Dr. Charles Munger resides at Knoxboro' (formerly Knox's Corners), where he has practiced about eight years.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWN, ELECTIONS, ETC.

An effort was made in the Legislature in 1797 to organize this town. The bill passed the Assembly, but when it reached the Senate the question was asked by Samuel Jones, then a Senator from the southern district, and who was the first State comptroller, "What will they do for town officers? For the law declares they must be freeholders." This defeated the bill, for Peter Smith's land was still held by twenty-one-years' leases, and the Oneida reservation had not been sold. An election was held in town this year, at Charles Putnam's house, while yet the territory was a part of Whitestown. The town of Augusta was erected in 1798, simultaneously with Oneida County. The portion of the act relating to this town reads as follows:

*"And be it further enacted, That all that part of the town of Whitestown bounded westerly and southerly by the county of Chango, easterly by Brothertown and the town of Paris, and northerly by the southernmost Great Genesee road, shall be, and hereby is, erected into a separate town by the name of Augusta, and that the first town-meeting shall be holden at the dwelling-house of Timothy Pond, Jr., in said town."*

"The name of Augusta was given in consequence of a promise of General Augustus Van Horn to Colonel Cassety, who was a leading spirit in this region, that if Colonel Cassety would have the town named after him he would give him a new military hat. The name came so near to Augustus that the colonel obtained the object promised."<sup>\*</sup>

In 1802, through the efforts of Abraham Van Eps, who lived in what is now Vernon, portions of Augusta and Westmoreland were set off, and the new town of Vernon was created. Van Eps, who will be found mentioned elsewhere in this work, lived at Vernon village. On the first Tuesday of April, 1798, agreeable to the Legislative appointment, the first town-meeting was held at the house of Timothy Pond, Jr. The following were the officers chosen, viz.: Supervisor, Colonel Thomas Cassety; Town Clerk, Joseph Durkee, who held this office until 1822; Assessors, Ezra Sexton, David Brewer, Simeon Williams, Joel Hull; Commissioners of Highways, Michael Hinman, Ichabod Stafford, Philip Pond; Constable and Collector, Frederick Putnam; Overseers of the Poor, James Cassety, Abiel Linsley; Inspectors of Schools, Francis O'Toole, John Smile, Sheldon Parmalee; Fence-Viewers, Justus Markham, William Martin, Charles Putnam, Oliver Bartholomew.

The successive Supervisors of Augusta, since Colonel Cassety, have been the following persons, viz.: 1799-1801, Abiel Linsley; 1802-7, Sheldon Parmalee; 1808-17, Samuel Chandler; 1818, John J. Knox; 1819-21, Samuel Chandler; 1822-23, John J. Knox; 1824-26, Winthrop H. Chandler; 1827-28, Nathan Kimball; 1829, W. H. Chandler; 1830-31, Nathan Kimball; 1832-34, William Smith; 1835-36, W. H. Chandler; 1837-38, Aaron Burley; 1839, Benjamin Allen; 1840, John Currie;

1841-42, Elisha Fowler; 1843-44, John A. Scott; 1845, Alonzo Metcalf; 1846, Benjamin Allen; 1847, David Murray; 1848, Solomon M. Wells; 1849, George W. Couch; 1850, John A. Scott; 1851, Warren H. Griswold; 1852, George W. Couch; 1853, Almon W. Reynolds; 1854, Isaac C. Miller; 1855, James Allen; 1856, Elisha Fowler; 1857, James C. Knox; 1858-59, Dan P. Buckingham; 1860, James C. Knox; 1861, Willard G. Cummings; 1862-64, David M. Miner; 1865, W. S. Adams; 1866-67, Philander Powers; 1868, John McMillan; 1869, Philander Powers; 1870, Milo C. Barker; 1871-72, Warren G. Strong; 1873, Milo C. Barker; 1874-75, James A. Douglass; 1876-77, Arthur P. Bartholomew; 1878, F. Leroy Hatheway.

The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Benjamin S. Hicks; Justices of the Peace, George N. Willard, C. Brock; Assessor, Aaron B. Mackey; Commissioner of Highways, Abel C. Brewer; Overseer of the Poor, Reuben O. Vaughn. Inspectors of Election: District No. 1, Jay H. Fairchild, Charles H. Green, C. Henry Stiles; District No. 2, Emerson C. Mathews, Cortland Barker, C. H. Malone. Collector, Charles C. Oliver. Constables, Julius A. Glazier, J. W. Bates, Halsey L. Rice, Edwin L. Chase; Town Auditors, Benjamin Allen, Frederick N. Bushnell, B. F. Ennis; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Abner B. Green; Excise Commissioner, Freeborn Hicks.

The total vote polled in this town at the election of 1878 was 522.

At the time this town was organized, the statutes required that the oaths of town officers should be taken before a justice of the peace, or other proper officer, without fee or reward. Colonel Cassety was a justice for Herkimer County, and it is believed he was the only one in this town when the first election was held. He administered the oath of office as supervisor to himself, as the records show, and certified that the oath was taken before himself. Until 1830 justices of the peace were chosen at general elections, and the first one elected at town-meeting in Augusta was Nathan Kimball, in 1830. He settled in 1804, and was afterwards county judge. Up to 1802 the town-meetings were held regularly. In 1801 the town-meeting adjourned to meet the next year at the house of Seth Holmes, who resided upon the west side of the road, ascending the hill from the south at Vernon Centre. The meeting was not held, however, as the town of Vernon was erected in the mean time, leaving Mr. Holmes' house in that town. Therefore the officers for 1802 were appointed by three justices of the peace. A town-house was built at the Centre in 1805, and, after being twice removed, was left in the original location; it was repaired in 1842.

David Ambler, of Augusta, was a member of the Assembly when the electors were chosen by that body, who elected James Monroe to the Presidency. John J. Knox was elector when President Harrison was elected. Other citizens of this town have held important positions in the gift of the public. Of the early inhabitants, Winthrop H. Chandler, Riley Shepard, and David Murray were members of the Assembly, and Chauncy C. Cook, a native of Augusta, was a member of the Assembly from Kirkland, in 1845.

<sup>\*</sup> Address of Rev. Bartholomew.

## EARLY SCHOOLS.

A log school-house stood as early as 1797 on the west side of the road running north from Philip Pond's (afterwards the residence of William Bridge). The Congregational Church was formed in this building that year. The third town-meeting was held in this building also. As early as 1805, and possibly before, a school-house was built at the Centre, and the town-meeting for that year was held in it.

In 1834 the sum of about \$2100 was raised to establish an academy at Augusta Centre, and a commodious building was soon erected, in which a school was at once commenced. This school was successfully carried on for many years. In 1840 the sum of \$400 was raised for a library and philosophical apparatus, and the academy was incorporated. Among the teachers in this institution were Melville Adams, Rev. Benjamin Lockwood, Robert Bradshaw, J. Manross, Hewitt Bronson, G. L. Hall, Rev. Saml. Whaley, A. K. Eaton, and C. Percival. The academy is not now in existence as a school, although the building is yet standing. This building is constructed of stone, and is semi-circular in front, while the rear wall is straight. As an architectural design it is a curiosity.

The schools of this town are in an excellent condition, there being good two-story buildings at Oriskany Falls and Knoxboro', while the smaller ones in the country districts are all in good repair. In all affairs pertaining to the schools the citizens of this town are very liberal.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

So far as known, the first sermon preached in this town was by a Methodist minister, in 1794, at the house of — Fairbanks.

## A BAPTIST SOCIETY

was formed very early in the settlement, near the residence of Ichabod Stafford, on the east hill. This society was dissolved after an existence of a few years.

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, AUGUSTA CENTRE.

This church was organized with nine members, on the 7th of September, 1797, in the log school-house previously mentioned, by Rev. Dr. Asahel S. Norton, of Clinton, and Rev. Joel Bradly, of Westmoreland. The names of the original members were Isaiah Gilbert, Experience Gilbert, Benjamin Durkee, Susanna Durkee, Thomas Stafford, Lucy Stafford, Ezra Saxton, Abiel Linsley, and Anna Linsley. Mr. Linsley was the first moderator. The society was originally Congregational, and in 1800 it numbered 16 members. Meetings were held in private dwellings, school-houses, barns, etc., and from 1805 to 1816 in the town hall. In 1816 the present frame house of worship was built, the dedicatory services being held Feb. 3, 1817. In 1844 it was extensively repaired in its interior, and rededicated the same year. The first deacons were Abiel Linsley and Isaiah Gilbert, and in 1804 Amos Gilbert and Philip Pond were chosen. Other were Lebbeus Camp, 1814; John Lewis, 1822; Robert Durkee and Mark Thompson in 1832; and Russell Knox in 1834. The first settled pastor was Rev. John Spencer, who commenced preaching to this people in 1804. He had been a soldier

of the Revolution, and after its close entered the ministry, being licensed to preach in October, 1800. He moved from Augusta in 1807 to what is now Sheridan, Chautauqua County, where he died. He was long a missionary of the Connecticut Missionary Society, and aided in forming numerous churches in the territory in Western New York known as the Holland Purchase. Among the other pastors were Rev. David Kendall, from May 2, 1810, to Aug. 11, 1814; Rev. Oliver Ayer, October, 1814, to some time in the latter part of 1817; Rev. Eli Burchard, January, 1818, to Oct. 15, 1822; Rev. Benjamin J. Lane, 1822 to 1826; Rev. Leverett Hull, Rev. John Waters, Rev. A. P. Clark, and Rev. Orlo Bartholomew. The present pastor (1878) is Rev. Morton F. Tripp, and the membership is about 200. The Sabbath-school has an attendance nearly as large, and is under the superintendence of Wm. Dudley. It possesses a library of 143 volumes.

## THE METHODIST CHURCH

which formerly existed at the Centre was organized as early as 1802, at which date there were two Methodist classes in town, one in the neighborhood where the Messrs. Powers afterwards resided, and the other on the east hill, where the old chapel was built, in 1819, by Riley Shepard. This chapel was occupied until 1840, when a new one was erected at the Centre, its dedication occurring December 15, of that year, Rev. Zachariah Paddock officiating. The first service in it was held on the 17th of the same month,—"Thanksgiving-day." This church is not now used, the society having practically gone out of existence.

## THE BAPTIST CHURCH

at the Centre was organized Aug. 22, 1829, with 33 members. The church had been previously built, and was dedicated two days before the society was formed. Among its early ministers were Elders P. P. Brown, James A. Mallory, A. H. Haff, Jason Corwin, and others. This society is also a relic of the past. The building is now occupied by a small body of Episcopalians, who have for their rector the Rev. Mr. Mott, of Waterville.

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ORISKANY FALLS.

This church was organized as a Congregational society Jan. 31, 1833. The present house of worship, a stone structure, was begun in 1834, and the basement finished that year, so that services were held in it. It was not fully completed until 1845, and was dedicated by Rev. O. Bartholomew April 9, of that year. Its early pastors were Revs. John Cross and Pindar Field. It has at present no regular pastor, but is supplied by Rev. Mr. Davis, of Waterville. Its membership is something over 30. A Sunday-school is sustained, with an attendance averaging 40. The superintendent is William N. Prince. This church was originally a branch of the old Congregational Church at Augusta Centre.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, ORISKANY FALLS.

Organized in 1867. The present fine frame house of worship was erected and dedicated in 1872, and cost \$6000. A Methodist class had existed here many years

before this society was formed, but was not incorporated until 1867. In 1860, Rev. D. W. Bristol preached in the school-house at this place. Rev. L. Eastwood was the first pastor upon the organization of the society in 1867. Rev. Moses Wells is at present in charge. The membership in May, 1878, was over 40. W. H. Fowler is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which has an average attendance of about 60.

#### CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD (EPISCOPAL), ORISKANY FALLS.

This society was organized some time previous to 1871, at which date Rev. Russell Todd was the clergyman in charge. The present frame church was erected that year. The number of communicants is small, and services are held here and at Augusta Centre by Rev. Mr. Mott, of Waterville.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH, ORISKANY FALLS.

Meetings were held by this society, about 1867-68, for the first time at this place in Owen's Hall, and in 1872 the present church edifice was begun, and completed in January, 1873. About 40 families belong to this congregation. The church is a fine frame building, having a tall spire, and cost about \$4000. The first pastor was Rev. Father Peter O'Reilly, of Clinton. Rev. Father T. W. Riley, of Waterville, has the present charge.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, KNOXBORO'.

A union church was built at this place by the Presbyterians and Methodists, and occupied by them for many years. Finally, separate buildings were erected for the use of these societies. The present Methodist Church was erected in 1872, the cost, including the lot, being between \$8000 and \$10,000. The present pastor is Rev. J. W. Simpson. The membership is about 160. Irving A. Stone is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which has a membership of 160, and possesses a library of some 300 volumes. The first meetings of the society were held in the old school-house, since changed to a dwelling.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN SOCIETY

at Knoxboro' has a neat frame church, erected in 1872, at a cost, including sheds and furniture, of about \$10,000. It was dedicated in February, 1873. This society is an offshoot from the one at the Centre. The minister in charge of the latter formerly came to Knoxboro' and held occasional services on week-days, also every alternate Sabbath, until the union church was built. The Universalists and Baptists at times occupied this building. The present membership of the Presbyterian Church is between 90 and 100, and its pastor Rev. E. F. Robb, who took charge May 1, 1875. The Sunday-school is presided over by J. Theodore Knox, and has a good library, and a membership of 150.

#### VILLAGE OF ORISKANY FALLS.

This thriving village has a picturesque location, in the southeast part of the town, on the Oriskany Creek, from the fine falls of which, located here, it takes its name. Railway facilities are afforded by the Utica, Clinton and

Binghamton Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway, and considerable manufacturing is done, the creek affording good power.

The grist-mill built by Colonel Cassety stood nearly upon the site occupied by the present foundry and machine-shop, and was washed away in a heavy freshet about 1807. Upon that occasion rain fell almost constantly for six days and nights, and the narrow valley of this stream was completely flooded.

The present grist-mill, owned by Everts, Frost & Co., was built by David Currie. It contains four runs of stone, and does a large merchant business, from 70 to 75 barrels of flour being manufactured daily. The mill is kept running day and night, and furnishes work for two men besides the proprietors. A saw-mill in connection employs three hands. The wheat used in the grist-mill is shipped from the West. The firm of Everts & Frost took possession of these mills in 1873, and on the 1st of January, 1878, the name was changed to Everts, Frost & Co.

The "Farmers' Mill" was built in 1861-62, by Martin Miller, and is at present owned by J. C. Brown. It is a frame building, with a stone foundation; contains four runs of stone, and does principally a custom business.

*Foundry and Machine-Shop.*—The machine-shop was built in 1853, by the present proprietors, Messrs. Ballard & Griggs, and the furnace two or three years afterwards. Wood-working machinery, agricultural implements, and other articles were manufactured, and general jobbing was done. This institution is not now in operation.

The yarn-factory was built in 1865, for a woolen-factory, by Owen & Brainard, and operated by them for the manufacture of cassimeres until 1875, since which time the firm of E. B. Woolworth & Co. have occupied it for the manufacture of woolen yarns. The building is owned by the original proprietors. K. J. Willard, of the present firm, is the general manager of the establishment, and has had an experience of twenty-five years in the business. The building is constructed of stone, and contains two sets of machinery. The yarn made here is of an excellent quality. Twenty-five hands are employed, and the factory, when in full operation, has a capacity for manufacturing 75,000 pounds of yarn annually; it is not kept in operation throughout the entire year, however. This firm has been engaged in its present business for a number of years. Previous to locating at Oriskany Falls it owned and carried on a factory at Lyonsdale, Lewis Co.

*Planing-Mill, Cider-Mill, and Storehouse.*—This building was erected by David Murray for a warehouse, upon the completion of the Chenango Canal. It was purchased afterwards of Mr. Murray's son, by Messrs. Willard & Curtis, who occupied it for some time, and is now owned by J. A. Douglass, who has in it a planing-mill and cider-mill, and deals in lumber, flour, salt, phosphate, etc., employing two hands.

*Lower Woolen-Mill.*—This building was originally erected for a tannery and currying establishment by Aaron Burley, as early as 1816. Subsequently the same person operated it as a custom grist-mill and distillery, beginning about 1824-25. The present proprietors are Messrs. E. & W. D. Hicks, who have operated a woolen-factory in the



building since 1863. A general assortment of cassimeres, flannels, and yarns are manufactured, and work is given to an average of fifteen employees. Two sets of machinery are used.

The brewery at this place was originally built by a man named Hines, although a distillery stood early on the ground, owned by Elisha Fowler. The present proprietor is Eugene Smith, who has erected all the buildings (frame) except the stone malt-house. About ten hands are employed, and from 6000 to 7000 barrels of ale and lager are manufactured annually. The mash-tub has a capacity of 100 bushels; 50 barrels of beer are made at once; mashing and grinding are done by the aid of a ten horse-power steam-engine. The malting capacity is 15,000 bushels. The grain used is purchased from farmers in the vicinity. About 2000 barrels of beer and ale are retailed to customers.

A post-office was established here about 1828-29, and David Murray, who came here in 1827 and opened a store, was the first postmaster. Previous to this time the mail was carried on horseback from Vernon through to Madison Village, Madison Co., *via* Augusta Centre, which latter place was the post-office for this town. The present incumbent of the office at the Falls is John M. Howe.

The hotel now occupied by Andrew Sargent was built about 1836-37, by John Stebbins, at the time the Chenango Canal was completed. It has since been enlarged and improved. Mr. Sargent has occupied it since 1845. His father, Samuel Sargent, located at Madison, Madison Co., in 1814, and during the last few years of his life lived with his son at the Falls.

Josiah Willard owned a tract as early as 1821, on the corner where the "Sargent Block" now stands, and there have been others in the village at different periods.

*Oriskany Falls Engine Company, No. 1.*—A hand-engine, manufactured at Seneca Falls, was purchased in 1871, and this company was organized immediately afterwards, and chartered by the State in 1873. The company joined the State Firemen's Association in 1874. It had assisted, up to the middle of May, 1878, in extinguishing seven fires, none of them causing a heavy loss. It has about 40 members, and is officered as follows: Foreman, Eli Hicks; Assistant Foreman, Clark Maynard; Treasurer, E. J. Dudley; Clerk, A. T. Brock.

*The Douglass Hose Company* has 10 members, and its officers are: Foreman, Charles T. King; Assistant Foreman, C. T. Walter; Treasurer and Clerk, the same as those of the engine company.

*The Oriskany Falls News.*—A job printing-office was established in 1869, by the present proprietor, Fred. G. Willard, and in January, 1872, the publication of a small, two-column folio monthly, called the *Monthly Advertiser*, was commenced by him. Two issues were printed, after which it was enlarged to a three-column folio, and called *The Weekly News*. It has also been issued as a seven-column folio, but was finally reduced to its present size, 16 by 22 inches, four columns, and the name changed to *The Oriskany Falls News*. It is devoted entirely to local interests.

*Rescue Lodge, No. 489, I. O. G. T.*, was organized early in 1877, and in May, 1878, had about thirty members.

A lodge-room has been fitted up in the basement of the Congregational Church. The officers for 1878 are the following persons, viz.: W. C. T., Charles Walter; W. V. T., Sarah Munson; Secretary, Clark Maynard; Assistant Secretary, Bertha Baker; Financial Secretary, Julius Glazier; Treasurer, Ella Glazier; Chaplain, David Spears; Marshal, Amenzo Brown; Deputy Marshal, Florence Bentley; P. W. C., Truman H. Cox, M.D.; I. G., Nina Thompson; O. G., David Jeffers; R. H. S., Edith Brown; L. H. S., Hattie Britt; Lodge Deputy, Mrs. D. J. Lamb.

The village contained, May 14, 1878, nine stores of various kinds, three shoe-shops, two blacksmith-shops, three saloons, two livery-stables, a barber-shop, a cooper-shop, an undertaking- and cabinet-shop, two meat-markets, and one extensive coal-dealing firm,—Messrs. Putnam & Abbott. These are in addition to the churches, hotel, manufactures, etc., already mentioned. There is also a brass band, having ten pieces, under the leadership of E. S. Bergan. A neat stand was erected for their use in the spring of 1878. The beautiful cemetery belonging to the village contains about four acres.

#### AUGUSTA CENTRE.

The post-office at this place is called Augusta, and is the oldest one in town. Winthrop H. Chandler held the office a good many years, it being located in his store, which stood opposite (east of) the present store of Henry M. Hawley. He was probably not the first incumbent. The present postmaster is Mr. Hawley, who has the only store in the place.

A hotel was kept here soon after 1800 by Jared Moss, and was burned down about 1820. Another building was put up on the same ground, and occupied for some time as a tavern, and is now used as a dwelling. Others have kept public-house here in a small way, but there is no institution of the kind in the place at present.

The village has now one store, a post-office, two church societies, a school-house, a blacksmith-shop, a wagon-shop, and a shoe-shop.

#### VILLAGE OF KNOXBORO'.

This place was originally called Cook's Corners, and afterwards Knox's Corners, but was finally changed to Knoxboro'.

The post-office was established here about 1850, and the first postmaster was James C. Knox, who has held the office ever since, with the exception of one Presidential term (Buchanan's), when Ephraim Hart was postmaster.

James C. Knox & Son (J. Theodore Knox) are carrying on the store established in 1811 by John J. Knox, father of the senior member of the present firm. From this family the place derives its name. J. C. Knox, in company with others, established what was known as the "New York Lock Company" in 1861, and carried on the manufacture of locks at this place for four or five years.

John J. Knox and others established a brewery here in the neighborhood of 1820, "to keep folks from drinking whisky." It was afterwards sold to parties from New York City, who manufactured malt and shipped it to that place.

The old union church has been transformed into a union school building, the upper floor being fitted for a

public hall. The school has two departments, and an attendance of about one hundred. Its principal is R. C. Schermerhorn.

The hotel in this village was built by one of the Cooks, as early as 1805-10. It was kept for many years by Timothy Smith. Its present proprietor is P. M. Van Evera.

The Knoxboro' cheese-factory was established by Marvin J. Knox, in the spring of 1861. The present factory was built by him and William M. Fairfield, in 1862. Mr. Knox died before it was entirely completed, and George Helmer purchased an interest and helped finish it. Mr. Helmer is the present proprietor. In May, 1878, this factory was receiving 1700 to 1800 pounds of milk daily. There are two other factories in the town, two of the three making cheese exclusively, and the other cheese and butter.

The grist-mill east of Knoxboro' was built by Charles Fish, and is a brick structure, standing on the site of a frame one previously owned by him, and afterwards transformed into a woolen-factory, which was operated a number of years. Between the village and the grist-mill a distillery was carried on in an early day by Abner Ranney, and there have been numerous others in town; also several saw-mills, one of which stood on the small stream in the village. All have gone into disuse, and been mostly removed, except the old one at the grist-mill mentioned.

Knoxboro' contains at present (1878) two stores, two blacksmith-shops, a carriage-shop, a tin-shop, two shoe-shops, millinery and dress-making establishments, etc., besides churches, schools, hotel, etc., already mentioned. The location of the village is pleasant and commanding, near the summit of the west hill, overlooking the valley of the Skenandoa for a number of miles, and containing numerous fine residences, the property of some of the wealthier citizens of the town.

For information furnished, and favors extended while gathering items for the history of this town, we are under great obligations to Elisha Fowler, A. Sargent, Sidney Putnam, and others, at Oriskany Falls; James C. Knox and others at Knoxboro'; the town clerk (for use of records) and others at the Centre; and the proprietors of manufactories, etc., pastors and members of churches, and many whose names are not now recalled. Special obligations are due to Mrs. Andrus Root, of Deansville, for the use of a copy of Rev. O. Bartholomew's historical sermon, delivered at Augusta Centre in 1847.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### AVA.

THIS town lies centrally on the northern boundary of the county, and includes portions of Matchin's and Adgate's Patents, with several smaller grants to other parties. Its area is 22,488 acres. Its surface is high and rolling, and the town was originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, which proved a source of considerable income to the settlers. Numerous mills for the manufacture of lumber have been erected,

but since timber has become comparatively scarce, they have mostly been abandoned or torn away. Through this town flow the head-waters of the Mohawk River, and the western boundary is formed by Fish Creek. Besides these there are numerous smaller streams, in all of which the brook trout abounded in great numbers in the days of the early settlement, and in whose waters many of these speckled beauties are still found. In Moose Creek, Isaac Knight used to boast of catching a wash-tub full in a day, but that stream now contains but few. Tributaries of Black River also have their sources in this town, and nearly all the streams furnish considerable water-power.

To the northward of Ava are the dense forests of the northeastern portion of Oswego County, where yet the deer, wolf, and bear are found, and an occasional panther makes the woods ring with his hideous notes. This town was much troubled, during the first years of its settlement, by these animals, especially by the wolves, which made sad havoc among the few flocks of sheep possessed by the settlers, and the bears were not too conscientious to carry off an occasional pig or calf.

### THE SETTLEMENT

of the town was begun quite early, considering the distance of the locality from the common thoroughfare along the lower Mohawk, past Fort Stanwix and the "Carrying-Place," and down Wood Creek.

In the year 1797, Ebenezer Harger came from Connecticut to Whitestown, and in 1798 removed to this town, and located three-fourths of a mile east of what is now Ava Corners.

Zephania and Abner Wood came soon after, and about 1800 their numbers were augmented by the arrival of Philo Harger, Benjamin Jones, Lemuel Wood, and Justus Beardsley.

Eli Mitchell, from Massachusetts, came to the town of Western about 1803, and settled with his wife on Webster Hill. Their daughter, Jerusha, was born in that town in 1804. About 1807-8 they moved into Ava, and settled on the farm now owned by their son, Eli T. Mitchell, in the southeast part of the town. The old log house in which they lived stood a short distance northeast of Mr. Mitchell's present residence, and has long been removed.

Rickerson Kenyon was also an early settler, locating south of the Mitchell place, and Joseph Hunt lived in the neighborhood of Ava Corners.

Daniel Buck, also from Massachusetts, located about the year 1800 on the farm now occupied by his son, Jonathan Buck, in the northeast part of the town. The latter person was born on the place in December, 1804, and has resided upon it ever since. Daniel Buck was a soldier during the struggle for national independence.

Isaac Knight came to this town about 1798-99, from the State of Rhode Island, and settled a mile northeast of the Buck place; the farm now (1878) being occupied by Fennor Rockwood.

Northwest of this, on the Moose Creek, a saw-mill was built quite early by Remember Kent, and was kept in use for many years. In 1877 the old dam gave way, and the mill has been abandoned.

Silas C. Morse, of Ava Corners, is a grandson of Silas Morse, who settled very early in the town of Western, east of the village of Delta. He adopted a boy and a girl, named White, who took the name of their foster-father. The adopted one, Silas W. Morse, was born in the town of Western in 1797, and died in 1848. He was for some years a resident of the town of Lee.

Among other early settlers of the town were Messrs. Bates, Barnard, Fanning, Adams, Beck, Tiffany, and others. Solomon Bates was from New Lebanon, N. Y., and settled in 1800. The first saw-mill in town was built in 1801, by Philo Harger and Benjamin Jones, on the east branch of the Mohawk. The first birth of a white child was that of Chauncey Harger, who was born in March, 1800.

The early schools in this town were institutions of the day, and the same log buildings were here used as were the style in all other parts of the county at that time. In the eastern part of the town the children were obliged to go two and three miles to schools in what is yet Boonville, Ava being then included in the latter town. There was in that part of town no school until a very few years before the erection of the new town.

The school districts in Ava in 1878 number 10, and the number of children of school age, by the last report, was 371. The apportionment of moneys paid to districts for teachers' wages, etc., for the school year of 1877-78, was \$944.63.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

Meetings have been held by the Germans of this town for forty years or more, and the place of congregating for worship was long the old school-house in District No. 9; meetings were also held in the dwelling-house next east. The present frame church, situated in this district, was built about 1860-61. The membership of the society is small, and the pastoral labors are performed by Rev. Henry Graves.

##### A SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

at one time had an existence in this town, and a house was built by them for public worship. They were long ago the only religious society in town, although members of various denominations resided within its limits.

##### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, AVA CORNERS.

This society was organized in 1868, and the present neat frame church erected in 1869. A local preacher held services for one year, after which Rev. William C. Empey was installed as the first regular pastor. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Woodward, a student of the Syracuse University. The membership of the society is not large. A Sunday-school is usually sustained.

##### ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWN—ELECTIONS, ETC.

The town of Ava was erected from Boonville, by an act of the Legislature, passed May 12, 1846, entitled "An act to erect the town of Ava from the west part of the town of Boonville, in the county of Oneida." This act is as follows, viz.:

"The people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

"§ 1. All that part of the town of Boonville, in the county of Oneida, lying west of the following described line, to wit: Beginning on the south line of the town of Boonville aforesaid, at the southeast corner of lot number twenty-two of Matchin's Patent, and running thence northerly along the east lines of lots twenty-two and twenty-one to the northeast corner of lot number twenty-one aforesaid; thence westerly to the southwest corner of lot number one hundred and eighty-six of Adgate's Patent; thence northerly along the west lines of lots numbers one hundred and eighty-six, one hundred and fifty-eight, one hundred and thirty-three, one hundred and eleven, ninety-two, seventy-six, sixty-two, fifty-one, and continuing the same course across lot number two hundred and two of said Adgate's Patent to the northwesterly line of said town of Boonville, is hereby erected into a separate town by the name of Ava.

"§ 2. All the remaining part of the town of Boonville shall continue to be and remain a separate town by the name of Boonville.

"§ 3. The first town-meeting in the town of Ava shall be held on the fourth Tuesday of May, 1846, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, at the house of Joshua Coleman, in said town, and at such town-meeting Isaac Knight, Horace Hoyt, and Truman Harger, or any two of them, may preside, and for that purpose shall possess all the powers and duties of Justices of the Peace.

"§ 4. All subsequent annual town-meetings in said town shall be held on the same day as is or shall be provided for holding annual town-meetings in the respective towns in the County of Oneida.

"§ 5. This act shall take effect on the fourth Tuesday of May, 1846."

According to the provisions of the above act, the first town-meeting for the town of Ava was held on the date set forth, and the following officers elected, viz.: Supervisor, Henry Capron; Town Clerk, Horace Hoyt; Justices of the Peace, Samuel Jones, Truman Harger, John Cronk, Jeremiah Rowley; Collector, Ezekiel R. Preston; Assessors, Jonathan Buck, David Rankins, Ephraim S. Adams; Superintendent of Common Schools, Horace A. Buck; Commissioners of Highways, Nathan Shippy, Artemas Young, Daniel Edgerton; Overseers of the Poor, Samuel Hunt, Hiram Cronk; Constables, Nathan R. Tiffany, Noah Nelson, John S. Bush, Archibald McDonald; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Horace Hoyt.

The Supervisors of this town, from 1847 to 1877 inclusive, have been the following-named persons: 1847, Henry Capron; 1848-49, Horace Hoyt; 1850, Henry Capron; 1851-52, Silas C. Morse; 1853, Horace Hoyt; 1854-55, Walker Adams; 1856, Reuben Knight; 1857, Peter A. Flint; 1858-59, Henry E. Shaver; 1860, Samuel Hunt; 1861, Stephen L. Bates; 1862-64, Jedediah Edgerton; 1865-66, James H. Capron; 1867, Samuel Hurlbut; 1868, Selden Palmer; 1869, Silas C. Morse; 1870-71, John M. Edgerton; 1872, Peter A. Flint; 1873, Selden Palmer; 1874, Smith M. Capron; 1875, Silas C. Morse; 1876, James H. Bellinger; 1877, Luke Jones.

The officers for 1878 are as follows, viz.: Supervisor, Gideon Vary; Town Clerk, Philip Hammes; Justices of the Peace, George Oster, Richard Chase, Jr.; Assessor, Addison Sawyer; Commissioner of Highways, Andrew Kilts; Overseer of the Poor, Fred Heury; Collector, Sylvester Butler; Constables, Sylvester Butler, William Welch, Charles Knight, Hadley Buck; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Adam Ruth, Charles Doty, Selden Palmer; District No. 2, Edward Mackin, James H. Franklin, Milo Gukins; Town Auditors, Charles Castle, George C. Van Dyke, Andrew Hurlbut; Commissioner of Excise, Fred. W. Swigelson.

## AVA CORNERS.

This is a thriving village in the south part of the town, and has daily connection by stage-line with the city of Rome. It contains a hotel, a harness-shop, two blacksmith- and wagon-shops, a post-office, two stores, a Methodist Episcopal Church, and one physician (J. C. Frazier).

A post-office was secured here quite early through the efforts of a man named Bancroft, who was probably the first incumbent. It is said his name was reversed as a title for the office, and it was called "Croft Ban." However this is, it is now Ava, this name being given from the capital of the Burmese Empire, in Asia, and the town derived its name from the post-office. The present postmaster is Fred. Mangang.

A Mr. Kingsbury erected the first hotel in the place, on the site of the one now owned by George Briggs. The frame of the latter building was erected in the summer of 1850, by a man named Bee, who sold out to Morse and Shaver, and they finished it, and conducted it for a number of years.

The old Joshua Colman house, in which the first town-meeting was held in 1846, is now occupied by Silas C. Morse. This gentleman clerked in the first store at the Corners, which was opened by Horace Hoyt in June, 1846.

Among those who have furnished information to us in this town are Silas C. Morse, Mrs. E. T. Mitchell, Jonathan Buck, members of churches, and others whose names are not recalled. Our thanks are due to all.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## BOONVILLE.

THE town of Boonville lies on the northern border of Oneida County, and is one of its largest divisions, containing an area of 43,985 acres. It includes portions of Adgate's and Matchiu's patents, and lies in an elevated region, the head-waters of the Mohawk and Black Rivers and Fish Creek being found within its borders. Black River flows in a northwesterly direction across the eastern portion. All the streams abound in fish, the speckled trout being quite common, and in the south part of the town is a large pond, whose outlet is a branch of Black River. The Black River Canal enters the town near the southwest corner, and passing northerly through the village of Boonville, leaves the town on the north and enters Lewis County. A feeder to this canal, nine miles in length,\* has been constructed from the village to Williamsville or Forestport, on Black River. The Utica and Black River Railway affords ample facilities for shipping and travel, and connects the two great valleys of the Mohawk and the St. Lawrence, both noted for their beauty, their historical interest, and the extent of their commerce. The Black River Canal enters, about two miles southwest of Boonville village, the ravine through which flows the Lansing Kill, an import-

ant tributary of the Mohawk. This ravine is noted for its wildness, and is barely of sufficient width in places to admit the passage of the stream, canal, and tow-path, while on either side uplift the rugged walls of limestone to the height of 200 feet.

This town was originally covered with a dense growth of timber, the principal varieties being pine and spruce, and for many years a large amount of lumber was manufactured. At present the supply is limited, although there are yet several mills in the town.

The surface is uneven, and in places quite hilly. The soil is generally sandy, and in many places the surface is dotted with huge bowlders,—relics of the drift period,—whose sides have been worn smooth by constant motion for ages during the terrible grinding commotion attendant upon the glacial epoch, and by the action of the elements.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

"The first settler of the territory now included in Boonville was Andrew Edmunds, who removed there in the spring of 1795. He was agent for Mr. Boon,† or more properly for the Holland Company, and a number of men were in his employ or under his direction. During this season they erected a saw-mill, and made other preparations for the settlement. A grist-mill was also commenced, and the boards sawed, but in kiln-drying the boards so that they could be worked they unluckily took fire and were all consumed. This so much delayed the grist-mill that it was not put in operation until the next spring."‡

The year 1796 witnessed numerous arrivals of settlers, and among them we find the names of Luke Fisher and son, Phineas, Silas, and Martin Southwell, Asahel and Ezekiel Porter, Aaron Willard, Jacob Springer, Jephtha King, Hezekiah Jones and son, a Mr. Stockwell, and three young men named King. Many of these were employed by the Holland Company, while others selected farms and began clearing away the unbroken forest.

Jotham Snow, from Worcester Co., Mass., located in the town of Boonville in 1804; he had lived in Leyden, Lewis Co., since 1798 or 1799. The farm he located on in Boonville was three miles south of the village, and is now the property of George Tubbs. Mr. Snow's son, S. E. Snow, born in this town in 1809, has been engaged in mercantile business in the village since 1854.

Jacob Rogers, a native of Stonington, Connecticut, and later from Springfield, Massachusetts, came to Boonville with his family in March, 1796. He was a shoemaker and tanner by trade, and before coming here had worked a short time in Utica. He also, in 1795, worked for the company at Boonville. In 1799 he established a tannery at this place, and operated it several years, but was finally obliged to abandon that business on account of ill health, and subsequently moved upon a farm. He was a member of one of the early militia companies, and held a lieutenant's commission therein, but owing to his affliction he was not called upon to serve during the war of 1812-15. His son, Julius Rogers, who was born in the village in May, 1799, is still a resident, and has never lived a year away from it. The elder Rogers, when he first came, stopped in a house with John

\* Stated in Dr. Hough's *Gazetteer* to be 12½ miles.

† Gerrit Boon, who was the acting agent of the Holland Land Company, which owned a large tract of land in this town and vicinity.

‡ Jones' *Annals of Oneida County*.

Burgess and Hezekiah Jones until he could complete one for himself. In this neighborhood he built his tannery, and afterwards removed to the village. The house here mentioned was located on Moose Creek, and occupied by Burgess and Jones with their families. They settled probably in 1796.

The first house between Boonville and Leyden was built by Aaron Willard in the latter part of 1796. It was a log structure, and in 1812 was replaced by a frame house. Mr. Willard was a native of New Braintree, Massachusetts, but previous to coming to Boonville had resided in the State of Vermont.

Deacon John Nichols settled within the present limits of the corporation of the village of Boonville about 1805-6, on the place now occupied by William Higby. Timothy and Thomas Jackson located here about 1807-8, and Pelatiah Ballou was also an early settler.

Elias Kingsbury and his brothers John, Jerry, and Elijah, and their cousin, Archelaus Kingsbury, settled in the town of Boonville, some time between 1796 and 1799. They were from New England. Elias Kingsbury's son, Israel, is now a resident of the village, and Jerry Kingsbury, son of Archelaus, lives in the town. Elijah Kingsbury, one of the four brothers, afterwards removed to the State of Missouri, where he became a wealthy planter.

Joseph Hayes, from the town of Oppenheim (now Fulton), Montgomery Co., N. Y., settled on the farm now owned by his son, Jonas Hayes, in 1823. That part of town (the eastern) was at the time but sparsely settled. George Hilts lived next north of the Hayes place, and Ahaz Thayer and Ziba Kingsbury south. Mr. Thayer was probably the first settler in the neighborhood. When Mr. Hayes came the others had cleared some two or three acres each.

The first birth in what is now the town of Boonville was that of a daughter of Jacob Springer. The first deaths were those of Mr. Truman and Mr. Darrow, it being somewhat uncertain who died first of the two. The first couple married were Henry Evans and Miss Elizabeth Edmunds, daughter of Captain Andrew Edmunds, the first settler.

#### TOWN ORGANIZATION—ELECTIONS, ETC.

Boonville was originally included in Whitestown. In 1792 it formed a part of Steuben, and in 1797 was made a part of the town of Leyden. The first town-meeting for the latter town was held at the house of Andrew Edmunds, April 4, 1797, and the following officers were elected: Supervisor, Andrew Edmunds; Town Clerk, John Stormes; Assessors, Asa Brayton, Jacob Rogers, Phineas Southwell; Constables and Collectors, Jared Topping, Levi Hillman; Poormasters, Bela Hubbard, Luke Fisher; Commissioners of Highways, Asa Lord, Reuben King, Elisha Randal; Roadmasters, Sheldon Johnson, Isaac Southwell, Eliphalet Edmunds, Amasa King, Archelaus Kingsbury; Fence-viewers, Lilly Fisher, Asahel Huff (Hough?), Timothy Burgess; Poundmasters, Charles Otis, Joshua Preston.

It is thus seen that the portion of Leyden now included in Boonville claimed the lion's share of the offices, and this was the case until the town was divided. The Supervisors of Leyden, from 1798 to 1805, inclusive, were as follows,

viz.: 1798, Andrew Edmunds; 1799, Phineas Southwell; 1800, Asa Brayton; 1801, Phineas Southwell; 1802, Asa Brayton; 1803, Silas Southwell; 1804, John Dewey; 1805, Peter Schuyler.

At the last election in the town of Leyden before Boonville was set off it was

"Voted, That all neat cattle, swine, and horses, that shall be found in the road within three-quarters of a mile from a tavern, in the winter season, without a tender with them, shall be liable to impoundage and a fine of thirty-seven and a half cents.

"Voted, That all swine shall run at large with sufficient yokes and rings, to be determined by the fence-viewers.

"Voted, That a bounty of ten dollars shall be given for every scalp of a wolf that is taken in said town on the west side of the Black River.

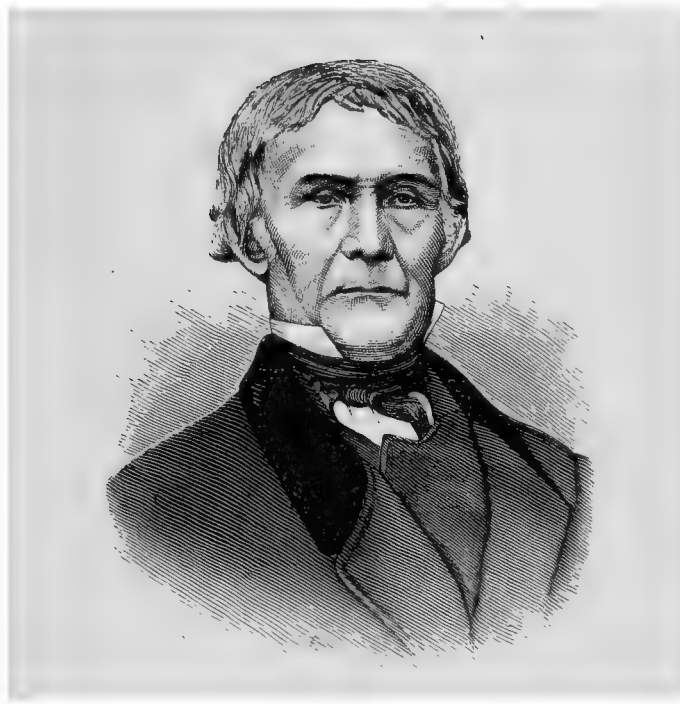
"Voted, That a bounty of six cents shall be given for every hen-hawk's head that shall be taken in the town of Leyden.

"Voted, That the next town-meeting be adjourned to the school-house near Joel Coe."

Before the "next town-meeting" was held, however, the town of Boonville was formed, and the first election for its officers was held at the house of Joseph Dunning, April 22, 1805. The following were the officers elected, viz.: Supervisor, Jacob Rogers; Town Clerk, Aaron Willard; Assessors, Levi Hillman, Jotham Snow, Isaac Knight; Constable and Collector, Elisha Grant; Poormasters, Luke Fisher, Job Fisk; Commissioners of Highways, Pelatiah Ballou, Pliny Morgan, Ebenezer Wheeler; Fence-Viewers, Lebbeus Ford, Daniel Buck, Ebenezer Wheeler; Poundmaster, Pliny Morgan; Pathmasters, George Dibble, John G. Post, Isaac Knight, Elijah Kingsbury, Josiah Hurlburt, Pelatiah Ballou, John Combs, Archelaus Kingsbury, Benjamin S. Jones, Abner Wood, Hezekiah Turner.

The Supervisors of Boonville from 1806 to 1878, inclusive, have been the following-named persons: 1806, Peter Schuyler; 1807, Job Fisk; 1808-9, John Post; 1810-21, Martin Southwell; 1822-24, John Dewey; 1825, Martin Southwell; 1826-29, Henry Graves; 1830, John Dewey; 1831-36, Henry Graves; 1837-39, Philip M. Schuyler; 1840-44, Stephen Ward; 1845-46, William S. Jackson; 1847-51, Nelson C. Grant; 1852-53, William S. Jackson; 1854, Joseph R. Tharratt; 1855-56, William H. Cole; 1857-58, J. Earl Hurlbert; 1859, Justus V. Kent; 1860, Griffith J. Griffiths; 1861, Joseph R. Tharratt; 1862-64, George B. Anderson; 1865-67, Samuel Johnson; 1868-69, Evan J. Evans; 1870-71, Nathaniel Sargent; 1872, Robert Wilson; 1873, Samuel Johnson; 1874-75, Robert H. Roberts; 1876-78, H. Dwight Grant.

The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Ferdinand V. Graves; Assessor, Stephen Sherman; Justice of the Peace, Jerome F. Hilts; Collector, Edwin L. Burr; Town Auditors, Job W. Fisk, Morey A. Platt, Harvey J. Lewis; Overseers of the Poor, William Wenweis, Earle Ruddes; Commissioner of Highways, Hardin Buck; Constables, George Davis, Thomas Sykes, James H. Sacket, Henry Ruth, Evan W. Jones; Game Constable, E. W. Halliday; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, George W. Wentworth, Elbridge G. Palmer, George O. Bridgman; District No. 2, Matthew H. Platt, William Davis, Henry Phillips; District No. 3, George Graff, William J. Ber-



*Thos. Traffarn*

The Traffarn family is of French origin, and at an early date emigrated from the old country to the State of Rhode Island, and afterwards removed to this State and located in Schoharie County, where this gentleman was born, in the town of Sharon, April 14, 1798. About the year 1820 he emigrated with his father (whose name was Cromwell, and had been a soldier in the Revolutionary war) to Alder Creek, town of Boonville, Oneida Co., where his father died at an advanced age. He was married to his first wife January 29, 1834, by whom he had two children, both of whom died in infancy. His wife departed this life May 5, 1838. He afterwards married, April 26, 1840, Hannah W., daughter of Jotham and Sarah E. Snow, who came from Massachusetts, and were among the early settlers of Boonville. Their daughter was born in that town. By this union he had four children, two of whom are living,—Sarah Ann, born Jan. 23, 1841, and married to the late Rev. M. C. Fisk, of Constableville, Lewis Co., Sept. 18, 1860; Mary Jane, born April 7, 1847, and is married to F. S. Utley, of Forestport. His second wife died Oct. 3, 1847. Mr. Traffarn, thinking it an impossibility for him

to properly educate and rear his motherless daughters, was again married, March 15, 1848, to Susan Amelia, daughter of Laurentius and Susan Snow; she was born in Boonville Nov. 20, 1824; they had but one son, Thomas Ellsworth, born Sept. 14, 1861. Mr. Traffarn was politically a member of the Republican party, and held various town offices, being assessor for a number of years. He was a member of no particular church, but subscribed liberally to the support of all. He ended a busy life Dec. 18, 1870, and though he had never become noted in war or peace, the Bible speaks of a time in ancient Israel "when men were famous, according as they had lifted up the axes on the thick trees." Taking the standard of that time for this, few persons are more famous than Thomas Traffarn; for few persons have had more to do with felling the woods and reducing the land to cultivation. To have been a pioneer in the country is a fame that cannot be repeated; therefore, let us honor the memory of those who, amidst toil, hardships, and deprivations, have rescued the country from a wilderness, and given us the beautiful farms which are spread out around us on every side.





gold, Andrew Whiter; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Joseph Palmer.

During the second war with Great Britain the excitement in this town was intense, and its inhabitants were filled with patriotic ardor. A special town-meeting was held on Saturday, July 18, 1812, at which it was

"Voted, That the town of Boonville send to the Governor of the State of New York for arms and ammunition.

"Voted, That the surplus moneys in the hands of the town clerk, amounting to seventeen dollars and sixty-eight cents, shall be appropriated to pay the expense of transporting arms and ammunition.

"Voted, That Captain Ebenezer Wheeler, Lieutenant George Manchester, Pelatiah Ballou, Ezra Adams, and Peter Schuyler, Esqs., be a committee to carry the above mentioned business into effect."

The town lost none of its patriotism in the years that elapsed after the last struggle with Great Britain, and when in April, 1861, the loud echoes of the guns which belched their fiery vomit at Fort Sumter were heard in the north-land, the sons of patriotic sires were up and ready for the strife. The five Oneida regiments (14th, 26th, 97th, 117th, and 146th) had many representatives from this town, and not all returned to the homes they left to defend their country from an ungrateful offspring. The 97th Regiment rendezvoused at Boonville, and is well remembered by her citizens; and numerous other regiments, which won honor and fame on many a well-fought field, had in their ranks brave sons of this town.

#### SCHOOLS.

The earliest schools were undoubtedly taught at the village, which for some time bore the name of Kortenaer, after a distinguished individual in Holland. This name was suggested by Mr. Boon, but it seemed that the inhabitants were more in favor of naming the village and town after this gentleman himself, and it was therefore done.

About the year 1802 a school was taught in the village, one of the first teachers being Miss Lydia Buckley, afterwards Mrs. John Post. She taught in a private house, which stood at the corner of Schuyler and Post Streets.

A log school-house was built about 1807, on what is now called West Street, and among its early teachers were a Mr. Higby, of Turin, Lewis Co., and Nathan Wheeler. Before this building was erected, a frame edifice had been put up for the joint use of a school-house and town hall, in which Mr. Davis taught. This building was burned. In 1817 a stone school-house was erected near the present site of S. C. Thompson & Co.'s bank, on Schuyler Street.

In the eastern part of town the first school-house was a log building, which was erected about 1822, a short distance north of the present residence of Jonas Hayes. Among the early teachers in this house was an estimable young lady named Mary Johnson. She was afterwards taken sick, and died on the 2d of February, 1828, aged twenty-two years. She lies in the cemetery west of the Hayes farm.

A frame school-house was afterwards erected in what is now the corner of Jonas Hayes' garden, and finally moved nearer to Hawkinsville. The present frame building is the third one in the district.

The schools of the town and village of Boonville are in excellent condition, and no pains are spared to make them equal to any in the county. A substantial two-story stone

school building was erected in Boonville previous to 1850, and the other villages and districts in town are all comfortably provided for.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, BOONVILLE.

In the summer of the year 1805 Rev. David (Daniel?) Smith, a missionary sent out by the Massachusetts Missionary Society, organized at the village this church, which was known as the "Congregational Church of Boonville." The original members numbered five males and four females, and the small congregation was supplied by missionaries from New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, religious meetings being kept up when there was no preaching. The first revival occurred in 1809, at which time Revs. Ingalls and Seth Burt labored here as missionaries. Rev. James Murdock, of Turin, Lewis Co., preached here occasionally, and previous to 1821 Rev. Ruel Kimball, of Leyden, officiated as stated supply. Since then the following pastors have been in charge, viz.: Revs. David Harrower, Ira Manly, Edward Barnes, Ruel Kimball, R. R. Demming, E. S. Hunter, D. D.; J. H. Northrup, E. S. Barnes, D. Williams, W. H. McGiffert, E. N. Manley, and the present pastor, Rev. J. R. Lewis, who has had charge since September, 1867. The membership of this society, April 11, 1878, was 208. A Sabbath-school is sustained, with a membership of about 200; its superintendent is Henry W. Bentley. It possesses a good library and a cabinet-organ, while a fine pipe-organ is used in the church. The present frame house of worship was built about 1861-62, at a cost of about \$9000. Previous to this time the congregation held its meetings in the old union church, erected in 1827.\*

##### BAPTIST CHURCH, BOONVILLE.

"The Boonville Baptist Church was organized Feb. 3, 1810, by Elder John Upsfold. It consisted of seventeen members,—ten males and seven females. The first pastor of the church was Elder Timothy Day, who filled the pastorate three years. Up to 1826 the church held its meetings in the school-house in the village and in private dwellings. In that year they erected a respectable and commodious house of worship."†

This church was a frame structure, and now stands at the forks of the road north of the village; occupied as a dwelling and owned by Dennis Miller, a prominent member of the society. The present brick church was built in 1866, at a cost of about \$14,000. Among the early pastors were Elders Samuel Marshall, Charles Clark, Norman Chase, A. D. Truman, John Hitchcock, William Thompson, Perley P. Parsons, and Eliada Tuttle. At the time these notes were taken (April, 1878) the church was without a pastor, the term of the last one, Elder B. N. Sperry, having expired in the winter previous. The membership at present is about 120. A flourishing Sunday-school is sustained, with A. Reynolds as Superintendent. It has an average attendance of about 60, including teachers.

##### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BOONVILLE.

This society was organized about 1820, and there was also another Methodist class in the Wheeler neighborhood,

\* See Methodist Episcopal Church history.

† Jones.

near Black River. In 1827 a union church was built by the Methodists, Presbyterians, and Universalists, and some years afterwards the Methodists disposed of their interest to the Presbyterians, and about 1836 built a neat frame church, which was used until 1873, when the present fine brick edifice was erected. The old church now contains two stores, the printing-office, and a hall used by the Post G. A. R. The new church cost, including furniture, etc., about \$15,000. The membership of the society is about 300. Its present pastor is Rev. O. C. Cole, appointed by Conference in the spring of 1878. Eli McCluskey is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

#### GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, BOONVILLE.

This society was organized in 1869, through the instrumentality of N. Schweinsberg and Jacob Jacobs, and originally consisted of five members. Its first pastor was Rev. Mr. Heinle. The church, a frame building, was rented in 1872, at a cost of about \$2700. Previous to this time meetings were held in Cole's and Hayes' halls. The membership on the 11th of April, 1878, was 22. The pastor is Rev. John Weaver, from West Leyden, who supplies the pulpit every alternate Sunday. The present officers of the society are: President, Jacob Volmer; Trustees, Frederick Eppel, Jacob Preiser, David Karlon; Secretary, B. Nold. Its prominent members number among them Messrs. Schweinsberg and Jacobs, who have furnished most of the funds with which to build and sustain the church. The society has been liberally assisted by the citizens of the village in the way of patronizing socials, picnics, festivals, etc., and is in as good condition as could be expected from its limited number of members.

#### TRINITY (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH, BOONVILLE.

This parish was organized about 1855 by Rev. Edward H. Jewett, who became the first rector. The present fine brick church was built within two or three years afterwards, at a cost of about \$5000, on a lot donated for the purpose by P. B. Post. The present number of communicants is about 75. There is no settled clergyman, but Rev. R. G. Quennell, of Constableville, Lewis Co., holds regular services here. The church is located on Schuyler Street, in the western part of the village.

#### A ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETY

holds meetings in Boonville, in charge of Rev. Father T. Harty, and contemplates building a new church. Its membership at present is not large.

#### GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, HAWKINSVILLE.

The frame building occupied by this society was built in 1861, at a cost of about \$1500, of which amount Philip Graff furnished a large proportion. The original membership of the society was 40, and its first pastor Rev. Mr. Classen. The present membership is about 100, and its pastor Rev. Mr. Weaver. The Sunday-school has a membership of about 50, and is in charge of Peter Wingard, Superintendent, and Miss Catharine Shaffer, Assistant. The church stands in the western part of the village.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH, HAWKINSVILLE.

Society organized some twelve years. Rev. Earl Rudes, of Hawkinsville, was its pastor for three years, and it is at present in charge of Rev. J. I. Cook, of Lowville, Lewis Co. Present membership about 35. Church, frame building, in north part of village.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY, HAWKINSVILLE.

Organized a short time previous to the above. Has no church edifice, but holds its meetings in the school-house. Its membership is small. The pastor for 1877-78 was Rev. James Stowell.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, HAWKINSVILLE.

This society was organized and the present frame church built about 1860-61, the latter not being entirely completed until 1863-64. The first clergyman who preached here was Rev. Mr. Heimo. No regular meetings have been held since the spring of 1877. The membership is small, and the society has at present no pastor. The church is valued at from \$1500 to \$1800.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ALDER CREEK.

This society, though small, holds regular meetings in the old union church, which was erected by the Methodists, Baptists, and Presbyterians. It has no regular pastor, but its pulpit is supplied by various ministers from other places. Meetings are held here in connection with Forestport. The church is a comfortable frame building.

There was formerly at this place a Baptist society, which has now no regular organization, although it still owns a house of worship, which is occupied by the Methodists.

#### A ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETY

has a small church in the southeast part of town, north of Forestport, and a small membership.

About two miles south of the village of Boonville, on a small stream, and near the Black River Canal, is a ledge of rock over which, in high water, pours a beautiful cascade, which has received the name of "Baker's Falls." In a dry season it is hardly dampened, but the change is wondrous after a freshet, or in the spring, upon the melting of the snow. It is about sixteen feet high, and, with the cosy dell around it, and the hills towering aloft beyond it, makes a striking and lovely picture. The remains of an old saw-mill are here, the timbers rotted and worn away, leaving but little to tell of the busy days of "long ago." This fall is a short distance above the entrance of the canal into the gorge of the Lansing Kill.

Northwest of "Baker's Falls" is a fine white sulphur spring, whose waters possess considerable medicinal virtue, and are a great curiosity to those who have never seen the like elsewhere. With proper care and enterprise the spot might be made as famous as any of those in Virginia or Pennsylvania, as the medicinal properties of the water are nearly or quite the same.

#### VILLAGE OF BOONVILLE.

In the spring of 1796 the Holland Land Company built a store at the village, on the site now occupied by the



J. M. FISK.



MRS. J. M. FISK.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN M. FISK, ESQ. BOONVILLE, N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.



PHOTO BY ACHERMAN, BOONVILLE, N. Y.



*Walter Booth M.D.*

ALIDA S. BOOTH.

#### WALTER BOOTH, M.D.,

was born in Hamden, Conn., Nov. 1, 1808. His father was Alexander, a descendant of Richard Booth, who landed at Stratford, Conn., in 1640. His mother was Huldah, daughter of James Thompson, of New Haven, Conn., and who was of Scotch ancestry. In 1813 he removed with his parents to Russia, Herkimer Co., N. Y., and continued at home and attending school until 1824, when he entered a store as clerk, and during the next five years divided his time between his mercantile duties and obtaining an education. In 1829 he entered the office of Drs. Sears and Coon, at Russia, where he pursued the study of medicine during the next three years, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District, New York, located at Fairfield, Herkimer County, Dec. 31, 1831, after attending three full courses of lectures at the above institution. Feb. 1, 1832, he entered into copartnership with Dr. Coon, one of his former preceptors, who, dying a year and a half later, left him with an extensive practice, which he continued with unceasing energy during the next twenty-four years. He was married, March 19, 1833, to Alida S., daughter of Dr. Peter Mabey, of Schoharie, who was a descendant of one of the Hollanders who first settled the Mohawk Valley. His family consisted of six children, three of whom, Alida E., Walter S., and George M., are now living. Always an ardent Democrat in politics, he found time to give more or less attention to the political condition of the country; and although never a candidate for office, he has been called upon at various times to represent his fellow-citizens in public positions; he was school inspector and town clerk for several years, and for nine

years supervisor of the town of Russia, and in 1842 elected member of the Assembly for the First Assembly district of Herkimer County. Dr. Booth was admitted a member of the Medical Society of Herkimer County in 1832, and was several times elected censor and delegate to the American Medical Association. In 1848 he was elected president of the society, which office was again bestowed upon him in 1853. In the spring of 1857, Dr. Booth commenced the practice of medicine in Chicago, having formed a copartnership with Dr. Hitchcock, and with a fair prospect of a large and lucrative business; but, failing in health, was obliged to leave that city and return to the bracing winds of the hills of New York, where he had spent most of his life. In the fall of that year he settled in the pleasant village of Boonville, where he has continued in the active practice of his profession to the present time, riding over a large extent of country, performing a large amount of labor without recompense or reward, and though receiving no pecuniary aid or assistance from any source from the time of leaving his father's house, except by his own individual efforts, has succeeded in procuring a comfortable competency. Soon after settling in Boonville he was admitted a member of the Medical Society of Oneida County, and in 1866 was elected president of that organization. Dr. Booth has been largely engaged in obstetrical practice, and called in council by his professional brethren in very many different cases, and to that branch of the profession he has given special attention; and, in the course of his forty-six years' practice, has been in attendance at the birth of over three thousand five hundred children.

clothing-store of Mr. Richards, at the southwest corner of Main and Schuyler Streets. It was a one-story, heavy-framed building, and was first kept by a man named Storms. The company afterwards sold it to Messrs. Schuyler & Post, who carried on business more than forty years.

In the fall of the same year (1796) a tavern was built by the company, on the corner opposite, where now stands the stone building occupied by J. M. Lewis. The first man who kept this tavern was Captain Andrew Edmunds, and in size and appearance it very nearly resembles the store.

Boonville's present popular hotel, the "Hulbert House," was built in 1819, by Ephraim Owens. Twenty years later it was purchased by Richard Hulbert, who raised it a story higher, and added twenty feet to it on the west side. This was the first two-story building erected in the village. It is built of stone, and has a broad portico, supported by heavy columns of the same material. The other hotels of the village are the "Central" and "American," both new buildings, well kept and popular.

About 1817, Ephraim Owens built a saw-mill and a grist-mill on Mill Creek, where the saw-mill and chair-factory of Mr. Sargent now stands. The old saw-mill is still in use by Mr. Sargent, as is also the dam. The grist-mill has long since been taken down. These mills were known as the "Boonville Mills," and the name is now applied to the mills owned by William Davis, near the railroad. This latter mill contains three runs of stone, and does both custom and merchant grinding. The original structure was erected by the Holland Company, as previously mentioned, and stood some fifteen rods above the present mill. About 1815-16 it was removed, and the present "Boonville Mills" built about 1817, by Livvin (or Levin) Jillson, who carried it on for twenty years or more. The old part is the upper end of the present mill, which is much larger and more convenient than the one built by Jillson.

The large steam flouring-mill owned by S. C. Thompson & Co. was built by them in the winter of 1877-78, and does a heavy business.

*Foundry and Machine-Shop.*—This institution is located in the south part of the village, and was established in the fall of 1850, by Titus Powers, who soon after sold out to Holdridge & Gilbert. The present proprietors are Messrs. Gilbert & Sawyer, who employ five hands, and manufacture castings for mill and tannery machinery, a few plows and scrapers, and do general repairing.

*Saw- and Planing-Mill* (east of canal).—Built in 1875, by the present proprietors, Messrs. Norton & Avery. From four to six hands are employed, and the annual manufactures amount to about \$7000. Hard and soft wood lumber, sash, doors, blinds, etc., are made from the log. Before starting the present factory the firm owned and operated another one south of the village, and carried on a business amounting to \$40,000 annually. That mill was destroyed by fire.

Canal-boat building is carried on by Samuel M. Ferguson, and as good boats are made here as anywhere in the State. From two to five boats are built annually. The inside timbers are tamarack, while the bows are made of white oak and the sides of pine.

A tannery was established about 1824, by Ephraim Owens, Sr., and the present main building and the dwelling were erected by him. He manufactured general stock, sole and upper leather, etc. The tannery changed hands several times, and in 1849 passed into the hands of the present proprietor, Samuel Johnson, who has operated it constantly since. Mr. Johnson manufactures slaughter hides and calfskins in the rough; does no finishing; and his annual business amounts to about \$35,000. Seven men usually employed. Hemlock bark is used exclusively in tanning. Steam is used for heating, and also for power in low water. About 500 cords of bark are consumed annually on an average, although as high as 800 to 1000 cords have been necessary in recent years. The manufactures are shipped to Boston, where they are finished and made ready for market. The tannery is located on Mill Creek, east of the railroad.

A tub-, churn-, and barrel-factory was built by J. L. Mather, on Mill Creek, and was finally sold by him to the present proprietor, W. D. Davis. Three hands are employed. The tubs and churns are made of white ash and white oak. A considerable business is done.

*Sash- and Blind-Factory and Planing-Mill*, owned by Rice Brothers. This firm has owned the factory since 1868. Previous to that it was owned by John M. Fisk, who had carried it on a number of years. It was originally built for a foundry by C. H. Jillson. Three hands are employed, and the annual sales amount to from \$7000 to \$10,000. The articles manufactured are sash, blinds, doors, mouldings, and general building material. Planing and matching are also done to order. The proprietors are C. F. and G. W. Rice.

The present large carriage- and wagon-factory was established in 1830, by Burton Tuttle, and the building erected by him stood on the ground now occupied by the factory of Messrs. Tanner & Wooley. Mr. Tuttle had worked here at repairing for some time before he built the shop. He died of cholera in 1832, and was succeeded in the business by Messrs. Noyes & Whiting, and they by Fisk & Burgess. After passing through several different hands, the factory became the property of the present firm in 1857. These men employ ten hands and have an annual trade of about \$10,000. Their manufactures are of the very best.

Another carriage-factory is located in the village, and owned by E. D. Bingham, who employs two workmen, and does a very good business.

A chair-factory was established in 1851 by N. M. Sargent, in the northeast part of the corporation, on Mill Creek, for the manufacture of wooden chairs. Mr. Sargent purchased the building of Whiting Tuttle, and is still the proprietor. He employs seven hands, and does a considerable amount of business, some years turning out a large number of chairs, and in others comparatively few, according to the demand.

#### BOONVILLE POST-OFFICE.

Mail was originally carried through this place on horse-back, the route extending from Utica to Ogdensburg. A common pair of saddle-bags were used, and the post-rider

carried a horn, which he blew if there were any mail to deliver. A few newspapers were taken at the village and in the town, one by Jacob Rogers. A man named Parker and Jerry Kingsbury were among those who were intrusted to carry the mail over this route. The latter was a talented young man, a resident of the town, and afterwards removed to Alabama, where he amassed a considerable fortune. The first postmaster at Boonville was in all probability Peter Schuyler, who came to this county from New Jersey, and for some time lived in the town of Trenton. He was a Dutchman. The date at which this office was established is not recollected by the "oldest inhabitant." The present postmaster is John M. Lewis, who has held the position about eighteen years.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Among the early physicians of the place was Dr. Samuel Snow, who came here about 1796, and in 1808 or thereabouts began tavern-keeping. He was called a very good physician. In 1799 the smallpox broke out in the village, and Dr. Snow inoculated many of the inhabitants at the time, as a preventive of the disease. It is not known that any of the cases proved fatal. The "pest-house" was afterwards occupied by the doctor as a residence.

Other early physicians were Drs. Samuel Bass and Nathan North. Dr. Bass practiced here a number of years, and was a very popular man. He finally removed to Leyden, and Dr. North came in after his removal, about 1820. Dr. Bass' son, Charles N. Bass, practiced medicine here for many years afterwards, and held numerous offices in the village after its incorporation.

The present physicians of the town are all residents of the village, and are the following persons: Walter Booth, Wallace Douglas, Lafayette Rinkle, William Cornell, Dr. Nold, Dr. Warren, and Dr. Corbin, beside two or three who are not regular graduates.

#### LAWYERS.

The present bar of Boonville is regarded as among the first in ability of any in the State for the size of the place, and its members have been eminently successful. The members at present are Albert L. Hayes, Walter Ballou, Henry W. Bentley, Thomas S. Jones, Leander W. Fiske, and H. R. Hadley. Of these, Messrs. Hadley, Fiske, and Bentley have been longest in practice. None of them are far advanced in years. Messrs. Bentley and Jones are in partnership, the latter being a very able criminal lawyer. Mr. Hadley is one of the oldest lawyers in the place. Messrs. Hayes, Fiske, and Ballou have each represented their district (4th) in the Assembly, the former in 1872, Ballou in 1876, and Fiske some years previously. Probably the most noted lawyer who practiced here in former years was George W. Smith, a man of great ability. He is a fine public speaker, and is now practicing in Herkimer and Utica.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The *Boonville Ledger* was commenced by James H. Norton, in March, 1852, and subsequently published by Ela Kent. In March, 1855, it was purchased by L. C. Childs & Co., who changed the name to the *Black River*

*Herald*, and published it until March 8, 1862, when they sold out to the present proprietor, H. P. Willard. Mr. Willard changed the name to the *Boonville Herald*, and has since continued its publication. He enlarged it, when he assumed its management, from a six- to a seven-column folio. It is issued weekly; has a circulation of about 600; Republican in politics, and the only paper published in the Fourth Assembly District. The office is in the "Herald Building," formerly the union church.

#### BOONVILLE BRASS BAND.

The present band contains twelve pieces, and was organized in 1876. It is under the leadership of G. Farley. A fine band was organized here previous to the war, and entered the service as the regimental band of the 97th Infantry. It was discharged soon after enlistment by a general order from the War Department. Part of the members returned home, and the others enlisted in different capacities. The present organization has a fine uniform, and is called the best band between Watertown and Utica.

#### THE BOONVILLE CEMETERY ORGANIZATION

was formed in 1857. The grounds are east of the village, and consist of about twelve acres, very neatly laid out, and occupying a fine location. Numerous elegant monuments and head-stones are already in place, and the spot is probably the most eligible one in the vicinity for the purpose. The old cemetery was where the depot now stands, and the site was changed when the railroad was built. The present officers of the association are as follows: President, A. Bamber; Vice-President, Samuel Johnson; Secretary and Treasurer, William F. Owens; Superintendent, Samuel T. Jones; Trustees, A. Bamber, S. Johnson, S. T. Jones, J. M. Lewis, William Higby, J. R. Tharratt, L. B. Joslin, B. O. Jackson. The Catholics also have a small cemetery.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

A fire company was organized in the village at an early date. In September, 1856, the corporation purchased of the "Village Fire Company" the "Cataract Fire Engine, No. 1," with all the apparatus, for \$1560. An engine-house was built the same year at a cost of \$500; and two reservoirs were dug, costing \$330 more. The same engine is still in use. The department has 52 members, and its officers are: President, C. W. Colton; Foreman, John Vivian; Assistant Foreman, F. Kesauer; Secretary, John Avery; Treasurer, E. S. Thompson.

#### BANKING.

The *First National Bank of Boonville* was established as the "Bank of Boonville," in 1866, and has a capital of \$75,000. The present officers are: President, J. R. Tharrett; Vice-President, H. W. Bentley; Cashier, C. Dodge; Directors, J. R. Tharrett, H. W. Bentley, C. Dodge, J. P. Pitcher, E. C. Dodge.

*S. C. Thompson & Co.'s Bank* was established at Constableville, Lewis Co., in June, 1867, by Schuyler C. Thompson, and removed to Boonville in 1872. The members of the company are S. C. Thompson, President; S. A. Johnson, Cashier; and E. S. Thompson.





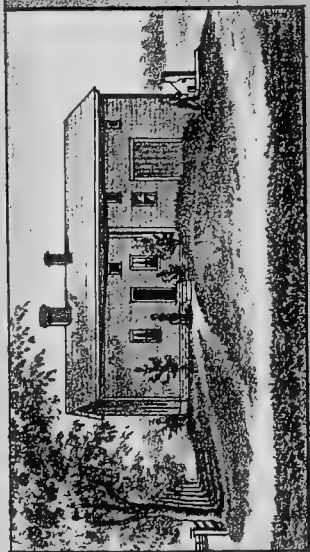
SAMUEL JOHNSON.



RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL JOHNSON, BOONVILLE, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH. BY L. W. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.





OLD HOME, BUILT 1828.



PHOTO BY LOUJEJOY.

B.O. JACKSON.



PHOTO BY ACKERMAN.

MRS. N.C. JACKSON.



"JACKSON HOMESTEAD," RESIDENCE OF B.O. JACKSON, BOONVILLE, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

## ORDERS AND SOCIETIES.

*Boonville Lodge, No. 414, F. and A. M.*, was organized June 7, 1825, with David Porter, M.; John Rogers, S. W.; and Aaron F. Bates, J. W. Its charter was declared forfeited in 1835. The present *Boonville Lodge, No. 165, F. and A. M.*, was chartered June 8, 1850, with the following officers, viz.: W. M., Henry Graves; S. W., Caleb Goodrich; J. W., John Taylor. Its charter members were Henry Graves, Caleb Goodrich, Timothy Jackson, Stewart Harrington, Samuel Baker, Levin Jillson, Jera Sauborn, and John Taylor. The officers for 1878 are as follows, viz.: W. M., F. M. Jackson; S. W., H. J. Wolfe; J. W., T. S. Jones; Sec., H. C. Utley; Treas., J. Burk; S. D., W. Ballou; J. D., D. W. Miller; S. M. C., R. Parsons; J. M. C., J. J. Finlayson; Chaplain, W. Booth; Organist, S. Gaylord; Tyler, C. C. Hornung.

*Wheelock Post, No. 97, G. A. R.*, was organized in 1866 or '67 by D. F. Ritchie, now editor of the *Saratogian*, at Saratoga, N. Y. The present membership of the Post is about 50, and its officers are: Commander, Alfred H. Morling; S. V., O. E. Burlingame; J. V., A. Wilsey; Chaplain, Ferdinand V. Graves; Adjutant, D. H. Grant; Quartermaster, C. Covenhoven. Decoration Day is faithfully observed by the members of the post, and the annual services on that day are participated in by the citizens in general.

*Charity Lodge, No. 737, I. O. G. T.*, was organized by J. B. Finch, of Cortland, N. Y., in the spring of 1877. Its membership, April 10, 1878, was between 80 and 90, and its officers for 1878 are: Lodge Deputy, N. Kau; W. C. T., G. B. Farley; W. V. T., Miss Mary Griffith; Sec., Walter Doig. Meetings are held in Snow's Hall, every Monday evening.

*Rescue Temple of Honor, No. 45*, is in connection with the *Coöperative Social Temple of Honor*. The former was organized Jan. 25, 1871, and has a membership at present of about 60. Its officers are: W. C. T., F. J. Wheelock; Rec., W. L. Burr. The latter society was instituted on the 8th of March, 1871, and has a present membership of about 120. S. P. T., Mary Hayes; S. R., Mary E. Helmer. In connection with the temple is a section of Cadets (boys under eighteen years of age), instituted Nov. 20, 1876. G. G., C. H. Ford. These organizations hold their meetings in Colton's Hall.

The *Boonville Driving Park Association* was organized in 1870. Its present officers are: President, W. A. Tanner; Secretary and Treasurer, Walter Ballou.

The *Boonville Union Agricultural Society* was organized in 1871, and leased the grounds of the Driving Park Association, where it has held seven fairs. The grounds comprise about seventeen acres, and the society is at present endeavoring to arrange for their purchase. The fairs held by this organization have been very successful. A "Farmers' Agricultural Club" was originally organized, and finally consolidated with the "Agricultural Society"; hence the name Union. The officers of the society for 1878 are: President, T. E. Munn; First Vice-President, George A. May; Second Vice-President, B. O. Jackson; Secretary, Henry McCluskey; Treasurer, E. S. Thompson; Corresponding Secretary and Seedsman, B. B. Miller; Directors,

William H. Cole, of Leyden; T. C. Brown, of Leyden; C. A. Wider, of West Turin; S. Sherman, of Boonville; J. W. Fiske, of Boonville; E. M. Sperry, of Boonville; General Superintendent for 1878, R. H. Roberts, of Boonville. A large attendance is usual at the fairs held by this society.

The village contains about forty stores of various kinds, besides the usual number of mechanic shops, etc., and in the amount of business transacted ranks third in the county, or next after Utica and Rome.

A general act for the incorporation of villages was passed by the State Legislature, December 7, 1847, and the village of Boonville was incorporated under the provisions of this act in 1855, with the following-described boundaries, viz.:

"Commencing at the northwest corner of Elisha Seovil's land (in the said town of Boonville), and running thence south two degrees west 3718 feet to the centre of the street designated on the map accompanying the petition as Ford Street; thence south 18° 24' east 2583 feet; thence south 85° 41' east 5693 feet to the southeast corner of William Higby's land; thence north 4° 15' east 1412 feet to the centre of the Boonville Plank-Road, or Main Street on said road; thence north 84° 2' west 811 feet; thence north two degrees east 4505 feet to the northeast corner of W. Tuttle's saw-mill lot; thence north 88° west 5973 feet to the place of beginning, containing Eight Hundred Fifty-two and 4-10 acres of land."

The village officers from 1855 to 1878 inclusive have been as follows:

1855.—William Higby, President; Archibald Bamber, Joseph R. Tharratt, James Hyland, Charles N. Bass, M.D., Trustees.

1856.—Charles N. Bass, M.D., President; Joel T. Comstock, Peter B. Post, J. R. Tharratt, Joseph Cramer, Trustees.

1857.—Lewis Holdridge, President; Samuel Ulty, John M. Fisk, Samuel Johnson, James H. Diefendorf, Trustees.

1858.—William F. Owens, President; Archibald Bamber, Isaac Gilbert, James Hyland, Joel T. Comstock, Trustees.

1859.—William F. Owens, President; Isaac Gilbert, Joel T. Comstock, James Hyland, Job W. Fisk, Trustees.

1860.—James Hyland, President; Charles N. Bass, J. W. Fisk, Thomas Bamber, Jr., Philander B. Schultz, Trustees.

1861.—Thomas N. Manchester, President; Samuel Bateman, Thomas Bamber, Jr., Griffith Evans, Samuel M. Ferguson, Trustees.

1862.—Thomas Bamber, President; T. N. Manchester, Samuel Bateman, Griffith Evans, Walter Booth, Trustees.

A new charter went into effect March 26, 1862, and on the 6th of May following new officers were chosen: Thomas Bamber, Jr., President; Job W. Fisk, Silas E. Jackson, James Hyland, Lewis Holdridge, William F. Owens, Trustees.

1863.—Archibald Bamber, President; James Hyland, Samuel M. Ferguson, Lewis Holdridge, Samuel W. Utley, Archibald Bamber, Trustees.

1864.—Job W. Fisk, President; Chauncey W. Colton, Thomas N. Manchester, Samuel M. Ferguson, Silas E. Jackson, Lyman Gillette, Trustees.

1865.—Charles N. Bass, M.D., President (died in September, 1865); John F. Manchester, Payne K. Burt,

James H. Diefendorf, Samuel S. Rowland, Robert Bamber, Trustees.

1866.—Chauncey W. Colton, President; Payne K. Burt, George P. Langdon, John F. Manchester, Joseph R. Tharratt, John M. Whipple, Trustees.

1867.—C. W. Colton, President; J. R. Tharratt, J. M. Whipple, G. P. Langdon, J. F. Manchester, Silas E. Jackson, Trustees.

1868.—J. R. Tharratt, President; J. F. Manchester, S. E. Jackson, Augustus Wilder, William Davis, William H. Cole, Trustees.

1869.—Walter Ballou, President; Nathaniel M. Sargent, Augustus Wilder, William Davis, William Bamber, W. Ray Tanner, Trustees.

1870.—J. F. Manchester, President; Reuben Nichols, W. R. Tanner, George W. Wentworth, James H. Capron, William Bamber, Trustees.

1871.—Walter Booth, President; Frederick Gebhard, James H. Capron, William H. Cole, Augustus Sargent, Oliver C. Wood, Trustees.

A new charter was granted in 1871, and under it the following officers were elected the same year: William F. Owens, President; J. T. Comstock, E. B. Austin, J. R. Tharratt, Trustees.

1872.—William F. Owens, President; James H. Capron, Samuel Bateman, Dennis Miller, Trustees.

1873.—Joseph R. Tharratt, President; Nathaniel M. Sargent, Schuyler C. Thompson, Nicholas Schweinsberg, Trustees.

1874.—Henry W. Bentley, President; William H. Gilbert, William Higby, Nathaniel M. Sargent, Trustees. (Higby was appointed to fill vacancy in place of William H. Cole.)

1875.—Ephraim Owen, President; William Bamber, Linus Birdsey, Frederick Rauscher, Trustees.

1876.—Henry McCluskey, President; Harvey J. Lewis, William Bamber, Linus Birdsey, Trustees.

1877.—Henry McCluskey, President; Jacob Burk, Hardin Buck, Harvey J. Lewis, Trustees.

1878.—William Comstock, President; George M. Sawyer, Jacob Burk, Hardin Buck, Trustees; Eldridge G. Palmer, Treasurer; John Avery, Collector.

#### VILLAGE OF HAWKINSVILLE.

The settlement of this village was begun in 1824, by Sterry Hawkins, David Porter, and Moses Johnson, who, as partners, built a saw-mill on Black River. In 1825 they erected a grist-mill, the same now owned by T. Dalmari. The saw-mill was carried away during a freshet in 1869.

A carding- and fulling-mill was built by Stephen Hawkins, about 1830-32. It was last operated by Orra Martin, and is now out of use.

Some years after the first settlement of the place a tavern was built by Alexander Murray, on the site of the present "Mechanics' Hotel," kept by Mr. Buckley.

Platt Rogers, a shoemaker by trade, located here at nearly the same time with Porter and Johnson. His place is now occupied by Simeon Hayes.

The Hawkinsville post-office was established in the neigh-

borhood of 1850, and Sterry Hawkins was appointed as first postmaster, and from him the office was named. The village was called "Slab City" before the post-office was established. William H. Cole, now a merchant of Boonville, held the office after Mr. Hawkins. The present incumbent is Philip Graff, a native of Alsace.

The chair-factory at this place was built originally by Jacob Hilts for Sterry Hawkins. The present proprietor is William Wenneis. Chair rounds and general chair stock are manufactured, which are disposed of in New York City. Ten hands are usually employed, and thus far the annual business of the establishment has averaged from \$5000 to \$6000, with flattering prospects for the future.

The large tannery east of the village was built in 1852 by William Anderson's sons. It is called the "Eureka Tannery," and is now the property of George B. Anderson. Fifty hands are employed, twenty-six in getting out and hauling bark, and the others in the tannery. About 25,000 hides are tanned annually, valued at about \$250,000, and about 5000 cords of hemlock bark are used. Sole leather is manufactured exclusively, and sold principally in New York and Boston. The tannery is 316 by 40 feet in dimensions; bark-mill, 80 by 30; leach-house, 115 by 30; sweat-pits, 40 by 40; engine-house (stone and brick), 20 by 40; boiler-room (fire-proof building of stone and brick), 30 by 40; iron smoke-stack, 65 feet high; cooler, 40 by 20; scrub-room, 20 by 30. Power is furnished by Cummings Creek, although the tannery stands on the bank of the river. It contains three boilers, a thirty horse-power steam-engine, Hoyt's patent furnace, one hundred and fifty-two square vats, twelve soaks, two rolling-machines, one hide-mill, two bark-mills, two pumps, and a "conveyer" for running "spent tan" from the leaches to the boiler-room. A large boarding-house and eleven tenant-houses have been erected for the use of the workmen and their families. There are also a house for the proprietor, a store, a blacksmith-shop, and a carpenter-shop.

When the feeder to the Black River Canal was being dug, in 1840 and before, there was a considerable "floating" or temporary population at this place. Theodore Dennison opened a small store and saloon about 1837-38. The first regular store in the village was built and opened by Whitman Buck about 1847-48, and is the same now occupied by D. Hayes.

The present "Mechanics' Hotel" was built by Alonzo Brinkerhoff, on the site of the old hotel previously mentioned. Its proprietor is Dennis Buckley. The "Union Hotel" was built in 1867 by its present proprietor, Matthias Munz. A cheese-factory in the village was established by William Sperl in 1877.

The village now contains a post-office, three stores, two hotels, four blacksmith-shops, one wagon-shop, besides the establishments already mentioned. Black River at this place is a rapid, turbulent stream, and its amber-colored waters foam over the ancient gneissic rock, which outcrops in this vicinity.

#### ALDER CREEK POST-OFFICE

is a small village in the southeast part of town, containing two hotels, two stores, two churches, a post-office, a tannery, a shoe-shop, a carriage-shop, etc., and is distant from Alder



A. L. HAYES.



*P. B. Shultz*



Creek station, on the Utica and Black River Railway, about one mile.

The post-office here is on the old Utica and Sacket's Harbor mail-route, and was established about the same time as the one at Remsen. The present postmaster is J. M. McClusky.

The tannery located at this place is operated by W. D. Carter, and does a considerable business in the manufacture of unfinished upper-leather.

A telegraph line extends from Alder Creek station through this village to Forestport, on Black River, at the head of the canal-feeder. The latter village, or a portion of it, formerly known as Williamsville, is in this town.

For courtesies extended in furnishing information for the foregoing sketch of the town of Boonville, we are indebted to the following persons, viz.:

*At Boonville Village.*—Julius Rogers, S. E. Snow, the family of Israel Kingsbury, Clark Riggs, Rev. J. R. Lewis, N. Schweinsberg, William F. Owens, other members of churches, the proprietors of the various manufactories, Henry McCluskey, H. C. Utley, F. V. Graves & Sons, the bankers, Samuel Johnson, W. A. Tanner, Dr. William Cordell, Albert L. Hayes, and many others.

*At Hawkinsville.*—Colonel James Grindlay, Rev. Earl Rudes, D. Hayes, the manufacturers, Philip Graff, Jonas Hayes, Matthias Muniz, W. H. Cole, of Boonville, and others.

*At Alder Creek.*—J. M. McClusky and others.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### BRIDGEWATER.

THIS town, the smallest in superficial area in the county, occupies its southeastern corner, and includes an area of 14,820 acres. Its eastern portion is a part of Bayard's Patent; a diagonal section in the north and centre belongs to the Coxeborough Patent; and the western portion is the eastern part of town 20 of the "Chenango Twenty Towns." Through nearly the centre of the town flow the head-waters of the Unadilla River, which have here also numerous tributaries. The surface is generally hilly and broken, and the view from the higher summits extends over a wide area. The improvements in this town are of a high order of excellence, and the thrift of its inhabitants is visible on every hand. A very large acreage of hops is raised, as is the case with all the towns in the southern part of the county. The valley of the Unadilla is broad and fertile, and has received the name of "Bridgewater Flats." On its east and west borders the hills are from 300 to 500 feet high, and in many places very steep. Along some of the streams cedar-swamps are found. In the northeast part of town a good quality of limestone is quarried.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

It has been asserted that the first settler in this town was Joseph Farwell, in 1788. Upon the authority of

Miss Charlotte Ives, daughter of Jesse Ives, we make the following statement:

In 1789, Jesse and Joel Ives, cousins, came to this town to look for land, and selected the place southwest of the village of Bridgewater, upon which Miss Ives now resides. These men were under twenty-one years of age at the time, and unmarried. In 1790 they came back to their claim, and made a clearing upon it of twelve acres, and erected a log house. In the spring of the same year Thomas Brown located on the site of Bridgewater village, where he built the first log house in town, and was the *first actual settler within its limits*. With him came his wife, and Miss Margaret Lines, and Joseph Farwell.

In 1791 the first frame houses and barns in the town were built by Joel and Jesse Ives. Those erected by the former have long since succumbed to the beating of the elements; the barn built by Jesse Ives is still standing, and the kitchen of his old house is now the front part of the dwelling of Miss C. Ives. It has been somewhat remodeled. Before the Cherry Valley road was constructed the highway passed between Jesse Ives' house and barn. The last-named person removed to Whitesboro' April 1, 1800, just ten years after he had located on his place in Bridgewater. He retained the old place, and in 1832 moved back to it, but returned to Whitesboro' in 1845. He died in 1862, at a ripe old age. Joel Ives died on his place in 1804. His daughter, Mrs. Julia Scott, is now living at the village with her son, Willard J. Scott.

Abner Ives, a younger brother of Jesse, came a year or two after the others had settled, he being married at the time. When the Ives family first came they made the trip from Connecticut on sleds drawn by oxen, and were but scantily supplied with the necessaries and comforts of life.

Miss Charlotte Ives has in her possession a gun which was used in the French war of 1755-60, and which also saw service during the Revolution. It was carried at the battle of Oriskany (August 6, 1777) by Miss Ives' great-grandfather,—the maternal grandfather of Jesse Ives. He was in that battle with his son, and the latter fell over a stump or log, and broke both his arms. This gun was also in use at the time of the burning of Danbury, Connecticut.

The statement is made by those now residing in town that the Waldo families did not come to this town until about 1792-93, and this may be the fact; but Judge Jones' "Annals of Oneida County" contains the following account of their settlement, in company with Joseph Farwell and family, March 4, 1789:\*

"In March, 1789, Farwell, in company with Ephraim Waldo and Nathan Waldo, removed their families from Mansfield, Connecticut, to Farwell's Hill. They came by the way of Albany, up the valley of the Mohawk to Whitesborough, and from thence by the way of Paris Hill to Bridgewater. From Paris Hill they were obliged to make their road as they progressed, following a line of marked trees. Their team consisted of two yoke of oxen and a horse, and the vehicle an ox-sled. They arrived on the 4th of March. The snow at this time was about one and a half feet deep, but soon increased to the depth

\* By Miss Ives' statement, Farwell came, with Thomas Brown, in the spring of 1790; consequently he could not have brought his family until later. There is an error somewhere in dates.

of four feet. They had two cows, which, with the oxen and horse, subsisted until the snow left upon browse alone. Upon their arrival they erected a shanty in the most primeval style. Four crotches set in the ground, with a roof of split bass-wood overlaid with hemlock boughs, with siding composed of coverlets and blankets, formed the first dwelling-house ever erected in the town of Bridgewater. The three families continued in this miserable apology for a house until midsummer, when two of them, having more comfortable dwellings provided, removed to them, while the other remained for a year. Farwell's house was of logs, built upon the hill where he commenced the previous season. About three years afterwards he erected the first frame house in town."

Among the other pioneers of this town was Ezra Parker, who built a log house in the north part, and opened it as a "house of entertainment." A Mr. Lyman located about the same time, and three or four years later built a frame house, which was afterwards kept as a tavern, long known as "Parkhurst's tavern." This is yet standing at North Bridgewater.

In 1790, according to Mr. Jones, Major Farwell built a saw-mill on the west branch of the Unadilla River, about three-fourths of a mile below its junction with the Tianaderha (or Tianadara) Creek. In 1792, Ephraim Waldo built a store and a blacksmith-shop on Farwell's Hill, and these were the first in town. A Mr. Thomas erected a grist-mill the same year.

Judge Jones relates the following incident, and as it has been given us by other parties also we reproduce it here: "Soon after the settlement of the town a son of Ephraim Waldo, eight years of age, while in the woods discovered a small young bear by the side of a log asleep. The little boy, intent upon securing the animal, noiselessly retreated until he found a small elm, from which with his *Barlow* knife he succeeded in peeling a piece of bark suitable for his purpose. Having fixed a noose in the end of his lasso and creeping to the opposite side of the log, he had the good fortune to slip the noose over little Bruin's head, at the same time making sure of his prize by tightening the cord so that it could not utter a cry. He was too much of a backwoodsman not to know that the dam in such cases is always within hailing distance of her young. Then came the 'tug of war' in the process of dragging the animal towards home, and which manifested the strongest evidence of its not having been previously broken to the halter. The old bear, soon missing her cub, followed upon the trail a considerable distance until she came to the highway, where, fortunately for the boy, she was discovered and shot by Jesse Waldo. The boy, now free from danger, kept on his way home, where he arrived in safety with his trophy of success in bear-hunting."

Eli Wood, from the town of Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., came to Plainfield, Otsego Co., about 1805-6, and after several changes of location settled, in 1810, in the town of Sangerfield, Oneida Co., where he died. His son, Silas B. Wood, removed to Bridgewater in 1853 or 1854, where he has since resided. He is now seventy-eight years of age, and by his present feebleness shows that he has performed many a hard day's labor.

Garrett Scott, now a resident of Bridgewater village, is a native of Madison County, where he was born in 1799. His father and grandfather—Amos Scott, Jr., and Sr.—were among the earliest settlers of that county. Willett

Scott, a nephew of Garrett, was at one time proprietor of a private bank at Bridgewater.

Stephen Kirkland, from Saybrook, Conn., settled, on the 11th of July, 1816, upon the place now owned by Asa P. and Nathaniel Kirkland, north of Bridgewater village, on the road to North Bridgewater. Mr. Kirkland left the old home with his family on the 1st day of July; this was the famous "cold summer," and every morning while on the road there was a frost. The farm on which Mr. Kirkland settled he purchased of a blacksmith named Stewart Bennett, who removed to the West the same year. He had built a frame house, which is a part of the present residence. The old place has remained in the hands of the Kirklands since they first located upon it, a term of sixty-two years, the two brothers now occupying it having owned it over thirty years. These are the oldest residents on this road. Rev. Samuel Kirkland, the noted missionary and the founder of Hamilton College, was a distant relative of this family.

It is related of Abraham Monroe, who was the proprietor of a "public-house" on the place now owned by John Tuckerman, that he cut a road through the timber on his land, passing close by his house, in order to receive the traveling custom.

Mrs. Thomas Parkinson, of North Bridgewater, is a daughter of Ephraim Waldo, the person mentioned who, when but eight years old, lassoed and captured the young bear. Mr. Parkinson has been a resident of the town since 1847, and came from England the previous year. Ephraim Waldo owned a place in the west part of the town, where he spent his last days. It is now owned by his son, Alvin Waldo.

In 1804 this town, in common with many others, suffered from the effects of a malarial fever, which carried to their graves many of their settlers. That season is vividly recollected by those whose memory dates back so far.

Mr. — Southworth, the grandfather of the present supervisor of the town (William N. Southworth), was a Presbyterian minister, and came to Bridgewater from Rome about 1809-10. His daughter, Aurelia, long a resident of this town, is now living in Madison County.

Frederick Peirce, a native of Mansfield, Conn., and afterwards a resident of Windham Co., Vt., came from Brookline, in the latter county, to Bridgewater in 1796. He was unmarried at the time, and came with a family named Gurley, with whom he lived for several years. The place upon which Mr. Gurley settled is located a quarter of a mile north of Bridgewater village, and now occupied by Cornelius Conklin. Mr. Peirce was appointed by the Governor a justice of the peace about 1812-13. He also practiced surveying to a considerable extent, although not educated to that profession. Most of the early roads in town were laid out by him. His son, Nehemiah N. Pierce, of the village, has been several times supervisor of the town, and in 1849 represented his district in the Assembly. During the days of militia he took an active part, and on the 13th of August, 1843, was appointed by Governor Bouck to the position of colonel of the 140th Regiment, belonging to the 13th Brigade, 13th Division, New York State Militia, and his title still clings to him.





RESIDENCE OF DR. S. BAILEY, BRIDGEWATER, NEW YORK.



MAPLE DALE, RESIDENCE OF W. N. SOUTHWORTH, BRIDGEWATER, N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.



SILAS B. WOOD.

### SILAS B. WOOD,

one of the oldest inhabitants of Oneida County, was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., June 13, 1800. He is the son of Eli and Sibyl Wood. His father's ancestors were of English origin. Silas is the third son of a family of five children. When he was six years of age his father moved with his family to Herkimer County. In the year 1810 the family settled in Sangerfield, Oneida County. Silas had but few advantages for obtaining an education, his youth having been spent at hard labor upon the farm. After reaching his twenty-first birthday, he commenced life for himself by working on a farm by the month. At the age of twenty-five years he assumed the responsibility of clearing his father's farm from a heavy indebtedness. And right well did he succeed in his endeavors. He and a brother succeeded to the title of the farm, having provided a home for their parents. A few years later they dissolved partnership, and Silas purchased a fine

farm, which he retained possession of until he decided to locate in Bridgewater, which he did in the year 1854, purchasing the farm on which he now resides.

February 17, 1830, he was married to Mary Lamphear. This union was blessed with six children, two of whom are now living. Mrs. Wood died April 20, 1876, and the following year—May 24, 1877—he again entered the marriage state by wedding Miss Victoria Kendall. She is the daughter of David and Victoria Kendall, of West Hartwick, Otsego County. Mr. Wood has, until recently, been an unusually hard-working man. His industry has been crowned with success; and now, at the advanced age of seventy-eight, can look back upon a life of labor, yet of pleasure. He is a man of unbending integrity, esteemed and respected by his neighbors for his many sterling qualities as a citizen and friend.

## SCHOOLS.

About 1796-97 a log school-house was built a mile north of North Bridgewater, near the public-house of Ezra Parker, on land now owned by John Tuckerman. The teacher was a male, but his name is forgotten. Esquire Rhodes remembers that he punished a scholar on one occasion by making him "*get down on all fours and put his nose through a knot-hole in the floor.*"

Schools were also taught early in the Farwell Hill neighborhood and elsewhere, though they were few and scattering, and the children were often obliged to go two or three miles to reach the log buildings, where they learned the rules and rudiments then commonly inculcated by backwoods pedagogues.

The town the present year (1878) contains 11 school districts and 365 children of school age. The apportionment of school moneys for 1878 is \$935.38. In the records of the town for 1797 appears the following entry: "The Board of Supervisors in and for Herkimer County hereby certify that thirty-six pounds, eight shillings, and twopence is the proportion of school money for the town of Bridgewater for the year 1797."

An academy was established at Bridgewater village in 1826, and discontinued in 1839. During the first ten years of its existence it was very prosperous, and had an average attendance of 100 pupils. A commodious building was erected, at a cost of \$2500, and a good chemical and philosophical apparatus furnished; also a library.

Another school, known as the "Bridgewater Seminary," was established in December, 1847, and in May, 1849, its name was changed to the "Bridgewater Female Seminary." This school became very prosperous and had a large attendance, but finally declined, as had the academy before it, and at length was discontinued.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

## CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, BRIDGEWATER.

This society was organized March 8, 1798, with thirteen members. In 1805 a house of worship was erected two miles north of the village, in the centre of the town. In this building meetings were held until 1834, when the church was divided and a new society formed at the village, which erected the present edifice at that place. It was largely repaired and remodeled in 1876; new carpets were laid, and a fine pipe-organ purchased and placed in it at a cost of \$800. Among the pastors of this church have been Revs. John Southworth, A. Miller, C. Matchin, Edward Allen, and others. The present pastor is Rev. L. W. Church, of Winfield, Herkimer Co., where he also has charge of a congregation. The membership of the church at Bridgewater is about ninety. A Sunday-school is sustained, with an average attendance of sixty; its Superintendent is William H. Brown.

## A SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

at one time flourished in town, and had a considerable membership. They built a commodious meeting-house and held meetings for years, but finally became scattered, and in time disbanded.

## BAPTIST CHURCH, BRIDGEWATER.

This church was constituted July 12, 1826, with sixteen members. Rev. Amasa Smith was settled as the first pastor, and labored here about nine years. During his ministry the society increased to sixty members. He was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan P. Simmons, in April, 1835, and among the other early pastors were Revs. Jason Corwin, Daniel Dye, P. W. Mills, and D. W. Smith, of whom the latter afterwards assumed charge of the "Bridgewater Female Seminary." The present pastor is Rev. J. H. Messenger, and the membership about forty. The Sabbath-school has an average attendance of about fifty, and is superintended by Sheridan Arnold. It has six teachers. A cabinet-organ is used. The first church built by this society stood upon the hill a short distance west of the village, and was erected in 1826. In 1840 it was removed nearer the centre of the village, and extensively repaired. About 1862-63, it was destroyed by fire. At that time the Baptists were not holding meetings in it, but it was occupied by the Methodists. The Episcopalians were at the same time holding services in a small building owned by them, and an agreement was made to move this to the Baptist ground, when all three denominations should conduct their meetings in it. This was carried into effect. At present the Methodists hold no meetings, the Baptists and Episcopalians occupying the church. The Baptists hold regular Sabbath services, while the Episcopalians have evening meetings once in two weeks. The membership of the latter society is quite small. Their rector is Rev. J. B. Wicks, of Paris Hill. The church is a frame building.

## A SOCIETY OF UNIVERSALISTS

was formed quite early, and a house of worship erected by them in 1834, in the southern part of the village. The first pastor was Rev. L. D. Smith. Revs. Grosh, Brown, and Woolley were afterwards in charge. At present there is no regular pastor, and meetings are not held, although it is probable they will soon be resumed. The number of members of this denomination in the vicinity is small. The church is a frame structure, and is adjacent to a small cemetery.

The Methodists and Baptists hold services in the school-house at Babcock's Hill, as do other denominations occasionally.

## TOWN RECORDS.

The town of Bridgewater was formed from Sangerfield, March 24, 1797. From the records we find that the

"Annual town-meeting opened in Bridgewater, April 4, 1797. Agreeable to a law in that case made and provided, the freeholders and inhabitants (qualified to vote for town officers) met at the house of Colonel Thomas Conyers, in Bridgewater.

"1st. Voted to choose town officers by ballot."

The following were the officers chosen, viz.: Supervisor, Thomas Brown, Esq.; Town Clerk, Aaron Morse; Assessors, James Kinnee, Esq., Eldad Corbit, and William Morgan; Overseers of the Poor, Ezra Parker, John W. Brown, and Alexander Tackles; Road Commissioners, Levi Carpenter, Jr., Job Tyler, and James Benham, Jr.; Constable, John Mitchell; School Commissioners, Asher Flint, Thomas Brown, Esq., and Jonathan Porter; Collector, John

Mitchell; Fence-Viewers, Ebenezer Barker, Joseph Moore, and Abijah Babcock.

"Voted, that there be a pound built near the house of Ephaphras Moody.

"Chose Joseph Moore trustee and committee to built said pound, and likewise pound-keeper.

"Voted, that said pound be built with logs."

The following pathmasters were then chosen for the districts, in the same order as they are named, from one to twelve: Zerah Brown, Ebenezer Barker, Jonathan Condy, Jesse Hall, Asher Bull, Asher Flint, Joseph Gardnier, Jonathan Utley, Jr., Stephen Gordon, Elijah Thompson, Truman Blackman, and Jesse Carpenter.

"Voted, that swine run at large, with yokes, from the 15th of April to the 20th of November.

"Voted, that rams shall not run at large from the 20th of August to the 20th of November.

"Voted, that boars shall not run at large after the 1st of May next on any condition whatever.

"Voted, the annual town-meeting for 1798 be holden at the house of Asher Bull.

"Voted, that the late town clerk of Sangerfield deliver up the town books to the town clerk of Bridgewater.

"Voted, that the supervisor of Bridgewater negotiate all matters to final settlement with the supervisor of Sangerfield.

"Voted, that this meeting be dissolved."

On the 1st of March, 1798, the following persons paid to the town of Bridgewater \$5 each as innkeepers' licenses: John W. Brown, Timothy Andrews, Ezra Parker, and Joseph Farwell. On the 9th of the same month Thomas Converse and Timothy Andrews paid their back license for 1797.

In the winter of 1801-2 the smallpox broke out, and numbers were afflicted with it. By-laws were adopted by the town board for devising means wherewith to check its progress and care for those who were sick.

The Supervisors of Bridgewater from 1798 to 1877 inclusive have been the following persons, viz.: 1798-1800, James Kinnee, Esq.; 1801-2, Job Tyler; 1803, Asher Flint; 1804-6, Peabody Fitch; 1807-13, Daniel Rindge; 1814, Samuel Jones, Jr.; 1815-17, Willard Crafts; 1818, Oliver Brown; 1819-21, Samuel Jones; 1822, Willard Crafts; 1823, Sardiens Denslow; 1824, James A. Rhodes; 1825-26, Sardiens Denslow; 1827, Willard Crafts; 1828, Samuel Jones; 1829, Peleg Brown; 1830-31, Absalom L. Groves; 1832-35, Laurens Hull; 1836, Levi Carpenter; 1837, Peleg Brown; 1838, Theodore Page; 1839, John F. Trowbridge; 1840, James A. Rhodes; 1841-42, Peleg Brown; 1843-44, Oliver R. Babcock; 1845, Oliver B. Brown; 1846, Milton Converse; 1847, John Southworth; 1848, Everett Lewis; 1849, Samuel De Wolf; 1850, Elisha Baker; 1851-54, Peleg B. Babcock; 1855, Nehemiah N. Peirce; 1856, Elisha B. Brown; 1857, William N. Southworth; 1858-60, Peter B. Crandall; 1861-62, Albert A. Steele; 1863-64, Milton Converse; 1865-66, J. Jerome Budlong; 1867-69, Nehemiah N. Peirce; 1870-71, Albert N. Bort; 1872, William Foote; 1873-74, A. N. Bort; 1875, Gould H. Parkhurst; 1876-77, Newton Sholes.

The following are the officers for 1878: Supervisor, William N. Southworth; Town Clerk, H. T. Mallory; Justices of the Peace, George H. Burgess, G. H. Park-

hurst, Joshua W. Chase, I. D. Peckham, and William N. Southworth (the term of the latter expires Dec. 31, 1878, and that of Mr. Burgess begins Jan. 1, 1879); Assessor, W. Harrison Briggs; Commissioner of Highways, David S. Wood; Overseer of the Poor, W. Henry Hayes; Collector, James Tefft; Town Auditors, James H. Tompkins, John B. Tuckerman, and Albert N. Bort; Inspectors of Election, Orson J. Wolcott, Henry B. Hook, and Fred. A. Holmes; Excise Commissioners, Adelbert W. Daggett, G. Taylor Brown, and John Bliven.

#### VILLAGE OF BRIDGEWATER.

This thriving village is located in the south part of town, near the line of Madison County. The place began to grow in 1810, upon the completion of the Cherry Valley Turnpike. Previous to that date the principal settlement was on Farwell's Hill, at the county line, about half a mile farther south. There were at the latter place two taverns, one of them in Oneida County and the other in Madison; two stores, an ashery, a Masonic lodge, a post-office, and a considerable number of dwellings. When the above-mentioned highway was constructed on a route passing north of the hill, business followed it, and the new settlement sprang up, while the old one rapidly declined. The post-office was removed to Bridgewater, where it has since remained. In those days the mail was carried by a "post-rider" from Utica. The present postmaster at Bridgewater is William C. Marsh.

The hotel known as the "Hibbard House" was built by Levi Bostwick, probably previous to 1812. He continued as its landlord for a number of years. The building has been enlarged to double its original capacity, and in various ways improved. The house at present, under the management of A. C. Hibbard, has achieved popularity throughout the surrounding region, and is the favorite resort for travelers. An excellent livery is kept in connection.

The brick building opposite the Hibbard House, now occupied by the store of Williams & Bort, was built for a hotel by Harvey Curtis in the same year the former was erected. Curtis kept it for many years. It has been enlarged and remodeled at various times, but has long been out of use as a hotel.

The present edifice known as "Wilson's Hotel" occupies the site on which at an early date stood the store of Abner Ives. The store was transformed into a tavern by Platt Herrick, who occupied it for some time. It was finally burned down, and the present large frame building has been erected on the spot within recent years. The proprietor is William Wilson.

Among the early physicians who lived in the village and practiced in this vicinity were Doctors Laurens Hull and Daniel Avery, who located about 1804. The present physicians of the village are Hiram P. Whitford, Francis A. Baker, Silas Bailey, and Anthony Knight. Dr. Avery came into the town in 1792 or 1793, and was the first who settled within its borders. He located first in the neighborhood of Babcock Hill.

One of the ablest attorneys who ever practiced here was John Ruger. Leander Babcock, of this town, and later of Oswego County, was elected to Congress from the latter.



COL. NEHEMIAH N. PEIRCE.

Nehemiah N. Peirce was born in Bridgewater, Oneida Co., N. Y., Oct. 25, 1818. His father, Frederick Peirce, was from Mansfield, Conn., and was of English descent. He settled in Bridgewater in 1796, when the town was without a road and with very few settlers. After settling in Bridgewater he married Miss Rebecca Blood, who was of Scotch descent, and came to this town from Massachusetts. She survived her husband about thirteen years, departing this life January 29, 1858. He died March 27, 1845.

Colonel Peirce was educated at the common schools and at Clinton Liberal Institute, and has followed the occupation of farming and land surveying nearly all his life. He was commissioned by Governor Bouck a colonel of militia of the State of New York, Nov. 17, 1843, and that military appellation has since followed him. He has been four

times elected supervisor of his town, and in 1849 represented his Assembly district in the Legislature. Among the citizens of his town Mr. Peirce justly holds a high rank for his excellent character and efficient public services, while as a private citizen he commands universal respect and confidence.

Colonel Peirce was married, January 8, 1861, to Miss Emily Pullman, daughter of Elias B. and Nancy (Du Bois) Pullman, of the town of Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y. The family on her mother's side were descendants of the French Huguenots who emigrated to this country over two hundred years ago and settled on the Hudson River. She was born Sept. 8, 1834, and educated at Fairfield Seminary, at the State Normal School, and at Fort Edward Institute. She is a lady of fine culture and of high intellectual and social accomplishments.



De Witt C. Littlejohn, of Bridgewater village, has several times been Speaker of the House at Albany. There are at present no lawyers residing in town.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Western Star Lodge, No. 15, F. and A. M.*, was organized in June, 1797, and is the oldest Masonic Lodge in the county. Its original number was 59, but during the "Anti-Masonic" excitement, consequent upon the Morgan affair, its number dropped to 15. At the time of its organization George Clinton was in the Executive chair of the State. It was chartered at Leonardsville, the settlement previously mentioned as located south of Bridgewater, and in 1812 was removed, as was also the building which contained the lodge-room, to the latter place. Its first Master was Jared Kinny. On the 1st of May, 1798, it was "Voted, That Brother John Jacob Astor, Master of Holland Lodge, in New York, be our proxy to represent the Western Star Lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State of New York." As its number indicates, this Lodge is the fifteenth in age of those now in existence in the State. During the Anti-Masonic excitement the charter was kept alive mainly through the instrumentality of J. A. Rhodes, Esq., and Samuel Richards, who are both yet living. The building then stood upon the south street of the village. Mr. Richards joined the Lodge in 1820, and Esquire Rhodes at an earlier day, and these two are the only persons now living who were members at that time. They are among the oldest Masons in the country. The present officers of Western Star Lodge are: Worshipful Master, A. W. Daggett; Senior Warden, C. W. Stoddard; Junior Warden, W. E. Foote; Senior Deacon, C. N. Brown; Junior Deacon, E. D. Waldo; Secretary, I. D. Peckham; Treasurer, Frank Babcock; Chaplain, A. T. Worden.

*Warren Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M.*, was organized at Leonardsville in 1808, removed to Bridgewater in 1812, and to Waterville in 1856, where it has since remained.

The village of Bridgewater contained, in June, 1878, 2 hotels, 1 dry-goods and general store, 1 hardware-store and tin-shop, a boot and shoe store, a grocery-store, a millinery and dress-making establishment, 3 blacksmith-shops, a wagon-shop, a meat-market, a cheese-factory, etc. As many as four general stores have been in operation at one time in the place, but this was in the palmy days of the past. The cheese-factory is owned by Zenas Eldred, who has also several others in the northern and western portions of the county.

#### NORTH BRIDGEWATER

is a small place located in the north part of town, on the Utica and Chenango division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway, which road also passes through Bridgewater village. The cheese-factory at this place is owned and operated by a stock company, of which John Tuckerman is president. It is the largest of the three located in the town, and does the most business. The other stockholders are N. Sholes, T. W. Parkinson, Alonzo Brown, William Palmer, and B. L. Webb. Another factory is located between this and Bridgewater, owned by William N. Southworth.

The post-office at North Bridgewater was established

about 1850, and Elisha Baker appointed first postmaster. Some political differences caused trouble over the office at Babcock Hill, and this was the reason why the one at North Bridgewater was established. The present incumbent of this office is Thomas Parkinson, who has held it since the fall of 1875.

#### BABCOCK HILL.

Asa and Oliver Babcock, from North Stonington, Conn., were among the first settlers on the hill, and from them it received its name. Asa came in 1797, and settled on the farm in the town of Paris now owned by George Chapman. This farm joins the one in Bridgewater upon which Oliver Babcock located in 1799, the latter now the property of Nehemiah N. Peirce, of Bridgewater village. Martin Babcock, a younger brother of these two, came to the town in 1807, and located on the farm now owned by his son, C. H. Babcock. He purchased of Roland Stiles, who had made the first improvements on the place. Neither of the three was married at the time of their settlement. Asa Babcock was a cabinet-maker by trade, and erected a shop upon his premises, in which he carried on the business for some time, but finally discontinued it, and paid attention exclusively to farming. Martin Babcock did some work in the cooper's line. Asa originally took up 200 acres of land, and Martin's place contained 100. Oliver began with a small amount, but in after-years became a large land-holder. The first trips of the brothers to this region were made on horseback. Martin and Oliver Babcock both served in the army during the war of 1812, the former being stationed at Ogdensburg and the latter at Sacket's Harbor. Both of them died before the act granting pensions to the soldiers of 1812 was passed.

Major Anthony Rhodes, a veteran of the Revolution, and a resident of North Stonington, New London Co., Conn., came to this town with his family in 1792. His wife was an aunt of the Babcocks before mentioned. It is stated that while she was living in Connecticut she distinctly heard the cannonading at the battle of Louisburg!\*

Major Rhodes purchased a 500-acre lot of land of Judge Sanger, of New Hartford, 200 acres of which are now owned by his son, James Avery Rhodes, Esq., who resides on the place, which has been his home since the winter after his father settled. The major had been here the previous summer, and built a log shanty on the place, into which he moved his family when he settled. The son, J. A. Rhodes, was born in Connecticut, in 1790, and was consequently two years old when he was brought to this town. He is the oldest settler now living in Bridgewater, yet even at his advanced age manages his farm of 250 acres. He has been a prominent man in the town, and is recognized authority on all matters pertaining to its early history and that of the "region round about." He is somewhat of a connoisseur in geological matters, and has gathered some fine specimens. Upon his place are very good quarries of limestone. The house in which he now resides was built by his father about 1806. The latter removed finally to a farm in Herkimer County, where he died. His remains were brought back to Bridgewater, and interred on the old farm.

\* About 1000 miles.



Esquire Rhodes remembers seeing many of the *Oneida* Indians in this neighborhood when he was a boy. Most of them could speak no English except to say *all brothers*, which had been taught them by Rev. Samuel Kirkland, or "Old Priest Kirkland," as he was long familiarly known.

Major Rhodes' wife used to relate the circumstances which induced her husband and herself to remove to this town. Her brother, Captain Oliver Babcock, came this way at some time during the Revolution with a small band of Connecticut soldiers. They proceeded from Schenectady to what is known as the "Carr Farm,"\* in Otsego County, and thence up the Unadilla and down the Oriskany to Fort Stanwix. On the way they camped on the very ground which was afterwards selected by Major Rhodes for a home. Captain Babcock mentioned the place to his brother-in-law after his return to Connecticut, and the latter came out and bought it, settled upon it, and he and his wife are now buried upon it.

On Esquire Rhodes' farm are a number of apple-trees which grew up at the spot where Captain Babcock and his party bivouacked. They probably sprang from seeds thrown down by those men, as they undoubtedly procured apples while at the Carr farm. One of the trees is now ten feet in circumference.

When Major Rhodes settled he was accompanied by John W. Brown and brother, the former locating on Babcock Hill, and the latter at the forks of the Unadilla; Dr. Daniel Avery and John W. Collins, who also settled in town. Several others came not long afterwards.

John Rhodes, a brother of the major, settled at about the same time, and purchased a large amount of land, riding on horseback to New York City to procure his deeds. His grandson, J. S. Rhodes, is now a resident of the town.

Babcock Hill Post-office was established in 1845, with John M. Champion, M.D., as first postmaster. The mail was brought here by carrier from Cassville, in the town of Paris. Dr. Champion was succeeded by David Palmer, since whom the postmasters have been Clark Green, Dr. Champion a second time, Mills Barnet, James Johnson, Lewis J. Tripp, Gould Benedict, John P. Babcock, and the present incumbent, Edward L. Austin. These may not be in their regular order, but Mr. C. H. Babcock, who furnished the information, believes the list to be nearly or quite correct.

The hotel on the hill was built in 1812, by Asa Babcock, who carried it on until he died. It is now the property of Lewis J. Tripp, but is not used as a hotel.

The first store at this place was kept by P. Mott, and Henry Robbins and others have been in the business since. There is now no store upon the hill.

We are indebted to the following persons for information given while compiling the foregoing sketch: J. A. Rhodes, Esq., and C. H. Babcock, of Babcock Hill; J. S. Rhodes, T. Parkinson, and others, at North Bridgewater; Miss Charlotte Ives, the Kirkland brothers, N. N. Peirce, A. N. Bort, Silas B. Wood, Garret Scott, and others, at Bridgewater village and vicinity.

\* Named from one Carr, an Indian agent.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

DR. S. BAILEY

is a native of Brookfield, Madison Co., where he spent his early professional life in the practice of the old or allopathic system of medicine, but after long and careful investigation changed to homœopathy, which he has practiced in Watertown and Utica, N. Y., and Toledo, O. In putting hot and cold water into his new house at Bridgewater, he connected with it an apparatus for administering Russian, Turkish, and electro-thermal and medicated baths, which are being used by many needing such to great profit and convenience.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### CAMDEN.

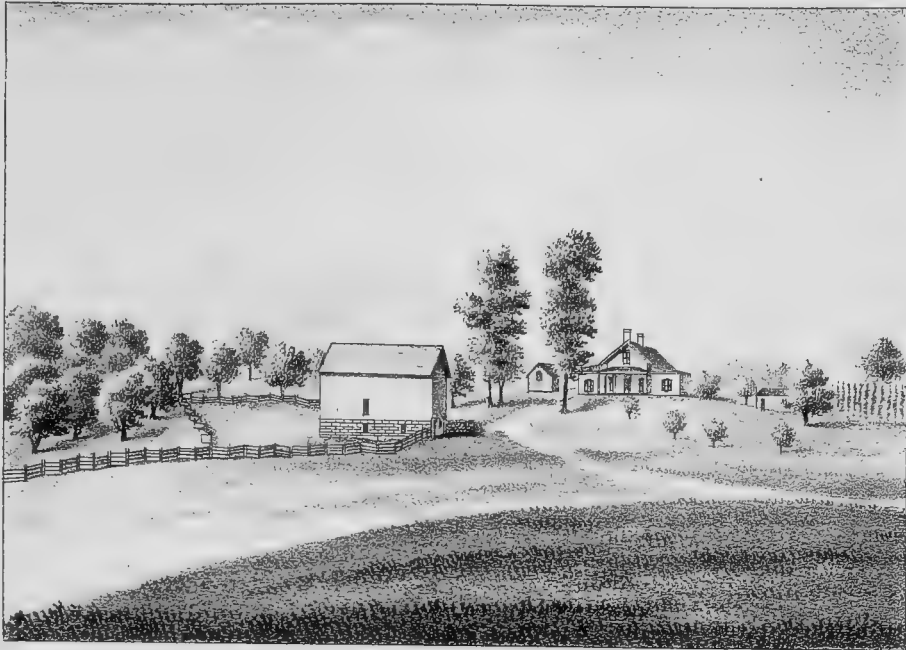
THE town of Camden lies on the western border of the county, near its northwest corner, and includes the whole of township number seven and half of township number eight of Scriba's Patent. Its area is 31,438 acres. The west branch of Fish Creek flows through the town, uniting at Camden village with Mad River, and near the southeast corner with Little River, which flows along the southern border. These streams are all rapid, and furnish excellent power, which at Camden village has been extensively utilized. There are also numerous smaller tributaries of these of more or less importance.

The surface of this town is high, level in the southern part, and hilly and broken in the northern. Its soil contains a large amount of sand, yet there are many very productive and excellent farms within its borders. In the western portion is a section known as "Hillsboro'," which is quite stony. Several quarries of good building-stone are found, one on Mad River, in the village. From these are taken considerable quantities of flagging-stones, used for pavements in the village and elsewhere.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN.

The first permanent settler of this town was Judge Henry Williams. The date of his arrival cannot now be satisfactorily ascertained. Previous to this time Jesse Curtiss had been here, and erected a saw-mill, but his family did not arrive until after that of Judge Williams. It is presumed that several other families came into town at nearly the same time with the judge, but all of them, with the exception of the latter, returned to their homes to remain the first winter. Following Williams, came Levi Matthews, Daniel Parke, Seth and Joel Dunbar, Aaron Matthews, Thomas Comstock, Jesse and Elihu Curtiss, Samuel Royce, Noah and Andrew Tuttle, Benjamin Barnes, Sr., Benjamin Barnes, Jr., Philip Barnes, Israel Stoddard, and a Mr. Carrier.

Judge Israel Stoddard visited the town in 1798, and purchased a farm upon which a small house had been erected. In 1799, he returned to it with his family, and upon arriving found that a funeral was being conducted within it. It seemed that a Mrs. Bacon, with her infant child, was, in



OLD HOMESTEAD OF JESSE IVES, BRIDGEWATER, N. Y.  
(BUILT IN 1791)



RESIDENCE OF E. B. UPSON, CAMDEN, N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS & CO PHILA PA



company with another woman, crossing Mad River in a canoe, which by some accident was upset, leaving the three occupants to the mercy of the waters. Mr. Carrier, who was near at hand, rescued the woman who was with Mrs. Bacon, but the latter and her child were drowned. These were the first deaths in town, and it was the funeral of these persons which was being attended when the judge arrived upon the scene with his family.

Noah Tuttle, one of the first settlers, lived half a mile southwest of the village. His youngest son, Daniel, born April 22, 1798, was the first white male child born in town. The first birth of a white child was that of a daughter of Judge Henry Williams. The first marriage was that of Elihu Curtiss and Anna Northrup.

Elijah Perkins came from Connecticut in 1803, and settled in the north part of town, on the farm now owned by James Nisbet. He brought with him his wife and two sons, Elijah M. and Woodard. The former and his brother, Lyman, served in the war of 1812. Lyman was wounded at the battle of Little York, and died from the effects, and Elijah died at home soon after of disease. Woodard Perkins now resides on the road between the village of Camden and the station of West Camden.

Abel Munson, from Windham, Greene Co., N. Y., settled in 1809, moving into a house on land now owned by Wallace Barnes, and afterwards locating on what is known as the "Marvin place," now occupied by a Mr. Lewis. His son, Lorenzo Munson, resides a mile above West Camden, and has lived in the town continuously since his father settled, or for the term of sixty-nine years.

Eldad Smith, the grandfather of S. L. Smith, of West Camden, settled in 1800, coming from Connecticut with an ox-team, the trip occupying two weeks. He brought away from his old home with him a dash-churn full of chickens to cook on the way. He located on the farm now owned by Robert Sparrow, great lot number nine, east of West Camden.

John Bryan, from Watertown, Connecticut, came about 1805, driving through with a yoke of cattle and one horse, bringing his family and what furniture he could conveniently load in his cart. He settled on what is now the Taberg road, in the east part of the town. He was away at Sacket's Harbor with the militia in the war of 1812. His daughter, Abigail, the widow of Amos D. Mix and mother of J. W. Mix, proprietor of the canning-factory, at present resides in the village of Camden.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

A frame school building stood in the park in Camden village in 1803, and was probably built two or three years previous to that time. The names of the early teachers cannot now be ascertained.

About 1809-10 a school-house was built in the Perkins district, in which the first teacher was Clark Crofoot, a resident of Florence, which town included a portion of the district. Mr. Crofoot's death occurred at a comparatively recent date.

A school was kept soon after the war of 1812 in the log house of Manning Barnes, at West Camden, and was probably the earliest in the neighborhood. The teacher

was a lady named Rachel Hungerford. The present schools of the town are in a fine condition, and are conducted by an able corps of teachers.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, CAMDEN.\*

"The First Congregational Church of Camden was organized in Paris, on the 19th of February, 1798, by Rev. Eliphalet Steele, pastor of the Congregational Church at Paris Hill, Oneida Co., N. Y. It consisted of eight members,—Benjamin Barnes and Jemima, his wife; Noah Tuttle and Thankful, his wife; Philip Barnes and Laura, his wife; Marshall Meriam and Benjamin Barnes, Jr.,—all dismissed from Mr. Steele's church. The first sermon preached in the new settlement was by Rev. Joshua Johnson, of Redfield, from Isaiah xxxv. 1: 'The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.' In this case it was a significant prophecy remarkably fulfilled. The church was organized a year before the organization of the town. 'Thus,' says the second pastor of the church, writing about 1826, 'thus the settlement of the town commenced under religious auspices; public and private worship was immediately set up on the Sabbath in a log house, sermons were read, the praises of God sung, and prayer offered by the brethren of the church.' The settlement grew from year to year, and the little church received accessions. In September, 1800, 12 persons were received; in November, 1803, 11 more were added.

"There were two rival settlements, known as the east and west villages. From the first, services had been held alternately in each. About this time (1803), to favor local interests, a number of persons withdrew from the First Church and formed at the west village the Second Congregational Church.

"In 1807 the first church erected and inclosed a meeting-house. Hitherto this church had hired occasional supplies, but had not enjoyed the ministrations of a settled pastor. Oct. 16, 1809, they gave the Rev. Ebenezer Leavenworth, a licentiate of the Association of Berkshire Co., Mass., a call to become their pastor, on a salary of \$300 per annum. The call was accepted, and on the 6th of the following December he was duly ordained and installed. Soon after coming among the people he presented to the church a library of fifty volumes. Oct. 13, 1813, he was dismissed at his own request, and was soon after settled at Pompey. From 1813 to 1817 the pulpit was supplied by various persons. In the autumn of 1815 a revival broke out, under the preaching of Rev. Samuel Sweezy, and was carried forward in the following winter by his successor, Rev. Oliver Eastman, of Vermont. Fifty persons were at this time added to the church. In the autumn of 1815 committees were appointed to confer on terms of union between the First and Second Churches. This effort was successful, and on the 6th of September the two churches became one, under the name of Union Congregational Church of Camden. According to the terms of union, meetings were to be held one-fourth of the time in the Second Church.

"The house of worship erected in 1807 was merely inclosed. For nine years it had been furnished with rough benches and a temporary pulpit. In 1816 the work was taken up again, and the meeting-house was furnished. The first meeting-house was 56 by 44."

It was repaired in 1836, and in the "great fire" of June 22, 1867, it was destroyed. From 1823 until 1867 it had been a Presbyterian Church, but in the latter year severed its connection with the Utica Presbytery, and became again a Congregational Church, uniting with the Oswego, now Central Association.

"Ground was broken for a new church edifice Aug. 7 (1867), the corner-stone laid in October, and the first service held in the chapel on the 22d of the following February. The present edifice was completed in October, 1868, and dedicated in January, 1869."

Its cost was \$25,000, and it occupies the site of the old church, which was a frame building.

\*Extracts from a sermon delivered by its pastor, Rev. E. Curtis, in 1875.

The pastors of this church since Rev. Ebenezer Leavenworth, have been as follows, viz.: Rev. Henry Smith, settled Oct. 8, 1817, died July 19, 1828; Rev. Lewis H. Loss, Nov. 11, 1829, to Jan. 26, 1831; Rev. William Lusk, Feb. 19, 1834, till 1835; Rev. John Barton, 1836 to Jan. 29, 1845; Rev. R. R. Kirk, Oct. 7, 1845, to Sept., 1849; Revs. E. G. Townsend, H. H. Morgan, Henry Budge, George B. Rowley, acting pastors; Rev. W. S. Franklin, Oct. 31, 1865, to May 14, 1867; and the present pastor, Rev. Ethan Curtis, installed Oct. 14, 1868.

The membership of this church in March, 1878, was 223. The pastor is Superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has an attendance of over 225, and a library of 490 volumes. A very fine pipe-organ is used in the church and a cabinet-organ for the Sunday-school.

#### THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CAMDEN

was organized in September, 1867, with thirty-two members, dismissed from the Congregational Church for that purpose, and the society was formed on the 17th of the same month. It at first held meetings in Curtiss Hall. The corner-stone of the present church edifice owned by this society was laid June 30, 1868; the lecture-room was occupied for Sabbath service Jan. 3, 1869; and the building, complete and furnished, and free from indebtedness, was dedicated March 30, 1869. It is 38 by 70 feet, and cost, including the site, \$17,500. The membership of this church, in the spring of 1878, was 138. Its pastor is Rev. E. N. Manley. A Sabbath-school is sustained, with a membership of about 150; it has a library of about 200 volumes; its Superintendent is W. C. Stone. The church contains an excellent pipe-organ, manufactured for the society by George N. Andrews, of Utica, at a cost of \$1200.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CAMDEN.

About 1803-5 a Methodist class was formed here, consisting of seven persons, and another one subsequently at West Camden. The Methodist Episcopal society, of Camden, was organized in 1820, and in 1831 Camden was made a station. Its membership at present is between 300 and 400, and its pastor is Rev. W. R. Cobb, appointed in the spring of 1878. The Sabbath-school in connection has a membership of 275, and a library of 400 volumes. Its Superintendent is W. W. Williams. The church contains a fine pipe-organ, built originally by Henry Erbin, of New York, and rebuilt by S. S. Hammill, of East Cambridge, Conn. It has cost about \$1200. An Estey cabinet-organ is used in the Sunday-school.

#### THE WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH OF CAMDEN

was organized at some period from 1832 to 1840, with sixteen members formerly belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1864 it was disbanded, "nearly all of its male members having enlisted, and many of them fallen, in defense of their country's liberty and perpetuity."

#### TRINITY CHURCH (EPISCOPAL) AT CAMDEN

was organized about 1842, at which date Rev. E. D. Kennicott became its first rector. The first confirmations were in 1844, by Bishop De Lancey. The present sub-

stantial brick church was erected in 1868-69, at a cost of about \$8000. The original frame church was burned in the fire of 1867, and the new building erected on the same site. The present rector of this church is Rev. Hugh Bailey, of Utica, who holds services every Sunday. The communicants number about eighty. H. A. Case is Superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has an average attendance of sixty, and a good library. A fine pipe-organ, made by George N. Andrews, of Utica, has been placed in the church, at a cost of \$1075.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF CAMDEN VILLAGE

was constituted in 1839. In 1844 it became a branch of the church at North Bay, in the town of Vienna. It was finally absorbed by the latter, and at present has no existence in Camden. A Baptist Church was early organized at Hillsboro', in the west part of the town, which finally became extinct, and the present society at that place, known as the "First Baptist Church of Camden," was organized Dec. 30, 1870, and its frame house of worship dedicated in June, 1871.

#### ST. JOHN'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, CAMDEN,

was, until 1876, attached to St. Mary's Church, of Florence, under which this had been a mission for many years. Florence was long attended from St. Peter's Church at Rome. Among the early pastors were Rev. Fathers Fitzpatrick and Kallagher, and afterwards Father Ludden, now of Florence. This region was long under the care of Father William Beecham, the founder of St. Peter's Church at Rome. His nephew, Rev. Father P. H. Beecham, is at present in charge of the church at Camden. About forty-two families belong to this church. The building is the one formerly used by the Methodists. Father Beecham is Superintendent of the Sunday-school, and holds regular Sunday services.

#### SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WEST CAMDEN.

The present Congregational society at this place was formed November 5, 1851, with 16 members, and Rev. Samuel Sweezy was its first pastor. He had preached here some time previously, and resided at Florence Hill; he finally settled in the town of Camden. The present frame church was raised in 1857, and dedicated in August, 1858. The pastor of this society for 1878 is Rev. D. C. Tyler.

The Methodists also hold their meetings in this building, and are in charge of Rev. Lemuel Clark. Both societies have a small membership. A union Sabbath-school is sustained, with G. T. Luther, a member of the Methodist class, as Superintendent.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWN, ETC.

Camden was formed from the town of Mexico, March 15, 1799. Florence was set off in 1805, Vienna in 1807, and a part of Annsville in 1823. The first town-meeting in Camden was held May 2, 1799, at the house of Samuel Royce, Esq. Mr. Royce was a surveyor by profession, and surveyed and laid out most of the early roads in the town, of which the first recorded was laid June 19, 1799. At this first election the following officers were chosen,

viz.: Supervisor, John W. Bloomfield, Esq.; Town Clerk, Samuel Royce, Esq.; Assessors, John Humiston, Henry Williams, Levi Matthews; Commissioners of Highways, Benjamin Barnes, Abner Matthews, Ephraim Wright; Constables and Collectors, Samuel Jarvis, Isaac Cook; Poor-masters, Noah Tuttle, Jesse Curtiss; Overseers of Highways, Philip Barnes, Daniel Parke, John Rogers, Ephraim Church; Commissioners of Schools, John Humiston, Levi Matthews, Aaron Matthews; Fence-Viewers, Clement Taylor, Gideon Northrup, Ezra Barnes.

The following persons have served as Supervisors of this town since 1800, viz.: 1800-1, John W. Bloomfield, Esq.; 1802, John Rogers; 1803-5, John Humiston; 1806-8, Israel Stoddard; 1809-10, Elihu Curtiss; 1811-12, Phineas Tuttle; 1813-16, Seth Dunbar; 1817-24, Israel Stoddard; 1825, Seth Dunbar; 1826-28, Israel Stoddard; 1829-31, Seth Dunbar; 1832, Israel Stoddard; 1833, no record; 1834, Lyman Curtiss; 1835, Garrit Smith; 1836, John Smith; 1837-38, Samuel B. Hinkley; 1839, Seth Dunbar; 1840, Don A. Gatchel; 1841-42, Junius Woods; 1843, Samuel B. Hinkley; 1844-45, Horace Dunbar; 1846-47, Ambrose Curtiss; 1848-49, Edwin S. Dunbar; 1850, George W. Wood; 1851-53, Thomas D. Penfield; 1854, Edwin S. Dunbar; 1855, Jairus H. Munger; 1856-57, Horace Dunbar; 1858, Alfred Chamberlain; 1859, Thomas D. Penfield; 1860, Albert Bickford; 1861, Thomas D. Penfield; 1862, Pliny Phelps; 1863-66, P. C. Costello; 1867-68, Henry S. Waterman; 1869-70, Benjamin D. Stone; 1871-72, Curtis J. Wright; 1873-74, Spencer J. Upson; 1875-76, B. A. Curtiss; 1877-78, Thomas D. Penfield.

The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Spencer J. Upson; Justice of the Peace, C. T. E. Huyck; Assessor, George Abbott; Commissioner of Highways, Jabez Ford; Collector, Alvin Fuller; Overseer of the Poor, William M. Baldwin; Town Auditors, John Craig, Rowland Harding, A. W. Abbott; Constables, David York, George W. Moses, George Wilson, John Gardner; Game Constable, Martin Chambers; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Egbert W. Alexander, Stephen F. Bryant, Wilburt J. Upson; District No. 2, James C. Jones, Hamilton J. Wilson, William H. Crenan; Excise Commissioners, George J. Williams, Augustus G. Wood.

The Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railway has in this town  $12\frac{18}{100}$  miles of track, including  $1\frac{32}{100}$  miles of side-track. There are stations at Camden and West Camden. The town of Camden contained 805 voters in the spring of 1878.

#### THE VILLAGE OF CAMDEN

was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed May 2, 1834. The bounds of the corporation have been several times changed, and at present include a tract a mile square; the east and west lines are parallel with Main Street, and the centre of the corporation is at the intersection of Main and North Park Streets. The first election for village officers was held at the house of T. G. Chidsey, June 27, 1834, when the following persons were chosen trustees:

1834.—Humphrey Brown, Lyman Curtiss, Hubbard Tut-hill, Ammi H. Hinkley, Aaron Stone. Mr. Brown was

chosen President of the Board. Rufus Byington, David Johnson, and George Trowbridge were elected Assessors; Martin H. Stevens, Collector; Robert H. Bun, Treasurer; Martin H. Stevens, Constable; and A. Trowbridge was appointed Clerk of the Corporation.

The village officers since have been as follows:

1835.—Humphrey Brown, President; Lyman Curtiss, A. H. Hinkley, Aaron Stone, Hubbard Tuthill, Trustees.

1836.—A. Stone, President; L. Curtiss, A. H. Hinkley, Hubbard Tuthill, Linus Sanford, Trustees.

1837.—A. Trowbridge, President; Watson Spencer, Lyman Curtiss, H. Tuthill, Ranny Park, Trustees.

1838.—A. Trowbridge, President; David Johnson, George S. Ferriss, H. Tuthill, Levi Brainard, Trustees.

1839.—Richard Empey, President; Merritt Munson, Hiram J. Miner, L. Brainard, Linus Sanford, Trustees.

1840.—R. Empey, President; S. B. Hinkley, H. J. Miner, L. Brainard, Merritt Munson, Trustees.

1841.—A. Trowbridge, President; A. H. Hinkley, L. Sanford, H. J. Miner, Jefferson Cotton, Trustees.

1842.—L. Curtiss, President; Edwin Rockwell, Barnum Foster, L. Sanford, Shepherd Marvin, Trustees.

1843.—H. Tuthill, President; William Plumb, Joseph D. Caverly, Albro Phelps, Sala Sanford, Trustees.

1844.—Jefferson Cotton, President; H. J. Miner, George W. Wood, Robert H. Burr, Orange Dayton, Trustees.

1845.—J. Cotton, President; G. W. Wood, O. Dayton, H. J. Miner, Robert H. Burr, Trustees.

1846.—Same.

1847.—Edwin Rockwell, President; A. Stone, Orson Norton, Richard Empey, Andrew J. Stone, Trustees.

1848.—William R. Paddock, Thomas D. Penfield, Hiram Hammond, Stephen Cromwell, and Thomas Stone were elected, but failed to qualify, and the old board held over.

1849.—Baldwin Tuthill, President; Stephen Cromwell, T. D. Penfield, H. Hammond, E. P. Osborn, Trustees.

1850.—R. Empey, President; T. D. Penfield, George Smith, A. H. Hinkley, O. Norton, Trustees.

1851.—A. W. Ransom, President; T. Stone, J. D. Caverly, G. F. Rodgers, P. H. Costello, Trustees.

1852.—A. W. Ransom, President; T. Stone, P. H. Costello, G. H. Hodges, William McCune, Trustees.

1853.—A. W. Ransom, President; R. Empey, F. F. Fifield, G. W. Wood, George Trowbridge, Trustees.

1854.—Thomas D. Penfield, President; R. Empey, A. Chamberlin, G. W. Wood, William McCune, Trustees.

1855.—Joshua H. Tracy, President; John A. Bettis, William Allen, F. D. Fifield, Alfred Chamberlin, Trustees.

1856.—Ambrose Curtiss, President; Francis H. Conant, Martin H. Stevens, T. D. Penfield, Trustees.

1857.—Ambrose Curtiss, President; T. D. Penfield, F. H. Conant, Martin H. Stevens, George Abbott, Trustees.

1858.—A. W. Ransom, President; P. C. Costello, A. Bickford, J. H. Tracy, A. T. Van Valkenburgh, Trustees.

1859.—A. W. Ransom, President; A. T. Van Valkenburgh, P. C. Costello, J. H. Tracy, J. F. Mix, Trustees.

1860.—A. Curtiss, President; Ivers Monroe, J. F. Mix, A. T. Van Valkenburgh, P. H. Costello, Trustees.

1861.—J. Munroe, President; A. Curtiss, J. F. Mix, P. H. Costello, Aaron Stone, Trustees.

1862.—A. Stone, President; W. J. Hall, J. E. Tripp, Daniel P. Cox, A. B. Hildreth, Trustees.

1863.—Same, except D. P. Cox.

1864.—Stephen Cromwell, President; P. H. Costello, D. P. Cox, James E. Tripp, William J. Hall, Trustees.

1865.—Hon. Thomas D. Penfield, President; W. Perkins, Samuel J. Andrus, Giles S. Wetmore, Augustus L. Stone, Trustees.

1866.—Same.

1867.—Stephen Cromwell, President; Patrick C. Costello, William R. Paddock, Martin R. Cook, George W. Wood, Trustees.

1868.—S. Cromwell, President; Wm. R. Paddock, Anson G. Olmstead, Aaron B. Hildreth, John F. Mix, Trustees.

1869.—P. H. Costello, President; Silas Frazee, John G. Dorrance, Martin R. Cook, James Stark, Trustees.

1870.—Stephen Cromwell, President; A. B. Hildreth, Heman Snow, A. G. Wood, Charles R. Bessee, Trustees.

1871.—George Abbott, President; S. Frazee, R. H. Duxtater, George Elden, Robert Robotham, Trustees.

1872.—P. H. Costello, President; George Swanson, Edwin Rockwell, Heman Snow, A. T. Van Valkenburgh, Trustees.

1873.—Thomas D. Penfield, President; S. Cromwell, George K. Carroll, George Swanson, John N. Stoddard, Trustees.

1874.—T. D. Penfield, President; Job Batchelor, J. G. Dorrance, Wallace W. Barnes, C. T. E. Huyck, Trustees.

1875.—Benjamin D. Stone, President; A. T. Van Valkenburgh, W. W. Barnes, J. Batchelor, Joel House, Trustees.

1876.—A. J. Stone, President; G. S. Wetmore, Joseph Stark, Patrick Durr, Franklin F. Fifield, Trustees.

1877.—Lewis J. Conlan, President; W. W. Williams, Spencer J. Upson, Robert Aird, W. J. Frisbie, Trustees; Chester F. Linkfield, Corporation Clerk; George H. Smith, Treasurer; Israel M. Dean, Police Constable; George R. Shepard, Collector; Hulbert H. Woodruff, Josiah P. Newland, George J. Williams, Assessors.

Jesse Curtiss, who has been mentioned as one of the first settlers, and who erected the first frame house in Camden, owned ten acres of land in what is now the heart of the village, including a fine mill-site on Fish Creek. He built a saw-mill just above the site of the present grist-mill, the space in front of the latter having been the mill-yard, extending to Main Street. A grist-mill and a distillery were afterwards built immediately below the saw-mill. The distillery has long been out of use; the grist-mill at present is owned by Penfield & Stone, and the structure now standing was built by Lyman Curtiss, on the site of the old mill built by his father. It contains five run of stone, and does a large merchant business besides custom grinding. About 10,000 bushels of wheat are used annually, purchased principally at Oswego and Toledo. It has a storage capacity for 10,000 bushels of grain. Two hands are employed.

Fowler Penfield, the father of Thomas D. Penfield, of Camden village, came here with his father, Jesse Penfield, in 1803 or soon after. The wife of Fowler Penfield was a daughter of Mrs. Timothy W. Wood (previously Mrs. De Milt), who came here with her husband about 1803.

The Camden post-office was established about 1803, and

kept near where Costello's tannery now stands. Mr. Wood was the first, or one of the first, postmasters. The present incumbent of the office is Mrs. Sarah Tipple, whose husband, Martin Tipple, held it eight years.

The first store in the village was established by James Barrow, and stood near the present site of the Presbyterian Church, or perhaps partly on the ground occupied by that building. Barrow seems to have been the object of many a practical joke, some of which would scarcely appear well in the pages of history.

Elihu Curtiss kept the first hotel, which occupied a position in what is now Miner Avenue. The old well is yet in existence under the piazza steps of the "Whitney House." The hotel stood about half in the street. It now stands on Third Street, and is occupied as a dwelling by Mrs. Willis Woodard Perkins, in speaking of this edifice, says it was running in 1803, and was the "first painted building he ever saw in Camden."

A fire company of 25 members was organized in August, 1839, of which Samuel B. Hinkley was captain, and in 1840 a hand-engine was purchased of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company. In November, 1856, a new fire company of 25 members was "enlisted and enrolled" by Martin H. Stevens, and a hose company of 12 members by William Bird. A hook-and-ladder company, consisting of 13 members, was organized by the board of trustees, Sept. 9, 1857. D.c. 4, 1858, A. J. Stone was chosen Chief Engineer, John F. Mix, First Assistant Engineer, and A. L. Stone, Second Assistant Engineer of the Fire Department. The present department is an efficient organization. The village has suffered heavily from fire on several occasions. June 28, 1856, the east side of Main Street was the scene of a disastrous conflagration which destroyed a considerable amount of property; the ground has been built up with fine brick blocks, which are a credit to the place. The heaviest fire which ever visited the place occurred on the 22d of June, 1867, and burned a number of stores on the west side of Main Street, several dwellings, the Episcopal Church, the Presbyterian and Congregational (union) Church, and a hotel and barn, the fire having originated in the latter. The loss was about \$80,000, partly covered by insurance. An engine was sent up from Rome to aid in subduing the flames, and watchers were employed the night following to give the alarm in case it should break out anew. Aside from these there have been numerous minor fires.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The *Camden Gazette* was published by Munger & Stewart in 1842, and the *Oneida Mirror* in 1849, by Edward Pickard.

The *Camden Freeman* was started in 1860 by Orlando Squires, who continued the paper until February, 1861, when he sold it to E. Henderson, who changed the name to *The Monitor*. With the exception of a few months in 1863, this paper was published until March, 1864, when it was purchased by J. H. Munger, who issued it under the name of the *Camden Journal*, and still continues its publication. It is a seven-column folio sheet, 24 by 36 inches in size, independent in politics, printed on a Washington Hoe press, and has a circulation of about 900.



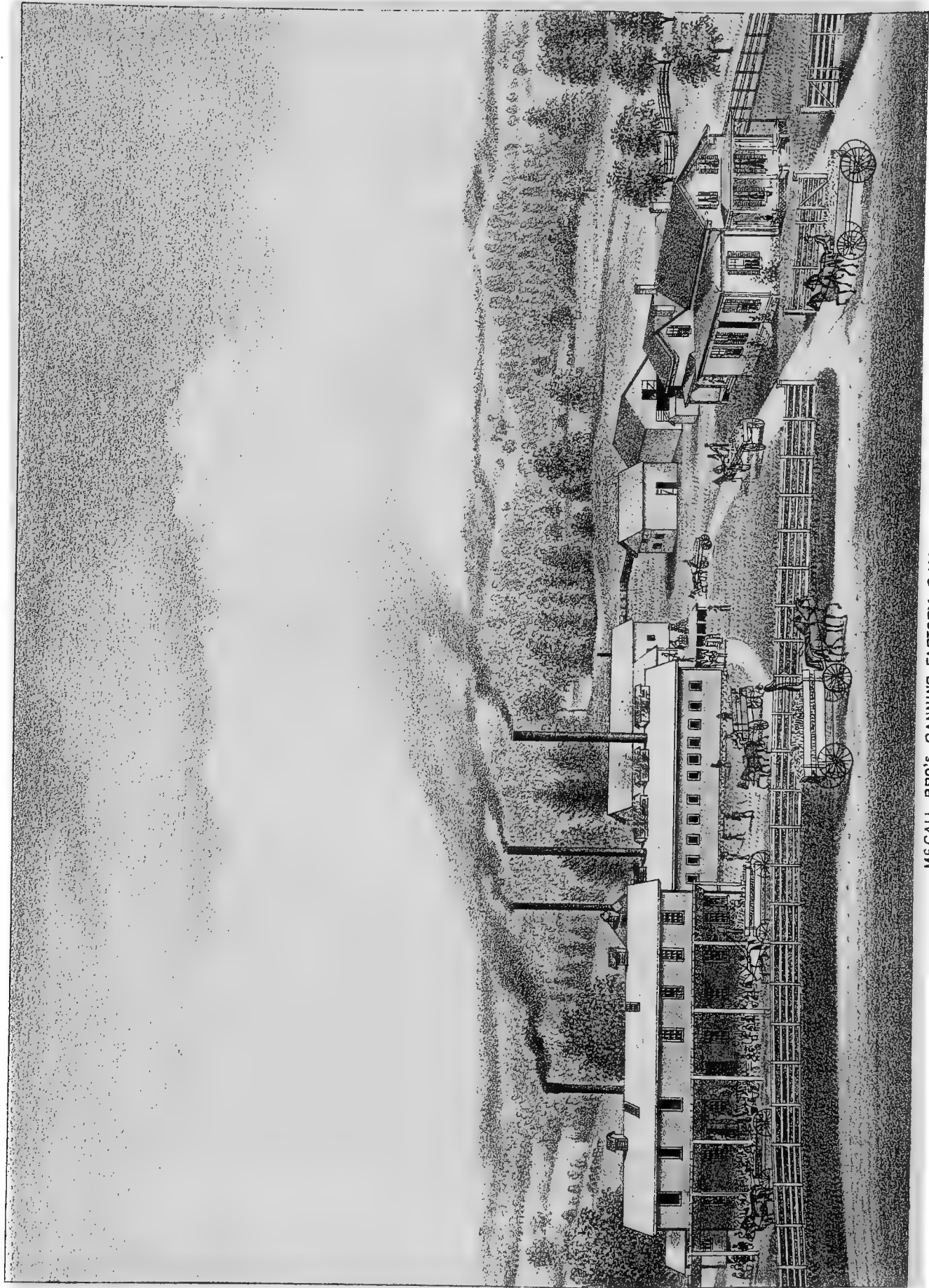


J. G. Dorrance



RESIDENCE OF J. G. DORRANCE, CAMDEN, N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA



McCALL BROS.'S, CANNING FACTORY, CAMDEN, NEW YORK.

LITH. BY J. N. EVANS, PHILA. PA.

The *Camden News* was commenced in January, 1866, by Rev. W. S. Franklin, a Presbyterian clergyman, and C. C. Giles, from Canada. It was continued with some interruptions until May 1, 1867, when, from lack of patronage, the subscription list was transferred to the *Journal* and the press removed to Coxsackie, on the Hudson River.

The *Camden Advance* was established in 1873 by its present proprietor, W. C. Stone. It is a seven-column folio sheet, 24 by 38 inches, and has a good local circulation. It is printed on a Washington Hoe press.

#### MANUFACTURES.

##### FOUNDRIES AND MACHINE-SHOPS.

The first foundry in the village was established about 1832 by James Barber and Horace McIntyre. About 1837-38 it was sold to G. W. and Josiah Wood and Albro Phelps. G. W. Wood was afterwards in company with Mr. Tripp, of the present firm of Tripp & Fifield. The old foundry now belongs to the estate of G. W. Wood, and is operated by his sons. During the busy season from seven to ten hands are employed. Plows and various other agricultural implements are manufactured, and general jobbing carried on. The Wood Brothers are also at present making and selling the United States turbine water-wheel.

The *Eagle Foundry and Machine-Shop* of Messrs. Tripp & Fifield was established by them in 1859, and the present buildings immediately erected. F. D. Fifield, of the present firm, has taken the place of his brother, F. F. Fifield, one of the original proprietors. Power is furnished by Fish Creek. An average of eight to ten hands is employed. This firm manufactures Duro-Hercules and American turbine water-wheels, grist- and saw-mills machinery, steam-engines, cotton and woolen machinery; also the celebrated circular saw-mills, Woodworth's planers and matchers, Stanton's patent mill-dogs, stoves, cultivators, plows, bronze castings, and machinery jobbing in general.

The present planing-mill, sash- and blind-factory, owned by Messrs. Stone, Williams & Co., was built by D. P. Cox about 1853; burned in 1863; and rebuilt by Cox & Stone. One man is regularly employed, and others as business requires. The firm consists of four partners.

*Woolen-Factory.*—This establishment was originally built by John Norton. The old structure was destroyed by fire, as was also a second one on the same site. The present factory was built by C. T. E. Huyck, who with his son have operated it since 1866. It contains three sets of manufacturing machinery and two sets of roll-cards. When in full operation it furnishes employment to seven hands. From 20,000 to 25,000 pounds of wool are used annually. The manufactures are all-wool cassimeres, satinets, flannels, etc., and stocking-yarn. Custom-carding and cloth-dressing are also done.

The planing-mill owned by Cyrus Allen was built by Stone & Hammond in 1838-39. Mr. Allen came to the village from Scotland in 1840, and in 1844 purchased a half-interest in the establishment. In 1850 he became sole proprietor, and has operated it ever since. Sash, doors, and blinds are manufactured, and planing and matching done. Hands are employed as trade demands.

The saw-mill now owned by A. Raymond was built very early by Timothy Wood. Mr. Raymond has repaired the old building, and it is still in use. Hemlock and hard-wood lumber are manufactured, and work furnished for two or three employees. These establishments are all on Fish Creek, in the southern portion of the village.

*Tannery.*—The large tannery owned by P. & P. Costello was established in 1847. There was here at an earlier day a small tannery started by Reuben Bettis, which was afterwards owned by Orange Dayton. The next proprietors were Tyler & Smith, from whom the Messrs. Costello purchased. The old establishment employed but two or three hands and did a small business. The present one furnishes employment to an average number of 45 persons, and uses 6000 cords of hemlock-bark annually. Twenty thousand hides are tanned in the course of a year, the market being in England and Germany. This firm has a very large tannery in Williamstown, Oswego Co., and four in the State of Pennsylvania, the most extensive one being at Warren, in the latter State.

*Grove Mills,* on the east side of Mad River, were built by John Lambie and Levi Wilcox about 1858-60. The present proprietor is James Owen. This mill contains two runs of stone. Mr. Lambie's people came from Scotland in 1831, and his wife's father, John Richmond, in 1830.

The furniture and chair-manufactory in the north part of the village was established by F. H. Conant, in 1851. The present proprietors are F. H. Conant's sons, who manufacture for the trade only. The old factory was burned in 1876, and the present one erected since. It is located on Mad River. The lumber used is purchased principally in the log; about half a million feet were worked up in 1877. All kinds of hard-wood lumber are used, of which the black-walnut is shipped mostly from Michigan, with a small amount from Ohio. The value of the annual productions of this factory is about \$50,000. The goods are principally disposed of in the State of New York, although considerable amounts are sold in Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Canada. The firm has a retail store in the village. Forty hands are employed on an average. There is also a furniture-factory two miles above the village, on Mad River, owned by Young & Mabie.

*Corn Canning.*—Camden is the centre of a very large business in this line, and the brand of corn packed in this neighborhood is equal to any in the country. A new factory has been erected the past season (1878), by Messrs. Godfrey & Stoddard, on Mad River. The principal establishment is owned by the "Camden Packing Company," which has two factories in town. One of them, located a mile and a half west of the village, was erected by J. E. Woods in the spring of 1874, and the other, below the village, by Stephen S. McCall, in 1872. The former is known as the "Woods Factory," and Mr. Woods owns a third interest in it, the company renting the building of him. Eight thousand cases, of two dozen cans each, were packed here in 1877. During about half the year five or six men are employed in making cans, and in the canning season about 200 men, women, and children are furnished work at the factory. The other, known as the "McCall Factory," was operated, in 1872, by S. S. McCall & Co., and, in 1873, by J. P.

McCall & Co. The "Camden Packing Company" carried it on for Mr. McCall from 1874 to 1877, and packed in the latter year over 16,000 cases. The products of these factories are shipped to nearly every point where canned corn is used, although the principal market is San Francisco, Cal. Other extensive markets are Chicago, Boston, and New York. Very much of the corn prepared by this company is shipped indirectly to Great Britain and Europe, and even to Australia. The company is largely interested in a fruit-canning establishment at Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y. During the summer of 1877 the following persons were engaged in corn-packing in the neighborhood of Camden, beside the "Camden Packing Company," viz.: J. W. Mix, Godfrey & Stoddard, Pliny Phelps, Byron Phelps, W. I. Stoddard, and Paddock Brothers. A new factory, to go into operation in 1878, was nearly completed in March, when these items were gathered, owned by James Gerow. In 1877 the Paddock Brothers put up about 1000 cases; Godfrey & Stoddard, about 2000; J. W. Mix, about 7000; and the others, from 200 to 500 each. The Camden Packing Company canned more than all the other factories in the State in 1877, calculating the amounts put up here in corn, and the fruit at their Lockport factory, about 28,000 cases altogether, and rank about fifth among the firms in the United States in the same business.

The first firm to establish themselves in the business of corn-canning in this county were the Edgett Brothers, who commenced at Camden about 1855. J. W. Mix established his factory in 1865. He employs from 140 to 150 hands during the canning season, and averages from 7000 to 8000 cases annually, while the first year after he started he only canned about 100 cases. Except in the packing and shipping season, he has several persons making cans, at the rate of 1050 daily. His factory is located in the northwest part of the village. Mr. Mix's great-grandfather, John Mix, came from New Haven, Conn., as early as 1800-2, and settled on the hill west of Camden village. At that time it was generally supposed the village would be laid out on the latter site; but, owing to the better facilities for building factories, mills, etc., the space between the two streams, Fish Creek and Mad River, was selected.

#### THE CAMDEN INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATION

was organized in 1856, and grounds leased of Ashbel Upson, upon which a race-track was constructed, and buildings erected for the exhibition of agricultural and other products. Until 1875 very successful fairs were held annually; but none have been held since the latter date.

A building for the use of the Camden union school was erected in 1853, and in 1855 it was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt the same year, and is a fine-appearing two-story structure of brick, in the northeastern part of the village.

A private bank was established here May 14, 1876, by its present proprietors, Messrs. D. G. & J. G. Dorrance.

#### THE CAMDEN SAXE-HORN BAND

was organized in 1855, with fourteen members. The organization has since been continued under different names. At one time it was considered one of the finest bands in

Central New York. It has fifteen pieces at present, and is under the leadership of C. R. Besse.

The village contained in March, 1878, about thirty stores of various descriptions, and a proportionate number of mechanic shops.

#### SOCIETIES.

*Philanthropic Lodge, No. 164, F. and A. M.*, was organized about 1850. Previous to this, at quite an early date, a Masonic Lodge was organized here, numbered 140, but was disbanded during the anti-Masonic excitement consequent upon the Morgan affair. The membership of the present Lodge in March, 1878, was 102, and its officers as follows, viz.: Spencer J. Upson, W. M.; B. D. Stone, S. W.; John F. Wolcott, J. W.; W. H. Crenan, S. D.; C. E. Kniffen, J. D.; E. A. Harvey, Treas.; J. H. Tracy, M.D., Sec.; P. E. Boehm, Tyler; P. J. Loveland, Chaplain; G. W. More, Organist; N. N. Salladin, Marshal. A neat Masonic hall belonging to this Lodge was built in 1863, at a cost of about \$2700.

*Darius Chapter, No. 144, R. A. M.*, sprang from the old lodge, and has at present a small membership. Its officers for 1878 are P. J. Loveland, High Priest; J. H. Tracy, M.D., King; George Abbott, Scribe; James E. Tripp, Treasurer; H. G. Du Bois, M.D., Secretary; Spencer J. Upson, Captain of Host; M. R. Cook, P. S.; F. D. Field, R. H. C.; H. A. Case, M. 3d V.; Heman Snow, M. 2d V.; A. T. Van Valkenburgh, M. 1st V.; P. E. Boehm, Tyler.

The resident lawyers in Camden are Stephen Cromwell, Arthur C. Woodruff, and Egbert More.

The present physicians of the village are the following: Robert Frazier, M.D., regular, formerly of McConnellsville; J. S. Wright, M.D., eclectic, oldest practitioner in the place; Robert McLaughlin, M.D., eclectic; Hiram G. Du Bois, M.D., regular, in practice here since 1869; Henry W. Leonard, M.D., eclectic, a member of the Oswego County Eclectic Society. Dr. Joshua H. Tracy and Dr. H. H. Woodruff are regularly educated physicians, but are not now in practice. Dr. Du Bois served as president of the County Medical Society in 1875 and 1876, and Dr. Frazier in 1872; both are permanent members of the State Medical Society.

#### VILLAGE OF WEST CAMDEN.

About 1800, Manning Barnes came to this town from the State of Connecticut, and located where the village of West Camden now stands. He built a log house on the site of the present hotel at the place, and a frame part afterwards added is now a portion of the hotel. Some time after he settled, having been obliged to keep persons over night who were on their way north and northwest (into Jefferson and other counties), he erected a sign, and made a business of tavern-keeping for many years.

Mr. Barnes was accompanied to this town by his brothers, Whiting and Lyman. They selected land upon which to locate, and afterwards moved in the family of their father, Zopher Barnes. The other sons were Zopher, Street, and Pliny Barnes. Whiting Barnes settled on the farm now owned by A. Barnes, westward of West Camden.

The first store at this place was established by Wilburt Barnes, who erected a small building, and placed a stock of

goods therein. He continued in business for some time. He was a son of Manning Barnes.

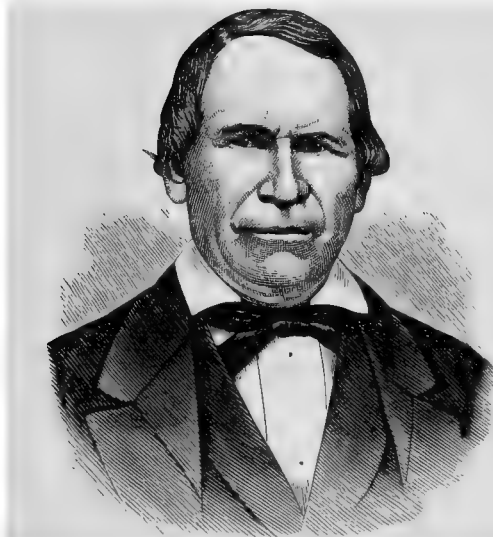
The post-office at West Camden was established in 1832 or shortly before, and probably the first postmaster was Merritt Munson. Whiting and Wilburt Barnes afterwards held the office, and the present incumbent is E. Delamater.

West Camden is located on a sandy level two miles west of Camden village, and contained in March, 1878, one store, a post-office, a hotel, a school-house, one church edifice, in which the Congregationalists and Methodists hold services, a railway-station, a blacksmith-shop, and a saw-mill. Quite an extensive tannery was located here, but was recently burned, and when the place was visited for

historical notes (March, 1878) it had not yet been rebuilt. The Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railway passes through the place, following the valley of Fish Creek, along which, in this vicinity, are numerous tracts of swampy land.

To those who have aided the historian in compiling the foregoing account of the town thanks are hereby tendered. Among the parties who have kindly assisted us are Hon. Thomas D. Penfield, the pastors and members of churches, proprietors of manufactories, and many, whose names we have not space to mention, in Camden village; Woodard Perkins, Mrs. S. L. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Lorenzo Munson, of West Camden and vicinity, and numerous others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.



FRANCIS SKINNER.

FRANCIS SKINNER.

The subject of this brief sketch was born June 6, 1801, in Albany County. He is the son of Wright and Hannah (Ten Eyck) Skinner. The family moved to Oneida County about the year 1827, and settled in the town of Camden. In the same year Francis bought the farm on which he now resides, which was then in a wild state. He spent six years of his early life in this county, peddling tin-ware for Erastus Upson in this and the adjoining counties.

Oct. 31, 1839, he married Maria Keals, daughter of Frederick and Catherine Keals, of Manlius, Onondaga Co. Together they have labored to earn for themselves a home, and their efforts have been crowned with success, and they can look forward to a life of ease, having a competency for this world's needs.



MRS. FRANCIS SKINNER.

of the town of Bridgewater, and running north on the east line of Bridgewater to the southeast corner of Paris; thence on the same line, continued on the east line of Paris and Whitestown, to the southerly line of Cosby's Manor. Thus far the county line was upon the original line of Whites-town, as established in 1788. Commencing on the southerly line of Cosby's Manor, the county line diverged from the original line of Whitestown, by running northeasterly in a direct line to the northerly bounds of Cosby's Manor, at a point where the same is intersected by the division line between Gage's and Walton's Patents; thence northerly upon the line between Walton's and Gage's Patents to the West Canada Creek; thence northerly up the waters of said creek to the forks thereof, etc. The line of the county thus diverging from the original line of Whitestown, left portions of the towns of Frankfort and Schuyler in the county of Oneida. The act then proceeded to annex the part so left of Frankfort to Whitestown, and then organized the town of Deerfield from the part taken from Schuyler, providing that the first town-meeting should be held at the house of Ezra Payne."\*

By an act passed March 30, 1832, the town was di-

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### DEERFIELD.

"By an act of the Legislature passed March 15, 1798, the county of Oneida was taken from Herkimer County, with its eastern boundary commencing on the southeast corner



vided and the new town of Marcy created, leaving Deerfield with its present boundaries. The town has an area of a little more than 35 square miles, or 22,500 acres. Its population, by the census of 1875, was 2098. The northern boundary is formed by the West Canada Creek, and the southern by the Mohawk River; on the east is Herkimer County, and on the west the towns of Marcy and Trenton, Oneida County. Reall's Creek, named from an early settler, rises near the centre of the town, and, after a winding course of seven or eight miles, empties into the Mohawk, near the Genesee Street bridge at Utica. It flows through the village of Deerfield Corners, which place is connected with Utica by a turnpike toll-road one mile in length. North of the centre the town is crossed by Nine-Mile Creek, so named from the fact that it discharges its waters into the Mohawk at a point nine miles above Utica. There are numerous smaller streams, mostly tributary to the Mohawk, a few flowing into West Canada Creek.

The surface of the town is greatly varied. Immediately north of the Mohawk the broad alluvial interval, or bottom-land, stretches back an average distance of perhaps one and a half miles. After passing for some distance above what is known as the "river-road" a steady ascent begins, and terminates on the summits of the famous "Deerfield Hills," 800 feet above the Mohawk. Crossing these, the valley of Nine-Mile Creek intervenes, beyond which the hills in the north part rise to the height of probably 1000 feet above the Mohawk. The view from either range is one of great beauty. A broad expanse of hill and dale is spread before the eye, and occasional silver threads of water appear along the beds of the different streams. From the vicinity of North Gage Post-office, the valley of West Canada Creek appears almost under foot, and away eastward the frowning hills of Herkimer County appear, massive and grand. To the north are seen the highland regions of Russia, Herkimer Co., with an occasional church-spire or white farmhouse, and to the northwest rises some of the highest land in Oneida County,—Starr's Hill, in the town of Steuben. From the southern range of hills a fine bird's-eye view of the Mohawk Valley for many miles is obtained, and the villages of Oriskany, Whitesboro', Yorkville, and New York Mills appear seemingly in a cluster, while the city of Utica becomes dwarfed by distance to a mere handful of church-spires and columns of smoke. The valley to the east is closed in by the hills, which stand like mighty sentinels to watch the gateway through which the stream passes, and forever

"Frown on the river below."

Previous to the Revolution a few adventurous men came into the upper valley of the Mohawk, and located in what is now Deerfield. These were George J. Weaver,\* Captain Mark Damoth, and Christian Reall, who located here in 1773, built themselves log houses, and began clearing ground for cultivation. "Like a large proportion of the Dutch on the Mohawk, these settlers were stanch Whigs. Not having the sign of being Tories at their doors (this sign was the skull-bone of a horse upon the top of a stake), they were marked for the firebrand and the scalping-knife.

\* Originally spelled *Weber*.

In the summer of 1776 an Indian, believed to have been an *Oneida*, and who, for some cause, had received the sobriquet of *Blue Back*, was hunting northwardly from the settlement, and in the vicinity of Canada Creek. While thus occupied, he came upon a party of Tories and Indians, who were very particular in their inquiries respecting the little settlement at the Corners. *Blue Back* gave such answers as he chose, and the party proceeded in the direction of the settlement. After they were out of sight, *Blue Back*, who was well acquainted with, and the fast friend of, the settlers, boding no good to them from the visit they were about to receive, determined to apprise them of their danger. For this purpose, being well acquainted with the intervening hills, swamp, and thickets, with all the rapidity of the Indian scout he hastened to their settlement, and gave them timely warning of their danger. Soon their scanty furniture was hidden in the forest, and the women and children, in a wagon, accompanied by the men on foot, were rapidly wending their way to Little Stone Arabia, a small fort which was situated in the present town of Schuyler.† The time was but brief ere the Indians and Tories were in the settlement; but 'the birds had flown,' and nothing was left upon which to vent their disappointed spite except the empty dwellings. To these the brand was applied, and their charred ruins were all that was left of the first settlement of Deerfield."‡

It is stated that after the escape of these pioneer settlers, Mr. Damoth, who had previously been a resident of Herkimer, returned to that place, and was soon after commissioned captain of a company of rangers. In a subsequent attack upon Herkimer he had an arm badly shattered, which disabled him so much that he received a pension for life on account of it.

Mr. Weaver, another of the settlers, was taken prisoner near Herkimer by a party of Indians and Tories, and carried, by way of Oswego, to Canada, and kept for nine months in close confinement at Quebec. He was taken from there to England, and after having been a prisoner for over two years was finally exchanged and returned to the Mohawk Valley.

The long Revolutionary struggle was not the least severe in the beautiful valley of the Mohawk, and many scenes of ruthless slaughter and bloodshed were witnessed within it, the scattered settlers suffering from Indian ravages and from the forays of their scarcely less savage allies, the Tories. Scarcely a family living in the region but was in mourning for some member slain, and many were completely broken up and their farms left desolate. The three families who were driven out of Deerfield, however, each resolved to go back to their hastily-evacuated farms, and the year 1784 found them again at work in their fields so long untilled, in the locality of what is now Deerfield Corners.

At nearly the same time Peter Weaver,§ Nicholas Weaver,§ George Weaver, George Damoth, Nicholas Harter, and Philip Harter, arrived and settled in the same

† Herkimer County.

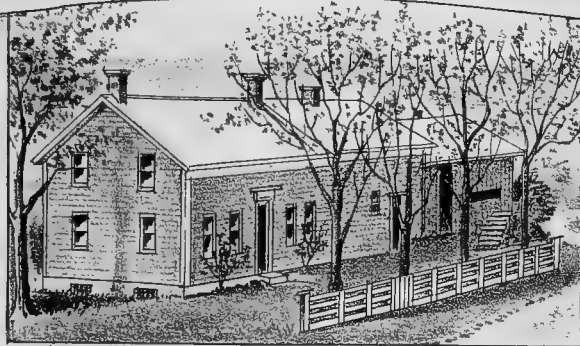
‡ Jones.

§ Peter and Nicholas Weaver were not of the same family as George J. Weaver, although distantly related.









THE OLD HOMESTEAD.



RESIDENCE OF L. C. SCHERMERHORN, DEERFIELD, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.  
(BARN 60 BY 80 FEET.)



*Duncan Blue*



A. L. BLUE.



RESIDENCE of ALLEN L. BLUE, NORTH GAGE, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.



RESIDENCE OF PETER WALKER, DEERFIELD, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.



PHOTO BY SMITH

JAMES COX.



PHOTO BY WILLIAMS

MRS. NANCY M. COX.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES M. COX, DEERFIELD, ONEIDA CO., N.Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.







neighborhood. Judge Hugh White had but a short time previously located where now stands the village of Whitesboro'.

The *first white male child* born in the town of Deerfield was a son of George M. Weaver and grandson of George J. Weaver. This was George M. Weaver, Jr., whose birth occurred Jan. 15, 1787. He died early in 1877, in his ninetieth year. When but five years old he was a party to an adventure of a kind common at that period, which is described as follows in Judge Jones' "Annals":

"In 1792 the first bridge was erected over the Mohawk between Utica and Deerfield. To insure more help it was raised on Sunday. George M. Weaver—son of George J. Weaver—and his wife, with their little son, . . . were on their way to the raising, and when about half-way from the Corners to Utica, and some twenty or thirty rods above the present MacAdam road, their dog treed a bear. Mr. Weaver left his wife and son with the dog to keep the animal up the tree, while he returned for his gun. The peculiar barking of the dog had apprised the inhabitants of 'Old Fort Schuyler' that valuable game was on foot, and a number of them arrived with their guns at about the same time that Mr. Weaver returned. Four or five shots were made in quick succession, and poor Bruin's life paid the forfeit for his temerity in approaching so near the site of an embryo city."

The only survivor of the third generation of the Weaver family in this town is Jacob G. Weaver, who lives a short distance above the corners, on the old plank-road. A son of George M. Weaver—Hon. A. B. Weaver—occupies his father's old place, and is among the leading citizens of the town. He has several times been in the Assembly. Jacob G. Weaver has four times filled the office of supervisor of Deerfield,—and the Weaver family, from its earliest settlement here, has been one of the most influential both in agricultural matters and politically.

Nicholas and Philip Harter, mentioned among the early settlers of this town, were brothers, and owned adjoining farms. Nicholas Harter was a Revolutionary veteran and pensioner, and a shoemaker by trade, at which he worked evenings, attending to his farm-labors during the day. He died July 26, 1854, in his ninety-fourth year. His son, Richard Harter, resides on the old place, and in the house in which he was born in 1800. The road originally passed north of the house instead of south, as at present. Philip Harter was by trade a blacksmith, and erected a small shop on his place, in which he worked during his life in Deerfield. He died about 1807-8. The Harters were from Herkimer, Herkimer Co., where they were both born. Their grandfather was a native of Germany, and was killed by the Indians during the Revolution.

Timothy Smith, originally from near Providence, R. I., and afterwards of Worcester, Mass., settled in Deerfield in March, 1800, with his family, on what is still known as "Smith's Hill," where they at first occupied a barn. Mr. Smith was accompanied by his wife, four sons, and one daughter. One of the sons died in Jefferson Co., N. Y., another in Iowa, and the others in Deerfield. Pratt Smith, the last survivor, died in town in March, 1874, at the age of eighty-six. He was one of the settlers who had witnessed a great amount of hardship and privation in the development of the country. His son, Giles Smith, from whom the foregoing information was obtained, is a resident of the town, of which he was elected supervisor in 1877. The

hill was named from the Smith family, they being the first permanent settlers upon it.

Dr. Alexander Coventry, who settled in Utica in 1796, removed to a farm in Deerfield about 1804. He was a native of Scotland, and came to America in July, 1785, locating first at Hudson, Columbia Co., N. Y. From there he removed to Romulus, Seneca Co., and in 1796 to Utica, —then "Old Fort Schuyler." In 1817 he had for a partner Dr. John McCall, at that time also a resident of Deerfield. In 1818 their office was removed to Utica. Dr. Coventry died Dec. 9, 1831. His son, Robert Coventry, resides on a portion of the old farm in Deerfield, where he was born in February, 1807.

The settlements in the northern part of the town were made a number of years later than those along the Mohawk. In 1803, John Smith, from near Little Falls, Herkimer Co., several families named Blue, the Walkers, and the McKays, located in the North Gage neighborhood. These families were nearly all Scotch.

Jacob H. Schermerhorn, a native of Rensselaer County, and later a resident of Montgomery, came to Deerfield about 1800-2, and purchased between 200 and 300 acres of land in the north part of town. In 1803 his eldest son, Uriah Schermerhorn, with a colored family named Jackson (the property of the elder Schermerhorn), moved to the place, and in March, 1804, his father settled with the rest of the family. A log house and barn were built on the place, near West Canada Creek, and Mr. Schermerhorn, Sr., afterwards moved up and built another log house near the present dwelling of his grandson, William Schermerhorn. The house now occupied by the latter was built by his grandfather in 1812, and was the first framed house erected in this part of the town. Jacob H. Schermerhorn died on the 8th day of May, 1813. His son, Cornelius Schermerhorn, resides at North Gage. Another son, Daniel, was the first man to volunteer from Deerfield for the war of 1812. He held the rank of sergeant, and was stationed at Sacket's Harbor. After the war he became a colonel of militia.

Levi Schermerhorn, of North Gage, has in his possession an old-fashioned plow, with a wooden mold-board, and but one handle; also, an iron pitchfork eighty years old or more, a shovel-plow of about the same age, and a "scythe and mat-hook" brought from Germany before 1800. While recently in North Holland, where he went to give instructions in the art of cheese-making, he prepared a model of the wagons now in use in that country. It is a curiosity, and shows a lack of enterprise and ingenuity on the part of the Hollander. The driver sits on the end-board, and by means of a crook in front steers the wagon down-hill with his feet.

In 1805, Jacob H. Schermerhorn built a saw-mill on West Canada Creek, which was operated about two years, when the dam was carried away in a freshet, and the mill was afterwards removed to Newport.

In the spring of 1819, Mr. Schermerhorn's sons, Daniel and Cornelius, built a tannery near the present corners at North Gage, which had a shoe-shop in connection. The institution flourished, and work was done for people living more than half-way to Utica, and for many living in Trenton. Nothing remains of this establishment.

Isaac Heatherington, father of William Heatherington,

now residing at the corners, and also of Mrs. Cornelius Schermerhorn, was a native of England, and came with his parents to the United States previous to the Revolution. They settled near Johnstown, Montgomery Co., N. Y., afterwards removing to Schenectady; and about 1808, Isaac Heatherington brought his family to Deerfield, and located on the farm now occupied by W. Johnson, on the Utica road, south of North Gage. Some time afterwards he built a saw-mill on Nine-Mile Creek, which was burned. The site is now occupied by a saw-mill owned by Amasa Salisbury.

About 1807 a school was taught in a log building which stood on the land of Ephraim Owens, near J. H. Schermerhorn's. The pedagogue who held forth in this first school-house in North Deerfield was one Stuart Cummings. He was possibly not the first, but taught quite early. He was a man of considerable talent, and was not only respected but feared by his pupils, as he was equally an adept in "birch-and-rule" practice and the use of the text-book. He taught a summer and a winter term.

#### THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING

in Deerfield was held April 3, 1798, at the house of Ezra Payne. The following officers were elected: Supervisor, Dr. Francis Guiteau; Town Clerk, Isaac Brayton, Jr.; Justices of the Peace, Abram Camp, James S. Kip; Assessors, Daniel Biddlecom, Ebenezer Steward, Phineas Camp; Commissioners of Highways, William Hallock, Calvin Guiteau, Hazard Sherman; Poormasters, Olney Pierce, Ezra Payne; Constables, Heli Foot, Wm. Hallock, Samuel Wells; Overseers of Highways, Rev. Oded Eddy, Ezekiel Willington, Olney Pierce, Hazard Sherman, Joseph Tylor, John Warren, William Hallock, James Wilson, James Briggs, David Hadcock, Ebenezer Steward, John Jonson; Poundmasters, Hazard Sherman, Phineas Camp; Fence-Viewers, Hazard Sherman, Phineas Camp, Wm. Hallock, Nicholas G. Weaver.

The Supervisors of Deerfield, from 1799 to 1877 inclusive, have been: 1799-1800, Dr. Francis Guiteau; 1810-10, Isaac Brayton, Jr.; 1811, Calvin Guiteau; 1812-18, Isaac Brayton; 1819-23, Dr. Alexander Coventry; 1824, John G. Weaver; 1825, Amasa Rowe; 1826-27, John D. Leland; 1828, Jacob Edie; 1829-31, John D. Leland; 1832, Amasa Rowe; 1833-40, Calvin Hall, Jr.; 1841, Ambrose Kasson; 1842, Luther Leland; 1843-44, Jacob G. Weaver; 1845, Richard Harter; 1846-47, Jacob G. Weaver; 1848, Luther Leland; 1849, John G. Webster; 1850-51, George F. Weaver; 1852, William D. Schermerhorn; 1853, John D. Leland; 1854-55, Calvin Hall; 1856-57, William H. Green; 1858-59, William Haddon; 1860-61, George F. Weaver; 1862, John C. Blue; 1863, Luther Leland; 1864, tie vote,—no supervisor recorded; 1865, William McSorley; 1866, no vote recorded; 1867, George F. Weaver; 1868, Job Sayre; 1869, no vote recorded; 1870, Nicholas Hicks; 1871-72, Frederick G. Weaver; 1873-74, Malcolm A. Blue; 1875, Nicholas H. Hicks; 1876, Frederick G. Weaver; 1877, Giles Smith.

The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk (1877) Charles E. Cruikshank; Justice of the Peace, Luther Le-

land; Justices holding over, Isaac Willmarth, Levi Cruikshank, Russell Fuller, and R. Harter; Assessor, Charles M. Dewey; Commissioner of Highways, F. S. Davis; Overseers of Poor, A. C. Shaw and John D. Davis; Collector, James M. Cruikshank; Constables, James H. Riley, William Lynch, Peter H. McEwan, Monroe Lawton, and William M. Griswold; Town Auditors, John Bolger, Archibald Blue, and George B. Keyes; Inspectors of Election—District No. 1, Stephen Northrup, Jacob Klumbach, and Pierce D. Condon; District No. 2, Hugh M. Ellis, Elliott D. Johnson, and J. T. Cruikshank; District No. 3, Wm. E. Bowen, Levi C. Schermerhorn, and Jacob Becker; Sealer of Weights and Measures, William Peck; Excise Commissioner, John R. Roberts; Game Constable, Henry Ruben.

Licenses were granted in this town by Dr. Guiteau, when supervisor, to the following persons: In 1798, Jabez Stewart and James Fluskey; in 1799, to Ezra Payne, Philip Harter, Isaac Brayton, Jr., Hazard Sherman, and Guiteau & Pierce; in 1800, to Bennett Rice, Isaac Brayton, Jr., Philip Harter, and George Tisdale.

The first road laid out by the town is recorded March 16, 1799, "Beginning at the place where the . . . of Utica Road intersects the County Road, on the north side of the Mohawk River, and continuing on the line between lots Nos. 14 and 15, twenty chains beyond the Dwelling-House of Eldred Edwards; to be two rods in *width* (that is, one Rod on each side the line)."

Calvin Guiteau, Hazard Sherman, and William Hallock were the commissioners of roads.

Another road was laid out May 10, 1799, "Beginning near Hazard Sherman's house, upon the line between Lots Nos. 14 and 15, as they now run; from thence Northerly until it intersects the back road. Said line is the middle of the Road, and is four rods wide."

Philip Harter and Samuel Reeve were the commissioners of roads.

The early roads and many farms in Deerfield were surveyed by Calvin Guiteau, who came to town about 1792. In 1817 he removed to Utica, where he spent the remainder of his life. His brother, Dr. Francis Guiteau, whose name appears as the first supervisor of Deerfield, settled in 1792, and began the practice of medicine.

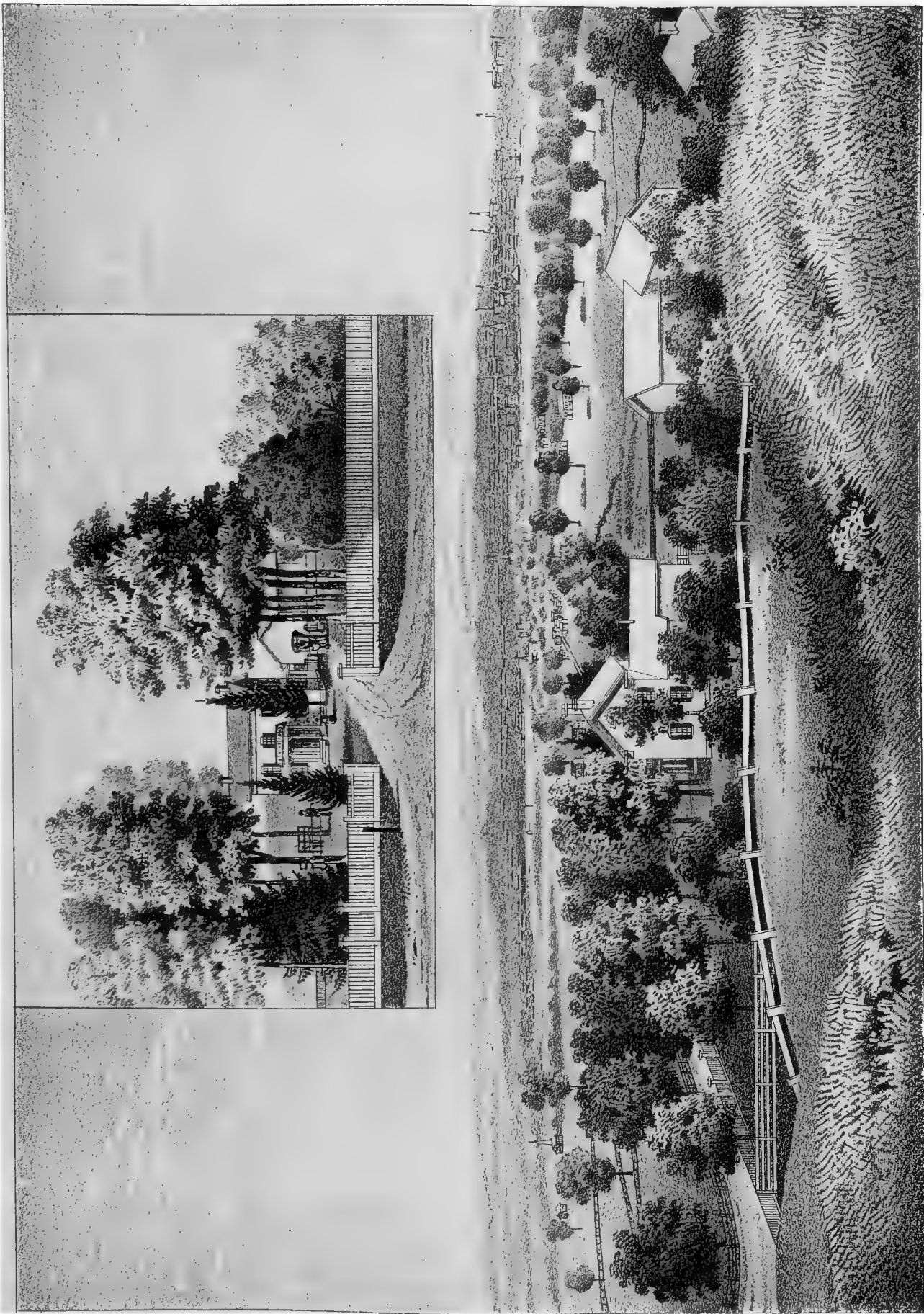
He died in Whitesboro' about 1823.

Abraham M. Walton was a lawyer by profession, and practiced in New York City before removing to a tract of land known as Walton's Patent, lying in Deerfield and Schuyler. Mr. Walton opened an office in Utica, and finally purchased 250 acres of salt reservation, and laid out a village. This was on what became known as "Walton's Tract," and was the starting-point of the present city of Syracuse, Onondaga Co.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### BAPTIST CHURCH, DEERFIELD CORNERS.

The second Baptist society in Oneida County was organized here in 1798, and a house of worship erected a short distance east of the corners. Elder Oded Eddy was the first pastor, having been ordained at about the time of the organization of the society. He continued in charge for twenty-four years. Elder John Leland, father of John



LITH. BY L. E. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

RESIDENCE OF ROBERT COVENTRY, DEERFIELD, ONEIDA CO. N.Y.

( UTICA IN THE DISTANCE. )



RESIDENCE OF FRANKLIN S.







RESIDENCE OF GILES SMITH, DEERFIELD, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVANS, Phila.

D. Leland, Esq. (the latter several times supervisor of the town), also preached here. The present frame church was built in 1812, and has been several times repaired. The original pulpit was in the ancient style, high and small, and has been three times cut down. The cemetery adjoining the church was laid out about 1812, on land donated by General John G. Weaver, a commander of militia during the war of 1812-15. The general's wife, who died about 1811, was the first person buried in it, and the general is also there interred. But few Baptists are left in this neighborhood, and most of them attend services in Utica. Trustees are, however, regularly elected, and the association preserved. The Methodists hold services in the church every Sunday, and are at present under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Church. The different denominations in the neighborhood contribute towards the support of a pastor, and Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, and other preachers hold meetings here. The Methodists have a regular organization.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH, DEERFIELD CORNERS.

This was organized as a union Sabbath-school about 1862-63, and Episcopal services were begun under a mission from Whitesboro' about 1874-75. The membership is small. The rector is Rev. R. L. Mathison, of Oriskany and Whitesboro'. The Sabbath-school building, or chapel, is used, and the school is still continued.

#### ST. PETER'S (ROMAN CATHOLIC) CHURCH, DEERFIELD CORNERS,

was organized, and the present frame house of worship erected, in 1872, the first meeting being held November 1, of that year. The first pastor was Rev. Father Eis. The membership in February, 1878, was about 400. A school numbering some 35 or 40 children is under the care of the pastor, Rev. Father Lindendorf, who lives in the parsonage adjoining the church.

#### UNION CHURCH (PRESBYTERIAN AND BAPTIST), NORTH GAGE.

A church was built by the above denominations and dedicated in September, 1830. A funeral sermon was preached in the building in August, before it was completed, by the Baptist pastor, Rev. David Pratt. The first pastor of the Presbyterians was Rev. William Goodell. The present membership of the Baptist society is about 25, and of the Presbyterian perhaps more. The Baptist society is connected with one at South Trenton, and has had for a supply since the latter part of 1876 Rev. Robert Wallace. The Presbyterian supply is Rev. Mr. Morse, of Utica. A union Sabbath-school was established in June, 1877. Its present Superintendent is A. L. Blue; Assistant Superintendent, Cornelius Schermerhorn, Jr. A cabinet-organ, of Syracuse manufacture, is used in the church.

In the central-eastern portion of town the Methodists and Roman Catholics have each a small society, with church buildings.

#### DEERFIELD CORNERS.

This village, located a mile from the bridge over the Mohawk at the foot of Genesee Street, in Utica, is the site

of the first settlements made in the town. It is on the stream known as Reall's Creek, already mentioned. The house first built by Christian Reall, for whom the creek was named, stood upon its bank, and was burned by the Indians at the time they destroyed those of Damoth and Weaver. The farming lands in the vicinity are finely improved, and generally occupied by a wealthy and prosperous class of citizens. From the farmers of the Mohawk Valley in Deerfield many have been chosen for posts of honor in the gift of the people, and the name Deerfield is associated with pleasant memories of her inhabitants and their works. Northwest of the village, near the town-line of Marcy, is the residence of ex-Governor Seymour, occupying a beautiful location on a terrace overlooking the valley of the river and the city of Utica,—away from the bustle and smoke of the "metropolis of Oneida," yet but a half-hour's ride from business. The Governor, a thorough gentleman, and an enthusiast in matters of agriculture, has one of the best-regulated farms in the county. A beautiful grove of hemlocks stands a short distance from his dwelling, and is carefully preserved as a memento of "auld lang syne." There is no ostentatious display about this comfortable homestead. The dwelling is a large plain building, one and a half stories in height, of a style more resembling that of a southern planter than the ordinary farm residences of the northern States. A wide and pleasant portico extends along the east and south sides, adorned with trophies of the chase, mementos of Governor Seymour's younger days, when a hunter among the Adirondacks. The grand old forest-trees are carefully preserved, and a most remarkable native black-cherry stands a few yards from the south entrance. It is fully four feet in diameter at the base. The place has much the air of Mount Vernon, and the outlook over the Mohawk Valley is very beautiful.

At Deerfield Corners a post-office, named *Deerfield*, was established about 1854-55, with Joseph Oster as first postmaster. The present incumbent of the office is Thomas Watkins.

Between the corners and Utica brick-making was long advantageously carried on, and most of the brick buildings in Utica were erected from the products of the different kilns of Deerfield. Among the early manufacturers of brick in this section was a man named Fisher. John Green and a Mr. Barber were also engaged in the business. Within a mile of the Mohawk River bridge six or seven yards were being worked at the same time. The yards now in operation occupy new sites, and the brick are excellent in quality.

A few men from this neighborhood enlisted in the United States army during the Mexican war, but their names cannot now be ascertained.

The village contains at present (April, 1878) two general stores, a clothing-store, a post-office, several boot- and shoe-shops, three hotels, and numerous "groceries" or saloons. The road from the corners to Utica is lined with dwellings, and near the river are four or five hotels, numerous saloons, a pork-packing establishment, built and operated by H. Roberts' Sons, with a capacity for packing 100 to 150 hogs daily, and the "Central New York Var-



nish-Works" of Messrs. Comstock Brothers & Co. This latter institution was established in 1868, by Comstock Brothers, and the present brick factory-building erected. The manufacture of varnish only was commenced in 1868, paint-making being a recent venture of the firm. The gums used in the manufacture of varnish are all imported, principally from the coast of Africa. From four to ten hands are employed. Owing to high insurance but little raw material is stored at the factory. The warerooms of the firm are at 117 Genesee Street, Utica.

#### NORTH GAGE POST-OFFICE

was established about 1831, and Daniel Schermerhorn, who was mainly instrumental in securing it, was appointed first postmaster. He was succeeded by Dr. Stephen F. Fenton, about 1832. The present postmaster is Henry Smith, who has held the office about nine years. The office was named from its location in the north part of Gage's Patent, a tract of 18,000 acres, granted by the English and colonial governments to Thomas Gage, July 6, 1769, and lying principally in Deerfield.

The first cheese-factory in this part of town was built by Archibald C. Blue, about a mile south of North Gage. This was as early probably as 1863. John C. Blue established the second one; he died in 1869. The North Gage Cheese-Factory was established by a stock company about 1871, and John Campbell was the first cheese-maker employed. The factory is at present owned and operated by the Schermerhorn Brothers. Dairying is the principal industry in the north part of town.

North Gage contains a post-office, a small store and shoe-shop, a cheese-factory, and a church. Travel over the road from east to west was quite extensive in the days of stage-coaches, and public-houses were kept in the vicinity; but none are at present in existence.

For information received we are under obligations to Hon. Abram B. Weaver, Jacob G. Weaver, Giles Smith, Richard Harter, Robert Coventry, and others at Deerfield Corners; C. E. Cruikshank, town clerk; P. Ryan; Cornelius Schermerhorn, wife, and sons, and Henry Smith, at North Gage, besides others whose names are not now recollected.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### ALEXANDER COVENTRY

was born near Hamilton, in Scotland, Aug. 27, 1776, and was the son of Captain George Coventry, who had served under his majesty George III., in the old French war. Alexander attended medical lectures at Glasgow and at Edinburgh, and imbibed the instruction of those eminent teachers, Monro, Cullen, Hope, and Gregory. In July, 1785, he sailed for America, and first settled at Hudson, in this State, where he became engaged in agricultural pursuits in conjunction with the practice of his profession. Thence he removed to Romulus, on the east side of Seneca Lake, which place he left in 1796, on account of sickness of

himself and his family, and came to Utica, then known as Old Fort Schuyler. At first he entered into mercantile business with Mr. John Post, but soon separated from him, and opened a physician's office just above, near the corner of Whitesboro' Street. About 1804 he had for a partner Dr. David Hasbrouck; but having purchased a



ALEXANDER COVENTRY.

farm in Deerfield, he removed thither and once more engaged in agriculture. The doctor pursued farming, and especially fruit-growing, with all the ardor of more modern amateurs, and his grafted apples and other fruit were famous the world around.

From this period onward, until his death, his time and attention were divided between his farm, his books, and the practice of his profession, although during the latter years the demands of his profession were paramount to all beside. As a family physician and obstetrician, Dr. Coventry was eminently distinguished, and not only in his own town but in the adjoining counties.

His uniformly courteous and sympathizing manner with the sick, co-operating with his clear and discriminating judgment, obtained for him unrivaled esteem and affection. In person he was muscular, and moderate in height; in manners, without pretense, but affable and engaging; in his tastes, social. The public appreciation of the science and standing of Dr. Coventry is shown by the offices he held. Besides presiding for several successive years over the Medical Society of his own county, he was twice elected president of the Medical Society of the State. He was a trustee of the Fairfield Medical College, a member of the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Art, and Manufactures, a member of the Albany Lyceum, and a corresponding member of the Linnæan Society of Paris. He was an occasional contributor to the political and agricultural journals of the day, and was also the author of some professional papers for the medical serials. From the period of his studentship to the last year of his life, he kept a diary, in which he noted at length his medical and agricultural employments, with references, now and then, to social and other current events of the day. About the year 1817 he

led the way in the formation of the first agricultural society of the county, and was its secretary and president.

While attending a dangerous case of sickness in the family of Nicholas Devereux he fell a victim to an epidemic influenza, and died Dec. 9, 1831. His wife, Elizabeth Butler, of Brantford, Conn., had deceased some years before.



Photo. by Williams.

ROBERT COVENTRY.

He left a family of seven sons and four daughters, one only of whom, Robert Coventry, now resides in Deerfield, on a portion of the farm originally belonging to his father.

Robert Coventry was born in Deerfield, Feb. 17, 1807. He spent his youth on his father's farm, and his education was limited to the common schools of Deerfield.

On May 9, 1836, he was united in marriage with Lydia, daughter of Aaron and Lucinda Barnes. By this union two children were born to them, viz., Robert, born Aug. 19, 1837, and now resides in the town of Miller, La Salle Co., Ill., and Helen, born Nov. 26, 1842; died Jan. 11, 1863.

#### ALLEN L. BLUE.

This gentleman is of Scotch ancestry. His father, Duncan Blue, emigrated from Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1803, and came to the town of Deerfield, where he located and purchased a farm of 96 acres. The subject of this sketch was born in that town Aug. 27, 1827, being the only son of a family of six children of Duncan and Flora Blue, and is to-day residing on the same farm, which he has increased to 190 acres, on which his father originally settled. His parents both died and are buried in the town.

Allen L. was married Oct. 20, 1853, to Ann S., daughter of Gilbert and Isabel Blue, her father being a brother of Duncan's, and emigrated to this country about the same time. She was born in Deerfield, Nov. 15, 1827. Two children came to bless their home and fireside, John Gilbert, born Sept. 14, 1854. Charles Duncan, Nov. 15, 1857, and was called to his last home April 8, 1878. Mr. Blue is a member of the Republican party, also of the Presbyterian Church of Deerfield. Has held the office of Superintendent of Sunday-school for nine years. He is one of the most enterprising, energetic, and public-spirited citizen of the town in which he resides.

#### AARON BARNES

was born in Lanesboro', Berkshire Co., Mass., March 16, 1781. His father, Captain Joseph Barnes, was a patriot, possessed of manly and sterling virtues. He took an active and zealous part in our country's struggle for independence. His mother was of the Buck family, of high posi-



Photo. by Williams.

AARON BARNES.

tion and culture, and a noble Christian woman, living a life of implicit faith and prayer. She had six sons, of whom Aaron was the second. An elder brother, Joseph, was educated at Williams College, and chose the law for his profession. He located at Philadelphia, and attained eminence as a jurist. Three other brothers received liberal educations; one, a physician, located in Alabama. Our subject, although a farmer, filled many positions of trust, the duties of which he performed with credit to himself, and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was a man of strong convictions, and very pronounced in his opinions. In his political affiliations he was of that school of which John Q. Adams, Henry Clay, and Daniel Webster were the leaders, believing that the principles they promulgated best subserved the common interests of the masses. He came to Deerfield in 1818, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred March 25, 1852, and his memory is still held in grateful remembrance by all who knew him. He married Lucinda Sherman, of Lanesboro', who lived to the advanced age of ninety years. She possessed those lovely traits which adorn the wife and mother, and was indeed all that is expressed in the terms amiable and intelligent, and was a worthy helpmeet of her devoted husband, to whom she was "a treasure above price." They were blessed with eleven children,—four sons and seven daughters,—seven of whom are now living.

#### PETER WALKER

was born in the town of Deerfield, Oneida Co., N. Y., Nov. 20, 1823, being the youngest son of a family of fourteen children of Alexander and Annie Walker. His father was a native of Perthshire, Scotland, and emigrated to this country in 1802, and settled in Deerfield in 1803, where he purchased a farm of 112 acres, being the same one on

which the subject of this sketch now resides, but which has been increased to 156 acres. He was married Oct. 10, 1850, to Mary, daughter of Duncan and Flora Blue. Her parents were of Scotch ancestry, and were among the early settlers of Deerfield, where she was born, Dec. 9, 1819. They have had but two children, James A., born Aug. 17, 1852, died July 26, 1878; John K., born Dec. 25, 1855. Mr. Walker has always belonged to the Republican party, and is Presbyterian in religious belief. A view of the Walker homestead with portraits of this gentleman and wife appears in another part of this work.

#### PRATT SMITH.

The subject of this sketch was born in Taunton, Mass., in the year 1788. In 1798 his father emigrated to Oneida County with his family, which consisted of five boys and one girl, and located on what is now known as Smith Hill, then called "Jeames Hill." He resided in



Photo. by Williams.

PRATT SMITH.

Deerfield until his death, which occurred in 1874, at the good old age of eighty-six years. He was a man well qualified to contend with the hardships and privations of pioneer life, and his success was attributable in part to his remarkable energy and great physical strength, in evidence of which it is only necessary to state that he, in company with his three brothers, chopped and split 25 cords of wood in one day. He acquired a common-school education, and married for his first wife Judith, daughter of Zenas Dewey, of Deerfield, by whom he had three daughters, only one of whom is now living. For his second wife he married Eleanor, daughter of Ephraim Wheeler, of Trenton, by whom he had several children, only two of whom grew to maturity,—Giles and Ellen Davis,—both residing in Deerfield, and the former being one of the most prominent and successful farmers in the county.

#### JAMES COX

was born in the town of Schuyler, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Dec. 12, 1803, being the youngest son of a family of seven children of Joseph and Catharine Cox. His father emigrated to the town of Deerfield in 1809, he being a native of Schuyler, where he was born Sept. 19, 1776. His mother was also a native of the same town, being born in 1770. They located on a farm of eighty acres, which is still in possession of the family, and which, by the industry and economy of Mr. Cox, has been increased to 217 acres. His parents died, and are buried, in the town of Deerfield; his father being over seventy-eight years of age, and his death occurred May 15, 1855. His mother died Jan. 26, 1855, being over eighty-four years of age. He was married, March 20, 1848, to Nancy M., daughter of Godfrey and Mary Wall, who were among the early settlers of Remsen, where she was born April 10, 1828. Their family consisted of four children, one of whom died in childhood. Jane, born March 20, 1849, and was married, Aug. 20, 1866, to George Wilcox, of Wisconsin, and is at present a resident of that State. James M., born April 13, 1856, and was married to Sarah E., daughter of Joseph Barker, of Poland, Herkimer Co., N. Y., May 30, 1875; they have one child. Minnie A., born Jan. 27, 1863. In politics, Mr. Cox was a strong and ardent Democrat, and though solicited to hold a number of public offices by his fellow-townsmen, always refused the honor. He was a member of the Universalist Church. He died Jan. 15, 1878, and by his death his wife lost a loving companion; his children, a kind father; his friends, an honest and upright man. All mourn his loss, and regret he was taken away from the duties of his life.

#### LEVI C. SCHERMERHORN.

The father of this gentleman is Cornelius Schermerhorn, who emigrated from Montgomery Co., N. Y., to the town of Deerfield, in 1803, and was married there, in 1819, to Nancy Harrington. They are both living, having been companions in life for most sixty years, the former being in his eightieth, and the latter in her seventy-seventh year. His father was early engaged in the tanning and shoe-making trade, but afterwards became a farmer. He received only the advantages of a common-school education, and worked on his father's farm till the age of twenty-six. He then started in life for himself, renting a farm for four years, and without any pecuniary assistance is to-day in possession of one of the finest farms in Oneida County, consisting of about 150 acres, on which are located large, fine, and commodious buildings, with all modern improvements. In 1853 he commenced the manufacture of cheese, and produced an article that gained high reputation in the market; and in 1870 he was hired by a factory in Derby, Derbyshire, England, to educate their employees in the mode of making cheese in America. He also went to Brook, in Water Land, Holland, on the same business. He remained abroad a year. He was married, Sept. 8, 1852, to Susan, daughter of Elijah and Mehitabel Terry, she being born in Newport, Herkimer Co., Dec. 20, 1826. They have but one child living, Lydia N., born in Russia, Herkimer Co., Dec. 28, 1854. He belongs to the Republican party, and he and his wife are members of the Free Baptist Church.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## FLORENCE.

THIS town occupies a position in the northwest corner of Oneida County, and has an area of 33,473 acres. It includes township No. 4, and a part of township No. 3, of Scriba's Patent. The town is watered by Mad River and its tributaries,—Little River and others,—and several branches of Fish Creek, which join the latter stream after a southeasterly course through Camden and Annsville. Several of these streams furnish very good power for driving the machinery of mills, tanneries, etc. The surface of the town is somewhat hilly, and in places quite broken. The soil is cold and stony, and only by the hardest work is it made to repay the efforts of the husbandman. The original settlers have nearly all removed from the town, and in their places is now found a large population of natives of the land of the Shamrock.

## THE SETTLEMENT

of Florence was commenced in the fall of the year 1801, at which time Amos Woodworth located about half a mile from its north line. John Spinning, at about the same time, settled on what is called the "State Road," two miles southeast of Florence village, and a Mr. Turner came at about the same period.

"These three settlers had each fifty acres of land given them by William Henderson, of the city of New York, who had previously purchased the fourth township of Scriba's Patent. The land was given as a bonus to induce them to commence the settlement of the township. Perhaps there were others who had land given them, but of this no satisfactory information has been obtained. Very shortly after these first settlers had moved into town, Azariah Orton, a Mr. Crawford and his son, Clark Crawford, and Norman Waugh, settled in the south part of town, and Benoni Barlow, Ebenezer Barlow, Ambrose Curtiss, Ephraim Wright, Joseph Olcott, and Benjamin Youngs settled in that part of the town known as 'Florence Hill.'"<sup>\*</sup>

Nathan Thomson visited this town in 1801, but did not settle until the 6th of May, 1802, when he brought his family with him and located on the farm now owned by his son, Aaron H. Thomson. He built a log house a short distance east of the site of the present dwelling, where he kept tavern for a long period, and finally erected a part of the building now standing. He occupied this farm until his death, and was succeeded in the tavern-keeping business by his son, A. H. Thomson, who was born on the place Oct. 4, 1805. The latter is still a resident on the old farm, and occasionally practices law.

Another early settler in this neighborhood was Job Dawley, who located previous to the war of 1812, on the farm now owned by Robert McFern, near the present residence of Mr. Dawley's son, Calvin. The latter person was twice at Sacket's Harbor during the war above mentioned, and is now eighty-two years of age. Other early comers to the town were Anthony Empey, Hiram Fellows, John Cropper, Elijah Blake (the first surveyor), and Abel Smith.

When Nathan Thomson came to Florence there was but one house between that of John W. Bloomfield, Esq., at Taberg, in the town of Annsville, and the one occupied by

John Spinning, two miles east of Florence village, a distance by the route then traveled of about twenty-two miles. The settler who lived in this lone dwelling was named John Rogers. For animal food the pioneer of that day was obliged to depend exclusively on his rifle to secure it from the herds of deer which roamed through the dense forests which surrounded his "log cabin home." Yet even that being the case, he so far humored his taste as to select the smoothest and fattest of the lot, for the hardy settler was still somewhat of an epicure.

Mr. Thomson very nearly lost his life on the 11th day of July, 1809, while engaged in drawing wood to his door. When about to fasten the chain to a load, the horse started and caught the hook of the chain through the fleshy part of Mr. Thomson's left leg, tearing the tendons loose from the heel to the knee. The horse dragged him about twenty-five rods, but Mr. Thomson finally disengaged himself as the animal was preparing to leap a fence, when he must have almost certainly been killed. He finally recovered, but was badly scarred.

It has been impossible to ascertain anything reliable concerning the early schools of this town, from the fact that in the neighborhoods where they were likely to have been kept the population has almost entirely changed. But in this, as in other towns, it could not have been long after the settlements were made before means were provided, as best they could be, for the education of the children. There are at present seventeen districts in the town, three of them being joint districts. The attendance is considerable, and the schools are in very good condition.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

"The first church organization in the town of Florence was a Congregational Church, on Florence Hill, organized December 16, 1816. At the time of its formation it consisted of 10 members,—3 males and 7 females. When constituted, it was on the Congregational plan of government, but early joined the Presbytery on the accommodation system. It had so increased that it reported to the Presbytery, January 1, 1829, 68 communicants; in 1832 and in 1834, 72 in each year. From this time it declined in numbers until 1845, when it reported but 40 members. From the time of its formation up to 1825 the church had no pastor, but was supplied with preaching quite a portion of the time by clergymen employed for different lengths of time. October 7, 1825, they gave the Rev. Samuel Sweezy a call to settle with them. A society in connection with the church was formed January 26, 1826, and forthwith became incorporated under the statute. Mr. Sweezy, having accepted the call, was installed March 8, 1826. At a society-meeting, held February 6, 1826, a vote of thanks to Gerrit Smith was passed, 'for furnishing part of the glass, a site for the meeting-house, a liberal lot for a burying-place, thirty acres of land for the benefit of the society, fifty acres to the Rev. Samuel Sweezy, and a subscription of \$10 a year for the support of the Gospel.' In 1825 the meeting-house on the hill was commenced, but was not completed under two or three years. The Rev. Mr. Sweezy afterwards removed to Camden, and the church lost its visibility."<sup>†</sup>

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first class of this denomination was organized about 1815, on Florence Hill, where a society is still in existence, with a small membership. Another class was formed about three miles below Florence village, on Mad River, about 1820, which flourished for a number of years. At the village a class was formed at about the same time, which

\* Jones.

† Jones.

erected a house of worship in 1833. This society has a large membership, and is under the pastoral care of Rev. R. O. Beebe, who holds services also in Redfield, Oswego Co.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH, FLORENCE VILLAGE.

This organization was formed previous to 1828, in which latter year it belonged to the Oneida Baptist Association, and had a membership of twenty-four, with Roger Maddock, a licentiate, as pastor. Mr. Maddock labored here until 1831, when he was ordained as a preacher. In 1835 there were 64 members, in charge of James B. Olcott. Among the preachers were Denison Alcott, Benjamin Fuller, and others. The society built a very respectable house of worship in the village, and in 1833 opened a school for the education of young men, on the plan of combining mental and manual labor. A large three-story stone building, for the use of the school, was erected in 1834, but finally both church and school lost their visibility. The church is now occupied by a small Congregational society, in charge of Rev. Mr. Watkins, of Osceola, Lewis Co.; and the school-building was purchased by the Catholics about 1845-46, and converted into a church. The latter congregation is the largest in town, and is in charge of Rev. Father Ludden.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, EMPEYVILLE.

Owing to some disagreement, two churches were built at this place originally,—one where the school-house now stands, and the other in its present location in the western part of the village. One or both these churches received the name "Union Church" at first. Both were frame buildings; the upper one was converted into a school-house, and finally burned. The present church was dedicated by the Methodist Episcopal society within the past five or six years. Owing to a recent revival, its membership has considerably increased, and now numbers about 40. The pastor is Rev. R. O. Beebe, of Florence village. A Sabbath-school is sustained, and the society is in a flourishing condition.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The town of Florence was formed from a part of Camden, Feb. 16, 1805. A portion of Annsville was taken off in 1823, leaving it with its present dimensions. By the provisions of the act creating the town, the first town-meeting was held at the tavern of John Spinning, two miles southeast of Florence village, on the State road, on the first Tuesday in April, 1805.\* The following were the officers elected, viz.: Supervisor, Asa Jenkins; Town Clerk, David Young; Assessors, Benoni Barlow, Eliakim Simons, Daniel Dye; Collector, Joseph Olcott; Poormasters, Ephraim Wright, Abraham Morton; Commissioners of Highways, Samuel Town, John Spinning, Ephraim Wright; Constables, Joseph Olcott, James Angell; Fence-Viewers, Ansel Lovejoy, Imri Case, Lemuel Spinning, Jonathan Morton; Pathmasters, Azariah Orton, Jared Olcott, Norton Waugh, David Kellogg, Amos Willcox, Salem Town, Asa Jenkins, Daniel Dye.

The following are the Supervisors of Florence from 1806 to 1877, inclusive: 1806-7, Asa Jenkins; 1808, Samuel

Stanford; 1809-13, Asa Jenkins; 1813 (special election), Samuel Stanford; 1814-23, Benoni Barlow; 1824-28, Calvin Dawley; 1829-32, Amos Woodworth; 1833-34, Simon Davis; 1835-36, Charles Curtiss; 1837-38, Safford S. Delano; 1839-40, Amos Woodworth; 1841, Nathan Thomson; 1842, Varnum Dunton; 1843-44, Anthony Empey, Jr.; 1845-46, Daniel G. Dorrance; 1847, Watson Sammon; 1848-50, Aaron H. Thomson; 1851-52, John Downer, Jr.; 1853-54, Rensselaer Lament; 1855, Junius A. Cowles; 1856, Lewis Rider; 1857-58, Cornelius Simpkins; 1859, Aaron H. Thomson; 1860-61, Lewis Rider; 1862-63, Michael McLaughlin; 1864-66, A. H. Thomson; 1867-68, A. L. Rider; 1869-70, Stoddard Loveland; 1871-77, Edward Fitzgerald.

For 1878 the officers of Florence are as follows, viz.: Supervisor, Joseph McFern; Town Clerk, Michael Donohoe; Justice of the Peace, John Moor; Commissioner of Highways, Michael Smith; Collector, William Cavanah; Assessor, James Fox; Overseer of the Poor, Patrick Roach; Town Auditors, John Hoolihan, Joseph Finegan, Ira B. Griffin; Constables, Daniel O'Mara, Thomas Smith, John Hawks, Elson Moses, Ambrose Osborn; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Edward Williams, Stephen Loveland, Robert Johnson; District No. 2, Michael Malone, David Simpkins, C. G. Vandewalker; Excise Commissioner, Daniel Courtany.

#### FLORENCE VILLAGE

is the most considerable place of business in the town, and is centrally located on Little River, a branch of Mad River. It contained in March, 1878, six stores, beside several establishments keeping liquors and notions, two tin-shops, one hotel (another large hotel was burned in February, 1878), four blacksmith-shops, three wagon-shops, one harness-shop, a post-office, three churches, a tannery, a grist-mill, etc. The hotel which was burned was a large building, owned by J. K. Curry, erected in 1825 by James Cleveland, the founder of the village of Cleveland, in Oswego County.

Florence post-office was established at an early date, and in 1823 was located at the tavern of Asa Barnes, two miles above the village. Mr. Barnes was then postmaster, although undoubtedly others had held it before. About 1829-30 the office was removed to the village. The present postmaster is Horatio J. Evans.

Thomas Evans, the father of the above gentleman, formerly of Peterboro', Madison Co., came here in 1823, at the solicitation of Gerrit Smith, to aid in founding a village for the latter. Mr. Evans was a blacksmith by trade, and, on arriving here, began work in a shop which Smith had built the previous year (1822). Mr. Smith induced mechanics and men of various classes to locate here, and at one time great hopes were indulged in for the future of the village. His agent was Roger Maddock, a merchant of Peterboro', who came to Florence and bought out a small store kept by one Norton, and established himself in the same business.

Smith also owned a grist-mill at the village, which had been built but a short time previous. It is yet in operation, the property of Wilmot & Graves.

Previous to the year 1828 a tannery was put in operation by Ezra Graves, who left the place in 1828 or 1829, and is

\* Town records have it March 5, 1805.



Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.

*W. W. Graves*

*Seba P. Graves*

#### WILLIAM W. GRAVES.

William W. Graves, son of Elijah and Alice Graves, was born in Cheshire Co., N. H., Sept. 5, 1809. He was the eldest of a family of four children. When he was ten years of age his father died, leaving his family in limited circumstances. William being the oldest, it was essential that he should earn something to help to support the family, which he did by picking up odd jobs here and there in the neighborhood. The first money that was earned by this industrious boy was used to purchase a cow for his mother. His advantages for obtaining an education were very meagre; but being a practical man, he has adopted a system of book-keeping that is both simple and accurate. When he was twenty-one years of age he learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade, which he has followed, more or less, from that time until the present. In the year 1837 he came to the town of Florence, after traveling over a considerable portion of the State in the employ of James Willson, introducing the spiral vent water-wheel. In the same year he built a grist-mill at Florence, and a few years later added a saw-mill. Since then he has erected many other buildings, doing much more in this line than

any other man in the town. His last enterprise in building was the erection of a tannery for his nephew, who was a practical tanner. Misfortune overtaking them, the nephew abandoned the enterprise, leaving Mr. Graves to make the most of a bad investment, which he did by applying himself diligently to learn the trade.

June 20, 1841, he married Seba Page, a native of the same county as himself, and daughter of Elias and Olive Page. They were married in the mill at Florence, and used it for a habitation until their financial affairs warranted them in erecting a more suitable dwelling. Together they have labored for thirty-seven years, and have succeeded in accumulating a fine property, and now they are apparently enjoying the fruits of a busy life. The writer found them affable and entertaining, and hospitable to a fault. Not having been blessed with children of their own blood, they have adopted a loving daughter on whom they lavish paternal affection. Mr. Graves has erected a fine monument on an eminence overlooking the village, a picture of which can be seen on another page, in connection with a view of their home and surroundings.





now a judge in Herkimer County. His father was sheriff of the latter county, and had established him in business. The son was first judge of Herkimer County for fifteen years; also held the positions of surrogate, State prison inspector, and others.

Another tannery was put in operation at the village, in 1832, by James S. T. Stranahan, through the efforts of Gerrit Smith. Mr. Stranahan has since become a wealthy citizen of Brooklyn, Long Island. This tannery was destroyed by fire; and a second one was built by Lewis Rider, who did a very heavy business. The property now belongs to the Terrill Brothers, of Boston, and this building has also been burned within the past three or four years. W. W. Graves is carrying on at present a considerable business in the manufacture of upper-leather. There was also another tannery in the village, owned by John Sliter, the frame of which is yet standing.

#### EMPEYVILLE (EAST FLORENCE POST-OFFICE).

This place was named from Anthony Empey, Jr., whose father, Anthony Empey, Sr., came to the town about 1811-13, and settled first where Calvin Dawley now lives. Anthony Empey, Jr., laid out the village, and a saw-mill was built here by the same family. Boardwine Dyer afterwards built a grist-mill, the latter being at present out of use.

The post-office at this place is called "East Florence," and was originally located at the corners near the Thomson place. Charles B. Thomson, a brother of Aaron H. Thomson, was probably the first postmaster. The office was changed to its present location at the village of Empeyville April 14, 1863, during President Lincoln's first term. The present postmaster is Garret Dyer. Mail was carried through this region on the old route between Rome and Sacket's Harbor, first on horseback and afterwards by a line of stages, which was put on in opposition to another, over what was known as the Black River route.

Empeyville contains two stores, two blacksmith-shops, a saw-mill, two cooper-shops, a basket-factory, a church, a frame school-house, a post-office, and about 150 inhabitants. It is located in an elevated position in the northeast part of town. The hills in this neighborhood rise probably 300 to 350 feet above the Rome level, and the streams have a rapid current. Numerous springs abound in this town, and, with good water and pure air, its location is excellent for the health of its inhabitants, even though the prospect for gaining a profitable livelihood by the cultivation of the soil is not flattering.

The first marriage in town was that of Benjamin Wilcox and Betsey Waugh, in 1803, and the first birth that of a child of Charles Crawford.

Thanks are due to those of the citizens of Florence who have assisted in the work of preparing its history. This task, at the present day, is attended with great labor and few satisfactory results, as so few of the descendants of the original settlers are at present living within its boundaries. We are indebted to the family of A. H. Thomson, to Garret Dyer, and others, in Empeyville and vicinity; to Thomas Evans, of Florence village, and numerous others in the town for information obtained.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### FLOYD.

THE town of Floyd is located east of the centre of the county, and has an area of 20,650 acres. The largest part of this town is included in the southeast corner of Fonda's Patent, while in the southern part the Oriskany Patent covers a considerable area. The eastern portion is in the Holland Patent, and the southeast corner on the Sumner Tract. The town extends to the Mohawk River on the south, its southern extremity being at the junction of that stream and Nine-Mile Creek. Tributaries of both flow through the town, or, more properly speaking, have their sources within it.

The southern part of Floyd is included in the level interval along the Mohawk, while farther north extends for some distance a sandy plateau, reaching back to the foot of the range of hills to the northward. This range has received the name of "Floyd Hill," and rises to the height of several hundred feet above the valley of the Mohawk. From its summit the eye covers a vast expanse of territory. The soil in a large portion of the town is excellent, and many fine farms are seen; but in other localities it is cold and poor and much better adapted to pasturage than grain-growing. The inhabitants have in recent years engaged to some extent in the dairy business, which yields ample returns for their trouble. The Utica shale underlies the hilly portion of the town, and in a wet season the roads in such localities are well nigh impassable. The northern part of the town has been settled by a considerable number of Welsh, who are in the main an industrious and thrifty class of people.

The town was named in honor of General William Floyd, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a large landholder in this town and Western, in which latter he resided from 1803 until his death. He is buried in the cemetery at Westernville. The town of Floyd was formed from Steuben, March 4, 1796. The first town-meeting was held the same spring at the house of Samuel J. Curtiss, at which time Stephen Moulton, Sr., was elected supervisor, and Moses Coffeen town clerk. The records for 1797 are missing. Abel French held the office of supervisor in 1798-99; Jarvis Pike from 1800 to 1811; Nathan Townsend, Sr., in 1812; Ephraim Robbins from 1813 to 1819; Nathan Townsend again in 1820-21; Ephraim Robbins again from 1822 to 1824; Salmon Pelton from 1825 to 1832; David Moulton from 1833 to 1837; Samuel C. Brooker, 1838-39; David Moulton, 1840-42; Hosea Clark, 1843-44; David Moulton again from 1845 to 1851.\*

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler in this town was probably Captain Benjamin Pike, who, it is supposed, located in 1790. Very soon after Stephen Moulton, Jr., settled, and following him came William and Nathaniel Allen and James Chase. At

\* Jones' Annals. Two calls at the office of the town clerk, while gathering notes in this town, failed to find him at home, consequently we are unable to give a full list of supervisors, etc.

the time the Allens came Benjamin Pike, Elisha Lake, and a man named Howard were living below the place afterwards occupied by Linus Moulton. Two brothers named Howard resided at an early date half a mile east of the corners, and Hope Smith settled shortly after. The latter was the father of Stephen R. Smith, one of the earliest and most popular Universalist preachers in the county. David Byam, James Bartlett, and a Mr. Putney were the earliest settlers in the north part of the town. Captain Pike's son, Jarvis Pike, located in town very early, for the lease of a lot north of Floyd Corners was granted him by General William Floyd, Oct. 26, 1793.

The following account of the Moulton family is taken from Judge Jones' "Annals of Oneida County":

"As early as February, 1795, the different members of the Moulton family, from Stafford, Conn., had settled in this town. As before mentioned, Stephen Moulton, the younger, was among the earliest settlers. Within five years after his arrival, his father, Stephen Moulton, and four other sons, Salmon, Joseph, Benjamin, and Ebenezer, had moved into the town. The Moulton family were among the staunchest Whigs of the Revolution in the land of 'steady habits,' and sacrificed much in the cause of their country. Salmon was taken prisoner on Long Island, and suffered all the horrors of a confinement in the 'Sugar House,' a place more noted for the suffering of its inmates than the 'Black Hole' of Calcutta, because more protracted. Mr. Moulton was kept so short of provisions that he and his compatriots used to chew pieces of the oak staves of the sugar casks left in their prison, for the little nutriment they contained. His father, Col. Stephen Moulton, was afterward taken prisoner (as is understood) at Fort Washington, and there confined. After a tedious confinement in the 'Sugar House,' Salmon was paroled to leave for Fort Washington, and soon after, both father and son were paroled to go to their homes."

Stephen Moulton, Jr., lived to the age of ninety-one years, and died Feb. 1, 1851. He was a member of the celebrated band of musicians of the Revolutionary army, under Timothy Olmstead. He was very active until his last days, and always walked to Rome when wishing to visit that place, notably on the occasions of executing his pension papers, March and September 4. He was never sick until the final attack which carried him away.

William Allen, who is mentioned as one of the early settlers, died Aug. 4, 1843, aged seventy-three years, and his wife, Dorcas, answered to the summons of the death angel Feb. 11, 1855, having reached the age of nearly eighty-three. Ezra Wilcox died April 4, 1823, aged seventy, and his wife, July 27, 1830, aged seventy-two. These persons, with several of their children, are buried in the small cemetery east of Floyd Corners.

One of the early settlers of this town was Samuel Dyer, who after a number of years' residence sold his farm, and removed to what is now the town of Marcy. Mr. Dyer was a man much respected for his sterling good sense and pleasing manners, yet in one thing he was lacking. To his ear the strains of delicious music, which might be brought forth by skillful fingers from the keys of the piano or the strings of the harp, were as naught. By his own statement, there was as much melody in the sound of "half a dozen men whetting their scythes in his meadow before breakfast" as in the rich notes of a grand piano.

Captain Nathan Townsend settled in the southeast part of town, in 1801, on a farm situated in Sumner's Patent, which had been purchased by Governor George Clinton.

A man named Turner Ellis had previously occupied this farm as a "squatter." Thomas Bacon and Samuel Cummings were early settlers upon Floyd Hill, the locality going for some time by the name of "Bacon's Hill," after the family which located upon it.

Samuel Denison located in the town of Floyd in the year 1800, and among those who came at nearly the same time were James Chase, Latham Denison, and others. Mr. Chase died not many years afterwards, Latham Denison about 1844-45, and Samuel Denison in 1849.

The first death in the town was that of a Mr. Foster, who died of disease, and the second that of Nathan Thompson, who was killed by a falling tree. In the latter part of the summer of 1796 several persons died of dysentery; among them were the wife of Colonel Stephen Moulton, and three children of his son James, all within the same week.

Asa Clark, from the State of Massachusetts, settled in Floyd Hill about 1805. During the war of 1812 he served as a teamster in the American army. He and his wife both lived to the age of eighty-seven years. His son, A. S. Clark, now resides a short distance south of Floyd Corners, and is postmaster at that place.

David Nutt came to this town from Massachusetts or Connecticut some years previous to 1800, and settled on the farm now owned by George Clark. His father, Robert Nutt, was a Revolutionary soldier, and located about the same time. Both died in the town. David Nutt's son, Austin A. Nutt, is living southwest of Floyd Corners, and was born in this town in 1800. He has vivid recollections of this region when its appearance was little changed from that of an unpeopled wilderness.

Benjamin H. Gardner, from Rhode Island, moved to this town about 1804, with his father, Amos Gardner, and settled on the place now occupied by the widow of the former. This estimable lady has reached the age of eighty-eight years, yet her memory is still bright, and her faculties are remarkably preserved. Her husband served in the war of 1812; his father, Amos Gardner, returned to Rhode Island, and died there.

Mrs. Gardner's father, Eli Kent, came to the county when the daughter was but five years old, or in 1795, when the small cluster of buildings which stood on the site of Utica were known as "Old Fort Schuyler." He settled in the edge of Rome, and lies buried near his old farm. He volunteered and served for some time during the war of 1812.

In this same neighborhood, but in the town of Floyd, there settled three families named Kilborn, that of Israel Denio, and others. At that period the surrounding forests were filled with many varieties of wild game, and the larger animals, as wolves, wild-cats, bears, deer, panthers, etc., were by no means scarce. The pig-pen and sheep-fold of the settler must be made strong and secure, in order that the inmates thereof might be safe from prowlers. Occasionally the use of a fire-brand was necessary to drive away some midnight robber, who scrambled away through the forest with a disappointed grunt, or disappeared in the tree-tops with a blood-curdling scream. The life of the pioneer was one of almost constant adventure, and the tales that are preserved in nearly every locality of the grandsires

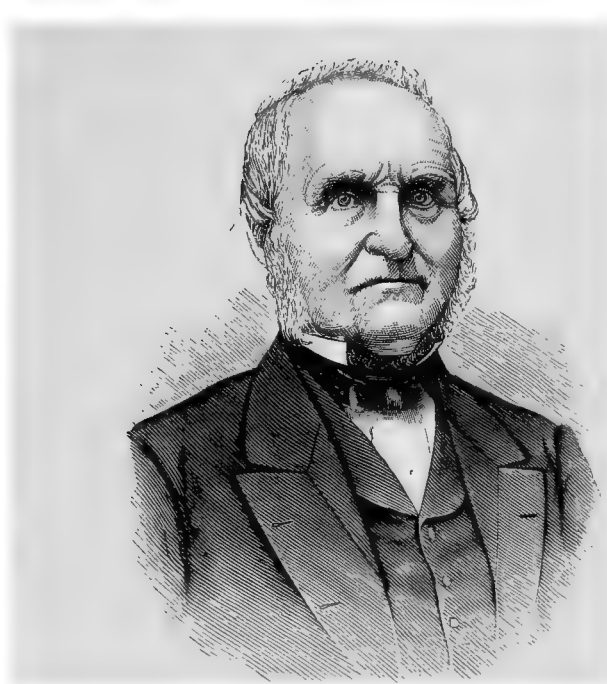


Photo. by Williams.

### HON. INGHAM TOWNSEND.

Hon. Ingham Townsend was born March 6, 1799, in Hancock, Berkshire Co., Mass., the eighth child of Nathan and Dorcas Townsend. Their first child died in infancy. Those who reached adult age in the order of their birth were Gardner, William, Hannah, Halsey, Palmer, Rhoda, Ingham, Betsey, and Nathaniel, all deceased except Palmer and Ingham. In 1801 the family moved from Massachusetts, and settled in the town of Floyd, on the place now owned and occupied by a grandchild, Mrs. Sarah A. Laird. A small clearing had been made and a log house erected by a Mr. Ellis, of whom it was purchased, together with two hundred and six acres of land, mostly woods. A few years afterwards a tract of four hundred and fifteen acres was purchased of George Clinton, the first Governor of New York.

Nathan Townsend lived to the extreme age of nearly ninety years. He died March 30, 1854. He served one term in the Assembly, was a Unitarian in his religious belief, and was one of the most successful farmers in the town of Floyd.

Ingham Townsend lived at home until he was twenty-three years of age, receiving, after his majority, from his father one hundred dollars per year for his services. He received his education at the district school of his neighborhood, and at the Lowville Academy. Nathan Townsend gave to each of his sons land to the value of one thousand dollars, and to each of his daughters five hundred dollars in money. To his sons Ingham, Palmer, and Nathaniel he gave one hundred and sixty-five acres of the four hundred and fifteen acre tract, and by purchase from his brothers of their interest, Ingham became the sole owner. Upon this farm he built subsequently one of the finest residences in Oneida County, where he still resides.

He married, February 7, 1826, Caroline H. Fox, daughter of Ansel and Lydia Fox. Her father was a native of Connecticut, an early settler in the town of Trenton, and a prominent man in his day. Mrs. Townsend was born

June 2, 1807. She finished her education with John Sherman, at Trenton Falls.

Mr. and Mrs. Townsend have had no children of their own. They have adopted and brought up three. The first was Frances C. Fox, daughter of Reuben and Frances Fox, and a niece of Mrs. Townsend. She was born April 1, 1841. Married, October 26, 1864, to Wm. Anderson. They live at the homestead. They have two children,—George Townsend, born April 15, 1866, and Caroline Frances, born December 16, 1869. The second was a child left in a basket, by whom was never known. The little waif found a father and mother indeed in Mr. and Mrs. Townsend. They named him Ingham Fox Townsend. A card left in the basket gave the date of his birth, viz., November 18, 1846. He married Agnes Moulton, daughter of William F. and Elizabeth Moulton, of Floyd. He is now a farmer in Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y. They have no children. The third child was Anna Hazen, adopted when two years of age; born May 1, 1852; living at home.

Mr. Townsend has been an extensive and successful operator in real estate and in cattle. Accumulated a handsome property, which was subsequently greatly reduced by undersigning. He built the fine stone residence in which he lives in 1837, as said before one of the best in the county. He voted twice for Andrew Jackson; was a strong anti-slavery man, and has been identified with the Republican party since its organization. Served a term in the Assembly in 1857; was on committee of agriculture.

For thirty-nine years has been a member of the Presbyterian Church of Holland Patent,—an active and prominent man in it. His wife has also been a member for forty years.

Mr. Townsend has been a liberal contributor to all benevolent enterprises, colleges, churches, etc. He took an active interest in military matters of the State, and was a colonel of one of the State militia regiments.



and granddames of the present inhabitants would fill a volume.

John Robbins, from Bennington, Vt., and grandfather of Alfred Robbins, now a resident of this town, removed to Oneida County in 1790, and at first settled on the farm in Rome, afterwards owned by Peter Colt, near what is now known as Newville. The miasma and fever and ague of that locality caused him to remove into what is now Floyd, near the Rome town-line, where he settled on the farm now owned by his grandson, Alfred Robbins. The father of the latter was Henry Robbins. A daughter of John Robbins married Willett Ranney, Jr., of Rome.

"Israel Denio, Sr., father of the late Judge Denio and of Israel Denio, of Rome, had a number of years before married, in Bennington, Esther, another daughter of John Robbins. Ephraim Robbins (father of Olive Robbins, of Liberty Street, Rome), and a brother of Esther and Betsey Robbins, above named, married a daughter of Bill Smith, the latter having twenty-five years before married a sister of Willett Ranney, Jr."<sup>\*</sup>

John and Henry Robbins both died in the town of Floyd.

Israel Denio, a son of Aaron Denio (a staunch veteran of the Revolution), was born in Deerfield, Mass., in 1763. His father for years kept a tavern in Greenfield, in the north part of Massachusetts, near the Vermont State line (previous to the Revolution). Israel Denio was a blacksmith by trade, and married Esther, a daughter of John Robbins (as before mentioned), in 1791. Early in 1795 he came to Oneida County, and settled in what is now Floyd, about a mile south of the present residence of Alfred Robbins. There his daughter, now the widow of Joseph Kirkland and a resident of Rome, was born in 1796. Mr. Denio removed to Wright Settlement (town of Rome) about 1797, put up a shop, and worked for many years at his trade. He afterward—about 1815—removed to "Crosby Corner," built a house and shop, and continued his work. In 1837 he moved upon the place where Mrs. W. B. Smith now resides, and lived there with his son Israel until his death, which occurred in 1846, when he had reached the age of eighty-three years. Previous to removing to this county he had lived a few years at Bennington, Vt., and came west because his father-in-law, Mr. Robbins, had removed here. His son, Hiram Denio, born in May, 1799, became prominent as Judge Denio, of Rome, and died in 1871.†

Another of the early settlers of Floyd was Paul Perry, one of whose sons married Eunice, a daughter of John Robbins. The stone placed at the head of Paul Perry's grave was the first one set up in the cemetery at "Wright Settlement."

Richard M. Williams, the present postmaster at Camruden, who was eighty-nine years old on the 15th of July, 1878, came to this county from Wales in 1832, and lived two years in Steuben, removing to Floyd in 1834. In the former year there were but few Welsh families living in the town. Mr. Williams has been quite a noted bard among his people, and has preserved many of his efforts in the poetical line.

\* Article in *Rome Sentinel*, by D. E. Wager, Esq.

† See history of Utica.

Ebenezer Hemenway, now of the town of Floyd, was born in the town of New Hartford in 1797. His father, Nathan Hemenway, who had belonged to the Massachusetts militia during the Revolution, came from that State to New Hartford in the neighborhood of 1790, and settled west of the village, at the "Middle Settlement." His daughter, Aurelia Hemenway, now resides at the village of New Hartford.

#### THE EARLY SCHOOLS

of Floyd were not numerous. One was taught quite early in the Nutt neighborhood, in a log building. About 1816–17, some years after it was started, a man named Simmons was the teacher.

For the children in the western part of town the first and nearest school was kept in the Kent neighborhood, in the town of Rome, in the winter of 1795–96. A small log school-house was used, and the teacher was "Rune" Kilborn, one of the early settlers of Floyd. Probably a few other schools were taught at an early day, but as the southern and western portions were first settled, while the remainder was long afterwards a wilderness, the facilities for requiring an education afforded the children of the pioneer families were quite limited. The schools of this town at present are in excellent condition.

#### THE FIRST CHEESE-FACTORY

in Floyd was built and conducted, in 1862, by T. D. Roberts, who owns one of the three now in operation. The other two are the property of Griffith Thomas and Mr. Crill. Each does a fair amount of business, although not as heavy as those which are nearer to a railway station. Since dairying was established, the class of stock owned by the farmers has greatly improved.

The first mill erected in this town was on the Nine-Mile Creek, at a place known as the "Punch Bowl." The first tavern was kept at Floyd Corners by Captain Benjamin Pike, who was succeeded by Moses Coffeen.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

Rev. John Taylor, a missionary sent out by the Hampshire County, Massachusetts, Missionary Society in 1802, made a tour from Albany to the Black River country. His journal has been preserved in the Documentary History of New York, and from it we make the following extract, which concerns the town of Floyd:

"August 2.—Started for Floyd; rode 11 miles to a Captain Rice's. Preached in the evening. I know not what remarks to make upon the inhabitants of this town; a half a dozen excepted, they seem to be the rag-end of man in disorder and confusion of all kinds. The Baptists have some regularity, but the Methodists are producing the scenes which are transpiring in Kentucky. Women here, Methodists, pray in their families instead of ye men, and with such strength of lungs as to be distinctly heard by their neighbors. I had almost as many nations, sects, and religions present to hear me preach as Peter had on the day of Pentecost. In this town there is an excellent character,—Esq. Dier; he tells me that Clinton has given commissions to five men for justices in this place, one of whom is a renegade Irishman, without character and without prayer, and another has no Bible in his house. In fact, this is a most miserable place as to inhabitants. The land is good, too good for such inhabitants."

## A UNION CHURCH

was built in an early day at the corners, and has been occupied by different denominations. At present (1878) the Methodists occupy the church alone, and are the only ones who have held meetings in it for several years, except occasional services by the Free Methodists or Episcopalians. The Methodist society is in charge of Rev. W. Williams, who preaches also at Stittville and on Floyd Hill.

## A BAPTIST SOCIETY

was organized on the hill in 1807, and flourished for many years. Among its pastors were Elders Simeon Jacobs (its founder), R. Z. Williams, Isaiah Matteson, V. D. Waters, Josiah Hatt, Thomas Applegate, and others.

## THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY,

at Camroden, was organized about 1840-42, and the building first used as a house of worship was the one now occupied as the post-office and residence of R. M. Williams. The present frame church was built about 1866, and is a neat and commodious edifice.

## WELSH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, CAMRODEN.

This society was originally Presbyterian, and was organized about 1834. The old church stood north of the present one, on the opposite side of the road. The present frame church was built in 1854. The membership in April, 1878, was about 45, and the pastor Rev. J. R. Griffiths, who has had charge for eleven years. A Sabbath-school is sustained, with Owen Owens as Superintendent.

## FLOYD CORNERS

is a small village in the southern central part of town, containing two stores, a cooper-shop, a wagon-shop, a blacksmith-shop, a hotel, a school-house, a union church, and a post-office. The first postmaster here was probably Captain Benjamin Pike, and another early one was Linus L. Moulton. The present incumbent is A. S. Clark.

## CAMRODEN POST-OFFICE.

This village is located northeast from Floyd Corners, and contains two churches, a school-house, a post-office, and a blacksmith-shop. The post-office was established in 1872 or 1873, and is on the mail-route from Stittville to Camroden *via* Floyd Corners. Richard M. Williams is the present postmaster, and has held the position since the office was established. The origin of the name Camroden is Welsh, and was probably derived from some Welsh hill, "cwm" in Welsh meaning "a hill." The place is located on Floyd Hill.

We are indebted for information furnished in this town, to A. S. Clark, A. A. Nutt, Mrs. Benjamin H. Gardner, Mrs. Alfred Robbins, T. D. Roberts, R. M. Williams, and others.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## FORESTPORT.

THIS is the youngest in the sisterhood of towns which form the county of Oneida, and occupies its northeast cor-

ner. It was formed from the north part of the town of Remsen, Nov. 24, 1869, and includes all that portion on the north side of Black River. This town reaches into the great wilderness which stretches over northern New York, and until very recently was covered with a dense growth of the varieties of timber common to that region,—pine, hemlock, spruce, etc. Except in a strip through the central part of the town, where hops are raised to advantage, the principal industry of the inhabitants is the manufacture of lumber. It is watered by Black River and its tributaries, all of which are filled with brook-trout and other fine specimens of the finny tribe, and the disciples of Isaak Walton may here find abundant sport. In the north part of the town are several very fine lakes, among which may be mentioned White, Long, and Otter Lakes, and Deer and Round Ponds. Long Lake is the most considerable in area. Quite a settlement has sprung up in their vicinity, and parties on their way over this route to the "North Woods" find ample accommodations at the hotel owned by Philip Studer.

Game was formerly very abundant, and a few stray deer and other animals are still occasionally killed. The soil is in most places sandy. Black River, at Forestport village, is a rapid stream, rushing over rough masses of gneiss which here outcrop, forming several small islands. In addition to the natural obstructions, artificial dams have been constructed, which make the picture still more attractive. Here, too, is the strong, high dam built by the State to furnish water to the feeder of the Black River Canal, which extends hence to Boonville. Big and Little Woodhull Creeks, Pine Creek, and others flow through the town, all discharging their waters into Black River.

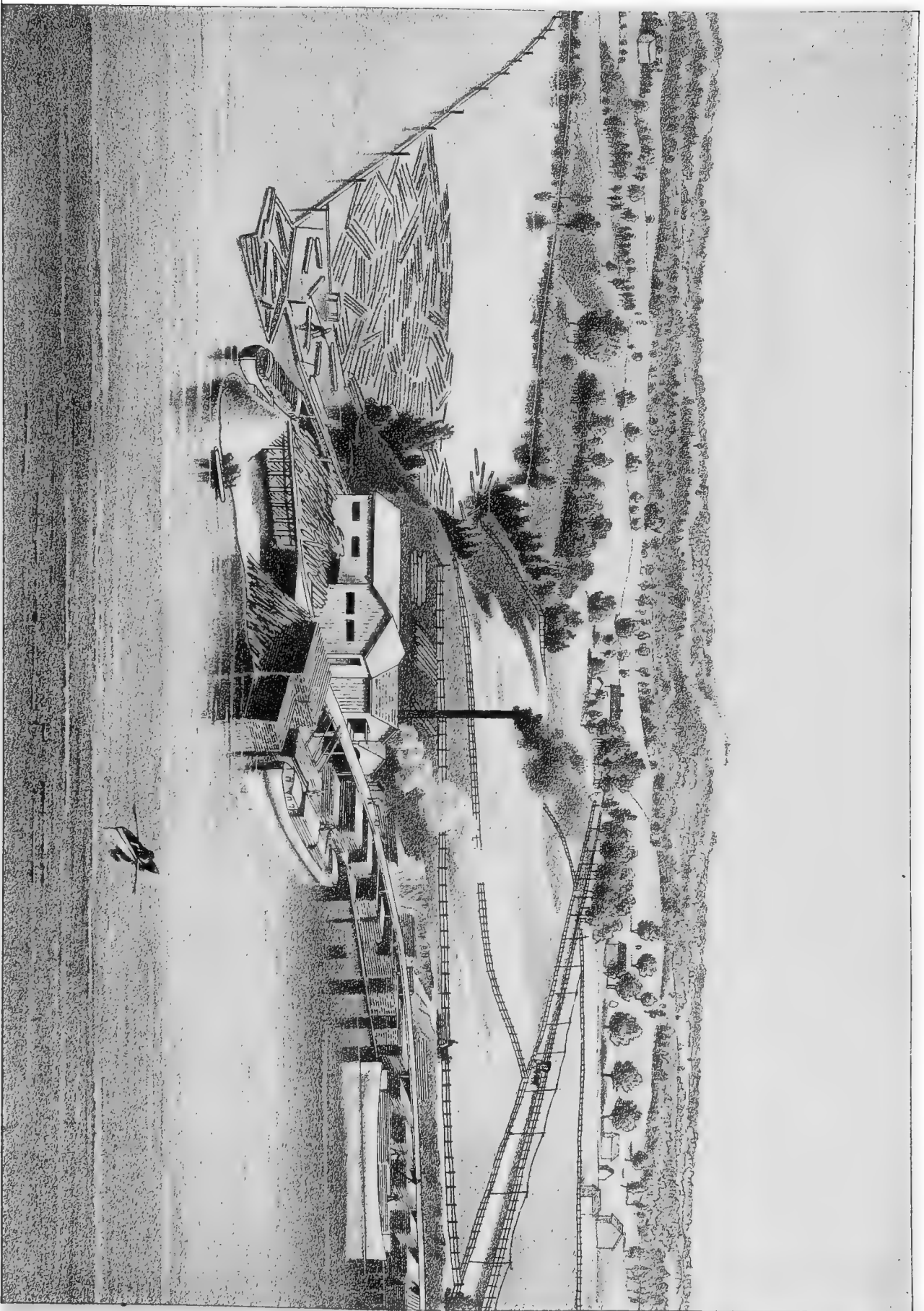
Among the principal saw-mill owners and lumber dealers are Denton & Waterbury, Joseph Avo, Henry Nichols, Gideon Killmer, Weed Brothers, Martin Smith, and others. Circular saws are exclusively used. Some of these are at White Lake, which is in the fine hop region opened by the clearing away of the forest. There have been no permanent settlements made until recent years, the first being at

## FORESTPORT VILLAGE

and vicinity. This village was at first called "Punkeyville," from the prevalence of those annoying insects vulgarly known as "Punkies," and several other euphonious titles fell to its lot. It was at one time known as Williamsville, but the name was changed finally to Forestport.

The first settler in this neighborhood was a man named Smith, who erected a saw-mill on the west side of the river. Truman Yale, who was the first to establish himself in business, built and operated a chair-factory about 1838-40. The first house erected on the east side of the river is yet standing, and was erected by Alfred Hough. The next one was built by a man named McNeil; these were both frame buildings, as was also Yale's, which was a combination of dwelling and shop.

Anson Hayden opened the first hotel in the village about 1851. It is not now used for a public-house. Before that time whisky had been sold here, it being one of the articles in the catalogue of a lumberman's necessities in those days. The building now standing and known as the



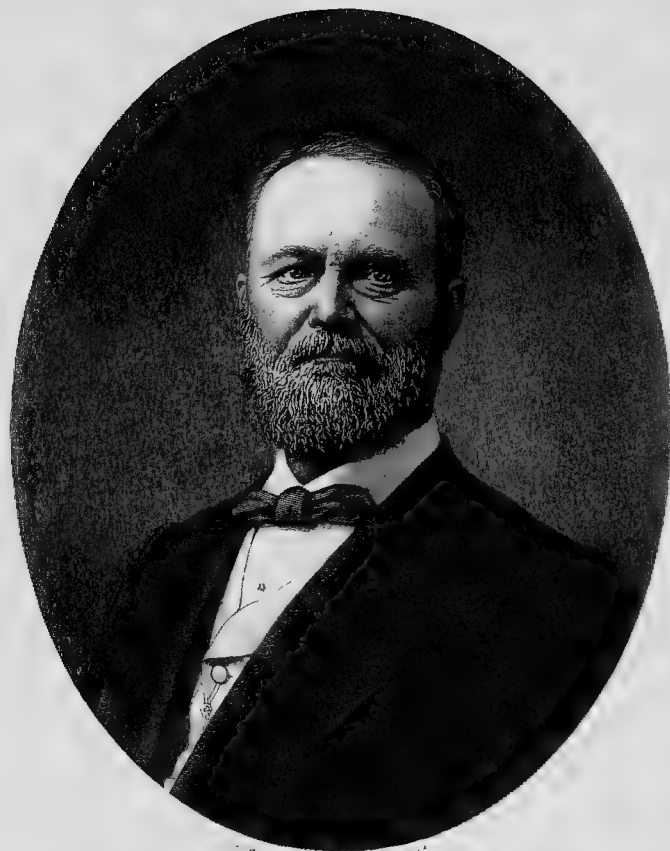
FOREST-PORT STEAM MILL, DENTON & WATERBURY, PROP.

LITH. BY T. H. COOPER, PHILA. PA.









Jonathan A. Hill

GEN. JONATHAN A. HILL

"Forest Hotel" is a fine structure, and was erected by M. M. Mabach. It is the only one in the place.

A store was opened at an early date on the west side of the river, in what is now Boonville, by Loren Miller, and was the first one in the neighborhood. The first one on the east side was established by Enos S. Howard, when the canal feeder was being constructed.

George Hovey settled in Forestport in 1847, though he had visited the locality years before. Edwin Benedict, now a resident of the village, is the son of Daniel Benedict, who settled about four miles from Forestport, in the town of Boonville, about 1805. He came from Saratoga Co., N. Y., with his father, John Benedict.

Schools were taught in this vicinity previous to the year 1840, and among the early teachers was Miss Mary Benedict, sister of Edwin Benedict, above mentioned. The early schools here were taught in a frame building, which is now used as a dwelling. A large, two-story, frame school-house has been erected in the village, and the school, at present under the management of Stephen Manchester, as principal, has two departments, and an attendance of more than one hundred scholars.

The post-office was originally established at Woodhull, and called Woodhull post-office. It was at that place but a short time before being removed to this village, when its name was changed to Forestport, and Alfred Hough, Esq., appointed postmaster. The town is named after the office, the name having been suggested by Robert Crandall. The present postmaster is Alonzo Denton.

The village contained in April, 1878, six stores of various descriptions, three wagon- and blacksmith-shops combined, one independent blacksmith-shop, one harness-shop, three shoe-shops, a grist-mill, built by Philip McGuire (the old one built by Hough & Hurlburt not being at present in existence), two steam saw-mills (of which only one is now running), employing eight or ten men, a jeweler's establishment, two churches (Methodist Episcopal and Episcopal, both having small membership, the latter in charge of Rev. Mr. Quennell, who also preaches at Boonville, and the former of Rev. J. G. Brooks; the Presbyterians also hold meetings in "Temperance Hall," in connection with a society at Alder Creek), a society of Good Templars, with a membership of 160, organized in 1877, and a population of several hundred.

#### WOODHULL AND MEEKERSVILLE

are suburbs of Forestport village, situated a short distance up Black River. The former was originally called Port Woodhull, and took its name from Woodhull Creek. It contains a store and a large tannery, owned by Proctor & Hill. Meekersville consists of a small cluster of dwellings, and contains no places of business. The town of Forestport lies partly in the Rensselaer Patent and partly in the large grant known as the "Woodhull Tract."

#### THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING

in Forestport was held March 1, 1870, at which time the following officers were elected, namely: Supervisor, Harry Weed; Town Clerk, Charles E. Barber; Justices of the Peace, Daniel Nugent, Judson W. Rockwell; Assessors,

Stephen Millard, Thomas Ryan; Commissioners of Highways, Christopher Herrig, John Bellinger; Collector, Thomas J. Alliger; Poormasters, Philip Studer, John Lindsey; Constables, James H. Jackson, Henry Herrig, Asaph Learned, Wm. Elthorp, George Thurston; Inspectors of Election, Giles C. Hovey, Edward Coughlin, Cephas Weeks; Sealer of Weights and Measures, James McKenzie.

Harry Weed held the office of Supervisor until 1875, and Timothy Coughlin has held it from 1876 till the present. The balance of the officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, N. G. Waterbury; Justices of the Peace, Theodore H. Weed, Martin Smith; Commissioner of Highways, Edmund A. Klock; Assessor, C. F. Weeks; Collector, Charles Getman; Overseers of the Poor, Peter Myers, Conrad Ringwold; Town Auditors, Philip Studer, F. A. Weed, J. A. Hill; Constables, Lawrence Vaughn, Charles Getman, Arthur Bellinger, Jacob Isley, James Donovan; Game Constable, James Kilkenny; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Francis Raymond, Charles Stannard, P. G. Kilmer; District No. 2, Daniel Nugent, Levi Cropsy, August Beil; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Solomon Nestle; Excise Commissioner, James Donovan.

We are indebted to Edwin Benedict, Mr. Hovey, and others at Forestport village and in the town for information received.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

#### GENERAL JONATHAN A. HILL

was born in the town of Milo, Maine, Jan. 15, 1831, being the eldest son of a family of six children of Hezekiah and Emily Hill. He was educated at the common schools, and also entered the Corinna Academy, at Corinna, Maine, in 1847, where he graduated two years later. He then served an apprenticeship as a tanner with William Plaisted, of Stetson, in whose employ he remained for eleven years. When foul treason tried to trample our national flag in the dust and separate our Government, and the President called upon the brave and noble sons of the North to protect it, General Hill relinquished his mercantile business and gallantly sprang to its support. He raised a company of men, which was attached to the 11th Regiment of Maine Volunteers, as Co. K, and were enlisted for three years' service. He received the appointment as captain of that company from Israel Washburn, Jr.,—then Governor of Maine,—Nov. 2, 1861. Soon after the regiment left for the seat of war, and in March, 1862, joined the Army of the Peninsula, being connected with the Fourth Army Corps. They were first placed in actual service at the battle before Yorktown, which was soon followed by Fair Oaks and the battle of Malvern Hill. In these engagements General Hill took an active part, not only casting honor upon himself, but also on the regiment to which he belonged. The regiment was afterwards brigaded with General Negley, and moved South and joined General Terry's command at Charleston, S. C., and was engaged in the bombardment of Forts Wagner and Gregg. They

remained with this department till the formation of the Army of the James, under General Butler, in the spring of 1864. They took part in the battles of Bermuda Hundreds and Fort Darling while connected with this army. General Hill, for brave and meritorious conduct on the field of battle, was promoted on June 7, 1864, to major, and on the 25th of the same month to lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, both commissions being signed by Governor Samuel Cony, of Maine. Aug. 16, 1864, while in command of the brigade picket line in the battle of Deep Run or Strawberry Plain, he received a bullet in his right arm, which had to be amputated just below the elbow, for which he now draws a pension. He was granted a furlough, and returned home to recruit his health; but this being at the most exciting time of the war, and receiving daily accounts of his brethren soldiers' bravery in the field, he hastened his return, and, though hardly recovered from the effects of his wound, reported for duty November, 1864. This was at the time of Grant's assault upon Richmond, and General Hill was actively engaged in the battles that ended the war, and, on the last day of the fight at Appomattox Court-House, April 9, 1865, received a bullet-wound in his knee while in command of his regiment. Soon after his return to his regiment, after his furlough, he was promoted to colonel, receiving his commission from Governor Cony, dated April 5, 1864. After receiving his second wound, General Hill was detached and placed on special duty by General Terry, and served as president of a military commission at Richmond. In November, 1865, he was placed in command of the Northwestern Department of Virginia, with headquarters at Lynchburg, Va. The 11th Maine, which General Hill commanded so long, was the last volunteer regiment that was mustered out of service in the State of Virginia, which occurred in February, 1866. He returned home with them, and was the only original commissioned officer of the regiment. In 1865 he received a commission as brevet brigadier-general from Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, for gallant and distinguished services in the campaign ending with the surrender of the insurgents' army under General Robert E. Lee, and dated April 9, 1865. Upon his retirement to civil life he received the appointment as postmaster of the city of Auburn, Maine; but, having always been used to out-door employment, the confinement necessary to the discharge of his duties did not agree with his health, and he was forced to resign. In April, 1867, he removed to Forestport, Oneida Co., returned to his old business, and bought a tannery of Robertson & Robertson, forming a copartnership with Thomas E. Proctor, of Boston, under the firm-name of Proctor & Hill, and with which he is now connected. The tannery is one of the largest in the State, contains two hundred and one vats, and the yearly production is about twenty-five thousand hides.

General Hill was married Jan. 16, 1856, to Lucy M., daughter of Rev. Robert Richards, of Maine, and has a family of five children,—viz.: Hattie M., Katie E., Lula M., George R., and John. Politically, he belongs to the Republican party, and, though he has been solicited at various times to represent his fellow-citizens in the Legislative halls of this State, has always steadily refused. Gen-

eral Hill is one out of many who returned from the busy and active scenes of war and turned his attention to mercantile business, in which he has been successful. And, knowing well what our soldiers and country suffered in the late war, he still has sympathy for our Southern brethren, whose ill-judgment forced upon our people a sad and devastating warfare. A good soldier, whose military duties oblige him to respect order and law, always makes a law-abiding and substantial citizen. General Hill stands as a living monument of the late American volunteer soldier, who can be relied upon in time of war; when that is finished, and peace reigns once more over the land, can turn his attention either to improving the manufacturing or agricultural interests of our country,—being useful in war, useful in peace, and useful in the welfare of their countrymen.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### KIRKLAND.

THE town of Kirkland occupies a position in the southern central portion of the county. It covers an area of 19,716 acres, and includes Kirkland's Patent and parts of the Brothertown Tract and the Coxeborough Patent. Nearly through its centre flows Oriskany Creek, on either side of which rises a range of hills. Those on the west are the more prominent, and present a bold outline. Upon one of their summits, west of the beautiful village of Clinton, is located Hamilton College, that institution of learning which has a wide reputation, and takes high rank among those of the State and nation. Here the missionary Kirkland labored faithfully and earnestly to found an institution which should flourish for years as a power in the land, long after his deeds and his fame were known only to the pages of history. Here, too, were wont to roam the dusky *Oneidas*, and, in later years the remnants of the scattered eastern tribes, which, upon their association and settlement in this county, became known as the Brothertown Indians, who had no common language in a native tongue, and therefore spoke only the English. Here the venerable Skenandoah and the sage warriors of the *Oneida* nation saw the advance of the white settler, the increase of his numbers, and the decline of their own power, the sure forewarning that their race should pass away.

So numerous and so excellent are the educational institutions of this town that it has received the appellation of the "literary emporium of Oneida County."

Rev. A. D. Gridley, of Kirkland, prepared an excellent history of the town, which was published in 1874, and we have made liberal extracts from his work, with necessary additions and occasional corrections.

Dr. Oren Root, of Hamilton College, thus briefly describes the geology and mineralogy of this town:

"The rocks belong to what our geologists call the Silurian Age. The lowest in place is the Oneida conglomerate, a hard, gritty rock of grayish color, and composed of quartz pebbles finely cemented. This rock is seen by the roadside, a short distance from Clinton, toward Utica.

"Above the conglomerate we find the rocks of the Clinton Group,

well developed on both sides of the valley of the Oriskany Creek. These rocks consist of alternate layers of shale and hard sandstone, with very impure limestone. They contain beds of lenticular iron ore, and abundant remains of Fucoids, Corals, Mollusks, and Trilobites.

"In the ravines on College Hill we find directly above the Clinton rocks a thin deposit of the shales of the Niagara Group, containing imbedded masses of limestone, with lead and zinc ores.

"Next above these dark shales we find the red shale of the Onondaga Group, a rock of great thickness, and well developed in this town, but, as elsewhere, entirely destitute of fossils.

"On the hills both east and west of the Oriskany, and south of the red shale, we find the drab-colored rocks of the Water-lime Group.

"The valleys and most of the hillsides of this town are covered with the material of the drift period, consisting of sand, gravel, and pebbles cemented with clay.

"The rocks of Kirkland contain numerous fossils. Of the following genera of Mollusks there are many species, to wit: *Orthis*, *Lingula*, *Leptæna*, *Atrypa*, *Pentamerus*, *Spirifer*.

"Of chambered shells: *Oncoceras*, *Orthoceras*, Corals, and Crinoids are abundant, and Fucoids in certain localities, but Trilobites are more rarely found.

"The minerals of Kirkland are as follows: Oxide of iron, sulphuret of iron, carbonate of iron, sulphuret of lead, sulphuret of zinc, strontianite, celestine, calcite, gypsum, quartz crystals."

The soil of this town is a clayey loam, with occasional beds of sand and gravel, except along the shores of the Oriskany Creek, where there are rich alluvial deposits.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Hon. O. S. Williams, of Clinton, in a lecture delivered in the year 1848, mentions the fact that "as early as 1776 seven pairs of brothers, from as many different families in the town of Plymouth, Conn., enlisted under the command of Captain David Smith, were marched westward, and during the summer of that year were stationed by turns at Fort Herkimer, Fort Schuyler, and Fort Stanwix. They visited the surrounding country, and at the close of the war were ready at once to go up and possess the land." These were not the earliest settlers in town, however, as will be seen by reference to the history of the city of Rome and the town of Whitestown.

On the south face of a limestone slab, which has been set in the park in the village of Clinton, is the following inscription:

"Moses Foote, Esq., in company with seven other families, commenced the settlement of this village March 3, 1787."

The north face has the following:

"Nine miles to Utica. Moses Foote, James Bronson, Luther Foote, Bronson Foote, Ira Foote, Barnabas Pond, Ludim Blodgett, Levi Sherman."

Moses Foote,\* in company with a few other explorers, had visited this neighborhood in the fall of the previous year (1786), with a view to commencing settlement. In February, 1787, James Bronson came also to look at the valley, and spent the night of the 27th of that month on what is now Clinton Green, sheltered by the upturned roots of an ancient hemlock. There is also a tradition that Ludim Blodgett was here early in the fall of 1786, when he commenced building a log house on what is now the corner of the park and Kellogg Streets. The settlement of the town was actually begun, however, by the families and at the time mentioned on the slab referred to. Five

of these families were from the town of Plymouth, Conn.; they had left New England a few years before and halted at German Flatts, in what is now Herkimer, during the interim between their emigration from Connecticut and their settlement in Kirkland. When they arrived there were three log houses at "Old Fort Schuyler," now Utica, seven at Whitestown, three at Oriskany, five at Fort Stanwix (Rome), and three at Westmoreland.† These pioneer families followed what was known as the "old Moyer road," which brought them to Paris Hill, from whence they turned to the northward. The "Moyer road" was a part of the Indian trail leading from Buffalo to the Mohawk Valley, and terminating some distance below Utica, where a Dutchman named Moyer kept a tavern.

The exploring-party which came here in the fall of 1786 were not agreed at first upon the site for a settlement, some wishing to locate on the elevated plateau a mile and a half east of Clinton, and the others on the present site of the village. After some discussion the eastern party was induced to join the western, owing principally to the persuasive powers of Moses Foote. The family of Solomon Hovey is included by some in the number who began the settlement here; Mrs. Hovey was at all events the first white woman who pressed the soil of the town of Kirkland beneath her feet.

Early in the summer of the year 1787 the little settlement on the Oriskany had increased to thirteen families, and before winter it numbered twenty. Among those who came this first year, according to Mr. Gridley's history, were John Bullen, Salmon Butler, James Cassety (afterward of Oriskany Falls; see Augusta history), William Cook, Samuel and Noah Hubbard, Amos Kellogg, Aaron Kellogg, Oliver Porter, Randall Lewis, Cordial Storrs, Caleb Merrill, Levi Sherman, and Judah Stebbins.

"And in what sort of habitations did these first families live? The building of great pretension was the log house of Ludim Blodgett, which, having begun the fall previous, he now finished. It was roofed over with elm-bark, but was destitute of floor, windows, and doors. The houses of the other settlers were at first mere huts made of crotched stakes driven into the ground, with poles laid from crotch to crotch, and then sided and roofed over with strips of bark. These certainly were rude accommodations, but the settlers cheerfully submitted to them."‡

Amos Kellogg, on the day of his arrival with his family, in the winter of 1788, was obliged to shovel the snow out of his log house before he could take possession. This house stood on Fountain Street, in the village, on the site of the present dwelling of J. N. Percival, and had been erected by Mr. Kellogg several months before he brought his family to it.

Solomon Hovey, according to Judge Jones' "Annals," made extra provision for stowing the table-furniture and wardrobe of his wife. The judge says,—

"He felled a large, hollow bass-wood tree, which grew a few feet west of the present banking-house in Clinton, and cutting off a piece of the proper length, split and hewed off one of its sides; this, raised upon end, with a number of shelves fitted into it, was found admirably contrived for a pantry, cupboard, and clothes-press."

The settlement was formed on a street laid out north and

\* Also written Foot.

† See history of Deerfield.

‡ Gridley.

south, which extended from the house now owned by Marshall W. Barker to the house of Seth K. Blair:

"Two acres of land were assigned to each family on this street for a building site. In the course of a year eight additional acres were set apart to each family adjoining the two-acre lots first named. Having built their first rude huts, suitable for temporary use, the settlers commenced clearing a portion of their lands, and providing for raising their first crops of vegetables and Indian corn. While these crops were growing they took time to select a name for their infant village, and finally fixed upon that of CLINTON, in honor of George Clinton, then Governor of the State."\*

Governor Clinton was at the time joint owner with General George Washington of several tracts of land in the county, some of which were within the limits of this town. Judge Jones states,—

"Lot No. 14, in the fifth grand division of Coxe's borough of 316 acres, and composing the farm of the late Nathaniel Griffin (now John Barker), of this town, was held by a deed directly from President Washington and Governor Clinton. This deed was witnessed by Tobias Lear and De Witt Clinton."

The facilities for grinding corn, raised during the first years of the settlement, were exceedingly limited. The Wetmore mill had been built at Whitestown in 1788, and to that the grain from Kirkland's pioneer settlement was carried, either on foot or horseback, over a narrow Indian trail, through woods and swamps. Finally, however, the enterprising settlers joined their forces and opened a road-way to Whitestown; as soon as it was finished Samuel Hubbard drove an ox-team to the mill and brought back six bushels of Indian meal. The distance to Whites-town, six miles, was considered too great, however, and Captain (afterward Colonel) Cassety built a small grist-mill on the east bank of the Oriskany Creek, near the site of the present bridge on College Street. Samuel Hubbard, Ludim Blodgett, and Salmon Butler, each shelled a peck of new corn, and cast lots to see who should carry the joint grist to the mill. The lot fell upon Mr. Hubbard, who placed the corn on his shoulder, and marched away with his burden. As this was the first grist ground in the new mill, it was sent out without taking toll, as was the custom. A saw-mill was built the same year or the next, a few rods above.

To such an extent had the settlement grown in the fall after the arrival of its *avant couriers* that it began to seem much like the villages in the land the people had left,—the rock-ribbed New England. Judge Williams says of it at that period,—

"What in March was a wilderness, gloomy, sad, and cheerless, in October began to seem like home; and even with the child and the delicate woman the longing for New England's rocky hills and happy villages had grown faint, and almost vanished before the attractions of this fertile land, and the mutual kindness and hospitality of these dwellers in the wilderness. I hazard nothing in saying that this place has known no days more delightful than its earliest."

About 20 new families were added to the original settlement during the summer of 1788, among whom were Rev. Samuel Kirkland, the noted missionary, George Langford, Timothy Tuttle, Benjamin Pollard, Zadock Loomis, Theodore Manross, Andrew Blanchard, Silas Austen, Joshua Morse, Elias Dewey, and Joseph Gleason.

"When the lands now covered by this town were first selected by Captain Foot and his party, it was supposed that they had never been surveyed, and were not embraced within the limits of any patent. They considered themselves 'squatters,' presuming that when the land came into market they could claim it by pre-emption right. What, then, was their surprise, on exploring and clearing up the forests, to find lines of marked trees, and on further inquiry to learn that they had settled upon Coxe's Patent, 'a tract of land granted by the colony of New York, May 30, 1770, to Daniel Coxe, William Coxe, Rebecca Coxe, and John Tabor Kempe and Grace, his wife.' Their settlement was found to be located on 'the two thousand and sixteen acres tract,' by which descriptive name it was long known to the older inhabitants and surveyors. This plot was bounded on the north by the farm now owned by Henry Gleason, on the east by David Pickett's, on the south by Seth K. Blair's, and on the west by the Oriskany Creek. On further search it was found that this tract had already been divided into twenty lots of nearly equal size, and that the proprietors had offered it as a gift to any colony of twenty families who would take it up and occupy it as a permanent settlement. At once our settlers hoped that they might enjoy the benefit of this generous offer; but the patentees, learning that their lands had already been occupied in ignorance of their proposal, refused to make the gift, and required the squatters to buy the land at the rate of ten shillings an acre. Accordingly, in the summer of 1788, Captain Foot was sent to Philadelphia to purchase the whole tract on the best possible terms; and eventually the several lots were parceled out at cost among the different settlers. The triangular piece of land which afterwards became the site of the village was called the 'handkerchief lot,' from its resemblance on the map to a half handkerchief, and this was bought by Captain Foot."†

In the spring of 1788 the settlers were overwhelmed with grief at an accident which happened, and which is thus described by Judge Jones:

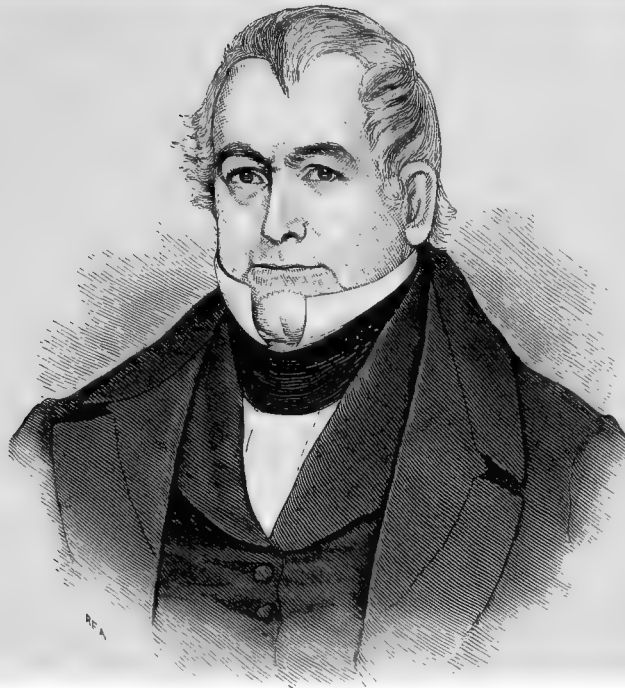
"Miss Merab Tuttle, aged seventeen, daughter of Colonel Timothy Tuttle, who owned and resided upon the Royce farm, was drowned in the Oriskany Creek. The circumstances are briefly these: Miss Tuttle and Miss Anna Foot, daughter of Captain Moses Foot, started late in the afternoon to make a call at Mr. William Cook's, who resided on the west bank of the creek, in a log house which stood near the site of the house formerly owned by Mr. J. Herrick. . . .

"For lack of perfumed French hair powder for their toilet, they called on their way at Cassety's mill, and with the mill-dust whitened their locks as for some gala day. Though now obsolete, such was then the fashion. At that time no bridge spanned the stream from its source to its mouth. The settlers had felled two trees across, a little below the site of the bridge, on the road to the College. When the girls arrived at the crossing-place they found the stream swollen from the spring freshet and recent rains, and its turbid waters were rushing and foaming madly down its channel. At first they quailed, but Miss Foot, the more courageous of the two, soon led the way, followed by her companion. When near the middle of the stream Miss Foot heard from her friend the exclamation, 'Oh, dear, my head swims!' which was instantly followed by a splash in the water, and turning saw her struggling in the current. Miss Foot gave such loud and prolonged cries for help that she was distinctly heard through the woods at Miss Tuttle's residence. Mr. Cook, who happened to be at his house, either witnessing the accident or attracted by the cries, sprang into the stream to rescue the drowning girl, and nearly succeeded in grasping her by her clothes, when the current drew her from his sight under a pile of drift-wood. Instant and continued search was made for the body. The blacksmith made hooks which were fastened in the end of long poles, with which to drag the stream. These were unsuccessfully plied through the whole night. In the morning the remains of the unfortunate young lady were found drawn under a pile of drift-wood, near the site of the Clinton factory. Few eyes slept in Clinton that night. Intelligence was sent to their neighbors at Dean's settlement, in Westmoreland, as also the time appointed for the funeral. At the time named many of the few settlers on Dean's Patent attended. Nehemiah Jones (father of Hon. Pomroy Jones), when about to start, and knowing there could be no clergyman expected (as probably there was none west of Albany) took with him a volume of sermons, in which was one preached on

\* Gridley's History of Kirkland, page 24.

† Gridley, pages 27 and 28.





*Thomas Dean*

In the year 1795, John Dean, a Quaker, then living near Newburg, Orange Co., N. Y., was commissioned by the Society of Friends in New York City to labor as a missionary among the Brothertown Indians, on the southern line of the township of Kirkland, Oneida County. The Brothertown Indians were so named because their number included the remains of several disorganized tribes in New England and Long Island, representing the *Mohegans*, *Montauks*, *Narragansetts*, *Pequots*, *Nahantics*, and others.

It cannot be here stated when this composite tribe was first organized. It is known that the *Oneida* Indians sent an early and earnest invitation to their Eastern cousins, and that the State Governments of New England aided in the removal of the scattered clans to their new home in Brothertown. As early as 1763, Sir William Johnson reports them as numbering two hundred warriors, and in all one thousand souls. They all spoke the English language with more or less facility.

John Dean returned to Newburg in 1797, after living and laboring among the Brothertown Indians for two years. This absence was so deeply regretted that, in a few months, he was visited by a deputation of Indians who urged him to return to Brothertown and live with them five years longer as their religious teacher and friend. This pressing invitation was accepted. In 1798, John Dean returned to Brothertown with his wife and his son, Thomas Dean, then a youth of nineteen years. For the first year they lived in a log house.

In 1799 the wing of what came to be known as the Dean homestead was built; and in 1804 the main part of the dwelling was completed. There was no release for John Dean at the end of five years. He faithfully served the Brothertown Indians as their spiritual guide, protector, and friend until he was laid aside by the infirmities of age. By wholesome precept and godly example, "he lured to brighter worlds and led the way." He died and was buried in Deansville, in 1820, aged 88 years. Some years before his death, his son, Thomas Dean, had been chosen by the Indians as their agent and adviser,—so strong had grown the bond of friendship and mutual confidence between the Dean family and the Brothertown tribe.

In 1809, Thomas Dean married Mary Flandrau, of New Rochelle, Westchester Co., N. Y., an excellent young lady of Huguenot descent, and a sister of Thomas H. Flandrau, well remembered as an eloquent member of the bar of Oneida County, who died in 1854.

In his peaceful, unselfish method of dealing with Indians, Thomas Dean closely followed the copy set by his Quaker sire. He supported a school, in which Indian boys and girls were instructed in elementary knowledge; he settled quarrels among the Indians, directed and encouraged their plans for household industries, and for gardening and farming; he transacted their business with the whites and with each other; he neglected no opportunity to improve their religious sentiments and habits.

Previous to the year 1820 the Brothertown Indians found themselves closely hemmed in by white settlers, who trespassed on their lands, and caused discontent. They determined to seek a new home towards the setting sun, and besought Mr. Dean to aid them. His influence secured for them from the United States Government a tract of land at Green Bay, Wis., covering sixty-four thousand acres, between the Fox River and Lake Michigan. Upwards of twenty-four hundred Indians were to be transferred to those distant lands. Difficulties were encountered at both ends of the line of emigration. Speculators made much trouble at the West, and the breaking up of long-established homes caused reluctance and delay at the East. Mr. Dean spent ten winters in Washington and ten summers in Green Bay, winters and summers of ceaseless labor, travel, anxiety, and weariness, before the

arrangements for removal could be completed. While at Green Bay Mr. Dean was busy fighting speculative land-sharks, surveying farms and roads, building bridges, saw-mills, grist-mills. In New York he procured the enactment of a law which enabled the Indians to sell their lands at their full value, under the direction of three commissioners.

Between 1830 and 1840, Mr. Dean was occupied in transferring Indian colonists to Green Bay. They went out by installments, and each installment required his personal supervision and guidance. In 1841 there came a season of rest. As the tired laborer when his day's work is ended falls asleep beside the evening fire, so Thomas Dean, after he had settled the Brothertown Indians in their new home, came to a peaceful end in June, 1842, at the age of sixty-three, and was laid beside his father, mother, and wife, in the Deansville Cemetery. During his forty years of service for the Indians, Mr. Dean received a salary of only \$300 a year, including the support of an Indian school, and exclusive of traveling expenses.

He kept his personal accounts with that scrupulous exactness of detail which characterized Judge William L. Marcy when traveling at the expense of the State. His sturdy conscientious honesty and passion for square dealing were fitly symbolized to the eye by a commanding presence. His work was done in no half-hearted perfunctory way. Every inch of his great herculean frame was full of sympathy. There was no regular physician in Brothertown, and often Mr. Dean and members of his family ministered with well-tried household remedies at the bedside of the sick and suffering. His hands and house were always open to charity and hospitality. His doors were locked neither day nor night. Indian guests were frequent at the table and the fireside. Often they came unbidden when the family had retired for the night, and slept by the kitchen fire. Such a long and spotless career of disinterested public duty has few parallels in our country's history.

Traditions of Thomas Dean's kindness, generosity, and unbribable integrity are familiar to the older Brothertown households, and they give something of the charm of a pastoral poem to the early name and the pleasant streets of that historic village, with its large heart still throbbing in the Dean homestead.

Thomas Dean was the father of five children, of whom only two are now living. The oldest child, Mrs. Philena Hunt Dean Catlin, now living in Clinton, Oneida Co., is the surviving widow of Professor Marcus Catlin, who died in 1849, after filling the Chair of Mathematics and Astronomy in Hamilton College for fifteen years with the highest ability, devotedness, and success. Mrs. Phebe Dean Redfield, wife of the late Colonel Alex. H. Redfield, of Detroit, Michigan, died in 1877. John Dean, the oldest son, born Aug. 16, 1813; graduated from Hamilton College in 1832; was a member of the State Legislature from Oneida County in 1846, and in 1862 was appointed Commissioner of Customs in the Treasury Department at Washington. While holding this office, he secured freedom for a large number of slaves, whose masters, living outside the District of Columbia, had hired them out to residents of Washington. Mr. John Dean also defended many fugitive slaves whose masters sought to force them back to bondage. He was under indictment for protecting a fugitive slave, and was preparing his defense when he was seized with the illness of which he died, Oct. 16, 1863. He was buried in the Congressional Cemetery in Washington. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. John Pierpont. Hannah Dean, the youngest daughter, died in 1847. Dr. Elias Flandrau Dean, the youngest son, is a practicing physician in Lenni, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.



the occasion of a young man being drowned. At the funeral he was requested to read that sermon, and after a prayer by Captain Foot, he did so. The text upon which the sermon was founded was 1 Samuel, xx. 3: 'There is but a step between me and death.' Her grave was first dug on the green, but it being thought too wet, she was buried in the south part of the present burying-ground, which was then a part of her father's farm."

Major Barnabas Pond dug her grave, as well as every one in that burying-ground, until they numbered more than one hundred.

The above was the first death among the settlers. The second was that of Thomas Fancher, Jr., who was killed by a falling tree in 1791, and the third was that of Mrs. Mercy Stebbins, wife of Judah Stebbins, Jr., aged twenty-six years.

The young people of the settlement were not exempt from the emotions which lead to the union of hearts, and, as in the history of all neighborhoods, there was of course a first wedding. In 1788, then, on the same day, Elias Dewey wedded Anna Foot, and Andrew Blanchard was made happy in the possession, as his wife, of Mary Cook. Elias Dewey built his house on the land where now stands the residence of Judge Williams. A public wedding was also celebrated the same year,—that of Roger Leverett and Miss Elizabeth Checsebrough. The ceremony was performed in a log house which stood upon a knoll on the road to Utica, east of Slocum's bridge. Jason Parker, of Utica, afterwards widely known as a stage proprietor and mail contractor, was one of the invited guests. On the 25th of November, 1790, William Stebbins and Lydia Branch were married by the Indian minister, Rev. Samson Occum.

The first white child born in the town of Kirkland was Clinton Foot, who died before reaching manhood; the second was Fanny Kellogg, daughter of Captain Amos Kellogg, and afterwards the wife of Orrin Gridley; the third, Julius Pond, Esq., born July 26, 1789; and the fourth, James D. Stebbins, born Sept. 11, 1789.

Among the settlers who arrived in 1789 was Jesse Curtiss, who, it is said, "brought on his back from the log huts in Utica a skipple (three pecks) of seed wheat." In the fall of the same year he built the third frame house in town, the first having been erected by Colonel Timothy Tuttle, and the second by Ebenezer Butler, Jr. All were put up in this year, 1789. The circumstances of the building of Mr. Curtiss' house are thus described by Judge Williams, and illustrate the remarkable perseverance of the dwellers in the wilderness:

"About the 20th day of October, 1789, the snow fell to the depth of nearly two feet, upon a bed of mud not much less; the weather became cold and inclement, and most forbidding to the wayfarer and laborer. Precisely at this time, a settler, zealous to build a frame house before the winter should set in with its full severity, went to Captain Cassety's saw-mill, and for three days and two nights, alone, and without rest or intermission, continued to saw the lumber necessary for the building. When the task was ended his hands were glazed as if by fire, from using so constantly the cold iron bars of the saw-mill; he felt himself well repaid, however, for all his toil and fatigue, for in a few days he reared a frame dwelling sixteen feet square. That dwelling is now (1848) the kitchen of Mr. Horatio Curtiss, and that diligent settler was Jesse Curtiss, already mentioned."

This building at last descended to the uses of a shed in the rear of the barn owned by Mr. Curtiss' youngest son, and in 1874 was yet standing.

Frame barns were also erected in 1789,—one by Judah Stebbins, on the farm now owned by John Elliott, and a second on the Kellogg property east of the village.

The first horse brought into town is said to have been owned by Captain Moses Foot, and was soon stolen by the Indians. William Carpenter and Nathan Marsh, who came in 1789, each owned a "noble steed," whose speed and bottom were so remarkable that the fame of these animals has been preserved through the succeeding generations. Their owners set out on horseback at a certain time for the city of Albany; "Jesse Curtiss and Bartholomew Pond started on foot at the same time, and arrived at Albany *some hours before them!*" Nearly all the labor requiring animal power was performed by oxen in the early days of the settlement.

Besides Jesse Curtiss, the following persons settled in 1789: Timothy Pond, Eli Bristol, Joel Bristol, Jonah Sanford, Samuel Curtiss, John Curtiss, Ebenezer Butler, Theodore Gridley, Bartholomew Pond, Rufus Millard, William Marsh, and William Carpenter.

The crops of the year 1788 became insufficient in 1789 to supply the wants of the settlers and those of the newcomers constantly arriving, and in the latter year famine, with all its horrors, stared them in their faces. The stock of wheat-flour and the old crop of potatoes were exhausted, and to such straits were they reduced that when planting-time came the eyes of the potatoes were cut out and put in the ground, while the remainder was carefully preserved for the table. Those who were fortunate enough to secure a portion of wild game, or a supply of ground-nuts or leeks, considered themselves lucky. Finally a company of men started for Fort Plain, Montgomery County, to obtain supplies, if possible, on some terms. There they found a farmer and miller named Isaac Paris, who listened favorably to their appeal. He loaded a small flat-boat with flour and meal and sent it up the Mohawk to the mouth of the Oriskany, where its cargo was transferred to a log canoe made by the settlers, a party of whom were there to meet it, and by means of paddles, ropes, and setting-poles it was worked up the creek as far as the present Clinton factory. From thence it was transported in carts to the village, where great joy was occasioned by its arrival. Mr. Paris was paid in ginseng, which abounded in the forest, and which he was willing to accept in lieu of silver and gold, which the settlers did not possess. The roots of this plant were dried in bundles and shipped from the American seaports to China, where they were supposed to be an antidote to the plague.

It was perfectly natural that the name of Mr. Paris was held in high regard; and in 1792, when a new town was erected, including Clinton, it was called Paris by the inhabitants as a tribute to their generous benefactor. Scarce as food temporarily became, the settlement on the stream of nettles continued to grow.

Thomas Hart removed to Clinton in 1792, and in company with Seth Roberts opened a store in the building erected by Ebenezer Butler, and in which he had previously traded. Mr. Hart was appointed one of the judges

of Oneida County some years previous to his death, which occurred Feb. 11, 1811.

In 1793, Judah Stebbins erected the first two-story house in town. With his own hands he "rived" or split the clapboards upon this house from pine-trees.

The following chapter of

#### INCIDENTS

is from Rev. Mr. Gridley's "History of Kirkland," and was compiled from various authorities,—among them being Judge Williams' Address, Jones' "Annals," Mr. Tracy's Lectures, "Memoir of Rev. Samuel Kirkland," and others.

The Indians who occupied this region were wont to come in from the chase or other expeditions with all the noise attendant upon the orgies of Tam O'Shanter's witches or the inhabitants of the infernal regions, and tramping and whooping and demoniacal howling often kept the settlers awake in fear and trembling. Mrs. Amos Kellogg used to relate that "often, when alone in her house, engaged in domestic duties, perhaps with a child in the cradle, Indians would open the door without knocking, and steal in softly, with moccasined feet, unperceived, and, tapping her on the shoulder, say, with deep, guttural voice, 'Indian want tater; Indian hungry; me want tater.' Trembling with fear, yet feigning unconcern, she uniformly gave them what they desired, and they soon left her without molestation. Sometimes it would be a squaw, with sad face and mournful voice, drawing her blanket about her shoulders, and whining, 'Me hungry; senape (her husband) gone, papoose dead; me hungry!'"

Mrs. Eli Lucas told of bands of Indians coming to her father's house at evening, and requesting to stay over night; when, leave being granted, if none were intoxicated, they would stretch themselves on the floor of the kitchen, with their feet towards the fire, croon a while at each other, and fall asleep. They rose at daybreak, and silently left the house, seldom purloining anything from it.

Rev. Samuel Kirkland often fed from 70 to 100 Indians at his house during a week's time. When they came drunk he locked them up in his corn-house till they were sober.

Among those of the Stockbridge tribe who were prominent in this region, were John Quinney and his brother Joseph, John Metoxin, Captain Hendricks and his strong-minded but excellent wife Lydia, and Mary Doxtater and John Kunkerpot. The latter had in his boyhood spent some time at Dartmouth College, and on his return bade fair to become a prominent and useful man; but "blood will tell,"—and it proved true in his case,—for he became eventually indolent and vicious. "He was oftener drunk than sober," says Gains Butler, "yet he was witty and keen in repartee. When one of our citizens bantered him about the black mark put upon Cain, he replied, 'Perhaps it was a *white* mark!'"

In the history of Hamilton College, in another part of this volume, it is mentioned that Rev. Mr. Kirkland brought some Indian boys to his house at Clinton to prepare them for entering the academy when it should open. They were taught in a log school-house on the knoll in front of the Lucas place. One was named David Cusick, and afterwards became somewhat distinguished. Mr. Kirk-

land, while teaching him the catechism, propounded one day the usual question, "Who made man?" "God," was the reply. "And who made woman?" "God." "And how did he make woman?" "Out of old husks, I guess!"

The following story of the "fine, fat steer" is told by Hon. Pomroy Jones in his "Annals," and also by Judge Williams, as follows:

"In 1787, Theodore Manross, who had commenced a clearing on the farm for many years occupied by Jesse Wood, about a mile south of Clinton, missed from his herd a fine, fat steer. Suspicion soon fell upon a party of *Oncidas*, who, led by a chief called Beechtree, had for some days encamped on the hill south of him, and were digging ginseng in the vicinity. Search was made; their encampment was deserted, and the fresh offals of the animal were found near by, secreted. A party of ten or twelve active and resolute young men was soon formed. Moses Foot was their captain, and among the company were Jesse Curtiss, Levi Barker, and several other familiar names. The Indian trail was fresh, and their path through the nettles and undergrowth was as plain to the sharp eyes of the eager pursuers as a beaten track to the traveler. They followed them to Paris Hill, then to the Sauquoit Creek, a little north of the present village, and thence down the stream. As they came near New Hartford, the track was so fresh that it was manifest they were close upon the Indians. Soon they spied them marching single file; and taking a little circuit they came into the path before them, and turning towards them met them face to face. 'Stop!' said Captain Foot to Beechtree, their leader; 'you have stolen and killed the white man's steer.' 'Indian has not killed the white man's steer,' replied Beechtree, leaping forward and drawing from his belt his long hunting-knife. Quick as thought Captain Foot raised a heavy cane, and brought it down with convincing force upon the naked head of Beechtree. 'He winced, and settled down beneath the powerful blow. It was enough; the party surrendered, and on search being made the hide and bell of the missing animal was found in the pack of one of the Indians, who bore the expressive cognomen of Saucy Nick. This was pretty good proof. As the modern and fashionable defenses of sleep-walking, insanity, and the like were not known to these untutored wild ones, they frankly confessed the deed. The prisoners were marched back in a body, and forthwith were confined and guarded in the house of Colonel Timothy Tuttle, standing on the site of the present Royce mansion. Mr. Kirkland was immediately sent for, and by permission of the guard they sent a swift messenger to Onondaga to summon their friends and chiefs to their assistance, sending a message to them, at the same time, to drive over a certain cow as a means of settlement for the wrong committed.

"Before the morning sun had risen high their friends appeared, led by the wise and venerable Skenandoa. The negotiation was carried on in the house of Mr. Tuttle, mainly between Captain Foot and Skenandoa, Mr. Kirkland acting as interpreter, and finally it was agreed that the Indians should give the cow, which had been driven from Oneida, to Mr. Manross to make him good, and the ginseng which they had dug to the party of young men who had pursued them to pay them for their time and trouble. The whole matter was concluded before noon, and this resolute conduct of the settlers entirely prevented the recurrence of similar aggressions.

"Saucy Nick was alone sullen and revengeful. The theft was more especially charged to and proved upon him; and on the march from New Hartford to Clinton he had had a bitter wrangle with one Lemuel Cook, who, if all accounts are true, was as much entitled to the appellation of 'saucy' as Nick himself. His abusive speech had sunk deep into the Indian's memory, and his ardent longing was for revenge and blood. Soon after he unsuccessfully attempted to kill Cook at Fort Schuyler, and the next season, as Cook was plowing on his farm (now owned by Mrs. Luther Comstock), an Indian arrow whistled swiftly past his ear. The hand that sent it, though unseen, could not be mistaken, and Cook, warned of his danger, soon sold his farm, and returned to Connecticut."

Mr. Cook finally died at the house of his son, in Clarendon, N. Y., May 21, 1869, aged one hundred and four

\* This account varies somewhat from Mr. Jones'. See Chapter III.

years. Five generations of his descendants were present at his funeral. He was always fond of telling stories, one of his favorites being that of "the fine, fat steer and Saucy Nick."

Heinrich Staring, afterwards first judge of Herkimer County, was captured by a strolling party of *Oneida* Indians late in the month of November, 1778. He was carried past the site of Clinton, and kept for the night where the village of Deansville now stands, in a deserted log wigwam on the east bank of the Oriskany. He managed to loosen one of the withes from his arm, and free himself by climbing from a small window six feet from the floor. He had taken off his shoes, and in his hurry to escape forgot to put them on. He followed the Oriskany several miles, running in the channel of the stream for some distance to throw the Indian dogs off the scent, and crossing to the other shore. On reaching the trail from Oneida to Fort Schuyler, he crossed the creek about half a mile northwest of the present village of Clinton, and pursued the trail to the fort, at which place he found a canoe which had floated down the Mohawk and lodged in some willow bushes near the landing. He took possession of it, and by a vigorous use of the paddles, aided by the current, soon reached home.

Barnabas Pond kept a tavern in Clinton. A young *Oneida* chief called with his wife one day and drank between them a dram of rum. They returned in the afternoon with five others, and wanted more rum. Mr. Pond, who made a practice of never giving an Indian drink if he appeared intoxicated, refused the demand for half a pint of liquor. The Indian showed a piece of coin, and said he wanted to treat his friends, promising not to drink a drop himself. Major Pond then gave him the rum, and he, true to his word, handed it over to his friends. They then turned to leave, when the major reminded the chief that he had not paid for his liquor. "Haven't got no money, and can't pay for it." "Not so," said Pond; "you showed me the money before you had the rum, and now you have lied about it." "What you say?—I lie!" shouted the savage, at the same instant springing forward with his drawn knife. The major, a strong and courageous man, "struck the uplifted arm of the Indian between the elbow and shoulder, causing the knife to fly out of his hand, then gave him a blow across the throat, and at the same time tripped up his feet and brought him to the floor." The major, in relating it, said the Indian "fell like an ox knocked down in a slaughter-house." Shortly he recovered his breath, and arose to his feet, when he threw his handkerchief to the major, who took out his pay, and returned the balance and the knife. The chief and his wife both refused to take them, and the whole party went away. The chief came afterwards and apologized, and Major Pond forgave him, provided he behaved well in the future, and then went and brought the handkerchief and knife to their owner. He again refused them, however, and here the matter ended.\*

Among the Brothertown Indians were several noted characters, including David Fowler, Elijah Wampe, John Tuhi, and Dolphus Fowler, who came with others to the region of Deansville before the Revolutionary war. Most of them, through fear of the *Iroquois*, returned to New Eng-

land during the war, although a few, among whom was Elijah Wampe, remained. The latter was one day returning from Fort Stanwix to Brothertown, when he was met in the path by a hostile Indian, who pointed a rifle at him. Wampe sprang forward, struck up the muzzle of the gun, so that the bullet passed over his head, then quickly dispatched his adversary with his knife. Wampe then bore the Indian's gun in triumph to the fort, and afterwards returned to his land in Brothertown. He finally, however, for protection, took up his abode under the guns of Fort Stanwix.

Skenandoa, the famous *Oneida* chieftain, who died May 11, 1816, was brought to Clinton and interred by the side of Rev. Samuel Kirkland, with imposing ceremony. Plattkopf, another chief of the *Oneidas*, was noted for his eloquence. In September, 1799, Dr. Timothy Dwight, President of Yale College, accompanied by Tutor Jeremiah Day, started on a tour of observation through the State of New York, intending to visit Niagara Falls and Buffalo. At Lairdsville, in the town of Westmoreland, he turned aside to visit Rev. Samuel Kirkland, at Clinton, and from the latter place he wrote as follows:

"In the morning of September 26 we made an excursion to Brothertown, an Indian settlement in the town of Paris. I had a strong inclination to see Indian life in the most advanced state of civilization found in this country, and was informed that it might probably be found here.

"Brothertown is a tract of land about six miles square, which was given to these Indians by the *Oneidas*. . . . Here forty families of these people have fixed themselves in the business of agriculture. They have cleared the land on both sides of the road, about a quarter of a mile in breadth and about four miles in length. Three of them have framed houses; the rest are of logs. Their husbandry is generally much inferior to that of the white people.

"They are universally civil in their deportment. The men and boys took off their hats, and the girls courtesied as we passed by them. . . . These people receive annually \$2160 from the State, out of which their schoolmaster and their superintendent receive pay for their services.

"At this season of the year they unite with the *Oneidas* in gathering ginseng, and collect a thousand bushels annually. It brings them two dollars a bushel. Most of it goes to Philadelphia, and thence to China. It is, however, an unprofitable business for the Indians. They are paid for it in cash, which many of them employ as the means of intoxication. This is commonly followed by quarreling, and sometimes by murder; but much less commonly than among the *Oneidas*."

Another Indian who became famous was Samson Occum. He was born at Mohegan, near Norwich, Conn., in 1723. He early embraced the religion of the whites, and finally became quite a noted minister and teacher. In 1786 he formed a colony in this town and Marshall, on the Oriskany Creek, of 192 *Montauks* and *Shinecocks* from Long Island, several *Mohegans* from Connecticut, and a number of *Naragansetts* from Rhode Island, with a few representatives of other tribes who had become wasted, and ministered to them and the neighboring Stockbridges. He was the composer of the hymn beginning,

"Awaked by Sinai's awful sound."

He died at New Stockbridge, N. Y., in July, 1792, aged sixty-nine years. The name of "Priest Occum" is yet revered by the descendants of all who were acquainted with him.

Good Peter, a convert of Rev. Samuel Kirkland, and an

\* This account differs somewhat from Mr. Jones', given in Chapter III.

*Oneida* chief, was another character among the Indians noted for his persuasive eloquence.

When the first settlers on Dean's Patent, in Westmoreland, heard of the arrival of the emigrants at Clinton they started to find them, knowing only that they were several miles south upon the Oriskany, above an Indian clearing, on the site of the present village of Manchester. They followed the Indian trail, crossed the creek at the clearing, and took a southerly course up the valley. Soon they discovered a number of cows feeding in the woods, and Joseph Blackmer, a leading man in the party, full of sport, "raised his coat tails above his head, shook his hat, and made such a succession of hideous noises that the frightened cows started for home on a run, and thus showed the company the way to the settlement at Clinton. Many and hearty were the greetings between the new neighbors, and the good-will which then sprang up continued to grow and flourish ever afterwards."

Judge Williams mentions that in the fall of 1790, "as Mr. Jesse Curtiss and three or four others were returning from meeting one Sunday afternoon,—their path lying through a field near the house now occupied by Mr. Gunn,—they heard an unusual rustling in the corn, and on searching for the cause soon discovered two bear cubs busily engaged in breaking down and destroying the ripening corn. Forthwith they set upon them, and, despite their grunts and cries, by dint of kicks and blows soon dispatched them. The same afternoon, Mr. Bronson (who lived in the house now occupied by Samuel Brownell) on returning from meeting found the old mother bear sitting quietly on the steps of his door, little dreaming of the sad calamity which had even then overtaken her children." Mention is not made of the fate of the mother.

"The streets and cross-roads of the town were early designated by names. The street leading past the homestead of the late James D. Stobbins was called Brimfield Street, because it was wholly settled by inhabitants from Brimfield, Mass. The present borough of Franklin was long styled Sodom, though we never knew that it was noted for its depravity. Post Street, running southeast from Franklin, was so called from Darius Post and his three sons,—Titus, Ethan, and Darius, Jr.,—who came from Vermont at an early day and settled on adjoining farms in that district. The street leading to Utica once rejoiced in the name of Toggletown, because the roadside fences were once 'toggled' together at the end of each section. That portion of the town which lies between one and two miles east of Clinton has long been christened Chuckery. Judge Williams says, 'The story goes that in Massachusetts, according to established custom, the Governor's proclamation for Thanksgiving was read in all the churches. Then, as now, he called upon the people to render a tribute of gratitude for the blessings of Providence upon their farms, their fisheries, and their merchandise. In Egremont, some mischievous wag, possessing himself of the copy of the proclamation which the clergyman had prepared to read to his congregation the next Sabbath, changed the word fisheries to *chuckeries*, and so the unsuspecting pastor read it, to the no small edification of his audience! Soon after this a company of colonists from Egremont came westward, and settling on the hills east of this village, gave this odd name to their resting-place.'"

The joke did not even end here, for a colony of Kirkland people who removed many years ago to the town of Fenner, Madison county, dubbed their little settlement "New Chuckery." It has since been corrupted into Perryville, and the memory of its former name, and the incident which originally caused it to be given, remains but a dream of the past.

With the story of the first burglary in the town we will close this "chapter of incidents." It is told by Judge Jones and Rev. Mr. Gridley substantially as follows:

Ephraim Hart, who had succeeded his father, Thomas Hart, in the mercantile business, had collected about \$1800 in silver coin, and expected soon to start with it for New York to purchase goods. It was in the year 1801. One Samuel MacBride, an Irishman, who had learned of the treasure, broke into the store one night and stole the entire amount and carried it off. The business was undoubtedly new to him, and his plans could not have been well laid; for before morning he was captured and brought back to Clinton, with all except about two dollars of the money. While in confinement awaiting trial he succeeded in escaping, and, like the darkey who was told by his minister that there were two roads through life which led, one to perdition and the other to eternal punishment, concluded to take to the woods. He took the polar star for a guide and steered towards it. Near what is now Middle Settlement he found a hollow stump, about ten feet high, which he climbed and slid down into, intending to remain there until the next night, and then resume his travels. On the arrival of darkness he attempted to climb out, but found that the inner surface of the stump was so smooth that the task was exceedingly difficult. At last, just at daybreak, he made a final and despairing effort, and—blessed be St. Patrick!—reached the top. But alas for his hopes! Fortune smiled on his pursuers, and he was discovered while on the run for the forest, and an officer of the law recaptured him. He was tried and sentenced to State's prison for fourteen years.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

In a preceding chapter will be found sketches of Hamilton College, Clinton Grammar School, Miss Royce's Seminary, Clinton Liberal Institute, The Young Ladies' Domestic Seminary, Home Cottage Seminary, and Houghton Seminary, all located in this town.

#### DWIGHT'S RURAL HIGH SCHOOL.\*

This school was opened in May, 1858, by Rev. Benjamin W. Dwight, its principal and proprietor, with Rev. David A. Holbrook and Henry P. Bristol as associates. It occupied the ground—eighteen acres and more—on the corner of Elm and Factory Streets, and faced with two imposing fronts these two avenues. It stood 150 feet back from the former, and 225 feet from the latter, on a pleasing artificial slope. The grounds were laid out in ample style, with walks and carriage-drives, and were planted with ornamental trees. A large gymnasium, 70 feet by 32, stood at the southeast, at a distance of some 350 feet.

"The building was erected in the years 1857-58. Dr. Dwight, who had been for several years conducting a large and flourishing high school in Brooklyn, came to Clinton for the purpose of combining the influence of fine rural surroundings with educational labor. He believed that he could achieve much higher physical, intellectual, and moral results in such a school than in any other.

"The school opened with nine boarders and eighteen day-scholars, and rose, when at its greatest height, to over 80 pupils, some 53 of

\* Prepared by Rev. B. W. Dwight, LL.D., and published in Gridley's Kirkland.

them being boarders. The school was a place of abounding physical healthfulness, of earnest intellectual work, and of warm religious life. Students came from far and near all over the land, and went from the school to a dozen different colleges. Besides giving earnest attention to classical and mathematical drill, full courses of daily study were appointed in history, physiology, and the modern languages. During the last three years of the school a number of young ladies were admitted to it, and with good effect in every way.

"The school building, which was expensive for those days, having cost nearly \$20,000, was large and showy. Four distinct buildings were in fact harmonized in it into one. The combined structure was on every side of it picturesque in appearance, and pronounced by all who saw it one of the largest and finest buildings in the county. Its entire front was 56 feet, and its greatest length 106 feet.

"In the year 1864, Mr. Henry P. Bristol died, after a short illness. He was a man of thorough principle and of exact scholarship, and was always respected and esteemed by the pupils whom he sought to improve and bless. Dr. Dwight, in the hope of benefiting the declining health of his wife, went to New York in the spring of 1863, and opened there a school, at No. 1144 Broadway, leaving the school here in the hands of Rev. Mr. Holbrook, who, after two years, resigned the charge into the hands of Mr. Ambrose P. Kelsey. In April, 1865, after having been only a few months under the care of the latter, the building caught fire in the roof, near one of the chimneys, and burned slowly down, in the absence of an efficient fire-engine in the place, before the eyes of a great crowd of spectators."

*Mrs. Marr's School* was opened as a select school in May, 1861, by Mrs. Elizabeth D. Marr. It was commenced in the building formerly occupied by Mr. Kellogg's seminary, and was transferred the following year to rooms in the Clinton Grammar School. A building was erected for its occupancy on Meadow Street, to which it was soon removed, and where it has since remained. At this school instruction is given in all the English branches, in the Latin, French, and German languages, and in drawing and painting.\*

#### COMMON SCHOOLS.†

"The first building erected in Kirkland for the purposes of a common school stood on the east side of the village green, upon the spot now occupied for a similar purpose. It was a frame building, one story and a half high. This was afterward removed, and now (1873) stands on the north side of Kellogg Street, and is occupied by Mr. James Hughes. This original school-house was succeeded by a brick building. The bricks used in this structure were made on the farm of Gideon Cole, now owned by James Elphick and Dr. G. I. Bronson. In the spring of 1840 this house, having become somewhat dilapidated, was sold at public auction for some \$300, and soon afterwards the present frame building was erected on or near the same spot. It is worthy of note that a Mr. Fillmore, brother of President Fillmore, was one of the early teachers in this school-house.

"It was originally a very general practice to measure the lot by the size of the school-house, as if a sufficient margin for a playground was land thrown away. The school-house on Utica Street was built on a steep bluff, at an angle on two sides of some 45 degrees, with not one spare foot of ground. A school was sustained on this spot for many years, but a bright light one evening many years ago showed that the old building was being reduced to ashes.

"The first school-house in the eastern part of Kirkland, near Mr. Pickett's, was built by a Mr. Willard, at the contract price of \$150. Low price and poor work. It was attempted to warm the building in winter by a Russian stove, of which Dr. Backus said, 'One might about as well warm his feet by a tombstone.' Another and better building was afterwards put up on the same site, but ere long it went by fire, and the district itself was dissolved.

"The Franklin district is a large and populous one. The first school-house was destroyed under circumstances bordering on the ludicrous. It may suffice here to state that for a certain cutaneous

disease sulphur was regarded as the best remedy, and that, in order to its being well rubbed in, a large fire was considered necessary. Well, the boys got better, but the red-hot stove-pipe set the building on fire, and the boys were not in a condition to put it out."

In the school-house on Prospect Hill a Sunday-school has been sustained for more than fifty years, with the help of teachers from Hamilton College. Other schools began early in the history of the town, and the names "Chuckery District," "Brimfield Hill District," "Manchester District," "Post Street," and others, have been preserved to the present day.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The first religious meeting held by the settlers of Kirkland was convened on Sunday, April 8, 1787, in an unfinished house belonging to Captain Moses Foot, which stood upon the corner in Clinton now occupied by the hardware-store of A. N. Owston. Mr. Foot opened the meeting with prayer; Barnabas Pond, Bronson Foot, and Ludim Blodgett led the singing, and Caleb Merrill, who lived near Middle Settlement, read a printed sermon. Meetings of this kind continued to be held until the formation of a church and the installation of a minister.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, CLINTON.

Rev. Samuel Eells, of Branford, Conn., visited this place in November, 1788, held religious services, and performed a number of baptisms. During his stay he prepared a covenant, or declaration of belief, which did not entirely suit those wishing to form a society, who subsequently sent for Rev. Dr. Edwards, then pastor of the North Church, in New Haven. He visited Clinton in August, 1791, and organized a Congregational Church, consisting of 30 members. "The society of Clinton" was formed a few weeks later, having eighty-three members. Rev. Asahel Strong Norton, of Chatham, Conn., was called, and became the first pastor, being ordained and installed September 18, 1793, with a salary of "one hundred pounds, lawful money." This continued as his pay for twenty years, when it was raised to \$600. A log building of moderate size had been erected on the village common in 1792, and in this meetings were held. Mr. Norton also preached in various parts of town, holding services in school-houses and barns, and even in the open woods. The log building was torn down in 1796, and the school-house was used as a place of worship until a new church could be erected, which work was consummated the same year. The new edifice was built of wood, faced the south, and stood in the park, the front middle door being nearly two rods north of the south entrance to the park. This house was about 65 by 48 feet in dimensions, with a square tower projecting half its depth in front, and surmounted by an open belfry and a turret. The church was not completed until the summer of 1801, and the first bell was hung in its belfry in August, 1804. This bell was cast by Captain Timothy Barnes, of the village, and weighed 800 pounds. Through some defect in the casting it was soon broken, and was sent to Troy to be repaired. When it came back its weight was increased about 100 pounds. This church was considered unfit for use in 1833, and it was resolved to build a new edifice. It is familiarly remembered as the "old white meeting-

\* Gridley, page 147.

† From an article prepared by Gains Butler, and inserted in Gridley's history.



house." A new building, of stone, was erected, in 1835-36, on the south side of the park, at a cost of about \$8000, and on its completion the old church was torn down. This second church became known in recent years as the "old stone church." It was destroyed by fire July 10, 1876, and the present elegant and costly edifice has been erected since upon its site. Work was begun on the new building, also of stone, in October, 1876, and it was dedicated, with imposing ceremonies, Feb. 14, 1878. Its cost, including furniture, organ, etc., has been about \$40,000.

Dr. Norton's pastorate continued until 1833. Those in charge since have been Revs. Moses Chase, from July, 1835, to January, 1839; Wayne Gridley, February, 1840, to February, 1845; Robert G. Vermilye, D.D., June, 1846, to October, 1857; E. Y. Swift, January, 1858, to May, 1862; Albert Erdman, March, 1864, to February, 1869; Thomas B. Hudson, D.D., October, 1869, to the present.

This church was originally constituted with the Congregational form of government, but after an existence of over seventy years was changed to Presbyterian, and belongs to the Utica Presbytery. The parsonage on College Street was built in 1850. The present membership is about 425, and a Sabbath-school is sustained with a membership of 325, and an average attendance of 175 or more. The pastor is the Superintendent, and is assisted by Rev. Isaac O. Best, principal of the Clinton Grammar School. The school has 23 classes and teachers. The value of the parsonage is about \$4000.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CLINTON.

Early in 1818 a class was organized, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. John Gregory, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Gillespie, and Mrs. Triphena Butler, of the village, and others of the vicinity. This class belonged to the Westmoreland circuit, including also Augusta, Vernon, Verona, Paris Hill, Marshall, and Westmoreland. Preaching was established in the village in the summer of 1819, at the residence of John B. Gregory, where it was continued for eight years. There were also occasional services in the school-house at the foot of College Hill, and at the Clinton factory.

Dr. Joseph Cornell located in the village in 1831, and, in company with Mr. Gillespie, purchased a site for a church edifice for the sum of \$1500. A church was built and dedicated in 1842, and repaired in 1849-50. A parsonage was purchased on College Street, in 1853, but afterwards sold, and another one obtained on Fountain Street. The church was enlarged and repaired in 1867, at a cost of \$5600, and re-dedicated Jan. 8, 1868. A new parsonage was built the same year, adjoining the old one on Fountain Street. The pastors of this church since its organization have been Revs. John G. Hall, 1842-43; S. G. Lathrop, 1844; William Loomis, 1845; A. J. Dana, 1846; H. F. Rowe, 1847-48; Richard Cooke, 1849-50; L. H. Stanley, 1851; S. Stocking, 1852-53; L. Bowdish, 1854-55; John H. Hall, 1856-57; T. Pilkinton, 1858; T. J. Bissell, 1859-60; William N. Cobb, 1861-62; M. G. Wadsworth, 1863; Dwight Williams, 1864-66; M. S. Hard, 1867-69; M. G. Bullock, 1870-72; Orlando C. Cole, 1873-74; present pastor, Rev. L. L. Palmer.

The membership in May, 1878, was 220; membership of Sabbath-school, 180; Superintendent, H. W. Mahan; 19 officers and teachers.

#### UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, CLINTON.

The Universalist society in Clinton was originally a part of the Universalist society of New Hartford, which was organized in 1805, through the labors of Rev. N. Stacey. In 1821 the Clinton society assumed an independent existence, and built a brick church, 52 by 40 feet, at a cost of about \$2500. The latter was done through the liberality of Joseph Stebbins, Esq., who lent his aid in such a measure that it was possible to carry out the plan. Although the society was always Universalist, the church, when built, was designated a Free Church, and the society worshipping in it as the Free Church Society of Clinton. The building was free for the use of all Christian sects when not occupied by the actual proprietors. The Methodists and Baptists occupied it in this manner to some extent when first erected. In June, 1831, the society adopted, legally, the name and title of the First Universalist Society of Clinton. Rev. Stephen R. Smith, its founder, became its first pastor, and remained in charge from November, 1821, until September, 1837, except the time, from 1825 to 1828, which he spent in Philadelphia, and during which the church was without a pastor. Others who have been in charge were Revs. Timothy Clowes, D.D., J. T. Sawyer, D.D., and W. P. Payne, the latter of whom took charge in September, 1863. The church is at present without a regular pastor. Rev. Mr. Powell, of College Hill, preaches temporarily to the society, which is not large. The new church, erected at a cost of nearly \$18,000, was dedicated October 12, 1870. Rev. Mr. Payne resigned his charge in July, 1871, and was succeeded in October of the following year by Rev. W. R. Chamberlain. The church will seat 350 persons, and is tastily furnished and of elegant design.

#### THE COLLEGE CHURCH.

A Presbyterian Church was organized in Hamilton College, April 20, 1825, and maintained until 1831, when it was disbanded, owing to the then depressed condition of the college. In December, 1861, it was re-organized, and has since been prosperous. The pastor of the college is ex-officio pastor of the church. The elders are six in number, and are chosen, one from each of the college classes, and two from the faculty. In October, 1862, this church joined the Presbytery of Utica, to which it still belongs.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH, CLINTON.

Pursuant to arrangements made at a preliminary meeting held Aug. 16, 1831, this church was organized with 17 members, September 21, of that year. These persons were John H. Parmele, John Foot, Jr., William H. Hubbard and Emily, his wife, Clark Wood and Amanda, his wife, Lewis M. Wood and Adaline, his wife, Simeon Russell and Asenath, his wife, William S. Richmond and Nancy, his wife, Phineas Smith, Samuel L. Hubbard, Eunice Ann Parmele, Eveline Edwards, Susan Nichols, Mary Ann Nichols, Lucinda Nichols.

A site for a meeting-house was purchased, and the present

edifice erected at a cost of \$2000, and dedicated Nov. 9, 1832, the dedication sermon being preached by Rev. Nathaniel Kendrick, D.D., of Hamilton. The church was improved and remodeled during the recent pastorate of Rev. C. H. Johnson, at an expense of \$6500. The pastors of this society have been Revs. Daniel Putnam, from May 27, 1832, to Dec. 15, 1833; J. P. Simmons, Jan. 1, 1834, to Feb. 8, 1835; P. P. Brown, April 4, to September, 1835; Reuben P. Lamb, Dec. 4, 1836, to Sept. 29, 1838; William Thompson, March 2, 1839, to March, 1840; Horace Jones, June to December, 1840; A. H. Stowell, Dec. 5, 1840, to April 3, 1841; J. Corwin, Feb. 5, 1842, to Dec. 1, 1844; A. Kenyon, Dec. 1, 1844, to Dec. 1, 1847; Harry White, Sept. 5, 1847, to May, 1849; Hiram Main, Sept. 1, 1849, to Aug. 31, 1850; Dennison Alcott, Oct. 5, 1850, to July 31, 1852; Carlos Swift, Feb. 5, 1853, to March 15, 1856; John G. Stearns, June, 1857, to Oct. 1, 1862. For several years after this the society became weak in numbers, and was ministered to by several supplies, among whom were Revs. L. D. Galpin and William A. Wells. From Oct. 2, 1864, to Dec. 1, 1865, the meeting-house was closed. On the first Sunday in December, 1865, Rev. Charles H. Johnson commenced preaching here, and continued till October, 1866. The pulpit was filled by various preachers from this time until Nov. 1, 1867, when Rev. C. H. Johnson resumed his labors, and remained until Jan. 1, 1872. The pastors since have been Revs. C. H. Ayers and William J. Quincey, the latter the present incumbent. The membership of the church in May, 1878, was about 100. The Sunday-school was organized in June, 1833, and has a fair membership at present. Its Superintendent is the pastor.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, KIRKLAND POST-OFFICE.

The cotton factory at Manchester (Kirkland Post-Office) was built in 1815, under the superintendence of Warren Converse, who was its general agent for many years afterwards. In 1817, aided by a few others, Mr. Converse established a Sabbath-school for the benefit of the children and youth connected with the mill. Soon afterwards arrangements were made for holding religious meetings in the brick school-house at the place. Ministers of different denominations occasionally held services, and in 1834 the present house of worship was built, and dedicated early in 1835. A Congregational Church was organized at the same time. Rev. Dr. Norton, formerly of the Congregational Church at Clinton, was for a short period its stated minister. Among others who have had charge were Revs. Seth Williston, D.D., Hiram H. Kellogg, Salmon Strong, Mr. Pratt, Mr. Page, Samuel W. Raymond, Benjamin W. Dwight, LL.D., Prof. William S. Curtiss, D.D., Mr. Loomis, John Barton, and James Dean. The present pastor is Rev. Amos Schofield. The church has a membership of about 20, and a Sabbath-school with a membership of 52. Its Superintendent is Gilbert M. Read, of Hamilton College. Mr. Schofield preaches every alternate Sabbath at Lawrenceville, in the town of Westmoreland.

#### SAINT MARY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, CLINTON.

Rev. William C. Coughlin made his first professional visit to Clinton on the 6th of January, 1851, and cele-

brated mass at the house of John Reilly on the 14th of the same month before a congregation of 16 members. The present church edifice was begun in May, 1852, and finished and dedicated Oct. 25, 1854, Bishop McCloskey, of Albany, officiating. Rev. Edward Bayard succeeded Rev. Mr. Coughlin, and remained one year; and the third pastor, Rev. Father Peter O'Reilly, came in 1863, and still remains in charge. The present parochial residence on Marvin Street was built in 1871-72, under his care, and cost, including the lot on which it stands, \$15,000. The church has also been enlarged, and is valued at about \$12,000. The congregation now numbers, young and old, about 1500 members. The pastor is the Superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has an attendance of about 200, with 30 teachers and classes. A good library is possessed by the school, containing about 300 volumes.

#### ST. JAMES' EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CLINTON.

During and after the year 1841, Bishop De Lancey, when visiting parishes in adjacent towns, held occasional services at Clinton. In 1854 a Sunday-school was organized, which held its meetings in Odd-Fellows' Hall. Throughout the year 1855 regular services were held, Rev. Wm. T. Gibson, D.D., of Grace Church, Waterville, officiating frequently. Services were also held in 1856 by the rectors of St. Paul's Church, at Paris Hill, Calvary Church, Utica, and Zion Church, Rome, and by Rev. H. A. Neely,—since Bishop of the Diocese of Maine. Services were discontinued in 1858, and not resumed till 1862, in January of which year Rev. Henry Stanley, of Whitesboro', preached here, and others officiated at different times, the use of the Masonic Hall, over Mr. Owston's wareroom, being secured. The parish was organized in May of this year, at the end of which time there were two male and ten female communicants. The corner-stone of the present edifice was laid by Right Rev. William H. De Lancey, D.D., on the 5th of June, 1863. The building was completed in March, 1865, and the first service held in it on the 16th of that month. The church edifice was consecrated in January, 1869, by Bishop F. D. Huntington. The rectors of this church have been Revs. Mr. Saunders, H. R. Pyne, I. B. Robinson, R. A. Olin, H. H. Loring, Rev. Mr. Hibbard, and John Bayley, the present incumbent. The church edifice cost, including lot, \$7000, and the parsonage adjoining, built a few years afterwards, cost \$3000. The communicants numbered 87 in May, 1878, and there were 51 families belonging in the parish. The rector is the Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which has 50 scholars, 6 teachers, and a library of 275 volumes.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWN.

The town of Kirkland was formed from a part of Paris, April 13, 1827, and named in honor of Rev. Samuel Kirkland. Marshall was taken off in 1829; a part was annexed to New Hartford in 1834; and a part of Paris was added in 1839. An act was passed by the Legislature, Nov. 22, 1855, entitled "An Act to annex parts of the towns of New Hartford, Whitestown, and Westmoreland, in the County of Oneida, to the town of Kirkland in said county." Section one of this act reads as follows:

"All those parts of the towns of New Hartford, Whitestown, and Westmoreland, in the County of Oneida, and State of New York, lying between the present boundary of the town of Kirkland and the following lines, to wit: Beginning in the centre of the dwelling-house of Ezra Clark, being on the line between the towns of New Hartford and Kirkland, and running thence north twenty-two degrees and fifteen minutes west, one hundred and six chains to the centre of the Oriskany Creek; thence at said creek twenty-three chains; thence southerly to a large poplar-tree in the road by Mr. Whipple's dwelling-house forty-seven chains; thence south one degree east, forty-five chains to the southerly line of the town of Westmoreland, shall be and the same hereby are set off from said towns to the town of Kirkland."

The early records of this town have been misplaced or destroyed, and it is impossible now to give a complete list of its officers. Among its first supervisors was Jesse Curtiss, who held the office twenty-eight consecutive years. Those since 1866 have been the following persons, viz.: 1866-67, Charles Kellogg; 1868-69, Henry S. Armstrong; 1870-72, Elliott S. Williams; 1873-74, Silas T. Ives; 1875, Anthony N. Owston; 1876, Henry N. Gleason; 1877-78, Henry C. Earle. The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, C. H. Goodfellow; Assessor, Henry Roberts; Justices of the Peace, Delos White, H. W. Mahan, James Blackstone, David Anderson, A. S. Taylor; Commissioner of Highways, Bernard Duress; Overseer of the Poor, John J. Neese; Town Auditors, I. C. Miller, Elias Stanton, W. S. Williams; Collector, John M. Nettleton; Constables, E. G. White, William P. Slocum, J. Q. Adams; Game Constable, J. M. Nettleton; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Lorenzo House, David Mannering, George E. Norton; District No. 2, Prescott Lawrence, Charles Trowbridge, L. N. Brockway; District No. 3, Charles Mitchell, B. C. Tarbox, Noah Ashley; Excise Commissioner, E. Gruman.

#### THE KIRKLAND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

was formed in the winter of 1861-62, and has held very successful fairs, at which addresses have been made by many of the distinguished men of the county and State. Its first president was Thomas J. Sawyer.

#### MANUFACTURES AND MINING.\*

The clothing worn by the early settlers was home-made. Early in the present century merino sheep were introduced into this country from Spain, and some of them soon found their way to this town; the first specimen said to have been brought in at a cost of \$1000. The raising of fine-wooled sheep now became a specialty. The Messrs. Sherrill, of New Hartford, had at one time a flock of 900, and they were soon numbered by the thousands on the hill-sides of Kirkland. Associations were formed in many places for the manufacture of woollen cloths, and one was organized at Clinton, called the "Clinton Woollen Manufacturing Company." Their building was erected in 1810, and is still standing, much enlarged, and known as the Clinton Factory, owned by the proprietors of Clark's Mills. For a few years this enterprise was successful, and then ceased to be profitable. During the war of 1812 its broadcloths sold for \$12 a yard, and its satinets at a corresponding figure.

The same may be said of the various other factories in existence at that time. Peace, however, brought with it the products of the English looms in such quantities that the home manufactures came down to \$2 a yard. It finally went out of existence as a woollen-factory, and for many years the building lay idle. It has since been operated with good success as a cotton-mill.

Amos Kellogg built a fulling-mill previous to 1810, on the east side of Oriskany Creek, on College Street, in Clinton. He took the cloths made in the neighboring farm-houses, and put them through the processes of dyeing, fulling, and shearing, thus fitting them for market and for use. He finally sold to Clark Wood, who moved his machinery to the north side of the road to make room for a carding-machine, which was put up on the same site by Owen & Bennett.

Near the site of the present grist-mill, on College Street, a nail-factory was established about 1813 by Silas Buttrick and others. The process of nail-making was too slow to make the business profitable, and the factory was soon closed. The head of each nail was formed by hand.

Asa Marvin started a hat-factory about 1833-35 on the west corner of College and Franklin Streets, and the business was kept up for some years.

Seythes were made quite early in the history of the town by Woodruff & Kinney, whose factory stood near the present Farmers' Mill. The constant rattling of their trip-hammer is said to have been easily heard for several miles. They undoubtedly did a good business, for it was before the days of mowing-machines.

Timothy Barnes, who cast the first church-bell in Clinton, used to manufacture clocks, also their alarm-bells. Sylvester Munger was the repairer and regulator of the village time-pieces, and dealt in a small way in silver-ware.

The first pottery in town was established by Erastus Barnes, in the rear of the residence of the late Rev. Charles Jerome, on College Street. An excellent quality of clay was found on the Gleason farm, near Manchester, and the business of Mr. Barnes was quite lucrative. He was succeeded by John B. Gregory, a devout Methodist, who always sang while at work. The latter carried on the business several years.

The first bricks manufactured were made by Dr. Abel Sherman, on Utica Street, who furnished the bricks used in the construction of the old school-house on the east side of the green, the chimney of the first school-house in Deansville, and many of the first chimneys in Clinton. Bricks were also made in an early day on the John Kirkland and David Comstock farms.

An ashery was established about 1820, and potash manufactured in considerable quantities for a year, when the work was suspended. The factory stood on the stream, on Utica Street, near the tannery of Bangs & Dillow, and Dr. Noyes was the superintendent. Another establishment of the kind near Manchester was on a larger scale, and lived longer.

Numerous tanneries have been established,—one by Theophilus Redfield, near the foot of College Hill; another by John Shapley, in the hollow east of the village; one by Rufus Hayes, on the farm now owned by Seth K. Blair, and another by Bangs & Dillow, on Utica Street.

\* Principally from Gridley's History of Kirkland.

The building of the first grist-mill, by Captain Cassety, has been mentioned. It stood on the east side of the Oriskany, just above College Street. Simon Nelson erected one at a later day, on the site now occupied by William Healey. A flouring-mill was also erected forty or fifty rods above the present Farmers' Mill. It was afterwards moved down stream and rebuilt under the name of Hart's Mill, and finally received its designation, "Farmers' Mill." About 1800 a small grist-mill was built a short distance east of Manchester, by one Sherman. It was run by water from the Oriskany, which was carried to it in a long raceway. This mill was not of much importance. Mr. Parks, an early settler, began the erection of a mill below Manchester, and expended a considerable sum on a raceway, but the Thompsons—Nathan and Ebenezer—ruined his calculations by erecting a mill about 1802-3, at Clark's Mills. They also had a saw-mill and a carding-machine.

The first saw-mill in town was put in operation by Bronson Foot, in 1788. Another was built a few years later near the upper end of the Dug-Way; another, by Mr. Bliss, where the chair-factory of S. P. Landers was established, in 1861; and another by Ralph W. Kirkland, a short distance below the present Franklin Iron-Works.

"In 1794, a deed was made by Mr. Bliss to Woodruff & Kinney, for a dike to be cut from his mill-pond (near Mr. Landers' present factory) through his land to the present location of the shop. The water-course having been dug, a trip-hammer-shop was built for making scythes, hoes, and for common blacksmithing. After a few years Manross & Wicks became the proprietors. They sold one-half of the shop to Charles Faber, who made nail-hammers. The next proprietors were Porter & Kelsey, who made hay-forks. After them came Mr. Wells, who made staves. The next proprietors were Biam and Hiram Davis, who manufactured sash, blinds, and doors. The next owner was James Stewart, who made Excelsior shavings, and carried on the business of upholstery. During its occupancy by Colonel Stewart, Mr. M. H. Jones manufactured axes to some extent. Succeeding Colonel Stewart came Messrs. Cooke & Case, who, during the war of the Rebellion, when cotton was high, dressed flax. Soon after this they turned their attention to the making of cotton batting. The same manufacture is still carried on by C. O. Jones, the present proprietor."\*

Rev. Mr. Landers, in a note to Rev. Mr. Gridley communicating these facts, observes, "The dates of these several changes and transfers cannot now be learned with accuracy without reference to the county records; but for the variety of business done within its walls, I think no building in the town of Kirkland can equal the old trip-hammer-shop."

A small factory was established about 1830, by a Mr. Hurd, on a stream between Clinton and Deansville, for the making of German-silver spoons. A legitimate business was, however, too slow for Mr. Hurd, who soon ventured, secretly, to coin money, which he circulated through his agents in other parts of the country. He was ere long suspected, and suddenly took himself out of the country. The

settlement where he lived received the title of "Bogusville," and has since retained it.

On the stream known as Sherman Brook, near the cross-road on the eastern limits of town, was once a saw-mill owned by Judah Stebbins and Zadock Loomis. Farther down stream was a grist-mill owned by Timothy Barnes and his sons. This property was after a few years sold and converted into a distillery. The proprietors of the latter began business with the avowed purpose of making "*a pure whisky that would not intoxicate!*" Tradition says that the water in their mill-race was used for more than a single purpose, which perhaps explains the secret of the process of manufacturing.

Still farther down stream was the saw-mill of John Bird; and below that one owned by Thomas Parmele. These have all disappeared except a few traces of a dam or foundation wall.

Two furnaces for working up scrap-iron were quite early established in Clinton,—one by Lewis Pond and the other by Andrew Pond; neither was of long duration.

In 1815 a cotton-factory was built at Manchester, the company being chartered as the "Manchester Manufacturing Company." Its capital stock was \$100,000. The works were put up on contract by Thomas R. Gold, Theodore Sill, and John Young, and such machinery as was then in use was put in place. The weaving was done by hand in private families, the power-loom being then unknown. Eight cents a yard were paid for weaving, and some was sent as far away as twenty or thirty miles. Upon the introduction of the power-loom and other improvements the cost of manufacturing was reduced so much that in a few years the cloth was sold for six and eight cents a yard. The factory was enlarged in 1831, and 96 looms and other new machinery added. It was destroyed by fire in 1854, and has never been rebuilt. The "Clinton Iron-Works" were built on the site in 1873.

*Franklin Iron-Works.*—Iron ores are found in various parts of Oneida County, the deposits crossing it in north-west and southeast lines, and cropping out first in the town of Verona, near Oneida Lake. The richest beds are found in Kirkland, and were discovered early in the history of the town, on the farm of the late James D. Stebbins; it lay so near the surface that it was turned up by the plow. Since then it has been found in many places along the eastern and western slopes of the town. For many years it was dug in small quantities and carried to Taberg, Constantia, and Walesville, where it was worked into pig iron. The business of mining did not flourish, however, until the Franklin Iron-Works went into operation in 1852. The ores of the town of Kirkland, "when properly sorted," says Mr. John E. Elliott, "and melted with charcoal, will make about fifty per cent. iron; melted with anthracite coal, from forty to forty-five per cent. The Westmoreland ore will not make over thirty to thirty-five per cent.; the Verona ore still less. In New Hartford, on the west side of the Sauquoit Valley, it would probably be about twenty-five per cent. On the east side of the valley it is as rich as the Kirkland ores."

"The ores of this region, when used alone, make the finest of castings for ornamental purposes; in their molten

\* History of Kirkland, page 167.

state they flow like water, and fill up every part of the mould with perfect nicety. A large portion of the iron made in this town is used for stoves, and other castings requiring a high finish. It is not suitable for making railroad iron or wrought-iron bars, because it lacks in strength; but when mixed with other ores, it is valuable for such purposes. At Poughkeepsie it is used for making pig iron in about equal proportions with the Lake Champlain and hematite ores. At Buffalo it is mixed with the Kingston magnetic and the Lake Superior ores, and makes an excellent grade of railroad bars, chairs, spikes, etc. The Kirkland iron is largely used in the manufacture of the famous Fairbanks scales.\* The product of the several mines reaches more than 35,000 tons annually.

In the year 1850 a company was formed in Kirkland for the manufacture of iron, with a capital stock of \$16,000. Its members were Lester Barker, Mills & Parker, S. P. Landers, Miss L. M. Barker, H. H. Kellogg, Henry L. Barker, Thomas J. Sawyer, Rollin Root, Frederick Tuttle, Morris S. Wood, John E. Elliott, John R. McConnell, and John Owston. It was resolved to build a furnace with a capacity for making from six to ten tons of iron per day, and the construction of the works was accordingly commenced in January, 1851, and continued through the year. Jonas Tower, of Crown Point, a man well skilled in the manufacture of iron, was employed to superintend the work, and he soon advised the company to build a larger furnace than they had at first projected. The original stockholders were unable to furnish the necessary capital for this enterprise, and a new company was formed early in 1852, with Alfred Munson, of Utica, and Mr. Tower as additional stockholders; the capital stock was increased to \$32,000, the work of construction resumed, and carried forward to completion. The works have since been greatly enlarged and improved, and this furnace has made one blast of four years and ten months, besides many of a shorter duration. In 1864 the property passed into the hands of a new corporation, whose officers were O. B. Matteson, President; E. B. Armstrong, Vice-President; Delos De Wolf, Treasurer; H. S. Armstrong, Managing Trustee; C. H. Smythe, Secretary. The capital stock was then increased to \$100,000.

The first stack produced 100 tons of iron per week. In 1869-70 a new stack was built, with a capacity of 160 tons per week, using about 350 tons of ore and 240 tons of coal for the same. This stack was constructed with an iron casing resting upon six columns; it was 55 feet high and 14 feet in diameter at the base. The old stack was rebuilt in 1871, and made of the same capacity as the new one, and put in operation in 1872. Both stacks have closed tops. The waste-gas is brought down to the ground, and used for making steam and heating the blast. When the works were visited, in May, 1878, they were not running, but preparations were being made for resuming operations in a short time. A store at the furnace is owned by the company, and there is also a post-office, with William Brockway as postmaster.

*Clark's Mills.*—"In the summer of the year 1846 a cot-

ton-factory was established on the Oriskany Creek, near the northern line of the town, by Messrs. Ralph Clark, Eneas P. Clark, and A. B. Clark. This factory, as well as the settlement which grew up around it, was styled Clark's Mills. The corner-stone of the main building was laid June 16, and the brick-work was finished November 14. It was four stories high, 275 feet long, 70 feet wide, with a wing in the rear of about one-half the dimensions of the main building. One hundred and eleven looms were set in place in April, 1849. Spinning began in April, and carding in May. Subsequently the woolen-factory at Clinton and the Peckville Mills were purchased,—the first being at the time thoroughly repaired and enlarged, and the latter rebuilt. A mill for making batting and rope was established at Clark's Mills by the company. In the year 1873 the factory changed its proprietors. . . . The capital stock of the corporation is \$500,000.†

The central mill now contains 188 looms and 7428 spindles, and furnishes work to 160 employees. The mill at Clinton has 60 looms and 3236 spindles, and employs about 90 hands. 2400 bales of cotton are used annually at both mills, and 3,016,000 yards of 30-, 36-, and 60-inch cloth are manufactured annually. The general superintendent of the works is James Campbell. The mill at Peckville is not now used, the machinery having been removed from it.

The *Clinton Iron Company* was organized in November, 1872, with a capital of \$100,000. Its officers were Theodore W. Dwight, President; S. A. Bunce, Vice-President; Theodore Avery, Secretary and Treasurer; B. S. Platt, Superintendent. The furnace was built in 1863, at Manchester, on the site of the old cotton-factory. A stack was constructed with a capacity for making fifteen tons of iron daily. The furnace is connected with the Rome and Clinton Railway by a switch one-half mile in length. Work was begun in 1874, and suspended in 1876, since which the works have been idle.

*Cheese-Factories.*—The first company organized in this town for the manufacture of cheese was that at Manchester, in 1862, which started with a capital of \$2000, and afterwards increased to \$3000. Its first officers were Benjamin Barnes, President; George W. Pixley, Secretary; and E. C. Lewis, Treasurer. Another was built by a stock company in the Chuckery district, in 1864, and another at Franklin, by Thomas T. Sawyer, Jr., in 1866. The products of these three factories varied from about 240,000 pounds of cheese to twice or three times that amount. These factories have used the milk of from 300 to 650 cows each, which has been a considerable source of income to the farmers in their vicinity, as well as a great relief from the labor of caring for the milk. Butter is also made.

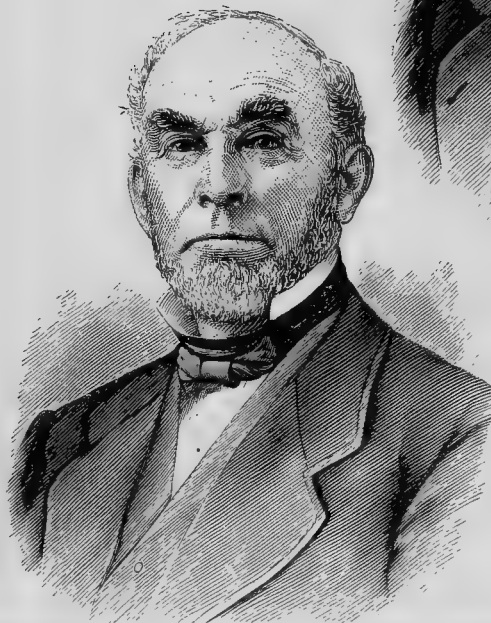
#### CLARK'S MILLS SETTLEMENT.

This place contains two stores, a millinery-shop, a shoe-shop, a blacksmith-shop, a post-office, a church, and the Clark's Mills Manufacturing Company's works. The post-office was established about 1852, and the first postmaster was H. W. Bettis. He was succeeded by F. D. Clark, and

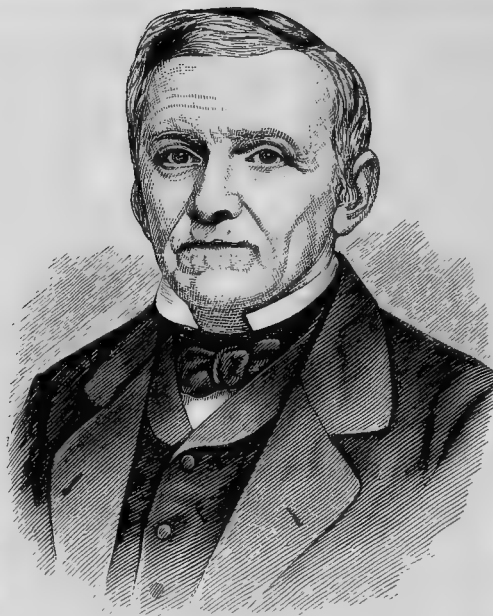
\* Gridley's Kirkland.

† Ibid.





MR. W. S. BARTLETT.



HORACE BARTLETT.



MRS. W. S. BARTLETT.

WILLIAM S. BARTLETT.

Photos. by Williams.

The Bartlett family were originally from Connecticut. About 1813, Abram Bartlett emigrated from Guilford, Conn., and settled on Paris Hill. Two years subsequently, Horace Bartlett, our subject's father, came from the same place and settled in the immediate neighborhood. He was a farmer, hardy, energetic, and successful, and for many years one of the most prominent, enterprising farmers in this portion of the county. He was a native of Guilford, Conn., where he was born Dec. 30, 1792. He was possessed of that vigor, both physical and mental, that has always been characteristic of Connecticut people.

In 1868 he removed to Clinton, where he now resides. He was married, about 1813, to Miss Clarissa Seward, of his native town, who was three days the senior of her husband. They reared a family of five children, William S. being the eldest. He was born in Guilford, Conn., March 9, 1815. His early life did not differ materially from that of most other farmer boys; he was early taught those lessons of industry and frugality which were the foundation of his practical education. He graduated at the Guilford Academy, at Guilford, Conn.

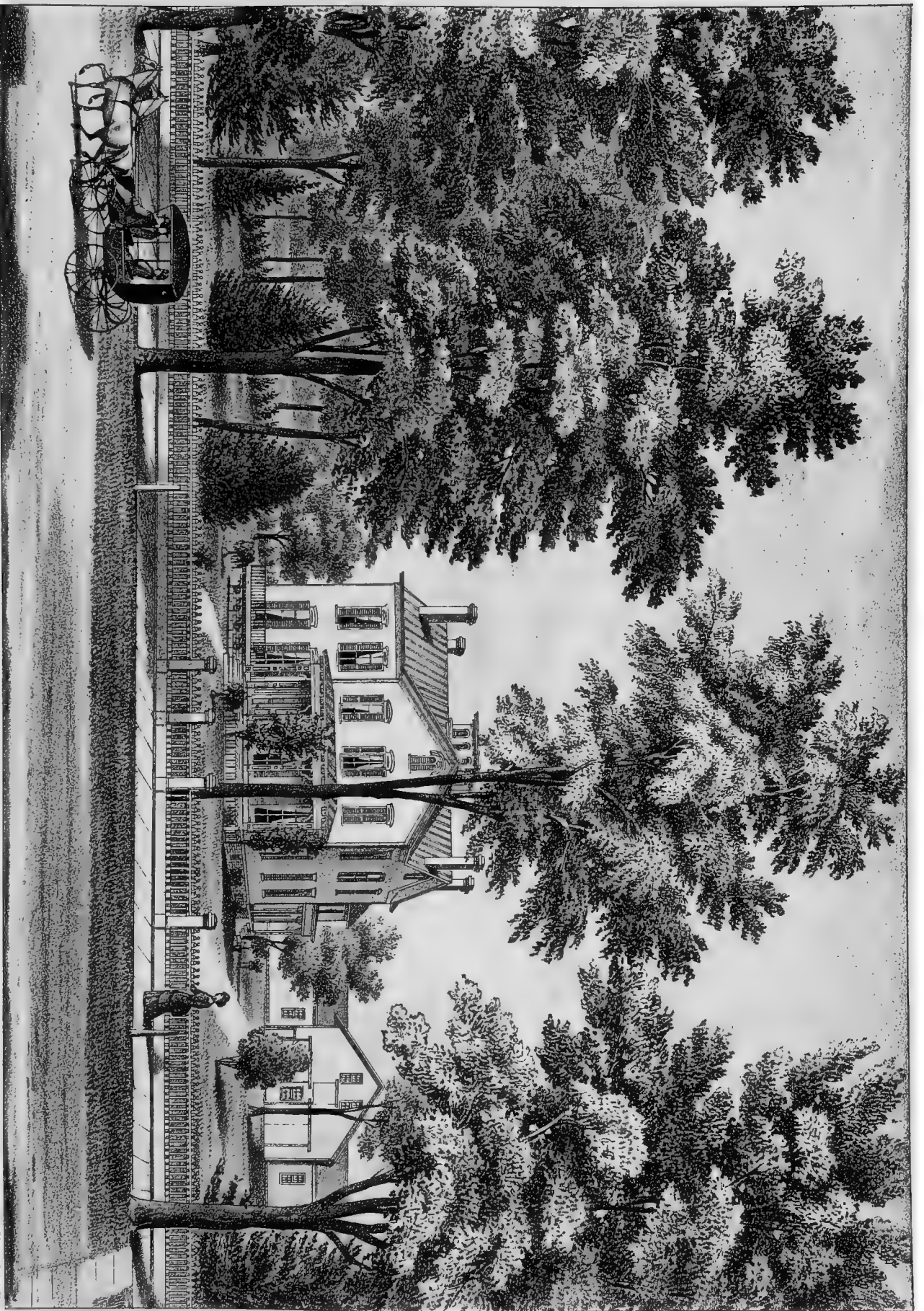
In 1842 he commenced his operations in the lumber trade, and has since dealt extensively in hard wood lumber. His first purchase was a single boat load, and his standing to-day as a business man is evidence of what may follow small beginnings, and that the inevitable result of energy and persistent effort is such. Mr. Bartlett has been prominently identified with Clinton and vicinity in all its material interests. He has been prominently connected with the Rome and Clinton Railroad from its inception to the present;

he has been president of the company since its organization, and the fact that the road has never changed hands and is out of debt, is no doubt due largely to his excellent administration of the affairs of the company. He has been a director in the City Bank of Utica since 1865. Jan. 1, 1878, he was made president of the New Hartford Manufacturing Company, and is a member of the Wayne County Mining Company.

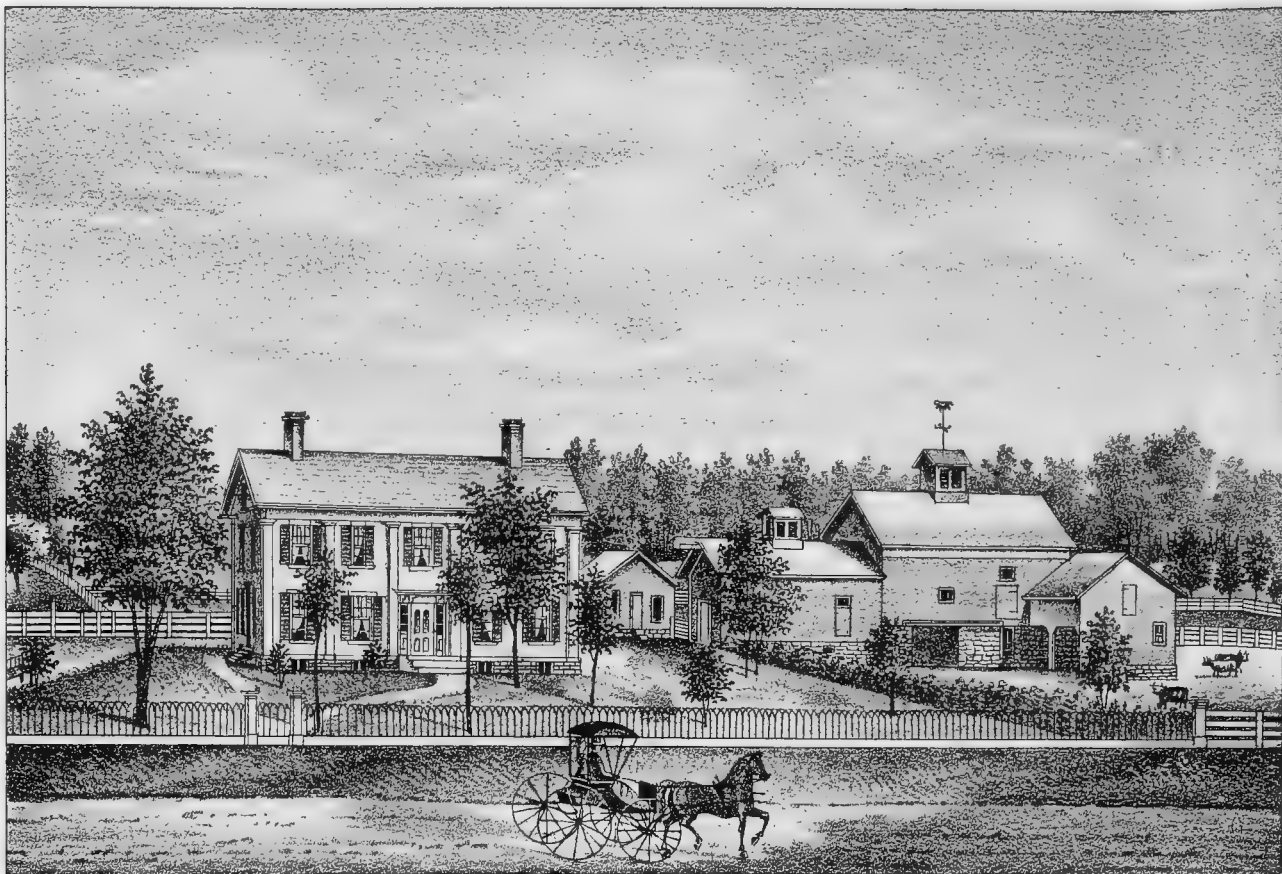
Mr. Bartlett is emphatically a self-made man, and his success in business attests his energy, thrift, and executive ability. In his political affiliations, Mr. Bartlett is a Republican. He has always avoided rather than sought political preferment,—the cares of his extensive business demanding his entire attention; he has, however, filled several positions of trust with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. For three terms he was supervisor of the town of Paris, and for several years represented the town of Kirkland, and officiated as chairman of the board for one term. Socially he is genial and courteous, winning and retaining the regard of all with whom he comes in contact. Liberal in all matters, he freely contributes from well-won means to all benevolent and public enterprises. Mr. Bartlett is justly entitled to the enviable position he holds among the representative men of Oneida County, having conquered success in all departments of life.

Sept. 6, 1843, he was united in marriage to Miss Louisa E., daughter of Russel H. Brooks, Esq., of Paris. Mrs. Bartlett is an intelligent, cultured lady, possessing those qualities of head and heart that endear her to all.



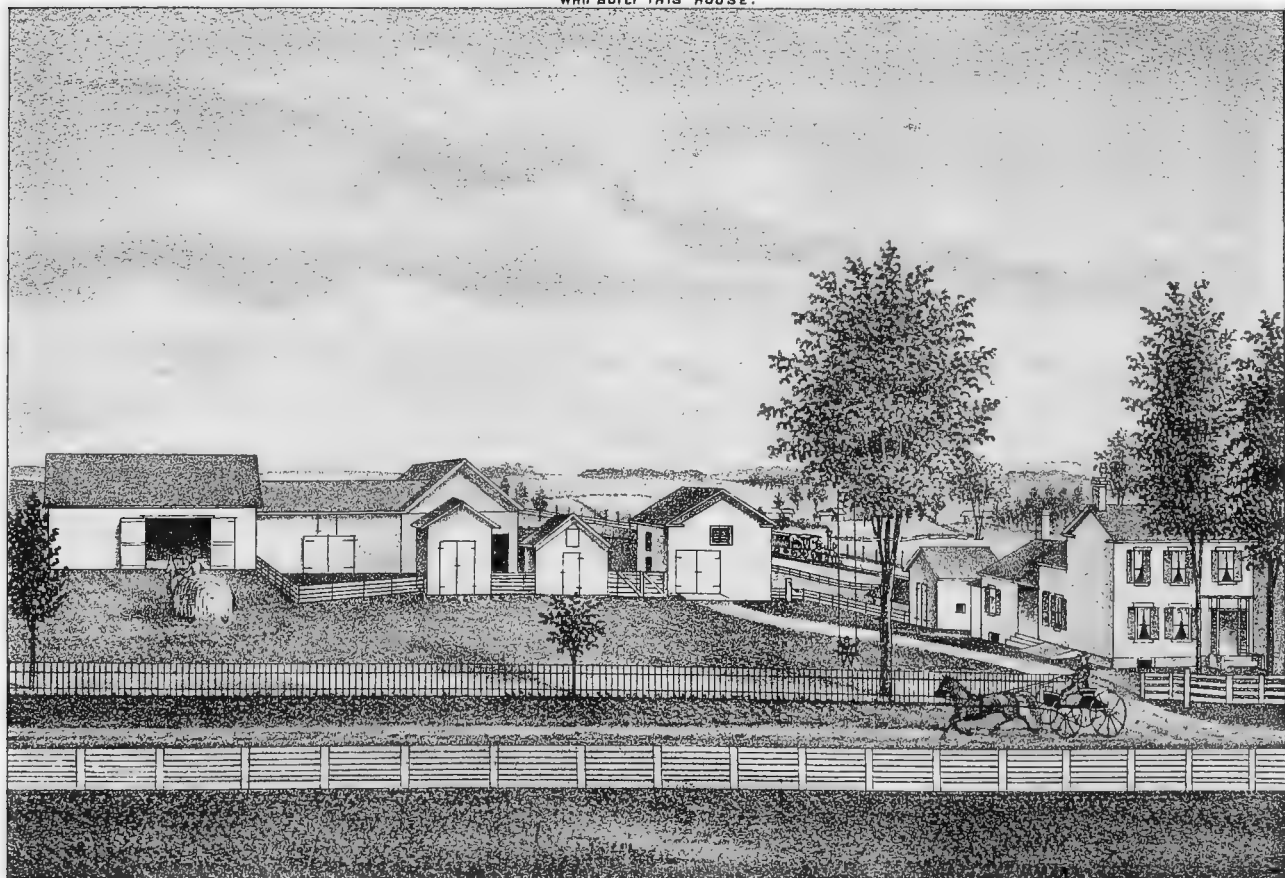


RESIDENCE OF WM. S. BARTLETT, CLINTON, NEW YORK.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN S. BARKER, CLINTON, N. Y

THE PLOT ON WHICH THESE BUILDINGS STAND, COMPRISING A FARM OF 316 ACRES, WAS DEEDED BY WASHINGTON & CLINTON ON JULY 22<sup>D</sup> 1780, TO MR. GRIFFIN, WHO BUILT THIS HOUSE.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES L. BLACKSTONE, KIRKLAND, ONEIDA CO., N. Y

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS & CO., PHILA., PA.

he by W. H. Tarbox, the present incumbent, who has held the office since May 12, 1860. The brick block occupied as a boarding-house, in the lower story of which are store-rooms, was built and is owned by the Clark's Mills Company.

#### ST. MARK'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.\*

Rev. Russell Todd, in 1862, while rector at Westmoreland, began services in the school-house at the mills. These were so well received that it was found expedient to build a church. The corner-stone was laid by Right Rev. William H. De Lancey, June 6, 1863; the parish was incorporated in November, 1863, and the building consecrated by Bishop De Lancey on the 26th of the following December. Rev. Russell Todd resigned January 25, 1867, and has been followed by Revs. L. A. Barrows, S. S. Lewis, A. W. Cornell, F. B. Cossitt, and the present rector, Rev. J. S. Lemon. The rectory was built in 1871. The communicants at present number forty. The Sabbath-school has a membership of sixty-five, and is superintended by the rector. Mr. Lemon is also rector of Gethsemane Church at Westmoreland.

#### MANCHESTER (KIRKLAND P. O.).

The post-office at this place was established about 1815, at the time the Manchester Manufacturing Company erected its mills. The first postmaster was probably Warren Converse; the present one is David Pixley.

Robert Bells established a store here about the time the factory commenced operations. At present there are, one store, a post-office, two hotels, a blacksmith-shop, a wagon-shop, and the works of the Clinton Iron Company, which it is expected will resume operations as soon as the demand for their manufactures will warrant.

In the early days of this place there were three public-houses here, one half a mile east, and *eleven* on the road between here and Utica. The first one at Kirkland was kept by Mr. Justin Little, as early as 1805; the next was opened by David Pixley, Sr., father of the present postmaster. The elder Pixley came here in 1805, from Bridgeport, Conn., at which time there were several families in the place. The Littles were among those living in the village, and Nathaniel Griffin resided three-fourths of a mile south; the latter was considered a very wealthy man for that day.

#### VILLAGE OF CLINTON.

A charter of incorporation was obtained by this village from the Legislature, April 12, 1843. It was amended March 25, 1862, again April 2, 1866, and a third time in 1873. The records of the village from 1843 to 1860 inclusive are misplaced, and we can only give a list of trustees since 1861, as follows:

1861.—J. L. Cook, W. B. Sherman, Ammi Frost, and A. Burlingame.

1862.—Henry P. Bristol, Orange Dayton, Ammi Frost, Josiah L. Cook, and Levi Mitchell.

1863.—H. P. Bristol, Morris S. Wood, George A. Pearl, Joseph A. Dillow, and Ammi Frost.

1864.—Morris S. Wood, Elijah Tracy, A. Frost, Henry Boynton, and Samuel N. Lawrence.

1865.—Henry Boynton, David Anderson, Morris S. Wood, John G. Davenport, and Anthony Peck.

1866.—Henry Boynton, Hamilton Brownell, James S. Cook, M. D. Raymond, and Benjamin S. Platt.

1867.—Calvin C. Barber, Edward Mannering, Anthony N. Owston, David Anderson, and Benjamin S. Platt.

1868.—William S. Bartlett, Anthony Peck, Calvin Barber, Frederick A. Smith, and Ellery Stebbins.

1869.—William S. Bartlett, C. C. Barber, Anthony Peck, Hiram G. Everett, and F. A. Smith.

1870.—S. T. Ives, David Anderson, F. A. Smith, William S. Bartlett, and J. L. Cook.

1871.—Lorenzo Rouse, William P. Paine, Ambrose P. Kelsey, Josiah L. Cook, and Charles Jerome.

1872.—Elliott S. Williams, Anthony N. Owston, Silas T. Ives, Reuben Sweet, and David Anderson.

1873.—Andrew W. Mills, Theodore T. Thompson, Anthony N. Owston, Lorenzo Rouse, and Simeon Hackley.

1874.—Andrew W. Mills, Anthony N. Owston, Lorenzo Rouse, Theodore T. Thompson, and Reuben Sweet.

1875.—Edwin J. Stebbins, William S. Bartlett, Sidney A. Bunce, Hamilton Brownell, and Marshall A. King.

1876.—W. S. Bartlett, Philip A. Hart, Edwin S. Benedict, Elias G. White, and Theodore T. Thompson.

1877.—Elliott S. Williams, James I. Scollard, James C. Bronson, Ellery Stebbins, and Charles Ives.

1878.—Trustees, J. I. Scollard, Charles Ives, Ellery Stebbins, Elliott S. Williams, and James C. Bronson; Corporation Clerk, Delos M. White; Treasurer, Stephen B. Latham; Assessors, David Mannering, Hiram W. Mahan, and David Anderson; Collector, John Kieffel; Police Justice, Alfred S. Taylor; Police Constable, John Q. Adams.

#### CLINTON FIRE DEPARTMENT.

*Excelsior Fire Company, No. 1*, was reorganized in 1874, and *Tiger Hose Company* was organized in 1857. The membership of the department is about 50. Its officers are B. F. Sutton, Foreman; Frank Benedict, First Assistant; E. S. Williams, President; John Fay, Secretary. A hand-engine, manufactured by Button & Liszt, of Troy, N. Y., has been in use about a year.

*Clinton Lodge, No. 169, F. and A. M.*, was instituted June 17, 1850. Its first officers were Rev. Thomas J. Sawyer, W. M.; Marcus Catlin, S. W.; Jesse Willard, J. W. Its present membership is in the neighborhood of 70, and its officers are G. W. Parker, W. M.; A. N. Owston, S. W.; G. H. Ives, J. W.; A. W. Mills, Treas.; F. Brooks, Sec.; E. D. Mills, S. D.; James Byron, J. D.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The first paper published here was called the *Clinton Signal*, and its first number was issued July 10, 1846, by L. W. Payne. On the suggestion of certain members of the senior class in Hamilton College, who offered their aid to the enterprise, the paper was changed in 1848 to an eight-page quarto, called the *Radiator*. This venture succeeded only passably well, and in 1849 was changed back to the original name and style. In 1852 its publication was suspended. Mr. Payne soon after associated with him Ira D. Brown, and the two established the *Oneida Chief*,

\* Information furnished by Rev. J. S. Lemon.

which continued in existence several years, with some changes of ownership. In 1856 it was sold to Francis E. Merritt, who in turn disposed of it about a year later to Galen H. Osborne, who changed the name to the *Chief and Courier*. Mr. Osborne sold out in August, 1859, to M. D. Raymond, who continued it until May 1, 1875, when the present proprietor, J. B. Sykes, assumed charge. The name has been changed to the *Clinton Courier*. In size it is a seven-column folio, and its circulation in May, 1878, was 648. In 1852 a monthly agricultural paper, styled the *Northern Farmer*, was established here by T. B. Miner. In 1854 it was issued in connection with the *Farmer*, a 48-page monthly. In January, 1856, the *Rural American* was added, a weekly quarto of eight pages. Soon afterwards both editions of the *Farmer* were dropped, and the *Rural American* continued in their place. It was finally changed to a semi-monthly, and reached a circulation of nearly 24,000. It was removed to New Brunswick, N. J., in 1868.

#### BANKING.

The Kirkland Bank was opened by Orrin Gridley in 1845, and on his decease, in April, 1847, its management was assumed by his son, Albert G. Gridley. The latter conducted it until the fall of 1854, when its circulating notes were called in and its affairs closed. An exchange-office was subsequently managed for a year or more by E. S. Hopkins. In 1862 the Lincoln Bank was established with William H. Marston as president and Henry M. Burchard as cashier. It was discontinued in June, 1864. A banking-house was opened by George Bissell & Co., in January, 1866, in the building formerly occupied by the Kirkland Bank. Philip J. Hart was its cashier. Its affairs were closed in August, 1868. The present Clinton Bank was established in 1870 (January 19), by Messrs. Bunce & Dunbar, in the above building. It was afterwards conducted by Hill & Elliott, and is now owned by Hayes & Co., who do a private banking business.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Among the early physicians of the place were Drs. Sewall Hopkins, Seth Hastings, John Fitch, and Emory Bissell. Those now in practice here are Samuel W. Raymond, Frederick Barrows, Austin M. Barrows, Gerrit I. Bronson, James I. Scollard, James A. Armstrong. These are efficient members of the medical fraternity.

#### LAWYERS.

Among the early lawyers may be mentioned Joseph Symonds, William Dowes, William Hotchkiss, John Kirkland, Ebenezer Griffin, and Julius Pond. Those resident here at present are Hon. Othniel S. Williams, Joseph Avery, Andrew W. Mills, E. S. Williams, Arthur W. Bronson, D. F. Currie, and Delos M. White. Of these, Judge Williams is the oldest in years and practice, and has become well known throughout this region as an eminent scholar and an excellent gentleman. The others all do credit to their profession.

The Clinton post-office was established Jan. 1, 1803, at which time J. Simmons was appointed the first postmaster.

The incumbents of the office since have been the following persons, viz.: William Hotchkiss, appointed July 31, 1807; Ebenezer Griffin, Nov. 9, 1814; Benjamin Hickox, April 9, 1817,—reappointed May 16, 1835; Chauncey C. Cook, May 28, 1841; Samuel Comstock, Aug. 19, 1845; Samuel Brownell, June 26, 1849; John H. Tower, April 26, 1853; Joseph S. Avery, May 30, 1857; James C. Bronson, Oct. 10, 1860; Morris S. Wood, April 23, 1861,—reappointed Sept. 2, 1865; Benjamin F. Libbey, April 5, 1869,—reappointed March 25, 1873, and April 19, 1877,—still holding the position.

#### HOTELS.

The oldest hotel in the village is the "Park House," which stands on the north side of the park. It is a quaint frame structure, and was erected during or soon after the year 1800; the exact date cannot now be ascertained. It has always been occupied for the purposes of a hotel. The fine brick hotel, known as the "Clinton House," was built in 1873 by its present proprietor, J. H. Tower. It has a public hall in connection, also fitted up by Mr. Tower, and since some time in 1877 the property of J. I. Scollard. The hall is known as "Scollard's Opera-House," and has a capacity for seating 700 persons, although seats have only been provided for about 500. The hotel stands on the site of the old "Clinton House," which was built by Joseph Stebbins about 1818 and 1820, and destroyed by fire in 1871. Mr. Tower, of the "Clinton House" of the present, came to Clinton in 1826, from Waterville, in the town of Sangerfield, where his father, John Tower, settled about 1807. The latter was from Worcester, Mass. Mr. Tower states that of those residing in the village of Clinton when he came, none are now left except Hon. O. S. Williams and Gerrit I. Bronson. There are two hotels in the village besides those mentioned, about twenty stores of various descriptions, and the number of mechanic shops usual in a place of this size.

Among the merchants of the village appear the names of George W. Kirkland, Ralph Kirkland, Thomas Hart and his two sons Ephraim and Thomas, Job Herrick, Chauncey Gridley, Orlando Hastings, Eurotas Hastings, Joseph Stebbins, Orrin Gridley, and Solomon Lamberton.

The Utica and Waterville plank-road, which was built in 1848, passed through the town of Kirkland. The Chenango Canal also crosses it, and has a lockage of about 200 feet within its limits. A telegraph line was opened between Oxford and Utica in 1854. John Foote, of Hamilton, was the first president of the company, and John H. Tower, of Clinton, was superintendent of the office in the village for several years. The stock was afterwards transferred to the Albany and Buffalo Telegraph Company, and finally to the Western Union Telegraph Company, which latter still owns and operates the line. An express-office was opened here in 1858, managed by General Samuel Comstock. The business at first was exceedingly small, but has largely increased.

#### RAILROADS.\*

"The project of a railroad from Utica to Binghamton, through the Oriskany and Chenango Valleys, was agitated at times for many years;

\* Prepared by Hon. O. S. Williams, and inserted in Gridley's Kirkland.

but the first company for that purpose was organized in 1853. A large amount of stock was subscribed, the route was surveyed, and in some sections located, and the right of way obtained. In June, 1854, Mr. James Hall, the chief engineer of the company, prepared and published an extended report, showing clearly the feasibility and importance of the enterprise. But the protracted illness of Alfred Munson, Esq., of Utica, the able and efficient president of the company, delayed the commencement of the work, and his death, in 1854, led to its abandonment and the dissolution of the company.

"In 1859 the Legislature of the State passed an act granting a charter to build a railroad on the berme-bank of the Chenango Canal; but as the company was restricted to the use of horse-power, which was not deemed sufficient for so long a route and so important a work, the company was never organized.

"In 1862 the railroad project was revived, and in different forms was pressed with much energy. The Utica City Railroad Company was organized, and in 1863 built a street road from Utica to New Hartford. In 1864 the charter of this company was enlarged, the route extended, and the steam road from New Hartford to Clinton was built, and trains commenced running upon it in September, 1866.

"Finally, in July, 1867, the charter was again enlarged, and the route extended, under the name of the Utica, Clinton and Binghamton Railroad Company, with a capital of \$1,000,000.

"The road was completed to Deansville in December, 1867; to Oriskany Falls, in December, 1868; and to Hamilton and Smith's Valley, in the county of Madison, in September, 1870, where it formed a junction with the New York and Oswego Midland Railroad. In 1871 the company built a steam road from New Hartford to Utica, and the whole route from Utica to Smith's Valley was completed and put in operation. The length of the steam road is 32 miles, and its cost, including the equipment and rolling stock, was about \$1,200,000.

"In December, 1871, the road was permanently leased to the New York and Oswego Midland Railroad Company, with the guaranty of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company.\*

"The Rome and Clinton Railroad Company was organized May 24, 1869. Its directors elected the following officers, namely: William S. Bartlett, President; E. B. Armstrong, Vice-President; A. W. Mills, Secretary; Bloomfield J. Beach, Treasurer. Subscriptions to the stock in considerable amount were obtained, and the several towns along the line of the road were bonded as follows: Kirkland, for \$40,000; Westmoreland, for \$40,000; Rome, for \$60,000. The right of way having been obtained, and sufficient private subscriptions secured, mostly in Kirkland and Rowe, the directors proceeded to let the contract for building the road, on the 28th of October, 1870, to Willis, Phelps & Co. The road was completed in the fall of 1871. It was then leased to the New York and Oswego Midland Railroad Company, and said lease was guaranteed by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. The cost of building the road was \$370,000; and it is rented for \$25,000 per annum, payable every six months."

#### CEMETERIES.

The first death in Kirkland, and the place of burial, have been mentioned. No record is found of the time when that locality was first designated as a burial-ground; but Bartholomew Pond, in the spring of 1796, who then owned what is known as the Royce farm, made a donation to "The Society of Clinton," of one acre of land, "to be used as a burying-yard." This was accepted, and that lot is now the southeast portion of the old cemetery. About 1805 the cemetery was enlarged by the addition of the northern and western parts, which were deeded to the society by Samuel Royce.

An act for the incorporation of Rural Cemetery Associations was passed by the Legislature in 1847. In July, 1854,† a meeting of the citizens of Clinton was held for the

purpose of discussing the propriety of organizing a new cemetery association, with the view of choosing a different location as a burial-place. An association was formed, twelve trustees elected, and measures were immediately taken for carrying out its wishes. The grounds now forming the "Clinton Cemetery" were chosen; a subscription of \$2250 was raised; the site was purchased for \$3220, of which \$1220 was paid from the subscription, and the balance of \$2000 remained on bond and mortgage, to be paid at the convenience of the association. These grounds comprise about 28 acres, and have been laid out in elegant designs and made one of the most beautiful of the pleasing spots with which the village is surrounded. They were dedicated Sept. 9, 1856, at which time an introductory address was delivered by Hon. O. S. Williams, and a dedicatory speech by Prof. Edward North, of Hamilton College. The care of the old cemetery was transferred, in May, 1862, by the trustees of the "Society of Clinton," to those of the new cemetery.

#### MILITARY.

The town of Kirkland was settled by a class of patriotic men. Many of them had borne arms in the long struggle with Great Britain for the independence of the colonies, and their courage was a second time demonstrated in their emigration into the wilderness, with only savage men and beasts for neighbors, and the work of developing a new country as their portion. Their sons, inured to hardships, took up the gage of the haughty Briton again in 1812, and battled for the continuance of freedom. When, in later years, the fiery-tempered sons of the south-land raised their hands in murderous and unprovoked anger against their parent country, the hardy descendants of Revolutionary patriots in the north arose in their might, and hurled back the treacherous offspring to destruction. Kirkland bore no mean part in the strife, as the many vacant chairs and empty sleeves too well attest.

As far as is now possible to learn, the following persons among the early settlers of the town were those who served as compatriots of Washington: Captain Bullen, Captain Moses Foot, Captain Look, Andrew Blanchard, Charles Bartholomew, Phineas Bell, Eli Bristol, Samuel Bingham, Numan Blodgett, John Bullen, John Blunt, David Comstock, Samuel Curtiss, Thomas Goodsell, Ozias Marvin, Stephen Markham, Barnabas Pond, Philemon Trowbridge, — Smith, — Stillman,—20.

The veterans of 1812 were the following, viz.: Captain Isaac Benedict, Captain Orrin Gridley, Lieutenant Samuel Comstock, Ensign Orange Foot, William Anderson, Lester Barker, John Crocker, Horace Foot, Silas Foot, Orasmus Gleason, Naaman Goodsell, James Groves, Thomas Hart, Franklin Hickox, George Hickox, Silas T. Ives, Henry Kellogg, William Marvin, Noble Morse, Chester Parmelee, Phineas Pearl, James D. Stebbins,—22. In 1814, Lieutenant Samuel Comstock was promoted to the rank of adjutant-general.

Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion great excitement was manifested in this town.

"A large meeting of citizens was held at the Clinton House, April 24, 1861, at which stirring speeches were uttered and patriotic resolutions were passed, and subscriptions made for the benefit of volunteers

\* The several branches of this road are now known as the Utica and Clinton, Utica, Clinton and Binghamton, Rome and Clinton, and Utica and Chenango Divisions of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway.

† The call for this meeting was published June 30, 1854.



and their families. Soon afterwards military companies were formed in this neighborhood, which received many recruits from Clark's Mills, Healey's Mills, Clinton, and Hamilton College. National flags were thrown out from school buildings, church-spires, and from many private houses. Clergymen preached often and earnestly upon the paramount duty of sustaining the government in the great struggle already begun. The ladies organized benevolent societies for providing clothing and other comforts for the soldiers. These articles were sent on from time to time to the seat of war, and contributed much to the health and happiness of the young men from Kirkland. As the war progressed from year to year, and new supplies of fighting men were called for by the President, bounties were offered by the town to all volunteers, amounting at one time to \$300 for each soldier. These bounties were raised by taxation.\*

The following is a list of those who enlisted from this town, under the several calls of the President, during the four years from April, 1861, to April, 1865: Edward W. Avery, United States Navy; Thomas Aitkins, 146th Infantry; William Aitkins, 146th; Sidney M. Abbott, 36th Illinois; A. M. Abbott, Emory Abbott, Newell J. Abbott, Amos P. Armstrong, 117th New York Infantry; Richard Armstrong, James M. Adams, Henry Anderson, John Ayer, Charles G. Ashley, 146th, died in Andersonville prison; John Ackerman, 26th Infantry; James Armstrong, John S. Athem, Jacob Allen, Edward Allen, Benjamin Bates, 26th Infantry; Daniel N. Blanchard, 146th; Peter Blake, sergeant, 146th; William L. Bartholomew, captain, 117th; James Baxter, 101st; James C. Bronson, colonel, 57th; John Bryden, Jr., 117th; M. C. Bryden, 26th; Charles Brown, 14th; L. D. Button, Dr. A. N. Brockway, surgeon; George A. Bartholomew, corporal, killed at Fort Fisher; Levi Bass, 117th, wounded; Jeremiah Bass, 26th; Julius Bennett, 117th; Seymour Bennett, Charles Bennett, George Bradley, 117th, killed in service; John Bodis, Peter Bice, Charles A. Butts, Peter Burns, 26th; O. D. Benjamin, 26th; Alonzo Burrill, Francis Budd, Samuel A. Budd, H. M. Byron, Henry Carr, died in service; Archibald Carr, Samuel Catlin, 14th; Charles Catlin, 146th; William Campbell, 146th; Albert Camp, 8th New York Cavalry; Willard Camp, 117th; James Casey, 57th; Frederick Cabot, Isaac Chapman, 146th; Nathaniel F. Clark, O. B. Cooley, 26th; James B. Crossman, 97th, killed in service; Michael Conlon, Robert Conick, 26th; David Covil, John Coyle, Percival Crumb, William Crumb, 146th, died in service; Jesse Curtiss, 101st; Oscar W. Dayton, Bates' Battery; John Demarse, 57th; James Deans, Richard Dillow, 146th; Patrick Doyle, John Donnelly, 57th; Michael Donovan, John Duffy, Patrick Duffy, William Dunster, 117th; John D. Ernst, sergeant, 117th; Robert W. England, sergeant, 146th, killed at Gettysburg; Francis A. England, 146th; Charles Elphick, 35th; Owen Fay, Patrick Fay, 101st; Samuel Farrington, 146th; James Farley, 4th Artillery; Christian Finian, 57th; Eugene Ferry, 8th; Ephraim French, 146th; Godfrey Fredericks, 146th; Walter Fogus; Henry Fuller, died; Frederick J. Fuller, 14th; Richard Flynn, 117th, killed in service; Frank Garland, 61st; Thomas Gainerd, Martin Green, Charles Grinnell, 101st; Frederick A. Griffin, 57th, died in service; William Griffin, Henry Gridley, Henry Goodfellow, John T. Goodfellow, 146th; B. F. Goodman, Albert Goodman, 57th; William Goodman, Charles C. Gruman,

\* Gridley.

sergeant, 117th, wounded; Lorin Hassan, Charles Hallam, Caleb Haywood, 117th, died in service; Edward Harrington, sergeant, 117th; Jeremiah Harrington, James Harrington, 57th; William Hannegan, 3d Artillery; Michael Hannegan, James Hannegan, Augustus Haver, 12th; Wm. H. Healey, John M. Harrison, Charles Habersham, Samuel Heacox, Charles Heacox, Joseph Herder, 57th; Thomas Hill, Samuel Hill, John Hill, 57th; N. B. Hinckley, sergeant, 117th, died in service; Adam Holt, Porter J. Homer, Henry Howard, Colored Regiment; Alonzo Howe, died in service; Lester Howe, Samuel E. Homes, 117th, died in prison; F. H. Hubbard, Thomas Huntley, Samuel Hyde, 146th; Frank Ingraham, 146th; George H. Ives, 14th; John Jackson, 146th; Farrar Jackson, 146th, killed in service; Martin Jenkins, 117th; S. Jones, Charles Johnson, Thomas Johnson, 146th; Daniel Kennedy, 57th; Hartwell Kenyon, 117th, died in service; Charles H. Kenyon, 117th; George W. Kellogg, E. O. Kinne, Bates' Battery; Ralph T. Kirkland, 146th; John Kirkwood, Michael Kilmurry, 16th Artillery; William H. Lathrop, colonel, 39th Ohio, killed in service; Charles Lathrop, 117th; Joseph Lathrop, 57th; John C. Lathrop, Francis Lapham, 8th Cavalry; Nelson Linebeck, Henry Loomis, captain, 146th; Austin Lord, 146th; James Lord, 146th; Orrin C. Lucas, Albert W. Lucas, Patrick Ludlow, Thomas H. Lyman, Charles P. Mahan, 146th; George W. Manning, 101st; John D. Marsh, N. B. Marsh, 57th; John MacBride, 14th; Paul McCluskey, 26th; N. M. MacQueen, James Maxted, 14th; Hiram MacEntee, 146th; Emmett MacEntee, 57th; Charles Markham, Thomas Mercer, Henry H. Miller, corporal, 117th, wounded at Petersburg; Samuel Miller, 117th; David Miller, 146th; George Miller, 26th; Frank Miller, 146th; John Miller, Oscar P. Miner, 101st; Cary C. Miner, 26th; Edward Morgan, Augustus Mosher, Francis Mooney, 8th Cavalry, killed; Patrick Morgan, 57th; Wesley B. Munger, Levi Munger, died in service; Edward Murphy, corporal, 117th, killed; — Neenan, Michael Nolan, — Northrop, William N. Owston, Bates' Battery; R. D. Patten, 26th; Benjamin Pratt, P. — Pratt, George W. Payne, 57th; David H. Payne, James Pegan, Fordyce Phelps, 146th; George W. Pearl, 117th; Thomas Petch, Valentine Peters, lieutenant, 26th; Arthur Phillips, Austin M. Pixley, Isaac P. Powell, major, 146th; Jeremiah Powell, William H. Powers, 117th; Edward Quinn, John Rathbun, 117th; Samuel W. Raymond, Jr., sergeant, 146th; Archibald Reed, 26th; Thomas Reed, Henry Reed, David Reese, 146th; George W. Reed, killed at Fort Fisher; Robert Reyon, Joseph C. Richmond, 117th, died in service; Edward Richardson, 146th; Joseph Richardson, James Rice, John Rodice, 117th; Andrew T. Rowler, George Robinson, Lewis Robinson, David Ross, 14th; Benjamin F. Russell, killed in service; W. H. Sanford, 26th; D. Sanford, — Sanders, Thomas H. Sayre, 146th, died at Andersonville; Thomas J. Sawyer, major, 47th; Oscar G. Sawyer, Frederick Sawyer, captain, 47th; Z. W. Sanford, Matthew Stack, John Savage, 117th; James M. Seamen, 146th; Loring D. Seamen, died in service; Jerome Seamen, first lieutenant, 146th; Dennis Shehan, Reuben Spencer, James Stewart, colonel, 146th;

Charles F. Seymour, Bates' Battery; Benjamin F. Skinner, 57th; Vincent Smith, Thomas Smith, sergeant, 117th; John F. Smith, 57th, killed at Gettysburg; Truman Smith, 8th Cavalry; S. W. Stocking, 14th; Joseph Stockbridge, 146th; L. P. Stockwell, sergeant, 146th; George W. Strong, 146th; Charles Strong, 115th; E. O. Shorey, 57th; Henry Shorey, Charles Sumner, 101st; Niles Taft, 117th, killed in service; E. Trask, 117th; John Trask, 117th; William Taylor, 146th; Christian Timian, 57th; E. W. Twitchell, George Thomas, 26th; Hugh Thorman, 57th; Jay H. Tower, lieutenant, 16th Wisconsin; William Topping, 57th; Ezra Thompson, Calvin Thompson, died in Salisbury prison; Webbon Turner, 117th, died in service; Frederick Turner, Roswell Turner, 117th, killed; — Utley, James Vosburg, Daniel Vosburg, Michael Wallace, 57th, killed; Henry Walker, Lorenzo Waterman, John G. Ward, Edgar Warner, 117th, died in service; Jonathan C. Warner, 117th, died in Salisbury prison; Garrett Welch, Lawrence Welch, Frederick Wells, 101st; Delos M. White, Matthew Wilson, Charles Willard, John W. Wicks, Edward B. Wicks, lieutenant, 101st; Thomas A. Wilson, captain, 146th, died in service; John Whipple, 8th Cavalry; B. F. Whiting, 57th; David Williams, Monroe Woolnough, 117th; Michael Wholahan, 146th; Albert H. Wood, 14th Artillery; Adelbert S. Wood, 146th; James B. Wolfe, John B. Young,—300.

Among those who have kindly furnished information in the town of Kirkland, and lent their aid in various ways, are Mrs. A. D. Gridley, of Clinton, to whom we are indebted for the use of her husband's excellent history of the town; Hon. O. S. Williams, for a history of the Clinton Post-office, and other matters; J. H. Tower, D. M. White, C. H. Goodfellow, the pastors and members of churches; Professor Edward North, for documents relating to the college, etc.; David Pixley, of Kirkland Post-office, and many others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### JAMES L. BLACKSTONE,

the subject of this necessarily brief sketch, was born Aug. 20, 1826, and was the only son in a family of three children. One sister, M. A. Blackstone, is still living. His father, Edward Blackstone, was born at New Hartford, in 1801, and about the year 1824 married Cynthia Cook, who was born in Dutchess County in 1803. In the spring of 1830 he removed to the farm now occupied by the subject of this sketch, where he was engaged in farming until his death, which occurred July 1, 1878. Although having no political aspirations, he was identified with the old Whig party until he joined the Republican party, at the time of its formation. He manifested great interest in all educational and religious interests, and by his sterling merits gained the confidence and esteem of all who knew him.

Mr. James L. Blackstone, upon arriving at the age of maturity, arranged with his father to remain upon the farm, and has ever since successfully followed the chosen occupation of his father. He married, for his first wife, Kate

Dean, May 15, 1850. About two years later he was called to mourn her death, and Jan. 4, 1854, he married Helen E. Prescott, of New Hartford. The result of this union was one child, Edward J., born Jan. 6, 1873. Mrs. Blackstone is the second child and eldest daughter of John and Julia Prescott, who were children of pioneer families of the town of New Hartford. John Prescott was for many years deacon in the Baptist Church. Besides being a strong Abolitionist, he did all in his power to promote the cause of temperance. He died in 1850, surrounded by a large circle of friends.

Mr. Blackstone was elected to the office of justice of the peace, which position he has held for three years. He has also been commissioner of highways, and has held other minor offices. It is due him to state that he is a true representative of a successful agriculturist. A view of his residence may be seen on another page of this work.

### MARSHALL W. BARKER,

the subject of this sketch, was born four miles south of Clinton village, and within the present limits of the town of Kirkland, April 15, 1801. His father, Wardell Barker,



MARSHALL W. BARKER.

was a native of the town of New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y., where he was born in the year 1772. In January, 1797, his father, Uzal Barker, grandfather of our subject, emigrated to Oneida with his family, which consisted of his wife and five children, and settled four miles south of Clinton, where they purchased a farm. Here the elder Barkers lived and died; they were farmers, and at the date of their emigration were in medium circumstances; but being industrious, economical, and energetic they soon acquired a competency. They were men who were universally known and esteemed for their high social qualities and sterling worth as citizens. The early life of our subject did not differ materially from most farmer boys of those days. He received the advantages of the district school, and acquired



a good common-school education. When twenty-three years of age he started in life for himself, and purchased a farm in the immediate vicinity of his father's. The year following he was married to Miss Malina, daughter of James and Margaret Lumbard, of his native town, where she was born Sept. 12, 1805. Seven children were born to them, and named in the order of their ages as follows: John S., Charlotte E., Ellen M., Mary D., Desdamona W., Charles M., and Giles H. Mrs. Barker was called to higher existence Aug. 14, 1846. She was an estimable woman, highly endowed with those traits of character which adorn the wife and mother. She was a devoted Christian, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Barker has been married twice since; the first time to Louisa McLean, of Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., and for his third wife a sister of his first,—Mrs. Maria Addington. In 1851, Mr. Barker, wishing to retire from active business, sold his farm and moved to Clinton, where he now resides. He is now in his seventy-eighth year— hale, robust, and is remarkably well-preserved. He can look back upon his past life with the consolation that he has improved his opportunities, and has conquered success in every department of life, and that he has done his part in the development of his native town.

#### JOHN KIRKLAND.

The Kirkland family were prominently identified with the early history of Connecticut, and the name is found among the thirty-six heads of families who were the early settlers of Saybrook, and who came there in 1635–39. John, the progenitor of the family, was of Scotch descent, and emigrated from Silver Street, London. He had a son John, who was the father of ten children,—John, Elizabeth, Priscilla, Nathaniel, Philip, Lydia, Martha, Samuel, Daniel, and Parnell.

The subject of this sketch was a descendant of the John above mentioned. He was born in Norwich, now Huntington, Mass., Jan. 16, 1779, and came to Clinton village about 1794, and commenced the first round of the ladder as clerk for Ralph W. Kirkland, one of the first merchants of the place, with whom he remained some time. Having a decided taste for the profession of the law, he began its study with his cousin, General Joseph Kirkland, with whom he remained seven years. He was admitted to the bar in the year 1805, and soon after established himself in the practice of his profession at Clinton, where he remained many years. As a lawyer Mr. Kirkland was regarded by his professional brethren as an able counselor, and although not considered an orator in the ordinary acceptation of the term, his speeches were always argumentative and convincing. He was positive in character, and very firm in his convictions when reached; firmness, in fact, may be said to have been one of his prominent characteristics. Becoming weary with his arduous duties as a lawyer, he turned his attention to farming, which he followed until his death, which occurred Jan. 20, 1858. In his political affiliations he was a Whig until the formation of the Republican party, with which he identified himself. Mr. Kirkland was united in marriage with Miss Mary Raymond, Feb. 11, 1824. She died Feb. 21, 1835, aged forty years. March 10, 1836, he was again married to Miss Julia A. Raymond. To

them was born one child, a daughter, Mary A., who is still living in the village of Clinton. His second wife died Aug. 11, 1840, aged thirty-eight years, and in 1841 he was again married to Miss Abigail Raymond, who died Nov. 23, 1867, aged seventy-one years. Mr. Kirkland was a gentleman of the old-school type, a firm supporter of religious and educational interests, enjoying to the fullest extent the confidence and esteem of all who knew him.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### LEE.

THE town of Lee lies north of the centre of the county, and is composed of parts of townships one and two of Scriba's Patent, with several smaller tracts and a portion of Fonda's Patent. Its area is 27,771 acres; the soil is a sandy loam in the southern part, and somewhat colder in the northern. The portion south of Lee Centre is quite level, though considerably elevated, while the northern part rises into hills, in some places rugged and broken. These are a part of the range which extends nearly across the entire county, becoming lower after passing across Camden and Annsville, and assuming nearly a common level where they enter Oswego County. On Fish Creek, at the northwestern boundary of the town, there are quarries of good building-stone. Fish Creek, Canada Creek, and the west branch of the Mohawk water this town.

Lee was formed from a part of Western by an act passed by the Legislature April 3, 1811; in 1823 a part of Annsville was taken from it, leaving it with its present boundaries. The first town-meeting was "held at the school-house near Samuel Darling's, in the town of Lee, on the third day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve, pursuant to an act of the Legislature passed at the last session."\*

The following were the officers elected, viz.: Supervisor, James Young, Jr.; Town Clerk, West Waterman; Assessors, Jesse Dutton, Earl Fillmore, Joseph White; Collector, Samuel Hall; Overseers of the Poor, John Hall, Dan Taft; Commissioners of Highways, Jotham Worden, Dan Taft, Thomas E. Lawrence; Constables, George Hawkins, Samuel Hall, Zaboliel Wentworth; Fence-Viewers, Dan Taft, Adonijah Barnard, Asabel Castle; Poundmasters, Dan Taft, Alpheus Wheelock.

The Supervisors of this town from 1813 to the present have been as follows: 1813, James Young, Jr.; 1814–16, John Hall, Esq.; 1817–20, Wm. Park; 1821, Rudolph Devendorf,—Mr. D. removed, and William Park was elected at a special town-meeting to fill vacancy; 1822–32, Wm. Park; 1833–40, Daniel Twitchell; 1841–42, James N. Husted; 1843, Freeman Perry; 1844–45, Lyman Sexton; 1846–47, John J. Castle; 1848, Jeram Chesebrough; 1849, Mansir G. Phillips; 1850–53, Charles Stokes; 1854–55, Charles E. Fraser; 1856, Elias Spencer; 1857, Chas. Stokes; 1858, Asaph B. Sexton; 1859, Elias Spencer; 1860–61, Henry J. Hitchcock; 1862, Thomas J. Brown;

\* Town records.





ANDREW DAVIDSON.

Photo. by Hovey & Trainor.

#### ANDREW AND ALEXANDER DAVIDSON.

Alexander Davidson was born in the county of Tyrone, Ireland, in 1770. He married Mary Golly about 1806, and had one daughter, by the name of Eliza Jane, who was born in Ireland, June 7, 1807. Mr. Davidson followed farming, and in the spring of 1810 emigrated to America, and settled in Lee township, on the place now in the possession of the family. One son, Andrew, was born in Lee, in September, 1811. Another son, Alexander, was born in Lee, in June, 1815. One daughter, Lucy Ann, was born in September, 1819.

Mr. Alexander Davidson owned some one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, on which his family continued to live and improve. He died October 4, 1830; his wife died June 20, 1861.

Andrew and Alexander, Jr., always continued to live together, in company with their sister, Lucy Ann; the mother continued to live with them till her death.

Andrew and Alexander have made all the improvements on their fine farms, which lie side by side. These are, everything considered, the best farm improvements in the town or county. Two beautiful rows of maple

shade trees face the entire front of their farms. No better farm buildings are to be found in the town. The fences are good, and the general appearance bespeaks at once that they justly rank among the most enterprising farmers in the county. But fine as these farms are, yet Andrew, who was a most excellent farmer, was called to part with his on the 1st of June, 1878. In politics, he and his brother Alexander have always been Democrats. Andrew was supervisor of Lee during the years 1862, 1863, and 1864; he has been assessor; held some minor offices also. He was a man much esteemed and respected, and his loss is deeply felt not only by the members of his family, but by the public generally. His sister, Lucy Ann, died June 30, 1878, and both she and her brother Andrew lie side by side in the Valley Cemetery, where their parents also are buried.

The only member of this family who has been married is the sister, Eliza Jane. She married John Bamber, by whom three children were born, namely, Alexander, Mary Jane, and Lucy Ann. This biography, together with the views and portrait of his brother Andrew, is inserted by Alexander in memory of them.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE ANDREW DAVIDSON, LEE, ONEIDA CO., N.Y.

LITH. BY L. E. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.



1863-65, Andrew Davidson; 1866-68, Isaac McDougall; 1869, Andrew Golly; 1870, Julius H. Sly; 1871, Jay Capron; 1872-75, Curtis B. Hitchcock; 1876, Thomas J. Brown.—Mr. Brown resigned, and Elisha A. Walsworth was elected to fill the vacancy; 1877-78, James Eames (2d).

The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Willis Austin; Justices of the Peace, Levi K. Brown, Burlington Button, E. A. Walsworth, John Brown; Assessor, Henry Laufer; Commissioner of Highways, Platt E. Capron; Collector, Norman Potter; Overseer of the Poor, John L. Field; Constables, Henry C. Conradt, Joseph W. Hubbard, Norman Potter, Francis H. Wait; Town Auditors, Albert A. Cornish, Julius Sly, Eli J. Dewey; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, John Champlin, Charles Brooks, Platt E. Capron; District No. 2, Willett Stedman, Willis Austin, James M. Eames; District No. 3, James Reynolds, Patrick Nolan, William A. Sinclair; Game Constable, Samuel P. Clark; Excise Commissioners, Evan W. Evans, Curtis Spinning.

On the 8th of March, 1872, interesting exercises were held at Lee Centre, on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the first town-meeting. At this celebration, held in the Ecclesiastical Church, there were present many of the descendants of the early settlers in the town and county, among them being the following natives of Lee, viz., Samuel Nisbet, Henry Hall, John Shaver, Asa Starr,\* Asahel Castle,\* Albert J. Wilkinson, Nathaniel Kenyon,\* Orrin Kenyon, Lewis Eames,\* Walton Worden, D. G. Drummond, A. W. Cornish, Captain Asa Fillmore,\* Lyman Sexton, Albert J. Wentworth, and John Ufford.† There were also present the following three persons, original voters of the town: William Parke, Nathaniel Kenyon,\* and Stephen Allen.\* Four others of these voters were living, but unable to be present; they were Nathaniel Wood, A. B. Pease, Joseph Kenyon,\* and Tillotson Ross.\* The following natives of town had come from other localities to be present upon the occasion, viz.: George Hovey,\* of Herkimer County; Colonel E. B. Armstrong, of Rome; Henry Twitchell, of Pulaski; Dr. H. N. Porter, of New York Mills; Smith Miller and Philetus Laney, of Annsville; Dwight Waterman, of Whitesboro'; Hon. Calvert Comstock,\* of Rome; Hon. Anson S. Miller,‡ of Rockford, Ill., and possibly others. The following extemporaneous historical address was delivered by Judge Miller, who spoke entirely without notes:

"MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—Confined to my room in Rome by a severe cold nearly all the week till last night, I appear before you quite unfit to discharge the responsible duties of this occasion. We may well rejoice in this first pleasant day after the raging storm. Honored by the invitation to address you on this important anniversary in the history of my native town, it becomes me, in the first place, to tender you my grateful acknowledgments. My old friends and neighbors will permit me to think aloud, to speak familiarly, and free from the rules of labored composition. Your cordial and affectionate welcome to this family reunion of the sons and daughters of Lee, this thanksgiving gathering of the aged and the young at the parental homestead, awakens the most grateful emotions. We come from far and near; some of us from distant States, after an absence abroad through the average lifetime of a

whole generation. Go where we may, either where curiosity in travel may lead us, or the currents of business may bear us round the earth, even though the distance be returnless, and absence from our earthly home be perpetual, its endearments will be imaged unfadingly in our heart of hearts forever.

"Rejoicing in this return to the scenes of our childhood, we cannot repress feelings of sadness as we miss in this assemblage so many associated with the happy memories of life's morning. They are indeed missed, but not forgotten, and we deeply realize the pathos of the plaintive melody described by Ossian: 'The music of Caryl was like the memory of joys that are past,—pleasant though mournful to the soul.'

"Great changes have passed over our native town in the course of thirty to forty years. Forty years ago I knew every man and woman and nearly every child in town. Now I find myself comparatively a stranger among you. There are few who were men when I was a boy but what I recognize. It is easier to remember men than for men to remember growing boys. I met one the other day, who had been my father's nearest neighbor, who used to carry me on his back, and I shook hands with him, and said, 'How do you do, Mr. —?' He looked at me closely, and said, 'Stranger, you've got the advantage of me.' I said, 'Don't you remember the boy Anson Miller?' He looked me in the face with astonishment, and said, 'Why, how you have grown!'

"Primitive dwellings have disappeared, and scattered shrubbery and trees mark the spots of former homes. Most of our youthful companions are gone,—some to western regions and foreign climes, over oceans and continents, and others (the majority) have crossed the invisible bounds which separate time from eternity. The lights of many happy homes have been extinguished. Cheering voices have been hushed in death, helping hands have turned to dust, loving hearts have ceased to beat, and fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, and many beloved friends and neighbors no longer gladden our eyes in these circles of the living,—circles sadly broken here, but, as we trust, to be forever rejoined in the spheres of immortal being. We read the names of our departed friends on the marble memorials in your cemeteries, where entire families have been laid in the silent graves. Some of the well-known families are represented here to-day by single survivors only. Such is our earthly life. 'One generation passeth away and another generation cometh.' Early friends, though few, but doubly dear, now greet us with welcome home, and with hearts full of gratitude we respond to all of the manifestations of social and domestic love, of which home, the most inspiring word in our language, is at once the centre and the soul. Your greeting touches our hearts with electric force, and we feel in our own bosoms the pulsations of this assemblage. Years are the milestones of individuals in the journey of life, while scores and centuries mark the eras of communities. Like travelers pausing on an elevation in their course, surveying the landscape behind, before, and all around, we stand to-day on the eminence of sixty years from the separate organization of our town, and over eighty years from its first settlement, to rear a memorial monument to its worthy founders. Standing, then, on this mount, let us build three tabernacles,—one for the past, one for the present, and one for the future.

"Threescore years ago, the present month, the incorporation of the town of Lee was completed by the election of its first board of officers. Previous to this perfected organization it had been embraced within the limits of different towns,—in the town of German Flatts till 1788, in Whitestown from then to 1792, in Steuben from this to 1798, when the town of Western held its first town-meeting for the election of officers, an act for the division having been passed in 1797,—from this to 1812, the first town-meeting, of which this is the sixtieth anniversary. An enabling act for the division of Western was passed by the Legislature in 1811. Most of the inhabitants of two entire generations, and many of a third, have passed away since the first settlement in our present limits in 1790. Already the names of the pioneer men and women are known to a few only, and the early history of the town, excepting some general data of the county, will be forgotten unless preserved in a permanent memorial. Earthly remembrance, at the best, is of brief continuance, and tradition will not long preserve the memory of our early settlers from oblivion. Assembled, as we are, to commemorate the organization of Lee, and to pay a just tribute to our pioneer settlers, we cannot but feel our lasting obligations to those who, amid the labors and privations of an Indian frontier, built their log cabins, felled the forests, opened fruitful fields, established schools

\* Since deceased.

† Since removed to Oswego County.

‡ Now of Patchin, Santa Cruz Co., Cal.

and churches, and laid the foundations broadly and deeply for the prosperity of coming generations. They who left comfortable homes in New England and elsewhere for this then wilderness region sought neither gold nor fame, but a living for themselves and their families. They strove to raise their children to a better condition than their own, and in their struggles with adversity they exhibited a lofty self-reliance and courage seldom surpassed by military heroes. They only who have removed far from their homes and friends, and settled in the unbroken solitudes of the forests and prairies, can truly estimate the force in man and faith in God necessary to secure success and happiness. Lee takes the lead, as far as I am informed, in celebrating the period of her organization, and, happily, at a time when a few of the men present at the first town-meeting are still with us. Venerable men, we are glad to see you here! May your last days be your best days! Sixty years ago seems but as yesterday. Your threescore years have shrivelled like a scroll touched by consuming fires. The example of Lee will doubtless be followed by other towns. The first settlement in what is now Lee was made on the west side of the Mohawk River, near the present site of Delta, by Esek Sheldon and his sons, Stephen, Reuben, and Amasa, in 1790. Stephen built the first house, a little log cabin, between Potash Brook and the house afterwards built by Israel Stark. The father and the other brothers took up land on the flat west of the Mohawk, next above the land known as the Buggy place, just north of the road leading from Delta to Lee Centre. At this angle in the roads under the hill was erected the first school-house in the town of Western, now Lee. It was a small, log house, with a Dutch fireplace, stick chimney, and slab-roof and seats. Joshua Northrup, a young surveyor, scarcely eighteen years old, was the first teacher. He settled in what is now Western, and was a magistrate there for many years. About the time of the Sheldon settlement, or soon after, David Smith and his sons, David and Russell, came to the Mohawk country, near Delta, described by a writer of that time as 'away up the Mohawk country beyond Fort Stanwix, inhabited only by bears, wolves, and Indians.' David Smith, Jr., built a saw-mill there soon after, which he subsequently sold to Judge Prosper Rudd, who came into the country from Franklin, Mass., with Eliza, his wife, and his sons, Jabez F., Benjamin, and Wyllis, and his daughter, wife of the late Captain Gates Peck. Judge Rudd soon after added a flouring-mill, with one run of stone, and a carding-machine, which were a great convenience to the country. The flouring-mill has been greatly enlarged and improved by Eliakim Elder, Anson Dart, and Elisha Walsworth. Soon after 1790 came Deacon Nathan Barlow, and Lydia, his wife, late the widow of Joseph Miller, of Granville, Mass., and mother of Smith, Eliakim, Dan, and Luther Miller, pioneer settlers. They cut the first wagon-path from the residence of Roswell Fellows, on the road running from Fort Stanwix to Elmer Hill, a mile and a half, to their residence in Lee Centre.

"In 1792, Colonel Alpheus Wheelock and Rachel, his wife, a famous female physician, settled at Elmer Hill, and about the same time Edward Salisbury and his seven sons, Nicholas, Edward S., Enon, Alexander, Lodowick, De Estaing, and Smith, settled near Delta. Nicholas, the father of Mrs. Abigail Rudd, wife of Colonel Benjamin Rudd, was the first resident on the Buggy place, next south of Esek Sheldon's. Edward S. took land further up the Mohawk River, on the west side, near what became the residence of Silas Morse. Another early settler, Otis White, father of Moses T., Willard, Otis, Jr., and Israel, took up land in the same neighborhood. Edward Salisbury, Sr., settled with his other sons on the land since the farms owned by Adin and Rensselaer Sly, on the road from Delta to Lee Centre. The Sheldons, Smith, Wheelocks, and Salisburys emigrated from the State of Rhode Island. Hezekiah Elmer and Elizabeth, his wife, and his sons Andrew, Eliakim, Hezekiah, and his daughters, subsequently the wives respectively of Dr. Enoch Alden and James Benedict, came from Connecticut at that early day, and settled near what is known as Elmer Hill. Colonel Wheelock opened the first tavern west of Fort Stanwix, at the Hill. In 1792 the inhabitants near Delta were joined by John Spinning and his sons, John, Jr., Daniel, and their brother-in-law, Luther Washburn, and sons, Martin, Rufus, Freeman, Luther, Jr., and Calvin; also their relative, Benjamin Crittenden. These were from the State of Vermont. Crittenden was the first settler on the land afterwards the home of James Baker, father of Miles and Lorenzo D., where Daniel Twitchell subsequently resided. Near this time Deacon Andrew Clark, father of Joseph Clark, and grandfather of Mrs. Stokes, built a house near Nisbet's Corners. Ephraim Ballard was the first settler on the Nis-

bet farm, and Abiel Kenyon lived near. Matthew Clark and Jonathan Betts took up the land afterwards occupied by Hazzard Steadman. Joseph Hale and his brother were the first residents on the land sold by Simeon Gunn to Alban Comstock, and Frederick Sprague took up the land adjoining, on which Colonel Wheelock subsequently built a large frame house, afterwards occupied by John Dye, Peter Husted, John Shaver, and others.

"Smith Miller built the Mallory House, in which the Rev. Lorenzo Dow was married with Margaret (Peggy) Holcomb, the younger sister of Mrs. Miller. Early in the settlement of what is now Lee, James Young and Hannah, his wife, and his sons, James, Jr., Benjamin, David, and Alvan, and a number of daughters, emigrated from Lee, Mass., and settled half a mile south of Lee Centre. Deacon John Hall had previously located on land near Mr. Young, which John Smith purchased of Hall, now owned by William Graves. There was a neighborhood west from Lee Centre, known as Brookfield Settlement, where West Waterman, William Lany, Tillotson Ross, and Messrs. Fish, Walker, Hitchcock, and others, from Brookfield, Mass., settled. Dan Taft lived on the State road, towards Taberg, and Tom Lawrence settled on the west branch of the Mohawk at an early day. The land in Lee was mainly embraced in four patents, which cornered on the south side of Canada Creek, where Ezra Hovey afterwards had his garden. Fonda's and Othoudt's Patents were lease-land. Jellis Fonda sold much of his extensive patent to Stephen Lush, of Albany, and other land dealers, for ten cents per acre. The other patents were Scriba's and Banyar's. There were other lands in what is now Lee, known as Matchin's, Boon's, and Mappa's tracts. A part of Scriba's Patent, known as the 6000-acre tract, in township No. 1, afterwards known as Fish Creek Settlement, and a part of the 4000-acre tract, in township No. 2, were sold to Daniel C. White, John W. Bloomfield, John Hall, George Huntington, and others.

"Some of the early settlers on the 6000-acre tract were Charles Ufford and John, his son; Ephraim Pease, and Arvin B., his son; Elam Pease; Jotham Worden; Jesse Sexton and his sons, William and Amasa; David Webster; Gideon Perry and his sons, Freeman and Gideon B.; James Eames and his sons, Simeon N., Lewis, George, and Daniel; George Cornish with his sons, Hosea and George; Asahel Castle and his sons, John J., and others; Roswell Spinning, the son of Benjamin Spinning; Joseph Park and his son, Joseph, Jr.; Daniel Park and the sons of Jacob Park, Elisha, Abijah, and William; Oliver Armstrong, father of Wheeler, Jesse, Enoch, and Earl; Deacon Samuel Wright and his wife Vienna, and his sons, William B., Arunah, Eben, and Samuel, Jr., and his nine daughters, originally from Connecticut, settled on this tract; James Wood and his sons, Amasa and Nathaniel; Ephraim J. H. Curtis; Apollos King; William Taft with his sons, Paul and Shays, who first settled near Luther Miller, on land afterwards owned by Adonijah Barnard, where George Sheldon afterwards resided; and many others settled on the 6000-acre tract.

"The lease-land proved to be a great curse to the town. What is the town of Western, once embracing Lee, dates back one year before the settlement of the Sheldons. Henry Wager, Asa Beckwith and his sons, Asa, Jr., Lemuel, Reuben, and Wolcott, came to the Mohawk country in 1789; and soon after Josiah Church and his sons, George, Brayton, Jonathan, Ivan, Allan, Frazier; Joshua Northrop; Jabez Halleck and his sons, Joseph and Jabez, Jr.; William Cleveland; Daniel Paddock and sons; Otis White and sons; William Olney; Daniel and Robert Felton; and other well-known citizens settled on the Mohawk, above Fort Stanwix. In this early settlement the people built the first bridge across that river. It was back of the residence of Dr. Zenas Hutchinson, near Elmer Hill, where John Treadway, Anson Dart, and George Williams afterwards lived. The river here was narrow, with a high bank on the south. The bridge had only one set of stringers, and there was not a stick of hewn or sawed lumber in it. At this time all this region was in the town of Whitestown, which had been cut off from the town of German Flatts, in 1788. Whitestown was bounded east by a certain point on the Mohawk River; north by the St. Lawrence; south by Pennsylvania and a part of New York;\* and west by the lakes, the State line. First supervisor of Whitestown, Jedediah Sanger. All this vast extent of country, more extensive than some of the European kingdoms, contained at the organization of Whitestown but a few hundred inhabitants; and in 1810 the same territory had a population of over 280,000; and now I suppose exceeds 1,000,000.

\* See history of Whitestown.







Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.

*Curtis Spinning Euphemia Spinning*

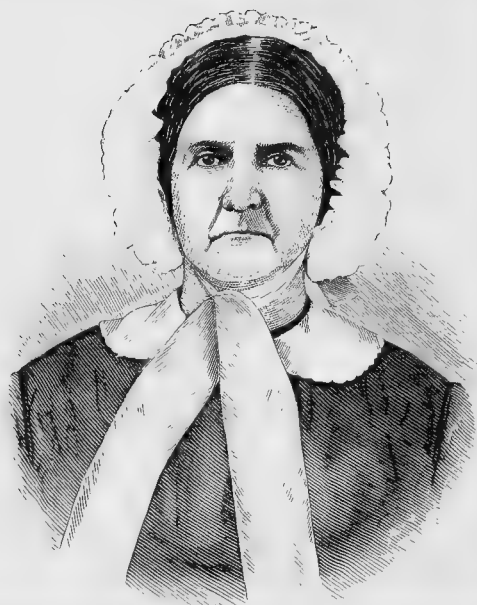
#### CURTIS SPINNING.

Curtis Spinning, the son of Roswell F. Spinning and Lucinda Dewey, was born in the town of West Huron, Lewis Co., N. Y., July 8, 1822. He settled with his parents in Lee, Oneida Co., in 1830. He had but limited advantages for an education, still by close observation he has acquired that practical knowledge which places him far ahead of many more favored with knowledge gleaned from books. That such is the case is patent from the fact of his having been district clerk every year save one since 1845, and his holding other positions of trust in his town. He also holds the office of steward and class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is a zealous member.

It is a pleasure to turn away from the selfish

world and contemplate one whose life has been spent in acts of charity and mercy. Such a one is Mr. Spinning in every sense of the word. Were it not for him and his mother, Lee Centre, in all probability, would not have its beautiful Methodist Episcopal Church, the unfortunate would receive much less attention, and public enterprises generally would suffer.

He was married, Jan. 27, 1858, to Euphemia Washburn, daughter of Martin Washburn, whose biography appears in this volume; she was born Feb. 25, 1820. Both joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1870, she having previously been a Baptist. For genealogy, see the biography of Roswell F. Spinning and Martin Washburn.



Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.

ROSWELL F. SPINNING.

*Lucinda Spinning*

## ROSWELL F. SPINNING

is a lineal descendant of the third generation of Levy Spinning, who emigrated from Scotland in the year 1745, and settled in Guilford, Conn.

Levy Spinning and his wife, Thankful Benton, had six children, viz., John, Polly, Sarah, Betsey, Daniel, and Benjamin, all of whom lived to maturity and had families.

Benjamin, the father of Roswell F., was married five times, but from only one of his wives, Sarah Moulton, did he have children. Their union resulted in the birth of seven children, viz., Roswell F., Hannah and Anna (twins), Betsey, Almer and Almira (twins), and Malinda, all of whom lived to raise families, and were residents of the town of Lee.

Roswell F. was born in Lee, Oneida Co., N. Y., Sept. 17, 1794. He was married Nov. 19, 1819, to Lucinda Dewey, who was born in Windham Co.,

Conn., Aug. 17, 1801. By this union three children were born, viz., Curtis, July 8, 1822; Jay, Oct. 20, 1827, and died April 22, 1832; and a son who died in infancy, July 10, 1834.

Mr. Spinning was a successful farmer. He purchased the farm now owned by his son Curtis in 1830, where he resided until his death, which occurred Sept. 14, 1870. His father died at Lee, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1848.

His wife, Lucinda, is still living on the old homestead with her son Curtis. She is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and noted for kindness of heart where help is needed. She assisted largely with her means in the erection of the beautiful church at Lee Centre. These likenesses and this personal sketch were given by her in memory of her husband.



"One of the first mills built on the Mohawk River was erected by Roswell Fellows, Smith and Luther Miller. It stood in the notch or little gulf nearly opposite where John Barnard afterwards built a mill. The water was raised by a wing-dam. Subsequently, General William Floyd, who bought a large tract of land at an early day on the upper Mohawk, built a mill on that stream near what is now Westernville, and erected a saw-mill and grist-mill on West Canada Creek,\* a few miles below Lee Centre. At the first settlements in what are now Western and Lee, and before the erection of these mills, the early settlers got their grain ground at Wetmore's on the Sauquoit, and other distant places. The gigantic William Remington is said to have carried on his shoulders the flour of two bushels of wheat from Wetmore's mill, near Whitestown, to his residence in what is now Lee, without resting. Very few of the roads at this time could be used for wagons, and journeys were therefore made on horseback or on foot. Henry Wager and Asa Beckwith, Jr., walked to German Flatts, and there procured one bushel each of seed-potatoes, which they brought home on their shoulders.

"Great changes have been made in the limits of counties and towns once embracing what is now Lee. In 1683 there were only twelve counties in the State of New York. Tryon County was cut off from the north part of Albany County in 1772, and the name of Tryon was changed to Montgomery in 1784. Herkimer and other counties were formed from Montgomery in 1791, and Oneida from Herkimer in 1793. . . . In 1792 the town of Steuben, embracing Western and Lee, was formed from Whitestown. The centre of Steuben was Fort Stanwix, near which, at the house of Seth Ranney, the first town-meeting was held in 1793. Roswell Fellows, one of the earliest pioneers and ablest magistrates of this county, was elected supervisor, and Jedediah Phelps, another early settler, town clerk. Both of these officers were citizens of Fort Stanwix. Rome had not then been named.

"Esquire Fellows is worthily represented here to-day in the person of his great-grandson, Benjamin Whitman Williams, of Rome, a grandson of the late Cyrus Fellows, who came to Fort Stanwix at the first settlement of this county. Roswell Fellows was re-elected supervisor of Steuben in 1794-95, holding the office the three years that Steuben embraced what was afterwards Rome; that town and Floyd—named in honor of Gen. Wm. Floyd—being set off from Steuben in 1796.

"The town of Lee continued in the town of Steuben, or under its authority, until 1798. An act dividing Western from Steuben was passed by the Legislature in 1797, and in 1798 the town of Western completed its organization by electing its first board of officers at the house of Esq. Sheldon. John Hall was elected (supervisor) and re-elected in 1798-99—two years. Henry Wager commenced in 1800, and held the office twenty-four years in succession. Benjamin Rudd succeeded Henry Wager, and held the office for six succeeding years. Arnon Comstock succeeded Col. Rudd, and he and Hervey Brayton and others have held the office for different periods since.

"In 1811 and previous the people of Western had discussed the question of dividing the town, and a committee consisting of James Young and Joshua Northrup, both emigrants from Lee, Mass., acted as a committee for getting an enabling act to divide the town. The act was passed by the Legislature, attended to in the Senate by Jonas Platt, then a senator, and in the Assembly by George Huntington, then a member from this district. The name 'Lee' for the new town was inserted at the request of Messrs. Young and Northrup. The question of division was determined at the next town-meeting of Western (1811), at the house of Silas Morse. George Brayton was chosen moderator, and after the election of officers for the ensuing year, the crowd of voters, finding the house too small for their accommodation, retired to the yard, where a division was agreed on with great unanimity. Henry Wager, from Western, John Hall, from Lee, and George Huntington, of Rome, were chosen commissioners to fix the boundaries, with Benjamin Wright as surveyor. The boundaries were harmoniously agreed on, and Lee remained under Western till the 3d of March, 1812, when the first town-meeting was held in the old West school-house, the only framed one in the town, the first building north of Luther Miller's and about three-fourths of a mile southeast of Lee Centre, at the road-crossing near which the late John Calvin Capron resided.

"James Young was elected Supervisor and West Waterman Town Clerk; Jesse Dutton, Earl Fillmore, and Joseph White, Assessors;

John Hall and Dan Taft, Overseers of the Poor; Jotham Worden, Dan Taft, and Thomas E. Lawrence, Commissioners of Highways; George Hawkins, Samuel Hall, and Zebediel Wentworth, Constables; Adonijah Barnard, Dan Taft, and Asahel Castle, Fence-Viewers. There were then 22 road districts in the town, and overseers were duly chosen. Justices of the peace were at that time appointed by the State executive for the county, and there were no inspectors of common schools till 1816, when the Justices of the Peace—Jesse Dutton, James Eames, and Joseph White—appointed Dr. Jonah B. Burton, Eleazer Bushnell, Simeon N. Eames, William B. Wright, George Hawkins, and Samuel Hall such inspectors.

"In 1813, James Young was re-elected Supervisor and West Waterman Town Clerk. The town-meeting was held at the school-house before described, which answered in that day as a school-house and for religious and political meetings. Nearly all the officers elected in 1812 were re-elected except the assessors and collector. Charles Ufford, Luther Miller, and Charles Ladd were chosen Assessors, and Simeon N. Ames, Collector.

"The political parties at this time were known as Republican and Federal, though in the election of town officers party was little observed, it being the aim of the voters to select the best men for local affairs. At the general election of 1813, Daniel D. Tompkins, Republican, for Governor, received 89 votes; Stephen Van Rensselaer, Federal, for Governor, received 26 votes—Republican majority, 63. Henry Huntington, Republican, for Assembly, 123; Theodore Sill, Federal, for Assembly, 36—Republican majority, 87.

"In 1814, John Hall was elected Supervisor and James Young Town Clerk. General Election: Nathan Williams, Republican, for Member of Congress, 39 votes; Thomas R. Gold, Federalist, for Member of Congress, 43—Republican majority, 46. These election returns are certified by James Young, John Hall, Luther Miller, Charles Ladd, and Charles Ufford, Inspectors of Election.

"In 1815-16, Messrs. Hall and Young were respectively re-elected Supervisor and Town Clerk. After 'Squire Hall's re-election was announced by the moderator at the town-meeting, in 1816,—his third term,—he arose and said, 'Fellow-citizens and neighbors, look around you and select a young man for supervisor in whom you can confide, and give him your suffrage and hearty support. Make up your minds after a trial of two years, and if you find him honest and capable, and deserving of your votes for his fidelity to your interests, keep him in the office year after year. I advise you to do this at the next annual town-meeting.' The next year, 1817, the voters of Lee took 'Squire Hall's advice, and, with great unanimity, elected William Park as their Supervisor, who is now with us, the President at this anniversary; and they re-elected him 'year after year' till 1833,—fifteen years in succession,—the longest term of any of the supervisors in this town. And I think it but a just tribute to his official fidelity and usefulness, to which the public sentiment would heartily respond, to say that his successful efforts in that position have not been surpassed."

William Park is now a resident of Lee Centre, and was eighty-nine years old on the 27th of April, 1878. His mother came to the town from Berkshire Co., Mass., with six of her nine children,—two of them grown men,—in 1795. They first located a mile west of what is now Lee Centre, then the "end of the settlement" in that direction. When William Park became of age (1810) he came with his next older brother, Abijah, and purchased the place at the Centre, upon which he has ever since resided. He is the only one of the nine children now living. In 1812 he volunteered and went to Sacket's Harbor, where he stayed three months, and in 1814 went a second time, remaining forty days.

In the days of the early settlements in Lee it was sometimes almost impossible to procure a bushel of grain in the town. It was occasionally purchased in the town of Westmoreland, where the farmers managed to spare a little, those fortunate enough to secure it bringing it home on their backs.

\* Canada Creek. West Canada Creek is a branch of the Mohawk, farther east, and is the stream in which Trenton Falls are located.

## HARMONY LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

"At a meeting of the citizens of Lee to erect and incorporate a public library in the town of Lee, agreeably to a previous public notice, according to the laws of this State,—the meeting assembled at the North Meeting-House,\* in Lee, on Tuesday, the 7th day of March, 1820. Proceeded to the business in hand by electing Dr. Elijah Ward moderator and president of this association, and James Young clerk. *Resolved*, That Dr. Elijah Ward, Charles Ufford, William Lany, Thomas E. Lawrence, and James Young serve as trustees of Harmony Library the ensuing year.

"*Resolved*, That the following be a standing rule for said library, viz.: That the Harmony Library shall be kept within one mile of the North Meeting-House, in the town of Lee.

"*Resolved*, That the annual meeting of this library shall be held on the first Tuesday in October next, at the North Meeting-House, at two o'clock P.M.

"Attest: J. YOUNG, Clerk.†

"LEE, March 7, 1820."

This library was the successor of one which had previously existed at Delta, known as the "Union Library of Lee and Western." The Rudds, Wagers, and others were connected with it. Of the library at Lee Centre James Young was librarian until his death in 1836. Many of the prominent citizens of the town were interested in it, among them Thomas Lawrence, of West Branch, and the Williams' and Powells of the same locality; the Wilsons, Uffords, Wordens, and Websters, of Fish Creek settlement; William Lany, West Waterman, C. Brooks, David Byam, Zerah Preston, and others at Lee, in the south part of the town; and John W. Dopp, Samuel Nisbet and sons, and others in the eastern portion. The Millers, Washburns, Spinnings, Wentworths, and others were also prominent members of the association. The library was kept at the farm-house of James Young, and during the life of the latter was very popular; after his death, however, it was allowed to run down, and finally became extinct.

## SCHOOLS OF LEE.

The school-house in which the first town-meeting was held has already been mentioned as the first framed school-building in the town.

This first school-house was located southeast of Lee Centre, and built for the joint use of schools and meetings. School was first taught in it about 1798, by an Englishman named Elijah Blake. The children of Mrs. Park attended this school in 1798.

The first school in the neighborhood of Delta was taught by a daughter of Esquire Prosper Rudd, afterward the wife of Gates Peck. The latter kept the first winter school in that locality, on "Elmer Hill," in 1804, and had over 80 pupils. This district includes at present portions of Western, Lee, and Rome, the school-house being in Western. Mr. Peck taught here several seasons, and his daughter, Miss E. A. Peck, now of Delta, was also a successful teacher.

Rev. Thomas Brainerd, for thirty years pastor of the Old Pine Street Church, Philadelphia, was an early and popular teacher in Lee. Hon. Anson S. Miller writes of him:

"ROCKFORD, ILL., March 26, 1868.

"The late Rev. Dr. Thomas Brainerd kept school in my native town, Lee, N. Y., more than forty years ago. My first recollection of Dr. Brainerd, when a youthful teacher in Lee, reaches back to the winter of 1823-24, when he taught the school in the Dutton district, in Lee, where Albert Barnes had previously taught. My father resided in an adjoining district. In this school Mr. Brainerd, though a mere youth, achieved perfect success. He kept a *model* school, and his pupils both feared and loved him. Though familiar with his pupils in their plays out of doors, he preserved his dignity as *master* in the school-house. So good was his reputation as a teacher that the trustees of an adjoining district (Lee Centre), with a larger school, secured his services at an early day for the next winter, 1824-25. In this district he made his home with my uncle, the late James Young, Esq., a prominent citizen and public man of Lee. My uncle Young and his brother Alvan were great readers. The town library was kept at their house; and Mr. Brainerd, when at uncle's, enjoyed himself with congenial spirits. They all wondered how he could read so rapidly and remember so well. Occasionally, when visiting my cousins, the sons of uncle Young, I attended Mr. Brainerd's school with them. It was a large school, and not the easiest to govern; but he gave it the regularity of a clock. He kept a *live* school, because he was a *live* teacher. He had a wonderful gift for animating his pupils, and inspiring them to emulate excellence; and of their social circle out of school he was the centre and soul.

"Subsequently Mr. Brainerd taught school near Mr. Talcott's, in Rome, and was there, as in the schools in Lee, exceedingly popular."

The following is a list of those who have served in the capacity of school-teachers in the town of Lee, compiled by Hon. Anson S. Miller and David S. Young:

*Males*.—Joshua Northrup, Richard Smith, Benoni Barlow, Elijah Blake, Samuel Hall, Elijah Denny, William B. Wright, Gates Peck, Chester Hayden, Asahel Fenner, Stephen Miers, Arunah Wright, Israel Spencer, Alvan Young, Wheeler Armstrong, Freeman Perry, Jesse Armstrong, Henry Peck, Dr. Elijah Ward, Albert Barnes, Hiram Denio, Gideon B. Perry, Jonathan Whaley, Isaac P. Barritt, John W. Dopp, Gideon Allen, John P. Hartwell, Stephen R. Smith, John Ufford, Jesse Rising, Nathan Yeomans, Daniel Porter, Theophilus Williams, Merrit Brooks, Alpheus I. Story, George White, Chester Martin, Charles M. Dennison, Lewis Eames, Harold H. Pope, Israel S. Parker, Charles Starr, Thomas Brainerd, Noah Ashley, Frederick Tracy, Lemuel Barnard, Jared C. Brooks, Israel Smith, A. J. Coburn, Ichabod C. Baker, Orville W. Story, Hiram Riggs, Daniel Eames, Israel White, Alfred Stevens, Samuel Knight, C. B. Hyde, Timothy Tallman, Jonathan Badgley, Franklin Peck, Lorenzo D. Baker, Anson S. Miller, Calvert Comstock, James Morgan, Charles Tuttle, E. Babcock, Adelbert Douglass, Thomas Wright, Ezra Butler, Levi Williams, David S. Young, Henry Hovey, Cyrus F. Miller, John M. Muscott, Thomas B. Allison (Allanson?), Edward Young, Jerome Cheesebrough, Stephen R. S. Ufford, E. S. Bearss, Asher Miller, William Richmond, Jay Capron, Aaron Cornish, George E. Young, William Waid, J. E. Cook, John Ross, Curtis Spinning, — Tulloch, Wilbur A. Markham, A. G. Markham.

*Females*.—Hannah Felton, Avis Taft, Alice Goudy, Hettie Stark, Harriet Fillmore, Abbie Salisbury, Lucinda Wright, Polly Stark, Amy Williams, Nancy Parmiter, Rhoda Miller, Harriet H. Whipple, Polly King, Chloe Miller, Eliza L. Rudd, Mary Wiggins, Lydia Miller, Maria Elmer, Eunice N. Wiggins, Anna Allen, Mary Miller, Alice Wiggins, Diana Willard, Eliza A. Peck, Phebe

\* Ecclesiastical Church at Lee Centre.

† From old records of library in possession of D. S. Young.



LEWIS EAMES.



MRS. PAMELIA B. EAMES.

Photos. by J. Hovey

## LEWIS EAMES.

Among the early settlers of this county was the Eames family; they are of English origin; the first family settled in Massachusetts, about 1618. Lewis Eames, son of James Eames, was born in Lee, March 6, 1799. His father, James, came from Hopkinton, Mass., and settled in Lee, in 1794. He had nine children who lived to be more than seventy years of age, namely: Simeon N., Jerusha, James, Mary, George, Lewis, Daniel, Lavina, and Emily.

Lewis was reared on a farm, and attended school winters and worked summers. At an early age he commenced teaching school, and it is said of him that he was a very efficient teacher, and was always able to control his pupils in such a way as to command their respect. Many prominent men of to-day point back to the time when Mr. Eames led them forth to investigate those principles which lie at the foundation of a good education. Mr. Eames followed teaching several terms, and was always successful. He married Miss Betsey Legar, March 5, 1826; she was born April 25, 1803, in Annsville, Oneida Co., N. Y. By this union seven children were born, namely: James J., Joseph, Jerusha E.,

Elizabeth, James, Sarah, and Lucy; of whom Elizabeth and James are still living. Elizabeth married Wm. G. Cornwell, now of Rome, and has two children. James married Helen M. Spencer, and now resides at Lee Centre; he has two children. Mr. Lewis Eames settled on the farm now owned and occupied by his present wife and family in March, 1828; here he continued to reside till his death. His wife died April 17, 1847, and he married his second wife, Miss Pamela Brainard, daughter of Jephtha and Catherine, June 14, 1848. Mrs. P. Eames was born in Western, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 19, 1814. By this alliance two children were born,—Evelyn B., born Jan. 14, 1850, and Edwin L., Nov. 2, 1854. Mr. Eames was a zealous supporter of the Universalist Church, and gave liberally to its support. In politics he affiliated with the Democratic party until the formation of the Republican party. He was a strong supporter of the temperance cause, and by word and action ever maintained its principles. He made all the improvements on the farm now in possession of the family, and they are among the best in the town. He died Feb. 5, 1876.





Miller, Elizabeth Porter, Emily Eames, Chloe Mitchell, Cornelia Putnam, Lucina Butler, Eliza H. Park, Amanda Spencer, Abbie Pease, Emeline Sheldon, Vienna Miller, Minerva Comstock, C. M. Park, Sarah Tracy, Polly Miller, Mary A. Loveland, Caroline S. Eames, Julia Potter, Eloise C. Peck, Eliza L. Rudd (2d), Rhoda M. Eames, Lucina J. Miller, Hannah Nisbet, Charlotte Cornish, Mary Eames, Susan M. Miller, Eliza N. Eames, Hannah Cornish, Charlotte S. Young, Amelia Briggs, Ceraldine Felshaw, Elstine Felshaw, Loretta Eames, Clare Somers, Josephine Mayhew, Alma Holmes, Rhoda Ward, Eliza Ward.

Many of these teachers have achieved distinction in theology, law, medicine and surgery, agriculture, manufactures and commerce, surveying and engineering, and as journalists, educational professors, authors, and artists. Three of them, Rev. Drs. Albert Barnes, Gideon B. Perry, and Thomas Brainerd, were at the same time distinguished pastors of churches in the city of Philadelphia. In the law, the names of Hiram Denio, Anson S. Miller, and others stand conspicuous, while others became famous in the various professions and trades.

The Union Free School building at Lee Centre was erected in 1872. The school has three departments. Miss Loretta Eames has been the sole assistant in this school since its organization, with the exception of one summer, when Miss Ceraldine Felshaw was engaged as second assistant. The first principal was Professor William P. Robinson, in 1872-73. Those since in charge have been Professors E. R. Adams, 1873-74; Platt E. Capron, 1874-75; E. S. Bearss, 1875-76; A. H. Loucks, 1876-78; and E. R. Adams, the present principal a second time. The average attendance is large, and the school enjoys a good reputation.

The town of Lee has seventeen school districts, and 785 children of school age. The average attendance for the year ending March 22, 1878, was about 350. The apportionment of school funds paid to the districts in this town for 1878, is the sum of \$2115.45.

#### REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS, ETC.

The following early settlers of Lee were veterans of the Revolution, viz.: John Hall, Samuel Wright, Smith Miller, Luther Washburn, Sr., James Young, Sr., William Taft, Josiah Rising, Reuben Marsh, Eliakim Miller, Benjamin Crittenden, William Purdy, Isaac Buell, Jared Olcott, Sr., William Remington, Jared Dingman, Nathan Yeomans, Stephen Cleveland, James Eames, Sr., Captain John Ford, Stephen Sutphen, Captain David Starr (died in Lee; was an early settler of Steuben), Samuel Wyman, and Martin Winchell. The settlers took active part in the war of 1812-15, and during the great Rebellion of 1861-65 the town sent about 200 men to the field. The 97th, 117th, and 146th Infantry, 15th Engineers, and Battery H, of the 3d Artillery, were largely represented from Lee.

#### THE FIRST WHITE CHILD

born in this town was Fenner Sheldon, a son of Reuben Sheldon, one of the two brothers who first settled at Delta. His birth occurred in 1791. The first death was that of a young man named Job Kaird, about twenty years of age, who died in 1798 of the bilious putrid fever. The first

marriage was that of Dan Miller and Amy Taft, daughter of William Taft. The next weddings were those of two daughters of James Young, who were married to young men in the neighborhood.

Judge Jones, in his "Annals of Oneida County," says, "The first saw-mill erected in Lee was built in 1791 or 1792 by David Smith, Esq., on the Mohawk River, on the site of the present mills in the village of Delta. The second saw-mill was erected in 1796, by John Hall and Smith Miller, on the Canada Creek, at Lee Centre." The first grist-mill in town was built by General William Floyd, in 1796, and stood on Canada Creek, a mile and a half south of Lee Centre, near the Rome town line. Another was built at Lee Centre, on Canada Creek, in 1798, by Thomas and William Forfar, emigrants from Scotland. A third grist-mill was built on the Mohawk, between 1790 and 1800, by Luther and Smith Miller and Roswell Fellows, a few miles above Fort Stanwix. The present grist-mill at Lee Centre was built by Ezra Hovey, and stands ten or twelve rods down the creek from the site of the old Forfar mill, which latter was a heavy frame building, with one run of stone. The present mill is the property of Phineas Scothorn. Near the old Lee post-office a grist-mill was built previous to 1812, which had considerable custom. It was erected by David Bryan, and called the "pepper mill." The ridge between the central and southern parts of town divided the business to some extent, and this mill became necessary.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

##### A CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,

organized in 1797, was the first in town. Its original members were Deacon Nathan Barlow, and Lydia his wife; James Young, and Hannah his wife; John Hall, Eliakim, and Dan Miller; Deacon Ebenezer Seymour and wife; Hezekiah Elmer and wife; Joshua Wells and wife; and Joseph Simmons. The first pastor was Rev. James Southworth, who was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Norton. Among the missionaries who ministered to this congregation were Revs. Mr. Cook, Mr. Leavenworth, John Alexander, Mr. Long, Mr. Hall, Simeon Snow, Clement Lewis, Mr. Edwards, and others. The church owned by this society stood a mile south of Lee Centre. The society, for some twenty years after its organization, used the frame school-house previously mentioned. It finally changed its form of government to Presbyterian, and eventually lost its visibility. The old church has been moved to the west part of town, and is now used as a saloon.

##### UNION ECCLESIASTICAL SOCIETY, LEE CENTRE.

In 1819 the plan of rearing a church at Lee Centre for the convenience of religious meetings and town purposes was discussed, and a society known as the Union Ecclesiastical Society formed. Conspicuous among those favoring this measure were James Young and William Park. The result was the building of the present edifice, known as the Ecclesiastical Church, on land furnished for the purpose by William Park. The members of the Congregational Church and society wished a house which that denomination could use exclusively, and about the same time erected their church on the old Hall farm, near John Smith's.

The latter building fell into disuse and has long been removed. The members of the Union Society were somewhat liberal in their views. They were mainly instrumental in founding the Harmony Library, the Presbyterians aiding to some extent. The old records of the society were recently destroyed by fire. The church as originally built was without many conveniences, and had only occasional meetings. It has been extensively repaired and remodeled by the Universalists, who use it now exclusively, although by virtue of the original conditions the name remains the same. The Universalists have at present no regular pastor. Their membership is about 80. The town hall is in the basement of the church, by permission of Mr. Park at the date of its erection.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LEE CENTRE.

The present organization was formed in 1876, and a fine house of worship erected at a cost of about \$6000. The sum of \$4200 was raised on the day of dedication, to pay its debts. Mrs. R. Spinning and her son, Curtis Spinning, contributed largely, and individual subscriptions were given from \$100 to \$1000. Rev. James Stanton was the first pastor, and stayed two years. He is now of Copenhagen, Lewis County. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph Baird, and the membership about 130. A flourishing Sabbath-school is sustained, with C. B. Felshaw as Superintendent.

The Methodist Episcopal Society Ladies' Aid Association has 40 to 50 members, some of the principal ones being Mrs. Markham, Mrs. Felshaw, Mrs. Stedman, Mrs. Preston, Mrs. Park, Mrs. Scothorn, and others. The object of this society is to raise funds to keep the furniture of the church and parsonage in good repair. The parsonage has cost about \$3000. There is a small Methodist Episcopal Church at Lee Post-office, in charge of Rev. Mr. McClenthen, of Taberg. There is also a store at the place.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, south of Lee Centre, is supplied every alternate Sabbath from the latter place, as is also the one at Point Rock, in the northwest part of the town. At Lee Line is an old Methodist Church long since gone into disuse.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, DELTA.

This society was holding meetings in 1838, and may possibly have been organized earlier. Its present house of worship was erected in 1813. John Slee was the first class-leader here, and Adin Sly, still living in the village, probably the second. The latter is the only one of the original congregation now in the place, and has been a resident of the town since 1827. He came from North Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass. Among the early pastors of the church were Revs. John Roper and Elisha Wheeler, in 1838. The present pastor is Rev. J. W. Roberts, now on his second year at the place. The society numbers about 60 members. Mr. Roberts also preaches at Westernville and on Quaker Hill in the town of Western.

Near West Branch is the old Friends' Meeting-House, not far from the old Thomas Brown farm. The Nisbets, Frasers, and others, and persons from Boonville and other localities, were among the early members. The membership at present is quite small, but meetings are held occasionally.

Northwest of Stokes post-office, on Jackson Hill, where there is quite an Irish settlement, there is a Catholic Church, with a small membership. It stands on land originally owned by Lyman Harger.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Among the early physicians in this town were Zenas Hutchinson, Enoch Alden, and Dr. Munger. Of these Dr. Hutchinson, who was reputed to have been an excellent physician, probably had the largest practice. Those now in the town are Drs. R. H. Robinson and — Kingsbury (the latter a druggist) at Lee Centre, and Dr. Pillmore at Delta.

#### LEE CENTRE.

The post-office at this place was removed here from Stokes in 1827. Charles Stokes was the first postmaster at the latter place, and upon his removal to Lee Centre was appointed first postmaster at this place also. The office at Stokes was next in charge of James M. Husted. The present incumbent of that office is C. F. King, and of the one at Lee Centre, A. J. Eames. Two express stage lines run daily between Lee Centre and Rome, one *via* Lee Line, and the other *via* Stokes, Delta, and Ridge Mills. The latter is the mail-route.

Charles Stokes, while at Nisbet's Corners (Stokes Post-Office), in company with Mr. Nisbet carried on an ashery, and after coming to the Centre, established one at the latter place also. He made the one here very profitable. He also owned a store, which stood on the ground where the new block of A. A. Cornish was erected in 1878. The old Stokes store was built by William and Abijah Park, and rented to a man named Sherman, who opened the first store in the village. It was afterwards occupied by Eleazer Bushnell, and had changed hands several times before Mr. Stokes located here. Archibald Frink succeeded Bushnell, and Levi Green next owned it, and of him Stokes purchased.

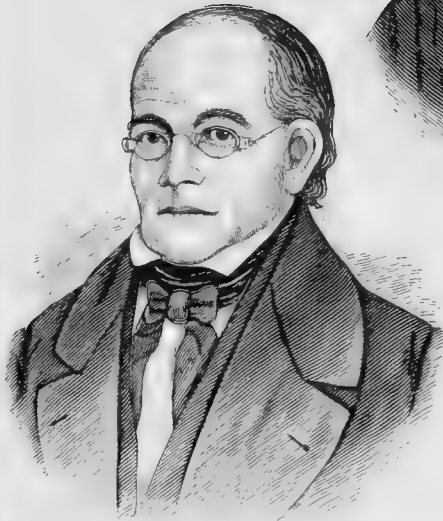
The manufacture of leather was commenced in this town on a small scale in 1815. In 1830-31 a tannery was established at the Centre by Asa Adams, on a stream discharging into Canada Creek. It was a small affair. Mr. Adams finally disposed of it to Asa B. Sexton. It is now the property of Eames & Smith, who manufacture sole-leather principally, the market for its products being Boston. A large tannery was established here about 1871-72 by Newton, Nash & Co. (afterwards Newton, Adams & Co.), of Boston. Fine leather in the rough was manufactured, and an extensive business done. The establishment was subsequently burned, and has not been rebuilt.

The furniture, cabinet, and undertaking establishment on Canada Creek, in the lower part of the village, was put in operation by George and Aaron Stedman, as early as 1839-40. The manufactures at present are small.

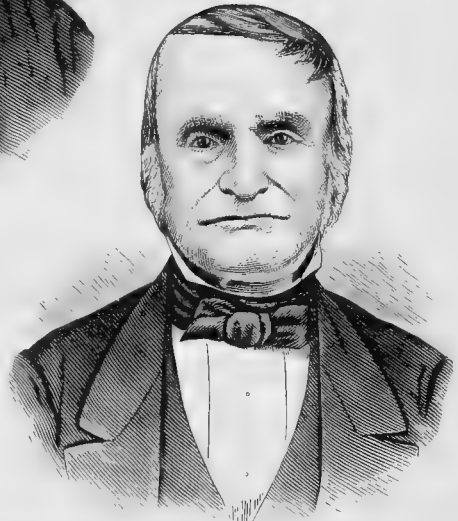
Lee Centre has two blacksmith-shops (one also working at wagon-making), two dry-goods and grocery stores, a variety-store, a drug-store, one tinware and two hardware establishments, a cooper-shop, two shoe-shops, a dentist, one harness-shop, and one hotel, beside other establishments already described.



JERUSHA EAMES.



JAMES EAMES, SR.



JAMES EAMES, JR.

JAMES EAMES.

Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.

Among the early pioneers whose names appear upon the pages of our County History, none are more entitled to an honorable mention than the subject of this sketch. He was of English origin, his ancestors being among the early emigrants to New England, about 1618. He was the son of Daniel Eames and Mary Cutler Eames, and was born Sept. 20, 1762, in Hopkinton, Mass. His father was born April 8, 1744; and mother, Mary Cutler, was born Sept. 18, 1744, in Massachusetts. Daniel was a Revolutionary soldier. He was the father of six children, viz., James, Asa, Jesse, Daniel, Mary, and Aaron; all lived to be grown to manhood, and each had a family. Daniel died June 22, 1812, and his wife died Nov. 26, 1822. James, Sr., was a Revolutionary soldier, and was present when Major Andre was executed. He married Jerusha Newton, a native of Holliston, Mass., during the winter of 1784 or 1785. He had nine children, the five eldest of whom were born in Hopkinton, Mass., and the remainder in Lee, Oneida Co., N. Y. Names of children are as follows: Simeon N., Jerusha, James, Mary, George, Lewis, Daniel, Levina, and Emily. Simeon, George, Lewis, and Daniel were married and had families. James settled in what is now the town of Lee, Oneida Co., with his family, in February, 1798; but he had been here himself previously one or two years and made some improvements, such as building a saw-mill, etc. He was a successful business man. In politics he affiliated with the Whig party. He held various offices of

trust and honor, to the general satisfaction of his constituents. In religion he was closely allied to the faith of the Universalists, and the most or all of his family embraced the same faith. He was a highly respected citizen. A kind husband and an affectionate father, he left a name which is cherished by his children. He died Jan. 20, 1844, and his wife died March 10, 1807. James, Jr., was born Oct. 28, 1790; never married. He lived with his father until his death, and then he and his four maiden sisters continued to live together until, one by one, they have passed away, leaving only one sister, Emily, who still resides on the place which they purchased in 1861. In politics, a Republican. In religion, a Universalist. In principle, every way a man of truth and honor. He ever tried to make the home pleasant for his sisters. He died suddenly on the 12th of June, 1874.

Miss Jerusha Eames was born Sept. 27, 1788; she always had charge of the family after the death of her mother, in 1807. She won the affections of her brothers and sisters by her entire devotion to their interest, and the admiration of all by her unselfishness. She was kind, loving, and genial. She was a very intelligent lady, of rare culture, and the impress of her teachings may be seen to-day on the remaining members of the family. She died Aug. 16, 1872.

This biography, and portraits above, are inserted by the sister Emily, in memory of those who she holds most dear.



*Lee Centre Lodge, No. 478, I. O. G. T.*, is the fourth one of the kind which has had a being in the village, and was organized in February, 1877, with 26 members, the number soon being increased to 35. 40 additional members have been added at the recent lectures of Prof. W. W. Gunnison. Curtis Spinning is Worthy Chief Templar, and Miss Bella Hicks Worthy Vice-Templar and Lodge Deputy.

*Starr Post, No. 56, G. A. R.*, was organized Feb. 14, 1876, with 30 members, and named for Emory C. Starr, who enlisted from this town in the 146th New York Infantry. He was taken prisoner at the Wilderness, Virginia, and carried to Andersonville, Ga. After his release he came home and died. The present officers of the Post are J. J. Castle, P. C.; M. W. Jones, S. V. C.; J. E. Cook, J. V. C.; A. W. Downing, Adjt.; A. J. Eames, Q. M.; R. H. Robinson, Surgeon; C. F. King, Chaplain; N. T. Wood, O. D.; F. H. Waite, O. G.; W. M. Canning, S. M.; A. J. Eames, Q. M. S.

#### STOKES.

This place is located east of Lee Centre, between that place and Delta, and has a hotel, a post-office, and a Masonic Lodge.

*Baron Steuben Lodge, No. 264, F. and A. M.*, was originally called Westernville Lodge, having been organized at that place, June 2, 1853. It was removed to Stokes, Aug. 14, 1856, and the name changed as above. Its membership, May 1, 1878, was 85, and its officers as follows: W. M., E. I. Coleman; S. W., S. M. Smith; J. W., Charles Carmichael; Treas., A. J. Sly; Sec., C. F. King; S. D., M. A. Pease; J. D., A. J. Burk.

#### WEST BRANCH.

This place is located in the northeast part of town, and contained in May, 1878, a post-office, with G. Simonds as postmaster, 2 hotels, a shoe-shop, a grist-mill a short distance east, owned by Wyman Brothers, a blacksmith-shop, and a small population. It is on the stage route from Ava Corners to Rome.

#### POINT ROCK.

This place is in the northwest corner of town, and takes its name from the steep, rocky point between the two streams (Fish and Point Rock Creeks) which here come together. The streams in this locality abound in trout, and much of the original timber is yet standing. A considerable business is done in the manufacture of lumber. The place has a store and tavern, and a small number of houses, and is known also by the name of "Belcher." A post-office has recently been established. Two miles below Point Rock is the mouth of Fall Brook, which empties into Fish Creek from the town of Annsville. At its mouth are three fine falls.

#### LEE POST-OFFICE.

This locality is in the southwest part of town, on the old "State Road." The post-office here was the first one established in town, and Jesse Madison was the first or one of the first postmasters. The present incumbent of the office is Mr. Madison's son-in-law, Levi K. Brown. Mr. Madison kept a public-house, and before his time there was another carried on by Esquire Clumb. The first tavern was

kept by one of the Belknaps (probably Eli). There were at one time two taverns in this locality, half a mile apart.

#### DELTA

is located in the southeast part of town, on the Mohawk, and extends partly into the town of Western. It was named by Anson Dart, who came quite early to the place with his brother, Oliver Dart. The former, about 1834, built the grist-mill now owned by E. A. Walsworth, and called it "Delta Mills." The present brick store was built the same season by Catlin and Hartoon (brothers-in-law).

Probably previous to 1828 a post-office was established at Newbernville (Elmer Hill), and Andrew Elmer was the postmaster at that place, until February 26, 1834, when it was removed to Delta, the name changed to correspond with the village, and Franklin Peck appointed postmaster. Mr. Peck's father, Gates Peck, settled in town about 1803-4. The present incumbent is Francis Herrington. As late as 1850 mail was brought twice a week in a one-horse wagon. The office is now on the route between Rome and Lee Centre, and has a daily mail.

Several distilleries were operated at and in the neighborhood of Delta in an early day. The first one was built by Moses Hall, and was afterwards owned and operated by Horace Putnam. This was in the town of Western, although belonging to Delta, and was located on the road running to Westernville, near the lower bridge across the Mohawk. Another was built by Jared C. and Elisha Pettibone, and stood in Lee. The latter has been converted into a cheese-factory, and is one of the best in town, the number being seven now in operation. The one at Lee Centre is also a large one.

George T. Dennison, of Delta, is a son of Latham Dennison, an early settler of the town of Floyd, in which he located about 1800. He was from Rensselaer Co., N. Y.

E. A. Walsworth, the present proprietor of the Delta grist-mill, is a son of Elisha Walsworth, whose father, Elisha Walsworth, Sr., was one of the early settlers of the town of Western.

Hosea Cornish, of Delta, is a son of George Cornish, who came from Plymouth, Mass., and settled just above Lee Centre immediately after the war of 1812 and 1815.

The present carding-mill, owned by Wellington Bacon, was built probably by Frederick Tracy.

Gates Peck, whose name has several times been mentioned, settled at first in Rome, when a young, unmarried man. He taught school in that town, and purchased a farm before he was married. He was named after General Gates, of Revolutionary fame, his father, Phineas Peck, having been a soldier under that chieftain, and present at the surrender of Burgoyne. Phineas Peck never came to this town. Franklin Peck, a son of Gates Peck, and brother to Miss E. A. Peck, of Delta, is now a resident of Allegan Co., Mich.

*Delta Lodge, No. 101, I. O. G. T.*, has been in existence three or four years, and has a membership of about 80. The principal officers are Dr. J. Pillmore, W. C. T.; Cynthia Roberts, W. V. T.; Daniel Smith, Lodge Deputy.

The village contains two stores, a post-office, a tobacco factory, a harness-shop, a grist-mill, a carding-mill, three

blacksmith-shops, three shoe-shops, a Methodist Church, a cheese-factory, etc., and is a place of considerable business.

For information received, we are indebted to D. S. Young, William Park, A. J. Eames, Willis Austin (town clerk, for use of records), and others, at Lee Centre; George T. Denison, Hosea Cornish, Miss E. A. Peck, Miss Sly and her father, Adin Sly, and others, at Delta; beside numerous others, including members of the various churches and proprietors of manufactories. David S. Young, of Lee Centre, furnished us with the address of Judge Miller at the anniversary meeting, and also with various notes made by the judge at different times. To all who have aided us, we return sincere thanks.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### MARTIN WASHBURN,

son of Luther Washburn, was born in Vermont, May 21, 1782. His father, Luther, emigrated from England previous to the Revolutionary war, in which he served till its close. He married Sarah Spinning, by whom he had eight



Photo. by Hovey & Brainerd.

MARTIN WASHBURN.

children, viz., Martin, Freeman, Luther, Rufus, Sally, Ma-linda, Rachel, and Calvin, all of whom were born in Vermont, except Calvin.

Martin came with his parents and other members of the family to Lee, Oneida County, N. Y., about the year 1795, being then about thirteen years old; was married to Martha Curtis in 1802, by whom he had twelve children, viz.: Manford, Electa, Julia A., Irene, John, Fanny, Alvira, Euphemia, Daniel, Albert, Samuel, and Alpheus; all of whom lived to be men and women. Manford, Samuel, and Alpheus are now dead.

Mr. Washburn, by occupation, ever followed that of the

farmer, and purchased in 1814 the farm now owned by his son-in-law, Curtis Spinning; sold the same in 1828, and moved nearer to Lee Centre. In politics he affiliated with the Democratic party, and died January 1, 1867. His wife, Martha Curtis, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., 1786, and died March, 1844. His father, Luther Washburn, died September, 1848, at the advanced age of ninety-two. It is a pleasure to preserve the memory of these staunch pioneers and defenders of our common country, Martin having served in the war of 1812.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### MARCY.

AN act of the Legislature entitled "An Act to divide the Town of Deerfield, in the County of Oneida," was passed March 30, 1832, and the southwest part of Deerfield was erected into a new town, which was named Marcy, after the then Governor of the State, Hon. William L. Marcy. A few months afterward the Governor visited the town, and was the guest of C. Baldwin, Esq. The territory comprised in this town is made up of portions of the following patents, viz.: Oriskany, in the southwest part; Sadaquedra, southern central; Cosby's Manor, southeast; Servis, northeast; Holland, northern central; and Sumner, northwest. Its area, according to a tabulated valuation in 1869 by a committee of the board of supervisors, made for the purpose of equalizing assessments, is 19,065 acres.

The Mohawk River forms the southern boundary of the town. The rich alluvial flats along this stream vary in width from half a mile to a mile, and are very productive. To the north of them extends a wide, level "bench" or terrace, which is generally sandy and thirty or forty feet higher than the river. The northern portion of the town is composed of ridges of high hills, rising six hundred feet above the Mohawk, and broken in places by deep valleys through which flow numerous small streams. Nine-Mile Creek enters from Trenton on the northwest, and after a winding course of several miles, and a deviation into the town of Floyd, it finally flows into the Mohawk, near the southwest corner, and in the town of Marcy.

The Utica and Black River Railway crosses diagonally from southeast to northwest, having a station at Marcy Post-office, and leaves the town at Stittville. The old "Northern Plank-road" traverses the northeast corner of the town. It has been abandoned as a plank-road some years. This highway was built in 1847-48 by the "Northern Plank-road Company," and the travel over it has always been extensive. It was laid over the original turnpike road passing through Trenton, Remsen, etc.

The inhabitants of Marcy are engaged largely in dairying, and numerous factories for the manufacture of cheese have been erected. There is also an establishment in the western part for making cheese-boxes. The most extensive cheese-factory in town is owned by Mr. Hodges, in the southwest part. The first factory was built in 1862, on the farm owned by Levi Tanner, by Messrs. Levi Tanner, A. W.



Wood, and Charles Ashby, and received the milk of a thousand cows. The same year another factory was erected by David L. Wilcox and Amos Potter, and used the milk of four or five hundred cows. Like every business in which there is much profit, dairying was carried on for a few years by so many in the town that most of the factories were forced to suspend operations, but the business has since resumed a healthy tone, and is not at present overdone. Stock has been greatly improved since the introduction of cheese-factories, and many fine cattle may be seen on the different dairy farms. The favorite breed is the Ayrshire, the reputation of which is well known in this country.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settler in what is now the town of Marcy was John Wilson, who removed from Windsor, Windsor Co., Vt., in 1793, locating here in the spring of that year, with a large family of children, all under eighteen years of age. He settled on a river farm, half a mile east of Nine-Mile Creek, the place being now (1878) the property of William Richards. Mr. Wilson built a small log house on his place and cleared several acres of land; but when he was just beginning to get his new home in shape for a prosperous future he was taken ill with bilious fever, and died in the fall of the same year he settled. The elder children continued on the farm, while the younger ones were cared for by relatives. Mr. Wilson was the sixth son of Thomas Wilson, an Irish emigrant, who settled in the town of Plainfield, Conn., in 1745, where he raised a family of ten children,—nine sons and a daughter. In 1765 the elder Wilson removed, with his family, to the town of Windsor, Windsor Co., Vt. When the echoes of Lexington and Concord were still ringing through the colonies, eight of Mr. Wilson's sons joined the Continental army and took part in the long struggle for independence. The youngest son would have gone with his brothers but for his youth. The young men all lived to see the new country recognized as a separate power among nations, their iron constitutions receiving no shock from the many hardships and privations they endured.

Early in 1794, James Wilson, the seventh son of the emigrant, arrived in Marcy, and moved with his family into a log house, eighteen feet square, which had a short time previous been built by a Dutchman, named Tull, and in which he and his family—in all twelve persons—were then living. This house stood on the bank of Nine-Mile Creek, about sixty rods above its junction with the Mohawk. Wilson lived in the cabin with Tull until spring, when he purchased a "new lot," or one unimproved, about a mile north of Oriskany village. To this he removed, cleared a few acres of land and planted it with corn, mixing with it a large proportion of pumpkin-seeds. The corn had scarcely appeared above the ground before it was completely *harvested* by wild pigeons, every stalk being pulled by them. The pumpkin-vines were not disturbed, and in the rich soil the yield of this "golden fruit" was exceedingly abundant, the size reached by them being remarkable. It would seem that the practice of feeding pumpkins to cattle had not at that time been introduced, as Mr. Wilson fed his oxen and cows the following winter

from the tops of elm-, basswood-, and maple-trees, which he cut for the purpose. He prospered, however, in succeeding seasons, and at the end of fifteen years from his arrival found himself possessed of a fine home and considerable wealth.

In 1794, Isaac and Jacob Wilson, fourth and fifth sons of Thomas Wilson, located in town, in the same neighborhood with their brother, James. None of the original settlers are now living in this locality, Thomas, son of James Wilson, who was but a lad when his father came in 1794, having removed to Vernon previous to 1850.

Among the early settlers in town were the Carey and Camp families, and others, all choosing homes along the river, and near each other. The remainder of the territory was settled much later, and in some places the original buildings are yet standing as erected.

Anthony W. and Jonathan Wood, from the State of New Hampshire, settled in Marcy in 1816, and within a year or two afterward moved to the farm now owned by Anthony W. Wood.

William Mayhew, Sr., at Marcy Post-Office, located in this town during the construction of the Erie Canal. His father, Robert Mayhew, came to the county in 1804, and settled in the town of Whitestown in 1805.

Among those now living who have long been residents of the town are Jeremiah Sweet, members of the Edic and Weaver families, and others. There is also a large population of Welsh, residing principally in the northern part. Among the oldest of these people at present having homes here are Mrs. Richard Jones and others. Mrs. Jones came to Marcy with her husband in 1833 from Utica. Of the early Welsh settlers in this town the principal were Joseph Ellis, Evan Jones, and Ellis Owens, who have relatives still in town or in the county. Thomas Ellis, a son of Joseph Ellis, resides at Whitesboro'.

At about the period of the war of 1812–15 an institution was started in the northeast part of town for the manufacture of window-glass. This industry lasted but a few years, owing to the discovery in the neighborhood of Oneida Lake of a better quality of sand. To the latter locality the manufacture was transferred, and since then nothing of a similar nature has been established at Marcy. The glass made here had a green tinge, and some of it is yet in existence in a few of the older houses in town, notably the house built by James Wilson.

#### SCHOOLS.

As soon as arrangements could be perfected among the early settlers, schools were established. The first one in town was in the Wilson neighborhood, and must have been taught previous to the year 1800, as the old school-house was nearly ready to fall to pieces in 1816. There is no one at present in town who remembers the name of the first teacher, and that information is necessarily omitted. There are now 11 school districts, and in 1877 there were 479 children of school age. The average attendance for the year was 182 and a fraction. The amount of money paid to districts by the county treasurer for 1877 was \$1140.59.

## POST-OFFICES.

A post-office called Marcy was established probably previous to 1836, in the southwest part of town, on the "River road." Albertus Hibbard was appointed postmaster, and was succeeded by William Mayhew, Sr., who was appointed by President Van Buren. The post-office was then removed to its present location at Marcy Station. The third and present postmaster is Mr. Mayhew's son, William Mayhew, Jr. The mails, originally brought by carriers, are now transported over the Utica and Black River Railway.

A post-office was established in January, 1878, at Edie's Crossing, in the southeast part of town, and named Maynard. Ephraim V. Horn was appointed postmaster, and is the present incumbent of the office. The mails are received and delivered by the train without stopping.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

## THE UNION SOCIETY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE TOWN OF MARCY\*

was incorporated by a vote of the society, Feb. 4, 1839, and the proceedings were approved by the first judge of Oneida County, and recorded in the County Clerk's office, Feb. 5, 1839. The church was organized during the year 1839, with the following registry of names, to wit: David Babcock, Samuel C. Baldwin, W. Barnard, John Burton, Stephen Briggs, Anthony Bradt, Amos Cleaver, John Cleaver, Horace Dyer, Milton Dyer, Jacob Edie, David Gray, T. Gray, George Hicks, George Hazard, John Hazard, William Hill, John I. Jones, Walter King, William R. Miller, Jeremiah Sweet, William Sherman, Freeborn Sweet, Samuel Steward, Robert Start, Abram Weaver, John White, Thomas White.† The church was erected during the year 1839, at a cost of about \$1100, also a parsonage the same year at a cost of about \$500, and horse sheds at a cost of about \$200; total cost of church property, \$1800. The lot on which the church and parsonage were built was donated to the society by Jacob Edie. The cemetery was also a donation from Mr. Edie, and was placed in the hands of the board of trustees for the church property. The first board of trustees was composed of the following persons, viz.: Jacob Edie, William Hill, Amos Cleaver. Rev. Mr. Cass was the first regular pastor. Previous to this organization, in 1824, the Rev. Mr. Frost, pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Whitestown, had recommended the people in Marcy to secure the services of a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, by the name of Gibson, which was done, and services held in the school-house near the site of the present church. A great revival soon followed, and he organized a class. This was the nucleus of the future church.

The present board of trustees consists of Anthony W. Wood, Edward T. Marson, James Cavana, Ephraim V. Horn, John R. Pugh. The pastor is Rev. Hiram M. Church. The membership, Feb. 20, 1878, was 39. A Sabbath-school was started soon after the organization of the church, and has a membership of 50; a library of

over 300 volumes, beside taking forty copies of a Sunday-school paper. The missionary collections for the year 1877 were \$16. Present Superintendent of the school, John R. Pugh.

## BEREAN BAPTIST CHURCH—MARCY STATION.

This society was organized early in 1844, under Elder William H. Thomas, who became the first pastor. During his stay the present frame church was built. The membership at the end of the year 1844 was 73, and according to the minutes of the Association for September, 1877, the church then had 34 members. Among the early pastors were Elders Myron H. Negus and Alfred Harris. The present pastor is Elder J. S. Webber, of Holland Patent. A Sabbath-school is sustained with a membership of about 80. Its Superintendent is C. C. Potter. It has thirteen officers and teachers and a library of 130 volumes. There were at one time a second Baptist Church and a Congregational Church in this town, but neither is now in existence. The Baptist Church was located in the east part of town, north of the present Methodist Episcopal Church.

## WELSH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

A society of this denomination was formed in 1854, in charge of Rev. John R. Griffith, who was long its pastor. The present frame church, in District No. 11, was built during his pastorate. Some years previous, or about 1840, a small congregation was organized and a church built, which was abandoned finally and the present one erected in its place. The society, in 1854, was large and flourishing, while at present the membership is not far from 20. No regular pastor is employed, although meetings are held, preaching being done by various ministers. Evan J. Jones is the Superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

## WELSH METHODIST CHURCH.

A number of persons formerly belonging to the Welsh Presbyterian Church left that congregation a few years after its formation, and organized a Methodist society, erecting a frame church in the northeast part of the town. This first building was destroyed by fire, and the present one erected in its place within the past eight or ten years. The church is attended by supplies,—a different one being sent every sixth week. A small Sabbath-school is sustained.

## A GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH,

with a small congregation, is also located in the northeast corner of town, and its organization is of recent date. A comfortable frame church has been erected.

## THE WELSH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,

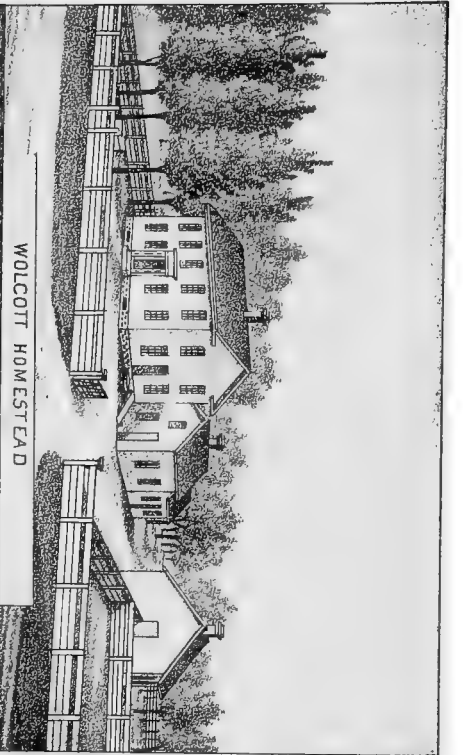
on the old plank-road, is in the southeast part of the town. This society has been in existence thirty years or more. Its first church, a frame building, was removed, and is now used as a cheese-factory. The present structure was erected in 1858. The membership is small, and the congregation is under the pastoral care of Rev. William D. Williams.

## INDIAN OCCUPATION.

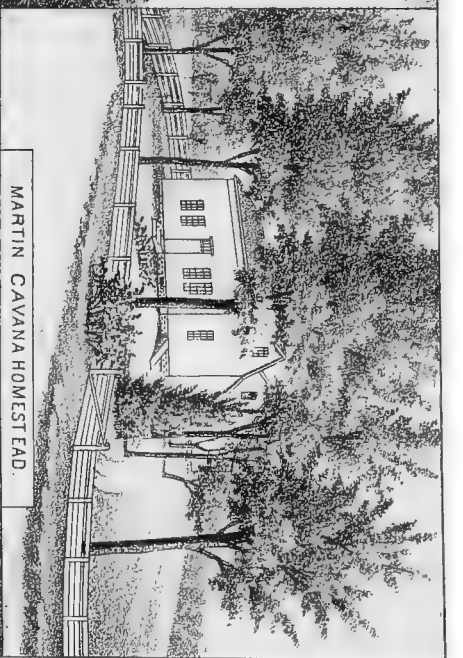
Although there were no members of the Indian tribes of this region residing in the town when the whites first

\* By Rev. Hiram M. Church.

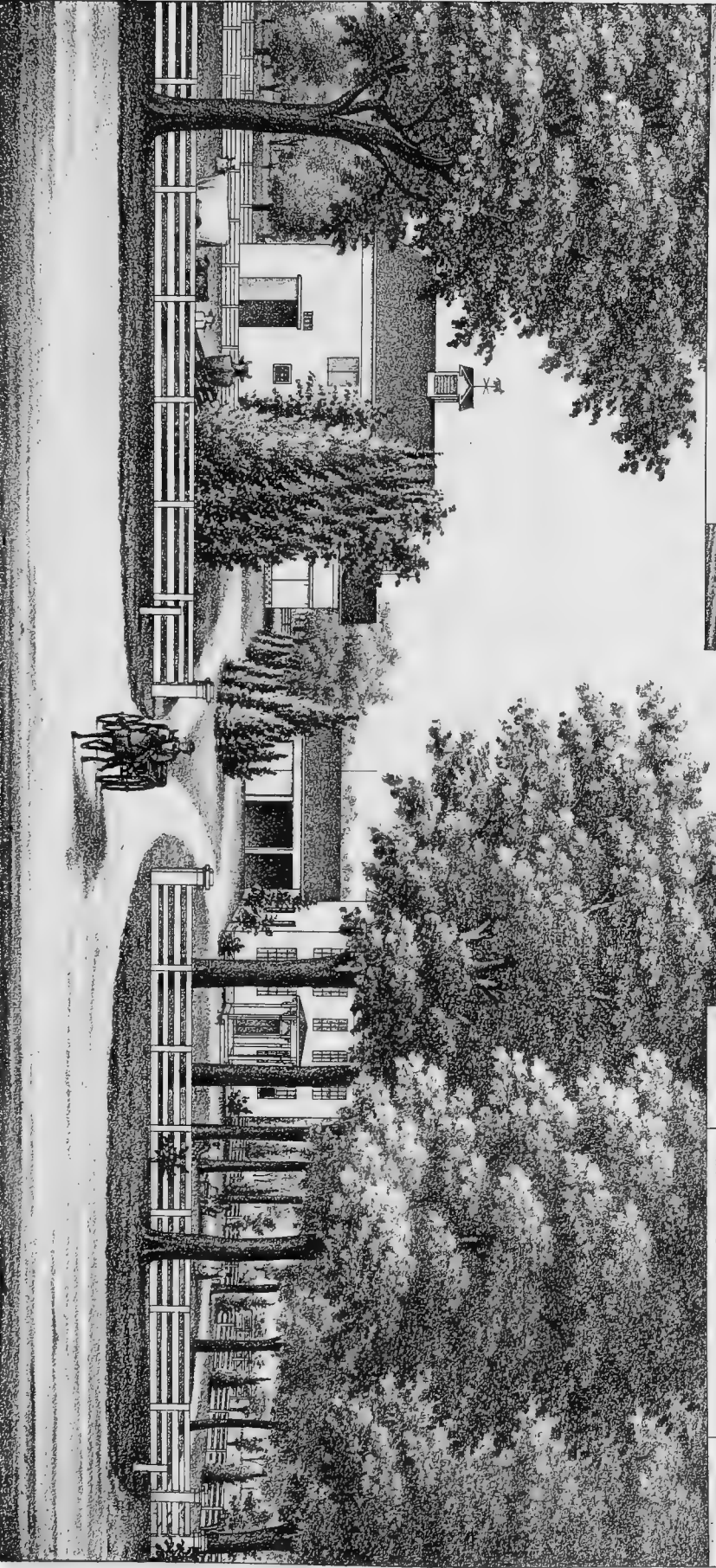
† Most of these joined February 4, the others Feb. 13, 1839.



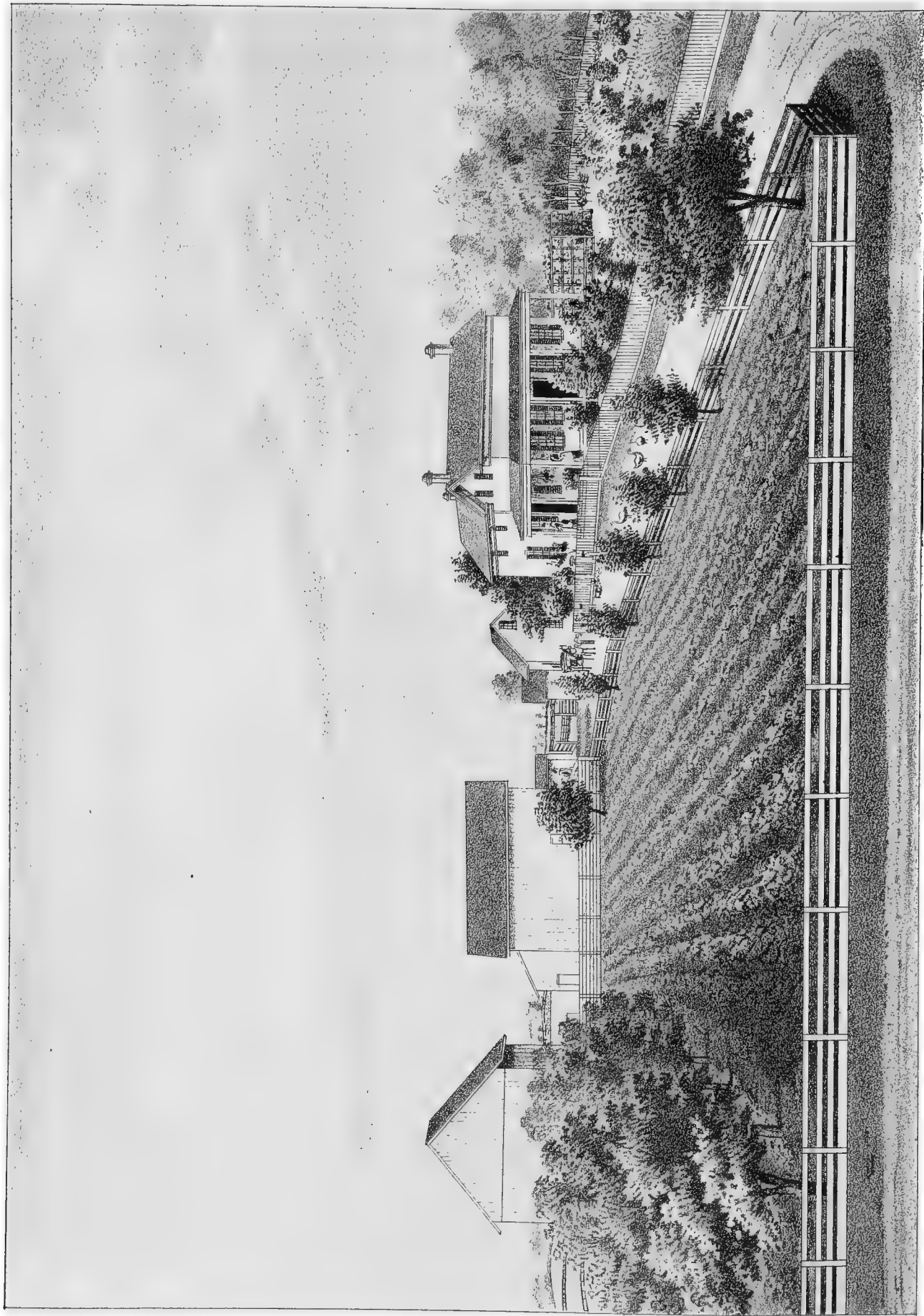
WOLCOTT HOMESTEAD



MARTIN CAVANA HOMESTEAD.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES CAVANA, MARCY, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF EDWARD T. MARSON, MARCY, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH. BY L. J. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

settled here, yet there were traces of recent occupation, and in the locality of the Wilson tract were evidences that a village had once stood there. The land was covered with small, second-growth timber, and numerous "hopper holes," as they were called, were found, which had been used as *caches*, or hiding places for corn and provisions on the approach of an enemy. They would hold about ten bushels each, and were lined with dry ferns and grass. Various implements were plowed up, some of them very curious, including peculiar-shaped iron hatchets, of supposed Spanish manufacture.\*

#### REMINISCENCES.

The following description of the customs and manners of the early inhabitants of this town is given in the language of Judge Jones :

"The first settlers were mostly uneducated men, yet, with their rude manners, kind and neighborly. They were in the habit of meeting at some one of their houses to celebrate the advent of the new year. A 'rich supper,' as they termed it, was provided by each furnishing the articles in which he most abounded; and the result was that these suppers exhibited a bountiful supply of turkeys, chickens, pies, cakes, etc. After the supper the young people spent the evening in dancing, while the older ones told their stories and *cracked* their jokes.

"Strong drink was freely used, although by few to intoxication, for this was before the invention of temperance societies. Logging and wood *bees* were also the order of the day, to which a whole neighborhood were invited, to give one of their number a *lift* in drawing, piling, and burning logs, in clearing land, or to cut and draw firewood. It is very questionable whether those who have succeeded them enjoy life with as high a relish as they did. They were a plain people, manufacturing in their families almost every article of their wearing apparel, the fabric of which, though coarse, and colored from the bark of the hemlock, soft maple, butternut, and hazel, was warm and durable. The females, or, as they might be termed, 'nature's ladies,' were well fitted by inclination and habit for pioneers, and threading the paths through the tangled forests on foot, or, at best, on horseback, was to them a pastime. An instance might be given of a young married woman, who, wishing to visit her father's family, some three miles distant, at the place now known as Coleman's Mills, in the town of Whitestown, went to the pasture, caught a highly-spirited four-years-old horse, manufactured a halter from her homespun, home-woven, long, and strong unmentionables, and, without other head-gear for her horse, or even a saddle, performed the journey, having to ford or swim the Mohawk at the 'Oxbow' on her outward and homeward passage. She had a pleasant visit, and her, it must be confessed, perilous ride was performed without accident."

So plenty was wild game that the settlers suffered much from the depredations of bears, wolves, and even foxes, and it became a matter of necessity to acquire proficiency in the use of the rifle in order to protect the fields and stock from being entirely destroyed. Bears were the most troublesome, and great numbers of them were killed. It is related of a Mr. Hall that he had at one time sixteen of the "pelts" of these animals stretched on the sides of his barn to dry.

#### ITEMS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS.

The first town-meeting for the town of Marcy was held Tuesday, May 1, 1832, at the "school-house near Samuel Camp's." "Isaac Bronson, a justice of the peace, residing in said town of Marcy," presided, and the following officers were elected, to wit: Supervisor, John Newell; Assessors,

Samuel C. Baldwin, Dan P. Cadwell, Harvey Foot; Commissioners of Roads, John F. Allen, Nathaniel Kent, Joel Hale; Collector, John Cavana; Commissioners of Schools, Hazen E. Fox, Horatio N. Cary, Jeremiah Sweet; Inspectors of Schools, Jonathan Sweet, James Dikeman, Ezra Simmons; Overseers of Poor, Samuel C. Baldwin, William Potter; Constables, Joseph Ward, George W. Miller, John Cavana, Phineas Sherman, Jr.; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Anthony W. Wood; Justices of the Peace, William R. Miller, Ezra Simmons, Conrad Raymer; Town Clerk, Milton Dyer.

From 1833 to 1877, inclusive, the following-named persons have served as Supervisors of the town: 1833, Samuel C. Baldwin; 1834-35, Milton Dyer; 1836-38, Conrad Raymer; 1839, Samuel C. Baldwin; 1840-41, Nathaniel D. Bronson; 1842-43, James A. Dikeman; 1844-46, Hazen E. Fox; 1847-48, Clark Potter; 1849, Jeremiah Sweet; 1850, Amos C. Hall; 1851-52, Clark Potter; 1853, James A. Dikeman; 1854, David Babcock; 1855, William H. Hale; 1856, David Babcock; 1857, Clark Potter; 1858-59, Edward T. Marson; 1860, James Cavana; 1861-62, Henry Edic; 1863, George B. Robbins; 1864-65, Ebenezer Lewis; 1866-67, Michael Van Hatten; 1868-69, William E. Clark; 1870, David T. Jenkins; 1871, Charles J. Edic; 1872, James Cavana; 1873-75, Charles J. Edic; 1876-77, David T. Jenkins.

The remainder of the town officers for 1877 were: Town Clerk, Thomas N. Grace; Justices of the Peace, C. J. Edic, C. C. Potter, A. Nicholson, E. T. Marson; Commissioner of Highways, M. Van Hatten; Collector, B. Sanders; Overseer of the Poor, John E. Jones,—George E. Chapin was afterwards appointed in the place of Jones; Assessor, William C. Williams; Town Auditors, James Cavana, Ephraim V. Horn, John Potter; Inspectors of Election, William H. Humphrey, N. D. Nicholson, George Barnard; Excise Commissioners, Levi Tanner, Abel Fuller; Constables, James Handwright, Augustus Ratersdorf, Thomas Deitle, Porter E. Buel, James W. Morey; Sealer of Weights and Measures, James W. Morey.

Thanks are hereby tendered to the following-named persons for information furnished in this town: Anthony W. Wood, Rev. Hiram M. Church, William Mayhew, Sr., Mrs. Richard Jones, Thomas N. Grace (Town Clerk, for use of records), members of the different churches and others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

#### EDWARD T. MARSON

was born at Lilbourne, Northamptonshire, England, April 28, 1808. He was the son of John Marson and Mary Terrington, both natives of England, where they lived and died. The former died at the age of fifty, and the latter at the age of seventy-five years. The subject of this sketch was the youngest of the family of three sons and one daughter, and spent his early life, and until he was twenty-

\* It is more probable they were made by the French, but it is by no means certain that they were the work of either.



three years of age, at home on the farm, receiving fair opportunities for obtaining an education.

In the year 1831, Mr. Marson emigrated to America, living the first year in Westchester County. The following year he spent in Troy, N. Y., and the next five years in Watervliet, Albany County, when he came and settled in the town of Marcy, Oneida County. This was about the year 1839, or one year after that town was organized. He at once bought a farm of 100 acres, and has since resided

about the year 1852, and held that office continuously (except one year) for twenty-five years, ending January, 1878, five years of which time being justice of sessions.

Mr. Marson is known as a strictly honest man in all his dealings, and possesses those manly qualities worthy the emulation of those younger in years.

He has been for several years connected with the Methodist Church, and a valuable member in the councils of that body.



EDWARD T. MARSON.



MRS. EDWARD T. MARSON.

Photos. by Williams.

there, following the occupation of a farmer, and is ranked among the representative farmers of that town.

Mr. Marson was formerly identified with the Whig party, and since the formation of the Republican party an active member and advocate of its principles. Held in great esteem by his fellow-citizens for his integrity and responsibility, he was elected supervisor of his town for two terms, 1858-59, and was first elected justice of the peace

In the year 1826 he married Miss Mary Ann Lee, of English birth, born about the year 1806. They have had nine children, of whom only four are living—Thomas, John, William, and Joseph. Edward T. lived to be twenty-eight years of age, and was married, and died in Ulster County, 1863. Catherine only lived to be eight years of age. The boys living are all farmers in the town of Marcy.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### MARSHALL.

THE town of Marshall is located in the southern part of the county of Oneida, and has an area of 19,322 acres. It is nearly all included in the tract belonging to the Brothertown Indians, a triangular strip in the northeast corner, being a portion of the Coxeborough Patent. The town is watered by the Oriskany Creek and its branches, which also furnish excellent power. The Chenango Canal, and Utica, Clinton and Binghamton Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway, pass along the valley of the Oriskany. The canal is not at present in use except as a means of furnishing water-power. The village of Waterville includes within its corporate limits a small portion of this town at its southern boundary. An account of the

### BROTHERTOWN INDIANS

will be found elsewhere in this work, therefore it will not be necessary to enter into lengthy details in this connection. None of them remain in this locality, the last ones having removed about 1848-50. Some of this brotherhood settled here previous to the Revolutionary war, among them being David Fowler, Elijah Wampy (or Wampe), and John Tuhi, grandfather to one of the same name who was executed in 1816. Those, however, who located at that time left soon after the war began, through fear of the Indian tribes which had espoused the royal cause, and returned to New England. They planted potatoes before they went away, and left them growing in the field, and on their return some six years later found them still producing. In 1831 a portion of them sold out and emigrated to Green Bay, Wis. During their sojourn in what is now Mar-

shall they acted under a regular township organization. Their town clerks from 1795 to 1843 were Elijah Wampy, David Fowler, Jr., William Coyhis, Christopher Scheesuck, Thomas Crosley, Jacob Dick, William Dick, Jr., James Fowler, Jr., Daniel Dick, David Touce, R. Fowler, James Kiness, Simon Hart, James Wiggins, and Alexander Fowler, some of whom held the office a number of years, and James Kiness the longest term of all. By an act of the Legislature the people of Brothertown were to meet on the first Tuesday in April of each year to elect their town officers. The peace-makers presided at these meetings, and were authorized to give notice of special meetings. The elective officers were a clerk, two overseers of the poor, two marshals, three fence-viewers, a poundmaster, and overseers of highways. The office of peace-maker corresponded with that of justice of the peace, the possessor being entitled to affix "Esquire" to his name. These officers were appointed by the Governor and Senate. The following persons served as superintendents of the Brothertown Indians, viz.: Samuel Jones, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Zina Hitchcock, William Floyd, Thomas Eddy, Bill Smith, Thomas Hart, Henry McNiel, Uri Doolittle, Asabel Curtis, Joseph Stebbins, William Root, Nathan Davis, Austin Mygatt, Samuel L. Hubbard, Elijah Wilson, Samuel Comstock. Prominent among the peace-makers from 1796 to 1843 were the Fowlers, Johnsons, Scheesucks, Tuhis, and Dicks. In 1809 the Brothertowns sent John Tuhi, Sr., John Scheesuck, Sr., Jacob Fowler, and Henry Cuchip as delegates to treat with the Western Indians. In a few instances marble slabs were placed at the graves of the Brothertowns by their friends. The inscriptions on two of these are the following:

"John Tuhi, Esq., died December 14, 1811, aged 65 years."

"Esther Pouquinal, A Member of the Mohegan Tribe of Indians, A Practical and Exemplary Christian, aged 96 years."

Asa Dick, Esq., and his brother, members of the *Narrogansett* tribe, were influential men among the Brothertowns. Dickville, just above Deansville, was named for the former, who built a mill there, and founded a settlement, which grew to quite respectable proportions, but upon his death lost its prestige, and is now but a suburb of Deansville. The old red grist-mill at Dickville was built about 1807-8, and has long been removed. The incident of the capture and escape of Colonel Heinrich Staring is related in the history of Kirkland. The colonel was appointed first judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Herkimer County upon its organization, and many laughable incidents are related of him while holding that office.

The first settlement by the whites in the town of Marshall was made on that part of the Brothertown tract which was sold to the State. David Barton, who removed here from Connecticut in 1793, is believed to have been the first settler. He was soon followed by Warren Williams, who took up the farm afterwards owned by Horace H. Eastman, Esq. Mr. Williams soon sold out to Elder Hezekiah Eastman, the latter receiving his deed from the State in 1795. This deed was acknowledged before Judge Hugh White, and recorded by Jonas Platt, then clerk of Herkimer County. Captain Simon Hubbard and Levi Barker were also very early settlers in the town. The first white child

born on the Brothertown tract was Colonel Lester Barker, who afterwards became sheriff of Oneida County.

Dr. Levi Buckingham, now of Deansville, where he has resided since 1853, is the oldest man in town, having reached the age of eighty-seven in February, 1878. He came to this town from Saybrook, Conn., in the fall of 1816, and settled first at Hanover (Marshall Post-office), afterwards locating at Forge Hollow, and finally coming to Deansville. He was the first town clerk of Marshall (in 1829); was supervisor of the town for four years; represented his district in the Assembly in 1833, and again in 1837; and practiced medicine in the town for more than thirty years.

Isaac Miller, Esq., the first supervisor of Marshall, settled about 1794-95. His son, Isaac, born in 1791, was then a child of three or four years. Mr. Miller was from the State of Connecticut, and located at Hanover, where he spent the remainder of his days. His grandson, Isaac Miller, is now a resident of the town of Kirkland, owning a farm a short distance north of Deansville. The maternal grandfather of the latter, Joel Green, was an early settler of Marshall, and located on Hanover Green, a short distance north of Isaac Miller, Sr. He and his father both served in the Revolutionary war, the latter bearing the rank of captain.

The soil in this town is quite fertile, and equals, in average quality, probably that of any town in the county. The surface is hilly and rolling. Extensive quarries of limestone have been worked in various parts, their products being excellent for building purposes. Portions of the town, along some of the public highways, have been planted with maple and other trees, and there is a general appearance of thrift and enterprise. The culture of hops is largely engaged in, the principal market being at Waterville, which is the centre of the hop trade for a large extent of territory.

#### ORGANIZATION OF TOWN—FIRST ELECTION, ETC.

A "meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Marshall convened at the house of George Tinker, in said town, on the first Tuesday in March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine, pursuant to the Act of the Legislature entitled 'An Act to divide the town of Kirkland, in the County of Oneida,' passed February 21, 1829 (the first section of said Act), in the words following:

"The people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

"§ 1. From and after the passage of this Act, all that part of the town of Kirkland, in the County of Oneida, south of a line beginning at the southeast corner of lot No. 86 in the seventh division of Cox's Patent; thence westerly the course of the southerly line of said lot to the easterly line of the town of Augusta, shall be and is hereby erected into a separate town by the name of Marshall, and the first town-meeting shall be held at the house of George Tinker, in said town of Marshall, on the first Tuesday of March next."\*

At this meeting the following officers were elected, viz.:

Supervisor, Isaac Miller, Esq.; Town Clerk, Levi Buckingham; Assessors, Charles Smith, Jared J. Hooker, Thomas Lyman; Overseers of the Poor, Silas Hanchett, James Cawing; Commissioners of Roads, Joseph Page, John Lapham, Horatio Burchard; Commissioners of Schools, Calvin Parker, Lorenzo Rouse, Henry L. Hawley:

\* Town Records.



Inspectors of Schools, Truman E. Lyman, Ichabod R. Miller, Joseph P. Eastman; Constables, Bernard Banker, William W. Bulkley, Pardon Tabor; Collector, William W. Bulkley; Pound-Keeper, Isaac Miller, Esq.; Fence-Viewers, Hosea Addington, Hamlin D. Corbin, Zadock Cutler, Seth Bass, Jr.

The following persons have held the office of Supervisor in this town from 1830 to 1878, inclusive: 1830, Isaac Miller, Esq.; 1831-33, Levi Buckingham; 1834, Eliphas B. Barton; 1835, Thomas Lyman; 1836, Levi Buckingham; 1837, Anthony Peck; 1838-39, Marinus Hubbard; 1840-42, Thomas Dean; 1843, Joel K. Greenslit; 1844-46, John Dean; 1847-49, Horace H. Eastman; 1850, Ashby K. Northrup; 1851, Eliphas B. Barton; 1852-53, James J. Hanchett; 1854-55, Silas Clark; 1856-57, Oscar B. Gridley; 1858-59, Charles B. Wilkinson; 1860-64, Lorenzo Rouse; 1865, John S. Mowrey; 1866-67, Seth W. Peck; 1868, R. Wilson Roberts; 1869, Seth W. Peck; 1870-74, Joseph F. Barton; 1875-76, R. Wilson Roberts; 1877-78, Spencer F. Tooley. The remaining officers for 1878 are:

Town Clerk, A. D. Van Vechten; Justices of the Peace, Orris J. Hart, Solomon Hitchcock, William S. Hathaway, Myron Keith; Assessor, Charles A. Gridley; Commissioner of Highways, G. W. Hadcox; Overseer of the Poor, Alonzo L. Brooks; Collector, Arthur Wilmott; Constables, Frank Van Vechten, Arthur Wilmott, George Landon, George Collins; Town Auditors, Robert Hadcox, J. H. Montgomery, J. H. Day; Inspectors of Election, T. L. Hills, M. W. Terry, Charles R. Hewitt; Excise Commissioner, Edgar A. Gallup.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The *Congregational Church* in Marshall was organized June 14, 1797, and was the first religious society formed in town. It was at that time in the town of Paris, and early received the distinctive title of the "Hanover Society," being located at Hanover. It was constituted with fourteen members,—seven males and seven females,—and was afterwards increased many fold. It eventually began to decline, however, and the society was finally disbanded, and no meetings have been held for quite a number of years.

The Hanover Church and Society erected their first house for public worship in 1801, and forty years later it was rebuilt. Its early pastors were Revs. John Eastman, from about 1809 to Jan. 8, 1822; Ralph Robbins, installed May 9, 1827; Richard M. Davis, installed July 2, 1833, and dismissed in May, 1835; and Pindar Field, who began his labors in October, 1846, and was installed Feb. 23, 1848.

The *Baptist Church* of Paris, afterwards known as the *First Baptist Church* in Paris, was organized in the present limits of Marshall, July 6, 1797, being but twenty-two days later than the organization of the *Congregational Church*, as above. Elder Hezekiah Eastman had preached here as early as 1796, and possibly earlier, and when the church was constituted he became its pastor. He continued his labors till 1809, when he was dismissed, and became pastor of the Sangerfield Church. On the 22d of September, in the latter year, he set out on a missionary

tour to the Holland Purchase, in the western part of the State. The other pastors of this church were John Beebe and John G. Stearns. Its records close Jan. 16, 1832, about which time it was disbanded, a part of its members uniting with the Baptist Church in Clinton, then recently formed.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Deansville.*—As early as 1803 the Methodists had a class in this town, which was supplied with preaching once in two weeks by the Westmoreland circuit ministers. In 1828 a society was organized, and steps taken towards the building of a house of worship at Deansville. Nothing further was done until 1837, when the efforts were more successful, and the present church edifice in Deansville was begun and made ready for occupancy in 1842, its site being donated by Thomas Dean, Esq., long the agent for the Brothertown Indians. The present pastor of this church is Rev. E. C. Brown, and the membership about 75. Miss Almira Burr is Superintendent of the Sunday-school, which has about 60 members, teachers, and officers, and a library of 176 volumes.

The *Universalists* had for many years a church at Forge Hollow, but it has become extinct.

The *Congregational Church* at Deansville has a membership of about 40. It employs no regular pastor at present, although meetings are held and preaching sustained by supplies. The Sabbath-school is superintended by Miller I. Kinney.

#### HANOVER—MARSHALL POST-OFFICE.

Marshall post-office, the first one in town, was established at this place about 1823-24; Dr. Levi Buckingham was the first postmaster, and held the office during his residence in the place. The present incumbent is John Collins.

The first hotel at Hanover was probably opened by Newman Gridley, about 1813-15. Dr. Buckingham, on his arrival at the village in 1816, built a store on Hanover Green, and went into business with Henry Hawley, who had previously traded at Forge Hollow. The doctor finally sold his interest to his partner, and the latter continued the business for many years, a portion of the time in the old tavern. The first store in town was opened by Isaac Miller, Esq., about half a mile east of Hanover Green.

#### FORGE HOLLOW

is located southeast of Deansville, and was so named from the fact that a forge for the manufacture of iron was erected here in 1801, by Daniel Hanchett, John Winslow, Thomas Winslow, and Ward White, who made iron from the ore. Several smaller establishments of the kind were afterwards built, which worked only on scrap-iron, manufacturing furnace castings, etc. The earliest settler here was probably a man named Putnam, and Elder Tremain and Timothy Burr were also among the early arrivals. The place has at present but little business. It is located on the east branch of the Oriskany, the valley of which is here quite narrow and shut in by rugged hills.

#### DEANSVILLE

is the most important village in the town, and occupies a position in its northwest corner, on the Oriskany. It con-



## RESIDENCE OF CHARLES A. HOVEY, DEANSVILLE, N. Y.

OLD HOMESTEAD OF THOMAS DEAN.

This place is rendered historic from the fact that for many years it was the home of Judge Dean, the founder of the village of Deansville. It was erected by him in 1800, and was his residence at the time of his death, which occurred in 1846. An extended sketch of his life

can be found on another page of this book. The place came into the possession of the father of Mr. Charles A. Hovey, who made extensive improvements, and upon his decease it passed into the possession of its present occupant.



FARM & RESIDENCE OF MRS. IRA MELVIN, MARSHALL, ONEIDA CO., N.Y.

LITH BY L. H. EYERTS & CO. PHILA. PA.

tains three stores, two hotels, a tin-shop, a millinery and dress-making establishment, a meat-market, a Lodge of Good Templars, a harness-shop, two blacksmith-shops, a wagon-shop, a post-office, and one physician (Dr. E. M. Somers). Main Street is shaded by rows of fine maples. The place has been mostly built up since the construction of the Chenango Canal.

William Northrup, now living in the village, came here in 1833. His sons, George B. and Orville B. Northrup, are in the mercantile business, in the building erected by John Wilmott about 1833, and occupied by him as the first store in the place. Mr. Northrup's brother, Royal M. Northrup, kept a hotel in the winter of 1849-50 on the Utica, Clinton and Waterville Plank-Road, which was finished in the fall of 1849 (chartered 1848). This hotel stood half a mile north of Deansville, in what is now the town of Kirkland.

The second merchant in Deansville was probably George Barker, who built the store now occupied by Fairbank & Van Vechten, on the opposite (north) side of the street from the one erected by Wilmott.

The old grist-mill at Deansville was built by Asa Dick, Esq., about 1835-38. It was afterwards operated for some years by a stock company as a distillery, but has been reconverted into a grist-mill, and is now the property of Mr. Foote.

The Deansville post-office was established about 1832-33, with Thomas Dean, Esq., as first postmaster. The present incumbent of the office is George Northrup.

The first hotel in the village was probably kept by Willard Northrup. A Mr. Pixley and a Mr. Curtiss were also early, and possibly Mr. Pixley may have been the first. The old building stood on the ground occupied by the present "Hamilton House," and was destroyed by fire. The latter building was erected by its present proprietor, William Hamilton, in 1875-76. The building now known as the "Deansville Hotel" was originally erected for a store about the time the canal was in process of construction. It was first opened as a hotel by Harvey Curtiss (above mentioned).

The *Deansville Cemetery Association* was organized about 1860, and owns a fine tract of about three and one-half acres in the town of Kirkland, just north of Deansville, which has been laid out with excellent taste.

Among those who have furnished us information, are Dr. Levi Buckingham, Isaac Miller (of Kirkland), Wm. Northrup, members of churches, and numerous others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

IRA J. MELVIN,

one of the prominent and successful farmers of the town of Marshall, was born on the farm where he spent his life Oct. 1, 1805. He was the son of James and Sybil Melvin, who had a family of five children. Ira lived with his father until his decease, in 1840, when the property came

into his possession. In 1846 he married Miss Polly Cutter, who is a native of the town of Marshall, where she was born April 4, 1820. They were blessed with four children,—Emily R., born Nov. 20, 1847, died Sept. 27, 1854; Sarah J., born July 28, 1852; Adis A., born Jan. 12, 1857; Ira E., born April 11, 1858. Sarah was married December 7, 1875, to Mr. Sanford Crandall, of Marshall. We call attention to a view of the residence to be seen elsewhere in this volume.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### NEW HARTFORD.

By an act passed April 12, 1827, entitled "An Act to Divide the Town of Whitestown, in the County of Oneida," the town of New Hartford was formed, including the south part of the territory then belonging to Whitestown, and being the last town taken from the latter, whose area once comprised the entire western portion of the State. The name *New Hartford* was applied to the village founded by the early settlers, and was retained as a fit title for the new town when erected. The following act was passed by the Legislature April 26, 1834, increasing the amount of territory in New Hartford:

"§ 1. All that part of the town of Kirkland, in the county of Oneida, beginning at the southeast corner of the town of Kirkland; thence westerly on the Paris line to the centre of lot No. 40; thence through the centre of lots 40 and 39 to lot No. 38, meeting the line of New Hartford, be and the same hereby is annexed to the town of New Hartford."

Previous to 1855 the village of Clark's Mills lay partly in each of the four towns of New Hartford, Kirkland, Westmoreland, and Whitestown; but by an act passed November 22, 1855, portions of New Hartford, Westmoreland, and Whitestown were annexed to Kirkland, including the aforesaid village, which is now entirely in the latter town.

The present area of New Hartford is 16,941 acres, and its population in 1875 was 4397. The surface is diversified by hill, plain, and valley, and many picturesque locations are found. The timber has been mostly cut away, and the hill-sides in many places are seamed by gullies which have been worn by water since the timber was destroyed. Owing to the same cause, and the consequent decrease in the rain-fall, the average volume of water is much less than formerly in the streams, and it has been necessary to introduce steam in the various manufactories.

The town is watered by the Sauquoit Creek and its branches, the stream flowing in a northerly course nearly through the centre, and being lined with various manufacturing establishments. The advantages of water-power offered by this stream were early utilized, although some of the first settlers, with rather an inexcusable lack of judgment, declared that there was not power enough to run a saw-mill. The error of such a statement was very soon made manifest by actual experiment, and it was found

that the *Sad-agh-que-da*, or Sauquoit, was one of the best streams in the State of its size.

The Chenango Canal and the Utica and Clinton Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway cross side by side the northern part of town, passing north of the village of New Hartford; and the Utica and Chenango Division of the same railway follows up the valley of the Sauquoit, having a station at New Hartford. The old Seneca Turnpike Road (incorporated in 1800) was built through the village of New Hartford, off from the more direct route, through the influence of Judge Jedediah Sanger; and in consequence a large trade sprang up at the village, and continued until the construction of the Erie Canal gave the precedence to Utica, which soon became a thriving place.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT AND GROWTH.

In the month of March, 1788, Colonel Jedediah Sanger, who had purchased a thousand acres of land lying on both sides of Sauquoit creek, the tract being about equally divided by that stream, arrived and began making improvements. His purchase included the whole of the site of the present village of New Hartford, and he contracted to pay fifty cents an acre for it. Before he had lived here a year, he sold the portion on the east side of the creek to Joseph Higbee, for one dollar an acre, thus clearing himself and leaving nearly half the land as profit. Higbee's portion was subsequently surveyed, and found to contain six hundred acres.

From the foregoing it is seen that Colonel Sanger was the first, and Mr. Higbee the second, settler within the present limits of the town. The settlement and development of the country immediately around progressed rapidly under the management of Colonel Sanger, and the pioneers were all intelligent, persevering men. In March, 1789, a year from the time he made his first improvements, Colonel Sanger brought his family to his wilderness home, and the same year he erected a saw-mill. In 1790 he built a grist-mill, which is still standing, the property at this time of John McLean. The barn built by the colonel is also standing, as is his second house. The latter was his first substantial dwelling, the first residence being a temporary structure of logs. The saw-mill built by him has long since been removed.

The following sketch of Colonel (afterwards Judge) Sanger is taken from Jones' "Annals of Oneida County," the best authority we have found. Judge Jones was well acquainted with him, and they were warm friends.

Colonel Jedediah Sanger was born in Sherburne, Middlesex Co., Mass., Feb. 29, 1751,\* "consequently he had a birthday but once in four years." His parents were Richard and Deborah Sanger, who had ten children, he being the ninth. He received a common education, worked upon a farm, and afterwards kept a small store. In May, 1771, he was married to Sarah Rider, by whom he had four children. In 1782 he removed to Jeffries, Cheshire Co., N. H., where he purchased a large farm. In his dwelling, which was also a tavern, he kept a small store.

In 1784 his dwelling, with all its contents, was destroyed by fire, including a large quantity of groceries which had arrived only the evening before. This disaster rendered him bankrupt, and he soon afterwards heard of the "Whitestown country," to which he determined to emigrate as soon as he could arrange his business. In 1788 everything was ready, and he pushed forth to the new field, arriving on the site of New Hartford in March, as previously stated. Prosperous in his new home, he afterwards paid the full amount of his indebtedness to his creditors in the East with interest.

"In 1796 he erected the first grist- and saw-mills on the outlet of Skaneateles Lake, now in the beautiful village of Skaneateles, Onondaga County. He was one of the active and leading partners in the Paris Furnace, which was erected in 1800, and went into operation in 1801. In 1805 he was engaged in the manufacture of cotton. He spent eleven winters in Albany as a member of the Senate and Assembly, to each of these bodies having been elected by the people. He was the first supervisor of Whitestown, and held the office for three successive years. He was appointed first judge of Oneida County upon its organization, and held the office until 1810, when he resigned, as by the constitution and laws his age (sixty years) disqualified him from holding that office."

His first wife died Sept. 26, 1814, and on the 31st of August, 1815, he married Sarah B. Kissam, who died April 23, 1825. His third wife, Fanny Dench, to whom he was married Oct. 3, 1827, survived him some years, and died in May, 1842. Judge Sanger's death occurred June 6, 1829. Upon his monument in the village cemetery was placed the following inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of HON. JEDEDIAH SANGER, who died June 6, A.D. 1829. The founder of New Hartford. His charities are widely extended, and his munificence has reared and supported several edifices devoted to the service of his Maker. His virtues are indelibly impressed upon the hearts of his countrymen."

The members of his family raised a cenotaph in the Episcopal Church, with the inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of JEDEDIAH SANGER; born Feb. 29, 1751, died June 6, 1829. 'He, being dead, yet speaketh.'"

Judge Sanger was the possessor of a master-spirit of energy and decision, and a man of strict integrity. The town of his adoption owed everything to his efforts, and his loss, both as a genial friend and citizen and a business man, was much deplored. In politics he belonged to the school known at that time as Federals.

Another of the very early settlers of this town, and a man prominent in civil and military affairs, was General Oliver Collins, who, it is believed, located in 1789, on a farm a short distance from Middle Settlement, on the Whitesboro' Road, where he had his residence through the remainder of his life. He was a native of Connecticut, and served in the line of that State as a sergeant during the Revolutionary war. Soon after settling in this town he was commissioned captain of the Whitestown militia company, and rose thereafter step by step to the rank of brigadier-general. "While holding this commission the war of 1812 was declared, and in this war also he rendered valuable services to his country, having been, in 1814, commandant of that most important military post, Sacket's

\* Must have been 1752 to be a leap-year.

Harbor.\* Here his position was a most trying one. The British in the latter part of this year had the naval ascendancy on Lake Ontario," and in the absence of General Brown with the main body of the army on the Niagara frontier, the large amount of stores belonging to the government at Sacket's Harbor were without a sufficient force for their protection. After consultation with Colonel Mitchell, General Collins called out the militia of Herkimer, Oneida, Jefferson, and Lewis Counties, *en masse*. This force amounted to about 2900 men, of whom 2500 were from Oneida and Herkimer Counties. General Collins proceeded with his force to the Harbor, where they quartered very uncomfortably, and, owing to almost constant rain, the streets of the village were nearly impassable. To add to these inconveniences, disease made its appearance among them, and was attended with great mortality. Many deserted, and after General Collins' term of office at the Harbor had expired he returned to Oneida County, and ordered a court-martial for the trial of the deserters. This court was held in Utica, at the public-house of Major John Bellinger, afterwards known as the "New England House," and the deserting members of the militia were sentenced to have all their back-pay stopped and be drummed out of camp as far as Deerfield Corners, to the tune of the "Rogue's March," wearing their coats wrong-side out.

Some threats were made that the citizens of Utica never would suffer the sentence to be carried out, but General Collins applied to the commander of a company of regulars then stationed in Utica, and was granted the use of their music and a corporal's guard of sixteen men to aid him in performing his duty. Although a considerable crowd had collected with the intention of interfering, they did not endeavor to disturb the proceedings when General Collins ordered the guard to load with ball cartridges and said to the assemblage, "If you interfere in this business, gentlemen, it is at your peril, for I will cause more bullet-holes to be made through your bodies than there are button-holes in your coats," and it is perhaps needless to add that the sentence was executed to the letter.

General Collins retired to private life upon the close of the war, and died on his farm Aug. 14, 1838, at the age of seventy-six years. He was four times married. In politics he was a strict Democrat.

John French came to this town from the State of New Hampshire about the year 1792, and settled on the farm now owned by his son, John French, who was born on the place in 1797. The latter has in his possession a lieutenant's commission issued to his father by Governor George Clinton. The elder Mr. French died February 25, 1839, at the age of seventy-three years.

Nathan Seward, who settled about the same time, located on the farm adjoining Mr. French's on the east. He be-

came interested afterwards in the "Capron Cotton-Factory," north of New Hartford village.

Among those who settled west of the village were Ashbel Beach, Amos Ives, Solomon Blodget, Salmon Butler, Joel Blair (the last three at what is known as "Middle Settlement"), Agift Hill (who located on the farm owned for many years by Oliver Sandford, Esq.), — Wyman, and Stephen Bushnell. On the road leading from Middle Settlement to Whitesboro' was Joseph Jennings. East of the village of New Hartford were Messrs. Higbee, Seward, and French, already mentioned. To the south of the village the settlers were more numerous. Eli Butler, a resident of Middletown, Conn.,—the same place from whence came Hugh White, the first permanent settler in the county,—arrived in what is now New Hartford in 1789, and settled on the farm at present owned by his grandson, Morgan Butler, the house of the latter being just within the corporate limits of the village. Mr. Butler had been to this region in the year 1785, and purchased farms for three of his sons,—John and Sylvester in Paris, and Ashbel in New Hartford. He had a family of four sons and seven daughters, and the daughters and one son, Eli, Jr. (father of Morgan Butler), accompanied him here in 1789. Eli was his youngest son, and remained on the farm settled by his father in New Hartford until his death. This farm included three hundred acres.

Captain David Risley, a Revolutionary veteran, with his brother, Allen Risley, and Truman and Webster Kellogg, settled very early south of New Hartford village and west of what is now Washington Mills. They came together, and built a small shanty on what is now the lawn in front of the residence of J. S. Foster, who married a daughter of Captain Risley. The nearest or best mill being twenty or thirty miles away, in Herkimer County, it was necessary either to carry grain on their backs or on horseback, and make a trip of two days in order to get it ground. Finally they devised a plan for doing their own grinding. A large, sound maple-tree was cut down, the stump "squared off," a boulder heated and raised with the aid of a couple of poles placed beneath it to the top of the stump, and the operation repeated until a large, smooth hole was burned; then, after scraping away the charcoal, they bent an iron-wood sapling, trimmed its top away, and, with a rope made of elm-bark, fastened to it a heavy wooden pestle, and the mill was ready for use. The ingenuity of the settlers was never at a loss for devising anything which could be made with the conveniences at hand.

Soon after his settlement Captain David Risley built and opened on his place a small store, which stood in the yard in front of the present site of the residence of James S. Foster. The structure was of logs, and he also built a log tavern, which was much frequented by travelers between Utica and the southern part of the State. A large frame store-building was afterwards erected a few steps north of the old log edifice, and "Captain Risley's store" became an important institution of that day. It was finally removed to Washington Mills, or "Checkerville," and is now used as a dwelling at that place by George Long.

When the territory now comprised in the county of Chautauqua began to be settled, a branch of the Risley family

\* Jones' Oneida. This statement is incorrect, as the commanding officer at Sacket's Harbor when General Collins called out the militia of his division was Colonel Mitchell, of the regular service, with a small body of artillery and two battalions of infantry. The latter were detachments from the 13th and 45th Regiments, United States troops. A volunteer officer would not displace a colonel in the regular army.



emigrated thither, and one of its members, Hon. Elijah Risley, was afterwards elected sheriff of the county, and subsequently member of Congress.\*

Among others who located south of the village of New Hartford were two families named Olmstead, and Messrs. Seymour, Hurlburt, Kilborn, and Montague. Henry Blackstone, from the State of Connecticut, emigrated to this town previous to the organization of the county of Oneida, and settled on the farm now owned by his son, Alfred Blackstone, east of Washington Mills. He made his first trip here, in company with Zenas Gibbs and Ashbel Tyler, with an ox-team. He made his permanent settlement afterwards, probably in the spring of 1792. Mr. Gibbs' old farm is now owned by his grandson, Gould G. Morton.

Nehemiah Ensworth came to the town in the fall of 1791, and the next spring (1792) settled on a portion of the 500 acre lot on which Zenas Gibbs and Mr. Blackstone had located. He was from Canterbury, Connecticut. The present owner of the old farm (April, 1878) is Henry Wadsworth. Mr. Ensworth's brother, Elihu Ensworth, came with him, and a son of the latter, Ezra Ensworth, owns the old Ashbel Tyler farm.

William Huggins (or Hugins), who arrived at the same time, helped Zenas Gibbs to build a small shanty, which they covered with elm-bark, and lived in it with their families for two years. From Albany these parties came up the river on a flat-boat, pushing slowly along with the aid of long poles, and they were the first settlers in the southeast portion of what is now the town of New Hartford.

On the farm of Zenas Gibbs iron ore was discovered accidentally in dirt thrown out of a ditch by the horn of an ox. Interest was awakened and parties began prospecting, with good results. Furnaces in Paris, Litchfield, and Franklin used ore from the bed discovered here, and large quantities have been taken out. A small amount is still procured, and is shipped principally to Poughkeepsie.

The first white child born in New Hartford was Dr. Uriel H. Kellogg, who died about 1845-46. The town of New Hartford includes portions of Cosby's Manor, Sadaquda Patent, Coxes's Patent, and Bayard's Patent, the second mentioned having the least area.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

By an act already mentioned the town of New Hartford was formed, and the *first town-meeting* was held April 24, 1827, at the house of King Strong. Jonathan Richardson and Seth Birge, acting magistrates in said town, presided, and the following officers were elected, viz.: Supervisor, Eli Savage; Town Clerk, Samuel Dakin; Assessors, Ashbel Mallory, Stephen Fitch, Thomas R. Palmer; Commissioner of Highways, Abel Mosher, Collings Locke, Truman Kellogg; Overseers of the Poor, Joshua Palmer, Edward Blackstone; Collector, Isaac G. Stratton; Commissioners of Common Schools, Daniel W. Randall, Charles Babcock, Warner Wadsworth; Inspectors of Schools, Proctor C. Samson, Zedekiah Sanger, James McElroy.

The number of persons taxed in the town in the year 1827 was 468.

The Supervisors of this town from 1828 to 1877, inclusive, have been the following-named persons: 1828-30, Jesse Shepherd; 1831, Ashbel Mallory; 1832-35, Oliver Prescott, Jr.; 1836-40, Frederick Kellogg; 1841-42, James Brown; 1843-45, Josiah S. Kellogg; 1846-47, Oliver Prescott; 1848-50, John French; 1851-52, James Rees; 1853, Hiram Shays; 1854-55, Gould G. Norton; 1856-57, John French; 1858, William Huxford; 1859-61, John B. Winship; 1862-64, George W. Chadwick; 1865-68, James Armstrong; 1869-70, Henry S. Rogers; 1871, Oliver R. Babcock; 1872, Joseph P. Richardson; 1873, John B. Winship; 1874, Oliver R. Babcock; 1875, Timothy W. Blackstone; 1876, Porter S. Huntley; 1877, John C. Roby.

The remaining town officers elected for 1877 were: Town Clerk, Arthur J. Bullock; Justice of the Peace, Charles E. Morse; Assessor, John W. Seaton; Commissioner of Highways, Joseph E. Graham; Collector, Alric E. Bowen; Overseers of the Poor, James H. Peck, John W. Roberts; Town Auditors, Alexander Finch, S. Newton Warriner, Acars A. Barnes; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Orville P. Risley, William H. Cloher, Jr., Albert G. Hughes; District No. 2, George S. Barnes, David G. Douglass, Peter G. Graves, Jr.; District No. 3, Charles A. Miller, Charles W. Wilson, Malcolm Baine.

New Hartford, like every town during its earlier settlement, was the scene of various crimes, principal among which was horse-stealing. This was after the Erie Canal was completed, and better facilities were offered for thieves and vagabonds of all descriptions to spread over the country and ply their nefarious calling. In 1830 the inhabitants of New Hartford became aroused to the necessity of prompt action in order to protect their property, and the following notice appeared in the papers:

#### "NOTICE.

"All persons are desired to take notice that a society has been duly organized in New Hartford for the purpose of detecting horse-thieves. The treasury of the society is supplied with ample funds, and young, active men are appointed pursuers, who are ready to start, on any emergency, to recover the stolen property, and bring the thieves to the bar of justice.

"Dated NEW HARTFORD, June 8, 1830."

How many perpetrators of crime were brought to justice by these "vigilantes" we are unable to state, but it is probable that mercy was not a portion of the punishment the culprits received.

#### SCHOOLS.

Regarding the early schools of the town we have been unable to procure much information. It is, however, very probable that the first school was taught at the village of New Hartford, where the first settlers located.

The schools at present are in a flourishing condition, the number of school-children being about 1500. Aside from the district schools, there are in the village of New Hartford two private schools. The Home School for Young Ladies was established in the summer of 1876, by the Misses Toll and Mrs. Foster (sisters), formerly of Verona. In February, 1878, there were in attendance about fifteen boarding and twenty day pupils. Instructions are given in music, the languages, etc. Mrs. James' Boarding School





RESIDENCE OF GEO. HATFIELD, NEW HARTFORD, N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF MORGAN BUTLER, NEW HARTFORD, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.



was established about 1863, and may be classed as a nursery school, or a school for small children left by their parents while abroad. The attendance is small. Mrs. James established this school subsequent to the death of her husband.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*Presbyterian Church, New Hartford.*—At a meeting held in a barn belonging to Colonel Jedediah Sanger, in the village of New Hartford, this society was organized by Rev. Jonathan Edwards, Aug. 27, 1791, with thirteen members. It was organized as a Congregational Church, and so remained until 1802, since which time its discipline has been in strict accordance with the standards of the Presbyterian Church. At the original meeting for organization, Rev. John Ely was moderator and Ashbel Beach clerk. The first trustees, elected June 21, 1791 (1792?), were Jedediah Sanger, Esq., Needham Maynard, Esq., Uriah Seymour, first class; Captain James Steel, Lieutenant William Stone, Jesse Kellogg, second class; Captain John Tillotson, Captain Joseph Jennings, Captain Nathan Seward, third class.

At a society-meeting held in Colonel Sanger's barn, Oct. 30, 1791, it was—

"Voted, 1st, to give Mr. Bradley a call; 2d, to give Mr. Bradley 10 acres of land near Colonel Sanger's old log house as a settlement; and provided that said 10 acres does not amount to the full value of 200 dollars, the full sum of two hundred dollars in produce in addition to his settlement; 3d, that said society will give Mr. Bradley, provided he will settle with us as a preacher of the gospel, one hundred and sixty dollars salary for the year ensuing, viz.: 60 dollars in cash and the remainder in produce; 4th, chose Captain Oliver Collins, Major Nathan Seward, Mr. Uriah Seymour, and Captain *Neddom* (Needham) Maynard a committee to bargain with Mr. Bradley; then adjourned to Thursday, the 31 of November next."

It appears that Mr. Bradley did not choose to "make a bargain" on these terms, for at the next meeting of the society it is recorded—

"1st, That said society will give Mr. Bradley two hundred dollars in cash as a settlement, and one hundred pounds current money of the State of New York annually as a salary,—one-third in cash, the remainder in produce at the cash price, and thirty *chords* of good firewood annually, so long as he continues to be our minister; accepted."

March 5, 1792, the trustees and Jedediah Sanger "covenanted and agreed as follows, viz.: "The Trustees agree to let out the building of the meeting-house in the first religious society in Whitestown to said Sanger as follows, viz.: The said Sanger to frame and finish the outside, and lay the under-floor and underpinning of said house, for the sum of seven hundred pounds,—one hundred pounds to be paid in cash by the first day of October next, the residue, after deducting the amount of the sales of timber, stone, and materials for the covering and floor, as let out at vendue, to be paid on the first day of January next, in produce, at the market price in said society; the society to be at the expense of raising said house in every respect except the liquor and master workman; the work to be completed as soon as the stuff will admit of."

Thus were the preliminary steps taken for the erection of the first church edifice in the State west of Herkimer. It was mostly erected in 1793, though it was not finished nor a spire added until 1796. Judge Sanger gave the lot on which it was built, and also gave a lot in Sangerfield,

for the benefit of the church. The frame is yet standing, and has in it the heavy wrought nails originally used. In 1871-72, about \$14,000 were expended for repairs and additions, and the old church, which had outlived many of its juniors in the county, was metamorphosed into the very neat structure which now greets the eye.

The first pastor, Rev. Dan Bradley, who was ordained in February, 1792, was dismissed in December, 1794, and on the 6th of September, 1795, removed to Marcellus, Onondaga County, where he became one of the most skillful and scientific farmers in that county. He did not again preach the gospel. He was appointed a county judge in 1801, and first judge in 1808. In 1819 he was chosen president of the first agricultural society of Onondaga County.

The second pastor was Rev. Joshua Johnson, who was installed Oct. 26, 1795. According to the lectures of William Tracy, and Clark's "History of Onondaga County," an *ordination ball* was held by the young people in honor of the occasion. Mr. Johnson was dismissed Dec. 15, 1800. Among his successors were Revs. Samuel F. Snowden, six years; Noah Coe, over twenty years; Moses C. Searle, ten years; and E. H. Payson. The present pastor is Rev. I. N. Terry. The membership on the 25th of February, 1878, was 217. A Sabbath-school is sustained, and had at the above date a membership of 192. Its Superintendent is Lewis T. Sherrill. It possesses a library of about 350 volumes.

*St. Stephen's Church (Episcopal), New Hartford.*—This society was organized Sept. 1, 1824. Judge Sanger also gave a lot for a church to this denomination, and in his will left an annuity of \$250 to aid in the support of a clergyman. The present frame church was erected in 1825. The first rector was Rev. Amos C. Treadway, in 1825, and his successors have been Revs. Parker Adams, John Woart, Ulysses M. Wheeler, Charles W. Bradley, Samuel C. Davis, Henry L. Storrs, Hobart Williams, William E. Eigenbrodt, Stephen H. Battin, Charles H. Gardiner, Thomas N. Benedict, William A. Fiske, William A. Matson, Charles W. Hayes, Moses L. Kern, Charles G. Gilliat, William Baker, William S. Hayward, D'Estaing Jennings, David H. Lovejoy, M.D., and the present rector, Rev. J. Winslow. The number of communicants in February, 1878, was something over 100. The Superintendent of the Sabbath-school is Porter S. Huntley.

*Friends' Meeting-House, New Hartford.*—This building was erected in 1820, through the efforts of Rev. Peleg Gifford, a noted Quaker minister, who was a preacher for more than forty years,—twenty years at New Hartford. He came, probably from Western Rhode Island, at an early day, and owned a farm two miles southeast of New Hartford. He surveyed the old turnpike between this village and Utica. At his death he left two bushels of survey papers. The number of Friends in this neighborhood was formerly fifty, but at present there are only six. They keep up weekly meetings. Mr. Gifford was an extemporaneous preacher, and very earnest. He held services often in the Black River country. He was a man much esteemed in Oneida County.

*Universalist Society, New Hartford.*—The third society of this denomination in the State of New York was organ-

ized at New Hartford. The two older societies were one in the city of New York, organized by Rev. Edward Mitchell, in 1797, and the other in Hartwick, Otsego Co., in 1803. Rev. Nathaniel Stacy introduced the doctrine into New Hartford in 1805, and in December of that year the "Universalist Society of Whitestown" was formed. Among its members was Judge White, the pioneer of Whitestown. In 1815 a small church was built, and occupied by the society till subsequent to 1850, when it was used by the Baptists. The building was finally burned, and the society has become a reminiscence of the past.

*Baptist Church, New Hartford.*—A Baptist Church was organized here previous to 1840, as a branch of the church at Whitesboro', but was dissolved in 1844. Meetings were afterwards held occasionally in the factory of James Reed, a former licentiate, and the old Universalist Church was also used. Finally, the site of the present church was purchased by Captain Mason, Deacon Ward, and Mr. Palmer, and the church erected at a cost of \$2500. It was dedicated in August, 1856. In February, 1878, the church was supplied from Madison University. The reorganization of the society took place April 28, 1855, since which time there have been but two settled pastors. These were Elders William A. Wells and Charles Graves. The present membership is about 70. A Sabbath-school with about 40 scholars is sustained. Deacon Thomas B. Cloyes is Superintendent.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, New Hartford.*—This society was organized previous to 1850. Among its early pastors was Rev. Richard Cooke, who was afterwards reappointed to the charge. The present church is the second one built by the society, and is a very neat and substantial frame edifice, erected within the past few years. The present pastor is Rev. E. A. Tuttle; membership 130; excellent Sabbath-school sustained, with Florus Cooke as Superintendent. The school has a library of 130 volumes; also a fine cabinet-organ.

*Free-Will Baptist Church, Washington Mills.*—In 1860, Elder G. H. Ball, of Buffalo, organized this society, with 25 members. Elder Webber held meetings for about three months in the fall of 1859. The present church was built for a union church, on land deeded by Frederick Hollister; but that society never prospered, and the Baptists purchased the building and removed it to its present locality. The pastor is Elder John M. Langworthy, who acts as a supply. His wife speaks here when her husband is prevented from coming by appointments elsewhere. The membership is small. J. T. Nelson is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

*Close-Communion Baptist Church, Washington Mills.*—This was organized under Elder James Huckstable, a former member of the Free Church, which he left on account of difference of opinion and the formation of a liberal society, of which he became the leader. After his departure,—in the winter of 1877–78,—it was changed to a Close-Communion Baptist Church. The membership is not large.

#### VILLAGE OF NEW HARTFORD.

The village was incorporated in 1870, under the provisions of the general act for the incorporation of villages

passed in that year by the Assembly. At the election, on the question of incorporation the vote stood 32 to 9 in favor. The territory included in the corporate limits originally was described as follows:

"Beginning at the northwest corner of a lot of land lately occupied by Widow Manchester, in the centre of Genesee Street, 53 links from an elm-tree standing on the south side of the street, and in the west line of said lot, and running thence along the said west line south 25 degrees, 20 minutes east, 20 chains 30 links to a stump and stones; thence south 31 degrees west, 65 chains and 50 links, to the northwest corner of Morgan Butler's barn; thence north 42 degrees 40 minutes west, 37 chains, to a point 19 links from the southwest corner of John L. Case's barn; thence north 33 degrees 20 minutes west, 39 chains and 60 links, to a point 39 links from the northwest corner of John B. Winship's barn; thence north 15 degrees east, 15 chains and 40 links, to a point 33 links from the northwest corner of Lewis Sherrill's barn; thence north 81 degrees east, 63 chains and 50 links, to where it intersects a continuation of the first-mentioned line; thence along said line 12 chains and 2 links to the place of beginning, containing an area of 405.66 acres."

By the following resolution of the board of supervisors, passed Dec. 21, 1871, the bounds of the village were changed:

"Resolved, That all that portion of the village of New Hartford, in the county of Oneida, lying on the northeast side of the Sauquoit Creek, and within the corporate limits of said village, be excluded therefrom, and that hereafter the said Sauquoit Creek shall be the easterly boundary-line of said corporation."

The following is a list of the presidents, trustees, and clerks of the village from 1870 to 1877, inclusive:

1870.—President, Charles McLean; Trustees, Richard Cooke, James Armstrong, Jacob Harper; Clerk, William M. French.

1871.—President and Trustees, same as 1870; Clerk, R. U. Sherman.

1872.—President, James Armstrong; Trustees, James Campbell, John L. Case, William M. French; Clerk, De Wayn Palmer.

1873.—President, James Campbell; Trustees, Joseph E. Graham, John Squires, Stephen Childs; Clerk, Jacob Harper.

1874.—President, Richard U. Sherman; Trustees, Silas W. Root, Grove Penny, John McLean; Clerk, Jacob Harper.

1875.—President, R. U. Sherman; Trustees, Grove Penny, Alonzo E. Baker, Jacob Harper; Clerk, Jacob Harper.

1876.—President, John B. Winship; Trustees, James E. Groves, Grove Penny, A. E. Baker; Clerk, Jacob Harper.

1877.—President, John B. Winship; Trustees, Luther W. McFarland, Truman E. Lyman, James E. Groves; Clerk, Jacob Harper.

The post-office at New Hartford was established as early, probably, as 1800. Dr. Calvin Sampson was one of the earliest postmasters, and held the office for many years. The present incumbent is Mrs. A. M. Palmer.

In the old cemetery in the village rest the remains of many of the early settlers and persons who lived to a great age. Among them are the following, viz.:

Elder Ithamar Parsons, died July 24, 1823, aged 78 years.

Mabel, his wife, died Jan. 22, 1812, aged 57 years.

Eli Butler, died April 19, 1802, aged 61 years.

Mrs. Rachel Butler, died Sept. 1, 1805, aged 62 years.

Ashbel Butler, died March 2, 1829, aged 63 years.  
 Truman Kellogg, died Nov. 5, 1821, aged 56 years.  
 Lois, wife of Thomas Gaylord, died May 2, 1806, aged 57 years.  
 Abel Wilcox, died Jan. 13, 1836, aged 80 years.  
 Experance, his wife, died June 10, 1811, aged 58 years.  
 Eunice, wife of William Palmer, died April 5, 1810, aged 21 years.  
 Jabez Winchester, died Sept. 10, 1838, aged 71 years.  
 Lucretia, his wife, died Aug. 16, 1834, aged 54 years.  
 Deacon Ebenezer Cook, died March 29, 1813, aged 67 years.  
 Abigail, his wife, died Jan. 14, 1814, aged 70 years.  
 Samuel Wells, died Oct. 7, 1803, aged 41 years.  
 Dolly, his wife, died Feb. 9, 1854, aged 89 years.  
 Mrs. Abigail Grosvenor, widow of Captain Seth Grosvenor, of Pomfret, Conn., died Aug. 2, 1816, aged 65 years.  
 Lucy, daughter of Allen and Lucy Risley, died Sept. 14, 1803, aged 6 years.  
 Jacob Hart, died Jan. 17, 1812, aged 58 years.  
 Jane, wife of Charles McLean, died June 15, 1827, aged 21 years.  
 Captain Elisha Newell, died Nov. 10, 1799, aged 66 years.  
 Betsy H., wife of Amos Hull, M.D., died Sept. 11, 1798, aged 21 years.  
 Elizabeth, wife of Amos Hull, M.D., died Oct. 1, 1802, aged 27 years.  
 Eunice, wife of Amos Hull, M.D., died Aug. 5, 1812, aged 33 years.  
 Uriah Lathrop, died April 13, 1814, aged 41 years.  
 "Mrs. Clemens, relict of Mr. Jacob Sherril," died Aug. 8, 1820, aged 83 years.  
 Esther, wife of Joseph Allen, died July 30, 1816, aged 67 years.  
 David Risley, died Aug. 24, 1834, aged 68 years.  
 Cynthia, his wife, died May 26, 1845, aged 76 years.  
 Salmon Goodrich, died Dec. 18, 1842, aged 85 years.  
 King Strong, died April 15, 1854, aged 71 years.  
 Daniel Eels, died July 17, 1851, aged 94 years.  
 Martha, his wife, died May 26, 1834, aged 73 years.  
 Theodosia Eels, his sister, died Dec. 7, 1850, aged 96 years.  
 Ebenezer Dickinson, died May 5, 1845, aged 73 years.  
 Prudence, his wife, died Dec. 29, 1863, aged 90 years.  
 Jotham Gaylord, died Feb. 5, 1807, aged 58 years.  
 Esther, his wife, died March 14, 1838, aged 87 years.  
 Ozias Wilcox, died Dec. 4, 1838, aged 73 years.  
 Betsy, his wife, died Aug. 23, 1831, aged 55 years.  
 Ebenezer Dickinson, Sr., died Dec. 24, 1824, aged 89 years.  
 Mabel, his wife, died March 13, 1827, aged 89 years.  
 Rhoda, wife of Abel Andrus, died Dec. 20, 1828, aged 84 years.  
 Simeon Hatch, died Feb. 26, 1853, aged 86 years.  
 Rebecca, his wife, died Aug. 29, 1836, aged 68 years.  
 Lois, wife of Arthur Perry, died Aug. 11, 1819, aged 56 years.  
 Mrs. Ruth Seward, died April 21, 1810, aged 81 years.  
 Mrs. Sarah Lane, died Feb. 26, 1799, aged 47 years.  
 Colonel Nathan Seward, died Nov. 9, 1815, aged 57 years.  
 Martha, his wife, died March 24, 1838, aged 80 years.  
 Samuel Abbott, died May 28, 1814, aged 27 years.  
 Sally, his wife, died Oct. 22, 1817, aged 23 years.  
 Bethuel Norton, died Sept. 11, 1814, aged 74 years.  
 Lois, his wife, died April 11, 1828, aged 85 years.  
 Hart Norton, died Sept. 7, 1837, aged 62 years.  
 Lois, his wife, died March 19, 1813, aged 38 years.  
 Susan, his wife, died March 9, 1837, aged 49 years.  
 Ashbel Mallory, died Feb. 1, 1856, aged 83 years.  
 Mary, his wife, died Nov. 23, 1854, aged 74 years.  
 Gideon Savage, died Feb. 26, 1833, aged 82 years.  
 Sarah, his wife, died June 9, 1840, aged 82 years.  
 Leonard Goodrich, died Dec. 27, 1837, aged 65 years.  
 Susan, his wife, died Feb. 20, 1859, aged 84 years.  
 Rhoda, wife of Samuel Hecox, died Oct. 29, 1807, aged 53 years.  
 William Trowbridge, died April 13, 1814, aged 26 years.  
 Louisa, his wife, died July 4, 1813, aged 25 years.  
 Andrew Miller, died Sept. 30, 1820, aged 41 years.  
 David Miller, died June 2, 1865, aged 80 years.  
 George Peacock, died June 23, 1824, aged 75 years.  
 Elizabeth, his wife, died May 20, 1820, aged 44 years.  
 Thomas Thornton, died Nov. —, 1826, aged 81 years.  
 Rachel Thornton, died Dec. 29, 1816, aged 63 years.  
 Abigail, wife of Paul B. Prior, died Jan. 14, 1808, aged 27 years.  
 Hunting S. Pierce, died March 12, 1826, aged 34 years.  
 Thomas Dana, died Aug. 31, 1817, aged 95 years.  
 Martha, his wife, died Sept. 14, 1795, aged 67 years.

Ezekiel Williams, died Aug. 30, 1849, aged 94 years.  
 Sarah, his wife, died April 9, 1813, aged 55 years.  
 Nancy, wife of Lewis Sherril, died July 18, 1822, aged 38 years.

#### MANUFACTURES OF THE VILLAGE.

*Ingrain Carpets.*—An Englishman, named Butterfield, very early established a factory for making ingrain carpets, using an old building previously occupied as a cooper-shop. He erected what is said to have been the first ingrain loom, and manufactured the first ingrain carpets in the State. He purchased his yarn elsewhere. Mr. Butterfield finally removed to Oriskany, and worked at Pleasant Valley, in the factory of the Dexter Manufacturing Company, making carpets.

*Cut-Nails.*—The first cut-nails manufactured in the State are also said to have been made at New Hartford, by Jonathan Richardson, father of Joseph Richardson, now of the village. He made all his own machinery, and it is stated that he purchased wine and liquor casks, and worked up the hoops into shingle-nails. Mr. Richardson died in the year 1838.

A tannery was established early by Thomas and Ezekiel Williams, west of Sauquoit Creek and north of Genesee Street. Another was built nearer the creek by Stephen Childs, and was an extensive institution, manufacturing over \$30,000 worth of leather annually. It is now used by Armstrong, Baker & Co., for a

*Knitting-Factory.*—This firm formerly occupied a factory which stood east of the creek, and which had been built and operated by Reed & Allen, for the manufacture of cotton-yarns, batting, etc., under the name of the "Half-Century Manufacturing Company." That building was destroyed by fire, and Messrs. Armstrong, Baker & Co. removed to their present location. Three complete sets of machinery are used, and about 50 hands employed. Five hundred dozen shirts and drawers are manufactured weekly. The goods are principally shipped to New York City. Mr. Baker, one of the firm, is manager, and Samuel Patterson overseer of the factory.

*Batting-Factory.*—This was formerly a door and sash factory, owned by A. Sweet. The building is owned by J. McLean, proprietor of the grist-mill. It was until recently occupied by J. C. Roby, as a batting-factory, but during the winter of 1877-78 changed hands.

A *Paper-mill* was built early by Samuel Lyon, a paper-maker by trade, who came here from Vermont in the neighborhood of the year 1800. It stood above the present cotton-factory, and was afterwards moved down next to the grist-mill, which Mr. Lyon had purchased. Paper was made entirely by hand. The mill is now out of existence. J. S. Lyon, a son of the above-mentioned manufacturer, is now living east of the village, on a portion of the old Higbee farm.

*New Hartford Cotton-Manufacturing Company.*—The main building of this company was erected by a stock company, about 1815-16, the manager at the time being Samuel Hicks. The south addition was built in 1838, by a company formed about that time, consisting of Messrs. Matteson, Hurlbut, and others. The structure is built of stone, and contains 92 looms and 4428 spindles. Eighty operatives are employed, and 29,000 yards of yard-wide

(4½ yards per pound) brown sheetings manufactured weekly. The factory is operated by water-power entirely. The goods are disposed of in Utica and New York City. The officers of the company are: President, William S. Bartlett, of Clinton; Vice-President, John W. McLean; Treasurer and Manager, James Harris.

The *Whitestown Gazette*, the second paper published in the county, or in the State west of Schenectady, was established by Charles McLean,\* at New Hartford, in June, 1796. The printing-office was in the building now used as a parsonage by the Episcopal society of the village. In 1798 the paper was removed to Utica, and its name changed to the *Whitestown Gazette and Cato's Patrol*. It was the foundation of the present flourishing daily, the *Utica Herald*. Mr. McLean finally located at Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y., where he established the *Cherry Valley Gazette*, the publication of which is still continued.

The physicians of the place are three in number. Dr. Walter R. Griswold has practiced in Deerfield, Trenton, and Remsen, and been a resident and practitioner at New Hartford since September, 1855. He is the oldest in practice of any physician in the place. Dr. Tyler is also an old practitioner, and Dr. A. R. Simmons has practiced in the village for three years.

The village of New Hartford contained, in February, 1878, four stores, two meat-markets, a tin-shop, four shoe-shops, one tailor, one harness-shop, one hotel, five churches, a two-story brick school-house, employing three teachers, three blacksmith-shops (one including also a carriage-shop), a post-office, three physicians, one lawyer (L. B. Root). The population in 1875 was 711 inside the corporation, not including the portion of the village (formerly incorporated with it) east of the Sauquoit Creek.

#### NEW YORK UPPER MILLS.

At this place are the upper mills of the New York Mills Manufacturing Company. The old wooden building owned by them has always been known as the "Buhr-Stone Factory," from the fact that it was built for, and long used as, a grist-mill, and contained the first French buhr-stones used in the county.

Besides the mills of this company there are three stores, a blacksmith-shop, and a considerable number of dwellings. In the history of Whitestown will be found a history of the New York Mills.

#### UTICA COTTON COMPANY.

The grounds owned by this company comprise School District No. 2 of the town of New Hartford. The mills are located on the Chenango Canal, north of the village of New Hartford. The cotton-factory was built originally by Dr. Seth Capron, of Oriskany, the Searsons, of Utica, and others, about 1812-14, Dr. Capron being the leader of the enterprise. Until a recent date, when the factory became the property of E. B. Sherman & Co., it had been known, from the first, as the "Capron Factory." The present proprietors are C. C. and H. M. Taber, cotton brokers, of 141 Pearl Street, New York City. Their agent and man-

ager is John C. Roby, present supervisor of the town. Messrs. Smith, Sanford & Co., of Utica, are general agents. The present company has owned the property since about 1865. The factory contains 156 looms and 7056 spindles; an average of 125 to 130 operatives is employed; about 500,000 pounds of cotton, or 1100 bales, are used annually, and about 46,000 yards of a light, unbleached sheeting are manufactured weekly.

Before the cotton-mill was built, a paper-mill and a saw-mill had been erected by Seward, Kellogg, and others previous to the war of 1812.

#### VILLAGE OF WASHINGTON MILLS.

This place is located on the Sauquoit Creek, about two miles above New Hartford. A woolen-mill was built here at an early day by Frederick Hollister, and its manufactures were among the best. This mill was destroyed by fire. At the time Mr. Hollister built this mill he was engaged in the drug business in the "checkered store" at Utica. The mill was also "checkered," and the place received the name of "Checkerville," by which it is still known to many.

A stone factory was built by Mr. Hollister after his first one (frame) was burned, and this was also the victim of the fire-fiend. The present mill was built by Hollister & Stanton about 1844-46, and is a large frame structure. It contains about 36 looms, 8 sets of cards, 8 jacks, 6 fulling-mills, 2 washers, and 6 gigs. When running, it furnishes employment to 120 hands. It is at present idle, and belongs to the estate of the late A. T. Stewart, of New York. It is called the "Washington Mill," and from this circumstance the village derives its name.

*Washington Mills Post-Office* was established some time between 1840 and 1850. One of the early postmasters was Adna Ingham, who held the office fifteen years. The present incumbent is Henry Kellogg. The office was established through the efforts of Hon. O. B. Matteson, then in Congress.

A *Hoe- and Fork-Factory* was established on its present site in 1865, by Babcock, Brown & Co., from Otsego County. The present proprietors are Messrs. Huntley & Babcock. The manufactures are hoes, rakes, forks, and other articles in the same line. Forty hands is the average number employed. The building is a frame structure, and the machinery is driven entirely by water-power. The brand of the implements manufactured here is the "Queen City." The value of the annual productions of this factory averages about \$100,000, while the capacity is still greater. The factory is located in the lower (northern) part of the village, on the east side of the Sauquoit Creek, from whence the motive-power is derived.

The village contains two stores, two hotels, a blacksmith-shop, a wagon-shop, a woolen-factory, a hoe- and fork-factory, one church, two religious societies, a school-house, and a Masonic Lodge, with a considerable population.

Above Washington Mills is located what is known as

#### WILLOW VALE,

from the large number of willows which here grow along the creek. At this place are the ruins of a large foundry and machine-shop, formerly owned by Rogers & Spencer.

\* Another authority says William McLean.



*Cha. M. Sears.*





The machine-shop was burned about 1868, and has not been rebuilt. There is also a small saw-mill here.

#### CHADWICK'S MILLS POST-OFFICE.

This place is located in the extreme south part of the town, on the Sauquoit Creek and the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway.

The cotton-mill located here, and long known as the "Eagle Cotton-Factory," was built about 1809, by Messrs. Abner Brownell, John Chadwick, and Ira Todd. Mr. Chadwick had been previously employed as overseer in the manufacturing department at New Hartford. Chadwick and Brownell purchased the water-privilege, which had been located by C. E. Macomber (now of Sauquoit), then a young man of seventeen, who measured the fall of water with his eye very accurately, and wrote to his brother-in-law, Mr. Brownell, then in Otsego County, and the latter came with Mr. Chadwick and made the purchase. Ira Todd was also from Otsego County, the family being interested in the "Union Cotton-Mill" at Toddsville. He afterwards removed to Utica and engaged in the buhr-stone business. The present building is three stories high, constructed of stone, and is owned by G. W. Chadwick, and known as "Chadwick's Mills." The superintendent of the factory is Benjamin Groff, Jr. The machinery, in February, 1878, included 214 looms and about 9000 spindles, and it was contemplated to put in 30 additional looms, with a proportionate number of spindles. About 150 hands is the average number employed. Both steam and water are used for driving the machinery. About 30 bales of cotton are used weekly, and in the same time over 60,000 yards of yard-wide goods are manufactured, the same being disposed of in the city of New York.

There are at this place, besides the cotton-mills, a store, a post-office, a railway station, and numerous dwellings for the use of the mill-operatives.

Much valuable information has been furnished, in compiling the history of this town, by John French, Jacob Harper, and other members of families which settled early; by the pastors and members of churches, proprietors of manufacturing establishments and numerous employeas, and many whose names are not now recollected. C. E. Macomber, of Sauquoit, a venerable gentleman of eighty-eight years of age, and a resident of the county since about 1809, also rendered efficient aid in gathering the history of manufactures.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### PARIS.

As will be seen by reference to the history of Kirkland, the town of Paris was named in honor of Isaac Paris, of Montgomery County, who so generously aided the suffering settlers of the town before it was organized, and while yet included in Whitestown. The town of Paris is situated in the southeast part of the county, and has an area of 18,641 acres. Its western portion—a little less than one-half—

is included in Coxe's Patent, and the balance in the Freemasons' or Bayard's Patent. The surface of the town is broken by high and abrupt hills, the valleys between them being everywhere exceedingly narrow. This region approaches the mountainous. The most considerable level tracts are on Paris Hill, and in a few other localities. The Sauquoit Creek flows nearly through the centre of the town, and falls in a course of six miles 384 feet. This stream affords excellent power, which is utilized to a great extent. With the exception of Paris Hill settlement, the villages in this town are almost exclusively manufacturing centres, and their population is made up of mechanics and their families.

The town of Paris was formed from Whitestown on the 10th of April, 1792. At the town-meeting held in 1794 it was

"Voted, 12th, That the town of Paris be divided, and that said division lines be drawn in manner following, to wit: Beginning where Whitestown and Paris corner together on German Flats; thence southerly, on the line between Paris and German Flats, six miles; thence a direct course to the *Beach*-tree, so called; thence on the north line of the twenty townships to the Road Town; thence by the towns of Whitestown and Westmoreland to the place of beginning; and that the remaining part of said town be divided and subdivided in manner following, to wit: The easternmost quarter of the 20th and 19th towns, and all of 18 and 17, together with the remainder of the Freemasons' Patent, be one town; Nos. 1, 2, and 3 another town; the three westernmost quarters of 19 and 20 another town; and that Nos. 4, 5, 8, and 9 be another town," etc.

These included Sangerfield, Oneida Co., Sherburne, Chenango Co., and Brookfield, Hamilton, and a part of Cazenovia, Madison Co. Kirkland was set off from Paris in 1827, and a small portion of the former was annexed to the latter in 1839.

The first town-meeting in Paris was held April 2, 1793, at the house of Moses Foot, Esq., at Clinton, then included in this town.

The following were the officers chosen: Supervisor, David Ostrom, Esq.; Town Clerk, Henry McNiel; Assessors, Joshua Holiburt, Joel Bristol, Dan Chapman, Benjamin Barnes, Ithamar Coe, Joseph Farwell, William Babbott; Commissioners of Roads, Amos Kellogg, Simeon Coe, Stephen Barrett; Poormasters, Timothy Tuttle, Levi Sherman; Constables, Jesse Curtiss, Amos Dutton, Nathan Marsh; Fence-Viewers, Barnabas Pond, Joseph Plumb, Borden Wilbur, Joshua Preston; Poundmaster, Amos Kellogg.

The Supervisors of this town, from 1794 to 1878 inclusive, have been the following persons, viz.: 1794, David Ostrom; 1795, George W. Kirkland; 1796-97, Jesse Curtiss; 1798, Thomas Hart; 1799-1805, Jesse Curtiss; 1806-7, Isaac Miller; 1808-17, Jesse Curtiss; 1818, Ebenzer Griffin; 1819, Henry McNiel; 1820-23, Jesse Curtiss; 1824-27, Othniel Williams. The act dividing the town and creating Kirkland was passed April 13, 1827, and a second election was held for Paris, at which Henry McNeil was chosen supervisor; he was re-elected in 1828. 1829, Jared P. Todd; 1830, Henry McNiel; 1831, Theophilus Steele; 1832, Jeremiah Knight; 1833-34, Jared P. Todd; 1835-37, Constant H. Wicks; 1838, Jeremiah Knight; 1839-43, Naaman W. Moore (William Gallup was elected justice of the peace in 1839, and held the office

fifteen years); 1844, George M. Brownell; 1845-49, David J. Millard; 1850-51, Sterling A. Millard; 1852-53, William S. Bartlett; 1854-55, Eli Avery; 1856, William Galup; 1857, Justus Childs; 1858-59, Barzilla Budlong; 1860-62, Harvey Head; 1863-64, F. S. Savage; 1865, D. J. Millard; Mr. Millard resigned on account of ill-health, and Harvey Head was appointed to fill vacancy; 1866, Eli Avery; 1867, Eli C. Green; Mr. Green resigned, and Samuel B. Rhodes was elected at a special meeting to fill vacancy; 1868-70, Harvey Head; 1871-72, Martin L. Hungerford; 1873-75, Harvey Head; 1876-77, William F. Mould; 1878, Harvey Head.

The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Richard S. Giles; Justices of the Peace, George D. Campbell, Lysander Head, W. H. Barnett; Assessor, Miller M. Gray; Overseers of the Poor, Samuel B. Rhodes, John B. Tompkins; Collector, Richard B. Lewis; Constables, Richard B. Lewis, Edwin Loomis, Hobart Osborne, William H. De Groff; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, William E. Nichols, Charles C. Wicks; District No. 2, Charles H. Johnson, Charles H. Thomas; Town Auditors, Newell A. Johnson, Charles P. Mallory; Commissioner of Excise, Godfrey W. Miller.

The following extract from the town records will be interesting as a relic of the days of human slavery in New York:

"PARIS, Sept. 1, 1808.

"This may certify that John Frank, a negro man lately owned by and the lawful property of Elijah Davis, we judge to be of about thirty-seven years of age, a man of health and capable of procuring a livelihood, and approve of his manumission.

(Signed)

"JOSEPH HOWARD,

"JOEL BRISTOL, *Overseers of Poor.*

"MARTIN HAWLEY, *Town Clerk.*"

At the annual town-meeting held in 1813, it was

"14th, *Resolved*, That the meeting highly approve of the introduction of vaccination of kine-pox by Dr. Sylvanus Fancher among the inhabitants of this town of Paris, and in order that the advantages of vaccination may be as extensive as possible the several practitioners of physick in this town are hereby appointed a committee to superintend and promote and regulate the same, as to them may appear most beneficial to the inhabitants."

The summit of the Utica and Chenango Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad is very nearly on the town line between Paris and Marshall, and is 1014 feet higher than the station at Utica. The head-waters of the Sauquoit and Oriskany Creeks are here very near together. The highest hill in the county lies in the corner of the four towns, Paris, Bridgewater, Sangerfield, and Marshall; its summit, which is in Bridgewater, is 436 feet higher than Paris Hill, and nearly 2100 feet above the level of the sea. Starr's Hill, in Steuben, has long been considered the highest land in the county, but these figures (given us by different persons in Paris) would indicate differently.

This highest peak is known as "Tassel Hill," after a Dutchman named Van Tassel, who once lived upon it; and during the summer of 1877 a signal-station was established at its summit by the State Engineer Corps.

#### THE EARLIEST SCHOOLS

in this town were undoubtedly established in the neighborhood of Paris Hill, where the first settlements were made,

and others were taught as necessity required at Clayville, Sauquoit, Cassville, and various other places. The schools at present are in good condition and a credit to the town.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*Paris Religious Society (Congregational)*, Paris Hill.—This is the oldest religious organization in town, dating back to the year 1791, as appears in the following extract from the church records:

"Agreeable to appointment, on the 29th day of August, 1791, Solomon Wright and Sibil, his wife, Timothy Tuttle and Mehitable, his wife, and Reuben Fowler convened at the dwelling-house of Timothy Tuttle, in White's Town, for the purpose of forming and establishing a church in the town of White's Town and society called Carolina.

"Dr. Jonathan Edwards, pastor of a Church of Christ in the city of New Haven, in Connecticut, being present, performed the office of moderator, and proceeded to examine and read the certificates produced by the aforesaid persons, and signed by the pastors of the several Churches of Christ from whence they removed, expressive of their regular standing in said churches, with recommendations for joining in Christian communion and church fellowship wherever they should regularly request the same; which certificates and recommendations being accepted, the moderator proceeded to draw a confession of faith, church covenant, and rules for admission of members into said church, which, with unanimous consent, was styled the Second Church of Christ in White's Town."

The first pastor of this church was Rev. Eliphalet Steele, a native of Hartford, Conn., who was installed over this congregation July 15, 1795, and continued its pastor until his death, which occurred Oct. 7, 1817. The present pastor is Rev. B. F. Willoughby, also in charge of the Presbyterian Church at Sauquoit. The church at Paris Hill is now Presbyterian in government, and has regular services and a small membership. It was in years gone by one of the most prosperous churches in the county. Mr. Steele, while its pastor, assisted in forming churches at the following places, viz.:

August, 1795, at Litchfield.

September, 1796, at Hamilton.

March, 1797, at Sangerfield.

May, 1797, at Steuben.

June 14, 1797, at Paris, "Hanover Society," town of Marshall. This was the third church in Paris.

Feb. 19, 1798, a church formed out of the Paris first church, at a place commonly known as Fish Creek (Camden), with eight members.\*

June 9, 1798, at Bridgewater, 13 members.

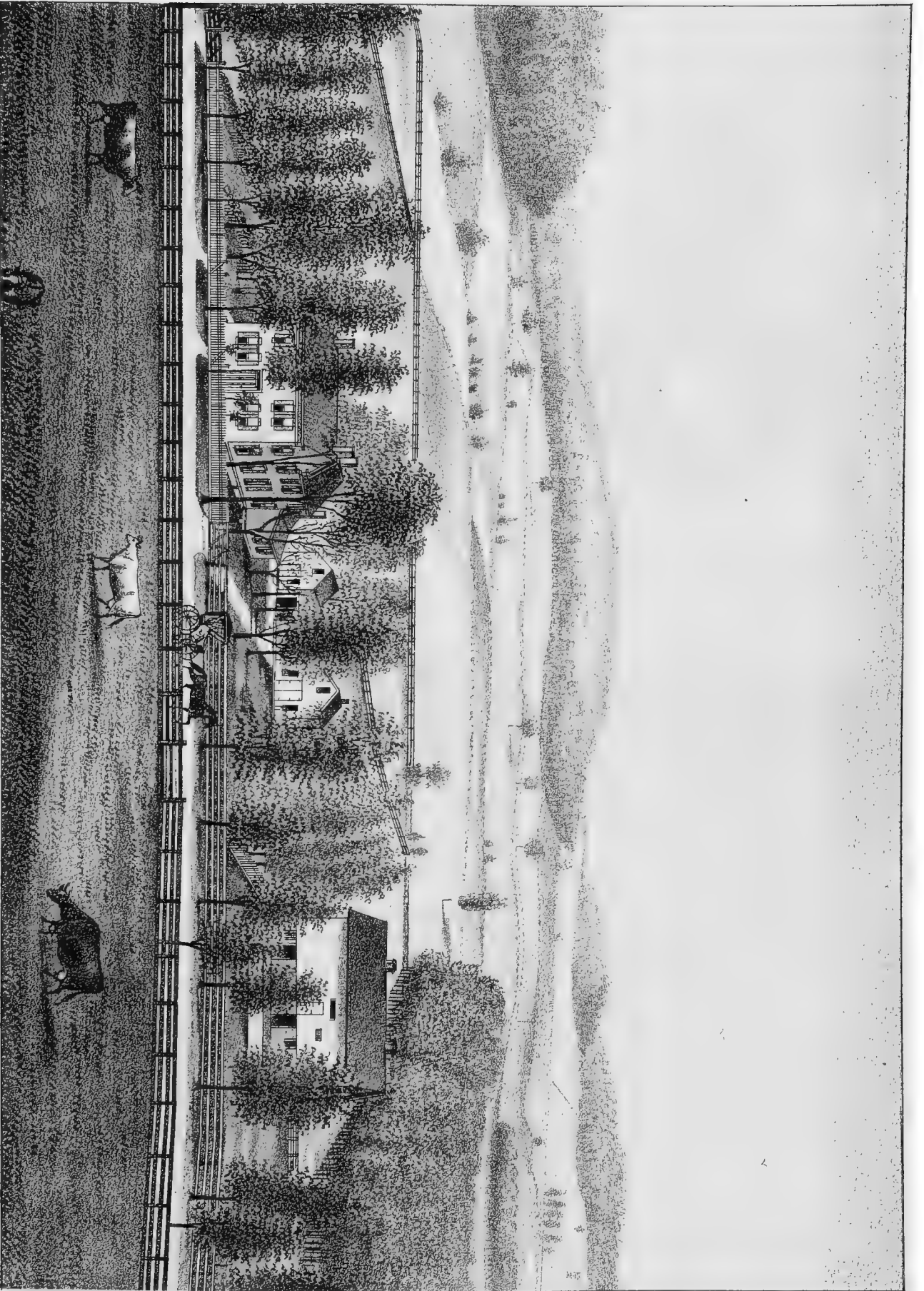
June 19, 1798, at Northwich, 11 members, from the churches in Paris, Whitestown, and Litchfield.

August 23, 1799, second church at Litchfield, 10 members.

Mr. Steele performed four marriages in 1795, as follows: Aug. 12, John Kendal and Alice Barnes, and Andrew Tuttle and Philome Allen; Sept. 10, Philip Barnes and Laura Tuttle; Sept. 15, Saul Austin and Margaret Lee. In 1796 he married two couples; in 1797, eleven; in 1798, six; in 1799, sixteen; and in 1800, five.

In his record of deaths are mentioned the following: April 13, 1804, subsequent to the funeral of an infant son of Abel Barnard, Jr., he says, "The corpse of this person

\* See history of Camden.



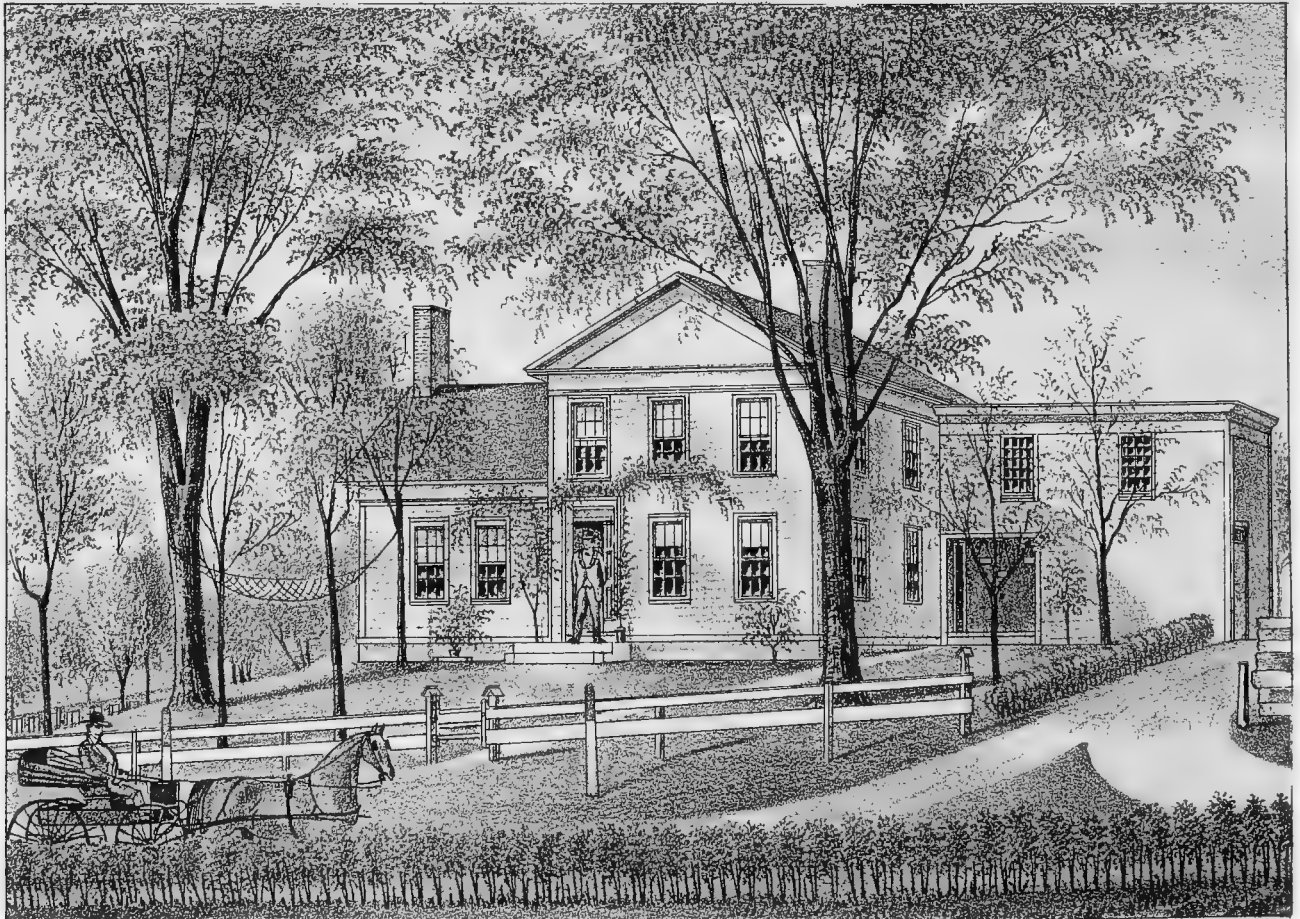
RESIDENCE OF MOSES M. GRAY, PARIS T<sup>w</sup>, ONEIDA CO., NEW YORK.



*Harvey Head*



JONATHAN E. HEAD.



RESIDENCE OF HARVEY HEAD, PARIS, ONEIDA COUNTY, N. Y.

LITH BY L. R. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.

was buried April 11. I rode in my sleigh. Snow in many places 3 feet deep in the path; 1½ foot generally in the woods; very little ground to be seen in the open fields." Jane Bester, wife of Samuel G. Bester, suicided by cutting her throat with a knife, Feb. 12, 1812. Seven persons died in 1811, whose aggregate ages were 479 years. June 16, 1815, "William Barnard, æt. 12, Methodist, killed by a lad who fired a gun, loaded with shot, not knowing it to be loaded. The charge entered his face around his right eye. Death was immediate almost."

The first year of Mr. Steele's death record shows that three persons died in 1795,—August 11, an infant son of Lemuel Potter and Lydia, his wife; August 14, Eleazer Welton, aged twenty; December 8, Ziba Kindall. Six persons died in 1796, three in 1797, four in 1798, three in 1799, and five in 1800.

*St. Paul's Church (Episcopal)*, Paris Hill.—This is the oldest Episcopal Church in the State of New York west of Johnstown, in what was once the Diocese of Western New York. From correspondence published in the *Gospel Messenger*, at Utica, the following notes are made:

"The town of Paris began to be settled in 1789, and the first suggestion as bearing upon the organization of the church was at the raising of the Presbyterian meeting-house in 1795, when a gentleman (name unknown) remarked 'that he had given so much towards this house, and would give as much more towards an Episcopal Church.' The next year brought the Blakeslees as an accession to the little band of churchmen. Nothing further was apparently done until the autumn of 1796, when on a general training-day those favorable to the organization of a society 'after the Protestant Episcopal order' met in an *ox-cart*, and it was probably at this meeting that the future organization was determined upon so soon as the legal requirements could be fulfilled, for it would require ten at least to constitute a vestry."

Among those prominent in the movement were Eli Blakeslee, Captain Gideon Seymour, and Captain Uri Doolittle, Revolutionary veterans. The first meeting of members was held Feb. 13, 1797, and the following are the minutes of it:

"PARIS, February 13, 1797.

"At a meeting of the members of the Protestant Episcopal order, legally warned and met at the dwelling house of Selah Seymour, and proceeded according to an act for the relief of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of New York, as follows:

"Firstly, chose Gideon Seymour Chairman.

"Secondly, chose Selah Seymour Clerk of Meeting.

"Thirdly, chose Eli Blakeslee Senior Warden.

"Fourthly, chose Gideon Seymour Junior Warden.

"Fifthly, chose eight vestrymen as they stand: Uri Doolittle, Benjamin Graves, Peter Selleck, Epaphroditus Bly, Selah Seymour, Thomas Stebins, George Harden, Noah Humaston, Silas Judd.

"Same time Voted, That the Monday after Easter Sunday shall be held as a day for election to Church Wardens and Vestrymen.

"Then Voted, The name of this Church shall be styled and called St. Paul's Church, in Herkimer County.

"Voted to dissolve this meeting the 13th of February, 1797."

The records of the second meeting are as follows:

"Met on Monday, 17th April, 1797.

"Chose Gideon Seymour Chairman.

"Chose Selah Seymour Clerk.

"Firstly, chose Gideon Seymour Senior Warden.

"Secondly, chose Eli Blakeslee Junior Warden.

"Chose Jonathan Thorn, Uri Doolittle, Thomas Dakin, Benjamin Graves, Thomas Stebins, Abram Bailey, Peter Selleck, George Harden, Vestrymen.

"Chose Thomas Dakin and Eli Blakeslee as clerks to read public service.

"Chose Thomas Dakin and Selah Seymour as a committee to settle with Mr. Ellison and Mr. Steele for the services that they have done for us.

"Voted, That Thomas Dakin and Selah Seymour shall furnish a society-book, and be allowed for it by the society.

"Then dissolved the meeting, April 17, 1797."

It seems that the first vestry, as a whole, was composed of eleven persons. Silas Judd, a young man, being present at the meeting, here first announced himself as an Episcopalian, and it was suggested that he be added to the vestry. Mr. Blakeslee is said to have remarked that "he knew of no law which would forbid it," and Mr. Judd was accordingly added, thereby making all present at the meeting members of the vestry.

The following Sunday services began, Eli Blakeslee reading the service, and Selah Seymour the sermon. It is a noticeable fact that since that time not a Sunday has passed on which the church has not been open for services, no matter what the weather, although sometimes not more than two or three would be present.

"The first clergyman known to have entered the limits of this parish was the Rev. Robert Griffith Wetmore, and there is no evidence in possession of the society that he was ever present except on one occasion, and that on the 14th of November, 1797, when he performed baptisms at the houses of Peter Selleck and Uri Doolittle."

The following is a copy of Mr. Wetmore's certificate of this ceremony:

"I CERTIFY that, in Paris, in the county of Herkimer, on Tuesday, the 14th of November, 1797, I baptized Rufus Lockwood Selleck, Jesse Selleck, Drake Selleck, Mary Selleck, Ebenezer Lockwood Selleck, and George Selleck, according to the due and prescribed order of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in presence of divers witnesses, the parents of said children, Peter Selleck and Mary, being sponsors.

[SEAL.] "Given under my hand and seal the day aforesaid.

"ROBERT GRIFFITH WETMORE,

"Itinerant Missionary.

"To the Committee of the Episcopal Church for Propagating the Gospel in the State of New York."

Mr. Wetmore was followed "by such worthy missionaries as Father Nash on the 10th of December, 1798, and on the 16th of the same month by Rev. Philander Chase, the former in after-years very often visiting the parish. Within the next seven years appear the names of Rev. John Urquhart, the Rev. Mr. Thatcher, and the Rev. Mr. Judd." In 1804 the Rev. Davenport Phelps reports "that he had performed divine service at Paris, at Hamilton, at Sullivan, and at Pompey, and at each of these settlements had baptized several children, and at Paris had administered the Holy Communion. He also states that a church had been organized in the town of Manlius, and there appeared a disposition to organize, at a favorable period, churches in other towns."

The Rev. Mr. Judd remarks "that he had visited a parish at Chenango by special direction of the bishop, and was received with the greatest cordiality and affection, and has reason to expect that good effects will arise from his



ministrations, etc., among them." After leaving Chenango Mr. Judd visited "Paris, Camden, Townships Nos. 7 and 8, Utica, and Redfield, and after setting out on his journey to Lowville, a town on the Black River, was obliged to return on account of the badness of the roads."

In 1807 the Rev. Mr. Phelps again writes:

"My journeys have been extended from Pompey, and in some cases eight miles further east, to Palmyra, in the county of Ontario, a distance of more than ninety miles. On this route I have officiated at Sullivan, Pompey, Manlius, Onondaga, Aurelius, and its vicinity, Cayuga, Geneva, and Palmyra, and since the last winter at Clifton Springs, comprising, in the whole, six churches."

It is impossible to state definitely the commencement of the Rev. Mr. Baldwin's services among the churches of this vicinity, but in 1809 it is thus reported:

"Utica, Paris, and Fairfield; Rev. Amos G. Baldwin, rector. Officiates one-half the time in Utica, one-quarter in Paris, and one-sixth in Fairfield. . ."

Mr. Baldwin continued as rector of these parishes until 1814. In 1811 Christ Church, in Madison County (probably at Eaton), was added to his rectorship; but in 1813 this and Fairfield were relinquished. In 1810 the place was visited by Bishop Moore, and in 1812 by Bishop Hobart, who each confirmed a number of persons. The church at Smithfield, formerly called Lenox, is an offshoot from the Paris Church. In 1814, Rev. William B. Lacey officiated here, and in 1815, Rev. William A. Clark was a missionary "at Manlius and parts adjacent" (including Paris), and it was visited the same year by Rev. Mr. Nash. While the latter was at Paris, in 1817, the sum of \$2000 was raised by subscription as a fund for building a church; of this sum, \$475 were raised by Darius Scovill and his sons, Isaac, Seabury, and Edward. Rev. Mr. Huse was here from 1817 to some period subsequent to 1819.

Rev. Algernon S. Hollister was, in 1824, missionary at Paris "and parts adjacent," and was here until 1828, during which year Rev. Orsamus H. Smith began his rectorship, being the "first clergyman to devote his undivided attention to the welfare of the parish." Mr. Smith left in 1833. The rectors since have been Revs. Henry Peck, six years, from 1838 to 1844; Isaac Swart, 1844, stayed about one year; John Hughes, 1845; William Baker, April 1, 1847, to 1853; M. Northrup, of New Hartford, held occasional services as stated supply in 1854; William Atwell, October 22, 1854, to April 4, 1857; succeeded at once by William J. Alger, who was here until 1868; John B. Wicks, from early in 1868 until November of the same year, was lay-reader, and at the latter date was ordained, and has since been the rector of the parish. He officiates also at Clayville and Bridgewater.

The number of communicants by the report for 1877 was 67. The Sunday-school has a membership of about 30, and is superintended by John Osborn. A day-school has been conducted by the parish in 1877-78, in charge of the rector.

The present frame church owned by the society at Paris Hill was built in 1818, and consecrated September 20, 1819, by Bishop Hobart, who, on that day, confirmed 79 persons. This is their second church edifice; the first one

was a small frame building, erected probably about 1800. It was afterwards used as a dwelling, and finally burned to the ground. Rev. Mr. Huse was rector at the time the present church was built. One of its windows bears the following inscription:

"In memoriam: Isaac Scovill, vestryman of this parish 28 years, between 1808 and 1861, and warden from 1844 to 1855. Died December, 1861, aged 81."

Another has:

"In memory of Anson Hubbard. Died Dec. 28, 1863. He was a vestryman of this church thirty-two years."

"In memory of Nabby Hubbard, who died Sept. 11, 1857."

One window has:

"Gift of the family of Charles P. Davis, and in memory of the Rt. Rev. William Heathcote De Lancey, first Bishop of Western New York. Born Oct. 8, 1797. Died April 5, 1865."

A marble tablet near the entrance bears the following:

"Erected to the memory of the Founders and First Vestry of St. Paul's Church, Paris. Organized the 13th of February, 1797. Eli Blakeslee, Senior Warden; Gideon Seymour, Junior Warden; Vestrymen, Uri Doolittle, Selah Seymour, Benjamin Graves, Thomas Stebins, Peter Selleck, George Harden, Ep'o's Bly, Silas Judd."

A subscription of \$4.85 was raised by the society November 16, 1801, for the purchase of a bass viol. The name of the musician is now unknown. Mr. Ellison and Mr. Steele, mentioned in the minutes of the second meeting, were pastors respectively of an Episcopal Church in Albany and the Presbyterian Church at Paris Hill. Mr. Ellison was familiarly known as the "English Dominie."

*Presbyterian Church, Sauquoit.*—We make the following extracts from a sermon by the present pastor of this church, Rev. B. F. Willoughby:

"In the fall of 1789, Mr. Phineas Kellogg erected the first log house in this vicinity, on the bank of the Sauquoit Creek, back of the location of the present residence of Mr. Frank Tucker. In the spring of 1790 came John and Sylvester Butler and Asa Shepherd, and erected a log house on lands purchased by their fathers the year before. The same year Mr. Nichols settled on the other side of the creek, one of whose daughters was one of the original members of this church. In 1791 Abner Bacon settled in this region, who, with four of his family, was among the original members of this church. In the same year came Jonathan Davis, one of the original members, and Enos Pratt, whose wife and sister-in-law were among those members. In 1792 came Joseph Howard, grandfather of M. M. Gray and Asa Gray, the well-known botanist. He, with his wife and father, were also among the original members.

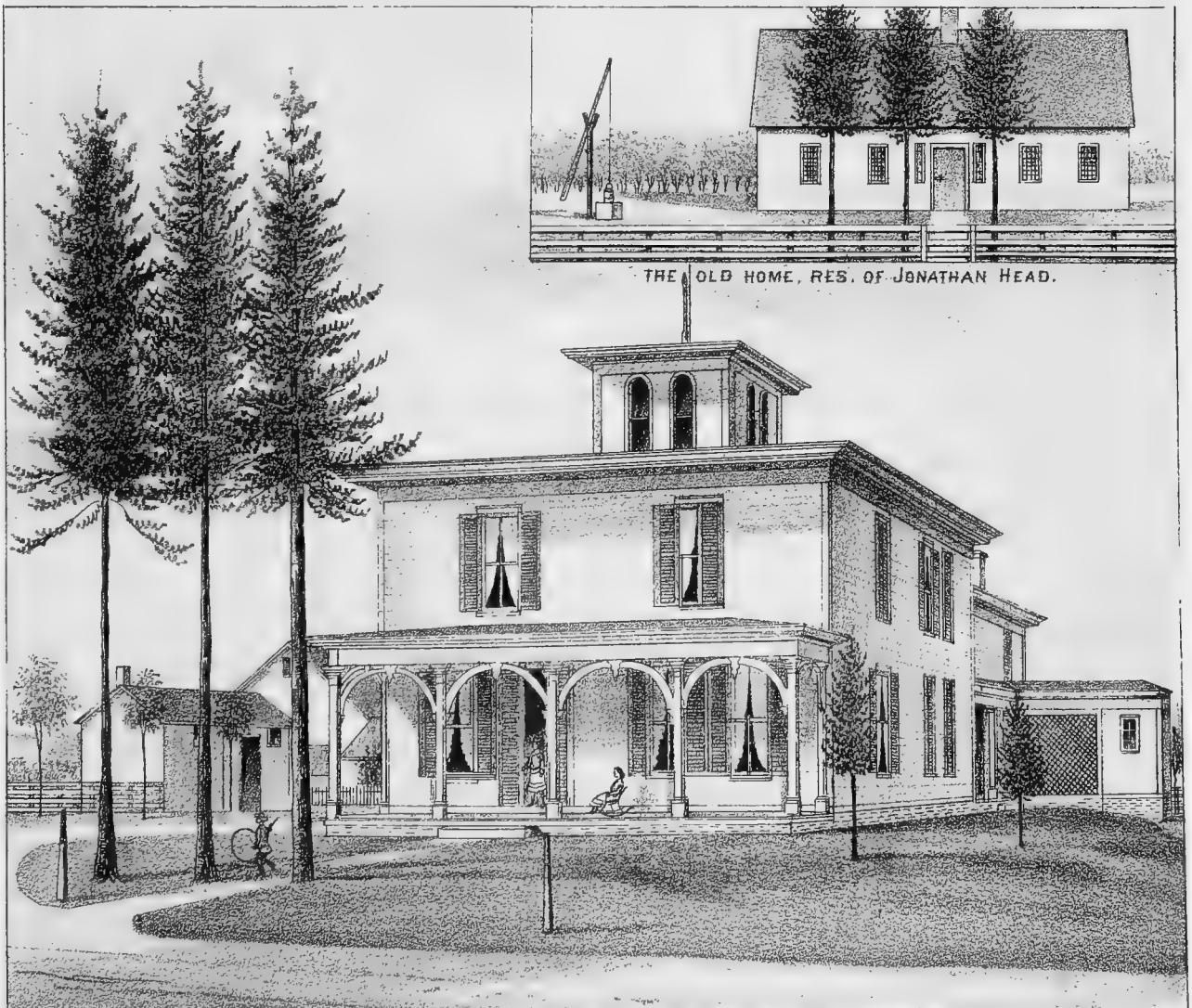
"There is an old record of a first unsuccessful attempt to form a religious society here in 1795. On July 6 of that year a meeting was held in the store of Dr. Perkins,—standing where the hotel now stands,—and a society was then formed by the name of Hancock Religious Society. The following officers were chosen, viz.: Joseph Howard, Clerk; Jonathan Davis, William Babbitt, David Seymour, Asa Shepherd, Matthew Nichols, Jonathan Davis, Jr., Jesse Prior, and Aaron Davis, Trustees. A committee of three was then appointed to appraise the land for a house of worship, viz.: Henry Crane, Jonathan Davis, and John Clay. After this, on Sept. 7, 1795, there was a second meeting, in which provision was made for the purchase of a lot for a burying-ground, and also they received and agreed to the report of the committee on the site of the church. They then voted to dissolve the meeting; and with this, so far as records show, not only the meeting, but the Hancock Religious Society itself was dissolved.

"Before the year 1800 occasional services were held in a school-house standing about on the present site of Mr. Sullivan's blacksmith-shop. In October, 1800, the Norwich Society passed a resolution that the preaching on the Sabbath should be held in that school-house one-third of the time until the following May. In 1802 a new school-house was erected on the site of the old one; and it was built much





LYSANDER HEAD.



RESIDENCE OF L. & J. E. HEAD, PARIS, ONEIDA COUNTY, N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.



*J. P. Tompkins*

*et Tompkins*

PHOTOS BY MUNDY WILLIAMS UTICA N.Y.



RESIDENCE OF J. P. TOMPKINS, PARIS T<sup>C</sup>, ONEIDA CO., N.Y.

LITH. BY L.H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

larger, with two rooms and a swing partition between them, which could be swung up and fastened on hooks to the ceiling above, so as to make it convenient for religious services. This was our church accommodation until the year 1810."

Eighteen of the members of the Norwich Church were dismissed December 12, 1809, to form a separate church here; and on the 29th of January, 1810, a meeting was held at the house of Abner Bacon, which stood nearly on the site of the present residence of Chauncey S. Butler, and the Paris Union Society was organized with 26 members,—9 males and 17 females. Revs. E. Wood, J. Eastman, and J. Southworth were present on this occasion. The Congregational form of church government was adopted, but has since been changed to the Presbyterian.

"In the spring of 1810 the Rev. Ezra Woodworth commenced his labors here as stated supply. About the 1st of June the church building of Norwich was consumed by fire, and the people there made a proposition to the people of the Creek to unite with them in building a new church midway between the two places, which proposition was declined. On the 21st of August a meeting was held to make arrangements for the building of a church in this locality. At first it was decided to build on the east side of the Creek, and the site was selected just beyond the residence of the late William Knight. Here the foundation was laid in the spring of 1811, and the timber was brought together, when the site was suddenly changed to the one where this church now stands. The foundation and the timber were both removed to this spot, and such was the zeal of the people in the work that the whole transfer was effected in a single day. Before the end of this year (1811) the building was inclosed, and for three years following the congregation worshiped in it as it was, benches being carried in for their accommodation. It was completed in November, 1814, and the pews were rented for the first time January 2, 1815."

This old church was in shape peculiar to the times,—large, square, and high, without a steeple, with the doors under the eaves instead of under the gables, with two rows of windows, with a gallery running around three sides on the interior, and an old-fashioned high pulpit. This house stood until the year 1843, when it was torn down and the present one built in its place.

Mr. Woodworth closed his labors in 1813, and March 22, 1814, Rev. Abner Benedict became stated supply, and continued as such eight months. Rev. Publius V. Bogue began preaching here in the latter part of 1814, and was installed the first pastor of the church March 5, 1815, remaining until the close of 1825. Rev. Oren Catlin became stated supply June 1, 1826, and remained until April 1, 1829. After this the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Mr. Waters, who resided near Paris Hill. March 1, 1830, Rev. Oren Hyde became stated supply, and stayed ten months. He was succeeded in the same capacity by Rev. T. D. Southworth, who remained until the close of 1832. Rev. Beriah B. Hotchkiss succeeded him April 1, 1833, and on the 30th of the same month was installed the second pastor of the church. He remained a little over three years, retiring the last of August, 1836. For nineteen months thereafter the church was supplied with occasional preaching by Rev. Messrs. Crafts, David Gilmer, and Gilbert.

Rev. Francis Jones, who came April 1, 1838, was installed third pastor December 5, following, and remained until July, 1841. During his pastorate the Ladies' Foreign Missionary Society was formed (July, 1838), and soon after changed its name to the Ladies' Benevolent Association, which it still retains. One week after Mr. Jones closed

his labors here Rev. John Waugh began his, and was in charge of this church fourteen years, or until the first Sabbath in July, 1855. He was not installed pastor until Dec. 27, 1843, the day the new church was dedicated.

Oct. 5, 1856, seven persons, and shortly after two others, were dismissed from this church to form a separate organization at Clayville. In the spring of 1857, on the 1st of April, Rev. Joseph N. McGiffert became the fifth pastor of the church at Sauquoit, and remained a little over nine years, closing his labors here June 15, 1866, and removing to Ashtabula, Ohio. Rev. E. B. Parsons was stated supply for eight months in 1868, and on the 1st of February, 1869, the present pastor, Rev. B. F. Willoughby, began his labors; he was installed the sixth pastor of this church July 6, of the same year. The membership of the society at present is about 125. A Sunday-school is sustained with a membership of over 100; H. D. Brownell is its Superintendent.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Sauquoit.*—A Methodist class was formed in this town very early, and a house of worship erected, which, according to the recollection of Dr. Leverett Bishop, was considerably out of repair in 1816. This building has been extensively repaired, and is now used as an academy. The present brick church, occupying a position north of the old one, was built in 1842. The present pastor is Rev. William Watson, recently (spring of 1878) appointed by the Conference, of which he is one of the secretaries. The membership of the society is about 225, and the Superintendent of the Sunday-school is W. E. Nichols.

A *Welsh Church* formerly existed in the south part of town. The building was erected as a union church by several Welsh societies. The church in Waterville finally absorbed it, and it has been disbanded.

*Baptist Church, Cassville.*—This society was organized at some period between the years 1820 and 1830, and a frame church erected, which was subsequently destroyed by fire. The present substantial frame edifice was built on the same site in 1868. The present pastor of this church, which has about 160 members, is Rev. A. A. Watson. A Sunday-school is sustained with an attendance of about 150; its Superintendent is Henry Swan.

There was at one time a *Presbyterian Church* at Cassville, which has gone out of existence. Its house of worship was built the next year after the old Baptist Church. No meetings are now held in the village by this denomination.

The *Clayville Presbyterian Society* was organized in 1856, by nine persons dismissed from the Sauquoit Church for that purpose. Meetings were first held in a room which was fitted up in a building owned by D. J. Millard. In September, 1858, a committee of ladies started a subscription paper for funds to build a church. D. J. Millard aided largely in the work, and the present frame church edifice was built soon after. It is located in the upper part of the village. The deacons of the society (who were also elders) at that time were Lloyd Johnson and Warren Bragg, and Mr. Johnson still holds the position. Mr. Bragg was killed in a railway accident at Stroudsburg, Pa., in 1876, while en route to the Centennial Exposition. The church was at first supplied with preaching by different

ministers. The first pastor was Rev. M. E. Dunham, who began his labors in 1858 and preached nearly six years. He is now at Johnstown, Montgomery Co. He was succeeded by Rev. A. C. Shaw, D.D., in 1864, now of Fulton, Oswego Co. The third and present pastor is Rev. C. H. Beebe, who has been in charge since May, 1870. The officers of the society are: Church Clerk and Elder, Levi Mason; Elders, Ezekiel Pierce, John B. Tompkins, N. M. Worden. The membership is about 90. A Sabbath-school is sustained with over 200 members, and an average attendance of 150; the teachers number 20. Dr. H. W. Tompkins is Superintendent and Chorister, and Mrs. Tompkins, Assistant Superintendent. The value of the church property, including the parsonage, is about \$8000.

*St. John's Episcopal Church, Clayville.*—Through the efforts of Frederick Hollister, of early manufacturing fame in this village, the services of Rev. William Baker were secured, and he preached here in the spring of 1847. The present fine brick church was built in 1848–49, at a cost of \$17,000 to \$20,000. The first meeting of the society was held April 25, 1847, in the old school-house. Mr. Baker, at that time rector of St. Paul's Church, at Paris Hill, preached here one Sunday in each month. Rev. William H. Paddock, principal of a family school at New Hartford, aided in forming the society here, and meetings were held every other Sunday. The corner-stone of the church was laid June 21, 1848, by Bishop De Lancey, and the society was incorporated July 9, 1849, with 21 members. John Wicks and Ezra Brown were the first church-wardens, and the vestrymen were James H. Jennings, R. Wells Dickenson, Riley W. Miller, Sterling A. Millard, Aaron B. Bligh, Frederick Hollister, George Lord, Parmenas Mott. The site for the church was deeded by the "Empire Mills Company," and the building was consecrated by Bishop De Lancey, December 23, 1849. Rev. P. A. Proal, D.D., of Trinity Church, Utica, was the first rector of St. John's. The present rector is Rev. J. B. Wicks, of Paris Hill, and the communicants number about 25.

The *Methodist Episcopal Church* at Clayville was organized some time during the Rebellion, about 1863–64. Its pulpit is at present supplied by Rev. E. J. Clemens.

*St. Patrick's Catholic Church, Clayville.*—The first Catholic clergyman who visited this place was Rev. Patrick Carraher, of St. Patrick's Church, West Utica, some thirty years ago or more. He celebrated mass in the school-house. The church was organized by Rev. Father Coughlin, of Clinton, who was succeeded by Rev. Father O'Reilly, now of Clinton, under whose supervision the present frame church was built about 1864, and dedicated in 1865. In 1868 (previous to which time Father O'Reilly had attended at this place, Waterville, West Winfield, Herkimer Co., etc.) another clergyman was appointed at Waterville, —Rev. Philip Smith, who had charge also at Clayville. The present pastor, Rev. E. F. O'Connor, was appointed in 1874, and holds services also at West Winfield, where a church was dedicated September 30, 1877. St. Patrick's parish includes about 140 families, or some 700 individuals. Two Sunday-schools are sustained: one at Clayville, with an attendance of about 75, superintended by Michael

Dempsey, and another in the school-house at Chadwick's Mills, in the town of New Hartford. The society has a fine cemetery on the road north of Clayville, near the one belonging to the village.

#### PARIS HILL.

The following sketch was prepared by Hon. Lorenzo Rouse, once a prominent citizen of this town, and now of Clinton, in the town of Kirkland. It has been handed us by J. V. H. Scovill, of Paris Hill:

"My knowledge of the early history of Paris is, of course, somewhat limited as to personal observation, my first acquaintance with it having commenced in the spring of 1816, that is, twenty-seven years after the first settlement was made, which was at Paris Hill and vicinity. This first settlement made in the town was in 1789. It was then in the town of Whitestown, and was the third settlement made in that town, if not in the county, Whitestown having been first settled in 1784, Clinton in 1787, and Paris Hill in 1789. (Utica, however, had three log huts in 1787, so that Paris Hill must have been the fourth settlement in the county.\*)

"The first settler at Paris Hill was Captain Royce; soon after him came Benjamin Barnes and son, Stephen Barrett, Abel Simmons, Sr., John and Sylvester Butler, and others who settled near. None of these, however, settled at the present village, but in the vicinity. Tradition says that one of the earliest settlers, if not the earliest, at Paris Hill proper was Colonel Tuttle, who was quite a land-owner on the east side of what is now 'the Green.' Indeed, he gave the east half of the Green for a public park, other parties giving the west half for the same purpose. Colonel Tuttle built the first framed house, which I recollect as standing in rear and attached to the house now owned by D. C. Addington. It was two low stories in height, and was painted yellow. The present front part of that house was built afterward, and for several years was occupied by Jesse Thompson (father of the late Jesse E. Thompson, of Utica) as a tavern.

"Tradition further says that in Colonel Tuttle's day a large pine-tree was standing in the upper part of the park, or green. The colonel caught and tamed a young bear, which he used to pet very much. When winter came on the bear disappeared, and the colonel felt the loss deeply,—was inclined to think some one had shot or stolen it,—but on a sunny day in March the bear was discovered coming out of a hole in that pine-tree, and he returned to his master, who was greatly rejoiced thereat; he had been hibernating.

"The first church, erected in 1791, was a plain, barn-like looking structure, innocent of paint, and in fact never was finished off inside. After its erection settlers began to come in rapidly, and Colonel Tuttle persuaded the people to sell the building to him, and to build larger, both of which they did. He then removed the first building to the rear of his house, and converted it into a barn. The new church was located near the centre of the green, nearest the west side, and was reasonably capacious. It had a high steeple and a bell, and the inside was arranged with square pews, with doors, like so many sheep-pens, a portion of the congregation sitting with their backs to the minister. It had a very high pulpit, nearly on a level with the galleries, and had a large *sounding-board*, as it was called, suspended over the head of the minister. The pulpit, when I first saw it, was occupied by the Rev. Eliphalet Steele, who was its only pastor up to his death, in 1816. The tall spire was taken down in that or the following year, and materially shortened. The old edifice stood till 1832, when it was taken down, and the materials used in building a new one, located on the spot where the present Presbyterian Church stands. That church was subsequently burned, through carelessness, and the present one erected.

"The Episcopal Church was erected in 1797. That, too, was a very plain structure, and unpainted. In 1818 it was removed to the west of the church lot, and the present structure was erected. Val. Pierce was the builder, assisted by his brother; also by Roderick White and others. Russell Brooks, Eli Gilbert, and the Saxton boys did the plastering. The old structure, after its removal, was fitted up and occupied (with some additions) by Rev. William R. Weeks as a residence and school building. Afterwards Chester Cook bought it and occupied a

\* Utica was settled in 1788.—HISTORIAN.



MRS. GEO. W. CHAPMAN.



GEO. W. CHAPMAN.

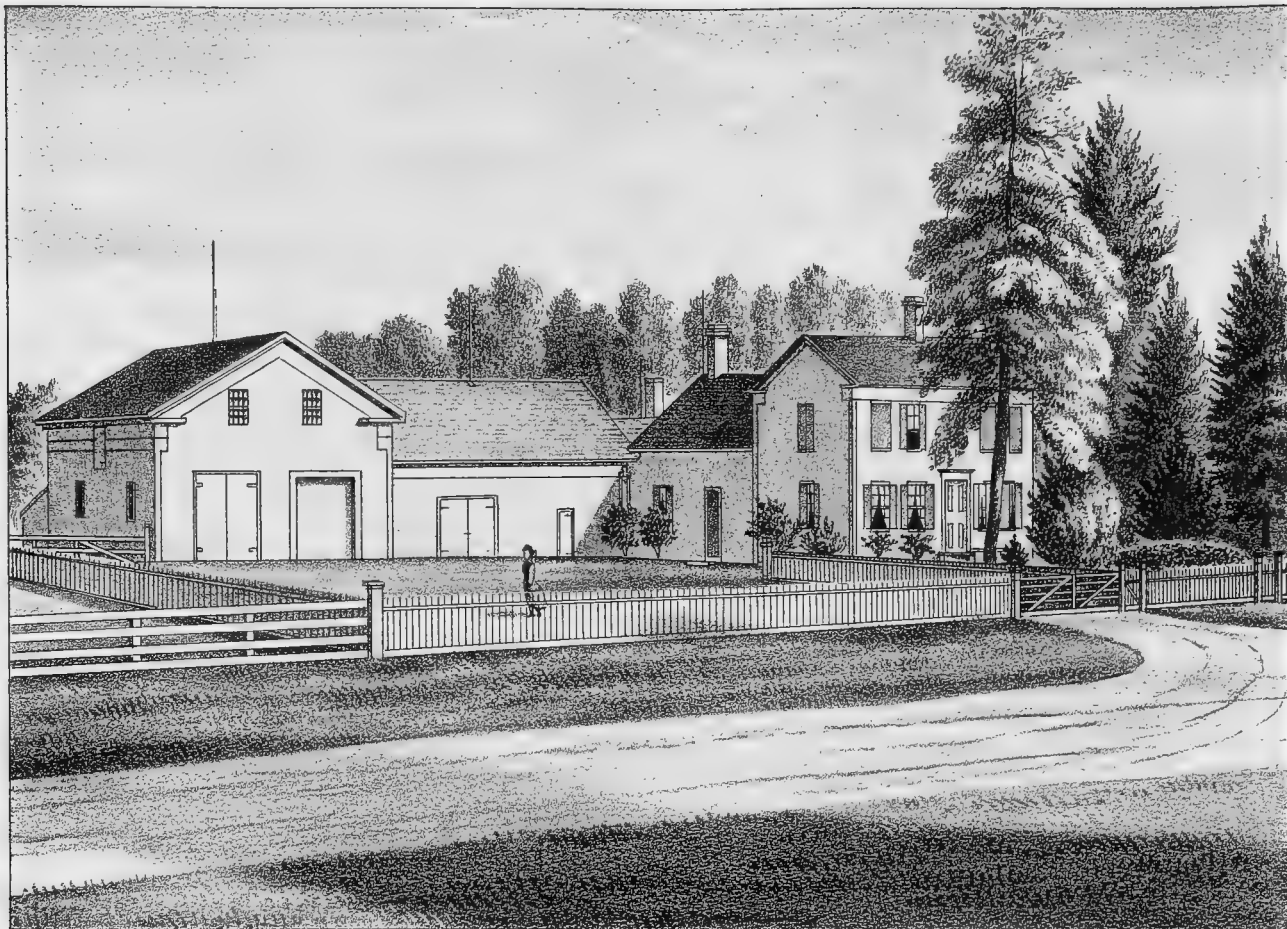
PHOTOS BY L. B. WILLIAMS, UTICA, N.Y.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE W. CHAPMAN, PARIS, ONEIDA CO., N.Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS & CO., PHILA., PA.





RESIDENCE OF WM. RICHARDS, PARIS, ONEIDA CO., N.Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS & CO. PHILA., PA.

### WILLIAM RICHARDS.

William Richards was born in Oneida County in 1798, his father having removed into this (then) wilderness from Connecticut in 1764. About 1768 he settled on a farm, where he remained until his death, which occurred October 8, 1835. William was born in the town of Paris, of which he was one of the earliest inhabitants, and assisted in its organization. At the time of his birth the country was almost an unbroken forest; but he has lived to see it superseded by fruitful fields, which abound on every hand with evidences of cultivation and plenty; the forest has given place to the farm, the log cabin to the smiling and artistic villa; the rude shop of the pioneer artisan to the substantial and capacious establishments of numerous thrifty manufacturers. With this marvelous development, reaching through more than three-fourths of a century, William Richards has been intimately identified, and may be said to have been a part of it in its various stages. Like most of the pioneers among whom his early life was spent, he struggled with the hardships and privations incident to the settlement of a new country, and like most who, through persevering toil and unflinching energy, have enjoyed the satisfaction of seeing the wilderness blossom around them, and of reaping at last the substantial fruits of their labors.

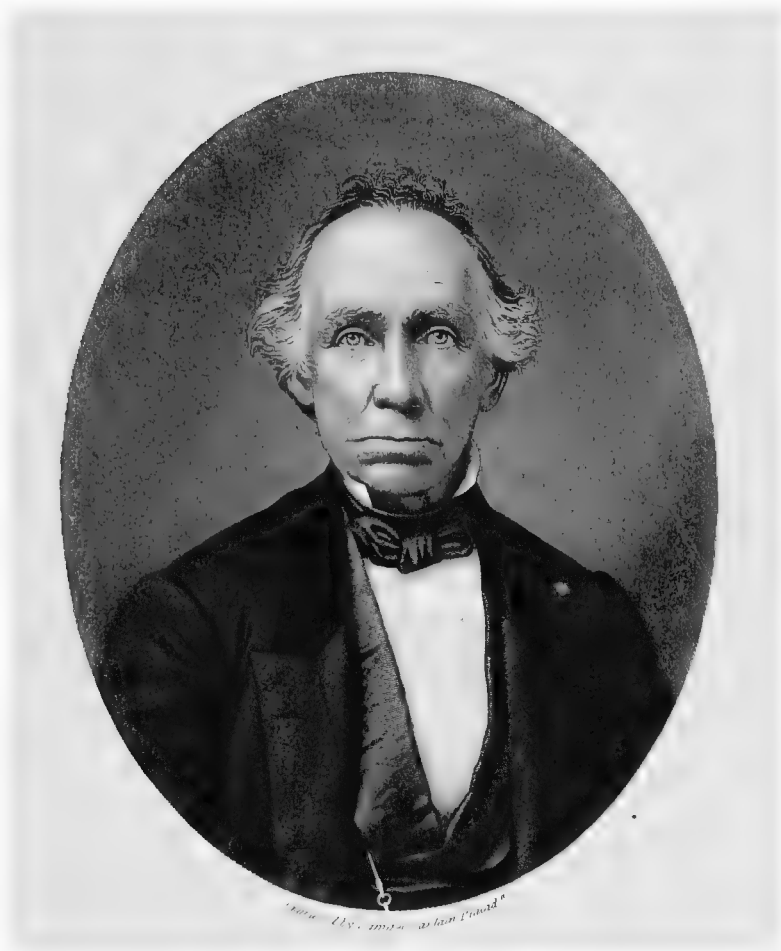
Mr. Richards has achieved success and secured a comfortable competence for himself and his family. Through all this he has maintained a character for unsullied integrity

in his intercourse with his fellow-men. He enjoys the highest confidence of his neighbors, and for many years, by the suffrages of his townsmen, has been called to fill offices of responsibility and trust. He has ever labored to promote the highest temporal and moral welfare of his neighborhood and the section of country in which he lives.

Himself a model farmer, he has sought, by example and precept, to induce thrift, good taste, and the highest success in that honorable and important department of human labor. A reformer both by instinct and practice, he has ever been a friend of the drunkard, a hater of intemperance, of oppression, and of political corruption, and has longed to see his country free from those two gigantic evils—intemperance and slavery.

Mr. Richards is a strict observer of the Sabbath, and a constant and regular attendant upon Christian worship; a liberal supporter of the institutions of the Gospel, and a lover of the great benevolent operations of the American church. He has attested his liberality towards the latter by bequeathing a handsome sum to their support.

Mr. Richards has been twice married. His first wife was Martha, daughter of Jacob and Betsey Knight. This union was blessed with one daughter, who is now residing in Waterloo, Black Hawk County, Iowa. Mrs. Richards died December 15, 1860.



Mr. Richards





part as a dwelling and the rest as a saddle- and harness-shop. It subsequently took fire and was burned.

"The Methodist Church stood on the road going towards Clinton, east of the present burial-ground. It had a good congregation when I first knew it; had its regular services by a circuit-preacher, and had a number of zealous members. The society afterwards became extinct, and the church was taken down about 1850.

"I have stated that Paris was originally included in the town of Whitestown, then a part of Herkimer County. In 1792 the town of Paris was organized as a separate town, and included not only Kirkland and Marshall, but also the present towns of Sangerfield, Brookfield, Hamilton, Cazenovia, and Sherburne. These five latter towns were taken off in 1795, and Kirkland, including Marshall, in 1827, leaving the town of Paris with nearly its present boundaries, the only change being the addition of a narrow strip from Kirkland, in 1839, to accommodate a few individuals.

"Paris Hill, as we have seen, was the third or fourth settlement in order of time in the original town of Whitestown, and being the farthest south was generally known as the 'South Settlement.' When the present village began to manifest itself it was known as 'Shax's Borough,' but after the new town had been organized, and named Paris, it gradually assumed its present name of Paris Hill.

"When I first saw the place, nearly sixty-two years ago, and for a few years after, it was a more important point than at present, and a place of much more business. It had three churches, two taverns (as they were then called), two stores, two blacksmith-shops, two saddle- and harness-shops, several carpenters' and shoemakers' shops, one wagon shop, one spinning-wheel maker's shop, two tailors' shops, two asheries or potash establishments, and two cooper-shops for the making of barrels, to be used for pork, cider, potash, and for whisky, the latter being manufactured on the premises now occupied by J. Van Valkenburg. The whisky was mainly sold to the farmers in the vicinity, at from twenty-five to thirty cents per gallon. No doubt there were other manufacturers' shops not recollected, but Chester Cook's silver-plating shop must not be overlooked. A turnpike, running through the village for some years, connected the place, and all south and southwest of it, as far as Oxford, with Utica, by means of intersecting the Seneca Turnpike at New Hartford. A toll-gate stood a little north of the Episcopal Church. The turnpike, not proving a profitable investment, soon shared a fate similar to that of the plank-road, which succeeded it at a more modern date, and was abandoned, to the stockholders' loss.

"A *grist-mill* was standing when I first knew the place, on the east side of the road, opposite a portion of the present Episcopal cemetery. It was originally intended to be operated by horse-power, the horses to travel on the inner circumference of a large wheel, nearly or quite thirty feet in diameter. This wheel revolved with an axle, or shaft, which furnished the motive-power to the machinery. The builder of this novel grist-mill was a Mr. Simister. The working of it proved too destructive to horseflesh to be profitable, and it was therefore abandoned. Subsequently an attempt was made to utilize the building by putting in a steam apparatus, but as the construction of stationary steam-engines was then but little understood, that plan was also abandoned, and the building was demolished about 1820.

"At the lower end of the green, within the line of the road leading to Bridgewater, was a public well, furnishing at all seasons a good supply of pure water to all who chose to use it. About the year 1840 the bottom seemed to drop out, and it contained no water afterwards. Probably the water had found a fissure in the limestone rock in which the well was dug, and escaped in that way. It then became useful as a sink-hole or drain to carry off in a wet time all the surplus water from the lower part of the green. Finally, it became clogged and useless for that purpose, and was closed up.

"Sixty years ago the green was very convenient as a parade-ground, two, and sometimes three, military companies mustering on it for parade and inspection at the same time,—usually the first Monday in June, the 4th of July, and the first Monday in September. The two or three companies strove to out-do each other in the precision and skill of their evolutions. In some cases a battalion consisting of six or seven companies assembled there. In one instance, at least, the whole regiment met there in September for 'general training,' as it was called. Samuel Comstock, afterwards General Comstock, of Clinton, was then adjutant, and his orders in giving commands were heard very distinctly at a distance of two miles! Such occasions were these,—so soon after the war of 1812-15,—occasions of much interest, and called

out crowds of people. This gave peddlers of gingerbread, crackers, maple-sugar, cookies, small-beer, and cider a good opportunity to ply their vocations, and the old church on the green gave a very acceptable shade to them and to their customers if the day were sunny; and also to the old Revolutionary soldiers, who would there assemble to together to recount to each other, and to a circle of interested listeners, their several perilous adventures and hair-breadth escapes in the times that 'tried men's souls.'

"Among the prominent individuals residing in the village at that time may be mentioned General Henry McNiell, ex-judge and the member of Assembly; Elnathan Judd, M.D., the leading physician of the place; Theophilus Steele, Esq., the town clerk; Samuel H. Addington, merchant and justice of the peace; and Martin Hawley, landlord and land-owner. Esquire Addington's store was then the building on the west side of the green, with a brick front, now converted into a blacksmith-shop. It was previously occupied as a store by Stanton & Hawley. The house north of it, on the corner, was owned by Major Hawley, and was used as a hotel or tavern. A curbed well was directly in front of it, in what is now used as a travelled roadway.

"Other prominent citizens living in the vicinity of the village, but not in it, were Captain John Wicks, John Strong, Ephraim Walker, Timothy Hopkins, Deacon Bailey, Adam and Abel Simmons, Captain Ebenezer and Esquire Charles Smith, Esquire Uri Doolittle, David Stiles, Fobes Head, Jonathan Head, Abiel Saxton, Luther Richards, and several others.

"The succeeding merchants at Paris Hill were Haywood & Blair, Steele & Wicks, Tompkins & Doolittle, Mott & Reynolds, Andrew Mills, and Jesse E. Thompson.

"General McNiell was postmaster from time immemorial, but always had the business done by a deputy,—usually a merchant or innkeeper. He was removed about 1830, under Jackson's administration, and Germond Mott was appointed in his place.\* In the earlier days the people were content with one mail per week, and that was carried by the 'post-rider' on horseback, he delivering the Utica newspapers to subscribers on his route at their doors, carrying them in his 'saddle-bags,' and the letter-mail in his pockets. Letter postage was not prepaid, and the rates were graduated according to the distance,—for instance, to Utica, 6 cents; to Albany, 12½ cents; to New York, 18½ cents; and to Philadelphia, Boston, or Detroit, 25 cents. There was but little money in those days, most of the ordinary business being done by barter or exchange; and often when a poor man had a letter in the post-office, coming from a distance, he had to wait some days or borrow the 25 cents to get it out. This method of carrying the mail continued till about 1820, when the post-rider changed his conveyance to a one-horse wagon, thus securing higher pay, and occasionally a passenger. Soon after a mail-stage was started, with one pair of horses, making two trips each way per week; afterwards three, and finally daily trips each way, with four horses.

"The habits, usages, and implements of the early days were quite primitive. Such things as mowing-machines, reapers, horse-rakes, threshing-machines, cultivators, plows with iron mold-boards, bob-sleighs, sewing-machines, knitting-machines, washing-machines, or clothes-wringers were entirely unknown, and even unheard of. Pitchforks, scythes, and axes were made by the blacksmiths. We had in those days no railroads, no canals, no telegraphs, no telephones, no photographs. Cook-stoves and carpets were not dreamed of; buggies and cutters were unknown; families rode in lumber-wagons and sleighs, or sleds. If these were *painted*, even, the owners were considered as being *stuck-up* and *proud*. Much of the riding was on horseback. Frequently, if a young man arranged to take his lady-love out riding, he would come on horseback. She would spread a blanket on the horse behind his saddle, seat herself on that, put her arm caressingly around his waist,—for support,—and enjoy the ride satisfactorily. As all the grain was threshed by hand, and all the fuel cut with the axe in winter for the year, farmers and their sons found sufficient employment in the winter season, so that when evening came they were too much fatigued to desire to spend it loafing or lounging, either at the post-office, store, or tavern. The women, in addition to keeping the house in order and doing the necessary

\* The post-office here is the oldest in town, and is called Paris. The present postmaster is Win. H. Ferris. The office was the first one established in this section of the county.

cooking and washing, spent much of the summer in spinning wool, and the winter in spinning flax and tow. All the clothing of the family was made in the family.

"None of the churches had stoves until about 1820. He who could not keep warm without a fire in church was considered as being deficient in holy zeal. The women, if delicate, were allowed to have a small tin foot-stove at their feet, with a dish of coals and hot embers in it, while the men sat muffled up, and shivered. I have often known the clergyman to preach, in the winter, with warm woolen mittens on. In the old church that stood on the green, it was always customary for the congregation to stand during the prayers, and to sit during the singing; and in warm weather it was quite the custom of several to sleep during the sermon. The old church was used for a variety of purposes other than religious: all the town-meetings were held in it till the town was divided, in 1827; political meetings were held in it; also caucuses of the different political parties, common-school exhibitions, amateur theatrical performances, miscellaneous lectures, and many other things, too numerous to particularize. But the old church was long since demolished, and not a stone is left to mark its former site. The old settlers who built it, and who for many years occupied its square, uncomfortable pews, in summer's heat and in winter's cold, with becoming devotion, have all passed away. Even the very doctrines which for many years were thundered forth from its high pulpit, earnestly and no doubt sincerely promulgated by its occupants, Dr. Weeks and others, and as sincerely accepted and believed in by the most of their hearers,—even many of these doctrines have also passed away and are forgotten. A new generation has arisen. Its members are the present actors in life. New ideas have been acquired, and newer, and we hope better, sentiments are adopted. And still the end is not yet. Change, change, is the order of the world! But if we can perceive that a majority of these changes are for the better, that they indicate progress and improvement, then, indeed, may we feel content."

Captain Royce moved upon Paris Hill about the 1st of March, 1789, and Benjamin Barnes, Sr., Benjamin Barnes, Jr., and John Humaston settled in the neighborhood on the 20th of the same month. Hon. Henry McNiel settled on the farm now partly owned by J. V. H. Scovill, his house having been located on the east side of the road, opposite Mr. Scovill's present residence. He was several times in the Legislature from this county, first in 1798, and was one of the largest land-holders in this vicinity. He came to the town in the capacity of a school-teacher, and taught very early at Paris Hill. He was a man much respected by those who knew him.

The village now has a store, a post-office, a hotel, and two churches, with a few mechanic shops. It is located on the top of the hill from which it takes its name, in the north-western portion of the town.

Of the early settlers here it is said that Aaron Simmons brought daisy-seed and sowed it, in order to have plenty of fodder. He and his brothers, Adams and Abel, were from the State of Rhode Island. Mr. Simmons supposed there would be a scarcity of fodder here, and that as it was necessary to raise daisies for that purpose on his native sand-plains, it must be so wherever he went. It is also said he brought burdock-seed and sowed it around his log house, in order to *make it look like home*. The Simmons farms were west of the village, and that of Captain Royce half a mile north. The Barnes' did not remain long in the locality.

Luther Richards, father of William Richards (now living in town), came to Paris about 1791-92, and settled near the present residence of J. V. H. Scovill. There were then no roads, and the only paths were lines of blazed trees through the woods, which guided the children to and from school. William Richards was born almost within sight of

where he now lives, and is past eighty years of age, being probably the oldest resident in the neighborhood.

Darius Scovill and his sons, Isaac, Seabury, and Edward, located in this town in 1804, coming from Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn. The deed of the old place was from the executors of General George Washington's estate. Isaac Scovill was the father of J. V. H. Scovill, now residing at Paris Hill.

Fobes and Jonathan Head, brothers, the latter at the time fourteen years of age, came to Oneida County about 1789, and the former settled in what is now Marshall. He was a carpenter by trade, and to him his brother was apprenticed. When Jonathan Head married he settled in what is now Paris, on the farm at present owned by his son, Lysander Head. Another son, Harvey Head, is the present supervisor of the town, and has been prominent in its political history. An older brother of Fobes and Jonathan Head, named Joseph, was one of the colony which settled the town of Madison, in Madison County. This colony was from Rhode Island, from which State the Heads emigrated. The territory settled by the colony was for fifty years or more held by the families of the original settlers, but has since largely changed hands.

Between 1835 and 1840 members of some of the most respectable families of this town were, in an evil hour, led astray, and engaged in shop-lifting and circulating counterfeit money; several were apprehended, tried, and convicted and sent to the penitentiary. Members of the same families are now among the most respected citizens of the town, and it has always been a matter of great regret that the temptation to do wrong should have been strong enough to influence any within the confines of this so generally moral town. Since then its reputation has been good.

John Chapman, of Rhode Island, removed from that State to Vermont and remained one year, and about 1803 settled in Bridgewater, Oneida Co., N. Y. About 1809 he came to this town, and located on the farm now owned by Wake-man Rider. His son, Willard Chapman, is still a resident of Paris, and is seventy-seven years of age. John Chapman's brother, Charles, lived in this town some time, and subsequently removed to Tioga County, where he died. He was a soldier of 1812. Nathaniel Chapman, the father of these men, settled in Paris five or six years after his sons came, and died in the town. Willard Chapman was probably born in Vermont during the residence of his father in that State.

Among the early settlers of this town was the Gray family. They were originally from the north of Ireland, the first who emigrated to America having been Samuel Gray, who was born in 1715, and came to this country in 1736. He settled in Worcester, Mass., where he married Mary Wiley, who was also born in the north of Ireland, about 1718, and came to America in the same ship that brought Mr. Gray. The latter died in Worcester, about the year 1800. Religiously he was a Protestant, and by trade a weaver. He left seven children, among whom was Moses Gray, grandfather of the present Moses M. Gray, of Sauquoit. He married, about 1769, Sally Fuller, lived in Templeton, Mass., and afterwards removed to Grafton, Windham Co., Vt., where his wife died in 1793.

Shortly after this event Mr. Gray, accompanied by his son Moses, removed to the State of New York and settled in the Sauquoit Valley, making the long journey on horseback. Mr. Gray built a log house on the east side of the Sauquoit, a little south of where the Methodist Church now stands. In 1797 he married Anna Buckingham, by whom he had four children. By his first wife he had ten children. Moses Gray died May 8, 1805, from injuries received while felling a tree. His wife died in 1812.

Moses Gray, the eighth child of the preceding, was born in Templeton, Mass., Feb. 26, 1785. He learned the tanner's trade, and carried on the business until 1823, when he removed from Paris Furnace (now Clayville) to Sauquoit, where he resided until his death, in 1845. His wife was Roxanna Howard, a native of Long Meadow, Conn., where she was born in 1789, and who died June 15, 1869. They had eight children born to them, viz. Asa, Roxanna, Elzada, Almira, Moses Miller, Hiram, George, and Joseph Howard Gray.

Of these, Asa, the oldest, is the world-renowned botanist, who was educated for a physician, but having a greater love for natural science than for the practice of medicine, he abandoned the latter and applied himself to the study of botany. In 1834 he was elected professor of natural history in Harvard University, which position he still nominally retains, though he retired from active college duties in 1874. Dr. Gray married Jane Lathrop Loring, of Boston, Mass., in 1848. His present residence is at the Botanic Garden of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.

George died in Boston, Mass., Jan. 9, 1848. The others are still living. Moses Miller Gray, born June 9, 1820, married Emily Townsend in 1845. He owns and resides upon the farm occupied by his father, in Sauquoit. Joseph H. Gray is in the practice of law in New York City.

The first known member of the Howard family in America was John Howard, who died in Ipswich, Mass., in 1686. John Howard, the grandfather of Mrs. Moses M. Gray, emigrated from Pomfret, Conn., to Sauquoit, N. Y., in 1793, where he died in 1816. He was one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church in that village. His son, Joseph Howard, was born in Pomfret, Conn., in 1766. He married Submit Luce, of Somers, Conn., April 3, 1788, and removed to Sauquoit in 1793. He was a leading citizen of his adopted town, and one of the twenty-six persons who formed themselves into a church in Sauquoit, in January, 1810, of which body he was chosen the first deacon, and continued to hold the office for a period of forty years. He died June 4, 1846. He married, in 1833, Margaret Carson, by whom he had seven children: Roxanna, who married the present Moses M. Gray, Jillany, Walter, Ephraim, Joseph, Polly, and Anna.

#### VILLAGE OF SAUQUOIT.

This village (or more properly two villages) is located on the stream bearing the same name, in the north part of town, and from its early settlement has been a place of large manufacturing interests.

Phineas Kellogg has been named as the earliest settler at this place, locating in 1789, and building a log house. He then returned to New England, and "in March, 1790, Mr. Kellogg, John Butler, Sylvester Butler, Asa Shepard, and

Mrs. Plumb and two children (wife and children of Joseph Plumb) removed from New England, and arrived at the house built by Kellogg the preceding fall. When they arrived they found the roof broken in by the snow, a heavy bank of which yet remained in the house; this was shoveled out, and the room made as comfortable as circumstances would permit, for the accommodation of the newcomers. Mr. Plumb followed the same spring. In the course of the season probably there were some arrivals, for in the fall William Swan, a lad of about fourteen years of age, died, which was the first death within the present limits of Paris, of which there is at this time any knowledge. The winter after Swan died there were two or three deaths in the vicinity, from the smallpox. In the year 1791, Kirkland Griffin, Captain Abner Bacon, Deacon Simeon Coe, Spencer Briggs, Baxter Gage, Josiah Hull, Nathan Robinson, Enos Pratt, and a Mr. Root settled in the vicinity of Sauquoit.\*

Kirkland Griffin, Esq., was a resident of the east side of the creek, and a veteran of the Revolution. It is said that he was one of those who shared the terrible privations of the "Mill Prison," in England, during that great struggle for independence, and after being released joined Commodore Paul Jones, and was engaged in the fearful encounter between Jones' vessel, the "Bon Homme Richard," and the British frigate "Scrapis," which resulted in the capture of the latter. Many of Griffin's fellow-prisoners were among Jones' crew, and fought like vengeful tigers to wipe out the insults offered them by the minions of Britain. Esquire Griffin became a prominent man in the town of Paris.

Benjamin Merrills, another early settler in this vicinity, was a veteran of the old French war.

Captain Abner Bacon kept a tavern very early on the present site of Colonel Chauncey Butler's residence, and afterwards, in 1802, Judge James Orton kept a store and tavern in a part of the building later known as "Savage's Tavern Stand."

Dr. Leverett Bishop, of Sauquoit, is a son of David Bishop, who came to this town about 1808, from Guilford, New Haven Co., Conn. He located with his family on a farm half a mile east of Paris Hill, now owned by his grandson, S. R. Bishop. The family moved from Connecticut with an ox-team. About this time Amos Bishop made a trip to this vicinity on foot, carrying a pack on his back. The Bishop farm was originally settled by a man named Dunbar, who probably dug the present well on the place. When they came to the town a saw-mill was in operation at Sauquoit, and had been for several years. The elder Bishop was a veteran of the Revolution, and was with Washington on his famous retreat from Long Island. Dr. Leverett Bishop served at Sacket's Harbor, in the capacity of "surgeon's mate" (assistant surgeon as now termed), in the war of 1812. Amos, the father of S. R. Bishop, was under fire at Oswego. Another son, Joel, was lost at sea, off Sandy Hook, in the latter part of 1810. Dr. Bishop began the study of medicine during the war of 1812-15, and in the fall of 1815 began practice at the village of

\* Jones' Annals.

Skanandoa, in the town of Vernon. The following year, 1816, he came to Sauquoit, where he has since resided, and practiced his profession. He was eighty-seven years of age in July, 1878. His brother Amos died May 11, 1866, at the age of eighty-three.

Among the early physicians were Drs. "Dick" Perkins and "Jack" Perkins, brothers; they possibly lived in the edge of New Hartford. Dr. Amos G. Hull was a short time at Paris Hill, but finally sold his ride to Dr. Elnathan Judd. Hull went to New Hartford, afterwards to Utica, and finally to New York. He was a fine physician, and one of the best surgeons in the country. Dr. Seth Hastings, who lived beyond Paris Hill, was one of the earliest physicians. Dr. Spaulding Pierce lived in West Sauquoit village, and was here previous to the arrival of Dr. Bishop. The physicians at present practicing in this town are the following: At Cassville, Dr. Barnum; at Clayville, Drs. Jones, Gifford, and Forbes; at Paris Hill, Dr. Hughes; at Sauquoit, Drs. Bishop, Osborne, and Curtis.

The Sauquoit post-office was established about 1820, through the instrumentality of Hobart Graves and Dr. L. Bishop. The office was located on the east side of the creek, and Mr. Graves was the first postmaster. He had a general country store, which was the second one on the east side of the creek, the first having been kept by Henry Crane, who discontinued the business before Graves established his. Stephen Savage owned a store on the west side. His grandson, Stephen G. Savage, is at present a merchant on the same side, and also has the post-office. One Perkins kept a store here previous to the time Savage began business.

The village contains four stores, a hotel, a post-office, a Lodge of Good Templars, a Masonic Lodge, and several mechanic shops, besides various manufacturing establishments, which are described elsewhere.

The present "Sauquoit Hotel," on the west side of the creek, was built by Joseph Mason in 1862, and stands on the ground previously occupied by the old "Savage tavern stand," which was burned down. It is a frame building, the only hotel in the place, and at present owned by Alfred Rogers. A hotel was at one time kept at the corners, on the east side, but has long been discontinued.

*Sauquoit Lodge, No. 150, F. and A. M.*, is the successor to "Paris Lodge, No. 348," which was one of the first Lodges in the county, having been formed previous to 1816, and discontinued during the "anti-Masonic" excitement. The present Lodge was chartered June 21, 1849, and incorporated in April, 1866. It owns a spacious lot of ground, and a frame building for its use as a lodge-room. Its membership in June, 1878, was about 100, and its principal officers for the same year are as follows: Josiah S. Parker, W. M.; B. E. Forbes, M. D., S. W.; C. L. Marshall, J. W.; Wayne Thurston, Treas.; John R. Jones, Sec.; D. H. Morgan, S. D.; Reuben Horrocks, J. D.

The grist- and saw-mills of W. F. Mould & Brothers have been owned by this firm since Jan. 1, 1853, at which time they were purchased of Henry Gilbert. The grist-mill has been extensively repaired and improved since coming into the hands of the present firm. During the winter three extra hands are employed, and in the summer

one. The grist-mill contains three runs of stones, and does principally a custom business. The father of these gentlemen, William L. Mould, was originally from England, and for four years previous to the purchase of this mill had operated the "Farmers' Factory-Mill," on the creek between Sauquoit and Clayville. This latter mill is now out of use. It was built by the "Farmers' Cotton Company," whose factory was near the present upper paper-mill of the Messrs. Graham. The latter is not in operation. The upper paper-mill of this company, a short distance above Sauquoit, at one time owned by Savage & Moore, is also idle. The grist-mill at Sauquoit was originally built by Captain Abner Bacon.

*Friendly Woolen Company.*—About 1812 a company of Quakers came to Sauquoit, purchased a saw-mill which had been erected by Abner Bacon, Sr., rebuilt it, and also put up a shop and various other buildings; the shop being the same now standing east of the depot, occupied by a store, a barber-shop, etc. They also built quite an extensive woolen-mill, immediately below the saw-mill, and began business customary to those days, before power-looms had come in fashion. They spun the yarn and let it out to private families to weave into satinets. The factory did not prove a remunerative investment, and was sold on an execution to Thomas Dean, afterwards of Deenville, and Isaac Smith then carried it on for a while. In 1824 it was purchased by Kellogg Hurlburt, Abner Brownell, and John Chadwick, proprietors at the same time of the "Eagle Cotton-Factory," now "Chadwick's Mills," two miles below, in the town of New Hartford. This firm converted it into a cotton-factory, changed the name to "Franklin Mill," and began manufacturing cotton cloth in 1826. In 1827 the firm divided, Messrs. Hurlburt and Brownell remaining in charge. Soon after they made a large addition to the factory; Brownell afterwards bought Hurlburt's interest, and the firm-name became A. Brownell & Co. A second addition was constructed, making the entire building 160 by 36 feet in dimensions. Mr. Brownell's sons finally assumed charge of the factory, which was burned May 4, 1877, and has not been rebuilt.

Abner Brownell, who was one of the earliest manufacturers of cotton goods in the State, was originally from Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He first settled at what is now Toddsville, Otsego County, about 1807-8, where he was overseer of the "Union Cotton-Factory;" came to Chadwick's Mills about 1809, and to Sauquoit about 1812. He introduced the printing of cotton goods in this part of the country, and was a prominent manufacturer all his life.

*Sauquoit Silk Manufacturing Company.*—The building occupied by this company stands just below Sauquoit village, and was built by A. Brownell & Co., for a cotton-factory, about 1840-45. It contained sixty looms, with other necessary machinery. This and the "Franklin Mill" were both in operation at the same time, and doing a large business. The present silk manufacturing firm have occupied the building since September, 1873, the cotton machinery having been removed by the previous owners. The present officers of the company are, President, L. R. Stelle, of Sauquoit; Treasurer, Richard Rossmassler, of Philadelphia; Secretary, A. D. Stelle, of Sauquoit. From 85 to 100



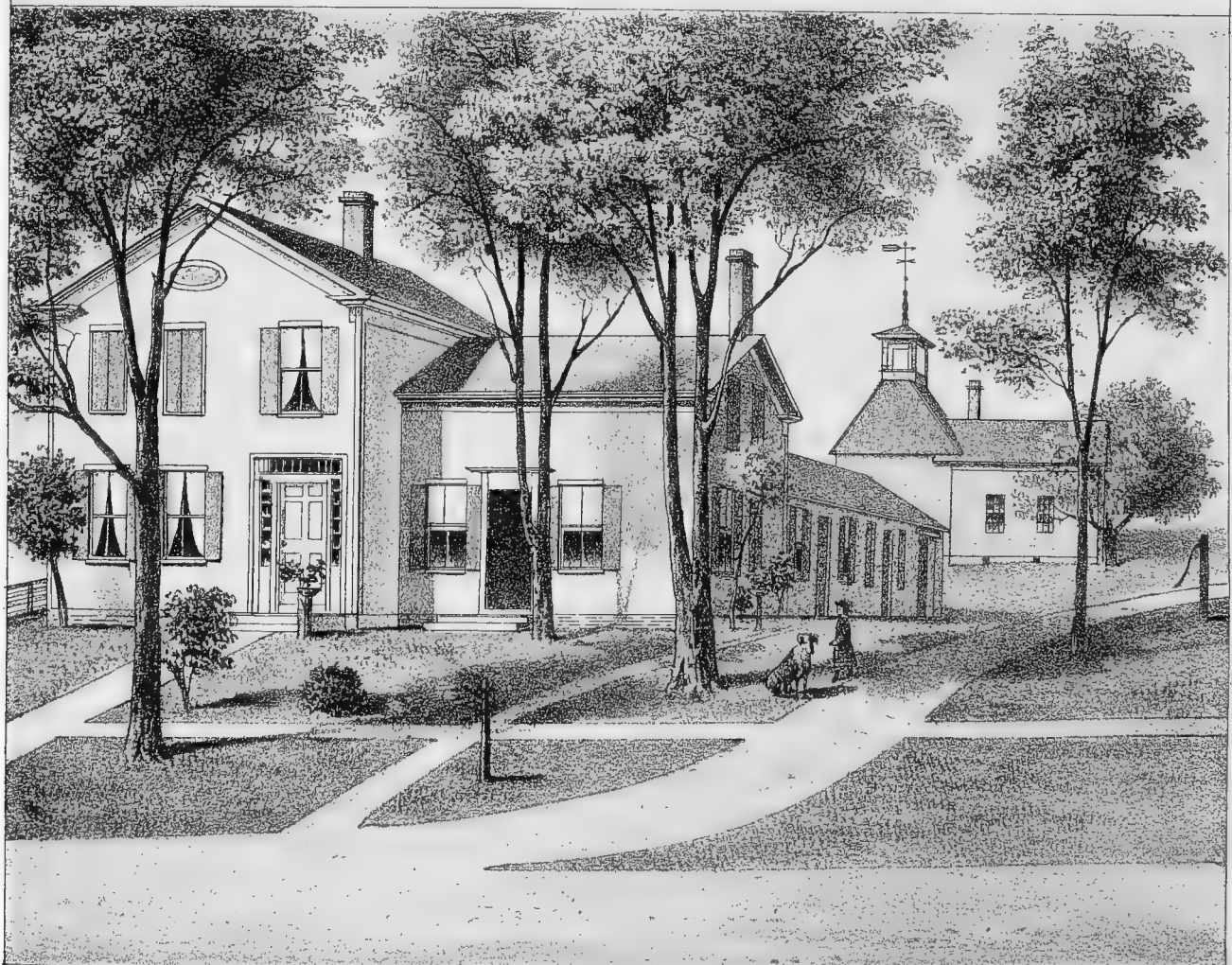


*Geo. D. Dunham*



*W. A. Dunham*

PHOTOS BY J. B. SMITH, UTICA, N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE D. DUNHAM, PARIS, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.





DARIUS DUNHAM.

#### DARIUS DUNHAM.

Mr. Dunham was born in Brimfield, Mass., on the 4th of June, 1790. When he was four years of age his father, David Dunham, brought him with the family to Oneida County. They came by land with an ox-team from Brimfield, Mass., and were eleven days in performing the journey. Mr. George D. Dunham has still some of the furniture brought by his grandfather, David Dunham, from Massachusetts at the time of his removal here in 1794, which he keeps as a souvenir of the emigration of his ancestor to this county.

Mr. Darius Dunham settled first in the town of Westmoreland, and in March, 1807, removed to Paris, and settled upon the farm which he occupied till the time of his death. He married Polly, daughter of Asahel Curtiss, and reared a family of six children,—four sons and two daughters,—two of whom are living at this writing, viz.: N. C. and George D. Dunham, the former residing at Sauquoit, and the latter on the old homestead of his father's.

In the reminiscences given us of the life of Darius Dunham, it is stated that when on his way to his new wilderness

home in Oneida County, he passed with his ox-team through what is now the city of Utica, and the place at that time contained one log tavern, one log store, and three or four log houses.

When quite young Mr. Dunham united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he remained a consistent member till the time of his death. He departed this life Oct. 28, 1874, having fulfilled the earthly mission of an honest, industrious, and worthy citizen, and an earnest and exemplary Christian. He was for many years a trustee of his church, a regular attendant and supporter of its services, and in his last will and testament bequeathed a handsome sum to charitable objects.

He was in theory and practice an earnest reformer, using his influence for the suppression of intemperance, the abolition of slavery, the exaltation and purification of politics, and for the promotion of every virtue and every excellence in human society. He was pre-eminently an unselfish man, and devoted much of his time and energy to the good of others.



operatives are employed, and from 40,000 to 50,000 pounds of silk used annually, costing on an average \$6 per pound. The manufactures are *tram* and *organzine*, for weaving purposes, and fringe for ladies' trimmings. The same company has a factory at Philadelphia, Pa., with a capacity for manufacturing \$150,000 worth annually, and is also engaged in weaving.

#### THE VILLAGE OF CASSVILLE

is located on the Sauquoit Creek, at the south line of the town. Its first settlers were Elias Hopkins, Mark Hopkins, and Eleazer Kellogg, who were here some years previous to 1800. Elias Hopkins built a saw-mill, which was the first mill of any kind above the Paris Furnace. It stood on the site of the grist-mill afterwards owned by Benjamin Rhodes, of Bridgewater, and now the property of Abel Budlong and Edwin Loomis. This grist-mill was erected by Amasa Burchard, who also owned a saw-mill. There was also a fork-factory here at one time. A grist-mill was built by John Budlong very early, three-quarters of a mile above the Paris Furnace, which has now gone out of existence. The present carding-mill is of more recent date, having been erected within the past ten or twelve years by Alonzo Burdick. In 1807 a carding and cloth-dressing mill was in operation, owned by Amasa Burchard, who had built it about 1804-5. It was on the spring-brook southwest of the village, and has long been removed.

Nathan Randal came to the town of Paris in 1799, from Connecticut, and settled a short distance north of the village, removing to it in 1807, since which time his son, Bishop T. Randal, has resided here. The latter and his brother Abel were at Sacket's Harbor during the war of 1812, and their father was a soldier of the Revolution. B. T. Randal is eighty-four years of age.

The post-office at Cassville has been established twenty-five or thirty years; the first postmaster was probably Aaron Bligh. The last was Herbert Barnum, who moved away from the village, and his successor had not been appointed in May, 1878.

One of the first hotel-keepers here was Michael Foster, whose stand was a frame building which stood on the corner south of the creek, and which has long been removed. The present "Cassville House" is a new building, and is kept by David Morris. It is located near the railroad.

Cassville has two stores, a grist-mill, a saw-mill, and a carding-mill, and several shops of various descriptions. East of the village is *Richfield Junction*, where a branch of the railway leads into the town of Bridgewater, and thence into Otsego County, to Richfield Springs.

#### VILLAGE OF CLAYVILLE.

This village "was originally known as '*Paris Furnace*.' It consisted only of a few scattered houses and workshops; and had no place of public worship within its limits, nor any minister of religion settled in the place. The inhabitants were of various religious sentiments, including a few Episcopalians. Mr. F. Hollister purchased the water-privileges and grounds now pertaining to the Clayville and Empire Mills corporations, and, with characteristic zeal, enterprise,

and public spirit, commenced the manufacturing interests associated with those mills."\*

*Empire Woolen Company.*—The factory now owned by this company was partly erected by Bacon & Collis, but before it was finished was purchased by Frederick Hollister when he came here, about 1842-43. It was first known as the "Clayville Mills." Mr. Hollister built the lower mill owned by this company in 1843-44. In the latter year Hon. Henry Clay visited the place, and spoke at a meeting held in the factory, the floors having been laid, and the balance remaining unfinished. From that time the village has been known as Clayville, after the illustrious statesman. The officers of the present company are: President and Treasurer, A. J. Williams, of Utica; Trustees, A. J. Williams, A. G. Williams, I. A. Williams, James H. Williams, N. A. Williams. The capital stock is \$250,000. About 350,000 yards of fancy cassimeres are manufactured annually, and employment is furnished to an average of 230 operatives. The factory has received several additions since Mr. Hollister owned it, and its capacity is nearly doubled; it now contains fifteen sets of machinery. The company still owns the upper, or old "Clayville Factory," which is not in use, the machinery having been mostly removed from it.

James Barnett, originally from Connecticut, and later a resident of Dutchess Co., N. Y., came to the town of Paris in 1794, from the latter county, and settled near the line of Bridgewater. He had served in the commissary department during the Revolutionary war, and was one of the many who lost their property through the depreciation in value of the famous "Continental money." One son, William Barnett, saw service during the war of 1812, as a substitute for his brother Albert, now of Clayville. The latter was then engaged in the wool-carding and cloth-dressing business at Cassville. Albert Barnett, Esq., who was eighty-six years of age in December, 1877, has lived in this town since 1794, with the exception of four years spent in Delaware. He has served a number of years as justice of the peace. In 1822 he was engaged to run a carding and cloth dressing factory, which had been built at Clayville, by Colonel Gardner Avery, Mr. Barnett aiding in its erection. This factory stood a few rods below the present "Empire Mill," and on the west side of the creek. The land on which most of the factories in this place stand was sold to the various owners by Mr. Barnett. The latter discontinued the business about 1830.

The first merchants in Clayville were Messrs. Bacon & Collis, who established a small store and built the frame of the "Clayville Woolen-Mill," which was completed and put in operation by Frederick Hollister, as described. Albert Barnett had a saw-mill where the Clayville mill now is, which he was running when he sold the site to Bacon & Collis. This saw-mill was built by Judge Eliphalet Sweeting, who settled here about 1800. Many of the logs placed in the old dam have never been removed. The dam has been covered with earth.

Colonel Gardner Avery settled at the place in 1801 or 1802, and had an interest in the old cotton-factory known

\* Records of St. John's Episcopal Church, Clayville.

as the "Farmers' Mills," between Clayville and Sauquoit, where the paper-mill now stands. The Avery family was originally from Massachusetts. Eli Avery, a son of the colonel, now a resident of the village, has been a prominent citizen.

The old Paris furnace, which gave the village its original name, was commenced in 1800, and went into operation in 1801, Eliphalet Sweeting being the founder. The first boarding-house was kept by a man named Hill, in a log building, which for more than a year was the only edifice within a mile of the furnace. Thomas Spofford, the son of the millwright, lived in 1802 in a log house north of the furnace, and the next building in that direction was the log house occupied by Theodore Gilbert, three-fourths of a mile farther north. Colonel Bentley, Deacon Charles Allen, and David Budlong lived on the west hill, where they had located before a settlement was begun at the furnace.

The old furnace stood on ground now occupied by one of the shops at the scythe-factory of S. A. Millard. Beach & Bowles were the first firm who engaged in scythe-making here, and had a factory in which they made axes, screws, and various other implements; it stood on the ground now occupied by the hoe and fork factory of Benjamin F. Avery (a resident of the State of Kentucky). D. J. Millard carried on the same business for many years, but is now deceased.

About 1855-58 a chair-factory was built northwest of Clayville by Samuel Dexter, on a small stream emptying into the Sauquoit, and various articles were manufactured. At one time a run of stone was put in for the purpose of grinding feed, and cider was also made. The machinery has been mostly removed, and the factory is not now in operation. It was known as the "Paris Chair-Factory."

A post-office bearing the name of "Paris Furnace" (since changed to Clayville) was established here very early in the history of the place. Among the early postmasters was Deacon Joseph Howard, who owned a small store and a brewery. The office was kept at a hotel, which has been remodeled and largely repaired, and is now occupied for a dwelling by Mrs. D. J. Millard. The present postmaster is Ezekiel Pierce.

The present "Murray House" was built by Frederick Hollister while operating his factories here. In the lower story are two stores and a tin-shop. The building contains also a public hall, with a seating capacity of 250 to 300. The present proprietor is E. Adkins.

The *Union School* occupies a large two-story brick building, erected in 1876. Its cost, including the furnace, was \$6000. The school has three departments,—primary, intermediate, and advanced,—with an average attendance of about 175.

The teachers in May, 1878, were: Principal, Edward M. Jones; Assistants, Miss Fanny Petty, in charge of the room in which are the primary and intermediate departments, and Miss Emma Mason, who has direct charge of the pupils in the primary department. During the winter term an assistant is employed in the advanced department. The officers of the school board are: President, William H. Barnett; Clerk, A. J. Rhodes.

*Petty Post*, No. 89, *G. A. R.*, which formerly existed

here, has been disbanded. It was named in honor of Sergeant William Petty, of the 146th Infantry, who was missing and supposed to have been killed at the battle of the Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864, as he was never heard from afterwards.

Clayville lies in the narrow valley of the Sauquoit, with steep, rugged hills rising high on either side. It bears every evidence of being a manufacturing town of no little importance. A very fine cemetery has been laid out to the northward of the village, and is a beautiful spot in which to lay the remains of the dear departed. The village contains at present four stores of various descriptions, two millinery and dressmaking establishments, and the usual number and variety of mechanic shops common to places of this size.

#### HOLMAN CITY.

This place lies over the hill to the eastward of Clayville, and is the centre of considerable manufacturing interests. The first settler in the locality was a man named Cutler, who came here previous to 1800, and put up a "dish-mill," or mill for making wooden bowls, on the "trout brook" which flows through the place. David Holman, Jr.,—father of Hiram Holman, now a resident of the village,—settled about 1812, and purchased the property owned by Cutler, who moved to the vicinity, half a mile below, where he also had a "dish-mill;" a factory for turning hubs being at present located at the same place, owned by J. B. Davis, and operated by himself and his son, I. E. Davis, who also do builders' and cabinet turning and job-work. Cutler finally left the town.

Several families named Potter moved in soon after Mr. Holman. The latter built a small grist-mill on the stream, and a year or two later a saw-mill also. He soon moved his grist-mill farther up the stream, in order to give the saw-mill more power, as the demand for lumber was so great that he could not furnish it fast enough with the limited power. After a few years he put in a mill near his saw-mill for cleaning clover-seed, and had custom from localities as far away as Litchfield, Herkimer Co.

After Hiram Holman became of age he purchased of his father the upper water-privilege, and about the same time the latter sold a lot to George Mix and Joseph Howe, who built a distillery where the foundry of A. H. King now stands. After his father's death Hiram Holman purchased the old saw-mill and operated it, and in time became the owner of the remainder of his father's property (originally 75 acres, then about half diminished by sale to different parties). After timber became scarce the saw-mill was abandoned and the power transferred to the present furnace. The old clover-mill had been made into a distillery (as mentioned), having additions built to it, and was some time afterwards burned down, it being then the property of a man named Briggs, who soon rebuilt it. While the distillery was in operation Hiram Holman ground from 10,000 to 12,000 bushels of grain for it annually, beside doing custom grinding. He finally purchased the establishment, and in turn sold it to Adam Steele, who put the furnace in operation. Its present manufactures are plow-castings, pipe-skins for wagons, stove-plate, etc., and a patent grapple hay-fork. Six to eight hands are employed.

On the upper mill-privilege now stands a cabinet-shop, owned by Cooper & Son, who employ from three to five hands and do a good business. At one time a shop was in operation here for manufacturing blacksmiths' drills, and was owned by Tunis Leroy. The lot on which it stood he purchased of Hiram Holman. Leroy finally sold out and went to Pennsylvania, where he died.

Briggs, while running his distillery, kept a small store. Before this, William Holman, brother of David Holman, Jr., who came a few years after the latter, bought a lot of his brother and built a house and small grocery-store upon it, which was the first in the place. He moved away from the village, and David Holman, Jr., built a store near where Hiram Holman now lives, and carried it on until compelled by ill health to discontinue business. He died soon afterwards. His father, David Holman, Sr., came to the place some years after the son had settled, and finally died here.

After the distillery went down the business of the grist-mill of necessity declined, and Hiram Holman and his brother George W. built a mill for manufacturing cotton-batting and yarn, which they operated a few years, or until the large mills farther down the creek went into the same business. The building was then rented to Mix & Kendall, who manufactured "draw-shaves." A man named Wells was for a time associated with them. These men afterwards made hoes for a man named Smith, who finally removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he is now engaged in the hardware business. After the manufacture of hoes was discontinued, cabinet-work was carried on upon a small scale, together with the manufacture of boxes, saw-frames, etc., and the property was eventually sold to Charles Cooper, the present proprietor of the cabinet-shop.

A colored man named Wigdin had a small shop here at one time, in which he turned wooden bowls, which he peddled around the country.

The place now has a blacksmith-shop, a wagon-shop, and a shoemaker, besides the establishments already mentioned. There is also a wagon- and sleigh-shop a short distance down the stream, owned by Benjamin G. Chapman, and another party has recently purchased a small power here, with the intention of putting up a building in which to manufacture block maps.

Darius Dunham, grandfather of the present George D. Dunham, and the Stedman, Potter, Baker, and other families, were among the early settlers in the eastern part of Paris. Zachariah P. Townsend, an early resident of the adjoining town of Litchfield, Herkimer Co., finally removed to this town, and lived in it until his death, at an advanced age. His widow occupies the old place southeast of Sauquoit.

To the many who have aided us in gathering the foregoing items we return sincere thanks. Among them may be mentioned J. V. H. Scovill, of Paris Hill; Dr. L. Bishop, Colonel C. S. Butler, and H. D. Brownell, of Sauquoit; B. T. Randal, of Cassville; Esq. Albert Barnett, G. W. Burt, and others, at Clayville; and Hiram Holman, of Holman City; together with the various pastors, members of churches, and many others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### STEPHEN CHAPMAN

was born in Rhode Island in 1798. When three years of age his father came to Bridgewater, Oneida County, N. Y., where he purchased a farm. Stephen spent his boyhood days upon his father's farm, receiving such educational advantages as the district school of that day afforded. Nothing of special importance occurred until Feb. 28, 1822, when he was married to Miss Betsey, daughter of David and Huldah Holmes, by whom he had two children,—John H., born Nov. 27, 1822; George W., born June 11, 1833. Mr. Chapman was a progressive, energetic farmer, his only aim in life to succeed in his chosen calling; and that he conquered success, the only evidence needed was the farm upon which he lived until his death, which occurred in 1875. In his religious affiliations he was a Baptist, and a prominent supporter and a zealous member of that organization, in which he officiated as deacon for twenty-seven years. In politics he was a Republican. He had no desire for political preferment, the duties of his business and his family absorbing his entire attention. His devoted wife, who is all that is expressed in the term amiable and intelligent, is still living at an advanced age.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### REMSEN.

THIS town is in the northeastern portion of the county, and has an area of 23,364 acres. A strip in the south part lies in Servis' Patent, another on the west in Steuben's Patent, and the balance is included in the Remsenburg Patent. It was named from Henry Remsen, one of the original patentees of the latter, and was formed from Norway, Herkimer Co., March 15, 1798. It is watered by the Black River, West Canada Creek, and Cincinnati Creek, with their tributaries. Its surface is in general very hilly and broken, and its soil such as is peculiar to this part of the county. The present inhabitants of this town, with few exceptions, are Welsh. Owing to the fact that some errors have crept into the heretofore published histories of this town, we copy extracts from the lecture delivered at Remsen in 1851, by Hon. Didymus Thomas, still a resident in the village:

... "By the act erecting the county from Herkimer, it was enacted that all of the town of Norway lying in the said new county of Oneida should be erected and organized into a new town, to be called Remsen. Thus we find that, unlike most other towns, the town of Remsen was organized by the Legislature, without any petition from, or action, or movement on the part of the inhabitants of said town. This was in the year 1798, March 15, just four years after the arrival of the first settler on said tract of land. The first white inhabitant of that part of the town of Norway now constituting Remsen was Shubael Cross, of Massachusetts, who, in March, 1794, left the valley of the Mohawk at Utica, and with his family struck into the forest, and formed a line of marked trees along the valley of Cincinnatus Creek, through the site of the present village of Remsen, and finally stopped and put up a log cabin at what has since been called Burrett's Mills, now called Boardwell Settlement, and there struck

the first blow, and felled the first tree, and made the first clearing within the present limits of the town of Remsen, and there constructed the first grist-mill in town; and, instead of using the fine water-power there, it was propelled by wind, and in place of stone to grind he used pestle to pound and mash the corn,—possibly, and very probably, hollowing out the top of a large stump for a mortar, and a spring-pole for pestle, as usual with pioneers. Subsequently he put up the first saw-mill, a little below the site of the Boardwell saw-mill, and getting wet in that cold stream (well known to our fishermen) gave him a cold, which, for a season, caused a derangement of his mental powers, and finally ending, as near as I can learn, in the first death in town, and that of the first pioneer, who was the first constable and collector in town; and the body, without the benefit of clergy or the solemnities of burial-service, was placed in the lap of its mother earth in the wilderness of Crosstown.

"The following year, 1795, Shubael Cross was followed by three more with their families; John Bonner, a native of England, moved here from Vermont, and took up the lot afterwards owned and occupied by Jenkin Jones. Subsequently he moved West, where a son resided, and where he died. Of him and the noted hunter and Indian-killer, Green White, of this town, is told rather an amusing anecdote. Whilst out on a hunting tour they had a falling out, which ended in a fight. Green White being small in stature, but smart and nimble, for a spell pelted Bonner rather uncomfortably, but Bonner finally getting hold of him, and being a large, powerful man, and good-natured, as strong men generally are, crushed White to the earth and there held him. Finally, when White saw there was no chance for him, says he, 'Bonner, what's the use to fight? There's no one to see who whips!' Bonner at once released him, and they were friends again.

"At the same time with Mr. Bonner, Mr. Barnabas Mitchell and Amos Bull, with their families, moved into town, said Mitchell being the father of Mrs. Polly Van Slyke, the first-born of the town of Remsen, who settled on the land since owned and occupied by his son, Milo Mitchell, where he lived for a series of years and where he died. Amos Bull settled on and cleared the land which was long called Bull's Commons, and later the 'Camp Farm,' which place he left in disgust,—believing (as others did for years) the place to be not worth fencing, even where cleared,—and removed to the town of Floyd, where he died.

"These four first settlers were soon followed by Ephraim Hollister, father-in-law of Judge Storrs, of Trenton, who followed brick-making on the Mitchell 'Bryn y Glog' farm, and who, in April, 1798, was elected the first supervisor of the town of Remsen, at the first town-meeting, held at the log dwelling of Samuel Howe, at Cross Settlement, and who was the first justice of the peace in this town. He subsequently removed to Trenton, where he died."

A Mr. King arrived about this time also, and kept the first public-house. His daughter is supposed to have been the first person married in this town, having entered the bonds of wedlock about 1800. Stephen Hutchinson also came early, and located on the Price farm; he was subsequently elected the first overseer of the poor, and in his barn was delivered, by an itinerant missionary, the first religious discourse ever preached in Remsen.

The pioneer settler of the village of Remsen was Peter Becker, who built a small log cabin, subsequently selling the same, with his one-hundred-acre lot, to Deacon Platt, of Steuben. The cabin was soon after set on fire and burned. About the same time Joseph Brownell bought the one-hundred-acre lot on which stands the upper tavern. He was one of the three road commissioners elected at the first town-meeting. He soon sold his place to Oliver Smith, and removed, probably to the town of Steuben. Gershom Hinkley, a surveyor, was elected highway commissioner in his place. On the farm of the latter, at Fairchild Corners, was erected the first school-house in town.

James Smith and his son, Joab, settled about 1795. The former kept a public-house in 1797, on the place after-

wards occupied by Captain Root. The son died at Sacket's Harbor during the war of 1812. There came also about the same time Jacob Dayton, Nathaniel Rockwood, Solomon Gillett, Percz Farr, Ebenezer Dodd, William Platt (the monomaniac money-digger), Philip Scott, the first physician in town, who lived on the Richard Morgan place, and for several years after the organization of the town officiated as town clerk, and Rev. Edmund Tefft, the first resident minister. He was a Baptist, and an inveterate snuff-taker, and was wont to take a pinch in the middle of his discourse.

The first Welsh settler in this town was David Jones, father of Mrs. John Pugh, of Remsen village, who took up the Billings lot, on the Steuben Road. The first Welshmen who came here were great curiosities to the earlier settlers, and when William Tefft, a native of Remsen, saw one for the first time (who happened to be Thomas Thomas, then of Steuben, and afterwards of Remsen), he could hardly tell which was the greatest curiosity, his face as a Welshman or his wooden leg.

"In the year 1803, Broughton White, and his brother-in-law, Lemuel Hough, moved into town from Steuben, and started an ashery in company, on Steuben Street, and afterwards Esquire White opened a small grocery-store in a log building on the site of the present store, where he kept a few goods, principally to exchange for ashes; this being the first store ever opened in the village of Remsen. . . . Esquire White subsequently put up a part of the yellow building adjoining the store, which is said to be the oldest frame building now in the town of Remsen." Broughton White, Esq., sold out his store to John Mappa and Jacob Beltcher, who subsequently disposed of the property to Heman Ferry.

The east part of town, commonly called "Ninety-six," was settled about 1816. The first frame building erected in this part of town was a barn belonging to "Uncle Tom Nichols."

About the year 1808, David Manual, John James, Griffith I. Jones, John Owens, and Hugh Hughes, from Wales, located in town. Griffith O. Griffiths, of Remsen village, recently deceased, was the first Welsh child born in the State west of the Hudson River.

#### THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING

was held in 1798. The early records of the town are missing, and it is impossible to give the names of those elected at that first meeting. Hon. Pomroy Jones, in his "Annals of Oneida County," has fortunately given the Supervisors of the town up to 1851, as follows: 1798, Ephraim Hollister; 1799-1808, Gershom Hinkley; 1809-19, Broughton White; 1820-21, James Sheldon; 1822-23, Zalmon Root; 1824-25, Luther Conkling; 1826-28, Lemuel Hough; 1829-34, Henry R. Sheldon; 1835-38, Mather Beccher; 1839-43, Evan Owens; 1844, Thomas R. White; 1845, Obadiah J. Owens; 1846, Griffith O. Griffiths; 1847, Andrew Billings; 1848-49, William H. Thomas; 1850, Evan Jones. Mr. Jones held the office through 1854, and the Supervisors since have been: 1855, Joseph H. Montague; 1856-58, Didymus Thomas; 1859, Samuel Lamb; 1860-61, John J. Vaughn; 1862, William H. Owen; 1863, James Mitchell; 1864, William H. Owen;



MRS. J. B. WITHERELL.

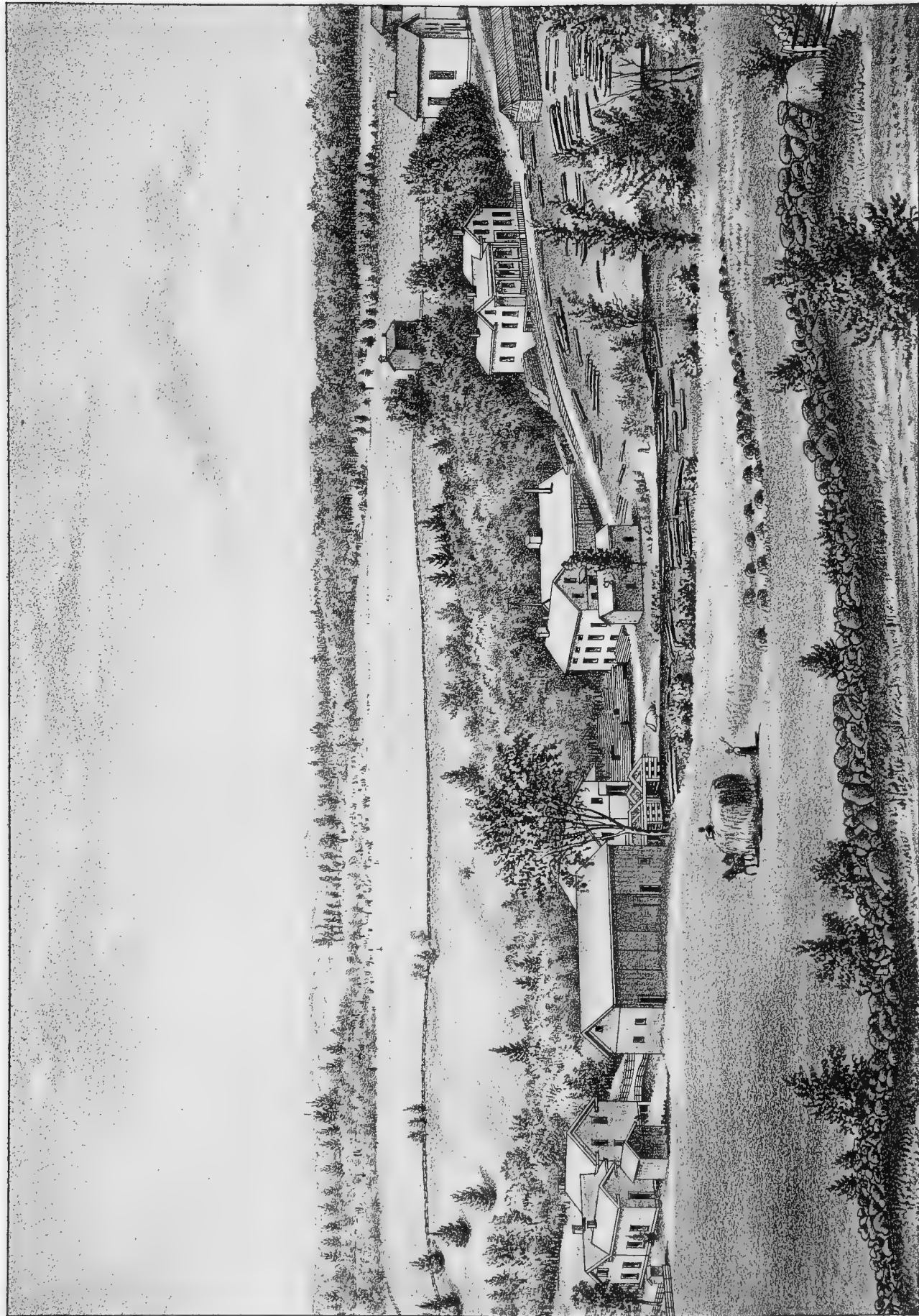


J. B. WITHERELL.



RESIDENCE OF JEROME B. WITHERELL, REMSEN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.





RESIDENCE OF C. R. THOMAS.

VIEW OF SAW MILL, TANNERY AND RESIDENCES OF J. R. & C. R. THOMAS, REMSEN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.  
LITH. BY L. K. EVANS, PHILADELPHIA.

SAW MILL. TANNERY.

J. R. THOMAS' RESIDENCE.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

1865, Morgan Owen; 1866-67, Silas Moore; 1868, William A. Thomas; 1869-72, James Mitchell; 1873-74, Evan G. Williams; 1875-76, Richard R. Jones; 1877-78, John R. Thomas. The balance of the officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, George E. Pugh; Justice of the Peace, William P. Jones; Assessor, Richard Richards; Commissioner of Highways, Richard J. Thomas; Overseers of the Poor, Hugh R. Hughes, Thomas Roberts; Collector, John H. Jones; Constables, John H. Jones, John H. Williams, John W. Roberts, Thomas J. Williams, Edgar Mitchell; Town Auditors, Samuel Lamb, Francis J. Evans, Lewis Francis; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Edgar Mitchell, George W. Owen, Fred. C. Phelps; District No. 2, Stephen James, Luther Davis, William H. Smith; Game Constable, William M. Jones; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Robert Edwards; Commissioner of Excise, Griffith Richards.

## SCHOOLS.

The first school in town is referred to in Mr. Thomas' lecture. The first district school in the village was built in 1814; the first meeting of the inhabitants of the district for school purposes having been held September 4, 1813. At this meeting Joseph Halstead was moderator, and Herman Ferry clerk. The first trustees were John Platt, Lemuel Hough, and Ezra Green. In December, 1813, it was voted by the board "that Broughton White be instructor of said school for this winter." Austin Ward was another early teacher, and also taught singing-school. He was several times candidate for Governor of the State on the abolition ticket. This first school-house was a frame building, and stood in the upper part of the village.

The town contains eleven districts, including two joint districts in connection with Forestport and Trenton. The number of school children is 380, and the average attendance, 160. The amount of school moneys paid to districts for 1878 is \$1127.94.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The first religious organization was a Presbyterian society, which was formed at an early date in Remsen village. It has become extinct.

The oldest Welsh religious society is the Calvinistic Methodist, which has several churches, including one in the village. The Welsh Congregationalists and Baptists, organized at nearly the same time, are next in age. Each denomination has a church in the village; the Baptist organized in 1832, and the Congregational in 1837. There is also a Methodist Episcopal Church in the place, which is the only society other than Welsh in the town.

The town contains twelve churches at present, viz., three Welsh Congregational, two Welsh Baptists, four Welsh Calvinistic, two Methodist Episcopal, and one Wesleyan (also Welsh). One of the Congregational Churches is located in the eastern part of town (near the Wesleyan Church), and has taken the name of that locality,—"Ninety-six."

## THE VILLAGE OF REMSEN

was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed in 1845. On the first Tuesday in May of that year an election was held, at which the following officers were chosen,

viz.: Trustees, John H. Smith, Andrew Billings, Griffith B. James; Assessors, Thomas R. Hawley, G. B. James, Morgan Owens; Fire-Warden, Mather Beecher; Clerk, Evan Jones; Treasurer, John T. Griffiths; Collector, Josiah Griffiths.

July 19, 1845, the trustees appointed the following firemen: George P. Bridgman, Morgan Owens, John Edmunds, Owen E. Jones, William L. Williams, William E. Lewis, Thomas Jones, Edward James, Henry Crosby, Griffith J. Griffiths, Isaac W. Roberts, Delos Bearhyte, A. H. Doty, Francis Prindle, Seth Wells, Jr. These were ordered to "appear in uniform adopted by themselves." This company was called "Engine Company, No. 1." Isaac W. Roberts was chosen foreman, and a uniform adopted consisting of red coat and black tarpaulin hat. A hook-and-ladder company was organized July 19, 1845, with nine members, having John T. Griffiths as foreman. A small hand-engine was procured, and for some years the village rejoiced in the possession of an efficient fire company. It at length became disorganized, and finally disbanded.

An election was held again in 1846, which through some informality was found to be illegal, and the officers of 1845 held over. The trustees since 1847 have been:

1847.—Z. D. Root, Mather Beecher, Isaac W. Roberts.

1848.—G. A. Yeomans, N. C. Phelps, O. J. Owens.

1849.—F. W. Buckingham, J. H. Smith, Z. D. Root.

1850.—Morgan Owens, Fred. E. Hale, Jonah Griffith.

1851.—No record.

1852.—William E. Owen, Griffith O. Griffiths, Josiah Griffith.

1853.—Griffith O. Griffiths, John R. Jones, Robert P. Williams.

1854.—Morgan Owen, James Owens, William W. Thomas.

1855.—No record.

1856.—A. C. Herron, G. O. Griffiths, Didymus Thomas.

1857.—No record.

1858.—Henry W. Roberts, Delos Bearhyte,\* R. P. Williams.

1859.—Morgan Owens, S. Douglas, D. Bearhyte.

1860.—G. O. Griffiths, William W. Thomas, William E. White.

1861.—D. Bearhyte, W. H. Williams, W. S. Evans.

1862.—Same as 1861; also same in 1863.

1864.—G. O. Griffiths, J. Mitchell, John D. Griffiths.

1865.—James Mitchell, Morgan Owen, Josiah Griffith.

1866.—Richard R. Jones, William H. Williams, Robert W. Roberts.

1867-68.—No record.

1869.—John P. Samuel, Robert W. Roberts, Hugh Hughes.

1870.—William W. Thomas, Evan G. Williams, Rowland Anthony.

1871.—No record.

In 1872 a new charter was obtained under the general act for incorporation of villages. The officers elected in that year were: President, Dr. R. H. Wiggins; Trustees, Joseph Roberts, R. W. Roberts, "Jink" Jones.

\* Also written Burhyte.

1873.—President, Dr. R. H. Wiggins; Trustees, R. W. Roberts, Thomas J. Anthony, Evan Roberts.

1874.—President, Dr. R. H. Wiggins; Trustees, Richard R. Jones, Jenkin Jones, Thomas O. Roberts.

1875.—President, Dr. R. H. Wiggins; Trustees, R. W. Roberts, Hugh H. Thomas, John P. Samuel.

1876.—President, Joseph I. Francis; Trustees, John P. Samuel, Hugh H. Thomas, R. W. Roberts.

1877.—President, R. W. Roberts; Trustees, Joseph P. Samuel, John R. Ellis, Hugh H. Thomas.

1878.—President, Richard R. Jones; Trustees, John R. Ellis, Richard Richards, Owen S. Evans; Treasurer, George W. Owen; Collector, William J. Jones; Corporation Clerk, D. Spencer Anthony.

William Platt, who settled at the village in 1795, built a small grist-mill on the creek, and its foundation is now a part of the mill owned by Matthew Jones. There were several brothers named Platt who settled in this town, Steuben, and Boonville, and erected mills.

The early settlers of the village came mostly from the town of Steuben, after the death of the Baron; they were in every instance intelligent and capable men, and made good citizens.

Among the early merchants here were William and Heman Ferry, the latter of whom finally removed to Utica. William Ferry emigrated to Michigan, and was the father of Hon. Thomas Ferry, United States Senator from that State. Other members of the family have become distinguished in the State of New York and elsewhere. Broughton White, who has also been mentioned, was long a member of the family of Baron Steuben, and a surveyor by profession.

The Remsen post-office was established previous to 1812, and Broughton White was probably the first postmaster. Heman Ferry was also among the early postmasters. The present incumbent is Morgan Owen.

One Dr. Bill erected a part of the present Dawson Hotel at an early day. He finally removed to Ohio, and lived to be about a hundred years of age. His son, Horace N. Bill, was long editor of the *Roman Citizen*. Dr. Bill practiced medicine for many years, and was the first physician in the village.

A Baptist deacon, named Samuel Burchard, was one of the early settlers here, and was also from the town of Steuben. His sons subsequently became prominent in business, politics, and the church. One of them (Samuel) is now a minister in New York City. Jabez and Charles emigrated to Wisconsin, and others (their children) afterwards to Illinois.

The present butter-tub factory was built for a grist-mill, by A. C. Herron, to run by steam or water power. The proprietor is now David E. Pritchard, who manufactures butter-tubs, and also has one run of stone in the grist-mill part for custom grinding. No steam is at present used.

There was at one time a flourishing academy in the village, but it has long since gone out of existence. A carding-mill, which stood on the creek some distance below the village, was built early by John G. Jones. It was finally abandoned and the machinery removed, and some ruthless

individual applied the torch, and only its ruined walls are now standing.

The place has several times been visited by destructive fires. Twenty years ago, or more a hotel, which stood on the corner now occupied by Dr. Wiggins, was burned; and two stores and various other buildings have also fallen victims to the demon of fire. Of the entire population of the village there are but two families which are not wholly or partially Welsh.

*Remsen Lodge, No. 677, F. and A. M.*, was organized in 1867, under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of the State. The first lodge-meeting was held Oct. 19, 1867. The Lodge was instituted under a charter dated Aug. 13, 1868, and is the only one in the town. Its first principal officers were Eugene L. Hinkley, W. M.; James Mitchell, S. W.; James Roberts, J. W.; William A. Thomas, S. D.; Harry Barwell, J. D.; O. S. Evans, Sec.; Edwin Thomas, Tyler.

The members in April, 1878, numbered 124, and the officers for 1878 are: Fred. Owens, W. M.; James Mitchell, S. W.; William P. Dodge, J. W.; William Griffith, Treas.; L. G. Wanful, Sec.; William Jones, S. D.; L. G. Griffiths, J. D.; Hugh B. Jones, S. M. C.; L. E. Adsit, J. M. C.; Robert Griffiths, Tyler.

*Remsen Lodge, No. 462, I. O. G. T.*, was organized Jan. 11, 1876, with 20 members and the following officers: Alexander Pirnie, W. C. T.; Celia Roberts, W. V. T.; J. L. Shorts, Chaplain; Fletcher D. Jones, P. W. S.; William A. Williams, Treas.; M. E. Evans, Financial Sec.; A. B. Owens, Sec.; Delia J. Thomas, Assistant Sec.; Delos Thomas, Marshal; Kitty Pirnie, Deputy Marshal.

The membership in the spring of 1878 was 95, and the following were its officers: Delos Thomas, W. C. T.; Robert Murray, P. W. V. T.; Jenny M. Griffiths, W. V. T.; Thomas E. Pritchard, W. Chaplain; Robert H. Everett, Sec.; Millie Hughes, Assistant Sec.; Roscoe C. Roberts, Treas.; Delia J. Thomas, Financial Sec.; Thomas C. Hughes, Marshal; Kitty A. Richards, Deputy Marshal; Katy Williams, I. G.; David R. Griffith, O. G.

The village of Remsen contains at present 6 general stores, 1 hotel, 1 grocery, 1 hardware-store and tin-shop, 2 tailoring establishments, 1 harness-shop, 2 blacksmith-shops, 2 wagon- and carriage-shops, a butter-tub factory, 2 shoe-shops, 2 shoe-stores, 2 grist-mills, 1 cooper-shop, 3 physicians,—Drs. Evan G. Williams, Richard H. Wiggins, and his son, John Wiggins,—a paint-shop, a foundry and machine-shop, a small tannery, 4 churches, a two-story frame, graded school building, and a marble-shop.

For information furnished we are indebted to Hon. Didymus Thomas, O. S. Evans, D. Spencer Anthony (corporation clerk), George E. Pugh (town clerk), and many others. Owing to the sickness of Griffith O. Griffiths, we were unable to obtain an interview with him, thereby undoubtedly missing much of interest which he could have furnished. His illness proved to be his last, and this aged native of Steuben and prominent man of Remsen has since passed away. An article from his pen will be found in the history of Steuben.



EVAN OWENS.



MRS. EVAN OWENS.

Photos, by Williams.

### EVAN OWENS.

This gentleman was born in Caernarvonshire, North Wales, Feb. 27, 1800, the youngest child of John H. and Jane Owens. He had three brothers, Owen, Thomas, and John. The family emigrated to the United States in 1801, and settled in Lower Dublin, Philadelphia, Pa., where they remained eleven years. In October, 1812, they moved to Steuben, Oneida Co., and in April, 1813, to Remsen, having purchased fifty-four acres partly improved land, and which is a part of the land still owned by Evan Owens. A log house had been built near the spot where Mr. Owens' residence now stands. The father lived the remainder of his life here. Twelve years before his death he became totally blind. He died Aug. 27, 1841, aged eighty-two years. In less than one month, Sept. 25, 1841, his wife followed him. The brothers are also deceased. Evan Owens was the "home boy," and worked the homestead. Except three months at the academy in Steuben, he received his education in the district schools of the neighborhood. When about twenty-two years of age he took up the business of stone-cutting, and followed it for about two seasons. But Mr. Owens will be remembered in his town longest as a teacher. For about twenty-five seasons he taught the district schools of the neighborhood in winter, working the farm in summer.

He was married, April, 1829, to Honorah Smith, daughter of Bohan and Betsey Smith,\* residents of Remsen, by whom he had children as follows:

James, born May 28, 1831; married Ellen Griffiths, by whom he had one daughter, Libbie. He died Jan. 28, 1870.

Charles, a farmer, living in Remsen, born June 8, 1833; married Emma Nelson.

John H., born July 8, 1835, a carpenter, living in Darien, Walworth Co., Wis.

Elizabeth J., born Aug. 19, 1837, wife of William G. Jones, a farmer, living in Sugar Grove, Kane Co., Ill.

Martha, born Oct. 26, 1840, wife of John Brown, a farmer, living in West Branch, Oneida Co.

\* Bohan Smith was one of the most successful farmers of Remsen, and was one of the leading members of the Fairchild Methodist Episcopal Church of Remsen, and one of the earliest settlers of Remsen.

Mary Ann, born June 2, 1843; married Feb. 9, 1864, to Wm. P. Dodge; died Feb. 12, 1874.

Hannah M., born Sept. 27, 1845, wife of William R. Williams, of Prospect.

Evan Owens, Jr., born May 6, 1848, farmer, living in Sugar Grove, Kane Co., Ill.

B. Smith Owens, born Sept. 27, 1850; of the firm of Emdin & Owens, silversmiths, in Utica.

Mrs. Owens died Oct 2, 1850. She was a woman very much respected, and her loss was sorely felt not only by her family, but by the entire neighborhood in which she lived.

Mr. Owens married for his second wife Catharine Prichard, daughter of David W. and Mary Prichard, of Trenton township. Mrs. Owens was born in Trenton, Sept. 17, 1833. By her he has one child, Ida, born March 5, 1868, living at home. Mr. Prichard was born in Steuben, Mrs. Prichard in Trenton. They now reside in Trenton township, where Mr. Prichard is a prominent farmer, and both are leading members of the Baptist Church in Remsen village, and are held in high esteem in the community where they reside.

Few men have been more prominent in his township than Mr. Owens, and he has occupied various positions of public trust. Nine years constable, six years collector, about twenty-five years township school inspector, assessor, poor-master, four years justice of the peace, supervisor six years, and superintendent of schools ten years. The varied duties devolving upon him in these different positions were performed to the entire acceptance of the people.

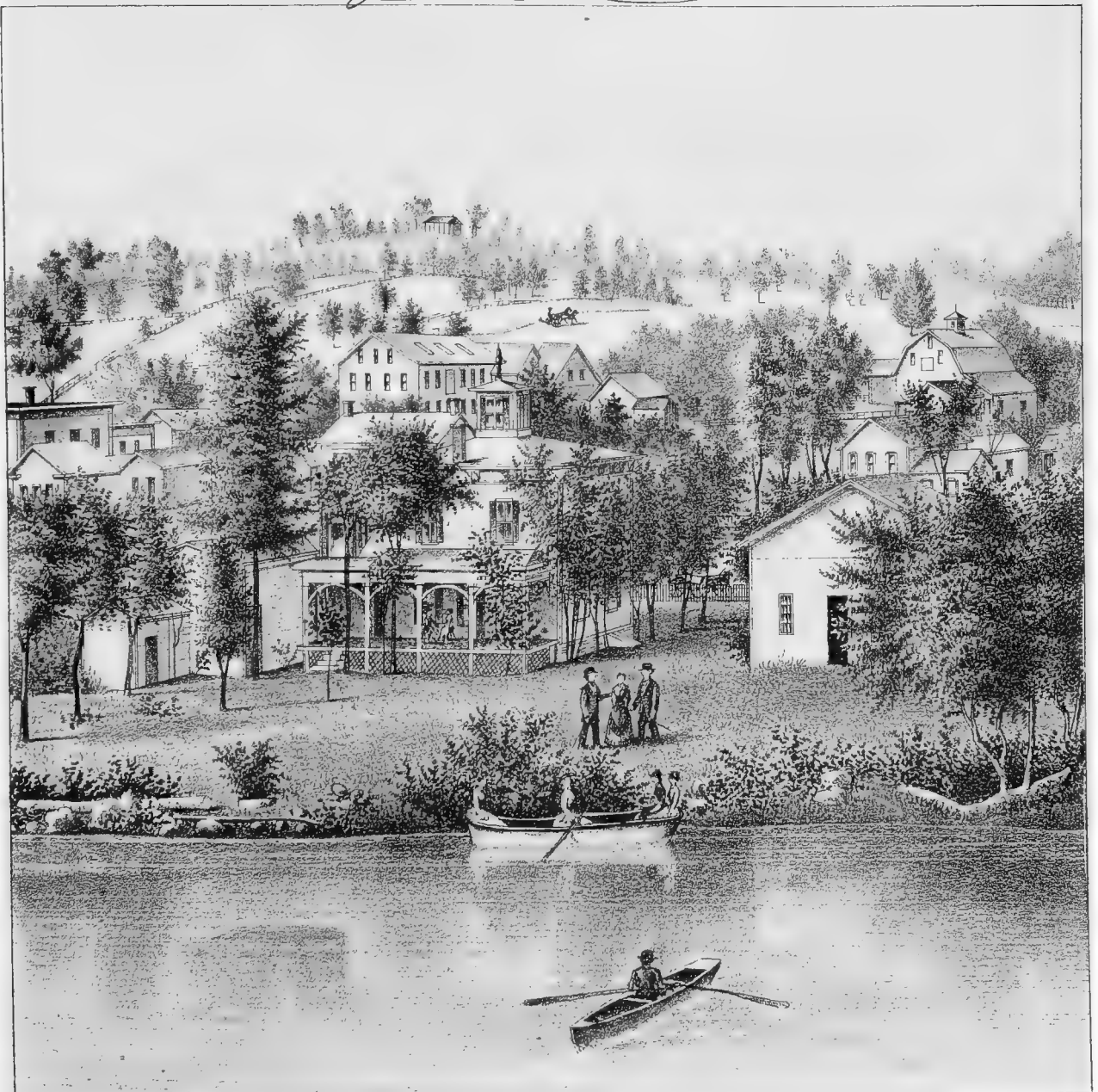
In 1830 he received the nomination for member of the Assembly, and, though he ran five hundred votes ahead of his ticket, failed of an election.

To the original fifty-four acres of land which was willed him by his father, he has added other lands, and is now the owner of two hundred and seventy-five acres in a body. In politics, first a Whig, but has been identified with the Democratic party for many years. In religion he entertains liberal views. For the last three years he has partially lost his eyesight. Few men hold a higher place in the esteem and good-will of his neighbors than does Evan Owens, or will be longer remembered as a worthy and useful citizen.





Didymus Thomas



RESIDENCE OF DIDYMUS THOMAS, REMSEN VILLAGE, ONEIDA CO. N.Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.



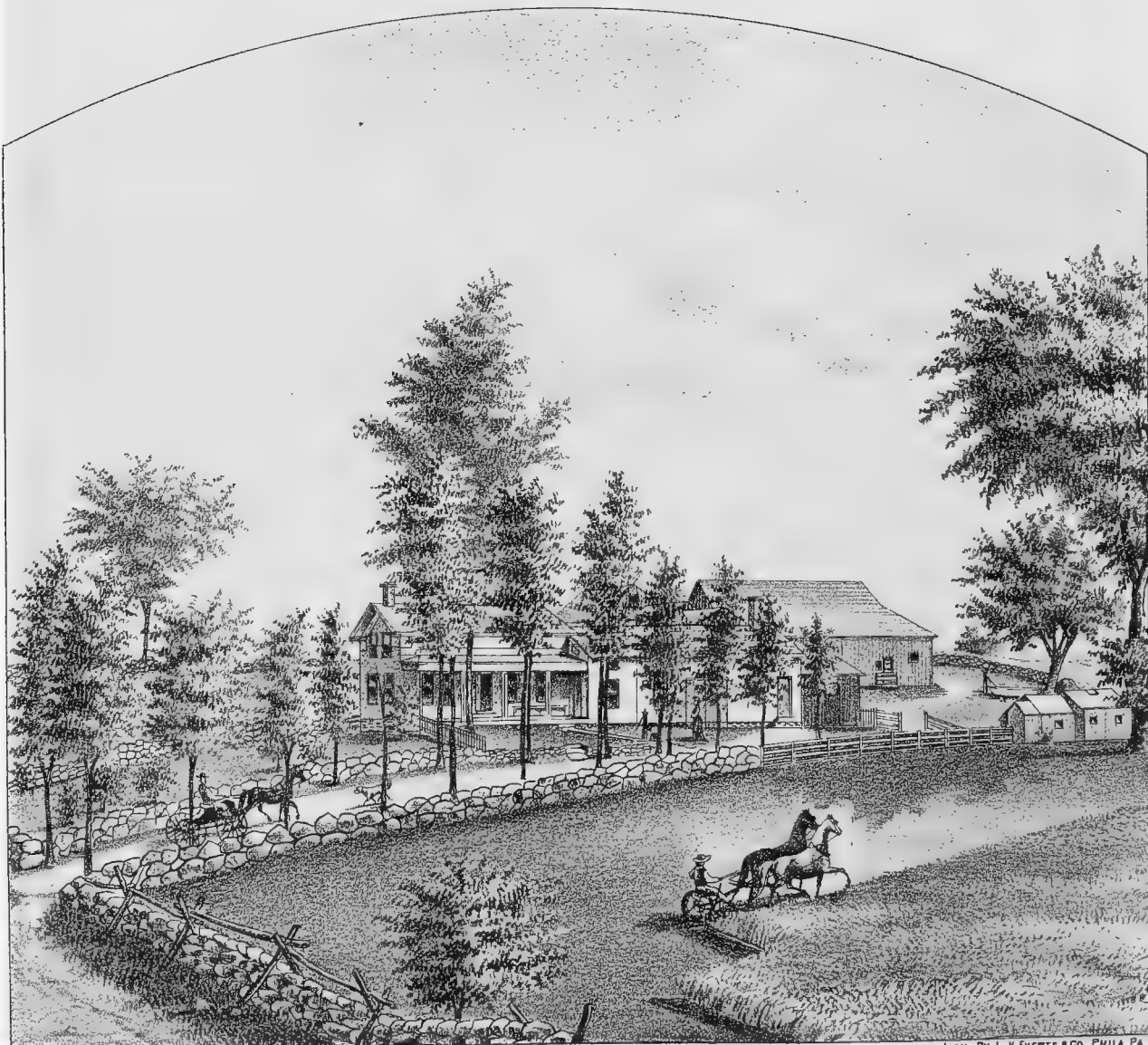


ROBERT ROBERTS



MARY ROBERTS.

PHOTOS BY L. B. WILLIAMS UTICA N. Y.



LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS & CO., PHILA., PA.

RESIDENCE OF THE LATE ROBERT ROBERTS, REMSEN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.





WRO. BY J. B. WILLIAMS.  
UTICA, N. Y.

HUGH ROBERTS.



RESIDENCE OF HUGH ROBERTS, REMSEN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS & CO. PHILA.



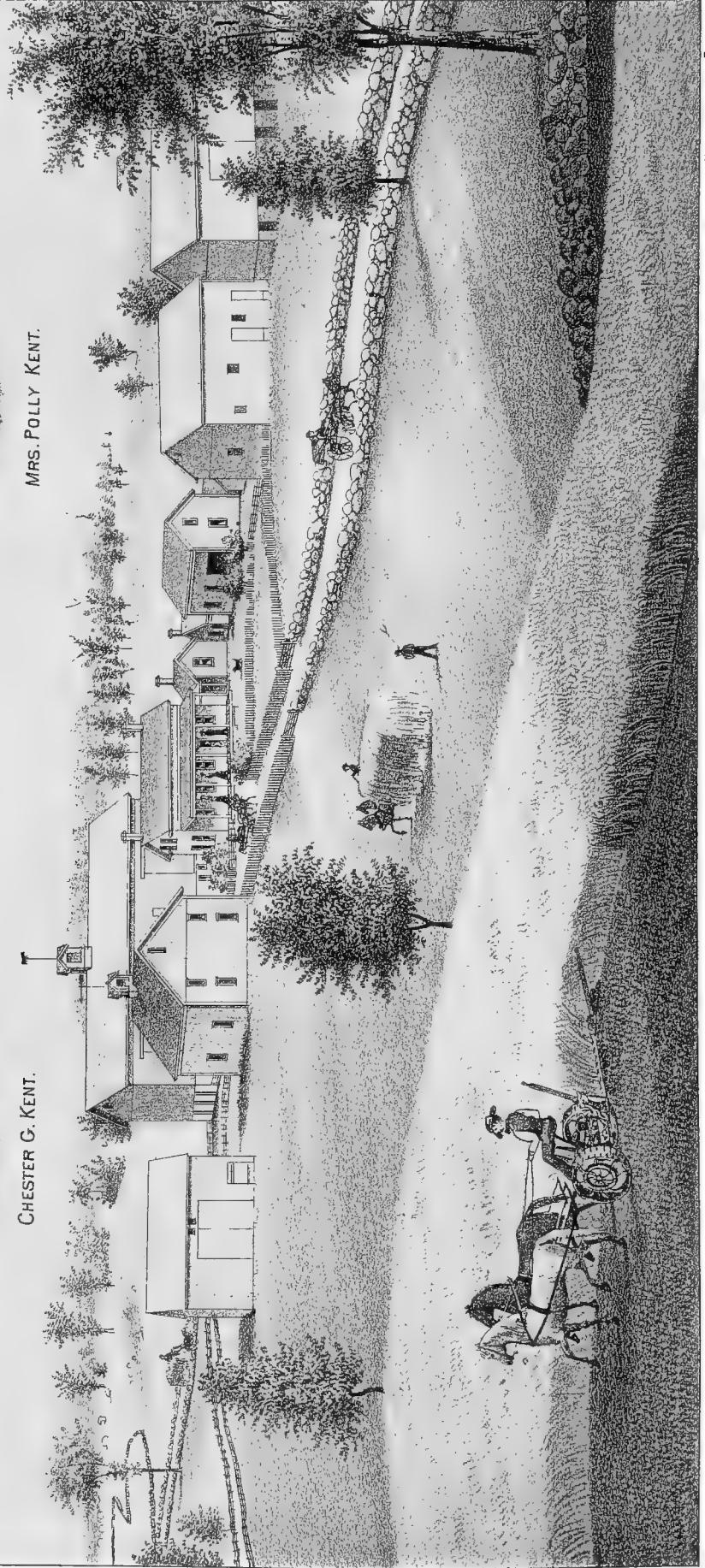
PHOTO BY WILLIAMS.

CHESTER G. KENT.



PHOTO BY WILLIAMS.

MRS. POLLY KENT.



RESIDENCE OF CHESTER G. KENT, REMSEN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## CHESTER G. KENT.

This gentleman was born in Remsen, Oneida Co., N. Y., Jan. 1, 1802, the eldest child of Silas and Annis Kent. His father, Silas, was born Feb. 5, 1778; his mother, Oct. 1, 1782,—the former in Southwick, Conn., the latter in New Milford, Conn. They were married March 25, 1801, in Remsen. His grandfather, whose name was also Silas, was a native of Southwick. He married Grace Root. Their children were Silas, Jerusha, John, Annie, Joel, and Ezekiel, all born in Connecticut, and all deceased.

His father moved from Connecticut and settled in Remsen among its earliest settlers. Their children were Chester G.; Grace, born March 1, 1803, widow of Norman Brainard, still living in Hartland, Oakland Co., Mich.; John, born Nov. 7, 1804, settled in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., died April 13, 1873; Sylvina, born July 27, 1806, married to Eleazer Green, living in Harmony, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.; Silas, born July 7, 1808, a retired farmer, living in Remsen village; Emeline, born June 9, 1810, wife of Paul Nelson, living in Boonville; Annis, born May 6, 1812, widow of Mr. Sage, living in Fauquier Co., Va. The father died Feb. 17, 1813, aged thirty-five years; the mother June 17, 1864, aged eighty-one years.

Upon the death of his father, at the age of eleven years, Chester G. was obliged to assume responsibilities rarely thrown on one so young. From the age of twelve to sixteen he worked out by the day, at from one to three shillings per day, all of which went to the support of the family. In eight years' time a "store debt" of \$101.50 was contracted, for which he gave his note at six months, which was paid at maturity. The circumstance illustrates the close economy of the times.

At the age of seventeen he made his first purchase of land—25 acres. His first payment, \$50, was made by chopping and clearing land on the St. Lawrence River, at \$10 per acre. He has purchased from time to time different pieces of land, and at the present time is the owner of 430 acres in a body, for which he holds twenty deeds.

He was first married June 10, 1829, to Almira Shelden, adopted daughter of Harry Shelden, of Remsen. Mrs. Kent was born Feb. 9, 1812. By her he had three children, viz., Caroline, born March 27, 1830, married to N. D. Sizer Dec. 31, 1848. Their daughter, Caroline, born Sept. 18, 1851, wife of John Mowers, lives in Clarion, Wright Co., Iowa. They have four children, Burton, Annis and Arthur (twins), and Bion. Mrs. Sizer died June 18, 1852.

Henry R., born Sept. 10, 1832; married Oct. 1, 1857, to Amanda Wilkinson; a merchant, living in Prophetstown, Whiteside Co., Ill. Their children are Viola, Helena, William, and Richard. Chester, born Feb. 11, 1836, died Jan. 8, 1863.

Mrs. Kent died June 7, 1847.

Mr. Kent married for his second wife Polly Bly, Aug. 13, 1848. She was the daughter of William and Isabella Bly, of Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y., and was born there March 9, 1814. By this marriage there are three children, viz., Silas W., born Sept. 20, 1850; married Mary E. Chap-

man Sept. 16, 1872. Their children are Chester C. and an infant son. Mary J., born Jan 16, 1854; living at home. Bion H., born July 11, 1857; married March 17, 1875, to Celia Charles.

From small beginnings, Mr. Kent, by a life of untiring industry and an enlightened economy, has accumulated a handsome property, and ranks among the most substantial farmers of the county. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Remsen. He has been identified with the Republican party since its organization.

## ROBERT AND HUGH ROBERTS.

William Roberts was born in Caernarvon, North Wales, Nov. 14, 1772. He married Winnie Hughes, and by her had two children, Robert and Hugh. Both were born in Wales; the former Dec. 25, 1806, the latter May 15, 1809. The family emigrated to the United States in 1819, landing in Philadelphia. They had barely means to secure their passage over. On their arrival in Philadelphia both the father and Hugh were sick. Dr. Charles Lukins is remembered by the family as the good Samaritan who, without price, attended them in their sickness, and through whose kind offices the boys attended school the first winter. Upon his recovery, the father journeyed 150 miles on foot, hoping to receive assistance from his wife's brother, who had, nineteen years previously, emigrated to this country. He found him in no condition to render the desired assistance. Returning, he made his way to Remsen, in which place he determined to locate. Borrowing fifteen dollars from Adam G. Mapa and five dollars each of John and Richard Thomas, with this sum he moved his family in May, 1820, and first settled on the old State Road, in that town. Both the father and mother lived to see their boys prosperous farmers of Remsen. The father died in February, 1862; the mother, Aug. 11, 1850. Robert Roberts married Mary Evans, by whom he had children, as follows; Ruth, born Feb. 12, 1847, married, Oct. 22, 1867, to William R. Thomas; one child,—Robert Watson. For over nine years they have kept house for their uncle Hugh. Naomi, born May 1, 1849; married, Oct. 11, 1869, to John S. Kent, farmer, in Remsen. William B., born June 19, 1857. Winnie, born Feb. 15, 1854; married, Nov. 4, 1873, to Joshua Griffith; her husband died June 29, 1874. John R., born July 20, 1856. Hugh R., born Dec. 14, 1858. Maryette, born July 19, 1861. Winfield Lincoln, born Jan 19, 1864. Robert Milton, born Oct. 6, 1867. Lillian M., born Dec. 8, 1869. The eight latter are living on the homestead farm. Their father died Jan. 29, 1872; their mother, July 28, 1874. A representation of the home, together with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Roberts, appear on another page of this work.

Hugh Roberts never married. Few men in Remsen, starting from small beginnings, have been more successful. At the age of twenty-five he received a stroke of paralysis, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. Three years since he received another shock, since which time he has been confined almost entirely to the house. In politics he is Republican, as was also his brother Robert. Both Mr. Roberts and his wife were members of the Bethel Congregational Church of Remsen.

## JOHN JAMES

was born in Rhiu, Caernarvon, Wales, Jan. 19, 1818, the third child of Evan and Ann James. Their children were Richard, John, John (2d), Elizabeth, William, Evan, and William (2d). Richard, John (1st), William (1st), and Evan are deceased. Elizabeth, widow of William Roberts, resides in Remsen village. William is a farmer, living in Remsen. The family emigrated to America in 1824, and, like many other Welsh families that settled in Remsen, came with very limited means. Their first stop was in Trenton township, where they remained nine months. They then moved on to the farm in Remsen, now owned and occupied by John James, which they had rented, and where they remained three years. For the next five years they rented a farm of Milo Mitchell in Remsen. They purchased a farm of 160 acres in what is known as the Welsh district in that town. In 1862, leaving his son William to work the farm, the father moved to Remsen village, where he died in May, 1865. His wife survived him nearly eleven years. She died March 12, 1876, over eighty years of age. In an obituary notice, published in the *Methodist Episcopal Advocate*, the following is said of her:

"Mrs. James was a devoted Christian woman. She loved the house of God, and her seat was seldom vacant when she was able to come. We miss her in the Church militant, but expect to meet her in the Church triumphant 'in the sweet by-and-by.'"

John James was six years of age when the family emigrated. He worked with his father on the farm till twenty-three years of age. For five or six months he worked for Henry Williams on a farm in Steuben. He then, in company with his brother Richard, started a horse-power furnace in Boonville. Just as it was ready to run, it burned down, incurring a loss of about \$300. He then engaged for four years, working in the granite-quarries of Quincy, Mass. He was married, Feb. 10, 1848, to Eliza Thomas, daughter of John E. and Ann Thomas, of Trenton. Mrs. James was born June 6, 1820, in Steuben township, Oneida County. From the age of ten years she lived with her uncle, John Jenkins, in the home now owned by her husband.

Mary Jones, her grandmother, emigrated from Wales in 1818, and purchased forty acres of the farm now owned by John James, remaining two years, and died there, and was buried in Steuben. John Jenkins married Mary Jones, her daughter, who owned the place purchased by John James. They have had five children, three of whom died in infancy.

Ann Elizabeth, born Jan. 24, 1849, died Dec. 1, 1851. The only child living is John James, Jr., born Oct. 11, 1856, living at home.

Mr. James, in politics, is Republican. He has served nine years as assessor of the town. Mrs. James has been a member of the Congregational Church since she was eighteen years of age. A representation of their home, with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. James and their son, John James, Jr., appear on another page of this volume.

## JEROME WITHERELL

was born in Remsen, Oneida Co., N. Y., April 23, 1825, the eldest child of Judson and Abbie Witherell. Of four

children (one died in infancy), those living are Jerome, Abbie, and Judson. Abbie married Robert R. Roberts, and lives at the homestead at Fairchild's Corners, in Remsen.

Judson married Ellen Jones, and lives in the same neighborhood.

Judson Witherell, the father, was an early settler in the town of Remsen, and both himself and wife are still living, surrounded by all the comforts of a pleasant farm home.

Jerome Witherell received his education in the district schools of his native town. Feb. 25, 1843, he married Sarah Mitchell, daughter of Milo and Catharine Mitchell. Mrs. W. was born in Remsen, Nov. 2, 1825.

They have children, as follows: Milo James, born April 4, 1844, died Sept. 25, 1875; Elizabeth, born Sept. 10, 1846 (wife of George W. Owen); Dexter T., born March 19, 1853, died Sept. 11, 1855; Franklin J., born Oct. 18, 1856 (living at home); Katie A., born April 11, 1864, died May 22, 1865; Katie, born June 13, 1868 (living at home).

In 1851, Mr. Witherell purchased the farm of his father, which he still owns and occupies. It consisted of 121 acres. He has purchased of Griffith R. Jones an adjoining farm of 130 acres. The stone house occupied by the family was built at an early day by Hugh Hughes. Mr. W. has added most of the buildings and improvements surrounding it. He has been a life-long farmer, and one of the most thorough in the town.

In politics a Democrat. Both himself and wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Fairchild's Corners, and are now members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Remsen village. Mr. W. has been a class-leader in the church for many years.

A representation of their home, together with portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Witherell, appear on another page of this work.

## JOHN R. THOMAS

was born in Steuben, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 6, 1836, the eldest child of Richard R. and Dorothy Thomas. His father was born in Merionethshire, Wales, June, 1812; his mother in Anglesea, Wales, in 1812. They emigrated to America the same year (1830), and were married in Steuben in 1835. His father learned the tanner and currier trade, and worked twenty-one years for William J. Owen, of Steuben. In 1853 he moved to Remsen, and built the tannery in that part of the town known as Bardwell town. He bought the water-power to run it of D. A. Bardwell. He carried on the business for nineteen years, till his death, which occurred Sept. 15, 1872. His wife died July 11, 1872. Their children were John R.

Elizabeth, born Sept. 20, 1838; wife of William P. Jones; living in Steuben. Three children,—George, Albert, and Dora.

Mary, born May 29, 1841, wife of Dr. E. G. Williams, of Remsen village. Four children,—Mary, R. Watson, Jefferson, and Dora.

Bezaleel, born May 28, 1843; married Mary Jones; a farmer living in Steuben. Four children,—Dora, Jefferson, Libbie, Mary, and Ella.

Jefferson, born Oct. 4, 1846; died in the fall of 1861.



JOHN JAMES.



JOHN JAMES, JR  
(PHOTOS BY WILLIAMS, UTICA)



MRS. JOHN JAMES.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN JAMES, REMSEN, ONEIDA CO N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS PHILA. PA.





PHOTO BY L. B. WILLIAMS, UTICA, N. Y.

*Sarah G. Mitchell*

*J. Mitchell*



RESIDENCE OF JAMES MITCHELL, REMSEN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS & CO PHILA. PA.

Clinton R., born Nov. 6, 1852; married Mary E. Griffiths; one child,—Leroy.

John R. Thomas learned of his father the tanner and currier trade. He attended the district school of Steuben, the academy of Holland Patent, the seminaries of Fairfield and Hampton. He taught school two terms in Steuben and Remsen. In 1865 he entered into copartnership with his father in the tanning business. After his father's death he formed a partnership, under the firm-name of R. R. Thomas' Sons, with his brother Clinton R.

The firm bought the Bardwell saw-mill, together with the water-power, in 1875, and carry on the lumber business in addition to the tannery. The principal charge of the tannery and lumber business devolves on John R., his brother taking charge of the farm.

He married, Jan. 9, 1861, Guynor E. Hughes, daughter of John W. and Elizabeth Hughes, of Remsen. Mrs. Thomas was born in Remsen, Feb. 24, 1839. Their children are Adelia, born July 3, 1864; Abigail, born March 18, 1869; Richard Roscoe, born Oct. 25, 1873,—all living at home.

In politics Mr. Thomas is Republican. He has occupied various positions of public trust in the township,—collector one year, justice of the peace three years, town auditor one year, elected supervisor in 1877, and re-elected in 1878. Both Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of the Bardwell Baptist Church. His father was one of the founders of that church, and was one of its deacons from its organization till his death. For the last six years John R. has served in that capacity.

A sketch, showing the old homestead, owned and occupied by Clinton R., the saw-mill, tannery, residence of John R., and the Bardwell Church, appears on another page of this work.

#### MILO MITCHELL

was born in Remsen, Oneida Co., N. Y., Oct. 26, 1797, the fifth child of Barnabas and Mary Mitchell. His father and mother were both natives of Meriden, Conn., and in 1792, according to Jones' "Annals of Oneida County," moved from there and were the first settlers in the town of Remsen, locating about five miles northeast of the present village. Of their eight children, Clarissa, Olive, and Tyler were born in Connecticut; Polly, Milo, Mellissa, Charlotte, and Amanda, in Remsen. Polly was the first white child born in the town. Barnabas Mitchell was a Revolutionary soldier, and served during the entire war. He died March 14, 1813. Both himself and wife are buried in the Fairchild burying-ground in Remsen.

Upon the death of his father, the principal management of the farm devolved upon Milo, who seems to have inherited, in large measure, his father's enterprise, industry, and perseverance. His opportunities for education were extremely limited. He married in 1819 Catharine Hinkley, daughter of Gershom Hinkley, a prominent man in the early history of the town. The children by her were Caroline, James (a sketch of whose life appears on another page of this work), and Sarah. Caroline is still living in Juliet, Ill.; Sarah, wife of J. B. Witherell, resides in Remsen.

His wife died Jan. 11, 1829. He married, for second

wife, Mrs. Anna Humphries, widow of John Humphries, and by her had five children, viz., Catharine, Eliza, Ann, Hannah, Harriet, and Bell, all of whom are deceased except the latter, who is the wife of Captain Andrew Wood, of Remsen.



Photo. by Mundy & Williams.

MILO MITCHELL.

Mr. Mitchell was one of the most successful farmers in Oneida County. He owned, at the time of his death, fourteen hundred acres of the best farming lands of Remsen. For fifteen years before his death he retired from the active working of his lands, renting them out. At the suggestion of his son James, he built the first cheese-factory in Remsen, the second in the United States, one built by Jesse Williams in the town of Rome being the first. He served in the town offices of highway commissioner, assessor, and justice of the peace. He was a hard worker, energetic, of strict integrity, and possessed of an indomitable will. The poor had no better friend. First a Whig then Republican in politics. From the age of fifteen a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he was a leading spirit in the building of the Methodist Episcopal Churches at Remsen village, Fairchild's, and Prospect. He died March 31, 1870.

#### JAMES MITCHELL

was born in Remsen, Oneida Co., N. Y., Dec. 26, 1823, the second child and only son of Milo and Catharine Mitchell. He worked at home on the farm to the age of seventeen. He then commenced clerking for J. J. Owen, in Prospect, where he remained two years and a half. He received his education in the district schools of the neighborhood, at the old Oneida Institute, and the academy at Holland Patent. Taught school two winters and one summer at Prospect.

Was married, Dec. 26, 1844, to Sarah G. Thomas, daughter of John and Sarah Thomas, of Prospect. Mrs. Mitchell was born July 2, 1827. Her father was a native of Wales, her mother of Germantown, Pa. William A. Thomas, a farmer living near Rome, is her only brother.



To Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell children have been born as follows: Hinkley G., born Feb. 22, 1846, graduate of the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., also of the Theological University of Boston, now a student in the University of Leipsic, Germany; Rosellen, born Jan. 22, 1848, wife of Wm. B. Roberts, living in Remsen; Edwin B., born Jan. 4, 1850, educated at Fairchild and Falley Seminaries, practicing law under the firm-name of Brown & Mitchell at Herkimer, Herkimer Co., N. Y.; James Edgar, born Aug. 4, 1853, married Libbie J. Williams, living near his father, and assisting in the conduct of his extensive farming interest; Milo Jesse, born Sept. 20, 1860, living at home; Katie B., born April 29, 1863, living at home.

Mr. Mitchell engaged in mercantile business at Prospect, and nine years at West Branch, town of Lee. He then purchased the General Root homestead and farm of two hundred acres, situated near Remsen village, to which he has since added one hundred more. He carried on these farms, together with the management of the large landed property of his father. After his father's death, by purchase from heirs, he came into possession of about eight hundred acres of his father's estate, and at the present time works about twelve hundred acres of land.

For the last three years he has dealt largely in cattle. In the management of this large landed property, Mr. M. has proved himself a worthy successor of his father. In politics he has always taken a prominent part in the town. His first vote for President was cast for James G. Birney. Was always a strong anti-slavery and temperance man. He served as town supervisor five years; was elected to the Assembly in the fall of 1853, as a Maine Law Whig, and served on the Maine Law and Claims committees. In his own neighborhood, Mr. Mitchell will perhaps be best remembered as a Sabbath-school man, having served in the capacity of Sabbath-school Superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Remsen village continuously for seventeen years. Both Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have been for many years members of that church.

#### DIDYMUS THOMAS.

The subject of this sketch, the fourth of five brothers, was born May 24, 1812, under the shadow of the historic grove in which lies all that is mortal of Baron de Steuben, in the township named in honor of the illustrious dead.

His parents were natives of Caernarvonshire, North Wales. His grandparents, with eight of their children, landed at Philadelphia in the year 1795, leaving one son in his native land, who attained great eminence as a scholar and poet, under the nom-de-plume of "Evan Prydydd" (Evan the Poet). His writings, since compiled by his son, are now conspicuous in almost every Cambrian household. Thomas Thomas, the father of Didymus, in his youth led a seafaring life, and at the age of twenty-one (having previously become an American citizen, by the act of his father) suffered the indignity of seizure by a British man-of-war, whilst en route from New York to Liverpool in the merchant service. He and two fellow-sailors were impressed into the British service, a species of barbarism then in vogue on the part of England, which was not fully abandoned until the treaty of Ghent, at the conclusion of the second war be-

tween that power and the United States. Directly following Mr. Thomas' enforced service under the British flag, against the first Napoleon, the vessel to which he had been forcibly transferred engaged a French frigate of superior armament, and during the bloody carnage which ensued Mr. Thomas suffered the loss of his right lower limb, which was carried away by a thirty-six-pound cannon-ball. The engagement was not decisive in consequence of a dense fog which separated the combatants. His limb was amputated by the ship's surgeon, and he was soon transferred to the hospital at Halifax, thence to London, where he remained until his cure was effected, when he returned to his native home in Wales. He married Miss Mary Hughes, and soon thereafter re-embarked for the land of his adoption, arriving in Philadelphia in the year 1800, where he remained four years; his father and family having, in the mean time, removed to Trenton, N. Y., whither Mr. Thomas followed them, reaching Steuben in the year 1804. At this time the fame of the baron, and the grand and salubrious hills comprising his patrimony, had become widely spread, and was attracting the Welsh emigrants, of whom Mr. Thomas was a pioneer. And such was his energy, indomitable perseverance, and judgment, although wearing a "wooden leg," none surpassed him as a successful agriculturist, or more satisfactorily discharged public trusts devolving upon him as a citizen. Mr. Thomas survived to his eighty-sixth year, and had used an artificial limb for the unprecedented period of sixty-five years. Thus, for nearly the space allotted to human life, did he endure this great deprivation, the result of British tyranny. But in justice to England, it is proper to state that, although the subject of another government, he was up to the time of his death a British pensioner, an anomalous case, and exceptional throughout the records of English admiralty.

Didymus Thomas was always studiously inclined. He obtained a good academic education, and in early life interspersed farm labor with school-teaching, harboring a pre-conceived idea also entertained by his father of devoting himself to the profession of medicine, in which he did embark as a student; but the duties developing more and more of that which was repugnant to his nature, the further pursuit of the profession was abandoned, and he entered upon the business of merchandising. Throughout the years to which he devoted himself to this pursuit, as clerk and as principal, fidelity to every trust was his unvarying maxim.

In later years Mr. Thomas was extensively engaged in the manufacture of cheese, using for the purpose a large building (represented in the drawing on another page) which, at the time, was one of the best patronized factories in the vicinity, and the product of which was regarded in the English markets among the best of American make. But owing to the onerous duties imposed, and unreasonable exactions of patrons, unfortunately for himself and the community the business was abandoned, and the premises leased for other purposes. But for many years past he has devoted his time and means to real estate transactions, in which he is extensively engaged at the present time. He has been prominently identified with positions of honor and trust, interesting himself actively in all educational interests in the

community, discharging the duties of magistrate, supervisor, postmaster, etc., with uniform ability and fidelity, and subsequently representing his district in the State Legislature in a manner highly creditable to himself and most satisfactory to his constituents, taking an active part in all the important work of the session. A singular circumstance connected with his election to the Legislature was the fact,—being then a supervisor, he officially certified to his own election as chairman of the board of canvassers, in which proceedings his opponent also participated as a member of the board of county canvassers. Mr. Thomas has been twice married. His first wife was the daughter of Rev. William G. Pierce, a pioneer in the ministry of his native town. She lived but a few years after her marriage; one daughter now survives her, who, with her husband, is abroad, and is at the present time sojourning in Wales, revelling in the gorgeous scenes of mountain, valley, and stream; scenes in the midst of which generations of her ancestors played their parts and went hence.

His present estimable and accomplished wife is a daughter of John R. Griffith, Esq., deceased, of Philadelphia, who was an honored and successful business man of that city.

Mr. Thomas is an exceptionally rigid temperance advocate, having never during his life made use of alcoholic stimulants or tobacco in any form, nor with money or influence contributed in support of habits which he deems so pernicious.

Of the five brothers, four still live in the town of Remsen, and within a few miles of the place of their birth. Still more remarkable is the fact, that the mother and the grandparents of these brothers, together with the eight children whom they brought to this country, all sleep in the little churchyard. Capal-Ucha (upper church) referred to, is shown in the background of the drawing on the left side, only a short distance from the northwest corner of Mr. Thomas' farm, which was erected by the first Welsh religious organization formed north of the Mohawk River; and thus, notwithstanding the flight of years, and the multifarious changes they have wrought in their course, the living and the dead of this family still remain in close proximity.

In politics Mr. Thomas has always been an ardent Free-Soil Democrat, but never failing, either by his vote or influence, to promote the cause of temperance.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### SANGERFIELD.

SANGERFIELD is the westernmost of the southern tier of towns in the county of Oneida, and has an area of 19,183 acres. It includes the greater part of township No. 20, of the Chenango "Twenty Towns," and is watered by the east branch of the Oriskany and the west branch of the Chenango Creeks. Its surface is an upland, from 700 to 800 feet higher than the Mohawk at Utica, and considerably hilly. Along the west branch of the Chenango is what is

known as the Great Swamp, extending from near Waterville to the southern border of the town, and averaging a mile in width. It was originally covered with a heavy growth of pine and cedar. The soil in the valleys is a rich alluvium, and that on the hills a gravelly loam. The great industry of this town is the culture of hops, which in most years has been a source of large profit to the inhabitants. Stock-raising is also extensively engaged in, and considerable grain is produced. Bailey's Pond, in the southern part of town, covers about 10 acres, and lies 200 feet above the Great Swamp. It has been sounded to the depth of 120 feet without touching bottom.

Under a law passed in February, 1789, this town was surveyed in the summer of that year. In 1790 and 1791 it was purchased of the State upon speculation, chiefly by Michael Myers, Jedediah Sanger, and John J. Morgan, and a considerable portion of it was subsequently leased in perpetuity. The following is a copy of the record of this case, subsequent to the application of the above-named gentlemen:

"The application of Michael Myers, Jedediah Sanger, and John J. Morgan for the purchase of Townships No. 18 and 20, and the parts unsold by the Surveyor-General of Township No. 19, being three of the Twenty Townships surveyed by the Surveyor-General pursuant to an act passed the 25th day of February, 1789. The two first townships, to wit, Nos. 18 and 20, at the rate of 3 shillings and 3 pence per acre, and the parts of No. 19 unsold, as above mentioned, at the rate of 3 shillings and 1 penny per acre; one-sixth part thereof to be paid on the 1st day of October next, and the residue in two equal payments, the one-half on the 1st of April, 1792, and the remaining half on the 1st of January, 1793, being read and duly considered. (Accepted.)

"Acres, 67,130 = £10,908, 15 shillings."\*

The "Great Swamp" has been drained and converted into valuable meadow-lands, and most of its timber has been cleared away. The town was named from Colonel Jedediah Sanger, one of its original proprietors, and the pioneer of New Hartford. It was formed from Paris, March 5, 1795, and included what is now Bridgewater; the latter was taken off in 1797. From March 15, 1798, to April 4, 1804, the town of Sangerfield was included in Chenango County, but at the latter date an act was passed annexing it to Oneida.

### FIRST TOWN-MEETING, ETC.

"SANGERFIELD, April 7, 1795.

"Agreeable to a law in that case made and provided, the Freeholders and Inhabitants (qualified to vote for Town Officers) of Sanger met at the house of Zerah Phelps. After the meeting was opened voted to adjourn to the barn.

"2d. Made choice of Thomas Brown, Esq., Town Clerk.

"3d. Chosen David Norton Supervisor."

The remaining officers chosen were as follows, viz.: Assessor, Joseph Farwell, Daniel Brown, and Ezra Parker; Constables and Collectors, Jonathan Porter and David Chapin; Overseers of the poor, Oliver Norton and Thomas Converse; Commissioners of Highways, Timothy White, Saul Smith, and Oliver Norton; Pathmasters, Jonathan Palmer, Eldad Corbet, John W. Brown, James Kenny, Eri Brooks, Philip King, Asahel Hunt, Jesse Ives, Roger W. Steele, John Phillips, Thomas Stephens, Oliver Eagur,

\* Documentary History of New York, vol. iii. p. 1072.

Zerah Phelps, Joel Blair, Solomon Williams, Benjamin White, John Stone, Joseph Putney, Moses Bush, Elias Montgomery, and Thomas Hale; Fence-Viewers, Ezra Parker, Joel Blair, Nathan Gurney, Uri Brooks, and David Norton, Esq.

"Voted to build two pounds: one at or near the house of Ebenezer Moody, and the other near the house of Ebenezer Hale." These two gentlemen were chosen poundmasters.

"Voted to hold the next town-meeting at Timothy White's dwelling-house."

The Supervisor of Sangerfield in 1796 was David Norton; for the four years from 1797 to 1800 inclusive the record is incomplete; those since 1801 have been the following: 1801, Amos Muzzy; 1802, Oliver Norton; 1803-4, Justus Tower; 1805, Benjamin White; 1806-9, Oliver C. Seabury; 1810, John Williams; 1811, O. C. Seabury; 1812, Josiah Bacon; 1813, O. C. Seabury; 1814-20, Josiah Bacon; 1821-23, Reuben Bacon; 1824-27, Samuel M. Mott; 1828, Josiah Bacon; 1829-31, Samuel M. Mott; 1832, Reuben Bacon; 1833, John Mott, Jr.; 1834, Erastus Jeffers; 1835, Levi D. Carpenter; 1836, Erastus Jeffers; 1837-40, Horace Bigelow; 1841-42, Julius Tower; 1843, Horace Bigelow; 1844, Otis Webster; 1845, Amos O. Osborn; 1846, Erastus A. Walter; 1847-48, De Witt C. Tower; 1849, John W. Stafford; 1850-51, George W. Cleveland; 1852-54, James M. Tower; 1855, Edwin H. Lamb; 1856, Hull Page; 1857-62, Platt Camp; 1863-76, James G. Preston; 1877-78, Marion B. Crossett. The remaining officers for 1878 are the following: Town Clerk, E. H. Mott, who has held the office continuously since 1852, with the exception of the four years from 1860 to 1863 inclusive; Assessor, William S. Smith; Overseer of the Poor, Delos C. Terry; Collector, Marion J. West; Constables, M. J. West, Isaac H. Benedict, William H. Randell, James D. Terry, William Bardin; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Hermon Clark, C. M. Felton, John B. Jones; District No. 2, W. F. Bayless, A. G. Haven, Frank B. Demming; Town Collector, Morris Terry, George Beach, Francis H. Terry; Excise Commissioner, G. N. Lock; Justices of the Peace, George H. Church, L. G. Williams, George W. Cleveland, Orlando Stetson.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The article relating to this town which was published in Judge Jones' history of the county was prepared for him by Amos O. Osborn, of Waterville, and from it we make liberal extracts.

In the fall of 1791, Zerah Phelps, who had previously purchased lot No. 42 in this town, sent his hired man to build a log house upon it. This building stood about a mile southeast of Sangerfield Centre, and was the first tenement erected for a settler in the town. Mr. Phelps was then a resident of the "Green Woods," in Massachusetts.

"About the first of March, 1792, Minierva Hale and wife, and Nathan Gurney and wife and infant, moved into the town from New Hartford, where they had previously resided one or two years. The first day of their journey they reached the house of Simon Hubbard, in the town of Marshall, where they remained overnight. Their conveyances were ox-teams and sleds. On the next morning, the snow being very deep, they made short yokes for their oxen, and using their

bed-cords for traces, they drove them *tandem*, and thus plowed their way to their new farms. The distance from Mr. Hubbard's was but about four miles, but such was the almost impassable state of their route (for road they had none) over hills and logs, across and through creeks, swamps, and thickets, overlaid with at least four feet of snow, that it was quite night before they reached its termination. Mr. Hale had purchased land adjoining the lot of Mr. Phelps, and Mr. Gurney had purchased lot No. 40, now in the village of Waterville, and a part of which was afterwards owned by Aaron Stafford, Esq., whose father, Ichabod Stafford, noticed as among the earliest settlers of Augusta, purchased of Gurney. They both, however, proceeded to the house of Mr. Phelps, who had moved into it only two or three days previously, and here they remained until they built houses for themselves. The three men, their wives, and Gurney's child all occupied the same room, and for the best of reasons,—it was the only one in the house or in the town. In the month of April, when the heavy body of snow on the ground began to melt, their proximity to the creek became a source of considerable annoyance. After a very warm day and night, for the season, upon awaking in the morning, they found a portion of the creek had formed a current directly through the house. A sort of cellar had been dug, large enough for present purposes, under the floor in the centre of the room, of which the water had taken possession, and the pork-barrel was merrily waltzing in the eddy. The women remained in bed while the men waded out and cut large logs, on which to make a fire. During the remainder of the day, and until the water subsided, the women performed all their housework while upon their beds. Mr. Gurney immediately went to work upon his land, and was the first settler in Waterville."

In the month of April following Benjamin White came and settled on a farm included in lots Nos. 39 and 40, the same afterwards occupied by Amos Osborn. The same year witnessed a number of new arrivals. Phineas Owen and the father of Nathan Gurney settled on lot No. 40; and in April and May there arrived Sylvanus Dyer, Asahel Bellows, Nathaniel Ford, Henry Knowlton, Jonathan Stratton, and a Mr. Clark. These were all the families in town in 1792. Nathaniel Ford was really the first one of the actual settlers that visited the town, as he had helped survey it in 1789, and located upon the lot then selected.

Early in the fall of 1792 a serious frost occurred, which utterly destroyed the corn crop, and frightened away emigrants until 1794; even those already here thought seriously of removing if the next year should prove as unfortunate.

In May, 1792, Mr. Clark had his leg badly crushed by a falling tree, the accident happening on Saturday afternoon. He was taken at once to the house of Mr. Hale, but newly erected, and made as comfortable as circumstances would permit. A surgeon's presence was necessary, and Mr. Hale, mounting the only horse in town, started in quest of one, carrying a torch to light his way, and being guided only by the moss on the north sides of the trees. He arrived early Sunday morning at Whitestown, but finding no physician there who dared to perform amputation, he proceeded to Fort Schuyler, where he found Dr. Guiteau, who returned with him. The doctor examined the man's leg, but did not wish to operate without the aid and counsel of an older practitioner, and Dr. Petrie, of Herkimer, was accordingly sent for. Upon his arrival, on Tuesday, the two, with the assistance of Dr. Elmer, of Paris, amputated the limb.

The first white child born in the town was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Zerah Phelps, whose birth occurred in July, 1792. This family afterwards removed to Batavia, Genesee Co., where another daughter was the first white child born in that town. Mr. Phelps was a member of the first grand jury ever impaneled west of the Genesee River. The

first white male child born in Sangerfield was Seneca Hale, son of Mr. and Mrs. Minierva Hale, the date of his birth being Jan. 20, 1793.

Several false alarms from Indians occurred during the year 1792, and the settlers prudently made friends of the red denizens of the forest rather than in any manner to incur their displeasure. The Indian trail—"Oneida Path"—entered the town about two and a half miles east of its northwest corner, and left it but a few rods west of the southeast corner, and sometimes the Indians were seen along it in considerable numbers while on their fishing and hunting expeditions from Oneida to the Unadilla.

"One afternoon, in the early part of October, all the men in the town, eight in number, were collected together, constructing a bridge over the Oriskany Creek, near the subsequent site of the woolen-factory. While thus engaged they heard the hum of many voices, and a scout who was dispatched soon reported that about 150 Indians, of all sizes, were passing on their path to the Unadilla, about 200 rods from where the men were. Mr. Hale, knowing that if nothing worse happened his wife would be sadly frightened, started for his home, but did not arrive as soon as the Indians. Mrs. Phelps, who had just finished baking when she first saw the Indians, left all but her infant and ran to Mr. Hale's, and, on her arrival, Mrs. Hale, who was equally frightened, proposed to run to the men. Mrs. Phelps, however, objected to this, on account of her being burdened with her infant, and at that moment they saw through the window a single Indian approaching the house. Mrs. Hale concluded that the two could conquer him, and, if not, they would meet the worst as they best could. The Indian, who from his appearance she supposed to be the son of a chief, addressed her in the Indian dialect, which of course was not understood. Mrs. Hale, in haste to see the end of the matter, pale and frightened as she was, assumed an air of unconcern, and said, 'If you want anything, use plain language and say what it is; if I have it, you shall have it.' He immediately responded, 'Bread,' and was almost as soon supplied with all she had. The Indian took out of his belt of wampum a silver brooch, of the value perhaps of a shilling, and offered to pay for the bread, but this was refused, and he was told it was given him. He left with a smile upon his face, and was soon with his comrades, who were in full possession of Mrs. Phelps' house, and a shout of laughter, which made many broad acres of the forest ring, announced his arrival. Mrs. Hale said she presumed the merriment was caused by his description to the Indians of the ridiculous figure she made when, pale and trembling with fear, she assumed so bold an air while addressing him. Mrs. Phelps, to her astonishment, upon returning to her house found her own bread untouched, and everything precisely as she had left it, as if no one had been there."\*

February 9, 1793, Colonel David Norton and his family moved into town from Arlington, Bennington Co., Vt. The colonel kept a diary on his journey the previous year to the western country, on a tour of exploration, from which the following are extracts:

"May 28, 1792.—Set out from Arlington to view the western country.

"June 1.—Rode to Whitestown, thirteen miles from German Flats, to James Ferguson's; from thence to Colonel Sanger's, four miles; from thence to Samuel Ferguson's, two miles. Whitestown is mostly level; the soil rich, but poorly watered. The timber is maple, beech, elm, bass, hemlock, and butternut.

"Monday, June 4.—Went to Clinton, and thence through the Indian lands, the soil of which is excellent, the ground being covered with nettles and other herbage, four miles; from thence to the twentieth township, which is thirteen miles from Colonel Sanger's, by way of Clinton, and lodged at Stratton's.

"Thursday, June 7.—A rainy day; viewed in other parts of the town. Land rich, hilly, and well watered. Lodged at Dyer's.

"Friday, June 8.—Went to view lots No. 41, 38, and 27. Level;

timber mostly maple, with some bass, elm, beech, butternut, cherry, and two cedar swamps, with pine and hemlock; a branch of the *Arisca* [Oriskany] running through 38, and a small pond on 27. Lodged at Stratton's.

"Saturday, June 9.—Returned to Colonel Sanger's by Colonel Tuttle's [Paris Hill], and bought of Colonel Sanger lots Nos. 38 and 27, and tarried at Samuel Ferguson's."

Colonel Norton became one of the most prominent men in the settlement. He was the first justice of the peace, the first supervisor, the first captain and first colonel in the militia, and the first postmaster after the post-office was removed to the centre. His name appears almost uniformly foremost in all the early enterprises of the town, be they religious, civil, political, or social. The first wedding in town was that of his eldest daughter, Hannah Norton, and Sylvanus Dyer, whose marriage took place Oct. 30, 1793, the ceremony being performed by Esquire Tuttle, as his first attempt in that line. Every person in the town was invited, and not one failed to be present.

As previously stated, the season of 1792 was disastrous to the crops of the settlers, and matters appeared gloomy enough. However, in 1793 affairs brightened, corn and all other kinds of grain which had been sown ripened to the greatest perfection, and the hearts of the pioneers were made glad and their granaries overflowed with the plenitude of the harvest, and the following year, 1794, witnessed the arrival in the town, during the spring and summer, of about forty families. Among them were Daniel Brown, Saul Smith, Thomas King, Daniel King, Solomon Williams, Samuel Williams, Justus and Ebenezer Hale, and Benjamin Dewey. The latter purchased a lot of Colonel Sanger. It is said he was the creditor of a person for whom, by an arrangement, the colonel was to pay the debt in land. The latter accompanied Mr. Dewey to point out to him his land, and took him first to lot No. 44, then bearing a most gloomy and uninviting aspect, but since having become very productive. Dewey, after viewing it to his satisfaction, "felt indignant, and considered it an insult that the colonel should seek to pay an honest debt with such a tangled solitary waste, and, turning to the colonel, he impatiently exclaimed, 'Well, colonel, if you have got any more land just show it, for I'll not take this bear's hole anyway!'"

The first framed house in town was built by Zerah Phelps, and the second by Ebenezer Hale. In those days bricks were exceedingly scarce, and none could be procured with which to build ovens. Mrs. Minierva Hale was the fortunate possessor of a bake-kettle, which, being the only one in the settlement, was consequently in great demand, and hardly had time to cool. Mrs. Ebenezer Hale said she baked in it altogether the flour and meal of forty-two bushels of grain, mostly by the fire of burning log-heaps in the clearings. This is two bushels ahead of Mrs. Samuel Royce, the wife of one of the first settlers of Camden, who, during the first summer that she lived in that town, baked eight barrels of flour in her bake-kettle. That convenient utensil, in Mrs. Hale's case, was finally allowed to rest, as Mr. Hale secured some bricks in the fall and built a bake-oven, when his wife in turn dispensed its benefits to the neighborhood.

In this year (1794) Justus and Ebenezer Hale opened at their dwelling-house the first store in town, and also furnished accommodations to travelers.

During the same summer the first school was taught by Polly Dyer, in the house of Colonel Norton.

The first death—that of Sibyl Knowlton, daughter of Henry Knowlton—occurred the same season, and her mother died about a month afterwards. They were buried near the residence of Nathaniel Ford.

In consideration for naming this town Sangerfield, Colonel Sanger agreed to present a cask of rum at the first town-meeting, and fifty acres of land to the church of any religious denomination which should build the first house for public worship.

"Many of the first settlers had selected New Lisbon as the name for their new town, and their disappointment and chagrin were manifested by giving that name to the Congregational society which was formed soon afterwards, and thus they made the society with the rejected name the recipient of Colonel Sanger's bounty. It does not appear that the colonel was at all chargeable with the 'unfair means' which were attributed by those displeased with the name to those who had been instrumental in procuring it. His promise was honorably fulfilled by furnishing a cask of choice rum for the first town-meeting, and by conveying twenty-five acres of land to the Congregational society and twenty-five acres to the Baptists, the former being the first religious society and the latter erecting the first church edifice. The two twenty-five acre lots were parts of lot No. 45."

The number of taxable inhabitants in what is now Sangerfield, in 1796, was 85; the total assessment of real and personal property was \$475, and tax upon it, including collector's fees (\$5.35), was \$108.56. The highest individual tax was that of Benjamin White, who paid the sum of \$5.04.

In September, 1795, Dr. Stephen Preston became a resident of the town, and was the first physician who settled within its limits. For over thirty years he enjoyed an extensive practice, and was also for many years a justice of the peace.

Daniel Eells, Sr., settled in that part of Sangerfield afterwards included in Bridgewater in 1796, but in 1797 removed to New Hartford, where he died. He was a native of Connecticut, and a veteran of the Revolution, being one of the number who aided in throwing up the earthwork at Bunker Hill on the night of June 16, 1775.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the town of Sangerfield has been mentioned. From the town records it appears that the proportion of school moneys appropriated for the town of Sangerfield in 1795, by the Board of Supervisors of Herkimer County, was £46. The Supervisors at that time were James Dean, Roswell Fellows, Ludwick Campbell, David Norton, Joshua Remington, Joseph Jennings, Isaac Brayton, Stephen Hoxie.

Schools were established as they became necessary in various parts of the town, and from the first have been well sustained, even when only lines of blazed trees showed the children the way to the primitive log buildings in which they received the rudiments of an education. The schools at present in existence in the town are in a flourishing condition. Select schools have in several instances existed for longer or shorter periods.

The present union school building in Waterville was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$20,000. The school has four departments,—academic, grammar, primary, and sub-

primary. The annex, used for the sub-primary department, is a two-story frame building, standing thirty feet north of the main structure, and was purchased in the spring of 1878; it was formerly used as a dwelling. Nine teachers are employed, the principal for 1878 being George R. Cutting. The school is regularly graded, and has the entire attendance of the village, averaging from 350 to 400. The total value of the school property, exclusive of furniture, is about \$25,000. The Board of Education consists of the following persons, viz.: G. H. Church, President; H. P. Bigelow, Secretary; C. B. Terry, W. B. Candee, F. H. Terry, M. P. Cady, J. J. Benuett, H. J. Coggeshall, W. B. Goodwin.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

*Congregational Church, Sangerfield Centre.*—On the 5th day of January, 1794, a subscription paper was circulated to raise funds to pay for preaching. On the 14th of the same month a meeting was held to appoint a committee to carry into effect the wishes of the settlers. David Norton was chairman, and Nathan Gurney clerk. The members of the committee were Nathaniel Ford, Ebenezer Tenney, and Justus Hale. The last vote passed at this meeting was, "that the above committee-men shall hire a minister four Sundays on probation." This was the first organized effort to secure preaching, and the germ of the First Congregational Society. Religious services were usually held on Sunday, from January, 1795, to March, 1797, with occasional preaching by the Rev. Mr. Steele, Rev. Aaron Bogue, Rev. Mr. Minor, Rev. Mr. Mozier, and Rev. Mr. Crane. Regular meetings were held at Colonel Norton's, at the centre; at the house of Giles Mix, who lived at the east end of the settlement; and at the house of Ebenezer Tenney, in the west part of town. Late in 1795, or early in 1796, the First Congregational Society was formed, known as the "Society of Lisbon, in Sangerfield." The style of the society was variously written as the "Trustees of Lisbon Society," "Trustees of the Lisbon Congregational Society," and "The First Congregational Society of Sangerfield." The church was formally organized as an independent body March 15, 1797, with eighteen members,—eleven males and seven females. The first settled pastor was Rev. James Thompson, who labored here from 1800 to 1806. Among the early pastors were Revs. Samuel Rich, from 1806 to 1816; Evans Beardsley, 1816 to 1823; John D. Pierce, 1825 to 1830; H. J. Lombard, 1831–32; F. H. Ayers, 1834–35; John B. Fish, 1838–44; E. S. Barrows, Mr. Beecher, Mr. Butts, and Mr. Wilkins. A house of worship was erected by the society in 1804 on the village green at the centre. This green is eighteen rods wide and forty long, and was conveyed to the society for that purpose, Oct. 17, 1796, by David Norton, Ebenezer Hale, Justus Hale, and Oliver Norton. In 1823 about half the congregation withdrew, and formed the First Presbyterian Church and Society. They removed their house of worship in 1824 to a lot a short distance north, on the road to Waterville. It was taken down in 1846, and the present one erected.

The Congregationalists at the centre now attend services at Waterville, and the church at the former place is occupied by an Episcopal mission, services being held every

Sunday by Rev. William L. Mott, who preaches also at "Congar Town," or Stockwell Settlement, at Oriskany Falls and at Augusta Centre. The membership of the mission at Sangerfield Centre is made up of communicants of Grace Church at Waterville, and the number is small. The Congregationalists do not hold meetings at the centre, owing to the proximity of a larger church and society at Waterville.

*Baptist Church, Waterville.*—Previous to the 14th of April, 1798, the Baptists had met with the Congregationalists, but finally, wishing to hold meetings according to their own faith, they resolved to form a society. Accordingly, on the above date, eight persons met at the house of White Osborn, and formed themselves into a society for worship, which they held as regularly as possible until the 19th of the following December, when they met at Benjamin White's, in Waterville, and were received into the fellowship of the neighboring associate churches. The first clergyman who preached to them was Elder Peter P. Roots, and their first settled pastor Elder Joel Butler, who commenced his labors early in 1799. In 1800 a house of worship was erected on the "Green," as the entire triangular plat now in the centre of the village was then called. This land had been granted them by Benjamin White for that and other church purposes. This church was taken down in 1833, and the present brick one erected on its site the same year. The "Green" is now all inclosed and built over.

Elder Butler remained here about five years. Elder Joy Handy preached a short time in the early part of 1806, and Elder Hezekiah Eastman preached occasionally, as the people desired. From 1807 to 1814 the church barely existed, and had but occasional preaching. In June of the latter year Rev. John Upfold became pastor, and remained three years, and among his successors were Revs. Joel Clark, 1817 to 1823; Daniel Putnam, 1824–32; Chancellor Hartshorn, 1833–37; Warham Walker, 1838–41; David Wright, 1841–43; John N. Murdock, 1843–46; George W. Davis, 1846–47; Mr. Pierce, 1847–48; and L. H. Hayhurst, 1849. The present pastor is Rev. G. J. Travis, and the membership (June 7, 1878) 125. In June, 1877, repairs were completed upon the church amounting to \$5000, and the present value of the church property is estimated at \$10,000, besides a parsonage worth \$1800. In the tower of the church is the town-clock. A Sabbath-school is sustained with a membership of 120, and an average attendance of about 70. It possesses a library of 150 volumes; the pastor is the Superintendent.

*First Presbyterian Church, Waterville.*—This church was organized May 19, 1823, by twenty persons, who presented letters of dismission from the Congregational Church in Sangerfield. Rev. Evans Beardsley became the first stated supply, and retained the position until April 27, 1824. During the latter year Rev. Daniel C. Hopkins was installed pastor, and remained until 1828. Rev. John R. Adams was stated supply in 1829, and was succeeded by Rev. E. S. Barrows, who was installed pastor, and remained until 1833. Succeeding him some of the pastors have been,—Revs. Aaron Garrison, 1833, until February, 1836; Salmon Strong, stated supply; Joseph Myers, Oct. 5, 1836,

to June, 1839; John Frost, who died in 1843; Samuel W. Whelpley, pastor a short time; E. S. Barrows, stated supply till April, 1845; and A. D. Gridley, who began his labors in May, 1845, and was installed pastor Feb. 22, 1847. Mr. Gridley held the position for a long term. He was the author of the excellent "History of Kirkland," published in 1874, and is since deceased. He was deservedly popular, and a man of large attainments, fine social abilities, and all the qualities of a true gentleman.

This society erected its first house of worship in the summer of 1823, on the "Green," purchased and prepared for that purpose, in the west part of the village. In 1844 this building was sold to the Methodists, and a new frame structure erected on the site of the present elegant brick edifice, in the central part of the village. The latter was built in 1872, and, including the lot, cost \$37,000. It is the finest house of public worship in the village, and has a seating capacity of about 600. It occupies, aside from the lot on which the former church stood, an adjoining lot, previously the site of a dwelling. In the tower of the church is an 1800-pound bell, manufactured by Meneeley & Kimberly, of Troy, N. Y. The present pastor is Rev. Albert H. Corliss, whose brother, George H. Corliss, was the inventor of the famous stationary steam-engine at the Philadelphia Exposition of 1876. The membership in June, 1878, was 190. The Sabbath-school has an average attendance of about 135, and possesses a library of 350 volumes. Its Superintendent is C. Wilson, M.D.

*Grace Church (Episcopal), Waterville.*—Rev. Fortune C. Brown was the first rector of this church, which was organized in 1840, and he continued until 1845. In 1842 the society organized as "The Wardens and Vestrymen of Grace Church, Waterville," and erected the church now owned by the Welsh Congregationalists. Among other early rectors were Revs. David M. Fackler, William A. Matson, and J. H. Benedict. The present rector is the Rev. Thomas Bell, who is also Superintendent of the Sabbath-school. The present frame church was built in 1854, and consecrated June 15 of that year, by Rt. Rev. William H. De Lancey, Rev. William T. Gibson being rector at the time. The present value of the church property, aside from the rectory, is \$12,000, and that of the latter \$3500. The communicants in June, 1878, numbered 93. The attendance at Sunday-school averages 75 or 80. The school has a library of 100 volumes.

In 1843 the "Congar Settlement" society of the *Methodist Episcopal Church* was formed, and the old Presbyterian Church edifice in Waterville purchased. It was sold in the winter of 1848–49. In April, 1847, the *Second Methodist Episcopal Church* was organized, and a neat house of worship built at "Congar Settlement," or more properly Stockwell Settlement.

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Waterville.*—Previous to 1857 Waterville had been in a circuit with other places, Deansville (town of Marshall), etc. In 1857 it was organized as a separate society, and was one of three appointments—Waterville, Sangerfield Centre, and "Congar Town"—then under the pastoral care of Rev. F. W. Tooke, brother of the present pastor. The frame church owned by the society in Waterville was erected in 1860,



at a cost of about \$5000. It is at present valued at \$9000, and the parsonage at \$3500. In 1857 the members in the charge (three stations) numbered 97. The society at Waterville now has a membership of 112, with 31 probationers (June, 1878). The Sabbath-school has a membership of 133, and is superintended by the pastor. Its library contains 175 volumes. The following is a list of the pastors of this church since 1857: Revs. F. W. Tooke, R. S. Southworth, Loren Eastwood, O. H. Warren, G. C. Elliott, Charles Morgan, I. D. Peaslee, A. L. York, J. C. Darling, C. W. Brooks, and the present incumbent, Rev. W. F. Tooke.

*St. Bernard's Catholic Church, Waterville.*—We are unable to give a history of this church, from the failure of its pastor, Rev. Father T. W. Reilly, to send us the desired information as promised. It has been in existence probably about thirty years, and has a considerable membership.

The *Welsh Congregational Church, Waterville*, was organized in 1852. The building used by the society is the one formerly occupied by the Episcopalians, and has been to some extent repaired. The subject of building a new church is agitated. The pastors of this church have been Revs. Edward Davies, now of the village, Mr. Roberts, Mr. Owen, and Benjamin Williams,—the latter still in charge. The membership in June, 1878, was about 100, made up mostly of people living in the adjoining town of Marshall. Isaac Jones is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

#### MILITARY.

A number of the pioneers of this town were veterans of the great struggle for independence, and their sons performed valiant duty during the second war with the subjects of the British crown; and when volunteers were called to suppress a rebellion in the home-country, hundreds sprang to arms, and the vacant places in various home-circles and the grassy graves on the sanguinary fields of the South tell the sad tale that not all returned. The following is a list of those who volunteered from this town, compiled from the records in the town clerk's office:

*Company I, 26th Infantry.*—Henry J. Flint, Lieutenant; William P. Gifford, Third Lieutenant; Alonzo Thompson, Second Corporal; George M. Hotchkins, Fourth Corporal. Privates: Oscar M. Atwell, died of wounds; J. E. Montgomery, John Garvey, Richard Fenn, Stanton Park, Jr., J. T. Burroughs, Charles P. Williams, A. B. Cleveland, Peter Bardun, James Cox, Owen Graham, Henry A. Webster, William Plunkett, Stephen Duffy, George W. Ritter, Eugene R. Wood, John Leavins, Seymour Hayes, Oscar Burdick.

*81st Infantry.*—Walter C. Newbury, Captain; Lewis B. Chase, Corporal; William H. McKee, Corporal. Privates: Erastus Bugbee, Alfred Bugbee, Henry Ellis, Eager Gilbert, John Jones, William Kent, Llewellyn King, Peter Lord, John Livermore, John Myers, John J. Owens, Pulaski Rhodes, William Shaw, Thomas Westnag, James K. Walters, Joseph Witsenbarger, Calvin Wheat, William Bridon, Ezra S. Beebe, David W. Davis, Sables W. Davis, Albert Johnson, Julius Clarke, Henry Clarke, Samuel Oliver, Leroy Palmer, Daniel Patterson, Charles Davis,

Rufus K. Cheadell, Lewis Williams, C. E. Green, James Burney, Joseph Petrie, John Scott, Edward Jones, Alonzo O. Main, Henry Button, John Jones (re-enlisted), A. Gilbert, Albert Johnson, William Kemp, Joseph Witsenbarger, Pulaski Rhodes, L. B. Chase, Erastus Bugbee, Frank Post, Captain William Breden.

*117th Infantry.*—Edwin Risley, Lieutenant. Privates: George Dearflinger, Myron Wait, Charles W. Vibbard, William T. Kelly, William H. Carpenter, John Jones, Andrew F. Childs, C. A. Munger, George B. Day, Andrew F. Rowell (killed), Jerome Burdick, Ira Spencer, William Jordan, Albert Beebe, Sylvanus D. Brown, Henry S. Rowell, Cornelius A. Nolan, Henry Baldwin, Elias A. Brown, Samuel Shipman, John Reed, George R. Russell, Rowland E. Jones, James Jones, John H. Jones, Michael Cary, Benjamin Judd, John Davis, James B. Cox, Charles H. Malone, Thomas Keen, Michael Dowd, Charles Edsell, John Whalen.

*3d Artillery.*—A. M. Lewis, Levi Hubbard, Patrick Mahony, George P. Hotchkins, Joseph Wicks.

*97th Infantry.*—William Shepherd, James E. Johnson.

*146th Infantry.*—Privates: John Owens, David B. Lack (killed in service), David Edwards, Joseph Whalen, Addison Cheesebrough (wounded at Petersburg; died), James Gibson (died of wounds), Chester E. Burgett, John Burnham (died in service), Lucien S. Tooley (wounded at Wilderness, Va.; died), John Reckhard, Charles L. King, Joseph Penner (died of wounds in rebel prison), William R. Hopkins, Edward Morris (died in rebel prison), Charles Risley (died of wounds), George W. Wright (severely wounded), Henry Penner, Rensselaer Wright; A. J. Wilson, lieutenant.

*14th Heavy Artillery.*—Byron H. Reynolds, Sidney Smith (died in service), William S. Cheesebrough (died in service), Volney D. Carter, John H. Padley, Albert A. Mack, Francis D. Young, Henry A. Champlain, George Denn, John Lovell, Andrew C. Nelson (wounded in shoulder), Henry A. Rhodes, Scott Hayes, P. F. Avery, George Jackson, John Stoner.

*Scott's Nine Hundred.*—James H. Young (died in service), Dennis Cain, George Russell.

*10th Cavalry.*—H. A. Webster.

*15th Cavalry.*—Isaiah Bellefield.

*20th Cavalry.*—John E. Wheaton.

*24th Cavalry.*—M. Y. Hill, John E. Walker.

*25th Cavalry.*—Abram Beeker.

*133d Infantry.*—John Regan.

*157th Infantry.*—George G. Clark, Fred. C. Hall, J. F. Martin.

*101st Infantry.*—Peter Nolan, Rowland Roberts, Thomas Murphy, Lyman Van Allen, Darwin Dennison, Stafford Williams, Spencer Allen.

*51st Infantry.*—James Butler.

*91st Infantry.*—Charles E. Norton, Amos Drake.

*184th Infantry.*—George H. Williams, James Brady.

*192d Infantry.*—Joseph McCarthy, Thomas Howard, Francis Gilchrist, James Robinson, William Ward, Patrick Reilly, Joseph Barton, Thomas Goff, Frank La Bare, Thomas Moore, James Rankin, William Smith, John Smith, William Shanger, Thomas Davidson, Michael Reilly, Patrick McCarthy, Charles Stanton, John Cooney.



*Navy*.—P. R. Huggins, John La M. Russell, Albert Cheesebrough.

#### SANGERFIELD CENTRE.

This place lies a mile and a quarter south of Waterville, and now contains a post-office, a store, two hotels, three blacksmith-shops, two wagon-shops, and a shoe-shop. It was once the village of the town, but it was in time forced to give way to Waterville. The post-office here is called Sangerfield, and was removed from Waterville in 1808, at which time Colonel David Norton was appointed first post-master. He held the office until his death, which occurred in 1829, and he was universally mourned by all his acquaintances. His son-in-law, Daniel North, was appointed in his place, and held the office until subsequent to 1850. The present incumbent is E. H. Mott, who is also town clerk, and proprietor of the only store in the place.

#### THE VILLAGE OF WATERVILLE

was incorporated by act of the Legislature, April 20, 1870, with the following boundaries, viz.:

"Beginning on lot No. 26, at the centre of the north end of the arch of the bridge across the creek, running through the Edwards farm; thence running first north 3 degrees east, 42 chains, to a point on lot No. 158, in the town of Marshall, 18 chains and 15 links north of the town line of Sangerfield; thence south 87 degrees east, across lot No. 157, parallel with the south line of lots Nos. 39 and 40, in Sangerfield, 111 chains and 50 links, to a point on lot No. 154, 20 chains north of the town line of Marshall; thence south 3 degrees, west 80 chains, to a point on the south line of lot No. 51 in Sangerfield, 5 chains east of the southeast corner of lot No. 40; thence north 87 degrees west along the south line of lots Nos. 40 and 39, one hundred and eleven (111) chains and 50 links, to a point on the south line of lot No. 26, to the northwest corner of Cortlandt Terry's land; thence north 3 degrees east, 38 chains to the place of beginning; containing 892 acres of land, of which 222 $\frac{3}{4}$  are in the town of Marshall."

By the provisions of the act the election to decide the matter of incorporation was held February 8, 1871, the vote standing 231 in favor to 25 against. The first election for village officers was held March 21, 1871, when the following persons were chosen, viz.: President, Daniel B. Goodwin; Trustees, E. H. Lamb, George Putnam, E. S. Peck; Treasurer, Horace P. Bigelow; Collector, T. Smith Yale.

At the first meeting of the board, March 25, 1871, Henry J. Coggeshall was appointed Corporation Clerk, Samuel L. Daniels Street Commissioner, and Thomas Garvey Police Constable. The village officers since have been:

1872.—President, George Putnam; Trustees, Edwin S. Peck, Edwin H. Lamb, R. Wilson Roberts.

1873.—President, George Putnam; Trustees, E. S. Peck, Edwin Westcott, Jasper G. Easton.

1874.—President, George Putnam; Trustees, E. S. Peck, Perry S. Risley, Edward W. Buell.

1875.—President and Trustees same as 1874.

1876.—President, George Putnam; Trustees, F. T. Gorton, Edwin Westcott, Francis H. Terry.

1877.—President, D. Smith Bennett; Trustees, De Witt Conger, Edwin Westcott, F. T. Gorton.

1878.—President, Reuben Tower; Trustees, De Witt Conger, Edwin Westcott, Clark E. Hewett; Clerk, Hermon Clarke; Treasurer, Horace P. Bigelow; Collector, C. Merton Felton; Police Constable, George Dearfingler.

The power furnished by the east branch of the Oriskany Creek at this place is the only durable power in the town, and this favorable circumstance caused a collection at this point, very early, of settlers, whose buildings stood in a "huddle," and the place was long known as "Sangerfield Huddle." From that small beginning it has grown to be one of the most important villages in the county.

The first settler on the site of Waterville was Nathan Gurney, in 1789. Benjamin White, who located in 1792, settled in the town in 1789, and was second at Waterville. In 1793, Judge Sanger built the first saw-mill, and Mr. White built a second one in 1794, on the site of the building now used by Messrs. J. A. Berrill & Son as a foundry and machine-shop. In 1796, Mr. White also erected a grist-mill, and it was long known as "White's Mills."

Sylvanus Dyer removed here from the centre in 1799, and built a house at the west end of the village, in which he opened the first store in the place, and also kept tavern. Brown and Hewett, who had previously kept a store on the road to Oriskany Falls, opened one here in 1801, and Robert Benedict established a third soon after.

"Esquire Benedict is said to have been very much of a gentleman, both in his manners and style of living. He was the brother-in-law of Dr. Nett, since president of Union College, and soon after he commenced trade the doctor, then a young clergyman, made him a visit. Although Esquire B. was the son of a clergyman, and brought up in the faith of 'the most strictest sect,' yet neither he nor his household possessed a copy of the holy Scriptures. Fearing the reproof he would receive from the doctor if his destitution should be discovered when the family were summoned to worship, he borrowed a Bible of Colonel Sylvanus Dyer, his next neighbor, and placed it upon the table in the parlor, to appear as if his own. In the morning, after the family had assembled for prayer, the doctor took the sacred volume, and very reverently opening it and turning over its leaves to select a chapter suitable to the occasion, saw the name of Sylvanus Dyer written on a blank leaf, but which he passed without seeming to notice, and proceeded with his devotions. In the course of the day the esquire returned the borrowed volume, and thinking he would not again be caught in the awkward dilemma, proceeded to the store and purchased a copy, and in the selection he strove for as near a resemblance to the one borrowed as possible, and placed it in the same position in which the doctor had left the other in the morning. When the family were all again present for evening prayers, the doctor took the new Bible and leisurely opened it to read as before. Probably the newness of the book caused a little suspicion in his mind, for after a close search on the blank leaves he quietly and quizzingly remarked, 'Brother Benedict, I don't see Sylvanus Dyer's name here.' No description is necessary of the confusion of the brother-in-law in his unpleasant predicament."\*

Benjamin White, the second settler† at Waterville, located in April, 1789, two weeks after the arrival of Mr. Gurney, the first settler. At quite an early day (subsequent to 1805) he emigrated to the town of Stafford, Genesee Co., where he was afterwards brutally murdered by his younger son, who was tried and executed for the deed. The trouble was over a division of the father's property.

Amos Osborn, from Fairfield Co., Conn. (the family came originally from Hingham, England), located at Waterville in 1802, and built, near "White's Mills," the first distillery at the place. He purchased White's farm in 1810,

\* Jones' Annals.

† It is also stated by Mr. Osborn, who wrote the sketch of this town in Jones' Annals, that Mr. White was the first settler at what is now Waterville, where he says Gurney was first.

paying \$30 per acre for it, and afterwards bought a second farm in the vicinity, for which he paid *nine gallons of gin per acre*. The old White farm was within the present limits of the corporation, as was also the second one purchased by Mr. Osborn. A son of the latter, Amos O. Osborn, resides on the old White place, his house occupying the ground on which stood the dwelling of Mr. White. The present residence was built by Mr. Osborn, Sr., in 1813. The old White residence (still standing west of Mr. Osborn's) was the first framed dwelling erected in the village.

Mr. Osborn carried on his distillery about thirteen years. He was for some years president of the Sangerfield Manufacturing Company, which built a cotton-factory in 1816. They afterwards sold a controlling interest to Henry B. Clarke, who operated it until about 1830, when it was purchased by Messrs. Goodwin & Bacon, and transformed into a woolen-factory, which remained in existence several years. It is at present occupied by Messrs. J. A. Berrill & Son.

In the year 1802, Justus Tower settled in the place, and built a house and a grist-mill; the latter is now used as a paint-factory. The house is yet standing on the west side of Mill Street, and is occupied by tenants. It belongs to parties outside of the Tower family. In 1803, Mr. Tower leased the old White mill, and operated both at the same time. A heavy freshet in April, 1804, deluged the valley, and carried off every dam at this place. Mr. Tower and John Williams, Jr., were drowned. The former had just been re-elected supervisor of the town. Soon after the freshet a severe epidemic carried off several of the inhabitants, among them Ichabod Stafford, Esq.

The Towers were from the town of Hingham, Plymouth Co., Mass., and first located in the town of Paris. There were four brothers,—Jeduthan (grandfather of Reuben Tower, president of the village, and of Charlemagne Tower, of Philadelphia, Pa.), Justus (father of Horace D. Tower, of Waterville), John, and Jotham. John Tower was the father of John Tower, the present proprietor of the "Clinton House," at Clinton. Jotham was the youngest of twelve children. Justus Tower was but thirty-seven years of age at the time of his death. He built a store on the corner where Hubbard's brick store now stands, and after his death Jotham Tower stocked it with goods, repaired the grist-mill, which had been badly damaged by the freshet, and carried on both in company with Justus Tower's widow. The wife of Dr. Cleveland, Sr., of Waterville, is a daughter of Jotham Tower; his youngest daughter is the wife of Ira Reed, of Rome; and another daughter is now Mrs. Montgomery, living north of Waterville, in the town of Marshall. Horace D. Tower (son of Justus) is in his eighty-fifth year, and, except a period of ten years, has been a resident of the village since 1802. His younger brother, Henry Tower, was for some years in the distilling business with J. and R. Bacon, merchants of the place, who purchased the stock of goods left by Justus Tower at his decease, and carried on the store for thirty years or more. Henry Tower was also long prominently connected with Madison University.

The post-office at Waterville was originally established

in 1806, with Amos Muzzy as first postmaster. He was succeeded by Colonel John Williams, who was in office when it was removed to the centre in 1808. It was not re-established here until 1823, and then under the present name of Waterville, the old office having been called Sangerfield. The present postmaster is J. L. Bissell. The office is located in Buell's brick block.

On a certain evening, in the fall of 1808, it happened that Dr. Sherman Bartholomew, Josiah and Reuben Bacon, Isaac Terry, and John Williams, Esqs., were in the tavern kept either by Eli Hotchkiss or Pardon Keyes (later the residence of Dr. E. A. Munger), and the subject of a name for the village was discussed by them, together with other topics. It was agreed that it deserved a more dignified title than "the Huddle," as it was familiarly called, and after several names had been offered, that of Waterville was suggested by Dr. Bartholomew. It was accepted, and the village has since been known by that appellation, though it was not generally adopted until the post-office was established in 1823. In 1806 the place had 32 dwelling-houses and stores, and 200 inhabitants, and has since been the seat of several manufacturing institutions not now in existence, among them being a large organ-factory, a distillery for the making of pure alcohol, etc.

*Fire Department.*—A fire company has existed in the village for many years. At present the department is an efficient body, consisting of Steamer Company, No. 1, with 36 members, and Hose Company, No. 1, with 24 members. The officers of the department are: President, H. J. Coggeshall; Vice-President, Claude Wilson; Secretary, Hermon Clarke; Treasurer, M. P. Cady; Foreman of Steamer, G. R. Sanford; Assistant, Richard Berrill; Foreman of Hose, W. J. Kelly; Assistant, F. H. Hubbard; Chief Engineer, A. B. Cady, Jr.; Assistant, W. M. Roberts; Engineer of Steamer, A. J. Gardner; Fireman, George Finn; Assistant Fireman, C. H. Wample. The present two-story brick engine-house was built in 1872. Two hand-engines were formerly in use, but one of which, manufactured by Button, of Waterford, N. Y., is fit for service. A steam fire-engine, of the Silsbee pattern, was purchased in the summer of 1877, at a cost of \$4000. The present department was organized July 17, 1877. It possesses about 850 feet of leather hose, of which part is single and part double riveted, and over 400 feet of rubber hose, all in good condition.

*Newspapers.*—In 1814 or 1815, Joseph Tenney commenced the publication of the *Civil and Religious Intelligencer*, which in 1825 was changed to the *Sangerfield Intelligencer*, and in 1835 removed to Fabius, Onondaga Co. The publication of *The Oneida Standard* was begun at Waterville, in 1833. It was subsequently removed to Utica, where it was published by Quartus Graves, as *The Standard and Democrat*. In 1835, on account of its Abolition sentiments, the office was entered by a mob and part of the type and furniture thrown into the streets. *The Waterville Advertiser* was commenced in 1851, by R. W. Hathaway. *The Waterville Journal* was established in January, 1855, by A. P. Fuller & Co., with C. B. Wilkinson editor. It was discontinued in March, 1856. In 1857 the publication of *The Waterville Times* was begun

by McKibbin & Wilkinson, who continued it until 1860, and sold out to J. H. Yale. November 8, 1866, the paper passed into the hands of R. S. Ballard. The present proprietor, James J. Guernsey, became the owner in 1870, and has since conducted the paper, which is an 8-column folio, 28 by 40 inches, issued weekly, and having a circulation of about 1000. It is printed in the Putnam Block, on a steam-power press. All kinds of job-printing are done. In this office is also printed a quarterly for Messrs. Charles Green & Son, known as "Charles Green & Son's Hop Paper." Its editor is W. A. Lawrence, of New York; its circulation about 5000 copies, issued gratuitously.

The *Hop Trade* in this vicinity is very extensive. Charles Green & Son are perhaps the heaviest firm in the business at this place; they sell entirely to brewers, and are also engaged in manufacturing the celebrated hop extract, which they began in 1876. Their building for this purpose is located on the stream in the north part of the village, and employment is furnished to eight hands. The factory is kept running night and day.

The other Waterville firms engaged in the hop trade are Daniel Conger & Son, Terry, Bennett & Co., Squiers & Tower, Charles Terry & Son, and H. P. Locke. Others from New York City and various places have more or less business in the same line, Waterville being the heaviest hop market in Oneida County, or in a large extent of territory surrounding. Messrs. Charles Green & Son (W. Jerome Green) established a private bank in July, 1875, which is still in operation.

*Boot and Shoe Factory and Tannery.*—Colonel John Williams very early established a tannery here, and Chauncey Buell, who afterwards became his partner in business, finally purchased the entire institution and started in a small way a custom boot and shoe shop in connection. When the Erie Railroad was being constructed the business largely increased and considerable wholesaling was done. The present firm is C. Buell, Son & Co. From 70 to 80 hands are employed in the shop and tannery together. The productions of the tannery amount to about \$50,000 annually, and those of the boot and shoe department about \$150,000; it has aggregated in previous years as high as \$200,000. The goods are principally sold in the West.

Colonel Williams, who built the old tannery here, originally started one in the southwest part of town, on the west side of the "great swamp," and afterwards removed to Waterville. Chauncey Buell, who came here in 1817 from Massachusetts, where he learned his trade as a shoemaker, is a native of Wilmington, Windham Co., Vt. For some time he worked with Alanson Coe, then in business here. Mr. Buell and Philip Lumbard established a copartnership after the former had been here a short time, and manufactured boots and shoes from leather made by Colonel Williams. In 1821, Mr. Buell made up \$1000 worth of goods, Colonel Williams furnishing the stock, and made a trip to the Wabash River country, in Indiana, above Vincennes, where he disposed of his load at a good profit, and, returning, went into partnership with the colonel in 1822, in the tanning business. Together with Elisha Newbury, he purchased the colonel's interest in 1826, and this firm carried on the establishment for about six years, when Mr.

Buell became sole proprietor. From a small beginning the institution has become one of the most important in the country. The old shop which Williams & Buell occupied was finally torn away to make room for the present fine brick structure known as the "Buell Block."

Chauncey Buell has lived in the house in which he at present resides since he was married,—1826,—originally occupying what is now the west wing.

The present *Cold Spring Brewery* on Mill Street, owned by E. S. Peck, was originally a distillery, built by Amos Osborn, in 1802, and recently owned by Reuben Tower. Its business at present is not large. Numerous distilleries have been in operation here at different times. One, which occupied the site of Messrs. Cady & Son's present stone building, was owned by Stanton Park, and was destroyed by fire in 1825, together with 6000 gallons of liquor, which latter ran out through a waste-ditch, and set fire to a barn which was also burned. The sight of the burning liquor floating on the surface was inexpressibly grand and a great curiosity. The present building was erected the same year the old one was burned.

The grist-mill now owned by Isaac Jones was built originally by Jotham Tower, about 1814–15, on the site of the old white mill. It contains four runs of stone and has a large custom business.

*Paint-Factory.*—The building now occupied by Terry & Gridley, manufacturers of white lead and colors (for house paints), was built for a grist-mill, in 1802, by Justus Tower. The present firm began business in 1869. From two to four hands are usually employed. The annual manufactures average about \$10,000.

*Planing-Mill, Sash, Door, and Blind Factory.*—The building occupied by Messrs. A. B. Cady & Sons (A. B. Cady, A. B. Cady, Jr., and M. P. Cady), was built by Stanton Park, for a distillery, in 1825, and occupies the site of the one owned by him which was burned in that year. After being used some time as a distillery, it was converted into a potato-starch factory, and operated by Henry Tower. Messrs. Seabury & Barnum afterwards occupied it as a foundry and machine-shop, and were succeeded in the same business by Beardsley & Cady, the former now operating a small machine-shop near the "Park House." The Cadys changed it into a planing-mill, etc., about 1860, and have operated it in that capacity ever since. Doors, sash, blinds, mouldings, etc., are manufactured, and general planing done. Twelve to fifteen men are usually employed; sometimes as many as twenty. The annual amount of business varies from \$25,000 to \$40,000.

The present foundry and machine-shop of J. A. Berrill & Son was established by the senior member of the firm in 1837, in the building formerly used as a woolen-factory, and originally built for a cotton-factory. The present manufactures are general castings, including iron and brass founding, and a patent paint-mill, the invention of Mr. Berrill, is also manufactured. In June, 1878, eleven hands were employed. A hardware-store is owned in connection. Mr. Berrill came from England a short time before he established himself in business here.

A planing-mill and lumber-yard near the railway station is owned by Messrs. Bennett & Suell.

*Hotels.*—The "American Hotel," now owned by A. Young & Son, was erected in 1814-15, by Jonathan Hubbard, and has largely been repaired and remodeled. Before it was built there were three in the place,—one standing where Dr. Munger now lives; another where Daniel Goodell lives, which was kept in 1802, by Amos Muzzy, and said to be the first in the village; and one next east of H. D. Tower's present residence.

The present "Park House" was built for a store, and, in 1802, was occupied in that capacity by Robert and Hudson Benedict. It was finally converted into a hotel, and has since been used for that purpose. Its present proprietor is Thomas Garvey.

The "Commercial House" stands on the ground occupied for twenty years by the post-office, and was built in 1875 by its present proprietor, M. B. Crossett. Like the other hotels in the village, it is very popular. Mr. Crossett is the present supervisor of the town.

The "Brunswick Hotel," which occupies a pleasant location near the village park, was built in 1874, by Porter & Squier. It is at present kept as a temperance boarding-house, by Mrs. F. S. Rosbrook.

*Waterville Grange, No. 61, P. of H.*, was organized Jan. 26, 1874, and received a charter on the 1st of June following. It started with eighteen members, and in June, 1878, had about 110, and occupied a hall in the Putnam Block, over the office of the *Waterville Times*. It is the largest Grange in the county, and its members reside principally in the towns of Sangerfield and Marshall, with a few in Bridgewater.

Its present officers are: Master, Neil S. Clarke; Overseer, M. W. Terry; Lecturer, Mrs. C. I. Peck; Steward, C. L. Terry; Assistant Steward, J. A. Hanchett; Chaplain, Daniel Livermore, Jr.; Treas., Morris Terry; Sec., C. F. Haven; Gate-Keeper, Charles Stetson; Ceres, Mrs. J. J. Bennett; Pomona, Mrs. Orlando Stetson; Flora, Mrs. J. R. Wightman; Lady Assistant Steward, Katie Day.

*Sanger Lodge, No. 129, F. and A. M.*, was reorganized in 1809, and had been in existence before that time. Its old records are mostly lost. It was very probably named from Judge Sanger, who was at one time one of the principal officers in the Grand Lodge of the State. During the memorable anti-Masonic days it was kept alive by a few devoted individuals, and has never been suffered to run down since its reorganization.

Its present officers are John B. Jones, W. M.; A. R. Eastman, S. W.; N. S. Clarke, J. W.; W. J. Brown, Treas.; Herman Clarke, Sec.; G. R. Sanford, S. D.; A. B. Glines, J. D.; Rev. W. F. Tooke, Chaplain.

*Warren Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M.*, was organized at Leonardsville, the old settlement south of Bridgewater village, and chartered in 1808 in the town of Brookfield, Madison Co. It was moved to Bridgewater in 1812, and to Waterville in 1856.

Its present officers are G. W. Cleveland (M.D.), H. P.; G. R. Sanford, King; Rev. Thomas Bell, Scribe; William Suters, C. of H.; J. H. Montgomery, R. A. C.; W. J. Brown, Treas.; Hermon Clarke, Sec.

This Chapter was formerly in connection with Western Star Lodge, at Bridgewater.

*Rowell Post, No. 23, G. A. R.*, was organized May 23, 1868, with 20 members, and named for Andrew F. Rowell, a member of Company D, 117th Infantry, who was killed at Cold Harbor, Va. He was then a sergeant, and a lieutenant's commission was on the way to him. The membership of the post has been as many as 40, but at present numbers only 15 or 16. It has rooms in the Green Block.

Its officers for 1878 are R. J. Roberts, Commander; George H. Taft, Senior Vice-Commander; M. H. Risley, Junior Vice-Commander; George Dearflinger, Quartermaster; J. B. Jones, Officer of the Day; W. J. Brown, Adjutant; J. J. Guernsey, Chaplain.

*The Waterville Cornet Band* was organized in 1869, with 8 members, and now has 15. The instruments used are manufactured by Higham, of Manchester (England). The leader is C. M. Felton. The band meets semi-weekly for practice, and is an efficient organization.

*The Waterville Cemetery Association* was organized in 1857, under the law of 1847. One acre of the present cemetery had been in use for many years: about seven acres additional have been purchased, and the grounds neatly laid out, with convenient walks and drives. It is one of the finest cemeteries found among villages of this size in the State.

The officers of the Association are: President, Amos O. Osborn; Vice-President, G. H. Church; Secretary and Treasurer, D. B. Goodwin; Trustees, A. O. Osborn, D. B. Goodwin, J. Candee, Morris Terry, H. H. Eastman, William J. McGowan, P. S. Risley, F. H. Terry, William Osborn, E. A. Munger, G. H. Church, Sylvester Gridley.

The present physicians of the village are Drs. William P. Cleveland, George W. Cleveland, E. A. Munger, F. T. Gorton, C. Wilson, H. W. Jones, George Allen. Dr. M. Preston resides at Sangerfield Centre.

Of lawyers, the following are now practicing in Waterville: E. H. Lamb, H. J. Coggeshall, H. T. Utley, Z. M. Knowles, and Charles Howe. The latter is at present school commissioner for this district. Mr. Coggeshall has served one term in the Legislature, and as a public orator ranks among the foremost of the county and State.

*The National Bank of Waterville* was originally established as a State bank in 1839, and changed to a national bank in 1865. Among the stockholders of the old bank were Stanton Park, Josiah Bacon, Reuben Bacon, Amos Osborn, Julius Candee, Samuel Goodwin, D. B. Goodwin, Charlemagne Tower, Julius Tower, David L. Barton, E. B. Barton, Henry Tower, Horace Bigelow, Isaac Hovey, and others. The first officers were: President, Stanton Park; Vice-President, Julius Candee; Cashier, Josiah Bacon. The capital of the present bank is \$150,000, and a general banking business is transacted. The tasty brick building occupied was erected in 1869, and is fitted with all modern conveniences for safety and durability, including fire-proof vaults. The present officers of this bank are: President, Daniel B. Goodwin; Vice-President, H. W. Tower; Cashier, William B. Goodwin.

*Parks.*—There are two small parks in the village, containing together about two and one-half acres of ground. They are taken care of by the village council, and are very neat in appearance. The larger one is surrounded by a substantial fence.

Waterville is growing both in wealth and population, and presents as fine an appearance to the visitor as any village in the county. It contains many elegant residences, and bears an air of refinement and culture throughout. Its eastern portion is appropriated for tasty residence lots, and there is not a finer street in any other village in the county than the one extending eastward from the business portion of the place to the railway station. It has about twenty-five stores of various descriptions, beside a large number of mechanic shops and the institutions herein separately described.

Among those who have kindly aided in compiling the foregoing account of the town, we are indebted to Amos O. Osborn, Horace D. Tower, Chauncey Buell, Reuben Tower, J. A. Berrill & Son, the Messrs. Cady, Terry & Gridley, and other manufacturers, Hermon Clarke, George Dearfinger, A. Young, the pastors and members of churches, and many others in Waterville and vicinity, and E. H. Mott (town clerk) and others at Sangerfield Centre.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### FRANCIS MARION STETSON

was born in Sangerfield, March 3, 1819; son of Joel Stetson, whose father, Benjamin Stetson, settled in Sangerfield about 1794. He was a soldier in the Revolution; served



Photo. by Williams.

### FRANCIS MARION STETSON.

seven years; was at the battles of Bunker Hill and Bennington; died at a mature old age, leaving a large family. Joel located at Stockwell Settlement, where he carried on the lumber business; built mills for the manufacture of lumber, carding-mill, etc.; raised a family of ten children. Francis M. being the oldest son, he succeeded his father in the business. Was married, 1845, to Sarah G. Wells, daughter of L. Nathan Wells, whose father, Joshua Wells, settled in Bridgewater in the winter of 1800, coming from Rhode Island.

### DANIEL LIVERMORE

was born in Sangerfield, June 19, 1801; son of Daniel Livermore, who came to this town from Brimfield, Mass., in 1796.

The subject of this sketch lived at home until his father died, in 1813, leaving a widow and seven children, of whom Daniel was the oldest boy. This was during the war, and as the family were poor, Daniel was induced, by bounties

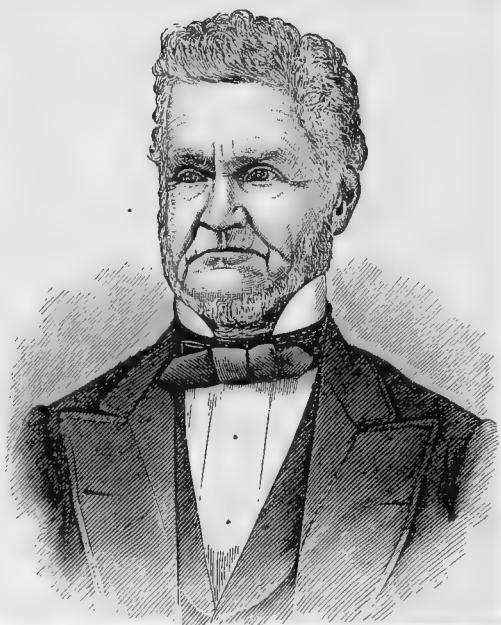


Photo. by Williams.

*Dan Livermore*

offered, to enlist as waiter-boy. Men being scarce, he volunteered to go into the ranks as a soldier. He participated in the battle at Lundy's Lane and the siege of Fort Erie, where he received serious injury, and has received a pension for many years. In consequence of his injuries he was led to study, and in the winter of 1819-20 taught school at Sangerfield. The following spring he and three other young men went West, performing the journey to St. Louis, Mo., on foot, or by small boat down some of the streams. He was gone eighteen months, and returned to complete his studies as surveyor; after which he received the appointment of deputy surveyor of all public lands south of the south line of Tennessee, and proceeded to fulfill the duties of that office in 1826, his first work being done in Louisiana, where he worked three seasons, returning to the old home in the summers, where he bought some land, built a house, and was married, March, 1850, to Miss Elmina Lampton. Since which time he has successfully followed the vocations of a farmer and surveyor, has filled several important town offices, and has held the office of justice of the peace for nearly thirty years. After a long and industrious life, which spans the whole period between the primeval forest and the civilized community, the aged pioneer and his wife now find themselves in the enjoyment of an ample competency.

## JAMES G. PRESTON

was born in Sangerfield, May 21, 1836, and while he is a representative man of his town, is also a representative of one of the important pioneer families of the town. His grandfather, Dr. Stephen Preston, was a physician at Ashford, Conn. (where the family date their settlement back to 1741). Dr. Stephen came to Sangerfield in 1795, where he practiced his profession for many years. His son, Madina Preston, was educated to follow the footsteps of his father, and commenced the practice with him before he



*James G. Preston*

was twenty years of age. He subsequently had a large and successful practice for more than sixty-five years, and died at the advanced age of eighty-three years, leaving his son, Madina, occupying the old home and office at Sangerfield Centre, and administering to the sick and afflicted as his fathers had done before him.

James G. Preston lived with his father, Dr. Madina Preston, Sr., until he was twenty-three years of age, when he married Miss M. L. Joslyn, daughter of Dr. L. Joslyn, of Onondaga County, and settled on the farm where he now resides; is one of the enterprising, thrifty farmers of the county. Was elected supervisor of his town, and served in that office for fourteen consecutive years.

## CHAPTER XL.

## STEBEN.

THE town of Steuben occupies a position northeast of the centre of the county, and has an area of 26,126 acres. The greater portion is in Steuben's Patent of 16,000 acres,

while the southern part includes a fraction of the Holland Patent, and the western portions are in Fonda's and other tracts. The Cincinnati Creek forms part of the eastern boundary, and the town is watered by various smaller tributaries of that and the Mohawk River, and a few which find their way into Black River. The soil is not well adapted to the growth of grain, but as a grazing region it is superior. Boulders of all sizes and descriptions abound, from a pebble's weight to many tons. The town is the most elevated of any in the county north of the Mohawk, and is broken by high and abrupt hills and deep and narrow valleys. The southern portion is comparatively level. Among the points which reach the greatest altitude are Penn Mount, Bowen's Hill, Dutch Hill, and Starr's Hill. The latter was named for Captain David Starr, an early settler upon it; Bowen's Hill from a seaman named Bowen, who located upon it early; and Dutch Hill from the fact that numerous Dutch families from the valley of the Mohawk have settled upon and around it. Starr's Hill was long considered to be the highest point of land in the county, elevated as it is about 1300 feet above the Mohawk River at Utica; but the statements in reference to Tassel Hill, in the southern portion of the county, prove the contrary. And it is a question whether the hill known as Penn Mount, north of Starr's Hill, is not higher than the latter. The use of a common level seems to demonstrate the fact, but that is not a correct test always. From observation, it would seem that Starr's Hill is from 50 to 100 feet lower than Penn Mount.

A journey on foot up the long eastern slope of Starr's Hill is well repaid by the view from its summit. Immediately to the south and southwest are the farms of the level part of the town, and away beyond, in the southeast, are the high Deerfield Hills, and southwest the level lands around the city of Rome, with the waters of Oneida Lake shimmering in the distance. The southern horizon, beyond the cloud of smoke arising from the factories of Utica and its neighboring villages, is bounded by the rugged hills which lift, in a long, blue outline, their proud heads into the air, and their appearance is softened by distance into a haze which blends them together as one unbroken and solid wall. East from the summit of the hill the view is obstructed by timber. To the northeast a partial glimpse of the Black River Valley is obtained, and almost directly north the huge form of Penn Mount obstructs the prospect in that direction, and an immediate desire to climb it possesses the beholder. It looks but a short distance away, and the farm-houses on its side appear quite diminutive; but the task of reaching its top from where we stand seems to be an easy one.

The summit of Starr's Hill is very damp,—so damp and cold, in fact, and so elevated, that Indian-corn never matures upon it. Now we are on the descent. The chasm between the two hills, which appeared but as a deep, narrow ravine before, widens into quite a valley, along which foams a rapid stream, tumbling over the boulders in its bed, and hurrying ever onward to the sea. Beyond this stream we are confronted by a hill which we had not observed, so much greater were its neighbors; yet in a level region it would pass for an important one. Wending our way up



and over it, and across the interval on its farther side, we at last reach the slope of Penn Mount and begin to climb. Onward and upward we go, and finally, tired and out of breath, arrive at its summit, adjust our glass, perch on a convenient rail-fence, and enjoy the glories around us. We first look to the southward, and find that the vision extends *over the top* of Starr's Hill and away to the hills beyond. Westward is seen a still larger portion of Oneida Lake, and away to the north stretches the long ridge known as "Tug Hill." In the valley below, to the northeast, the spires of Boonville appear cosily nestled, and the trains of the Utica and Black River Railway, with their smoke and rumble, roll swiftly along over the iron pathway which seems almost at our feet. The valley of Black River lies spread before us in all its beauty, and many miles of it are in full view. We seem in an upper world; yet, while looking off over the vast forest to the east and northeast, and noting with pleasurable emotions the ragged and broken masses of the famous Adirondack Mountains which uplift in solemn majesty before our vision, a longing steals over us to go higher, higher, to the tops of the vast peaks whose distant charms fill us with so much awe. We could never tire of gazing out over the broad landscape before us, with here and there in the forest wilderness a small clearing and a log cabin shown by the glass; and while "in sunshine and shadow"—for the day is partially cloudy, and the best for the occasion—the hill-tops and mountain peaks and forests and valleys appear in all their changing beauties,—one vast kaleidoscope of Nature's proudest handiwork,—we are filled with admiration, and could almost stay *always* gazing and wondering at this grand, glorious panorama. It is no wonder that Baron Steuben was satisfied with his grant, and called it the "best land in the world," for although deficient, as it undoubtedly is, for agricultural purposes, it possesses natural beauties unsurpassed at least in the county; and the baron thought if Captain Simeon Woodruff, who had sailed around the world with Captain Cook, should choose to settle here it *must* be the best land in the world. And the many Welsh families who have located here undoubtedly chose it because it so nearly resembled their own loved mountain land beyond the sea.

The act of the Legislature creating this town was passed April 10, 1792, and it was stipulated that Steuben should be "all that part of Whitestown beginning at the mouth of the Nine-Mile Creek; running thence northeasterly to the northeast corner of Holland Patent; thence northerly along the east bounds of Steuben's Patent to the northeast corner thereof; thence due north to the north bounds of the State; and also from the place of beginning due west to the line of Oneida Reservation; thence northwest along said line to Fish Creek; thence due north to the north bounds of the State." In March, 1796, the towns of Rome and Floyd were taken from Steuben, and in 1797 Western and Leyden were formed from parts of its territory. A part of Steuben's Patent east of the Cincinnati Creek was afterwards annexed to Remsen, leaving the town with its present boundaries. Fort Stanwix, now Rome, was in the centre of the original town as pertaining to what is now Oneida County, and the first town-meeting was held at that place,

"at the house lately occupied by Seth Ranney, on the first Tuesday of April, 1793."\* The following officers were elected at this meeting, viz.:

Supervisor, Roswell Fellows; Town Clerk, Jedediah Phelps; Assessors, Abijah Putnam, Henry Wager, David I. Andrus, Samuel Sizer, Abel French; Commissioners of Roads, Hezekiah Welles, Daniel W. Knight, Ebenezer Weeks; Overseers of the Poor, Thomas Wright, Reuben Beckwith; Constables, Samuel Dickinson, Edward S. Salisbury, Jasper French; Collector for the west side of Mohawk River, Samuel Dickinson; Collector for east side of same, Edward S. Salisbury; Pathmasters, Clark Putnam, Benjamin Gifford, Alpheus Wheelock, Abiel Kinyon, Lemuel Beckwith, Stephen Sheldon, Frederick Sprague, William Walsworth, James Ranney, William West, Joseph Biam, Thomas Parker, Ebenezer Bacon, Samuel J. Curtis, Charles McLen, Simeon Woodruff, David Starr, Isaac Lathrop; Fence-Viewers, Jonathan Waldo, Bill Smith, Asa Beckwith, Abraham Brooks, Ephraim Potter; Poundmaster, Thomas Wright.

At this meeting it was "Voted, That hogs be not permitted to run at large *without a good and sufficient yoke*." Also, "Voted, That the next town-meeting shall be holden at the new dwelling-house of Roswell Fellows." It will be seen by reference to the list of pioneers of Fort Stanwix and vicinity that many of the first officers of Steuben were chosen from their number, probably from the fact that the advantage of location gave them precedence over other portions of the town, and possibly because of their desire to become "office-holders." And the lion's share of the offices fell to the Romans as long as that town was included in Steuben. After the division in 1796, the next meeting—that for 1797—was held, according to the old records of the town, at the "house of Silas Fowler, that of the late Baron Steuben, *Disceased!*"

The Supervisors of the town of Steuben, since 1794, have been the following persons, viz.: 1794–95, Roswell Fellows; 1796, William Olney; 1797, Samuel Sizer; 1798, Noadiah Hubbard; 1799–1803, Samuel Sizer; 1804, Samuel Potter; 1805, Samuel Sizer; 1806–12, Thomas H. Hamilton; 1813, Jabez Burchard; 1814–30, Thomas H. Hamilton; 1831–32, Russell Fuller; 1833, Henry Slocum; 1834–35, Russell Fuller; 1836, Henry Slocum; 1837–38, Alfred Gillett; 1839, Russell Fuller; 1840, William N. Steuben; 1841, Russell Fuller; 1842, Henry H. Hamilton; 1843, Lester B. Miller; 1844–47, Russell Fuller; 1848–51, William Lewis; 1852–53, Saul U. Miller; 1854, William Lewis; 1855, Joseph I. Francis; 1856, William Lewis; 1857, Alfred H. Gillett; 1858, Lewis Everett; 1859, Saul U. Miller; 1860–61, David H. Williams; 1862, Thomas H. Jones; 1863–66, William Lewis; 1867–68, Lewis Everett; 1869–70, Morris W. Morris; 1871–73, William Lewis; 1874–75, Lewis J. Lewis; 1876, Leonard E. Adsit; 1877–78, John E. Owen. The remaining officers for 1878 are:

Town Clerk, Elias Lewis; Justices of the Peace, William Lewis, William E. Jones, William Weldon, Lewis Richards; Assessor, John T. Evans; Commissioner of Highways, Henry

\* Town records.



E. Griffith; Overseers of the Poor, R. L. Prichard, R. R. Roberts; Collector, John R. Watkins; Constables, J. R. Watkins, Albert Williams, William E. Lewis, John R. Jones; Town Auditors, James W. Owen, Pierce G. Williams; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, John C. Thomas, Frank Owens, James Clark; District No. 2, David R. Jones, Robert W. Thomas, Owen M. Williams; Excise Commissioner, Alfred O. Smith.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first person who settled in the present limits of Steuben was Samuel Sizer, who came about the year 1789 to superintend the farming operations of Baron Steuben, although he had previously been a ship carpenter.

Captain Simeon Fuller, a sturdy veteran of the Revolution, located upon a lot in Steuben's Patent in the spring of 1792, and brought his family early in 1793. His son, Major Russell Fuller, was several times elected to the office of supervisor of the town.

Captain David Starr, another Revolutionary patriot, settled upon the hill which bears his name, holding his place on a durable lease from the Baron Steuben. The captain was not very successful as a farmer, and after the death of the baron, the latter's executor and former aid, Colonel Walker, pressed the captain for his rent. This aroused his ire, and he forthwith challenged the colonel to meet him at the baron's grave and there settle the matter with sword and pistol. Further lenity was shown him and the suit was abandoned.

Many of the early inhabitants of this town had borne arms under the gallant baron, and when he removed to his land and built a log house and made himself a home in the then wild region, with only a few male servants around him, his old followers took up their residence near him, and some even became members of his household. The old house occupied by the baron stood on the farm now owned by John Davies, and the well dug during the life of the general is still in use.\*

Baron Steuben was, on one occasion on his way to Salt Point, in company with General Stephen Van Rensselaer and General William North, to select a site for a block-house, and stopped over night at the house of John A. Shaeffer, Esq., at Manlius. On their return they also stopped there. During the night a great commotion was going on; the baron's companion slept soundly, while he lay wakeful and nervous. In the morning his anger had reached such a pitch that he could not control it, and he proceeded to give the landlord a sound rating because of the great racket of the preceding night. Just then a woman approached, bearing in her arms a newly-born babe, and saying, "Here, Sir Baron, is the cause of the noise and trouble last night." The baron made profuse apologies, tendered his congratulations, and offered to bestow his name to the new arrival; the offer was accepted, and he forthwith drew a deed of gift for 250 acres of land in Oneida County, ate his breakfast, and went on his way rejoicing.

The baron's remains have been laid to their final rest beneath a substantial monument to his memory, which was

erected mainly through the efforts of Hon. Horatio Seymour, who procured the original appropriation from the State. The Germans in New York City aided largely in its construction, by furnishing means therefor. The work was done by Alexander Pirnie, of Trenton. The monument is of Black River limestone, and a description of it is here unnecessary, as a fine view of it will be found in another part of this volume. The ceremony of laying the corner-stone occurred June 1, 1870, and that duty was performed by ex-Governor Seymour, in the presence of a large crowd of people, among whom were many Germans. The procession was two miles in length. The address of welcome was delivered by Deacon D. M. Crowell, of Rome, in behalf of the people of Steuben and Remsen. Governor Seymour also spoke eloquently on the occasion. After the corner-stone was laid, Major-General Franz Sigel, who was present, addressed his German friends in their native tongue. It was estimated that 4000 people were in attendance. The remains of the baron were moved to the new tomb April 24, 1871, by Didymus Thomas, of Remsen, and others. The skull was measured, and found to be 22 inches in circumference. The monument was completed Sept. 30, 1872.

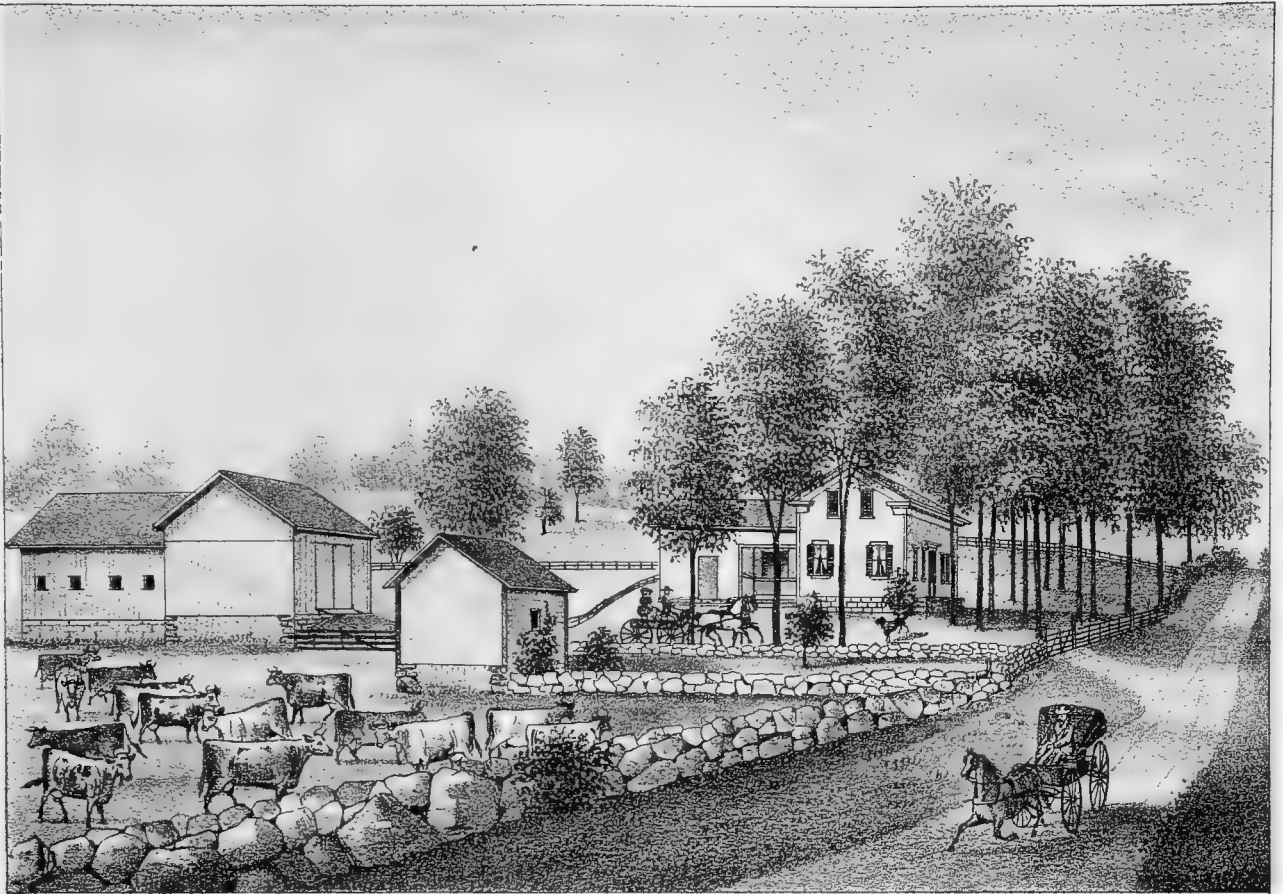
Captain Joseph Ingham, from the Bermuda Islands, settled in the town about 1800. His wife, who died Jan. 17, 1804, was buried on the top of Starr's Hill, where also lie the remains of William Davies and wife, the former eighty-two and the latter sixty-two years of age.

Daniel Barnes, from Middletown, Conn., came to this town in 1794, built a house and made other improvements on the farm now owned by John Griffiths, on Starr's Hill, and went back after his family, with whom he returned in the spring of 1795. He at first took up 50 acres. His daughter, Mrs. Porter, is now living east of the old farm on which she was born, in 1795. Mr. Barnes belonged to the Connecticut militia during the Revolution, and was called out at the time of Burgoyne's surrender, but the command he was with arrived after that general had capitulated.

Among other early settlers of Steuben were Noadiah Fairchild, Joel and Samuel Hubbard, from Middletown, Conn., who located in the neighborhood of Starr's Hill. In 1793, Noadiah Hubbard took the contract for constructing the canal-locks for the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company, at Little Falls, in Herkimer County, and finished the work during the summer of that year. He had located first at Whitestown, about 1791, where he burned the first brick-kiln, and made the first lime at that place. He subsequently removed, about 1792, to Steuben. In 1798 he became the first white settler in what is now Jefferson County, locating in the town of Champion, and in after-years became prominent in the history of that county.

Elisha Crowel, also from Connecticut, was an early settler here. The first person to establish his residence in the neighborhood of what is now Steuben Corners was Stephen Brooks, who came from Connecticut about 1790-91, and located on the place now partly owned by his grandson, John W. Brooks. The first white male child born in town was Stephen Brooks, Jr., whose birth occurred in 1791 or 1792. It is related of Stephen Brooks, Sr., that after he had become comfortably situated in his new home he was greatly alarmed at a report that some hostile Indians in

\* See Steuben's biography for anecdote of Jonathan Arnold.



"CRIGGA." RESIDENCE OF JOHN R. GRIFFITH, STEUBEN, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF RICHARD D. DAVIS, STEUBEN, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.



JOHN C. OWENS.



MRS JOHN C. OWENS

PHOTOS BY WILLIAMS



RESIDENCE OF JOHN C. OWENS, STEUBEN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

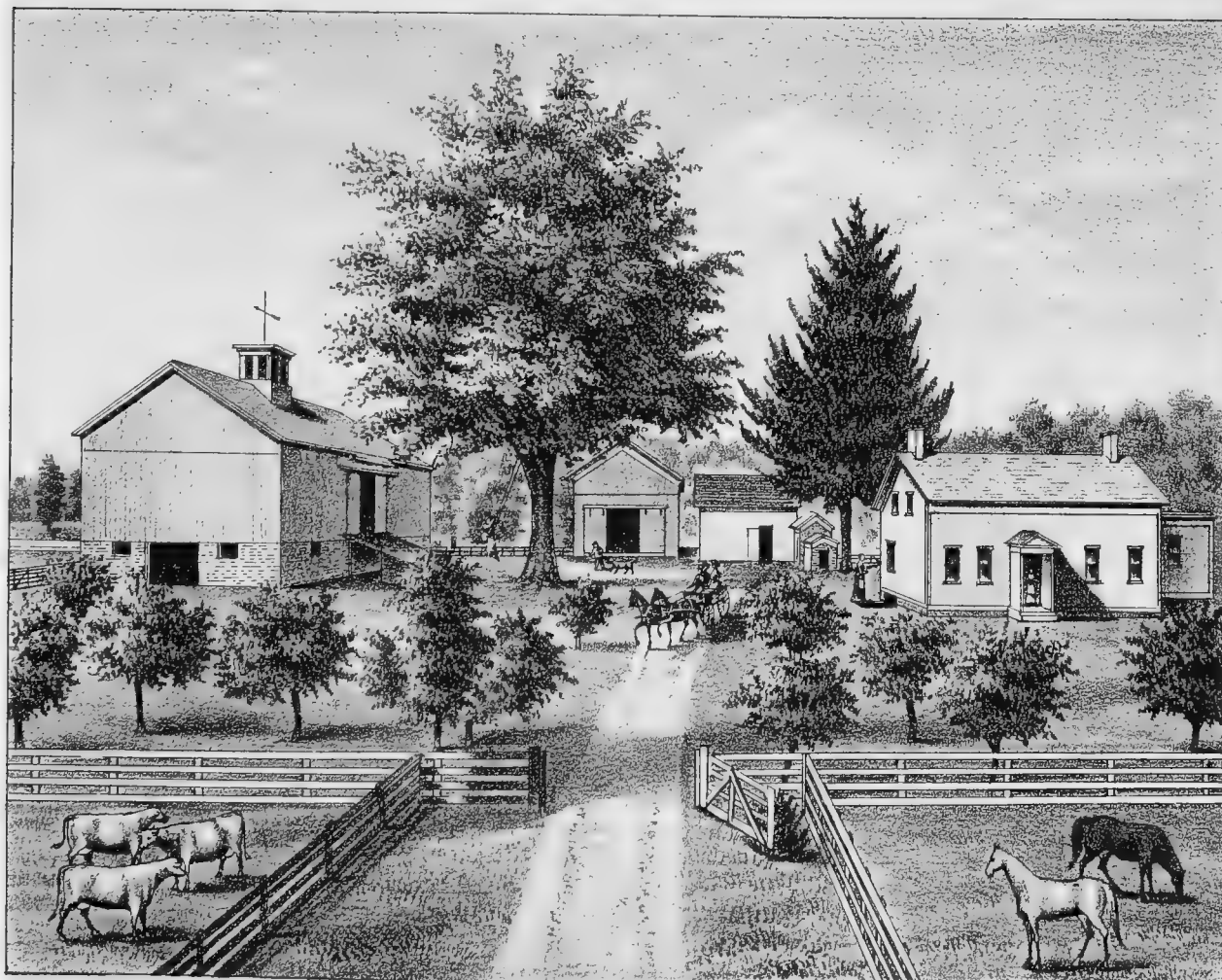


MRS. R.P. ROBERTS.



R.P. ROBERTS.

PHOTOS BY WILLIAMS UTICA, N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF R.P. ROBERTS, STEUBEN, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.



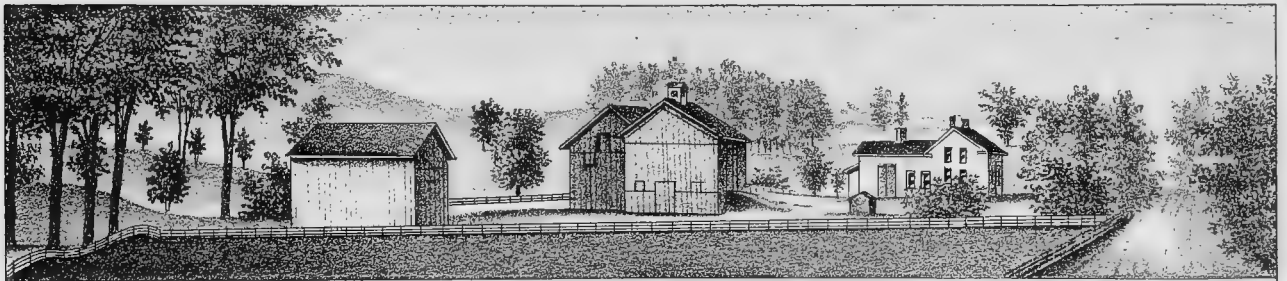


RICHARD R. ROBERTS.

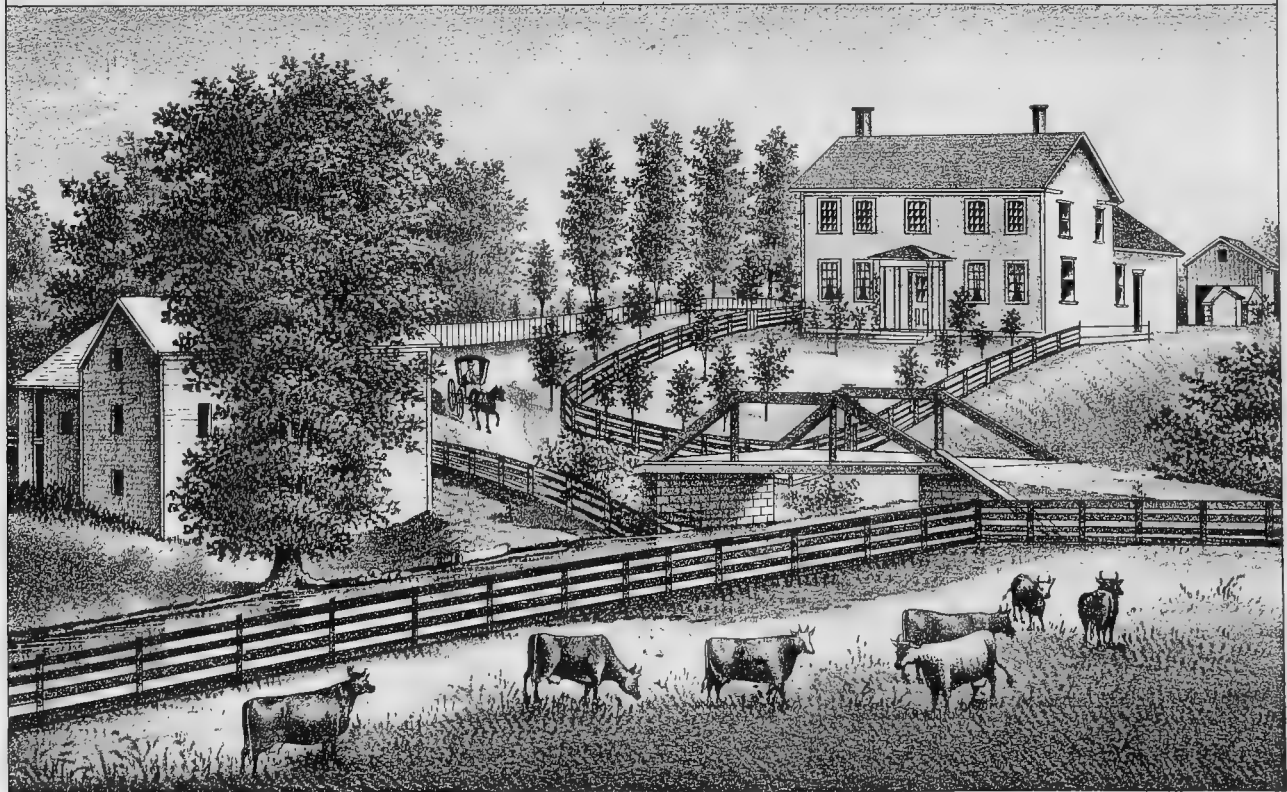


MRS. RICHARD R. ROBERTS.

PHOTO BY HONEY, ROME, N.Y.



OLD HOMESTEAD.



RESIDENCE OF RICHARD R. ROBERTS, STEUBEN, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.

Canada were about to make a raid through this region, and lest he and his family should become their victims, he removed with them to New Haven, Conn., where his son Charles was born. He subsequently returned to Steuben, where he died.

Moses Adams, from New Marlborough, Mass., settled in this town in 1793, on the farm now owned by Allen Clark, where he stayed one year, and then moved to the farm now the property of Rowland Evans, east of Steuben Corners. He also lived in various other localities. His son Aaron was the third or fourth white child born in town, his birth occurring in June, 1796. The latter served as drum-major during the war of 1812, and his father was also in the service. Aaron Adams has been a minister of the Methodist Church for nearly fifty years.

In the town of Steuben there are but two or three Yankee families, the balance being mostly Welsh. The following article, from the pen of Griffith O. Griffiths, of Remsen, the first-born Welshman in the State west of the Hudson River, is copied from the *Utica Herald*, in which it appeared after the death of Mr. Griffiths, which occurred April 17, 1878. This gentleman was born in the town of Steuben in 1796.

"In the month of March, 1795, about twelve families took their leave of their native country and embarked on board of the noble ship that bore them safely across the Atlantic, and they arrived in New York after a passage of fourteen weeks. After a short stay in New York, five of the said families, namely, Griffith Rowland, William Williams, Evan Owens, Hugh Roberts, and Owen Griffiths, making in all about eighteen persons, left the city of New York, and started for some more favorable portion of the country, for the purpose of forming a settlement. They embarked on board of a sloop, and came up the Hudson River to Albany, from there by land to Schenectady, where they chartered a bateau, and wended their way up the crooked Mohawk, making very slow headway, until at length they arrived at the present city of Utica, which then contained one frame building, and eight or ten log cabins. The only hotel was kept in a log house located where Bagg's Hotel is now situated. During their stay at Utica, they concluded to go to the town of Steuben, in Oneida County, which is situated about twenty miles from Utica. In a few days they prepared for their journey by chartering a wagon drawn by four oxen and a horse to lead. Into this wagon they packed all their materials, children, etc., and were soon on their way to their new home. Such was the situation of the roads in those days that from five to seven miles was all they could make in a day. Leaving Utica early in the morning, they reached the foot of Deerfield hill the first day, where they were obliged to stay over night without any accommodation but the great wilderness, and the canopy of heaven to cover them, and the rain pouring down during the whole night. Each one having to select his own lodging, if they succeeded in getting alongside of a log or a tree they thought they were doing well. One heroine, with her infant, about three weeks old, got under the root of a tree that had turned up by the force of the wind, where she supposed she was secure from the elements. But when daylight came she found, to her surprise, that her infant was richly adorned with ringlets formed of the American—not free—soil, which had found its way quite plentifully in the ridges formed by the flesh around her neck and arms, etc.

"Next morning, after wringing the water from their clothes, they soon prepared for their day's journey. After considerable struggle and toil, they succeeded in reaching a log shanty that was erected and occupied by some jobbers that were engaged in clearing land at a point about one-half mile north from South Trenton. They were very kindly received and cared for, when they got a good night's rest after a hard day's travel of five miles. The third day they reached Trenton village, four miles farther north, where they found some settlers, and were of course accommodated. The fourth day, 15th September, 1795, they made out to reach their place of destination, which is in the vicinity of the yellow store, in the town of Steuben, where

they found five or six families of Americans, who had preceded them the year previous, and who were very kind to them, sharing with them their hospitalities until they were able to support themselves.

"Their first object was to select suitable locations, which they did within the range of about one-half mile, where they were soon at work felling trees and building their log cabins, which were their only recourse for habitations. They had to resort to the elms for a covering for their houses, as well as for a part of their furniture, such as tables, bedding, etc. Their sofas were made by splitting a basswood log into parts, turning the flat side up, and driving four pegs into the round or bottom part, which answered for legs. Their French bedsteads were made by driving four posts into the ground, laying cross-sticks on to them, then finishing off with elm-bark for the bottom. In some instances they would select a building spot where they could find a large maple or birch, which they felled, using a part of the body for one side of their dwelling, leaving the large stump in the centre, which was used for a table. The remainder of their furniture to correspond. During the first years of their residence in their new home there was no grist-mill nearer than Whitesboro', some twenty miles distant, and but one horse in the town, which was owned by the Americans, and was used as a common carrier to carry the grist to the mill. There being no road most of the distance, except a path through the woods, with marked trees for guide-boards, the settlers were frequently overtaken by night, and so dark was the forest that it was with the greatest difficulty that they found their way out. But the old gray was always true to her trust, and so well acquainted with the road they gave her the rein and bid her go, the driver holding on her tail behind if there chanced to be more than one of the settlers along. Their only chance was to follow in the footsteps of their predecessors, thus successfully finding their way out of the woods.

"The next summer a grist-mill was built and in operation within four miles of the settlement, which dispensed with further difficulty of that nature. Owing to the great distance they had come, and the many difficulties they had to contend with, their limited means had become nearly exhausted. Consequently the men were obliged to leave their wives and children to guard their castles, while they were seeking employment to obtain means to support themselves and families. During their absence the women were frequently annoyed by wild beasts, which were then quite numerous. Their howls during the night were fearful, and even in the daytime Mr. Bruin would frequently be seen prowling around, seeking whom he might devour; and sometimes would be successful in catching a porker, even in the doorway, and walk off in triumph.

"In the year 1796 the first Welsh child was born in town, or in Oneida County, or even west of the Hudson, as far as can be ascertained, who still lives in the vicinity with his family. His wife is the infant mentioned as being secured under the roots of the upturned tree during the first night of their travel from Utica.

"Thus they remained in their solitary condition, without the comforts of life or the means of grace, until the latter part of 1798, or early in 1799, when they were joined by several others whom they had left at New York. Among them were Deacon William C. Jones, William Griffiths, Robert Griffiths, John Parry, William P. Jones, etc., most of whom were professors. They soon on their arrival established a prayer-meeting, which was held at the dwelling-house of William C. Jones. Although neither of the first settlers spoken of were professors of religion, still they were brought up under the immediate influence of the religion of Jesus Christ, and they had become very much attached to it, and were taking quite an interest in the cause. As evidence of this fact I would here mention one incident, which some one may profit by. At the time the first prayer-meeting was to be held, one of the mothers was living at service eight or nine miles distant from the settlement. Such was her attachment to the good cause, and anxiety to be present at the organization of the first prayer-meeting among the Welsh in their new home, that she walked all the way on foot through the wilderness, carrying her infant, who was about four months old, in her arms. What a contrast between the past and present! At the present day it is often too much of a task to even cross the street on a dark night to attend such meetings. After this they continued to hold their meetings every Sabbath, until the year 1801, when there was quite a large immigration into the settlement. During the fall of that year Rev. John G. Roberts came from Ebensburg, Pa., and settled among them, when he preached the first Welsh sermon to quite an audience for a new country, which had convened at the dwelling-house of John Jones, situated on a part of the estate of

Robert Thomas, deceased. After this they continued to assemble every Sabbath to hear the word of God. Also, they held their weekly- or class-meetings regularly, most of the time at the house of William C. Jones, although there was not any regular church organization until the year 1804, when they formed a union church, with Rev. John G. Roberts for their pastor. A part of the members were formerly from the Calvinistic Methodists, and a part from the Congregational Church. So they remained together, in union and love, for many years, under the pastoral charge of Rev. John G. Roberts and Rev. William G. Pierce.

"During the summer of 1804 they built a log meeting-house on the site of the present stone church. It was rather late in the fall of that year before it was completed; perhaps as late as the 1st of November before it was opened. As it was also intended for a school-house as well as for spiritual instructions, the school was commenced about the 1st of December, and continued until Christmas night, when, by accident, the house was consumed by fire, with all its contents. Nothing daunted, the inhabitants went to work in the summer of 1805 and erected a frame building on the same location, which was soon finished ready for use. It was so used until it was removed to give place to the present splendid stone church.

"In the mean time there was quite a settlement in the city of Utica. They also had formed a church, which was first under the charge of Rev. Daniel Morris, assisted by Revs. Evan Davis, John Roberts, etc. During the summer of 1806, Rev. Howell R. Powell visited the Welsh churches at Utica and Steuben, and advised them of the advantage of forming an association, or *cymaafa*; which was done, and their first meeting was held at Utica in September, 1806, and at Steuben the following week. The ministers who took part at the first were Daniel Morris, Evan Davis, and John G. Roberts, of Steuben, assisted by an English divine, whose name is forgotten. Thus commenced the annual conferences of Steuben and Utica, which have been kept up with so much zeal to the present day. The following year Rev. Howell R. Powell was present, and took conspicuous part in the conference and preaching, etc., and continued to attend every year with the greatest punctuality possible for twenty-five years. The first Welsh Baptist Church was organized in Steuben in the year 1806, on the arrival of Rev. Richard Jones from Philadelphia, who had the pastoral charge of the said church for many years. Although the first church was organized as above, one Morgan Williams had been in the habit of preaching occasionally to a limited number in different localities, but there was no constant preaching until the year above mentioned. They soon went to work to build a house of worship on the site of their present house."

Among other natives of Wales who came to this town was Thomas Thomas, who settled with his family about the year 1800. He had been a sailor, and "was among the last of American citizens who were seized by British press-gangs and compelled to fight under an alien flag. In an engagement with the French man-of-war 'La Razione' his right leg was taken off by a cannon-ball. In consequence of his impressment, and the injury resulting therefrom, he retained to the end of his life a profound hatred of the British government."\* After being wounded, which occurred in 1796, he was taken to Halifax, thence to Greenwich Hospital, and finally recovered, married, and returned to America, locating at Philadelphia, Pa., from whence he came to Steuben at about the time stated. He died at the age of eighty-seven years, and was the last survivor of the Welsh pioneers of Steuben. During the war of 1812 he was employed in transporting supplies to Sacket's Harbor. Four of his sons are now residents of the town of Remsen, viz., William H., Charles M., Didymus, and John T. Thomas.

The family of John Roberts came from Wales about 1800. Mr. Roberts' daughter afterwards married Deacon

Timothy Griffiths, whose grandson, Timothy Griffiths, has been Hon. Roscoe Conkling's private secretary. William Francis settled about 1818.

Rev. John G. Roberts, mentioned by Mr. Griffiths as the first Welsh preacher, used to say he *never made any money preaching*, and consequently, aside from his religious labors, worked at shoemaking and dealing in farm produce, which he shipped to New York City.

On a monument in the cemetery at the stone church, in the southeast part of town, is the following inscription: "Rev. Robert Everett, D.D., born Jan. 2, 1791, at Cronant, Flintshire, North Wales. A minister of the gospel for sixty years, and editor of the *Cenhadwr* for thirty-five years. Died Feb. 25, 1875. 'Remember the words I spake unto you while I was yet with you.'"

*Y Cenhadwr Americanaidd* (The American Messenger) is a Welsh religious monthly, which was established at Utica in 1832, and removed to Steuben in 1834, by Dr. Everett, whose son, Lewis Everett, is now conducting it.

The cemetery in which Dr. Everett is buried contains the earthly remains of many of the Welsh settlers of the town, who lived to a good old age.

Daniel Thomas, brother of Thomas Thomas, settled about 1806. He was a stone-cutter by trade, and helped construct the fine stone bridges across the Schuylkill River at Philadelphia, Pa. His son, T. D. Thomas, now occupies a farm north of the grave of Baron Steuben.

William Lewis, of this town, was born in Utica in 1813, where his father, William Lewis, Sr., was then residing. James Lewis, the father of the latter, came to this country from Wales about 1800, and settled near Newport, Herkimer Co.

Joel, Chester, and Salmon Porter, brothers, settled about 1808. Mrs. Joel Porter is the daughter of Daniel Barnes, previously mentioned. Chester Porter was a shoemaker by trade, and for many years held the position of justice of the peace. He has sons now living in the town of Western.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

Previous to 1800 a school was taught in the Starr's Hill neighborhood, by Dr. Earl Bill, afterwards of Remsen village. He was then a young physician, and conducted the school during one winter. About 1807-8 a young man named Smith taught in the same neighborhood.

Moses Adams taught school previous to 1800 in the vicinity of Steuben Corners,—earlier than any other in that part of the town. Aaron Adams also taught for several years after becoming old enough. The early school-houses were all built of logs, and had only the most primitive and limited accommodations. The schools of the town are at present in fair condition.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The early Welsh meetings are mentioned by Mr. Griffiths. Rev. Robert Everett, D.D., preached for the society owning the stone church for thirty years or more. This church is the third one erected in the same locality.

The *Welsh Baptist Church* was organized in 1800, and was first in charge of Rev. Morgan Williams. It has charge of the grave of Baron Steuben, the lot on which

\* Obituary, 1859.



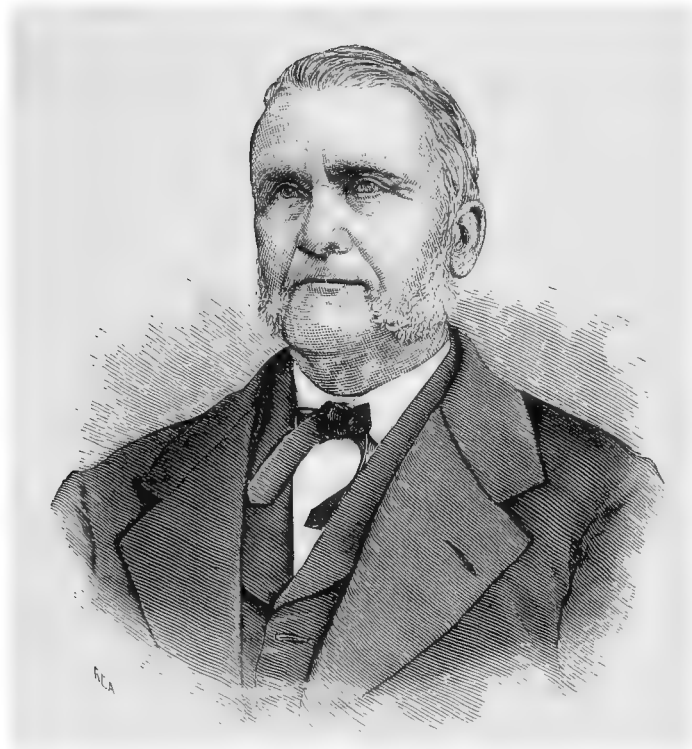


Photo. by Hovey & Brainerd.

*William Lewis*

HON. WILLIAM LEWIS was born in what is now the city of Utica, Nov. 7, 1812, being the only son in a family of three children of William and Eleanor (Roberts) Lewis. His parents were both natives of Wales, his father emigrating from that country in 1800, and his mother in 1801. His father removed to New Orleans when Mr. Lewis was about six years old, where he died, in 1820, at the age of thirty-two. Previous to this young William had gone to live with an uncle in Steuben, who afterwards educated him and provided for him until he was of age. He obtained his education at the district school, and also spent two terms at the Steuben Academy, but was indebted to a cousin, William Gollair, who was a graduate of the Wesleyan University of Connecticut, and who resided with his uncle, for a large share of the useful and substantial knowledge which he enjoys to-day. He spent his summers in working on a farm, and his winters in teaching school, being a teacher in the town of Steuben for thirteen consecutive seasons. He was married, April 7, 1837, to Catharine, daughter of William D. and Mary Jones, they being among the early settlers of Steuben, where she was born. Their family consisted of two children, one of whom died in childhood; the other, Mary, was born in Steuben, June 26, 1839. His wife died Sept. 10, 1839, leaving a sorrowful husband and an infant child to mourn her loss. Mr. Lewis was again married, Oct. 31, 1840, to Jeanette, daughter of Elias and Berry Williams, they having emigrated from Wales in

1830, and located in the town of Steuben; their daughter was a native of that country, having been born there Aug. 14, 1820. Nine children came to bless their home, five of whom are living, viz., Washington, born Aug. 3, 1841; Laura Ellen, May 31, 1843; Price, May 12, 1845; Martha, Feb. 15, 1847, and Elias, Nov. 27, 1852, all being natives of Steuben. In politics, he was formerly a Whig, but after the repeal of the Missouri Compromise became a Republican. He has been elected by his fellow-townsmen as supervisor of the town for thirteen terms of office. He was first elected in 1848, and served for the three succeeding years; was re-elected in 1854 and 1856; was again called to fill that position in 1863, and occupied it for the three years following; his last terms were in 1871, 1872, and 1873. He was chairman of the Board of Supervisors in 1866. In the fall of 1860 he was elected in his district by a majority of eight hundred votes to the Assembly of 1861. He has been justice of the peace since 1841, and at the close of the term for which he is now elected will have held the office for forty consecutive years, and having held the position a longer number of years than any one else in Oneida County. Hale, hearty, and healthy, Mr. Lewis enjoys life, and though over sixty years of age is smart and active as a boy. By hard work and small savings he has accumulated a large property, and stands among the foremost of the self-made men of Oneida County.



the church stands having been donated to the society by Colonel Walker, the baron's executor, in consideration that they should always care for the lot in which his remains were buried.

The *Welsh Congregational Church*, called "*Pen y mynidd*" ("top the hill"), is an offshoot from the old union church. Of the eight churches in town seven are Welsh, and are conducted upon the plans peculiar to those people, as described in the foregoing article by Mr. Griffiths.

About 1816-17 two societies of Baptists built churches "below the hill," and finally agreed to convert one of them into a union church and the other into an academy, which was done. The academy was carried on for a short time with indifferent success, and finally discontinued. It stood about a mile east of Steuben Corners, at the "settlement below the hill."

*Methodist Episcopal Church, Steuben Corners.*—The first preaching in town was by a Presbyterian minister, Rev. Mr. Bell. The Baptists followed, Elder Holmes holding services at an early date. The Methodists were next, and more than sixty years have elapsed since they first held meetings in the town. The earliest Methodist preacher now recollected was Rev. Mr. Puffer. The present Methodist Episcopal Society at the Corners is the only one in town excepting those of the Welsh denomination. This society previously occupied the old union church with the Baptists. The latter, which had become weak in numbers, endeavored to arrange so that one of the two should become its sole proprietor. This failed, and in 1855 the present Methodist Episcopal Church was erected. The society, numbering less than 50, is in charge of Rev. Lemuel Clark, who also preaches at two places in the town of Western, one north and one south of Big Brook P. O. The Sabbath-school at the Corners has a membership of fifty or sixty, and possesses quite a large library. The Superintendent of the school is William H. Slorah.

#### STEBEN CORNERS

is located in the southwest part of the town, and contains two stores, a post-office, a blacksmith-shop, a church, a school-house, and one physician.

The post-office, called Steuben, was established in 1825-26, and Aaron Adams appointed the first postmaster. Mail was brought from Utica on horseback by Benjamin Cogswell, whose brother used to carry papers from that city. Previous to the establishment of the office at the Corners mail was received at the Remsen post-office. The present postmaster is James W. Owens.

#### EAST STEUBEN POST-OFFICE

is on the Utica and Black River Railroad, in the northeast part of town, and kept at the station, which is the only building in the vicinity.

We are indebted for information furnished regarding this town to Hon. Didymus Thomas, of Remsen; to T. D. Thomas, Mrs. Porter, Mrs. William Lewis, Elias Lewis (town clerk), John W. Brooks, Aaron Adams, and others of Steuben.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### JOHN R. GRIFFITH.

When the setting sun illuminates the western horizon the general shade of that memorial grove wherein is entombed the mortal remains of Baron de Steuben rests upon the homestead of John R. Griffith, the subject of this sketch, where he was born Sept. 17, 1817. John R. Griffith is the oldest of two sons of a family of seven, the children of Timothy and Catherine Griffith.

Timothy Griffith was a native of Caernarvonshire, North Wales, who left his native land in 1801, at the age of twenty-one years, having received in his native land educational advantages unusual for that day. He remained in New York City four years, where, under municipal appointment, he occupied responsible positions of public trust. From thence, in 1805, following the strong migratory movement of the Welsh, he reached the town of Steuben, and was married in 1808 to Catherine Roberts, whose parents, John W. and Ann Roberts, had settled there in 1800. Mr. Griffith's descent was from progenitors of rigid religious views, which he inherited, his father being among the first to abandon the then Calvinistic phase of the Reformation in favor of the Congregational polity. Mr. Griffith became a member of the Congregational Church in Steuben in 1807, and continued an active and zealous member during the remainder of his life, occupying positions of official trust, never failing in efficiency and fidelity; during which time, with the same fidelity, he discharged political duties imposed on him by the suffrages of his fellow-citizens, of which was the office of magistrate, which he held some fifteen years. He was exceptionally energetic in advocacy of all reforms; was conspicuous as an original advocate of the cause of temperance, enforcing the precept by speech and example, in a spirit of kindness, but with great firmness and effect. He took an early and active interest in the home and foreign missionary cause, and was the first secretary of that body in his county, as it was represented by the Welsh religious societies of that time.

His sudden death cast a gloom over the town of his long residence. He was stricken with paralysis while engaged in prayer at Capal-Ucha (Upper Church), and, though his death was not immediate, he never recovered consciousness, and within a few days entered upon peaceful rest. One brother and three sisters of his were also early residents of Steuben. His brother (Walter Griffith) at an early day moved to the State of Ohio, whither several residents of his town migrated at that time, and in his new and then remote Western home became a highly-honored and successful citizen. A son of his attained high positions in the legal profession, and became conspicuous in stations of political preferment,—Griffith Prichard, than whom and his family, none possess to a greater extent the confidence of an extended acquaintance. The present postmaster, and a merchant of high social standing in the village of Trenton, N. Y., is a nephew of the late Timothy Griffith.

John R. Griffith, having inherited the prominent characteristics of his father, like him has ever followed the peaceful and honorable career of a successful farmer, and is also

a prominently useful member of society, his counsel never failing in ability and ever ready when solicited. He is prominently identified with the political affairs of the day, and is ever arrayed in opposition to the measures of the Democratic party, and is regarded a local power in that behalf. His estimable wife is the daughter of the late William J. Wheldon, who, in his time, was also an honored citizen of the town of Steuben. They have six children,—three daughters and three sons,—who are well fitted by culture and social advantages to occupy prominent positions in society. Their eldest son (Timothy) was some years since admitted to the bar, after due preparation in the office of Mr. Conkling, and for years held confidential relations with that eminent Senator. John R. Griffith, in his youthful days, identified himself with the religious society of which his father for so many years was a shining light, and now (though owing to cheer and vigor imperceptibly) is descending the western slope of a useful and honored life, a representative of the third generation occupying the place of his birth.

#### DR. EVERETT.

The residence of the late Rev. Robert Everett, D.D., is in the town of Steuben, near Remsen village. His post-office address was therefore Remsen, and so all his letters and publications were dated.

He was born Jan. 2, 1791, in Gronant, North Wales. In 1808 he united with the Congregational Church, and soon turned his thoughts to the gospel ministry. He was licensed to preach the next year, and early gave promise of much usefulness. He received a thorough education, and graduated at Wrexham Seminary, in 1815. Soon after this he was called to the pastorate of the Denbigh Congregational Church, one of the oldest and strongest in Wales. His pure personal character, earnest ministry, and deep scholarship gave him great influence, and he soon ranked among their first clergymen, and was held in esteem and respect throughout Wales. His own church in Denbigh became strongly attached to him, and still cherish his memory with affection.

Aug. 28, 1816, he married Miss Elizabeth Roberts, of Rosa, near Denbigh, and for the fifty-nine years of their married life her cordial sympathy and wise counsel aided him in every good work. She was gifted to an unusual degree with business tact and frugality, which enabled her to do her part in all financial matters. She was wholly unselfish, and gladly and bravely lifted every care possible, that her husband might more freely labor in the Master's vineyard.

While at the seminary Dr. Everett learned a crude system of short-hand writing, which he ever afterwards used. He added new characters, and adapted it also to the Welsh. While in Denbigh he published a book of instruction in this short-hand writing. He was also the author of a catechism for Sunday-schools, which was first published in Denbigh, in 1822, since which time it has been in constant use, and many editions have been issued in Wales and America. It is now kept for sale by his family in Steuben.

In 1823 he emigrated to America, having accepted a call to the Welsh Congregational Church of Utica, N. Y. Here he labored with great acceptance nine and a half years.

Afterwards he spent several years among the English. For the first few months he supplied the pulpit of the Second Presbyterian Church, on Bleecker Street. Thence he removed to West Winfield, Herkimer Co., and became pastor of the Congregational Church of that village. Here they made many warm friends, and the time of their stay was ever a bright spot in their memory. A beautiful memorial window in their church, erected since his death, testifies to the continued love of the people for him. An English version of his catechism was used in their school, also in Westernville, where he afterwards settled, as pastor of the Presbyterian Church. The young people were never forgotten by him, and he always regarded the Sabbath-school as the true nursery of the church.

While living in Westernville his house was destroyed by fire, during a winter night. His family barely escaped with their lives; all else was lost. Always a student, he grieved chiefly for the burning of his valuable library and writings, a loss which he could never fully replace; but he was not one to sit down in despondency; he knew that God ruled and he could trust in his providence.

Soon after this he came again to labor among the Welsh, and settled in Steuben, in 1838, as pastor of two country churches, Capel-Ucha and Penymynydd. The first is near his home; the other four miles off, on the top of the hills or mountain, as the name is when translated. For over thirty years he faithfully served these churches, preaching three times every Sabbath, and holding weekly at least three other meetings.

January, 1840, he issued the first number of the "Cenhadwr," a monthly religious magazine, which he continued to edit and publish till his death. It was printed the first two years at 58 Genesee Street, Utica, by the late R. W. Roberts, and very pleasant was the relation thus formed between Dr. Everett and Mr. Roberts, but the labor of publishing it at such a distance from home, eighteen miles or more, was very great. The road was rough and hilly, and he was obliged to go, often on horseback, several times a month.

His eldest sons, John and Robert, had lately graduated at Oneida Institute, where they had learned the printer's trade in the office of the "Friend of Man." Dr. Everett, therefore, hired a room for them in Remsen village, where the "Cenhadwr" was published for two or three years. Then it was taken to the family residence; a wing was added for an office, and here his children printed the magazine for over thirty years. His sons and daughters learned to set type, that they might aid their father in the great work to which he now devoted his life. The "Cenhadwr" was never a local paper; it has a wide circulation through the States and Territories, the Canadas, and Wales, reaching even sometimes to Australia and India. Dr. Everett was an earnest reformer; always in advance of his age, he led in every good cause. He was one of the earliest of the Welsh clergy to see that in total abstinence alone was there safety, and in this cause he struggled sometimes almost alone. He was also among the first to enter the ranks against slavery, and he threw his whole life-long influence on the side of freedom.

In 1846, Dr. Everett, associated with two others, com-

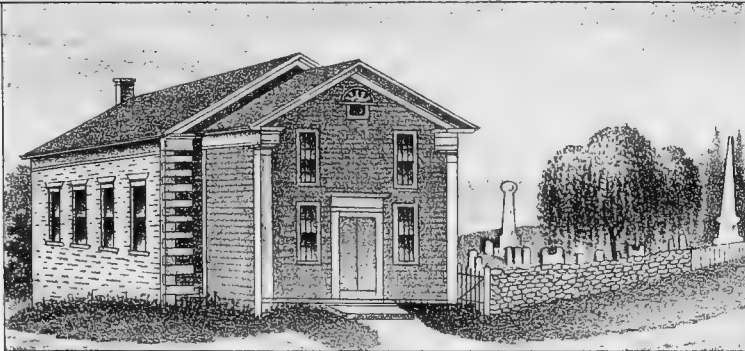


REV. ROBT EVERETT, D.D.

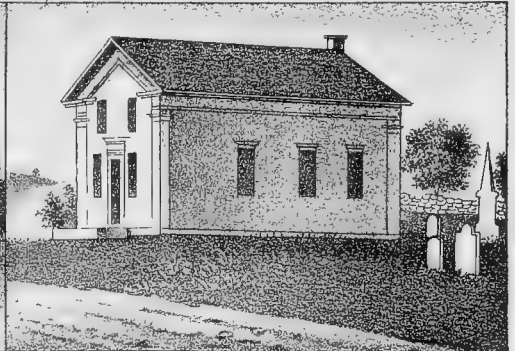
PHOTO BY WILLIAMS OFFICE.



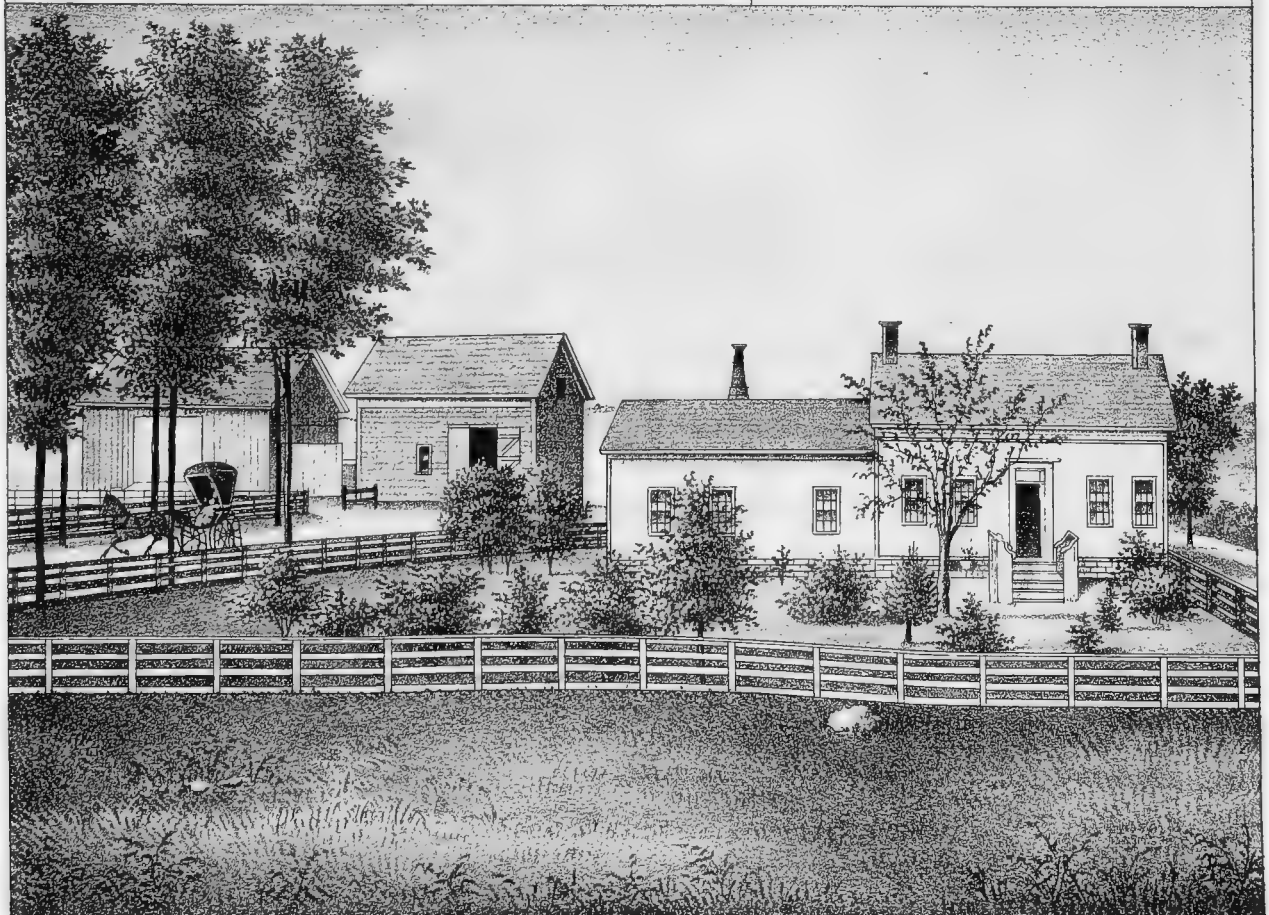
MRS. ROBT EVERETT.



CAPEL UCHA.



CAPEL PENYMYNYDD.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE REV. R. EVERETT, D.D. STEUBEN, ONEIDA CO. N.Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA



piled a hymn-book, which is still used in some of the Welsh churches. He had years before compiled a smaller one, which was published in Utica, and was used until this took its place. He published three editions. He also prepared a Welsh reader for Sabbath-schools, which is extensively used. He was an easy, pure writer, in both Welsh and English, and by his publications and writings he did, perhaps, as much as any one man to cultivate a love for Welsh literature, and to establish and retain a knowledge of the language in its purity. He died Feb. 25, 1875, after an illness of two weeks, with his faculties strong and clear to the last.

In the *Utica Daily Herald* of March 2, 1875, we find this tribute to his memory :

"As a clergyman, the denomination to which he belonged has, by common consent, given him the first place in its councils; his advice has always been respectfully heard, and generally followed. This has been very marked among his ministerial brethren; men almost as old as himself have looked up to him as a father, and their regard for him has been largely veneration for one who seemed to breathe a purer spiritual atmosphere than is given to other men. He seemed to fill his place naturally, and as a matter of course, without effort and without strife. He was not eloquent, but rather diffident in the pulpit; though the inspiration of his theme, with which he was always in sympathy, made him a pleasing speaker, and sometimes kindled an enthusiasm more impressive than the most eloquent oratory. His judgment was keen and his convictions strong; but in presenting the most abstruse subject he was so largely sympathetic that he was always very near to those he addressed.

"It was as a literary man that he has been most useful to his people at large, and it would be difficult to overestimate his services to humanity in this field. . . In 1861 Hamilton College conferred the title of D.D. upon Mr. Everett, and never was the honor more worthily bestowed."

Mrs. Elizabeth Everett was born May 8, 1797. She was the sister of Henry Roberts, Utica, father of the well-known firm Henry Roberts' Sons, Columbia Street. She filled well her station in life. Wise in counsel, true, faithful, and judicious in her relation to her family, the church, and the neighborhood, never countenancing gossip, but exercising a thoughtful care for all, she was always a steady, cheerful support to her husband. After his death she continued the publication of the "*Cenhadwr*" till the close of 1876, when it passed into the hands of her son, Lewis Everett, the present editor and publisher.

Living so entirely for others, Mrs. Everett was never idle, and she always retained a remarkable youthfulness of body and mind. Latterly she met with many serious accidents, but her quiet endurance and Christian submission enabled her to recover with surprising rapidity. A little more than a year before her death she was thrown from the sleigh and her thigh broken in two places; she recovered to walk without assistance or apparent lameness. She was able, also, during the next summer, to attend church frequently, and, in the fall and winter, nearly every Sabbath. She loved prayer, and God blessed her in all her ways. Her last illness was pneumonia, the same as that of which her husband died, but not so severe. She kept her bed only one day, and died March 12, 1878.

Dr. and Mrs. Everett sought to give their eleven children a good education rather than wealth, and they were permitted to see them all numbered among Christ's followers.

Elizabeth, their eldest, was educated in Clinton, Oneida Co., at the school of Rev. H. H. Kellog, where she remained as teacher. When the school passed into the hands of the Free-Will Baptists she still retained her position, and was for some time lady principal till her marriage with Rev. J. J. Butler, D.D. She was an earnest Christian, very successful in her work, and dearly beloved by her pupils. When the school was removed to Whitesboro' Dr. Butler was chosen professor of its theological department. At the close of ten years they removed with this department to New Hampton, N. H., thence to Lewiston, Me., and finally to Hillsdale, Mich., where Dr. Butler occupies the leading chair in a like department of Hillsdale College. Their only son is also Professor of Latin in that college.

Mrs. Butler was ever a conscientious Christian worker and reformer, and her influence will long be felt, especially by those of the Free-Will Baptists' clergy who studied with her husband. She had also marked talent as a writer, and her contributions were well received, but her dearest interests centered in her family. Her health gradually failed after removing to Michigan, and she died April 11, 1877.

Dr. Everett's daughter Cynthia taught among the freedmen in Norfolk, Va., and in Charleston, S. C. She was ardent in her love for this work, and especially strove to elevate them spiritually. Her sympathies were enlisted by the sad condition of the inmates of Charleston jail, among whom were many boys confined for vagrancy; she and another lady teacher, therefore, opened a school where every other Sabbath she went alone to teach them. Afterwards, at her solicitation, the Governor of South Carolina made them a grant of books, and in other ways bettered their condition. Miss Everett was naturally timid, but in laboring for Jesus she forgot herself. She found work on every hand; the people were literally *starving* for instruction. Her zeal led her to overtax her strength. She returned to her father's house, but never regained her health. Very patiently she endured a long illness till, Sept. 19, 1876, she, too, went "to join the heavenly host."

Two sons, Henry and Robert, have also passed from earth. They both entered the theological department of Whites-town Seminary, but ill health prevented them from completing the course. Henry died at the age of nineteen, March 6, 1854. Robert was licensed to preach, and did so occasionally, and lectured on temperance and anti-slavery, as his health permitted. He was for a time in the daguerrian business in Utica, where he had a large circle of friends. He died Nov. 10, 1856.

#### RICHARD R. ROBERTS

was born in the town of Steuben, Oneida Co., Jan. 2, 1821, being the son of Richard R. and Jane Roberts, both of whom were natives of Wales, where his father emigrated from, and settled in the town of Steuben in 1818. His parents died and are buried in that town,—his mother in the month of February, 1842, and his father May 31, 1857, at the advanced age of eighty years. He passed his early life at his father's home, and when he became of age bought a farm, but afterwards he became a tanner, which business he followed for twenty years; and, having amassed



a comfortable competency, he now lives a retired life. He was married April 8, 1856, to Mary A., daughter of Owen and Jane Lewis, of Remsen. She is a native of Wales. Their children all died in infancy. He is a member of the Republican party; and though a member of no particular church, has given liberally of his means for the support of religion. His wife is an active member of the Baptist Church.

#### RICHARD P. ROBERTS

was born in the town of Steuben, Aug. 9, 1837, being the only child of Robert R. Roberts, who emigrated with his father, Richard R., from Wales to that town, at the age of ten, that being in the year 1818. His father died May 9, 1872, and his mother Jan. 4, 1874. He was married April 28, 1863, to Ann, daughter of Roland and Ann Anthony, who were among the first settlers of Trenton, where their daughter was born, March 13, 1841. The family consists of three children, all being born in the town of Steuben,—Catharine J., Feb. 1, 1864; Lizzie Ann, May 6, 1866; and Robert Wallace, Feb. 6, 1869. He is an active member of the Republican party.

#### JOHN C. OWENS.

This gentleman's father, Owen Owens, came from Wales to this country in 1800, and landed at the city of Philadelphia, where he remained till he was twenty-four years of age, when he came to the town of Steuben and bought a farm of one hundred and nine acres. He ended his days in that town, leaving two sons to inherit his property,—John C. and Charles. The former was born in Steuben, Feb. 20, 1829, and passed his early life on his father's farm, receiving only a common-school education. The two brothers have always conducted their business together, and are among the most successful farmers of their town, and have increased the farm left them by their father, acre by acre, until they now own one of the largest farms in the county, containing about a thousand acres. They also own and carry on a large and extensive cheese-factory. John C. was married Jan. 28, 1869, to C. Elizabeth, daughter of Wilbur and Charlotte Shaw, of Trenton. They have no children. Politically he belongs to the Republican party, has held the office of justice of the peace for four years, and is the present supervisor of the town, now serving his second term.



SARAH PORTER.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### TRENTON.

THE town of Trenton lies in the central eastern portion of the county, and is bounded north by Remsen, east by Herkimer County and Deerfield, south by Marcy, and west by Floyd and Steuben. The western portion includes a large share of the Holland Patent, and the eastern the greater part of Servis' Patent. The town comprises an area of 27,292 acres, and the valuation of all property was placed in 1869 at \$2,415,351.

The boundary between this town and Herkimer County is formed by the West Canada Creek, in which stream are the far-famed and beautiful "Trenton Falls," a description of which will be found in another place. Among the other streams which water the town are Cincinnatus Creek, also having a number of fine falls and cascades; Nine-Mile Creek, and the tributaries of each. The surface is generally quite hilly and broken, though in places high and rolling table-lands are found. The various streams have cut deep gorges, and the scenery along most of them is grand and picturesque. Nine-Mile Creek has the broadest valley, and flows through probably the lowest land in the town.

The Utica and Black River Railway enters the town at Stittville, in the southwest corner, and after passing through the villages of Stittville, Holland Patent, and Trenton, and the station at Prospect, leaves the town on the northwest, passing into Steuben. The village of Prospect is located on West Canada Creek, nearly two miles northeast of the station of the same name. South Trenton is located in the southeast part of town, on Nine-Mile Creek.

The town of Trenton\* was organized in 1797, and the first town-meeting was held at the house of Thomas Hicks, in the village of Olden Barneveld, on the 4th day of April in that year. The following were the officers chosen, viz.:

Supervisor, Adam G. Mappa; Town Clerk, John P. Little; Assessors, Thomas Hicks, Cheney Garrett, David Williams; Commissioners of Highways, Peter Schuyler, David Stafford, William Miller; Overseers of the Poor, Gerrit Becker, Peter Garrett; Collector, Daniel Bell; Commissioners of Schools, Peter Schuyler, John Hicks, David Williams; Constables, Daniel Bell, Jacob P. Nash, Solomon Gillett; Fence-Viewers, Gerrit Boon, William Johnson, Solomon Gillett; Poundmasters, Jacob T. Smits, James Holibert; Overseers of Highways, on road to Fort Schuyler, Francis Adrian Van der Kemp; on road to Steuben, Joseph Brownell; on road to Canada Creek, David Corp; on road to Fort Stanwix, Abner Matthews; on road to White's Town, Jonathan Graves.

The Supervisors of this town, from 1798 to 1876 inclusive, have been as follows, viz.:

1798-1800, John Storrs; 1801, Peter Schuyler; 1802-10, John Storrs; 1811, Rowland Briggs; 1812-29, William Rollo; 1830-32, Ithia Thompson; 1833-39, John Storrs; 1840, Isaac Currey; 1841, Israel F. Morgan; 1842-45, Henry Rhodes; 1846, Luther Guiteau, Jr.; 1847, Henry Miller; 1848-49, Aaron White; 1850-51, John N. Billings; 1852, John Candee; 1853, Reuben W. Fox; 1854, Elam Perkins; 1855-58, Orville Combs; 1859-64, Delos A. Crane; 1865-70, Henry Broadwell; 1871-73, Delos A. Crane; 1874-76, J. Robert Moore. The officers for 1877 were:

Supervisor, Jacob J. Davis; Town Clerk, Albert S. Skiff; Justices of the Peace, Thomas Thomas, Frank Douglas; Commissioner of Highways, Alexander Pirnie; Overseers of the Poor, Daniel French, Herbert A. Pride; Assessors, Henry Rhodes, William L. Fowler, Jesse A. Hughes; Collector, Hugh X. Jones; Town Auditors, William W. Wheeler, J. E. Chassel, Sylvester B. Atwood; Constables, Norman Wheeler, Dean W. Rockwell, Adam G. Griffiths, Edwin Jones; Game Constable, Thomas Maurice; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, H. L. Garrett, P. M. Whittaker, Frank Conway; District No. 2, S. E. Barton, Charles A. Brown, J. J. Loragan; District No. 3, Daniel French, E. G. Griffiths, H. S. Carpenter; District No. 4, John T. Jones, George H. Worden, M. G. Slocum; Excise Commissioner, Robert Billsborrow.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

July 4, 1876, at the village of Trenton, a centennial address upon the early history of the town was delivered

by John F. Seymour, Esq., of Utica. As he took great pains in preparing the sketch, and has so much of importance incorporated in it, we take the liberty of presenting it entire, as follows:

"The association of my parents with the Mappas, the Vanderkemps, the Billings', the Douglasses, the Guiteaus, the Shermans, and others, early settlers at Trenton, together with my own acquaintance with so many of your citizens, made doubly attractive your invitation to unite with you in the observance of this centennial.

"The suggestion of the President of the United States that on this day reference be made to the early history of each locality is in accordance with the thoughts of every one, and in no place do such thoughts come more spontaneously than in this town, noted for the culture and refinement of its settlers.

"To appreciate the difficulties and dangers encountered by the first settlers, it must be remembered that in their day not only was this country covered with a dense forest, but also that it was peopled by the most warlike of the Indian tribes. Bryant, in his history of the United States, says that in 1645, when a general peace was concluded with the hostile tribes, although sixteen hundred of the savages had been killed, there was not a single Dutch settlement, except that at Rensselaerwyck and the military post on South River, that had not been attacked and generally destroyed; and that, besides a few traders, there were left upon Manhattan Island scarcely a hundred people, and throughout the whole province not more than three hundred men capable of bearing arms could have been mustered.

"In 1663 all that part of the State west of Schenectady was called Terra Incognita; and although nominally governed by the Dutch, was really under the dominion and terror of the Indian.

"In 1755, almost a century later, an official map had printed in large capitals over this part of the country the word *Iroquois*, the name of the six nations of Indians.

"In 1758 a fort named Schuyler, after Peter Schuyler, was built where Utica now stands, to protect a fording-place of the Mohawk River, not far from where the bridge at the foot of Genesee Street is now located; and according to an article on Utica in the Edinburgh *Encyclopedia*, written by the late James Watson Williams, this fort was the 'scene of several skirmishes between the Indians and the whites; the flats of the Mohawk and the country adjoining being the possession of the Mohawk tribe, who were acknowledged by the other tribes of the *Maquas* or *Iroquois* to be the true old heads of the Confederacy. This tribe having remained faithful to the British throughout the Revolution, finally forsook their town at Fort Hunter, and removed to the province of Upper Canada, in 1780, under the auspices of Sir John Johnson.'

"Until 1784, according to the interesting Annals of Oneida County, by Pomroy Jones, there was no white man's dwelling-house between Fort Stanwix and Fort Schuyler, and in that year Hugh White came from Middletown, Conn., and built the first house erected at Whitesboro', and on his way up the Mohawk River he found some unoccupied farms, and, not far east of the site of Utica, the blackened remains of burned dwelling-houses and barns told the story of the savage work of the Indians and Tories during the Revolution. It must be remembered that the war of the Revolution, the deadly hostility between the Patriots and Tories, and the raids of Indians put a stop to the improvements of the Dutch in the valley of the Mohawk, so that west of Schenectady, with the exception of a few places, it was almost an unbroken wilderness.

"Even the western boundaries of this State were undefined, and Massachusetts claimed land at the west end of our State, and the claim was finally settled by allowing her land, but only as so much land within the boundaries, and under the jurisdiction of the State of New York.

"Within the lifetime of men now living there was no Oneida County, no Trenton, and no roads in all this part of the country, except the pathways of the Indians through the silent forest.

"In 1792, Judge Vander Kemp states that in his journey on horseback he found two hundred *Oneida* Indians at Whitestown, and on his arrival at Oneida Lake found Chief-Justice Lansing, of the Supreme Court, and the Attorney-General of the State camping out on their way to court.

"The best illustrations of the dependence of our early settlers upon the good-will of the Indians, not only for comfort in life, but also for

\* Formerly a part of the town of Schuyler, Herkimer Co.

life itself, are to be found in two lectures delivered by William Tracy in 1838, in which he narrates two incidents, from one of which it appears that as late as between 1785 and 1790 Hugh White did not dare to deny to a dreaded Indian chief a request to take his little grandchild out of its mother's arms to his wigwam, four miles distant, to keep over night, as a proof that White trusted him.

"The other narrative is still more extraordinary, showing that as late as 1788 eighteen chiefs, of the *Oneida* tribe of Indians, met in solemn council, and coolly deliberated whether or no they should put to death Amos Dean, a missionary of much note, an adopted son of the wife of their head chief, as an atonement for the murder of one of their tribe, of which murder it was not pretended Mr. Dean had any knowledge whatever, but only that he was of such distinction that he would make a good sacrifice.

"And this same council condemned him to death without deigning to ask leave of the white men of the State of New York, or of the United States, or of any of their officers, and actually proceeded to his house in a body in the dead of the night, and met him and argued with him the propriety of their course, and, without a suspicion that they were amenable to the laws of this State, were proceeding to execute their sentence of death, and would have done it if the wives of three of the chiefs of the council had not suddenly appeared and saved his life in a manner which equaled, if it did not surpass, the bravery of Pocahontas.

"In 1786 there were only two dwelling-houses near Fort Schuyler, now Utica, and three in Deerfield.

"Trenton, therefore, was not far behind when her first settler arrived in 1793. Gerrit Boon, of Holland, marking forest-trees for the line of a future road, as he came over from Fort Schuyler, pitching his tent here in this sheltered valley where two creeks come together, he determined that this should be the seat of a future village, and he called you Olden Barneveld, not only as significant of the love of religious liberty, which sought a place of refuge from the tyranny and bigotry of the old world, but also as a monument to the memory of John of the Olden Barneveld, a noble family of Gerland, of whom Motley speaks as the foremost statesman of the Netherlands, 'who had the hardihood, although a determined Protestant himself, to claim for the Roman Catholics the right to exercise their religion in the Free States on equal terms with those of the Reformed faith.'

"A lineal descendant of this patriot and martyr now resides at Utica, —Mrs. James Madison Weed, the adopted daughter of the late Rudolph Snyder, and an esteemed friend of your deceased Sophia Mappa.

"The name of Olden Barneveld comes back to me as I recollect its inscription on the letters which my youthful hands so often carried to the mysterious post-office. It has been suggested that if the name had been shortened to Barneveld it might yet have been retained by a people too young and too much in a hurry to think or say Olden.

"It is to be regretted that the historic designations of Fort Schuyler and Fort Stanwix and Barneveld should have been changed for those of Utica, Rome, and Trenton, which only dim history. It is lamentable that Indian and descriptive names of localities and streams have been thrown aside and misplaced Latin and Greek names substituted in their stead.

"It was not poverty or mere adventure which brought Gerrit Boon through the wilderness to this place in 1793, but a great trust, which to-day astonishes us by its magnitude. He was the agent of the Holland Land Company, which at one time owned over five millions of acres of land in this country.

"This is not the time or place to speak of Herman Le Roy, William Bayard, James McEver, Paul Busti, Colonel Lincklaen, General Ledyard, David Evans, Joseph Ellicott, and others, trustees and agents of that great company. I must limit myself here to say that the title to all the twenty-three thousand acres in Servis' Patent, under which many of you hold your farms and homesteads, was at one time vested in Gerrit Boon as trustee.

"As that patent is in your own town it will interest you to know that it was granted in 1768 by Sir Henry Moore, then Governor of the colony, to Peter Servis and twenty-four other tenants, really for Sir William Johnson. Jones states after the grant Sir William made a great feast, roasting an ox whole, and to this feast he invited Peter Servis and his twenty-four colleagues, and during the feast they conveyed the land to him. It descended to his son, Sir John Johnson, who conveyed it to some parties in New York City, who, between 1790 and 1800, conveyed this and other tracts of land to Gerrit Boon in trust for the Holland Land Company.

"Although there is no record of this conveyance from Servis to Sir William, his title has never been disputed save once, and then by Servis himself, who, after the Revolution hearing that Sir John had buried his title-deeds during the war to prevent their destruction, and that they had thus become illegible, brought an action of ejectment against Boon, but the court allowed verbal evidence to be given of his conveyance to Sir William, and Servis was defeated. The witness to prove the conveyance from Servis and others to Sir William was an old negro, who was employed to fiddle for the guests at the feast.

"Boon, after residing a few years in this country and discharging his trust to the Holland Land Company with fidelity, returned to Holland and died there. He was a man of ability as well as integrity. He erected a frame dwelling-house upon the lot where we are now assembled. That house was subsequently moved, by the Rev. Mr. Sherman, across the road, where it was enlarged and where it now stands, —the pleasant and hospitable residence of Mrs. Douglas. Mr. Boon, like many others from the old country, was compelled to undertakings in which he had no experience, and some of which would not work, like his stone grist-mill, the picturesque ruins of which are on the banks of the Cincinnati Creek, just above the railroad embankment. He could not make the dam stand, and so that mill was abandoned for another farther up stream, which I shall mention hereafter.

"Dr. Guiteau is my authority for stating that Mr. Boon was the veritable Dutchman who was so delighted when he first saw the manufacture of maple-sugar from the sap of your maple-trees that he proposed to continue this business all the year round; and he actually caused to be made a large number of grooved slats in which he proposed to conduct the sap from the hill-sides into a reservoir in this valley. These slats were afterwards used more profitably for the sides of a large corn-house, and the frame of that corn-house is to-day doing service as a part of one of your dwelling-houses.

"Colonel Adam G. Mappa and his family followed Boon from Holland to this country, and Mr. Mappa became Mr. Boon's successor as agent of the company at this place, and after a year or so Francis Adrian Vanderkemp, of Holland, and his family came here to reside. These two men were inseparable in their lives and fortunes. Colonel Mappa was an accomplished gentleman, less learned but more practical than Mr. Vanderkemp, and the latter in his autobiography speaks of him as an officer of acknowledged skill in the Old World, and during the short-lived but disastrous revolution in Holland of 1786, in which both were engaged, Colonel Mappa was placed in charge of the army. Their cause seems to have been just, and on the side of humanity and liberty, but they were defeated through the treachery of the Dutch government. Colonel Mappa and his family escaped to this country. Mr. Vanderkemp was imprisoned, and only released by a ransom of \$35,000 paid by his friend De Nys, and in 1788 he and his family came to this country, first settling at Esopus,\* on the Hudson River, then on an island in Oneida Lake, and then here. His son, John J. Vanderkemp, was first clerk in the office of the Holland Land Company at this place, under Colonel Mappa, then chief clerk and finally general agent of the immense business of that company, having his headquarters at Philadelphia. Judge Vanderkemp became acquainted with John Adams (afterwards President) in 1780, while he was in Holland trying to negotiate a loan for our own country, in which he was seconded by Baron Van der Cappellan and by Mr. Vanderkemp.

"There is now in the historical library at Buffalo a very interesting autobiography of Judge Vanderkemp, placed there with valuable letters by his granddaughter, Mrs. Henry, of Germantown, near Philadelphia. In this biography he states that early in life, before completing his studies, he became a deist, but was brought into trouble with clergymen by the boldness with which he asserted his views, and was unable to pursue his studies for want of money, and then it occurred to him (to use his own language) 'that the Baptists at Amsterdam were reputed to be of extensive liberal principles. . . . I resolved then to open my mind to Professor Osterbaen, ask him for support to promote my studies at Amsterdam, in their seminary, if I could be admitted without compromising myself in any manner, without constraint to any religious opinions I might foster or adopt in future, and with a full assurance that I should be decently supported, all of which was generously accepted, and Osterbaen actually acted and proved himself to me a friend and benefactor, a guide and father.' These facts relating to the liberality of the Baptists of Amsterdam, and this tribute to the wise generosity of Professor Os-

\* Afterwards Kingston.



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM H. COMSTOCK, TRENTON, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.



terbaen, should be repeated in the presence of all the citizens of Trenton, that they may rightly value the good works of the Baptist Church. You doubtless desire to know the result of this generous compact with the youthful but deistical Vanderkemp, and I can best tell you of that in his own words: "I remained in my study, and continued my inquiries night and day, taking no more rest than imperiously required, and was within a short time fully convinced of the historical truth of the Christian revelation. . . . But the grand question demanded, 'What is the Christian religion?' . . . So I read the New Testament—I mean the Evangelists and Acts—again and again, till I was convinced that Jesus came into the world to bring life and immortality to light, which was indiscoverable by the light of reason; that a merciful God required from frail creatures sincerity of heart and genuine repentance; that to love Him and his neighbor was the summary of the doctrine of Jesus, the true characteristic of a genuine believer; and that it was the will of our Heavenly Father that all His children should be saved. . . . I explained myself faithfully and with candor to my friend, and deemed it a duty in my situation to make a public profession of my religious principles, and received on it baptism from the worthy Van Heiningen in November, 1773." Mr. Vanderkemp was admitted to the ministry and acquired much distinction in the pulpit, but after he took up arms against his government he resigned his pastorate, and seems never to have resumed the ministerial office in the pulpit. In this country he was employed by Governor Clinton in the work of translating the ancient Dutch records of the State, and was also appointed a master in chancery and one of the assistant justices of the County Court, and hence his subsequent title of judge, by which he was generally addressed.

"I take from Judge Vanderkemp's journal the following account of his reception in this country:

"After stating that he received letters from General Lafayette, Jefferson, and other distinguished men to our citizens, and embarking on an American ship arrived at New York May 4, 1788, he adds: 'I delivered my letters of introduction to the French ambassador, the Count Montier,—introduced to him by Colonel A. Hamilton; so I did to General Knox, Governor Clinton, Melancthon Smith, and met with every kind of civility and hospitable receptions. It secured a strife among many who should do the much. Never I can repay it; but never, I am confident, it can be obliterated in my breast. No relations, no parents, could do more as Mr. and Mrs. Clinton,—the venerable Mrs. Tappen welcomed Mrs. Vanderkemp as a daughter, both ladies, and so Mrs. Hamilton conversed with your mother in Dutch. . . . Had we possessed, indeed, the first rank and worth then, yet we could not have desired a more cordial, a more distinguished reception than we were honored with day after day by the families of the Clintons, Knox, and others. I send my other letters to Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, Governor W. Livingston, Benjamin Franklin, and General Washington, from whom I received ere long a courteous invitation to visit Mount Vernon. Thither I went. I stopped at Elizabethtown, visited Governor Livingston, with whom I spent a few days in the most agreeable manner. From his seat I pursued my journey to Philadelphia, where I met the same hospitable reception by a mercantile house from Antwerp, by Benjamin Franklin, and which should make me blush could I pass it by in silence. . . . So I arrived at last at Mount Vernon, where simplicity and order, unadorned grandeur and dignity, had taken up their abode. That great man approved, as well as Clinton, my plan of an agricultural life, and made me a tender of his services.' Yet he also writes that there seemed to him in Washington somewhat of a repelling coldness under a courteous demeanor. That Washington inspired others with awe was undoubtedly true. Whether it was his nature or the effect of the struggles through which he had passed, or of the great responsibility laid upon him, I do not know; but I was told by Mrs. Arthur Tappan, who was an adopted daughter of Alexander Hamilton, that she often saw General Washington at Hamilton's house, and I recollected on all occasions when General Washington entered the room there was a manifestation of such respect and care of manner towards him on the part of others as made a lasting impression upon her mind. I adopt the suggestion of Rev. Mr. Silsbee, that it was of great importance that the person of the first President of the infant republic should be surrounded with all the dignity of an European king.

"Our Hollanders themselves were not wanting in serious formality, and it is said that when Baron Steuben announced a visit at Trenton, they met him as he appeared at the edge of the forest and escorted him in line to the house, where he was received at the front door by

the ladies with all the courtesy and consideration which would have been proffered to him in the Old World; and no spot in the Old World could have shown more refinement or elegance of manner, or more culture, than was to be found at Olden Barneveld at that day. It is from the letters of John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, and De Witt Clinton that we receive the strongest impression of the learning and character of Judge Vanderkemp, which attracted towards him the admiration and esteem of those great men.

"Through the kindness of the Buffalo Historical Society, I am permitted to have their original letters, and to present to you copies and extracts from some of them. First of all John Adams writes:

"LONDON, Jan. 6, 1788.

"SIR,—As I had suffered much anxiety on your account during your imprisonment, your letter of the 29th of last month gave me some relief. I rejoiced to find that you was at liberty and out of danger.

"Inclosed are two letters, which I hope may be of service to you. Living is now cheaper than it has been in America, and I doubt not you will succeed very well. You will be upon your guard among the Dutch people in New York respecting religious principles until you have prudently informed yourself of the state of parties there. If you should not find everything to your wish in New York, I think in Pennsylvania you can not fail. But New York is the best place to go to at first.

"I wish you a pleasant voyage, and am, sir, your most

"Obedient servant,

"JOHN ADAMS.

"REV. MR. VANDERKEMP."

"De Witt Clinton writes to him as follows:

"ALBANY, 20 April, 1822.

"MY DEAR SIR,— . . . I shall go to the West early in June to visit the whole line of the canal, and, if possible, I will make a diverging visit on my return to the most learned man in America. When the *opus basilicum* is finished I shall consider this State as in a situation to be as prosperous as she pleases; but wealth and prosperity, my friend, are too often the parents of folly, and the more opulent the State the greater the temptation to the enterprises of parties.

"Mrs. C. joins me in kind regards to you.

"I am yours most truly,

"DE WITT CLINTON.

"F. A. VANDERKEMP, Esq."

"Thomas Jefferson writes:

"MONTICELLO, Jan. 11, '24.

"DEAR SIR,—Your favor of December 28 is duly received. It gladdens me with the information that you continue to enjoy health. This is a principal mitigation of the evils of age. I wish that the situation of our friend, Mr. Adams, was equally comfortable; but what I learn of his physical condition is truly deplorable. His mind, however, continues strong and firm, his memory sound, his hearing perfect, and his spirits good; but both he and myself are at that time of life when there is nothing before us to produce anxiety for its continuance. I am sorry for the occasion of expressing my condolence on the loss mentioned in your letter. The solitude in which we are left by the death of our friends is one of the great evils of protracted life. When I look back to the days of my youth it is like looking over a field of battle,—all, all dead! and ourselves left alone amidst a new generation whom we know not and who know not us.

"I thank you beforehand for the look of your friend, P. Vreede, of which you have been so kind as to bespeak a copy for me. On the subject of my *porte-feuille*, be assured it contains nothing but copies of my letters; in these I have sometimes indulged myself in reflection on the things which have been passing,—some of them, like that to the Quaker to which your letter refers, may give a moment's amusement to a reader. And from this voluminous mass, when I am dead, a selection may perhaps be made of a few which may have interest enough to bear a single reading. Mine has been too much a life of action to allow my mind to wander from the occurrences pressing on it.

"TH. JEFFERSON."

"MONTICELLO, November 30, '25.

"DEAR SIR,—Your favor of the 16th is just received, and your silence on the subject of your health makes me hope it is good. A dozen years older than you are, I have no right to expect as good. I have now been confined to the house six months, but latterly get better, inasmuch as for a few days past to ride a little on horseback. Although my eyesight is so good as not to use glasses by day, either for reading or writing, yet constant occupation in the concerns of our university permits me to read very little, and that of commercial science was never a favorite reading with me. The classics are my first delight, and I unwillingly lay them by for the productions of the day. Our university, now the main business of my life, is going on with all the success I could expect. . . . Hoping you may continue to enjoy good health and a life of satisfaction, as long as you think life satisfactory at all, I pray you to be assured of my affectionate good wishes and great esteem and respect.

"TH. JEFFERSON."



"Again Clinton writes:

"ALBANY, 8 April, 1823.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I have sent by mail a collection of Governor Clinton's speeches, printed by a bookseller in New York.

"Dante I shall endeavor to procure for you. "Ecce Homo" is a book highly blasphemous. The Trinitarians believe in the divinity of the person as well as of the mission of Christ; the Unitarians only in the divinity of the mission. Both creeds ascribe the utmost purity to Jesus, and consider him with the highest veneration; but "Ecce Homo" assails his moral character, and treats him as an impostor. This book is not for sale, and I cannot ask the author for a perusal; it would be indirect encouragement. Your letter to Colonel Mappa on the canal, written in 1792, is really a curiosity. It gives you the original invention of the Erie route, and I shall lay it by as a subject of momentous reference on some future occasion. I shall, as I shall soon have leisure, review your philosophical work with pleasure."

"Mr. Clinton sent Mr. Vanderkemp his likeness, and writes about it as follows:

"... "I am glad you are pleased with the operations of the pencil and the graver in the representation you have of your friend. Whatever their correctness may be, I can assure you that I give you a true delineation of his heart when I say that he will always be happy to hear from you, and announce to you by words and deeds the sincerity of his friendship and the entirety of his respects. My regards to the family. Yours truly,

"DE WITT CLINTON.

"DR. VANDERKEMP."

"Judge Vanlerkemp was very near-sighted; and one winter, having occasion to go to a neighboring village, he drove his horses some ways, when suddenly coming upon a settlement, he inquired what village that might be, and was informed it was Trenton. He replied, 'Ah, but that may not be, as I have just left there!' But it was Trenton. Mrs. Ann Jones tells me that when at Esopus he undertook to cut down a tree. Governor Clinton discovered the attempt, and slipping on a workman's dress, and taking a scythe in his hand, proceeded towards the judge as if mowing, and, when near enough, exclaimed, 'Ah, mine Herr Vanderkemp, you can no more cut down that tree than if you were a woodpecker!' The judge detected the Governor's voice and threw down his axe, while the Governor abandoned his scythe as equally useless.

"When the judge wished to build a barn on his island in Oneida Lake, although surrounded by a dense forest of all kinds of timber, he had the frame hewed on the banks of the Hudson River, and rafted all the way up that and the Mohawk River, and then into Wood Creek to the Oneida Lake, where his chicken-house, as afterwards visited by others, proved to be a better building than his own dwelling. His forgetfulness brought him into much confusion at times, as when in Philadelphia he hired a horse and wagon, taking no note of name, or street, or number, and so on his return went driving through the streets inquiring of the people if they knew whose horse and wagon he was driving. He had many theories upon agriculture, but was very much troubled when he discovered that the beans he planted had made a blunder and come up with the beans on top, and must all be turned over to grow right.

"Judge Reeves, of Litchfield, Conn., had the same unaccountable difficulty with his beans, but that did not lessen the respect which all entertained for these learned men.

"The portrait of De Witt Clinton, referred to in his last letter, is now in the possession of your esteemed fellow-citizen, Dr. Guiteau. His father, Dr. Luther Guiteau, was born at Lanesboro', Mass., in 1778. He moved here in 1802, and practiced his profession until his death, in 1850, and during the forty-eight years of his professional life he was but once aside from it, and that was when, in 1819, he was elected to the State Assembly. Dr. Luther Guiteau, Sr., was succeeded in his profession and practice by his son of the same name, and so from 1802 to this hour there has not been a day in which there was not some one of that family to care for you,—at the joyous dawn of life, or at its sad close, or during intermediate hours of sickness.

"Mr. Jones, in his *Annals*, twenty-five years ago, publishes these words of the elder Guiteau: 'Not a little remarkable in the history of his family was their connection with the medical profession. For many generations it is well ascertained that they had in succession furnished one, at least, who did credit to himself and honor to the science of medicine. It is said of the Swiss that their mountains become their men, and they become their mountains. With no less truth it may be said of the Guiteau family, the medical profession becomes it, and it becomes the profession.' The quarter of a century which has elapsed since Mr. Jones made that statement has made no change

in the relation of the family to the medical profession. May the day never come when there shall not be found some one of that name and family engaged in this most humane of all professions! The elder Dr. Guiteau was a firm Democrat, and in a minority in this village of Federalists. Party spirit ran high, and it was determined to dispense with Dr. Guiteau's services, and so they hired two physicians, one after the other, whose medicines they hoped would not have a Democratic flavor. But, alas! when sickness came, the people would call in Dr. Guiteau, and so the last of the political doctors quit the place in disgust, declaring that he would not stay here and shake the bush for Dr. Guiteau to catch the bird. After this the doctor was master of the field of medicine, and no Democratic ingredients were found in his practice, although at one political struggle he was charged with having bled to death a Mr. Culver, a patient of his. To this the doctor refused to make any reply until election day, when he produced the dead man in good health, and received from him a sound Democratic vote. Generally the Democrats were the sufferers by the bitterness of party feeling, but on one occasion it served them a good turn. During the war of 1812 a woolen-factory was started here, which made uncommonly good cloth, which, at that time, commanded \$10 a yard, and the Federalists would not permit any Democrat to take any stock. But the war closed, cloth fell to \$5 a yard, the factory failed, and the stockholders lost heavily, while the Democrats escaped. The old factory building still stands on the south side of the creek, and is used as a cooper- or machine-shop of some sort, driven by the water which flows to it through an arched stone flume, dug some thirteen feet deep.

#### "STATE OF RELIGION.

"In 1802, Rev. John Taylor, a native of Westfield, Mass., a graduate of Yale College, visited this part of the country, and made a report of the state of religion, which will be found in the third volume of the 'Documentary History of New York,' on page 673. August 3, he states that at Trenton, six miles east of Floyd, he put up with Rev. Mr. Fish, from New Jersey, who was then employed part of the time by the people of that town, and the remainder rode as a missionary. Then again he writes, 'Trenton, August 4.—17 miles north of Utica. In this place there is no church formed. A majority of the people are Presbyterians; the remainder are Baptists and persons of no religion, and a few Methodists.' He adds: 'I visited a school of 50 children, who have a good instructor.'

"After the school-house was built, the people met there for public worship. Mr. Jones says that Mr. Fish was the first preacher who visited the town, and that he is named as the first pastor of the church at Holland Patent, which was organized in 1797, and it would seem that the Presbyterian Church must have been organized here about the same time; and yet Mr. Tuttle, of Holland Patent, informs me that the deserted stone Presbyterian Church was not built until 1821, and Jones states that previous to 1822, Rev. Mr. Harover preached alternately at Trenton and Holland Patent.

"People from North Gage, South Trenton, and beyond Trenton, came to attend service in this stone church. In 1805 or 1806, Rev. John Sherman, who was a grandson of Roger Sherman, of Connecticut, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, which Mr. Silsbee has just read to us, became pastor of the Unitarian Church in this village, over which Mr. Silsbee is now settled, and this is said to be the first Unitarian Church established in this State. Their church was not built until 1814, and soon after this Mr. Sherman resigned and Rev. Isaac B. Pierce, of Rhode Island, succeeded him.

"Mr. Sherman, in 1812, started an academy here, which was successful, and at which he educated many who regard his memory with great affection and respect. He was a fine scholar. He published a work on the philosophy of language, illustrated, much in advance of his time, and is said to have been an eloquent preacher.

"From his first coming, in 1805, Mr. Sherman was captivated by the ravine and falls on the Canada Creek, and, impressed with the conviction that the singular beauty and wildness of this combination of falls, forest, and ravine must ultimately make it a place of resort, he purchased of the Holland Land Company, in 1822, 60 acres of land, including the first fall, or Sherman Fall as it is termed, and erected on the site of the present hotel a small building which he called Rural Resort. At first his house was opened and occupied only during the day, but, in 1824, Philip Hone and his family, and Dominick Lynch, of New York, with his family, insisted that they should be allowed to remain over night, and Mr. Hone inquired of Mr. Sherman why



he did not erect a building of sufficient size and furniture to entertain guests. To this question Mr. Sherman replied by asking him if he ever knew a minister who had any money. Mr. Hone met this difficulty by tendering and making a loan of \$5000; and thus we have our favorite Trenton Falls House, where resides our friend, Mr. Moore, with his wife, the daughter of Mr. Sherman, and with a family sufficiently numerous always to meet his friends at the gate.

"Rev. Isaac B. Pierce, from Rhode Island, succeeded Mr. Sherman as pastor over the Unitarian Church. He seems to have been much beloved by his people, and Mr. Jones, in his *Annals*, states that he preached here twenty-five years, to the entire satisfaction of his people. I cannot imagine a severer test. He had some of that simplicity of character and need of help which appeared in our Dutch settlers, and endeared them to their friends. He kept 13 cats, and had names for them all; and he clung with most commendable tenacity to knee-breeches and shoe-buckles long after they were out of fashion.

"You have living in your neighborhood a man who was born before any white man ventured to think of settling here,—Vincent Tuttle, of Holland Patent. He was born in 1790, and now, eighty-six years old, with a firm step and sound memory, he is here to celebrate with you this centennial Fourth of July. He came here in March, 1804. He tells me that at that time the clearing was only as far as the place where the Prospect Railroad Depot now stands; that all north of that, including the ground where Prospect Village now is, was covered by a dense forest; that he helped cut the road towards Prospect, in front of Mr. Wm. Perkins' land, in 1807; that the village of Prospect was laid out by Colonel Mappa in 1811, and by him named Prospect; and that when he came here Colonel Adam G. Mappa resided where we are now assembled, but in the frame house built by Gerrit Boon; that in 1809, the Holland Land Company built, at a cost of \$13,000, this stone mansion, which has witnessed many assemblages of distinguished people; that in 1804 the stone grist-mill on the flat was in good order, but the dam had been carried away by a flood. This mill was built by Boon, at the expense of the Holland Company, to save the settlers the time and labor and difficulty of walking to Whitesboro' to get flour. The location of this dam and mill proving unfortunate, the Holland Land Company abandoned it, and built a new grist-mill on the Cincinnati Creek, a few rods below the location of Parker's present foundry, at the foot of the first fall below the bridge. This company also built a saw-mill on the site of the present saw-mill. These mills the Holland Land Company sold to Peter Schuyler, who owned and ran them several years, and then sold out to James Parker, an important and early settler, who occupied and ran the mills many years, day and night, doing a large business, customers coming from Steuben, Remsen, and Boonville to have their grist ground. The farmers then raised their own wheat and had it for sale. But until a grist-mill was built here they could obtain no flour without walking from here to Whitesboro'. The road was impassable in any other way. There was no flour then to be purchased at stores. The whole community was intensely excited about the grist-mill. They could not run the risk of the old location; that must be abandoned, and a reliable mill built at once. This was done, and thereby a great trade was brought to Trenton. Tailors and boot and shoe makers had no shops, but went from house to house mending and making up for the year. The women of the country carded by hand the fleeces of wool clipped by the farmers. They spun and made yarn, and then by hand-loom, such as is worked to-day by Mrs. Perkins, at Prospect, they wove their own dresses, which lasted for years, and were handed down from the mother to the youngest child; and the farmer sowed flax, and when it was broken and made ready for the spinning-wheels, the women took it and made all their linen for household uses.

"You can readily imagine, therefore, what a blessing to the women was a carding- and fulling-mill; and so there was rejoicing in this land when, in 1806, a man by the name of Ensign put up a carding- and fulling-mill on the Cincinnati Creek, just above the foundry. The falls on the creek opposite the Prospect Depot are sometimes called Ensign Falls,—after the builder of this carding- and fulling-mill. He sold out to Timothy Powers, who built new and larger works, and did a great deal of business for several years. His carding-mill stood where the present foundry is located. The first male child born in the town was a son of James Parker, already mentioned; he was named Adam, after Colonel Adam Mappa, although many supposed he was called Adam because he was the first man.

"George Parker, another son of James Parker, was the father of

Messrs. Parker who now own the foundry. He was a very ingenious mechanic. He learned his trade with Shubael Storrs, a watch-maker in Utica, and then returning to Trenton, built a foundry on the Cincinnati Creek, just above the present foundry. This was subsequently turned into a grist-mill, which was a short-lived affair, and the building now remains unoccupied.

"Mr. Tuttle informs me that in the fall of 1804 Captain John Billings and Mr. James Douglas, of Westfield, Massachusetts, came to Trenton. They were merchants, and by marriage related to one another, and to Dr. Guiteau. They were both Democrats, and could live in harmony, and they entered into a partnership which lasted several years. Mr. Billings was appointed postmaster in 1805, and held his position about fifty years, and accounted for every cent of the receipts of his office. He was born in 1781, and died in 1863.

"The grandfather of Mr. James Douglas was a native of Scotland. He became a planter on the island of Jamaica. He had two children, a son and daughter. His son, Thomas James Douglas, at the age of eighteen, and in the year 1758, came to America, with two servants, landing at Providence, Rhode Island. He engaged in the Revolutionary struggle with Great Britain, holding the commission of major in the army. He corresponded with General Washington, and also with other officers, and this correspondence is still extant. His son, James Douglas, was born at Westfield, Mass., in 1778, and, as I have already mentioned, came here in the fall of 1804, with Captain Billings. They were strongly urged to stop at Utica, but the hill-sides about Utica were very wet, while the lowlands were subject to the overflows of the Mohawk River, and they decided to come here. Mr. Douglas died in 1851, leaving a widow and sons and daughters, who survive him.

"Captain Billings held a commission in the war of 1812, and went with his company to Sacket's Harbor. For thirty years Mr. Douglas and Captain Billings were associated in business, and when they dissolved partnership the new firm was Douglas & Son. About 1810 there were five stores at Trenton, which were carried on by the following persons: Mappa & Remsen, Chapman & Cooper, Billings & Douglas, Brooks & Mason, and Mr. Griswold.

"At that time there was no village of Prospect. There was Remsen, but no store there; Holland Patent, but no store there; Russia, but no store there; and thus the trade of that part of Herkimer County, and all this part of Oneida County, was tributary to your village, and some of your trade came over from Martinsburg.

"Mr. Tuttle states that Colonel Thomas Hicks built the house in which Dr. Guiteau now resides. Colonel Hicks was an influential and active citizen, and an earnest Federalist.

"The house in which Judge Vanderkemp resided Mr. Tuttle thinks was built by him. This is quite likely, but the original poor, thin, cold building cannot now be recognized in the pretty and comfortable cottage occupied by Mr. Silsbee.

"From 1816 to 1871 Mr. Tuttle owned 164 acres of land, which included all of Trenton Falls on the west side of Canada Creek up to Fanning's (now Perkins') south line, except the first, or Sherman's Fall. He gave for it, in 1816, from \$20 to \$25 per acre, and sold it, in 1871, to Mr. Moore, for \$100 per acre; but Mr. Moore occupied the land twenty years before he purchased it. Mr. Tuttle states that prior to 1832 those who wished to see the Falls used to stop at the Backus Hotel,—now Mr. Skinner's house,—in your village, and then go to the ravine by a path across the fields and through some gates.

"About the year 1822, Joseph Bonaparte, who then lived in New Jersey, gave some money to Mr. Backus to blast out some of the rock in the ravine, so as to make a safe walk up to the first fall. Bonaparte was delighted with the beauty of the falls, and predicted that they would be of great note; and to-day Mr. Moore's register will show the names of visitors from all parts of the world. Among the first settlers, Judge John Storrs held the office of supervisor eleven years, Peter Schuyler ten years, and William Rollo eighteen years. When we look back upon the early settlers, we wish we had the time to give the name and history of every one; but they number between two hundred and three hundred as early as 1804.

"Mrs. Ann Jones was the daughter of a Welsh Baptist minister. She began to live here with the Mappas when about twelve years old, and lived with them until she was married. She is now about eighty-six years old, and her memory is good. I have obtained from her some of the narratives already given to you, and to them should be added the following account of the substantial manner of living of our Dutch ancestry:

"1st. At half-past seven in the morning tea and bread and butter.  
 "2d. At eleven o'clock a lunch for the gentlemen.  
 "3d. At one o'clock dinner.  
 "4th. At six o'clock a light tea.  
 "5th. At nine o'clock a hearty supper of cold meat and hot vegetables, followed by sound sleep and a good old age."

"Pascal C. J. De Angelis was of foreign birth, but came to this country in boyhood. He took an active part in the Revolutionary war, in the naval service; was taken prisoner by the British, and confined in Dartmoor prison. After the war he built and commanded a vessel in the merchant service, trading principally with the West Indies. Becoming acquainted with Mr. Johnson, one of the proprietors of Holland Patent, named after Lord Holland, and which must not be confounded with the land of the Holland Land Company, he was persuaded by his friend, Mr. Fisk, to forsake his favorite element, and to join him and a Mr. Hubbard in the purchase of one-quarter of this Holland Patent. They all came on in 1797, finding an unbroken wilderness, except where a few families had made small clearings.

"Under the date of Oct. 12, 1797, James Hulbert receipts 'the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars of P. C. J. De Angelis, for improvements and buildings.' These consisted of a log house, on land now occupied by W. W. De Angelis as a garden. In this rude building the family of Judge De Angelis were glad to take their first night's rest at their new home.

"Mr. Fisk built the first frame house, namely, that in which F. H. Thomson now lives.

"Judge De Angelis built the next, now occupied by Mr. Charles M. White and his aged mother. This was built in the year 1800.

"I must here close this imperfect and unfinished account of some of the first settlers of Trenton, but not without the hope of gathering hereafter more facts and making a more complete record.

"This celebration is the work of the ladies of Trenton, and it is upon their invitation that I have given this review of the early history of this place; but no review can be considered complete which fails to show how large a share of the prosperity and virtue of the early settlers was due to the self-denial and intelligence and Christian principles of the women who shared with the men all the trials and dangers and deprivations of their forest life.

"The women of the Revolution and of the first settlements were the equals of the men in courage and resource to meet the necessities of a new country, and they were their superiors in refinement. The wives of the distinguished persons I have mentioned brought with them all the politeness and courtly manners of the Old World, and imparted them to their children. The memory of Miss Mappa and Miss Vanderkemp is still fresh in the minds of you all,—their unassuming goodness, their gentle ways, not unmingled with energy, are household talk with you, and so did they endear themselves to you that you yet think and speak of them as relatives; nor do we forget the fresh grave of Madame De Castro.

"I venture not beyond the mention of these names, lest I trespass upon grounds which you may think too sacred for this public occasion, but I can say that the same general traits of character pervaded this community; the religious, the thinking, and the working blood of the old world (and that is the only blood worth having or saving) found its way here, and showed its superiority as well in the forests of America as in the courts of kings. Mothers instilled into the hearts and minds of their children patriotism and virtue, and it is only when men depart from maternal precepts that they sacrifice their integrity for money, and bring disgrace upon the offices of trust confided to them. To restore integrity and purity to the American people, in public and private, we look not to legislatures, not to governors or presidents, not to conventions, but to the mother's teachings in her own home, where she reigns supreme, and where her influence will determine the future history of this country.

"It is for her to check the extravagance of the day, and to restore the simplicity and economy of living of the early days of the republic.

"When I consider the past I have no misgivings of the future. The history of the settlers of Trenton is the fulfillment of the words of the Psalmist, 'Though he suffer them to be evil entreated through tyrants, and let them wander out of the way in the wilderness, yet helpeth he the poor out of misery and maketh him households like a flock of sheep;' and with the Psalmist may we all say, 'Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed and delivered from the hand of the enemy; and gathered them out of the lands from the East and from the West, from the North and from the South.'"

Vincent Tuttle, mentioned in Mr. Seymour's address, came with his father, Daniel Tuttle, from Suffolk Co., Long Island, N. Y., in 1794, and settled at Norway, Herkimer Co. In 1804 they removed to Oneida County, and located in the town of Trenton, near what is now Prospect village. Vincent Tuttle, who was but four years of age when his father settled in Herkimer County, after attaining his majority located on a farm between Prospect and Trenton villages, and resided there for fifty-one years. He is now living in the village of Holland Patent. Daniel Tuttle was a veteran of the Revolution, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne.

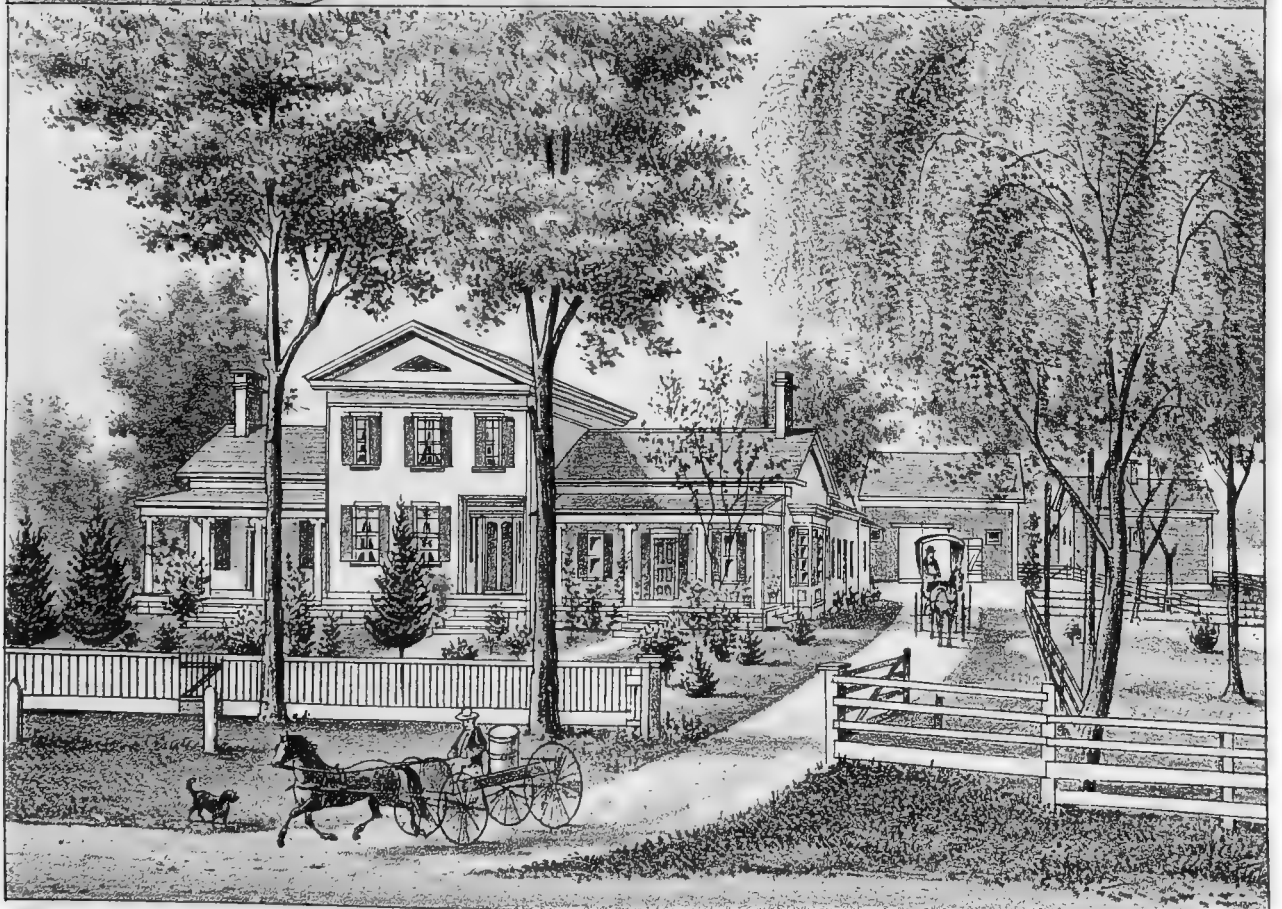
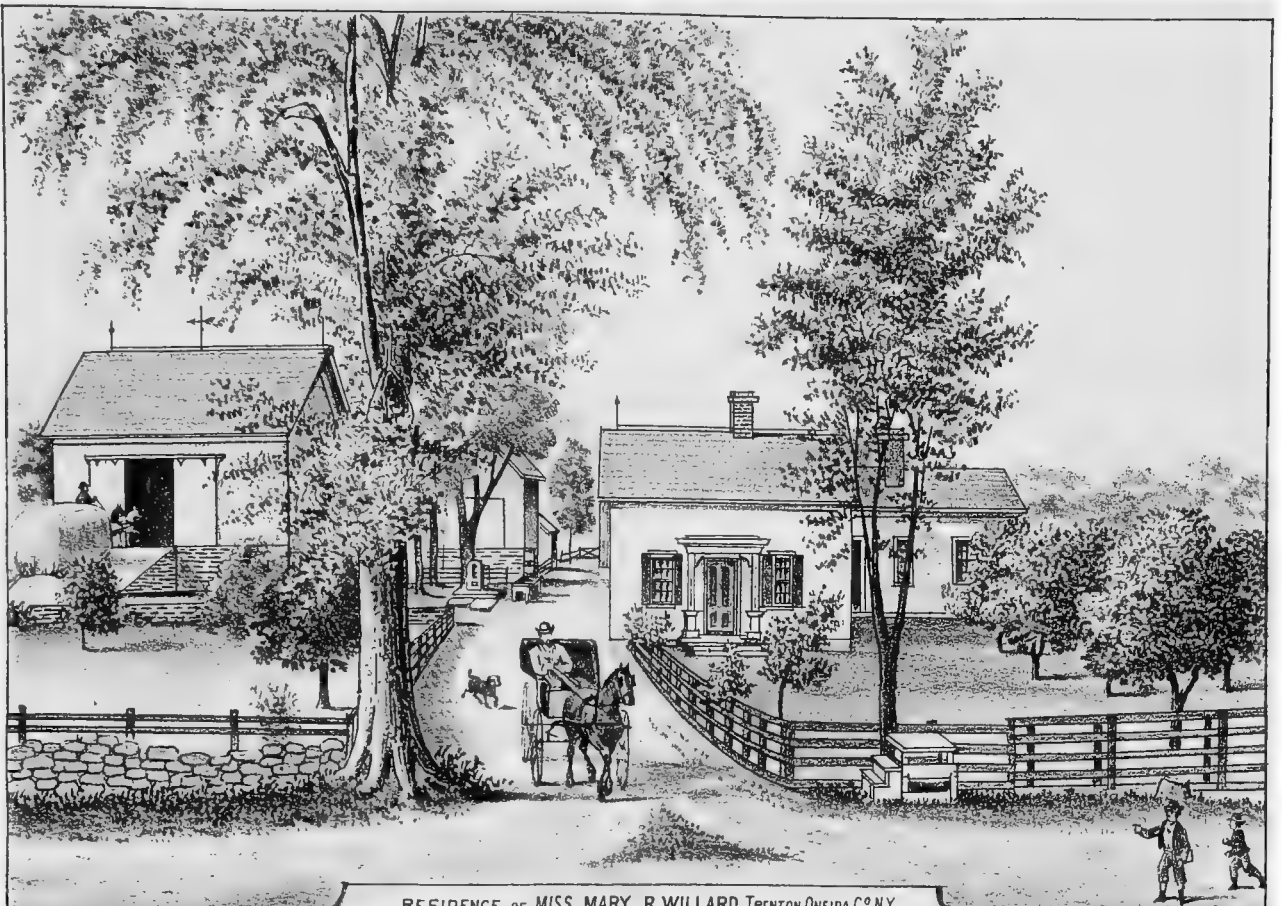
In early days a number of distilleries flourished in the town, one of which was operated by Vincent Tuttle, who had a contract for manufacturing 250,000 gallons of spirits for the use of the army. This was the largest distillery in town. Mr. Tuttle also at one time was the proprietor of a store at Trenton Falls.

From Thomas G. Hicks, living at "Joy's Hotel," south of Trenton village, the following facts were ascertained regarding his father, Colonel Thomas Hicks: The latter personage came from Rhode Island about 1791-92, and located first in Utica. He helped to build John Post's store at that place, and erected for himself, on Whitesboro' Street, a small plank house, which is yet standing. He soon afterwards removed to Trenton village, where he built the house now occupied by Dr. Guiteau, about 1794, where he kept a hotel, the first one in the place. He occupied it about a year, and in 1795 moved to a farm in South Trenton, where he built a house and barn, the latter being raised July 12, 1795. He was himself a carpenter by trade. His farm in South Trenton is now owned by John James. Mr. Hicks was the first captain of militia from the town of Trenton, and was also the first colonel of the old 72d Regiment. He went with the militia to Sacket's Harbor during the war of 1812. His son, Thomas G. Hicks, is the only member of the family now living.

"Joy's Hotel," south of Trenton village, was built by David Wooster about 1840-42, and is now the property of Henry Joy. Mr. Wooster also built a steam saw-mill, to furnish plank for the road then being constructed. The mill was afterwards converted into a grist-mill, and has since been used as a cheese-factory. It is now abandoned.

The "Utica and Remsen Turnpike," commonly known as the "Black River Road," was built before the war of 1812, the work being superintended by Colonel Thomas Hicks. The toll-gate in South Trenton was kept by Isaac Curry, Esq., at his hotel, which stood about a mile and a half south of the village of South Trenton. This hotel was well known during the war of 1812. Mr. Curry was a prominent man in the town and county, having been a member of the Assembly, besides holding several lesser offices. Colonel Hicks was long a director of this turnpike company, and superintendent of the road until his death. He and Cheney Garrett were partners in a general carpentering business, and Colonel Hicks only survived Mr. Garrett about two months. They were ever fast friends in life, and the death of one undoubtedly hastened that of the other.

The following copy of a letter, written in 1876 by War-





RESIDENCE OF J. J. DAVIS, SOUTH TRENTON, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

ren C. Rowley, gives many interesting items of the early history of the town :

"Mr. Pomroy Jones, in his 'Annals of Oneida County,' says, in relation to the south portion of the town of Trenton, 'The first settlers were Colonel Thomas Hicks, John Garrett and his two sons, Cheney and Peter, Edward Hughes, and Hugh Thomas.' With Hughes and Thomas should be included the names Ephraim Perkins, John Curry, his two sons, Elias and Isaac, Owen Morris, Lemuel Barrows, Jedediah Brownell, Lucas Younglove, and James Francis. From good authority I learn that these persons settled in about the following order: John Garrett, Cheney and Peter, and Colonel Hicks, about 1792; Hugh Thomas, about 1797; Perkins, Curry, Morris, Barrows, Brownell, Hughes, Younglove, and Francis, from 1800 to 1810, in about the order in which their names occur.

"John Garrett was a Revolutionary soldier, born in Brantford, Conn.; Hicks came from Rhode Island. The latter, with Cheney and Peter Garrett, came to Utica about the same time; they entered into partnership as builders. (The articles of copartnership are said to have been quite a novelty, and I think they are now in possession of J. P. Garrett, of South Trenton.) The first work which they did, I think, was building the store of John Post, on the corner of Whitesboro' and Genesee Streets; this was in 1791. They also built a small house on the south side of Whitesboro' Street, near the corner of Charles Street. This house is still standing, and is conspicuous as being cornerwise towards the street, and somewhat encroaching on the sidewalk. The Garretts very soon induced their father to move to this section, and all, with Hicks, went to South Trenton. John Garrett bought of the Holland Land Company 104 acres lying north of and adjoining the Nine-Mile Creek, for which he paid four dollars per acre; here he erected a log house. Hicks bought of the Holland Land Company 200 acres about one-half mile north of Garrett; paid four dollars and a half per acre; he built a log house. A few years later he built a frame house, which is still standing. Hicks subsequently built and kept a hotel in Trenton, about where Dr. Guiteau's office now stands.\* Being an admirer of Cincinnatus, he named it the 'Cincinnatus House,' and had a large sign made on which was painted a portrait of the Roman patriot. It is said the Cincinnati Creek derived its name in this manner.

"After getting their father settled in South Trenton, Cheney and Peter Garrett came to Utica again, and for a considerable time worked at their trade. The only house that I know of as having been built by them at this time was a house on Genesee Hill, still standing as part of the buildings now occupied by C. P. Davis. About 1802 they returned to South Trenton, Cheney settling down on his father's place, where he built a frame house (a hotel); the building is still standing, and is occupied by his son, John P. Garrett. Peter bought a farm and built a frame house about three-fourths of a mile south from South Trenton. The house still stands, occupied by his son Jedediah.

"John Curry emigrated from Scotland about 1765. He married, in Schenectady, Cornelia Post, sister of John Post; settled in Balls-ton, Saratoga Co., where seven children were born. In 1795, Isaac, then sixteen years of age, came to Utica, and was employed by his uncle, John Post, as clerk in his store; here he remained three or four years. Being delighted with this section, he induced his father to move here. They settled in South Trenton about 1800; purchased 100 acres of the Holland Land Company, at five dollars per acre, situated south of and adjoining the Nine-Mile Creek; here he built a log house. About 1807, Isaac built a hotel about one mile south of South Trenton, on what was afterwards known as the Joy place. He remained here but a short time, when he returned to his father's farm. My grandfather was deeply interested in religious matters; he was active in building, and was a liberal contributor to the Presbyterian Church at Trenton; was also one of the foremost in building the union church at South Trenton, and during his whole life the cause of religion found in Major Curry (as he was familiarly called) a valuable advocate.

"As regards Perkins, Thomas, Morris, Barrows, and Brownell, I cannot learn much. I hear, however, on good authority, that Perkins bought a large tract of land about one mile northwest from South Trenton. This was then regarded as the largest farm in this locality. A good portion of it now belongs to Henry Rhodes.

"Lucas Younglove, of English descent, was born in 1765, in New Jersey. Settled at Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y. He received from Governor George Clinton the commission of paymaster in the 'regiment of militia of the county of Albany,' of which regiment his father, John Younglove, was lieutenant-colonel commanding. John was also colonel of a regiment during the Revolution. While on a furlough at his home in Cambridge his house was attacked by Tories, who demanded of him to open the door and surrender. On his refusal they fired at him through the door, and severely wounded him, then clubbed him with their muskets, and left him, as they supposed, dead. He recovered, however, and in due time returned to his regiment. Lucas was a strong Presbyterian of the old school; he was one of the first settlers of the church at Cambridge, of which Mr. Prime (father of the editor of the New York *Observer*) was then minister. He removed to South Trenton about 1808; settled in what is known as the Miller neighborhood. He was many years elder in the church at Trenton, and later years, deacon. Previous to the Trenton church having been built, he was in the habit of going with his wife on horseback to Holland Patent (six miles), and scarcely ever missed a service. He was an enthusiast on the subject of temperance, and on this point Rev. Mr. Brace tells me that it was frequently the case that Mr. Younglove and himself met at the book-store of Hastings & Tracy, in Utica. On one occasion, about the year 1825, Mr. Younglove suggested that they three make an agreement to abstain from all intoxicating drinks, to which the others agreed. Mr. Brace said, 'Deacon, draw up the agreement and sign it, and Hastings and I will add our names.' Hastings accordingly furnished the book (a little pass-book), the deacon wrote the pledge, and the three signed their names. Subsequently many other names from all parts of the county were added to it. Mr. Brace says he verily believes this to have been the first temperance pledge ever drawn up. Mr. Brace also credits the deacon with having originated (or at least introduced in these parts) the idea of setting apart a small patch of ground to be planted for missionary purposes, which he called the 'Lord's land.' This was a very common thing with farmers, and many appropriated from their stock a cow or a pig, which were fattened and slaughtered, the proceeds to be devoted to the same purpose.

"James Francis emigrated from South Wales; settled in South Trenton about 1806; bought a small farm about one-half mile northeast of the present village, on which he built a log house. Edward Hughes, born in Denbighshire, North Wales, came to America about the year 1802; three months on passage; landed in Baltimore; lived in Philadelphia about three years; moved thence to Whitestown, and lived one year; thence to South Trenton, where he bought of Holland Land Company fifty acres, at \$8 per acre; this land was situated about one-fourth of a mile south of the present village.

"Mrs. Loyd, daughter of Hughes, is still living, aged about eighty. She relates with great interest her early experience in this new country. She says, 'We all went to Trenton behind a yoke of oxen. When my father bought the farm there was not sufficient cleared ground on which to erect a log house; but the neighbors turned out, and in twenty-four hours they had the trees down and the house up.' She says there was no store, no mill, no physician nearer than Trenton village. 'We usually traded in Utica, going three or four times a year, at which times we laid in a stock of necessities. During the winter season our roads were so bad that we were completely hemmed in. Our mails were delivered very irregularly by the postman, who came through from Utica on horseback. Each farmer usually kept one or two horses, with which to go to church, to mill, etc., but heavy work was done with oxen. I have frequently seen my father draw in hay on a sled, and with two yoke of oxen, and have seen hay drawn in on tree-tops. We were frequently annoyed with soldiers, who were marching to the northern frontier; especially so with those who were said to be regulars, from camp at Greenbush. They usually camped for the night on the banks of the Nine-Mile Creek, but annoyed the settlers greatly by insulting the ladies, shooting dogs, stealing chickens, etc. My father had a peculiar faculty of gaining their good-will by allowing them to sleep in his barn, and extending other little civilities. He therefore did not suffer quite as much as some of his neighbors.'

"In regard to Indians, I learn that there were none settled in this section at this date. Large companies, however, of the *Oneida* tribe frequently encamped on the banks of Nine-Mile Creek, on my grandfather's land, where they would remain for several weeks, industriously engaged in making baskets, brooms, and fancy articles. Finally, when they had succeeded in making sale of their goods, they would expend

\* See previous statement.



a large amount of their earnings for whisky, with which they would get drunk, and finally break up camp in a general row and fight, often inflicting fearful wounds upon each other with their knives, clubs, etc. My uncle (Orrin Curry) says that in the year 1830 Colonel Daniel Schermerhorn erected a hotel, soon after which he received a commission as postmaster, and he (O. C.) had the honor of being his first deputy. Previous to this date we were obliged to go to Trenton for mail.

"The first merchant of South Trenton was my father, Warren D. Rowley, a native of Litchfield Co., Conn. He erected a building and engaged in the mercantile business in the year 1833. About the year 1800 a log house was erected on the hill on Cheney Garrett's land, in which place religious services were held on the Sabbath, and during the week it was used as a school-house. The pulpit was usually supplied by missionaries, although at times they had resident ministers. During the times of great religious excitement, for want of more room than the house afforded, meetings were held in Cheney Garrett's log barn. Several of the older surviving inhabitants allude with great interest to the time when they sat on the hay-mow or the 'big beam' and listened to the service. In due course of time a frame house was substituted for the log one, and still later the capacity of this was greatly increased. After the union church was built, the old school meeting-house was devoted exclusively to school purposes, and still stands.\* Jones, in his 'Annals of Oneida County,' refers to the excellent district school at South Trenton, and says that it was frequently termed 'the model school.' I think there is little doubt that it was the best district school in the country. I could give the names of many men and women, now holding prominent positions in our institutions of learning, who received their education, and others who have taught, at this school. Prof. James S. Gardner, of Whitestown Seminary, left an unfinished term here about twenty-five years since, to accept the position which he still holds. Miss White, the present preceptress at Whitestown Seminary, also taught here twenty years ago.

"In this connection I feel that a few words should be said for my father, for although all the inhabitants were interested to a great degree in school matters, still I think that to him, more than to any other one, were they indebted for the high standard to which this as a district school attained; and I know that hundreds of teachers, parents, and children will bear me witness to this fact. With an excellent education, a long experience in teaching, and now with a young family growing up, he readily realized the necessity of bringing this home-school to such a degree of perfection as to obviate the necessity of parents sending their sons and daughters from home to be educated. With this idea in view, he devoted his best energies to the work.

"Thoroughly competent teachers were always employed in each department. An excellent library of several hundred volumes was provided; all the modern appliances requisite for teaching were at the disposal of teachers; seldom less than one hundred pupils were in attendance. At this time District No. 4 covered an area of about six square miles, and was three miles from north to south. A few years after the death of my father (which occurred in the year 1854) the district was divided, and to-day there are two schools where before there was but one."

The following is a copy of the narrative of Judge Van der Kemp, as it appears in letters written by him to Colonel Mappa, in 1792; descriptive of his journey on horseback from Kingston to Albany, thence up the Mohawk Valley to Fort Stanwix, and by canal and bateau through Oneida Lake to Lake Ontario. The first of these letters was referred to by De Witt Clinton, who wrote as follows to Judge Van der Kemp: "Your letter to Colonel Mappa, on the canal, written in 1792, is really a curiosity. It gives you the original invention of the Erie route, and I shall lay it by as a subject of momentous reference on some future occasion." The following are the judge's letters:

"KINGSTON, 15th July, 1792.

"MY DEAR SIR,—You desire, then, with such ardor, to be informed of my opinion in regard to the settlements on the northwestern part

of our State, that I will not delay one moment longer to gratify you with all the information I possess on this momentous subject, although I deem it superficial. I shall join to it a concise diary of my excursion to that district. In this I have consulted your wishes with those of other friends here and on the other side of the Atlantic. Could I now adorn this journal with the embellishment of our new adopted language, and make it as interesting as 'Moore's Travels,' my labors should be well rewarded; but trusting on your indulgence, and knowing that even a faint glimmering is desirable when we are surrounded with darkness, I waive to make any further apology.

"The period, perhaps, in which you may judge that you shall promote the interests of your family, by transplanting it from your delightful residence on the Second River to the western wilderness, is not far distant. Perhaps the vivid sense of duty, and the prospect of future advantages, may spur you to follow the footsteps of a friend, who, tossed by various cares, disgusted with the bustle of public life, and longing to enjoy retirement, and securing to his children a permanent, tranquil abode, searched for an asylum in that part of our State to which he should have been lured by the delightful scenery of that country,—by its fertility and the exuberant treasures of its lakes and rivers, could he have induced two or three congenial families to share in this enterprise. Every interesting point which I communicated to you two years past, when I made a trip to the western branch of the Delaware, shall now appear to you in a new light, and my fanciful description, as thou wast pleased to caricature it, naked truth; while it shall contribute, in its turn, to place beyond doubt the continually increasing grandeur and incalculable power at which this State, within a few years, must arrive with gigantic strides, if wisdom directs the steps of its children, and convince you that its western and northwestern parts are to be regarded as the mainsprings of its opulence and grandeur.

"Do not expect, my dear sir, that I can spread glowing colors on the scenery, although I was often fascinated by it. Do not look for a picturesque description; do not search for artful exertions to cover the nakedness of the land. No, this country does not want such auxiliaries. A simple diary, a dry account of the soil and trees, an incorrect list of the fanned tribe in the western waters, viz., the few we could catch, comprehends the extent to which I can engage myself. I wish to convince you; I spurn to take you by surprise. Did I even write in behalf of the public, then yet I should only exert myself to express that with energy which I so lively felt, and my uncouth language would be persuading; would extort the wish from an European bosom, Ah, could I secure a residence in that happy country! Would compel the opulent miser to collect his musty dollars and exchange these for some thousand acres of that wild land. Yes, my dear sir, I am convinced that half a dozen Dutch families, with a dozen substantial, industrious farmers, and expert fishing men, seconded by one hundred Yankees, might render in a few years this country the envied spot to the oldest and best cultivated parts of the thirteen States.

"The increasing prosperity of our State strikes the eye of short-sighted indolence. The foreigner admires our affluence, and our neighbor, the frugal, industrious Pennsylvanian, should ardently wish that he could transplant the advantages of New York State to his own soil. Now, he often reluctantly leaves it, and becomes here indebted for a great part to Nature which he owed before to his prudent State administration.

"I acknowledge, my dear sir, that our State constitution is upon the whole well organized, and the eagle-eyed friend of liberty discovers only here and there a flaw, which might be altered—might be amended—but which, nevertheless, cannot obstruct, cannot disembody our prosperity through another channel.

"Pennsylvania's industry, Pennsylvania's progress in agriculture, in arts and sciences, Pennsylvania's encouragements to cultivate their wild lands, have roused the New Yorkers from their profound sleep, and, perhaps, were a spur to our public councils to press their steps. Already a beginning is made of opening roads to the West; the streams are covered with bridges, and rewards are offered to encourage agriculture and elevate the natural productions of the soil to the highest possible perfection. The bee-hive of New England is opened, and although flowery fields may allure many drones in the beginning, who even are beneficial in many respects, myriads of that enlightened, active race shall ere long be amalgam with the old settlers. It may retard awhile the forming of our national character; it must enhance it in other respects. It shall blend the virtues, soften the harsh and

\* A fine two-story frame school-house was built in 1877. The upper room is used as a public hall.

too much protuberant features of the one and the other, and bring forward, under God's blessing, a virtuous, independent, lofty nation.

"Unincumbered with debts, what is more, a creditor of the United States, that of New York can advance to its industrious citizens thousands of pounds, and acquit itself actually of this parental charge in a generous manner. It possesses, nevertheless, an immense surplus to bestow on its daily expenditures, in the digging of canals, clearing the creeks, and erecting sluices, without burthens its inhabitants with taxes, trifling ones excepted, for the benefit of the individual counties.

"Our commerce is increasing daily; our merchantmen cross every sea; our flag is treated with respect in the Indies, while those of the Pacific Ocean have become acquainted with its thirteen stripes; so that you may assert with full truth what Cæsar did of Pompey's armies, and the navy by which his succors were cut off, that no wind can blow or it favors some of our vessels. The balance of trade inclines more and more; the exchange shall ere long be generally in our advantage; the credit of our paper money, which in 1788 could not be exchanged for cash under 7 per cent., is restored and placed on a par with hard dollars ere long, if prudence continues to direct the helm; if the nation becomes not too soon intoxicated by its prosperity; if certain advantages are not sacrificed to visionary possibilities, we shall be the envy of the world,—at least come in for a full share with the British and the Dutch. The manufactures are encouraged more and more, and increase in number and perfection, and must do so, at least for home consumption. The only thing yet wanting is a more copious population than that which is already an object of surprise, while in this peculiar branch of a nation's wealth the wise politician will not grasp at a shadow to lose a reality in possession.

"You know me too well to suppose that I should underrate the value of manufactures. No, sir! I am too deeply penetrated of the immense prize which this boon is worth as soon it is obtainable; but I do not look out for that period as long as we possess thousands of millions of acres good for tillage, as long as our population is not proportioned to this immense territory, as long as the wages are high, as long as every industrious man can become the lord of the soil, can become independent, as long the foreign market can afford to send us supplies, even in our own vessels, at a lower rate, and of a superior quality, than that we can manufacture.

"It is quite another thing, my dear sir, that the wealthy patriot generously devotes a small share of his patrimony to their encouragement and improvement, so that in time of need we may supply our wants, even if all the ports of the world were shut before us, and another thing to risk imprudently his all to press a chimerical theory. It is quite another thing to use and encourage these means to support the widow, the orphan, the indigent in the neighborhood and suburbs of the large cities, than to lure the rugged child of the field to the loom, to the forge and glass-house, and persuade the robust youth that he is no more free behind his plow or harrow, or when he shoulders his axe for the woods, than under the eye and control of the tax-masters of the voluntary work-house. Agriculture is, under God's blessing, our tutelar genius; and as long as she goes hand in hand with commerce, as long as both are encouraged and flourish and prosper, as long as the gifts of a bountiful God are showered upon us with such a rich profusion, I cannot—no, let me say more truly, I do not—envy that other nations share in His blessings which are not yet adapted to our present situation. As soon as our treaty of commerce with Great Britain shall be concluded, then the bond of union between the brethren shall be consolidated, and the prayers and praises of both countries shall ascend to heaven. The western forts so long withheld shall then be surrendered, and the commerce of our State receive nourishment from hitherto forbidden springs. The State of New York, indeed, though not aiming at dominion over the sister States, possesses so many high prerogatives that she may claim to be at par with the proudest, and if she does not imperiously pretend to her precedence, would humble herself too low could she stoop to carry the train of her fair sister. Our situation alone, if the products of the country were less valuable, would secure to this State an eminent share in our national commerce. With the Atlantic Ocean to the south, the Lakes Champlain, St. George, Ontario, Erie, with the river St. Lawrence, to the north, with Canada in our rear, New England and the Jerseys to cover our sides, the State seems rather to have been fashioned according to the modern system of *arrondissement* than well by nature; and yet the conqueror's sword did not give us one

inch. It is our paternal inheritance. The produce of a part of the Jerseys, of a vast part of New Hampshire, Connecticut, the back parts of Massachusetts, with the State of Vermont, do find our emporium of New York the most desirable, advantageous market.

"Our inland navigation, superior to that of many, equal already to the best watered States in the Union, contributes greatly to the increase of our commerce. The North, or the beautiful Hudson River, which the British, during our last unnatural war, considered as the line of health, in proportion that they approached to or retreated from its borders, navigable to large vessels to Hudson, 120 miles above New York, with sloops from eighty ton and more to Albany, 165 and many miles more high with bateaux and small rafts. This majestic river receives, besides numerous rivulets, more or less navigable, above Albany, at the Cohoes,—a cascade of sixty-seven feet,—the Mohawk River, meandering through fertile fields from where he originates, to the north of Fort Stanwix. It was here that in former days, before our late happy Revolution, the *Mohawk* Indians resided, from whom it mutated his name.

"Although the Mohawk becomes navigable for bateaux at no great distance from the Cohoes, all merchandise, nevertheless, is thus far carried by wagons from Albany to Schenectadi, from whence these are conveyed in bateaux about 100 miles, including one mile portage at the Little Falls, *via* Fort Stanwix. Here is a carrying-place of half a mile to the Wood Creek, which empties its waters, after it is joined by the Fish Creek, in the Oneida Lake,—as handsome, as rich in fish, as any lake in the western world. Above Fort Brerwerton its waters disembody through the Onondaga and Oswego Rivers in Lake Ontario, paying all their homage through the St. Lawrence to the Atlantic Ocean.

"Our government, I am informed, has passed a law to clear the navigation from the Mohawk to the Hudson. If this is not correct, then it is a prognostication what it shall, what it ought to do at a future time. So much is certain that it is resolved to open the carrying-place between the Hudson and Wood Creek, and to clear the latter from many obstructions. Several thousand £ have already been consecrated by the Legislature to this salutary undertaking, while subscriptions for the *deficit* have been opened in Albany and New York with such a success that they were filled in a few days.

"See here, then, my dear sir, an easy communication by water-carriage opened between the most distant parts of this extensive commonwealth; see the markets of New York, Albany, and Schenectadi glutted with the produce of the West, and the comforts of the South distributed with a liberal hand among the agricultures of this new country. The fur trade begins already to revive, shall ere long recover her former vigor, when the Western forts are surrendered; and if remains, shared, as it naturally must, by the Northwestern Company, this seeming loss shall be fully compensated from other branches, grafted in the wants and interests of the Canadians. But this not all, sir. It is rather the breaking out of the sunshine thro' a morning fog in a charming summer day. Fort Stanwix must become a staple place of the commodities of the West, stored there from the fertile lands bordering the lakes and rivers, and Old Fort Schuyler nearly the central part of intercourse between the North and West, transformed in an opulent mercantile city, where future Lorenzos will foster and protect arts and sciences, where the tomahawk and scalping-knife shall be replaced by the chisel and pencil of the artist, and the wigwam by marble palaces. Do not think that I dream, sir! *Fullo si pero, quando si vuole.*

"Our canals at the Falls, at Fort Stanwix, open an early communication between the Lakes Ontario and Oneida, which is possible, and can thus be executed, and a large part of the work is peracted. Go on, then, and dig canals through the western district, and be not afraid 'that a single hair shall be hurt on the head of its inhabitants by the waves of Lake Erie.' Dare only to undertake the enterprise, and I warrant the success; or do you deem it a more arduous undertaking as the canal of Languedoc?—and this was performed. Do not answer, I beg you, this was the work of the *Grand Monarque*. Have you forgotten the river, the Yssel, the *fossa Drustiana*? This was the work of a Roman general and his army; and are we not, do we not pretend, at least, to be, the most enlightened nation on the globe? Should, then, a republican government, rich in men and in wealth, shrink to accomplish what Louis XIV. executed? You were more sanguine when you did lend your patriotic citizens against the Prussian myrmidons at the *Nieversluis*, and you are too candid not



to acknowledge now that your hope of success was irretrievably past. Give me the disposal of fifty New York purses; give me only the credit of that city, and I shall do what others promised in florid speeches; or, art thou apprehensive that the spell of your enchantment shall be broken, give me the republican wand of Caius Popilius, and I will go to the water-nymph Erie, and trace a beautiful curve, thro' which her ladyship shall be compelled to pay a part of her tribute to the ocean through the Genesee country, engaging her a courteous attendance from lakes and creeks to wait on her grace during this extorted excursion, and leaving her the consolation of the Doge of Genoa at the French Court, 'to admire no object but herself' during her course through our country to the Hudson River.

"Our agriculture is considerably improved, although much is yet wanted before it can be compared with what is performed in Europe. Nine-tenths of our farmers possess often double and treble the land than which they can or pretend to cultivate. It is a too generally prevalent system to be rather contented with the crop which the field spontaneously yields, than to aim at a richer harvest obtainable by a more industrious tillage.

"The example of the Pennsylvanians, the thousands of New England men who, flocking annually in this State, ameliorate our husbandry, improve our stock, and transform our woodlands into productive fields, the creation—and if anything does, it deserves this name—the creation of an agricultural society at New York, a similar association at Albany, the offered premiums to the largest produce of maple-sugar,—that blessing of heaven to the back countries, little inferior to the sugar of the West Indies,—the encouraging acts of our Legislature in opening new roads, and other beneficial plans, yet in embryo,—all this united had altered our agriculture.

"How could it be any other way, my dear sir? There the richness of the soil pays tenfold our industry; there the climate is temperate, mild nearly as that in the Netherlands. The population is generally in our States, principally in New England,—in this State, peculiarly in its western parts, baffling all imagination. A marriage without issue is a rare phenomenon; from five to nine is no unusual number of children,—often a dozen or more.

"The fertility of our soil, principally in the western district, where one acre often produces as much as three in any other part of the State; our inland navigation; abundance of fish, of fuel; our well-regulated State government, maintaining every one by his religious as well as civil rights; admitting no privileged church, nor loading an unbelieveing herd with taxes for its support, have yearly whole shoals of New England men or Europeans to settle in this State or Pennsylvania. Here the crops but seldom fail; the long winters, so fatal in the Southern States, are here seldom injurious, as the snow remains till the earth begins to be adorned again with a fresh tapestry. Wheat, corn, oats, barley, rye, potatoes, with every kind of garden vegetables and garden fruits, the watermelon, the cantaloupe, the grape not excluded, arrive in the western and often in the northern parts of this State to perfection.

"The increasing population, the rage of speculation in land by Americans, Dutch, and Englishmen, double actually the value of the lands. An acre sold four years since from one to six shillings is now valued at ten. I speak of woodland; cultivated farms have risen from £4 to £6, and this price is doubled in the neighborhood of villages.

"Every family does increase the value of the adjacent uncultivated lands, and five and twenty of the one hundred farms sold at one dollar per acre augment the price of the remaining 75 to sixteen shillings, while the sale of 25 more, the soil being equal, doubles it yet four or five times.

"The western parts of this State, sir, are now generally considered as its richest and most valuable part, which spurs every forehanded man to appropriate a part of it to himself or his children. It is, nevertheless, to be regretted, although this hindrance is compensated again by some great advantages, that few individuals become owners of such immense tracts, by which, as soon as they have made some flourishing establishments, they are enabled to increase the price of the remainder arbitrarily; but here, too, avarice betrays often the possessor. The prudent landholder blends the public interests with his own, reaches in both his aim; becomes his benefactor of a country, which repays him with usury; is their father, who are delighted in their welfare and opulence; and obliges his country by multiplying its useful citizens, augmenting the products of the land, and increasing the wealth of the State.

"Justice requires, as I hinted the disadvantages of a few great landholders owning more acres of land than many princes and dukes in Germany, that I mention the favorable side of this question. They open, generally with enormous expense, the roads, erect mills, make liberal advances to the honest, industrious settler, and make his payments easy. Besides, a few of these have resolved to settle in the wilderness, and allure by their example many respectable families to press their steps.

"All this shall, I hope, dear sir, convince you that the western parts of this State shall be settled within a few years, that the actual owners of the land must become independent, and that every industrious family which invests her small property in a good farm, if it continues to exert itself, must, under God's blessing, ere long be at ease and affluence.

"I am yours,

"FR. AD. VAN DER KEMP.\*

"KINGSTON, 19 July, 1792."

"KINGSTON, July 27, 1792.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I asserted, when I had lately the pleasure of seeing you, that I did not boast when I assured you in my last letter that the western counties were the best part, and would be, ere long, the most potent part of our State in every sense of the word; that it cannot fail, or every judicious landholder in the Western District, who is acquainted with the value of his lands, who knows when he may sell, and when his interest requires to put a stop to his sale, must acquire a considerable fortune within twenty-five years; or, that every independent family which makes a purchase there, and retains in reserve a surplus to supply it in the beginning with articles of the first necessity, and smooth the ruggedness of their new career by what the convenience and comfort of a family requires, may, within six years, be as much at ease as in any other part of the State, and shall be plentifully rewarded by the fruits of their labors, and secure to their children, even during the life of their parents, an independent station. I might have said—which I know could not be an inducement to you—that seats in both houses of the Legislature, offices of honor and trust, &c, of course, allotted to men of any respectability, if this glitter has any charms in their eye.

"You may recollect, sir, that when I communicated to you my excursion to the western branch of the Delaware, I informed you of some particulars relating to the settlements of that part of our western world, which drew forth a few others with regard to Dutchess and Ulster County. These may be subservient to illustrate my assertions in favor of the west. The situation of Dutchess, now one of the most populous counties, was, fifty years past, not more favorable than that of many parts of the Western District at present. Mr. Livingston, then clerk of that county, could scarce afford to keep a horse from the emoluments of his office, while now his annual perquisites exceed £700.

"The families of Livingston, Beekman, Van Rensselaer, Van Courtland, Schuyler,—in one word, all the powerful families of this State, merchants excepted,—acquired their actual wealth and respectability by the purchase of new lands and their judicious settlements on these. I should not have been surprised, my dear sir, had a certain respectable family succeeded in the purchase of Roosevelt's tract, or we should have seen ere long an elegant country-seat on the banks of Lake Oneida, encircled at some distance by well-cultivated farms. You would have fostered a similar opinion,—with this difference only, that it would have been generally more favorable, as you were, during the last years of your residence in Europe, better inured by fatigues than your friend,—could you, as I did hope, have accompanied him on this journey. His excellency, George Clinton, thought so, and joined our names together in all the letters of recommendation with which his kindness honored me again, as he was wonted to do in former excursions.

"I remained long in suspense before I could resolve in what manner I should undertake the expedition, either with a sloop to Albany, then with a wagon to Schenectadi, and so ascend the Mohawk in a bateau, or with a chair to Schenectadi, or at once on horseback to Fort Stanwix; ease pleaded for one of the former, my preference was given to a chair; but the impossibility to obtain one here in any way,

\* This gentleman was a distinguished scholar in several languages of Europe, but had only a small acquaintance with the English; and due allowance must be made for the various incongruities observable in these letters.



PHOTO BY WILLIAMS.

D. A. CRANE, M. D.

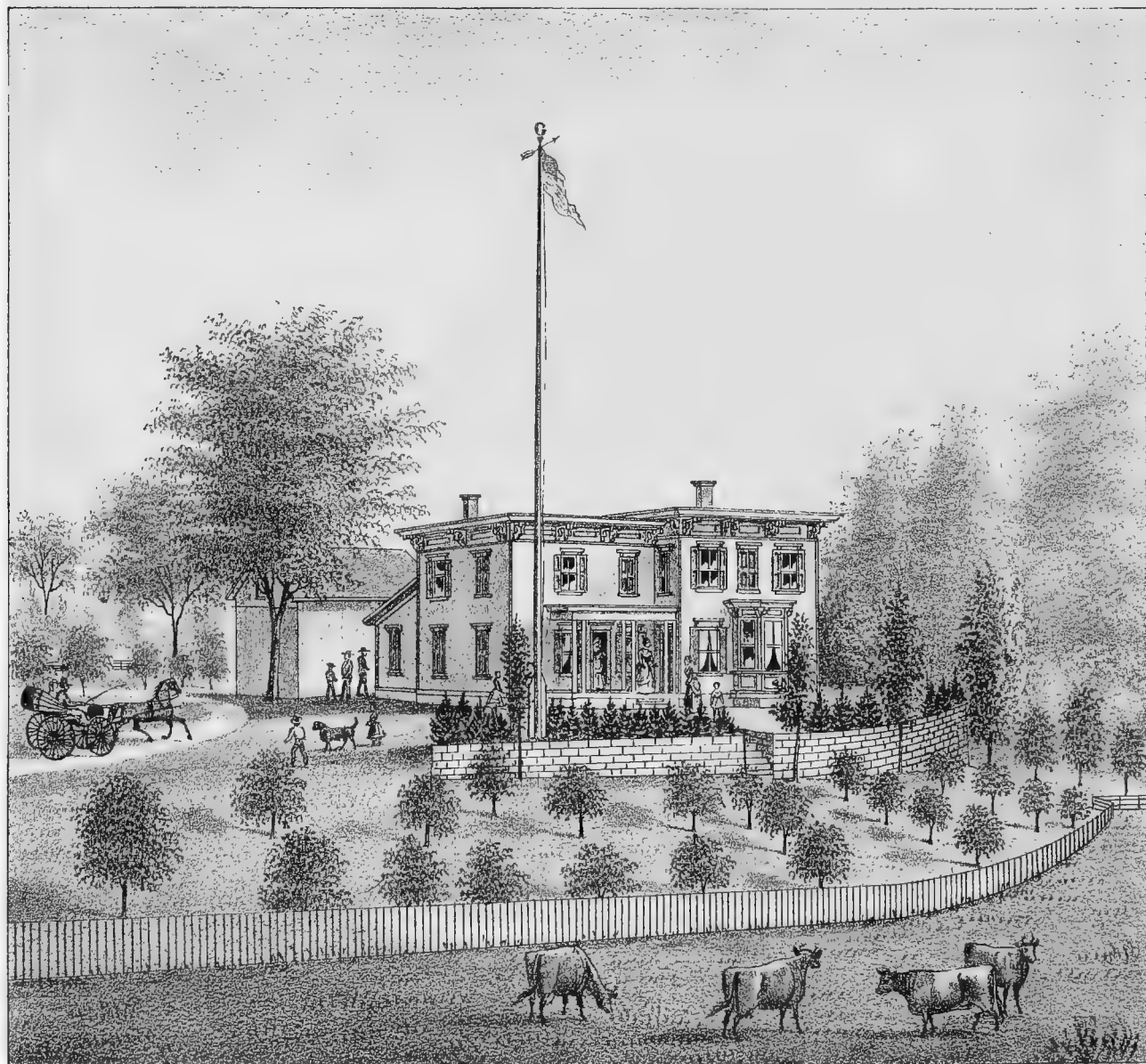


RESIDENCE OF DR. D. A. CRANE, HOLLAND PATENT, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.



ALEXANDER PIRNIE.



RESIDENCE OF ALEXANDER PIRNIE, TRENTON, ONEIDA CO. N.Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

and the apprehension that the sloop and bateau would require a vast deal of time, more than I could have allotted to this excursion, made me at length resolve, although with reluctance, to go on horseback. Since 1773, when I asked my dismissal the Dutch cavalry, I had not rode a horse, except in 1778, from Alexandria to Mount Vernon, when I visited General Washington. Now it was a journey of nearly two hundred miles. But I was resolved; my good neighbor provided me with a saddle and other accoutrements of a cavalier,—I risked to take one of my own horses, and I proceeded slowly on. You are acquainted with all these parts so far as the house of the widow of Peter Schuyler, so that I cannot communicate anything deserving your attention. Now and then I ventured a few rods, but soon permitted the horse to resume his easy pace. About noon I had passed the *Grooten Inbogh*, about twenty miles from home, went on after dinner to Catskill, and took tea with Mr. Bogardus at the Landing, which is indeed a very agreeable spot. The increasing population of the western country gave birth to this little hamlet on the North River. Several merchants from New England and this State had established themselves; last year their number was augmented to twenty, and this year seventeen new buildings, houses and stores, were finished. The situation is indeed delightful, on the banks of a large creek, and not far distant from the North River, very well adapted for trading with the western country.

"The soil has nothing extraordinary to recommend it, neither was it chosen on this account by the first settlers; their views were further extended; they did foresee that even barren rocks, which by no means is the case, might, under the vivifying influence of commerce, render these a comfortable habitation. The inhabitants were chiefly respectable men, while the family of Mr. Bogardus peculiarly might have tempted you and me to fix our residence on that spot, could we have contemplated it, on our arrival from Europe, so as it now appears.

"Towards evening I rode on to Cough Sagie\* and stopped at the house of John Bronk, persuaded, after having traveled forty miles at the first onset, that I could accomplish my purpose. My supper was but indifferent,—tea, bread and butter, with a bit of warmed mutton,—but in full compensation of it the mistress of the house was very civil. Next morning I went to Albany, where I met with a cordial reception from Dr. Marcius, whose hospitality, frankness, and amiable character leave you scarce time to do justice to his professional merits. Every instant the decision of the election of a new Governor was expected, and as the city was pretty equally divided between the two illustrious candidates, Clinton and Jay, a painful anxiety was legible in every countenance. At 8 o'clock it was known with certainty that George Clinton was re-elected for the sixth time. The joy of his friends was more moderate than might be conjectured from the ardent zeal with which they had patronized this highly-respected statesman, while the friends of Mr. Jay, spurred by the noblest motives in promoting his election with all their strength, knew too well their interests and duty to disturb it. This is the genuine spirit of Republicanism, but, alas! too seldom listened to. In the morning the sound of guns proclaimed the Governor's election to the neighborhood.

"On Friday morning I rode on to Schenectadi, where I spent a few hours with the Rev. Romeyn, one of the most learned and eminent divines of the Reformed Church in this State, beloved by his flock, respected by the most respectable in the State, as a man, a citizen, and a Christian preacher. He communicated to me many important observations with regard to the soil, the stupendously increasing population of the western country, with its vast increasing strength. 'Without Albany, without the commerce of New York,' continued he, pleasantly, 'the south of the State might soon become an appendage to the west.' With a lively ecstasy he expatiated on all its advantages, and gave me, with his usual accuracy, a picturesque description of the various settlements of the Mohawk. He praised the luxuriant fields on this river; dwelt with delight on the towns of German Flatts and Herkimer; but Schoharie he called a terrestrial paradise, and described its farmers amongst the wealthiest and happiest inhabitants of New York State. He assured me that fifteen hundred families passed by his house, during the winter of '91, to various parts of the western lands; while I was afterwards informed by another credible witness that, during the winter of '90, within forty miles of the

river-point, where the rivers of Onondaga, Seneca, and Oswego are joined, had been counted 240 span oxen.

"I proceeded after dinner about twenty miles further; stopped a few moments at the ancient residence of Sir William,† now occupied by Mr. Jacob Cuyler, and remained at night on Trip's Hill, at Mr. Putnam's, six miles from Caughwaga. On Saturday morning I breakfasted at Simon Veeder's, Esq., rode on eight miles further to Bankert's Inn, and arrived about noon at the mansion of the respectable widow of Colonel Phil. Schuyler, in Palatine-town. There I met with a cordial reception. Mrs. Schuyler appeared most interested in the welfare of Mrs. v. d. K. and our John, who with us, four years past, had been entertained under her hospitable roof. I was again much pleased with her animated, intelligent conversation, and gathered more real information from a desultory discourse than I might have received from an elaborate discussion of a philosopher who had never seen the country. She informed me, too, of the best houses on the road.

"After dinner I crossed the Mohawk, three miles above Palatine-town, and did see Canajohari, which name, although I cannot now interpret, yet I hope to have it in my power after a while. You recollect that sample of Canadian song—

"*Can-de-jouwe, can-de-jouwe,*  
He, he, he, he, ha, heura, heura ou ce be."

"In the *Diction de Musique*, if you can explain this, you too may give the etymology of this place. After a ride of seven miles further, I tarried at a *ci-devant* Indian castle, now a very recommendable inn, kept by Mr. Hudson, to drink a dish of superior good tea. It was my design to proceed to Herkimer, as I was informed that I was to meet there a good reception, but my good horse was scarce able to lift one foot before the other; consider further, that this good beast, by often going and returning to examine one or other object a little more carefully, by always pacing even on the roughest road, was thoroughly fatigued; that the sun was set; that I was ignorant of the road, and, as you would say, not much to be trusted where I knew it; and that, above this all, Captain Bellingier, the landlord of a homely tavern, endeavored to persuade me that I ought to stay with him, because, he said, the horse could not proceed farther; that to-morrow, if he might now recruit, it would make it up with a double speed. And then, reflecting that the cavalier longed for rest as much as his beast, you cannot be surprised that your friend yielded so soon to the urgent entreaties of that noble captain. My supper was not above mediocrity; my bed and sleep of the first-rate. The hope of repairing my loss of the evening by a good breakfast made me stir early, so that I arrived at eight at Mr. Aldritz, in former days another Indian castle. The respectable appearance of the landlord and his lady, their dress, countenance, manners, language, the furniture, the neatness of the house, the order and promptitude with which the commands were executed, soon convinced me that my conjecture would not dwindle away in an airy vision. Good bread and butter, excellent tea, fresh eggs, with a dish of salmon-trout—a sort of European sorrel—worthy to be presented to the best man in the State, were more than sufficient to satisfy a craving hunger. Now was I in Herkimer; crossed again the Mohawk; paced slowly through the German Flatts, a beautiful plain, whose rich fertility must strike even the inattentive eye, from the charming fields covered with all sorts of grain,—here wheat, corn, potatoes; there oats, peas, barley; there, again, another variety of the same products, at intervals surrounded or separated with clover. These flats, terminated from one side by the Mohawk, from the other by the rising hills, at whose bottom the farm-houses and churches were constructed, maintain many thousand descendants of native Germans, who, searching a refuge from infatuated despotism in this land of liberty, have chiefly preserved the manners, language, and religion of their ancestors. The same is true with regard to their neighbors in German-town and Herkimer,—all of German origin, somewhat tempered with British, Dutch, and American blood.

"Colonel Staring‡ was the man by whom I intended to dine if it was obtainable. Although his honor was at the same time a judge of the Common Pleas, thus high in civil and military grandeur, yet he kept a public-house, and my imagination was soon highly inflamed when I glanced on his mansion and its appurtenances. The colonel was gone to the meeting; his barn was the place of worship. I went thither; the assembled congregation was very numerous; our Lord's

\* Now Coxsackie.

† Sir William Johnson.

‡ Staring.

Supper was celebrated with decency, and, as it appears to me, by many with fervent devotion. Four children were baptized by the Rev. Rosekrantz, of the German Flatts, who made this pastoral visit to direct these religious solemnities. After service the flock crowded promiscuously in the colonel's house and used sparingly some refreshments. The large majority gloried at the renewed election of George Clinton, while the weighty principle of many was, 'Now, certainly the court-house should be fixed there, as they had generally given their votes for George, while very many on the German Flatts, with the same motive, with the same hope, had been lured to vote for Mr. John Jay.' So wantonly plays the multitude with that for every freeman so precious privilege of election: for traveling a mile, more or less, yea, for thousand times more pitiful if not for more contemptible motives, is nominal liberty transformed in actual slavery. I cannot see it, or I bewail the general state of mankind! How divine is the theory, how difficult, how unattainable, nearly, the solid practice, of a pure, popular government, except among a poor, virtuous class, within its family of brothers, as in Switzerland! We, my dear sir, paid dearly for our visionary schemes of perfection, and I do not yet regret it, as we found here liberty blended by laws, and so much aristocracy rendered constitutional that neither the one nor the many can do wrong for a long time, and so much democracy saved as to keep the remainder from degenerating and degrading herself; while I deem him a miscreant who abuses this good by name, to spread a cloak over his nefarious, ambitious views, till he sees the road open to crush the few and the many together. May Adams' defense become a general school-book, and his lessons brought in practice!

"The presence of the Rev. Pastor; the solemnity of the sacred festival; the presence of the fathers of the baptized children, some of them related to the colonel, procured me a good dinner. A very good soup, salad, roasted chickens, beef and pork, with bread and butter, were soon destroyed by fifteen or sixteen hungry guests. The Rev. Rosekrantz was born in the Duchy of the Palz-Tweeburgen, from a respectable family of Swedish origin. Endowed with a learned education, he was not a stranger in elegant literature; a serious preacher, who knew the art to enliven society with a well-regulated hilarity.

"At nine miles' distance, near Old Fort Schuyler, I crossed the Mohawk River for the last time; took my tea at Mr. John Post's;\* reached Whitesborough about evening, and stopped at the house of Judge White, the father of this flourishing settlement, to whom and Mr. Jonas Platt his Excellency, George Clinton, had favored me with letters of introduction. I met on the road to Whitesborough a group of *Oneida* Indians, some of them horseback, others walking and jumping; the one with a bottle, another with a jug or small keg with rum; for the most part merrily jolly; some deeply soaked by the beverage distilled from the cane. Their numbers increased in proportion as I approached nearer Whitesborough. There I saw about two hundred, of every age and of both sexes, around their fires near the road, eating, drinking, smoking, singing, laughing, all of them in perfect harmony together, though many a little before had tried their strength and agility upon one another.

"The occasion of this unusual concourse was that they came to receive the corn from the State, which had been stipulated in one of the articles of the late treaty. But they soon changed this corn—certainly for a large part—by the merchants for money, which they changed again for chintzes, silk, handkerchiefs, linen, etc.

"How longer and oftener I contemplate these Indian tribes, how more I am confirmed in my conjecture, which was supported by Buffon, 'that the northerly inhabitants of America, as well as a large part of those in the south, chiefly have the blood of Tartar origin in their veins.' By this I will not say that none of the offspring of the aborigines of this country are remaining; neither that the inhabitants of some parts may not be the offspring of savage tribes, driven before these Tartarian hordes from their eastern seats on the confines of the northeastern Asiatic shores; no more as I would contest that a few islanders, even Norwegians, might have been induced or compelled to settle on the northern parts of the American continent. Manners, language, features, render it rather plausible; but to conclude for these reasons with Grotius—that stupendous wonder of learning, of whom might be asserted what Livius said of Cato, 'That his intellectual endowments were so extensive that he excelled in what-

ever he undertook, and seemed to devote himself to that science'—that our country was colonized by Norwegians, and extort arguments from etymology, you might as well derive *Alfana* from *Equus*.†

"Michaelis may convince you that the ten tribes could not have searched here an asylum, and I dare assert that had this hypothesis been placed on a solid foundation there would yet exist incontrovertible proofs. Perhaps I may glance at this topic some future day, and then you will judge with what success.

"I doubt not, my dear Mappa, or I shall convince you of the plausibility of this cherished hypothesis when I have time to collect my arguments, as the Chancellor Livingston desired, and put these in battle array among my Philos. Res. or the theories of Buffon and Jefferson; and if then I may be so successful as to render it probable that the Gauls, the Francks, the Celts originated all from the same immensely prolific bee-hive, then nothing is wanting but correct genealogical tables to prove to the first fair squaw—and there are handsome ones, indeed, if you make some small allowances—that we are distant cousins.

"The greatest part of the Indians whom I have seen are tall and robust, with strong, well-shaped limbs, broad foreheads, the nose somewhat curved, the ears long and broad,—deformed by art.

"Several of the *Oneidas* speak the English language very correctly, as I am informed, and many, too, write it. Peter Otyageit, who, delegated to Congress, died this year on his journey, had been for some time in France with the Marquis Lafayette, and was in some respects highly civilized and master of the French language and politeness, although it was doubtful if his heart was improved as well as his head; at least he has been accused that he did learn to blend the vices of the savages with those of a polished nation. So true it appears with regard to those unhappy tribes, that if their fathers did eat sour grapes their children's teeth have become dull indeed; and it may be justly questioned if the vicinity of their white neighbors is to them not rather a curse than a blessing. How contrary is this with the genuine spirit of Christianity! But what chemical operation is powerful enough to extract it from Indian traders and straggling borderers? Captain Jacob Reed speaks and writes with tolerable accuracy, shows a bold and courageous appearance, and dresses as a white man; but now, too, I delineated his chief worth. Beech-tree, their chief, had the greatest influence on them.

"The cradles of their babes are of a curious workmanship, often lined with silver plates, ornamented with wings, and wrapt in silk. Their principal merchandise are furs, with whose value they are thoroughly acquainted. The principal are those of Beavers (Fishers), Hespans, or Racoons, Martins, Minks, Muskrats, Bears, and Deer-skins.

"Judge White was commissioned to distribute among them the stipulated grain. He is a man between fifty and sixty years of age, of a middle stature, corpulent, and of a comely appearance. He enjoys now that exquisite gratification of being the creator of his own fortune, and placing all his children in an independent situation. Judge White resided in Connecticut in the year 1785. He made a journey to the western part of this State; made a purchase of the land he now lives on; moved thither in 1786† with his five sons; built a log house and barn; went the next year for his wife and remaining children, although there was not at that time one single white man in the nine miles around him. In 1788 he constructed a saw- and grist-mill; possessed in the fourth year all which he wanted for his convenience, ease, and comfort in abundance; built in the fifth year a convenient frame house and substantial barn; and is now encircled by a number of respectable families,—amongst these two of his married sons and Mr. Jonas Platt, son of Judge Zephaniah Platt, married with Miss K. Livingston, a sister of that eminent divine in New York, who yet recollected with a grateful remembrance the time he spent at the Dutch universities.

"I deem the acquaintance of this young man a real acquisition, for which I am again indebted to our friend George Clinton. I have often, indeed, been surprised with admiration at his knowledge of men, which is a distinguishing trait of his character, and in my opinion

† "Alfana vient d'Equus, sans doute;

Mais il faut avouer aussi

Qu'en venant de là jusqu'ici

Il a bien changé sur la route."

"P. BONHOAR's *Man. de bien parler*, Dial. ii. p. 173.

† See history of Whitestown for correct statement.



one of the chief means of his political success. His Excellency had a high opinion of young Platt, and spoke of him in the most flattering terms. This prompted me to observe him, and I was not disappointed. The little intercourse I could enjoy with Mrs. Platt—both being then in a state of anxiety about their only infant, which, in my opinion, shall never recover—prompts me to say little about her, except that I was highly pleased with her courteous and kind reception. I am persuaded I could not do her full justice. It is quite otherwise with her husband. I presume to say I know him, how short our intercourse was, and dare assure that if ever thou art favored with a similar opportunity thou wilt love and respect him. So much ingenuousness and modesty without bashfulness, *vanterie*: such obliging manners without importunately obtruding his civilities; such a comprehensive mind; such an intuitive solid judgment; all this combined shewed him the man who, sooner or later, must become the pride of the bar, the glory of the bench, and a chief ornament of our State; so that I really consider the pitiful pittance of his present clergyship not as a reward, but a temporary station, in which he is to hoard up more intellectual treasures, to develop these unexpectedly before his fellow-citizens, and prepare a most delicious repast by his achievements for his aged and revered patron.

"The society here is already pleasing; so is the situation of this little village, more adapted for the enjoyment of rural retirement than luring in a commercial point of view. The houses are more built for convenience than for show; the roads are daily improving, of which you may form a partial opinion from the fact that while I was here Mr. and Mrs. Livingston came in their own carriage, in four days, from Poughkeep to Whitesborough.

"That I do not exaggerate to render you enamored with this charming country, one proof shall be sufficient. By the last census the number of souls in Whitestown was 5788,—a stupendous number, indeed, within the small circle of five years. In Whitesborough itself there is scarce an acre for sale. Dr. Moseley paid for three acres, for a building-spot, £50 per acre.

"The soil is a rich, fertile loam; from 30 to 45 bushels Indian corn per acre is an ordinary crop; often it gives 50, 60, and more. In some parts, by long droughts, the soil is apt to bake and rent, and requires thus more labor. Shall it be cultivated with propriety and success? One of your fee-land farmers would not consider that as a formidable objection, well knowing that his exertions should be doubly compensated. There are here, nevertheless, some, too, who are willing to reap, but not in the sweat of their brow.

"The article of fish is scarce; firewood has already become an object of so much importance that it is saved and sold to advantage; and salt cannot be obtained below a dollar the bushel.

"I crossed, about two miles from Whitesborough, the Oriskany Creek, where many of the *Oneida* Indians resided in former days. The actual proprietors of the soil did long decline the sale; the price was yet too low. At length it hath risen to their pitch. Several farms have already been taken up, and the woods resounded when I passed there from the strokes of the hardy axe-men. One year more, and the one farm shall be joined to the other, as here on the *Esopus-Kill*. I had only advanced a few steps when my attention was fixed on a number of skulls, placed in a row on a log near the road. I was informed by the workmen that this place was the fatal spot on which the murderous encounter happened between General Herkimer and his sturdy associates and the Indians, when this brave and gallant soldier did fall with a number of his men. He showed me a large tree, on which was coarsely carved something resembling a man's head, which should represent this intrepid warrior.

"On Monday, about noon, I arrived at Fort Stanwix. The Baron De Zeng, industriously employed in laying out a kitchen-garden, had already seen me, and gave me a cordial welcome. He then introduced me to Colonel Colbreath, a Revolutionary soldier, who, finding himself in the patronage of his old general, who resided on a part of the estate which the governor possessed in this neighborhood, he had offered the baron a part of his house till that of De Zeng should be cleared of its present inhabitants. We partook of some refreshments; my horse was brought on a luxuriant pasture-ground.

"See there me, my dear sir, at the famous Fort Stanwix, where Janzevoort\* baffled the impetuous ardor of the British, and Colonel Willett eluded their vigilance. See here me, in the centre of New

York State, the elevated spot from where the waters are flowing to the East and the West, chalked out, as it were, by nature, to become the seat of government of this mighty State, while Fort Schuyler must gradually rise to the rank of the emporium of the West. Here is the [retreat] from the bustle of business, while the opulence and wealth is through various channels conducted to this great reservoir, to repay the inhabitants of its neighborhood with those of the remotest North and West with ease and comfort; there magnificent buildings raised and a seat prepared for arts and sciences.

"The Baron De Zeng, a German nobleman, descends from a noble family in Saxony, and arrived in America during the Revolutionary war. He was married to a respectable lady in New York, and did now intend to begin a settlement in this vicinity. He had engaged to accompany me on this tour, and I expected, as I really experienced, that he not only should be an agreeable companion, but very useful to me in many respects.

"The baron was so kind to charge himself to purchase a grand canoe, engage two servants, and procure the required provisions for our voyage. As he had before rowed through this wilderness, he knew best what was wanting to lessen the hardships of a similar enterprize; and I must do him the justice that he left nothing untried to procure every article which might render our journey more agreeable. A well-made tent, with a good carpet, stood foremost on the list, and his spouse took care that a sufficient quantity of bread and biscuit was prepared. While all this was brought in readiness, I had the satisfaction to explore the country, examine the woods with the contemplated slate for the canal, to join the Mohawk with the Wood Creek, and convince myself of its practicability. But this is only the dwarf fixing his eyes upward to the gigantic canal, yet in embryo. The soils differ little from that of Whitestown; except the summit of the highland, on which the fort is erected, generally not less fertile; often too rich for wheat as the first crop; not free from baking; several feet deep of the same unadulterated mould as the uppermost layer. By digging ten and twelve feet, often deeper, leaves perfectly preserved, branches of trees, large pieces of timber, are discovered. I did see several samples of all these when a well was dug for Colonel Colbreath. Elm, ash, beech, heavy oak, and walnut are in the upper part; on the lower ground chiefly beech, maple, and birch. As no apparent obstruction is visible, the canal may be executed nearly in a straight line.

"Scarce a day passed in which not two, sometimes three, bateaux arrived, whose destination was towards the Genesee lands, Onondaga, Cataraqui, or other parts of the western district. We met daily with groups of five or six men on horseback in search for land, with intention, if succeeding, to move on with their families the next winter or following spring; while every day one or other accosted us to purchase lands of which we did not own one single inch.

"During the time I tarried here, a large bateau with furs arrived from the West; two yoke of oxen carried it over the portage. This was the second cargo within one week. It may be conjectured from this single example what riches the waters of Oneida Lake may carry on to Fort Stanwix, if every obstruction shall be removed. Now, it makes a fortune to individuals; then, it shall become as productive to the nation as a gold mine.

"We waited another day in the hope of a few refreshments, which I had procured at Schenectadi; but at length our patience being exhausted, although De Zeng was possessed of a deep fund of it, nearly equal to that of your friend, we walked on Saturday towards Wood Creek, saw our baggage stowed, stepped in the canoe, and pushed off.

"Do you recollect, Mappa, how Remus vexed his brother Romulus by springing over the ditches with which he had encircled the future mistress of the world? Here certainly might he have indulged his whim with less peril. No *Oneida* Indian, no valiant American, could have considered his country insulted by this process. The Wood Creek, indeed, resembles, at the landing-place, rather an insignificant ditch than well a navigable stream. Ere long it is, nevertheless, enlarged, and resembles very much the numberless inland waters by which our *ci-devant* Fatherland was intersected. We arrived, at the distance of three miles, at Fort Bull, or rather at the place on which, during the war, a fort of that name was erected. The same fact I found after verified, viz., places designated by names originating from fortifications constructed during the late French or the Revolutionary war.

"As we indulged ourselves from time to time in angling, we hooked a few trout and several large chubs, without reflecting that the sun

\* Ganzevoort.

was setting; our lusty boys waded continually to drag our deeply-loaded canoe over rifts and shoals. At once the air was darkened, which was rendered of a deeper hue by the streams of lightning with which it was on a sudden as embroidered; several peals of thunder re-echoed through the woods, and the increasing darkness became now visible. The boys were discouraged; De Zeng sprang at once out the canoe and inspired them with fresh courage; and your friend? I trusted in their experience, and hoped their trial would be a short one; and then they might rest from their labors, while the baron ought to pay some price of not possessing his soul in equal patience.

"Now we proceeded quickly, and discovered after a few minutes a light in a small cottage. It was that of the Widow Armstrong, on the corner of the Wood and Canada Creeks, seven miles from Fort Stanwix,—the part of land where Roosevelt's purchase begins, with which you and some of my best friends desire to become acquainted, and which, if I am not mistaken and disappointed in my wishes, may be once a goodly heritage, under God's almighty blessing, for us and our children.

"As we are now engaged in drying our clothes by a good fire, and Mrs. Armstrong is preparing our supper and couches, I must allow you a little rest before I offer you my rough sketch of the skirts of that noble tract, once the heritage of the *Oneidas*, now the object of ardent longings of Americans and foreigners, who, by every licit and illicit means, by extravagant praises and unfounded slanders, endeavor to secure this possession to themselves, while some squatters have fixed themselves here and there on its borders,—a tract which, in population and wealth, must vie in time with any part of the Western District.

"I am yours sincerely."

"KINGSTON, 1st August, 1792.

"MY DEAR SIR,—You followed our steps, sir, through the meandering Wood Creek to the spot where the Canada Creek empties in it, the residence of Mrs. Armstrong, thus far the hospitable patroness of that insulated spot. I really hope, my dear sir, that you may have been able to keep your attention awake, otherwise it must become a more than herculean labor to drive the sleep from your eyes by a dry topographical description. I really am apprehensive that the wish of getting rich by the purchase of a few hundred thousand acres of this land cannot make a sufficiently deep impression on your disinterestedness, even if your purse was in unison with such a wish. I hope, at all events, it shall not exceed a slumbering, not heavier than mine on horseback, awakening the instant when I was leaning half-way from the saddle; and in that case I am not without hope, or the fall of a heavy oak, the report of our guns, our cries of joy on a caught prey of fish or deer, the lamentations and curses of our crew, and every real and imaginary danger shall break off the spell of the enchantment of some fair or malignant sorceress, and permit you to contemplate the residence of the beautiful Oneida Lake with admiration.

"It is a general observation with regard to this world—and I am yet wavering to decide if the name of New or Old is the most appropriate—that the most barren tracts are everywhere near the sea-coast; that the most populous part of the fifteen States, which have been settled in the beginning, cannot be compared with the extensive fertile fields of the West, and that their natural productiveness and riches are increasing in proportion that you penetrate deeper in the interior. Every traveler confirms this truth, and every new settlement affords so many incontestible proofs from the unusual produce of the fields, as by the sudden increase of the lands, to confirm these reports.

"No man dared yet to contest this truth except a few German inhabitants on the rich borders of the Mohawk before the Revolutionary war, believing—in which they were confirmed by the cunning artifices of their great landholders and crafty politicians—that their paradise was surrounded by unsurmountable barriers, being no habitable spot above Canajohari, impenetrable except by a savage's foot, except by British Canadians, who dreaded the neighborhood of Americans, except land-jobbers aiming at a cheap purchase by artfully underrating the land.

"The tract with which I would make you better acquainted was purchased two years past from the Six Nations, and begins at the Wood Creek, where that of the Canada Creek joins it. It has to the northeast Funda's\* purchase; to the south and west the *Oneida* reser-

vation, the military lands now beginning to be settled; to the northwest Lake Ontario; to the north the Great Salmon Creek, from which it touches again Funda's purchase, in a northeastern course. See here, then, the rough circumference of 700,000 acres. Consider, my dear sir, if I might err somewhat in a due course, and take the east for the west, that I am yet in the infancy of my geological expedition, and am ready to say *Peccavi, Pater*; not, however, in that bewitching tone I heard you sing '*Mon père, je viens devant vous.*' To prevent gross mistakes and secure you of forming an erroneous opinion of my sentiments, I send you with this a pretty correct map, which, with the assistance of that of Governor Pownall, may learn you in how far I was successful.

"A simple statement of courses is sufficient to lay open the water communication with all the circumjacent lands: by the Wood Creek to the Mohawk eastward, and so on to the North River; through the Seneca River, southwest of the Oneida Lake, to the Genesee lands, whose settlements are daily increasing; through the Onondaga and Oswego Rivers, in Lake Ontario; through the St. Lawrence and the North River, in the ocean. Consider now further, sir, that the distance of Fort Brewerton at the west end of Oneida Lake, near the mouth of the Onondaga River, is, in a straight line, only eight miles from the Little Salmon Creek, and twelve miles from the great two principal landing-places on Lake Ontario; and the distance from the centre of the lake, near Bruce's Creek, is, in a straight course, no more than twelve miles to the same spot.

"The land is there not much broken, with few stones or rocks, so that few hands, as soon as the trees are chopped, might make a tolerable good road from the one lake to the other. This land carriage is of a vast additional value; but no man can have seen the shape of the land and examined the Salmon Creek from Lake Ontario, and Bruce's Creek from Oneida Lake, in their courses, and doubt yet the high probability of a water communication of a short distance between these two lakes. Join to all this—and this, my dear sir, is an encouraging observation—that the circumjacent tracts, as the Genesee lands to the south, Funda's, Steuben, Othout's patent, are already partially settled, and continue to increase in inhabitants, while the lots in the military lands are increasing daily in value.

"Is this not already a great deal, my friend? I know you consider it from this point of view, and are already anticipating the time that stores and magazines, villages and country-seats, are adorning the borders of Oneida Lake; and yet how great this is, it is not all. Throw, I beg you, for a moment a cursory glance on the situation of this tract,—I ought to have said *come and see* and believe. Towards the south you have Oneida Lake, that of Ontario to the north, both joined by the Onondaga and Oswego Rivers; and in these disembogue, besides a number of smaller creeks, the Wood Creek, the Oneida Creek, the Canada Creek, the Fish Creek, the Little Fish Creek, the Black Creek, Bruce's Creek, the large and smaller Salmon River, and what is called the Fresh Lobster Creek, from the numbers we caught here of this delicious crustaceous fish, even superior to the sea lobster, and as exquisite a dainty as those in Guelderland and the Duchy of Cleves, which afford there such a sumptuous and palatable dish to the modern descendants of Apicius.

"Both Salmon Rivers emptying in Lake Ontario, to the north of this tract of land, and the Fish Creek in Oneida Lake, are in the spring and fall full of salmon. You may form of this assertion a pretty accurate opinion after I have informed you that one *Oneida* Indian took with his spear 45 salmon in one hour; another, in the presence of Captain Simonds, 65 during one night; and another, 80. They are equal to the best which are caught in the rivers of the Rhine and Meuse, and might, if the time of fishing was limited by the Legislature, and, what is more, its laws punctually obeyed and executed with rigor, become as beneficial to our country, at large as the salmon fishery of the Meuse, in Holland, from which the East and West Indies are supplied with this luxurious fish. Were the method of catching the salmon in fuyks and smoking these introduced, as I advised several, with the offer of initiating them in this mystery, Oneida Lake, with its tributary streams, might supply an abundant provision for all the States, the West Indian market, that of South America included.

"Persuaded of this truth, I wrote to my Dutch friends, and obtained through my old Hon. friend, D. Herbach, from a mercantile house at Schoenheren,—the staple-place, as you know, of this commodity,—an accurate description of the mode of catching, curing, smoking, through the whole process, and offered its communication to Mr.

\* Funda.



Stevens, at Fort Brewerton, and others, but it was not accepted,—too much trouble! too distant! too uncertain the prospect of gain! no control over the Indian brethren! no encouragement by the Legislature! I do, nevertheless, not yet despair or a happier period shall arrive.

"The eel of the Oneida Lake is equal to the best of the Holland market, and far surpasses every kind which I have ever tasted here in size, in fatness, in tenderness of the flesh. The Salmon River possesses, besides this plentifulness of the finny tribe, another important advantage,—our full-laden bateaux may have access and recess to both. What a potent lure, merchant, to Canadians, who now must purchase many articles at three and four times the capital higher from Quebec than they may obtain these from the State of New York! They who pay at Catarqui \$3, and \$3.50 at Niagara for one bushel salt, are often supplied with it at the Salmon Creek for five shillings, although even at Whitestown, Fort Stanwix, and its vicinity, often is paid from eight to ten shillings. Here, too, in time the price shall be lower; cut only canals, increase the salt work, and manufacture it to a higher degree of perfection.

"A bountiful God has in this respect, too, provided for the wants of the western country with profusion. Everywhere are salt-springs, and but few miles from Oneida Lake, in Onondaga, is a copious salt-lake, encircled with salt-springs, the domain of the people of the State of New York. A considerable quantity is already transported to Canada, and thousand American families make never use of any other. How the copiousness must be increased when rock-salt too is manufactured and carried to the south and west of our immense continent! How exuberant it must become when that limestone crust, through whose crevices it is now ascending, shall be broken, and that vast body of solid salt discovered from which now a thousand springs through ages have been saturated! You perceive that I believe in the real existence of this subterraneous treasure, which I presume may be discovered without Jacques Aymar's *Baquette Divinatoire*, and I have no less name than that of Leibnitz to procure credit to my supposition. He said, in his 'Protegea,' 'Sub terra esse conditoria salis, satis fontes aquarum salsarum docent,' which, as you have often heard when in Holland, faithfully translated in our English language, is, 'that there are repositories of salt under the earth is evident from the salt-water springs;' but Rome, says the proverb, was not built in one day. What a time elapsed before the Cheshire salt-springs were of any advantage! What a time elapsed before the basket-salt was brought to market, and how late was it that the rock-salt was there discovered, from which considerable quantities, dug in large masses, are now transferred to the west coast of England, melted in sea-water, and again reduced in salt and used in the cure of herrings. And how much must the value of this treasure be enhanced when the discovered coal mines are placed in the west at its side?

"This country, so abundant in water and fish, is, if possible, yet more profusely endowed by our bountiful Maker with wood. Every kind of timber of the Northern and Eastern States is here in the greatest plenty and perfection,—butternut, walnut, white oak, sugar-maple, chestnut, beech, black ash, pine, hemlock, the lime-tree, white-wood or canoe's-wood, and several other species. When I asserted that the most part of these were to be found in the highest perfection, I always limit it to our States, as our timber is unquestionably inferior to that which is carried to the Dutch markets from the interior parts of Germany and the Baltic. Oak, pine, and chestnut are chiefly found at short distances from the lakes; the remainder in a more fertile soil at some greater distance; the hemlock, fir, and pine on more barren spots.

"The canals cannot be opened or the value of the timber must be raised. You know the scarcity of white oak and pine on several points of the North River and Mohawk, so that they are scarce sufficient to supply the first wants of the inhabitants, who are often compelled to employ timber of an inferior kind. I might enlarge on the blessings of the hard maple, without which the new settlers would be bereft of the comforts of life,—sugar, molasses, vinegar,—were you not thoroughly acquainted with the inestimable value of this precious tree.

"It is true, my dear sir, a good soil, good water, and plenty of wood for fuel and timber are strong inducements to settle in a new country,—more so when the price of all this is enhanced by the prospect of a good market in the neighborhood; but if thou art there nearly alone without neighbors; if from the vicinity you obtain nothing even for ready cash; if, as is the situation of the largest number who trans-

port their families to the woods, their all consists in an axe, a plow, a wheel, a frying-pan, kettle, bed, and pillow, with a scanty provision of flour, potatoes, and salt-pork, then what? Then, my dear sir, something else besides is required not to suffer during the first season. It is true a little wheat is often saved in the fall, a small spot cleared to plant in the spring corn and potatoes, while they live in the hope, if their health is spared, to prepare the soil for sowing flax-seed; but something more yet is required to the maintenance of a numerous, hungry family, and in this respect, too, Providence has in this district graciously provided even to satiety. Never did I yet see a country where all kind of fish was so abundant and good. It may be equalled; it cannot be excelled. I tasted, within a short time, of more than a dozen different species, the one contending with the other for the pre-eminence, the least of these affording a palatable food,—salmon, pike, pickerel, catfish (if well prepared, boiled or stewed, resembling the taste of the delicious turbot), *Otzcrgo bass* (an epicurean morsel), *yellow perch*, *sunfish*, *trio* (chub), three species of trout, river lobsters, turtle, swordfish, and a green-colored fish of an exquisite taste, whitefish, etc.

"The salmon is generally salted, and sold at £4 the barrel; catfish at £4 and £4 10; the eel is smoked, and, with the two preceding sorts, preserved for the winter provision; others are consumed fresh. Hundreds of gull eggs may be gathered on the islands. Ducks and geese visit annually the lakes and creeks in large flocks; the swan is but seldom seen in this vicinity, while bears and deer are roaming in the neighborhood of every cottage. It is enough to set out a few lines at evening, to make now and then an excursion to the woods, without sacrificing much of his time, that a settler may supply his family with meat and fish during five or six months.

"This is the country in which I could wish that our families were transplanted, with a few industrious families around us, whom we could assist, and be mutually aided by them. Here we might soon forget the bustle of the great world, might secure our happiness if we can curb our affections, and leave a handsome inheritance to our children. But He who directs all human affairs for the best shall direct our steps.

"Do not suspect that I placed too much trust in general favorable reports. Follow me and we will take ocular inspection of the land.

"On Sunday morning we bid adieu to the good widow, who left nothing undone which was in her power to render her homely cottage comfortable to us. About three miles from her house a small, swift-running stream empties its waters in the Wood Creek from the south. From thence we proceeded to a place called *Oak Orchard*, situated at the same side. We arrived ere long at a singular neck of land about a mile in length, and so small that, by standing, we discovered the water at the opposite side. This was a tedious circumnavigation indeed. We might have passed it in a few seconds if a passage had been cut through it.

"Not far from this spot we discovered a clearing, extended towards the Fish Creek, or Oneida River, known by name of Captain Philips' and Dean's improvements. We left our canoe now and then to look at the land; it was low and flat near the borders of the creek, and had the appearance of being annually overflowed. The muddy sediments placed it beyond doubt; the luxuriant foliage of the stately trees did leave no room to suspect that the land might not be transformed in verdant meadows and grass lands; at some distance the land became gradually more elevated, and was adorned with oak, beech, and maple.

"The approaching night compelled us to look out for a convenient spot for our encampment, in which we soon succeeded. Our tent was pitched, and a blazing fire prepared by the boys. We spread our carpet and made our beds ready, waiting for our supper. Here thousands of muskitoes welcomed us in their abode, obtruded their company, and exhausted our patience by their treacherous caresses, in which they continued till we had encircled our tent with smoke, and yet we heard their singing, but quite different from Pergolesi's *Stabat Mater*.

"We covered our faces with a veil before we went to sleep. This was the first time in my life I slept in the woods, and yet my sleep was short, but short and not very refreshing, as I awoke fatigued, and was not at ease till I drove sleep from the eyes of all my companions, and had hurried them to the canoe to pursue our journey.

"We did so, and had scarce proceeded a mile when the Wood Creek, increasing imperceptibly in breadth, lost the appearance of a

ditch and appeared a handsome river. But how charming was the sight! How delightfully was I surprised when I did see it, unexpectedly, enlarged to more than double its breadth, and our frail vessel, if a hollow tree may be decorated with this pompous name, in its middle! This sensation, however, was only momentaneous. It was succeeded by another of a different stamp, which I could not suppress, although I endeavored to conquer it. You know that in days of yore presumption was rather my fault than fear, and here I could not have dreamed that it lurked in my breast, and yet I longed to be somewhat nearer the banks with our canoe; but the sight of danger is as fleeting when we dare to look sternly at it, and are willing to brave it, as that of a careless security is blinding our sight, when we heedless rush on in an untrodden road. I soon perceived that we were now as safe as in the Wood Creek, and it was a delight to observe how this river doubled its speed to pay its tribute to the lake. Now we hurried on, and encouraged our raw and unexpert hands to row on with alacrity, as we longed impatiently to see this vast expansion of water. Our wishes were ere long gratified. We stopped our course about nine o'clock, unloaded our canoe, pitched our tent, and brought fire-wood together, that we might have full leisure to contemplate this beautiful lake.

"De Zeng left me with the canoe and one hand to take a short excursion on the Oneida Creek, to the south side of the lake, to fetch some implements left there the year before by one Peter Frey.

"This Peter Frey, born in Germany, lives since twenty years among the *Oneida* Indians, and gained their confidence in such a degree that they use him in any affairs of consequence, and consider him as the most honest white man with whom they have been acquainted. True it is that he takes care of their interests with a fidelity and ardor bordering on enthusiasm, which is but seldom met with. He is peculiarly entrusted with the management of the affairs of a Colonel Lewis,\* who served in the Revolutionary army, and was rewarded by the State with a bounty in land.

"The *Oneida* and *Onondago* Indians cultivate many hundreds choice apple-trees, from which they liberally distribute the fruits among their white neighbors, and provide them with grafts and young trees, if they are inclined to settle in their vicinity.

"While Major De Zeng continued his course in exploring the Canada Creek, I took a walk along the eastern sandy shore of this charming lake, and examined its northern salient angles, of which the first was four, the second about nine miles distant in this circuit from the mouth of Wood Creek. The woods on the south shore are overshadowed by a chain of mountains, from east to west, curiously diversified by three elevations, which, by their undulations in a serpentine line, altered the horizon in a most delightful manner. The small islands in the lake could be distinguished, and zephyrs ruffled the silver waves. Within a few moments I saw three canoes, one with Indians, among whom Capt. Jacob Reed, and one bateau from the south and west, while two bateaux with four families, from the Fish Creek, landed a little below our encampment.

"The soil is a barren sand; the trees near the shore dwarfish and of little value. At first, when I entered the woods, I met with a swampy ground, but further proceeding, a good loam, increasing in depth and richness as I went on. Oak, fir, pine, water-ash, then oak, beech, and maple, are the principal timber.

"The baron returned about twelve, with two most capital eels, presented him by an *Oneida*, Good Peter, who had been hired by him the last year to follow him on a similar expedition as that in which we now were engaged.

"Having loitered here away the afternoon in examining shells and stones, and plants and shrubs, we pursued our course the next morning; then rowing, then using the setting-poles along the shore, till we reached the point from which its northerly side may be calculated. From here the shore was generally covered with pebbles. A small creek, called by the Indians who were with us Little Fish Creek, falls here in the lake. At the coast-side, near the lake, the pine, oak, and hemlock elevate their heads, and overshadow an extensive tract of tolerable good land, although it does not assume this appearance, as at some distance from the lake, where they are intermixed, often outnumbered by bass-wood, ash, whitewood, chestnut, and sugar-maple. To the west side of this creek is a large tract of oaks, a gray, sandy soil; a little further it is covered with a thin loam; there the oaks become

mingled with beech, ere long with butternut and maple, then ash, walnut, maple, and beech, in a rich loam from six to eighteen inches deep, increasing by every step which you advance to the interior.

"We had now lost a great part of two days in fishing, without an adequate reward to our exertions, and might have suspected that the exuberant abundance of this lake in fish, of which we had heard so much boasting from white men as well as Indians, had been exaggerated, but we soon discovered the cause of our failure, while the Indians and roving Americans confirmed us in our opinion. The lake was now covered as with a white cloak of hundred, thousands, millions of insects, which we call *Haft* in Holland, and which lay in some parts of the shore one and two inches deep. This insect appears here annually at a stated period, although somewhat earlier than in Holland. The eggs are hatched in the surface of the water, the winged insect flutters a short time in the air, and is buried after a short life in its watery grave, to supply the finny tribe a rich repast, from which man reaps in his turn the advantages. My imagination, warmed and exalted by the present scenes, brought me in a twinkling of the eye on the Meuse, and I ordered the rowers to steer to the *Stone Chamber* (Steene-kamer), to regale myself with that delicious and so handsomely-shaped fish, the roach,† which preys upon this insect, and is never called for by the lovers of a good fare except in these few days. A decent public-house, at the mouth of the Wood Creek, might here replace the Steene-kamer, and the landlord might regale his guests in a more luxurious manner. The water-plants, with their broad, oval leaves, and their yellow and white flowers, continued the illusion. It wanted only to complete its success a few bottles of old Mozel wine.

"It was infallible, my dear friend, as I spent in my youth so many delicious hours on the Meuse, when I often staid several weeks in its vicinity, or this remembrance contributed to exhilarate my soul, enraptured with the charms of the spot, with the contemplation of the wonders which a bountiful God spread over the face of the earth, and might be traced in every step.

"We were, a little after sunset, surprised at a number of fires in a semicircular form on the lake. I numbered nine, others several more. These were made by the *Oneida* Indians spearing eel. They are usually two or three in a canoe,—one steersman, one who spears in the bow, the third takes care of the fire, made from dry, easily-flaming wood, in a hollow piece of bark, first covered with sand. This brings me again to the Meuse, to see the *fuyks* setting for the salmon fishery, or emptying these from their captures, when some are saved, others, as you know, intended for fat salmon, receive their immediate doom, being knocked on the forepart of the head, which they term *knyzen*. How the fisherman laughs at the fruitless endeavor of the inexpert youth to kill the salmon; he performs it always with one, and well, a soft stroke.

"We proceeded on our course, and arrived at no great distance to another, but much smaller creek, emptying its waters in a pretty bay. Here was the land to some extent towards the lake low, and could only be appropriated for pasture or hay-land; but it gradually ascended about twenty feet, where it was covered with a deep, black, rich, fertile soil, mixed with a small portion of black sand, and covered with majestic oak, beech, butternut, walnut, ash, and maple. Here the prospect was admirable indeed. Imagine, my dear sir,—and yours is lovely enough,—imagine that falling plain near the lake, cleared from trees and stumps, and covered with verdure, embellished with a dozen of cows, justly as you contemplated in the days of yore, in the rich pastures of the South Rhine and Delfsland, the lake in front, a wood to the south, at the other side, behind it, the Canoserago Mountain, the small rambling creek to the east, and to the west the islands in the lake in the perspective, while behind you the noblest fields invite you to admire the rich produce of the soil, equal to the best-tilled in our country.

"Major De Zeng walked slowly with his gun on shore,

'With head upraised and look intent,  
And eye and ear attentive bent,'

while we rowed on; he gave us a signal; we pushed to the shore; he told us that he saw a bear on the next point; in an instant we left the canoe, and dispatched our boys, well armed, in the woods, to cut off his retreat. De Zeng and I advanced in his front from the lake-side; when within a pistol-shot of this surly lord of the woods, he stood still, trotted on a few steps, and received a shot from the woods, which

\* Colonel Lewis, chief of the *St. Regis* tribe, and of mixed Indian and negro blood.

† Cisco, or lake herring.



FRANCIS GUTEAU.



MARY E. GUTEAU.

PHOTOS BY L. B. WILLIAMS OPTICA NEW YORK



RESIDENCE OF MRS. FRANCIS GUTEAU, TRENTON, ONEIDA CO., N.Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS PHILA. PA



broke his left hind leg; another glanced his brawny side. De Zeng missed his aim, and while I stepped forward with the cocked gun, De Zeng, throwing his gun aside, sprang impetuously forward with the tomahawk in his hand, attacked him in front, and knocked him on the head twice. Bruin lifted up his paw, twice he opened his mouth; at last, staggering, he falls; in blood and foam expires. We dragged him with difficulty towards the canoe, as he was indeed of monstrous size, lifted him in it, and returned by land to the little creek, while our men rowed towards the same spot. Here we resolved to make our encampment for that night. In the morning it proved to be the most delightful spot which we had yet seen.

"Methinks, my dear sir, you must now be pretty tired with the reading; take, then, what repose. The bow cannot be always lent; we are making our preparations for the same end, while our boys are opening the bear early in the morning. They shall take off his hide to preserve it our trophy, fasten his limbs to the trees for the first passenger,—man or other beast of prey,—and prepare for our breakfast a few slices, roasted, with a small piece for soup at dinner.

"Adio. Yours."

"KINGSTON, 1st August, 1792.

"MY DEAR SIR,—If you never tasted it you might have declined to share in our breakfast. Stewed slices of surly Bruin was the principal dish. It was not to his advantage that, though bulky enough, he was not fat; otherwise you must know that in the country not only everywhere, but even to the fastidious palate of many polished New Yorkers, it is a dainty, and this meat deserved indeed this high praise, if you obtain it in its season in perfection. With all this I should not be surprised at all that you had rather preferred a pike, of three feet and six inches, which we discovered on shore,—his belly torn open, without entrails,—if we had caught it. I doubt not or he fell a prey to a bald eagle, who, by some accident, was prevented to destroy him.

"We entered once more our canoe; discovered two bateaux steering towards the south, and arrived about noon at the Black Creek, the largest at this side of the lake after the Fish Creek or Oneida River; here we dined on an excellent rice soup, from one of Brown's gammons, which we had saved. Here was a broad piece of foreland, watered by this creek, and about a hundred rods further on another creek, sufficient to turn a wheel, joined it. The upland was excessive steep, high, and barren; the soil, fine yellow sand; the trees, fir, hemlock, pine, and a few oak. At some distance the land gradually descended, the soil became richer, and the timber was improving; oak, ash, yet further, butternut, beech, maple, and again the same rich black soil, not subject of being so soon exhausted in intensive hot weather as the Whitestown loam.

"We continued our course after dinner along the shore, and hoped that we might reach the Fisher's Bay, in which the little creek empties herself, whose vicinity was highly extolled by De Zeng, with an unbounded praise; and yet his description did not appear to me, after a cool examination, to be too highly colored.

"It was late before we reflected upon it, and a rising thunder-storm urged us to take quickly hold of all our oars. I ought to have said *payaya*, as we were in a canoe. We did run—by our hurrying too fast, and through the inattention of our man at the helm—with our canoe on a huge stone, without having it in our power for a long while to move it backward or forward; at length we got again afloat, and arrived safe in the creek at Mr. Bruce's, in former days a Connecticut merchant, now an independent inhabitant of the Oneida Lake, maintaining himself by the chase and fishery, and what he earned from a small potato spot. He fetched directly upon our arrival a fine catfish, from a reservoir constructed from saplings and twigs, so well twisted that no escape was possible. He praised himself not a little on his invention, as this magazine supplied his wants by foul weather, or, as he said, 'when Bruce was too lazy to go in quest for other food;' and who would have been willing to poison his complacency, or withhold the tribute to his ingenuity, which was really exerted in no ordinary way in this and other similar circumstances, when his powers of action were circumscribed within such a narrow sphere? Was not Cæsar himself delighted with the success of his invention, as when he constructed that wonderful bridge over the Rhine, which he crossed with his army to penetrate into Germany, and of which he seemed pleased to leave us such a minute description? and Bruce, poor as he now was, had a pretty high opinion of himself, seemed not to wish to repossess the Mohawk, and if not *sua se virtute involvens*, considering himself as

the best man, appeared at least to enjoy ease and contentment—he was a Bruce!

"This catfish weighed ten pounds. We obtained afterwards one of twenty-four pounds. Some have been taken of forty and forty-five weight; but those of the largest size are chiefly brought from Lake Ontario. When Bruce had prepared him, he showed us a handful fat, as yellow as gold. It was indeed a delicious repast for our supper. Roasted, as this was,—and no cook could have done it better,—or broiled, or stewed,—as we did eat after a while,—you would not have been able to distinguish it from a fine turbot, if its shape had been imitated. A barrel containing about fifty catfish, the head and backbone being thrown away, is sold here at £4 10s. We observed here two sorts of trout (*Forellen*), both known by the name of salmon-trout, although incorrectly. We could not obtain a specimen of the white species. These were the yellow and the red-colored, properly named salmon-trout. The first is generally of a smaller size, its color a dark brown, with a yellow tinge. The other is larger, the brown more lively, with reddish spots, fringed with a color of gold, and are sometimes between two and three feet long. The chub (*Trieb*) is the usual bait, sometimes frogs.

"In the morning we made an excursion in the country, took a straight northerly course, and returned through the west and south at the other side to our encampment. The foreland near the lake, at the east side of the creek, appeared but indifferent to the eye, now somewhat used to contemplate first-rate soil, and the timber stood in the same relation. At the distance of about one-fourth of a mile from the lake the ground rises gradually, and continues to do so, if you proceed another quarter of a mile. Then the soil increases in fertility from step to step, and in the same proportion in depth. We had at first only a layer of four, then of six inches, which augmented from two to seven palms of my hand. When we had proceeded about two miles, sometimes it is a black woodland, in other places it was mixed with a fine black sand, sometimes a rich blue, sometimes a fine yellow clay.

"It seems to me that you are somewhat surprised at my accuracy. Do you not then recollect that I never could be satisfied in having done a thing by half? I may be mistaken. I may make a wrong decision through ignorance or inadvertence; but it was my sincere aim to obtain a correct view of this country for you, for my own, sake.

"I removed with my large pocket-knife first the muck, till I reached the first layer, and protruded then a sound stick in that spot as far as it could penetrate, when I often, at five and seven palms' depth, discovered the same sort of soil at the end of the stick as that on the surface. Beech, maple, walnut, was the principal timber, with here and there an ash and lime-tree, oak and pine, near the shore.

"We crossed the creek a little above a beaver-dam, and found the same excellent soil at the west side, with the same gradation, and in the same proportion as that which we had explored on the east, till we arrived again at the plain covered with fir and pine.

"This is a barren plain, De Zeng, so it seems, but it has good water, it has good building spots, and by manuring and good husbandry will make good gardens. It is barren indeed, De Zeng, although it may be meliorated, but you do not reflect on the advantages of that creek; art thou not convinced by what thou hast seen that, with small exertions to improve it, full-laden bateaux may go in and out,—may do it actually now? Did your eye not discover the mill-seats on this creek? Ought not the valuable lands back to these not to come in competition? Can you not see bateaux ascending Bruce's Creek and descending the Salmon Creek? Can you not see the furs and other valuable produce of Canada brought hither through the canal? Ah, do you not see already various stores and magazines crowded with merchandise?—then you have nothing of second sight. Return to this spot within thirty or forty years, and you shall exclaim, 'De Zeng was pretty near the truth, but underrated yet the value of the spot;' and so it would have been indeed now had a colony been planted here under Stuyvesant's administration, and the noble patronage of the Dutch government, of a few families of Boers from Guelderland, and of fishermen from the borders of the Meuse.

"A swamp begins about two miles and a half from the creek, which extends itself considerably in the country and joins an excellent piece of land, which is separated by another marsh from the lake towards the west. You may calculate the value of this land by that one of the Oneida Indians. Colonel Lewis left nothing untried to have it secured to him as his individual property; and that the Indians,

when afterwards a French adventurer, one Chevalier Bennett,\* had obtained the possession, did give him in lieu of it 60,000 acres near Cataragui. Even these swamps must acquire in time no inconsiderable value, from the timber which they contain. Their draining, nevertheless, though it may be executed, must be an expensive undertaking, by want of a descent for the water, as they are lying nearly on a level.

"We left Bruce's Creek on Friday evening about six; the sky was serene and delightful; a soft breeze curled the waves and fringed them with white, while the sun sinking towards the west beautified the whole scenery. I did not witness such a grand or majestic sight since I crossed the Atlantic. It must be seen before it can be fully appreciated, and then it must be a brute whose bosom does not glow with an ardent love towards his Creator, and adores His goodness and wisdom, so majestically displayed in every part of the universe. In proportion that we penetrated deeper in the lake the beauty of this diversified prospect was more and more enhanced; the islands, the shores, the woods, the mountains obtruding themselves to our sight, seemed to vie with each other for the preference. At length the slight breeze increased; ere long a brisk wind arose from the west; the increased undulated motion with the white-capped waves appalled our raw hands, whose trembling limbs and pale visages too clearly betrayed their fear of a threatening shipwreck. We endeavored to assuage it, as the wind was steady. If we had any apprehension, it arose from their inexperience, from their unsubdued terror, from the knowledge that two or three waves would have been sufficient to sink our deeply-loaded canoe. We conquered, nevertheless, and they rowed on with redoubled alacrity. We encouraged and applauded their efforts and laughed away their fears.

"I never witnessed a more charming sight; it was indeed exquisitely beautiful; the sun in its full splendor at the western horizon, gilding the enchanted clouds, an extensive sheet of water in an undulating motion, two islands towards the south in front, which we were now approaching, a small opening between these through which we had a view of the southern coast, one single, covered with grass, and with one tree-adorned rock, behind which in perspective appeared the country of the *Oneidas* with the *Canoesago* hills.

"We landed half after seven at the largest and most westerly island, towed the canoe on shore, and walked by an Indian path in the woods.

"This island might in ancient days have been the happy seat of a goddess, in the middle age that of a magician, or a fairy's residence in the times of chivalry. Proceeding on one after another through the stately trees, through which we perceived yet the last glances of the setting sun, we were at once, after a few rods, surprised with an enchanting view, of which it is not in my power to give you an adequate description. All that the poets did sing of the gardens of Alcions, all the scenery of those of Arneida, so highly decorated by Virgil and Ariosto, could scarce have made upon me, who was captivated unawares and bewildered, a more deep impression than this spectacle of nature. We did see here a luxuriant soil in its virgin bloom; we did see industry crowned with blessing; we did see here what great things a frail man can perform if he is willing. It seemed a paradise which Happiness had chosen for her residence. Our path, gradually increasing in breadth, did lead us to the circumference of a cleared circle, surrounded with lime-trees; at both sides of the path was planted Indian corn, already grown from four to five feet, while a few plants towards the middle of this patch were six feet long, and this in the middle of June. A small cottage of a few feet square stood nearly in the centre of this spot. It had a bark covering, and to the left of it a similar one, three-fourths uncovered and appropriated for a kitchen. Here was the residence of Mr. and Madame Des Wattines, with their three children.

"They lived there without servants, without neighbors, without a cow; they lived, as it were, separated from the world; Des Wattines sallied forward and gave us a cordial welcome in his desmenes. The well-educated man was easily recognized through his sloven dress. Ragged as he appeared, without a coat or hat, his manners were those of a gentleman, his address that of one who had seen the higher circles of civilized life. A female, from whose remaining beauties might be conjectured how many had been tarnished by adversity, was sitting in the entrance of this cot. She was dressed in white, in a short gown and petticoat, garnished with the same stuff; her chestnut brown

hair flung back in ringlets over her shoulders, her eyes fixed on her darling Camille, a native of this isle, at her breast; while two children, standing at each side of her, played in her lap. Her appearance was amiable indeed; a wild imagination might have lost herself and considered the weary, toiling Des Wattines as the magician who kept this beautiful woman in slavery, but ere soon the charm dwindled away. Esteem for the man filled our bosom, and when you considered how indefatigably he must have exerted himself, what sacrifices he must have made, what hardships endured to render her situation comfortable and rear roses for her on this island, so deep in the western wilderness, then, notwithstanding all the foibles which a fastidious, cool observer might discover at his fireside, in a character and conduct as that of Des Wattines, he becomes an object of admiration. I, at least, gazed at him in wonder. Des Wattines introduced us to his spouse. She received us with that easy politeness which well-educated people seldom lose entirely, and urged, with so much grace, to sit down, that we could not refuse it without incivility. This couple was now in the second year on this island, and all the improvements which we had seen were the work of Des Wattines' hands exclusively.

"Our refreshment was a dish of tea, or rather their usual beverage from *Venus' hair*, which she has collected and dried, palatable enough indeed when sweetened with sugar. It was growing dark before we could be persuaded to leave our new companions, who insisted on our staying with them that night, which we declined reluctantly, but engaged ourselves to return in the morning and to partake of their breakfast.

"Both had gained a claim to this sudden affectionate attachment. He, initiated in the manners of the fashionable world of the old continent, with a tincture of belles-lettres, with that sprightliness and versatility of mind, characterizing

"Ce peuple aimable, ami des arts,  
Tantôt grave, tantôt futile,  
Par cent tourbillons emporté,  
Agitant d'une main légère  
Les hochets de la nouveauté;  
Frivole et gai par caractère  
Et raisonneur par vanité."

"She so artless, so graceful, so fair; who might have extorted compliance where a world of men could not prevail; could it be else, or Europeans not insensible to the pleasures of society, and separated from those dear to their hearts, must have been gratified with the vicinity and courtesy of this couple.

"Few trunks, few chairs, an oval table, two neat beds, was the principal furniture; a double-barreled gun, a pretty collection of books, chiefly modern literature, in the French language, the chief ornaments of the cottage.

"At our return to our encampment our tent was pitched, the fire blazing, our boys snoring, and we, too, soon fell asleep. I awoke with daylight, and made the circuit of this fortunate island. When I returned to the place of our landing I crossed the corn plantation and went on, to contemplate more carefully what might have escaped my sight the preceding evening.

"Des Wattines had laid out behind the cottage a pretty garden, divided by a walk in the middle. The two foremost beds, and *rabats*, against the house, were covered with a variety of flowers; sweet-williams, lady-slippers, with a few decaying hyacinths. At the right hand were bush-beans, large kidney-beans, at poles; cabbage, turnips, peas, salade, with that strong-scented herbage which we call *keovel* (chervil), and which you purchase so dear at your arrival in New York, although its culinary use in cakes and soup was then yet unknown there. At the left, watermelons, cantelopes, cucumbers, persil, string-peas, with a few of the winter provisions, all in great forwardness, with few or no weeds among them; behind the garden a small nursery of apple-trees, which was closed with a patch of luxuriant potatoes; and these, again, were joined both sides by wheat, describing a semicircle around it.

"All this was the workmanship of Des Wattines' industry; without any assistance, not even a plow or harrow, having no other tools but an axe and an hoe. It was true it was all in miniature, but it required, nevertheless, an indefatigable industry to be able to accomplish all this to such a degree of perfection. When I approached the cottage Des Wattines was yet employed in dragging heavy wood for fuel towards it, which he chopt and split in a short time, and in less yet the fire was blazing, when he came with a catfish of sixteen pounds for our breakfast. While he was busily engaged in its preparation,

\* Penet.



madame appeared, brought him a handful persil, and dressed the table. The table-cloth was of neat damask, a few silver spoons and forks, the plates and dishes cream-colored,—remnants yet of their former affluence; while the contentment legible in her eyes spread a fresh glow over her countenance, and made a deep impression on our hearts, and whetted our already keen appetite. De Zeng was meanwhile arrived, and complimented madame with his usual politeness. Salade, roasted and stewed fish, well baked, warm bread of Indian corn, with good Hyzan tea, which she accepted from us with kindness, soon filled the table. I was seldom better regaled. The fish was delicious; the sprightly conversation gave a fresh relish to every mouthful we tasted; and we might have desired to be inhabitants of that enchanted spot, had it been in our power to withdraw our attention from the hardships to which they were exposed, and banish the idea that they seldom could obtain anything else but fish.

"You know, my dear sir, how all significant it is *toujours de perdre*! Although the gay conviviality of Des Wattines drove for a while this gloomy thought away, it could not prevent its return, while now and then a downcast look,—how suddenly it was relieved!—an involuntary, half-suppressed sigh, gave a new poignancy to the bitterness of this feeling. Des Wattines, even assisted by De Zeng, ridiculed in vain similar reveries and phantoms; she smiled, and its force was blunted—an island! in Oneida Lake! The want of all society whatever, except, perhaps, a solitary visit from—a bear! the want of many of the necessities of life, and that, too, in her situation, when her Camille was born! the imperious necessity to leave, from time to time, such an amiable, delicate woman with three children, helpless, sometimes days together, alone on this island, as often Des Wattines went to the Oneida Creek for corn. Was it possible that similar reflections should not have marred the most tumultuous joy? I will not deny that my spirits were damped, and my jocundity was now and then deeply tinged with melancholy.

"Des Wattines inquired in the boundaries of our journey 'to Lake Ontario,' and in what manner?" "Well, with our canoe," was the reply. He sprang from his chair and stared us fully in the face with a '*Par Dieu*! with your canoe,—to Lake Ontario? *nanny! prenez le bateau*, take it, major; it is at your service, *prenez le*.' We did not hesitate long to accept his offer. We might have brought our adventurous expedition to a happy end; it was unquestionable that we might effect it with far greater safety in a bateau. We soon had our baggage transported in it, left our canoe behind at the island, with our frying-pan, through the slothfulness of our hands. We started thus on Saturday morning about ten. Towards the south the Canoserago Creek, rich in fish, falls in the lake. The bottom of the lake at the south side is a grey stone, which extends to the shore and seems divided in oblong squares. There are appearances, and very strong indeed, of rock-iron, which ore in some parts is extending for a considerable length on the shore, and, although we had proofs not its reality into question, we could not ascertain it. The land had again a very promising aspect at some distance from the shore, and shall, I doubt not, be transformed within a few years in productive farms. We arrived at Fort Brewerton about noon, situated at the northwestern corner of the lake. Here is a location of about four hundred acres, obtained by Mr. Kaats during the late British war. It was now inhabited by two families, viz., that of one Captain Bingham and one Mr. Simonds, the latter from Caughnawagha. They had rented it at £20 a year, and desired to make a purchase of it, but Mr. Kaats, acquainted with its value, had constantly declined their offers.

"I was highly gratified with excellent bread and butter, feasted on milk for my beverage, and purchased two pints of it, which we carried to our bateau. The situation alone renders this spot of considerable consequence, and its importance must be heightened as soon as the back lands are settled, and the navigation of the western waters shall be carried to that summit, to which it eventually must ascend. The soil is clay, of which a large quantity of brick was made; somewhat further a sandy loam was covered with stately trees,—oak, then beech, ash, and maple.

"We arrived in the Onondago River, which, even as the Fish Creek, has generally very steep banks,—more so, however, at the west side. We passed some pines, and through our unexpertness, large rifts, with difficulty. It was said here was an ancient Indian eel-weir, by which this natural obstruction in the bed of the river had been increased. The stream was otherwise very placid, and our progress, of course, easy. To the west, joining Kaats' location, is an excellent tract of land, the property of Mr. L'Home Dieu; to the south the military

lands, chiefly a valuable, fruitful soil. A sudden shower compelled us to land about three miles below Fort Brewerton, where we encamped that night, being resolved, if the rain might abate, to take a view of the land.

"The soil is rich, with a great variety of luxuriant trees; a black loam, with a mixture of fine sand of the same color, many inches deep, then clay; the timber majestic, spreading its branches and foliage; beech, oak, maple, black ash, with here and there a pine and hemlock. I had ventured—rather imprudently, perhaps—a few miles in the woods; the beauty of the spot had lured me deeper and deeper, till at last I knew not from where I came or whither I went. The sun being set, I had lost this unerring guide; my only refuge was now my pocket-compass, by which I again discovered the course which I had to steer towards the river. This, nevertheless, would have brought me two miles below my encampment had not De Zeng, apprehensive of this issue, sent out the boys to hunt the straggler.

"Next day, about three in the afternoon, we reached Three Rivers Point, eighteen miles from Fort Brewerton; here join the Onondago and Seneca Rivers, that of Oswego flowing to Lake Ontario in a northwesterly direction. One Barker lived at the east side of this point, whose chief employment was to conduct the bateaux over the falls in Oswego River. He might have been independent had he possessed virtue and strength of mind sufficient to take advantage of his situation. Every bateau bound to or coming from the Genesee, Onondago, Oswego, Catarqui, and Niagara stops here, and their crews would often deem it a happiness could they there be supplied with refreshments of bread, butter, and milk, of rum and gin. He knew scarce the first, so seldom did he see these articles, and the latter he wanted for himself exclusively.

"This spot is a reservation of Church land for the benefit of the district; and why not, my dear sir, are not by this great State a few millions of their unsold lands devoted and appropriated to the maintenance of the clergy, without any distinction of sects, so the new settlers would not be burthened above what they are able to bear, and the worthy clergy would not often be reduced to beggary? A small patch of corn promised a good crop, and a similar of summer wheat, which he said to have sown the first of May, had branched out its large ears.

"At the southwest side of Oswego is the valuable tract of L. Gansevoort, with here and there a cleared spot; and another in no respect, except extension, inferior to this, is a location of one thousand acres of L'Home Dieu, to the north of the Onondago, opposite to the southern point of the Oswego.

"We hired Barker at five shillings a day to bring us over the fall and stay with us till our return. We started from the point at four. We distinguished at a considerable distance the grumbling noise of the water on the first and second rift. Near the first is a remarkable good mill-seat. Here were the *Onondagos* collected in large numbers; some fishing, some smoking in their huts, others from time to time arriving and passing us in their bark canoes,—with much art constructed, so light and easily manageable that a squaw with her little daughter gained on us, and left us soon behind her by her velocity. We concluded to encamp about ten miles from Three Rivers Point, opposite to a handsome island in the Oswego River. The pickerel often weigh here thirty pounds; pike is of a similar size; we took a catfish of four span and a half; perch, too, of which we obtained a few, is here in abundance.

"At a short distance from the river is a good fertile soil; further, of a rich clay; the timber pretty similar to that we had seen before. We started again pretty early on Monday morning, and arrived at the falls, twelve miles from the point. This indeed was again a very interesting sight. You would be enraptured with it. Could I borrow and then make use of Vernet's pencil, so that I could do justice to the scenery, I would offer you a grand tableau. At the south side is a farm of three hundred acres, of one Mr. Valekenberg, who intends to build him this year a saw- and grist-mill. It is a noble spot for constructions of this kind.

"Here we unloaded our bateau, dragged it about a hundred rods over the carrying-place, and there, below the falls, committed her again to its proper element. In a few moments our baggage was again on board, and we in the bateau. Here Barker did give us a proof of his dexterity and alertness; with a rapidity which dimmed the sight, with an incredible swiftness, we passed over stones, between rocks and islands, as an arrow on the wing, and lost the falls out of our sight and hearing before we could reflect to turn our eyes



once more towards these or examine our process with coolness. At twelve we arrived at Oswego, yet secured by a British garrison, notwithstanding it ought to have been surrendered many years before to our government, in conformity to the treaty of peace. But I should not have dared to assert that from our side all its articles had been religiously observed. If so, nevertheless, then our national forbearance was a rare example in a republican government.

"It is time, my dear sir, to take some repose; I at least am in want of it, and the generous cannot be lack in courtesy. In my next I shall bring you to the limits of the land of promise. I will not leave you there, but, depend upon it, you will perceive how I am then speeding, as a dart from the bow, towards my beloved family.

"Adio. Yours, &c."

"KINGSTON, 10th August, 1792.

"MY DEAR SIR,—Two fortifications, commanding a considerable extent of water and land, attracted our notice. That to the south, constructed in former days by the British, was now chiefly demolished; that to the north, fortified by the French, and conquered on them by the British during the Seven Years' war, is yet garrisoned by them, although within our lines. Its whole defence, however, is but one company, which could not make any resistance, as all the fortifications are so decayed that it would not be a great achievement to drive over these ramparts with wagon and horses. Neither does it seem the intention to make any repairs, from the consciousness, no doubt, that their surrender is long since finally concluded, and only delayed on account of some trifling formalities at this or the other side of the Atlantic. I saw, nevertheless, in this paltry, despicable fortress seven barrels of salt, taken from an American bateau by an American runaway, now a British custom-house officer. It is, forsooth, a port of entry, which a sturdy Yankee might pass without a fee. This practice could not be continued if the whole country was settled, even if the post was not surrendered, as Americans could not, neither would, bear much longer such an indignity. Neither would a large force be required to set this garrison at defiance. An act of hostility, however, would in the present situation be an act of imprudence, of rashness, as it might clog our government's negotiations; and the day is now fast approaching that it shall be peacefully surrendered, and the American stripes unfurled on this bulwark,—when the British leopard may return with honor to his Canadian den.

"The commanding officer, a Rhode Island man by birth, Captain Wickham, treated us with a great deal of politeness, and regretted to be unable to offer us refreshments, as the Canadian sloop, which was for these, was not yet returned, but every hour expected.

"This frank and fearless veteran was not at all alarmed at our appearance, or suspected that we might come to discover and betray the nakedness of the country and fort entrusted to his charge. He enquired carelessly in the object of our expedition, and made us an offer of his aid whenever he might be of any service to us; and he did so effectually. It was through his management that the British interpreter, thoroughly acquainted with Lake Ontario and its shores, agreed to conduct us to the Salmon Creek.

"This Mr. Price spent a part of his youth with *Onondago* Indians. He was in the beginning discreet enough, and civil through the whole of this excursion, but his society, otherwise far from indifferent, lost a great part of its worth by his incessant swearing; it was, indeed, if he deemed it an accomplishment. This was a pity, indeed, as he was blessed by a bountiful God with various rare endowments, a sound judgment, a lively imagination, undaunted courage, with a frame of body so strong that it baffled all fatigues; so handsome that he did not want to stoop whenever he wished to conquer. He was an ingenious mechanic, indeed, excelling to whatever he bended his versatile genius. He made an excellent violin for one Mr. Gordon, an European, who was often pleased to say in its praise, 'that in Canada it might be offered for a Cremonese.'

"This Mr. Price was our *Palinurus* as soon we had entered our bateau, which was about four in the afternoon; our raw hands rowed; Price was at the helm. We did sit on the middle bench; ere long we reached deep water. Lake Ontario resembles rather an open sea than an inland reservoir of water. You look in vain for land to rest your eye upon. We arrived with a fresh breeze at Four-Miles Point, hoisted now our sail, passed it, and obtained then a view of a range of perpendicular rocks, which rendered a landing impossible and dangerous to approach them nearer. I cannot say that I was charmed

at first with this prospect, and yet it was imposing enough; but I was become too much accustomed to peaceful rural scenes to become at once enamored with objects of grandeur, risen and protruded by the woods, the waves, and the rocks. Not one of our argonauts or he seemed pleased with the trip; what signified rowing when we might sail? Spread the canvas! How merrily glides our bateau over the waves! Bernhard, one of our hands, boasted on his seamanship and experience. He doubted not or he might bring a vessel in safety to the harbor; he had seen the narrows, between Long Island and Staten Island. Price swore that he was tired with steering, and called, with another curse, a pilot to take care of the helm. Now he placed himself between us and smoked his pipe. Our new steersman pointed every time towards shore, which he as often was compelled by a general command to steer more towards the middle, as we were now between the tremendous rocks at Four- and Nine-Miles Point. The wind suddenly increased; our pilot turned again towards the shore, and was anew, for a moment, by Price's tremendous curses, overawed to steer once more to deep water. But his increasing fear,—not longer within his control,—a desultory, animated conversation between De Zeng, Price, and myself, permitting to follow the bias of his alarming impulse, and a pretty rough western wind, carried us, within a few moments, at a distance of a few rods only towards these horrible, perpendicular rocks, of which some seemed suspended over the watery surface. We were now in an imminent danger; a shipwreck, by which the bateau must have been dashed in pieces, seemed inevitable, and no lives might have been saved except, perhaps, that of Price. At once a loud, piteful cry, 'Hold towards shore!' struck our ears. Price did tear the oar from Barker's hand, commanded to lower the sail and bring out the oars; but all in vain. The pilot wept and cried, 'Hold towards shore, Mr. Price! good Mr. Price! push on shore—I pray God Almighty—dear Mr. Price, set on shore!' Price's reply was, 'God damn you, rascal! down the sail! out the oar! obey or sink!' One of our boys sat nearly lifeless in the bow; the other near the mast, pale as death, with staring eyes and with opened mouth. The danger increased to appearance; the surge rose higher and higher; our united strength and weight, viz., De Zeng's and mine, were scarce sufficient to prevent the bateau turning upside-down; twice did I actually see a great part of the bottom, twice I did see it naked,—one-half inch more and we had been lost. At last the sail was struck, the oar out, and we were only in part exposed to the first shock, while Price, who remained calm and alert, succeeded in forcing the prow into the waves, and bringing us again in safety in deep water. When the danger was past the terror of our crew abated, and I praised in my soul the Almighty, as I do at this instant, for our hair-breadth escape.\*

"Price remained now at the helm, and we proceeded on our course with a steady breeze very pleasantly, except that De Zeng and I were thoroughly soaked over the right side from top to toe, while our three hirelings grinned that they were yet dry. This was our reward for our arduous struggle to avert a peril which threatened to overwhelm us all.

"We entered, notwithstanding the foaming breakers, a creek of the middle size, three miles to the south of the Little Salmon Creek, towed our bateau in an inlet, and chose the heights for our encampment. Before our tent was pitched and our fire in full blaze, Price and Barker returned with a large eel and huge catfish, which were more than sufficient for our supper.

"We arrived on Tuesday at the Little Salmon Creek. There was fish in the greatest abundance: Oswego bass, perch, sunfish, catfish, eel, sheepshead, similar, but superior in flavor to that species called *neus brasseus* by the Dutch, and sword-fish.† We speared a few of these and cut off their heads, armed with swords of five and six inches in length, without tasting the fish, as some of our crew pretended that it was of a poisonous nature, which I would doubt. It might be so in the sword; or it might be that this terrible weapon overawed the first examiners, and roused their imagination to give birth to similar dreams; the meat certainly appears good, being solid, white, and lined with a milky substance. The salmon collects here and in the Big Salmon Creek in nearly incredible numbers during the fall and spring.

"The soil along the shore is generally indifferent, seldom, to appearance, above mediocrity. Sand and stone at various distances, intersected by swamps, a few pine, more hemlock, and sometimes a

\* He had much better have thanked Price.

† Gar-fish.



WM. J. BABCOCK.

Photo. by Williams.



MRS. WM. J. BABCOCK.

### WM. J. BABCOCK.

William J. Babcock was born in Petersburg, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., June 23, 1812, the eldest child of Benjamin and Hannah Babcock. Both father and mother were natives of Petersburg; died and are buried there. His grandfathers, Jason Babcock, and William Reynolds, on the mother's side, both moved from Rensselaer County at an early day. They were both of English descent. His father served as colonel in the war of 1812. Their children were William J., Nelson P., Minerva, Oliver R., Amy, and Chester T. Oliver R. and Chester T. are deceased. Nelson P. is the proprietor of Babcock's Hotel, in Hoosic. Minerva has been twice married. Her first husband was Porter E. Randall; second, Harris Hopkins, both deceased. She now lives at Holland Patent. Amy, wife of Porter E. Jones, lives at Petersburg, Rensselaer Co.

William J. Babcock lived with his parents till nineteen years of age. He then bought his time of his father, and took up the mason trade, and has followed it almost continuously since. When twenty-one years of age he built a large stone cotton-factory for General William Plunket, at South Adams, Mass.; also stone cotton-factory for Brayton & Co., in North Adams, besides quite a number of the prominent stone and brick residences in both those places. In March, 1836, he moved to Utica, and was employed six months as foreman in the construction of the locks of the Chenango Canal. April, 1837, he moved to Holland Patent, where he has ever since resided. Built Ira Thompson's and Ingham Townsend's stone houses, in Floyd; Henry Miller's stone residence, Joy's Hotel, and the cobble-stone house now owned by Owen Evans, in Trenton; two stone poor-houses near Middleville, Herkimer Co.; two large residences in Newport for Perry & Sweezy; in Canajoharie, six stone dwelling-houses and three stores for Caldwell,

Loucks & Gardinier; the Baptist Church in Holland Patent, since burned; in Schoharie, Schoharie Co., the brick Dutch Reformed Church, the court-house and jail; also the stone school-house in Holland Patent. His last work was the fine stone residence near Holland Patent, built for his son-in-law, John G. Williams, which was commenced in 1872, and occupied by him Jan. 1, 1874,—one of the finest residences in Oneida County.

Mr. Babcock was married, Sept. 12, 1833, to Anna Hiscox, daughter of Gardner and Anna Hiscox. Her father was a native of Connecticut, her mother of Rhode Island. Her brothers and sisters were Pamela, Susan, Gardner, Roxanna, Amanda, and David W. All but Amanda, who died at three years of age, are married and living. Mrs. Babcock was born March 9, 1806.

Mr. and Mrs. Babcock have but one child, Fannie H., born Oct. 15, 1837. She received her education at Hobart Hall Academy, Holland Patent, and at Fort Plain Seminary; was married, Nov. 13, 1860, to John G. Williams, of Utica, N. Y., son of the veteran teacher, John Williams, deceased, who taught in Utica forty years. John G. received his education at his father's school, and at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., where he graduated in July, 1860. He has adopted the profession of a teacher.

Mr. and Mrs. Williams have one child, William J. B., born July 9, 1866.

In 1841, Mr. Babcock purchased of Joseph Stevens thirty acres of land and residence, situated a half-mile west of Holland Patent, which he occupied for many years, and still owns. At the present time Mr. and Mrs. Babcock are living with their daughter, Mrs. Williams. Mr. Babcock is Republican in politics; has served nine years as commissioner of highways.



cedar brush. As soon as you penetrate somewhat deeper in the country, its interior parts become more pleasing, the soil more fertile, more valuable the timber; beech and maple reappear, intermixed with oak and walnut. Several mill-seats are on these larger creeks.

"The wind was too vehement on Wednesday to proceed on our journey with such an ignorant and even cowardly crew; even the daring Price advised us not to run the risk; but he could not on any account be persuaded to remain longer with us. He grasped his gun, left his great-coat with us, and flew out of sight in the woods. We heard the report of a gun, another, and there was Price returned; he threw a couple of partridges at our feet and departed finally.

"We caught yellow perch which indeed was exquisite; large pickerel and pike, some two feet long. The lake became more and more tempestuous; the wind blew a gale, and our Typhoeus had left us. Now I could not conquer a rising wish to be reunited to a beloved family, dear to my heart by so many ties, and enjoy with them that placid contentment in our peaceful abode in Ulster; and when I felt that it was vain it increased for a few moments to a painful anguish. The thought that my presence would be more and more longed for every day; that it was actually required there; the roughness of our hands, with whose intimacy I became disgusted; the want of a number of comforts and conveniences to which I was accustomed, and seemed now for the first time to become sensible of; all this, with the uncertainty when we might leave this spot with safety, subdued for a while my sprightliness, and rendered me morose and sullen; but it was only a morning cloud, which passed by.

"The recollection that He who rules and directs all for the best restored my wonted equanimity, while De Zeng's insinuating address and entertaining conversation soon again brought my feelings in union with his. The violence of the tempest increased with the falling night, and did not abate till the morning, when we compelled our pilot and crew to enter once more in the bateau.

"When we perceived that Barker brought us nearly in the same situation as before, we listened to prudence' advice, and considered it our duty to land in the same creek which we had entered on Monday. We took here, after we had rowed up this creek for two miles, a large quantity of trout of various sizes, to regale us at dinner.

"Nothing, my dear sir, resembles nearer the small rivulets and canals in South Holland than these creeks, as far as these are navigable. You see the same water-plants and flowers,—in some parts the *conserve*, covering a part of the surface,—the same insects, the same serpentine windings. We took a walk after dinner a few miles in the country, following the course of the creek at some distance, where we found a rich soil, and here and there a mill-seat. A variety of huts scattered along the creek, with a sort of sheds to dry eels, was a full proof that neither here was a want of fish. The small river-lobster was here plentiful. The soil was full of stones near the creek, which diminished in proportion that we receded from it. This fertile soil was covered with some oak, beech, and maple, in some parts mixed with walnut, chestnut, and butternut. We returned about six o'clock to our encampment, but our pilot and one of our hands were unwilling to embark that evening; to-morrow morning—this night they would start—the lake was yet too high; at last, however, having prevailed on one of our lads, we got them all—willing, unwilling—in the boat. We placed him whose good will I had secured at the helm; the pilot with his mate in mutiny at the oars, and pushed forward deep enough in the lake, while De Zeng and I took a pagay in the hand to prosper our course.

"Here we met with the bateau from which the British had secured a part of the cargo of salt, permitting it to depart after the remainder had been redeemed. It proceeded to Cadaraghkui. A fresh westerly breeze with the falling evening induced us to look out for a landing-spot, in which we sooner and better succeeded than we could have expected. It was about two miles above Nine-Miles' Point; the wind suddenly increased again; we hauled our bateau on dry land so that we might not lose her during the night.

"It was now about 8 o'clock; the evening beautifully charming beyond expression; the bank on which we had pitched our tent was about four feet above the level of the shore; before our tent was a large fire in full blaze; the sky remarkably clear; a double colonnade of stately, broad-branched beech- and birch-trees surrounding our encampment, planted, as it seemed by our warming imagination, in a regular symmetry, without intercepting from our eyes the sight of the lake, which was illumed by the moon. The soil appeared tolerably

good, the bank continued to rise above us, but it was too late now for a more accurate examination. I was indeed charmed with this beautiful spot; the supper was welcome; we chatted away a part of the evening before we perceived from the snoring of our crew that it was late, and high time to lie down. My sleep was refreshing. I awoke with a renewed ardor, and roused at breakfast every soul in the tent by my uninterrupted halloos.

"At 6 o'clock we rowed already with all our might, and arrived about ten at the fort, to our great satisfaction and joy. As there remained nothing in the place to keep our curiosity alive, we had soon our dinner prepared and dispatched; when ready to start Captain Wicham, returning from the woods with half a dozen pigeons in his hand, giveth us a friendly call. We left the fort at 1 o'clock, and made our encampment that night three miles from the falls, after having walked one mile to lessen the freight of the bateau; and now, my dear sir, you will enjoy with us that we accomplish this journey without any real misfortune. The remainder must be, of course, riding post over the same ground, become now to us less interesting, and yet I wish to reserve the conclusion for my next.

"Yours."

"KINGSTON, 15 August, 1792.

"MY DEAR SIR,—Our breakfast was in readiness at an early hour, neither did we tarry long; all hands to the bateau! speed, boys, speed! and the command was promptly executed. Our boat seemed to acquire a new vigor, either that he was satisfied fully with the length of this trip, or that he actually longed for his home. We arrived at Three-River Point about seven, discharged Mr. Barker, and pitched our tent in the vicinity of his house, crowded with travelers from several batcaux and canoes, which tarried there since yesterday. Barker had caught, by throwing a line behind the bateau, four large Oswego bass, the smallest of a foot long, which was the best part of our supper.

"I had now an opportunity of examining and witnessing the truth of what the baron had told me before of the curious manner by which the chubs (triobs) hide their eggs. They deposit these along the rivers of Oswego and Onondago on shallow spots, and cover these afterwards with small pebbles, heaped in a conical form, somewhat below the surface of the water, while others were prominent above it.

"Need I tell you, my dear sir, that Fort Brewerton, which we reached at four in the afternoon, was to us a delightful sight? Captain Bingham was from home on the salmon fishery, and Captain Simonds, with the women, on a visit to the island. His eldest daughter, nevertheless, a smart young girl, prepared us a good supper,—a bass of two pounds, a dish with stewed eel, with fresh bread and butter. Our breakfast was congenial, having secured two capital eels, with a pot of milk and rice. We hurried to the island, and complimented Mr. and Madame Des Wattines, on Monday morning between nine and ten. We were again congratulated with a hearty welcome, and a new zest was added to our gratification when Des Wattines proposed to conduct us to the Fish Creek, or Oneida River, as he was compelled to go the *Oueidas* for Indian corn. His garden was yet more pleasant; its value unquestionably had increased. Head-lettuce, parsley [purslane], string-pease, and kidney-beans were in full perfection.

"They would not be refused, and seemed not satisfied before we were provided with some store of their plenty, as they were pleased to call it; and then yet they, as it were, compelled us by their kind, although nearly importune entreaties, to accept a mess of new potatoes, with a large catfish. Madame walked with us to the shore; there we slept in the bateau; one of his dogs had taken early a place in our canoe, the other did swim behind it. Madame Des Wattines, with her Camille to her bosom, her eldest boy between her, and his sister at her side, motionless, staring at us, with an expressive countenance, with features portraying what her soul so keenly seemed to feel in that distressing moment of separation,—*adieu, Des Wattines!* was all which we could distinguish. There stood that lovely, deserted fair one! Not deserted as Ariadne, but nevertheless left alone with three helpless children—alone! on an island in Oneida Lake. I turned my head from this mournful object and conquered, with some reluctance, these painful sentiments which tortured my bosom. His dog followed our bateau, swimming, and landed at length at the second island, where he continued a while barking, and then returned, as we supposed, and Des Wattines assured us, to his mistress.

"We saw before we reached the creek a summer shower, refreshing the island, on which no drop of rain had fallen since three weeks. So takes a bountiful Father care of those of His children who are destitute of every other assistance; so He waters the wilderness, refreshes the herbs in the desert, and fills the hearts of those that are languishing, with food and gladness.

"We took our dinner by Bruce, where our milk and rice, which we purchased at Fort Brewerton, was to all a palatable dish; then we bid a hearty farewell to our recluse,—presumptively a farewell forever,—and returned towards evening to the mouth of the Fish Creek or Oneida River, from which we started for our expedition. Des Wattines prepared our *soup* of eel and catfish, while we superintended the pitching of our tent and making a good fire. This was a truly social entertainment; our hearts were flushed with success, and the prospect before us of meeting ere long with our wives and children, and having passed some of the great waters of the western lakes, it rendered our feelings exquisitely delightful.

"Here we were gratified with a visit,—if it is not presumptuous to make use of such a familiar term when I speak of a casual meeting of such great folks as the first Judge Lansing, and Colonel Lewis, the attorney-general of the State, and Major Farley, who all went to attend the circuit; and yet we considered it a visit, as we, too, had been considered as great folks by some who wanted our cash, as we were the first occupants of the soil, and this, according with the gift of, I know not of what ancient or modern pontiff, if it was not St. George or St. Francis, the proprietors of the soil exclusively. We separated after conversation; they doomed to remain there till it pleased the westerly breeze to abate; Des Wattines parting from us in his bateau to the Oneida Creek, and we proceeding with our canoe to the Fish Creek or Oneida River. Here we met with one of our old acquaintance, Mr. Abraham Lansing, who, with one Mr. Fonda, went to Niagara. We stopped at the mouth of the Wood Creek. I concluded, while De Zeng with one of our lads was preparing our dinner, to take with the other a view of the Fish Creek. Before we started Captain Bingham returned with five barrels salmon, and sold us a fresh one.

"We rowed up the creek about three miles, and then landed on the side between the Fish and Wood Creeks. Here we met first with a broad girdle of fertile flat land, nearly east by west; then a long tract of pine chiefly, then beech, maple, and oak. The lower parts at this side are often overflowed. The land at the west side is much higher than that to the east. I ordered the boy to proceed higher up, and took a similar course landward in, and examined the soil from time to time, which I found generally fertile, although of a less favorable aspect towards the lake and richer again in proportion that I took a north-western course. My opinion was as much formed from the variety of timber as from the soil, which through a partial and incorrect examination might have led me astray. I reached my canoe near the mouth of the Wood Creek, entered it, and found, after an absence of three hours, the peas-porridge ready. We remained that evening two miles at this side of the Oak Orchard, where we breakfasted, and met about one mile from it Messrs. Boon and Lincklaen, who, assisted by Mr. Morris, a land surveyor, proceeded on a similar excursion. It was 2 o'clock before we arrived at the Widow Armstrong's cottage. In an instant the kettle was hung on the fire to boil our fresh salmon. We made ourselves an ample compensation for our frugal repast at breakfast. The salmon was delicious enough, although not so fat, which, no doubt, was occasioned that it was speared; but certainly this one, though considered large, was much smaller than usually those on the river the Meuse.

"Amos Fuller, who resided now with his family at the widow's till he should be successful, as he said, in purchasing a farm in this neighborhood, informed us that two — past three Massachusetts men, amongst whom one of his brothers, had taken an accurate view of the tract from this point between the Canada Creek, then westward between the Wood and Fish Creeks, and considered it upon the whole so valuable that they had offered to purchase a whole township, to pay a £1000 by the deed of the land, and the residue within a year, obliging themselves further to settle it before April, 1794, with thirty-five families.

"We heard this identical tract described by others,—ardently, perhaps, designing to take it in their grasp,—described as an indifferent tract of land, remarkable chiefly for its hemlock, pine, and swamps, which, perhaps, might fall short in defraying the expenses of its survey. This difference of opinion can only be accounted for in one way, not that judgment was biased, but that secret motives induced the one

and the other to overrate or underrate lands to facilitate its sale or purchase. *Come and see*, then, and examine for yourself and your friends. Fuller tacked his old horse to our canoe, and dragged it to Fort Bull. Here I strode on poor Rosinante, step by step, towards Fort Stanwix, where the baron after a little while arrived, having left our canoe and baggage one mile from the carrying-place by want of water. The canoe arrived next morning. We dined in part on the new potatoes of Des Wattines,—the welcome-cup flowed over,—and I sincerely thanked the baron for his hospitable reception, for his manifold services and entertaining society during a journey which required such a good companion to smooth its roughness. His lady was by her attention entitled to the same civilities. We took a cordial farewell; I stepped on my horse, which was neat and plump, rode to Whitesborough, visited Mr. Platt (once to be compared to Noordkerk, of Amsterdam), and then made a call to the good-hearted Hugh White, asked for their commands, and slept that night at Old Fort Schuyler, by Mr. Hansje Post. I was again on horseback early in the morning on Friday, and crossed the river. My oiled-silk surtout coat defended me from the rain, which continued without interruption from five to till eight. I had missed the road near the German Flatts, but met good people, who, with kindness, convinced me that I was on a bye-path. They had observed my inattentive mien, and asked me where I went to. I crossed again the Mohawk, took breakfast at Mr. Aldritz's, visited the Rev. Rosekrantz, and arrived at Captain Ballinger's, where I obtained for my dinner good chicken-broth. I stepped at four on my horse, and associated to another traveler passed Canajohari, baited our horses by Hudson, crossed the Mohawk for the last time, tarried about an hour at the Widow Schuyler's, and slept that night nine miles farther, at Bankert's Inn, much fatigued and thoroughly wet by a copious perspiration.

"The sight of several fields, from which they were reaping the rye, of others where the sheaves stood in array, made me double my speed. Looking steadily forward, and little caring of what I left behind, I discovered first at Simon Veder's, at Caughnawaga, that I had left my spurs; it was fortunate that I was not in want of these for my good horse. I breakfasted at Putnam's on Trip's hill, staid over noon at Mabee's, six miles from Schenectadi, without tasting a morsel, providing quietly for my beast, as the landlady declined the trouble to prepare a roasted chicken for my dinner. I might have got some pork. I enjoyed the satisfaction to find the Rev. Romeyn with his lady and family in a perfect health. A good dish of tea, with the delightful society of that respectable clergyman, revived my spirits so that I passed two agreeable hours with them. I rode the same evening yet five miles farther, and was before eight next morning under the hospitable roof of my worthy friend, Dr. Mancius.

"The Rev. De Ronde, a clergyman of fourscore years, who, expatriated from one of the Land Provinces and settled in this State many years past, was to officiate in the Dutch church. I was tempted to be one of his hearers. His subject was rich enough: 'Who shall slay us what is good? Let the light of your countenance arise upon us, O Lord!' A Bonnet, a Hulshoff, a Chevalier would have delivered a master-piece. The good old father, I believe, did as well as he could. But accustomed as I was to dainties, it was a hard fare to digest a coarser meal. In this respect, my dear sir, the time for our adopted country is yet to come, and I doubt not it will, but thus far we are yet behind. I must acknowledge, however, I did not hear your New York clergy. If I had done so I might have been prompted by justice to a recantation.

"I retreated after dinner in silence from the city, with the fear of the constable, ignorant that I did attend divine worship in the worship continually before my eyes; slept at Cosockie,\* and rode early on Monday morning through an incessant rain to Mr. Sax, in the *Imbroglio*. Let not your warm imagination make you suppose that your learned Sax, of Utrecht, whose talents I so often admired, and who deserved so well the applause which he earned by his *Oromaticon*, had transplanted himself in the neighborhood of the beautiful Hudson; then you could not have been long in suspense while I made such a speed towards his house. No, sir! It was the honest and industrious Hans Sax, perhaps descending from the same lineage. My breakfast was soon in readiness, and I could not deny him the satisfaction to give him the outlines of my excursion. From here I continued my route to Captain Hendrick Schoonmaker, where I took a dish of tea till a heavy thunder-shower

\* Cosackie.

shall have passed. My patience was exhausted at length, as the day was far gone, and submitted to ride nine miles farther, through a violent rain, before I could reach my dwelling. But not one single drop made any impression, except on my hat, face, and hands, thanks to my silk oiled coat.

"Joy was legible in every countenance; my heart was glad and thankful when I did see me so cordially received, when I felt myself embraced with so much tenderness by all who were so dear to me.

"My dear John alone suffered under an intermittent fever, but that unwelcome visitor left us ere long, so that everything is again in its old train; the children at school, father in the field, mother unwearied, attentive to her many domestic concerns; all is bustle; ten loads of hay, eleven of rye, and fourteen of wheat are secured; the remainder mowed and reaped in the field, so that I must take hold of a few moments early in the morning and late at evening.

"My companion, more sanguine in his projects and more ardent in their pursuit, had a much higher conception of this tract than your friend; to him it was superior, far exceeding all that he had seen, in situation, in luxuriant fertility, in natural riches. No doubt it was gifted with it; it might, by an active industry, be transformed in an Eden! It may be so; it may be that his views are nearer the truth; he had been on that spot before me, but it did not appear to me under such high glowing colors. I did see some very indifferent parts; I meant to have discovered several barren spots; but in what tract of land extended to 6 or 100,000 acres shall similar spots not be discovered? Perhaps these may even exist to a much larger amount than I do suspect where we did not penetrate. The soil, in my opinion, is even less rich than that in Whitestown and at the Oriskany Creek, but its cultivation shall be easier; it shall not bake, it shall not be hardened in the same manner in a dry season.

"I visited and examined this tract with the view to fix there my permanent residence, and obtain a valuable possession for my children and your family. My dear friend had always an equal share in these my contemplations and pursuits. I did not shrink at meeting in face some hardships, but visited it, and endeavored to examine it from creek to creek, not only near the water-side, but often several miles in the interior, to obtain a sufficiently correct knowledge of its situation, of its real and relative value; and in this mind I do not hesitate to make you this frank and honest confession, that I have not yet encountered in this State an equal extensive tract of land on which I should prefer to end my course, if joined by a few respectable families, in the vicinity of a tolerable settlement, of which, if my wealth was equal to its acquisition, I should, in preference to all which I have yet seen, desire to secure its possession.

"All the informations which I have been able to collect are in unison with my views, so that hereabout shall be the happy limit of our wanderings, under God's blessing. Several families have engaged to move thither, if I can procure them lands at a moderate price. Give now once more a proof of that undaunted courage, so often tried and found adequate to the task you manly engaged in. Here the execution is chiefly in our hands; who could hesitate who crossed the Atlantic, not for the sake of lucre, but to secure for himself and his family an asylum against civil and religious oppression? You do not yet regret this step, and then I advised you to follow my example, and so you did. Here I may speak with greater confidence. I have been on the spot without interest, unprejudiced, as our actual residence is certainly desirable in several points of view. There all its improvements are of my own creation, not without great expense, not without unrelenting personal exertions; there I am first beginning to gather the fruits of my labor, and have the well-grounded prospect of increasing advantages; there I am surrounded by kind neighbors, and at no great distance by respectable families, who treat us rather as near relatives than strangers, whose good-will and kindness we have earned, and, as we flatter ourselves, secured. But you, my dear sir, know too well that I have not yet learned to go by halves, that reluctantly I submit to disappointments, and venture rather a fresh struggle, whatever may be the risk, than to give up a well-digested plan. You know that the yet required expensive intended improvements are made impossible, though not thro' my own fault, neglect, or carelessness, but, happy for me, through them in whom I placed an unbounded confidence. Inform me of your plan and sentiments without disguise. My determination may be mollified; it cannot be shaken.

"Adio.

Yours sincerely."

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, STITTVILLE.

An organization was effected here by this denomination as early as about 1836-40, and a small frame church was built on the hill near the present site of the railway station. About 1860 it was removed to its present location, and some \$3000 expended for repairs upon it. The present value is about \$4000. The membership is quite large, and the pastor is Rev. Mr. Miller, of Floyd.

### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, HOLLAND PATENT.

"From the first settlement of the town, the families of Judge Van der Kemp and Colonel Mappa were constantly in the habit of meeting together for religious services. After some time a school-house was erected, in which the first settlers used to meet for public worship. The Rev. Mr. Fish, a Presbyterian clergyman and a native of New Jersey, was the first preacher who visited the town. . . . It must have been within three or four years after the settlement commenced, for he is found named as the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Holland Patent, which was formed in 1797. The Presbyterian Church at Trenton village was organized at an early period.\* Previous to 1822 the Rev. Dr. Harrower preached alternately at the village and Holland Patent."† The former records of the church at Holland Patent are lost, so that little is known of its early history. "In 1812 a Congregational Church was formed at the Patent by the Rev. Elijah Norton, to which he preached as 'stated supply' a short time, and was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Harrower, who preached for both Presbyterians and Congregationalists, who met together for worship at that place and at Trenton village. On the 2d of January, 1821, near the close of the labors of Dr. Harrower in this place, the two churches united, and assumed the name of 'The Church of Christ in Holland Patent.' In 1822 the Rev. William Goodell was regularly installed its pastor."‡ Revs. Stephen W. Burrill and James W. Phillips were successors to Rev. Goodell. The present pastor is Rev. James McK. Brayton. The society has a good membership, and supports a flourishing Sabbath-school.

A Unitarian Church at one time had an existence at Holland Patent, services being held in connection with Trenton village. It has no pastor at present.

### BAPTIST CHURCH, HOLLAND PATENT.

This church was constituted March 26, 1812, with sixteen members. Its first pastor was Elder Joel Butler. In 1813 a small house of worship was erected. After Elder Butler, some of the early pastors were Elders Norman Guiteau, Simon Jacobs, J. Stevens, Griffith Jones, Dyer D. Ransom, Robert Z. Williams, Nathaniel Wattles, and Thomas Roberts. In 1840 the present stone church edifice was built, at a cost of \$3000. The present pastor is Elder J. S. Webber. Membership in February, 1878, 163; Sabbath-school with over 100 members, of which J. N. Jacobs

\* Old building abandoned and no society now in village.

† Jones.

‡ Ibid.

is Superintendent. The value of the church and parsonage is about \$12,000.

#### ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, HOLLAND PATENT.

"On the 25th of April, 1821, the Rev. Henry Moore Shaw, James Wetmore, and others took the preliminary steps to incorporate this church at Holland Patent, and the records show that it was fully organized on the 21st of June of the same year. Rev. Henry Moore Shaw was chosen Rector; James Wetmore and Abraham Diefendorf, Wardens; and Aaron Savage, Seth Wells, Robert McArthur, Samuel Candee, Bryant Youngs, John P. Warner, Samuel White, and Aaron White, Vestrymen. The society has now a good church edifice and parsonage."\* The communicants number about 40; J. H. Wetmore is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and Rev. W. H. Dean is the Rector.

There are also at Holland Patent a *Welsh Methodist* and a *Welsh Congregational Church*. Neither has a large membership nor a regular pastor. The pulpit of the former is supplied by Rev. Thomas T. Evans.

#### REFORMED CHRISTIAN (OR UNITARIAN) CHURCH OF TRENTON VILLAGE.

Previous to the organization of this church, the "United Protestant Religious Society" was formed, in 1803, and incorporated in 1804,—dissolved in 1811. The Christian Church was organized in March, 1806, and Rev. John Sherman was appointed first pastor. He preached until March, 1810, when he resigned. Rev. Isaac B. Peirce became the second pastor, in 1815, and resigned in 1842. His successors have been Revs. Edgar Buckingham, Thomas W. Brown, John B. Wight, Charles Ritter, B. S. Fanton, Mr. Ritter a second time, Jefferson M. Fox, and William Silsbee; the latter coming in July, 1867, and being duly installed as pastor June 1, 1868, since which time he has remained in charge. The number of members of this church is at present about 20. A Sabbath-school is sustained, with Rev. Mr. Silsbee as Superintendent. The original frame church edifice is still in use. Oct. 10, 1874, a memorial tablet of brass, mounted on black walnut, was erected in the church, with the following inscription: "To the dear memory of Sophia Apolina Mappa (obt. Jan. 7, 1861) and Cuneira Engelbertha Van der Kemp (obt. Jan. 3, 1868), to whom this church owes a large measure of its prosperity and purity, this tablet is erected, A.D. 1874, by the congregation with whom they worshiped, aided by generous friends who loved and revered their example." The tablet was manufactured by the Messrs. Lamb, of New York City, and was the fulfillment of a design long cherished by the friends of these excellent women. The number of contributors to the memorial was about 30.

#### THE WELSH CONGREGATIONALISTS

have a neat frame church at Trenton village, in which services are occasionally held. The society has no regular pastor, the one from Holland Patent preaching here part of the time. The membership is small.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, TRENTON VILLAGE.

The organization of this society dates back forty years or more. The first meetings were held in an old store which was built by John Billings, on the site now occupied by the church. The present edifice was built about 1847, and is a tasty frame structure. A cabinet-organ of the Wood pattern has recently been placed in the church. The present membership of the society is about 70. The pastor is Rev. Charles E. Babcock. Rev. Mr. Thomas, a Presbyterian minister residing in the village, is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which possesses a small library.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, PROSPECT VILLAGE.

In 1841 a union society was organized at this place, and a church built, and dedicated in January, 1842. The property was afterwards deeded to the Methodists by the agent of the Holland Land Company, Charles A. Mann, of Utica, from whom all the property in the village was procured. The church is still used by different societies, the Methodists and Free-Will Baptists being the principal ones. The membership of the Methodist Society is about 40, and the pastor, Rev. J. L. Short, of Remsen. A union Sabbath-school is sustained, with a large membership. Its Superintendent is E. E. Whittemore, the teacher of the village school.

#### THE FREE-WILL BAPTIST SOCIETY OF PROSPECT

was organized March 28, 1857. Its membership is at present about 40. The union church is occupied by it a portion of the time. Its pastor is Elder J. M. Langworthy, of Utica.

A society of

#### CLOSE-COMMUNION BAPTISTS

was organized here about 1820, with Elder John Farley, the first Baptist minister who located in the village, as its pastor. This society has become merged in the Free-Will Baptist Society. Previous to the organization of the Close-Communion Society, a cemetery association was formed, known as the "Baptist Society of Prospect," and the cemetery was donated to it by the Holland Land Company. The first burial in this lot was that of the remains of Cyrus Farley, a son of Elder John Farley, about 1820-21. Before the present union church was built the meetings were held in the school-house.

#### A WELSH BAPTIST CHURCH

formerly had a local organization at Prospect, but its members have since associated themselves with the one at Remsen.

#### THE WELSH CALVINISTIC CHURCH, PROSPECT,

was organized about 1857. Present frame church built about 1860. Present membership about 30. Services are held every Sunday. John T. Jones is Superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

#### MORIAH WELSH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, PROSPECT.

Meetings were held by members of this denomination as early as 1853, but it was not until 1863 that the society was incorporated and a church built. The first preacher

\* Jones.



stationed here was Rev. Hugh Williams, of Plainfield, who ministered to this congregation two years. Rev. Robert Evans was afterwards located here in charge. The church is now supplied by different ministers, having no regular pastor. Its membership is about 30. David Griffith is Superintendent of the Sunday-school. The church is a neat frame building.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH, TRENTON FALLS, was formed about 1833, with 39 members, and the present frame church erected in 1838. Among the pastors of this church have been Elders A. F. Rockwell, John Stevens, Jesse Jones, R. Z. Williams, Van Rensselaer Waters, James Mallory, — Salmon, Philander Persons, and others.

#### A WELSH METHODIST CHURCH

is located south of South Trenton, and occupied by an English Methodist Episcopal Society, whose pastor is Rev. Mr. Wright, of Trenton village.

#### A WELSH BAPTIST CHURCH,

in the same locality, has been abandoned and the society broken up.

#### THE "NORTH DEERFIELD AND SOUTH TRENTON" CHURCH (UNION),

at South Trenton, is now occupied by the Baptists and Presbyterians. The Baptists have no regular pastor; the Presbyterian minister is Rev. J. McK. Brayton, of Holland Patent.

#### TRENTON VILLAGE.

The original name of this village, as mentioned in Mr. Seymour's address, was Olden Barneveld, and under that name the place was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed April 9, 1819, the territory included being described as follows, viz.:

"Beginning at the corners of great lots numbers one hundred and two, one hundred and three, one hundred and eight, and one hundred and nine, in Servis' Patent; and runs from thence south seventy-five degrees thirty minutes east, along the south line of great lots numbers one hundred and three and one hundred and four, till it intersects the Steuben Creek; from thence north eight degrees east, till it intersects the Cincinnati Creek; from thence north seventy-five degrees thirty minutes west, along a line running parallel to the north line of great lots numbers ninety-one and ninety-two, until it intersects the west line of lot number ninety-two; from thence south fourteen degrees thirty minutes west, along the west line of lots numbers ninety-two, ninety-five, one hundred, and one hundred and three, to the place of beginning."

The village of Trenton was incorporated by an act passed April 26, 1833, with slightly different boundaries from the above. Its charter was amended April 30, 1864, taking up the tract to the Utica and Black River Railway, and a second time amended, April 25, 1870, changing the boundaries to their present location. The records of the village of Olden Barneveld are not to be found, consequently a list can only be given of the trustees of the village of Trenton from 1834. They are as follows, viz.:

1834.—Benjamin Brayton, John Mappa, Luther Guiteau, James Birdsell, Daniel Warren, Jr.

1835.—James Douglas, David R. Case, Thomas Tanner, Jr., Ezra M. Birdseye, Thaddeus Ball.

1836.—John Mappa, Thomas T. Worden, Daniel Warren, Jr., John Billings, John W. Tanner.

1837.—John Mappa, Thomas T. Worden, Thomas J. Douglas, Ananias Horton, Benjamin Tanner.

1838.—David Storrs, Thomas Powell, John Billings, Peter A. A. T. Van der Kemp, Benjamin Brayton.

1839.—Luther Guiteau, Daniel Warren, Jr., Isaac Utley, John Clark, James Birdsell.

1840.—John Mappa, George W. Doty, Philetus Newcomb, Thomas T. Worden, Luther Guiteau, Jr.

1841.—James W. Watkins, James Birdsell, James Douglas, David Storrs, P. A. A. T. Van der Kemp.

1842.—L. Guiteau, Jr., Jonah Howe, James Cole, Daniel Watkins, T. T. Worden.

1843.—James Douglas, John Billings, Ezra M. Birdseye, James W. Watkins, Thomas Powell.

1844.—L. Guiteau, Jr., John Clark, Jonah Howe, Geo. W. Doty, Nathan Cole.

1845.—J. W. Watkins, James Birdsell, Thomas J. Douglas, Thaddeus Ball, Nathan Cole, Jr.

1846.—Thomas T. Worden, L. Guiteau, Jr., Daniel French, Jonah Howe, Daniel Watkins.

1847.—James Birdsell, James Douglas, E. M. Birdseye, John Billings, Nathan Cole.

1848.—Thomas Powell, T. T. Worden, L. Guiteau, Jr., Jonah Howe, Samuel Talcott.

1849.—Warren Dodge, J. W. Watkins, Philetus Newcomb, Frederick Bull, Richard James.

1850.—L. Guiteau, J. Howe, J. Cole, John Evans, Jr., James Birdsell.

1851.—L. Guiteau, Daniel French, John Roberts, Jacob Wicks, James Evans.

1852.—Thaddeus Ball, D. B. Worden, Addison Fuller, G. L. Skinner, Thomas Tanner.

1853.—Nathan Tyler, Jonah Howe, John Roberts, Jas. Evans, John H. Smith.

1854.—L. Guiteau, D. B. Worden, John Evans, Jr., Jonah Howe, Nathan Tyler.

1855.—James Evans, John Roberts, Ezekiel Lovell, Welcome Vincent, Richard James.

1856.—G. L. Skinner, T. J. Douglas, G. French, T. T. Worden, M. Miller.

1857.—Jacob Wicks, Addison Fuller, L. Guiteau, James Cole, Phineas Birdsell.

1858.—G. L. Skinner, T. J. Douglas, D. B. Worden, G. W. Storrs, James Evans.

1859.—A. Fuller, John H. Smith, John Roberts, Griffith Prichard, David Evans.

There is no further record until

1864.—William W. Wheeler, Ezra Green, Albert Tower, Daniel French, Jr.

1865.—Jacob Wicks, H. S. Stanton, Jerome B. Watkins, Hugh Abrams.

1866.—John G. Jones, J. B. Watkins, Warren Reeves, Sylvester Sandford.

1867.—No record.

1868.—Daniel French, President; W. W. Wheeler, L. B. Worden, James Evans, John G. Jones, Trustees.

1869.—D. French, President; James Evans, J. G. Jones, Claudius Vickery, L. B. Worden, Trustees.

1870.—Hugh H. Jones, President; C. Vickery, Thomas J. Lewis, J. G. Jones, Adam G. Griffiths, Trustees.

1871.—Levi Wheaton, President; J. G. Jones, A. S. Skiff, T. J. Lewis, C. Vickery, Trustees.

1872.—Daniel French, President; J. G. Jones, A. S. Skiff, Frederick A. Smith, Thomas J. Lewis, Trustees.

1873.—Albert S. Skiff, President; Martin Newman, D. French, Jr., Frederick Smith, T. J. Lewis, Trustees.

1874.—A. S. Skiff, President; George Keeler, J. B. Watkins, Thomas C. Hubbard, T. J. Lewis, Trustees.

1875.—A. S. Skiff, President; D. French, Jr., Philip Egert, William Boullian, John Hughes, Trustees.

1876.—A. S. Skiff, President; L. B. Worden, J. L. Plumb, Jerry George, Fred. A. Smith, Trustees.

1877.—William Boullian, President; Nathaniel Tyler, Ezekiel Lovell, Daniel French, Jr., H. R. Dowus, Trustees; R. L. Guiteau, Clerk; Jeremiah Baker, Street Commissioner; Byron G. Barker, Treasurer; John M. Hicks, Collector.

One of the early settlers at the village was Elizur Skinner, who was originally from Connecticut, and came here from Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., about 1809–10. He located first on a farm two and one-half miles above the village, and soon after removed to South Trenton, where for a year he kept a public-house. During the war of 1812–15 he returned to Trenton village, and kept for four years the hotel now occupied by G. L. Skinner. This hotel was built by Judge John Storrs.

Two stores were built and opened at the village at an early date, one by Peter Remsen and the other by Douglas & Billings. Their proprietors handled large amounts of grain, and in the latter store, still standing, and occupied by Egert & Pritchard, the grain rattles through the crevices occasionally from where it has lain so many years. The present firm of Egert & Pritchard have a very extensive business for a country establishment.

The post-office at the village was established about the year 1800. Dr. Luther Guiteau, who located here in 1802, was for some time postmaster, but resigned in favor of his brother-in-law, John Billings, who settled in 1804 and was appointed in 1805. He held the office about sixty years, and at his death was the oldest postmaster in the United States. The present incumbent is Griffith Pritchard.

Luther Guiteau, M.D., is the oldest practicing physician in the town, and is located at Trenton village. The other physicians of the town are Drs. E. D. Raynor and — Spencer, of the village; D. A. Crane and Norton Wolcott, of Holland Patent. Dr. Crane is next oldest in practice to Dr. Guiteau, and came to this town from Marcy.

A fire company was organized in the village, May 26, 1834, consisting of nineteen members, of which Thomas T. Worden was chosen captain, and Thomas Tanner, Jr., second in command. A small hand-engine had previously been purchased, and in 1835 it was repaired. How long the fire department had an existence we are unable to state, but it is without a "local habitation and a name" at present.

#### BARNEVELD LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

In 1874 a room was offered for the use of a library by Mr. Jacob Wicks, in a block built for stores, and

a subscription paper was circulated for the purpose of raising funds sufficient to furnish the room and purchase books. The sum of \$99 was subscribed, together with a number of books. On the 21st of November, 1874, the subscribers met at Dr. Guiteau's, and organized a body called the "Trenton Library Association," and adopted a constitution of fifteen articles. The name was afterwards changed to the "Barneveld Library Association," in memory of the original appellation of the village. By gift and purchase two hundred and forty volumes were obtained, but on the 17th of March, 1875, the library was destroyed by fire, with the exception of forty volumes, Mr. Hicks' entire block being burned. At a meeting of the citizens it was resolved to revive the library; \$118.75 were subscribed for that purpose, besides more than fifty books, and in just three weeks after the fire the library was again in running order. By the end of April it contained three hundred and fifty volumes, of which only sixteen had been purchased, the rest having been donated. Donations of books arrived from various parts of the country, in response to published appeals for assistance, and before the close of 1875 more than twelve hundred volumes were in the library. Munificent donations were received, and in July, 1875, the "Barneveld Library Association" was duly incorporated.

As a start towards means for erecting a separate building for its use, Mrs. Pauline E. Henry, of Germantown, Pa., offered \$100, which has since been received. Another subscription of \$77 was raised to purchase a site for the building, which was finally accomplished at a cost of \$100. In 1876 a fourth subscription was started, and when it had reached \$1200 the building was commenced, the corner-stone being laid July 27, 1877. It is constructed of Trenton limestone; outside dimensions, 40 by 26 feet; cost, including site, about \$1700. The present officers of the Association are Dr. Luther Guiteau, President; Robert Pritchard, Vice-President; William Silsbee, Secretary; Robert Skinner, Treasurer; H. S. Stanton, Thomas Lewis, John Hughes, George W. Wheeler, Mrs. Robert Skinner, Directors.

The use of the library is free to members of the Association; those not members are required to pay five cents per week for the use of books. A natural history cabinet has been commenced. The "Trenton Lyceum" and lodge of "I. O. G. T." meet in the building weekly. There were in February, 1878, in the library over thirteen hundred volumes, classified in eight divisions, as follows:

Religion and Theology.....	163
Science, Philosophy, and Natural History.....	124
History and Travels.....	260
Biography.....	139
Works of Fiction.....	268
Poetry and the Drama.....	103
Periodicals.....	84
Miscellaneous.....	253
Total.....	1394

The business of the village of Trenton in 1878 may be summed up as follows: two general stores, one druggist, three blacksmith-shops, two wagon-shops, one harness-shop, one tailor-shop, one cooper-shop, two hotels, a school-house, town-hall, three churches, the Barneveld Library, a grist-mill and butter-tub factory, a planing-mill, a furniture-store, one undertaking establishment, two meat-markets, and a

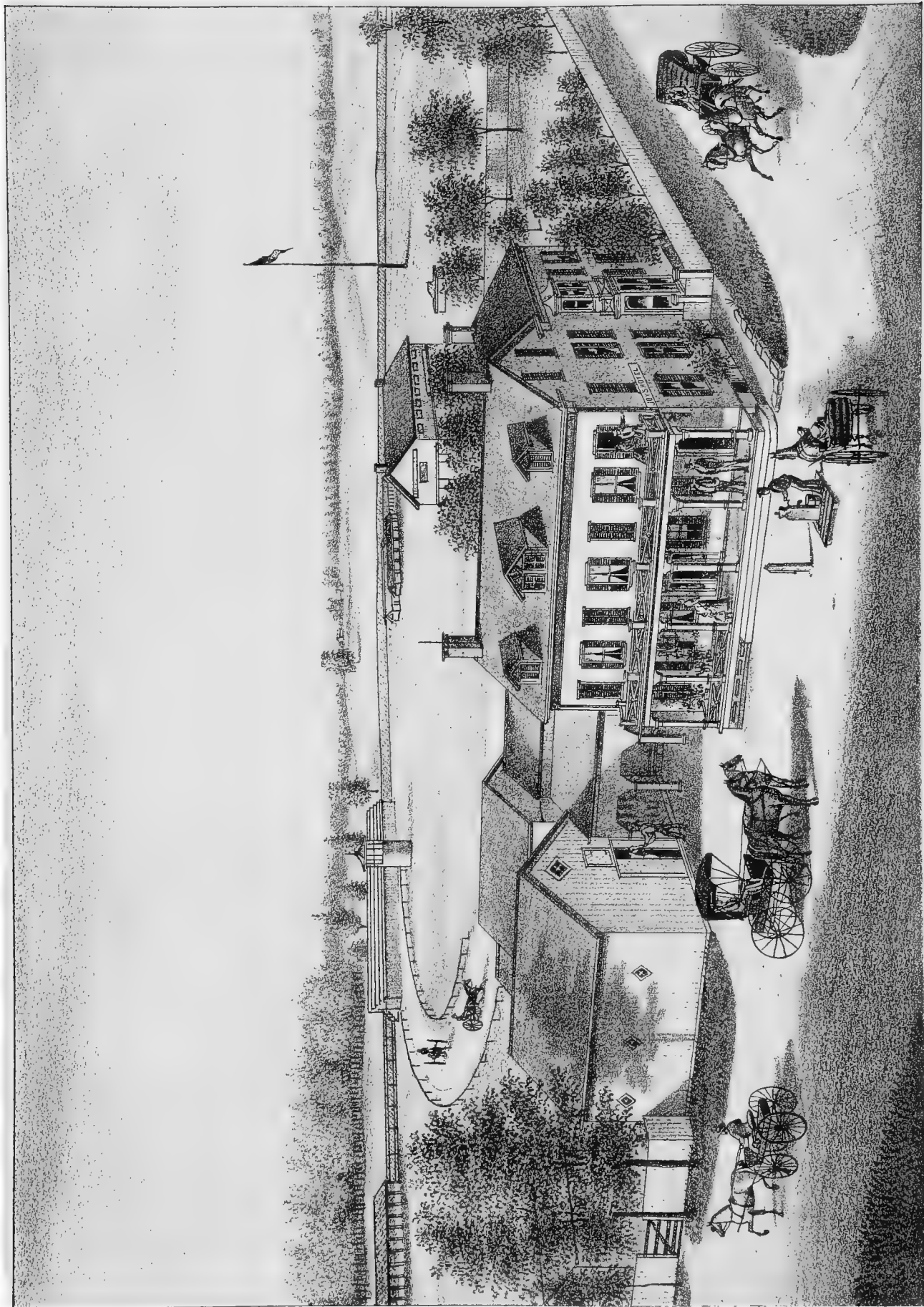


SYLVANUS FERRIS



"UNION HALL" WM P. DODGE, PROPRIETOR, PROSPECT, ONEIDA COUNTY, NEW YORK.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.



"HOTEL AND FAIRGROUNDS." HENRY JOY, PROPRIETOR. TRENTON, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

barber-shop. The population of the corporation numbers about three hundred.

#### HOLLAND PATENT.

This village takes its name from the large tract of land, principally in this town, including about 20,000 acres, and "granted by the British Crown to Henry, Lord Holland, and by him sold to Seth Johnson, Horace Johnson, and Andrew Craige. Under their direction it was surveyed and divided into lots of about 100 acres each, in July, 1797, by Moses Wright, a surveyor, then residing in Rome.

"At the time the Johnsons came upon the patent, Noah Simons, who also claimed to be an owner of it, was engaged in making a survey, but soon left, and never came to the patent afterwards."\* The heirs of Noah Simons afterwards went to considerable expense in tracing out the title in England, and found the record of the original conveyance to their ancestors. If attended to in season the tract could have been secured to the Simons family, but on examination they found that the Johnsons and Craige had so long since sold the whole of their rights to the settlers that they were barred by the statute of limitations.

"Seth Johnson, the senior partner of that firm, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, Nov. 2, 1767, and died while on a visit to Holland Patent, Dec. 8, 1802, and was the first person buried in the burial-ground he had given for the use of settlers upon his lands.

"A few families moved upon the patent previously to 1797, having purchased of Simons. The date of the first settlement cannot be precisely ascertained. One of the author's informants was of the opinion that Holland Patent was settled a little earlier than Trenton village. Of the settlers under the title of Simons, Rowland Briggs, Eliphalet Pierce, Eliphalet Cotes, Benjamin White, and a few others, who purchased of Simons, repurchased of the Johnsons and Craige. Soon after the survey the proprietors (Johnson and Craige), wishing to establish an actual and permanent settlement, sold one-quarter of the patent to Bezabel Fisk, Pascal C. I. De Angelis, Hezekiah Hulbert, and Isaac Hubbard, for the location of which these four drew shares, after selecting two lots each. In this way a nucleus was formed, around which gathered a band of hardy pioneers, the descendants of whom to this day bless their memory. They encountered many hardships, and suffered from many wants and privations. Bears and wolves were also quite too plenty. One of these pioneers, Eliphalet Cotes, was at the killing of forty-nine bears. It was the uniform custom when they met for public worship to take with them their guns, and on one occasion worship was adjourned that they might repair to the neighboring forest to kill one of the pests of the pig-sty,—a bear. Mrs. Kelsey, the wife of an early settler, having been to Whitestown to dispose of some of her handiwork, on her return became lost in the woods, and for the want of a more convenient sleeping apartment spent the night in the top of a tree; she climbed to a sufficient elevation to save herself from being made the supper of some of the wild beasts, which had almost undisturbed possession of that section of country. She did not very highly enjoy the music of her serenaders, although they were adorned with the moustaches and whiskers so necessary to modern musical excellence, yet she comforted herself with the reflection that if she had been less fortunate in securing a place of safety she would soon have lost all power to listen to the music, harsh as it was. Daylight, however, made her persecutors retreat, and she reached home in safety."†

Of the four persons who purchased one-fourth of the Holland Patent and settled upon it in 1797; Hezekiah Hurlburt died in January, 1800, while on a visit to Connecticut, aged fifty years; Bezabel Fisk died also in Connecticut, aged eighty-eight years; Pascal C. I. De Angelis died in Holland Patent in 1839, aged seventy-six years;

Isaac Hubbard died in Ashtabula Co., O., in 1848, aged ninety-nine years.

#### HOBART HALL ACADEMY

was incorporated by the Legislature in 1839, and P. C. I. De Angelis was its first president. This is now used as a union school building.

A post-office was established here subsequent to 1804, previous to which date the only one in town was at Trenton village. This office was on the route from Utica to Sacket's Harbor, and weekly trips were made by a carrier on horseback. The present postmaster is Watson Williams.

The large brick building known as the "Clarendon Hotel" was erected in 1876 by Hamlin Williams, and cost, including furniture, \$20,000. It was built principally for the accommodation of summer boarders.

The village contains 2 hotels, a union school, 5 churches, 5 stores, a wagon-shop, several blacksmith-shops, and a post-office.

#### STITTVILLE

is a small village in the southwest corner of town, containing 2 stores, a post-office, blacksmith- and wagon-shop, 1 shoe-shop, 1 harness-shop, an old tannery (not now in operation), a cider-mill, a large cheese-factory, owned by A. G. Bagg, a Methodist Episcopal Church, and a knitting-factory, established in the spring of 1878, by John S. Maxwell, employing about 35 hands.

The post-office at Stittville was established about 1851-52, and William Grant was appointed the first postmaster. The present incumbent of the office is F. C. Mizer.

#### VILLAGE OF PROSPECT.

This enterprising village is located in the northeast part of town, on the West Canada Creek, at the upper or "Prospect Fall." Colonel Adam G. Mappa was with the surveying-party which laid out the village, and while standing on the brow of the hill above the basin and looking eastward across the creek valley and upon the varied scenery, exclaimed, "What a beautiful prospect! I propose we call this place Prospect," and so the name was given it. Truly is the location beautiful. "Prospect Fall," the first of the Trenton falls, is about 24 feet high, and extends in semicircular form across the stream, here quite broad. In high water the darkly-rushing torrent pours in an unbroken sheet over the wall of rock, and roars and foams on into the narrow gorge below and towards the more majestic cataracts farther down the stream.

The first store in the village was opened by George Watkins and John Owens, in the brown building now used as a dwelling, and standing near the old hotel under the hill; this was in 1823. Before establishing himself in the mercantile business, Mr. Watkins had taught school in the village. His father, Phineas Watkins, was an early settler of the town, locating near what is called "Birch Ridge." The Watkins family was from Berkshire Co., Mass., and settled first at Little Falls, Herkimer Co., N. Y., removing afterwards to Trenton.

The school-house in which Mr. Watkins taught was a frame building, with a wide fireplace, and stood on what is known as the Jenkins property, now owned by James Roberts. Mr. Watkins was among the earliest teachers in

\* Jones' Annals.

† Jones.

this building, which was erected soon after a saw-mill had been built on West Canada Creek.

A saw-mill was built on the Herkimer side of the creek by John G. Squires, and another on the Oneida side,—the latter owned for many years by George Watkins, who was the proprietor of a considerable amount of land along the creek. After dissolving partnership with Owens, in 1830, Mr. Watkins moved upon the hill in the village, where his widow now resides, and lived there until his death, Feb. 21, 1871. He did much towards building up the place, and was one of its prominent citizens.

The oldest resident in the village is Smith Crosby. He was born in July, 1803, on the farm settled by his father, Judah Crosby, about a mile north of the place. The elder Crosby died when the son was but a small boy. He was of English descent, and, with two of his brothers, settled very early in this part of the State. The union church at Prospect was built by Smith Crosby.

The grist-mill on the creek at Prospect was built by George Watkins, after his saw-mill was in operation. It at present contains three runs of stone, and does a good custom business. It is now the property of William Griffith, who also owns the tannery near by, built by Mr. Watkins about 1845. The latter building has been remodeled and enlarged, and furnishes work for five hands besides Mr. Griffith and his son. Water-power is used exclusively, except for heating the tannery, where steam is used. The business of the tannery amounts annually to \$50,000 or \$60,000, and that of the grist-mill, which manufactures large quantities of feed, from \$12,000 to \$13,000.

The Prospect post-office was established as early, probably, as 1815–20 (?), and the mail was carried on horseback between here and Remsen. The present postmaster is G. Wheldon.

"Union Hall," the large hotel in the upper part of the village, was built by Clark Hoyt about 1825, and is at present owned by William P. Dodge. A large hall is connected with it, for the accommodation of dancing-parties and audiences to various lectures, concerts, etc. During the summer season the hotel is filled with guests, who come to this locality to spend a few months in pleasurable recreation. "Mine host" and his well-kept house are deservedly popular with the traveling public.

"Goshen Hall," formerly well known as "McMaster's Hotel," is located in the lower part of the village, and was built probably by Porter Davis, at an early period in the settlement of the town. It was at one time a great resort for teamsters and travelers, but in later years the custom has been transferred principally to the "Union Hall."

The *Prospect Band* was organized July 24, 1871, with eight members; has at present twelve pieces of the Slater manufacture, and is an excellent band, considering the time it has been in practice. Its leader is Julius A. Farley.

*John T. Thomas Post*, No. 39, *G. A. R.*, was chartered May 3, 1875, with 22 members, the person for whom it was named having been killed in the service. Sixteen persons who enlisted from Prospect are now deceased, the majority of them dying or being killed while in service. The room occupied by the Post is in the upper story of the building owned by G. B. and George R. Farley, and

was furnished by the Post. The officers for 1878 are the following persons, viz.: Commander, A. B. Smith; Senior Vice-Commander, J. G. Burney; Junior Vice-Commander, G. W. Laraway; Quartermaster, M. Boh; Surgeon, Dr. George Morey; Chaplain, C. P. Lounsbury; Officer of the Day, A. E. Jones; Officer of the Guard, G. W. Fay; Sentinel, John Santmire; Adjutant, George R. Farley; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Ed. Jones; S. M., H. Lamb. The membership was 18 on the 1st of March, 1878.

*Rescue Lodge*, No. 475, *I. O. G. T.*, also uses the hall for meetings. This Lodge was chartered Jan. 25, 1877, with 26 members, and is at present in a flourishing condition, with a membership of about 60.

There were on the 1st of March, 1878, in Prospect village, seven stores, two hotels, a two-story frame school building, four blacksmith-shops, one wagon-shop, two cooper-shops, two shoe-shops, a tannery, a grist-mill, a post-office, a Post *G. A. R.*, a Lodge *I. O. G. T.*, a marble-shop, three stone-quarries, doing a large business (one, owned by Thomas & Jones, furnishing stone for the government building at Utica; one worked by William Perkins; and the other by — Callahan, of Utica), and a population of about 350.

#### GANG MILLS

is a small village on West Canada Creek, partly in the northeast corner of the town of Trenton, but principally in Herkimer County. A saw-mill was built here as early as 1810–12 by a man named Corp. An extensive saw-mill was built here about 1850, and is now the property of Messrs. Hinckley & Ballou. It has been greatly enlarged, and has a capacity for sawing five to six million feet annually. Lath, joists, broom-handles, etc., are manufactured. The water-power is one of the best in the State. These mills give employment, in the forest and at the mills, to a large number of men, and in prosperous times of business furnish comfortable support to nearly one thousand persons, including the employees and those depending on them.

In the Oneida County portion of the village there are a store, a blacksmith-shop, a wagon-shop, and a large hotel. On the Herkimer side are the post-office, established about 1873 (W. H. Stanton, postmaster), a store, a large planing-mill, and a broom-handle factory.

#### SOUTH TRENTON.

This village is located in the southeast part of the town. Mention has already been made of Cheney Garrett and others who located here early, and the following items were furnished by Mr. Garrett's son, John P. Garrett, now residing at the village.

Cheney Garrett was from New Haven Co., Conn., and purchased 104 acres and some perches of land from the Holland Land Company, upon which most of the village of South Trenton now stands, the deed having been made July 18, 1796. John P. Garrett's residence is upon a portion of it. Cheney Garrett came to Utica in 1794, and worked there at the carpenter's trade for two years, after which (1796) he removed to South Trenton. He first built a log house, in which he lived five years, and in 1801 erected the house now occupied by his son. In this latter building he kept public-house for twenty years or more, it



being the first tavern in the place; he had also kept travelers in his log house. Mr. Garrett was the first settler in this locality, and died in 1845. His father, John Garrett, came to the town about 1798-1800, and his house was built in 1801. He was a school-teacher, and taught here until he was nearly eighty years of age.

The first store at South Trenton was a small establishment kept by Hugh Williams, from Liverpool, England. The building he occupied was purchased of Cheney Garrett. The latter built a saw-mill on Nine-Mile Creek as early as 1796. A grist-mill was built on the same stream within recent years, but has been destroyed by fire. There have also been a mill for cleaning clover, a flax-mill, and a peppermint-still, the latter owned by Origen Perkins, who was afterwards killed in California. A brick-yard was established about 1837 by H. W. and J. P. Garrett (the former still owning it), and Cheney Garrett made brick very early about three-fourths of a mile above the village.

South Trenton post-office was originally established some three miles south of the village, on the old Utica road; but the one at the village was established about 1832-33, with Daniel Schermerhorn as first postmaster, and the old office was discontinued. The present official is W. P. Jones.

South Trenton contained in the spring of 1878 one store, one blacksmith-shop, one harness- and shoe-shop, one hotel, one wagon-shop, a fine two-story frame school-house, built in 1877, a brick-yard, a church, and a post-office. Nine-Mile Creek flows through the village.

The Summit House, midway between the villages of Trenton Falls and Prospect, was built in 1871, and opened as a resort for summer boarders in the spring of 1872. It is a fine brick building, and during the hot season is filled with tourists and pleasure-seekers, many being turned away from lack of accommodations. William Perkins, the proprietor, is a grandson of George Perkins, who came to the town about 1808, from Enfield, Conn., and occupied the farm where William Perkins now lives. His son, Elam Perkins, lived on a portion of the homestead originally taken up by the elder Perkins; and another son, Daniel, owned that part on which the "Summit House" now stands. Elam Perkins died in 1866, aged sixty-six years. Some of the boys were soldiers in the war of 1812. Mr. Perkins' farm extends to the West Canada Creek, and borders upon it, where the scenery is wild and picturesque enough to suit any taste. About a mile in distance along the stream has here been made accessible, and in visiting the far-famed cataracts no one will miss the delicious treat in store for him at the rear of the "Summit House," while the genial proprietor of this house, with his amiable and pleasant wife, may be commended to the public, or that portion of it which has as yet not made their acquaintance. Those who have stopped with them once will go again, and the same may be said of the various places for the entertainment of guests along this magnificent stream.

#### TRENTON FALLS.

This pleasant hamlet is cosily nestled among the hills at the foot of the gorge in which are located the cataracts so well known to the inhabitants of this and other lands. A grist-mill was built here about 1822 by Henry Conradt,

who lived in a small log house north of the mill; the latter is now the property of William M. Morgan. There is also a small saw-mill, built several years before the grist-mill.

The first store was probably opened by Romeo W. Marshall, about 1820. It is yet standing near the mill. A brick-yard was worked at an early date, and brick were made in it for chimneys when the neighborhood was first settled. As early as 1826-28, and possibly earlier, a post-office was established here, and Romeo W. Marshall was probably the first postmaster; the present incumbent is Michael Moore, Sr.

It is related that about 1808 the families of Colonel Mappa and others held a Fourth-of-July picnic on a large flat rock above the High Falls, which was at that time a spot very difficult of access.

In Mr. Seymour's address mention is made of Trenton Falls and the way they were brought into notice. From a small volume on this locality, published in 1851 originally, and edited by N. P. Willis, containing Rev. John Sherman's description, a few items are taken:

John Sherman was a grandson of Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; he graduated at Yale College in 1793, and settled in Mansfield, Conn., where he was ordained a Congregational minister. He resigned his charge there about 1805, having preached doctrines "rather too liberal to suit the minds of a small part of his flock," and about that time received an invitation from Colonel Mappa and Judge Van der Kemp, who, with their families, had formed a small Unitarian society at Olden Barneveld, to visit the place, which he did, staying several weeks, and preaching to them. While here, he made his first visit to the Falls, called by the Indians *Kawy-a-hoo-ra*,\* or "leaping water." Mr. Sherman was struck with the beauty and wildness of the spot, and remarked "that it must eventually become one of the great features of our continent." He returned to his home at Mansfield, and soon after accepted a pressing invitation from the society at Olden Barneveld, and March 9, 1806, was installed pastor of the first Unitarian church in the State of New York. He subsequently established an academy near the village (Olden Barneveld, now Trenton), "which was soon in a flourishing condition, and over which he presided for many years with high scholarship and ability; and in 1822 (still clinging to his old reminiscences) caused a house to be built at the Falls for the accommodation of visitors, which he called the 'Rural Resort,' the entire receipts of which, for the first season, amounted to \$187.35. In 1823 he removed thither with his family, and in 1825 a large addition was made to the conveniences of the place,—Philip Hone, of the city of New York, his personal friend, furnishing a loan for that purpose." The first visitors who slept in that house were Philip Hone and Dominick Lynch. Mr. Sherman passed his remaining years at the "Rural Resort," and made many improvements in the pathway to the Falls. He died Aug. 2, 1828, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, and at his special request was buried "on the

\* The authority is unknown for this statement, which is so commonly made, as the name in the Oneida dialect is *Date-wü'-sunt-hä'-go*, meaning "Great Falls."



grounds he so much loved, within the sound of the loud anthem of the raging *Ka-uy-a-hoo-ra*, and in the view of the 'hostelrie' he had founded. The traveler, casting his eye to the northward of the hotel, may observe on the summit of a conical hill an inclosed space beautifully shaded: there rests what remains, earthly, of John Sherman."

The present proprietor of the hotel at the Falls is Michael Moore, Sr., whose wife is a daughter of Rev. John Sherman. Mr. Moore enlarged the hotel, and has spent large sums of money in arranging it and the grounds for the comfort and convenience of his guests. He has built and cut numerous stairways and constructed foot-paths along the gorge, in order that people may safely view the beauties and wonders of Nature, which present themselves for inspection along this famous stream.

The rock is the Trenton limestone, and from it have been secured many fine geological specimens, whose age dates back to the Lower Silurian days, before the advent of man upon the earth. This rock is made up of millions upon millions of specimens of the older animal formations upon the globe, and for the best ones as high as \$75 have been paid by seekers after evidences of Nature's wondrous transformations. Mr. Moore has an excellent cabinet of these specimens. From the 1st of June of each year the hotel is filled with guests, and many picnic-parties find ample facilities in the neighborhood for enjoying themselves to the utmost. Among the celebrities who have visited the Falls are Baron de Trobriand, the poet Channing, Bishop Hobart, De Witt Clinton, John Quincy Adams, Chancellor Kent, Judge Story, Dr. Samuel Mitchell, Edmund Kean, Joseph Bonaparte, and many others.

Mr. Sherman, in his description of the Falls, written in 1827, says they are in latitude 43° 23', and 14 miles north of Utica. On the summit-elevation between West Canada Creek and Black River the distance between these streams is only three-fourths of a mile. To Mr. Sherman's description many notes were added by N. P. Willis, and the various accounts and views of the Falls are in number legion. The stream contains a considerable number of the brook-trout in some localities.

Beginning at the "Prospect Fall," twenty-four feet high, the spectator proceeds down the stream a short distance, and finds his pathway suddenly obstructed by a huge wall of rugged rock, just above the fine iron bridge which here spans the creek, and which wall he must climb over or go around. From this point the stream becomes very narrow, and up from the winding gorge comes the roar of the darkly rushing waters, heaving and foaming in their mad career, and no place of descent is found until we have reached the stairway in the rear of the "Summit House," where a small building has been erected for the accommodation of tourists seeking refreshments. Descending to the narrow ledge at the bottom of the gorge, and proceeding onward between the huge rocky walls, the locality is ere long reached which is known as the "Rocky Heart," from its resemblance to the figure of a heart on cards. All along the gorge is a seething rapid, and at its outlet is the magnificent "Cascade of the Alhambra." Here the waters seem to have concentrated their powers in one mighty effort, and burst through the rocky barrier to find peace beyond. After the last vio-

lent struggle they spread themselves in a placid basin, upon whose bosom only the flecks of pure white foam give evidence of the turmoil above. This basin is surrounded by giant walls, adown whose steep sides, in early spring, tumble great masses of rocky débris, loosened by frost, endangering the adventurous explorer, and upon whose lofty summits are aged, gnarly hemlocks and cedars, their foliage contrasting darkly with the blue sky above. Below this broad space the walls again approach each other, and at some distance is reached the "Mill-Dam Fall," fourteen feet high, and extending in an unbroken sheet across the stream; it was named from the fact that a saw-mill was at one time built at its eastern end, the timbers of which may yet be seen. Below this fall the scenery becomes more and more imposing; the rush of the amber waters, the frowning walls of rock, crowned with dark forest-trees, the roar of the cataracts, and the clouds of mist transport the beholder into almost another world, with which and the world above there seems no connection. Now the mind is thoroughly awakened to the expectant glories beyond, and the feet instinctively move more rapidly onward, for at a short distance only is seen the parapet of another fall, of greater magnitude than any yet witnessed. We pass quickly the intervening distance. We stand on the verge of the precipice, at the base of a tremendous cliff, and our souls are filled with awe at the stupendousness of Nature's wonders. Here is the "High Fall." Ah, what a concentration of beauties! The foliage upon the overhanging trees seems to sway in unison with the music of the waters, and the breezes of heaven pause for a song above the heaving abyss, kissing the leaves of the forest as they pass, and paying tribute to this most glorious of waterfalls, in point of solemn grandeur and striking beauty, in the land! In the centre of the fall a huge rock divides the waters, and rushing swiftly on either side, they plunge into the depths, more than forty feet below, and send up columns of dancing spray to greet the beholder and tell of their union with those already over. But a few rods farther the adventure is again attempted, and a second plunge of forty feet is accomplished, with a proportionate amount of noise and foam. Passing down the stairs at the upper part of the High Fall, and reaching the rocky ledge below, we proceed still on, the cliffs rising higher and higher above us, around a jutting point and underneath an overhanging shelf of rock, holding to a chain fastened with staples to the wall to prevent slipping into the dashing torrent, and at the distance of forty rods reaching the magnificently beautiful cataract known as the "Sherman Fall." Here the parapet-wall has been worn backward in one place a distance of several feet, and the volume of water becomes contracted, and pours down the narrow opening with a thunderous sound, and rushes madly on through the awful gorge, whirling and seething past the rocky battlements, and disappearing from the observer's gaze around a curve, to expend its fury finally at the "Village Fall," beyond the narrower channel, where the valley expands and the hills recede to the right and left, as if at last despairing of caging the foaming stream, and giving up the struggle without further effort. From here the river becomes smooth and placid, and in its further windings nothing can be traced of the fury of the conflict its waters have passed through.



STEPHEN CHAPMAN.



MRS. STEPHEN CHAPMAN.



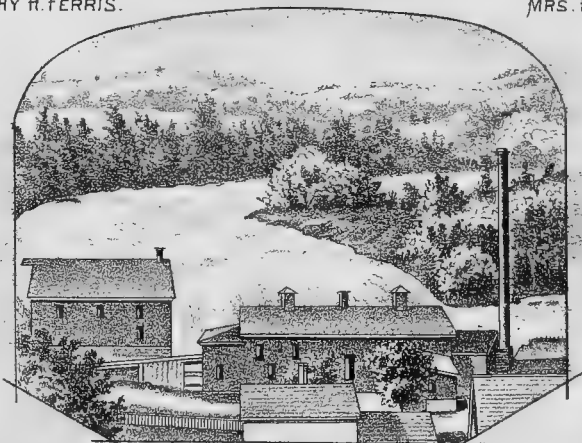
PHOTO BY BRIGGS

COL. TIMOTHY H. FERRIS.

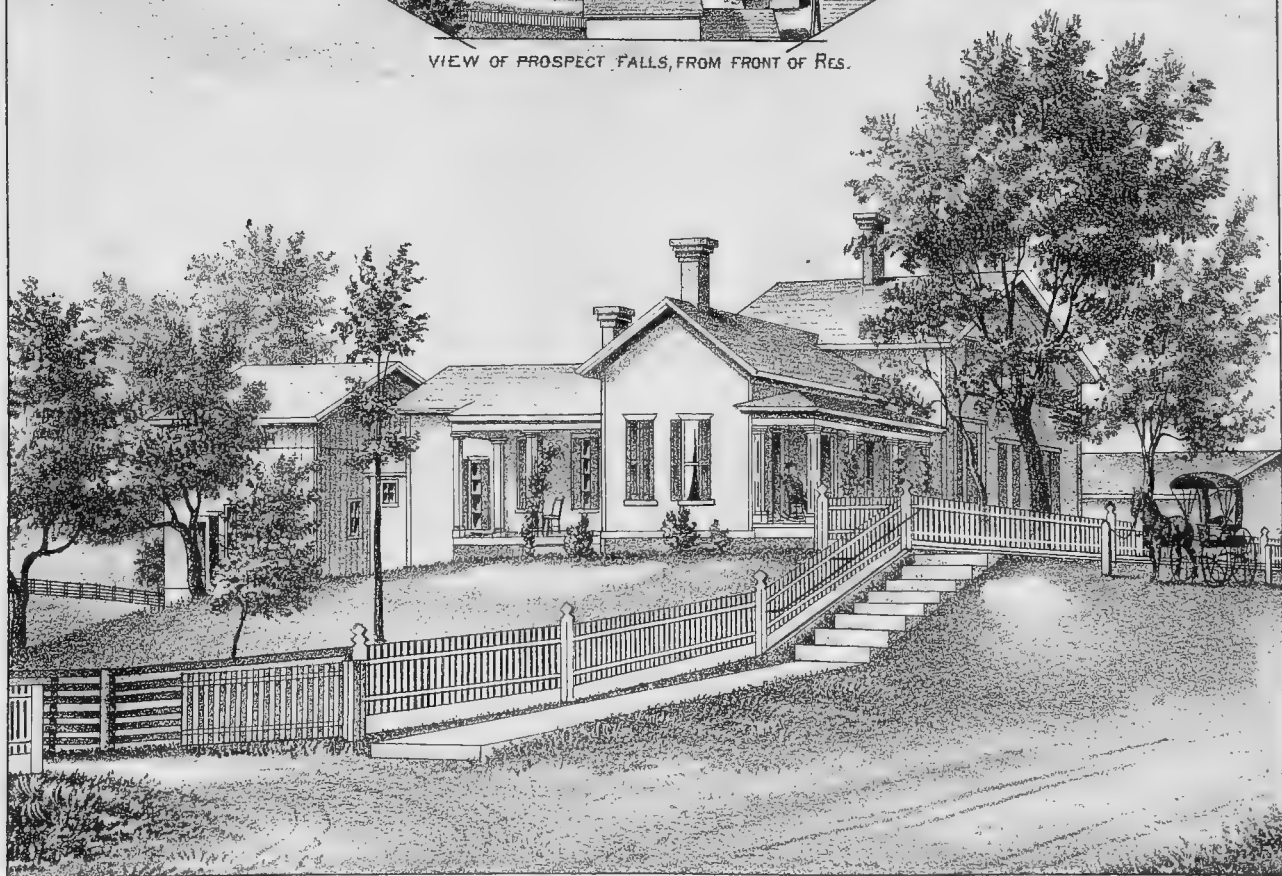


PHOTO BY WILLIAMS.

MRS. T. H. FERRIS



VIEW OF PROSPECT FALLS, FROM FRONT OF RES.



RESIDENCE OF COL. T. H. FERRIS, PROSPECT, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Those who have never visited the Falls should do so at the earliest opportunity, for a sight awaits them which will repay many miles of journeying to witness. At the village parties have engaged in the business of specimen-hunting, and supply curiosity-seekers with fossil organic remains, at various prices. From Utica the journey is accomplished by rail in less than an hour's time. The Utica and Black River Railway passes within half a mile of Mr. Moore's hotel, and trains stop at Trenton Falls Station during the pleasure season. There is a second hotel at the village, also very popular with travelers. The drives in the vicinity are numerous and pleasant. In earlier years several accidents occurred here, and a number of persons lost their lives by being swept over the Falls; but these dangers have been averted by blasting away the rock, building stairways, etc., and rendering the passage comparatively safe.

For information regarding the history of this town we are indebted to Michael Moore, Sr., and others, at Trenton Falls; Mrs. George Watkins, Mrs. Crosby, and many others, at Prospect; Mr. Skinner, Dr. Guiteau, Albert S. Skiff, and others, at Trenton village; Dr. C. A. Crane, Vincent Tuttle, and others, at Holland Patent; F. C. Mizer, Mr. Martin, and others, at Stittville; John P. Garrett, and others, at South Trenton; Thomas G. Hicks, at Joy's Hotel; the pastors and members of churches in general, and many whose names are not now recalled to memory.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### COLONEL TIMOTHY H. FERRIS

was born in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y., October 20, 1805, the fourth child of Sylvanus and Sally Ferris. There were nine children, eight of whom reached adult age. Their names were Sylvanus W., Nathan Olmstead, Sally Maria, Timothy H., William Mead, Henry, Laura, Harriet Newell, and George Washington Gale. Nathan O., Sally Maria, Laura, and Harriet Newell are deceased. Sylvanus W., William Mead, and Henry are residents of Galesburg, Ill.; George Washington Gale, of Carson City, Nevada. Sylvanus, the father, was born in Westchester Co., N. Y., March 5, 1773; the mother in Ridgefield, Conn., November 30, 1779. In the spring of 1788, Mr. Ferris came to Norway, Herkimer Co., and purchased one hundred acres of unimproved land. Returning to his native State, he married, and settled on his land in Norway in the fall of the same or spring of the next year. He was one of the most successful farmers of Herkimer County, and accumulated a large landed property there. In 1835, in company with the Rev. George Washington Gale, then of Whitesboro', Oneida Co., and others, he made a purchase of land in Illinois, upon which the city of Galesburg has since been built. In 1837 he removed there with his family. Five sons and one daughter also moved there with their families. He was closely identified with the upbuilding of the city of Galesburg and its institutions.

As a financial manager he had few equals. While a resident of Herkimer County he held the office of justice of the peace for quite a number of years; was also supervisor of the town of Norway. Possessed, in a remarkable degree, of a hopeful disposition, united with excellent good judgment, every enterprise undertaken by him prospered. Both himself and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. He died June 13, 1861; his wife, September 6, 1845.

Colonel Timothy H. Ferris was married February 18, 1830, to Eliza Ann Salisbury, daughter of Nathaniel and Anna Salisbury, of Wooster Co., Conn. Mrs. Ferris was born in Norway, Herkimer Co., June 9, 1809. Her parents settled in Herkimer County in 1797. She was the sixth child of a family of two sons and eight daughters. Two sisters and one brother are still living. Her father lived to the extreme age of ninety-five years, and saw, before his death, of children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, over one hundred. To Colonel and Mrs. Ferris there have been born seven children,—three sons and four daughters,—as follows:

Maria, born Nov. 29, 1830; wife of William Morgan, of Trenton Falls. They have had six children, four of whom are living.

James H., born May 17, 1833; married Francis M. Terry, a farmer living in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. Four children.

Harriet Newell, born Nov. 10, 1835; wife of Alexander Gray, farmer in Rome, Oneida County.

Francis M., born June 24, 1838; wife of Lyman H. Buck, farmer in Russia, Herkimer Co.

Charles S., also a farmer in Russia, born Nov. 28, 1840; married Gertrude Terry. They have two children.

Stella Eliza, born Aug. 3, 1843; wife of Herman Rice, merchant in Friendship, Alleghany Co., N. Y. Two children.

Franklin S., born Aug. 26, 1846; married to Ida S. Brayton. He lives on the homestead farm in Russia township, Herkimer Co., N. Y.

Colonel Ferris received his education in the district schools of his neighborhood; worked on his father's farm till twenty-one years of age. After marriage he settled on a farm in Norway, sold to him by his father at about its original cost. His father dealt by each of his sons in the same manner, making it a rule to settle them on a farm when they were married; *not before*. He remained seven years in Norway, then purchased a farm in Russia township, where he remained from 1837 to 1878. He then purchased of Mrs. Leroy Coon a place in the village of Prospect, Trenton township, Oneida Co., where he now resides, having retired from the life-work of a farmer.

Colonel Ferris is a Democrat in politics; has served one term as supervisor of the town of Russia. Receiving first the appointment of adjutant of the 12th Regiment, 4th Brigade, 1st Division of Riflemen of the State of New York, he was promoted successively to the offices of major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of the same regiment.

The portraits of the colonel, Mrs. Ferris, and Sylvanus Ferris, his father, with a representation of his home, appear on other pages of this work.



WILLIAM PERKINS.

## WILLIAM PERKINS.

George Perkins, grandfather of William, was born May 3, 1766, in Enfield, Conn. He married Lucy Cooley, by whom he had children as follows: George, born Sept. 20, 1790; James, born May 31, 1792; Jabez, born Aug. 17, 1793; Elam, born Jan. 23, 1800; Daniel, born Feb. 8, 1804. In February, 1808, he moved with his family from Connecticut, and settled on lot 74, buying of the Holland Land Company 112 acres, at \$10 per acre. A log house was built near the spot now occupied by his grandson, William Perkins. He died Sept. 17, 1842, aged seventy-seven years. His wife died March 4, 1838, aged seventy-three years. His son George died May 24, 1806, in Connecticut. James died May 16, 1815, at the homestead. Jabez was drowned in Fox River, Ill., May 12, 1842. Daniel died at the homestead Sept. 17, 1850. Elam, father of William, married, March 6, 1822, Anna Merriman, daughter of Benjamin and Anna Merriman, of Herkimer County. Mrs. Perkins was born Dec. 26, 1799, in Russia, Herkimer Co. Their children were as follows; William, born March 3, 1823; Louisa M., born Oct. 19, 1825, wife of George D. Egert, died Sept. 16, 1860. The father died Nov. 28, 1866; the mother, Sept. 26, 1877.

With the exception of 30 acres which Elam bought of his father, the homestead farm fell by will to Daniel. Upon the death of the latter it came into the possession of William. Including the original homestead farm, Mr. Perkins is now the owner of upward of 300 acres of land. Its eastern boundary is Canada Creek, and comprises some of the most picturesque scenery of the celebrated Trenton Falls. In 1870, Mr. Perkins erected a fine three-story brick edifice, which he has since kept open for the reception of guests during the summer season. Mr. Perkins reckons among his patrons many of the most prominent families in the State. The house commands a fine view of the surrounding country, and owing to its near access to the falls, and to the unsurpassed scenery in its vicinity, it is a most desirable home for summer guests. It is distant from the Prospect Station, on the Utica and Black River Railroad, three-quarters of a mile, and one mile south of Prospect Village.



MRS. WILLIAM PERKINS.

Born in the old frame house, still standing, erected by his grandfather, Mr. Perkins, has always lived on the homestead farm. He was married Jan. 26, 1848, to Helen H. Broadwell, daughter of William and Dorcas Broadwell, of Trenton Falls, who were among the earliest settlers of the town of Trenton. They have children as follows: Anna L., born Dec. 1, 1849, married Oct. 3, 1871, to Byron G. Barker, merchant in Trenton Village; they have one child, Frank P. Emma De Ette, born Feb. 7, 1856, living at home.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Perkins are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church of Prospect. In politics Mr. Perkins was a Democrat up to the time of the organization of the Republican party, since which time he has been identified with that party. He has served as assessor of the town for nineteen years.

## ALEXANDER PIRNIE.

This gentleman was born in Cirgill, Perthshire, Scotland, March 25, 1824, the fifth child of Alexander and Christina Pirnie. He attended the parish schools summer and winter to the age of fourteen, and winters to the age of twenty-one. He learned of his father the stone-cutting trade, and followed the business during his stay in Scotland. The sandstone-quarries of Cirgill, on the river Tay, were rented of Lord Willoughby, and worked in the Pirnie family continuously for five hundred years. His father and mother died in Scotland, the latter in 1826, the former in 1847. He sailed from Liverpool April, 1848, landing in New York in May, the first of the family to emigrate. In 1849 his sister, wife of James Irvine, emigrated and settled in Columbia Co., Wis., and are still residing there. In 1851 his brother Michael emigrated with his family, settled in Onondaga County, moved to Medina, Orleans Co., where he died. Peter, his eldest brother, died in Scotland in 1837. His sisters, Margaret and Catharine, died in infancy. Remaining with his friends in New York city about six weeks, he made his way to North Western, Oneida County, and engaged for eighteen months cutting stone for the locks of the Black River Canal. He then

superintended the construction of a bridge across the James River, at Richmond, Virginia. For six years he was foreman for Kasson & Lewis, contractors for the construction of locks and aqueducts on the Erie Canal. The Montezuma aqueduct was the heaviest work. He then entered into partnership with Arthur Lewis, above named, and built twenty-seven miles of the stone work of the Syracuse and Binghamton Railroad. Spent six years in Dundas, Canada, where he built the gas-works and many of the finest stone residences of that place. Superintended the stone work of the Hamilton and Port Dover Railroad, a road which was never completed. Built a block of buildings in Medina, Orleans Co. Superintended the construction of a bridge over Onondaga Creek at Syracuse, the Madison County reservoir for the Erie Canal, the stone culvert over Cincinnati Creek, for U. and B. R. Railroad, at Trenton, and the stone work for the Rome Iron-works.

He built the Baron Steuben monument, in Steuben; superintended the building of Kingsford's starch-factory, at Oswego; also the reservoirs for the Erie Canal at Woodhull and Sand Lakes, in the North Woods. These works, with many others of lesser note, will stand as enduring monuments of his mechanical genius. In August, 1864, he enlisted in the 5th New York Engineers. Soon after joined, as private, the 189th Regiment, New York Volunteers. Served in thirteen skirmishes and engagements, the principal of which were Hatcher's Run, Five Forks, and Appomattox Court-House. He received an honorable discharge May 30, 1865.

He was first married September, 1852, to Mary McClellan, daughter of William McClellan, of Richland, Oswego Co. Christiana, William, and Alexander were their children; the former, wife of F. Pride, a farmer living in Richland. His wife died December, 1857.

His second wife was Jane McClellan, sister of his first. By her he has seven children, viz.: Mary L., Katie M., Jennie A., Edwin J., Roscoe C., Annie G., and Allen S. All except Christiana living at home. Mr. Pirnie still carries on the stone business, his boys managing the farm. In politics he is Republican. Is a member of the Masonic order, also of the Good Templars.

A sketch of his residence, with portrait of Mr. Pirnie, appears on another page of this work.

#### FRANCIS GUTEAU

was born in Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., March 24, 1825, the second child of Samuel and Nancy Guiteau. The father was born in Lanesborough, Mass., June 6, 1789; the mother in Middletown, Conn., Dec. 18, 1789. Their children were Harriet E., born Dec. 16, 1823, wife of Enoch Candee, farmer, living in Trenton; Francis, subject of this sketch; Laura E., born March 31, 1829, married to Chester Wells, a farmer in Trenton, died Jan. 17, 1851; and Frederick Irving, who died in infancy. When seventeen years of age Samuel Guiteau took up some wild land in Trenton, now owned by Mrs. Henry Shelden. From small beginnings he accumulated a handsome property. He married Nancy White, Dec. 18, 1821. She was the daughter of Samuel and Annie White. Her father settled in Trenton in 1815. She is still living with her daughter-

in-law, Mrs. Francis Guiteau. Samuel Guiteau was a man honorable in all his dealings, prompt in business, loved and respected by all who knew him. Both himself and wife were for many years members of the Presbyterian church of Holland Patent. Mr. Guiteau died June 10, 1851.

Francis Guiteau received his education in the district school and in Holland Patent Academy. He married, March 22, 1860, Mary E. Hutchinson, the eldest daughter of John and Eliza Hutchinson, residents of the town of Marcy. Mrs. Guiteau was born April 17, 1830. Their children are Mary Elizabeth, born May 25, 1862; Harriet Eliza, born Oct. 5, 1864; Laura Frances, born Dec. 5, 1866; all living at home. The first two years after marriage Mr. Guiteau lived with his father. In 1862 he purchased what is known as the Wolcott Place, 86 acres, to which he afterwards added 25 acres. Except the house, most of the improvements were made by him.

In politics Mr. Guiteau was a life-long Democrat. For many years he was in delicate health, and was a great home man. He died of consumption, Aug. 9, 1872. A representation of the home and portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Guiteau appear on another page of this work.

#### DR. D. A. CRANE

was born in the town of Marcy, formerly Deerfield, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 11, 1821, the third son of Asa and Mary Crane. Their children were George C., Isaac H., Delos A., and Mary. All with families, and living in the town of Marcy, except the doctor. His father was a native of Connecticut, and settled in Marcy in 1797. His mother was born in Lanesborough, Mass. The father died April 7, 1876, aged ninety-six years; the mother, Feb. 22, 1873, aged ninety years.

Dr. Crane received an academic education at Whitesborough Academy, studied medicine with Dr. F. B. Henderson, of Whitesborough, one of the most eminent physicians of the county. He received his medical diploma from the Castleton Medical College of Vermont, in 1844. Commenced the practice of medicine at Holland Patent the same year, and is still in the full practice of his profession at the same place. Has been United States examining surgeon, appointed under the authority of the Commissioner of Pensions since 1863. Has been identified with the Republican party since its organization; a Whig prior. An active man in his party, frank in avowing his sentiments, firm in maintaining them. Has served nine years as supervisor of the town. The doctor is a great lover of the fine arts, and has one of the best private libraries, medical and general, in the town.

He has been twice married. He married Julia A. Knibloe, daughter of Anson and Harriet Knibloe. Harriet J., wife of Dr. W. M. Perry, of Verona, Lee Co., Miss.; Frank D., living at home; and Ida M., wife of C. M. Leffingwell, of Rome, N. Y., are their children.

His first wife died Aug. 29, 1863. His second marriage was Oct. 17, 1864, to Anna Perry, daughter of John and Mary Perry. Mrs. Crane was born in Trenton, July 22, 1840. They have one child, viz., Mary Winifred, living at home. The residence, with portrait, of the doctor appears on another page of this work.



## GEORGE WATKINS

was born in Berkshire, Mass., Nov. 22, 1798. His father, Phineas Watkins, was twice married, and by his two wives he had fourteen children. George was the second child by his first wife. His parents moved from Massachusetts to Little Falls, N. Y., and remained there one year. They then settled in Trenton. The father died July 14, 1848; the mother Sept. 14, 1827.



*George Watkins*

George was early thrown on his own resources. He received his education principally from John Sherman, son of Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Mr. Watkins taught the district schools of the neighborhood until he had accumulated a capital of \$300. He then entered into copartnership in the mercantile business with John Owens, in the village of Prospect, in a two-story frame building, still standing opposite the lower hotel. It was the first mercantile enterprise in the place. He sold his interest to his partner, stipulating with him not to engage in the business again in Prospect under a forfeiture of \$500. He paid the forfeit and opened a store, first occupying a room in the Union Hall Hotel building; then moving into a building which has since been burned. He next purchased the building now occupied by the post-office, and remained in business there until it was given up to the management of his son, George W. Watkins.

Mr. Watkins became a large owner of real estate. He was owner of the Basin property, built the flouring-mill there, owned a number of farms in Trenton, in Russia, Herkimer Co., and in the State of Wisconsin. In all of his real estate transactions he was uniformly successful. At one time he engaged extensively in the manufacture of potash.

He was three times married. His first wife was Lovina

Farley, daughter of Rev. John and Susan Farley, by whom he had three children, viz.: Helen M., wife of S. Albertus Chapman, a farmer residing at Unadilla Forks, Otsego Co., N. Y.\* George W., who succeeded his father in the mercantile business at Prospect; was married to Abbie Pitman, by whom he had two children,—Jesse, who died in infancy, and Lula A.; he died of consumption, July 29, 1867. William H., who died in infancy.

His first wife died Aug. 7, 1840. His second wife was Eliza Farley, sister of his first wife. By her he had three children, viz.: Marion L., wife of Duane L. Merri-man, living in Prospect; they have two sons,—George L., and John. Charles H., who died in infancy. Carrie E., wife of W. W. Jones, also living in Prospect; three children,—Bertie D., deceased, Frank W., and Lyle Everett.

His second wife died Feb. 21, 1871. Sept. 25, 1851, he married Mary C. Kelsey, daughter of Anson and Catherine Kelsey. Her father was born in Trenton. Her mother was a native of Williamstown, Mass.† They had one son, Jesse H., who lived only one year and eight months. Mr. Watkins for many years was the leader of the Republican party in his neighborhood, and the leading business man of Prospect.

## WILLIAM P. DODGE.

Caleb Dodge was one of three brothers who emigrated from England and settled in the town of Belcher, Mass. He married a Miss Roberts, a native of Wales. They had ten children, seven sons and three daughters, who lived to adult age. Parker Dodge was their fourth child, born in Belcher, March 15, 1763. He married Elizabeth James, who was a native of Massachusetts. Came to Herkimer County, Fairfield township, when about twenty-five years of age, and was married there. By her he had seven children, six sons and one daughter. Gilbert Dodge was their youngest son, born in township of Russia, Herkimer Co., Aug. 18, 1815. The latter was married Oct. 13, 1839, to Marietta Coon, daughter of William and Sarah Coon, of Rensselaer county. Mr. Dodge has been a resident of Prospect for thirty-two years, and is still living there. His children are William P. Dodge and Hatty. The latter is the wife of William Wentworth, a farmer living in Lowville, Lewis Co. They have one child, Ada.

William P. Dodge was born in Gouverneur, St. Lawrence Co., Feb. 4, 1843. Was three years of age when the family moved to Prospect. Received his education in Prospect Academy. Married Feb. 9, 1864, Mary Ann Owens, daughter of Evan and Honorah Owens, of Remsen. Mrs. Dodge was born June 2, 1843. They had one son, Frank, born Aug. 24, 1866, died March 21, 1870. Mrs. Dodge died Feb. 12, 1874.

Mr. Dodge married Jan. 20, 1876, Jennie F. Mealus,

\* Minnie H., wife of William Baumes, merchant in Beloit, Wis., and George S., who died at two years of age, are her children.

† Her father was for several years hotel-keeper at Holland Patent, on the spot where the Clarendon now stands; from there he removed to Remsen, thence to Prospect, where he was the first proprietor of Union Hall Hotel at that place.

Mrs. Watkins received her education at Mrs. Willard's seminary, at Troy, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church at the same place. She taught school about five years.







Barcel C. D. Anzels -  
[Decorative flourish]

daughter of Lorenzo D. and Susan M. Mealus. Her father was proprietor of the Union Hall Hotel, at Prospect, for ten years. Mr. Mealus died Sept. 26, 1875. Mrs. Mealus lives with her daughter, Mrs. Dodge. Mr. and Mrs. Dodge have one child, a son, Glenn M., born Dec. 24, 1877. Mr. Dodge engaged for six years in the drug business at Prospect. On the 1st of March, 1876, he purchased the Union Hall Hotel, of Prospect. In politics he is Republican. Though not himself a seeker for office, he is one of the most active and efficient workers of that party in the county. But Mr. Dodge is best known as the genial and popular proprietor of Union Hall Hotel, at Prospect, and any one who stops with him for the season, to enjoy the pure and bracing air of that locality, or makes his house the starting-point for a fish or hunt in the north woods, will not soon forget the always-courteous and hospitable attentions of "mine host" of Union Hall.

#### PASCAL CHARLES JOSEPH De ANGELIS

was born on the island of St. Eustatia, one of the West Indies, Oct. 14, 1763. Pascal Constant Petit De Angelis, his father, was of Italian ancestry. Family tradition says he was the younger son of a noble family resident at Naples, Italy, and was destined for the church. This not being suited to his inclination, he escaped from home-control and went to sea. He died suddenly at Newport, R. I., in the year 1770. He married Hannah Le Moyne, daughter of Captain Charles Le Moyne, and granddaughter of the Sieur Charles Le Moyne, a native of Sables-d'Olonne, near Rochelle, France, and who was one of the distinguished Le Moyne family that furnished a governor of Montreal, a governor of Rochefort, a governor of Cayenne, and two governors of Louisiana. She died Aug. 6, 1804. Mary, a sister of Hannah Le Moyne, who late in life became a resident at Holland Patent, in the town of Trenton, and whose remains rest in the cemetery at that place, married Jean Marie Vallet De Fayole, who was aide-de-camp and secretary to the governor at Cayenne, where Captain Charles Le Moyne, her father, resided after he retired from the sea.

The subject of this sketch, born on an island in the sea, naturally became a sea-farer. He was but seven years old when his father died. His mother, who subsequently married Colonel Seth Warner, a distinguished Revolutionary soldier, gave him a liberal education. He was an excellent English and French scholar.

Mr. De Angelis was engaged in the United States service in the Revolutionary war, from June, 1776, to its close. Among his papers we find the following account of his first experience in that war:

"In the month of June, 1776, I enlisted under Captain Seth Warner, and went on board the galley 'Trumbull,' at Hinesburgh. We went down Lake Champlain with the fleet commanded by General Benedict Arnold. General Waterbury was second in command, and Colonel Wigglesworth officiated as commodore. In the month of October we engaged the British fleet in an action which lasted about eight hours. Night put an end to the battle. The enemy retreated. That night we ran through the British fleet and made the best of our way for Ticonderoga. The third day three of the British fleet came up with us; viz., a 20-gun ship and two 16-gun schooners. One galley being ahead, we received orders from General Arnold to heave to and engage the British. General Waterbury was astern. The ships first fired one gun, then, in a few minutes, three guns, and General Waterbury struck his colors; then Arnold and three gondolas

made for the shore and blew up their vessels. We proceeded to Ticonderoga about June 1."

In the year 1780 he served nine months, in the Second Regiment of infantry of the State of Connecticut, under Bezaleel Beebe, lieutenant-colonel commandant.

In November, 1781, he served on board of the brig "Lady Green," mounting 14 guns, commanded by Captain Joseph Smith. In Cumberland Bay, on the south side of Cuba, after a short engagement, in which he was wounded, he was taken prisoner by the "Childress," a sloop of war, commanded by Captain Chamberlin, and carried to Jamaica and put in prison. In August, 1782, he made his escape and went to London in a merchant-ship, where he was impressed into service upon the hulk "Nightingale," and then taken to the "Scipio," a 64-gun ship, bound for the East Indies on a three-years trip, under Captain Mann. He escaped from this vessel, went to Portsmouth, and was there when peace was restored. He returned home Oct. 13, 1783, the day before he was twenty years old.

This is but a brief portion of his experience in the Revolution. His extreme youth prevented him from holding offices.

After the war he followed the sea, making East Haddam, Conn., his land home till 1795, and during this time owned and commanded several merchantmen, which plied between our ports and the West Indies.

He married Elizabeth Webb, daughter of William Webb, at Saybrook, Conn., on the 8th day of March, 1791. She was a lady of good family, and a faultless wife and mother. She died at Holland Patent, Jan. 21, 1851.

In 1795, possessed of large means, he came with his family to Oneida County. There accompanied him Bezaleel Fisk, Isaac Hubbard, and Hezekiah Hurlburt. These four men bought equal shares of the tract of land known as the Holland Patent, so called because the original patent was granted to Lord Holland. Here Mr. De Angelis underwent all the hardships and privations of a frontier life. He came, however, to make a home, and he spread out his capital in saw-mills, grist-mills, blacksmith-shops, etc. From the necessity of the case he became the village esquire. This was in the old days, when these officers were chosen from "the good and lawful men of the best reputation in the county." He was not a politician, nor an office-seeker, yet we find him frequently figuring in the county and State conventions of his time. The old court records show that for a long time he was a member of the Court of General Sessions of this county, and frequently presided over its deliberations.

Mr. De Angelis was the father of eleven children, five of whom are still living. William Webb De Angelis, a son, now occupies the old family homestead at Holland Patent.

It is worthy of remark that the name Pascal has been preserved in the family for four generations.

Mr. De Angelis was six feet in height, straight as an arrow, had black eyes, a prominent nose, a high forehead, an elegant figure, and commanding presence. He was a faithful, devout Christian, and a member of St. Paul's Church at Holland Patent at the time of his death, which occurred Sept. 8, 1839.

## EPHRAIM WILLARD

was born in Weathersfield, Conn., Oct. 6, 1772, the second child of Simon and Sarah Willard. The children were as follows, in the order of their birth: Sarah, Ephraim, Simon, Eunice, Mary, Elias, Elias (2d), Rossiter, George, and Betsey; all deceased except Betsey.

Ephraim Willard married Lucy Griswold in May, 1797, and in February of the same year moved from Weathersfield and settled in Trenton, taking up one hundred acres of unimproved land, and living near the spot now occupied by the homestead. They had children as follows:

Lucy F., born Oct. 23, 1798; wife of Horace Woodbridge, farmer in Trenton; died Feb. 11, 1876. Three children living and three deceased.

John, born June 27, 1800; died Dec. 8, 1800.

John G., born Feb. 25, 1802; died Feb. 4, 1859. Settled in Ohio and died there, leaving four children.

Mabel B., born April 16, 1804, died April 2, 1844.

Daniel S., born Nov. 13, 1806; died June 2, 1868. Four children are living in Mankato, Minn.

Harriet, born Jan. 21, 1809, died Nov. 3, 1828.

Salome, born Aug. 4, 1811; married Allen Seymour, March 2, 1831; died in July, 1872. Four children.

Mary R., born July 27, 1813; owning and occupying the homestead-farm.

Mr. Willard died April 8, 1813. Mrs. Willard carried on the farm after his death, and outlived all but three of her children. She died June 30, 1865. She was the daughter of Ozias and Anna Stanley, of Weathersfield, Conn., and was born April 17, 1777. There were fifteen children in the family, viz.: Anner, Mary, Lucy, John, Justus, Samuel, Lydia, Ozias, Thomas, Lucy, John, Sarah, James, Mabel, and Nancy. All deceased, but their descendants are scattered over many States of the Union.

Mrs. Willard was a member of the Presbyterian Church of Holland Patent. In an obituary notice, published in the *Utica Herald*, the following is said of her:

"During a residence of more than two-thirds of a century in her adopted home, her own generation testify that she was a faithful follower of Jesus; the second generation blessed her as she spoke of pardoning mercy and redeeming love; and the third, in the day of tribulation, received consolation from her, who had ever found her Saviour a friend that sticketh closer than a brother. Without fear or regret she passed down into the valley of the shadow of death."

## F. A. WILBUR.

Samuel Wilbur, with his wife Anna, daughter of Thomas Bradford, came from Doncaster, in the south part of the county of York, England; settled in Boston in 1634. In 1637, he, with seventeen others, was banished from that colony for nonconformity to the creeds and ritual of the Church of England. They left Boston, and with William Coddington for a leader, purchased the island of Aquiduc of the Indian sachems Canonicus and Miantinomi. They called their new home Rhode Island, in memory of the Isle of Rhodes, to which it is said it bears a striking resemblance. In 1638 we find them a body politic, with William Coddington for governor, and Samuel Wilbur as assistant. Aaron Wilbur, a descendant of Samuel Wilbur, was born in Rhode Island, July 22, 1753. He married Elizabeth Manchester, a resident of the island, in the year 1773.

He was an officer in the Revolutionary war. Soon after his marriage he emigrated to Trenton, Oneida Co., and purchased a farm of Colonel Mappa, then known as Oldenbarnavelt. They had seven children, four sons and three daughters. Barnabas Wilbur, his second son, married Nancy Ford. They had four sons. His second son, Francis A. Wilbur, married Harriet C. Sperry, and now inherits the same homestead that his grandparents did in 1773. They have two sons.

## CHAPTER XLII.

## VERNON.

THE town of Vernon occupies a position southwest of the centre of the county, and has an area of 23,710 acres. It was formed from portions of Westmoreland and Augusta, Feb. 17, 1802. A part of Stockbridge, Madison Co., was taken off in 1836. The greater part of the town is in the Oneida Reservation. A portion in the southwest corner is included in the Stockbridge tract. The various patents in town are Van Eps', Wemple's, Sargent's, Bleecker's, and Baschard's. The Oneida Reservation was purchased of the Indians in 1795, and sold at auction in 1797. Oneida Creek forms most of the western boundary of the town, being also the county line, and Skanandoa and other smaller streams are also within its limits. The following geological description of this town is from the pen of Henry A. Williams, of Vernon village, and was inserted in Judge Jones' "Annals":

"The geology of the town is exceedingly simple. Commencing on the Verona line, upon the road leading from Verona village to Vernon village, and from thence southwesterly on the former turnpike leading to Peterboro', we pass over in succession the Clinton, Niagara, Onondaga salt, water-line, and Onondaga limestone groups. In many places the rocks are seen in place by the roadside. Diverging a short distance on either hand from said roads suffices to bring into view the five groups in the order named.

"The *Clinton Group* enters the town on the northeast. In area it is wedge-shaped, its base of about three miles lying upon the east line of the town. The mass as exposed is about four feet thick.

"The *Niagara Group* is next in order. It enters the town on the east, and follows nearly the line of the turnpike, being seen at the east on the south side, and at the west on both sides. The first point exposed is in a field near Calvary Wetmore's; it is next found in the bed of the Skanandoa at Stone's factory, from which it may be traced in the bed of the stream as far down as the turnpike bridge. At J. L. Williams' grist-mill it is again found forming cliffs, more or less precipitous, for two hundred rods, on both sides the creek. It is also seen on the farm of C. McIntosh, forming the bed of Mud Creek for a short distance. The upper layers are thick beds of impure limestone; the lower (two-thirds of the whole), crumbling shales. The rocks, where exposed, are from twenty to thirty feet thick, and highly concretionary throughout,—concretions from half an inch to three feet in diameter.

"The *Onondaga Salt Group* is more largely developed, it being thicker and more extensive in area than all the others. Its northern boundary is but a short distance south of the turnpike, rising immediately above the blue limestone of the Niagara Group. It may be seen on all the roads leading south from the turnpike, on the slope above C. Wetmore's, above Stone's factory, at the house of Eliakim Root, on the farm of Adna Clark, also of Clark McIntosh, and finally at the Indian saw-mill. These localities are all within a few rods of the turnpike. Its southern bounds are not as easily traced; but on the southeast it nearly or quite approaches the Augusta line, and as we

descend into the valley of the Scanandoa it may be seen forming the bed of the creek, back of L. T. Marshall's, and may be traced westerly to the hills between Scanandoa and Oneida Creeks, then turning northerly it appears largely on Sargeant's hill, on the hill back of Mr. Jacobs', and both sides of the hill at the Pixley school-house. The lowest division of the group, consisting of red and green shales, is well developed. No fossils have been observed in this group in the town.

"The Water-Lime Group is of very limited extent. The hill back of Mr. Jacobs' is in part composed of it. It is seen above Mr. Huett's, and also near Mr. Flint's. It is possible it exists in the southeast part of the town.

"The Onondaga Limestone Group is more limited in extent than the last, covering but an area of a few acres, capping the hill back of Mr. Flint's, and appearing on the road from Mr. Flint's to Orris Freeman's. These rocks are the highest in the town, geographically as well as geologically. The fossils peculiar to the group are found here. In the above survey of the regular rock formations, the nomenclature adopted in the natural history of the State has been followed. It only remains to notice the drift.

"The Hudson River Group, which lies a few miles north, and the Clinton Group, lying upon the northern boundary of the town, seem to have been largely broken up, and their materials constitute an abundant portion of the pebbles found in the fields. On that singular isolated hill, observed to the right of the road leading from Vernon Centre to Augusta, were found many stones of the former group. The rocks of the Clinton Group are mostly of a yellowish color, owing to the decomposition of the sulphuret of iron. The banks of Blue abound in fragments of the Niagara limestone. The great mass of drift seems to be derived from these three formations, beds of sand, gravel, pebbles, clay; sometimes arranged in singular order, one above the other, and again mixed in all conceivable proportions. Sometimes clay predominates, and perhaps on the farm adjoining, sand; then, a little farther on, both mixed in such a way as to constitute a soil most desirable for tillage. This town furnishes conclusive evidence of great northerly currents sweeping over it for long periods of time. In the north part of town stiff clays predominate, but nevertheless, when well drained and plowed they produce heavy crops of grass, corn, oats, and barley. In the south, on the flanks of the hills, the soil is better adapted to wheat. The reader is referred to the natural history of the State for an analysis of the soil composing the different groups.

"The general direction of the streams is northerly, until they pass the centre of the town, when those in the easterly section turn northeasterly, and reach the Atlantic by the way of the Mohawk and Hudson; while those in the westerly part take a northwesterly course and reach the same ocean by the way of the Oneida and Ontario Lakes, and the river St. Lawrence. Vernon village is more than 200 feet higher than the Erie Canal on the long level opposite."

#### INDIANS.

When the county was first settled an Indian orchard containing some hundreds of large and apparently aged apple-trees was found in this town. These trees were probably planted by the *Tuscaroras*, before their removal to Niagara. The first cider-mill in town was erected at this place upon its settlement.

An extensive Indian burial-ground, covering from 75 to 100 acres, has been discovered in the northern part of the town of Stockbridge, Madison Co., near the line of Vernon. It is immediately south of a tract of land granted by the Indians to William Page, and afterwards confirmed by the Legislature. It lies in the woods, and it is stated that when Mr. Page first came there were as many as 400 acres covered with the graves, but most of the land is now under cultivation, and the traces have been obliterated. The old Indians living there when the locality was first settled knew nothing of the origin of this burial-ground. In the graves which have been opened have been found glass beads,

etc., which would cause the inference that it cannot be very ancient.

Rev. Elcazer Williams, the subject of the article published years ago in *Putnam's Magazine* entitled "Have We a Bourbon Among Us?" was long an Episcopal missionary among the Indians, and preached to them in this town. He went to St. Regis with them, and died while there. After the old Indian Episcopal Church which stood back of Turkey Street was moved to Vernon village, and converted into a Unitarian Church, one of the religious Indians was back here on a visit from Green Bay. He heard the old church-bell and recognized the sound, but on learning that the church was then Unitarian, said, "No like 'em; no hell now!" To the savage mind it appeared necessary to have a place of torture.

The Indians always inherited from their mothers, because, as they said, "everybody know mudder; no always tell who fadder!"

Mr. Williams was very prominent among the Indians, and was much beloved by them. His parentage was uncertain, and it was said that he was left when a child among the Indians in Massachusetts. Rev. John Sargent, proprietor of Sargent's Patent, in this town, was also an early missionary among the Indians. Two schools are at present maintained by the State for the benefit of the remnant of the *Oneidas*,—one in Madison County and the other in this town.

#### THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING

in Vernon was held at the house of David Tuttle, on the first Tuesday in April, 1802. Samuel Wetmore, Esq., was elected Supervisor, and Joshua Patton Town Clerk. Owing to the loss or destruction of the early records of the town, it is impossible to give a complete list of its first officers. Esquire Wetmore held the office of Supervisor for nine years, and was succeeded in 1811 by Josiah Patton, Esq., who remained in office until 1819, when John P. Sherwood, Esq., was elected. In 1830, James Kellogg was elected Mr. Sherwood's successor, and remained in office one year. Ashael Gridley, who was chosen Town Clerk in 1813, was the father of Hon. Philo Gridley, afterwards one of the judges of the Supreme Court of New York. He built the first grist-mill in town, on the Scanandoa Creek, a short distance west of Vernon Centre. Abram Van Eps built the second soon after, at Vernon village.

The Supervisors of the town since 1831 have been the following persons, viz.: 1831-33, Nichols Dyer; 1834, James Kellogg; 1835-36, Josiah Whipple Jenkins; 1837, John P. Sherwood; 1838, David Pierson; 1839-40, John P. Sherwood; 1841, Levi T. Marshall; 1842, Austin B. Webber; 1843, Salmon Case; Mr. Case resigned, and at a special town-meeting Charles Kilbourn was elected to fill vacancy; 1844, Erastus W. Clark; 1845, Salmon Case; 1846, Fitch Howes; 1847-48, David Pierson; 1849-50, Hiram D. Tuttle; 1851, Josiah Case; 1852-54, Orson Carpenter; 1855, Eusebius W. Dodge; 1856-57, Orson Carpenter; 1858-59, Sidney A. Bunce; 1860-63, Henry Wilson; 1864, Sidney A. Bunce; 1865-66, Henry Wilson; 1867-68, Thomas Butterfield; 1869-70, Edward W. Williams; 1871-72, William Marson; 1873-75, James Mark-

ham; 1876, Orson Carpenter; 1877, A. De V. Townsley; 1878, A. Pierson Case. The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, J. Sherman Carpenter; Justices of the Peace, Daniel C. Burke, J. B. Loomis, F. B. Norton, M. L. Carr, Gilbert N. Lawrence; Assessors, Christopher C. Dorne, William B. Smith; Commissioner of Highways, Morris J. Dodge; Overseers of the Poor, Gottfried Pfister, Ellis Melvin; Collector, D. H. Currie; Constables, William Church, G. Wallace Grower, William Tipple, Henry Wetmore; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, William J. Percival, Willis E. Walter, Samuel Dunham; District No. 2, Fletcher A. Gary, Porter Markham, William L. Martin; District No. 3, Myron C. Treadway, D. Ward Clark, Charles Mullin; Town Auditors, Elliott J. Norton, Niles Campbell, Charles P. Scoville; Game Constable, Francis M. Carpenter; Excise Commissioner, Charles Mullin.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

The first white person to locate within the limits of this town was Josiah Bushnell, who settled on the northwest corner lot of Bleecker's (south) Patent.\* This lot contained forty acres, and was sold to defray the expense of surveying the patent, long before the balance of the tract was disposed of. Mr. Bushnell emigrated as early as 1793 or 1794 from Tyringham, Berkshire Co., Mass. His children were one son and three daughters. His youngest daughter, Fieha, six or eight years of age, died very suddenly in 1795, before any other whites had located in the town. Her remains were taken to Westmoreland and interred in a burying-ground on the farm of Judge Dean.

About the same time the Oneida Reservation was sold at auction (August, 1797) a company of wealthy farmers in Connecticut purchased the eastern part of Baschard's Patent and portions of Van Eps' and Sargent's Patents, and also sold to actual settlers. The "Oneida woods" became the goal of the emigrant, and by the year 1800 but very few lots in the tracts mentioned were without their occupants. Massachusetts and New Hampshire sent out numbers of their sons to swell the settlement, which grew and prospered.

The first settlers on Baschard's Patent were the following persons, viz.: Rev. Publius Bogue, Deacons Hill and Bronson, Samuel Wetmore, David Bronson, Levi Bronson, Seth Holmes, Anson Stone, Asahel Gridley, Heman Smith, Eliphaz Bissell, Adonijah Foot, Stephen Goodwin, Seth Hills, Eli Frisbie, James De Votie, John De Votie, Samuel Austin, Ezra Stanard, Matthew Griswold, Joseph Frisbie, David Alvord, Levi Thrall, Asahel Wilcox, Russell Church, Abijah P. Bronson, Thomas Spencer, Stephen Carter, Benjamin Carter, Levi Marshall, Seth Marshall, Harvey Marshall, David Tuttle, a Mr. Bush, a Mr. McEwen, Huet Hills, Asahel Wilcoxson, Elijah Webber. These were nearly all from the towns of Winchester and Torrington, Litchfield Co., Conn. The company laid out a town plat in a parallelogram of six acres, which is now known as Vernon Centre. Around the green the lots contained one acre each, and a number of the settlers located upon them.

All Protestant religious denominations were granted the right to erect houses of worship around this green.

Upon Sargent's Patent the first settlers were Rev. John Sargent, the patentee, Mr. Codner, Mr. Marvin, Zenas McEwen, and Ezra McEwen. On the Oneida Reservation the first settlers were Gideon Skinner, Ariel Lawrence, Samuel Shed, Thomas Gratton, William De Land, Mr. Spalding, Mr. Grant, Mr. Kellogg, Nathan Carter, Thomas Tryon, David Moore, Josiah Simons, Joseph Doane, Ezra May, William Mahan, Stephen Page, Ebenezer Ingraham, Sylvester Crocker, Chester May, Jonathan Graves, Augustus Soper, Philo Soper, Ashbel Norton, Charles Dix, Rufus Vaughan, William Wright, Samuel Cody, Mr. Kelsey, Mr. Raymond, Mr. Alling, Mr. Haseltine, Mr. Carpenter, Jacob Hungerford, Joseph Bailey, Jedediah Darling. These located in the eastern part of town.

Those west and southwest were James Griffith, Ebenezer Webster, Elisha Webster, Eli Webster, Russel Webster, Allen Webster, Mr. Freeman, Captain William Grant, Dr. Samuel Frisbie, Joseph Stone, Eliphalet Hotchkiss, Joshua Warren, Calvin Youngs, Simon Willard, Andrew Langdon, Edward Webber.

In the north part of town were Amos Brookway, Mr. Cole, Moses Upham, Aaron Davis, Jonathan Blount, Thaddeus Brookins, Joseph Day, Robert Frink, Stephen Campbell, Jonathan Ney, Calvin Huntington, Luther Huntington (twin brothers of striking resemblance), and a Mr. Cook.

The early settlers on Van Eps' Patent were Abraham Van Eps, the patentee, Richard Hubbell, Gershom Hubbell, Benjamin Hubbell, Gad Warner, Benjamin Pierson, David Pierson, Josiah Patten, William Root, and Elihu Root. Richard and Gershom Hubbell were twin brothers, and, like the Huntingtons, resembled each other very closely; the former (Richard) was the first settler on Van Eps' Patent, locating about 1794-95, on the ridge in the north part of what is now Vernon village. Gershom Hubbell resided at the village before 1798.

The first marriage in the town was that of Aaron Davis and Amy Bushnell, daughter of Josiah Bushnell, the first settler; this was previous to 1798. The first white child born in town was Edward Marshall, son of Levi Marshall, whose birth occurred April 19, 1799. It is supposed that a daughter of Gershom Hubbell was born about two weeks afterwards.

Abraham Van Eps, who was the proprietor of a patent in this town, was born in 1763, at Schenectady, where his father was engaged in the fur-trade. After the close of the Revolution the latter took a large amount of property to the Canadian shore of Lake Ontario, where he was plundered of the whole by a party of refugees and Indians. He never returned and his fate was veiled in mystery. His property was found to be entirely lost, and Abraham was left to seek his own fortune. In the spring of 1784 he made a trip, with a small stock of fur-trader's goods, to Niagara, passing through Oneida County before Judges Dean or White had arrived. He returned in the fall, and in passing down the old military road through what is now Whitesboro' village, found the trunks and limbs of trees in his path, Judge White and his sons having begun their

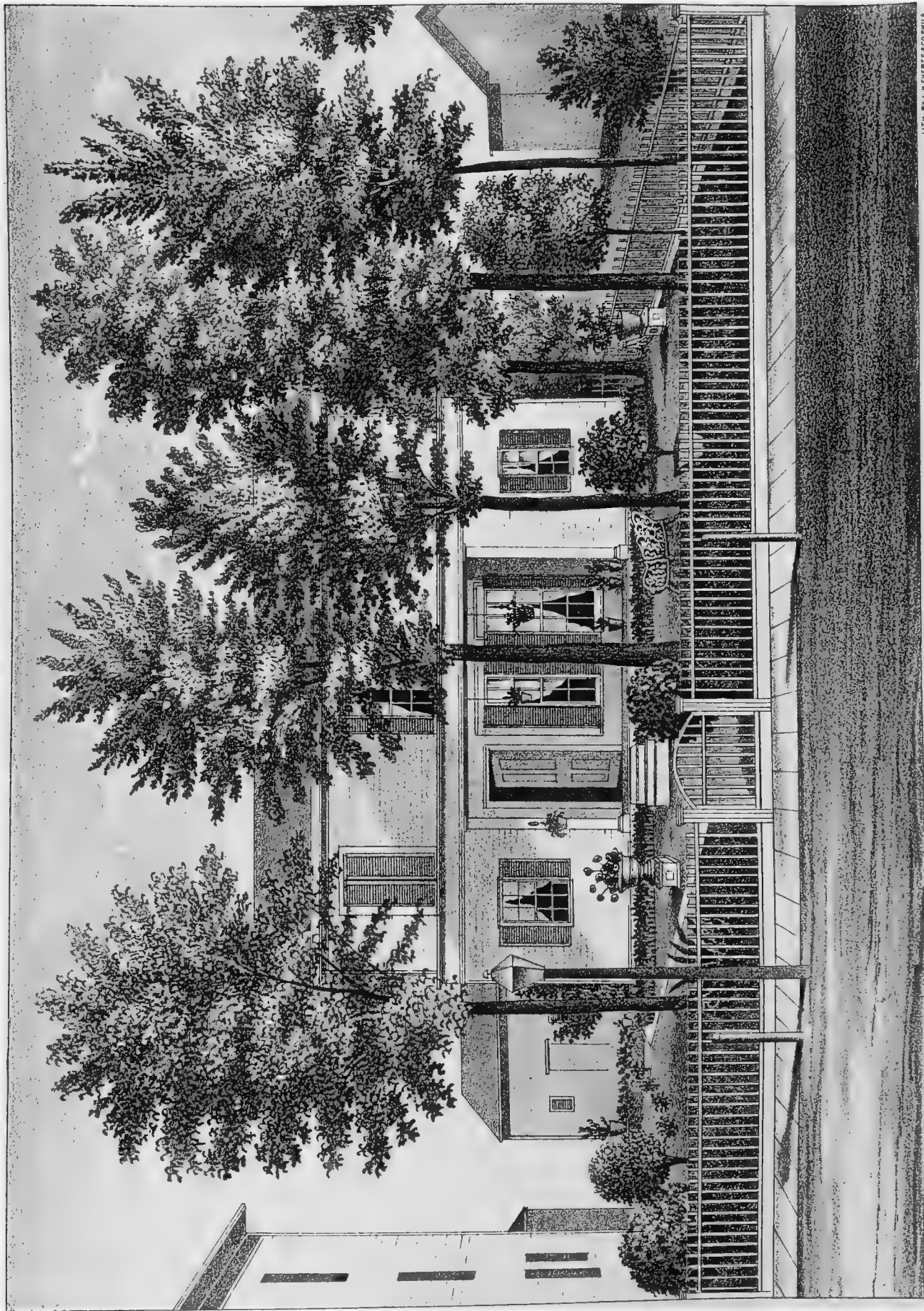
\* So designated in contradistinction from Bleecker's (north) Patent in the town of Westmoreland.



RESIDENCE OF DANIEL G. DORRANCE, ONEIDA CASTLE, NEW YORK

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS & CO., PHILA., PA.

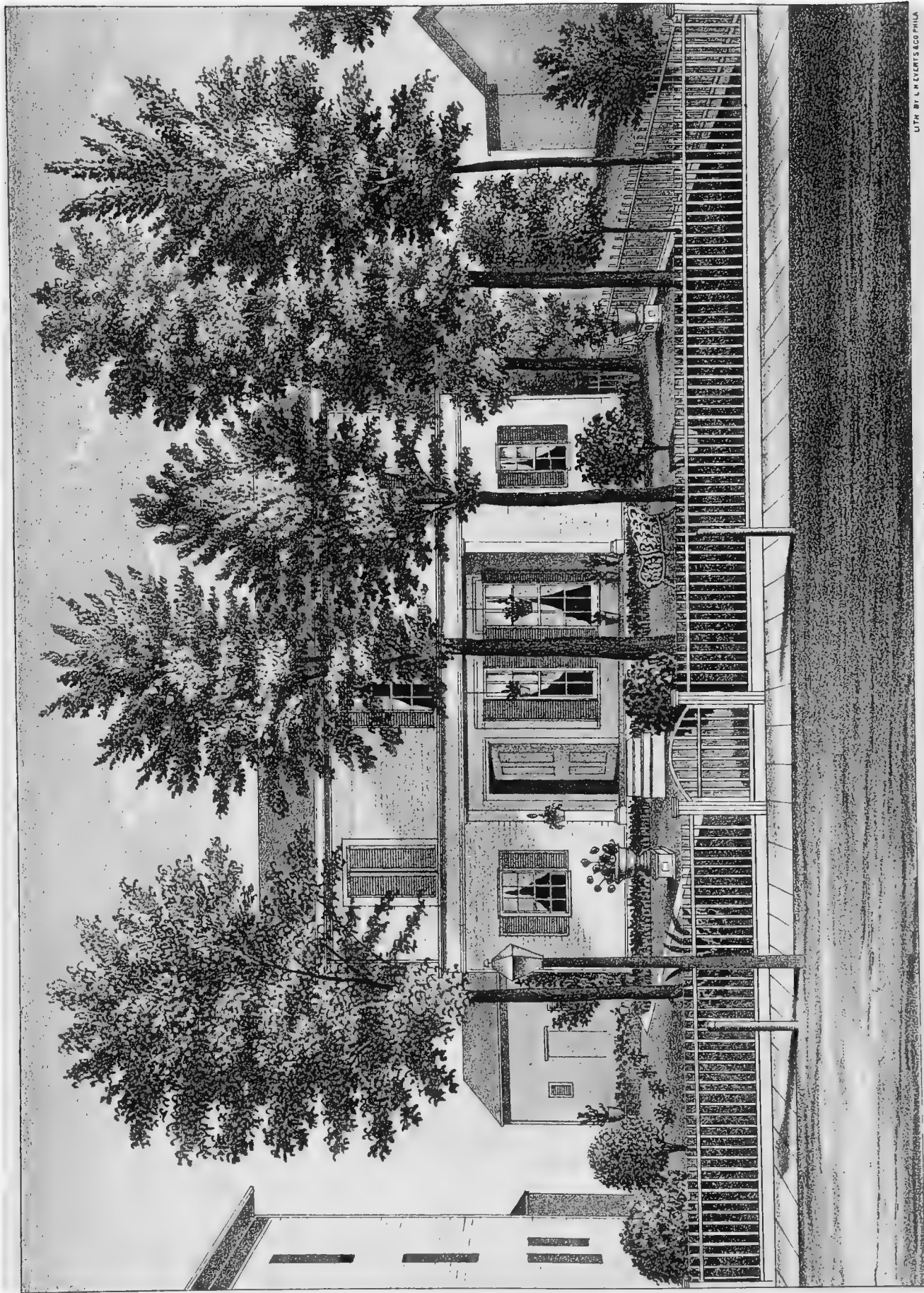




RESIDENCE OF SILAS B. CROCKER, VERNON, NEW YORK.



RESIDENCE OF DANIEL G. DORRANCE, ONEIDA CASTLE, NEW YORK.



RESIDENCE OF SILAS B. CROCKER, VERNON, NEW YORK.



MR. SILAS B. CROCKER.



MRS. SILAS B. CROCKER.

### SILAS B. CROCKER.

Silas B. Crocker was born in Winchester, Litchfield County, Connecticut, September 18, 1797. He was the only son of William and Deborah Crocker, who had a family of four children. They were farmers, and gave their son as good an education as the common schools of that day afforded.

In 1824 he was married to Miss Mary Breen, of his native town. In the year 1825 he came to Oneida County, and for several years leased a farm. Deciding to settle permanently, he purchased a farm in the town of Vernon, and for many years was extensively engaged in agricultural operations.

He made a specialty of sheep-growing, and was known as a prominent breeder of merinos.

In 1844 his wife died, and in 1845 he was again married to Miss Marcia Blake, of his native town, where she was born February 13, 1812. Her father, the Hon. Jonathan Blake, was prominently identified with Litchfield County. He held many important positions; was a member of the General Assembly, serving on important committees. Her mother, whose maiden name was Sabra Bronson, was a sister of Silas Bronson, the founder of the noted Waterbury Library, and a prominent New York merchant. The Hon. Alvin Bronson, of Oswego, was her cousin.





improvements in his absence. Mr. Van Eps came to the mouth of the Oriskany in 1785 and established a small trading-post, bartering with the Indians mostly for furs, and occasionally taking a pack and making a trip to the Oneida Castle. On one of these occasions he met a half-breed Indian named Nicholas Jourdan, with whom he stayed over night. His wigwam was west from Vernon Centre, on the west side of Scanandoa Creek, which at the time was very high and full of salmon. The Indians that night speared about half a cord of them by torch-light, and Van Eps ate one of the finest of them for his breakfast the next morning. A few apple-trees were then standing on Jourdan's improvement. The clearing where his wigwam stood was known as "Nicholas' lower place," and another, owned by him on the east side of the creek, farther up, as "Nicholas' upper place."

Van Eps continued his business at Oriskany until probably 1787, when he left and moved into the town of Westmoreland, and built a small log store on the farm of Judge Dean. In 1792-93 he erected a building north of the Westmoreland furnace, in a portion of which he placed his stock of merchandise, and in the other began keeping house, having been married to a Miss Young, of Schenectady. He was the first merchant in Westmoreland, as he had been in the county, and supplied both settlers and Indians with such articles as they needed. He became master of the *Oneida* dialect, and transacted all his business with the Indians in their own language. When his patent in Vernon was granted he immediately built a store upon it, on the flat in the eastern part of what is now Vernon village. In this same building Gershom Hubbell kept a tavern for a short time for the accommodation of emigrants.

Mr. Van Eps built a small dwelling at the village in 1798, and moved into it and opened his store, being the first merchant also in this town. He conducted his business here with much profit, and in 1809 removed to Schenectady. He continued for some time as a partner in business at Vernon, but eventually withdrew. In 1828 his wife died, and in 1829 he moved back to Vernon, where he was the same year married to Miss Sarah Underhill. He died, universally regretted, in 1844.

Samuel Wetmore, the first supervisor of this town, was elected to the Assembly about 1820, was magistrate for many years, and for seventeen years a deacon in the Baptist Church at Vernon village. He ranked as one of the best citizens of the town, and died Nov. 8, 1826, aged sixty years.

William Root, Esq., who died in 1846, settled in town about 1796. He was a prominent man in the settlement, and in 1821 was elected to the Assembly.

Gideon Skinner was another of the early settlers of the town. "A young man and unmarried, with a wallet of provisions, he pushed into the forest in advance of any settler. The first day he built a frail hut for his abode, and commenced cutting the timber around it. Just at sunset, for the first time, a thought of his exposed position as to wild beasts came over him, for he was without dog or gun. On the spur of the occasion he fell to work and cut down a large, hollow elm which stood near his hut. He firmly barricaded with heavy timbers the open end, leaving but a

small aperture for his ingress, and providing a sufficient log with which to stop that when he had entered. With his trusty axe, with which to 'pare the nails' of any assailant that might attempt the removal of the defenses, he retired early to rest and slept quietly and soundly through the night, naught in the least disturbing his repose. He says this was all of fear he ever experienced in his forest home. Mr. Skinner was the first person who ever lodged at Vernon Centre. During the first season of his residence on his farm, business called him from his home to the westward. He supposed that he had started sufficiently early to enable him to return before dark, but he was mistaken. It was a dark, cloudy evening, and when he arrived at the Centre he found it utterly impossible to thread his way through the tangled forest and find his little improvement that night. It not being very cold, he concluded to take lodgings by the side of a large log that lay on the ground, which was afterwards covered by the first meeting-house built upon the town plat."\*

Stephen Parkhurst came to the town of Vernon in 1802, and located at "Turkey Street," two miles east of Oneida Castle, where the shops belonging to the Oneida Community now stand. Mr. Parkhurst had previously kept a public-house in Rome in company with a man named Walker. He was married in 1803 to Sally Gibson, then living in Westmoreland. He kept a tavern at "Turkey Street" in a building now out of existence. His father, John Parkhurst, located in Whitestown, on the Oriskany battle-ground, and lived in that neighborhood until his death; he owned 700 acres of land, and settled there in 1789, coming from Connecticut. He also kept a public-house, which stood where Mrs. Gibson now lives. Mrs. Gibson and Mrs. Landfear were members of the Parkhurst family, and George Parkhurst, grandson of John Parkhurst, owns a portion of the old place. The wife of the elder Parkhurst lived to the great age of one hundred and three years.

#### LOCAL NAMES.

*Turkey Street* is a name given to a portion of the old Seneca turnpike, east of the village of Oneida Castle. This name was applied from the fact that a number of the first settlers went to the Oneida Castle in the night and stole several turkeys from the Indians. They were found out, and the locality in which they lived was given the above appropriate title. Originally its eastern boundary was a large hemlock-tree standing on the south side of the road, west of the house of Captain William Grant. This tree fell a few years after it was declared the boundary, but its prostrate form still marked the eastern terminus of the "street." A council of the inhabitants a few years later decided that Captain Grant must become a citizen of "Turkey Street," and as he could not easily move west of the tree, that must be drawn east of him. To accomplish this twelve yokes of oxen were hitched to it at midnight, and ere long it was left in its new position, some thirty rods east of the captain's residence; his surprise on seeing it when he awoke the next morning was very great. About twenty-five years after the name was established it

\* Jones' Annals.

was considered expedient for the inhabitants to change it; and on a certain Fourth of July, amid the flashing of powder and the gurgling of rum, it was with considerable flourish duly named "Union Village." The honors of the new title were modestly borne until

"— The dying flame of day  
Through the chancel shot its ray,"

but on awakening the next morning the citizens of the locality found themselves as much in "Turkey Street" as ever, and no further attempt has since been made to change it.

*Cooper Street* runs parallel with, and one or two miles north of the Seneca turnpike, and received its name from the fact that most of its early settlers were coopers.

*Hovel*, or *Webster Street*, begins about two miles southwest of Vernon village, near the former residence of Esquire William Root, and leads thence south to Sargeant's Patent. The dwellings of the first settlers along this road were built in "hovel style," the roof being without a ridge, the front portion of the building the higher, and a moderate pitch in the roof from front to rear. This occasioned the name "Hovel Street." The five families named Webster, all among the first settlers in town, settled side by side on this street, and from that circumstance it received the name "Webster Street."

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

The first school in the town of Vernon was taught at the Centre by a Mr. Sessions, later a merchant of Newport, R. I., in a log house erected for the purpose.

The first framed school building in town was erected at Vernon village soon after 1798, and was used both as a school-house and church for some years. Two academies formerly existed, one at Oneida Castle and the other at Vernon village. The one at Oneida Castle was established by a Mr. Bronson, who for some time taught in it. It has been converted into a union school, with two departments in the winter and one during the summer. Miss Harriet Wells had charge in the summer of 1878. The only school at Oneida Castle previous to 1818 was one kept after the Lancasterian system and attended by the Indians. A Baptist Missionary Society established a school for them subsequent to 1818, and the minister, Rev. Mr. Powell, was the teacher. The Indians also had a blacksmith-shop and other industrial institutions. The lot on which they congregated annually on the 1st of June, to receive their annuities, was called the "Butternut Orchard," from the fact of there being an orchard of butternut-trees upon it. This is now the property of Silas Adams.

The academy at Vernon village was established in 1833, mainly through the instrumentality of Salmon Case. It was duly incorporated, and was maintained until 1876, when its property was transferred to the trustees of the union school, under whom its affairs are now administered. Schools were taught in this village probably previous to 1800, as the inhabitants were very intelligent, and their moral standing was of the best. The town has at present eleven school districts, and its schools are in fine condition, with a large attendance.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The first religious organization in the town of Vernon was formed in 1803; it was located at Vernon Centre, and was Congregational in its mode of government. It is now Presbyterian, and is known as the "Vernon Presbyterian Church." Rev. Mr. Bogue was the first pastor, and was followed by Rev. Calvin Bushnell, who came to town in 1811, and preached here and in the Presbyterian Church in Vernon village until 1817, when he was settled as pastor of the latter. The first church was erected in 1812, and rebuilt in 1839. It is yet standing. Its present membership is about 125, and its pastor Rev. F. M. Tripp, of Augusta, who also preaches at Augusta Centre. The Sunday-school has an attendance of about 80, a library of 450 volumes, and is superintended by E. J. Norton.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, VERNON CENTRE.

This society was formed in 1826, and in 1828 the present frame church was erected, and dedicated in January, 1829. In 1850 the spire was demolished by a lightning-bolt, but has since been rebuilt. The membership of the society is about 100. The pastor is Rev. S. M. Crofoot, and the Superintendent of the Sunday-school is Henry Beacon. The school has an attendance of about 70, and a library of 180 volumes.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, VERNON VILLAGE.

The town of Vernon was long called "Mount Vernon," as was also the village, and the above society, when organized in June, 1805, was called the "Mount Vernon Presbyterian Society." The present frame church was built by subscription in 1815, but has since been extensively repaired. Rev. Calvin Bushnell, who had previously preached here and at Vernon Centre, was installed pastor over this congregation exclusively in 1817. In 1829 he was dismissed, and removed with a colony to Lisbon, Ill. Rev. Aaron Gunnison succeeded him the same year, and the next pastor was Rev. H. P. Bogue, who resigned in January, 1840; his place was filled the following April by Rev. R. C. Brisbin, who remained until 1845. Rev. Henry Darling, Rev. Isaac P. Stryker, and others have since been in charge. At present there is no regular pastor. The members number about 90, and are residents of the immediate neighborhood. Russell Freeman is the Superintendent of the Sunday-school, which possesses a library of about 350 volumes.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH, VERNON VILLAGE.

This society was constituted Oct. 22, 1807. Among its early pastors were Revs. Calvin Phileo, J. C. Harrison, N. N. Whiting, J. J. Fulton, William Pepper, J. W. Gibbs, J. P. Simmons, Demas Robinson, A. Kenyon, Seymour W. Adams, and P. Goo. In June, 1878, Rev. Mr. Cumberly, of Madison University, was preaching, but not yet ordained. According to the minutes of the last Association, the membership in September, 1877, was 96, and will not vary far from that number at present. A Sunday-school is sustained, with 11 officers and teachers, 49 scholars, 239 volumes in the library, and Albert Brown, Superintendent. Another Sunday-school in charge of this church meets in the school-house at "Turkey Street," and has a member-



ship of 76. The pastor at Vernon preaches evening sermons here to a congregation composed mostly of members of the church in the village.

#### THE UNITARIAN CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY

of Vernon was organized in March, 1841, and the church edifice formerly used by the Indians, and located immediately west of the present factories of the Oneida Community, was moved to Vernon village, and dedicated Sept. 20, 1842. The Indians held services in it until the last of the Oneida Reservation was sold. The first pastor was Rev. Henry Emmons, of Boston, Mass., who took charge Aug. 31, 1843. Meetings have not been held by this society for a number of years, and the doors of the old church are closed.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY

at Vernon village was organized about 1830-32, and the present frame church moved in 1838-39 to the lot on which it now stands from its original position in the northwest part of the present corporation, where it was built soon after the society was organized. The members in June, 1878, numbering about 70, were in charge of Rev. A. R. Warner as pastor. The Sabbath-school has a fair library; its Superintendent is Charles Clinch.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ONEIDA CASTLE.

A Presbyterian society was organized and a house of worship built subsequent to 1830. This church is now under the pastoral charge of Rev. A. Cochran, of Durhamville (town of Verona). Its members number from 75 to 100. The first meetings of the society were held in the school-house; the present frame church is the only one the society has ever used. A Sunday-school is sustained, with a good attendance; J. Wilson Chappell is its Superintendent. This is the only religious organization in the place, or which has ever had a recognized existence here, and its house of worship is the only one the village has ever possessed.

#### VILLAGE OF ONEIDA CASTLE.

Section one of the act incorporating this village, passed by the Legislature May 26, 1841, reads as follows, to wit:

"§ 1. All that part of the town of Lenox and county of Madison, and of the town of Vernon, county of Oneida, contained in the following bounds, to wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of the lot of land situate in said town of Lenox now owned and occupied by John Adle; and thence running westerly in a direct line to the southwest corner of lot number fifteen of the second Oneida purchase of 1829; thence northerly in the west line of said last-mentioned lot in a direct line to the north bounds of the lot belonging to Timothy Jenkins, in said town of Lenox; thence easterly on the west bounds of said Jenkins' lot to the Oneida Creek; thence northerly down said creek to a point where it shall meet a right line with the west line of Tenth Street, of said village of Oneida Castle, as laid out by John Randall, under the direction of S. De Witt, late Surveyor-General of this State; thence easterly on the north line of said Tenth Street, in said town of Vernon, to the easterly line of said village, as laid out by said Randall as aforesaid; thence southerly on said easterly line to the Oneida Creek; and from thence in a direct line to the place of beginning, shall hereafter continue to be known and distinguished by the name of 'Oneida Castle,' and the freeholders and inhabitants residing within said limits are hereby constituted a body corporate by the name of 'The Trustees of the Village of Oneida Castle.'"

The first village election was held at the school-house in said village on Tuesday, May 3, 1842, when the following trustees were chosen, viz.: Robert Perry, Rufus Peckham, Horatio Stevens, Hulbert G. Wetmore, Nathan F. Graves. Robert Perry was chosen President of the Board, and James Tomlinson appointed Corporation Clerk. Daniel Lamb was appointed Collector and Treasurer, Jeremiah Thomas Poundmaster, and Timothy Jenkins, John Smith, and Stephen Parkhurst Fire-Wardens. The Trustees from 1843 to 1878 have been the following persons:

1843.—Albert Patten, Robert Perry, John W. Eddy, Daniel Lamb, Nathan F. Graves.

1844.—Henry Cranston, Daniel Shelley, Erastus Stoddard, Samuel Babcock, James F. O'Toole.

1845.—Joseph G. Wells, Erastus Stoddard, John Buswell, Suel Newhouse, Samuel Gliddon.

1846.—Nathan F. Graves, Robert Perry, Stephen Parkhurst, Henry Cranston, A. J. Stanford.

1847.—Albert Patton, Edwin C. Brown, Daniel P. Hutchinson, Erastus Stoddard, James Tomlinson.

1848.—John Merrill, E. W. Dodge, C. H. Wells, D. P. Hutchinson, Waterman Harrington.

1849.—J. P. Sherwood, J. Tomlinson, H. G. Wetmore, Robert Perry, John Buswell.

1850.—William H. Brackin, Robert Perry, Gaylord Joslin, Joseph Y. Wells, John B. Eddy.

1851.—E. W. Dodge, John Tomlinson, Rufus Peckham, Ephraim Randall, D. P. Hutchinson.

1852.—O. B. Marsh, E. W. Dodge, Rufus Peckham, Robert Perry, Horace Forbes.

1853.—A. J. Sanford, D. P. Hutchinson, W. Harrington, J. Y. Wells, J. M. Hill.

1854.—W. S. Rockwell, A. J. Sanford, C. H. Wells, J. W. Eddy, Daniel Shelley.

1855.—C. M. Jenkins, C. H. Wells, H. G. Wetmore, W. S. Rockwell, Juba Lee.

1856.—C. H. Wells, H. G. Wetmore, William F. Green, Robert Menzie, H. T. Brown.

1857.—John L. Bridge, Patrick H. Hood, Hiram T. Jenkins, William S. Rockwell, C. H. Wells.

1858.—John Adle, Jr., Oliver P. Root, J. L. Bridge, Philander N. Cowen, Henry Cranston.

1859.—O. P. Root, H. G. Wetmore, Billious Avery, John J. Adle, Harvey T. Brown.

1860.—D. G. Dorrance, J. L. Bridge, H. T. Jenkins, O. P. Root, George D. Davis.

1861.—Daniel G. Dorrance, Hiram T. Jenkins, George D. Davis, Oliver P. Root, Billious Avery.

1862.—H. T. Brown, William Huggins, Wm. Thomas, Calvin Wells, Curtis Robinson.

1863.—C. Robinson, Amos Bridge, H. G. Wetmore, C. H. Wells, H. T. Brown.

1864.—H. G. Wetmore, Amos Bridge, E. D. Beebe, H. T. Brown, C. B. Hotchkiss.

1865.—C. B. Hotchkiss, C. H. Wells, Billious Avery, Thomas Joslin, Amos Bridge.

1866.—Billious Avery, Amos Bridge, H. G. Wetmore, Albert Patton, C. H. Wells.

1867.—D. G. Dorrance, C. H. Wells, Elcazer Carr, Alvin Smith, Hamilton Lamb.

1868.—H. G. Wetmore, John Hovey, Randall J. Bur-  
lison, C. H. Wells, George Davis.

1869.—C. H. Wells, Daniel Osterhout, Hamilton Lamb,  
Asa A. Potter, Eleazer Carr.

1870.—J. C. Sherwood, J. G. Hovey, H. Lamb, James  
Klock, William Mathewson.

1871.—C. H. Wells, H. G. Wetmore, A. H. Lamb, C.  
W. Chappell, James Klock.

1872.—Horace Luce, H. Lamb, C. A. Hill, M. L. Carr,  
H. S. Cranston.

The general act for the incorporation of villages was  
passed by the State Legislature April 20, 1870; on the  
23d of December, 1872, an election was held in the village  
to determine whether it should become a corporation under  
the provisions of said act, and the vote was twenty to  
nothing in favor. The first election of officers under the  
new charter was held Jan. 11, 1873, at which time the fol-  
lowing officers were chosen, viz.:

President, James B. Avery; Trustees, James Klock, J.  
L. Bridge, C. H. Wells; Treasurer, H. Luce; Collector,  
L. Budlong; Clerk (appointed), M. L. Carr.

The annual election for the same year was held March  
18, and resulted in the choice of Hamilton Lamb, Presi-  
dent, and C. H. Wells, J. G. Hovey, and Frank Hyde,  
Trustees.

1874.—President, George R. Morrison; Trustees, J. L.  
Bridge, C. A. Hill, A. H. Lamb.

1875.—President, C. A. Hill; Trustees, F. Hyde, James  
Klock, Van R. Moyer.

1876.—President, James B. Avery; Trustees, Daniel  
Osterhout, John W. Maine, Henry E. Millard. This  
board held over for 1877.

1878.—President, Daniel E. Teal; Trustees, Clarence  
Ney, Calvin H. Wells, M. L. Carr; Collector, Leander  
Budlong; Clerk (appointed), James B. Avery; Treasurer  
(appointed), A. P. Dodge, M.D. At a subsequent meet-  
ing J. B. Avery was appointed Treasurer in place of Dr.  
Dodge.

The first hotel in the village was kept by John Otis,  
Esq., and stood on the site of the present lower hotel  
owned by Mr. Coon. Mr. Otis is remembered as being a  
very fine man and a good landlord. The house has been  
several times repaired and enlarged, and is yet standing;  
the last addition was built by Calvin Wells. Another  
large two-story frame hotel stood on ground now owned by  
Mrs. Carr. Its proprietor previously kept a small public-  
house just west of the lot on which stands the present  
"White House." The large building was finally destroyed  
by fire. Previous to 1824, Stephen Parkhurst had a small  
hotel east of the one now owned by Mr. Coon, and in that  
year moved it to its present location opposite the "White  
House," enlarged it, and kept it for eight or ten years.  
About 1833-34 he built the present "White House,"  
which is now conducted by his daughters.

The post-office at this place was established a few years  
previous to 1818, and George Baldwin, then practicing  
law in the village, was appointed the first postmaster.  
Stephen Parkhurst was his successor, and held the office  
for twenty years, and after him Timothy Jenkins was ap-  
pointed. The present incumbent is Benjamin Burleston.

The first mercantile establishment at Oneida Castle was  
owned by Andrew Van Alstine, who was succeeded by  
Thomas Hooker. The old Van Alstine stand was opposite  
the present "White House." The present stone store  
building was erected about 1834 by Eliphalet Hotchkiss.

The earliest physician in the village was Dr. John Mor-  
rison, who was a master of his profession and an excellent  
gentleman. One Dr. Jenks practiced here a short time,  
and moved to another locality. Dr. Morrison finally emi-  
grated to the State of Wisconsin, where he died from the  
effects of eating hot maple-syrup. He sold his practice  
here to Dr. Hurlburt G. Wetmore, who was succeeded  
by Dr. Martin Cavana, and he by Dr. A. P. Dodge, the  
present and only physician of the village.

A short sketch of Hon. Timothy Jenkins is here appro-  
priate. This gentleman was born in Barre, Worcester Co.,  
Mass., January 29, 1799. When eighteen years of age  
he removed to Washington Co., N. Y., and for two years  
attended the academic schools at Salem and White Creek.  
In 1819, when twenty years of age, he came to the town  
of Vernon, and for three years taught school at Vernon  
Centre and Clinton. He finally began studying law, and  
was a student in the offices of Judge Beardsley and W.  
H. Maynard, Esq., of Utica, and L. Ford, Esq., of Her-  
kimer. He was admitted to practice as an attorney of the  
Supreme Court in 1825, and began practicing at the vil-  
lage of Vernon, where he remained until about 1832, when  
he removed to Oneida Castle, which continued to be his  
home during his life. About 1839 he induced his mother  
and sisters to remove from Massachusetts and take up their  
residence near him.

He was married in 1822 to Florilla Tuttle, daughter of  
Captain David Tuttle, of Vernon Centre. His wife died  
about a year later, and he was married to her sister about  
1829. Mr. Jenkins' widow and an only daughter (now  
the wife of Jerome Hickox) are the only members of the  
family living, the son who survived him, Hiram T. Jen-  
kins, having deceased July 29, 1868. The latter was a  
graduate of Hamilton College in the class of 1852, and at  
the time of his death was one of the most prominent law-  
yers in the county. He was born at Oneida Castle in  
1833. He had been elected district attorney in 1859, and  
was serving a third term when he died. Charles M. Jen-  
kins, the eldest son of Timothy Jenkins, was buried Dec.  
24, 1856, just three years before the death of his father.  
Mr. Jenkins (senior) accepted of no office that was incon-  
sistent with his professional progress. He was for ten  
years attorney for the *Oneida* Indians, who regarded him  
with the greatest affection. He was prosecuting attorney  
for Oneida County from 1840 to 1845, and in the latter  
year took his seat in the 29th Congress. As an M. C. he  
ranked among the foremost, and in his law practice was  
regarded as among the ablest members of the bar in the  
State. He served also in the 30th and 32d Congresses.  
He had originally been a Democrat politically, but in 1855  
united with the Republican party. He was a prominent  
member of the Unitarian Society at Vernon, which he had  
largely aided in forming. His death occurred at three  
P.M. of Saturday, Dec. 24, 1859, at Martinsburgh, Lewis  
Co., N. Y., whither he had gone to attend the Supreme



HON. TIMOTHY JENKINS.

The Hon. Timothy Jenkins was a native of New England, a descendant from the hardy, conscientious, devout first settlers of that seminal part of our country. He was born Jan. 29, 1799, in the town of Barre, State of Massachusetts, of parents whose genealogy showed them to be allied to the early Puritans of Plymouth. They were farmers, and intended for their son no other occupation in life. It was their wish that he and his only brother should own and till the same farm which had been bequeathed them by their father. Ere he had attained his sixteenth year his father had been removed by death. From that day he was left to maintain himself, mark out and pursue his own plan of life. He soon determined to seek a higher intellectual culture, to penetrate some of the regions of science and learning of which he had, in his elementary studies, caught some glimpses. At the age of eighteen Mr. Jenkins removed to Washington County, this State; there he resided two years, attending the academies at Salem and White Creek. During that time he devoted himself assiduously to the attainment of classical and scientific learning. He then entered upon and pursued for three years the honorable employment of school-teacher, in the prosecution of which he was continually extending and perfecting his acquaintance with several sciences and classical literature. At that time he had commenced the study of the law, the practice of which he had determined should be the profession of his life. Afterwards, having prosecuted his legal studies the required term under two distinguished lawyers in Utica, Mr. Jenkins was admitted to the bar in 1825. Soon after he opened an office in the adjoining village of Vernon, and in 1832 he removed and settled himself upon this spot.

From that time until his death, which occurred Dec. 24, 1859, he was constantly engaged in an ever-increasing legal business, extending into adjacent counties, and often into more distant parts of the State.

In 1840, Mr. Jenkins was appointed the prosecuting attorney of Oneida County, and he held that responsible office five years. During his term of service the criminal business of the county was unusually large, but his onerous duties were discharged with signal ability, and to the entire satisfaction of his legal brethren and of the people generally.

For ten years, under the appointing power of the State, Mr.

Jenkins held the office of attorney to the *Oneida* Indians, and to this remnant of a once noble tribe of the aboriginals of our country he faithfully extended the benefits of his talents and influence. In 1844 he was elected a representative to the Congress of the United States; also in 1846, and again in 1850. During those six years in that exalted but often desecrated station, Mr. Jenkins served his constituents, his State, the republic, and the cause of humanity with a fidelity to principle and independence of party that gained for him universal respect, and made him a still greater favorite of the people. He is believed to have been one of those who devised the "Wilmot Proviso." If he did not originate the measure he was early in the counsels of those who did. He supported it with great earnestness, although he knew it was displeasing to many of his own party. Mr. Jenkins was from early life a Democrat in his political belief; he nevertheless opposed the Kansas-Nebraska Act of 1854, which repealed the Missouri Compromise. In 1856 he joined the Fremont movement, and ever after acted with the Republicans.

Mr. Jenkins was a man positive in intellect, disposition, and in heart. He commenced life under disadvantageous circumstances, but there was no man who enjoyed more entirely the confidence and respect of the whole community. He was highly distinguished for his learning and industry in his profession, his great personal resolution and perseverance, and he maintained a position in the very first rank at the bar. Although not an orator as that term is generally understood, his speeches were always sound, logical, and to the point, and in the preparation of his causes he had no superior. In his religious convictions he was earnest and decided, and took a prominent part in the formation of a Unitarian society in Vernon and the erection of an edifice. To those who knew him slightly he appeared cold and distant, but a better acquaintance showed him genial and communicative, with a heart brimful of love and kindness to all.

In 1822, Mr. Jenkins was united in marriage with Miss Florilla Tuttle, of Vernon, which marriage was terminated by the death of the wife about a year afterwards. In 1829, Mr. Jenkins married Miss Harriet Tuttle, a sister of his deceased wife, who still survives him. She was a sharer of his earlier struggles and a partaker of his later successes.



Court, then in session in that place. He would have been sixty-one years of age the following month, January, 1860, had he lived. His death was sincerely mourned in both public and private circles, and resolutions of regard and condolence were adopted by the Oneida County bar and various organizations. The papers of the State published notices of his death and sketches of his career, and universally paid tribute to his worth.

Many studied law with Mr. Jenkins at Oneida Castle, and were aided by him in reaching perfection in their profession. The first lawyer who practiced here was George Baldwin, the first postmaster. Among those from this place who afterwards became prominent was Chauncey Shaffer, who was for some time a school-teacher at this village. He practiced law to some extent in Oneida and Madison Counties, and finally removed to New York City, where he now resides.

#### ONEIDA COMMUNITY MANUFACTURES.

On the Seneca turnpike, east of Oneida Castle, is a large brick building, owned by the Oneida Community, and erected in 1864, on the site of an old plaster-mill which was the property of a Mr. Wager. The present factory began operations in 1865. The articles manufactured are steel-traps and sewing-silk. A wheel-barrow factory near by also belongs to the Community, but is rented to another party, who conducts the business on his own account. In the hardware department, at the time it was visited (June 10, 1878), thirty-eight hands were employed; this number is often increased to sixty or seventy. The silk department, when full, furnishes work to about one hundred hands. The capital formerly employed in these departments was \$200,000, but has been considerably reduced. The sales of traps in 1877 amounted to the sum of \$87,450, and those of silks much more. The main buildings of the Community are located in the picturesque valley of Oneida Creek, immediately over the line in Madison County, south from the village of Oneida Castle, and are tasty and substantial in appearance. Various literary entertainments are given by the Community during the year, which are largely attended by the people living outside.

#### VILLAGE OF VERNON.

This village was incorporated by a legislative act passed April 6, 1827, and was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the southeast corner of Van Eps' Patent, and running thence northerly along the east line of patent to Beaver Meadow Creek; thence down the centre of said creek to the Scanandoa Creek; thence down the centre of said last-mentioned creek to the east line of Josiah Patten's land; thence along the east line of Josiah Patten's land to the south line of Van Eps' Patent; thence along the south line of Van Eps' Patent to the place of beginning."

The first election for village officers was held on the third Tuesday in May, 1827, and choice made of the following persons, viz.: Trustees, John P. Sherwood, Esq., Thomas Williams, Luke Hitchcock, Salmon Case, Robert Richardson; Assessors, Henry Y. Stewart, John Stevens, Ira B. Kirtland; Treasurer, J. H. Collins.

John P. Sherwood was afterwards chosen President of

the Board, and Timothy Jenkins Clerk. The following is a list of the Trustees of the village from 1828 to 1878, inclusive:

1828.—Abraham Van Eps, Salmon Case, Myron Jewell, Edward Allen, Ira S. Hitchcock.

1829.—Abraham Van Eps, Salmon Case, Morris Bennett, Charles Kirtland, Benjamin Nute.

1830.—John P. Sherwood, Myron Jewell, Morris Bennett, James Kellogg, John S. King.

1831.—Ariel Norton, James S. Douglass, David D. Deming, Shelburn Ives, James Camp.

1832.—Abraham Van Eps, John P. Sherwood, Salmon Case, James S. Douglass, Charles Kirtland.

1833.—Abraham Van Eps, Salmon Case, Myron Jewell, James S. Douglass, Luke Hitchcock.

1834.—Abraham Van Eps, Ichabod Hand, Roswell Judson, Welcome Sayles, James Kellogg.

1835.—Abraham Van Eps, Salmon Case, Martin Turner, Benjamin Nute, Ichabod Hand.

1836.—Martin Turner, A. Van Eps, Charles Kirtland, Chester Darling, Salmon Case.

1837.—James E. Southworth, Henry Ney, Orville L. Knox, Martin Turner, Oliver Sewell, Jr. (Sewell and Turner failed to qualify, and William N. Beebe and Caleb McKeel were chosen in their stead).

1838.—A. Van Eps, Salmon Case, Ichabod Hand, J. Whipple Jenkins, Luke Hitchcock.

1839.—Same as 1838.

1840.—Charles Kirtland, Hiram Church, William N. Beebe, Benjamin S. Williams, Henry Ney.

1841.—Erastus W. Clark, Nathan Burchard, Isaac Freeman, George Stodard, James E. Southworth.

1842.—No record.

1843.—E. W. Clark, Isaac Freeman, Salmon Case, J. W. Jenkins, Benjamin S. Williams.

1844.—No record.

1845.—T. F. Hand, George Stodard, Samuel Carter, Thomas Williams, Jr., A. Pierson Case.

1846.—George Stodard, James Turner, G. H. G. Buttrick, T. F. Hand, Charles Kilbourne.

1847.—No record.

1848.—George Stodard, Thomas Williams, Jr., Theodore F. Hand, Charles Kilbourne, A. P. Case.

1849.—No record.

1850.—George H. Allen, N. F. Metcalf, T. F. Hand, Joel H. Hills, John Long.

1851.—John Long, N. F. Metcalf, James R. Fuller, Orson Carpenter, Martin L. Kirtland.

1852.—James R. Fuller, John Long, Orson Carpenter, M. L. Kirtland, Chauncey H. Hale.

1853.—A. Pierson Case, Thomas Williams, Jr., Orson Carpenter, Charles M. Ward.

1854.—L. W. McIntosh, A. P. Case, M. L. Kirtland, Joseph S. Bettis, J. R. Howlett.

1855.—L. W. McIntosh, J. R. Howlett, M. L. Kirtland, J. D. Hinckley, A. P. Case.

1856.—John Long, S. Townsley, J. D. Hinckley, R. F. Stewart, J. B. Kirtland.

1857.—Josiah Case, Ira B. Kirtland, Samuel W. Cheever, John B. Loomis, John Long.

1858.—John Long, I. B. Kirtland, S. W. Cheever, J. B. Loomis, Josiah Case.

1859.—Everett Case, John Long, S. W. Cheever, I. B. Kirtland, Joel H. Hills.

1860.—John Long, Everett Case, S. W. Cheever, Thomas B. White, Joel H. Hills.

1861.—Everett Case, M. L. Kirtland, Isaac Freeman, John Long, Thomas B. White.

1862.—C. Wetmore, A. P. Case, E. Case, J. R. Fuller, W. N. Beebe.

1863.—Everett Case, James R. Fuller, William N. Beebe, Calvary Wetmore, J. H. Hills.

1864.—Everett Case, John B. Loomis, George D. Torry, Ira B. Kirtland, John B. Young.

1865.—J. R. Fuller, J. H. Hills, Milton H. Campbell, Charles D. Simmons, Chauncey S. Todd.

1866.—No record.

1867.—A. P. Case, C. M. Ward, James Rodenhurst, Jacob Ethridge, Ira C. Kirtland.

1868.—No record. Four of the Trustees this year were A. Pierson Case, C. M. Ward, Ira B. Kirtland, and Jacob Ethridge.

1869.—Josiah Case, John B. Young, I. B. Kirtland, John Tuffts, Ard. Judson.

1870.—Orson Carpenter, Josiah Case, Jacob S. Ethridge, Ira B. Kirtland, Ard. Judson.

1871-73.—Everett Case, Jacob S. Ethridge, Ard. Judson, Ira B. Kirtland, Orson Carpenter.

1874.—Everett Case, Ralph McIntosh, Charles M. Ward, Charles H. Pfister, John H. Wood.

1875-77.—R. McIntosh, L. A. Griswold, C. H. Pfister, A. B. Pardee, J. H. Wood.

1878.—Trustees, Godfried Pfister (President), A. P. Case, Henry A. Williams, Matthew Pennock, Charles D. Simmons; Assessors, Niles L. Tilden, Sherman Townsley, Charles M. Ward.

*Fire Department.*—The "Vernon Village Fire Company" was organized June 18, 1827. A small hand-engine had been previously purchased, and this year it was repaired, and a quantity of new hose procured. The same was done in 1831. On the 29th of June, 1833, a new fire company was organized, with seventeen members. A new engine was purchased in 1840, and an engine-house built, costing \$150. The latter has since been enlarged. A hand-engine was purchased from second hands in 1872, at a cost of \$300, together with 200 feet of hose, costing \$210. Two reservoirs have been constructed and walled up with stone, to be used in case of fire. The village has several times been in danger of destruction by the flames, but the efforts of the firemen prevented such a disaster. The membership of the department June 11, 1878, was 35, and its officers the following, viz.: Josiah W. Jenkins, Foreman; John H. Wood, Assistant Foreman; Daniel Burke, Secretary and Treasurer; W. H. Hills, Foreman of Hose.

J. B. Loomis, the present clerk of the village, is the grandson of Esquire Ephraim Blackmer and Nathaniel Loomis, who located in the county early, both in Westmoreland; the house of the latter is yet standing upon the line between Westmoreland and Whitestown. Mr. Loomis settled about 1792. Mr. Blackmer died when compara-

tively a young man. His daughter, the wife of John Loomis, and mother of J. B. Loomis, of Vernon, resided on one place for more than seventy years.

Salmon Case, from Norfolk, Litchfield Co., Conn., came to this village in 1813, and resided here until his death, in 1871. He was married in 1817 to Maria Pierson, daughter of Benjamin Pierson, who settled in the place about 1800. He had previously lived in Cazenovia, Madison Co., and upon removing to Vernon built, in 1801-2, the front part of the tavern now owned by A. B. Pardee, in the east part of the village. The portion which he erected was an addition to a building which was standing when he came, and previously kept as a tavern by one of the Hubbells. Mr. Pierson died while visiting in Connecticut.

When Salmon Case came here he opened a "country store," and in time considerably enlarged his stock to meet the demands of his growing and successful trade. He was the first cashier of the old Bank of Vernon, and a prominent man among the Whig politicians, being the candidate of the latter for Congress in 1844; owing to their then hopeless minority in this district he was defeated. He was twice supervisor of the town. From the fact of his coming here as a druggist, he was always called "Doctor" Case. Although not connected with any of the churches of the village, he aided largely in their support, and was also chiefly instrumental in establishing the old academy.

The oldest residents of the village at present are Mrs. Salmon Case, who came here when but a year or two old (born in Cazenovia in 1799) with her father; and Benjamin S. Williams, whose father, Thomas Williams, was one of the early settlers. Another (younger) son of the latter, Thomas Williams, Jr., is also a resident of the village. Thomas Williams, Sr., owned an extensive tannery in the southeast part of the village, which was finally burned down and never rebuilt. Mr. Williams came here from New Hartford in 1803 (his father, Thomas Williams, was originally from Roxbury, Mass.), and built his tannery. His father and his uncle (Ezekiel Williams) were in the same business at New Hartford. Mr. Williams had here at one time one of the largest tanneries in this region. His son, Benjamin S. Williams, now in his seventy-second year, is the oldest native of the corporation now living within it. In connection with his tannery, Thomas Williams conducted the business of shoe and harness making and currying. He was a deacon in the Presbyterian Church at the village.

The Vernon post-office was established early in the history of the place, and the mail carried over a route extending between it and Peterboro', Madison County. Ward Root, now living southwest of Vernon village, carried mail between these two places when a young man. The present incumbent of the office at Vernon is Ralph McIntosh, who also has a law-office in the place; his deputy is M. P. Brewer.

Mrs. Charles Kellogg, of Utica, is a daughter of Abraham Van Eps, the patentee of the tract on which the village of Vernon is located, who has been previously mentioned as the first merchant here or in the county.

The hotel now owned by C. Turner, and known as the "Empire House," was built for a dwelling by Hezekiah

and Asa Ames (brothers), who had a carding-machine and fulling-mill on or near the Scanandoa Creek. The building was converted into a hotel, probably by Mr. Brown, who occupied it but a short time. Shelburn Ives, now deceased, owned and occupied it afterwards for many years.

The old Hubbell—afterwards Pierson—Tavern was the first one in the place. During the present season (1878) it has been greatly enlarged and improved. The present residence of A. Judson was long kept as a hotel, its first occupant in that capacity probably being Samuel Gay, who kept it as early as 1813. Whether it was built for a hotel or a dwelling is not at present certain.

A public library association was formed at Vernon in 1806, the following proceedings at its organization being taken from its records, which are preserved no later than 1811:

"VERNON, April 8. 1806.

"At a legal meeting of the proprietors, who, for the purpose of forming themselves into a library,

"Voted, That Josiah Patten be chairman of said meeting.

"Voted, That Joseph Hopkins be clerk of said meeting.

"Voted, That Josiah Patten, Huet Hills, Joseph Hopkins, Eliphaz Bissell, Alanson Pierson, Amos Woodward, William Root, William Grant, and Asahel Gridley be chosen trustees of said library company.

"Voted, That Joseph Hopkins be librarian by the voice of the trustees,—Asahel Gridley, chairman.

"Voted, That Joseph Hopkins be treasurer of said library.

"Voted, The books of said library be kept at Van Eps & Hopkins' store for the year ensuing.

"Voted, That Josiah Patten, Eliphaz Bissell, and Asahel Gridley be a committee to purchase books and other materials necessary for said library."

The following bill of books purchased for this library will no doubt repay a perusal:

"VERNON SOCIAL LIBRARY,

"Bought of George Richards, Jr.,

"UTICA, 26th April, }  
1806.

1 Adams' View of Religion.....	\$2.25—1 vol.
1 Hallyburton Enquiry.....	1.75—1 "
1 Newton's Prophecies.....	3.25—2 "
1 Paley's N. Theology.....	1.00—1 "
1 Mendon Evidence.....	0.75—1 "
1 Mason Self Knowledge.....	0.75—1 "
1 Hervey's Meditation.....	0.87—1 "
1 Goldsmith's Rome.....	1.00—1 "
1 Goldsmith's Greece.....	1.00—1 "
1 Russell's Modern Europe.....	13.50—5 "
1 Mavor's Voyages and Travels.....	30.00—24 "
1 Burgh's Dignity.....	2.00—1 "
1 Forsyth's Fruit-Trees.....	1.75—1 "
1 Algerine Captive.....	1.50—2 "
1 Interesting Memoir.....	1.00—1 "
1 Stewart's Elements.....	2.00—1 "
1 Young's Night Thoughts.....	1.00—1 "
1 Thomson's Seasons.....	0.75—1 "
1 Life of Joseph.....	0.62½—1 "

\$66.75½—48 vols.

Discount 10 per cent..... 6.67

Errors Excepted.....\$60.08

"Received payment of A. Gridley & E. Bissell,  
"GEO. RICHARDS, JR."

The library was incorporated April 14, 1806, and on the same date a code of by-laws was adopted for its regulation.

The village has at present one resident lawyer, Ralph McIntosh, in whose office D. C. Burke and Sheldon S. Judson are students. The physicians are Drs. Isaac Freeman, F. A. Gary, and — Chamberlain. Philander P. Root is a student with Dr. Gary.

#### NATIONAL BANK OF VERNON.

This institution was organized under the laws of the State as the "Bank of Vernon," in 1839, with a capital of \$100,000. John J. Knox was the first President, and Salmon Case first Cashier. The original Board of Directors consisted of the following persons, viz.: Abraham Van Eps, John J. Knox, Salmon Case, John Currie, Joseph L. Williams, Charles Kirtland, John P. Sherwood, Calvary Wetmore, and Levi Skinner. The present stone bank building was erected the same year (1839). The bank was continued under the State law until 1865, when it was changed to a National bank, with the same amount of capital. The successor to Salmon Case as Cashier was T. F. Hand, now Cashier of the "Oneida Valley National Bank," at Oneida, and he, in turn, was succeeded by Everett Case, in 1851; the latter still continues in that capacity. Josiah Case is President, and George W. Dodge Vice-President, of the bank at this time. Josiah Case succeeded General J. J. Knox as President in 1862, and has held the position since. The present Board of Directors is composed of the following persons: George W. Dodge, Warren G. Strong, W. S. Todd, Joel H. Hills, A. Pierson Case, R. McIntosh, W. J. McKown, Josiah Case, B. M. Webber. Three attempts have been made to burglarize this bank, but the vault was not reached at either time. The last attempt was in the spring of 1876. Some of the tools used at that time were secreted about a mile from the village, and were found on the confession of one of the would-be thieves. They are in possession of the bank as curiosities.

In this village is a factory owned by Bullard Brothers, where are made "scythe-rifles" (emiered scythe-sharpeners). It was established by the present proprietors many years ago, and is the only institution of the kind in the county. The market for its manufactures is New York City.

The village also contains four mercantile establishments, a saw-mill and grist-mill, a drain-tile factory, and numerous mechanic shops. The grist-mill was built for Abraham Van Eps, the first mill-wright being Robert Richardson, who erected and occupied the dwelling now owned by A. P. Case. Mr. Richardson also owned a brewery in the place. The Granger Brothers at one time had a factory here for making glass bottles; and a window-glass factory, which was owned and operated by a stock company, was located south of the village, and known as "Sherman's factory," from its manager, Willett Sherman. These factories did an extensive business; the one at which bottles were made was afterwards removed to Sacondaga, Saratoga Co., and the window-glass establishment to Cleveland, O., and both are yet in existence. A small glass-factory was operated a short time at "Turkey Street," but was soon discontinued, and nothing of the kind has a present existence in the town.

#### THE VILLAGE OF VERNON CENTRE

is located southeast of Vernon village, and contains two stores, two churches, and the usual number and variety of shops found in a village of its size.

A post-office was established here soon after the war of 1812, and the first postmaster (or nearly the first) was Pitt



Cody, who kept the office in his shoe-shop. He is now living in Wisconsin. His father, Samuel Cody, was a justice of the peace. The early mails were carried in saddle-bags, on horseback, and before this office was established the nearest was at Vernon village. The present postmaster at the Centre is Willis Walter.

Mrs. P. M. Pettibone, now living in the village, is in her eighty-seventh year, and came into the town in 1811, with a family named Ward, to visit her cousins, who were then living here. Her maiden name was Humphrey, and she was from Simsbury, Hartford Co., Conn. She was afterwards married to Elisha Pettibone, from Norfolk, Conn., who settled here about the same time.

The "Pettibone House," now occupied by A. S. White, was built very early, and Mrs. Pettibone says it was originally a "small concern." One Mr. Hill was among its early landlords. It is not now recollected who built it. After Mr. Pettibone came he purchased and rebuilt it in its present shape. He had painted upon it the words, "Elisha Pettibone's Hotel." It is at present the property of Jay Pettibone.

While Mr. Pettibone was completing his hotel a second one was started, in opposition to it, by a man named Hills, on the ground where the Methodist Episcopal parsonage now stands. This was discontinued after Mr. Pettibone became settled, which circumstance occurred on New Year's day, about 1818. The latter gentleman owned a distillery north of the village, and operated it for many years. He happened to be at Buffalo during the war of 1812, at the time the place was burned, although he was not a soldier.

As early as 1817-18 a store was kept opposite the hotel by Sylvester Herrick; it was the only one then in the village, and was one of the first established.

John Barber, the father of Jonathan Barber (the latter now a resident of the village), came into the town in 1813, and located north of Vernon village. He was from Cambridge, Washington Co., and originally from Ireland.

For information received in this town we are indebted to John B. Avery, M. L. Carr, Mrs. Timothy Jenkins and daughter (Mrs. Hickox), the Misses Parkhurst, and others, at Oneida Castle; Mrs. Salmon Case and sons (A. P. and Everett), Henry A. Williams, Benjamin S. Williams, J. B. Loomis, J. Sherman Carpenter, and others, at Vernon; the proprietors of the Oneida Community manufactories; Mrs. P. M. Pettibone and others, at Vernon Centre; and the members of religious denominations, and many others throughout the town.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

DANIEL G. DORRANCE,

son of the late Dr. John Dorrance, was born at Peterboro', Madison Co., N. Y., March 13, 1811, of New England parentage. His early life was spent upon a farm and as clerk in a store in his native village. At the age of nineteen he entered Cazenovia Seminary, and for about two years pursued medical studies, with a view to practice as a physician.

In 1832 he became a resident of Florence, Oneida County, N. Y., and was engaged as clerk for J. S. T. Stranahan and the late Gerrit Smith. In 1837 he was married to Ann Sparrow, of Florence, N. Y., and commenced business as a country merchant, remaining engaged therein until 1859. He was the land-agent of Hon. Gerrit Smith from 1840 until his removal from the town; has since 1840 been a large dealer in lands, and is now owner of a large quantity situated in several counties in this State, and also in Western States. In 1859 he removed to Oneida Castle, town of Vernon, N. Y., where he now resides. The grounds occupied by him as his residence may be considered almost classical, or, at least, historical, as a portion was occupied by the Rev. Samuel Kirkland, a missionary to the *Oneida* Indians who came among them in 1766, and the old mission-house formerly stood near a corner of his garden.

Mr. Dorrance's public positions have been postmaster, supervisor, member of Assembly in 1846 from Oneida County in the Legislature of the State of New York, and he represented the same county in the Senate in 1854 and 1855. He was one of the original corporators and directors of the Fort Stanwix Bank, in Rome, N. Y., in 1848, and has continuously been in the direction of that institution; is also president of the Oneida Savings Bank, at Oneida; vice-president and director in the Oneida Valley National Bank, and is the senior member of the banking firm of D. G. & J. G. Dorrance, of Camden, N. Y.

His success in life, pecuniarily, is the result of industry, economy, close attention to business, and the adoption in early life of the rule (which is so sadly neglected by many at the present day) of living within his income, or in spending less than he earned.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### VERONA.

THIS town lies on the central western border of the county, and has an area of 41,796 acres. Its western boundary is formed by Oneida Creek and Oneida Lake, and its northern by Wood Creek. It is also watered by Stony Creek and various smaller streams, each having a tortuous course, and finding its way ultimately into some one of the two tributaries of the lake. The town is within the Oneida Reservation, the lands of which were sold at auction in August, 1797. The portion of Verona south-east of the Erie Canal is generally undulating, but hardly rising to the dignity of hills, while the northwestern portion is very level, with barely sufficient slope towards Oneida Lake to admit of drainage. The latter part bears unmistakable evidence of having been at one period covered by the waters of the lake. It has a deep, rich, alluvial soil, and was originally covered with a dense growth of beech, maple, elm, oak, ash, and hemlock, with some cedar and pine. The New York Central and Hudson River Railway passes across the southern part of the town, having a station at Verona Depot. The dairying interest in this town is large, there being nine or ten cheese-factories in operation. The first one erected in town was at Verona village; it has



Yrs. Very Truly  
D. G. Dorrance

HON DANIEL C DORRANCE



since been considerably enlarged, and is now the most extensive in the town. The second was built at New London.

This town was formed Feb. 17, 1802, from a part of Westmoreland, and at that time contained 102 families and 439 inhabitants. A very good quality of iron ore is found, also an excellent building-stone. In the southeast part of town is exposed for some distance a fine outcrop of the Oneida Conglomerate. In the same vicinity are located the noted

#### VERONA SPRINGS.

This locality was well known to the Indians, who discovered the spring. The place was also a famous "deer-lick," from the salt which abounded, and an old squaw once told Dr. Hunt that "Indian climb hemlock-tree and shoot deer," which came to the spot for salt. The spring was known to the Indians as the "medicine spring," and is the only one of the kind known in this country. A water-cure was established here by Dr. Seymour Curtiss in 1850. The spring was first brought into general public notice about 1830. The channel of the creek in which it was discovered was turned aside, and a bathing-house built over the spring. A large boarding-house was erected a few rods distant. The present proprietor is Dr. Nelson Hunt, who, with his wife, Mrs. A. A. Hunt, M.D., are both graduates of a medical college, and attend to all cases which the water of this spring is recommended to cure. The establishment is filled with boarders every summer, the season beginning June 1 and lasting till about the 1st of November. At one time it was kept open till January 1. Most of the boarders come principally as patients, although many spend the season here for mere pleasure, who have formerly been patients and have acquired a relish for the water. The following is an analysis of the water of the Verona Mineral Spring, made by Prof. Peter Collier, of the Vermont University:

Sulphate of lime.....	63.189	grains.
Carbonate of lime.....	38.473	"
Chloride of calcium.....	82.609	"
Chloride of magnesium.....	27.109	"
Chloride of sodium.....	562.891	"
Chloride of potassium.....	4.057	"
Chloride of lithium.....	2.375	"
Silicic acid.....	.588	"
Grains in one imperial gallon.....	781.291	

#### Uncombined Acids or Bases.

Silicic acid.....	.588	grains.
Sulphuric acid.....	37.170	"
Chlorine.....	418.411	"
Carbonic acid.....	10.047	"
Hydro-sulphuric acid.....	9.870	"
Lime.....	89.271	"
Magnesia.....	11.424	"
Potassa.....	2.562	"
Soda.....	298.487	"
Lithia.....	.838	"

Total ..... 878.668 grains.

Gases in Solution.—Sulphuretted hydrogen, 25.55 cubic inches.

Professor Noyes, of Hamilton College, who made an early analysis of this water, said of it, "From what I have seen of its salutary operation, I am confirmed in the opinion I first formed of its medical properties, especially in scrofula, diseases of the skin, and many diseases of the stomach. It is very similar to the Harrowgate water, England." It is said to be very beneficial in many forms of disease not necessary to repeat here. Dr. Hunt is always found willing to

furnish information concerning his spring, and is considerably enthusiastic over it, as he can well afford to be. There is also a chalybeate spring, of great efficacy in cases of debility.

#### THE "ROYAL BLOCK-HOUSE,"

which stood on the south bank of Wood Creek, near its entrance into Oneida Lake, was built about 1722 (?), on a slight elevation. It was about eight rods square, and surrounded by a ditch ten feet deep. The entire fortification has now disappeared, the ground having been undermined by Wood Creek and fallen into that stream.

#### THE SETTLEMENT

of this town was begun in 1791. On Christmas-eve of that year George A. Smith—better known by his Dutch sobriquet of "Yearry Smith"—arrived with his family at the tavern of Judge James Dean, in Westmoreland. The next day they started for their new home in the wilds of Verona, through a deep snow, and over swamps and through thickets. Their progress was so slow that they did not reach their destination until Jan. 1, 1792, although they were in the town in the last days of 1791. Mr. Smith was quite prominent among the pioneer settlers of the town, and died about eleven years after he located. His daughter, Eve, born March 25, 1795, was the first white child which saw the light in the town.

The second settler was Asahel Jackson, of Berkshire Co., Mass., who located at the mouth of Wood Creek in May, 1796, and built a house near the old "Royal Block-House." Very soon after he opened a public-house for the accommodation of boatmen. Mr. Jackson only lived about ten years after his arrival, and after his death his widow kept the tavern another ten years, when she married a man named Eggleston. The construction of the Erie Canal was a death-blow to the prosperity of a tavern in the locality where this one stood, and that business was soon given up. When Mr. Jackson settled he had no neighbor within eighteen miles except Mr. Smith, above mentioned.

The next, or third settler in the town was a Frenchman named La Whiten de Wardenou, who arrived either in 1796 or early in 1797, and made his home at a place called "Oak Orchard," on Wood Creek. He and his wife were descendants of French families of considerable rank. The following short sketch appeared at one time\* in the *Rome Sentinel*, and, as fiction, was really interesting, especially to the inhabitants of Verona and the vicinity of Oneida Lake. We reproduce it here as worthy of preservation:

"[From the American Lady's Album.]

#### "CELESTE: A ROMANCE OF ONEIDA LAKE.

"BY J. M. T. TUCKER.

[Suggested by remarks of H. Baldwin, Esq., at the Plank-Road Celebration, Brewerton.]

#### "CHAPTER I.

"'They flee!  
But see! Why turn they now to gaze  
Upon the gloomy, reddening sky?'

"Early in the evening of a pleasant day in April, 1793, might have been seen in a richly-furnished parlor in Havre a young lady of mod-

\* A few years previous to 1850.

erate stature and moderate personal attractions. A close examination, however, revealed a mind whose powers were developed in one of the most intellectual pairs of eyes ever placed beneath a brow. These, although not the only tokens of intelligence, never failed to impress the observer, when they met his own, with the superiority of their possessor. Connected with these were strong developments of benevolence, and of a noble and generous heart. She was a being to be loved for herself—for her amiable qualities—by one whose mind was not enslaved by sensual passions.

"As we introduce her, she was sitting by a window, apparently awaiting the arrival of some one. She leaves the window and proceeds to her room, and presently returns to receive the message of her father requiring her to prepare for a journey to London in twenty-four hours. With a pale and agitated countenance, and with a trembling hand, she indorsed the message,—

"I will be ready to depart. CELESTE."

Handing it to the servant, she orders him to retire, and again takes her place, weeping, at the window.

"The clock had struck the hour of twelve. All was still in the mansion of the rich merchant La Fargo. A dull taper was burning in the room of Celeste, which revealed equipage for a journey in readiness, and a male servant armed and in disguise. The lady was still at the window. A carriage appeared at a distance in the street leading from the mansion. Presently one of the windows is closed, as if by accident. Instantly, with a still and cautious tread, the lady leaves the window, and in a moment is moving toward the street from a rear entrance. The carriage is muffled,—the watch allow it to pass at a signal from its occupant, and turn away smiling as the shining metal dazzles in the lamplight upon their palms, whispering as they meet, 'Fine fellow that! Fine operation, b'gar!'

"The lady is in the carriage, and soon all is still again in that mansion and in the streets.

"It is morning soon, and a couple habited as travelers, with baggage, with male and female servants, appearing to be of middle age, descend from a hotel and repair to a ship bound for the United States. The wind is fair, and soon they are under way.

"Great excitement prevails in the mansion of La Fargo. The hour of breakfast has come, and the summons does not bring down the beloved daughter. A servant is dispatched. The father turns pale lest she is sick, and will be unable to perform the journey. Perhaps she has destroyed herself! No, she is too sensible for that. Perhaps—

"Speak, girl! Why does not your mistress come to breakfast?"

"Not there! Here is a letter I found addressed to your honor."

"Not there! A letter! hand it to me!"

"HAVRE, 1793, 12 midnight.

"DEAR FATHER,—I am sorry to leave you; but regard the separation your departure with me to England would create between myself and him who has long occupied the strongest affections of my heart a great affliction. As a father, you have my love,—will ever have it. As a husband, La Nouresse has my heart,—must control it. Be not alarmed. Ere breakfast passes to-morrow I shall be on my way to America,—from which place you shall hear from me.

"Affectionately, farewell.

CELESTE."

"Gone to America! Marry La Nouresse! Never! My carriage! My pistols! Ho, there, De Nair! Quick, you blockhead!"

"De Nair has gone, too, master, and broken the heart of his poor mother."

"To the ship, then,—let us away,—police!"

"Oh, the ship has gone,—been gone two hours!"

#### "CHAPTER II.

"Four years had elapsed. A gentleman and lady were seen walking along the beach of one of the sweetest little lakes in the State of New York, called Oneida. A convenient log house, not splendid, like a city mansion, but comfortable, stood a little distance from the shore. The forest around them was echoing with the sound of the axe and the falling trees. Out upon the bosom of the lake danced the canoe, as the waves sped before the wind. Here and there in the distance around them, inland, the smoke curled as it arose and parted upon the air, showing that they were not altogether alone. Were they happy? Listen. Said La Nouresse, as he fixed his soft, expressive eyes upon Celeste,—

"Four years have passed since we left our home in France; tell me, love, are you happy? Do you regret our adventure?"

"I have but one answer to give; and as they say the truest language of the heart is expressed in song, I will answer you." Then in a voice melodious and distinct as the harp she sang:

"Let others seek, in wealth or fame,  
A splendid path whereon to tread;  
I'd rather wear a lowlier name,  
With love's enchantment round it shed.  
Fame's but a light to gild the grave,  
And wealth can never calm the breast;  
But love, a halcyon on life's wave,  
Hath power to soothe its strifes to rest."

"And have you no wish to exchange our rude dwelling and these wild scenes for the gayety or retirement of your native city?"

"Oh, not the smiles of other lands,  
Though far and wide our feet may roam,  
Can e'er untie the genial bands  
That knit our hearts to home."

again sang Celeste in the same sweet voice; but added, 'Still I am happier here,' as she gently leaned her head upon the breast of her husband.

"La Nouresse felt the blood rush to his face as his heart vibrated to the magic power of that love which had transplanted the angelic being from the soil of her birth and culture, surrounded by all the advantages of wealth and distinction, into a foreign clime, and upon a wilderness soil, subject to deprivation and many hardships. And when he reflected that, in flying from home and a father's stern command, to escape the doom of a union with a nobleman because she loved an untitled, unwealthy merchant, he was proud of his seclusion. That being was a treasure which titles and wealth could not estimate.

"Once Celeste had written to her father. She had painted the scenes in which she moved with all the poetry and romance of life. She represented her situation with that enthusiasm which it inspired in her own heart. She made her home in the 'American Wilderness' a transcript of Eden before the expulsion.

"To that letter an answer was sent in full of bitter unforgiveness. It was a severe blow to the gentle heart of a daughter. But she reasoned correctly that, as to the choice of her life's companion, if she had made that life a delight, the complaints of her father, however well designed, were unreasonable: filial love cannot ask the sacrifice of a life to the pleasure of another's will. Life is our own, its happiness our own.

#### "CHAPTER III.

"Another four years had passed away. It was late at evening. The gentle breath of spring, perfumed by the fragrant wild-flowers that adorned the luxuriant openings, and that crept to the very threshold of the happy cottage, was moving across the bosom of the lake, and wildly murmuring in ripples along the shore, while the voice of the night-bird was heard in echoes among the forest hills. Upon the floor of the cottage danced a bright-eyed little boy, whom his mother, in her forgiving love, had named La Fargo, after his unforgiving grandfather, and upon the grass-plot in front of the dwelling in many gambols frolicked the dogs, who had not yet retired; and withal it was a happy scene.

"A coach is seen far away down the road leading from the Mohawk turnpike, and running for many miles upon the lake-shore. Nearer it approaches, until, near the house of La Nouresse, it stopped, and the driver called out,—

"Can you direct us to the residence of a gentleman whose name is La Nouresse, anywhere in these parts?"

"I have the honor to be that person," was the reply.

"In a moment the coach stood before the door. A gentleman alighted. He was apparently about fifty-five years of age, richly dressed, and wealthy. The darkness obscured his face, and he was not recognized by the owner of the dwelling, who politely invited him to walk in, while himself directed in securing the beasts. A shriek from his wife soon called La Nouresse into the house again. On entering the door he saw the stranger prostrate upon the floor, and his wife in a swoon by his side. The man was dead. He had discovered himself to his long-absent daughter, and being overcome by the intensity of his feelings, fell at her feet, uttering the first and the last,—the only words,—'Daughter! Forgive!'

"Deep was the affliction of that little family that night. Long and tenderly, with tears, sat Celeste by the cold form of her father. That sweet word 'daughter,' and the sweeter word 'forgive,' were oft pronounced amid the disturbed slumbers of the night.

"The last tribute of respect had been paid to the departed father. Upon examining his papers, a will, prepared previous to his departure from France, was found duly attested, making Celeste the heir of one million francs and all his estates at Havre. Besides this, among his papers addressed to his daughter, which he had prepared previous to leaving, and during his voyage, to provide against sudden death, was a full expression of his entire approbation of the marriage of Celeste with La Nouresse, and an account of the great injury done him by the nobleman who had won his confidence, and through whose influence he had, by misguided ambition, been induced to attempt her compulsory union with a villain, instead of being united to the worthy person of her heart's first choice.

"Five years more had passed. La Nouresse had disposed of his property in America and was among the wealthiest, most respected merchants in Havre. One of his daughters is the happy wife of an American merchant, a son of a New England mechanic, who resides in New York. That merchant with his lady visited the shores of the beautiful lake this summer. Such are life's changes and romances."

This pleasant little fiction was not without foundation in fact, for, after "Celeste" and De Wardenou had exchanged vows of eternal constancy, she was confined by her friends in a convent, to prevent her marriage. She, however, escaped; the twain were married and sailed for America. He had invested a large fortune in merchandise, and brought it to New York City, where misfortune fell to his lot, and he lost nearly his whole property, after which he moved to the vicinity of Oneida Lake. Their first-born child sickened and died in 1797, to the great sorrow of its parents. This was the first death in town. As the necessary coffin could not be procured, the child's cradle was substituted in its place. When the Western Inland Lock Navigation Company was erecting a structure at the "Oak Orchard," a few years later, they disinterred, in digging for a foundation, a cradle containing the skeleton of a child, which was undoubtedly all that remained of the loved babe of De Wardenou and his wife. The second death among the settlers was that of a daughter of Josiah Newland, named Abigail; the precise date of her decease is unknown.

In the spring of 1798 the southern part of town was settled by numbers who had the year previous bid off at auction various tracts in the Oneida Reservation, for the purpose of becoming "actual settlers" thereon. Among the arrivals this year were the following, viz.: Russell Brooks, Martin Langdon, Noah Langdon, Samuel Avery, Joseph Eames, John Bosworth, Oliver Pomeroy, Ithamar Day, Eleazer Ellis, Fisher Ellis, Jedediah Phelps (from Rome, where he had settled in 1784), Stephen Benedict, Jabez Loomis, Jonathan Warren, John Tilden, John R. Todd, Levi Skinner, Lieutenant Billington, Peter Whelan, Robert Robbins, Rodman Clark, Caleb Clark, Solomon Bishop, and Moses Brown.

Others who located in this year (1798) and later were Simeon Parsons, Joseph Couch, Benjamin Blackman, Achus Rathbun, Artemas Brewer, Nahum Joslin, Elias Cagwin, Daniel B. Cagwin, Dr. Alexander Whaley, Joseph Green, and Gideon Todd. The first framed house in town was built by Robert Robbins.

Previous to 1805 two men were killed in the north part of town, at a barn-raising, one of the bents being left in an insecure position and finally falling, causing the instant death of one of the men, and fatally injuring the other, who lived but a few days.

The most virulent typhus fever broke out in this town in August, 1805, and carried off many of the citizens, the first being Miss Elizabeth Day, daughter of Ithamar Day. Captain Oliver Pomeroy, one of the pioneers of the town, died with this fever, Oct. 9, 1805.

With the exception of its northern and northwestern portions, Verona was settled and improved very rapidly. The parts mentioned began to be filled up faster upon the completion, in 1820, of the middle section of the Erie Canal.

As provided in the act creating the town of Verona, the

#### FIRST TOWN-MEETING

was held at the house of Martin Langdon, on the 2d day of March, 1802. This house stood about half a mile west of what is now Verona village. The following officers were chosen, viz.: Supervisor, Jedediah Phelps, Esq.; Town Clerk, Eleazer Ellis; Assessors, Martin Langdon, Peter Whelan, Caleb Clark; Collector, Stephen Benedict; Poor-masters, Jonathan Warren, Noah Langdon; Commissioners of Roads, Isaac Weld, John Bosworth, Alexander Enos; Constable, Stephen Benedict; Overseers of Highways, Reuben Langdon, David Shed, George Seton, Simeon Parsons, Isaac Weld, Thomas R. Clark, Eleazer Ellis, Squier Holmes, Eliel Nichols, Park Adams; Fence-Viewers, Jedediah Phelps, Caleb Clark, Jabez Loomis; Pound-Keeper, Joseph Eames.

Among those living in the town in 1802-4 were Eli Whelan, Eleazer Ellis, Alexander Beebe, John Bozworth, Oliver Pomeroy, Keeler Starr, Dan Bozworth, Noah, Joseph, Martin, and Reuben Langdon, Daniel Hall, Nathan Ellis, Thaddeus Wilson, Calvin Giddins, Robert Robins, Thomas G. Day, Ebenczer Loomis, Jabez Loomis, Simeon Parsons, Obed Williams, Enoch Hitchcock, Richard Brown, Thomas R. Clark, James Bewel, John Gray, Joseph Eames; and in 1805, Stephen Clark, Ephraim Robbins, Samuel Pratt, Achus Rathbun, Constant Bozworth, Samuel Whaley, Dr. Alexander Whaley, Elias Cagwin. These had mostly settled several years previous.

The Supervisors of Verona, from 1803 to 1878, inclusive, have been as follows: 1803-6, Jedediah Phelps, Esq.; 1807-19, Stephen Benedict, Esq.; 1820, Joseph Grant, Esq.; 1821, Stephen Benedict; 1822-23, Joseph Grant; 1824-25, Stephen Benedict; 1826, Alexander Whaley, M.D.; 1827-31, Nathaniel Fitch; 1832, Ichabod Hand; 1833, Alfred Patten; 1834-37, James J. Carley; 1838, De Witt C. Stephens; 1839, James O. Gates; 1840-41, Justus E. Gillett; 1842-43, Alfred Patten; 1844, no record; 1845-46, James S. Whaley; 1847, Willet Stillman; 1848-49, Thomas G. Halley; 1850, Archibald Hass; 1851, James S. Whaley; 1852, no record; 1853, Solomon P. Smith; 1854, Calvin Bishop; 1855, no record; 1856, Martin Tipple; 1857-58, Orson Foote; 1859-60, Salmon Tuttle; 1861-62, George Benedict; 1863-64, J. Platt Goodsell; 1865-66, George H. Sanford; 1867-69, Henry S. Stark; 1870, Willard H. Bennett; 1871-73, Henry S. Stark; 1874, Delford Patten; 1875-76, William Williams; 1877-78, Henry S. Stark.

The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Josiah Andrews; Justices of the Peace, Ezra Mansfield, O. Elmer,

J. S. Hyatt, W. M. Reynolds, Josiah Andrews; Collector, Frederick Eisch; Commissioner of Highways, M. V. B. Warner; Assessor, George Hoffman; Overseers of the Poor, William H. Sheffield, John McMahon; Constables, Martin S. Crossett, Delbert Peckham, David Doty, James McMahon; Town Auditors, Newell Hall, Francis Mills, N. Warner Fitch; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, George H. Kline, Theodore Cagwin, N. Warner Fitch; District No. 2, James Drummond, John Rant, John Marcellius; District No. 3, Hermon Roberts, Alfred Briggs, Michael Murphy; Excise Commissioner, William B. Nelson; Game Constable, Josiah Walrath.

Abel Gillett, from Hartford Co., Conn., came to this town in 1806 and settled on a farm east of Verona village, now owned by his son, Justus E. Gillett. The latter came with his father, and is at present residing with his son-in-law, J. W. Dodge.

Noah Leete located a mile and a half south of Verona village in 1809, and afterwards moved to it. His grandson, R. B. Leete (son of Harley N. Leete), is the present postmaster at the village.

Solomon Bishop, from Whitingham, Vt., settled in Hampton village, in the town of Westmoreland, in 1797, and in 1803 came to the town of Verona, and located on the farm now owned by the heirs of David Osgood, where he resided until 1808, when he removed to the place now owned by his grandson, Calvin W. Bishop. Solomon Bishop was a Revolutionary soldier, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. His son, Calvin Bishop, possesses his father's old gun-barrel. The latter person is the youngest of eleven children, and until 1871 lived on the farm last occupied by his father. He at present resides in the village of Verona, and is the oldest resident of the town, probably having made it his home since 1803.

Wells Rathbun, whose father, Achus Rathbun, a Quaker, settled in 1802, was until his death the oldest resident.

Salmon Tuttle, now living near New London, is a native of the town of Camden, in which his father (Zopher Tuttle) was an early settler. Mr. Tuttle's wife is a daughter of Aaron Bailey, one of the pioneers of the town of Vienna. Mr. Tuttle located at New London in December, 1835.

Esquire Orville Elmer is probably the oldest resident of the village of New London or its vicinity. L. D. Smith is also an old resident, and Henry Bissell, whose place is near that of Mr. Tuttle, is a native of the town. Of the early settlers in this portion of Verona the descendants are but few in the locality, those now occupying the neighborhood being mostly much later arrivals, a few only having lived here more than forty years. Property in this vicinity has changed hands many times since the construction of the canal.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

The earliest schools in town were kept in the neighborhood of Verona village. The first two were at Blackman's Corners, and what is now Verona Depot. The dates at which they were commenced are not now recollected.

A select school was at one time established near the Bishop place, and sustained for several years. The school

—a very good one—was first in charge of a Mr. Ayres, and afterwards of Miss Phelps. The schools at present in existence are equal to those of any town in the county.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

"The first sermon preached in the town was by the Rev. Joseph Avery, of Tyringham, Berkshire Co., Mass., while upon a visit to his son, the late Samuel Avery, one of the first settlers. The first preacher employed by the people was a Mr. Masey, a candidate for the ministry, who preached a portion of the time in this, and the other portion in an adjoining town, for one season."\* He was followed by Stephen Williams, of New Hampshire.

The first church organization in town was Congregational in denomination, and was formed Aug. 5, 1803, in a barn, which is yet standing in Verona village. Its founders were Revs. Peter Fish and Timothy Cooley, missionaries, one a Congregationalist and the other a Presbyterian. The members numbered 23.

In November, 1806, the first religious society was formed "to provide the privileges of the gospel for themselves and families," the articles of agreement being signed by 65 heads of families. A Methodist preacher, in the fall of 1805, held a revival at Lowell, in the town of Westmoreland, which spread into Verona, and about 40 were added to this church. Its first pastor was Rev. Israel Brainard, who was installed Sept. 23, 1807. In 1828 the church and society (having previously built a meeting-house two miles east of Verona village) divided, and a second Congregational Church and Society was formed, which erected a new house of worship in the village. This status of affairs continued until June, 1837, when they reunited, and occupied the building at the village. The present membership of this society is something over 100, and its pastor Rev. Charles F. Jones. The predecessor of the latter, Rev. D. I. Biggar, was pastor here for ten years. Among the earlier pastors were Revs. Luther Myrick, E. Spencer, — Lewis, Benjamin Lockwood, Charles F. Butler, Washington Stickney, Henry Kendal, Nathan Bosworth, and J. S. Barteau. The Sunday-school in connection has a present membership of about 100, and a library of several hundred volumes. Its Superintendent is I. W. Young.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, VERONA VILLAGE.

This society was organized as a separate station in 1833. It had previously been connected with the old Westmoreland circuit, and a church was built in 1830. The latter has been largely repaired and remodeled. The building now in use as a parsonage was formerly occupied by Dr. Main as a store, and was purchased by the society in 1836 for the purpose of a parsonage and chapel, and has been used as such since that time. The following is a list of pastors of this church: 1834–35, Rev. Isaac Stone; 1836, David Kingsley; 1837, J. D. Torry; 1838, William H. Pearne; 1839, L. B. Weaver; 1840–41, Lyman A. Eddy; 1842–43, M. Adams; 1844, J. D. Torrey; 1845–46, Isaac Foster; 1847, Robert Fox; 1848, William Burnside; 1849–50, Ephraim C. Brown; 1851–52, T. B. Rockwell;

\* Jones.



1853-54, L. H. Stanley; 1855-56, E. P. Williams; 1856-57, William Jerome; 1858-59, William E. York; 1860-61, John H. Hall; 1862-63, William A. Wadsworth; 1864-65, F. W. Tooke; 1866-67, L. H. Stanley; 1868-71, L. Eastwood; 1872-73, S. M. Fisk; 1873-76, James Stanton; 1876, and present pastor, Gordon Moore. During Mr. Eastwood's pastorate the church was repaired at a cost of \$7000. The membership in the spring of 1878, according to the minutes of the Conference, was 86, with 11 probationers. The Sunday-school has 65 members and 11 teachers and officers, and possesses a library of 250 volumes. This society has one local preacher, Rev. William S. Lewis.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF NEW LONDON.

In 1843 this society purchased the building formerly occupied by Mr. Brainard, and moved it to New London. The present membership is 52, beside 17 probationers, and the pastor Rev. Clarence M. Skeel. A Sunday-school is sustained, with 40 scholars and teachers, and a library of 100 volumes.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, DURHAMVILLE.

This society was organized some time previous to 1850, and has a present membership of 82, with 9 probationers. Its pastor is Rev. E. Everett. The Sunday-school has 30 scholars and 9 teachers, and a library of 50 volumes.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH, DURHAMVILLE.

Eliphalet Frazee, the first settler on the site of this village, removed here in 1811, and in 1812 he, with Benjamin Newcomb, Dyer D. Ransom, Roswell Barker, and a few others, began religious worship, which was maintained till 1815, when they were organized into a church of twelve members. Mr. Newcomb was their preacher most of the time until 1819, when he was ordained as the first pastor of the church. In 1833 a church was erected, 38 by 48 feet in dimensions, and completed in 1834. Mr. Newcomb preached until 1834, when he died. His successor was Rev. Dyer D. Ransom, who had removed from here to Peterboro', Madison Co., where he was ordained to the ministry. Among his successors have been Revs. Seymour W. Adams, R. Z. Williams, William J. Loomis, Albert Cole, and Harry White. At present the society has no regular pastor, although services are held by Rev. G. R. Pierce, of Oneida. The members number about 55. The Sunday-school has an attendance of about 60, with 12 teachers, and a library of 75 volumes. Its Superintendent is O. F. Kelley. There have been three Baptist Churches in this town, one at Higginsville and one at Verona Depot.

#### FRANCISCAN CHURCH (CATHOLIC), DURHAMVILLE.

This church has been organized about twenty years, and the building for worship erected about the same length of time. The latter has since been considerably enlarged, and is a frame structure. The church is in charge of the Franciscan Fathers, of Syracuse, by whom pastors are supplied. About 80 families are connected with the church, and a Sunday-school and day-school are maintained. The school building is located near the church; its teacher is Miss

Elizabeth Buck, who is also Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

#### EPISCOPAL CHURCH, DURHAMVILLE.

This is a missionary station in charge of Rev. George Hibbard, of Oneida; its membership is small, probably from 15 to 20. Meetings are held in the building belonging to the Presbyterians, the latter society not at present holding services. This church was erected in 1851, the work being done by a man named Sykes. Rev. A. Cochran, still a resident of the village, was pastor at the time. The Presbyterians have had no regular organization here for several years.

#### SEVENTH-DAY BAPTISTS.

Daniel Williams, of this denomination, removed from Hopkinton, R. I., to the west part of the town of Rome in 1805, near what is now called Rathbunville, in Verona. He was accompanied by his daughter and two of his seven sons, and the other five moved into the vicinity within four years succeeding. His brother, Joshua Williams, also from Hopkinton, came with a large family during the same period; and settled on an adjoining farm in Rome. In the two families were 24 persons, who, in 1808, formed themselves into a family association "for religious improvement and Sabbath worship," and this was the germ of the present Seventh-day Baptist organizations in town. In 1820 the number was swelled to 51, and a church was formed. In March, 1828, they organized a society under the style of "the first Seventh-day Baptist Society of Rome and Verona," numbering 90 members, and the next year a house of worship was erected. Itinerant preachers at first held services. The first regular pastor was Elder John L. Kenyon, who was settled in 1837, and the same year the second Seventh-day Baptist Church of Verona was organized at Durhamville, with 41 members, 16 being from the first church. Elder Kenyon died in 1839; among his successors have been Elders Charles M. Lewis, Christopher C. Chester, and others. The second church built a house of worship a mile east of Durhamville in 1850. The latter society has a membership of 38 (28 residents and 10 non-residents). Its pastor is Elder Charles M. Lewis. Meetings are held every alternate Sabbath, and Sunday-school every Sabbath. The attendance at the latter is about 40, and its Superintendent Frank Mills. The church has been extensively repaired. Elder Lewis also has charge of the first church, which is located at a place called "Churchville," near New London. At that place are also German Lutheran and German Reformed Churches, and the German Methodists and Free Methodists also have buildings at New London. The Methodist Episcopal Society is the largest at that place.

#### VERONA VILLAGE,

located on the road leading from Rome to Oneida Castle, was first settled by Shubael Brooks, in the fall of 1797. The place was long known as "Hand's village," from the fact that Captain Ichabod Hand for many years kept an excellent public-house here. Dr. Brundage, the first physician in town, located here very early, on the corner where the hotel now stands. The latter building, now owned by

Samuel Britt, was built in 1830 by Calvin and Harrison Bishop (brothers). Another building, formerly used as a hotel, but now discontinued in that capacity, is much older than this; it was built by James Clark, and kept by him. His brother, George\* Clark, owned the first store in the place, which stood on the site of the building now containing a store and the post-office. This was about the year 1805, and at that time the only other building in the place was a log house occupied by Esquire Martin Langdon.

Dr. Alexander Whaley settled early in the town, and built the framed house in this village now owned by the widow Eames. The doctor was one of the first physicians who came to Verona, and was a prominent man in his profession. He lived to be nearly ninety-two years of age, and died at the residence of his son, James Whaley, in Rome. His father, who was a blacksmith, had a shop a short distance north of the village (Verona). The doctor's son, Francis Whaley, occupies the old place, and a daughter, now Mrs. McLean, resides in the village. Samuel Whaley, brother to the doctor, is also a resident of the village, and aged eighty-eight years.

One of the first postmasters in town was a tailor named Hess, who lived in the western part of the village, and kept the office in his shop. The first postmaster here was very probably Robert Clark, the first merchant, who had the post-office in his store. The present incumbent is R. M. Lecte.

#### VERONA DEPOT

is a station on the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad. The site for the railroad buildings was given to the company by Simeon Parsons, who, with all his family, has removed from town. Besides the station buildings, the place has a small store and a hotel, which have been erected since the railroad went into operation.

#### DURHAMVILLE

is a village located in the southwest part of the town. Eliphalet Frazee has been mentioned as its first settler, locating in 1811. The place contains eight or ten stores, two hotels, several saloons, several mechanic shops, etc., besides the churches already described, the Durhamville Glass-Works, and other manufacturing institutions. Here is also located a dry-dock for the Erie Canal.

The place for a long time existed as a corporation, it having been incorporated principally through the efforts of Spencer H. Stafford, at the time a lawyer in the village, now of Oneida, Madison Co. Under the original charter the affairs of the corporation were administered for a number of years, and finally (in 1869) a new charter was drawn up by H. Doane Brockway, then village clerk, who was one of a committee for that purpose, and it was confirmed by the Legislature. From some cause the charter was never filed in the county office, and this fact did not become known to the citizens until the village had been existing under its supposed new charter for several years; the consequence was the corporation business was ultimately dropped. This charter was much the same as the general law passed by the Legislature in 1870 for the incorporation

of villages. Arrangements were nearly completed for newly incorporating the place when it was visited (June, 1878).

The village was named from Eber Durham, who removed here from Manlius, Onondaga Co., in 1826, when there were but four log houses in the place. He leased the surplus water from the canal, and employed it extensively for hydraulic purposes. The Canal Company finally decided to allow no one to use the water, as the rents but poorly paid for the damage to navigation, and whatever there is of waste now runs over a weir into the Oneida Creek.

The Durhamville post-office was established quite early in the history of the place. The present postmaster is R. W. Powers. The business of the village was much larger during the palmy days of the Erie Canal, before the railroad was constructed, than at present, and a large tannery, several saw-mills, an extensive foundry, and other manufacturing institutions furnished employment to many persons, and were sources of prosperity to the place.

A pipe-factory was established in the fall of 1877 by E. N. & G. F. Kelsey, who at present employ from 15 to 20 hands. The clay used in the manufacture of the pipes is principally from Woodbridge, N. J., although some English clay is used. The brick building in which the factory is located was erected in 1850 by E. N. Kelsey, to be used for stores, etc.

#### DURHAMVILLE GLASS-WORKS.

The business of glass-making, which was the starting-point of the trade of the present firm, was commenced in 1818, at Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., by Isaac D. Fox. In 1845, the factory at Durhamville was built by the noted contractor, De Witt C. Stephens, who operated it for a few months, when it passed into the hands of Fox, Gregory & Co. Some of the firm finally retired, and until recently the firm-name was Fox & Son. The present firm is Fox & Co. (father and son). Connected with the establishment is a tract of 220 acres of land, upon which have been erected the various dwellings for employees, a general store, shops, etc., and the factory. Some of the land owned by the company is located at a distance. The factory, dwelling, shops, etc., are built upon a tract of about 20 acres, and 100 acres close by are cultivated. The buildings, furnaces, etc., have been lately enlarged, and still further additions are to be made. Ten large glass pots are used, and the annual use is necessitated of about 250 tons of soda ash, imported from Liverpool and Newcastle, England; 15,000 to 20,000 bushels of sand, from lots owned by the firm within a mile of the works; about 1000 bushels of salt; 100,000 pounds of German clay, and 20,000 pounds of Jersey clay; 2500 tons of coal; about 1500 cords of wood; and about 30 tons of straw for packing. A shop is owned by the firm, containing machinery for making boxes, and 250,000 feet of lumber are annually used for that purpose. The season for manufacturing glass extends through, usually, ten months, and about 4000 boxes are made each month. Some 60 hands are furnished with work. No agents are employed, and the goods are sold principally in New York City. This is the largest factory in the State, and turns out more work than any single factory in the Union. The buildings are located on the bank of the Erie Canal.

\* Should this name be Robert?

## STATE BRIDGE,

northeast of Durhamville, on the canal, contains a small hotel and a post-office,—the latter conducted by W. S. Potter.

## THE DUNBARTON GLASS-WORKS,

located four miles below Durhamville, also on the canal, are at present owned by Monroe, Cowarden & Co. From 50 to 60 hands are employed; the manufactures amount to 30,000 boxes and upwards annually, the materials used being of about the same quality (though smaller in quantity) as those used at the Durhamville factory. The company also own a general store.

## VERONA LANDING,

in the upper part of Higginsville, has a general store and a depot for canal supplies. Here is also a large basin and a bridge.

## HIGGINSVILLE,

still lower on the canal, has been entirely built up since the construction of the latter, and its population, like that of all the canal villages, is constantly changing. But very little of its early history can be obtained. It now contains one store, a cigar-factory, a post-office,—present postmaster, J. M. Tinker,—and a small hotel. The old branch canal from this place is only in use about one mile to a fine sand-stone quarry.

## GROVE SPRINGS AND STACY'S BASIN

are localities on the canal below Higginsville, each containing a store and one or two houses.

## NEW LONDON,

farther east, was first settled, in 1824, by Ambrose Jones, who afterwards moved to the town of Vienna. Boat-building has been extensively carried on at this place, which contains three stores, a hotel, a post-office,—established in the neighborhood of 1825; Daniel G. Allen, present postmaster,—and several shops of various descriptions. The place has suffered severely from fire at different times, and was as large forty years ago as it is at present. A very neat two-story brick union school building has been erected here.

## RATHBUNVILLE,

now also called "Verona Mills," was first settled, in 1802, by Achus Rathbun, a member of the Society of Friends. His son, Solomon Rathbun, in later years became the proprietor of quite an extensive business here, including a large flouring-mill, a woolen-factory, and a store. The old Rathbun grist-mill was destroyed by fire, and the present one has since been erected: it is owned by Clarence Williams, and does principally custom grinding.

## TILDEN HILL

is the name of a locality in the southeast part of town, and its first settler was a man named Strallon (or Stratton). Merrit Clark moved upon the hill in 1798, opened a small store, and manufactured potash. Very probably this was the first store in the town of Verona. Mr. Clark also built a small frame dwelling so near the standing timber that in cutting it away a tree fell upon the house and broke in part of the roof; it remained in that condition for years.

John Tilden, from whom the hill took its name, moved upon it in 1800. The following anecdote was told of him at the time:

"After he had purchased, but before he removed, he came up to view his farm, and satisfying himself, he went to Vernon village to spend the night. Captain Benjamin Pierson then kept the tavern. Mr. Tilden informed mine host that he wished to stop with him for the night, but that he had spent his money, so that he had not a dollar, nor a two-shilling piece, nor a six-penny piece left, but that the bill should eventually be paid. The captain seeing no appearance of poverty on the part of his guest, and knowing he had purchased a farm in the vicinity, readily told him he could stay. He had supper, lodging, breakfast, and horse-keeping. In the morning, as about to leave, he inquired the amount of his bill. It was made out without any expectation of its being paid at that time, but, to the surprise of our landlord and his attendants, the wayfarer drew from his pocket a stocking well filled with half-dollars, and paid the bill, convincing the landlord that he was a man of truth, for in the capacious wallet there was not a dollar, two-shilling or six-penny piece."\*

## SCONONDOA

is a small village located in the southwest part of the town, on the creek of the same name, near its entry into Oneida Creek. The late Samuel S. Breese formerly owned a cotton-factory at the place, which was discontinued about 1844-45. The celebrated chieftain for whom the stream was named first used the water-power here to turn the wheels of a grist-mill and a saw-mill for the use of his tribe and the few whites then living in the vicinity. A post-office in the northwest corner of the town, on the New York and Oneida Mountain Railway, established since that road was built, is called Fish Creek.

Among those to whom we are indebted for information furnished in this town are Calvin Bishop and others, at Verona village; H. D. Brockway and numerous others, at Durhamville; Salmon Tuttle, at New London; the proprietors of the various manufactories; the pastors and members of the different churches, and many whose names are not recalled.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

## VIENNA.

THIS town lies in the western border of the county, upon the north shore of Oneida Lake, and has an area of 38,102 acres. Its surface in the southern part is level, and in places originally quite marshy. In the north it is hilly and broken. The soil is generally sandy. The eastern boundary is partly formed by Fish Creek, and the northern partly by the west branch of the same stream. Numerous smaller streams abound, all of which furnish good power. A portion of the town was originally covered with yellow or pitch pine, and the balance was made up largely of hemlock and white pine, so that for many years the lumber interests were large. In the north part of town was a strip of land covered with rock-maple, and known as the "Maple Flats." It was about two miles in length and one in breadth.

Oneida Lake, viewed from any point in this town, is a

\* Jones' Annals.

beautiful sheet of water, and along its shores are many picturesque locations, particularly in the vicinity of the village of North Bay. That the lake once covered the greater portion of the town to the north, and at a much more recent period that to the eastward, is plainly evident from the nature of the soil and the general appearance of the country. Since the timber has been destroyed to so great an extent the amount of water in the lake has been slowly diminishing, and, although it still has a large area, its depth is slight, and numerous sand-bars abound. The view from the promontory at North Bay, when a fresh wind is blowing and the sky is clear or partly cloudy, is one long remembered. Stretching away to the west and south, the blue waters of the lake appear magnificent with their curling waves and caps of foam, and on the opposite shore the distant hills of Madison County rise bold and free,—a fitting background to the exquisite picture. Although there are in a few places low, marshy spots, the general appearance of the lake and its surroundings is one of great beauty, and the dusky *Oneidas* loved to glide over or sport in its waters, while the anthem they sang in their steady beating upon the pebbly shore was the sweetest music to the ear of the red son of the forest, whose swift canoe no longer cleaves its waters and whose form is no more present upon its shores.

April 3, 1807, the town of Orange was formed from Camden; April 6, 1808, the name was changed to Bengal, and April 12, 1816, to Vienna, which has since been retained. This town "comprises townships Nos. 9 and 10 of Scriba's Patent, and is a part of the original grant to Nicholas Roosevelt, of New York. The latter not complying with the terms of sale, a large share of his purchase was re-sold to George Scriba, a native of Germany, but then a merchant in New York, and the remainder, including this town, was subsequently sold under proceedings in chancery against Roosevelt, and General Alexander Hamilton, John Lawrence, and John B. Church became the purchasers."\* The early records of the town have been lost, and it is impossible without them to give a list of the town officers for the years previous to 1871, since which time the Supervisors have been the following, viz.: 1871, Eri Kinne; 1872, Zeno Dorland; 1873-74, Henry Nicholas; 1875, S. A. Covell, Jr.; 1876, John H. Meays; 1877-78, S. A. Covell, Jr. The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Lorin Bushnell; Justice of the Peace, John H. Bedell; Collector, Harvey H. Bailey; Assessor, George W. Mathews; Commissioner of Highways, Russell Campbell; Overseer of the Poor, William G. Marsh; Constables, Addison West, G. W. Varian, E. M. Reed, Benjamin Peacock; Game Constable, Luther Reed; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, Anson L. Eaton, Ephraim McCarty; District No. 2, Warren Wolson, Thomas Flanigan; District No. 3, W. H. Cornoste, Peter Kilts, Joseph A. Cook; Excise Commissioners, Velsor Montross, Edward McCormic; Auditors, John M. Thompson, Edward Hillock, Henry D. Eaton. A portion of this town was taken off and added to Annsville in 1823.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settler in the town of Vienna was Ephraim Church, who located on a farm now owned by William

Bailey and John Humiston.† He arrived probably in 1797, and afterwards sold out to a Mr. Jarvis. Isaac Cook came the same year with Church, or not later than the year following, and Timothy Halstead, the third settler, in 1798 or 1799. The latter built the first frame house, which stood until quite recently, when it was torn down. Mr. Halstead and his brother Joseph located first in Trenton, and the former finally came to Vienna at the earnest solicitation of Isaac Cook, from whom he purchased land. Mr. Halstead's son, Henry N. Halstead, is at present the oldest resident of the town.

Eliphalet Pierce, for a short time a resident of the town of Trenton, came to Vienna the year following Mr. Halstead's removal here. Among other settlers, all coming about 1800-1802, were, — Kilbourne, Alexander and Jonathan Graves, John Tully, Luther Fisher, — Smith (a shoemaker), and others. Alexander Graves was killed in the saw-mill at McConnellsville, one of the first deaths in town. Two children of Luther Fisher had previously died, and were buried upon a lot from his farm, where the present cemetery is located, west of McConnellsville.

Henry N. Halstead was a member of the old 68th Regiment of militia, and in 1814 was one of 36 from it who were called to Sacket's Harbor. He is probably the only one of the number now living.

Peter Gibbons, from Massachusetts, located in this town about 1803, on the farm, about half a mile below McConnellsville, now owned by Alanson Tuttle, and was one of the first settlers in the neighborhood. Upon this farm is still standing the frame barn built by Mr. Gibbons, being the second erected in the town; the first was put up by Jonathan Graves, about a year previous. Mr. Gibbons also set out the second orchard in the town. His granddaughter, Mrs. David Pike, lives with her husband at McConnellsville, and two grandsons—cousins to Mrs. Pike—reside, one in Vienna and the other at McConnellsville Station, in the town of Annsville, where he is agent for the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railroad Company. Mrs. Kerr, another granddaughter, also resides in McConnellsville.

Luther Pike settled on the road between McConnellsville and North Bay in 1815. His son, David Pike, lives at the former village. Mrs. Axtell, living above McConnellsville, is a daughter of Andrew Palms, who settled here previous to the war of 1812, and was out with the militia during that struggle. Oramon Tuttle, who first located in Camden, where he and his wife were members of the first Congregational Society, came to Vienna in 1815 or 1816, and settled a mile above McConnellsville, where his son, Noah Tuttle, now resides.

John Wheelock, from the State of Massachusetts, came to this town in 1813, and settled near Fish Creek, on the farm now partly owned by his son, Otis Wheelock. Mr. Wheelock served seven years in the Revolutionary army. His son, Otis Wheelock, came to the town in 1814, with his brother Curtis, making the trip on foot. The former has walked to his old home in Massachusetts and back twice in one winter, and during the war of 1812 was out as a soldier to Sacket's Harbor. Of John Wheelock's family

\* Jones' Annals.

† Also written Humaston.

but two children are now living,—Otis, in this town, and John, Jr., in Corunna, Shiawassee Co., Mich.

When Mr. Wheelock came there were but few living in this part of the town, and it was mostly covered with a heavy growth of hemlock timber. Among those in the neighborhood at that time were George Haskins, the first settler on Fish Creek in that vicinity; Roswell Seeley, next above Otis Wheelock (the latter owning the lot between Seeley and Haskins); Enoch Strong; Elisha Risle, from Connecticut, who had relatives of the same name in the town of New Hartford; these men were all in the southeast corner of the town, on the west side of Fish Creek.

John Humiston kept a tavern near the Fish Creek bridge on the main road to Rome; Samuel Sawyer lived above Otis Wheelock's present residence, and was the first man west of Humiston's; next towards the lake was a jolly, good-natured old man, familiarly known as "Daddy" Little, an early settler; the brothers William and John Paddock lived just above what is now known as Vienna Post-Office, or "South Corners." That place had in 1813 a tavern kept by Rufus Kinne, and was quite a settlement. Eliakim Stoddard, who had settled in Camden in 1799, removed to this place in 1803, and resided five years on the corner where the tavern now is, opposite the old Rufus Kinne stand. He was the first supervisor of Vienna, and returned to Camden in 1808.

Silas Jewell settled in the southwest corner of the town in 1817, coming from Massachusetts. In 1818 he removed to Constantia, Oswego Co., but finally came back and located at West Vienna village.

This town at one time contained thirty-seven saw-mills, and the manufacture of lumber was the principal industry of its inhabitants. But few are now in operation, and agricultural pursuits receive much more attention than formerly.

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.

The first school in Vienna was taught by Lyman Mathers, in 1803 or 1804, on the place now owned by Josiah Newlan, a short distance below McConnellsville, on the Rome road. It was kept in a small log house owned by Isaac Cook.

In the neighborhood of Fish Creek Landing a school was taught early by Phebe Barker, in a log house built by a Mr. Graves, and afterwards (1807) purchased by William Covell. The latter had built a new house when school was kept in the old one. Miss Barker afterwards taught in a log school-house, which was built in the same neighborhood.

In 1815-16, Otis Wheelock taught a school in a small log house which stood a short distance above his present residence. This house contained two or three of the old-fashioned windows, having but eight small panes of glass each. There was at the same time a brick school-house at the "South Corners," which had been built four or five years previously, and several other log and frame school-houses then existed in the town.

In 1813-14, Miss Lucretia Tremaine was teaching in the district next below McConnellsville. The schools of the

town at present are in good condition generally, with a fair attendance.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, MC CONNELLSVILLE.

The present frame house of worship belonging to this society was commenced about 1832, David Pike hewing the first timbers used in its construction. Before the church was built Revs. Stoddard and Westcott preached in the school-house at the village, and a large class had been organized, which met at the same place. Of this class Mrs. David Pike is probably the only surviving member. The society numbers at present about 150 members, and is in charge of Rev. William Merrifield. A large Sunday-school is sustained, with William Cornwright as Superintendent.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH

at North Bay was admitted into the Oneida Baptist Association in September, 1841, and had probably been formed but a short time. Its first pastor was Elder Samuel Bloss, from 1843 to 1846. At present it is supplied once in two weeks from Oneida, by Rev. Mr. Blandon. The society has a membership of about 50, and is using the frame church edifice erected some time previous to 1850.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NORTH BAY.

In 1858 this place was in the West Vienna circuit, and previous to that time there was a small organization. Rev. J. H. Buck was the preacher in charge of the circuit in 1858. The place is now a separate charge, having a resident minister. The following is a list of the pastors here, viz.: 1858, J. H. Buck; 1859, George S. Watson; 1860-61, Amos N. Nickerson (at North Bay and West Vienna); 1862-64, John S. George; 1865, S. F. Kenyon; 1866-67, J. W. Simpson; 1868, Moses Wells; 1870, Wesley Cooper; 1871-72, A. M. Roe; 1873, G. D. Greenleaf; 1874-76, Lucius Whitney; 1877-78, J. G. Benson. The present frame house of worship has become nearly unfit for use, and a new one is being erected. The membership of this society is about 50, and the Sabbath-school has about the same attendance, with the pastor as Superintendent. Mr. Benson also holds services at Elpis, in the northwest part of town, the church and society at that place having about 40 members, and a small Sabbath-school, with J. W. Malory as Superintendent. Its church is a frame building.

#### ST. JOHN'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH,

west of North Bay, was organized by Rev. Father Beecham, of Rome, in 1837, and the present frame church edifice erected about the same time. About forty families belong to this church, which has, since its organization, been connected with one at Cleveland, Oswego Co. The present pastor is the Rev. Patrick Birmingham, from the latter place. Among the first Catholic families who located in this neighborhood were Daniel Mulholland and John Henry, the former from Whitesboro', and the latter from Utica. Mulholland emigrated from County Londonderry, Ireland, about 1825. Simon Hallagan and a family named Flanagan were also early Catholics in this vicinity.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY at Vienna village was organized early, and now numbers nearly 300 members. A frame house of worship is in use, and Rev. William Merrifield has pastoral charge. There are three Sabbath-schools on the charge, one each at Vienna, Fish Creek Landing, and McConnellsville.

#### INCIDENTS.

The pioneers of this town experienced all the dangers and difficulties of their situation. Their greatest troubles were caused by the prowling wild beasts, and those now living in town who were children seventy years ago have a rich fund of anecdotes with which to regale the younger generation. Henry N. Halstead and S. A. Covell are among those who well remember the days when bears, panthers, and wolves were lurking in uncomfortably close proximity to the cabins of the settlers, and Mr. Halstead says he made the quickest trip of his life, for a short distance, and uphill besides, when, on a certain occasion, a little, hungry panther appeared on the opposite bank of the creek from him. Mr. Covell says "wolves were as thick as blackbirds before the canal was finished," and unless the sheep were securely "yarded" every night their number was sure to be less before morning. The following anecdotes are related by Judge Jones, in his "Annals of Oneida County":

"Messrs. Halstead and Fisher, on a certain occasion, were hunting bears. They started one in a swamp on the lake-shore, and after following it a short distance, and in passing a place made hollow by the roots of a tree partly turned over, Mr. Halstead broke through to his armpits, when out sprang the bear. They succeeded in killing it and left, but had not proceeded more than eighty rods when they found where the she-bear and two small cubs resided, under the roots of another fallen tree. They effected a dislodgment of the old one, who shared the same fate as its mate, and secured the two little, now orphan, cubs. It was a very cold day, and to preserve the lives of the little fellows Halstead placed one in his bosom, and Fisher the other in his pocket. They were, however, so little inured to the cold, that before the hunters reached home they both were dead. Our hunters, however, consoled themselves with the reflection that they had four less of these troublesome neighbors than in the morning.

"After Mr. Eliakim Stoddard had removed to Camden, he and one of his neighbors started to go to the widow Jackson's for salt, each with a yoke of oxen and a sled, as it required this amount of team to draw through the woods, where there was no road or track, their supply of this necessary article,—a barrel each. They struck the lake-shore, and while making their way on the beach saw, directly in their path, as they supposed, a fine greyhound. As they neared the animal they discovered that, instead of a hound, it was a wolf, which, from its famished appearance and the disposition it showed to stand its ground, they concluded intended to satisfy its craving appetite at their expense. All the weapons they had, offensive or defensive, were those necessary accompaniments of all woodsmen—their axes. After a consultation it was decided to proceed, and try titles to the right of way with the wolf, and further, that upon no consideration was either to throw his axe, but to retain his hold on it at all events. As they came nearer the wolf it commenced an angry growl, and was evidently on the point of springing at them when the neighbor let fly his axe, without at all disabling the animal, and the only perceptible effect was to render it more savage. Mr. Stoddard, now seeing that he must rely solely on his own resources, stood on the defensive until the wolf had got within striking distance, when, with a well-aimed blow, he laid his adversary at his feet, and by a quick repetition deprived him of life.

"In 1800 a Frenchman from New York came to this town on a hunting expedition. He was possessed of the two most necessary articles to the hunter, a valuable dog and a good gun. He stopped at Barnard's Bay, and his first essay was in hunting deer. He went into the woods, and had not proceeded far before his dog discovered

what Mons. Crapeau supposed to be a fine deer in a tree-top. He shot at the animal, wounding but not disabling it. It leaped from the tree, and on reaching the ground was grappled by the dog. A furious fight ensued, but the dog was, however, soon put *hors du combat*, when our hunter thought it time to interfere to save the life of his favorite. He had nothing but his unloaded gun, and valuable as it was it did not come in competition with the life of the hound. The first blow broke it in two at the breech, without in the least stunning the doubly infuriated animal, now disposed to make fight with both master and dog. Our hero, naught intimidated, and having a good club in the breechless gun-barrel, gave a lucky blow which broke the 'critter's' back. This rendered the contest far less doubtful, and the deer's life was soon taken by repeated blows. The Frenchman now started for his boarding-house to tell his wonderful feat in deer-killing, while poor Tray, too badly wounded to accompany him, was left with his fallen foe. Arriving at his home, the hunter soon spread the news of his good fortune, when all hands repaired to the woods to assist in bringing home the venison. At the place of the exploit, instead of a deer, a monstrous panther, measuring nine feet from 'tip to tip,' lay stretched before them, while the leaves and bushes gave indubitable proof of the fierceness of the death-struggle."

Owing to the great depredations committed by the wolves in 1820, a "ring hunt," as it is called, was determined upon by the citizens of the town and the adjoining part of Camden. A swamp on the lake-shore, which the animals had made their home, was surrounded, and between 300 and 400 persons participated in the hunt. Only three wolves were secured, but about fifty rabbits suffered death, and it is said the fur shot from their backs resembled thistle-down in a breeze.

The first bridge across Fish Creek was built on the direct road to Rome, in 1802, the work being engineered by Mr. Hammill, of saw-mill fame. It was built upon trestles, the posts of which were twenty-two feet long and eighteen inches square; the cap-pieces were eighteen feet long, in size the same as the posts, and all were of solid oak. The force that could be collected was inadequate to the task of raising it, and machinery and teams were pressed into service, and the work accomplished. The town of Vienna has some of the best bridges in the county, aside from those in the cities and on the railway lines.

Elijah Graves, son of Jonathan Graves, came to this town in 1800, when in his eighteenth year, and resided in it until subsequent to 1869, being during his life the oldest settler in town; since his death that honor falls upon Henry N. Halstead.

In this town, opposite Taberg Station, is quite an extensive mill for manufacturing paper, owned and operated by John Halstead.

#### VILLAGE OF McCONNELLSVILLE.

This place is named from Joseph McConnell, an early settler here, and is located in the north part of town, on Fish Creek. It contains a store, a church, a saw-mill, a winter-green distillery, a blacksmith-shop, a hotel, a post-office, and a school-house. The post-office was established about 1812, with William Smith (probably) as first postmaster. He was followed, previous to 1814, by Friend Morse. Joseph McConnell, who came to town in October, 1814, was also an early postmaster, and Dean Wood held the position for some time. The present incumbent of the office is Alanson Tuttle, who owns the only store in the village.

The first hotel in the place was kept by Isaac Cook, who

afterwards sold out to Ambrose Jones. Mr. Cook has been mentioned as the second settler in Vienna. He and some others had, in a small way, "kept store," but the first mercantile establishment at the village of any importance was opened by Harvey Smith and a man named Brookins. Cook's old hotel was a double log house, and has long been removed. Within it was a bar, over which whisky was dealt out to customers in gill and pint cups, and the use of that liquor as a beverage was then freely indulged in, while its effects were not nearly as serious as those produced by the distilled poisons which misguided humanity pours down its throat at the present day.

A saw-mill was built at McConnellsville in 1801, owned by a company composed of William Smith, Timothy Halstead, and others, the work being done by a man named Hammill; the same who the next year built the bridge over Fish Creek on the Rome road. Mr. Smith built a grist-mill near the same place about 1804.

#### PINE

is a small hamlet in the northeast part of town, east of McConnellsville, where was formerly a post-office, now discontinued. It received its name from the former abundance of that variety of timber in the vicinity.

#### ELPIS

is a small village in the northwestern part of town, containing a church, a blacksmith-shop, etc., and a dozen or fifteen dwellings. About half a mile from here, on the farm of Samuel Holmes, is an old beaver dam, and the tract known as "Beaver Meadows," containing a large amount of peat.

#### VIENNA VILLAGE,

known also as the "South Corners," and formerly as "Parker's Corners," is in the eastern part of town, and contains a large cheese-factory, a saw-mill, a grist-mill, a store, a shoe-shop, a wagon- and sleigh-shop, two blacksmith-shops, a Methodist Church, a school-house, a post-office, a hotel, and a tannery. The latter is owned by Walter K. Cook, who manufactures upper-leather in the rough for the Boston market, and conducts a very good business. A tannery was established early at this place by Rufus Kinne, who operated it for many years, and finally sold to Rufus Sawyer, who in turn disposed of it to the present proprietor.

Elisha Humiston built a carding-mill here about 1816-17; after operating it a number of years, he sold to some young men named Klock. John Harrington and a man named Wright afterwards owned it, and it was finally allowed to run down for lack of custom.

A short distance from the Corners is a still for manufacturing oil of winter-green, owned by a man named Fox.

A post-office was established here probably previous to 1813, and a man named Parker for a long time carried the mail through here on horseback from Utica, afterwards using a team and wagon. Among the early postmasters here were Rufus Kinne, a Mr. Matthews, and a Mr. Smith; one of them probably first held the office, but who it was is not now recollected. The present incumbent is Myron Tremaine.

A small grist-mill was built here at an early day by Elisha

Humiston; the present one is doing a good business, and is owned by Messrs. Roundtree & Son. Saw-mills have also been erected in the village; the first probably by James Cook, who subsequently sold it to his brother, Walter Cook. The present saw-mill is owned by Frederick Keiner, and is the second built in the place.

#### NORTH BAY

is the largest and most thrifty village in the town, and is located on the shore of a bay of Oneida Lake bearing the same name. It has a commanding view of the lake, and has become a noted summer resort. Its hotels are filled during the season, and plenty of sport awaits the fisherman who shall launch his boat upon the silvery waters of the noble lake, for it has won golden fame as the home of the "finny tribe," which abound in vast numbers. A large number of boats are kept here for hire, and the business of canal-boat building has in former years been extensively carried on, the product of a single season having reached as high as 35 boats. During the winter of 1877-78 five canal-boats were manufactured here, the material used being hemlock lumber. Picnic-parties in great numbers resort here for pleasure during the summer. A neat boarding-house has been fitted up near the railway station, having a livery-stable attached, and a large, new hotel in the same part of the village has been opened the present season (1878) by Henry J. Myer. The place now contains three hotels, five stores, two churches, a school-house, two saw-mills, a planing-mill, a shingle-mill, two small potteries, a blacksmith-shop, a harness-shop, a wagon-shop, and two physicians, Drs. Nicholas and Broga.

The North Bay post-office was established about 1840-45, previous to which time the mail was procured at the Vienna post-office,—"South Corners." The first postmaster here was Hiram Higby, who opened a store in the building now occupied for the same purpose by Mr. Louden. The present postmaster is Peter Flanigan.

The first building erected in this village was a hotel, which stood on the ground now occupied by the "Phalen House." Henry J. Myer built it, as he also did the present "Tremont House" and many other of the first buildings in the place. Myer's Hotel was last called the "Frisbie House," and was finally destroyed by fire. P. J. Phalen is the proprietor of the "Phalen House," which was erected by James A. Wooden in 1873; it is the largest hotel in the village.

Alexander Rae, formerly clerk of Oneida County, and now deceased, was also one of the founders of the village of North Bay, where his brother, James Rae, still resides.

The first store at this place was built and opened by Charles Louden, brother of Joseph Louden, who now has a store here. The former has been dead about twenty years; the old store is occupied by K. D. Broga, and stands opposite the "Phalen House."

Henry J. Myer is yet living in the village, and during his entire residence here has engaged more or less in building.

#### WEST VIENNA VILLAGE

is located in the southwest part of the town, on the shore of Oneida Lake. It has a station on the New York and



Oswego Midland Railway, which follows the shore of the lake across the entire town.

One of the first settlers in this neighborhood was Silas Jewell, who came in 1822-23 and built the hotel now standing. The latter is now the property of F. W. Jewell.

John Bedell, from Greene Co., N. Y., settled here early on the farm he now occupies, his first residence being on the corner of the village diagonally opposite that of his son, J. J. Bedell. The elder Bedell, who is now eighty-four years of age, opened the first store in the village in 1838, on the corner opposite the grist-mill, in the building now occupied as a dwelling by Jacob King. There is now but one store in the place, owned by Z. J. White,—a second one, which occupied the site of Mr. Bedell's first dwelling, having been burned down early in 1878.

Probably the first settler here was Eliphalet Jewell,—not related to Silas Jewell. He built the present grist-mill previous to 1817, and an Englishman named Merrill afterwards built the saw-mill, which is still standing. The grist-mill is now the property of Ira Page.

West Vienna post-office was established about 1838-39, and first kept by Silas Jewell, at his hotel. Previous to that time the mail for this neighborhood was sent to Mr. Jewell for distribution by the postmaster at Vienna, or "South Corners." The present incumbent of the office at this place is Zenas J. White.

#### FISH CREEK LANDING

is a small village on Fish Creek, south of Vienna village, and contains one store, a blacksmith-shop a short distance up the creek, and a two-story building erected for a school-house, church, and public hall combined. Before the construction of the Rome, Watertown and Ogdensburg Railway this place was the depot from which most of the lumber manufactured in this region was shipped. It was transported from as far as Williamstown, Oswego Co., and as high as 2,000,000 feet have been boated away from here in a single year. Pine lumber was manufactured principally, the mills at the "South Corners" turning out a large amount. S. A. Covell, Sr., at one time owned a lumber-yard at the Landing.

George Covell, from the town of Lanesboro', Berkshire Co., Mass., came to this place in 1807, and settled on Wood Creek, about half a mile below the Landing, just off the Fish Creek Reservation. When the State purchased that Reservation of the *Oneidas* and placed the land in market, Mr. Covell purchased a lot farther up and moved upon it. He and his brother William came here in February, 1807, and purchased a place together, which they divided between them. Mrs. George Covell's father, John Babbitt, a veteran of the Revolution, during which he served seven years, followed them the succeeding June. Indians were here then in large numbers, and Stephen A. Covell, Sr., now living at the Landing, says he has seen a thousand of them together, "following along, squaws and all, one after the other." Two others of Mr. Covell's children are living here,—George W. Covell (born in the place) and Mrs. L. S. Haskins. When the Covells settled there were then three families living in the vicinity, who had located a short time previous. They were Elisha Freeman, a Mr. Buell,

and a Mr. Graves. The latter sold his "betterments" to William Covell, and Buell disposed of his to John Babbitt. They each had a log house built and about two acres cleared. Freeman afterwards sold out and removed to Cattaraugus County.

"Durham boats" were run until the middle section of the Erie Canal was completed, sometimes coming from as far west as Canandaigua Lake, and making their way through Oneida Lake, Wood Creek, and the Mohawk to Schenectady. They always sailed through the lake, and when the wind was fair sails were used also on the Mohawk; otherwise sweeps were necessary going down and setting-poles coming up.

For information in this town we are indebted to Henry N. Halstead, Otis Wheelock, S. A. Covell, Sr., John Bedell, F. W. Jewell, David Pike and wife, and many others, including pastors and members of churches and numerous persons not now recalled to mind.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

JOHN D. YAGER.

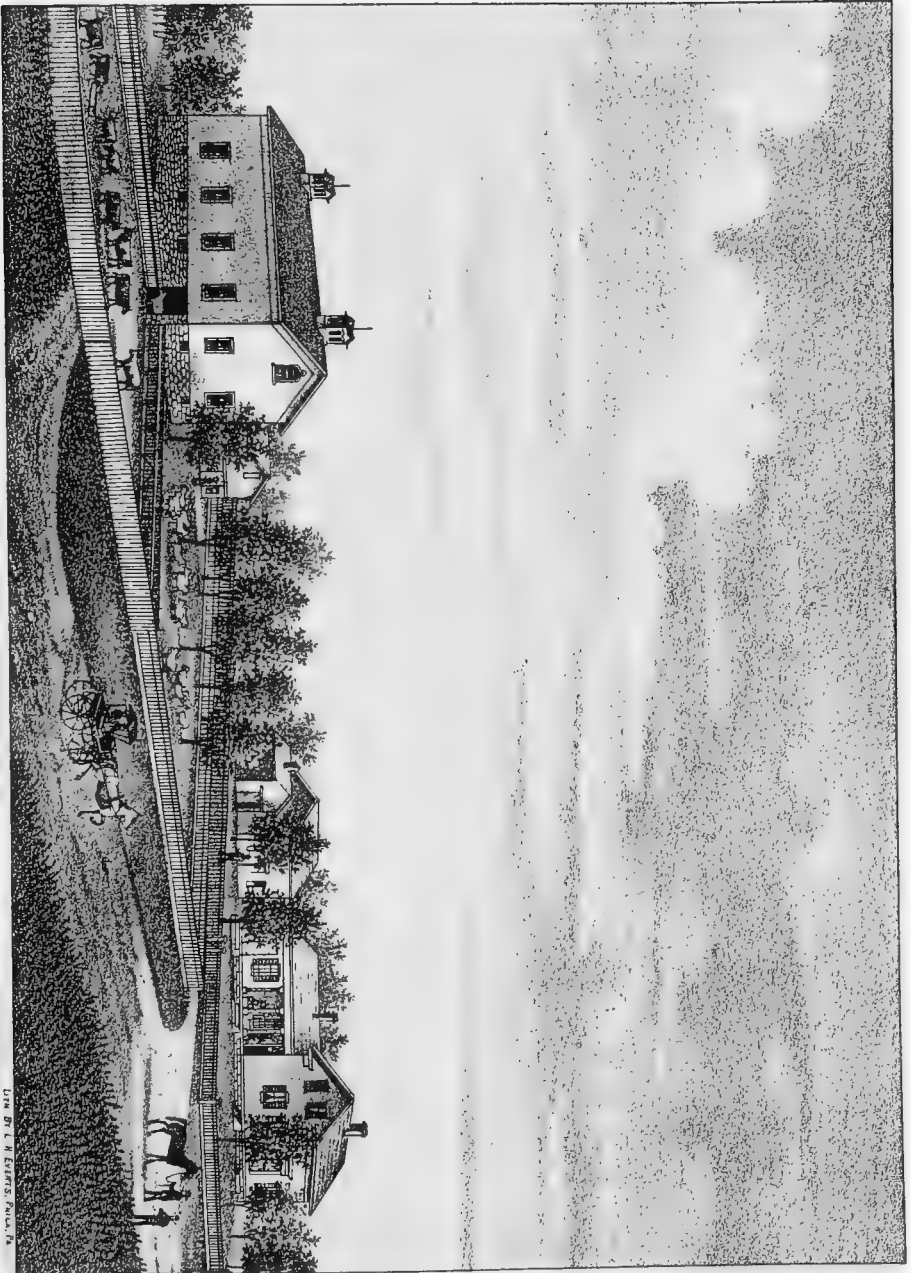
John D. Yager was born Aug. 31, 1809, in the town of Greenbush, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He was the second child in a family of nine children—seven sons and two daughters—



Photo. by Hovey & Brainerd.

*John D. Yager*

of David and Polly Yager, and grandson of Solomon Yager, David Yager was an extensive and prosperous farmer, and his son, the subject of this notice, was reared to that occupation, living with his father till about the age of twenty-two, when he purchased a farm and entered upon the life of an agriculturist on his own account.

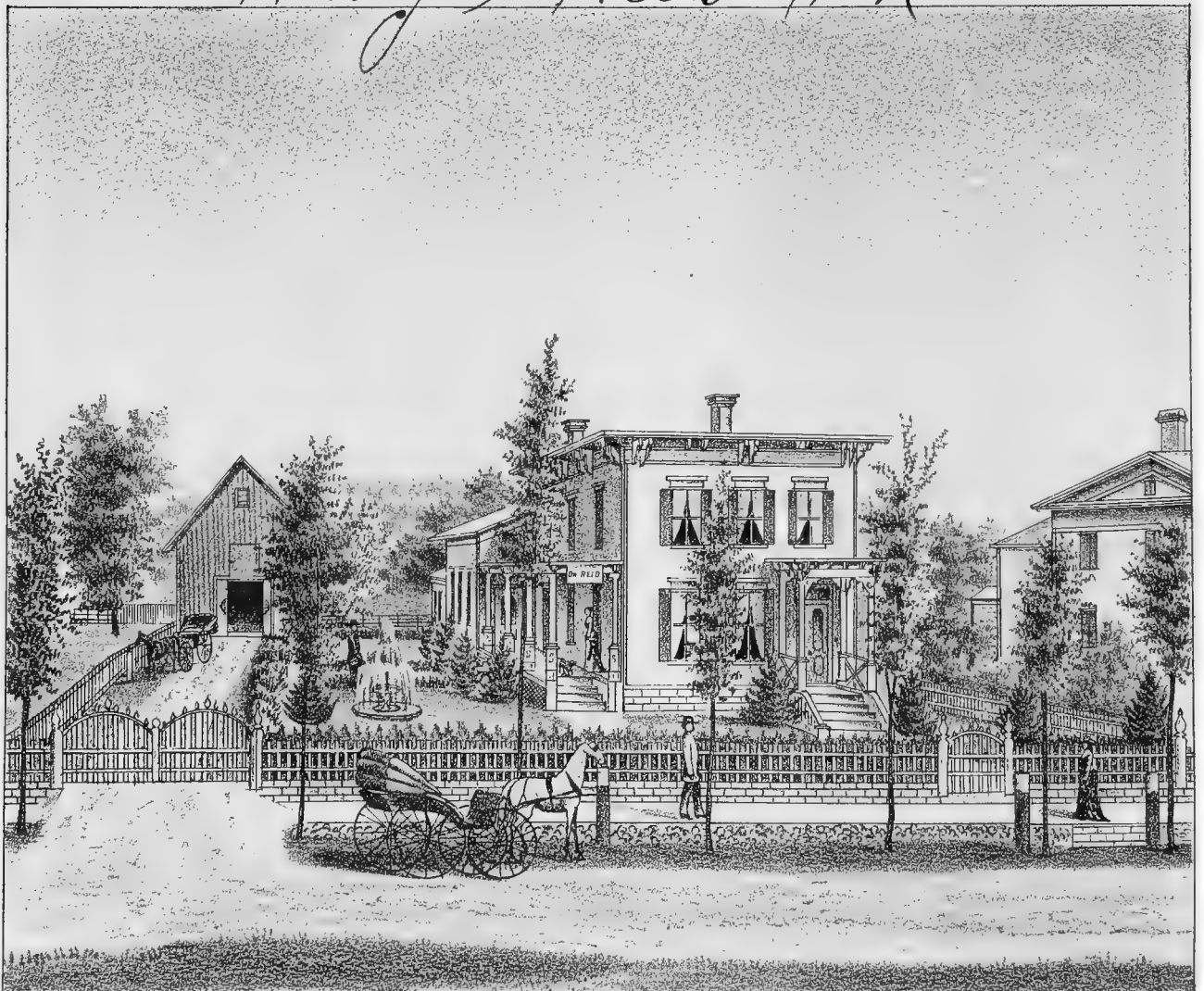


LITH BY E. H. EXETER, PHILA. PA.

FARM & RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL FAULKNER, VIENNA, N. Y.  
(FARM CONTAINING 350 ACRES.)



Henry G. Reid M.D.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY G. REID, M.D. WESTERVILLE, ONEIDA CO. N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS PHILA.

In 1832 he married Cynthia Rowley, the youngest child of Seth Rowley, a Revolutionary soldier, who was engaged in the siege of Fort Stanwix (now Rome, N. Y.), and had by this marriage the following-named children: Mellissa S., born Oct. 20, 1832, died Dec. 12, 1847; Sarah M., born Dec. 14, 1833, died March 19, 1869; Phebe E., born Dec. 24, 1837, died March 20, 1841; Emma A., born May 9, 1839, died March 26, 1841; Emma O., born Oct. 25, 1845, married Jesse T. Fish, May 30, 1867, who died June 7, 1868; Oscar A. and Orrin J., twins, born May 17, 1850; both died the same year and month,—the former October 3, and the latter October 9.

In October, 1849, Mr. Yager removed from Otsego County to the town of Vienna, Oneida Co., and settled upon a farm, where he resided up to the year 1868, when he disposed of his place, and has since resided in the village of McConnellsville.

In 1856, he married for his second wife Maria Swart, daughter of Peter and Lucy Swart, of Jefferson, Schoharie Co., N. Y., who was the eldest child in a family of ten children, all deceased except three, one of whom is living in Delaware County, and one in Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., in this State. Mr. Yager has no children by this latter marriage.

He has been an active and enterprising business man, and his integrity and solid traits of character have won for him a large share of the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens, who have intrusted him with various situations of responsibility, the duties of which he has faithfully discharged. A Democrat in politics, he has ever been an earnest supporter of the principles of his party. He held the office of assessor of his town three years, having been elected in 1869, and in 1875 he was elected to the office of excise commissioner. In his religious belief he has been a Baptist, and always a liberal contributor to the cause of religion. His life has been one of constant effort and perseverance.

## CHAPTER XLV.

### WESTERN.

WESTERN lies north of the centre of the county, and includes an area of 33,055 acres. The original patentees of this town were Jellis Fonda, John Lansing, Jr., Ray & Lansing, John Taylor, Judge Oothoudt, Goldsbrov Banyer, Lush & Stringer, Stephen Lush, Thomas Machin, and Thomas and William Burling. Fonda's Patent, containing 40,000 acres, was purchased of the original patentee, Jellis Fonda, by John Lansing, Jr., George Clinton, William Floyd, and Stephen Lush, and this patent now constitutes portions of the towns of Western, Lee, Floyd, and Steuben, and the city of Rome.

The streams which water this town are the Mohawk River, Lansing Kill, Stringer's Creek, Big Brook, and others of less importance. Those mentioned furnish fine power, and numerous mills have at different periods been erected upon them. The soil in the valley of the Mohawk is deep and fertile in its alluvial nature, and spring evinces

its love for the locality by first unfolding the delicate petals of the flowers and breathing warmth over the meadows before any other part of the town is yet freed from the icy bonds of winter. It is said to be a remarkable fact that fogs are never known in the Mohawk Valley in this town, while the dews are always heavy, so that with but little rain-fall an abundant supply of grass and grain is produced. The remainder of the town is very hilly, but the soil is very good for grass and grain, though better for meadow and pasturage. Very good quarries of limestone are found, from which an excellent building-stone is taken.

The patentees of this town refused to convey a title to settlers upon their lands, the most common method being to give leases in perpetuity, or for three lives, and receive annual rents, and the evil effects of this system were made manifest here as well as in all other localities where the practice was adopted. For many years the inhabitants labored under its disadvantages. Roads were constructed early in the settlement of the town, and late in the fall of 1789 the few inhabitants built a bridge across the Mohawk River,—said to be the first to span that stream between its source and its mouth.\* Not a plank nor stick of hewn timber was used in its construction, and yet it stood for a great many years, buffeting wind and storm, and withstanding the freshets so common in this stream.

### ORGANIZATION, FIRST TOWN-MEETING, ETC.

The town of Western was formed from a part of Steuben, March 10, 1797. Lee was taken off in 1811, leaving it with its present boundaries. The first town-meeting was held at the house of Erck† Sheldon, on the 4th of April, 1797, when the following officers were elected: Supervisor, John Hall; Town Clerk, George Brayton; Assessors, Asa Beckwith, Jr., Daniel Spinning, Charles Offord; Collector, William Satchell; Poormasters, Joshua Wells, Nathan Barlow; Commissioners of Highways, John West, Daniel Reynolds, Daniel Eames; Constables, William Satchell, Richard Smith; Fence-Viewers, Lemuel Beckwith, Ezekiel Cleaveland, Martin Miller; Poundmaster, Jonathan Swan; Commissioners of Schools, Isaac Aldin, Edward S. Salisbury, Jonathan Swan.

The Supervisors of this town since 1798 have been the following persons, viz.: 1798–99, John Hall; 1800–24, Henry Wager, Esq.; 1825–31, Benjamin Rudd; 1832–33, Arnon Comstock; 1834, Hervey Brayton; 1835–39, David Utley; 1840, Henry Wager, Jr.; 1841–48, David Utley; 1849–51, George Hawkins; 1852–54, Griffith W. Jones; 1855–57, John Hawkins; 1858–60, Squire Utley; 1861–62, Squire W. Hill; 1863–69, Nathaniel D. Bronson; 1870, Joseph French; 1871, Nathaniel D. Bronson; 1872–73, Joseph French; 1874–75, Ephraim Dillenbeck; 1876–77, Joseph French; 1878, J. V. Gue. The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Robert H. Hews, M.D.; Justice of the Peace, George H. McMullen; Assessor, Samuel H. Austin; Commissioner of Highways, John Reinhuber; Overseer of the Poor, John Hawkins;

\* It has been claimed that the first bridge over the Mohawk was erected at Old Fort Schuyler (Utica), in 1792; but if this was erected as stated, it takes precedence.

† Also given Ezekiel. The above is from the town records.

Collector, Charles Carmichael; Constables, John W. Hughes, William Rowe, John Thornton, and Hiram G. Bullock; Inspectors of Election, David French (2d), Jacob P. Mowers, and Israel White; Town Auditors, Joseph French, William Furguson, and Harvey Paddock; Excise Commissioner, Eliakim Hicks.

#### THE SETTLEMENT

of the town of Western was begun in 1789, by Asa Beckwith and his four sons, Asa, Jr., Reuben, Wolcott, and Lemuel. Henry Wager soon followed them, the same year. These were the earliest settlers in the county north of Fort Stanwix, and located upon the Mohawk River in this town, and at the fort were their nearest neighbors, eight or ten miles away. They were soon followed by others, and the settlement grew quite rapidly. The fertile lands along the Mohawk were first taken up, and when the valley was filled the neighboring hills received attention. Whatever grain or potatoes were necessary for seed had to be procured at the German Flats, to which place Henry Wager and Asa Beckwith went on foot, and returned with each a bushel of seed-potatoes upon his back. These were the first potatoes planted in town, and Mr. Wager's returns from his were seventy bushels in the fall.

The Black River Canal passes across this town, following the Lansing Kill and the Mohawk River, and entering from this the city of Rome.

General William Floyd, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and who was a large land-owner in this town, settled here in 1803, having purchased in 1784. The general was born at Mastic, on Long Island, December 17, 1734. He was early chosen an officer in the militia of Suffolk County, and eventually rose to the rank of major-general. He was soon after elected a member of the Provincial Assembly, and in 1774 was sent as a delegate from this province to the first Continental Congress. In 1777 he was elected a Senator, and September 9, of that year, took his seat in the first constitutional Legislature of this State. October 15, 1778, he was appointed a member of Congress by the Legislature, and was re-appointed October 14, 1789, in conjunction with Ezra L'Hommiedieu and Sloss Hobart. When the British took possession of Long Island his family fled for safety to Connecticut, and during their absence the property was greatly damaged by the invaders. The general remained an exile from his estates for nearly seven years. He is buried in the old cemetery at Westernville, where a stone to his memory bears the following inscription:

"In memory of General William Floyd, who died August 4, 1821, aged eighty-seven years. He was born at Mastic, on Long Island. He was an ardent supporter of his country's rights. He was honored in life for the sincerity of his patriotism, and the Declaration of Independence will be to his memory an imperishable monument."

General Floyd labored faithfully for the welfare of the colonists, and his efforts in their behalf caused them to raise him to positions of distinction. He was a person of great generosity, and many anecdotes are told of him during his residence in this town. When he removed here from Long Island he brought with him a considerable number of slaves of both sexes. They became free

when the abolition-law went into effect in this State. The stories of Long Tom and the measly pig, and several others, have been so often told that it is not necessary to repeat them here. Judge Jones has preserved them in his interesting annals of the county, and various other writers have incorporated them in their works.

William Floyd, a grandson of the general, now living at Westernville, removed to that village in 1816. He is a native of New York City. After taking up his residence here he attended to his grandfather's business until the death of the latter, in 1821, and at one time was engaged in the mercantile business at the village. He has become aged and feeble, and cannot, as in his younger days, personally oversee the various portions of the estate, and in consequence it is somewhat dilapidated in appearance, while the tomb of the statesman is sadly neglected, and the memorial tablets have fallen from their places. The large frame house which the general began to build in 1802, and finished and moved into in 1804, is yet standing, apparently as sound and in as good condition as ever. It is now owned by his great-granddaughters,—the daughters of William Floyd, above mentioned.

In the cemetery in the rear of the Presbyterian Church at Westernville are buried many of the early settlers of the town, and those who became prominent within it, as also many, not among the pioneers of the locality, who lived to a great age in this beautiful region in the sunny Mohawk vale. Of those whose remains repose here a few may be mentioned:

William Martindale, of Petersham, Mass., came to Oneida County in 1817; died Feb. 12, 1870, aged 92.

Lydia, his wife, died Jan. 12, 1851, aged 74.

Henry Wager, died Aug. 9, 1840, aged 76.

"He was one of the first settlers of this county, having lived on the farm where he died over fifty years."—*Inscription.*

Letetia, his wife, died March 29, 1839, aged 74.

John Hawkins, died — 1810, aged 40.

Bridget, his wife, died March 19, 1853, aged 71.

Joseph Halleck, Esq., died June 23, 1857, aged 73.

"The above Joseph Halleck, son of Jabez Halleck, and grandson of Major Peter Halleck, of Southold, Long Island, N. Y., was born at Southold, Oct. 16, 1784, and emigrated to Oneida County, with his father, in the fourteenth year of his age."—*Inscription.*

Catharine Wager, his wife, died Feb. 20, 1868, aged 73.

"This estimable Christian woman was the mother of Major-General Halleck, and the eldest daughter of Henry Wager. From a child she lived in the beautiful Mohawk Valley, and within a mile of her birthplace. She was one of those quiet, gentle, unobtrusive women who gain their gentleness by their love for their Saviour."—*Inscription.*

Rev. John Arnold, died April 24, 1872, aged 91.

Deacon Jabez Halleck, died Sept. 17, 1863, aged 103.

Sarah, his wife, died Nov. 29, 1834, aged 72.

Rebecca, his wife, died April 10, 1861, aged 89.

Jabez Halleck, Jr., died Aug. 20, 1873, aged 74.

Achsa, his wife, died Feb. 21, 1841, aged 42.

Joseph Parke, died Feb. 6, 1833, aged 87.

William Cleaveland, died July 24, 1833, aged 67.

Elizabeth, his wife, died Nov. 8, 1832, aged 61.

Ezra Clark, died Aug. 21, 1867, aged 84.

Lydia Parke, his wife, died Feb. 21, 1862, aged 73.

Jacob Wiggins, died Sept. 30, 1839, aged 79.

Freelove, his wife, died June 8, 1827, aged 56.

John Smith, died Sept. 14, 1873, aged 91.

Mary, his wife, died Oct. 5, 1849, aged 62.

David Hill, died July 11, 1856, aged 77.



THOMAS McMULLIN.

The ancestors of this gentleman belonged to one of the old Irish families who, by their sterling worth and good character, have made that country renowned. His father, dissatisfied with the yoke of oppression that England forced upon the inhabitants of that land, emigrated from the county of Antrim to this country about the year 1795. He came to Rome, Oneida County, where he resided a few years; he then removed to Amsterdam, Montgomery County, where the subject of this sketch was born, Nov. 18, 1801, being the eldest son of Hugh and Ann McMullin. The year following his birth his father removed to the town of Western, where he ended his days. At the age of twenty-one Thomas left his father's home to seek his livelihood, and went to work by the month at farm labor. In 1824 he purchased a farm of one hundred and fifty acres in Western. Having a small capital, he was obliged to go in debt for a part of it; but by industry, frugality, and economy he prospered, and is living to-day upon the same place, free of all incumbrances, and is also enjoying a com-

fortable competency. He was married, March 5, 1832, to Electa M., daughter of Jonathan R. Kenyon, she being born in 1813 in what is now the town of Ava, Oneida County. By this union he had seven children, five of whom are living at the present time,—Jonathan R., Hannah C., Ann, Thomas, and Electa. His wife died March 24, 1846, mourned and respected by all who knew her. Politically, he is a member of the Republican party, and is held in such high esteem by his fellow-citizens that he has held many public offices, though the opposite party has a large majority in the town. He has been for forty years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Westernville, and has given liberally of his means for its support. He has passed through life thus far without a syllable of reproach or calumny. In all his business transactions it has been his aim to follow the golden rule, and "do to others as he would have others do to him." Temperate, generous, and conscientious, his last years are passing away in the sweet consciousness of having led an upright life.





Laura, his wife, died Dec. 30, 1866, aged 78.  
 Orange Hayden, died July 31, 1872, aged 79.  
 Polly, his wife, died Aug. 31, 1849, aged 56.  
 Ephraim Potter, died Aug. 16, 1832, aged 72.  
 Elizabeth, his wife, died April 29, 1830, aged 66.  
 John Paddock, died Dec. 28, 1866, aged 82.  
 Polly, his wife, died April 21, 1840, aged 52.  
 David Fanning, died June 17, 1826, aged 49.  
 Elizabeth, his wife, died May 24, 1830, aged 58.  
 James Boyd, died Sept. 2, 1870, aged 90.  
 Mahetable, his wife, died March 21, 1833, aged 50.  
 John Ely, native of New Jersey, died April 14, 1842, aged 66.  
 George Brayton, died March 5, 1837, aged 65.  
 Sarah, his wife, died May 8, 1841, aged 64.  
 John Swan, died June 12, 1849, aged 82.  
 Mary, his wife, died Jan. 26, 1859, aged 86.  
 John Harris, who was an elder in the Presbyterian Church from 1826, died August 10, 1860, aged 75.  
 James Olney, died Feb. 22, 1862, aged 78.  
 Lucy, his wife, died June 4, 1876, aged 86.  
 William Olney, Esq., died Dec. 22, 1846, aged 90.  
 Mary, his wife, died Dec. 13, 1818, aged 57.  
 Aaron Ismond, died April 7, 1813, aged 51.  
 Nathaniel Turner, died June 8, 1830, aged 84.  
 Mary, his wife, died Sept. 23, 1826, aged 78.  
 Seth Church, died Dec. 20, 1852, aged 73.  
 Clarissa, his wife, died Dec. 28, 1850, aged 65.  
 Ruth Park, died May 6, 1873, aged 93.

#### THE EARLY SCHOOLS

of this town were among the best for that day in the county. Probably the first was taught at what is now the village of Westernville. As early as 1805-6 school was kept by Amy Williams in a frame building, which stood about on the site of David Hall's present residence. The district was subsequently changed, and a school taught near Esquire Henry Wager's. All the early schools in this town were large and popular. Before these mentioned in the village a log school-house had been built in what is now the town of Lee, then belonging to Western, and this school was attended by pupils from both towns. It was the first in either. Those now in existence have a large attendance, and are in good condition.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The first religious organization in this town was formed by the Baptists, in 1798, with about 60 members. It never had a regular pastor, but services were held by Elders Stephen Parsons, Jonathan Waldo, and others for many years. It finally was allowed to decline.

Subsequent to the decline of the Baptists a *Methodist Society* was formed, and have since maintained the precedent they then established, having at present a larger membership than any other denomination in town. They have several churches. One north and one south of Big Brook Post-Office are in charge of Rev. Lemuel Clark, of Steuben Corners, and each has a small membership. The Methodist Episcopal Church at North Western was built about 1839, the society having been organized about the same time. David Brill, now of the village, aided in its construction. Its membership is fair, and its pastor, Rev. J. W. Roberts, holds services also at North Steuben and on Webster's Hill. At Westernville a Methodist Episcopal Church was built about 1854-56, and is still in use by a society numbering about 65 members, also in charge of

Rev. J. W. Roberts. A large Sunday-school is sustained, with John French as Superintendent.

A new frame house of worship was built in the north-west corner of town in 1877, by a *Welsh Methodist Episcopal Society*. The organization of this society was effected some years before the church was built. Its membership is small, and no regular pastor is employed.

A small society of *Friends* was formed in this town soon after the beginning of the present century, and the locality where they settled has received the name of Quaker Hill. Meetings are not at present kept up by them.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, WESTERNVILLE.

The Presbyterian Society at this place was incorporated in 1818, having been organized Jan. 15 of that year. The present frame church was built as a "union church" in 1817, before the Presbyterians organized. A large debt cumbered it, and it was purchased by George Brayton, who deeded it to the Presbyterian Society, together with the old cemetery immediately in the rear of the church, and forming a part of the present village cemetery. The council by whom this church was organized consisted of Rev. John Dunlap, a missionary; Rev. Moses Gilllett, of Rome; Rev. Henry Smith, of Camden; and Phineas Tuttle, from the church in Camden. Fifteen persons constituted the original society. The following persons have preached here at different times, for greater or less periods: Revs. John Dunlap, Chester Long, George W. Gale, S. W. Burrett, D. B. Butts, Jason Allen, George S. Boardman, Charles G. Finney, Robert Everett, C. Lewis, Isaac Brayton, J. Donald, George I. King, I. P. Stryker, A. Corliss, E. C. Pritchett, C. Jones, A. Mandell, W. B. Parmelee. Those who have been installed over the church as regular pastors are Revs. D. B. Butts, George I. King, A. H. Corliss, E. C. Pritchett, A. Mandell, W. B. Parmelee, William M. Robinson, William A. Rice, and the present pastor, Rev. George Craig, in charge since July, 1877. The membership in April, 1878, was 106. The Sabbath-school is managed by Edward Rees as Superintendent, and has about 75 members, and a library of 71 volumes, procured in 1877.

#### VILLAGE OF WESTERNVILLE.

About 1794, George Brayton and Jonathan Swan—brothers-in-law—settled at this place, and engaged in the mercantile business. Mr. Swan afterwards removed to Aurora, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and the Braytons conducted the business at the old stand for more than sixty years. The property yet belongs to them, although the store is managed by other parties. Messrs. Brayton & Swan were the first merchants in the town of Western, and their first store was but a small shanty. Mr. Brayton afterwards built three others in the place. His son, Milton Brayton, is a resident of the village, and one of a family of nine children, who all became prominent in the history of the town and county. The Braytons were staunch members of the Presbyterian Church at Westernville, and aided largely in its support; and a great influence for good has always been exerted by the different members of the family in this part of the town. Milton Brayton lives opposite his father's old place, in the western part of the village.

Mr. Swan, the partner of George Brayton, was the father of Judge Joseph Swan, an eminent member of the legal profession at Columbus, Ohio. George Brayton was three times elected to the Assembly and twice to the Senate.

Westernville was also the home of Major-General Halleck, of the United States Army, as commander-in-chief of which he succeeded General Winfield Scott. About the time of his birth his parents were living away from the village, but he was brought here, at any rate, by the time he was a year old. A farm on the north side of the Mohawk, northwest of the village, belongs to his heirs. His grandfather was Deacon Jabez Halleck, who died at the age of one hundred and three years.

The Westernville post-office was established in the neighborhood of 1812, and George Brayton appointed the first postmaster. He continued in office for a long period; his sons, Hervey and Milton Brayton, were also among the postmasters at this place. The present incumbent is Daniel R. Howe, an old resident of the village.

The present hotel was converted to such uses about 1837-38 by John O. Dale; it had previously been occupied as a private residence. The large frame building with columns in front, in the western part of the village, was erected for a hotel by George Hawkins, but at present is not licensed for hotel purposes, and is not regularly kept as such.

The Westernville Brass Band was organized April 1, 1877, with eleven members. It at present owns twelve instruments, and is under the leadership of William Floyd, Jr.

The village contained in the spring of 1878 two stores, two tin-shops, a wagon-shop, a millinery establishment, a post-office, two churches, a two-story frame school-house, three blacksmith-shops, two shoe-shops, a tannery, and a Lodge of Good Templars.

#### VILLAGE OF NORTH WESTERN.

This village is located about three miles above Westernville, on the Mohawk, and contains three stores, two hotels, three blacksmith-shops, a meat-market, a wagon-shop, a shop for repairing wagons, a harness-shop, three shoe-shops, a cheese-box factory, a saw- and planing-mill, built by Jerome V. Gue, a tannery, built early and now owned by Seymour Jones, a cheese-factory, owned by Albert Meyers, a neat frame school-house, and one physician, Dr. Robert H. Hews.

The first permanent settler on the site of the village was David Utley, from Columbia Co., N. Y., who located here about 1794-95, and purchased two hundred acres of land. On the portion of this place now occupied by his son, 'Squire Utley, a man named John Clear had "squatted," built a small log house, and made a clearing. He had been here about a year when Mr. Utley arrived. The latter allowed him to keep fifty acres, but afterwards purchased it of him. Clear had no title in the first place, and Mr. Utley consented to his remaining in order that he might get a start in the world, and not have the work he had already done go for naught.

David Brill, now living in the village, purchased a farm in this town in 1830, and moved upon it in 1831. He kept the second cheese-dairy in town, the first having been

owned by Robert Nesbit. After buying most of the farm formerly owned by David Utley, which included the present village site, he moved upon it in March, 1844, laid out the first "side road" from the main highway, and platted the village, or that portion which lies west of the canal and north of the aqueduct.

When the Black River Canal was being constructed, a Mr. Bissell, of Rome, established a small store, in a cheap shanty, for the benefit of the Irish laborers. A blacksmith-shop was also erected, and the Methodist Episcopal Church was standing. The first store of importance in the village was built and opened by Mr. Brill, and carried on for many years by himself and his family. He also built the first hotel in the place, the present "Half-Way House," about 1850. The "Northern Hotel," still standing, was built later in the same year by Ira Waldo.

A grist-mill was erected on the Mohawk at this place about 1800, by Jonathan Waldo, who also built a saw-mill. The present grist-mill, which occupies the site of the old one, was constructed by Paul Macomber, about 1840. It contains two runs of stone, and does a good custom business.

School was taught here about 1824-25, the old building having stood on the ground at present occupied by the store of Ephraim Dillenbeck. The name of the teacher could not be ascertained.

The post-office at North Western was established in 1845, and David Brill, who was the first postmaster, held the office fifteen years. The route had previously passed south of the village, from Rome to Floyd Corners, Stittville, Holland Patent, Steuben, etc., but through the efforts of Mr. Brill it was changed, and an office established at North Western. The present postmaster is Reuben E. Meyers.

In the locality known as "Frenchville," between North Western and Westernville,—so called from families of that name residing there,—the first settlers were Joshua and Hezekiah Wells (father and son), who were here when David Utley moved to the town, and Captain — Donnelly, who settled later, and afterwards commanded a company of militia. A man named Brown was also an early arrival in the same neighborhood, and owned a farm of 200 acres lying between Frenchville and the Utley place.

In the neighborhood of 1852-53 a man named French—not related to the families of that name who now reside here—built a saw-mill and shoe-peg factory on Big Brook, near the crossing of the Western and Rome Road. It was operated but a short time, and has long been abandoned.

#### BIG BROOK POST-OFFICE,

in the eastern part of town, was established early and kept by the father of Lysander Hayden. It has been several times moved; is now in charge of Silas Ball, as postmaster, whose deputy is George N. Reese. It was named from the stream near which it is located.

#### HILLSIDE

is a small place on the Mohawk, above North Western, at its junction with the Lansing Kill. It contains a store, two hotels, a school-house, a blacksmith-shop, and a grist-mill. Among the early settlers in this locality was a man named

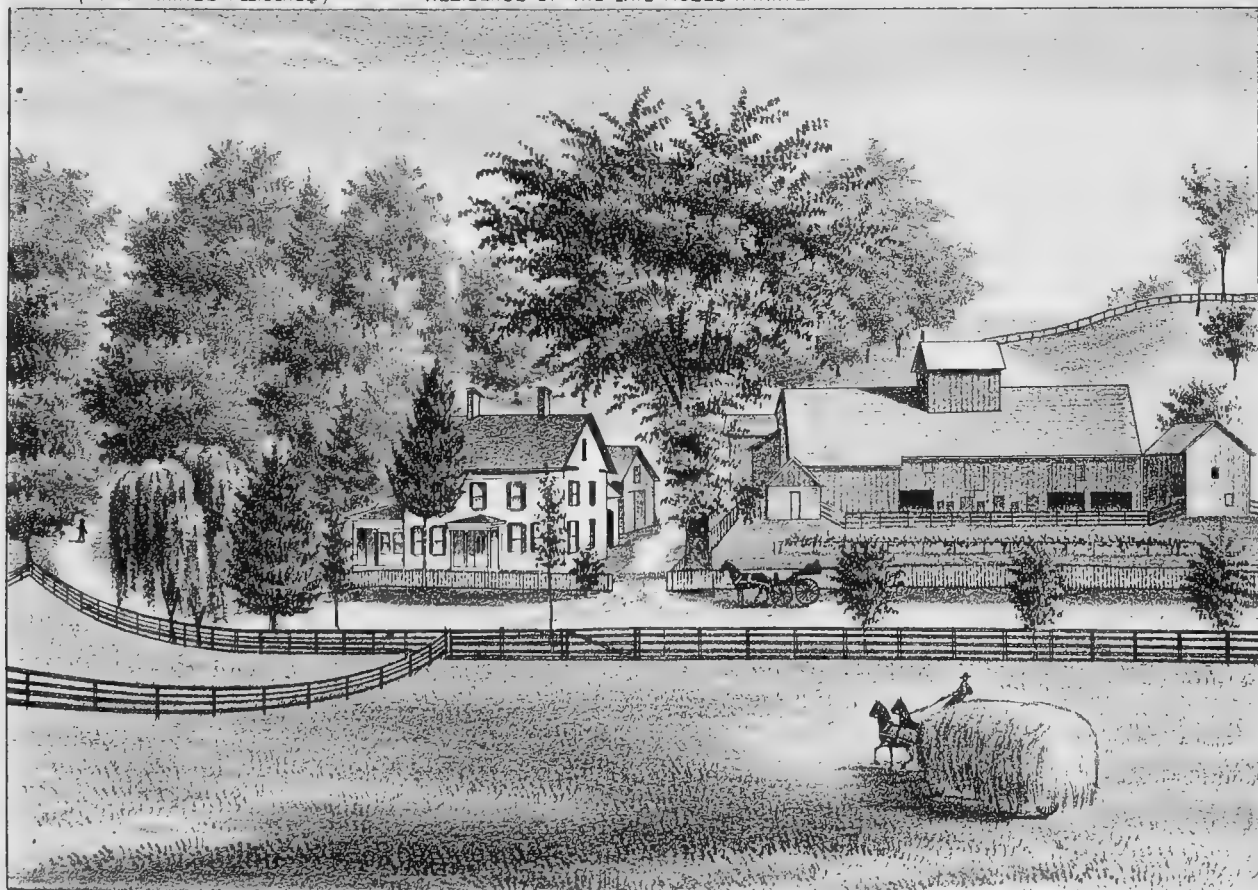


RESIDENCE OF M.T. WHITE. (1820.)



(FRANK WHITE'S RESIDENCE)

RESIDENCE OF THE LATE MOSES T. WHITE.



RESIDENCE OF ISRAEL WHITE, WESTERN, ONEIDA CO N. Y.

LITH BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN ELLIS, WESTERN, ONEIDA COUNTY, N. Y.

LITH BY J. H. EMMETT, PHILA. PA.





MRS. H. R. HILL.



H. R. HILL.

(PHOTOS BY HOVEY & BRAINERD, ROME.)



SOUTH WESTERN CHEESE FACTORY.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY R. HILL, WESTERN, ONEIDA COUNTY, N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA., PA.



C.W. PORTER



J. PORTER.



FIRST M.E. CHURCH, WESTERN.



RESIDENCE OF C.W. AND J. PORTER, WESTERN, ONEIDA CO., N. Y.

LITH. BY L. H. EVERTS, PHILA. PA.

Gillett. David (?) Sweet lived here at an early day, and kept a tavern about 1805-6, in a small frame building. At that time there was no regular road through to Boonville. Elections were held at this place in the early days of the town, when three days were spent in receiving votes, some of the electors living so far away, and the roads being so nearly impassable in the spring, that they could not all reach the polls the same day.

#### DUN BROOK POST-OFFICE

is located in the north part of town, and at present in charge of John D. Grems.

Among those to whom we are indebted for information in this town are Squire Utley, David Brill, Milton Brayton, William Floyd, the pastors of churches, and numerous members of their flocks, and others.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

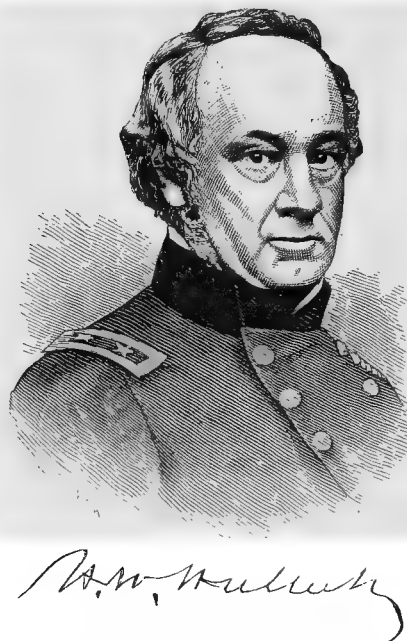
#### JEPHTHA BRAINARD

was born in Middletown, Conn., March 2, 1746, and married Anna Markham, Jan. 10, 1771. He had nine children,—Anna, Obadiah, Jephtha, Samuel, Isaiah, Daniel, Mary, Timothy, and Belah. He settled in Whitesboro', Oneida Co., in 1791, and died in February, 1829; his wife died previously. Jephtha Brainard, son of Jephtha Brainard, Sr., was born, Nov. 4, 1774, in Middletown, Conn., and settled in Oneida County with his parents in 1791. He married Miss Catherine Comstock, a native of Massachusetts, Aug. 14, 1802. She was born Aug. 20, 1778. By this union nine children were born, namely, Anna, Evelina, Catherine, Edwin, Daniel, Pamela, Wealthy, William, and Jephtha, of whom four are now living,—Mrs. P. Eames, a daughter, is now residing in Lee, while the other three are in Illinois. Jephtha Brainard was a farmer, and reared a family to industry and economy, and prominent among this family may be mentioned Dr. Daniel Brainard, formerly of Rush Medical College, Chicago, and who died suddenly of cholera, after giving a lecture on the same subject. Mr. J. Brainard was a Jackson Democrat. He and his wife, though not members of any denomination, rather inclined towards the Friends' Society. He died Oct. 4, 1852, and his wife died March 16, 1856, and both were buried in Sand Flat Cemetery in this town. This biography is given by a daughter, Mrs. Pamela Eames, in memory of her parents.

#### MAJOR-GENERAL HENRY WAGER HALLECK.

The early ancestry of this family has been recorded in another part of this volume. This gentleman has made his family's name one to be proud of, and the honor he has attached to it will live in the memory of the American citizen for years and years to come. He was born in the town of Western, Oneida Co., Jan. 16, 1814, being the eldest of thirteen children of Joseph and Catherine ("Wager") Halleck. At the age of fifteen he ran away from home, and was sent by his mother's brother, David

Wager, of Utica, to school at Fairfield, Herkimer Co.; he subsequently entered the Union College at Schenectady, and in 1835 he went to the military school at West Point, where he graduated in 1839; after which he served for a year as assistant professor of engineering, and until 1845 as assistant engineer upon the fortifications in the harbor



of New York. In that year he was sent by government to study the principal military establishments in Europe. In November, 1847, he was breveted captain for gallant conduct in the Mexican war. In 1846 he was ordered to California, where he served in various military and civil capacities. He was Secretary of State of the Province of California during its military government from 1847 to 1849; he was also a member of the convention to form, and one of the committee to draft, the State constitution of California; also director-general of the New Almaden quick-silver mines. He resigned his commission in August, 1854, and entered upon the practice of law in San Francisco, which business was attended with success. He was also president of a railroad. On the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed major-general in the United States Army, and was soon after placed in command of the military department of the West, his headquarters being at St. Louis. He directed the military operations in the West, and took the command in the field during the Corinth campaign in the spring and early summer of 1862. In July, 1862, he was called to Washington, and appointed general-in-chief of all the armies of the United States, superseding General George B. McClellan, a position which he held till March 12, 1864, Grant being then made lieutenant-general. Halleck received the appointment of chief-of-staff to the army, which he held till April, 1865, when he was placed in command of the military division of the James, his headquarters being at Richmond. In the following August he was transferred to the division of the Pacific, and in March, 1869, to that of the South, his headquarters being at Louisville, Ky., where he died of a fever, Jan. 9, 1872; he was buried



at Greenwood Cemetery, New York. His wife was Elizabeth Hamilton, of New York City. She was a descendant of Alexander Hamilton. They had but one child, Henry Wager Halleck, who at the present time is studying law in New York City. General Halleck not only gained distinction and renown in the field of battle, but also in that of literature, being the author of many valuable military and scientific works, among which may be mentioned "Bitumen, its Varieties, Properties, and Uses," published in 1841; "Elements of Military Art and Science," in 1846; a second edition of this work was published in 1858, which also contained critical notes on the Mexican and Crimean wars; "The Mining Laws of Spain and Mexico," issued in 1859; a translation with an introduction of "De Fooy on the Law of Mines," in 1860; "International Law, or the Rules regulating the Intercourse of States in Peace and War," in 1861; a translation with notes of Jomini's "Life of Napoleon," in 1864; and "A Treatise on International Law and the Laws of War, prepared for the Use of Schools and Colleges," in 1866. In General Halleck's death the country lost a good and noble soldier,—one who had inscribed his name in the foremost ranks of the nation's patriots, and nations yet unborn will read of his daring and chivalrous acts in the late Rebellion with pride and interest, and his career in life will be a worthy example for them to follow. Through his individual efforts he has placed the laurel wreath of fame and honor around the name of Halleck, which will remain green for centuries to come. All honor the brave! and may his sleep be as peaceful as his life was made turbulent by cruel war! A nation mourns his loss, the people reverence his name, and coming generations will look back in gratitude and thanksgiving to his efforts in keeping our country a whole and united republic.

#### HENRY R. HILL

was born in the town of Western, Oneida Co., Feb. 11, 1814, being the eldest son of David and Laura Hill. His father emigrated from Guilford, Conn., to that town in about 1800, where he bought a farm. His father being a member of the State militia during the war of 1812, he went to Sacket's Harbor, and his mother went to visit him, taking her young babe with her, where he was named by General Van Rensselaer, who commanded the American forces at that point, Henry Rensselaer Hill. He received a common-school education, and devoted his time for three winters in teaching school. He spent his summers in working on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age; after that he worked for two years for his father by the month, finally taking the farm and working it on shares. He then, in company with his father, took a contract on the Black River Canal, which was being built at that time. His father having borrowed money from him, was unable to pay. He gave him a deed for the farm, but his title not being good, Mr. Hill had to perfect it. He was married Oct. 5, 1836, to Clarissa A., daughter of Isaac and Laura Clark, who emigrated from Connecticut to the town of Steuben, where she was born, March 10, 1818. They never had any children, but have a sister's son, Charles Annis, living with them. He has always belonged to the Republican party. Both are members of the Meth-

odist Episcopal Church of Westernville. He is at present engaged in the manufacture of cheese, in which business he has been for sixteen years, having erected the third cheese-factory in the county.

#### C. W. AND J. PORTER.

The grandfather of these gentlemen, John Porter, was a resident of Tolland Co., Conn., where their father, Chester, was born, Jan. 18, 1785. He was married to Sophia Wright, a native of that State. In 1808 he emigrated to Steuben, Oneida Co. Their family consisted of six children, of whom Chester W. was the eldest, being born in Steuben, Dec. 18, 1808. Joel was born in the same town, Jan. 3, 1825. They both remained on their father's farm, and accompanied him to the town of Western in 1835, and located on a hundred acres, on which the brothers now reside, and which they have increased to two hundred and seventy acres. Their father died Jan. 9, 1845; their mother, March 17, 1849. They both received an academic education. Joel is married to Ann A., daughter of Lemuel and Marcia P. French, who removed to the town of Western about the year 1837, from Amsterdam, Montgomery Co., where she was born, Jan. 21, 1827. Their family consisted of four children, one of whom died young. Marcia S., born May 5, 1853, and is married to W. C. Miller, of Columbia County, and who is fitting himself for a Congregational minister; Carrie A., born April 14, 1860; Chester Winfield, Sept. 3, 1861. They both belong to the Republican party. Joel and his wife are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Western. The portraits of these two gentlemen, with a view of their home, appears in another part of this work.

#### THE WHITE FAMILY.

The first settlers of this family in the town of Western was Levi White, who, in company with his son, Otis, came to this county in 1795, from the State of Connecticut; they both died in 1813. Moses Y., the eldest son of Otis and Mercy White, was born in the town of Western in 1796, and was married, December 1, 1819, to Phœbe, daughter of Otis and Phœbe Phillips, she being born in the town of Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass., Nov. 12, 1802. Their family consisted of eleven children, one of whom died in infancy. Mercy, born Oct. 7, 1820, and was married to Edwin Brainard, Dec. 21, 1842; she resides at present in Illinois. Otis P., born March 19, 1822. Orson, Dec. 9, 1823, died in California, near Stockton, Oct. 28, 1853. Juliana, born Jan. 29, 1826. Phœbe R., Feb. 25, 1828. Israel, May 9, 1830; was married to Ellen, daughter of Joseph and Mary Leverette, Oct. 27, 1861, she being a native of Quincy, Ill. Their family consists of two adopted children, to whom they have given a good comfortable home. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Westernville, of which he has been deacon for about twenty years, and is one of the most prominent, enterprising, and liberal citizens of his town. Belinda, born April 13, 1832. Caroline, Nov. 30, 1835. Moses Y., Oct. 20, 1840; and Franklin, Feb. 7, 1846. Mr. White lost his wife Feb. 8, 1856, and was afterwards married to Ada E., daughter of Andrew Elmer, April 28, 1858. He passed away from earth July 22, 1876.





*Jabez Hallock Jr.*

JABEZ HALLOCK, JR., was the second son of Deacon Jabez Hallock, and was born at Southold, Long Island, Sept. 30, 1798. He came with his father in the following year to Oneida County. His early life was passed on his father's farm, where he received the advantages of only a common-school education. He was married at an early age to Achsah Beckwith, whose parents were among the early settlers of Western, where she was born Oct. 10, 1798. By this marriage he had four children, all of whom died young.

February 21, 1841, the good Father called his wife to her last resting-place. He afterwards married Esther Strickland, a Quakeress, whose parents were residents of Jefferson County; she died soon after her marriage. He was again united in bonds of matrimony, Nov. 14, 1849, to Elizabeth, widow of Matthew Dunn, she being the daughter of John

and Margaret Young, who emigrated from Susquehanna Co., Pa., to the town of Rome when she was quite young. Politically, he was a member of the Republican party, and was called upon by his fellow-citizens to fill the different offices of the town for a period of twenty years. Mr. Hallock was always an active and prominent member of the church; the early religious education he received from his father was strictly followed by him through life. He died, full of years and honors, Aug. 20, 1873. The disease which closed his earthly existence robbed a community of a good, honest, respected, and esteemed citizen. He was aware of his situation, but sustained by a long-cherished hope in the Saviour, he contemplated the approach of death with calmness and Christian resignation. He left a large circle of friends and relatives, to cherish his memory and mourn his loss.



JABEZ HALLECK.

## THE HALLOCK FAMILY.

Peter Hallock, the ancestor of those of the name in this country, was one of thirteen Pilgrim fathers who came over from England in 1640, and landed at New Haven, Conn. In the autumn of the same year, in company with the members of the church to which he belonged, which was under the auspices of Rev. John Young, they took up their abode in Southold, L. I. Mr. Hallock purchased of the Indians a homestead, and this original home in 1864 was in the hands of his descendants. William, who was an only son of Peter, died at Southold, Sept. 28, 1684. His son, Peter, who represented the third generation (there is no authentic record in existence of this gentleman), we are unable to give any particulars in regard to him. His family consisted of three sons, of whom Peter, Jr., was the fourth generation, and he died August, 1756. His son, Major Peter, who was the father of the founder of the family in Oneida County, died May 13, 1791. His son, Deacon Jabez ("who wrote his name Halleck"), was born at the old homestead near Mattituck, L. I., March 13, 1761. He was some fifteen or sixteen years of age when the great Revolutionary struggle commenced, during which the father's family, with many others, were driven away from Long Island, and compelled to seek a new home in Lyme, Connecticut, where they remained during the war. When peace was declared the family returned to their desolate home on the Island. There Jabez remained, by patient industry gaining an honest livelihood, until he was induced, by General Floyd, who had removed from Long Island to Western, to come to this part of the valley of the Mohawk, which he did in May, 1799. In 1818 he, with thirteen others, entered into a covenant to be the Lord's, and thus laid the foundation of the first Presbyterian Church in Westernville. Very soon after its organization he was elected a ruling elder, which office he held to the day of his death, though for the last few years of his life he has not been able to discharge his duties. He died Sept. 17, 1863, in his one hundred and third year. Thus, looking over this long life, we are carried back into the past more than a century to those olden times which



JOSEPH HALLECK.

tried men's souls. We see that it began among other scenes and other men. He was born a subject of Great Britain, but lived to witness the successful issue of the Revolutionary struggle by which he and his children after him were made free American citizens. He lived to see the wonderful growth of this then infant nation, advancing as it has in its mighty tread from a population of three millions to one of over thirty. He has been permitted to watch its struggles through days of darkness and trials and wars with foreign powers. And as he saw the beginning of the first great contest for the "establishment" of our government, so he was permitted, though with faculties somewhat impaired, to see the beginning of the second great contest for the preservation of that government bequeathed us by our fathers against the traitorous assaults of its enemies. Of few others in the land can this be said. In many respects the subject of this sketch was a remarkable man. Physically he was one to attract attention anywhere; he was very tall and imposing in his personal appearance; he possessed a constitution which seemed capable of any amount of endurance. His habits in every respect were of the most temperate kind. Until within two or three years before his death, he had almost daily performed some manual labor. The strength of his physical frame was an index of the strength of his character. Great decision, firmness, and resolution were the prominent elements of his character. It cannot be doubted that with a thorough education in early life he would have exerted a wide influence in the world. His mental powers were remarkably preserved to him almost to the end of his life. The traits of his natural character were especially prominent in his religious life. His religious feelings were very strong and uniform, and his religious principles were of the Puritan stamp. Joseph was the eldest son of Deacon Jabez Halleck, and was born at Southold, L. I., Oct. 16, 1785. He removed with his father to Oneida County, where he was married March 7, 1813, to Catherine, daughter of Henry Wager, who was one of the first settlers of the town of Western, where she was born Feb. 18, 1795. By his marriage he was the father of thirteen children. He was lieutenant in the war of 1812,

and a magistrate for thirty years, also a member of the Assembly in the year 1841. Squire Halleck had a county reputation for the wisdom and justice of his legal decisions, and was held in the highest honor by his fellow-citizens. He died June 22, 1857; his wife Feb. 23, 1868.

#### JEROME V. GUE.

This gentleman was born in the town of Boonville, Oneida Co., Jan. 15, 1828, being the eldest son of David and Lucinda Gue, who emigrated from Montgomery County in 1821. He passed his early life on his father's farm,



Photo. by Hovey & Brainerd.

#### JEROME V. GUE.

and only received the benefits of a common-school education. At the age of fifteen he started in the world for himself, came to the town of Western. He is at present engaged in the manufacture of cheese-boxes for the various factories in his vicinity, and makes about fifteen hundred a week. He was married, July 2, 1850, to Clarissa, daughter of George and Rebecca Keech, they being old settlers of Western, where their daughter was born, Aug. 18, 1832. Their family at present consists of three children,—Elmer J., Nellie A., and Charlie. Politically, he has always been a member of the Democratic party, and has held the office of justice of peace for twenty-four years, and is the present supervisor of the town.

#### HENRY G. REID, M.D.,

was born April 2, 1844, in the town of Kirkland, Oneida Co., N. Y. He was the fourth son of James and Rebecca Reid, who came to this country in 1828, and located at Clark's Mills, Oneida Co., where they remained until 1844, and then removed to South Albion, Oswego Co., where they now reside. They have reared a family of fourteen children,—eight boys and six girls,—eleven of whom are living. The parents are still hale and hearty, having reached the age of seventy-eight years.

Henry G. Reid was engaged in farming with his father until 1861. At the age of seventeen years he determined to secure an education, and with a sound, healthy

frame he launched out in the world without money, but with a strong will, to work for the benefit of his brain. From 1861 to 1866 he attended school at Whitestown Seminary. In 1866 he commenced the study of medicine with his brother, C. C. Reid, M.D., of Westernville, N. Y. After he had pursued the study of medicine for one year, he attended the Albany Medical College. In 1868 he received the appointment by Surgeon-General Jacob S. Mosher, to take charge of the medical department of the State Soldiers' Home, which position he occupied for one year. He returned in 1869 to Albany Medical College, and received his diploma Dec. 23, 1869.

In January, 1870, he located at Westernville and commenced the practice of medicine. His has been one of the largest country practices in Oneida County.

In 1877 he purchased a building lot, and erected one of the finest houses in the town of Western.

In the same year he married Miss M. U. Clute, granddaughter of Squire Utley. As the result of this union, one son has been born to them.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

### WESTMORELAND.

THE town of Westmoreland lies south of the centre of the county, and has an area of 25,741 acres. The western part is included in the original Oneida Reservation, from which tracts were granted to Messrs. Dean, Bleecker, Wemple, and others; and the eastern in the Coxeborough Patent. A small fraction of the Oriskany Patent lies in the northeast corner of the town. James Dean located his patent in the fall of 1786, and the following is a copy of his deed from the Indians:

"To all whom these Presents shall come, or may concern—*Know Ye:* That We, Peter Oneyanha, John Skanondonagh, Kanonghsase, Daniel Thaoneghsesea, Hendrick Thaghneghtorens, Moses Awethare, John Onontio—

"Sachems and Chief Warriors of the Oneida Nation, by and with the advice and consent of the said Nation, in Consideration of the great and important Services rendered to us by Mr. James Dean, our Friend and Brother, and as a Token of our Esteem and Affection for him, have given and granted, and do hereby give and grant unto the People of the State of New York, All that parcel or Tract of Land described and bounded as followeth, Namely: Beginning at a certain place where the West Line of the patent of Coxborough crosseth the stream or brook formed by the Junction of the streams or brooks called Kaneghtaragearat and Kanyonshotta, it being one of the branches of the Oriskany Creek or River; running thence North Twenty-Four degrees and Thirty Minutes West, Forty Chains; thence West Twenty-Four degrees and Thirty Minutes south, One Hundred and Sixty Chains; thence South Twenty-Four degrees and Thirty Minutes East, One Hundred and Sixty Chains; thence East Twenty-Four degrees and Thirty Minutes North, One Hundred and Sixty Chains; thence on a direct Line to the place of Beginning; Together with all and singular the advantages and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining. And we do hereby request our Brothers, the said People of the State of New York, to give and grant unto the said James Dean, Letters Patent for the same, according to the Constitution and Laws of the State. But if our Brothers should not think proper to do the same, then this deed to be void and of no effect. In Testimony whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals this

*Eleventh day of August, and in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-Five.*

his "HENDRICK X THAGHNACTORENS. mark	his PETER X ONEYANHA. mark
his "MOSES X AWETHARE. mark	his JOHN X SKANONDONAGH. mark
his "JOHN X ONONTIYO. mark	his KANONGHSASE X mark
	his "DANIEL X THAONECHSESEA. mark

"Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of  
 "PETR SCHUYLER.  
 "ABRM TEN EYCK.  
 "JNO. ELLIOTT."

This deed was confirmed by the State Feb. 6, 1787, agreeable to an act passed May 5, 1786. Mr. Dean had made application for a different tract in 1783, but his petition was probably set aside, as nothing was ever done for him regarding it. By the same act (May 5, 1786) Wemple's Patent was granted, one mile square, to be bounded on the south line and east half of Dean's Patent; and Kirkland's Patent, also one mile square, to be located south of Dean's and west of Wemple's. One moiety of Kirkland's Patent was in fee-simple, and the other in trust for the support of a minister of the gospel employed by the *Oneida* Indians. This latter was called the "missionary lot."

This town is watered by the Oriskany, Dean's Creek, and others, tributary to the Wood Creek and Mohawk River. Within it are found considerable quantities of iron ore, which has been used in numerous furnaces in this region. Excellent building-stone also abounds; the soil is very productive, and the general surface of the town hilly or rolling.

Westmoreland was formed from a part of Whitestown, April 10, 1792, and another portion of the latter was annexed in 1798, at the formation of Oneida County. Verona and a part of Vernon were taken off in 1802, and a small portion annexed to Kirkland in 1855. From the town records one or two leaves have been lost, containing the minutes of the first town-meeting,\* and it is impossible to give the officers chosen at that time, but the following is a list of the Supervisors since 1794, viz.: 1794, Captain Isaac Jones; 1795, James Dean; 1796, not given; 1797, Dan Chapman, Esq.; 1798-99, James Dean, Esq.; 1800-1803, Joseph Jones; 1804-1805, Jared Chittenden; 1806-15, Roderick Morrison; 1816-17, Thomas Holbert, Jr.; 1818, Roderick Morrison; 1819, Thomas Holbert, Jr.; 1820-23, Roderick Morrison; 1824-33, Truman Enos; 1834-35, Warren Converse; 1836-38, Parker Halleck; 1839-40, James B. Drummond; 1841, John Nicholson; 1842-43, Pomroy Jones; 1844, Almon Beardsley; 1845-46, Warren Converse; 1847-48, James J. Curtiss; 1849, John Park; 1850-51, Zenas M. Howes; 1852, Jonathan Rose; 1853-54, John Wylie; 1855, Jephtha Skinner; 1856, Abel B. Buell; 1857, Arthur F. Brown; 1858, Joseph L. Mansfield; 1859, Grant Adams; 1860,

Morris W. Halleck; 1861, John Wylie; 1862, John B. Nicholson; 1863, Nehemiah F. Metcalf; 1864, Jacob J. Massey; 1865, Nehemiah F. Metcalf; 1866-68, John L. Dean; 1869-71, Philander Shedd; 1872-76, Joseph K. Schuyler; 1877-78, William S. Fuller. The remaining officers for 1878 are: Town Clerk, Thomas Hughes; Justices of the Peace, James N. Lawrence, James B. Drummond, William C. Law; Town Auditors, Marquis Scripture, Morris W. Halleck, John D. Jenkins; Assessor, George R. Smith; Collector, William H. Miller; Commissioner of Highways, Dan. S. Cushman; Overseer of the Poor, Russell H. Williams; Constables, William H. Miller, Clark McClenthen, Peter F. Yauger, William Gibson; Inspectors of Election, District No. 1, George P. Bowles, Samuel G. Foot, James Pryor; District No. 2, Francis M. Metcalf, Charles H. Kellogg, James Halleck; District No. 3, Joseph Pearsall, William S. Snow, Joseph D. Newton.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS IN WESTMORELAND.

The following biographical sketch of Judge James Dean is copied from Hon. Pomroy Jones' "Annals of Oneida County," as being still of importance to those who shall peruse this work:

"James Dean, the first settler of Westmoreland, was born at Groton, Connecticut, in the month of August, 1748. Of his early youth nothing is known, excepting that he was destined as a missionary to the Indians, and at the age of twelve years was sent to reside at Oquago,† on the Susquehanna, with an Indian missionary named Mosely, who was then laboring with a branch of the *Oneida* tribe, located at that place. He soon became master of the *Oneida* tongue, and was adopted by a female native as her son. To this mother he ever manifested an ardent attachment. His acquisition of this language was of great use to him and his country in after-life. Learning it when thus young, while the organs of speech were flexible, he was enabled to speak the language most fluently. The *Oneidas* said he was the only white person whom they had ever known who could speak their language so perfectly that they could not at once detect him, although he might be hid from view, but him they could not detect. How long he resided in Oquago is unknown, but in those few years, under the instruction of Mr. Mosely, he fitted himself to enter college. He was a member of the first class which formed and graduated at Dartmouth. His freshman year in that institution was before the completion of a building for the use of the students, and the class used to study and recite in a rude shelter formed by placing slabs against the trunk of a large prostrate pine. In this poor apology for a college dormitory young Mr. Dean studied and slept the first summer he spent in his collegiate course. He graduated just previously to the commencement of the war of the Revolution.

"In 1774 the leading citizens of each colony were endeavoring to ascertain the sentiments of all classes of people relative to the portending contest; and the peculiar fitness and qualifications of Mr. Dean recommended him to the Continental Congress, then just assembled, as a suitable person to ascertain those of the Indians in New York and Canada, and the part they would probably take in the event of a war with the mother-country. In order to disguise the object of his mission, it was arranged that he should assume the character of an Indian trader, and he was accordingly furnished with such goods as were then carried into the Indian country for the purposes of trade. He was also for that purpose furnished with letters, invoices, and other papers from a well-known house in Boston, then engaged in the Indian trade. Thus fitted out, he commenced his expedition to the Six Nations and their branches, and the tribes connected with them, living in Canada. In the course of his travels in Lower Canada, he was arrested by the British authorities as a spy, and taken to Quebec, where he underwent a most rigid examination. His self-possession was equal to the crisis, and aided by his papers

\* At this meeting, Captain Isaac Jones was chosen Supervisor and Alex. Parkman Town Clerk.

† Now Windsor, Broome Co., N. Y.

he was enabled perfectly to quiet their suspicions, and was dismissed, they having been successfully overreached by but an inexperienced hand in the art of honorable dissimulation. It was during this expedition that the subject of this notice first visited Oneida Castle, and for the first time stood upon the soil of Oneida County.

"At the commencement of the war of the Revolution, Mr. Dean was retained in the public service, with the rank of major in the staff, as agent for Indian affairs and interpreter. The selection was most fortunate. He was stationed during most of the war at Fort Stanwix and Oneida Castle. His position was often a most trying one, although entirely devoid of opportunities for distinguishing himself or gathering laurels on the battle-field. This to the soldier is a cheerless position, but as a true patriot he remained at his post during the whole contest, rendering the most important services to his country. The New York Historical Society have obtained all of General Gates' papers, public and private, and among them are a number of manuscript letters from Mr. Dean, written during the eventful campaign of 1777, at Saratoga.

"To give a specimen of his duties the following is related: Nicholas Sharp, long known to the early settlers of the county as 'Saucy Nick,' and as the worst Indian in the *Oneida* tribe, was, during the whole contest, true to the cause of the colonies, and one of the most active and reliable scouts in his nation. Shortly before the burning of Cherry Valley by the Indians and Tories, Nov. 11, 1778, Mr. Dean dispatched Nicholas to Canada, to learn what he could of the designs and plans against the frontiers. By means now unknown the scout ferreted out the whole plan of the expedition against that devoted settlement from the Canadian Indians. The day fixed for the attack was so near that it was necessary to make all haste to give the warning in time to save the place, and such was the celerity of Nicholas in returning to Oneida that upon his arrival he was entirely exhausted, and for two or three days unable to walk. As no time was to be lost, Mr. Dean immediately dispatched Scanandoa to give timely warning to Colonel Alden, the commandant at Cherry Valley. That officer, unfitted by intemperance for his responsible position, heeded not the warning, believing that the severity of the season precluded the possibility of an attack. The inhabitants were therefore suffered to remain in their houses, and the gate of the fort left unfastened. On the very night named by Nicholas, Cherry Valley was burned, and the few of its inhabitants who escaped the tomahawk and scalping-knife were carried into captivity. Colonel Alden was among the slain.

"The great body of the *Oneida* tribe were induced by Mr. Dean, aided by Mr. Kirkland, to remain neutral, at least as far as appearances were concerned. In feeling, with a few exceptions, they were with the Americans, and some of them did good service at Oriskany, Stone Arabia, and some other places.

"The siege of Fort Stanwix and the battle of Oriskany occurred during an absence of Mr. Dean down the Mohawk. On his return with the command of General Arnold, intended for the relief of the garrison, he passed the battle-ground, still strewn with the corpses of those who had fallen in the conflict, unburied where they fell. Such was the terrible effluvia, the wind being in the west, that when he arrived at the eastern border of the field he held his handkerchief to his face, and put his horse to its utmost speed to gain the windward side of that dreadful field, 'where friend and foemen undistinguished lay festering.'

"At the close of the war Mr. Dean was present at a feast given the Stockbridge Indians in Massachusetts. General Washington gave orders to one of the contractors at West Point to furnish the provisions. An ox weighing 1100 pounds was barbecued for the occasion. The principal men in the vicinity were present. Mr. Dean and the Rev. Mr. Sargeant (missionary to the Stockbridge Indians in this county) presided at the table. After the feast the Indians performed the ceremony of burying the hatchet, as a token that war was past,—also some other of their national ceremonies for the gratification of their guests.

"Mr. Dean ever after the war enjoyed the confidence of the *Oneida* tribe. On the 30th of December, 1783, he sent letters, and an address from them, to the board of the Missionary Society in Scotland, asking that Mr. Kirkland should be continued as a missionary.

"In 1785 he was at Oneida and received an address from the celebrated Brant, which he forwarded to Congress, requesting, among other things, that Colonel James Monroe, Major Peter Schuyler, and Mr. Dean would be present at a council and conference with the *Shawnee* and *Cherokees*, to be held at Buffalo Creek.

"For his services the *Oneidas* gave Mr. Dean a tract of land two miles square, the title to be confirmed and ratified by the State. This was probably in 1783. He chose for its location a tract upon the north side of Wood Creek, in the present town of Vienna. In the spring of 1784 he left Connecticut, in company with Jedediah Phelps and Andrew Blanchard, to commence the settlement of his land. The day of starting is not known, but they left Schenectady the 3d of May, and arrived at Wood Creek the 13th. Without knowing it, they undoubtedly passed Judge White while he and his sons were engaged upon the Shoemaker farm in planting their crop of corn. After Mr. Dean and his party arrived at Wood Creek, they built a log house and a shop for Mr. Phelps, who was a brass-founder and silversmith, and intended to work for the Indians. During the summer they made a small clearing, and although now covered with a second growth of timber, it still retains its name of 'Dean's place.' In the spring of 1785 the place became inundated to such an extent that for three weeks they were obliged to live in the garret of their log cabin, and for the purpose of cooking their meals they descended from their loft into a canoe by a ladder, and then rowing to the shop, used the forge as their only fireplace above high-water mark. On the subsiding of the water the party were fully satisfied that the selection was an unfortunate one, and unfit for the commencement of a settlement. Mr. Dean stating this to the Indians, they agreed he might change the location to any point upon the west side of the 'line of property,' between Brothertown upon the Oriskany and the Wood Creek. He selected his land so as to include the falls of the creek, since known as Dean's Creek. To render such location certain, the survey—as appears from the description of his patent—of the east line of the patent commenced in the creek, and thence ran north and south to the north and south bounds of the tract. He located his patent in the fall of 1785, and settled upon it in February, 1786. At this time he was unmarried, but in the fall of that year he visited Connecticut, and was married to Miss Lydia Camp on the 11th of October.

"Mr. Dean's energies were now directed to clearing a farm, inducing settlers to remove to his patent, and in building mills for their accommodation. Success crowned his efforts, and it was but a few years before every lot offered for sale was 'taken up' by an actual settler."

It is observed that Mr. Dean located upon his patent before the State had ratified the grant, but so confident was he that it would be done that he set forth with his brother, Jonathan Dean, the latter being accompanied by his wife and children. That lady, Mrs. Eunice Dean, was the first white woman who settled in the town of Westmoreland. For six weeks at one time neither she nor her family tasted bread, their dependence being mainly upon meats. Immediately after James Dean was married he returned with his wife, on horseback, and at once began housekeeping. The old Judge Dean homestead is now occupied by John L. Dean, a son of Luke C. Dean, and grandson of the judge. Another son of the latter, John Dean, lived a short distance south of the old place, on the farm now owned by his son, George Dean. Judge Dean's daughter, Electa, who became the wife of Joshua A. Spencer, a prominent advocate of Oneida County, and formerly of Madison County, was recently living in Catskill, New York, and is about eighty years of age. The present frame dwelling occupied by John L. Dean, and standing on his grandfather's farm, was built by Mrs. Judge Dean, in 1793, while he was absent upon a trip to Michigan, and is thought to be the oldest framed house in Oneida County.

Soon after his arrival, the judge set up a small hand grist-mill on the creek, it having been brought along by his brother. He fitted a small wheel to turn it, thereby saving hand-labor. This was probably the first grist-mill in the county, although not of sufficient importance to be





AMOS BARNs.

Photos. by Hovey & Brainerd.



MRS. A. BARNs.

## CAPTAIN AMOS BARNs

is the son of Nathaniel and Nancy Pendleton Barns, and was born Feb. 13, 1799, in Westerly, R. I. He is of English origin, his ancestors having come to America within a few years after the settlement of Plymouth, and settled in the New England States.

A history is known as far back as 1675, which is the date of the birth of Isaac Barns. He was a farmer by occupation at the east end of Long Island. He died in 1769, being ninety-six years of age, leaving a son, Isaac, who was born at Amagansett, L. I., Jan. 29, 1704, by occupation a farmer. He had a family of twelve children, of whom Nathaniel was one, who was born March 18, 1740. Isaac died April 22, 1772. Nathaniel was an owner of real estate on Long Island during the Revolutionary war; was the owner of a privateer which he commanded during that war, being a resident of Westerly, R. I., at that time. He married Miss Elizabeth Brown, of Westerly, R. I., by whom five children were born, of whom Nathaniel, Jr., was one of two sons. Nathaniel, Sr., died in middle life. Nathaniel, Jr., was born Sept. 12, 1769, in Westerly, R. I. He was a mariner during his life; was a sea-captain, doing business in the West Indies. He married Miss Nancy Pendleton, of Westerly, R. I., about 1790 or 1791. By this union eight children were born, namely: Nathaniel, Acors, Benjamin, Amos, Catherine, Betsey, Sally, and Lydia, all of whom lived to be men and women. Nathaniel, Jr., died Oct. 15, 1819; his wife died April 30, 1835.

The subject of this sketch is the youngest son of a family of eight children. His early life was employed as a cabinet-maker till he was about nineteen years of age, when he commenced following the sea, having previously engaged some-

what in the business. He rose through the several gradations from the cook of a fishing smack to that of captain. During the last four years of his sea life he was engaged in running a packet between Stonington, Conn., and New York. In 1820 and 1821 he was on a voyage to South Shetland Islands, in the Antarctic Ocean, in the brig "Frederick," Captain Pendleton; in the June following he was very near the Arctic, in the sloop "Alonzo," Captain Acors Barns. In September, 1833, Captain Barns settled in Oneida County, and in February, 1834, purchased his present residence, which has been his home ever since. He was married to Miss Margaret Dickens, of Westerly, R. I., Jan. 13, 1822. Miss Margaret Dickens was born May 31, 1801. By this union eleven children were born, of whom nine are now living. Names of children are as follows: Sylvester, Matthew, Susan, Franklin, Arthur, Margaret, Lydia, Sarah, Harriet, Caroline, Henry D. Sarah and Harriet are dead. In politics, Captain Barns affiliates with the Republican party. The captain is not an aspirant for an official position, preferring the quiet of home to any official honors. From 1850 to 1854 he was postmaster at Westmoreland.

He has been an acceptable member of the Episcopal Church for many years, having filled the office of warden during the same period. The captain has been a teetotaler for more than sixty years, and has been a true worker in the temperance cause. Mrs. Barns died Jan. 27, 1872, having lived with the captain more than fifty years. Mr. Barns is now an old gentleman, hale and hearty. He reviews his long life with some satisfaction, and is living with no apprehensions of the future. Since 1852 he has been treasurer of the Westmoreland Cemetery Association.



classed among those of greater capacity and better design; therefore Wetmore's mill at Whitestown remains in history as the first grist-mill in Oneida County. The judge afterwards built a saw-mill and a larger grist-mill.

In the fall of 1786, Silas Phelps moved in with his family from New Marlborough, Berkshire Co., Mass., and built a log cabin on the lot adjoining Jonathan Dean's on the east, and these three were the only white families in the town during 1786. In January, 1787, Ephraim Blackmer and Nehemiah Jones arrived, also from New Marlborough. The following description of their last day's ride was written by Mr. Jones' son, Hon. Pomroy Jones, author of "Annals of Oneida County," and put in print several years before that work was issued, being inserted in the latter also:

"In January, 1787, Ephraim Blackmer, Esq., and Captain Nehemiah Jones removed from Berkshire Co., Mass., to Dean's Patent. Esquire Blackmer came in advance, with a horse-team, bringing the families, consisting of their wives, Esquire Blackmer's two children, and Captain Jones' one, some beds, bedding, and clothing, while Captain Jones followed more slowly with an ox-team, with such furniture and provisions as were supposed necessary to commence house-keeping among the Indians, as their New England friends were pleased to term the location of the settlers in 'Deansville.' Esquire Blackmer stayed the last night of his journey at Oriskany, a distance of about ten miles from Judge Dean's. The next morning he took, to use the teamster's phrase, an early start, that is, before sunrise, well knowing it would consume the whole day to travel the distance, and wishing to get through before dark. Probably they would have looked incredulously at the idea of a railroad's being constructed in the then next half-century, over a part of their route, carrying passengers at the rate of fifteen, twenty, and even thirty miles per hour.\* There was no road on any part of the distance, nor track, except that of the Indian snow-shoe, which rather impeded their progress than otherwise. It was a bitter cold day, the snow about eighteen inches deep. By dint of untiring perseverance our travelers had, by a little past the middle of the day, kenned their way to the spot near where the village of Hampton now stands. In crossing the creek a little north of said village, the stream being but partially frozen, the sleigh unluckily turned over, turning the women and children into the water, the youngest, a child of Mrs. Jones, less than one year of age, going completely under water. Happily, the water was not deep enough to endanger them from drowning. In a few minutes they were all safe on shore, but in such a plight! or, I might have said, 'in such a pickle!' the women and children to a considerable extent drenched in water, without a shelter or fire nearer than Judge Dean's, a distance of about four miles, which would cost more than that number of hours to reach, with the thermometer, if one could have been consulted, ranging near zero. Would not our modern delicate females rather shudder at the thought of being placed in such a situation, and under such circumstances? But our settlers had no idea of being disheartened or discouraged. 'Necessity is the mother of invention.' Fortunately, the chest of bedclothes had escaped the drenching. The seats were removed from the sleigh, and dry bedclothes spread over the bottom of it. The women and children then placed themselves on them, the brandy-jug was introduced, and each one drank what he could bear, without being too far intoxicated, and some two quarts of it sprinkled over them. In those days alcohol was used to keep people warm in winter and cool in summer. A large amount of dry bedding spread over them completed their arrangements for the rest of their journey. After the first half-hour all fear of freezing gave way to the equally disagreeable one of suffocation. First the water, and then the brandy, caused such a profuse perspiration that our travelers could not liken the appearance of their sleigh to anything more appropriate than a traveling coal-pit. To conclude, they all safely arrived at Judge

Dean's a little before dark. The women are both yet living,† and I have frequently heard them jocosely observe that Judge Dean's olfactory nerves must have borne strong testimony that they had not been over-temperate on their journey; but they always concluded by observing that not one of the party took even a 'slight cold.'"

Captain Nehemiah Jones had been a soldier of the Revolution. He lived to be nearly seventy-nine years of age, and died Dec. 19, 1838. His sister Mary was the wife of Ephraim Blackmer. The latter person died in February, 1796, and his was the first Masonic funeral ever held in Oneida County. The sermon was preached by Rev. Asabel Norton, at Clinton. The attending Masons were principally from New Hartford, where a Lodge had been organized, holding its meetings in the upper part of Judge Sanger's old house. General Joseph Kirkland, then living in New Hartford, was probably secretary of the Lodge.

Captain Jones' son, Hon. Pomroy Jones, still a resident of Westmoreland, was eighty eight years of age on the 30th of December, 1877, and is probably the oldest man in town. His faculties have been wonderfully preserved, however, and the form of the veteran straightens easier than that of many a man at sixty. He was one of nearly a full company of men from this town, twelve of whom were in the service in 1812, commanded by Captain Gurdon Caswell. The full militia was called out in 1814, and kept on duty nearly two months. A full company was drafted from this town in 1812, and included Mr. Jones. This company was kept in service six months, and its only losses were from desertion.

Judge Jones has in his possession the table used by his father's family, it being the first one brought into the town of Westmoreland,—Judge Dean's people having used a plank for a table. He also has a diminutive pair of shoes, made for his aunt, who was born in 1758, and a couple of chairs more than 130 years old, which were used by the ancestors of his second wife. After the judge returned from the army he belonged to the militia a number of years, and was then upon the bench for ten years. He was at one time personally acquainted with a large proportion of the citizens of the county.

Three persons have died in this town at the age of one hundred years,—Lewis Crandall, Henry Francis Aaron Keckland, and a man who lived a mile east of Lairdsville. Keckland was a German, and had served under Burgoyne, and afterwards enlisted in the American army. The man whose name is not given (because not recollected) was a veteran of the Revolution, and after he was one hundred years of age Judge Jones made out his pension papers for him, and says the old gentleman was then possessed of a man's stature but an infant's mind.

Isaac Jones, the first supervisor of this town, was engaged during most of the period of the Revolution in transporting military stores. In 1787 he removed to Clinton, Oneida Co., and soon afterwards to Westmoreland. He died in the town of Vernon in 1808. His brother, Joseph Jones, came to Westmoreland in the spring of 1787, and for many years resided a short distance west of the Baptist Church at Lairdsville. He was supervisor four years, justice of the peace more than twenty years, and for some

\* And perhaps at that day the judge's own eyes would have dilated had he been told that in the near future locomotives so powerful would be built, and tracks of such pattern be constructed, that railway trains would speed along at the rate of sixty miles an hour and more.

† Written in 1851. Now (1878) deceased.

time postmaster and town clerk. When he was justice he was the only acting magistrate in his section of the town, and his duties were manifold. He died in Vernon in 1835.

Captain Stephen Brigham, another veteran of the Revolution, settled in this town in 1790. Some years later he was unfortunately made the victim of a perjurer, and lost his property here, from having been bail for his nephew, a merchant of Hampton, named Abel Brigham. This was before the abolition of the law imposing imprisonment for debt.

Joseph Blackmer, Sr., moved to this town in 1789, and died in 1795. He was the father of Ephraim (already mentioned) and Joseph Blackmer, Jr. The latter removed in 1808 to Wheatland, Monroe Co., where he died in 1848.

Roderick Morrison, a native of Hebron, Conn., and a Revolutionary patriot, emigrated to Westmoreland in 1797. He became very popular in this town,—was its supervisor fifteen years, many years a justice of the peace, and in 1816 a member of the Assembly. He died in 1843.

Jared Chittenden, Esq., a native of Connecticut, and a soldier of the Revolution, removed to Oneida County, and settled early in Whitestown. A few years later, and some years previous to 1800, he came to Westmoreland. He was supervisor of the town one year, and for some time a magistrate. He died in 1828.

Captain Phineas Bell, an early settler of this town, was a soldier during the Revolution, and with many others suffered the tortures of the Sugar-House prison, on Long Island. He died May 13, 1845, aged eighty-four years, and is buried in the old cemetery near Lairdsville.

John Townsend, Esq., another Revolutionary patriot, settled in Westmoreland in 1790, in the southwest part of town, on the level lands which have long been known as the "Townsend Flats."

In the winter of 1786-87, or the spring following, there came to this town, besides Joseph Jones and Joseph Blackmer, Jr., already mentioned, Judge Dean's younger brother, William, with a large family. In 1788, Samuel Laird, from New Marlborough, Mass., located at what is now Lairdsville, and soon after commenced keeping a public-house, better known in the early days as a "log tavern." Pelatiah Rawson also came this year, as did Deacon John Blair, who was the first to fix his home outside of Dean's Patent.

In 1789 there arrived John and Nathaniel Townsend (brothers), Benjamin Blackman, Captain John Vaughan, Josiah Stillman, Nathan Loomis, Adonijah Strong. Mr. Strong built a frame house and barn on his place (which he purchased of Nathan Loomis), and about 1797 sold it to Captain Peabody. This transaction was afterwards the subject of so much litigation that it ate up twice the value of the farm to settle the dispute. Joshua Green, Joseph Blackmer, Sr., John Morse, Daniel Seeley, a Mr. Blodget, and others also came in 1789. Joseph Blackmer, Sr., lived a little over a mile west of Lairdsville, and Mr. Blodget was the first settler upon the site of Hampton village. Elijah Smith and Samuel Starr located in the latter place early. A deed on record in the county clerk's office for a farm in this town, adjoining Hampton village, was executed

to these two men by George Washington and George Clinton, and transferred 153 acres of land. Another deed, from Washington and Clinton to John Baxter, of 259½ acres, is dated September 2, 1799. Deeds from those distinguished men are also on record to Joseph Blodget, Daniel Babcock, Asa Turner, Stephen Hutchinson, John Babcock, and Ebenezer R. Fitch, all in Westmoreland, and numerous others in what are now Whitestown, Paris, and New Hartford. These were principally conveyed by George Clinton, as attorney for Washington.

Alexander Parkman, Esq., and Captain Stephen Brigham settled in this town in 1790, together with numerous others.

The spring and summer of 1787 were very cold and wet, and it was almost impossible to raise any crops. The corn was spoiled by frosts before it had begun to mature, yet so scarce had it become that it was dried in that shape, and prepared by pounding in a *samp mortar*, formed by burning out the end of a log. Judge Dean's saw-mill was built in 1787 or '88, and the grist-mill a year later. The first run of stones used in this grist-mill was manufactured by Edward Higbee from a large granite rock, which lay a few rods east of Samuel Laird's dwelling. These stones answered every purpose. Higbee soon after built another grist-mill on the same stream, in the eastern part of town.

The first settler on McKesson's Patent, in the north part of town, including the site of Lowell village, was Stephen Stilson, who located in 1802. Doddridge Loomis soon followed, and John Tuttle (who took up the lot on which Lowell is located), Zebulon Tuttle, Caleb Thurston, Calvin Adams, and David Stilson probably came the same year. Sullivan and Abel Brigham, Cyrus Rice, Isaiah Shed, Joseph Perkins, Ezekiel Miller, James Hempstead, Amos Smith, Nathan and Park Adams settled on the same tract in 1803.

In the northeastern portion of town the early settlers were Captains Lay and Lee, Sherman Patterson and his sons, John and Josiah Patterson, Isaac Goodsell, William and Ebenezer Cheever, George and Consider Law, Elijah Waters, Thomas Barnum, Ebenezer, Ephraim, and Heman Besse, George Williams, Alfred Richardson, families named Peckham, Bicknell, and Barker, Samuel Bailey, John Nicholson, Henry Halleck, Peter Doolittle, and many others, who came in the latter part of the last and the beginning of the present century. On and near the road between Hampton and the Hecla Furnace were Walter Cone, William, Josiah, and Jonathan Patten, John Bowen, Stephen Hutchinson, Stephen Brigham, and Daniel Babcock. East of Hampton the first settlers were Chester Stillman, Samuel Collins, Benjamin Waters, Nathan Thompson, and John Baxter.

Several cases of accidental shooting have occurred in this town, and on one occasion, in 1806, a terrible murder and suicide was perpetrated, Mrs. Betsey Halleck, wife of Henry Halleck, in a sudden fit of insanity taking the lives of herself and her four daughters, cutting all their throats with her husband's razor, he being away at a "raising."

The wife of Samuel Bailey, who lived about three and one-half miles north of Hampton, kept a bear at bay on one occasion with a club till assistance came, he having descended with dire intent on the pig-sty.

A very severe dysentery visited this town in the latter part of the summer of 1796, and many children and a few adults were swept off by it. The disease prevailed fatally the same year in the town of Floyd.

The army of General Amherst, on its way to complete the conquest of Canada, in 1760, passed across this town, and traces of its road were seen for a hundred years. The first and only Canada thistles in the vicinity for twenty years after the town was settled sprang up along this old road when the timber was cleared away, and it was a matter of conjecture for many years from whence they came.

The first death in this town was that of Oren Jones, an infant son of Captain Nehemiah Jones, who died March 29, 1788. As no coffin could be procured, it was buried in the sleigh-box in which they had removed from Massachusetts, Esquire Ephraim Blackmer making out of it a very decent coffin. The first death of an adult was that of Pelatiah Rawson, who resided about half a mile southeast of the Hecla Works, who died very suddenly in the summer of 1789.

The first marriage was that of Samuel Hubbard, of Clinton, and Miss Mary Blair, eldest daughter of Deacon John Blair, who has been mentioned. The ceremony was performed by Rev. John Sargeant, the Indian missionary, March 23, 1790, in the log cabin of the settler, which stood near the first framed house, on the Hampton road. After Rev. Mr. Bradley was settled he married the following persons at the dates given: Oct. 17, 1793, Mather Bosworth and Bathsheba Deming; Feb. 24, 1794, Daniel Williams and Lavina Hovey; May 8, 1794, Peter Pratt and Dolly Smith; Aug. 17, 1794, Samuel Cornwell and Hannah Finney; Nov. 12, 1794, Asahel Porter and Abigail Smith. Very probably these were the only marriages in town during the first eight years of its settlement.

The first merchant in the town of Westmoreland was Abraham Van Eps, a more extended notice of whom will be found in the Vernon town history, he having removed to that town, and opened also the first mercantile establishment within its limits.

In the old cemetery west of Lairdsville, on the turnpike, are buried many of the early settlers of the town, and others who lived to a great age. Among them are the following, viz.:

- Mrs. Lucretia Morse, died Sept. 1, 1812, aged 42.  
 Elder Ora Butler, "pastor of the Baptist Church of Christ, in Westmoreland," died Jan. 16, 1811, aged nearly 39.  
 Chloe, wife of Hezekiah Joslin, died April 27, 1822, aged 61.  
 Samuel Crary, died Oct. 16, 1810, aged 40.  
 Ephraim Blackmer, died Feb. 27, 1796, aged 40.  
 Mary Jones, his wife, died Oct. 19, 1844, aged 86.  
 John Loomis, died Dec. 23, 1835, aged 61.  
 Mary, his wife, died March 11, 1861, aged 76.  
 Deacon Moses Upham, died March 21, 1842, aged 67.  
 Priscilla, his wife, died Aug. 10, 1851, aged 80.  
 Phineas Bell, "a patriot of the Revolution," died May 13, 1845, aged 84. "He was one of the first to take up arms in defense of his country, at the early age of 15 years, and served faithfully to the close of the perilous contest. Has since been the recipient of the bounty of a grateful people, lived long to enjoy it, and died full of honors and of years."  
 Sarah Bell, died Dec. 19, 1866, aged 95.  
 Sarah A., second wife of Andrew J. Bell, died May 8, 1874, aged 70.  
 Augusta, wife of Allen Chapin, died Dec. 26, 1822, aged 22.

Nehemiah Jones, "a soldier of the Revolution," died Dec. 19, 1838, nearly 79.

- Anna, his wife, died Oct. 8, 1844, aged 82.  
 Mehitabel, wife of Pomroy Jones, died Feb. 11, 1846, aged 54.  
 Dr. Caleb Goff, died Nov. 11, 1820, aged 59.  
 Lydia, his wife, died Sept. 28, 1832.  
 Samuel Laird, died May 21, 1820, aged 60.  
 Mary, his wife, died July 30, 1823, aged 60.  
 Uriah Williams, died Sept. 6, 1833, aged 75.  
 Uriah Goodwin, died June 16, 1835, aged 75.  
 Abigail, his wife, died May 26, 1845, aged 86.  
 William Ward, died Feb. 6, 1862, aged 71.  
 Anna, his wife, died Oct. 18, 1866, aged 75.  
 Roger Wilson, died March 19, 1839, aged 84.  
 Hannah, his wife, died April 13, 1832, aged 72.  
 Henry, their son, died Oct. 28, 1823, aged 28.  
 Caleb Kelley, died Jan. 6, 1837, aged 54.  
 Selima, his wife, died Nov. 14, 1839, aged 41.  
 Gurshom Wood, died April 24, 1865, aged 72.  
 Lucy, his wife, died Feb. 1, 1846, aged 49.  
 John Irving, died Sept. 17, 1848, aged 65.  
 Elizabeth, his wife, died Feb. 6, 1849, aged 59.  
 Hiram Scripture, died April 17, 1849, aged 77.  
 Elizabeth, his wife, died Aug. 23, 1861, aged 90.  
 Peleg Havens, a Revolutionary soldier, died Feb. 28, 1847, aged 86.  
 Hannah, his wife, died July 27, 1841, aged 74.  
 Roderick Morrison, Revolutionary soldier, died Aug. 17, 1843, aged 79.  
 Charlotte, his wife, died May 18, 1835, aged 64.  
 Charlotte, wife of Isaac Pixley, died March 3, 1825, aged 28.

As has been stated, Judge Dean, when but a boy, was adopted by one of the *Oneida* women, and this circumstance was the means of saving his life after he had become a permanent resident of Oneida County. A party of drunken Indians on one occasion, returning from their annual fishing expedition to the Cohoes, found a blacksmith-shop somewhere in the valley of the Mohawk, and took possession of it, in the absence of the owner, in order to use the fire for cooking purposes. The blacksmith soon returned, and not wishing so noisy a crowd occupying his shop, attempted to drive them away. A fight was the consequence, and the sturdy smith made such free use of his hammer as to kill one of the Indians, whereupon they left. An ancient law of the *Oneidas* was, that if any of their tribe should be murdered by a member of any tribe with which they were at peace, the first person belonging to the offending nation who should pass through their territory should be executed to appease the sorrow of the murdered man's relatives. The one who had committed this murder was a white man, and a council declared that a white man should be executed in return, and Judge Dean was selected as the victim. It was only through the interposition of his Indian mother, who threw herself before the executioner, Powlis, and threatened to take her own life if that of her adopted son was taken, that he was spared.\*

On another occasion, about 1792-93, an Indian, bearing the Dutch name of Hon Yost, who had married a granddaughter of the celebrated Scanandoa, was seen coming, about noon one day, toward Judge Dean's house, evidently intoxicated, and uttering the dismal *Oneida* death-knell. He passed through the kitchen of the house to the sitting-room, and demanded of the judge money which he pretended he owed him. On the refusal of the judge to pay

\* There are several different accounts of this affair.

what he did not owe the Indian drew his knife and sprang towards him. Mrs. Dean caught up the heavy iron fire-shovel, and but for her husband would have cleft the skull of the savage in an instant. The judge wrapped his handkerchief around his hand, dispossessed the Indian of his knife, and soon had him confined in the cellar, snoring away the effects of the "fire-water" he had imbibed; and when the savage was once more himself he humbly begged pardon and was allowed to go.

Judge Dean was greatly beloved by the Indians, and was held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens. For a number of years he was one of the judges of the Oneida Common Pleas, and twice held a seat in the Assembly. He was quite an extensive farmer. As a scholar he ranked high. After the close of the Revolution he wrote a lengthy essay upon Indian Mythology, and lent the manuscript to President Dwight; it was never returned.\* Judge Dean died Sept. 10, 1823, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Captain John Vaughan, an early settler of this town, died in 1820, aged eighty-seven. He was the father of 14 children, had 134 grandchildren, 236 great-grandchildren, and 8 great-great-grandchildren at the time of his death, nearly all of whom were then living.

During the early days of the settlement of this town and county, travel over the old Seneca turnpike was very extensive. Judge Jones relates to us of having seen fifty loads of wheat at once upon it, *en route* to market. The wagon wheels were made with broad tires, and the vehicles drawn by six or eight horses, and the judge says they were "sometimes in fleets, fairly."

Occasional relics of the "Stone Age" are found in this town, although no traces have been discovered of any works of defense, such as are common in some parts of Jefferson County and in many portions of the Union. John L. Dean has in his possession a stone axe, weighing about four pounds, which was found in the vicinity of the Hecla Works; its pattern is similar to that of others found in different sections of the country.

The population of the town of Westmoreland has changed to such an extent that very few descendants of the original settlers are now living within its boundaries. In the Dean school district there are but two families besides the Deans who were in the locality forty years ago,—these are Ebenezer Fitch and T. J. Olney.

The inhabitants of southern Westmoreland are extensively engaged in hop-raising, and those in the northern part have become somewhat interested in dairying. A cheese-factory—the first in the town—was established at Lowell, in 1861–62, by H. L. Rose, and is the largest of the six now in existence. The others are the Westmoreland, the Bartlett, Schuyler's, John L. Dean's, and a small one called "Cloverdale." These factories suspend operations for the winter about the middle of November.

For about three years Mr. John L. Dean has been engaged in breeding the famous Holstein cattle, and is the only man in town in that business. He has two imported cows, and four head (heifer and bulls) that are pure bred. The cows are very fine milkers; one, four years old, was

giving, when the place was visited (April, 1878), 40 pounds of milk daily, which was remarkable for the season.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school in the town of Westmoreland was taught in a log school-house which was built as early as 1792, near the present burying-ground, a short distance west of Lairds-ville. The teacher was Calvin Butler, brother of Deacon Salmon Butler, of Clinton. Rebecca Pomroy, aunt to Hon. Pomroy Jones, also probably taught in this building.

"In 1793 a log school-house was built in Lairds-ville, and some time in 1794 a teacher was hired for a year. He was competent, and his pupils advanced rapidly, but after seven or eight months of his year had elapsed it was discovered that he was intemperate, and that he was occasionally partially intoxicated in school hours. For several days, upon one occasion, he carried about one of his eyes all the hues of the rainbow, received in a drunken brawl at a neighboring public-house. In the spring of 1795, a number of the patrons of the school believing that such examples to their children should be no longer tolerated, a meeting was notified to take the matter into consideration. The meeting was a protracted one, part of the district strongly advocating the continuance of the school, while the other part were tenacious for dismissing a teacher whose walk before his pupils was so irregular. The arguments *pro* and *con* having been exhausted, it was found upon taking the vote upon the motion for dismissal that there was a tie. The vote not being carried to dismiss the teacher, the advocates for continuing the school moved an adjournment, which was carried, and they dispersed to their homes. Not so with the opponents of the school. Some of the leading spirits passed round the word to their friends to remain after the adjournment. They did so, and, after the teacher's friends had all left and were out of sight, they carried out the books and stationery to a secure place, and then kindled a fire in the building, and did not retire until the destroying element had so far progressed as to preclude all possibility of its being quenched, thus most effectually dismissing the drunken school-teacher."†

In the winter of 1819–20 school was first taught in the neighborhood of the Friends' settlement,—their meeting-house, completed that fall, being used as a school-house, and the teacher being one of their society,—Abigail Tucker. Daniel Peckham, now living in the vicinity, then nineteen years of age, attended that school.

East of this, at "Nicholson's Corners," a school was taught shortly before or soon after; another had been kept at Bartlett previous to either of these.

In Hampton village a school-house was built between July and October, 1811, which was the second one in the place. It stood "between the meeting-house and the north-west corner of the green; the north side of said house on the line of James Leeworthy's south fence, partly standing on the green, remainder on Leeworthy." Nov. 27, 1811, it was "Voted, That Henry J. Davis continue to teach our school in this district the ensuing winter."‡

The town now contains seventeen school districts, with convenient and comfortable buildings generally, and the schools are in good condition.

#### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WESTMORELAND.

From a sermon delivered in 1852 by Rev. F. A. Spencer, then pastor of this church, the following notes are made: Revs. Mr. Bingham and William Bradford, who were probably sent out by the Connecticut Missionary So-

\* Said to be now in the State Library at Albany.

† Jones' Annals.

‡ Records of Hampton School District

ciety, were the first to preach to the white settlers of this town. The latter aided in organizing, on the 5th of September, 1791, a "society for the maintenance of the ordinances of the gospel," with fifty-five members. The society met Jan. 28, 1792, and elected as trustees Josiah Stillman, Isaac Jones, John Blair, Stephen Brigham, Samuel Collins, Silas Phelps, and George Langford. "On the 17th of January, 1793, this constitutional covenant was annulled, and a new one adopted in its place. This new covenant was subscribed by eighty-one names, among which is the name of Simeon Fillmore, an uncle of Millard Fillmore. It is said also that his brother, the father of the President, was residing here at the same time, as a hired man, in the employ of Esquire Parkman."

Owing to a dispute in the society as to the site for a church, two were erected, one at Hampton and the other on "South Street," in the south part of town. The one at Hampton was built in 1798, and the other either the same year or one or two years later. The latter was sold to the Methodists in 1803, and the Hampton Church has since remained in use, having been several times repaired. It was originally erected upon the green.

The *First Congregational Church of Westmoreland* was organized, Sept. 20, 1792, with fifteen members, Rev. William Bradford presiding at its organization.

The pastors of this church have been the following persons, viz.: Revs. Joel Bradley, from July 16, 1793, to Aug. 7, 1800; James Eells, July 11, 1804, to February, 1825; Abijah Crane, February, 1825, to June, 1832; Edward Fairchild, July 3, 1833, to 1836; John Ingersoll, 1836 to 1838; Nathaniel Hurd, March, 1838, to 1841; Franklin A. Spencer, April, 1841, to May 27, 1853; Leicester A. Sawyer, February, 1855, to September, 1859; Jeremiah Petrie, April (?), 1859, to December (?), 1862; Moses E. Dunham, June, 1863, to May, 1867; and James Deane, the present pastor, since July 21, 1867. The first deacons were Nathaniel Townsend and Thomas Halbert, chosen October 10, 1793. The membership of this church in April, 1878, was 169, including individuals from some 95 families. The Sunday-school was first organized Feb. 25, 1818, under the joint superintendence of William Newcomb and Reuben Bettis. It has a present membership of about 220, a library of nearly 600 volumes, and is superintended by James Bell.

#### AN INDEPENDENT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was formed at Lowell about 1820, and a respectable house of worship erected in 1824. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Holmes, an English clergyman, who was succeeded after a few years by Rev. Mr. Jackson, of the same nationality. This church in a short time began to decline, and finally became extinct. Its house of worship was sold in 1850, and has since been torn away.

#### THE EPISCOPAL METHODISTS

formed a class in this town as early as 1795-98, and services were occasionally held by itinerant preachers. Until 1803 their gatherings were in private houses, but in that year they purchased the South Street Congregational Church, which was used until 1835, when a church was

built at Hampton and another at Lairdsville. Among the early Methodist preachers in this town were Rev. Messrs. Harvey, Simon, Everdell, Fox, Freeman, Paddock, Foster, Matteson, and Row. The church at Hampton (Westmoreland Post-Office) numbered 109 full members and 47 probationers by the report of 1877, and about 140 communicants in the spring of 1878. The Sunday-school has about 140 members, including a class of 15 or 20 members at Coleman's Mills, in Whitestown. A library of about 100 volumes is owned by the school. The present pastor of this church is Rev. A. G. Markham, who holds services also at Coleman's Mills. The church at Lairdsville is occupied as a union church, and is in the same charge with Vernon Centre; Rev. Mr. Crofoot, pastor. A Sunday-school is supported, with a respectable attendance.

#### GETHSEMANE EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WESTMORELAND,

was organized about the commencement of the year 1842, and for a time supplied by Rev. Stephen McHugh, of Oriskany. Revs. Staples and Spalding were his successors, who also had charge of the "De Lancey Institute," as it was then called,—an academic school near the Westmoreland mineral spring. It was afterwards called the "Williams Collegiate Institute," after its principal, A. G. Williams, A.M., previously principal of the Vernon Academy, and present owner of the institution at this place. The school is not now in operation. The number of families at present connected with this church is 30; communicants, 41; rector, Rev. James S. Lemon, of Clark's Mills, where he also has charge of a church. The frame church edifice now in use at Westmoreland was erected in 1858.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

in Westmoreland was constituted March 17, 1803, with 11 members. In March, 1804, Ora Butler came to preach to them, was ordained and became their pastor, and continued as such until his death, Jan. 16, 1811. Elders Hascall, Gorton, Kincaid, Wade, Phileo, Beach, La Hatt, Bicknell, Green, Simmons, Reed, and Belden preached here at different periods, and Messrs. Kincaid and Simmons were ordained over this church. The Vernon, Verona, Second Westmoreland, and Clinton churches were taken from this, and in time it became extinct. It was the fifth church of this denomination constituted in the county, its seniors being at Whitestown, Deerfield, Paris, and Sangerfield.

#### THE SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH

is located at Bartlett, and was formed from the old church at Lairdsville, with 12 members, Feb. 21, 1818. A small church building was erected in 1819. In 1836 some of its members withdrew and organized the "Old-School Baptist Church." Elder Caleb Read was the first regular pastor of the second church, in 1826. The present pastor is Rev. G. L. Farr, and the membership not large. A Sunday-school is sustained.

#### THE OLD-SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH,

located north of Bartlett, has been under the pastoral care of Rev. James Bicknell since its organization in 1836.



Its present house of worship was erected in 1838. The attendance is not large.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

at Lowell has a membership of 96, and is in charge of Rev. Isaac Turney. The Sabbath-school has a membership of 120, a library of 200 volumes, and is superintended by George W. Revcly.

#### THE FRIENDS' MEETING-HOUSE,

north of Bartlett, was built in 1819, soon after the organization of the society, which latter originally consisted of the family of Nathan Peckham, and Messrs. John Wright and Lawton Barker. Alfred Richardson and wife, from Lansingburg, N. Y., came soon afterwards. The society now has between 60 and 70 members. Until since 1852 the meeting has never had a regularly "recommended minister;" at that date Mary A. Peckham, wife of Daniel Peckham, was settled in that capacity. Traveling ministers have visited the locality occasionally ever since the organization of the society. The old frame meeting-house was used until 1871-72, when it was removed and the present building erected in its place.

The first of this society who settled in this locality were Messrs. Wright and Barker, above mentioned. Daniel Peckham, from Pittstown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., settled in 1812, and his wife, Lydia Peckham, was the first female member of the society. Mr. Peckham brought with him a family of ten children, of whom Daniel, now living near the meeting-house, was the oldest son and next to the oldest child. The Society of Friends in this town is considerably larger than any other in the county of Oneida.

#### LAIRDSVILLE

is located in the southern part of the town. Samuel Laird has been mentioned as the first settler here. His old log tavern was for some years the most noted one west of Albany. For his first sign he placed one end of a piece of board in a hollow stump, with the other end telling the wayfarer that an inn was before him. He afterwards built a better log house, and extended the ridge-pole far enough to hang a sign upon. Isaac Jones afterwards opened a second public-house at this place, which before the days of canals and railways was quite a metropolis in miniature.

The Lairdsville post-office was established about 1820-21, through the efforts of Judge Dean and Pomroy Jones. The first postmaster was probably Salmon Cushman, who was keeping a public-house in the village at the time. The mail is at present brought from Clinton, and the affairs of the office are administered by J. B. Jennings.

#### HECLA WORKS.

In 1800 a blast-furnace, known as the "Westmoreland Furnace," was erected and went into operation at this place, which is located in the southwest part of town. The company which built it was composed of the following persons: Russell Clark, Joel Bradley, Bradford Seymour, Asa Seymour, Isaac Seymour (brothers), and George Langford. They at first used ore which was found near Judge Dean's, but it proved to be inferior in quality, and con-

siderable quantities were brought from Verona, which contained so much lime that it rendered fluxing unnecessary. Ore was also used from various other localities. The old foundry has been converted into a saw- and grist-mill, and the manufacture of iron at this place is numbered among the things of the past.

The Hecla post-office was established in the spring of 1851. The present postmaster is W. W. Wells. A small store, the mills above referred to, and a few houses, comprise what is now "Hecla Works."

#### SPENCER SETTLEMENT

is a locality in the northern part of town, and was probably so named from Mr. Spencer, an early settler. Elections were in an early day held at his house.

#### LOWELL

is located in the northwestern part of town, and contains a store, a school-house, a church, a post-office, two black-smith-shops, a shoe-shop, and a wagon-shop. Its location was long called the "Two-Mile Tract." The post-office, when first established, was called Republican, and afterwards changed to Lowell. The village, or "corners," was for some time called Andover, but as there was another post-office in the State with that name, it was finally changed. The present postmaster is J. M. Lawrence.

A fire in the village early in September, 1875, destroyed a dwelling, a store, and the old brick tavern known as the "Union Hotel," and the latter has not been rebuilt.

#### DIX POST-OFFICE

was established in 1876, with George Harris as postmaster, who is still in office. It was named after Governor John A. Dix, and is located at a station on the Rome and Clinton Railway, near Spencer Settlement.

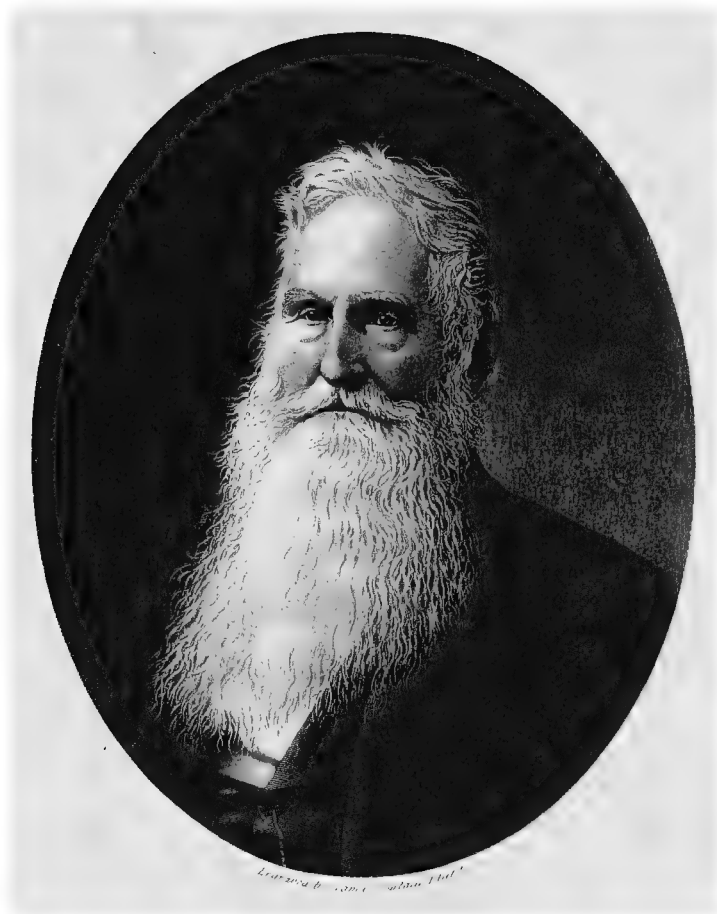
#### BARTLETT POST-OFFICE

was established about the spring of 1871, and L. B. Goodsell appointed first postmaster. The office was named after the president of the Rome and Clinton Railway, upon which it is located. Previous to its establishment mail was brought from Westmoreland, and for ten or eleven years placed in care of Z. E. Downing for distribution. Walter H. Dawley kept the office from 1873 to 1876, and his father, J. C. Dawley, the present incumbent, has held it since the fall of the latter year.

#### WESTMORELAND,

formerly called Hampton, lies in the eastern part of the town, and contains two dry-goods and grocery stores, two tin-shops, one flour and feed store, one drug-store, three black-smith-shops, one wagon-shop, one harness-maker, one tailor, one cabinet and undertaking establishment, a malleable-iron manufactory, three saw-mills (near the village), a post-office, a hotel, two livery-stables, three boot and shoe shops, and two physicians (H. Warden and A. L. Terpenning). Over the feed-store is "Halleck's Hall," for public uses. One lawyer, E. L. Clark, practices in Utica; Prof. L. F. Billings is a music-teacher; and there are also three churches and a two-story graded-school building. The post-office at this place was established quite early, and originally called





Erastus W. Clark

Hampton. Much trouble was experienced from the fact that another post-office of the same name existed in the State, and it was finally changed to Westmoreland, to correspond with the town. The place is still occasionally called Hampton by those who knew it in the days before its name was changed. Anson Smith was one of the early post-masters here; the present incumbent of the office is N. F. Metcalf.

The Westmoreland Agricultural Society was conducted some ten years, and disbanded about 1876. Annual fairs were held during its existence.

#### WESTMORELAND MALLEABLE-IRON COMPANY (LIMITED).

In 1850, Messrs. Smith, Buell & Co. erected and put in operation a furnace for the manufacture of malleable iron. Mr. Buell removed to Oriskany in 1857, and established a factory at that place. The officers of the present company, which succeeds Clark, Metcalf & Co., are: President, James M. Clark; Secretary and Treasurer, Francis M. Metcalf. Clark, Metcalf & Co. were successors to Smith, Clark & Co., and one of the early names of the firm was Smith, Halleck & Co. From 250 to 300 tons of malleable and gray-iron castings are manufactured annually, the work being mostly light harness buckles, etc. The capacity is much larger; employment is furnished to about 50 hands upon an average, and it is the largest manufacturing establishment in the place.

The mineral springs at this place were first brought into public notice in 1837-38, by Samuel Halleck, father of A. H. Halleck, now residing in the village. The water was analyzed by Prof. Noyes, of Hamilton College, and found to possess fine medicinal qualities. It was discovered by Mr. Halleck while boring for coal, which he erroneously supposed existed in this locality. He erected a large building for boarders, and the place was quite a well-known summer resort for a number of years. The water forced itself in a strong stream through a pipe which had been set in the ground. The property now belongs to Professor A. G. Williams, A. M., but is not kept open for the accommodation of boarders or seekers after the life-giving properties of the water.

Among those who have kindly furnished information in this town, and to whom we are greatly indebted therefor, are the veteran, Judge Pomroy Jones, John L. Dean, Z. E. Downing, A. H. Halleck, Rev. James Deane, various members of churches, manufacturers, and many others.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### ERASTUS W. CLARK.

The name of this venerable man, so long identified with the interests of Oneida County, finds an appropriate place in its history. Commencing during Washington's administration, his life lay parallel with almost the entire history of the United States.

He was born in Lebanon, Windham Co., Conn., April 4, 1796. His father, Charles Clark, was a descendant of

Daniel Clark, who emigrated from England in 1639, to Windsor, Conn.

Receiving only the advantages of a common-school education, he served an apprenticeship at blacksmithing in his native town. Soon after, he made his first visit to this State, passing through the counties of Oneida and Madison. This journey was made by horse and wagon, and occupied several weeks. He was accompanied by Justus Brewster, a fellow-apprentice, who afterwards settled in Verona, in this county, where he died many years ago. At this time (1817) no locomotive whistle had disturbed the Mohawk Valley, the Erie Canal was but just begun, and Utica was a thriving village of 2000 inhabitants, living mostly on Genesee and Whitesboro' Streets.

Mr. Clark was married in Lebanon, Nov. 13, 1817, to Miss Lucretia H. Buell, sister of Colonel Abel B. Buell, now residing in Utica.

In 1818 he removed to Schenectady County, and afterwards to Schoharie County, working at blacksmithing.

In March, 1824, he removed to Oriskany, in Oneida County, and engaged in trade and the manufacture of lumber. He furnished part of the first lumber used in constructing the New York Mills cotton-factories, then in their infancy, now holding a leading position among the industries of this county. While he resided in Oriskany, the Erie Canal was completed, opening a new era in the progressive development of this State and the great West. This event was celebrated with great ceremony, Oct. 26, 1825.

After several years here, and a brief residence in Albany, he removed to Westmoreland, Nov. 26, 1828. Here he was engaged in trade, and in the business of sheet-iron and tin-ware manufacturing, being associated with his brothers, L. and C. Clark, and with them built the brick store in that place in 1832. The work was well done by the late Thomas L. Kingsley, of Utica, and his brother, then practical masons and builders.

In October, 1837, he removed to Vernon, where he lived nearly ten years, being engaged in the tin, iron, and stove trade with N. F. Metcalf, now of Westmoreland.

After a short residence in Albany, in 1847 he removed to Oak Hill, Greene Co., N. Y., where he resided nearly three years, and first became connected with the malleable iron manufacture, then in its infancy in this State. This connection resulted in the establishment of the Malleable-Iron Works in Westmoreland, in September, 1850, of which he was one of the founders, and for many years the business manager. To his industry, care, and cautious management the great success of this enterprise is largely due. His associates in this business were Colonel Abel B. Buell, Parker Halleck, William Smith, Asahel Strong, and Simeon B. Smith, of whom Mr. Buell alone survives. In 1871 he retired from the business, having some years previously ceased any active participation in its work.

About ten years after his return to this town, he suffered a great affliction in the loss of his wife, with whom he had lived happily for nearly forty-three years. Her life terminated, after a long and painful illness, May 2, 1860.

Their children were seven in number, as follows:

Delia B. Metcalf, wife of N. F. Metcalf, of Westmoreland, born June 9, 1818.

Anna B. Seymour, wife of William B. Seymour, residing in Iowa City, Iowa, born Nov. 22, 1819.

Harriet E. Clark, wife of William J. Clark, of Westmoreland, born Dec. 20, 1820.

James M. Clark, residing at Westmoreland, born March 26, 1824.

N. Sophia Clark, born April 18, 1830, died in Vernon, Feb. 12, 1845.

Parker H. Clark, born June 13, 1833, died in Newtonville, Mass., April 11, 1868.

W. Everett Clark, born March 27, 1838, and now residing in Woodhaven, N. Y.

Of his descendants were also eight grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

In his political associations, Mr. Clark was originally a Democrat, but early becoming impressed with the evils of slavery, he threw his influence, on all occasions, against its extension, and in 1848 acted with the "Free-Soil" party. In 1856, he joined in the organization of the Republican party, which had his warmest sympathies during his life. Throughout the Rebellion the government had his earnest and unvarying support. He had no ambition for public office, but was often chosen for positions of trust. In 1840 he was appointed as deputy marshal for taking the United States census, his work covering seven towns of this county. In 1841 he was elected supervisor of the town of Vernon, and in 1842 justice of the peace, holding the office four years. He also received the nomination of the "Free-Soil" party for delegate to the Convention of 1846, for revision of the Constitution of the State of New York.

Liberal in his religious belief, he was always charitable and tolerant towards the views of others. While at Vernon he assisted in the organization of the society there, composed of Unitarians and Universalists, and did much to build it up.

Temperate and careful in his habits, his perceptive and mental faculties were clear and bright to the last. He died quite suddenly, of heart-disease, on the 19th of July, 1878. Thus a wish he had often expressed, that his life might end with only brief notice, and free from the pain and suffering of lingering disease, seemed gratified. A few moments before his death, he was engaged in reading, writing, and cheerful conversation with his physician and friends.

A valuable member of society, a kind and generous parent, aiding in every good work, sympathizing with progress and reform, identifying himself with every local enterprise, he was held in esteem and respect by all. In his death one more of the landmarks of Oneida County is removed.

The following remarks, written down by him some years ago, and found, after his death, among his memoranda, may be interesting to his many friends:

"Being about to enter my eightieth year, I can say, with the Psalmist, 'I have been young but now am old.' I have looked forward in youth into the misty future, dreaming of the happiness to be enjoyed, making plans never to be realized, and to be swept away by the first touch of reality. Youth and old age! How different are the hopes and aspirations that animate each! The one just setting out in life; the other just finishing his career. The one sees nothing in the future which can cloud his prospects or mar his happiness; the other sees in the past many spots in his history that he would be glad to correct. The one has the most of life's history to learn and experience; the other has seen about all there is to see in life, and is waiting the last great change which finally overtakes all. It is not pleasant to grow

old, and feel our strength and powers, both physical and mental, slipping from us by degrees, and having no way of staying our course; but this seems to be the order of Him who doeth all things well. I am on the down-hill of life, and far down, and am admonished each day of this fact. My step is not firm, my eyes are dim, and it is difficult to find anything that will assist me to read. My memory is treacherous. I can remember nothing from day to day, and the physical man is subject to weariness and pain. The sands in my glass are fast running out. My work for good or evil is done.

"And if to eighty we arrive,  
We rather sigh and groan than live."

"So says the Psalmist, and so I find it to be. Yet with abundant means, and surrounded with a family circle and associations of the pleasantest character, and with a host of warm friends, notwithstanding the gloom and suffering of old age, I am desirous to live on."

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### WHITESTOWN.

By an act passed March 7, 1788, the district of Montgomery County known as "German Flats," including the entire western portion of the State of New York, was divided, and the town of "White's Town" was formed, with the following boundaries, viz.: "Easterly by a line running north and south to the north and south bounds of the State, and crossing the Mohawk River at the ford near, and on the east side of the house of William Cunningham, and which line was the western boundary of the towns of Herkimer, German Flats, and Otsego; southerly by the State of Pennsylvania, and west and north by the bounds of the State." William Cunningham's house stood near the foot, and on the west side of Genesee Street, in Utica, midway between Whitesboro' and Water Streets. It will be seen by reference to the map that the territory embraced in the original town of "White's Town" included nearly half the present area of the State. Its population at the time was probably less than two hundred,—a few scattered settlements in the vast wilderness,—and by the census of 1870 the same territory, including about thirty counties, contained more than a million and a half inhabitants. As early even as 1810 the growth in population had been remarkable, the census of that year showing that nearly three hundred thousand people had settled in the vast domain long familiarly known as the "Whitestown country," to which, "way up among the Indians," so many adventurous pioneers from New England had come. Upon the formation of Oneida County, in 1798, the limits of Whitestown were extended to the east about two miles, or to the present line of Herkimer County. The town had been divided by an act passed April 10, 1792, and the new towns of Westmoreland, Steuben, Paris, Mexico, and Peru erected, the original name of Whitestown being retained by but a small portion of the territory formerly included. March 5, 1795, portions of Whitestown and Paris were formed into a new town called Cazenovia, and, on the formation of Oneida County, that portion of the town of Frankfort which came within its limits was annexed to Whitestown. From the latter Augusta was formed, while the remainder of Whites-town, "lying within the Oneida reservation, so called," was annexed to Westmoreland. April 7, 1817, the town of

Utica was formed from a portion of Whitestown, and April 12, 1827, the last division of the old town was made, and New Hartford was added to the list. The present area of Whitestown is about thirty square miles. Its northeastern boundary is the Mohawk River, back from which extends a broad, level interval, from which the surface rises to the height of a hundred feet or more, and stretches away in a rolling upland. The waters of Oriskany and Sauquoit Creeks find entrance to the Mohawk through this town, the former in the northeast and the latter in the southeast corner. Beside these, there are numerous smaller streams. Oriskany Creek was named by the Seneca Indians "*Ole-hisk'-a*," or stream of *nettles*. Some other features of the town, including New Hartford, received the name "*Che-gu-quat-ka*" from the same nation, signifying *kidneys*. Oriskany and Sauquoit Creeks furnish abundant power, which has been extensively utilized for manufacturing purposes. The Erie Canal, completed to Whitesboro' in 1819, follows the valley of the river side by side with the four-track railway of the New York Central Company.

Two miles above the village of Oriskany, on the north side of the road leading to Rome, is the spot where, on the 6th day of August, 1777, the Tryon County militia, under command of General Nicholas Herkimer, on their way to relieve the garrison at Fort Stanwix, were ambushed by the British and Indians, under Colonels Johnson and Butler and the noted chief Brant, and a severe battle fought, which resulted in the militia remaining masters of the field, although the losses were nearly equal on each side. The gallant Herkimer received a mortal wound, and many of his officers were slain.\* The ground was in every way favorable for a successful ambush, and had not the men of Tryon County been possessed of great courage and physical prowess the story would have been differently told. The ravine in which the painted warriors concealed themselves is not yet shorn of its wildness, and the locality of the tree near which General Herkimer stood when he received his wound is yet shown to the visitor, marked at present by a flag-staff.

From the journal of the Committee of Safety of this State in the Revolution is found, under date of Feb. 7, 1777, the statement that a committee was appointed to devise ways and means for manufacturing salt within the State, and they furnished a sample of salt,

"made of the water of certain springs at Oriskie (Oriskany), about ten miles to the eastward of Fort Schuyler (Stanwix), and reported that, from information, it appears to the committee that nine gallons of water will make two quarts of salt.

"Resolved, That said committee devise ways and means to make further experiments in order to ascertain the quality of said water at Oriskie; and if they are of the opinion that salt can be manufactured to advantage, that they proceed, without delay, to procure materials and employ proper persons to carry on the same."

It is probable that nothing further was ever done towards manufacturing salt in that locality, and the location of the "certain springs at Oriskie" is unknown to even the oldest dweller in the village.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

As early as 1756, during the French and Indian war, the colonial soldiers of the British army who passed through this region noticed the beauty and fertility of the country, and, returning, told wonderful stories regarding it, which were generally verified by Indian missionaries.

The attention of the New Englanders was turned to subjects nearer their homes during the earlier days of the Revolution, and it was not until the year 1777 that they again visited this portion of New York. During that year General Larned's Massachusetts troops were with the army which marched under Arnold to the relief of Fort Stanwix, and Sullivan's men, in his famous campaign against the Indians, in 1778-79, were largely from New England. Recollecting the beauties and various advantages of the Mohawk Valley, or the region around its head-waters, many removed from their former homes and located in the newly-opened territory. The first *permanent* settlement in the county, and in the State west of the German settlements on the Mohawk, was made within the limits of the present town of Whitestown. The narrative of the settlement of Hugh White, the *first permanent settler* in what is now Oneida County, is so well given in Judge Jones's "*Annals of Oneida County*" that we reproduce it here:†

"Hugh White removed from Middletown, Connecticut, in May, 1784, and arrived in what is now Whitestown on the 5th of June. He came by water to Albany, crossed by land to Schenectady, where he purchased a bateau, in which he made passage up the Mohawk River to the mouth of the Sauquoit Creek. His four sons, a daughter, and daughter-in-law accompanied him. When he left Middletown he sent one of his sons with two yokes of oxen by land to Albany, who arrived there about the same time as did his father. As the family proceeded up the Mohawk in the boat their teams kept even pace by land, and when they arrived at *Shoemaker's*, a few miles below Utica, on the south side of the river, they found many of the farms in that vicinity unoccupied, and the charred remains of dwelling-houses and outbuildings told a fearful tale of the ravages committed by the Tories and savages. Judge White, looking to the means for the future subsistence of his household, stopped at this place, tilled one of the vacated fields, and planted it with corn. At the proper season the father and sons returned from their new home at the mouth of the Sauquoit and hoed this field of corn, and in the fall they were repaid for their labor with a bountiful crop. It was harvested and brought up in their boat.

"Judge White was born Feb. 15, 1733, making him fifty-one years of age at the time of his removal. It was not, therefore, the ardor and restlessness of youth that induced him to emigrate, but that spirit of enterprise and perseverance which looked forward to the future prosperity of himself and family. The precise time at which he arrived at the place where the field of corn was planted cannot now be ascertained, but it was just before 'pinkster' (Whitsunday), a movable feast which comes six weeks after 'pas-', or 'pass',—i.e., Easter-day,—which would bring his arrival there at about the 20th of May.

"Immediately after the Revolution Judge White became one of the purchasers of Sadaquada Patent, jointly with Zephaniah Platt, the father of the late Judge Jonas Platt, Ezra L'Hommiedieu, and Melancthon Smith. By an arrangement between the proprietors it was agreed that they should meet on the land in the summer of 1784, and make a survey and partition. Upon the arrival of Judge White at the mouth of the Sauquoit, a bark shanty was erected for a temporary residence. During the summer the patent was surveyed into four sections, and the particular section of each owner was decided by lot. The section drawn by Judge White being all intervalle, he

\* For a more complete account of this engagement, see General History.

† See also Tracy's lectures, from which Jones' account is mostly taken.

purchased of Smith the lot drawn by him in its rear, which extended to the south line of the patent upon the hill. By this last purchase the judge became the owner in all of about fifteen hundred acres, comprehending all the land on both sides of Sauquoit Creek, from the corner formed by the road to the Oneida factories, and the Utica Road where Lewis Berry resided for many years in Whitesboro', and extending back on the hills more than a mile from the village.

"After the judge had obtained this division and purchase, he at once proceeded to locate a site for a dwelling. The place selected was upon the bank which forms the eastern termination of the village green\* in Whitesboro', and about six rods southerly from the Utica road. The house erected was peculiar. He dug into the bank so that the lower story was underground, and then the upper was built in true primitive log house style. The ridge-pole for the support of the roof was upheld by forked trees, cut and set in the ground, and the roof was composed of slabs, split for that purpose from logs. This was the first house erected on the Indian and military road between Old Fort Schuyler (Utica) and Fort Stanwix."

The judge cleared about four acres of land, rolling the logs off the above-mentioned bank, instead of burning them, as is the custom with persons of greater experience in clearing new land. The lot was the same on which the old court-house (now the Whitestown town hall) and other buildings stand, and extended back from the Utica road towards the site of the canal. In January, 1785, Mr. White returned to Connecticut and brought back his wife and the remainder of his family.

"Several of his relatives, with others from Middletown and its vicinity, quickly followed; and the new settlement, under the name of 'Whitestown,' soon became widely known as the place in which the emigration from New England centered. The hardships and perils encountered by these early settlers can scarcely be conceived of by those who now visit that thickly-settled region. The whole country was in the wilderness of nature. The nearest mill† was at Palatine,—forty miles distant. The hostility of the Indian tribes had hitherto rendered the settlement of that region impossible, and at the close of the war the whole central and western portions of the State were without civilized inhabitants. It was therefore necessary that the pioneer of the new settlement should conciliate the favor of the Indians. In his intercourse with them he was frank and decided. On one occasion an Indian chief‡ demanded of Mr. White, as a test of his professed confidence, that he would permit him to take to his wigwam a little granddaughter then playing about the house. The chief promised to keep the child safely, and to bring her home again the next day. The child was intrusted to him; but it was not until the approach of night, when fears of treachery had almost overcome her mother, that she was returned, finely arrayed in Indian dress, with many ornaments. This incident is said to have contributed much towards establishing a lasting friendship between the new settlers and the neighboring Indians."§

Many anecdotes are related of Judge White, which are always interesting. The following from "Tracy's Lectures" is worth reproduction :

\* Present park, 1878.

† A wheeled vehicle could not be drawn along the narrow trail which led to Palatine, and very often the settlers carried bags of grain on their backs to that place or the German Flats to be ground and returned with their grists in the same manner.

‡ The chief mentioned was named Han Yerry, commonly called "Colonel," perhaps because he had held a commission of that grade from the king. At the time of his visit to Mr. White he was accompanied by his wife and a mulatto woman named Lane, who acted as interpreter. The child afterwards married Nathaniel Eels, of Whitesboro', and finally removed to Missouri. See Jones' Annals, and the Lectures of William Tracy.

§ White Genealogy. This incident is also mentioned in Tracy's Lectures, and the Historical Collections of New York, and is a faithful example of the judge's sagacity and estimate of character.

"An *Oneida*, of rather athletic form, was one day present at his house with several of his companions, and at length, for amusement, commenced wrestling. After a number of trials had been made, in which the chief came off conqueror, he came forward and challenged the settler to a clinch with him. This was done in a manner and with a degree of braggadocio that convinced the judge that if he refused the encounter it would subject him to the constant inconvenience of being browbeaten by the Indian, and cost him the trouble of being believed a coward. In early manhood he had been a wrestler, but he had become quite corpulent, and for years unused to any athletic feats. He felt conscious, however, of great personal strength, and he concluded that even should he be thrown, yet, as a choice of evils, the being thrown would be a lesser one than the acquiring of a character of cowardice by declining. He therefore accepted the challenge, and took hold with the Indian, and by a fortunate trip succeeded almost instantly in throwing him. As he saw him falling, in order to prevent the necessity of ever making another trial of his powers, he contrived to fall with all his weight—he then constituting an avoirdupois of some 250 pounds—upon the Indian. The weight for an instant drove all breath from the poor fellow's body; and it was some moments before he could get up. At length he slowly arose, and shrugged his shoulders, with an emphatic 'Ugh! You good fellow, too much!' I need not add that he was never afterwards challenged to wrestle with an Indian."

So popular did the judge become with the Indians that in the course of a few months after his settlement they offered to make him a member of their tribe. The offer was finally accepted, and shortly after the ceremony of adoption was duly performed,—Scanandoa, Colonel Han Yerry, Good Peter, and others being present,—and Judge White became practically an *Oneida*. Probably the only benefits he ever derived from this relationship were the friendship of the Indians and his "share of the salmon caught at the first fishing of each season at *Te-ge-so-ken* (Fish Creek)."<sup>||</sup> He and several of his sons—including Philo, the fisherman of the family—having been notified, attended at the "fishing" at the forks of Wood Creek the spring after his adoption, witnessed the catching of the first salmon of the season, and after receiving a proportionate share for each member of his household, returned home.

Philo White, the judge's youngest son, was an adept with the rifle and fishing-rod, and being but sixteen years of age at the time of his father's settlement in Whitestown, the many opportunities for exercising his skill with these implements were zealously improved by him, and many fine strings of trout and saddles of venison were laid by him upon the family table. Pigeons being extremely plenty in the spring of 1785, many were taken and the breasts salted down. A barrel or two of this meat was preserved, and answered as quite a substitute for other meats, although perhaps not quite as palatable. It was necessary to rely upon the game found in the forests to a great extent, owing to the fact that the incursions of the Indians and Tories upon the settlements during the Revolution had greatly decreased the amount of stock in the valley of the Mohawk, and what was left was of too much value as a nucleus from which to restock the country to kill for food. As the number of settlers increased, and greater areas were devoted to agriculture, the wants gradually lessened, until in a few years excellent grains, vegetables, etc., were grown, and samples of wheat, corn, oats, etc., were sent by Judge White to his friends in New England, as an inducement for them to emigrate. Many left their homes and came to Whites-

<sup>||</sup> Jones' Annals.



town on this account, and in a few years a flourishing village had sprung up at Whitesboro', where so short a time before had stood in all its beauty the "forest primeval."

Many of the settlers, instead of taking their grain to Palatine or German Flats to be ground, resorted to the "somp mortar," an article much used by the Indians. It was fashioned by taking a section of a white-ash log, some three feet in length and fifteen or eighteen inches in diameter, and hollowing it out by the use of fire, placing coals on the upper end and keeping them alive with a hand-bellows. The quantity of coals was decreased as the cavity deepened, so that a perfect taper was acquired. It was contended by the Indians that meal manufactured in such mortars tasted richer and better when cooked than if ground in a mill.\*

The first mill in Oneida County was built in 1788,† on the Sauquoit Creek, upon the Whitesboro' and Utica road. It was erected by Judge White, Amos Wetmore, and John Beardsley, and long retained the name of "Wetmore's Mill." Some trouble afterwards ensued over water-privileges, but it was finally settled by the Court of Errors, in 1805.

Judge White lived to see the territory originally included in Whitestown containing a population of over 300,000. He died April 17, 1812, aged seventy-nine years. He acquired his title of judge from the fact that on the organization of Herkimer County he was appointed to that office, and afterwards held the same office in Oneida County. He was twice married, and was the father of ten children, all by his first wife. Numerous members of the family, and of other families intermarrying, became highly distinguished in both local and national circles. Of the judge's children, his oldest son, Colonel Daniel Clark White, who accompanied his father to Whitestown, was the father of the first white female child born in Oneida County, viz., Esther White, whose birth occurred March 15, 1785.‡ She became the wife of Hon. Henry R. Storrs, a graduate of Yale College, and afterwards an eminent lawyer, first judge of Oneida County, and twice a member of Congress (1817 to 1821, and 1823 to 1831).

Hugh White, Jr., third son of the judge, served three years in the Revolutionary army, and was for a short time on board of a privateer. He also accompanied his father to Whitestown, and afterwards removed to Shrewsbury, N. J., where he died.

The fifth son, Philo White, was at one time engaged in merchandising at Whitestown and at Tioga Point.

Of Judge White's daughters, Aurelia was married in 1788 to Parsons Wetmore, one of the early settlers of the town, and afterwards removed with him to Warren Co., Pa., and later to Steubenville, O., finally locating at Rochester, N. Y. Some of their children became noted.

The youngest daughter of the judge, Mary S. White, was married in 1792 to John Young, a surveyor, who became the founder of Youngstown, O., and afterwards relocated in Whitestown, where he died. Their eldest son,

John J. Young, received an academic education at the then "Whitestown Academy," and in 1812 was appointed a midshipman in the United States navy. He attained a highly reputable standing as an officer and naval tactician, and about 1825 was assigned to the post of executive officer of the United States twenty-gun ship-of-war "Hornet." During a cruise of his vessel in the West Indies he lost both his legs in a sea-fight with a piratical armed ship. He was landed at Havana and brought home to his family, while his vessel proceeded on her cruise. She was never afterwards heard of, and probably foundered in mid ocean, the only vestiges ever found of her being two or three tarpaulins with "Hornet" marked on them, which were picked up while floating on the sea. Commodore Young, although sadly mutilated, was assigned to shore duty as superintendent of public works, disbursing and recruiting officer, etc. He died Nov. 4, 1875, in the eighty-second year of his age, after a life of public usefulness.

Among other residents of this town who were appointed midshipmen during the war of 1812-15 were Samuel Breese, William Inman, Antle Lansing, and Edward and Benjamin Carpenter. These naval officers were undoubtedly selected from this far inland town through the efforts of Hon. Thomas R. Gold, member of Congress for several years from Whitestown.

Hon. Fortune Clark White, son of Col. D. C. White, was born at Whitestown July 10, 1787. He made the law his profession, and for five years was first judge of the Oneida County Court. He was brigadier-general of New York State militia, and was twice in the Legislature. In 1826 the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Hamilton College. He died in 1866 at Whitestown.

Canvas White, son of Hugh White, Jr., served one campaign on the frontier during the war of 1812 as lieutenant in a volunteer corps, and was at the sortie of Fort Erie. He was one of the earliest and ablest engineers on the Erie Canal, and was afterwards engaged on the Union, Lehigh, and Delaware and Raritan Canals. He died in St. Augustine, Florida.

Hon. Hugh White, brother of the above, became prominent in public affairs, and served three terms in Congress, from 1845 to 1851.

Hon. Philo White, LL.D., son of Philo White and grandson of the judge, is now a resident of Whitesboro', where he was born June 23, 1799.

"After acquiring an academical education at the seminary in Whitesboro', Mr. White spent three or four years as learner and contributor in the *Columbian Gazette* newspaper office, in Utica. In 1820 he migrated to North Carolina, and became the editor and proprietor of *The Western Carolinian*, which he continued to conduct until 1830, when he was appointed United States Navy Agent for the Pacific station. Returning home in 1834, he established the *North Carolina Standard*, at Raleigh, was elected State printer, and the *Standard* became the State paper. From 1837 to 1844 he was paymaster and purser in the United States Navy, and was attached to squadrons in the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans, and on the home and Gulf stations.

"Mr. White removed to Wisconsin at an early period of its territorial existence, and ultimately fixed his residence at Racine. He was the editor of several newspapers at different periods. In 1847 he was chosen a member of the Council of the Territorial Legislature, and subsequently was elected to the Senate of the State Legislature.

\* Jones' Annals of Oneida County.

† A saw-mill was built the same year.

‡ Subsequent to the Revolution. John Roof had three daughters born at Fort Stanwix previous to 1778. See History of Rome.

Here he took a prominent part in promoting various measures of public utility. As chairman of the Committee on Education and School Lands, he shared largely in devising and framing the present system of public instruction in that State. At a later period he was active in the founding of Racine College, under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal Church of that diocese, and was one of its trustees. In 1856 the College conferred upon Mr. White the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. Chosen as one of the Presidential electors of Wisconsin, he was selected as president of the Electoral College of that State in December, 1852. He was also brigadier-general of the State militia.

"In 1849, Mr. White was appointed United States Consul to the Hanseatic Republic at Hamburg, and resided there for one or two years. In July, 1853, he was appointed *Chargé d'Affaires* to the Republic of Ecuador, S. A., and in 1854 was raised to the grade of Minister Resident in that country. He continued in the discharge of the functions of the latter office until September, 1858."\*

Among the early settlers of Whitestown the name of Jonas Platt occurs in a prominent position, and a brief sketch of him will not be out of place. It is principally taken from "Jones' Annals of Oneida County":

Mr. Platt located at Whitesboro' previous to 1791, and on the organization of Herkimer County, February 17 of that year, he was appointed its clerk, and held the office until the formation of Oneida County, of which he was also appointed clerk. In 1809 he was elected by the Federalists to the State Senate, from the old western district, which had previously been strongly Republican. January 5, 1810, he was nominated as the Federal candidate for Governor, but was beaten by Daniel D. Tompkins. In the winter of 1814, Mr. Platt was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of New York, in place of Smith Thompson, who had been raised to the office of Chief-Justice upon the elevation of Judge Kent to the chancellorship. Mr. Platt was regarded as the most active and influential member of his party in the Senate during the exciting sessions of 1810, 1811, 1812, and 1813.

Upon the adoption of the constitution of 1821, Judge Platt, with his colleagues, Judges Spencer, Van Ness, and Woodworth, was "constitutionalized out of office," but upon the reorganization of the Supreme Court all but Mr. Van Ness were renominated by Governor Yates; their political tendencies, however, proved a bar in the eyes of the Senate, and they were rejected. Judge Platt returned to the bar "with all the ardor and industry of youth," owing to the lamentable state of his pecuniary affairs, and by patient exertion retrieved his lost fortune. He was a member and an elder in the Presbyterian Church at Whitesboro'. He finally removed to Plattsburg, where he died.

General George Doolittle was also one of the pioneers of Whitestown. He had served in the Continental army during the Revolution, with the rank of orderly-sergeant. Being a shoemaker by trade, he carried his "kit" of tools during his entire service, and whenever not upon the march or on duty was "ready to unpack his tools and mend his compatriots' boots and shoes." On his removal to Whitesboro', in 1786, he engaged in the tanning, currying, and shoemaking business. He was the first brigadier-general of militia commissioned in Oneida County. The general was a native of Middletown, Conn. He was supervisor of the

town of Whitestown for more than twenty years, and also held a seat in the Legislature of the State. He died Feb. 21, 1805, aged sixty-five years.

Another prominent citizen of the town, and one of its early settlers, was Hon. Thomas R. Gold. He was a lawyer of eminence, and for many years stood at the head of his profession in Central New York. He represented this district in Congress in 1810, '11, '12, '13, '16, and '17, and it was said of him that "he was the last to retire and the first up in the morning." From 1796 to 1800 he was in the State Senate, and in the latter year was chosen as member of the Council of Appointment. At the erection of the Presbyterian Church at Whitesboro', in 1803, it became necessary to level the ground around it, and Mr. Gold drove the oxen attached to the plow, while Judge Platt and several others, all unused to the work, handled the spade and shovel.

The first birth in Whitestown has already been mentioned. The first death was that of Mrs. Blacksly, aunt to Judge White, with whom she resided. The exact date of her death cannot now be ascertained, but it was a very few years after the settlement of the judge.

A military spirit was manifested early by the citizens of the town, and within a few years from the arrival of Judge White it was deemed expedient to raise a company of militia. Governor George Clinton was applied to for commissions for the necessary officers, and he informed them that if a company of thirty men was enrolled the commissions should be forthcoming. The names were soon procured, and the names of the prospective officers were forwarded by the advice of Colonel Staring, who commanded the regiment to which the company was attached. William Colbrath, a previous resident of Herkimer, was appointed captain. "Judge White was anxious that his son Hugh should receive the ensign's commission, but Colonel Staring, who was well acquainted with the sons, said, 'No, no, Hugh is not de poy; Daniel is de poy!' and Daniel received the commission."† The latter lived to receive, also, a colonel's commission, and commanded a regiment of militia, which met for "general training" at Whitesboro'.

#### CIVIL ORGANIZATION AND ELECTIONS.

As stated, the town of Whitestown was formed March 7, 1788. "The poll of the *first general election* for the town was opened at Cayuga, then adjourned to the present village of Salina to receive the votes of some settlers who resided there, thence to Rome, and closed finally at Whitesboro'. One of the inspectors of this election was the late Erastus Clark, then a resident of Clinton."‡

The records of the town previous to 1862 were entirely destroyed by fire on the morning of Tuesday, Dec. 17, 1861; hence it is impossible to give many items of interest. For a record of the earliest town-meetings we turn to Judge Jones' "Annals of Oneida County," and find that the

"*first town-meeting* held in the district (town) of Whitestown was convened at the house of Captain Daniel C. White, in said district, on Tuesday, the 7th day of April, 1789, 'agreeable to warning,' and 'it being more convenient,' the meeting adjourned to the barn of Hugh

\* White Genealogy; also Livingston's Portraits and Memoirs of Eminent Americans, vol. iv.

† Jones' Annals.

‡ Tracy's Lectures.



MRS. NANCY R. WHITE.



*Philo White,*

HON. PHILO WHITE, LL.D.

Philo White, son of the late Philo White, Sr., and grandson of Judge Hugh White, the founder of Whitestown, was born in Whitestown, N. Y., June 23, 1798. After receiving an academical education, he became a printer in the office of the *Columbian Gazette*, at Utica, and finally a journalist, making his first venture as editor and publisher in Manlius, Onondaga County, whence he subsequently removed to Salisbury, N. C., where he became editor and proprietor of the *Western Carolinian*, which he published successfully for a period of ten years. Meantime he had married, and reared a small family.

In 1830 he received the appointment of navy agent, etc., for the United States naval station in the Pacific ocean. While in this position he discharged the arduous duties which had previously been divided between two government officers of like grade. At the expiration of four years' services, he returned to North Carolina, and founded the *North Carolina Standard*, at Raleigh, which he remained connected with till 1837, when he was appointed paymaster and purser in the United States navy, and spent some years in cruising in different ships of war on the Pacific and Atlantic oceans, and in the Gulf of Mexico.

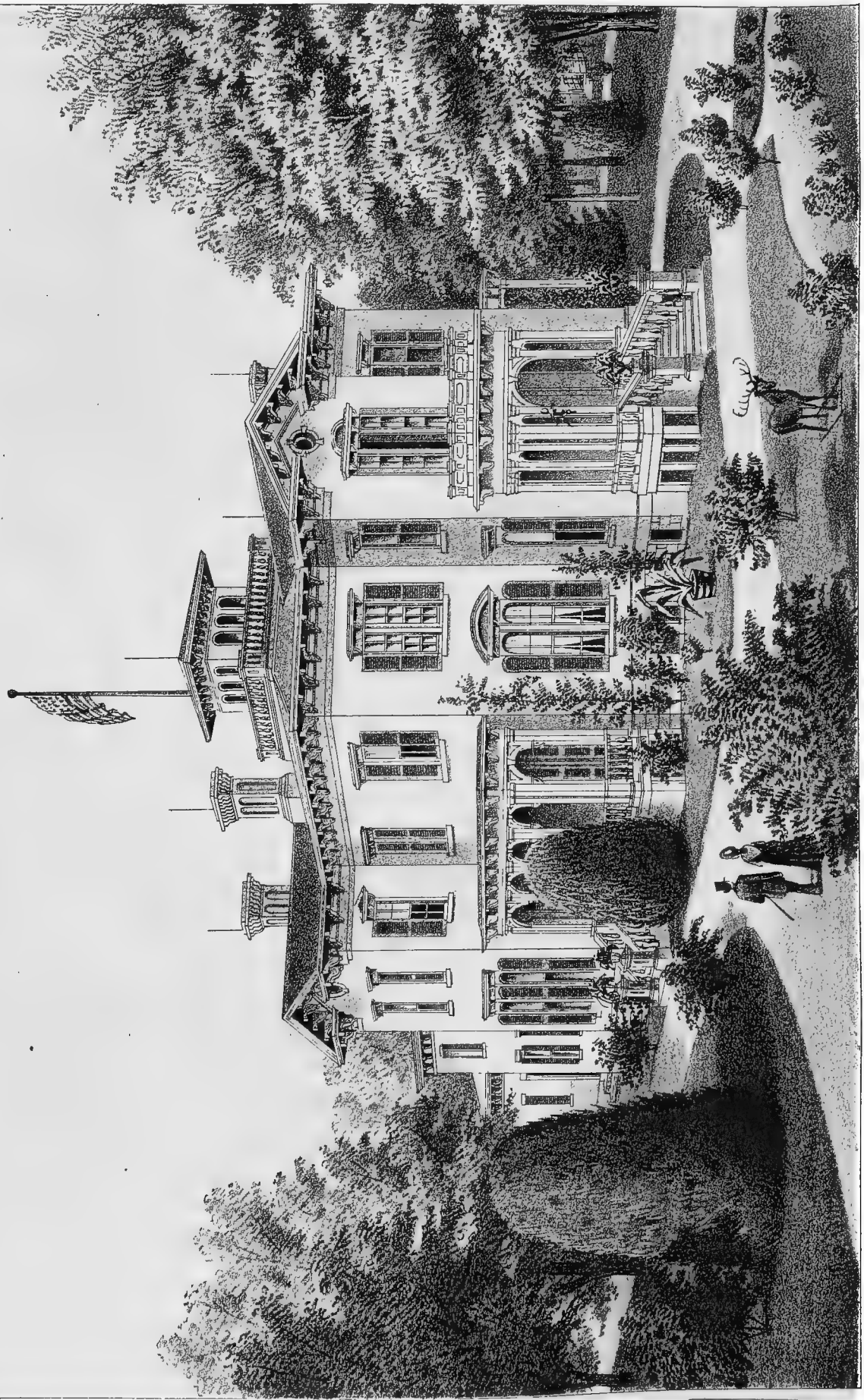
After this Mr. White removed to Wisconsin, and ultimately fixed his residence at Racine, in that State. He was the editor of several newspapers at different periods. In 1847 he was chosen a member of the Council of the Territorial Legislature, and was subsequently elected to the Senate of the State. As chairman of the committee on education and school lands, he shared largely in devising the present system of public instruction of that State.

In 1849 he was appointed by the President and Senate United States Consul-General for the Free Hanseatic Cities of Hamburg,—Lubeck and Altona,—and discharged the diplomatic duties of that important trust during the troublous, belligerent crisis of the first Schleswick-Holstein war. In

1851 he was commissioned a brigadier-general of Wisconsin militia. In 1852 he was Presidential elector, and was chosen President of the Electoral College of Wisconsin. In 1853 he was commissioned *Charge de Affaires* of the United States at Quito; in 1855 was promoted to the grade of United States Minister Resident for the Republic of Ecuador, and continued to reside with his family at Quito, in discharge of the duties of his office, for a period of five years. During his absence upon this mission, in 1856, the Episcopal College at Racine, Wisconsin, which he had aided in founding, conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. In 1859 Mr. White returned to Whitestown, his native place, where he has since resided, and where his wife, Mrs. White, departed this life in 1877.

Mrs. Nancy R. White (*née* Nancy R. Hampton) was born in Salisbury, N. C., October 7, 1802; was married to Colonel Philo White, of the same place (formerly and at present of Whitestown, N. Y.), May 9, 1822; and died in Whitestown, November 29, 1877. In the varied chances of life there had been assigned to her a broader and more responsible sphere of action than falls to the lot of most of her sex. For more than half a century she was the devoted companion of an honored husband, bearing him two daughters as their only offspring (both now deceased), the elder of whom was the wife of Governor John W. Ellis, who died at the early age of forty years, while in office as the executive of his native State. Those best acquainted with the life and character of Mrs. White have borne the following testimony to her exalted worth:

"Mrs. White was one of the excellent of the earth. Blessed with a vigorous intellect, few surpassed her in discernment, or in the nice observance of all those delicate amenities of life which contribute so largely to human happiness. Her whole life was a bright example for others, and her end was blessed with the fullness of a hope that she is now enjoying that blissful rest promised to those who die in the Lord."



"EVERGREEN LAWN", RESIDENCE OF W. D. WALCOTT, NEW YORK MILLS, ONEIDA COUNTY, N. Y.

LITH. BY L. REYNOLDS, PHILADELPHIA.

White, Esq., at which time and place they 'proceeded as followeth: 1st, chose Colonel Jedediah Sanger Supervisor; 2d, chose Elijah Blodget Town Clerk; 3d, chose Amos Wetmore First Assessor; 4th, chose James Bronson Second Assessor; 5th, chose Ephraim Blackmer Third Assessor; 6th, chose Oliver Collins Collector; 7th, chose Hugh White, Esq., and Captain Moses Fort Poormasters; 8th, chose George Doolittle, Jedediah Sanger, and Ephraim Blackmer Commissioners of Highways; 9th, chose Jedediah Phelps, Joseph Sowle, Salmon Butler, Amos Kellogg, Nehemiah Jones, and Alexander Parkman Constables; 10th, chose Major Gilbert Willett, Amos Ives, Ebenezer Butler, Jr., Alexander Parkman, Joseph Jones, Joseph Jennings, Overseers of Roads; 11th, chose Lemuel Levenworth, Rice Hawley, Lemuel Cook, Seth Ranney, Barnabas Pond, Fence-Viewers; 12th, chose Ebenezer Butler, Jr., Daniel C. White, Pound-Keepers; 13th, voted to let swine run at large, *yoked* and ringed; 14th, voted that the supervisor appoint the place for holding the next annual meeting. Then that said meeting be dissolved.' "

The second town-meeting in Whitestown was held at the barn of Captain Needham Maynard, on the road leading from Whitesboro' to Middle Settlement, April 6, 1790.

"The following persons were elected: Major William Colbraith, Supervisor; Elijah Blodget, Town Clerk; Joshua Morse, Captain Daniel C. White, Lieutenant Isaac Jones, Colonel Jedediah Sanger, Ruzel Follows, Assessors; Oliver Collins, Collector; Captain Amos Wetmore, Captain James Casety, Overseers of the Poor; Captain Moses Foot, James Dean, Esq., George Doolittle, Commissioners of Highways; Samuel Esign, Bill Smith, Rufus Blodget, Solomon Kellogg, Joseph Jones, Constables; Silas Phelps, Samuel Laird, Raphael Porter, Samuel Wells, Samuel Winch, Ashbel Beach, Amok Miller, Win. Satchel, Darius Sayles, Jedediah Phelps, Overseers of Highways; John Tillotson, John Barsley, George Langford, Aaron Kellogg, Fence-Viewers; Lemuel Levenworth, Barnabas Pond, Pound-Keepers.

"Voted to reconsider the whole votes that have been received as null and void, when the inspectors adjourned the meeting till tomorrow morning at ten o'clock." "We Tuesday morning at ten o'clock April 7, 1790, met according to adjournment. Chose first, Jedediah Sanger, Supervisor; second, Ashbel Beach, Town Clerk; third, Joshua Morse, Captain Daniel C. White, Lieutenant Isaac Jones, Ensign John Tillotson, and Ebenezer Wright, Assessors; fourth, Oliver Collins, Collector; Captain Amos Wetmore and James Bronson, Overseers of Poor; James Dean, George Doolittle, John Tillotson, Commissioners of Highways; Samuel Ensign, Bill Smith, John Bullen, Hezekiah Rice, Joseph Jones, Nathaniel Townsend, Constables; Silas Phelps, Samuel Laird, John Young, Joseph Farewell, Samuel Wells, Samuel Winch, Jason Parker, Ashbel Beach, William Clarey, Amok Miller, Seth Steel, William Satchel, Overseers of Highways; John Barsley, Lemuel Levenworth, Barnabas Pond, Pound-Keepers.

"*Montgomery County, ss.*—This certifies that the freeholders, and other inhabitants of Whitestown, being met in said town for the purpose of choosing town officers, on Tuesday, the 6th day of April, 1790, did on said day collect fifty votes for Major William Colbraith, and thirty-four votes for Colonel Jedediah Sanger, for Supervisor, and William Colbraith was declared to be Supervisor. Then proceeded to the election of other officers; but many people being deprived of the privilege of voting for Supervisor, etc., *moved* to have the proceedings of the day made null and void, which passed in the affirmative. The meeting being then adjourned to Wednesday, the 7th inst., at ten o'clock in the morning, at this place. Wednesday, ten o'clock in the morning, met according to adjournment, and the poll-list being opened and kept open till about five o'clock in the afternoon, at which time the poll-list was closed, and upon canvassing the same, found that Jedediah Sanger was unanimously elected Supervisor, with the number of 119 votes, which choice was publicly declared in said meeting, and that he hath produced a certificate from Hugh White, Esq., that he has taken the oath of office.

"Attest for ELIJAH BLODGET, Town Clerk.  
Attest for ASHBEL BEACH, Town Clerk."

These proceedings undoubtedly seem quite singular to most people of to-day, but the hardy pioneers were nearly all sons of New England, and their propensity for standing up for their rights, as well in town-meetings as elsewhere,

is well known. They considered it unfair for any to be deprived of the privilege of casting a vote, and in order to give all a voice stayed proceedings a day longer, and decided unanimously on the second ballot, with which result most probably all were satisfied.

At the town-meeting in Whitestown in 1791, Colonel Sanger was re-elected Supervisor; Ashbel Beach, Town Clerk; Ebenezer Butler (afterwards of Pompey), Collector; James Wadsworth, of Geneseo, Trucworthy Cook, of Pompey, Jeremiah Gould, of Salina, and several others, Overseers of Highways.

From the present book of town records is gleaned the following list of Supervisors, from 1862 to 1877, inclusive: 1862, George Graham; 1863-64, Samuel Campbell; 1865-66, George Graham; 1867-68, Robert B. Soules; 1869, George Graham; 1870, R. B. Soules; 1871, George Graham; 1872, Charles L. Balis; 1873, George Graham; 1874, C. L. Balis; 1875-76, Lyman L. Wight; 1877, Seward W. Baker. The remaining officers for 1877 were as follows: Town Clerk, Stacy B. Waters; Assessor, Joseph Gibson; Collector, Henry C. Reeder; Commissioner of Highways, John Thomas; Auditors, Hiram A. Crain, John S. Capron, John H. Allyn; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Martin V. Gorton; Excise Commissioner, Edward Kernan; Justices of the Peace, Benjamin S. Graves, Samuel P. Steves; Overseers of the Poor, Joseph Rowland, John Parkhurst; Constables, Thomas Tobin, Matthew E. Hastings, James A. Bates, L. B. Cooper; Inspectors of Election, 1st District, M. V. Gorton, John McPherson, G. A. Hemingway; 2d District, George H. Haynes, George R. Pike, John Shirley; 3d District, Thomas Boulton, Daniel H. Shaw, John G. Bradmeyer (the third man in each district appointed by the board).

#### EARLY SCHOOLS.\*

"The strip of land lying on the east bank of the Sadaqueda Creek, from its mouth to the distance of three miles, was settled immediately after the settlement at Whitesboro', by the Wetmores and Leavenworths.† Within its limits are now included the villages of Yorkville and New York Mills, the upper part of the latter being in the township of New Hartford. Very soon after the settlement was made a school district was organized, embracing the whole of the above and some adjacent territory, and a school opened. Soon another district was organized, embracing the extreme southern portion of this, with some more adjoining territory, which now forms the flourishing district at the Upper Mills,—that is Nos. 3 and 4 in New Hartford. In 1826 the New York Mills District, or No. 4 District of Whitestown, was taken from the original district, and some twenty years after the Yorkville District, or District No. 6, of Whitestown, was taken off, thus leaving the original district, No. 3, of Whites-town, with about 100 children of school age. This includes New York Mills, No. 1. There are now flourishing schools in all four districts, employing regularly six teachers."

Whitestown contained in 1876 thirteen school districts, with 1552 children of school age (between five and twenty-one years). The apportionment of school money for the same year was \$2826.09.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

"In the year 1786 the settlement of Whitestown had so far increased that its inhabitants formed a religious society,

\* By Leander S. Wood, of New York Mills.

† Written on town records Levenworth.

and employed as a minister the Rev. Dr. Hillyer, of Orange, N. J.\* This was in accordance with the customs of the Puritans, and was the first religious society formed in the State west of Albany.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, WHITESTOWN.

On the 1st day of April, 1793, a meeting was held in the barn belonging to Judge Hugh White, for the purpose of organizing a religious society. Thomas R. Gold, Aaron Clark, George Doolittle, Jonas Platt, Stephen Potter, Joseph Root, Reuben Wilcox, and David Williams were appointed a committee to draft a constitution. Judge White was chairman of the meeting, and while those present were discussing the subject of the denomination of their society, he remarked that it would perhaps be "better to send for some good man, and let him bring his principles with him." The organization was finally named "The United Presbyterian Societies of Whitestown and Old Fort Schuyler," and was soon after incorporated, with the following persons as trustees: Jonas Platt, Joseph Root, Thomas R. Gold, Amos Wetmore, David Williams, John Post, Elizur Mosely, Stephen Potter, Enoch Story, Reuben Wilcox, Arthur Breese, Erastus Clark, and Silas Clark. Of these, Messrs. Post, Potter, and perhaps others, resided at Old Fort Schuyler (Utica), and the balance in Whites-town.

The first pastor settled over this church was Rev. Bethuel Dodd, who preached his first sermon here on the 20th of August, 1794, in the public-house of Colonel Daniel C. White. Mr. Dodd died April 12, 1804, and his funeral was held in the church, which had been but a short time previously dedicated, meetings having been held for ten years in various buildings. This building was erected in 1803. The second pastor was Rev. James Carnahan, ordained Jan. 2, 1805. He was dismissed on account of ill health, Oct. 25, 1812. Rev. John Frost was called Nov. 4, 1812, and retained his position until Feb. 5, 1833, when he was appointed general agent for the Oneida Institute. He was afterwards settled in Waterville, and died in Whitesboro'.

The first church owned by this society was 60 by 45 feet in dimensions, and cost \$4508.45. The present brick church was erected in 1834, at a cost of \$5105. Several organizations have sprung from the old society. Feb. 3, 1813, the church was divided, and 57 members set off to the Utica Church. March 18, 1830, 44 members were dismissed to form a church at New York Mills. In 1832 the church at Oriskany was formed, taking 50 members from this body. Dec. 26, 1837, 59 persons withdrew, and formed a Congregational Church at Whitesboro'. The old church is now known as the "United Society of Whites-town," and is under the pastoral care of Rev. Leicester J. Sawyer. Its membership in April, 1877, was 133. A fine Sabbath-school is connected, which numbered at the same time 191. Mr. Sawyer is the Superintendent. The school has a library of several hundred volumes. With two excellent organs and a fine choir, the society is well provided with music.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF WHITESBORO'.

The first Baptist minister who visited this region was Rev. Stephen Parsons, of Middletown, Conn., who had numerous friends and relatives in the "Whitestown country." He came early in 1796, and during this visit baptized five persons. In June of the same year he revisited the place, and organized, on the 18th of that month, the first Baptist society in Oneida County, with seven members, including the five he had baptized on his first visit, and two others, the meeting for organization being held at the house of Caleb Douglass, who was elected first clerk and first deacon, and was afterwards ordained as an elder, Jan. 7, 1802. He was the second pastor of the church, the first having been Elder Parsons, who had charge from December, 1796, to December, 1802. Elder Douglass was invited Jan. 14, 1803, to become the pastor, and the invitation was accepted in May following. In March, 1803, six members were dismissed to unite in forming a church in Westmoreland. Elder Parsons removed the same year to Mexico, in the "Black River country,"—now Oswego County,—where he died, in 1820, from the effects of a fall in his barn. Elder Douglass was pastor of the church at Whitesboro' for thirteen years, and was released from the charge in May, 1816. He was followed by Elder Elon Galusha, who had become a member of the church in 1815. In December, 1817, a council was called to recognize the church in Rome as a regularly organized Baptist Church. Another was called in 1818 to organize a church in the north part of Westmoreland. Among the pastors who followed Elder Galusha, the latter resigning after a pastorate of fifteen years, were Elders A. L. Covill, Clessen P. Sheldon, Jireh D. Cole, Samuel R. Shotwell, William Clark, and others. The present pastor is Rev. H. J. Rowlands. The society has a membership of about 230. The Sabbath-school numbers about 150 members, with George C. Law as Superintendent. A small library and two organs belong to the school and church. The present house of worship is the third one owned by the society, the first having been converted into a dwelling because it was too large, and the second removed and used since as a store, because it was too small for a church.

#### ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF WHITESTOWN.

Through the efforts of S. Newton Dexter, principally, this organization was formed, and Rev. Benjamin W. Whitcher was appointed first deacon in 1844. The latter afterwards resigned his charge and united with the Roman Catholic Church, after having stated his reasons for so doing. During his connection with St. John's he was an active and influential worker. In 1853, Philo White, then a resident of the State of Wisconsin, while on his way to South America on a diplomatic mission, met, in New York City, Rev. William A. Matson, who solicited him for aid to build a church in his native village. Mr. White subscribed several hundred dollars towards the object, and the corner-stone of the church at Whitesboro' was laid by Bishop De Lan-cey, June 19, 1855. Dr. Matson, then rector, officiated here and at Oriskany, and edited a religious paper published at Utica, called the *Gospel Messenger*. St. John's parish was organized Aug. 1, 1844. Among its rectors have been

\* Tracy's Lectures.



Revs. Jacob S. Shipman, who went from here to Mobile, Ala., thence in turn to Lexington, Ky., and Fond du Lac, Wis., and is now in New York City; Henry Stanley, who afterwards died at Little Falls, Herkimer Co., while rector of Immanuel Church at that place; Henry Darby; E. W. Hagar, of St. George's Church, Utica, who officiated here some four years, and was afterwards appointed chaplain in the United States Navy; E. Z. Lewis; E. Bayard Smith; and Robert L. Mathison,—the latter now in charge of both St. John's at Whitesboro' and St. Peter's at Oriskany. The communicants to St. John's number about 60. The church property is valued at \$4000.

#### FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF WHITESBORO'.

A class of this denomination was formed here in connection with New York Mills in November, 1876. A legal organization was not, however, completed until Dec. 5, 1876, when the society was incorporated, with about 40 members, which has been the average since. The Baptist parsonage was purchased and fitted up for a house of worship. It will seat about 200 persons. Rev. H. Skeel is the first and present pastor. A Sabbath-school was organized some time previous to the formation of the church society, and numbered in February, 1878, about 35 members, beside teachers. Its Superintendent was then A. M. Phraner. It has a library of about 200 volumes.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH AT NEW YORK MILLS.

This society was organized in 1826, meetings having previously been held in various parts of the village. "In 1825, Mr. William N. Pearne, first book-keeper at the mills, and a preacher also, was instrumental in starting a Methodist class, which soon numbered a hundred persons, in which were interested Rev. Mr. Giles, Mr. George Andrews, and Rev. John Harvey, the latter one of the earliest settlers in the place, and still in the office of the company."\* The present fine brick church was built about 1872, at a cost of over \$25,000. The edifice in use before this was also a large brick structure, and was burned about 1871, immediately after the second service had been held in it, subsequent to the expenditure of about \$10,000 for repairs. The membership of the society Feb. 5, 1878, was between 200 and 300. Its pastor is Rev. H. Skeel, who also conducts services at Whitesboro'. A Sabbath-school is kept in a flourishing condition, with Samuel Lee as Superintendent. It has a library of over 600 volumes. A large pipe-organ, manufactured by George N. Andrews, of Utica, is used during church services, and the Sabbath-school has a cabinet-organ.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NEW YORK MILLS.

As early as 1818 a Presbyterian Sabbath-school was organized here by Ezra Wood, a member of the Presbyterian Church of Whitestown, and long sustained by him. This was the second Sunday-school organized in Oneida County, and one of the earliest west of Albany. Benjamin S. Walcott, one of the proprietors of the New York Mills, aided largely in forming the school, and fitted up a room in

the Oneida Factory, where the first session was held, attended by thirty persons. This school was discontinued through the winter, but was soon made a permanent institution. From this beginning sprang the present society, which was formed in March, 1830, with 44 members from the church at Whitesboro'. The meeting for organization was held in the Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. D. C. Lansing, D.D., presiding. There were also present Revs. Noah Coe, John Frost (then pastor of the church at Whitesboro'), and Elders Amzi Hotchkiss and Luther Holbrook. Several meetings were held,—some in the school-house and others at the homes of the elders. The first elders elected were Benjamin S. Walcott, Ambrose Coan, and Ezra Wood. The first pastor was Rev. George Foote, installed March 23, 1831. He was dismissed Oct. 7, 1832, and on the 16th of February, 1833, Rev. Lewis H. Loss was installed as second pastor. The first church was a wooden structure, built soon after the organization of the society, and stood where the present building is. It burned down in February, 1834, having caught fire from a large stove in the basement. It was insured for \$1000. The present brick edifice was built the same year, at a cost of \$3000, and stands on the same foundation as the former house. It is 55 by 35 feet in dimensions, with a basement. This church was dedicated Oct. 28, 1835, by Rev. Beriah Green. Since Mr. Loss the pastors have been Revs. Ira Pettibone, N. Dwight Graves, R. R. Kirk, Chester Fitch, V. Leroy Lockwood, and Charles B. Austin, the latter having been stated supply since March 1, 1876.

Of the elders of this church particular mention may be made of a few. Benjamin S. Walcott, who began business at this place in 1809, was a native of Cumberland, R. I., where he was born in 1785. He was for many years at the head of the cotton business of the New York Mills. He did much towards building up both church and schools in his adopted home, and one of the chairs of Hamilton College, which he, with his son (William D. Walcott), endowed, bears the name of Walcott. He died Jan. 12, 1862.

Ezra Wood was born in Rhode Island in 1781. In 1812 he removed to Utica, and in 1818 to New York Mills. The first house erected at this place where no alcoholic drinks were used at the "raising" was built by him. He was twice a delegate to the General Assembly, and was sent many times to Presbytery. Two of his sisters—Mary Puffer and Lucy Barnes—were among the early teachers of the Sabbath-school which he established here. He died Dec. 16, 1870, in the ninetyeth year of his age.

Ambrose Coan, the last of the original elders of this church, had been an elder in Whitesboro'.

Dr. Norton Porter, who was elected elder in July, 1834, was one of the earliest physicians who came to Oneida County. He was a student in the Vermont Medical College, and became an eminent member of his profession. He died Nov. 18, 1852.

Among others have been Robert McFarlane, Rufus Lyman, Jonathan Law, Nathan Lee, Almon Rockwell, I. W. Hand, Albert Marcellus, Daniel Thomas, Salmon Holmes, Solomon Prentiss, Solomon Stark, David Shapley, B. S. Graves, and Charles McLean.

\* From a historical discourse delivered by Rev. Charles B. Austin, of the Presbyterian Church at New York Mills, Sept. 10, 1876.



On the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, in 1861, thirty-six members of this church responded to the call for volunteers. Of these a number distinguished themselves. Twenty-one returned alive, viz.: Major Ezra S. Wetmore, Lieutenant W. Stuart Walcott, Lieutenant E. Barton Wood, George Smith, Thomas Beveridge, Jr., Mathew Wilson (members of the church); Major David B. Magill, Captain John W. Walcott, Captain Andrew Bayne, Henry Sinclair, William McNab, Frank H. Walcott, Charles A. Shaw, Henry Jones, James Swan, James Rowland, Frank Miller, David Miller, Andrew C. Bayne, James Hinchcliffe, Thomas Johnson (members of the society). Fifteen laid down their lives for their country or died from the effects of hardships. These were James Bayne, Edward Rowland, David Beard, Charles McNab, William Carle, James Young (members of the church); Donald Bayne, William Ratcliffe, Charles Fox, Daniel Ross, Hugh Ross, Augustus Smith, David McNab, Ira Hand, Eugene Wood (members of the congregation or Sabbath-school). The names of those who died are inscribed upon a costly monument in the village cemetery, erected at the expense of Hon. Samuel Campbell,—one of many proofs of his generous patriotism.

The membership of the church has always been good, although subject to fluctuation from various causes. The Sunday-school has been very flourishing, the average attendance for years having been over 200. A primary or infant school has a membership of about 60. Mr. Robert Hughes has held the post of chorister for more than twenty years.

#### WELSH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, NEW YORK MILLS.

Many of the operatives employed in the extensive works of the New York Mills cotton manufacturing company are natives of the mountains of Wales,—the "land of song,"—and about 1852 a society of Welsh Congregationalists was formed here, and a church erected. The present membership is from 55 to 65. Meetings are held every Sabbath, the pulpit being usually supplied by Rev. Dr. Jones, of Utica. The church has no regular pastor, its last one having been Rev. Thomas M. Owens. A Sabbath-school is kept up, under the present superintendence of Stephen S. Williams. About 1870 the church, a frame building, was repaired at an expense of about \$1200. It is located in the northern portion of the middle village.

#### ST. PETER'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, ORISKANY.

This parish was organized and incorporated in May, 1830, under the administration of Rev. Marcus A. Perry. The brick church now standing is the only one ever possessed by the parish, and was built in 1833-34. It has been several times remodeled, and the value of the property is now estimated at \$3000. Meetings were first held in the school-house. This parish has been in charge part of the time of the rectors of St. John's at Whitestown, and a part of those of St. Paul's at Holland Patent, in the town of Trenton. Among the rectors here have been Revs. Erastus Spaulding, Benjamin W. Whiteher, Henry A. Neeley (now Bishop of Maine), William Baker, William A. Matson, Jacob S. Shipman, Henry Stanley, Henry

Darby, William T. Gibson, Alexander H. Rogers, William N. Irish, W. H. Dean (now of Holland Patent), and the present incumbent, R. L. Mathison. St. Peter's was consecrated by Bishop Onderdonk. The communicants to this church numbered in February, 1878, about 60. Sabbath-schools are connected both here and at Whitesboro', the one at the latter place having the larger attendance.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ORISKANY.

This society was organized August 14, 1831, with 13 members. The frame church building was completed and dedicated Dec. 30, 1835. The first pastor was Rev. Samuel Wells, who was ordained and installed March 9, 1836. Among others who have had charge are Revs. — Gamage, T. B. Jervis, E. C. Pritchett, and, as a supply, Rev. L. J. Sawyer, of Whitesboro'. The pastor in February, 1878, was Rev. Peter Lindsay, a graduate of Hamilton College. The membership at the same period was about 75. The Superintendent of the Sabbath-school is Samuel Nelson.

#### OLD METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, ORISKANY.

For many years a flourishing organization of Methodists was continued here, and a frame church was built by them. It is now used by a Welsh society of the same denomination, which has been organized but a few years. The old society no longer holds its meetings. The Welsh society has a membership of 30 or more. No regular pastor is employed.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, NEAR COLEMAN'S MILLS.

This society was organized previous to 1850, and a small frame house of worship erected. Its membership was small, and it was under the charge of pastors from the Methodist Episcopal Church at Westmoreland, with which place it is still connected. The membership of the two charges is about 140, of which a small proportion forms the society here. Rev. A. G. Markham is the pastor in charge. There is also a small Sunday-school.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH, WALESVILLE.

This church was constituted in 1850, including both Walesville, in Whitestown, and Peckville, in Westmoreland. Its first pastor was Elder John M. Shotwell. The church is in Whitestown, on the east side of Oriskany Creek, at the settlement known as Walesville. A small but neat church was erected soon after the organization. The present membership is respectable.

#### PHYSICIANS.

There are at present practicing in this town eight physicians, located as follows:

*At Whitesboro'.*—Charles E. Smith, M.D., present postmaster; has been in practice here since 1858, and is the longest in practice of any now in the village. Dr. William M. James is next oldest, and Drs. Smith Baker and Charles E. Crain (eclectic) are later in the field.

*At New York Mills.*—Here is located Dr. H. N. Porter, the oldest in town, both in years and practice. He is a prominent member of the Oneida County Medical Association, and also of the New York State Medical Society. Dr. Bullock also resides here.

*At Oriskany.*—W. A. Babcock, M.D.; and at *Walesville*, Wales Buell, M.D.

Among others who have practiced here were Drs. Whiting Smith, from 1836 to 1866, when he died; Frederick B. Henderson, from about 1836 until his death, in the neighborhood of 1858; Frederick T. Henderson, from 1854 until his death, in 1870,—these all at Whitesboro'. Also William H. Gardner, who practiced here for many years, and died in Tennessee during the Rebellion, while in the United States service. At Oriskany, O. W. White, M.D., who died in 1869, had practiced some fifteen years. H. E. Chapin, M.D., of New York Mills, where he lived and practiced for many years, died in Oswego County.

#### VILLAGE OF WHITESBORO'.

Ten years after the settlement of Judge White he was in the midst of a flourishing village, which had grown up in the then wilderness, and various business enterprises were already begun—stores, shops, etc.—for the accommodation of the settlers and the pecuniary gain of the proprietors. Among the earliest merchants here the name of William G. Tracy stands foremost. "He soon established the reputation of an honest, fair dealer, and this character he well sustained for a long series of years, and Tracy's store was much resorted to on account of the probity of its proprietor."\* Calico then sold for six shillings and sixpence per yard, although on one occasion Mr. Tracy deducted the sixpence and sold a second piece of goods for six shillings per yard, on account of the first having been burned at the house of the dressmaker. A much better article can now be purchased at from five to eight cents a yard.

In January, 1794, other necessary institutions having been established in the village, it was deemed expedient to have a newspaper, and accordingly the publication of one was begun by Oliver P. Eaton, under the title of the *Western Centinel*. The printing-office was "near the post-office in Whitestown, Herkimer Co., N. Y." This was the first paper published in the county, and was continued about six years. From the issue of September, 1795, the following Whitestown advertisements are taken:

"Kyte & Starkweather will pay the cash for any quantity of good, clean *Salte de Lye*. Whitestown, Aug. 31, 1795."

Thomas R. Gold offers for sale 7 lots in the Military Tract, 6½ lots in the "4th Town of the 20 Townships," and "9180 acres in the 7th Township, 4th Range, Genesee."

"To be let, a Farm upon Bowen's Creek, near Esqr. Sayle's, in Germantown. Enquire of Wm. Green."

"*Save your Flax-Seed!* An Oil-Mill will, without doubt, be erected in the course of a few months, if duly encouraged by the several gentlemen in the vicinity of Whitestown who it may benefit."†

"*For Sale*, the Dwelling-House and Farm, situate on the New Genesee Road, in Whitestown, lately occupied by Enoch Grannis, being an excellent stand for a Tavern and Store. Enquire of T. R. Gold, Att'y, or Thomas Jenkins & Sons."

"WANTED, A GOOD, FAITHFUL MAN to attend a SAW-MILL on Oriskany Creek. Apply to the subscriber, at Col. D. C. White's, in Whitestown. WM. GREEN."

"John Russell, Windsor-Chair Maker, has established his business a few rods west of the Meeting-House in Whitestown."

\* Annals of Oneida County.

† This mill was built three miles from Whitesboro', on Oriskany Creek, but has long since passed out of existence.

"Wanted Immediately, an active Boy, as an Apprentice to the Tailoring (!) Business. JOSEPH BLAKE."

"To be Sold, a Farm in Whitestown, lying on the great road leading from Old Fort Schuyler to the Genesee River, containing 100 acres, 40 acres improved, and Framed House and Barn."

"JED'H SANGER."

Messrs. Boardman & Dewey publish an invoice of their stock in trade, including:

"Cloths, Cassimeres, Yorkshire Plains, Thicksets, Shalloons, Durants, Plain Black Calimanco, Striped Do., Black Russell, Taboretts, Bandanno Hdks., Black Mode, Wildbore, Rattinetts, Men's and Women's Buckles, &c., &c."

Among miscellaneous articles, are

"Brass Nubs, Razors, Iron Dogs, Franklin Stoves, Hard Soap, Drawn Boot-Legs, Felt Hats, W. I. Rum, Rubstones, Bibles, Spelling-Books," etc., etc.,

and they announce to their "customers in general that they have removed their Store from the house of Mr. Caleb Douglass to their new Store at a place formerly known as Pool's Landing," and they "will receive in payment Wheat, Rye, or Barley; money will not be refused. Whitestown, July 27, 1795."

"Webster's Spelling-Book for sale at the Printing-Office."

"*Fulling-Mill.*—Notice is hereby given to the Public that the Subscriber is about to erect a *Fulling-Mill* in the town of Scipio, and county of Onondaga, where he designs to carry on the *Clothier's Business* in all its various branches, by a well-informed workman in said business, &c. AMAZIAH HUTCHINSON."

On the 9th of April, 1811, was passed an act incorporating the "Village of Whitehall Landing." This name, however, did not seem to suit a majority of the citizens of the place, and, after further discussion of the subject, an act was passed March 26, 1813, entitled "*An Act to vest certain powers in the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Village of Whitesborough, and for other purposes.*" The bounds of the village were fixed, and Section 1 read as follows:

"Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, that the district of country comprehended within the following bounds, to wit: Beginning on the south bank of the Mohawk River, at the mouth of the Sadaqueda Creek; thence running southerly on the west line of Cosby's Manor to a point opposite the southerly line of the lot on which stands the Oneida Cotton-Factory; thence northwesterly along said line, and to the southwest corner of the house-lot of Arthur Breese; from thence northerly to the intersection of the road leading from the house of Jesse Dodge to the old Genesee road; from thence northerly until the line strikes a point on the west side of the main road leading from Whitesboro' to Rome, where the west line of the Sadaqueda Patent intersects said road; thence northerly on the line of said point to the Mohawk River; thence down said river to the place of beginning, shall continue to be known and distinguished as the Village of Whitesborough."‡

No trustees were chosen under this act, and that having been deemed just reason for the act becoming invalid, a third act was passed February 23, 1821, reviving the old charter, and re-incorporating the "village of Whitesborough." The Erie Canal was then just completed through the village. A fourth act was passed April 23, 1829, amending the previous charter, no village officers having in the meanwhile been elected. May 1, 1847, an act was passed amending the eastern boundary of the village—changing it to Sauquoit Creek.

‡ This name is indiscriminately written Whitesborough and Whitesboro'; and very often in the same paragraph in the old records.

The first village officers, elected June 15, 1829, were the following, viz.: Trustees, S. Newton Dexter, Benjamin S. Walcott, Alvan Bradley, Willard Camp, William Eels; Treasurer, Jesse C. Wetmore; Collector, Samuel B. Ferguson.

S. Newton Dexter was appointed President, John Stryker Village Clerk, and Lewis Berry Street Commissioner. At a meeting of the board, June 26, 1829, a code of by-laws was read and adopted. The following is a list of the Presidents and Trustees of the village from 1830 to 1877, inclusive:

1830.—President, Fortune C. White; Trustees, Uriah Stevens, Willard Camp, Samuel G. Flagg, James A. Reynolds.

1831.—Theodore Sill; Trustees, Uriah Hobby, James A. Reynolds, Amaziah Palmer, John Watkins.

1832.—Village this year divided into four wards, June 20. President, Uriah Hobby; Trustees, Theodore Sill, James A. Reynolds, John Watkins, Amaziah Palmer.

1833.—President, Uriah Hobby; Trustees, Jesse C. Wetmore, Joel Root, Wait Lowrey, Winthrop Watson.

1834.—President, Harvey Bradley; Trustees, Thomas Beebe, Joel Root, Ira W. Hand, Jesse C. Wetmore.

1835.—President, William Walcott; Trustees, Harvey Bradley, Samuel B. Ferguson, Ira W. Hand, George Balis.

1836.—President, Ichabod C. Baker; Trustees, Samuel B. Ferguson, Alvin Bradley, Geo. Balis, Isaac M. Wetmore.

1837.—President, Julius Watkins; Trustees, Fred B. Henderson, Calvert Comstock, Ira W. Hand, Lewis T. Berry.

1838.—President, Peletiah Rawson; Trustees, James Emery, Marvin Griswold, John Puffer, Lewis T. Berry.

1839.—President, Alvin Bradley; Trustees, I. C. Baker, Julius Brainard, Dennis Divine, Lewis T. Berry.

1840.—President, Ichabod C. Baker; Trustees, Harvey Bradley, Uriah Hobby, L. T. Berry, Ira W. Hand.

1841.—President, Sol. K. Ellis; Trustees, William Eels, Ephraim Parker, L. T. Berry, I. W. Hand.

1842.—President, Alvin Bradley; Trustees, Joseph Cauldwell, Rufus Scofield, L. T. Berry, Almon Clark.

1843.—President, Samuel B. Ferguson; Trustees, Almon Clark, D. L. Wood, John Clapp, William Baxter.

1844.—President, S. B. Ferguson; Trustees, Elisha A. Clark, Jesse C. Wetmore, Edwin B. Hobby, John Waite.

1845.—President, Reuben Hough; Trustees, Daniel Thomas, George Colgate, E. A. Clark, Ira W. Hand.

1846.—President, Reuben Hough; Trustees, I. W. Hand, D. Thomas, Elisha A. Clark, Henry S. Allyn.

1847.—President, Harvey Bradley; Trustees, Daniel Thomas, Julius Watkins, Ira W. Hand, Lewis T. Berry.

1848.—President, S. B. Ferguson; Trustees, William L. Montgomery, Henry S. Allyn, Joseph Cauldwell, Lucius A. Griswold.

1849.—President, Reuben Hough; Trustees, S. B. Ferguson, William Baxter, Hiram A. Crain, William L. Montgomery.

1850.—President, Abel C. Carter; Trustees, H. S. Allyn, John Waite, Thomas Ellis, James H. Wilson.

1851.—President, Thomas Ellis; Trustees, William Kimball, James Symonds, John L. Bowers, James Woodward.

1852.—President, Julius Watkins; Trustees, James Woodward, H. S. Allyn, Onias P. Ellis, David Dorington.

1853.—President, Harvey Bradley; Trustees, James Woodward, L. A. Griswold, Russell I. Dickinson, Ebenezer Humphrey.

1854.—President, Rev. Benj. W. Whitcher; Trustees, William Roberts, Henry Brown, Daniel Estes, Charles F. Russell.

1855.—President, Rev. B. W. Whitcher; Trustees, C. F. Russell, J. W. Bowers, J. H. Merchant, J. C. Kelley.

1856.—President, Israel J. Gray; Trustees, J. L. Bowers, Edwin Watson, S. K. Bingham, William Eastman.

1857.—President, William Baxter; Trustees, J. H. Merchant, Fletcher G. Jelleff, H. S. Allyn, Lyman L. Wight.

1858.—Same as 1857.

1859.—(New charter granted this year.\*) President, Whiting Smith; Trustees, James S. Gardner, Israel J. Gray, James Symonds, James H. Wilson, Lyman L. Wight.

1860.—President, Whiting Smith; Trustees, J. S. Gardner, I. J. Gray, James Symonds, James H. Wilson, Lyman L. Wight.

1861.—President, Whiting Smith; Trustees, J. S. Gardner, Israel J. Gray, James Symonds, L. L. Wight, J. H. Wilson.

1862.—President, Whiting Smith; Trustees, Ellis Ellis, William H. Hale, J. H. Wilson, William Benedict, I. J. Gray.

1863.—President, L. L. Wight; Trustees, E. Ellis, William H. Hale, John Clark, Silas Purdy, Israel J. Gray.

1864.—President, L. L. Wight; Trustees, E. Ellis, S. Purdy, J. Clark, Charles H. Williamson, Daniel Estes.

1865.—President, Silas Purdy; Trustees, E. Ellis, L. W. Crandell, D. Estes, S. K. Bingham, Z. C. Darling.

1866.—President, Ellis Ellis; Trustees, I. J. Gray, Lowell W. Crandell, Simeon K. Bingham, J. H. Wilson, L. L. Wight.

1867.—President, E. Ellis; Trustees, I. J. Gray, James Buel, Hiram A. Crain, Samuel Johnson, Henry S. Allyn.

1868.—President, James H. Wilson; Trustees, Norton W. Boomer, William H. Chandler, John D. Haynes, S. K. Bingham, William Shirley.

1869.—President, Hiram A. Crain; Trustees, William Benedict, William Shirley, William H. Chandler, George H. Haynes, William B. Williams.

1870.—President, H. A. Crain; Trustees, W. B. Williams, George C. Law, J. Gibson, C. L. Johnson, W. H. Chandler.

1871.—President, John F. Batchelor; Trustees, J. H. Wilson, William Shirley, George Williams, Chester L. Johnson, Charles H. Williamson.

1872.—President, J. F. Batchelor; Trustees, G. Williams, C. L. Johnson, William Shirley, Robert A. Jones, Jason S. Crandall.

\* This charter was amended in 1869, and under the last the village government is now administered.

1873.—President, J. F. Batchelor; Trustees, C. L. Johnson, William B. Chandler, William Shirley, R. A. Jones, J. S. Crandall.

1874.—President, C. L. Johnson; Trustees, Robert A. Jones, Edward C. Sweet, William Shirley, J. S. Crandall, L. L. Wight.

1875.—President, C. L. Johnson; Trustees, R. A. Jones, William Shirley, E. C. Sweet, J. S. Crandall, John L. Babbitt.

1876.—President, C. L. Johnson; Trustees, R. A. Jones, John C. Eberley, William C. Ellis, Daniel C. Whitten, George B. Haynes.

1877.—President, Henry S. Allyn; Trustees, R. A. Jones, William C. Ellis, George H. Haynes, William M. Gates, William Shirley; Village Clerk, Charles Aldridge; Collector, George Stephenson; Treasurer, Charles A. Sweet; Police Justice, James Brierley.

Subsequent to May, 1802, and as late as 1850, Whites-town was a half-shire town of Oneida County. Previous to 1802 the county courts were held at Rome. During that year they were held at Whitestown (Whitesboro'), and subsequently the terms (three in each year,—in May, September, and December) were held alternately at the two places, beginning at Whitestown in May, 1803. Although as early as 1789 steps were taken in the matter of providing for a court-house and jail to be erected at Whitestown,\* yet the work was not finally consummated until April 2, 1806, when an act was passed authorizing the Board of Supervisors "to raise \$4000 to build two court-houses, one at Rome and one at Whitesborough, and they were soon afterwards erected."† The jail had been built in 1801, and in the minutes of the Court of Common Pleas for the December term of that year is found the following entry:

"Charles C. Brodhead, sheriff of this county, having informed the court that in pursuance of a law passed the last session he had accepted of and actually removed his prisoners‡ to the gaol lately built for the county in the village of Whitesboro', it is therefore ordered that from and after the second day of January, one thousand eight hundred and two, instead of the present liberties of the gaol in and for the county of Oneida, as established by the rules of this court, the following shall be and are hereby established for the liberties of the gaol of said county, to wit: (here follow the boundaries) containing three acres of land, agreeable to a map thereof on file, and made by Robert Bordwell."

It is thus seen that the "Liberties of the Gaol" had been contracted somewhat from the space allowed under the old New England laws, and this was a step towards the present custom of confining prisoners entirely within the walls of the jail. After passing this resolution, the court adjourned "till the third Tuesday of May next; then to be held at the school-house near the gaol of the county, in the village of Whitesborough."

The lot in the village upon which the court-house and

jail were erected was donated for the purpose by Hugh White, the original proprietary settler, on the condition that the realty should revert to him or his heirs in the event of a removal of the county-seat from the village. This contingency finally occurred, and in the absence of Philo White, now residing in the village, the buildings were sold under a decree in chancery, for partition among the heirs. On the return of Mr. White in 1859, at which time he took up his permanent residence here, the case was laid before him. As it was evident that his grandfather's intention had been that the donation of the ground to the public should be irrevocable, Mr. White took the necessary steps to secure the property, and afterwards§ donated it to the town and village for their use as a town hall and council-chamber. The conditions of this conveyance included that the portion of the "Public Green" in front of the edifice should be improved and taken care of, and afterwards Mr. White donated the balance of this "Green," on condition that the municipal authorities should improve it by laying out walks, etc., and make it a park for the free admission of promenaders, "and the exclusion of all cattle, and the like." He afterwards erected a neat fence around the open portion of the lot, and reserved the right to keep the plat free from weeds and rubbish. The corporate authorities inclosed the "Green" with a neat and substantial fence,|| and the present park, with its shade-trees and grass-plats, adds much to the natural beauty of the village. The early settlers planted shade-trees along both sides of the main street of the village, and these, grown tall and large, their branches almost interlocking, are stately sentinels along the broad way, which is lined with elegant dwellings and beautiful lawns. The "Old Court-House" has been repaired to a considerable extent, and, aside from its uses as a town and village hall, it is the place of many public meetings and social gatherings. Every brick in its walls is dear to the hearts of the citizens of the village, as reminding them of its noble founder and the days of past glory. Whitesboro' was a place of much business when the settlement at Old Fort Schuyler (now Utica) was scarcely worthy of notice; but by subsequent enterprises being established at the latter place, and from various causes which helped to build it up, Whitestown became finally a beautiful suburb of the flourishing city of Utica.

Among the early settlers in the neighborhood of Whitesboro' was Reuben Wilcox, a veteran of the Revolution, who came here with his family from Middletown, Conn., about 1790-91. He purchased a farm, a mile west of the village, of Jephtha Brainard, for which he paid two shillings per acre, and cut a road through to his place from the main street of the village. He was accompanied by his wife and two daughters, and drove through from Middletown with an ox-team, bringing what household goods they could conveniently carry. Mr. Wilcox was by trade a builder (master mason), and was also a farmer. He and his wife, Hannah (Johnson) Wilcox, were both natives of Connecticut. They were the parents of six children,—three sons and three daughters,—all but the two elder daughters being born in Whitestown. The only members of the

\* March 3, 1789, a bill was passed by the Assembly to raise money in Montgomery County to liquidate claims arising therein for the erection of a court-house and jail at Whitestown. Montgomery County then had seven Assemblymen, including Henry Staring (*Staring*, as then printed), who presided at the first court of record within the present limits of Oneida County, held at New Hartford in January, 1794.

† Jones' Annals.

‡ Removed from old Herkimer County jail.

§ In 1860.

|| Since removed.

family now living are Reuben and Morris Wilcox, both residents of Whitesboro'. The former was born in 1794, and the latter in 1796. Morris Wilcox has been married sixty years, and his partner through so long a period is still living.

A post-office, named Whitestown, was established here as early as 1796. Dr. Elizur Moseley was appointed first postmaster. He held the office so long that when he left it he was probably the oldest postmaster in the United States. He was among the earliest physicians who located here, and possibly the first. In 1798 he was appointed sheriff of Oneida County, which office he held until November 5, 1800. He was an assistant justice of the county court in 1798.\* The following is believed to be a nearly correct list of the postmasters here since Dr. Moseley, viz.: W. A. Hobby, Whiting Smith, M.D., William C. Champlin, Alvin Bradley, William O. Merrill, Whiting Smith, M.D., John G. Crain, Charles E. Smith, M.D., Ellis Ellis, L. A. Sawyer, and the present incumbent, Charles E. Smith, M.D.

A fire company was organized November 26, 1831, with Uriah Hobby, Captain; John Watkins, First Lieutenant; Alvin Bradley, Second Lieutenant,† Secretary and Treasurer. The members were William Hobby, C. W. Wright, Uriah Hobby, Thomas R. Gold, H. Blodget, Thaddeus Smith, Harvey Bradley, N. P. Barnard, Alfred Loomis, Chester Buck, Edwin Watson, Robert Roberts, H. Warner, I. P. Frost, J. Wheeler, Jesse C. Wetmore, Samuel Pierce, Alvin Bradley, Daniel Estes, Samuel G. Flagg, John Watkins, Amaziah Palmer, Nathaniel F. Edgerton, Theophilus Smith, N. Ten Broeck, Samuel Hubbell, Smith B. Hatch, Abner Loomis, Zarah Cole, William Williams, John Wicks, Truman E. Lewis, Nelson Church, William Beebe, Henry Thurston.

From the village records it seems that an engine was purchased in 1833, at a cost of \$150. (This may possibly have been a single payment, instead of the full price.) The village of Yorkville also possessed an engine, which was kept in repair by the authorities of Whitesboro', and used by them in case of necessity. It was finally purchased by them in 1844, for \$300. The village was visited by several fires in 1861, and 507 feet of new hose were purchased in 1862 of the citizens, who had secured it on private account. At various times new hose, ladders, buckets, and other necessary implements were purchased, and in 1876 a Silsbee rotary steam fire-engine was procured, at an expense of about \$1200. It had been in use for a short time at Ilion, Herkimer Co., but was as good as new. The present fire organization is called the "Niagara Fire and Monitor Hose Company, No. 2, of the village of Whitesboro'," and has 38 members. Its officers are: Foreman, P. C. Rider; Secretary, J. F. Reid; Treasurer, Robert A. Jones; Chief Engineer, John C. Eberly; Engineer of Steamer, William G. Stone.

\* We do not find his name among the assistant justices of 1798. There was then no County Court proper; the court answering to it was that of Common Pleas. The County Courts were created by the Constitution of 1846.

† These military titles are certainly very unusual in a Fire Department, but, as there is no accounting for tastes, they may have been bestowed.

The village has three police constables, viz.: Benjamin A. Hartman, Robert P. Casler, James Stevenson, and contains a "lockup," or "calaboose," for prisoners. The principal hotel is the "Park House," located at the northeast corner of the village park.

#### WYANDOTTE LODGE, F. AND A. M.,

organized at Whitesboro' about 1815-20, was long a flourishing institution, but it has been disbanded, and the numerous members of the Masonic fraternity residing in the village attend Lodges in the city of Utica. Among the prominent Masters of "Wyandotte Lodge" was Hon. Fortune C. White. Many of the influential citizens of the place were members. The only secret order now in the village is a small Lodge of Good Templars.

#### THE WHITESTOWN BANK†

was for many years one of the main institutions of the village and county, and possessed a capital of \$150,000. Its first president was S. Newton Dexter, and the second Judge Bruce, of Canastota. The failure of the bank occurred about 1862-63, at which time Israel J. Gray was cashier. The old bank building is now used as a "grocery."

#### WHITESTOWN SEMINARY.

This celebrated temple of education is located in the lower part of the village, in the midst of beautiful grounds, and is pointed to with just pride by citizens both of the village and county. A full history and description of it will be found in the educational chapter of this work.

#### MANUFACTURES.

The waters of Sauquoit Creek have from an early period in the settlement of Oneida County been made to drive the machinery of various manufacturing establishments, and the Erie Canal has also been utilized for like purposes. Prominent among the industrial establishments of the village is

*B. T. Babbitt's Whitesboro' Iron-Works*, which were established by B. T. Babbitt in October, 1871. The buildings now in use were erected immediately, with the exception of the large brick structure used as a machine-room and foundry. The articles manufactured are various kinds of machinery, steam-generators, pumps, tanks, castings, etc. One hundred men is the average number employed. The works are under the superintendence of Mr. Babbitt, who spends a portion of his time here.

*Saw and Planing Mill.*—This establishment was put in operation by Messrs. Williams & Co., the present proprietors, in 1869. From one to two million feet of hemlock lumber are manufactured annually, besides a large quantity of sash, doors, blinds, awnings, and general building material. An average of about fifty men is employed. The "Wagner Spring Bed" and the "Centennial Mattress" are also manufactured.

*Furniture-Manufactory.*—Messrs. Sutton & Quigley established this business within a recent period. The present firm is W. B. Quigley & Co. Ash and black walnut are principally used. Twenty to twenty-five men are employed,

† Incorporated in 1839, with a capital of \$100,000.

and the shop has a capacity for manufacturing from \$30,000 to \$40,000 worth of furniture annually.

The *ice business* is quite extensively engaged in, and Messrs. Minot & Davis have in the past winter (1877-78) built a large ice-house on the bank of the canal, opposite the furniture-manufactory. The ice is cut from the canal, which is here much cleaner than in other sections.

Among the tanneries which have at different times been carried on here is the present one owned by William Benedict, in the upper part of the village, near the canal. It was established by Mr. Benedict in 1850, and the value of manufactures has reached, including currying, \$25,000 annually. At present business is light. Four hands are employed.

*Reed-Manufactory.*—Established by James Brierley in the spring of 1858. "Weavers' reeds" are manufactured for use in cloth-factories. Messrs. Brierley & Son at present carry on the business, occasionally employing an additional hand.

*Tub, Pail, and Churn Factory.*—Established in 1824 by Messrs. Watkins & Griswold, and a building erected in the upper part of the village. In 1840, Ellis & Co. became proprietors, and in 1844 the factory was burned. The present building, in the lower part of the village, was afterwards erected, and the business carried on by Messrs. Watson, Ellis & Co. until 1873, since which time it has been managed by Ellis & Co., the present proprietors. The pails, said to be the best made in the State, are manufactured from pine, as are also the tubs, while the churns are made of white oak. From twelve to fifteen hands are usually employed, and \$15,000 to \$20,000 worth of goods are produced annually.

Whitesboro' contained in January, 1878, beside what have already been described, two hotels, a wagon-shop, four blacksmith-shops, a harness-shop, seven stores, a frame district school-house, four churches, with perhaps a few other shops, etc., not enumerated.

#### YORKVILLE.

East of the Sauquoit Creek, and adjoining the village of Whitesboro', is Yorkville, containing two hotels, a store, a blacksmith-shop, a shoe-shop, a carriage-shop, and a pork-packing establishment. The village extends south to the canal, and, although really only a continuation of the villages of Whitesboro' and New York Mills, is honored by a title of its own. The grist-mill previously mentioned, known as "Wetmore's Mill," stood in the western part of the village, a few rods south of the main road leading to Rome.

Oliver and Sylvanus Gardner engaged in the pork-packing business at this place in 1865, and the work is still continued by the former. From 1700 to 2500 hogs are packed annually, the meat being mostly disposed of in the central and northern portions of the State. From eight to fifteen hands are employed.

S. Hoxie, agent for the celebrated "Unadilla Valley Stock Farm," located in Oswego County, resides here. The improved Dutch and Holstein cattle are raised, and have gained an excellent reputation in this country.\*

\* See County Societies, Chapter XIX.

#### VILLAGE OF NEW YORK MILLS.

The settlement of the strip of land on the east side of Sauquoit Creek, including the sites of Yorkville and New York Mills, is previously mentioned. The village of New York Mills is in three settlements, or divisions, of which the "upper village" is in the town of New Hartford, and the middle and lower in Whitestown. The post-office is located at the middle village, and was established subsequent to 1831, with Seth Maltbie as first postmaster. The mail was for a long time, previous to the establishment of the office, brought by stage from Whitesboro'. The present incumbent of the office is E. M. Stiles.

The village of New York Mills is widely known from its being the place where are located the extensive mills of the New York Mills Cotton Manufacturing Company. A short historical sketch of this institution has been kindly furnished by Leander S. Wood, of the lower village, and is here subjoined:

"ONEIDA MANUFACTURING SOCIETY.—In the winter of 1807-8 a joint-stock company was formed in Whitestown, of which Hon. Thos. R. Gold, Hon. Theodore Sill, General George Doolittle, and Jesse W. Doolittle were prominent members. This company was incorporated by the Legislature, under the name of the 'Oneida Manufacturing Society,' with a nominal capital of \$200,000, and chartered with banking privileges. Mr. Walcott, of Rhode Island, as their representative, in 1808 erected a three-and-one-half-story brick building, known as the 'Oneida Factory.' It was built on the Sadaquada Creek, now most commonly called Sauquoit, about one mile from its confluence with the Mohawk River. In 1809, Mr. Benjamin S. Walcott, as agent of the company, procured the requisite machinery and began to card and spin cotton, making mostly coarse yarn, which was put out to families to weave. Two or three years' experience convinced Mr. Walcott that to secure an even and uniformly good quality of cloth he must secure the services of a skilled weaver, who would open a shop and personally superintend the preparing of the yarn and the weaving. Mr. J. W. Doolittle, of Utica, agent for getting the weaving done, secured the services of Ezra Wood, then recently from Rhode Island, to come to Utica and open such a shop. This was done in 1812, and there he continued to run six looms till March, 1818, when Mr. Walcott, having had some power-looms built at the factory, engaged Mr. Wood to remove to the factory and run them. In a very short time they were successfully running, these being the first power-looms in the United States west of the Hudson River. The number of looms was increased till the mill was filled.

"March 13, 1828, the factory was burned, and in two months the same company began building a new one of stone, of larger dimensions, on the same site. The next year it was in successful operation.

"Some three years after the weaving was commenced, Mr. B. S. Walcott relinquished the agency of the Oneida Company to his brother, Mr. William Walcott, and in 1825 he, in company with Messrs. Benjamin and Joseph Marshall, built the 'New York Mills,' about a half-mile above, on the same stream.

"The 'Oneida Manufacturing Society' continued business, under the management of Mr. William Walcott, enlarging from time to time, till 1851, when they sold out to the 'New York Mills Company,' then as now under the control of Walcott & Campbell. Since that time the 'Oneida Factory' has been known as 'New York Mills No. 1.'"

The building erected in 1825 is a stone structure, and is generally known as the "old mill." The stone wing in the rear was built in 1828, and the north portion of the building (brick) was erected in 1852, under the direction of Samuel Campbell. Soon after this Mr. Marshall retired from the firm, and Mr. Walcott's son, W. D. Walcott, and Mr. Campbell became partners with Mr. Walcott, Sr., whose death, in 1862, left the firm as at present, consisting of Messrs. W. D. Walcott and Samuel Campbell.

In 1842 the stone mill at New Hartford (now the

"Upper Mill" of the company) was built by the same parties who erected the Middle Mill in 1825. A new mill was built at New Hartford about 1868. The bleachery at the Lower Mill (or No. 1) was built between 1855 and 1859, and began work in 1860. The use of steam has become a necessity at all the mills except during high water. The average volume of water has greatly diminished in the creek from what it was formerly, owing principally to the destruction of the timber in the country which it drains.

The total number of operatives employed in all the Mills is about one thousand; the cloths manufactured by this company are among the best in the United States, and as such have become justly celebrated. Hon. Samuel Campbell, one of the firm, became noted some years since as the owner of the best selling herd of short-horn cattle ever disposed of in this country, ten head bringing the enormous price of \$280,000.

The middle and lower settlements at New York Mills together contained in January, 1878, seven stores of various kinds, one blacksmith-shop, a tailor-shop, two district school buildings, three churches, two physicians. A stage-line plies between here and Utica, which also carries a mail.

#### VILLAGE OF ORISKANY.

From Judge Jones' "Annals of Oneida County" the following extract is taken regarding the Indians who formerly resided on the site of the present village of Oriskany:

"It has been incidentally mentioned that a branch of the *Oneida* tribe of Indians resided at Oriskany. When Judge White settled in Whites town they occupied six lodges or wigwams. Colonel Han Yerry resided in a log cabin, which stood just back of the house formerly occupied by Mr. Charles Green, on the easterly side of the Oriskany Creek. The other five cabins stood on the westerly side of the creek. Colonel Han Yerry had two sons, Cornelius and Jacob, and one daughter, Dolly, who married one of the Denny family at Oneida. Hendrick Smith, who afterwards lived in the south part of Vernon, at the Indian orchard, was the head of one of the families on the west side of the creek. . . . Colonel Han Yerry, . . . in the Revolution espoused the cause of the king. A few months after the arrival of Judge White at Whitesboro', his son, Philo, called at the colonel's house at Oriskany, but found that the family were all absent except the colonel's wife. After talking awhile upon various subjects, the woman proceeded to remove the bunk and bedding from one corner of the room, and then taking up a portion of the floor brought to light a ten-gallon keg, which she soon unheaded. This keg was filled with silver plate, which she carefully took out, piece by piece, and exhibited to her guest. Some of the articles were very valuable, and among them was a heavy and highly ornamented silver tankard. After thus showing the ware it was carefully returned to its hiding-place. In looking about the room Philo counted eight brass and copper kettles, of various sizes, and about the premises were many kinds of farming utensils. As Mr. White was subsequently passing down the Mohawk, he called at the public-house kept by the widow of General Herkimer, and in conversation with the widow he mentioned the keg of silver plate, and particularly the massive tankard, describing many of its ornaments. From this description the widow at once recognized it as one which had been pillaged from her house during the war. It is probable that the plate, kettles, and agricultural implements were plundered from the suffering inhabitants of the valley of the Mohawk.

"The precise year in which the Indian settlement at Oriskany was broken up, or whether they all left at the same time, has not been ascertained, but it is certain that they all left previously to 1793."

Among the celebrities who for a short period resided at Oriskany was Ephraim Webster, for many years distinguished as a member of the *Onondaga* Indian nation, and Indian agent and interpreter.

"He was born in 1752, at Hampstead, N. H. In 1773, with his raft, he removed to the banks of the Hudson, in this State, and in 1778 he enlisted in the army of the United States, and served to the close of the Revolutionary contest. Returning to his home, he found that the quiet pursuits of agriculture were incompatible with his roving disposition and love of adventure. Furnished with a small stock of goods, he left home for the purpose of trading with the *Oneidas*, with whom he had had some acquaintance during the war. This was probably in 1784, as he was present at the treaty of Fort Stanwix of this year. After surmounting many difficulties in ascending the Mohawk, his partner having become discouraged and returned home, Webster located himself at Oriskany, where he established a trading-house. Here he remained two years, doing a successful business and mastering the Indian language. In the spring of 1786 he accepted an invitation from the *Onondagas* to remove his goods and business to Onondaga. . . . He was adopted into the *Onondaga* tribe, married an Indian woman, by whom he had several children, and received 640 acres of land, the title to which was confirmed to him by the State. During the Indian war of 1788-94 he was employed, on account of his knowledge of Indian language and customs, to gain intelligence in the country of the *Miamis*. In 1812, with the commission of captain in the militia, he proceeded to the Niagara frontier with about 300 *Onondaga* warriors under their chief, La Fort, who was elected also head war-chief of the Six Nations, and who fell at Chippewa. Webster acted as interpreter between General Brown and the Indians, and La Fort died in his arms.

"Webster died at Tuscarora in 1825, and was buried at Onondaga. For many years he conformed to the habits and dress of the Indians to such a degree that it was difficult to distinguish him from a native. Upon one occasion, before the British had surrendered Oswego under Jay's treaty, he was suspected by an officer at that place of being a white man and spy; but such self-possession and self-command had he acquired, that although plied with liquor and many devices resorted to to throw him off his guard, he was discharged as a real Indian. After the death of his Indian wife he married a white woman of a very respectable family."\*

The village of Oriskany owes its origin to the enterprising pioneer and manufacturer, Colonel Gerritt G. Lansing, who came here from Albany in 1802. He served with distinction in the American army during the Revolution. The following notice of him is in Dr. Bagg's "Pioneers of Utica," published in 1877:

"Born at Albany, Dec. 11, 1760, Colonel Lansing entered the army, at the beginning of the war, and served until its close; was present at several important battles, and at Yorktown, under Colonel Hamilton, he led the forlorn hope as lieutenant. In 1802 this gallant soldier and true gentleman of the old school settled at Oriskany, and lived there on his pension and his patrimony until his death, on the 27th of May, 1831.† Both in the army and after his removal to Oneida County, Colonel Lansing was distinguished for his high integrity and his patriotism, as well as for his ability and his enterprise. His wife was a daughter of Colonel Edward Antill, an Englishman by birth, but an officer of the Revolutionary army high in the confidence of General Washington. After her husband's death, she lived in Utica until her own death, on the 24th of August, 1834. She possessed in an eminent degree the qualities that adorn true womanhood."

Colonel Lansing purchased four hundred acres of land at Oriskany, extending back (southwest) from the Mohawk River, and on the northwest side of Oriskany Creek. About 1810 he erected a grist-mill on the site of the present one, and also a saw-mill. The property afterwards passed into the hands of John R. and Garrett Bleeker, of Albany, who removed the old mill and built the present stone structure about 1832. The iron-work was put in

\* See Jones' Annals.

† This orthography is from county records; spelled also Gerrett and Garrett.

‡ The notice of Colonel Lansing's death, published at the time, gives the date as the 29th, instead of the 27th.



this mill by B. E. Williams, still a resident of the village. James A. Reynolds was agent for the Bleeckers at the time, and his brother built the mill. It has since been several times enlarged and repaired.

A Mr. John Green was among the early settlers of Oriskany, and purchased about four hundred acres of land on the southeast side of the creek. He was a farmer, and the father of several sons, all well and favorably known in the community.\*

William M. Cheever, also one of the earlier comers, owned a large farm just above the village.

A long-remembered event in the history of the village was the visit to it, June 10, 1825, of the Marquis de Lafayette, who on that day visited his companion in arms of the Revolution,—Colonel Lansing. Many are yet living who recollect the occasion, and speak of the delight and honor felt by all at seeing the noble Frenchman who had aided the colonies in their struggle for independence. The general was accompanied by a numerous escort, and was himself much gratified at meeting, after a lapse of nearly half a century, the comrades of camp and field whom he had commanded.\*

During this same year (1825) the Erie Canal was completed. On its enlargement at Oriskany, in 1849, a large quantity of human bones and various ornaments were unearthed, of which the following, published in the *Oneida Morning Herald*, is a description:

“ORISKANY, October 27, 1849.

“MESSRS. EDITORS,—In excavating for the enlarged canal we have discovered some ten or more skeletons of the aborigines,† and with them not a few ornaments and medals. The remains are very much decayed, and exhibit evidence of having been interred a very long time. The bodies appear to have been placed in troughs, prepared in the Indian modes of forming canoes; that is, by burning a log to a flat surface, and then keeping the fire in the centre. Faint traces of wood at the sides of the skeletons, and also coals, seem to warrant the correctness of my suggestion. I have assisted in removing a number of them, and found, in two instances, three or four bodies placed together, and the limbs radiating from a centre. We found three,—a man, woman, and child,—the head of the woman lying between the man's arm and side, near the shoulder, and the child's head apparently on her bosom; the man with a portion of the contents of his medicine-bag, consisting of the bones of a bird or animal, uniformly of a bright-green color, well polished, and wound with bark or skin to protect the Indian beauty and semi-transparency; the woman's ornaments consisting of beads about the size of peas, and variously colored, some of them still retaining the sinew on which they were strung. Together with these I found a rosary of beads, apparently of ebony, about half an inch in diameter, though so frail as to fall into dust on the slightest pressure. These were strung on a brass chain, some of the links still being in the beads. Among these, and probably attached to the rosary, was a medal of the reign of George the First, 1731. Several medals have been found with dates 1731 to '36, and one with, I think, a Spanish inscription. I have one handsome medallion head of George, the King of England, on one side; on the other an Indian shooting a buck with a bow and arrow from behind a tree. There is no date on it. It is about the size of a dollar. The ear and nose ornaments are made of the celebrated red pipe-stone. Some pipes have been found,—one splendid one, speaking *Indianwise*,

and no small potatoes *anywise*. I think it equal to any in Mr. Catlin's gallery. The remains of one Indian have been found in this vicinity with portions of a blanket, which, together with the hair, seemed quite sound, though the skeleton was a good deal decomposed, yet not appearing as old as those I have been describing. I have spun the yarn long enough.

“KROGAN REX.”

In the year 1811, the aspect of affairs with Great Britain having become serious, a number of prominent and philanthropic gentlemen, urged by patriotic motives, were induced to start the enterprise of manufacturing woolen goods, and thereby “render their country independent of England for a supply of clothing.” Among the gentlemen who embarked in this enterprise were Seth Capron, Jonas Platt, Thomas R. Gold, Newton Mann, Theodore Sill, Nathan Williams, William G. Tracy, De Witt Clinton, Ambrose Spencer, John Taylor, and Stephen Van Rensselaer. The “Oriskany Manufacturing Company” was incorporated in 1811. Buildings were erected at the village of Oriskany, near the subsequent location of the Erie Canal. Gerrit G. Lansing was long the president of this company. “The satinets made by this company sold readily at \$4 per yard, and their broadcloths from \$10 to \$12 per yard; but, to counterbalance these prices, for the first four years after they commenced operations they paid an average of \$1.12 per pound for their wool.”‡ The machinery used consisted of eight sets of cards, with a proportionate number of spindles and looms. Over 100 hands were employed, and the manufactures amounted to more than 100,000 yards annually of G-4 goods,—broadcloths and tweeds. After various reverses and successes, the company finally closed business about 1856-57, after which the buildings were purchased by A. B. Buell, of Utica, and transformed into a furnace. He afterwards inserted machinery for manufacturing cotton goods. The cotton-factory became the property of Thomas Wood, and now belongs to his son-in-law, Dr. Clark. Woolen machinery has been replaced in it, but the factory is only occasionally in operation.

A tobacco-factory was built by the Oneida Manufacturing Company about 1833, but has long been out of use. It occupies a portion of the same ground with the main buildings of the company.

The furnace established by Mr. Buell is still in operation, manufacturing malleable iron, and composition and brass castings. It does a considerable business.

A frame school-house was built in the settlement as early as 1812 to 1815, having an old-fashioned four-sided roof. A man named Sumner was an early teacher, and David Wood taught in this building in 1816.

A post-office was established previous to 1821, with Colonel G. G. Lansing as first postmaster. The present postmaster is Luther G. Williams.

The village contained in February, 1878, three stores, a grist-mill, two blacksmith-shops, a foundry, a wagon-shop, three hotels, three churches, a district school building, a post-office, two tin-shops, a broom-factory, and a population estimated at from 500 to 600.

‡ Jones.

\* See history of Utica.

† *Aborigines*, original inhabitants of a country. It is not at all probable, therefore, that these were “aborigines.” The finding of the medal dated 1731, and the fact of the remains being so well preserved in the soil, to say nothing of the “medicine-bag,” etc., would show that they were *Indians*, and of a much later race than the people who *originally* occupied this region.

## PLEASANT VALLEY.

This name was given to a former small manufacturing settlement, a mile above Oriskany, on the Oriskany Creek. It was the site of the large factory of the "Dexter Manufacturing Company," which commenced operations in 1832. The main buildings were of brick and stone, and the factory was 200 feet in length, containing seven sets of cards, with the requisite number of spindles and looms. Very fine long shawls, broadcloths, and tweeds were manufactured, and over one hundred hands employed. The factory was burned within the past year or two, and the once busy settlement now wears much the aspect of Goldsmith's "Deserted Village." The location in the beautiful valley of the Oriskany gave rise to the most appropriate title, "Pleasant Valley," Nature here, seemingly, having outdone herself in arranging combinations of her rarest beauties.

## COLEMAN'S MILLS

is the name of a hamlet on Oriskany Creek, near the centre of the town, where are located a grist-mill, a small shoddy-mill, and a number of dwellings.

## WALESVILLE

is a village in the southwest part of the town, also on Oriskany Creek, and is the seat of several manufacturing establishments, none of which are at present (April, 1878) in operation. They consist of a cotton-mill, belonging to the Clark Mills Cotton Company, and a paper-mill, owned by Halsey Brothers. The cotton-mill is stripped of its machinery, and the paper-mill has been idle since the summer of 1877; at the latter wrapping-paper was the principal manufacture. The village contains a post-office (postmaster, Hawley Peck), a store (located in a building formerly used as a tavern), a blacksmith-shop, a cheese-factory, and a Baptist Church. A wadding-mill which stood in the lower part of the village was destroyed by fire at a recent date.

We are under obligations to a large number of people in this township for courtesies extended and information furnished.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## BENJAMIN S. WALCOTT

was born in Cumberland, R. I., in the year 1775. He died at his late residence in the village of New York Mills, Oneida County, N. Y., at the age of seventy-six.

Mr. Walcott commenced the business of manufacturing cotton in this State, at the "Oneida Factory," in the year 1809, at which time the manufacturing interests of this country were in their infancy; and the energy and ability which were requisite to conduct successfully an experiment of this kind (for such it really was) Mr. Walcott was found to possess in an eminent degree. He became connected in business relations with Mr. Benjamin Marshall, of Troy, in the erection of manufacturing establishments in the village of New York Mills, and from that period till the year 1856 he continued his active and responsible duties as its head and representative.

His early education was in New England, where he was reared under the strictest rules of morality; and these sterling principles, justice, truth, and integrity, never forsook him. He never labored under the unavailing regret of having wasted in indolence, folly, and dissipation his earlier years. He was manly, ingenuous, and upright from the beginning. He scorned all double-dealing, looked with deep indignation on every fraud, on all that crafty duplicity which so often takes shelter under legal sanction.

These principles, of course, soon inspired with confidence all persons with whom he transacted business, and all in his employ believed not only that he would do justly, but also that they would be remembered kindly in the day of adversity. And when the dark days of life came, they found in him a friend indeed.

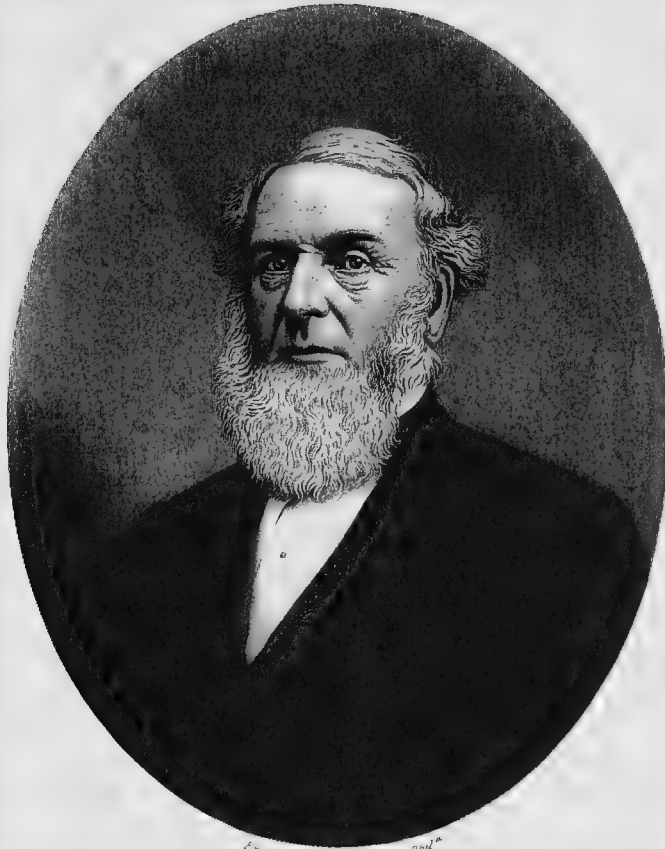
He ever freely encouraged those who were honestly endeavoring to rise, and many are the individuals, in different parts of our land, who, in early life, came under his influence, that have risen to position and wealth, who have thanked him most cordially for his friendly counsels, and affirmed that they owed their success largely to his fostering care. And to-day, though dead, he is speaking in the lives and examples of hundreds and thousands of true men and true women.

Mr. Walcott rightly appreciated the value of the Sabbath in its influence on the cleanliness, the manners and morals, and religion of every people; and the village in which his influence and example were most directly felt stands forth as a beautiful illustration of what might be done more generally if men of influence would lay aside the cup and throw in their hearts to roll forward this heaven-born reformation. Mr. Walcott has made his mark. No one, I am sure, will deny, who knows this place and its forming influences, that he was its father. He originated that system of things under which these villages have grown up from nothing to their present beauty, usefulness, and prosperity. His hand drew the plan and laid the foundation-stones; his was the moulding, guiding mind; the churches, the schools, the libraries, the peace, the purity, the integrity, the temperance, the industry, the regularity,—all, in fine, which make these manufactories compare so favorably with others are due mainly to that truthful example and those worthy principles which were ever the ornaments of his character.

Mr. Walcott was constitutionally diffident; a man of few words, but those full of meaning, his looks and words were unmistakable. He was never impulsive, always carefully canvassing the subject under consideration, and when his conclusions were formed he stood firm. He ever maintained the bearing of an accomplished American gentleman,—never haughty, rude, nor overbearing. His tastes were refined, his manners gentle, courteous, and winning. He adorned every social circle in which he moved, for he was a careful observer of the proprieties of intelligent, refined, social life. His words were fitly chosen, and fell in at the proper place and time. No one ever more assiduously consulted the convenience and happiness of others.

Although not favored in early life with the advantages of a liberal education, he could appreciate the value and influence of educated minds, as his late munificent dona-





Engraved by Samuel Sartain Phil<sup>da</sup>

*Hampbell*

tion to one of our best colleges will abundantly testify. Other schools of learning shared in his charity. He lived not unto himself; he not only gave freely into the great channels of public benevolence, but as long as his hands could move or his feet walk he went about to cheer every neighbor he could reach with little kindnesses. His aim was to pour as many rills of happiness as possible through a suffering world.

He was eminently successful in business, possessing talents equaled by few; his talents were not of an inventive order, but ability to judge of men, intimate knowledge of human nature, comprehensive foresight, and close observation. He could judge with great accuracy of those qualities in men which fitted them to fill any particular post of trust or to discharge any duty in the business with which he was connected, and to such he always gave the warmest and most cordial encouragement. He accumulated large wealth, but he escaped by his uniform liberality that contracting, covetous spirit which increasing prosperity so often engenders. He gave from principle, and giving became with him an ennobling habit. Says a friend, "He realized as much as any man I ever knew the luxury of doing good."

He was a true friend as well as a philanthropist. He loved his country, and in his extreme weakness he kept himself informed as to all her trials and dangers in the late civil war. He gave his thousands to preserve her constitution, her liberty, and her life. His example as a citizen, a man, and a Christian is worthy of all imitation, and the excellences of his private and domestic character will long be remembered and cherished by those who knew him most intimately.

He was the first manufacturer in this county who reduced the working hours of the day from fifteen to twelve. He was the first who introduced the custom of cash payment, thus allowing those he employed to purchase their supplies where they could do it cheapest and best. In these and other ways he consulted the best interests of those he had gathered around him, and won their sympathy.

About five years prior to his decease he retired from active business, his son, Wm. D. Walcott, and Samuel Campbell, who had for some years been associated with him, assuming the entire proprietorship of this immense establishment; and it is but justice to add that these gentlemen, possessed of large views and admirable qualifications for their position, have carried it on in the same noble spirit of its founder.

As significant of the estimate in which Mr. B. S. Walcott was held by those in his employ, the following preamble and resolutions are copied from those passed by a gathering of employees after his decease:

"Whereas, It has pleased the great Disposer of all events to remove from our midst the late Benjamin S. Walcott, a gentleman widely known and respected, and especially endeared to us by his many private virtues, whose charities were manifold, unostentatious, and wide-spread, who ever had at heart the best interests of those whom he employed, and who, as a gentleman adorning life in every sphere in which he moved, had few equals and no superiors.

"Resolved, That in the death of Mr. Walcott we lose a pattern of an honorable, noble-minded, energetic business man, one who held justice, honesty, integrity, and morality to be of more consequence than the mere accumulation of property, and whose governing prin-

ciple has ever been to pursue a liberal, upright course in all his dealings with his fellow-men.

"Resolved, That in the character of the deceased were combined in an eminent degree the qualities of the true Christian and the practical philanthropist.

"Resolved, That the prosperous villages, of which he may be pronounced the parent, will remain enduring monuments of his worth, and his life and example will ever be remembered and cherished by us."

#### SAMUEL CAMPBELL.

The village of New York Mills lies in the lovely valley of the Mohawk and Sauquoit. For two miles skirting each side of the fine hard road are the mills, the grounds, and residences of the proprietors, the homes of the working-men, and the school-houses and churches of the village.

New York Mills is very attractive in summer; it is one of the places in Oneida County which strangers go to see. The houses of the operatives are neat, convenient, and healthy; most of them standing back from the road, with yard in front, garden in rear, and half-hidden by foliage. The good standing of New York Mills is due to the character of the employees, which has always been high, and to the regulations and example of the employers.

Samuel Campbell was born at Tarbolton, Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1809. He is of that land which, "considering the fewness of the folk," has scored the deepest mark, and of that family which has for centuries so largely influenced Scotland. In his boyhood he had the advantages of the schools for which Scotland is renowned, and which have been so useful to her sons wherever their wandering genius has carried them.

Mr. Campbell came to America in 1831, and pitched his tent at New York Mills. He began his new life in the employment of Marshall & Walcott, and his rise was rapid and steady. His hands and brain were ceaselessly at work, and with large results in many directions. When he began there was but one comparatively small mill. Its growth and extension, the addition of others, the development of the business, and the reputation of its products are largely due to his industry, skill, and forethought.

He had an iron frame, mechanical skill, great working-powers, ready adaptation of means to ends, quick perception of defects and remedies. He made many and valuable improvements in machinery. His employers saw his worth, sought his advice, and followed it. In 1847 he became a partner in the company, and from that time his business career has been known to the county and the State.

Mr. Campbell not only enjoys a wide reputation as a successful manufacturer, but also as a practical agriculturist, having for many years devoted much attention to that business. Perhaps nothing in his career has brought him more prominently before the public than the great sale of his herd of blooded stock, which took place at New York Mills, on Sept. 10, 1873. Mr. Campbell had by purchase in this country, importation from England, and skillful breeding become possessed of a large and valuable herd of cattle, including many animals of the best strains of short-horn blood; and while the breeding and raising of fine stock was begun by him as a pleasurable diversion from his more onerous business cares, and by him has been regarded simply as an episode in his long and busy life, yet on ac-

count of the number and great value of the animals, and the consequent care and anxiety devolving upon him, it naturally passed from the domain of recreation to that of an exacting, burdensome business,—a severe tax upon his time and strength. Mr. Campbell met with many discouragements: some of his finest cattle died; no one of his friends believed in his success; but his faith did not lessen, and the result proved the correctness of his judgment. At the sale, which was the largest, the most extraordinary of which there is any record, were men who came from far and near, from many parts of this country and from England, agents of English noblemen, and even noblemen themselves. The prices paid for animals were unprecedented,—four of them netting the sum of \$133,200, and the aggregate sales amounting to nearly \$400,000, a fitting and magnificent tribute to the judgment and courage of Samuel Campbell.

Mr. Campbell was a Whig, and then a Republican, always a loving son of his adopted home. As supervisor of Whitestown and member of the war committee of Oneida County, as a man and a citizen, he worked with all his might during the war and for the war.

Nowhere did the proclamation of President Lincoln meet with a heartier response than at New York Mills. The men who carried the musket did not wait for bounties, but met the first shock of the conflict, governed by the desire to save from ruin the land which had given to some of them birth, to all a home, and this was in no small degree owing to the spirit of Samuel Campbell. We have no room for the long list of his good works. He did all that in him lay to strengthen the government in its straits, to brace the soldier in the field, to soothe his anguish in the hospitals, to comfort his dying hours. The soldiers from New York Mills were his especial charge; he cared for them while living, cared for their bodies when dead, and erected to their memory an expensive and beautiful monument. The monument was placed by Mr. Campbell in charge of Post Ross, of the Grand Army of the Republic. There is no village where a monument could more appropriately be raised to commemorate the services of its children. It was fitting that the first monument to the soldiers of Oneida County should be planted there. It was equally fitting that it should owe its existence to the patriotism and generosity of Samuel Campbell.

The Union party showed its sense of Mr. Campbell's fitness by sending him as a delegate to the convention which nominated Mr. Lincoln for his second term, appointing him a presidential elector for General Grant, and by two elections to the New York Senate. His strong sense soon mastered all the details of his duties. He had many hard tasks to do, especially as chairman of the railroad committee, but he did them in an effective, if in a quiet, unobtrusive way. There was no man in the Senate who did not like to do him a kindness,—not one who did not honor him. Since his retirement from the Senate he has uniformly refused to become again the recipient of public honors.

Mr. Campbell married in 1833 Agnes Sinclair, whose virtues and pleasant ways cheered him in his years of toil, and who remains the bright companion of his advancing

years,—the mother whom his children worship, the woman who gets without an effort the respect and the love of all who come within her sphere. Around them have grown up a large family of sons and daughters.

Physically, Mr. Campbell is of commanding presence. He has a fine head, white hair, flowing beard, keen eyes, bright cheery face, broad shoulders, and a stalwart frame.

His residence is on an eminence some distance from the road, in the midst of fine variegated grounds, and overlooking a wide and lovely landscape.

There are very many pleasant things in Mr. Campbell's life, but there is nothing more pleasant than that his ample fortune has been won by honest labor of head and hand, without a stain on his character or reputation, and with a full discharge of all his duties.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

#### SKETCH OF BARON STEUBEN.

As this distinguished individual occupies a prominent niche in the temple devoted to the American Revolution,—contributing as he did in the highest degree, by his extensive and profound knowledge of military organization and discipline, gained during more than twenty years' service under the most renowned commanders of the eighteenth century, to the success of those ennobling principles for which our fathers contended, and, moreover, as he was a citizen not only of the State of New York, but of Oneida County, within whose borders he owned a large tract of land, where he spent his last days, and where his ashes repose,—it seems eminently proper that a brief outline of his life and services should be included in this volume.

The materials are largely drawn from Frederick Kapp's thorough and excellent work, "The Life of Frederick William von Steuben," published by Mason Brothers, New York, 1859. We have also drawn some important items from Hon. P. Jones' "Annals of Oneida County."

The services rendered the cause of American Independence by this brilliant soldier are very imperfectly understood by the great mass of the American people, and Mr. Kapp has performed not only a pleasant duty—a "labor of love,"—but has brought to light an immense amount of information, drawn from the most authentic sources, and presented it in such a masterly and interesting manner as to entitle him to the thanks of every student of American history.

Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand von Steuben\* was born at Magdeburg, a Prussian city on the Elbe, Nov. 15, 1730. He belonged to a noble and military family whose record is proudly written on the face of

\* Commonly known to the American people as Baron Steuben. It is said by some of the old residents of the neighborhood where Steuben passed the latter years of his life that he was a great admirer of the French people, and particularly of Voltaire; and he carried this admiration so far as to change his signature from Von Steuben to De Steuben, and adopted the French pronunciation and accent. This statement is supported by the belief of ex-Governor Horatio Seymour and other intelligent and reliable parties. [Ed.]

Europe. In his childhood he accompanied his father to the Crimea against the Turks, while he was in the service of Russia. He subsequently returned with his father to his native country. He received his education at the Jesuits' colleges of Neisse and Breslau, at that time the best in the province of Silesia, then lately conquered from the Austrians. He was an apt scholar, and particularly distinguished himself in mathematics. While a mere boy of fourteen years, he served with his father as a volunteer, and was present at the siege of Prague.

At the age of seventeen (1747) he entered as a cadet the famous infantry regiment Von Lestwich, afterwards Von Tauenzien. He was promoted to ensign in 1749, and to lieutenant in 1753. In 1755, at the commencement of the famous "Seven Years' War," he was made first lieutenant. He was present at the great battle of Rossbach, in November, 1757, and in the following year became adjutant-general on the staff of General Von Mayr, one of Frederick the Great's most conspicuous commanders.

Frederick was then in the zenith of his glory as a military commander, and the wonderful exploits of the Prussian army were the theme of every tongue. After General Mayr's death Steuben served in the same position on the staff of General Von Hülsen, another of Frederick's distinguished commanders. He probably took part in the bloody battles of Kay and Kunersdorf, in July and August, 1759, for he was among the wounded in the latter action, which nearly annihilated the Prussian army. He subsequently served on the staff of General Knobloch, and was the officer sent by that commander to negotiate terms with the enemy when compelled to surrender his division at Treptow, on the Rega, in October, 1761.

Steuben, in company with his brother officers, was sent to St. Petersburg. In 1762, Peter III., the successor of the Empress Elizabeth on the throne of Russia, concluded an armistice with Frederick of Prussia. The new monarch endeavored to persuade the young lieutenant to enter the Russian service, but he declined. He was soon after appointed on the personal staff of the King of Prussia as aide-de-camp, with the rank of captain, and in this capacity served at the siege of Schweidnitz, near the close of the Seven Years' war. He was a favorite with the king, who treated him with the highest consideration. He was one of six officers chosen by the king for the purpose of receiving his personal instruction in military science; and at the end of the war, in 1762, he presented Steuben with a lay benefice producing an annual income of 400 thalers.

Soon after the conclusion of peace, Steuben left the Prussian service, for reasons not very clearly set forth. He petitioned for his discharge from the army, and visited various places, and formed among other acquaintances that of Count St. Germain, then in the service of Denmark, but afterwards the French minister of war.

In 1764 he was tendered the position of grand marshal of the court of the Prince of Hohenzollern-Hechingen, which he accepted, and filled with distinguished ability for a period of ten years. Steuben was a nominal follower of the Protestant teachings of Luther, and this led him into difficulty with the priests at the court, who were zealous Catholics, and he resigned his honorable position. He with-

drew to the court of the Margrave of Baden, at Carlsruhe, who had bestowed upon him the cross of the order "De la Fidélité" in 1769.

Having plenty of leisure, Steuben traveled quite extensively, and visited Baron Von Waldener at his residence in Alsace, where he renewed his acquaintance with Count St. Germain. He also visited Montpellier, in the south of France, and formed the acquaintance of the English Earls of Warwick and Spencer, and the French Prince de Montbarey, subsequently minister of war.

Tiring of his inactive life, Steuben, during the year 1776, had determined to re-enter the military service, and it would appear that he made application to enter the German army; but the obstacles were found too formidable to be overcome, and Steuben determined to visit England, and set out in April, 1777, traveling *via* Paris, where he arrived in May.

At this time the excitement in France over the American war pervaded the ranks of the nobility and the court, and he found Count St. Germain greatly interested, although the government had not yet taken any decided steps towards assisting the struggling colonies.

Silas Deane and Benjamin Franklin, the agents of the Americans, were then in France endeavoring to interest the government in the struggle, but the king and his ministers, while manifesting the most lively interest, were too wary to risk the chances of a war with England without due deliberation; and, therefore, while every facility for supplying the Americans with the sinews of war through private sources was allowed, the court dexterously avoided an open declaration of war.

Steuben met the American commissioners, who were exceedingly anxious to engage his services, but at the same time declared their inability to make any satisfactory guarantees. The Count St. Germain urged him to go to America, and endeavored to show him what a magnificent field was open to him; but Steuben was wholly disinclined to adventure, and made arrangements to return to Prussia. He made a farewell visit to the Count St. Germain, and while there the Spanish ambassador came in, to whom the count introduced Steuben. On the same day he visited the Prince De Montbarey, and found him, like the others, greatly interested on the side of the Americans.

He finally departed for Germany, and on his arrival at Rastadt met Prince Louis William, of Baden, and also found a most persuasive letter from M. de Beaumarchais, who stated that Count St. Germain expected his immediate return to Versailles. He also stated that funds would be furnished him, and that a vessel was ready at Marseilles to depart for America. This letter was accompanied by one from the count, who strongly urged his return. In this dilemma he resolved to consult Prince Louis William, of Baden, who, to his surprise, told him he considered there was no room for hesitation, and advised him to proceed at once to America. This determined his course, and arranging his business and obtaining permission from the King of Prussia, he returned to Paris in August, 1777.

Here he conferred with Prince De Montbarey, Count St. Germain, and the Count De Vergennes, the French minister of foreign affairs, and having made all necessary ar-



rangements, on the 26th of September, 1777, he set sail from Marseilles in the ship "L'Heureux," of 24 guns. His name was entered on the ship's book as Frank.\* His suite consisted of Peter S. Duponceau, as secretary and interpreter; and his aids, De l'Enfant, De Romanai, Des Epinières, and De Pontiere, the latter of whom afterwards entered the cavalry legion of Count Pulaski as captain.

On board this vessel were also supplies and munitions of war for the American government, consisting of 1700 pounds of powder, 22 tons of sulphur, 52 brass guns, 19 mortars, etc., advanced partly by the French government and partly by M. De Beaumarchais, who also advanced Steuben his traveling expenses. After a rough and tedious passage of sixty-six days, during which she encountered two severe storms, and had a mutiny and a fire on board, the vessel reached Portsmouth, N. H., on the first day of December, 1777.

News of the capture of Burgoyne's army reached Paris late in the same year, and the new Republic was recognized by the Court of France on the 6th of February, 1778, and an alliance was concluded between the two nations.

Steuben was everywhere received with acclamation. In writing to a friend in Europe he says,—

"The more disastrous the passage the more flattering was my arrival in America. Before entering the port of Portsmouth, I ordered my secretary to go on shore in a boat, and inform General Langdon, the commander of the place, of my arrival, who came on board himself to take me and my officers ashore in his boat. While we were landing we were saluted by the guns of the fortress, and by ships in the port. Several thousands of the inhabitants welcomed me in the most flattering way. Mr. Langdon took us to his house to dine. Although exhausted by the hardships of the voyage, I went the next day to examine the fortifications. On the following day I reviewed the troops of the garrison."

While at Portsmouth, Steuben heard of the capture of Burgoyne's army. It was hailed as a good omen. His first care upon his arrival was to write to Congress and to General Washington. These letters are such a characteristic reflex of the man that we give them entire. To Congress, on the 6th of December, he wrote,—

"HONORABLE GENTLEMEN,—The honor of serving a nation engaged in the noble enterprise of defending its rights and liberties was the motive that brought me to this continent. I ask neither riches nor titles. I am come here from the remotest end of Germany, at my own expense, and have given up an honorable and lucrative rank. I have made no conditions with your deputies in France, nor shall I make any with you. My only ambition is to serve you as a volunteer, to deserve the confidence of your general-in-chief, and to follow him in all his operations, as I have done during seven campaigns with the king of Prussia. Two and twenty years spent in such a school seem to give me a right of thinking myself among the number of experienced officers; and if I am possessed of acquirements in the art of war, they will be much more prized by me if I can employ them in serving a republic such as I hope soon to see America. I should willingly purchase, at the expense of my blood, the honor of having my name enrolled among those of the defenders of your liberty. Your gracious acceptance will be sufficient for me, and I ask no other favor than to be received among your officers. I venture to hope that you will grant this, my request, and that you will be so good as to send me your orders to Boston, where I shall await them, and take suitable measures in accordance."

To Washington he wrote as follows :

\* Steuben carried letters of introduction from Franklin to General Washington and prominent members of Congress.

"SIR,—The inclosed copy of a letter, the original of which I shall have the honor of presenting to your Excellency, will inform you of the motives which brought me over to this land. I shall only add to it that the object of my greatest ambition is to render your country all the service in my power, and to deserve the title of a citizen of America by fighting for the cause of your liberty. If the distinguished ranks in which I have served in Europe should be an obstacle, I should rather serve under your Excellency as a volunteer than to be an object of discontent to such deserving officers as have already distinguished themselves among you. Such being the sentiments I have always professed, I dare hope that the respectable Congress of the United States of America will accept my services. I could say, moreover, were it not for the fear of offending your modesty, that your Excellency is the only person under whom, after having served the King of Prussia, I could wish to follow in a profession to the study of which I have wholly devoted myself. I intend to go to Boston in a few days, where I shall present my letters to Mr. Hancock, member of Congress, and there I shall await your Excellency's orders."

Steuben left Portsmouth Dec. 12, and set out for Boston by land, where he arrived on the 14th. He was most cordially received by John Hancock, then just retired from the presidency of Congress. At Boston he received a reply from Washington, who informed him that he must proceed to York, Pa., where Congress was in session, and report to them direct. On the 14th of January, 1778, he left Boston, and traveled on horseback through Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania, a journey of about 400 miles, which occupied three weeks. The same journey can be performed at the present time (1878) in fifteen hours. The party arrived at York on the 5th of February.

A characteristic anecdote is related of Steuben by his secretary, Duponceau, while on this journey :

"We had been cautioned against putting up at a certain tavern in Worcester Co., Mass., not far from the frontier of Connecticut. We were told that the landlord was a bitter Tory, and that he would refuse to receive us, or, at least, treat us very ill. We determined to avoid the place if it were possible. Unfortunately, when we were at some distance from it, we were surprised by a violent snow-storm; it was in the evening, and we were compelled to take shelter in the very house we wished to avoid. We had not been misinformed. The landlord at once said that he could not accommodate us. He had no beds, no bread, no meat, no drink, no milk, no eggs; all that he could offer us was the bare walls. In vain we remonstrated and prayed; he remained inflexible. At last Baron Steuben grew impatient, and flew into a violent passion. After exhausting all his store of German oaths, he called in that language to his servant to bring his pistols, which he did. Then, the baron, presenting the deadly weapons at the frightened landlord, repeated the question he had in vain asked before, 'Have you any bread, meat, drink, beds, etc.?' The answers were now such as we desired; we were accommodated with good beds and a good supper, and our horses were properly taken care of. In the morning, after our breakfast, we politely took leave of our host, who, though a Tory, did not refuse the Continental money in which we liberally paid him."

On the 6th of February a committee of Congress, at the head of which was Dr. Witherspoon, waited upon the baron, and to their inquiries as to his wishes and desires, he replied that he had made no arrangements with the commissioners in Paris, and that he desired to make no special arrangements other than to enter the army as a volunteer. If the country should not succeed in gaining its independence he should ask nothing; but if, on the contrary, the cause should triumph, he should expect reasonable return for his services. He asked commissions for the officers attached to his person, namely, that of major and aid-de-camp for Mr. De Romanai; that of captain of engineers for Mr. De l'Enfant; that of captain of cavalry

for Mr. De Depontière; and the rank of captain for his secretary, Mr. Duponceau. If these terms were agreeable to Congress he would join the army without delay.

The committee were greatly pleased at his modest request, and the following day Congress gave an entertainment in his honor, at which Mr. Laurens, the president, informed him it was the desire of Congress that he should join the army immediately, in conformity with the following resolutions:

*"Whereas, Baron Steuben, a lieutenant-general in foreign service, has, in a most disinterested and heroic manner, offered his services to these States as a volunteer,*

*"Resolved, That the president present the thanks of Congress, in behalf of these United States, to Baron Steuben, for the zeal he has shown for the cause of America, and the disinterested tender he has been pleased to make of his military talents; and inform him that Congress cheerfully accepts of his services as a volunteer in the army of these States, and wish him to repair to General Washington's quarters as soon as convenient."*

He was received with every mark of distinction by Congress and the prominent men of the nation, General Gates in particular paying him great attention. He arrived at Valley Forge on the 23d of February. Washington rode out several miles to meet him, and he was received with the most distinguished honors. When he remonstrated with Washington for detailing a guard of honor at his quarters, the commander-in-chief playfully replied that the whole army would gladly stand sentinel for such volunteers. His name was given out as the watchword on the same day, and on the next day he accompanied Washington in a review of the army. In closing a letter written shortly after to a friend, he says,—

*"To be brief, if Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, or the greatest field-marshal of Europe, had been in my place he could not have been received with greater marks of honor."*

In March, 1778, Steuben accepted the position of inspector of the army, tendered him by Washington, and commenced that remarkable series of instruction and discipline which eventually made of the raw and undisciplined American troops an army able to cope with the veterans of European armies; for of this renovated and crystallized material was the detachment of New England troops which, under Wayne, carried the strong fortress of Stony Point at the bayonet's point; which charged unhesitatingly, under the same commander, upon the veterans of Cornwallis, in Virginia; and which competed nobly with the white-coated chivalry of France in the smoking trenches of Yorktown.

At the time of Steuben's temporary appointment by Washington the position of chief-inspector was held by General Conway, whose cabal against the commander-in-chief, soon after, forced him to leave the army in disgrace, leaving the position to be filled by Steuben, who was appointed by a resolution of Congress, at the urgent solicitation of Washington, on the 5th of May, 1778, inspector-general, with the rank of major-general.

In Frost's "American Generals" the following worthy tribute is paid the baron:

*"The great services rendered by the Baron, as exhibited in the rapid improvement of the army, did not escape the notice of either Washington or Congress, and at the recommendation of the former he was appointed inspector-general with the rank of major-general. By his great exertions he made this office respectable, establishing frugality and economy among the soldiers. In the discipline of both*

*the men and officers he was entirely impartial, and never omitted an opportunity to praise merit or censure a fault.*

*"Washington speaks of him in the following manner: 'Justice concurring with inclination constrain me to testify that the baron has in every instance discharged the several trusts reposed in him with great zeal and ability, so as to give him the fullest title to my esteem as a brave, indefatigable, judicious, and experienced officer.'"*

When it is recollected that Washington never acted or spoke except with due deliberation, and upon the most thorough conviction, and that, above all men, he abstained from fulsome flattery, the value of his opinion and the merit of Steuben will be understood.

In speaking of the great difficulties of his position, and the obstacles to be overcome, Col. William North, the baron's aid-de-camp and intimate friend, uses the following language:

*"Certainly it was a brave attempt. Without understanding a word of English, to think of bringing men, born free, and joined together to preserve their freedom, into strict subjection; to obey without a word, a look, the mandates of a master,—that master once their equal, or possibly beneath them, in whatever might become a man! It was a brave attempt, which nothing but virtue or high-raised hopes of glory could have supported. At the first parade the troops, neither understanding the command nor how to follow in a change to which they had not been accustomed, even with the instructor at their head, were getting fast into confusion. At this moment Capt. B. Walker, then of the 2d New York Regiment, advanced from his platoon, and offered his assistance to translate the orders and interpret to the troops. 'If,' said the baron, 'I had seen an angel from heaven I should not have more rejoiced.' The officers in the army who spoke English and French fluently were indeed very few in number,—how few were so capable of giving assistance to the Baron in the formation of his system! Walker became from that moment his aid-de-camp, and remained to the end of the baron's life his dear and most worthy friend.*

*"From the commencement of instruction no time, no pains, no fatigue were thought too great in pursuit of this great object. Through the whole of each campaign, when troops were to manoeuvre, and that was almost every day, the baron rose at three o'clock; while his servant dressed his hair he smoked a single pipe, and drank one cup of coffee, was on horseback at sunrise, and, with or without his suite, galloped to the parade. There was no waiting for a tardy aid-de-camp, and those who followed wished they had not slept. Nor was there need of chiding; when duty was neglected or military etiquette infringed, the baron's look was sufficient. It was a question why, in the first instance, our troops had been put to the performance of the great manoeuvres. I beg pardon for calling them great, but they were great to us, for we were ignorant. Bland's exercises and Symmes' military guide were almost the only poor and scanty sources from which we drew. To the question it was answered that in fact there was no time to spare in learning the minutiae; the troops must be prepared for instant combat; that on a field of battle how to display or fold a column or to change a front was of the first consequence; that the business was to give the troops a relish for their trade, a confidence in their skill in the performance of complicated evolutions; that, even if time permitted, the officers, copying the bad example set them by the British of referring all instructions to the sergeants, would feel themselves degraded in attending to an awkward squad. 'But the time will come,' said he, 'when a better mode of thinking will prevail; then we will attend to the A, B, C of the profession.' This prophecy was amply fulfilled. A year or two afterwards the baron said to me, 'Do you see there, sir, your colonel instructing that recruit? I thank God for that!'"*

The first result of the French alliance was the evacuation of Philadelphia by Sir Henry Clinton, which occurred on the 18th of June, 1778. The British commander evidently feared a blockade of the Delaware by a French squadron, which, with the co-operation of Washington's army, might place his army in a state of siege. The British army took

the road to New York, and Washington upon hearing of the movement broke camp at Valley Forge and followed the British commander with his whole available force, determined, if a favorable opportunity presented, to give him battle.

Steuben, who was on a visit to Congress at York, Pa., immediately set out and joined the army in New Jersey. Washington sent him in advance to watch the movements of the enemy, and when the battle of Monmouth was brought on, June 28, he was on Washington's staff without any command in the field. Upon the retreat of General Lee, Washington assigned Steuben and Wayne to the difficult duty of checking the retreat and re-forming Lee's corps under the enemy's fire, a most hazardous and difficult operation with the best disciplined troops. Wayne was assigned to the right and Steuben to the left wing, and the simple fact that both commanders accomplished their object, and checked the British advance, shows how thorough had been Steuben's instructions in the camp at Valley Forge. Colonel Hamilton, who witnessed Steuben's operation on that field, was struck with admiration at the coolness and precision with which the troops manœvered under a heavy fire of infantry and artillery, and said that "he had never known or conceived the value of military discipline until that day."

While reconnoitering on the 27th, the baron narrowly escaped being made a prisoner. He and his two aids were alone, and, while looking for the enemy,

"Steuben heard a rustling near, and looking towards it he saw two of the enemy's light horse emerging. He had just time to discharge his pistols before he turned his horse and leaped a fence, his hat falling off as he rode. The horsemen did not fire at him, but hallooed to him to stop. He supposed his two aids were captured, but while making his report at headquarters he was surprised at the entrance of Walker and his companion, and exclaimed, 'How is this! I thought you were taken prisoners!' 'Oh, no,' said Walker, 'they were intent on the high prize and overlooked us.' 'Have you brought my hat?' 'Oh, no, baron, we had not time.' After the battle some prisoners were brought to headquarters, and one of them, after being examined, addressing Steuben, said, 'I believe, general, I had the honor of seeing you yesterday, and thought to get a more splendid prize than your hat.' 'Why did you not fire?' 'You were recognized by General Knipphausen, and our orders were rather to take you if we could do it without harming you.'"<sup>\*</sup>

The baron constituted one of the court-martial which tried General Lee, and his statements called out a personal allusion from Lee, which led to a challenge from Steuben; but Lee's explanation settled the matter without bloodshed. The baron's command was only temporary, and upon the arrival of the army at White Plains he assumed his old position of inspector-general.

In March, 1779, Steuben's system of regulations and tactics for the American army was adopted by Congress, and ordered printed and distributed. It was the first work of the kind compiled and published in America, and became standard authority in the United States army for many years, probably until superseded by General Scott's tactics subsequent to the war with Great Britain, 1812-15. During a portion of the winter of 1778-79 the baron was busily engaged at Philadelphia upon his work, but he rejoined the

army again, in New Jersey, on the 26th of March. Here he put his new system in practice, and worked assiduously and most successfully in improving and disciplining the army until the enemy opened the campaign of 1779. One of his famous reviews is thus described by Dr. Thatcher:

"On the 28th of May Baron Steuben reviewed and inspected our brigade. The troops were paraded in a single line with shouldered arms, every officer in his particular station. The baron first reviewed the line in this position, passing in front with a scrutinizing eye; after which he took into his hands the musket and accoutrements of every soldier, examining them with particular accuracy and precision, applauding or condemning according to the condition in which he found them. He required that the muskets and bayonets should exhibit the brightest polish; not a spot of rust, or defect in any part, could elude his vigilance. He inquired, also, into the conduct of the officers towards the men, censuring every fault and applauding every meritorious action. Next he required of me, as surgeon, a list of the sick, with a particular statement of their accommodations and mode of treatment, and even visited some of the sick in their cabins. The baron is held in universal respect, and considered as a valuable acquisition to our country. He is distinguished for his profound knowledge of tactics, his ability to reform and discipline an army, for his affectionate attachment to a good and faithful soldier, and his utter aversion to every appearance of insubordination and neglect of duty. The Continental army has improved with great rapidity under his inspiration and review."

When the French minister, Chevalier M. de la Luzerne, was to be received in camp, no one but the baron was familiar with the etiquette necessary on the occasion, and he was made master of ceremonies. He experienced, in common with all the army officers, an immense amount of trouble in obtaining money for his expenses, and it took Congress a long time to remedy the evils of the pay department. So desperate did the situation finally become that Steuben thought seriously of resigning his commissions and returning to Europe; but better counsels prevailed, Congress succeeded in relieving his immediate wants, and his services were saved to the country. Steuben served with distinction in the Jerseys, and on the Hudson, at West Point, during the year 1780, perfecting and introducing his new system of organization into the American army, and with such success as to win the admiration and cause the astonishment of the veteran officers of the French army. He was one of the board of fourteen general officers who examined and reported upon the case of Major John André, the British spy, and *confère* of the traitor Arnold. His feelings and sympathies concerning that most remarkable episode of the war are best illustrated by an anecdote related by Jonathan Steuben, and published in Jones' "Annals of Oneida County":

"On one occasion, after the treason, the baron was on parade at roll-call, when the detested name, Arnold, was heard in one of the infantry companies of the Connecticut line. The baron immediately called the unfortunate possessor to the front of the company. He was a perfect model for his profession,—clothes, arms, and equipments in the most perfect order. The practiced eye of the baron soon scanned the soldier, and 'Call at my marquee after you are dismissed, brother soldier,' was his only remark. After Arnold was dismissed from parade, he called at the baron's quarters as directed. The baron said to him, 'You are too fine a soldier to bear the name of a traitor; change it at once, change it at once.' 'But what name shall I take?' replied Arnold. 'Any that you please, any that you please; take mine, if you cannot suit yourself better; mine is at your service.'"

"Arnold at once agreed to the proposition, and immediately repaired to his orderly; and Jonathan Steuben forthwith graced the company-roll in lieu of the disgraced name of him who had plotted

<sup>\*</sup> Verbal communication by John W. Mulligan, in Stapp's "Life" of the baron.

William De Steuben an annuity of \$2500 during life, to commence on the first of January last, to be paid in quarterly payments at the treasury of the United States; which said annuity shall be considered in full discharge of all claims and demands whatever of the said Frederick William De Steuben against the United States.

"FREDERICK AUGUSTUS MÜHLENBERG,

*"Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

"JOHN ADAMS,

*"Vice-President of the United States and President of the Senate.*

"Approved June 4, 1790.

"GEORGE WASHINGTON,

*"President of the United States."*

The "Order of the Cincinnati" was established by the officers in the spring of 1783, before the disbandment of the army. At the preliminary meeting, held on the 10th of May, Steuben presided. Washington was the first president. Steuben was vice-president of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati from 1785 to 1786, and president from 1786 until 1790.

Though Congress failed to make any donation of lands to the baron, several of the States remembered him in the most generous and handsome manner. The State of Pennsylvania made him a citizen of the commonwealth, and presented him with a tract of 2000 acres of land in Westmoreland County. Virginia presented him with 15,000 acres in Ohio, then a part of her territory, and New Jersey gave him a life-lease of a forfeited estate belonging to John Zabriskie, in Bergen township. This, however, Steuben refused to accept when he found that Zabriskie, in consequence of the confiscation, was left without means. He also interposed in behalf of Zabriskie.

The cities of Albany and New York honored him with their freedom, and on the 5th of May, 1786, the Legislature of New York granted him one-quarter of a township of land, equivalent to 16,000 acres, in the territory purchased of the *Oneida* Indians. This territory was situated north of the city of Utica, and mostly within the present township of Steuben.

After the close of the war, "the baron," as he was familiarly known, lived for some years in the city of New York, where he was a great favorite with all classes, and especially among the ladies.

A characteristic anecdote is related of him on the occasion of the "doctor's mob," about 1787, when by the careless exposure of a subject in the dissecting-room a certain doctor called down the vengeance of the rabble upon his head. The militia had been called out, and Governor Clinton was on the ground, together with many prominent officials and citizens; among the rest Steuben, who in the moment of greatest excitement was remonstrating with the Governor against firing on the crowd. While earnestly engaged, a stone struck him on the head, and for a moment stunned him; as his friends were carrying him away he revived, and waving his hand cried out, "*Fire, Governor, fire!*"

In April, 1787, Steuben was appointed by the Legislature one of the regents of the State University. The body numbered twenty-two, and its duties were to visit and inspect all the colleges and academies in the State, and make an annual report to the Legislature.

Previous to 1790 the baron had visited his lands once

or twice. In June of that year he made another visit, and remained several months.

Among the highest points in the county of Oneida are Steuben and Starr hills, which are on this tract; from the top of which, it is stated in Mr. Jones' "*Annals*," seven different counties can be seen.

On the 4th of July, 1790, the baron gave a dinner to all the men on his land and the settlers in the neighborhood. Whenever he found a worthy Revolutionary soldier he made him a present of a lot of from 40 to 100 acres in extent.

He spent the summers on his land, but returned regularly to New York in the autumn, and remained through the winter.

In 1793, when there was prospect of trouble with Great Britain, Steuben made an examination of the harbor of New York, and drew up a plan for its defense. In March, 1794, a commission consisting of Steuben, Peter Gansevoort, Jr., William North, Stephen Van Rensselaer, John Taylor, John Verner, and Daniel Hale, was appointed by the Legislature to superintend the erection of the necessary fortifications, etc., for the protection of the western and northern frontiers of the State. Of this commission Steuben was chosen president, and in company with Col. North and Stephen Van Rensselaer visited the region about Oneida and Onondaga Lakes. They met a large assemblage of Indians, some hostile and others friendly to the United States, at Salt Point, on the last named lake. The hostility of some of the savages was so manifest against Steuben that he was obliged to return by land to Fort Stanwix to avoid capture.

His lands were mostly leased at the rate of from ten to twenty dollars for every hundred acres, and at the time of his death some twenty families were living on his tract. He enjoyed himself greatly upon his estate, and intended erecting a splendid mansion and making great improvements, but had not accomplished much more than the erection of a log house at the date of his death.

Many of his old military friends visited him, and always enjoyed the most unbounded hospitality. He delighted to discuss the political situation and the wars in Europe, but never could comprehend why the Prussian eagles should retreat before the French.

"Ah," said an old man who had been a captain, and afterwards kept a public-house near Utica, "how glad I am to see you, baron, in my house! but I used to be dreadfully afraid of you."

"How so, captain?"

"You hallooed and swore and looked so dreadfully at me once, baron, that I shall never forget it. When I saw you so strict to the officers on my right, I felt very queer; and when you came up to me, baron, I hardly knew what to do, and I quaked in my shoes."

"Oh, *fi donc*, captain!"

"It was bad, to be sure," said he; "but you did halloo most tremendously."

In conversation with his friends about military matters, he once criticised the genius of the people of the different States for warfare, saying, "Of all the Americans the Yankees are, in my opinion, the best soldiers; they are the

most intelligent, and in some respects the best troops in the world. But they always want to know the reason for the orders given them by their superiors, and are too fond of improving upon the plans of the latter."

He was sharp at repartee, as the following anecdote from "Jones' Annals" illustrates: "An old seaman by the name of Simeon Woodruff, who had circumnavigated the world with Captain Cook, had bought a piece of land from Steuben. On a certain occasion, while on one of his annual winter visits to the city of New York, some of his friends rather jeered him for attempting to settle the mountains up at the head of the Mohawk. Steuben was a little nettled, and at once retorted 'that it was the best land in the world, and he could prove it.'

"The proof was challenged, and it was at once given, as follows: 'Why, there is Captain Simeon Woodruff, who has sailed around the globe with Captain Cook, and he has bought a farm on my patent and settled on it; and sure if in all his voyages a better location had been found, he would not have done so.'"

A rich anecdote is told at the baron's expense, which illustrates his irritability under difficulties, which was, no doubt, a prominent characteristic. It would appear that he was drilling a body of raw troops, who, between his imperfect English and their own ignorance, made very indifferent progress:

"After having exhausted his rich store of German and French oaths, he is said to have called Walker (his aid) to his assistance, vociferating, '*Viens, Walker mon ami! viens, mon bon ami! Sacré—God damn de gaucheries of dese badauts ie ne puis plus, I can curse dem no more!*'"

A couple of incidents at the close of the war show the baron's character in another light:

"Steuben was rather haughty in his bearing, which did not in the least diminish his frankness and cordiality in social intercourse, and he was of easy access, benevolent, and full of a high sense of justice. At a review near Morristown, a Lieutenant Gibbons, a brave and good officer, was arrested on the spot, and sent to the rear, for a fault which it afterwards appeared another had committed. At a proper moment the commander of the regiment came forward and informed the baron of Mr. Gibbons' innocence, of his worth, and of his acute feelings under the unmerited disgrace. 'Desire Lieutenant Gibbons to come to the front, colonel. Sir,' said the baron, addressing the young gentleman, 'the fault which was committed, by throwing the line into confusion, might, in the presence of an enemy, have been fatal. I arrested you as its supposed author, but I have reason to believe that I was mistaken, and that, in this instance, you were blameless. I ask your pardon; return to your command. I would not deal unjustly towards any one, much less towards one whose character as an officer is so respectable.' All this passed with the baron's hat off, the rain pouring on his venerable head. Do you think there was an officer or soldier who saw it unmoved by affection and respect? Not one."<sup>\*</sup>

At the disbandment of the Revolutionary army, when inmates of the same tent or hut for seven long years were separating,

"I saw," says North, "the baron's strong endeavors to throw some ray of sunshine on the gloom, to mix some drops of cordial with the painful draughts. To go they knew not whither: all recollection of the art of thriving by civil occupations was lost, or to the youthful never known. To go in silence and alone, and poor and helpless, it was too hard. To a stern old officer, a Lieutenant-Colonel Cochrane, from the Green Mountains, who had met danger and difficulty at

almost every step from his youth, and upon whose furrowed visage a tear till that moment had never fallen, the good baron said what could be said to lessen deep distress. 'For myself,' said Cochrane, 'I care not; I can stand it; but my wife and daughters are in the garret of that wretched tavern. I know not where to remove, nor have I the means of their removal.' 'Come, my friend,' said the baron, 'let us go; I will pay my respects to Mrs. Cochrane and daughters, if you please.' I followed to the left, the lower rooms being all filled with soldiers, with drunkenness, despair, and blasphemy. And when the baron left the poor, unhappy castaways, he left hope with them and all he had to give."<sup>†</sup>

"A black man, with wounds unhealed, wept on the wharf, for it was at Newberg where this tragedy was acting. There was a vessel in the stream, bound to the place where he once had friends. He had not a dollar to pay his passage, and he could not walk. Unused to tears, I saw them trickle down the good man's cheeks as he put into the hands of the black man the last dollar he possessed. The negro hailed the sloop, and cried, 'God Almighty bless you, Master Baron!'"<sup>‡</sup>

"Steuben was never married. It seems, however, that he met with a disappointment in early life. While preparing to remove to his farm, the accidental fall of a portrait of a most beautiful young woman from his cabinet, which was picked up by his companion and shown to him, with the request to be told from whom it was taken, produced a most obvious emotion of strong tenderness, and the pathetic exclamation, 'Oh, she was a matchless woman!' He never afterwards alluded to the subject."<sup>§</sup>

The baron died from an attack of paralysis, on the 28th of November, 1794, and his body was wrapped in his military cloak and buried by his servants and friends, in the midst of a dense grove of timber, on his land.

"No useless coffin enclosed his breast,  
Nor in sheet nor in shroud we wound him;  
But he lay like a warrior taking his rest,  
With his martial cloak around him."

A road, which was subsequently laid out, passed over the grave, and necessitated the removal of the remains to another locality, about a quarter of a mile north of his house. His old friend, Walker, performed this duty, and afterwards placed an iron railing around his grave. A stone, with the simple inscription, "MAJOR-GENERAL FREDERICK WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, BARON DE STEUBEN," marks his resting-place. His friend, Colonel North, subsequently placed a tablet to his memory in the Lutheran Church, Nassau Street, New York, where he attended when in the city, and caused the following inscription to be placed upon it:

"SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF  
FREDERICK WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, BARON STEUBEN,  
A GERMAN; KNIGHT OF THE ORDER OF FIDELITY;  
AID-DE-CAMP TO FREDERICK THE GREAT, KING OF PRUSSIA;  
MAJOR-GENERAL AND INSPECTOR-GENERAL

IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Esteemed, respected, and supported by Washington,

He gave military skill and discipline

To the citizen soldiers, who,

Fulfilling the Decrees of Heaven,

Achieved the independence of the United States.

The highly-polished manners of the Baron were graced

By the most noble feelings of the heart.

His hand, open as the day to melting charity,

Closed only in the grasp of death.

This memorial is inscribed by an American, who had the honor to be his aid-de-camp, the happiness to be his friend.

Obit, 1795."

<sup>†</sup> Kapp's Life of Steuben.

<sup>‡</sup> Thatcher; from Kapp.

<sup>§</sup> Garden's Anecdotes; from Kapp.

|| The accompanying sketch shows the new monument, erected in 1870-72. It bears the simple inscription—STEUBEN.

\* Life of Ashbel Greene, by Joseph H. Jones, New York. From Kapp's Life of Steuben.







**BARON STEUBEN MONUMENT.**  
ERECTED 1870-2

UTH. BY L. R. EVERTS, PHILADELPHIA.



## STEUBEN'S MONUMENT.

Baron Steuben had given directions previous to his death that his remains should be interred under the wild forest-trees, in some secret spot, where they might forever remain hidden from human ken. But this request could not be fulfilled, though the few mourning friends who laid him in his last resting-place complied as far as possible with his desire. His grave was dug, amid the early snows of November, in a quiet and secluded locality, under the great trees of what was then a wide-spreading forest. Many years later a road was opened, which made it necessary to remove the remains. His aid-de-camp and adopted son, Colonel Walker, re-interred them where they now repose, and deeded fifty acres of land to the First Baptist Society of Steuben, on condition that five acres, including the baron's grave, should be set apart, fenced, and kept in a state of nature. The society was faithful to the trust reposed in them, and religiously preserved the ground.

In 1824 a plain, simple monument was erected over the remains, which remained until replaced by the present more costly and substantial one, built in 1870-72. Some years before the war of the Rebellion, the State Legislature appointed a sum of public money for the purpose of erecting a monument, and this was subsequently turned over to an association of the friends and admirers of the veteran, who have at length completed the work. [See accompanying view.] A large measure of credit is due to Governor Seymour for the success of this undertaking.

On the 1st of June, 1870, the corner-stone of this monument was laid in the presence of a great concourse of people, largely composed of the citizens of Steuben and other portions of Oneida County. The excursion train from Utica took up about a thousand persons, among whom were ex-Governor Horatio Seymour, General Franz Sigel, Mr. S. Carl Kapff, the New York *Liederkrantz*, the Utica Citizens' Corps, accompanied by the Utica City Band and many distinguished citizens. The concourse upon the grounds, which are situated about four miles west of Remsen Station, was estimated at from 3000 to 6000, and was the largest ever seen among the hills of Steuben.

At the suggestion of Hon. William Lewis, Governor Seymour was unanimously chosen chairman. After music by the band, and prayer in the Welsh language, by Rev. Robert Everett, Governor Seymour introduced Mr. Kapff to the assembly, who spoke in behalf of the *Steuben Scheutzen* society, of New York, giving a brief history of the origin and progress of the movement having for its object the erection of this monument.

Following Mr. Kapff, Deacon D. M. Crowell made an address of welcome, in behalf of the citizens of Steuben and Remsen, to the distinguished guests and admirers of Steuben, who had come from near and far to do honor to the hero's memory. At the conclusion of Deacon Crowell's remarks the *Liederkrantz* society, of whom thirty-five members were present, sang the ode, *Der Tag des Herren*, which was most excellently rendered.

Following this piece of music, Governor Seymour made one of his characteristic and scholarly addresses, which never fail to interest and enlighten his hearers. We make a few extracts from this address, which was listened to with

the profoundest attention and greeted with hearty applause at the close:

"In November, 1794, in what was then a dense and wide-spread forest, a soldier of Frederick the Great, and an associate of George Washington, was buried near this spot. The snow was shoveled aside, and a grave dug out among the roots of great trees, by the few humble and sorrowing neighbors, who lived in what was then a remote wilderness. Wrapped in his military cloak, upon which glittered the star of his knighthood, Frederick William, Baron de Steuben, who had lived in courts and camps, the companion of kings, princes, and rulers, was buried without one ceremony, in a place which, by his will, he directed should be kept unknown and unmarked. . . . It was not in a spirit of misanthropy that Steuben directed that his body should be laid in a secret spot in the deep woods, for he was a kind and genial man, who was fond of the society of others, and loved to make generous gifts and do liberal acts.

"A childless man, he wished to be buried and lost amid the scenes of nature he loved, and to mingle with the soil of the grand domain given to him by this State. No one then foresaw the greatness of the results he and his compatriots had worked out by the toils and sufferings of the Revolution. As these unfolded themselves the public sense would not permit that his grave should be unmarked and unhonored. In 1824 the monument which now lies in ruins at your feet was put up by the citizens of the county of Oneida. For the purpose of placing here a more fit and lasting memorial, a number of years since the Legislature of New York made a grant of public money. This was placed in the hands of a commission, of which I am a member. We put off the performance of the duties with which we were intrusted, as the great change in the value of our currency made the sum in our hands insufficient for the work for which it was given. We also found that the countrymen of Steuben wished, on their part, to place over his grave a suitable structure which would alike honor his memory and show their pride in the services which he had rendered to the country of his and of their adoption. We therefore placed the work in their hands. They are here to-day to lay the corner-stone of the monument of their representative man with such ceremonies as are customary in the land of his and their nativity.

"They meet here men of different nationalities, all of whom sympathize in the pious work of keeping alive the memory of one who did so much to give the blessings of freedom to all, of whatever lineage, who live in our broad land. They are justly proud of the soldier who won honors in Germany in the seven years' war of Frederick the Great, and on this continent in the seven years' war for American independence. As time rolls on the value of his services grows in the public judgment. Baron Steuben gave to our armies the discipline and military training which they lacked at the outset. Without these patriotism and valor would have been without avail. In this work he was the right arm of Washington. The recorded opinions of the great soldier and statesman of the era of the Revolution, the action of Congress, and the laws of different States, tell of the high regard in which he was held. New York granted him a township of 16,000 acres, which bears his name. It made him the owner of the hills and valleys which lie around us. It gave him the soil with which his dust now mingles, and upon which his countrymen are about to put up a suitable monument to his memory. In this act there is another sentiment which animates those of German birth or descent, which does honor alike to them and to the buried chieftain by whose grave we now stand. They wish that his name and this monument should remind the world that their nationality has had much to do with the beginning and the progress of our common country. Living here among those of different language and lineage, they wish it should be felt that they are not reaping in this country fruits or blessings which their people did not help to produce, or that they have not the same hereditary rights which belong to other nationalities. While the English language prevails in our country, no one race can claim that a majority of the American people are of their blood. . . .

"It is well that the grave of the hero—whose memory we now honor—lies upon the heights which overlook the great valley settled by his countrymen, which was defended by their courage, and which is the scene of the victory won by them for the whole American people.

"It is in view of this fact at which I have glanced that the commissioners appointed by this State to put up a monument over the grave of Steuben have given over the work to his countrymen. It

now remains with them to show that they hold in due reverence the memory of the hero who won glory alike in the battles of his native land as well as in those which were fought in the cause of American independence. It remains for them to show, by their liberal and earnest action, that they care for the part taken by German nationalities in the infancy, and growth, and greatness of American affairs, and to show that they mean, by the honors shown by them to their representative man, to claim the rights which belong to all nationalities which have helped to build up American greatness and glory from the foundation-stone to its highest pinnacle."

After music by the New Band, Governor Seymour performed the ceremony of laying the corner-stone, while the assemblage stood with uncovered heads in profound silence. Standing in the excavation prepared for the monument, he received the trowel and mortar from the hands of the committee, and as the granite block settled to its place, spoke these words:

"In behalf of our German fellow-citizens, in behalf of the citizens of the State of New York, in behalf of the whole American people, who desire that the memory of this great man shall never pass away, since his Revolutionary acts were instrumental in laying the corner-stone of our liberties, I now deposit the corner-stone of this monument, erected in honor of Frederick William, Baron von Steuben. May God grant that it will ever serve to remind the American people of the great services which he performed in their cause, which he adopted as his own! May God grant that it may always be treasured as sacredly as we treasure his memory to-day!"

Immediately after this ceremony Governor Seymour proposed that a vote of thanks be given by the Steuben Association to the Welsh Baptist Church for the fidelity and care with which they had carried out the request of Colonel Walker in preserving and protecting the grounds made sacred by the dust of the great soldier. The motion was unanimously carried with hearty acclaim. The Governor then introduced General Franz Sigel, who delivered a splendid eulogy of the baron, in the German language, which was received with rounds of applause.

Short speeches from various individuals followed, relics of the baron were exhibited, and, after music and the benediction, the gathering dispersed.

The monument was designed and executed by Mr. Henry Reck, of New York, at a cost of \$3500. The base and body of the monument are of Trenton limestone, and the surmounting shaft of granite. The base is 14 feet square, and the total height from the ground 15 feet. Within a wreath cut in relief in the granite upon one of the faces is the simple word "STEBEN." Four Parrott guns are planted, *en reverse*, at the angles of the monument. The whole work is plain, simple, and substantial.

#### SKETCH OF COLONEL WILLETT.

Colonel Marinus Willett was born July 31 (O. S.), 1740, at Jamaica, Long Island. His grandfather, Samuel Willett, held the office of sheriff of Queens County. His father, Edward Willett, was born in 1701, and died in New York, at the advanced age of ninety-three years. There were thirteen children in this family.

Colonel Willett's first public experience was in 1755-56, when he was present and witnessed the operations of a British press-gang in New York City.

In 1758 he was commissioned a second lieutenant in a colonial regiment commanded by Colonel Oliver Delancy, a brother of James Delancy, then lieutenant-governor of

the colony of New York. His company was raised on Long Island, and was commanded by Captain Thomas Williams. His regiment was in the northern campaign under Abercrombie, and participated in the disastrous attack upon Montcalm's lines at Ticonderoga. The regiment also formed a part of Colonel Bradstreet's expedition to Frontenac, which resulted so successfully to the British arms.

On his return from this latter expedition, Lieutenant Willett was taken sick at Fort Stanwix, where he remained until November, when he made a bateau voyage down the Mohawk to Schenectady, and thence to New York, in December, which place he reached after an absence of seven months. He was not engaged in active service during the remainder of the war. He took an active part on the side of the colonies in the exciting scenes following the passage of the "Stamp Act," and in the opening of the Revolution.

On the breaking out of the war between the colonies and Great Britain he at once offered his services, and was commissioned captain in Colonel Alexander McDougall's regiment (the second company), June 25, 1775. In August following his regiment joined General Montgomery's army at Albany, which soon after departed on its way to the invasion of Canada. He was present at the siege and capture of Chambly and St. John's, and his company was detached as a guard to convey the prisoners to Albany, which duty was satisfactorily performed, and the company returned to Montreal on the 22d of November. From this point he was sent to take command of St. John's, where he remained until February, 1776, when he was again sent to Albany as a guard to a number of British officers and their families, who had been taken prisoners during the campaign.

When the Continental army was reconstructed and recruited, the State of New York was called upon to furnish four regiments, and Captain Willett was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the third, of which Peter Gansevoort was appointed colonel. The regiment not being full, Colonel Willett was sent to Fishkill on recruiting service.

In the spring of 1777 he was placed in command of Fort Constitution, and on the 22d of March was personally engaged in the affair at Peekskill, where the British forces were repulsed in an attack on the place. The celebrated "camlet cloak," used in the construction of the garrison flag of Fort Stanwix, was captured in this affair.

On the 18th of May, he was ordered with the regiment to Fort Stanwix, where he arrived on the 29th. The name of this fort had been changed to Schuyler, in honor of General Philip Schuyler, and was so known during the war. By Willett's advice, Captain Marquizee, the French engineer officer in charge of the work of repairing the fort, was relieved, and returned to headquarters at Albany, and Colonel Willett himself took charge of the work.

The part taken by Colonel Willett in the memorable siege of Fort Stanwix (Schuyler) is narrated in another portion of this work. During Colonel Gansevoort's absence from the fort, subsequent to St. Leger's retreat, Colonel Willett was in temporary command. Upon Colonel Gansevoort's return in September, Colonel Willett was granted a short leave of absence, and visited his family at Fishkill. During the summer of 1778 he seems not to have had an active



COL. MARINUS WILLETT.



command, for we find him visiting the main army under Washington in New Jersey. He was present at the battle of Monmouth, in June of that year, and took an active part as a volunteer aid of General Scott.

In 1779 he accompanied General Sullivan on his great expedition against the Six Nations.\* During the winter of 1779-80 he was with the main army, and performed a noted exploit on Staten Island; and in 1780 he commanded the Fifth New York Regiment, attached to the Grand Army. In the latter part of that year he was placed in command of all the troops raised for the defense of the northwestern frontier of New York, with headquarters at Fort Rensselaer, now Canajoharie. In the beginning of July, 1781, his command had several skirmishes with marauding-parties of the enemy. In October of the same year occurred the raid of Majors Ross and Butler into the Mohawk Valley, and their pursuit and defeat by Colonel Willett. Considerable fighting occurred near Johnstown, and during the enemy's retreat, when crossing West Canada Creek, the notorious Major Walter N. Butler was killed. The enemy were finally driven in a starving condition into the wilderness to the north of the Mohawk Valley.

In February, 1783, at the special request of General Washington, he led a well-equipped expedition for the purpose of surprising the British garrison at Oswego; but the guide losing his way, they were discovered, and obliged to abandon the object. Peace had already been ratified, and was soon after proclaimed.

In 1784, Colonel Willett was appointed sheriff of the city and county of New York, which office he held for four years. In 1790 he was sent on a special mission to negotiate a treaty with the *Creek* Indians, then located in Georgia and Alabama. When the war with the northwestern Indians broke out he was offered the position of brigadier-general, but being conscientiously opposed to the war he declined the honor.

He was mayor of the city of New York in 1807, and held the position of chairman of the committee for the assistance of the Greeks in 1825-26. He died on the 23d of August, 1830, in New York, at the age of ninety years, universally honored and beloved.

For his distinguished services at Fort Stanwix, Congress, the same year, ordered an elegant and costly sword to be presented him. He was a member of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati, which order passed complimentary resolutions at his death and attended his funeral in a body. His funeral was also attended by many military and civic bodies.†

## CHAPTER XLIX.

### MILITARY HISTORY AND ROSTERS.

#### WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861-65.

ONEIDA COUNTY performed well her part during the struggle of four years to prevent the dissolution of the

\* He also served in Colonel Van Schaick's expedition against the *Onondagas* in April, 1779.

† For a full account of Colonel Willett's military operations during the Revolutionary war, see general chapters.

union of States, and from the first alarm was up and ready for any emergency. It is estimated that she furnished ten thousand men for the Union army during the war, and, as their history shows, they everywhere covered themselves with glory. Five regiments were organized almost entirely in the county, and many others had representatives from it. The accompanying roster is as perfect as could be obtained from the adjutant-general's reports and the records of towns. Blanks were furnished in 1865 to every town clerk in the State, and each was directed to fill them up properly, place a copy on file in his office, and forward the duplicate to the adjutant-general of the State. This was done in order to secure a perfect list of those who entered into the service of their country, and a reliable descriptive roll, giving the final disposition of each man,—his discharge, muster-out, desertion, death by sickness or on the field of battle, his wounds, the fact of his being taken prisoner, with dates, etc.;—but not half of these blanks were ever filled out as directed. They were in many cases neglected entirely and in others but indifferently arranged, and the consequence is the record of the noble boys in blue has become almost an impossibility to procure in anything like a satisfactory shape. We present herewith, as fully as possible to ascertain them, short histories of the regiments in which Oneida's sons enlisted and took part in the great struggle for the preservation of the country from the evils of slavery and disunion. Sketches have been promised us of several regiments by competent members thereof, but after long waiting they are not forthcoming, and we present what is in our power.

#### FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was the first raised in the county, and was familiarly known as the "1st Oneida." It was organized at Albany, New York, to serve two years, and was mustered into the United States service May 17, 1861. Among the engagements in which it took an active part were Gaines' Mills, Hanover Court-House, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville, all of them most bloody affrays. The regiment suffered quite severely during its term of service. It was mustered out at the expiration of the time for which it enlisted, May 24, 1863.

#### TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Elmira, N. Y., for two years' service, and was mustered in May 21, 1861. The companies composing it were raised in the counties of Monroe, Tioga, and Oneida, the majority of the men being from the latter county, and it was known as the "2d Oneida." This regiment also suffered severely during its two years of service, and the names of Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg bring to its surviving members vivid recollections of the bloody days of war. The 26th was mustered out May 28, 1863, at the expiration of its term of service.

#### FIFTIETH INFANTRY (ENGINEERS).

Companies C, D, and E of this regiment contained men from Oneida County. The 50th was organized at Elmira

for three years, and was mustered into the service of the United States Sept. 18, 1861. On the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the regiment, composed of veterans and recruits, was retained in service until June 13, 1865, when it was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department.

#### FIFTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

A few men in Company D of this regiment enlisted from Oneida County. The 53d was organized in New York City to serve three years, and was mustered in from Aug. 27 to Nov. 15, 1861. It was mustered out, in accordance with orders from the War Department, March 21, 1862.

#### FIFTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

The companies composing the 57th Regiment were raised in the counties of Dutchess, Kings, New York, and Oneida, those from the latter forming Company B. The regiment was organized in New York City for three years, and mustered in from Aug. 12 to Nov. 19, 1861. At the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits transferred to the 61st New York Infantry, Dec. 2, 1864. The principal engagements participated in by this regiment were Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Gaines' Mills, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Po River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, and Ream's Station.

#### SIXTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

This regiment contained a considerable number of recruits from Oneida County, but was originally principally raised and organized in New York City, for a term of three years, and mustered in from Aug. 22 to Oct. 26, 1861. At the expiration of the three years the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits retained in service until July 14, 1865, when they were mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department. The battles in which this regiment was engaged were Yorktown, Fair Oaks, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Bristow Station, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, Mine Run, Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Corbin's Bridge, Po River, North Anna, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station.

#### SIXTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized and principally raised in New York City, although Companies D, E, and H contained men from Oneida County. It was mustered in for three years, from Aug. 1 to 20, 1861. On the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the regiment, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in service till Nov. 30, 1865, when it was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department. Among its battles were Cross-Keys,

White Sulphur Springs, Waterloo Bridge, Fremont's Ford, Groveton, and Bull Run.

#### SEVENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

A few men from Oneida County were in Company E of this regiment, which was mustered in Nov. 26, 1861. The original members, except veterans, were mustered out at the expiration of service, and the veterans and recruits retained until Aug. 31, 1865, when they were mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department. The regiment was organized for three years at Auburn, New York. Among its engagements were Cotten, Brislard, and Port Hudson.

#### SEVENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

A portion of Company A of this regiment was raised in Oneida County. The regiment was organized at Albany for three years, and was raised principally in the counties of Otsego and Cortland. It was mustered in Jan. 16, 1862. The original members, except veterans, were mustered out in December, 1864, and the veterans and recruits were transferred to the 147th New York Volunteers. The battles of the 76th were Rappahannock Station, Warrenton, Gainesville, second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Upperville, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Mine Run.

#### SEVENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in New York City to serve three years. The companies composing it were raised in the counties of Erie, Monroe, Steuben, Niagara, and Oneida, and mustered in from Oct. 1, 1861, to April 12, 1862. On the 29th of June, 1864, the 78th was consolidated with the 102d. Its battles were Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, Dallas, Lost Mountain, Pine Knob, Kenesaw, Peach-Tree Creek, and Atlanta.

#### EIGHTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Albany, N. Y., to serve three years, and was mustered into the United States service Sept. 14, 1861. Until the 20th of January, 1862, it rendezvoused at Oswego; but on that date it left for Albany, where, on the 1st of February, 1862, it received an accession of 350 men from Oneida County, forming afterwards Companies C, E, and I. This completed the regiment, and on the 21st of the same month it departed from Albany for the front. Proceeding to New York, it went into barracks on Staten Island, and remained there until the 5th of March, when it was ordered to Washington, which city it reached on the 7th, and encamped on the 8th on Kalorama Heights, where it remained 20 days, and was in the mean time attached to the Third Brigade, Casey's Division, of the Fourth Corps. March 28, the boys were sent to Alexandria, thence to Fortress Monroe, where they arrived April 1. From this time their position was almost constantly changing, and on the 31st of May, 1862, they received their baptism of fire in the battle of Seven Pines, where they behaved like veterans. A member of the regiment thus describes this engagement:

"The enemy in front, screened by a thick undergrowth of bushes, poured several volleys of musketry into the regiment, and although this was the first regular engagement in which they had participated, yet they stood like veterans. Volley after volley was poured into the bushes with deadly effect. Soon finding that they could not maintain their exposed position, the regiment fell back in good order to the edge of the woods in their rear. During this time both field-officers fell. Lieutenant-Colonel De Forest was shot in the breast, Major John Mc-Ambly and Captain Kingman were killed and left on the field, together with many privates. Captain Wm. C. Raulston, being the senior officer present, then assumed command, and, in the position then taken, they kept up a constant fight with the enemy in front for two hours, when a large force, afterwards ascertained to be a brigade, entered the field they had left, and deployed in such a manner as to approach them both in front and flank. To save themselves from being taken prisoners the order was given to fall back towards the centre of the line, which was on the Williamsburg road, half a mile distant. While moving in that direction the centre gave way, and was being forced down the road. To meet this they were obliged to change direction, passing through a thick wood, and slashing, gaining open ground half a mile in the rear of the first line of rifle-pits, which they had entered, and continued the fight until the day closed, the enemy in possession of the battle-field, including the camp, with all the tents, the personal baggage, and extra clothing of the men and officers."

After this the regiment saw much hard service in Virginia and the Carolinas. While in camp near Northwest Landing, Va., in the latter part of 1863, a beautiful flag was presented to them by Mrs. C. E. Ingersoll, of Lee, Oneida Co., N. Y., the old banner having been returned to the citizens of Oswego scarred with battle, and no longer fit for use.

At the expiration of the term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits retained in service, and assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Eighteenth Corps, Army of the James. During April and May, 1864, the regiment was almost constantly engaged in skirmish or battle. At Drury's Bluff, June 16, 1864, it carried itself so gallantly that it was complimented by both Generals Butler and Gillmore. It had lost in the engagement of June 2 over 70 men killed and wounded. At Cold Harbor it suffered terribly. Captains W. W. Ballard, of Company I, and James Martin, of Company K, were killed, and five other captains wounded. The regiment in this engagement lost 13 officers; "the color-guard was completely annihilated, and one-half of those who went out to battle in the morning at night lay on the field, wounded or killed." The remaining members of the regiment were after this battle consolidated into four companies. At Petersburg they covered themselves with glory; at Fort Harrison (Chapin's Farm) they were the first to plant their banner on the enemy's works. They here captured several pieces of artillery, a battle-flag, and a large number of prisoners. Nine officers and many privates were either killed or wounded in this action. Captain Rix, Lieutenants Tuttle and Nethway were killed, and Captain Fish and Lieutenants Dolbier and Porter mortally wounded. Lieutenant Amos Copeland was wounded, and was soon after killed in a railway accident, while *en route* home. The second day of this battle the regiment captured two battle-flags and a large number of prisoners. It lost in two days 100 killed and wounded, including nine officers. In recognition of its gallant services it was presented by the War Department with a stand of colors bearing the inscriptions Yorktown, Seven Pines, Savage Station,

Malvern Hill, Winton, Violet Station, Kingsland Creek, Drury's Bluff, May 13, 15, 16; Cold Harbor, June 1, 2, and 3; Petersburg, June 15, 16, and 24, and July 9 and 30; Fort Harrison (Chapin's Farm), September 29 and 30; Fair Oaks (2d), October 27, 1864.

On the 5th of November, 1864, the regiment was ordered to New York, where it remained during the presidential election, and returned to its camp near Richmond. It was the first infantry regiment to enter the rebel capital. It was mustered out in August, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

#### NINETY-THIRD INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Albany, N. Y., for three years. The companies composing it were raised principally in the counties of Albany, Alleghany, Rensselaer, Warren, and Washington, although Company B was partly raised in Oneida County. The regiment was mustered in from October, 1861, to January, 1862. At the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits were retained in service until June 29, 1865, when they were mustered out, in accordance with orders from the War Department. The 93d was engaged in the following battles, viz.: Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Antietam, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Poplar Spring Church, and Boydton Road.

#### NINETY-SEVENTH INFANTRY, NEW YORK STATE VOLUNTEERS.\*

The 97th Regiment, New York Volunteers, was organized in Boonville [Oneida Co., N. Y.], under an authorization dated Sept. 13, 1861, and while forming was known as the Conkling Rifles. The companies were mainly raised as follows: Companies A and C in Boonville; B in Lewis County; D and F in Salisbury; E in Prospect and vicinity; G in Herkimer County; H in Utica and Lowville; I in Little Falls; and K in Rome. It was mustered into service at Boonville, Feb. 18, 1862, left Boonville March 12, received its arms at New York, and arrived at Washington on the 20th of March. After a brief sojourn on Kalorama Heights, it was ordered to garrison Fort Corcoran and the works adjacent, until the formation of Duryéa's Brigade, when it was ordered to Cloud's Mills and became identified with that organization. In the fall of 1863 it received large accessions from conscripts and substitutes, and early in 1864 nearly one hundred and fifty of its men re-enlisted.

April 16, 1862, General Duryéa took command of a brigade formed of the 97th, 104th, and 105th New York, 12th Virginia, and 88th and 107th Pennsylvania Regiments, at Cloud's Mills, about two miles from Alexandria, on the Little River Turnpike. The 12th Virginia and 88th Pennsylvania were a few days after transferred; but the other four remained without change during the period

\* History of Duryéa's Brigade, by F. B. Hough, M.D., surgeon of 97th.



that General Dury a continued in command. The change of climate and exposure in tents had caused considerable sickness, and the regimental hospitals were filled with sick; but as the spring advanced the wholesome regulations and strict discipline of the camp, with careful attention to its sanitary condition, restored the command to a high degree of health. This camp of instruction received the name of Camp Reliance, and was laid out with great care. The tents issued for privates were of the A pattern, and from the adjacent camps of the Army of the Potomac, which were left with the tents standing, an additional supply was obtained to meet every suggestion of comfort. The immediate neighborhood of Camp Reliance had been occupied during the preceding winter by Sumner's Division, and every vestige of fencing or other sources of fuel had been consumed, leaving an open country, with here and there a lone family, or more frequently the ruins or foundations of a homestead burnt, or its materials carried off to be used in camp. The command spent three weeks in this locality, drilling and becoming familiar with field evolutions. The brigade was actively engaged after Banks' campaign against, and retreat before, Stonewall Jackson, in May, 1862, and on the 1st of June was assigned to General Ricketts' Division, in which connection it remained until after the battle of Antietam. June 26, 1862, the Army of Virginia was organized, and placed under command of Major-General John Pope. Ricketts' Division was assigned a place in the Third Corps, in the First Brigade of which was the 97th. The regiment was commanded through the summer of 1862 by Lieutenant-Colonel J. P. Spofford, on account of the illness and absence of Colonel C. Wheelock. Just previous to the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, Lieutenant-Colonel Spofford also left on account of sickness, and was relieved by Major C. Northrup, who commanded at these two battles. The first battle in which the brigade was engaged was Culpepper, Va., near Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862. In the engagement at Rappahannock Station, August 23, John Schneider, private in Company H, lost an arm, and Sergeant J. H. Smith, Company E, was bruised in the side. After participating in the fight at Thoroughfare Gap, the brigade took an active part in the second Bull Run battle, Aug. 30, 1862, and in this the 97th sustained the following casualties: 7 men killed, 42 wounded, and 61 missing (mostly prisoners). At South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862, the regiment lost 2 men killed. At Antietam the 97th suffered severely, losing 21 men killed on the field, and over 40 wounded. Dury a's Brigade was reorganized after the battle of Antietam, and became a part of the First Corps, to which the Third Corps had been changed. The Third Brigade was organized, including the 83d New York (9th N. Y. S. M.), 97th New York, 11th and 88th Pennsylvania, and 13th Massachusetts, and was placed under the command of Brigadier-General Nelson Taylor. General Dury a, during his absence on furlough, had been superseded in command by a junior officer, and the matter was never righted. The general resigned Jan. 5, 1863, after having led his men through seven battles. He was a general favorite with the men of the brigade, and all regretted that he should have been so unjustly treated.

The 97th Regiment colors have been preserved, and have inscribed upon them the following list of engagements in which the regiment participated, viz.: Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock, Thoroughfare Gap, second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Raccoon Ford, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, White Oak Swamp, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Hicksford, Hatcher's Run, Quaker Road, White Oak Road, Five Forks, Appomattox Court-House, and Lee's Surrender. It acquitted itself nobly throughout its entire service, and suffered severely from the casualties of war. It was mustered out July 18, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

"Charles Wheelock, colonel of the 97th Regiment, was born in Claremont, N. H., Dec. 14, 1812, and removed in early life to Boonville, N. Y., where he became engaged in business as a farmer and dealer in produce. After rendering assistance in raising some of the companies of early volunteers enlisted in his vicinity, he received authorization, on the 23d of September (1861), for establishing a branch camp at Boonville, at which place the 97th Regiment was formed. Its organization was completed on the 18th of February, 1862. He conducted the regiment to Washington, and directed its movements until the advance from Warrenton, late in July, when sickness prevented him from further service, and he did not return to duty until October. He was the senior colonel of the brigade at the time of its reorganization in November."\*

He was finally brevetted brigadier-general United States Volunteers, and died Jan. 21, 1865.

"Richard Jones, captain Company E, 97th Regiment, was born in Anglesea, North Wales, and emigrated with his father, John Jones, to Russia, N. Y., in 1832. He was engaged in business at Prospect, Oneida Co., at the beginning of the war, and in the fall of 1861 raised a company composed largely of Welsh, of which he became captain. He served with the regiment until wounded in the arm at Bull Run. He was taken to Washington, where his wound proved fatal on the 6th of September (1862). His remains were taken home to Prospect for burial."†

"Louis Dallarmi, second lieutenant of Company H, 97th Regiment, was born at Aschaffenburg, Bavaria, Aug. 25, 1818. In 1834 he entered the Bavarian service as a private, and served eighteen years, during which period he rose to the rank of lieutenant. At its close he received excellent testimonials of good conduct. For some months he was engaged in the Schleswig-Holstein campaign. In July, 1855, he was married at Stuttgart to Miss Catharine Knoller, and from that city he removed to White Lake, on the northern borders of Oneida Co., N. Y., where he engaged in business till the present war (Rebellion). He assisted in recruiting a company of Germans, which entered the 97th Regiment as Company H. His superior military attainments would have given him a higher rank had his acquaintance with the English language justified. He was regarded as the best-drilled line-officer of the regiment, and on the evening before the battle of Antietam was placed by General Dury a in temporary command of two or three companies consolidated for this occasion. The captain of his company was then absent, and the first lieutenant had just before been suspended from command. While marching into battle at the head of his company he was instantly killed."‡

The officers and members of the 97th organized a "social union," March 12, 1867, and annual reunions have since been held in different places in Oneida, Lewis, and Herkimer Counties. The present officers (April 9, 1878) are: President, Franklin B. Hough, M.D., of Lowville, Lewis Co.; Vice-President, Isaac Hall, of Leyden, Lewis Co.; Recording Secretary, Calvin V. Graves, of Boonville, Oneida Co.; Corresponding Secretary, A. H. Van Deusen,

\* Hough's History of Brigade.

† Ibid.

‡ Hough.

of Albany; Treasurer, G. M. Palmer, of Rome. The last annual reunion was held at Boonville, March 12, 1878, and was a most enjoyable affair. A reception was held in Hayes' Hall by the ladies of the village, and "all went merry as a marriage-bell." All honor to the surviving patriots, and a tear of gratitude and regret for the fallen!

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FIRST INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Hancock, N. Y., to serve three years, and was mustered in from Sept. 2, 1861, to Feb. 28, 1862. Parts of Companies B and E were from Oneida County, and the balance of the regiment was raised in the counties of Delaware, New York, and Onondaga. On the 24th of December, 1862, the regiment was consolidated with the 37th New York Volunteers, and its officers mustered out of service. The battles of the force were Seven Pines, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, Chickahominy, White Oak Swamp, Charles City Cross-Roads, Malvern Hill, Groveton, second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg. The 37th Regiment was mustered out, June 22, 1863, by reason of the expiration of its term of service.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTEENTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

On the first day of July, 1862, in response to a letter bearing the signatures of eighteen loyal Governors, President Lincoln issued a call for three hundred thousand volunteers to assist those already in the field in putting down the Rebellion, and terminating more speedily the great civil war, which for fifteen months had been devastating the land and rendering desolate many homes within the borders of the Republic. As yet the results of the war were not extremely favorable to the Union arms, and Fort Sumter, Bull Run, and the Peninsular—Richmond—campaign were dark pages in the history of the mighty struggle to keep the nation united. The day following the call of the President, Governor Edwin D. Morgan, of New York, issued a proclamation containing the following eloquent and earnest language:

"This appeal is to the State of New York: it is to each citizen. Let it come to every fireside. Let the glorious example of the Revolutionary period be our emulation. Let each feel that the commonwealth now counts upon his individual strength and influence to meet the demands of the government.

"The period has come when all must aid. New York has not thus far stood back. Ready, and more than willing, she has met every summons to duty. Let not her history be falsified, nor her position lowered."

Three days after this appeal, on the 5th of July, a circular was issued from the adjutant-general's office, directing the division of the State into regimental districts, corresponding to the senatorial divisions, with a rendezvous camp in each. To Hon. Horatio Seymour was addressed the letter appointing the committee for this (the nineteenth) district. The duty of the committee was to use every effort to organize a regiment of volunteers under the President's call, and it was also authorized to insure every person who recruited a company a position as captain, providing at the same time liberal bounties for enlisted men.

The following gentlemen composed the committee for this district, viz.: Hon. Horatio Seymour, chairman; Hon. F.

Kernan, Hon. William H. Ferry, Judge William J. Bacon, and Charles Doolittle, Esq., of Utica; Hon. B. N. Huntington and C. Comstock, of Rome; Luther Guiteau, of Trenton; and O. S. Williams, of Clinton. They were instructed to forward, with their nomination of a regimental commander, the names of a few prominent and active citizens in different parts of the district, which would be added to the list. Accordingly the committee was increased by the appointment of Hon. Samuel Campbell, of Whites-town; D. B. Goodwin, of Waterville; D. J. Millard, of Paris; T. D. Penfield, of Camden; and David T. Jenkins, of Vernon. July 14, 1862, the committee held its first meeting at Bagg's Hotel, in Utica, and completed its organization by electing Charles Doolittle, Esq., secretary. On the same occasion, William R. Pease was recommended as colonel of the regiment in prospect. This selection was eminently proper and satisfactory. Colonel Pease was a native of Utica and a graduate of the military academy, and was at the time a member of the regular service, stationed at Utica as mustering and disbursing officer for Central New York. An interview was held with him at this session of the war committee, and on being informed of his election the position was accepted, the stated conditions being mutually satisfactory, and he reported at Albany for his commission. Although chosen commander of the new regiment July 21, he was not relieved from his previous duties until the 31st of the same month, and on the 1st of August and thereafter his entire time was devoted to organizing the regiment. He labored actively and earnestly, and the body of men recruited and organized was known for the time as the "4th Oneida." With the appointment of other necessary officers—adjutant, quartermaster, and surgeon—the progress was more rapid. Each company was to contain, officers and privates, 83 minimum and 101 maximum. On the approval of the regimental commander, the Governor issued certificates of authorization to individuals, allowing them to enlist or enroll men for the regiment and entitling them to receive commissions as second lieutenants on the presentation of not less than 30 men, who should pass muster, to first lieutenants' commissions for no fewer than 40 men, and to captains' commissions for 83 men or over. The first person authorized to recruit a company was John M. Walcott. On the completion of ten companies of the minimum standard, of an aggregate of 844 officers and men, they were to be formed into a regiment, the maximum standard being 1024.

In accordance with these regulations Egbert Bagg, of Utica, was commissioned quartermaster July 23, 1862, his being the first commission issued to the regiment. The following day, July 24, a younger citizen of Utica, who had received a thorough drilling in the local military, was commissioned adjutant. This was James M. Latimer, and both officers entered at once upon the duties of their positions. July 29, Dr. Edward Loomis, a native and resident of Westmoreland, who had passed the examining board at Albany, was commissioned surgeon and ordered to the regiment, where he immediately reported and entered upon his duties. He had practiced his profession successfully for more than thirty years in his native town and vicinity, and represented his district in the State Legislature.

Up to this date about 200 men had been enrolled, their medical examination, by consent of the authorities, having been conducted by Dr. Charles B. Coventry, of Utica. Recruiting was being rapidly carried on throughout the county, and every means used for completing the regiment at the earliest possible date. The Governor had issued a circular address to the supervisors of every town in the State, urging them to prompt action, and valuable aid in towns was thus secured. Many gentlemen of ability and influence were addressing "war-meetings" in every part of the county, and the spirit of war was at fever-heat. Among the gentlemen active in these efforts were Hon. Francis Kernan, Erastus Clark, John Snow (of Oneida County), C. H. Doolittle, Hiram T. Jenkins, General Bruce (of Lenox, Madison Co.), Hon. A. H. Bailey, Hon. Roscoe Conkling, Ward Hunt, Judge Geo. W. Smith, De Witt C. Grove, ex-Governor Seymour, Colonel McQuade, Judge Wm. J. Bacon, Rev. M. E. Dunham, C. M. Scholefield, Judge N. A. Foster, Rev. John Harvey, C. McLane, Judge Root, E. L. Stephens, L. H. Babcock, Rev. J. T. Crippen, and M. J. Shoecraft (of Oneida, Madison Co.).

"On the 15th day of August a special meeting of the board of supervisors was held in the court-house in Rome, at which measures were taken to raise \$162,700 on the credit of the county, for the purpose of paying a bounty of \$50 to each volunteer. The measure was passed and the sum appropriated, Lorenzo Rouse, of Marshall, presiding."

The State also paid a bounty of \$50, and the national government advanced \$25 of the \$100 due the men at the end of their service, and \$13 (one month's pay), besides \$2 to each man as a recruiting fund, making a total of \$140 paid to each volunteer before leaving the county. This had the effect of rapidly increasing the membership of the organization.

Early in August the regiment was ordered by the Governor to rendezvous at the village of Rome, and accordingly headquarters were transferred thither from Utica, and a camp was established at once on a dry and elevated piece of ground on the western border of the village, about three-fourths of a mile from its centre, between Dominick and Liberty Streets. The camp-ground was owned by Enoch B. Armstrong, and comprised about twenty acres, surrounded by a substantial board fence. The only buildings on the ground were those then erected for the accommodation of the regiment, consisting of quarters, kitchens, and mess-houses, and the quartermaster's department. On the western and higher portion of the ground were tents occupied by the surgeon and adjutant. The camp received the name of "Camp Huntington," in honor of the prominent family of that name, whose history was intimately connected with that of the village. Space does not permit a description of the various scenes and episodes of camp life, but those who took part will recall them vividly to mind without unnecessary mention of them here; and the citizens of the beautiful village—now a flourishing city—will recollect the encampment, the fine body of men therein quartered, and many pleasant associations of the time.

The companies were filled to the maximum, and mustered into service in regular order as follows: Co. A, Captain A. White; Co. B, Captain Rufus Daggett; Co. C, Captain F. X. Myer; Co. D, Captain J. M. Walcott; Co. E, Captain

L. K. Brown; Co. F, Captain S. J. Steves; Co. G, Captain Charles H. Roys; Co. H, Captain A. R. Stevens; Co. I, Captain Charles Wheelock; Co. K, Captain James A. Race. After their muster as captains, Captain Alvin White was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Rufus Daggett to major, their positions being filled by First Lieutenants Brigham and J. P. Stone, who were promoted.

By the 20th of August nearly 1100 men were on hand available for the field, and so numerous were recruits that the tide could only be checked by refusing to accept more. On this date Lieutenant M. C. Caustin, 19th United States Infantry, mustering officer, arrived at Rome and mustered into service the entire regiment, every company having attained the maximum number. The organization as completed was named and numbered the "117th New York Volunteers." On the day of muster the men received their bounties, Lieutenant Caustin paying the government bounty of \$25 per man, and the State paymaster paying the State bounty.

The men comprising the regiment were principally residents of Oneida County, so that it was really a county organization. The companies were recruited mostly in the following towns, viz.: Co. A, Utica and Vernon; Co. B, Utica and Camden; Co. C, Utica and Westmoreland; Co. D, Utica, Whitestown, and Sangerfield; Co. E, Rome and Annsville; Co. F, Oriskany village and northward of it; Co. G, Paris and Kirkland; Co. H, Utica; Co. I, Boonville, Remsen, and Trenton; Co. K, Sangerfield and North. Every town in the county was more or less represented. Co. H had the highest percentage of married men, while Co. G was made up mostly of young, unmarried men; and the latter company, it is stated, always furnished a large share of the mail matter.

The organization being completed, the regiment broke camp on the morning of Aug. 22, 1862, and shortly after ten o'clock marched down to the depot, escorted by the "Gansevoort Light Guard," commanded by Captain Rowe. A few minutes after reaching the depot, when the last good-byes were said and the last hand-shakings over, the long train of twenty-two passenger coaches and four freight cars sped on its way with its living freight of patriotic men. At Oriskany, Whitesboro', and Utica crowds were gathered to witness the departure of the regiment; at Utica especially the reception was very demonstrative. The old Utica Band had taken a position on the roof of the depot, and discoursed stirring music as the train rolled in and stopped. An address was delivered by Hon. W. J. Bacon, and responded to by Colonel Pease and Lieutenant-Colonel White, followed by Colonel James McQuade, of the 14th New York Volunteers. At 1.40 P.M. the train moved away, carrying the regiment out of the county in which it was raised, and bearing its members swiftly on towards the field of war. Proceeding by train to Albany, thence by boat down the Hudson to Jersey City, and by rail to Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington, the regiment reached the latter place early on the morning of the 25th, and found shelter and "plain lodgings" on the floor of some extensive barracks near the depot. Aug. 26, the 117th went into camp at Tennallytown, west of Georgetown, and on the 30th was removed farther west, to Fort Alexander. At the latter place it re-

maintained, doing guard and fatigue duty, till nearly the middle of November.

On the 12th of November the regiment was relieved by the 18th Maine, and moved to an eminence about midway between Fort Pennsylvania and its late encampment, where it remained a week in the mud, and then moved up near to Fort Pennsylvania. While in this camp a fine silk banner arrived, a present to the regiment from the ladies of Utica. The first death in the regiment after leaving home took place Sept. 12, 1862.

December 24, the regiment was divided into two battalions, of five companies each, which were assigned to special duty some ten miles apart. No hard work fell to the lot of the regiment during the winter, and on the morning of March 15, 1863, the two battalions were united at Washington, and, embarking on a couple of river boats, were transported down the river to Norfolk, arriving March 17, where they were transferred to cars and taken to Suffolk, near which Longstreet was then making a decided demonstration in the direction of Norfolk. Now the regiment was literally "at the front," the event they had long been wishing for, yet the ominous thundering of Longstreet's guns sounded much less enchanting to their ears than they had expected, and an appreciation of their position was apparent in the sober glances of the men. The 117th was placed on the extreme right of the line of defense, and subsequently encamped on what was known as Cahoon's Point, where it remained for nearly a month, doing picket duty and fortifying the Point. May 15, the camp was removed to the south bank of Julian's Creek, about four miles south of Portsmouth, where the boys remained for some time. On the 22d of June camp was broken, and the regiment started on its memorable Peninsula raid, to aid in checking the advance of Lee, who had begun another northward movement.

The men were marched to Portsmouth, where they embarked and steamed up to White House, and from there made a rapid march towards Hanover Court-House, making a demonstration against Lee's communications with Richmond. They lay at this place until the morning of the 5th of July, and then began a forced march to Fortress Monroe, suffering greatly from heat and fatigue on the way, and losing a few men prisoners to the rebel cavalry. July 29, the regiment was removed to Portsmouth, where they embarked on board a transport and steamed out upon salt water, their destination being Charleston Harbor, S. C., where they arrived on the afternoon of August 2, and the following day landed on Folly Island, where they remained till August 22, when their location was changed to Block Island. At their camp on the latter island the men remained about a month, and then returned to Folly Island. During the winter but little happened out of an easy routine of camp-life. The 117th participated, on the 7th of February, 1864, in a demonstration against Charleston *via* John's Island, and returned on the 10th. Colonel Pease had obtained leave of absence, on account of sickness, while the regiment was at Portsmouth, and during the stay on Folly Island a letter was received from him announcing his resignation on account of ill-health. Lieutenant-Colonel White was promoted to colonel, Major Daggett to lieutenant-colonel, and Captain F. X. Meyer to major.

April 15, 1864, subsequent to General Grant's appointment as commander-in-chief, an order was received by the Folly Island forces to be ready to move at short notice, and on the 18th the camp was broken up. On the evening of the 19th the regiment embarked on the steamer "Neptune," and on the 20th, at Hilton Head, took passage on the propeller transport "Blackstone," and arrived at Gloucester Point on the 24th. Remained there about a week, during which time it was reinforced by an installment of recruits. Moved up the York River to West Point May 1. Left for Fortress Monroe May 5, 1864, and from there proceeded up James River, arriving off City Point the next day, and landing at Bermuda Hundred. Considerable skirmishing and some sharp fighting occurred during the successive days thereafter, all in an advance towards Petersburg. On the 16th, in the battle at Drury's Bluff, the 117th suffered heavily, losing 89 men, among them Lieutenant Castleman and Captain Brigham, who were mortally wounded and subsequently died. Splendid service was rendered in this engagement by the 117th and her four sister regiments, the 89th, 142d, and 3d New York and 40th Massachusetts, composing the First Brigade, Second Division of the Tenth Corps.

In rapid succession followed the battles of Cold Harbor, capture of Petersburg Heights, Bermuda Hundred, and Petersburg Trenches, in all of which the 117th suffered greatly, principally from the firing of the enemy's sharpshooters and the explosion of shells. In June the brigade was re-formed. The history of the regiment from this time forward is one of continued interest; exciting events transpired almost daily, and the casualties were very great. It participated in the second siege of Petersburg and at Chapin's Farm (Sept. 29, 1864); the desperate fight of the 27th of October; in the two expeditions to Fort Fisher, near Wilmington, N. C., on the second of which the fort was captured, the 117th being the first regiment to plant its colors on the rebel works; the capture of Wilmington; and the subsequent march in the rear of Sherman's army (whose trail it struck at Bentonville) back to the "sacred soil" of Virginia.

On the 8th of June, 1865, at Raleigh, N. C., the regiment was mustered out of the government service, and on the morning of the 9th began its march *homeward*. It reached City Point, Va., June 14; proceeded to Fortress Monroe, and from there to New York City, where it arrived June 17; reached Albany the 18th, and took the cars for Syracuse; stopped a short time at Utica, where a grand banquet was served by the citizens, and an address of welcome delivered by Hon. Roscoe Conkling, to which reply was made by Colonel Daggett (brevet brigadier-general). From Utica the command proceeded to Syracuse, where it remained in camp about ten days, and received its final muster-out June 28, 1865.

The casualties of the regiment in some of its prominent battles were as follows: Drury's Bluff, May, 1864, 81 (given also 89); taking of Petersburg Heights, June 15, 1864, 24; siege of Petersburg, 132; Chapin's Farm, Sept. 29, 1864, 130; Darbytown Road, Oct. 27, 1864, 52; Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865, 95. Of the entire number of men lost 85 were killed in action, 154 died of sickness or wounds,

198 were discharged for disability, 21 were missing in action, and 25 were transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, making a total of 483. The 117th left with 1020 men, and returned with 315. At intervals during 1863-65 it received an aggregate of about 500 recruits. Of these about 250 were transferred to the 48th New York Volunteers.

The 117th was spoken of by Colonel Pease as being "the finest body of men he ever saw." As a fighting regiment its qualities were well tested, and they never failed to come up to the standard. The statistics of its losses speak volumes in its favor, and the forms lying so lowly on many a Southern field testify truthfully of its patriotism, while a grateful country awards to it cheerfully the honor it so bravely won. Many of its members to-day are among the foremost of Oneida's civilians, and peace has spread around them her manifold blessings, yet doth the eye glance bright and the form become martially erect at thoughts of the stirring "scenes of other days," now living but as dread memories of the past.

THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SIXTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, OR "FIFTH ONEIDA."\*

The 146th Regiment was organized at Rome, under the direction of the Senatorial Committee of the Nineteenth District. It was mustered into service at that place on the 10th day of October, 1862. Originally it was known as the "5th Oneida;" afterwards as the "Halleck Infantry," so named in honor of Major-General Henry Wager Halleck, whose birthplace Oneida County has the honor of claiming. The familiar title of "Garrard Tigers," by which the officers and men were wont to speak of themselves, was a compliment to the stern discipline and soldierly enthusiasm of Colonel Kenner Garrard, a graduate of West Point, who had accepted the command of the 146th at the suggestion of General Halleck. Colonel Garrard had been nearly fifteen years in the United States service, and had been recently exchanged as a prisoner of war,—made such by the disgraceful surrender of General Twiggs in Texas.

On the 11th of October the regiment left for the seat of war, and went into camp at Arlington Heights, Va. During the month that the regiment remained there it was subjected to the most severe drill. Leaving "Camp Seward" the 9th of November, it joined the Army of the Potomac, at Warrenton, the day after McClellan was relieved of command. The regiment was assigned to the 3d Brigade of General Sykes' Division of the 5th Corps, then under the command of General Meade. In the latter part of November it went into camp near Falmouth, Va., and remained there until December 11, when it broke camp and was engaged with the army at the battle of Fredericksburg. It was on the 15th that the 146th re-crossed the river to its old camp. It was the last regiment over at the lower bridge. It was at the battle of Chancellorsville, under Hooker, and in the first day's fight suffered heavily, but the men acquitted themselves with honor. May 21, 1863, the regiment was sent to guard Richards' Ford, on the Rappahannock River. On the 10th of June the start was made for Gettysburg. During the battle the 146th was in the

brigade commanded by Brigadier-General Stephen Weed, and in a charge supported the flying columns of the 3d Corps, which had met with a temporary reverse. Here also it was that the 146th, with the 140th New York and 91st and 155th Pennsylvania Regiments, at a severe loss of officers and men, charged up and obtained possession of the "Little Round Top," the key to the position, and held it during the entire engagement. Among the killed were Brigadier-General Stephen Weed, who commanded the brigade, Colonel Patrick O'Rourke, of the 140th, and Captain Hazlett, commanding the famous "Battery D," 5th United States Artillery, which the 146th supported. In consequence of the death of General Weed and Colonel O'Rourke the command devolved upon Colonel Garrard, and for his gallant conduct on that occasion he was commissioned brigadier-general.

The 146th shared the fortunes of the Army of the Potomac until the spring of 1864, when General Grant assumed command of the army, and the First and Fifth Corps were consolidated. The 146th was then in the Fifth Corps, First Brigade, First Division, General Ayres commanding. April 29 the army broke camp, and on May 4, came within one mile of the Wilderness battle-field. On the succeeding day the 146th went into the fray and suffered almost total annihilation; numbering at the commencement some 600 muskets, they lost nearly 400 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Colonel David I. Jenkins, of Vernon, then commanding the regiment,—than whom a braver or more meritorious officer never lived,—was killed. He was accounted one of the best engineers in the Army of the Potomac, not a West Point graduate. On that day also fell that gifted, courageous young officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Hastings Curran. The command of the regiment devolved upon Colonel James G. Grindlay, who led it until the close of the war. From this time until the end the 146th bore a conspicuous part in all the operations of the Army of the Potomac. At the battle of Spottsylvania, a portion of the regiment, under the command of Captain Joseph S. Lowery, performed a very gallant deed; advancing in a handsome manner as skirmishers clear up to the rebel fortifications, and ascertaining their position and force, for which daring feat Captain Lowery was brevetted and highly complimented in general orders. He was afterwards severely wounded while leading his men at the battle of Cold Harbor. At the battle of Five Forks the 146th captured the works in front of it, securing three times its own number in prisoners and three battle flags; the brigade to which it belonged capturing in all seven battle-flags. Medals of honor were awarded by the War Department to the brave men who secured the trophies.

In 1863 the 146th adopted the Zouave uniform, which rendered it as beautiful on parade as it was gallant in action. It numbered in all from first to last 1568 men, receiving additions from the old 5th New York Duryea Zouaves, the 17th New York D'Espeneuil Zouaves, and the 44th New York "Ellsworth Avengers," receiving at each time a body of splendid soldiers. The regiment was thrice

† The brigade in this engagement was commanded by Colonel Grindlay, who, for his gallant action on that day, was brevetted brigadier-general.

\* By Col. (Brevet Brig.-Gen.) James G. Grindlay.

complimented in general orders for distinguished gallantry: first, at Laurel Hill, Va., when two lines of battle in front broke, it stood firm and repelled the attack, losing severely; second, at Cold Harbor, when Mahone's Division burst on their lines, the brigade to which the 146th belonged checked their career, thus saving the position,—the 146th in this encounter lost 2 officers and 69 enlisted men; third, at Hatcher's Run, where it held its ground at great odds until its ammunition was entirely gone, when it was withdrawn a short distance, its cartridge-boxes replenished, and the line again advanced.

The following is the list of battles in which the 146th Regiment participated, and which, by order of the War Department, were allowed to be inscribed upon its banners:

Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Bristow Station, Mine Run, Williamsport, Wapping Heights, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Laurel Hill, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Chappel House, Hatcher's Run, Hicks' Ford, White-Oak Road, Five Forks, Appomattox Court-House (Lee's Surrender),—total, twenty-two.

The 146th Regiment lost two field-officers and five line-officers killed in battle, two by disease, five by resignation on account of wounds, and one by transfer; 16 of its officers and 525 of its enlisted men were wounded in battle; 162 of its enlisted men were killed in battle; 105 died of disease; 550 were discharged for wounds and disability; 324 were transferred; and 427 mustered out of service at the close of the war (July 16, 1865).

Everybody in Oneida County recognized the 146th as "the fighting regiment." Its record speaks for itself more fully than any words of eulogy which can be pronounced. Yet it is deserving of them, and all praise is awarded to every one of its members who braved so great perils for the preservation of a common country.

The following compliments from its former brigade commanders were well deserved:

"HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION PROVISIONAL CORPS,  
"July 15, 1865.

"COLONEL JAMES GRINDLAY, OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE 146TH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS:

"As our official relations are about to terminate I take the occasion to express to you my deep regret therefor, though rejoicing in its cause.

"During the two years that your regiment has served in my command, and the many battles it has participated in, I have ever felt entire confidence in its discipline and gallantry. I have never called upon it save to see the duty assigned nobly performed.

"I believe there is not a more distinguished regiment than yours.

"Gallantly have you borne those torn and tattered banners. Defiantly have you shaken them in the very jaws of death, and triumphantly waved them on fields of victory.

"Well assured that in your reception on returning home will be evinced the deep gratitude of an admiring people, and with my best wishes for your welfare and happiness, I remain sincerely your friend,

(Signed)

"R. B. AYRES,

"Brevet Major-General Commanding."

"HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION PROVISIONAL CORPS,  
"July 15, 1865.

"COLONEL JAMES GRINDLAY, COMMANDING 146TH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS:

"COLONEL,—In taking leave of you I desire to express to you, and through you to your officers and men, my high appreciation of your gallant regiment, and of its services in the late war.

"Taking the field at an early day, it has participated in the severest campaigns, and has won its reputation where soldiers are best tried, 'upon the battle-field.'

"Associated with many other good regiments, and for a long time with the infantry regiments of the regular army, the 146th yields the palm to none. By the intelligence and ability of its officers, by the discipline, soldierly character and conduct of its men, it has added lustre to the proud name of Volunteer.

"After your long and arduous service, having accomplished your work, you return now to enjoy the greetings of your friends and families and the laurels you have so nobly won. Let me assure you you bear with you the best wishes of your friend and commander,

(Signed)

"JAS. HAYES,

"Brigadier-General Commanding."

#### ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in New York City to serve three years. It was mustered in Nov. 19, 1862. Part of the men comprising Company H were from Oneida County, and the remainder of the regiment was composed of men from the counties of New York, Kings, Erie, Niagara, and St. Lawrence. July 15, 1865, the regiment was mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department. Its engagements were Suffolk, Blackwater, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Boydton Road.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

The 189th Regiment was organized at Elmira, N. Y., for one year. The companies composing it were raised in the counties of Alleghany, Steuben, Madison, Oneida, and Oswego. Company K was partly from Oneida. The regiment was mustered into service in August and September, 1864, and mustered out June 1, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-SECOND INFANTRY.

Companies A, B, C, D, E, and F of this regiment were in part from Oneida County, and the balance of the regiment was raised in the counties of Albany, Rensselaer, Clinton, Schenectady, and Ulster. It was organized at Albany for one, two, and three years, and mustered in from Jan. 9 to March 10, 1865. In accordance with orders from the War Department, it was mustered out of service Aug. 28, 1865.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-THIRD INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Auburn, N. Y., for one, two, and three years. The companies composing it were raised in the counties of Cayuga, Oswego, Onondaga, Oneida, Jefferson, St. Lawrence, and Franklin. It was mustered in from April 6 to July 2, 1865, and mustered out, in accordance with orders from the War Department, Jan. 18, 1866.

#### SECOND ("BLACK HORSE") CAVALRY.

Company H of this regiment was principally from the county of Oneida, and the balance was raised in the State at large. The regiment was organized at Troy, N. Y., to serve three years; was mustered in from Oct. 8 to Nov. 6, 1861, and mustered out March 31, 1862, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

## THIRD CAVALRY.

The 3d Cavalry Regiment was organized at New York City for three years, the companies being raised principally in the counties of Albany, Schoharie, Chemung, Delaware, Oneida, Onondaga, and Orleans. It was mustered in from July 17 to Aug. 27, 1861. At the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the organization, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in service. It was consolidated with the First Mounted Rifles, July 21, 1865, and the consolidated force was known as the "Fourth Provisional Cavalry." It was mustered out of service Nov. 29, 1865. The various engagements in which it participated were Burns' Church, Young's Cross-Roads, Williamston, Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough, Ball's Bluff, Weldon Railroad, Edwards' Ferry, Stony Creek, Petersburg, Malvern Hill, New Market, Johnson's House.

## EIGHTH CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized at Rochester, N. Y., to serve three years. The companies composing it were raised in the counties of Monroe, Ontario, Seneca, Wayne, Orleans, Niagara, Chenango, and Oneida. The regiment was mustered in from Nov. 28, 1861, to Oct. 4, 1862, and at the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, the veterans and recruits remaining in the service until June 27, 1865, when they were mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department. The battles of this regiment were Winchester, Antietam, Upperville, Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Hawes' Shop, White Oak Swamp, Opequan, Cedar Creek, Appomattox Court-House.

## ELEVENTH CAVALRY—"SCOTT'S 900."

The companies composing this regiment were raised in the State at large, and mustered in June, 1862, to serve three years. The original members, except veterans, were mustered out at the expiration of their term of enlistment, and the veterans and recruits retained in service. They were consolidated into a battalion of four companies, and mustered out September 30, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. Company C, of this regiment, was principally from Oneida County.

## THIRTEENTH CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized for three years at New York City. Company F was partly from Oneida County, while the balance of the organization was raised in the counties of New York, Albany, St. Lawrence, Franklin, and Erie. It was mustered in from February, 1863, to March, 1864; consolidated with the 16th New York Cavalry June 23, 1865, the consolidated force being known as the 3d New York Provisional Cavalry; and mustered out, in accordance with orders from the War Department, September 21, 1865. Among its engagements were Aldie, Fairfax Station, Centreville, Culpepper, and Piedmont.

## FIFTEENTH CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized at Syracuse, N. Y., to serve three years, and was composed of men from the counties of

Onondaga, Ontario, Orange, Oneida, Chautauqua, Cattaraugus, Genesee, Tompkins, and Erie. Companies A, K, and M were partly raised in Oneida County. The men were mustered in from August 8, 1863, to January 14, 1864. The regiment was consolidated with the 6th New York Cavalry, June 16, 1865, the consolidated force being known as the 2d New York Provisional Cavalry, which was mustered out August 9, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

## TWENTIETH CAVALRY.

This regiment, familiarly known as the "McClellan Cavalry," was organized at Sacket's Harbor, N. Y., to serve three years. The companies composing it were raised in the counties of Jefferson, Lewis, St. Lawrence, Oswego, Onondaga, Oneida, and Albany, and were mustered in from September 3 to 30, 1863. They were mustered out July 31, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. Companies A, G, I, and M contained men from Oneida County.

## TWENTY-SECOND CAVALRY.

Companies B, C, E, and M, of this regiment, were partly from Oneida County. The 22d was organized at Rochester, N. Y., for three years, and raised principally in the counties of Monroe, Erie, Chautauqua, Livingston, Steuben, Onondaga, Orleans, Wayne, Chenango, Delaware, and Otsego. It was mustered into service in February, 1864, and mustered out August 1, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

## TWENTY-FOURTH CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized at Auburn, N. Y., for three years. Companies B, F, L, and M were from Oneida County, and the balance were raised in the counties of Oswego, Erie, Monroe, Chemung, Oneida, Otsego, Ontario, Onondaga, Livingston, and Albany. The regiment was mustered in during January, 1864; consolidated with the 10th New York Cavalry, June 17, 1865, and known as the 1st New York Provisional Cavalry; and mustered out, in accordance with orders from the War Department, July 19, 1865. Its battles were the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Guinea Station, North Anna, Topotomoy, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Cemetery Hill, Weldon Railroad, Ream's Station, Peebles' Farm, Vaughan Road, and Bellefield.

## ONEIDA (INDEPENDENT COMPANY) CAVALRY.

This company, commanded by Captain D. P. Mann, was raised and organized at Oneida, Madison Co., N. Y., for three years, and contained a few men from Oneida County. It was mustered in Sept. 4, 1861, and at the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, while the veterans and recruits were retained until June 13, 1865, when they were mustered out in accordance with orders from the War Department.

## FIRST REGIMENT MOUNTED RIFLES.

This body was organized at New York City, for three years, the companies composing it being raised in the State



at large. Oneida County was represented in Companies G and L. The regiment was mustered in from August 31, 1861, to September 9, 1862. The original members, except veterans, were mustered out at the expiration of their terms of service, and the organization, composed of veterans and recruits, was consolidated with the 3d N. Y. Cavalry, July 21, 1865, the consolidated force being known as the 4th New York Provisional Cavalry. The command was mustered out November 29, 1865.

#### FIRST ARTILLERY.

This regiment was organized at Elmira, N. Y., for three years, the companies composing it being raised in the counties of Oswego, Oneida, Onondaga, Chemung, Steuben, Monroe, Wayne, Erie, Niagara, Jefferson, St. Lawrence, Lewis, and Herkimer. It was mustered in from August 30 to November 19, 1861. The 14th New York Independent Battery was assigned to this regiment September 7, 1863. On the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the organization, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in service. The regiment was finally mustered out by batteries, in accordance with orders from the War Department. Battery A, containing men from Oneida County, was mustered out June 28, 1865.

#### SECOND ARTILLERY.

This regiment was organized in New York City, for three years. The companies composing it were raised principally in the counties of New York, Oneida, and Herkimer. It was mustered in from Aug. 22, 1861, to Dec. 12, 1863. At the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits retained in the service. They were consolidated into eight companies, and on the 27th of June, 1865, four companies of the 9th New York Artillery were transferred to this regiment. The consolidated force was mustered out Sept. 29, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. Its battles were Second Bull Run, North Anna, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, New Market Road, Charles City Cross-Roads, Ream's Station.

#### THIRD ARTILLERY.

This regiment, originally the 19th Infantry, was raised at Auburn, N. Y., and mustered in, May 22, 1861, for two years. It was reorganized as the 3d Artillery, Jan. 31, 1862. On the expiration of its term of service the original members, except veterans, were mustered out, and the organization, consisting of veterans and recruits, retained in service. The 24th Battery was assigned to this regiment as Company L, March 5, 1865. The regiment was mustered out by batteries from June 22, to July 29, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. Company H was partly composed of men from Oneida County.

#### THIRTEENTH ARTILLERY.

This regiment was organized in New York City for three years. Company G contained men from Oneida County; the balance were from the State of New York at large, and

were mustered in from August, 1863, to September, 1864. The organization was consolidated into a battalion of five companies, and transferred to the 6th New York Artillery, June 27, 1865. The consolidated force was mustered out August 24, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department.

#### FOURTEENTH ARTILLERY.

This body was organized at Rochester, N. Y., for three years, and contained a considerable number of men from Oneida County, the remainder being from the counties of Monroe, St. Lawrence, Jefferson, Lewis, Steuben, Livingston, and Cattaraugus. Regiment mustered in from August 29 to Dec. 17, 1863; mustered out Aug. 26, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. Battles,—Spottsylvania, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar Spring Church, Cold Harbor, Hatcher's Run.

#### SIXTEENTH ARTILLERY.

Raised and organized in the State of New York at large; mustered in from Sept. 28, 1863, to Jan. 28, 1864; mustered out Aug. 21, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. Men from Oneida County in Companies A, C, D, E, H, and I.

## ROSTER OF SOLDIERS.

### 14TH INFANTRY (NEW YORK STATE VOLUNTEERS).

#### FIELD AND STAFF AND LINE OFFICERS.

##### COLONEL.

James McQuade, com. June 20, 1861; brev. maj.-gen. U. S. V.; must. out with regt. May 24, 1863.

##### LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

Charles A. Johnson, not mustered.  
Charles Skillin, com. June 24, 1861; killed at Gaines' Mills, Va., June 27, 1862.  
Thomas M. Davies, com. July 21, 1862; must. out with regt. May 24, 1863.

##### MAJORS.

Charles B. Young, com. June 24, 1861; res. Nov. 28, 1861.  
Lewis Michaels, com. July 21, 1862; brev. lt.-col. U. S. V.; must. out with regt. May 24, 1863.

##### ADJUTANTS.

John F. McQuade, com. July 4, 1861; res. Sept. 28, 1862.  
Thomas Manning, com. Jan. 17, 1863; must. out with regt. May 24, 1863.

##### QUARTERMASTERS.

Thomas H. Bates, com. July 4, 1861; res. July 20, 1862.  
William Broadhead, com. Dec. 2, 1861; must. out with regt.

##### SURGEON.

Alonzo Churchill, com. July 4, 1861; must. out with regt.

##### ASSISTANT SURGEONS.

Joseph E. West, com. July 4, 1861; pro. to surg. 28th N. Y. V., Nov. 18, 1862.  
Samuel Ingraham, com. Jan. 17, 1863; must. out with regt.  
Philip W. Shufelt, com. Aug. 18, 1862; must. out with regt.

##### CHAPLAIN.

Charles E. Hewes, com. July 4, 1861; disch. Oct. 1, 1862.

##### CAPTAINS.

Alfred Sears, com. Jan. 17, 1862; res. July 12, 1862.  
John Stryker, Jr., com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
William R. Brazie, com. July 4, 1861; res. Feb. 26, 1862.  
George T. Hollingworth, com. March 27, 1862; disch. Dec. 31, 1862.  
William A. Rowan, com. May 19, 1863; not must. as captain.  
Frederick Harrar, com. July 4, 1861; died at Savage Station of wounds received at Gaines' Mills, July 13, 1862.  
Fayette M. Butler, com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
Michael McQuade, Jr.; not must. as capt.  
William L. Cowan, com. July 4, 1861; must. out with regt.  
Robert H. Foote, com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.

Charles F. Muller, com. July 4, 1861; must. out with regt.  
 John J. Babcock, com. July 4, 1861; res. May 15, 1862.  
 Edward Warr, com. June 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Samuel E. Thompson, com. July 4, 1861; disch. May 12, 1862.  
 Henry Goss, com. June 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Horace R. Lahee, com. July 4, 1861; must. out with regt.  
 Wm. H. Seymour, com. July 4, 1861; must. out with regt.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

George W. Cone, com. July 4, 1861; res. April 3, 1862.  
 Stirling W. Hazen, com. June 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Rufus Daggett, com. July 4, 1861; res. Dec. 4, 1861.  
 John C. Farrar, com. March 27, 1862; res. Sept. 23, 1862.  
 Alfred B. Grunwell, com. Nov. 7, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Joseph Smith, com. July 4, 1861; res. Jan. 23, 1862.  
 Wm. Rautenberg, com. Feb. 24, 1862; res. April 27, 1862.  
 Edward H. Lloyd, com. June 10, 1862; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.

Philip D. Alfater, com. July 21, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Roderick J. Cantwell; not mustered.  
 Delos Cramer, com. Oct. 10, 1862.  
 George E. Gee, com. March 19, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 William H. Ellis, com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 William A. Rowan, com. July 4, 1861; must. out with regt.  
 Peter Reddan, com. May 19, 1863; not mustered.  
 Seth B. Walworth, com. July 4, 1861; res. Feb. 6, 1862.  
 Wm. D. Bowers, com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Ed. E. Coatesworth, com. June 10, 1862; disch. Sept. 4, 1862.  
 Michael McQuade, Jr., com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Geo. W. Bartlett, com. July 4, 1861; res. Dec. 11, 1861.  
 Rutger D. Crocker, com. Dec. 23, 1861; res. Jan. 21, 1862.  
 J. Augustus Curry, com. Feb. 7, 1862; res. Oct. 11, 1862.  
 James Miller, com. Jan. 17, 1863; Brevet Capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Leman W. Bradley, com. July 4, 1861; disch. Sept. 23, 1861.  
 Cathrinus B. Marvine, com. Nov. 11, 1861; pro. to capt. and A. A. G., Aug. 11, 1862.

Albert G. Spencer, com. Nov. 7, 1862; must. out with regt.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Augustus G. Bice, com. Dec. 23, 1861; pro. to capt., 92d N. Y. Vols., Jan. 8, 1862.

William A. Gibbs, com. Feb. 24, 1862; res. July 28, 1862.  
 Hugh Duffy, com. Jan. 17, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 James S. Reynolds, com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 George W. Abley, com. Jan. 17, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 Thomas L. Ostrom, com. March 19, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 Alfred J. Heffron, com. July 21, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 David M. Tyrell, com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Warren Taylor, com. Oct. 10, 1862.  
 Joseph Herron, com. March 19, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 George G. Morgan, com. July 4, 1861; res. Jan. 4, 1862.  
 George W. Griffith, com. June 10, 1862; killed in action July 1, 1862.  
 John H. Snyder, com. Nov. 7, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Wm. Edmonds, com. June 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 George E. Buss, com. Oct. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.

## COMPANY A.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

Thomas M. Davies,\* captain; George W. Cone,\* lieutenant; Rutger D. Crocker,\* ensign; Samuel Stocking, 1st sergeant; James Miller, Darius J. B. Marchist, J. Augustus Curry, sergeants; Henry S. Storrs, Edward H. Latour, Albert B. Grunwell,† Alfred J. Heffron, corporals; Louis Harris, Albert Miller, musicians.

*Privates.*—Amasa W. Arnold, Henry W. Arnold, George W. Abbey, Moses Bailey, Jr., Wm. J. Butcher, Alfred Benister (hon. disch. on exp. of serv.), Henry I. Bushnelle, Albert Becker, Wesley Buskirk, Henry Bettet, Wm. K. Bacon, David Crossley, Joseph A. Cunningham (died of wounds recd. at Gaines' Mills, Va.), Wm. E. Cunningham, Wm. P. Cowley, Francis E. Conant (served one and a half years; re-enl. in 108th Inf.; killed at Antietam, Md., while act. adjt. of regt.), Robt. L. Dryer, Edward F. Downer, Wm. O. Davies, Francis M. French, Wm. W. Gardner, William Goucher, Henry Garrity, Clark M. Grev, George W. Griffiths, Egbert Harris, David Hughes, Charles E. Hopson, John Holloran, George F. Ives, Thomas W. Jerrams, John A. La Tour, Edward H. Lloyd, George W. Miller, James Madden, Warren Mason, John McGraw, Griffiths R. Morris, James A. McDonough, Polaski R. Oatley, John O'Neil, Robert Patterson, Henry Purcell, Lory Palmer, John Parker, Charles Rogers, David F. Ritchie, Charles H. Rose, William Roper, James B. Richardson, David Ross, Walter B. Robbins, Richard Richards, Wm. H. Spell, S. Walter Stocking, Thos. J. Sawyer, Jr., Albert G. Spencer, Francis L. Scranton, Samuel Sargent (disch. June 20, 1863), Wm. L. Schwab, Edward A. Tallman, Hiram G. White, Wm. H. Williams, Oliver M. Wade, Cornelius Westmon.

\* See commissioned officers of this regiment, ante.

† This name and 1st Lieutenant Alfred B. Grunwell are probably the same, but we have no means of determining which is correct.

## COMPANY B.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

William R. Brazie,\* captain; Rufus Daggett,\* lieutenant; Geo. T. Hollingworth,\* ensign; John C. Farrar,\* 1st sergeant; Wm. J. Hunt, Wm. J. Brown, David M. Perry, sergeants; John Snyder, Daniel Perry, Matthias Brazie, James Kimball, corporals; Thos. J. Francis, Valentine Hagan, musicians.

*Privates.*—Chas. D. Bennett, Jacob Brazie, Charles Brown, Charles W. Brown, Henry C. Buell, John Briesch, Hiram Brooks, Wm. H. Capron, Robert Colbrook, Joshua Capron, Wm. J. Chilson, Warren Dodge, Charles M. Dagwell, Wesley Dimbleby, John Evans (1st), John Evans (2d), Edwin M. Evans, William H. Francis, Frederick Fuller, Martin Finger, Martin V. Gorton, James H. Goffe, Joseph Hagan, William Halon, Valentine Hagan (disch. for disability, June 26, 1862), James Handwright, Henry A. Hinkley, Owen Havey, John E. Jones, George Johnson, Thomas Keyon, Foster Kelsey, Newton Leonard, Thomas J. Lewis, William C. Morey, James Maxted, Charles O. Millard, Thomas Manning, James McBride, George C. Owens, James J. Orcutt, James Patterson, Charles A. Pitman, Alpheus Parker, Nathan W. Rider, Leander Ray, Pliny Richardson, George Robinson, James M. Seaman, Alfred H. Stowell, Frank M. Stowell, William H. Shurman, Irving W. Sheldon, John Scott, Vincent C. Smith, John F. Smith, George B. Terry, Ebenezer H. Thurston, Patrick Tool, Milton Van Dresser, Peter Welch, Abraham W. Wood, William C. Wordon, Augustus Whiffin, John P. Williams (trans. to Amb. Corps, Aug. 14, 1862; hon. discharged), Burton Zoler.

## COMPANY C.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

Frederick Harrer,\* captain; Joseph Smith,\* lieutenant; Wm. Runtenberg, ensign; John Cordman, 1st sergeant; Philip D. Altvator, John Hirt, Daniel Droessler, sergeants; Wm. Schonberger, Wm. Stearns, George Hartman, Peter Werner, corporals; Wm. Harrer, Wm. H. Bedinger, musicians.

*Privates.*—David Agne, Andrew Breithut, Charles Brechu, Constantia Behringer, John H. Bailey, Jacob Breuning, Henry Barnard, Jacob Bloomhardt, Augustus Bowman, Henry Bowman, John Crouse, John M. Coin, Conrad Dinges, William Devancke, Henry Drillings, Michael Ernst, Geo. Edinger, Philip Eckhoff, John Eckhardt, Henry Fuest, Richard Foster, Charles Fandre, Peter Gras, George H. Gilbert, Goetloff Gippert, Morris Groff, Adolphus Hesse, Henry Heyse, Daniel Hesley, Jacob Hickman, Henry Hanson, Henry Hartman, Edward H. Hall, Joseph Haberstock, Philip Herrecker, August Hoffman, Frank Haner, Charles Knantz, Gottfried Kappes, W. Henry Lee, Nicholas Liner, Philip Marquart, Herman Moeller, John T. Mathis, Killian Myres, Henry Miller, Michael O'Neil, Warren B. Post, Harvey P. Perry, Joseph Paul, Sidney Pfan, Fred Reinhardt, John D. Regan, David Schilling, John Scholland, Frederick Sehn, John Stoecker, Christian Scherer, John Stack, George C. Schrader, John Schober, John Schmidt, Charles Van Stockhusen, Peter Weninger.

## COMPANY D.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

William L. Cowan,\* captain; Robert H. Foot,\* lieutenant; George E. Gee,\* ensign; Thos. R. Hardwick, 1st sergeant; Almon C. Barnard, Jesse R. Decker, Irwin H. Crossman, sergeants; David W. Manning, Harry Parsons, Hiram H. Vandake, Thomas L. Ostrom, corporals; James B. Potter, Gregory Shaver, musicians.

*Privates.*—Orlando Aldrich, Charles Archer, Charles Averill, Lucius F. Brown, James Bailey, Freeman F. Barber, Wm. H. Barnett, Martin W. Bliton, Thomas Bowie, John H. Brown, Warren P. Burr, Austin A. Bagley, Geo. Carpenter, George Chamberlin, Daniel Chamberlin, Martin Coon, Ira S. Cross, Wm. E. Crissey, Ellery L. Delano, James Derick, George Drain, Stephen Ennis, Henry Farnham, George Fisher, Demetrius Glen, Clark E. Gould, Abram Haner, Bruce Herrington, Henry Hike, Nathan B. Hopkins, Lowell Howe, Nelson Jenkins, Daniel Johns, Philip Lapp, Andrew Lee, James A. Lewis, John Lyon, Artemus Maxon, Richard P. Merrill, James McDermitt, Arthur O'Neil, Martin Pilgrim, Wm. H. Randall, Almon Secore, Robert Scovell, Joseph Shaw, William Shaw, William Smith, Francis D. Smith, Andrew Seiber, Andrew Stroler, Paddock L. Tucker, Charles H. Tessey, Carmel D. Townsend, Edward Tibbitts, Randolph Tubbs, Arthur Tumulty, Peter Van Valkenberg, Charles B. Vickery, Ira Woodin, Benjamin Winans, Amos B. Wynman, Millard D. York, Menden Young.

## COMPANY E.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

Louis Michaels,\* captain; Alfred Sears,\* lieutenant; Edward Warr,\* ensign; Wm. Gibbs,\* 1st sergeant; James Kiolen, Andrew Gassin, killed on picket duty near Fort Steadman, Dec. 1, 1864 (previously disch. and enl. in Co. C; pro. to 1st lieutenant), Chas. E. Lloyd, sergeants; David W. Tyrell, Lewis Smith, Gustavus Gossmyer, John James, corporals; Ed. H. Parr, Lucius R. Town, musicians.

*Privates.*—Philauder Anderson, Wm. Armstrong, Wm. Atkins, Albert G. Bagg, Joel Bancroft, Charles Barns, David Beard, Jr., Charles Beardsley, Daniel R. Bradt, John C. Byrne, John O. Byrne, Thomas Byrrelle, Thomas Bows,

\* See commissioned officers of regiment.

Albert Butler, Abraham B. Catlin, George M. Crawford, John Cox, Dwight Dain, Allen Denison, Barney Duffey, Thomas Davis, Francis T. Eagles, Wm. H. Ellis, John W. Entwistle, Jr., George H. Harris, William Hatz, Frank Henry, Reuben Hitchcock, Joseph B. Hulburt, M. W. Hollenbeck, John Johnson, Gains J. Jones, Edwin Kellogg, Joseph B. Leach, Peter Lent, Jr., Frederick Lyman, George W. Lewis, Joseph A. Morrow, Seth M. Mathers, Nicholas Mathers, Ezra McIntyre, Hiram G. Perkins, Edward R. Prichards, Peter Pickler, James Reed, Patrick Riley, Jas. Roland, Simon H. Ryan, Frederick Smith, Geo. W. Sperbeck, Leander St. John, Aaron Stow, Isaac Swift, William K. Thompson, David B. Toms, James Tormey, John C. Troland, Helen S. Tyler, Michael Uzrath, Tim Vedder, John Warr, John Wilson, Joseph Wicks, Charles W. Walker.

## COMPANY F.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

Charles F. Muller,\* captain; Wm. A. Rowan,\* lieutenant; Delos Cramer,\* ensign; George E. Buss, 1st sergeant; William Yule, George Pike, John Jeffers, sergeants; Ernestus H. Sawyer, Myron Blake, Jacob Hausermann, Leonard Doig, corporals; Earl Bateman, Jerome W. Bateman, musicians.

*Privates*.—Jacob Beebe, Jr. (wounded at Gaines' Mills, Chancellorsville, and on picket; must. out with regt.), John W. Billinger, Byron S. Bonney, Elijah M. Brown, J. Otis Butts, William A. Brown (died at Miner's Hill, of brain fever; buried at Fishkill, N. Y.), Richard Cark, William Clark, William Clancey, Henry Clark, George Clifford, Alex. De Puyster, Delavan Devo, John Farrell, Edward Galvin, Milo Gookins, Hugh Griffith, Elbridge Gardner, Ezra T. Hartley, Edwin Higby, William Hubbard, John Hayes, Charles C. Johnson, Robert M. Jones, John Joslin, William Leo, John Loren, Joseph Loose, John Lyon, Philander Lane, Robert Martin, Charles S. Mason, Peter Morris, Francis Mohanney, Joseph Mullen, Walter R. McKenzie, Mathew Maloney, Livingston Meeker, Joel A. Merrills, John W. Miller, Israel S. Mullens, Charles Nims, Martin Ober-eiter, John O'Brien, Charles N. Phelps, George Phelps, Newton Philbrick, William Radley, Frederick Rathka, George Ransher, James Ryan, Michael Ryan, Harry W. Severance, Theodore Shultes, Newton J. Titus, Jacob Tweedie, Richard Vickers, Peter A. Waggoner, Albert Walker, George Wellington, Harrison Wheeler, Hiram Whitney, Aaron Woodcock, John P. Wright.

## COMPANY G.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

John J. Babcock,\* captain; Seth B. Walworth,\* lieutenant; John Stryker, Jr.,\* ensign; Wm. D. Bowers,\* 1st sergeant; Charles Edy, Hugh Duffy, Chas. W. Heath, sergeants; Fred. L. Matteson, 1st corporal; Anthony Conners, Anson W. Spencer, Duane W. Felsban, corporals; Albert P. Bell, Amos P. Pond (re-enl. Sept. 14, 1864, in Co. L, 15th N. Y. Eng.; capt., must. out with regt., June 13, 1865), musicians.

*Privates*.—Willard Adams, Wallace W. Adams, Clinton Adams, Chas. Aldridge, Nathan A. Adams, Edward Boden, James H. Baldwin, George N. Barber, John L. Buchanan (disch.; re-enl. in 117th N. Y. Vol.; disch. June, 1865), Daniel Coppersmith, Thomas Curran, Charles Chase, Oliver Dishan, Peter Davis, Owen Duffy, Michael Delahant, James Devine, Evan Evans, Jr., Evan Evans, Evan Edwards, Homer L. Farmer, George Ferguson, Nicholas Fitzgerald, James A. Gifford (disch. for disability, Oct., 1862), Patrick Garvin, Michael Hoag, George Highan, Jasper A. Hathaway, Albert Hill, Nicholas Ham, David N. Irvine, Ferdinand Knittle, Samuel A. T. Lyon, George Lewis, Joseph Larraby, Grant S. Marvin, Frank McCombs, Clark H. Martin, Edward A. Marble, Clark Matteson, Francis McGuire, Wm. H. McLaughlin, Allen L. Miller, David Marble, David F. McLaughlin, Michael Murray, George B. Mays, Joel Omens, Philip Perry, Henry Reynolds, Patrick Ryan, John Riley, James Radigan, Elijah Sanford, Francis Shallor, Christian Schnorr, Abraham A. Squire, Chester B. Tuttle, George Tracy, Edward J. Tice, Thomas Thompson, Andrew G. Vandenburgh, Jacob Wickmire, Alpheus H. West.

## COMPANY H.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

Samuel E. Thompson,\* captain; Henry Gass,\* lieutenant; George G. Morgan,\* ensign; Edward E. Contesworth,\* 1st sergeant; Joseph Herring, Jason P. Adams, George M. Williams, sergeants; Clayton Spaulding, Daniel M. Birdseye, Emerson B. Williams, Rufus Sprague, corporals; William H. Lewis, Jacob Yeager, musicians.

*Privates*.—Charles Adams, George W. Avery, Robert Ashman, Dewitt Acker, John Beach, Sebastian Bolway, William Barlow, Enoch Bulsom, Norman Brooks, George Burnett, Newton R. Benedict, Augustus G. Bice, Delos W. Clark, John Craver, Frank B. Case, Ira Clark, Josephus Cross, Myron W. Cross, Chester C. Catlin, Martin Costello, John Conway, Horace Claghorn, Hugh Doran, Jesse B. Dexter, Llewellyn Dewitt, Evan J. Evans, (re-enl. in 3d Art.; disch. with that regt.), Charles T. Fowler, Hiram Gibbs, Isaac Gale, B. T. Hinkley (must. out with regt.), George W. Hines, Abner Hubbard, John Herring, George Haines, Patrick Hesseit, John Hayes, William O. Hart, John C. Henry, John Hampson, John Hous, Richard Jones, Alexander Kennedy, Albert Kinne, William Kimbe, Albert N. Lathrop, Jacob Merritt, William H. McLaughlin (disch. for disability; re-enl. in 14th Art.; disch. in Aug. 1865.), Michael Moran, James

M. Madison, Thomas Osborne, John C. O'Neil, Hiram W. Plumb, Elisha A. Porter, Orrin S. Rouse, Michael Reily, George Rogers, Smith L. Robinson, Michael Sullivan, William Smith, Theodore Stickles, Gates Saxton, Joseph Spaney, John Sherwan, James Stanton, Thomas Timmons, Warren Taylor, M. V. B. Woodworth.

## COMPANY I.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

Horace R. Lahee,\* captain; Geo. W. Bartlett,\* lieutenant; Sterling W. Hazen,\* ensign; Reuben Davis, 1st sergeant; Wm. M. Edmonds, Charles J. Edmonds, Duane R. Butts, sergeants; Wm. Rothwell, Howell T. Howell, James Courtenay, George T. Butts, corporals; George W. Noys, Daniel H. Rutnan, musicians.

*Privates*.—Jacob Baker, Joseph Bersier, Joseph Bush, John M. Butler, John Bardo, William Bullock, Franklin Beebee, Edmund Cooke, Henry D. Coats, Allen Davis, Warren W. Day, Sidney Day, Hiram Dalley, John B. Dunbar, Doty Devlin, Edward Dunlavy, Peter Dacheney, Joseph Delphine, Albert Edmonds, Henry Guernett, Burling Gillett, Francis Gould, Nicholas Haight, Andrew J. Hills, George Harris, Albion Hills, La Fayette Hall, Samuel Hlingworth, John M. Johns, Stephen Johns, John Kenney, Carlos Lathrop, Amos Lovell, Henry Mahary, John Murphy, Christopher C. Miller, John Merihue, Henry Montgomery, Albert McConnochie, John E. MacAnley, Patrick O'Donnell, Oliver Pitcher, George Quincy, Augustus Ringfield, John Rock, Eri Ruttare, Andrew J. Sweet, Robert Spears, Reuben Streeter, Augustus Shodschauskie, Charles Simonds, Francis Leger, Charles Springsteen, Allen Spears, Wilbur Seymour, William Vickery, James W. Van Arnam, James Van Antwerp, William Van Arnam, Charles Warner, Wm. G. Williams, Anson Walker, Lawrence Ward, Henry H. Walker.

## COMPANY K.

Enrolled May 17, 1861.

William H. Seymour,\* captain; Leman W. Bradley,\* lieutenant; Fayette M. Butler,\* ensign; Richard Esselstyn, 1st sergeant; James S. Reynolds, Henry Dubois, John D. Nealy, Jr., sergeants; John W. Holsapple, Jacob H. Groat, Abner P. Norton, Volkert Whitbeck, Jr., corporals; Melvin O. Nash, Charles S. Seymour, musicians.

*Privates*.—Robt. G. F. Alger, David Ashton, Stephen Austin, Luther Bain, Adelbert Barker, John Barry, John Jacob Bass, David Bell, Orlando Bell, Geo. Brown, Geo. W. Bristol, Frank Carpenter, John Carter, A. Frank, B. Chace, David S. Cobb, John B. Collins, Walter R. Conrow, Jennings Covey, George W. Covey, Jacob Decker, John P. Dexter, Harrison Dingman, Henry Duffy, E. Spencer Elmer, Alexander Firth, Stephen G. George, Edgar Groat, George C. HERNANCE, John Kennedy, Frank A. Kertz, William E. Kirkland, Isaac C. Knowles, Harman Lasher, Robert D. Lathrop, Charles Lewis, John C. Loap, John Mackey, George H. Macy, Frederick Martlen, James McLaughlin, Peter B. Melius, Orville Nash, George Navin, James T. Perkins, Washington Pindar, George Rattich, Nelson Reed, George H. Rockefeller, Robert Rockefeller, Henry Rogers, Nelson Roraback, Albert C. Schermerhorn, Henry Schofield, Thomas Shaw, Charles Shoenn, Andrew Smith, Isaac Smith, Edmund Smith, Silvenius Snyder, Edward Stevens, William E. Spencer, William H. Teal, John H. Towner, David Van Benschoten.

## 26TH INFANTRY.

## FIELD AND STAFF AND COMPANY OFFICERS.

## COLONELS.

Wm. H. Christian, com. June 20, 1861; res. Sept. 19, 1862.  
Richard A. Richardson, com. Nov. 24, 1862; must. out with regt. May 28, 1863.

## LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Gilbert S. Jennings, com. Nov. 29, 1862; must. out with regt. May 28, 1863.

## MAJOR.

Ezra F. Wetmore, com. Nov. 29, 1862; must. out with regt. May 28, 1863 (brev. col. U. S. Vols.).

## ADJUTANTS.

Wm. K. Bacon, com. Aug. 14, 1861; died Dec. 15, 1862, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va.  
Charles Ackerman, com. Feb. 11, 1863; must. out with regt.

## QUARTERMASTERS.

Wm. B. Blackwell, com. Aug. 27, 1861; res. March 1, 1862.  
De Witt C. Starring, com. Feb. 11, 1863; must. out with regt.

## SURGEON.

Walter B. Coventry, com. Aug. 14, 1861; must. out with regt.

## ASSISTANT SURGEONS.

Aaron J. Steele, com. July 4, 1861; pro. to surg. 38th N. Y. Vols. Nov. 10, 1862.  
Charles M. White, com. Nov. 5, 1862; missing Nov. 20, 1862.  
Ichabod H. Searl, com. Aug. 27, 1862; must. out with regt.

## CHAPLAINS.

Ira Smith, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Sept. 13, 1861.  
Daniel W. Bristol, com. Oct. 18, 1861; res. Jan. 3, 1863.

\* See commissioned officers of regiment.

\* See commissioned officers of regiment.

## CAPTAINS.

Montgomery Casselman, com. July 4, 1861; killed in action, Aug. 30, 1862.  
 John T. Kingsbury, com. Nov. 10, 1862; must. out with regt. May 28, 1863.  
 Geo. A. Blackwell, com. July 4, 1861; res. April 2, 1862.  
 W. Melvin Brown, com. April 9, 1862; res. July 24, 1862.  
 Wm. H. Church, com. Aug. 30, 1862; res. Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Wm. J. Harlow, com. Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 David Smith; not mustered.  
 John H. Fairbanks, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Edmund R. P. Shurley, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. April 25, 1862.  
 Norman W. Palmer, com. Aug. 14, 1861; must. out with regt.  
 Enoch Jones, com. May 16, 1863; not must. as capt.  
 Geo. Arrowsmith, com. July 4, 1861; pro. to capt. and A.-A.-G. Vols. Sept. 9, 1862.  
 Wm. H. Neill, com. Nov. 10, 1862.  
 Anthony Brendle, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 6, 1861.  
 George A. Blackwell, com. Dec. 27, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Charles E. Jennings, com. July 4, 1861; died of wounds, Oct. 1, 1862.  
 L. Frank Binder, com. Nov. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Thomas Davis, com. July 4, 1861; killed in action, Aug. 30, 1862.  
 Edward A. Ross Lewin, com. Nov. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 John H. Palmer, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Wm. R. West, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Jan. 11, 1862.  
 Charles B. Coventry, com. Jan. 17, 1862; res. Oct. 19, 1862.  
 James H. McLaughlin, com. Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 James B. Caryl, com. July 4, 1861.  
 Emmett Harder, com. May 16, 1863; not must. as capt.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Wm. E. Mercer, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Gilbert N. Hay, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Nov. 5, 1861.  
 Enoch Jones, com. Nov. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Wm. H. Halstead, com. May 16, 1863; not must. as 1st lieut.  
 Henry D. Barnett, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Oct. 28, 1861.  
 Charles E. Lasher, com. Nov. 18, 1861; res. April 7, 1862.  
 Martin H. Dunham, com. Feb. 11, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 Josiah E. Roberts, com. July 4, 1861; res. Nov. 7, 1861.  
 Wm. M. Millstead, com. Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Wm. C. Gardner, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Jan. 10, 1862.  
 William R. Gifford, com. May 26, 1863; not must. as 1st lieut.  
 Oliver W. Sheldon, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 6, 1861.  
 Charles Smith, com. Jan. 17, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Rufus D. Patton, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 6, 1861.  
 William Cone, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Nov. 7, 1861.  
 William H. Sanford, com. Nov. 18, 1861; must. out with regt.  
 John S. Jennings, com. Nov. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Jabez L. Miller, com. Nov. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Henry J. Flint, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Alonzo Thompson, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Jan. 11, 1862.  
 A. D. Lynch, com. Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Charles F. Barragar, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Emmett Harder, com. Aug. 14, 1861; must. out with regt.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Perry D. Hecock, com. July 4, 1861; res. July 21, 1861.  
 John Bevines, com. Nov. 24, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Edward James, commissioned; not mustered.  
 Charles H. Wampler, com. April 14, 1862; res. Feb. 24, 1863.  
 Charles Hall, com. May 16, 1863; not mustered.  
 Edwin Harrington, com. July 4, 1861; res. July 20, 1861.  
 William H. Halstead, com. Nov. 18, 1861; not must. as 1st lieut.; must. out with regt.  
 Edward Chapman, com. May 16, 1863; not mustered.  
 Richard L. Hall, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Hugh Leonard, com. Aug. 14, 1861; killed in action, Aug. 30, 1862.  
 Julius Ullman, com. Jan. 11, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 James Van Vleck, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 6, 1861.  
 Joseph Klienfeld, com. Feb. 11, 1863; must. out with regt.  
 John Bevines, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 6, 1861.  
 John Williams, com. Aug. 14, 1861; not mustered; declined.  
 Valentine Peters, com. Nov. 7, 1861; must. out with regt.  
 Frank Lee, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Oct. 29, 1862.  
 Alfred J. Swan, com. Dec. 22, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Willard G. Halstead, com. Nov. 10, 1862; brev. capt. N. Y. Vols.; must. out with regt.  
 Oliver Cooley, com. May 16, 1863; not mustered.  
 John A. Kinney, com. July 4, 1861; res. Aug. 7, 1861.  
 Charles R. Johnson, com. Aug. 14, 1861; res. Jan. 28, 1862.  
 William P. Gifford, com. Feb. 12, 1862; must. out with regt.  
 Aaron Adams, com. May 16, 1863; not mustered.

## COMPANY A.

*Organized at Utica, May 1, 1861.*

Montgomery Casselman,\* captain; William E. Mercer,\* lieutenant; Perry D. Hecock,\* ensign; Jabez L. Miller,\* 1st sergeant; George White, sergeant; Thomas Beswick, Andrew Dischler, Joseph Haunsefeldner, corporals.

\* See commissioned officers of regiment.

*Privates.*—Joseph Annis, Andrew W. Blakeman, Daniel Ball, George H. Brigham, William J. Campion (wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; disch. May 28, 1863; re-enl. in 10th Art., Co. A, Sept. 15, 1864; disch. July 7, 1866), John Clancy, John W. Clark, William Cluminger, Charles Cook, James Crask, Anthony Dean, Joseph Doody, Thomas R. Evans, Thomas T. Evans, William J. Evans, John Fort, Charles W. Goodnow, Henry Hagnanor, John Handly, L. Cyrus Hughes, Matthew Hickey, Charles Keene, Robert Krotoskinsky, Edward Lee, Casper Linsman, Martin Linsman, Godfrey W. Miller, John Miller, Edward F. Morris, John A. O'Donnell, Harrison Pease, George Phelps, William Perkins (disch. at expiration of service, May 28, 1863), William Ratcliff, Archibald Reed, Wendle Schremps, Duane Seelye (pro. to sergt.; died Dec. 15, 1862, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va.), George Standcliffe, De Witt C. Starring, Joseph Steel, Daniel H. Smith, James Smith, William H. Smith, Merritt B. Storrs, James Swan, Joseph Thorn, Riley Thornton, James Watson, Silas Wright.

## COMPANY B.

*Organized at Utica, April 25, 1861.*

George A. Blackwell, captain; Norman W. Palmer, lieutenant; Henry D. Barnett, ensign; Martin N. Dunham, 1st sergeant; William Harlow, Edwin T. Brown, sergeants; James Miller, Charles H. Wampler, Henry Van Valkenburgh, Frank Cunningham, corporals.

*Privates.*—Stephen Berton, William T. Brown, Luther Carter, John Coffin, Matthew Craven, Abram W. Curry, Oscar C. Davis, William Davidson, Charles Dexon, James Devine, Henry Dorell, Fish Eccles, Frank D. Ingersoll, Henry Frank, Allen Fergusson, Bernard Gunning, William Harrison, Morris P. Hall, Elam I. Holmes, John W. Holmes, Rensselaer Hollenbeck, Joseph Keene, Lewis Jay, Edgar Kane, Edwin Kane, Patrick Kain, William Kennedy, Edwin Lasher, George Lucas, Edwin Mudderman, John McCarty, Michael Murphy, Fred Myers, Richard Nightingale, Henry Paterson, George Pelton, Thomas Pittam, John W. Remington, John Roberts, Timothy Sullivan, James S. Solman, Charles Shear, Herbert S. Trask, Samuel Treat, William Tuller, John Walter, Franklin Wallace, Joseph White, Cyrenus C. Wing (died in Libby Prison, Richmond, Va.), Francis Williams.

## COMPANY C.

*Organized at Utica, April 25, 1861.*

John H. Fairbanks, captain; Josiah E. Roberts, lieutenant; Edwin Harrington, ensign; John S. Hurlburt, 1st sergeant; Wm. H. Neill, Wm. H. Halstead, Charles Nash, sergeants; Wm. H. Church, Henry C. Kilmer, Clark Little, Patrick Hopkins, corporals.

*Privates.*—Samuel Anthony, Hiram Black, Isaac Bard, Nicholas Brewer, John Carney, Samuel Chapman, James W. Cleaveland, Robert Cook, Benjamin Cross, Charles Dennis, De Witt Davis, Austin Derrick, James Donnelly, Nicholas R. Duel, John J. Edick, William Ellis, James Ferry, Thomas Francis, Samuel Gillet, Benjamin Gibbs, Joseph Gray (wounded at 1st Bull Run; died in hospital at Washington, D. C., Oct. 5, 1862), Thomas Haig, Henry Hemmingway, Willard G. Halstead, John H. Hughes, Wm. Jackson, Charles R. Johnson, Ralph G. Jones, David R. Jones, John Kearney (must. out May 28, 1863), George Kingsbury, Benjamin F. Lawton, Charles A. Leach, Nelson Luddington, Wm. McCann, Frederick McFall, Howard C. Myer, John H. Norton, Thomas Owens, William Powers, Leonard Regertz, Lewis L. Richmond, James Roach, James Robotham, John C. Roberts, Aaron Scott, Samuel Scrine, Charles A. Sloan, Benjamin Smith, John Smith, Patrick Solon, Joseph Tessey, William Tompkins, Michael Welch, Philip D. Winchell, Hiram Wilsey, Wm. W. Worden, John Yourdon.

## COMPANY D.

*Organized at Utica, April 28, 1861.*

George Arrowsmith, captain; Wm. R. West, lieutenant; Richard L. Hall, ensign; Wm. C. Gardiner, 1st sergeant; Hugh Leonard, Nathan C. Wilbur, Nelson J. Harris, sergeants; Clark C. Hibbard, David A. Farmer, Sabin T. Bates, Eugene W. Tripp, corporals.

*Privates.*—Jay M. Albert, Joseph Antoine, George S. Bradley, Michael Carrigan, John Carrigan, George Clark, Walter Cox, Edward W. Congar, Albert A. Collier, George Duple, John Duple, Michael Donohue, Chauncey E. Doty, Charles Edson, William Fisher, Edward Frost, Martin Galoin, Jas. Gilbo, Americus Holmes, Daniel A. Hopkins, John Hughes, Erastus Howard, Harry H. Keeler, George Leonard, Albert Loveland, John S. Lackey (disch. for disability Feb. 16, 1863), William W. Lawton, Peter McGuire, Franklin Miller, Harvey S. Omans, Burdett Payson, John H. Pardee, Arby Parry, Wm. D. Phillips, Leroy Pratt, George Primmer, George Pallen, Lorenzo Quant, Hiram Richmond, Edgar Seymour, Chas. Sherman, Hiram H. Shapley, Hiram Sholes, Jacob Smith, Leroy Smith, Fielder Snow, Nathan Snow, Gerritt Toole, Orrin A. Townsend, Lorenzo Vibbard, Charles White, Charles Wilcox, Stephen Whitton, Charles D. Wilcox, Delos Wilcox.

## COMPANY E.

*Organized in Utica, May 6, 1861.*

Antoine Brendle, captain; Oliver W. Sheldon, lieutenant; James Van Vleck, ensign; Joseph Kleinfield, 1st sergeant; John Kohler, Frederick Saul, Jeremiah O'Brien, sergeants; Philip Couurod, Philip Hablitz, John Oldfield, Charles Schmiett, corporals.

**Privates.**—Charles Ackerman, Leander Allen, Edward Anderson, Joshua Barton, Jacob Bashort, George Bambost, George H. Barnes, Wm. H. Beeman, Charles E. Beach, Anthony Berger, William E. Bowen, Wm. H. Brestele, Alex. Cameron, Charles B. Coventry, Amos Drake, Jacob Ernest, George Evans, Anthony Frick, Martin Foster, George Gordon, Antony Gross, Frederick Hauer, Moses Harrington, Edward Hayes, Martin Kelly, Henry Kilburn, Wm. Konschafszki, Christian Kohler, William Kleine, Matthias Leffer, George Lucas, Wm. H. Loveless, David May, Albert Mapes, George P. Mohaney, William Morgan, Martin Mullen, John C. Phillips, William Phlor, John W. Remington, Jacob Rudin, William Ribolin, John Roberts, Martin Shubert, Wm. H. Smith, Jacob Schreiber, Charles F. Smith, Jacob Schwab, Frederick Schwab, Charles A. Smith, Franklin Wallace, Thomas J. Walker, John G. Waterman, Nelson Victor, Daniel Vosburg, Simon Zimmerman.

## COMPANY F.

*Organized at Utica, April 26, 1861.*

Ezra F. Wetmore, captain; Rufus D. Patten, lieutenant; John Bevins, ensign; Wm. H. Sanford, 1st sergeant; Oliver B. Cooley, Oliver D. Benjamin, Valentine Peters, sergeants; Peter Roscoe, Thomas Beverage, Jeremiah Powell, Matthew Bryden, corporals.

**Privates.**—John Ackerman, Theodore Ashley, Thomas H. Baker, Napoleon Brevoort, Frederick Bell, William H. Bliss, Michael Burns, Sherman P. Cassey, Samuel Chatman, Charles H. Clark, Thomas Clanan, William Coan, Amos Carter, Wm. F. Congrove, Moses Dickinson, Royal Eastman, James Excell, Jerome B. Frazier (lost leg at Fredericksburg, Va.), Timothy Gaffney, Jerome Greens, Jasper L. N. Greene, Thomas Huntley, William Jones, Harrison Keck, Truman Keck, William Kimble, Norman Kimble, Andrew Kimble, Richard Laribe, Hiram Linbeck, Milton Linbeck, Paul McCluskey, Cary C. Miner, Wm. O. Newcomb, Albert Nettleton, Adelbert Palmer, Alonzo Penner, Andrew J. Penner, Hiram D. Reynolds, Charles B. Richardson, James P. Richardson (killed at second Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862), Robert C. Roberts (disch. at exp. of service, May 28, 1863), Zenas W. Sanford, Charles Scovell, Walstein L. Steel (disch. for disability), Sherman Siduey, George P. Thomas (disch. May 28, 1863), Hugh Thomas, Nathaniel Traak, William E. Tuttle, John Waghorn, Gilbert Welch, Thomas Welch, John Williams.

## COMPANY I.

*Organized at Utica, May 10, 1861.*

John H. Palmer, captain; Henry J. Flint, lieutenant; John W. Kinney, ensign; Daniel N. Yale, 1st sergeant; Charles R. Holmes, William P. Gifford, James McLaughlin, sergeants; Edward Burnham, Alonzo A. Thompson, Thomas Cackett, George Hotchkiss, corporals; Elias J. Montgomery, drummer; Anson D. Cleveland, fifer.

**Privates.**—Oscar M. Atwill, John Benjamin, Jeremiah Bass, John J. Benson, Oscar Burdick, Jabez T. Burrows, George W. Clark, Henry C. Clark, James Cox, John E. Conlan (died at Fort Lyons, Va., March 18, 1862), Joel M. Congdon, Hugh Collins (wounded in action; discharged; died in April, 1864), Monroes Cowles, Thomas J. Daley, Charles H. Daley, Henry Deitz, Michael Deitz, William Dillon, Stephen Duffy, Richard Finn, John Garvey, Vernon Garton, Julius M. Glazier, Isaac Goodwin, Joseph C. Gray, Owen Graham, Jabez Greeman, Seymour Hayes, Gilbert Hammond, Henry D. Hoskins, Alonzo Howe, Charles D. Hoyt, De Jay Judson (disch. May 28, 1863), James Joslin, William Kent, John Leavens, George La Clair, Charles Masou, John O. Mitchell, James R. McAdams, Ray D. Morgan, Lorenzo D. Morgan, Albert Mozler, Staunton Park, Jr., Eugene Palmer, William Plunkett, George A. Reynolds, George W. Ritter, Albert B. Shepard (pro. to corp.), Reuben D. Spencer (pro. to corp.), Benjamin Stafford, John Stafford, Everett Thompson (re-enl. in 24th N. Y. Cav. in Jan. 1864), John G. Ward, Ephraim J. Willard, Henry N. Webster (pro. to corp.; disch. July 15, 1865), Charles P. Williams, Eugene Wood, John Woodall.

## COMPANY K.

*Organized at Camden, May 14, 1861.*

James B. Caryl, captain; Charles F. Barager, lieutenant; Emmett Harder, ensign; Benjamin J. Brooks, 1st sergeant; Orlando B. Preston, Aaron Adams, Albert D. Lynch, sergeants; George A. Sabin, Wakefield Booth, Uriah Lynch, Henry O. Wait, corporals.

**Privates.**—James M. Barrett, Simon Blanchard, Jr., Charles Brace, Joshua Brink, Egbert D. Cadwell, Peter Cinamon, Nathan C. Cowen, Amos Compton, Forbes Cooley, John H. Cooper, Jr., Robert Dearborn, Oscar Dearborn, Nelson Degroat, Robert Dockerty, William Delong, Justus Evans, Jacob H. Franklin, Robert C. Fuller, George W. Gleason, Eleazer Haslin, Isaac W. Higges, Alonzo Hover, John Howell, Edwin A. Johnston, Wm. P. Ketchum, Charles W. Lanphier, Leander Lynch, Franklin N. Manly, Thomas J. Matteson, Amos Mullen, George Niver, John W. Pearce, Joel W. Personous, Alonzo Phalen, Byron Pitney, George Randolph, Samuel Rightmire, Cornelius Rightmire, Elbert Rounds, Charles H. Seeley, Elijah Smith, Eleazer Valentine, John Vandemark, Isaac M. Walker, Andrew G. Walker, Lorenzo Warner, James Warner, Amasa Westbrook, Eli F. Westfall, John H. Wheeler, James N. Winchell, Oliver Williams, James Witherell, Amzi W. Wright.

## 50TH INFANTRY (ENGINEERS).

## COMPANY C.

*Mustered into the United States service in August and September, 1861.*

Wesley Brainard, captain (pro. to major, Dec. 29, 1862; to colonel 15th N. Y. Eng., Dec. 12, 1864; must. out as vet., July 2, 1865); George N. Folley, 1st lieutenant (pro. to captain, Dec. 29, 1863); John J. Carroll, 1st sergeant (pro. to 2d lieutenant; res. May 25, 1863); Simeon H. Brown, Chas. Brainard, sergeants; Arthur B. Avery, Joseph A. Cook, Philip Worth, Byron R. Seamans, corporals; Henry J. Cruikshanks, artificer (disch. June 13, 1865).

**Privates.**—Peter Belcher, Hiram E. Butler, Thomas Colopy, Orrin S. Crandall, Avery Dawley, William Edy, Wallace S. Fuller, Benj. F. Griswold (disch. June 13, 1865), Richard H. Gardner, Abraham Harrison, John Lynts, Jr., Thomas Meek, Chester Myers, David Rees, Benj. A. Snow, Wallace R. Simpson, George K. Smith, John T. Tyler, Robert E. Thayer, Chas. H. Waterman, George Youngs, George Young.

## COMPANY D.

*Mustered into service in August and September, 1861.*

**Privates.**—Franklin Cornish, Alex. Cummings, Elijah M. Sandford.

## COMPANY E.

*Mustered in Aug. 29, 1861.*

**Privates.**—Alexander Allen, John Cross, Chester Covell, Nicholas Drewery, Charles N. Eddy, John G. L. Henry, Jacob Hoff, Daniel Swartfigure.

## 53D INFANTRY.

## COMPANY D.

*Mustered in from Sept. 9, to Oct. 24, 1861.*

Washington Deming, Henry K. Dikeman, corporals.

**Privates.**—George W. Digest, Arthur White, George A. Arnett, De Witt King, John Donovan, Henry Davis, John Kingsley, John Wicks, Starchus Maun, Peter Lighthall, Daniel Cline, George A. Lewis, William D. Armstrong, George T. Kent, Richard Owens, Albert W. Clark, George H. Cook, Robert Hazlett, Nathaniel Darling, James Johnson, Edwin Tibbitts, Richard Congar, John F. Miller, Linus H. Northrup, Alba Latom.

## 57TH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY B.

*Mustered in from Sept. 24 to Oct. 22, 1861.*

N. Garrow Throop, captain (pro. to major, Oct. 27, 1862; died Jan. 12, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg).

**Privates.**—George Akert, George W. Brown, Julius F. Bennett, James C. Bronson, Wm. A. Curtiss, Evan Davies, Wm. H. Devoe, John O. Edwards, John Evans, Edward Fletcher, James Harrington, William Jones, Thomas Lane (twice slightly wounded in head; disch. at exp. of service), Stephen Lent, James W. Magill, Thomas Magill, Michael Mart, Frederick Martin, Napoleon B. March, Robert F. Powell, Richard E. Pugh, David Rees, Philip Sang, Henry Sang, Hugh Thorman, Henry Weiss, Edward White, Edwin J. Williams, John Williams, George W. Hayes, Franklin L. Hayes, Wm. R. Thomas, Caspert Thomas, Andrew M. Davis, Henry Griffiths, Edmund R. Hulstead, James Parker, Patrick Wade, Samuel Canfield, John Sackendy, Thomas Sackendy, Thomas H. Wilson (died at Shipping Point, Va., April 26, 1862), George E. Caswell, C. W. Hamlin, John Moll, Stephen P. White, William P. Toppin, Joseph A. Lathrop, Henry Carr, Edmund P. Whitney, Peter Bice, John W. Carr, Lanzo Storing, John Will, Calvin Jones, Joseph Herder, Archibald McElroy, James H. Lighthouse, John De Marse, John Ryan, Robert Thompson, Benjamin Goodman, Patrick Morgan, Albert Lee (disch. in February, 1863), Albert Goodman, David H. Payne (wounded at Fredericksburg, Va.; died Jan. 20, 1863), Benjamin Skinner, W. S. Stockwell, Nelson Simebeck, Emmett McEntee, Samuel Hecox, Edwin H. Shorey, Levi Lent, James Schaubecker, Charles B. Hecox, John J. Bowan, Barney Ridder, Damon Allen, Francello Allen, Joshua Dippey, — Cavender, — Dirk, — Haberman, — Kenyon, — Mayne, — Sullivan, James F. Clark, Benj. F. Whiting, Charles E. White (wounded at Wilderness, Va.; disch. Jan. 29, 1865; re-enl.; disch. Sept. 2, 1865).

## RECRUITS FOR 57TH.—1862.

**Privates.**—William Cahoon, James Kitchen, Nicholas G. Weaver, John E. Van Tassel.

## 61ST INFANTRY.

## RECRUITS.

*Mustered into service in the winter of 1862-63.*

**Privates.**—William Adams, John H. Bronson, Thomas Barzier, William Catter, James Dolan, Thomas Grady, Thomas Goodman, Albert H. Harwood, William T. Hart, William Murphy, Richard Mansfield, Michael O'Brien, Patrick Quigley, Thomas Riley, James A. Smith, C. Louis Veiley, James Weeks, William White, David Woods, William West, James Warer.

**68TH INFANTRY.****COMPANY C.***Enrolled in August, 1861.**Privates.*—Matthias Bechter, Philip Bruch, Matthias Hannes, Friedrich Martell.**COMPANY D.***Enrolled in August, 1861.**Privates.*—John Haas, August Leroy.**COMPANY E.***Enrolled in August, 1861.**Privates.*—Jacob Ernst, Adolph Fleck, Carl Gronenbold, Eugene Kammerer, Julius Swetz.**COMPANY H.***Enrolled in July, 1861.**Privates.*—Christian Bouhoisl, Valentine Dehubardt.**75TH INFANTRY.****COMPANY E.***Enrolled in September and October, 1861.*

William Henry Knapp, 5th sergeant.

**76TH INFANTRY.****COMPANY A.***Enrolled in the fall of 1861.*

Ira C. Potter, sergeant (pro. to 2d lieutenant, July 31, 1863; to 1st lieutenant, Feb. 17, 1864; must. out at exp. of service, Nov. 18, 1864); Robert Southworth, musician.

*Privates.*—James Edwards, John F. Potter.**78TH INFANTRY (Eagle Brigade).****COMPANY D.***Enrolled in the winter of 1861-62.**W. H. Reynolds*, captain (disch. May 4, 1863); *Pierson B. Peterson*, 1st lieutenant (died Oct. 27, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, Md.); *David Jones*, 2d lieutenant (pro. to 1st lieutenant; to capt.; res. Sept. 25, 1863); *Watson Parish*, 1st sergeant; *Wm. H. Bortle*, John Frost, *Lucius D. Rawlingson*, *George Hall*, sergeants; *Julius V. Bliss*, *Carroll Rolland*, *Thomas Nemires*, *Chas. F. Doke*, *James Neill*, *Wesley A. Devendorf*, *Edward Tyler*, corporals; *Samuel T. Smith*, musician; *James Cleary*, wagoner.*Privates.*—*George N. Boughton*, *Michael Brain*, *Julius V. Bliss*, *Wm. H. Bortle*, *Thomas Burden*, *John Curtin*, *Thomas Clinton*, *James Cleary*, *James H. Chapin*, *Henry Davis*, *Robert M. Davenport*, *Charles F. Doke*, *David Fratcher*, *Andrew Fuller*, *Zimri Fox*, *Martin Gillett*, *Thomas Hall*, *John Amos Hudd*, *James Hough*, *John Haley*, *Mortley Hannon*, *Jabez Jenkins*, *Joseph Kerscher*, *John Leary*, *William Lackey*, *Ely Miller*, *John Murtough*, *James F. McGee*, *Wm. W. Meyers*, *Wm. C. Nash*, *James Neill*, *Riley Phelps*, *Elmer C. Russell*, *Jacob Sang*, *Samuel Smith*, *Lorenzo G. Sumner*, *John Toole*, *Thomas J. Tracy*, *Edward Tyler*, *J. H. Van Vranken*, *James Ward*, *John Joseph Ward*, *Jacob Wertz*, *Dwight Webster*.**81ST INFANTRY.****COMPANY I.***Enrolled in the winter of 1861-62.**Privates.*—*Willard Ballard* (wounded at Petersburg; pro. to capt.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864); *Oscar A. Benjamin*, *Henry W. Coy*, *Henry C. Colburn*, *George T. Cornish*, *Michael Dillon*, *David Drake*, *George House*, *Hanson Kinney*, *William Lindsay*, *James McGrath*, *Thos. McDonald*, *James Murray*, *John Neaskern* (disch. for disability April 17, 1863), *Benjamin E. Phillips*, *Edwin R. Polly* (disch. at exp. of service), *James Sherman* (disch. June 10, 1865), *Chauncey Town*, *James J. Thayer*, *Andrew Whalin*, *Samuel Willard*, *George Watters*, *Peter Winters*, *Patrick Judge*, *Charles J. Edic* (1st sergeant, Co. C; disch. Oct. 22, 1862), *Franklin Edic*.**RECRUITS.***Privates.*—*Nicholas Conradt*, *William G. Cornwall*, *Newell Doty*, *William C. Graves*, *Francis P. Graves*, *Cassius C. Halstead*, *William Hurd*, *Edward Humphrey*, *Martin Kimline*, *Philip E. Miller*, *William C. Peckham*, *Charles W. Patrick*, *Paul Perry*, *George W. Stedman*, *Fayette Smith* (disch. Oct. 1, 1862; Co. E), *James I. Butler*, *Alfred Bugby* (corp. Co. E, disch. June 25, 1865), *William Brown*, *John Brown*, *Thomas Brown*, *James Cook*, *George A. Cook*, *George Fero*, *Albion P. Martin*, *George T. O'Connell*, *George Pooler*, *John O. Rowley*, *Theodore Hageuer*, *George Gilchrist* (Co. E; died at Rome, Jan. 15, 1862).**93D INFANTRY (2D U. S. SHARPSHOOTERS).****COMPANY B.***Enrolled in the autumn of 1861.**Privates.*—*Albert W. Barber*, *Charles H. Birdseye*, *Addison Burnam*, *Harrison Burnam*, *William H. Chèley* (wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 12, 1864; killed two days after), *Wallace Coe*, *John Draught*, *John W. Forgham* (died in Florence, N. Y., of Virginia fever, Aug. 14, 1863), *John W. James*, *Evan Jones* (died at Newport News, Va., of typhoid fever, in April, 1862), *Henry G. Littler* (disch. from Cliffburn Hosp., Washington, D. C., Aug. 30, 1863), *William Lyle* (disch. on surgeon's certificate, Nov. 11, 1862), *Patrick Madden*, *John McLuckey*, *Dennis McVey* (killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864), *William Nichols*, *James Roche*, *Nathaniel Shepard*, *Warren Shepard*, *Everett E. Stanley*, *Silas C. Stewart*, *Thomas J. Taylor* (pris. at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; died in rebel prison at Salisbury, N. C., about Feb. 1, 1865, and buried there), *David Van Buren*, *Charles E. Williams*, *Chauncey J. Wilmot*, *Milo Wadell*.**97TH INFANTRY.****FIELD AND STAFF.***Charles Wheslock*, colonel; died of disease, Jan. 21, 1865 (brev. brig.-gen. U. S. V.).  
*John P. Spofford*, lieutenant-colonel; pro. to col.; bvt. brig.-gen.; must. out with regt. July 18, 1865.  
*Charles Northrup*, major; bvt. lieutenant-col., N. Y. V. and U. S. V.; disch. Dec. 9, 1864.  
*Charles Buck*, adjutant; disch. March 25, 1862.  
*Joel T. Comstock*, quartermaster; disch. Sept. 12, 1862.  
*N. D. Ferguson*, surgeon; disch. March 8, 1862.  
*Aaron Cornish*, assistant surgeon.  
*J. V. Ferguson*, chaplain; must. out at exp. of service, Nov. 10, 1864.**COMPANY A.***Mustered in from Sept. 30, 1861, to Feb. 18, 1862.**Samuel M. Ferguson*, captain (com. Mar. 10, 1862; disch. Oct. 4, 1862); *Elmer E. Sawyer*, 1st lieutenant (com. Mar. 10, 1862; res. July 17, 1863); *Charles D. Fenton*, 2d lieutenant (com. Mar. 10, 1862; pro. to capt. Dec. 3, 1862; declined); *Alex. L. Jilson*, 1st sergeant (pro. to 2d lieutenant Dec. 3, 1862; to capt. Jan. 7, 1863); *George Henderson*, *Chauncey Barnes*, *Joseph Fenton*, *Harrison Courtney*, sergeants; *Truman Harrington*, *George Hughes*, *James H. Loddell*, *Julius F. Guilleime* (pro. to sergeant), *Edwin Bostwick*, *James McClain*, *Luther Bullock*, *Alfred Morling* (pro. to sergeant), corporals; *Fenton Tinsley*, *Edward Snow* (pro. to prince. mus.), musicians; *Cornelius Lockwood*, wagoner.*Privates.*—*John Agar*, *John Aubin* (captured at Gettysburg, Pa.; not heard from since), *Richard S. Baker*, *Charles Bellenger*, *Samuel C. Barnes*, *Marvin Burlingame*, *Frank Bowdish* (mortally wounded at Hatcher's Run, Va., with discharge papers in his pocket), *Eli Barker*, *George Bundy*, *Alfred L. Barker* (wounded at Wilderness, Va.), *Charles Cunningham*, *Joseph C. Coates*, *John Daly*, *William H. Drake* (died at Cloud's Mills, Va., buried at Boonville, N. Y.), *Charles Davis*, *John Dillenbeck*, *Charles Denton*, *Parley Draper*, *Evan Evans* (wounded at Laurel Hill, June 18, 1864; disch. Oct. 29, 1864; served in twenty-one battles), *Jacob Fitch*, *George Healy*, *David Harrington*, *James G. Holeman*, *Bronson R. Holeman*, *Rawley Hamlin*, *George Herbert*, *William H. Johnson*, *John A. Josslin*, *Rufus A. Josslin*, *Hugh J. Jones*, *Michael Keefe* (pro. to corp.), *George Klink*, *Walter Kingsbury*, *Abel Loddell*, *James McLaren*, *James Martin*, *John Manchester* (pro. to capt. of another company), *David Perkins* (pro. to sergeant), *Justus Placco*, *Isaac Prough*, *Thomas Rourke*, *Rudolph Roar*, *Cyrus C. Simons*, *Dwight W. Stannard*, *Marcus Streeter*, *Silas B. Sherman*, *George Sherman* (pro. to corp.; disch. July 31, 1865), *George Stokes*, *Charles H. Strentor* (drowned at Waterloo, Aug. 3, 1862; buried at Washington, D. C.), *Alanson Scott*, *Rufus Tompkins*, *Daniel D. Tompkins*, *George A. Vanire*, *Harrison Wiley*, *Allen A. Ward*, *Andrew J. Young*, *Aaron Yourden* (pro. to capt.), *James Bates*, *Lester W. Bates*, *Hannibal Dow*, *Charles Duffy*, *Timothy Scanlin*, *Lawrence Vaughan*, *Alfred Vandusen*, *William A. Hopkins*.**COMPANY B.***Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.**A. Dayan Parsons*, captain (disch. June 1, 1863); *Dennis J. Downing*, 2d lieutenant (pro. to adjt. Jan. 7, 1863; to capt. Feb. 23, 1863; res. Feb. 12, 1864); *Byron J. Douglas*, sergeant; *Charles A. Leach*, corporal.  
*Privates.*—*Jacob W. Carner*, *John Ouberson*, *Hiram Whitney*, *Horace Whitney*, *James Wheelock*, *Francis T. Brennan*, *John Brickley* (disch. Feb. 14, 1865), *Luke Burns*, *Joseph Demot*, *Lewis N. Kenter*, *Philip Kime*, *Dwight Leech*, *Lewis Thompson*, *Henry Wright*, *George Giessman*.**COMPANY C.***Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.**Stephen Manchester*, captain (disch. Sept. 12, 1862); *Louis H. Rowan*, 1st lieutenant (pro. to Q.-M., Nov. 24, 1862; disch. Nov. 18, 1864); *Andrew Wood*, 2d lieutenant (pro. to capt., Nov. 24, 1862; discharged Aug. 30, 1864); *Thomas Waters*, 1st sergeant; *Hugh Trawl*, *Ebenezer Harrington*, *James M. Chism*, *John Ellet*, sergeants; *Alfred Sherman*, *John Ballou*, *Clark Robbins*, *James S. Daly*, *Arnold R. Walker*, *William P. Bartlett*, *William Jones*, corporals; *John Woodard*, musician; *James Canning*, wagoner.

*Privates.*—James Anson, George Blade, Charles Brower, August Bruns, Thomas Breen, Warren A. Blasier, John Brown, James M. Combs, Hugh Corley, Frederick Casbacker, Thomas Crosson, Henry E. Carswell, Ambrose E. Curtis, John Conroy, John Cannalla, Rensselaer Clark, Farley Draper, William D. Edsell, Joshua Ennis, Gottlieb Earginsinger, David W. Franklin (pro. to sergt.; died in March, 1865), James Garsden, John Hennessey, Richard Hole, Richard Handly (see Company K), Thomas Hudson, William Juman, Edward Jones, Hosea Kimble, Gilbert Kimble, Henry Lane, Hiram Morville, Thomas McChesney, Sylvanus Mills, Peter McGarey, Hamilton S. Ornbeck, Alonzo Perkins, Kodes Pealer, Hiram Rosa, John Sickels, Augustus Sheperd, Alfred Sherman (pro. to lieut.; killed in first day's fight at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863), Ebenezer N. Snow, Chauncey Thorn, Daniel Thorn, Augustus Tyler, Hugh Williams, George Wood, Charles Whitney, George W. Wilkerson, George Webster, Edward Welch, Willett Conkling, James Chapman, John Farrell, John Garling, Tuttle Miller, William Moakley, William Oatman, James Scovell, Nicholas Smith, Albert Jillson.

## COMPANY D.

*Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.*

*Privates.*—William Cooley, Henry Cooley, Henry E. Adams (pro. to corp.; killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862), James E. Allum, Zara Burlingame, James Dorathy, Thomas Gleason, Edward Herbage, William Nichols, Henry Rockwell, Charles Wood, Jr.

## COMPANY E.

*Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.*

Richard Jones, captain (died Sept. 5, 1862, of wounds received at 2d Bull Run); Maross Jenkins, 1st lieutenant; Justus O. Rockwell, 2d lieutenant (pro. to 1st lieut., Dec. 3, 1862; disch. May 15, 1865); Joseph H. Smith, 1st sergt. (pro. to 2d lieut. Dec. 3, 1862; to adj't, Feb. 23, 1863; to captain, Nov. 30, 1863; mustered out at expiration of service, Oct. 20, 1864), Alonzo R. Westcott, W. S. Huddleston, Horace B. Thomas, Ashland C. Wheeler, sergeants; John L. Arnold, Owen D. Richards, David Worden, Albert J. Wheeler, Fred. W. Youngs, William H. Griffiths, corporals; Harvey Nichols, musician; Evan Benjamin, wagoner.

*Privates.*—Alfred T. Avery, John M. Briggs, John Beattie, James Beattie, Gilbert Bronson, John Conklin, Herman Danker, Eben Davis, Randolph Dewey, William W. Evans, William Gray, Michael Gilboy (disch. in 1865), Robert J. Hughes, Hugh Hughes, Chester Kent, Walter Martin, William Murry, Thomas Mathews, Russell Murthers, Jr., Richard Martin, Alfred Nichols, Owen J. Owens, Henry Owens, Samuel Odell, John Prichard, Benjamin Pooler, Patrick Purdy, Rhodes Pooler, Jerry Riley, William Robinson, Jerome Standliff, James Stewart, John Stowe, Chancellor Stephenson, Jefferson Sullivan, Thomas Smith, James B. Windover, Jerome Worden, Warren Wheeler, Richard E. Williams, Charles Wall.

## COMPANY F.

*Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.*

Morehouse Mallett, 8th Corporal.

*Privates.*—Harrison Lane, Joseph Fournier.

## COMPANY G.

*Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.*

William Smith, captain (disch. Oct. 31, 1862); Chas. H. Sewell, Edward C. Dyas, sergeants; John D. Scott, corporal; John Steifather, musician.

*Privates.*—Henry B. Barker, Andrew C. Douglass, John Loftus, Daniel Quinn, John Daley, John Leahey, Edward McMahon, Dennis Sheehan, Merrit H. Smith, James A. Williams.

## COMPANY H.

*Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.*

Anton Brendle, captain (disch. Sept. 25, 1862); Louis Dallarmi, 2d lieutenant (killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862); Robert Spring, Herman Dufert, Peter Hermes, Wm. Moeglin, August Rndon, John Kaunt, George Rosenthal, corporals.

*Privates.*—Peter Binhamer, Alfons Borthelat, James Bersinger, John Brahns, Frederick Fischer, Rudolph Frisch, Gottfried Glessmann: killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; George Glessmann (killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862), John Hauser, John Heinrich, Jacob Kainer, Leo Miller, Josef Rugamer, Henry Roehl, William Rayn, Rudolph Rohr, Michael Seiler, Peter Severin, Bartholomew Stuber (killed at second Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862), Philip Schumacker, John Schweinsberg, John Schomer, Jacob Widmann, George Glessmann, Andrew Grim, Louis Holzziager, Friedrich Heitzman, August Kotchnig, Joseph More, Samuel Stackerman, Jacob Stocker, John Witting, John Wormuth (killed at second Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862).

## COMPANY I.

*Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.*

George Griffiths, wagoner.

*Privates.*—Henry N. Burr, William Garnsey, Oscar Johnston, John O'Brien, Archibald B. Snow, Joseph Young, Rudolph Frish, Ambrose E. Curliiss, William Oatman.

## COMPANY K.

*Mustered in Feb. 18, 1862.*

Gustavus M. Palmer, captain (trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 10, 1863); Joseph Warren, 1st lieutenant (disch. Sept. 24, 1862); Rush P. Cady (second lieutenant (pro. to 1st lieut. Jan. 7, 1863; died July 24, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa.); Henry Owens, 1st sergt.; George Alexander, Wm. Huntbacht, Wm. A. Wright, sergeants; Benj. M. Knight, Rosell Mitchell, Irving H. Crandall, William Lane, Henry Frisbie, Barnard Fisher, corporals.

*Privates.*—Charles E. Brainard, A. Everard Briggs, James Bruce (killed at second Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862), Edward Blunt, Edwin Cady, James B. Crossman, Lorenzo W. Cotherill, Henry E. Carswell, Daniel Dacie, Eugene Daly, Charles Deaton, Evan Evans, William Farnsworth, Joseph Farnsworth, Wright Farnsworth, James C. Gilbert, Michael Gilboa, Calvin V. Graves (pro. to prin. mus.), James S. Hawkins, Thomas Huntbacht, Charles H. Hayden, Frederick Hooper, Peter S. Hugunin, George Herbert, Raleigh Hamlin, Richard Handley (killed at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862), Charles P. Johnson, Daniel Kelley, George Lawrence, Francis McChristol, John Myers, John McCormick, David W. Prosser, Isaac Prow, Justus Place, John Roberts, James H. Smith, Storrs Sherman, Alanson Scott, John Williams, John D. Warmuth, Richard J. Yates, Jeremiah App, James C. Blunt, Thomas Brodes, John Carroll, David Cuff, John Collins, Philip Gallagher, Dominick Gallagher, James Gallagher, James H. Jennings, Joseph Luger, George Milberry, Nicholas Smith, Samuel Stockerman, Frederick Wolf, John Witting, Charles Northrup.

## 101ST INFANTRY.

## COMPANY B.

*Enrolled in the fall of 1861.*

Richard P. Egan, 2d lieutenant (pro. to 1st lieut. Oct. 3, 1862; to adj't. Oct. 17, 1862; must. out at consolidation, Dec. 24, 1862); Charles Shepard, 1st sergeant; James McNeany, 5th sergeant.

*Privates.*—Walter S. Bites, Thomas Boylan, Thomas Blake, William Carroll, Richard Dillon, John G. Ellis, Monroe Howland, John W. Hall, John Healy, Richard Heffron, John McGrath, Thomas Quin, James B. Tyler (dis. for disability, Jan. 15, 1863), William Van Dreser.

## COMPANY E.

*Enrolled in the fall of 1861.*

David L. Beckwith, captain (must. out at consolidation, Dec. 24, 1862); Charles W. Scott, Wm. H. Snyder, sergeants; James H. Allen, Bronson J. Tyler, Edward Jordan, corporals.

*Privates.*—Everett E. Allen, Benjamin Bateman, Charles Bennett, Westly Brower, Thomas H. Bryden, Nicholas Burk, Charles L. Cass, Peter B. Considine, Jesse Curtis, Charles B. Evans, Patrick Fay, Wm. H. Frazier, Charles H. Grinnel, Monroe Howland, Carlos Harrington, Jerome D. Hills, Dennis Hills, George W. King, Marcus Lowell, James McGrath, Oscar P. Miner, William O'Shaughnessy, Nicholas Powers, Thomas Powers, John G. Rauney, George W. Samsen, Jacob Shoemaker, John Smith, Frederick M. Wells, James Moshier.

## 187TH INFANTRY.

## COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

William R. Pease, colonel; com. Aug. 22, 1862; res. from ill health, and was disch. Oct. 5, 1863, brev. brig.-gen. U. S. V.

Alvin White, colonel; com. Sept. 5, 1863; wounded at Drury's Bluff; dis. July 18, 1864.

Rufus Daggett, colonel; com. Aug. 12, 1864; brev. brig.-gen. U. S. V.; must. out with regt. June 8, 1865.

Francis X. Myer, lieutenant-colonel; com. Aug. 12, 1864; brev. col. U. S. V.; wounded at Fort Fisher; must. out with regt. June 8, 1865.

Egbert Bagg, major; com. Aug. 12, 1864; brev. lieut.-col. U. S. V.; wounded at Fort Fisher; must. out with regt. June 8, 1865.

James M. Lattimore, adjutant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; res. Oct. 29, 1863.

Augustus M. Erwin, adjutant; com. Dec. 14, 1863; pro. to capt. Aug. 12, 1864; trans. to 48th N. Y. V.

Charles S. Millard, adjutant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; dis. Sept. 22, 1864.

Charles H. Roys, adjutant; com. Nov. 2, 1864; must. out with regt. June 8, 1865.

William E. Richards, quartermaster; com. Nov. 24, 1862; must. out with regt. Edward Loomis, surgeon; com. Sept. 10, 1862; dis. April 15, 1863.

Henry W. Carpenter, surgeon; com. June 11, 1863; dis. Nov. 5, 1864.

James A. Mowris, surgeon; com. Dec. 19, 1861; must. out with regt.

Samuel Ingraham, assistant surgeon; com. Sept. 10, 1862; dis. Oct. 14, 1862.

Warren E. Day, assistant surgeon; com. June 19, 1863; must. out with regt.

J. F. Crippen, chaplain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; dis. Feb. 16, 1864.

John D. Jones, chaplain; com. June 30, 1864; must. out with regt.

George W. Brigham, captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; died of wounds, May 17, 1864.

Isaac H. Dann, captain; com. May 25, 1864; not must. as captain.

Harrison Pease, captain; com. June 29, 1864; brev. lieut.-col. N. Y. V.; must. out with regt.

J. Parsons Stone, captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; killed in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

David B. Magill, captain; com. June 29, 1864; brev. maj. U. S. V. and N. Y. V.; must. out with regt. June 8, 1865.



John Kerrigan, captain; com. Dec. 14, 1863; brev. maj. U. S. V.; dis. Oct. 8, 1864.

Wm. L. Bartholomew, captain; com. Oct. 31, 1864; brev. maj. U. S. V.; must. out with regt.

John M. W. Walcott, captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; dis. Nov. 18, 1863; died March 15, 1864.

Edward Downer, captain; com. March 30, 1864; trans. to 48th N. Y. V.

Levi K. Brown, captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; dis. Sept. 1864.

Algernon E. Smith, captain; com. Sept. 16, 1864; brev. maj. U. S. V.; must. out with regt.

Seth J. Steves, captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; res. March 3, 1863.

Lewis R. Clark, captain; com. March 12, 1863; brev. maj. U. S. V.; dis. March 20, 1865.

Wm. L. Hulbert, captain; com. April 22, 1865; brev. lieutenant-col. U. S. V.; must. out with regt.

William J. Hunt, captain; com. Dec. 19, 1863; died of wounds July 29, 1864.

Augustus M. Erwin, captain; com. Aug. 12, 1864; trans. to 48th N. Y. V.

A. R. Stevens, captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; must. out with regt.

Charles Wheelock (2d), captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; dis. Feb. 14, 1864.

Edward Warr, captain; com. March 26, 1864; brev. maj. U. S. V.; dis. March 25, 1865.

John H. Fairbanks, captain; com. March 29, 1865; not must. as capt.

James A. Race, captain; com. Sept. 10, 1862; res. Oct. 28, 1862.

John T. Thomas, captain; com. Sept. 16, 1864; brev. maj. U. S. V.; killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.

Frank H. Lay, captain; com. Jan. 31, 1865; must. out with regt.

Isaac H. Dann, 1st lieutenant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; died June 4, 1864; of wounds received in action at Cold Harbor, Va.

Benjamin F. Miller, 1st lieutenant; com. May 24, 1864; not must. as 1st lieutenant; brev. capt. N. Y. V.

John G. Glazier, 1st lieutenant; com. Jan. 31, 1865; must. out with regt.

George W. Ross, 1st lieutenant; com. June 29, 1864; must. out with regt.

Henry L. Adams, 1st lieutenant; com. Sept. 16, 1864; must. out with regt.

Edwin Risley, 1st lieutenant; com. Sept. 10, 1862.

J. Knox Williams, 1st lieutenant; com. June 29, 1864; died of wounds, Sept. 30, 1864.

Adelbert Ecker, 1st lieutenant; com. Oct. 31, 1864; must. out with regt.

Morris Chappell, 1st lieutenant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; res. Feb. 14, 1864.

H. Dwight Grant, 1st lieutenant; com. May 31, 1865; not must. as 1st lieutenant.

Alonzo Denton, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 19, 1864; not must. as 1st lieutenant.

Robert Bryant, 1st lieutenant; com. April 26, 1865; must. out with regt.

Spencer C. Meyer, 1st lieutenant; com. Aug. 12, 1864; disch. May 17, 1865.

Eugene C. Skinner, 1st lieutenant; com. Oct. 31, 1864; brev. capt. U. S. V.; must. out with regt.

John C. Haynes, 1st lieutenant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; res. Oct. 26, 1862.

William E. Pease, 1st lieutenant; com. Jan. 31, 1865; must. out with regt.

Levi J. Carver, 1st lieutenant; com. April 22, 1865; must. out with regt.

Frederick E. Boden, 2d lieutenant; com. April 22, 1865; must. out with regt.

Evan G. Jones, 2d lieutenant; com. March 12, 1863; died July 5, 1863.

William C. Casselman, 2d lieutenant; com. Dec. 14, 1863; killed near Drury's Bluffs, Va., May 15, 1864.

Medine L. Johnson, 2d lieutenant; com. Jan. 31, 1865; must. out with regt.

Cornelius K. Baker, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 24, 1862; disch. Feb. 19, 1863.

Milton Brayton, 2d lieutenant; com. Feb. 28, 1863; disch. Aug. 1, 1863.

Albert G. Elmer, 2d lieutenant; com. Sept. 16, 1864; not mustered.

Hermou Clark, 2d lieutenant; com. March 30, 1865; not mustered.

John Rogers, 2d lieutenant; com. Dec. 10, 1864; not mustered.

William Southworth, 2d lieutenant; com. April 22, 1865; not mustered.

Henry W. Marchisi, 2d lieutenant; com. June 29, 1864; declined to accept commission.

DeWitt Kling, 2d lieutenant; com. April 22, 1865; not mustered.

H. Dwight Grant, 2d lieutenant; com. Dec. 14, 1863; trans. to 48th N. Y. V.

Henry S. Miller, 2d lieutenant; com. May 31, 1865; not mustered.

William Appl-ton, 2d lieutenant; com. March 30, 1864; res. Sept. 29, 1864.

William H. Nelson, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 19, 1864; not must. as 2d lieutenant; killed in action, Sept. 29, 1864.

George B. Fairhead, 2d lieutenant; com. April 22, 1865; not mustered.

Henry Shedd, 2d lieutenant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; res. March 2, 1863.

Benjamin F. Miller, 2d lieutenant; com. March 12, 1863; died Dec. 17, 1864.

Eben M. Shorey, 2d lieutenant; com. Oct. 31, 1864; must. out with regt.

Amni Marquissen, 2d lieutenant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; disch. Oct. 21, 1863.

Fayette W. Ulmstead, 2d lieutenant; com. Jan. 31, 1865; must. out with regt.

Samuel Miller, 2d lieutenant; com. Sept. 10, 1862; res. Oct. 28, 1862.

Alonzo Denton, 2d lieutenant; com. March 30, 1864; disch. Jan. 23, 1865.

Peter Lane, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 19, 1864; not mustered.

Edward Williams, private; brevetted 2d lieutenant by Governor.

## COMPANY A.

*Mustered in August 8, 1862.*

George W. Brigham, captain; mortally wounded at Drury's Bluffs; died.

Isaac H. Dann, 1st lieutenant.

— Bartholomew, 2d lieutenant.

George W. Ross, 1st sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant, Sept. 1, 1863.

Giles Pullman, 2d sergeant.

Eugene C. Skinner, 3d sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant, June 10, 1864.

Charles T. Adams, 4th sergeant; pro. to 1st sergeant; wounded at mine explosion and at Chapin's Farm, Va.; disch. June 6, 1865.

Samuel C. Emery, 5th sergeant.

Monroe Woolnough, 1st corporal; died Oct. 29, 1864, at Fort Annapolis, Md.

Emery H. Jacobs, 2d corporal.

George Burkett, 3d corporal.

Evan G. Jones, 4th corporal; pro. to 1st lieutenant, April 1, 1863.

Orrin Comstock, 5th corporal.

George W. Brown, 6th corporal; pro. to sergeant; killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.

Adelbert W. Francis, 7th corporal; disch. June 27, 1865; pro. to sergeant.

Alex. McLean, 8th corporal; pro. to sergeant; pris. at Andersonville, Ga.; paroled April 22, 1865.

William Leet, discharged June 27, 1865; musician.

Samuel Irish, musician.

Thomas V. Comstock, wagoner; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

## PRIVATES.

Samuel Allen, died of wounds received in service.

Norman D. Ash, died Oct. 3, 1863, on Folly Island, S. C.

Edward Anderson.

Theodore C. Ballou, wounded May 16, 1864.

John Barnard, disch. May 31, 1863.

Robert Beard.

Daniel Beeman.

George W. Brown.

John Berg, lost eye at Fort Fisher.

Judson C. Brown, died Jan. 5, 1864.

Myron A. Carrier.

Adelbert L. Carver.

Michael Conlan.

James A. Collins, disch. Oct. 5, 1863, and died on his way home.

Charles Corbett, pro. to corp.; wounded at Fort Fisher.

Wilbur Cummings.

Eli Doliver.

George T. Earl, pro. to corp. Feb. 20, 1865.

John Eastham.

Henry Edwards, died Feb. 2, 1864.

Henry Evans.

Thomas Evans, trans. to Co. G.

William Fish.

Edward S. Foster, died of typhoid fever, July 24, 1863.

John Francis.

Williams Francis, wounded and prisoner, Sept. 29, 1862; lost a leg.

William H. Francis, pro. to corp., Jan. 30, 1864; to sergeant, Feb. 25, 1865.

Russell Fuller, disch. for pro. to 2d lieutenant in 6th N. Y. Heavy Art.

James Garlock.

Evan Griffith.

James Halen.

Andrew J. Harrington, pro. to corp., Dec. 1, 1863.

Wm. H. Harrison, killed at storming of Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865.

Leander Harwood, disch. for disability, Oct. 7, 1862.

William Hicks.

James W. Hobbs, disch. June 23, 1865.

Edward Hughes.

Griffith Jones, died Sept. 25, 1863.

Alanson Lanning, Jr.

Charles B. Law, pro. to corp.; killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.

Frederick Law, killed at Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865.

James Luw, transf. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Thomas Little, prisoner at Drury's Bluff; exchanged.

Joseph Lynch.

Anson Lorenz.

Frederick Martin.

Robert J. Mahaffey.

Nathan B. Meredith, disch. June 8, 1865, after nearly three years' service.

William Milligan.

Gilman Miller, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., July 5, 1864.

John Morfitt, disch. for disability, Dec. 22, 1864.

Griffith A. Morris.

Lawrence Myler.

David W. Nelson.

Jacob Newkirk, wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.

Edward Nevers.

John Owens.

Thomas Owens, disch. for disability, Nov. 3, 1863.

Adelbert J. Pardee, disch. June 27, 1865.

Frederick G. Pepper, disch. for disability, June 13, 1865.

Ira Phillips.

Lewis H. Pickett, disch. Dec. 22, 1862, for disability.

Robert Poille.

Charles S. Pollard, pro. to corporal.

Charles Potter, wounded at Fort Fisher; disch. July 18, 1865.

Wm. E. Richards, pro. to q.-m. sergeant, Aug. 20, 1862.

Riley Roberts.

Sidney Robbins.

Riley Rogers, disch. after nearly three years' service.

Leander W. Root, died Nov. 1, 1863, in hospital at Beaufort, S. C.

Eben M. Shorey, pro. to corp.; to sergeant; to 2d lieutenant.

Charles H. Smith.  
 Adam H. Staring.  
 Rudolph Stuber, killed at Fort Gilmore, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 William M. Thayer, pro. to corporal.  
 John E. Thomas, died Oct. 27, 1863.  
 Samuel Thomas, died of wounds, Oct. 14, 1864.  
 Albert Tillotson.  
 William G. Tipple, disch. July 12, 1865.  
 Thomas Waite.  
 Lafayette Whitney, disch. for disability.  
 Perry P. Whitney.  
 John H. Wickham.  
 Edward J. Wickham, pro. to corporal.  
 William Williamson, never joined company.  
 Robert Wilson.  
 Edward Anderson.  
 William R. Morse.

## COMPANY B.

*Mustered in August 9, 1862.*

Rufus Dargett, captain.  
 J. Parsons Stone, 1st Lieutenant.  
 Cornelius K. Baker, 1st sergt.; pro. to 2d lieutenant, Nov. 23, 1862.  
 Wm. E. Pease, sergt.; pro. to 2d lieutenant, July 29, 1864.  
 F. W. Olmstead, sergt.; pro. to 1st sergt.; to 2d lieutenant.  
 Robert Robotham, sergeant.  
 Joseph Marchisi, sergt.; disch. for disability, June 5, 1863.  
 Nathan Jeffreys, corporal.  
 Albert W. Parsons, corporal.  
 Wm. F. Redding, corporal.  
 Elbridge S. Foskett, corporal.  
 John T. Jones, corporal; pro. to sergt.; wounded twice.  
 Perry B. Miller, corporal; pro. to sergt.  
 Paul Bernet, corporal.  
 John M. Orth, corporal.  
 George L. Stevens, musician.  
 John F. Hornung, musician.  
 Henry Way, wagoner.

## PRIVATES.

Marcus M. Adams, wounded in arm, before Petersburg, Va.; disch. from hospital, May 27, 1865.  
 Henry B. Allen, wounded, with loss of left arm, at Chapin's Farm, Sept. 29, 1864; disch. May 16, 1865.  
 Earl S. Adams, killed at Petersburg, Va., July 7, 1864.  
 Joseph Birtol, must. out with regt., May 16, 1865.  
 Adelbert M. Barott, pro. to corp.; wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va.; disch. July 27, 1865.  
 Edward C. Bortle.  
 Charles H. Ballou, pro. to 2d lieutenant, 39th N. Y. V., Jan. 7, 1864.  
 Charles K. Baker, pro. to corporal.  
 James B. Bushnell, died of wounds received at Fort Gilmore, Va., Oct. 14, 1864.  
 Moses Brodick, disch. Sept. 11, 1865.  
 Duane P. Babcock, disch. for disability, July 4, 1863.  
 Abner Bernet, died Jan. 26, 1865, of wounds received at Fort Fisher.  
 Michael Buck.  
 Jacob Beebe, died at Folly Island, S. C.  
 Frederick Cobb, died while on furlough, May 5, 1865.  
 Albert Cross, died in hospital, Sept. 1864.  
 James Craig, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 James Corey.  
 Chauncey B. Clark, killed Sept. 29, 1864, at Fort Gilmore, Va.  
 John Crandell.  
 John Dexter, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Herbert Divine.  
 Daniel D. Dunton.  
 John Dolan, wounded May 16, 1864.  
 Eldridge S. Foskett, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Wm. H. Fenton, died in hospital, July 14, 1863.  
 George W. Foster, wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.  
 Henry L. Goodrich, disch. for disability, March 12, 1863; re-enl. Aug. 13, 1864, in 15th Engrs.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 John G. Glazier, pro. to corp.; to sergt.; to 1st sergt.; to 2d lieutenant.  
 George T. Hunt, pro. to corp.  
 George Hess.  
 John F. Hawley.  
 Irving M. Harrington, pro. to corp.; wounded at Petersburg, Va.; must. out with regiment, June 8, 1865.  
 John Humphrey, Jr., disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Richard Humphrey, disch. in June, 1865; wounded at Fort Fisher.  
 Henry D. Jeffreys, disch. June 13, 1864.  
 Henry Kneeskern.  
 William C. Knowles.  
 John W. King.  
 Jay L. King, trans. to 5th U. S. Cav., Nov. 4, 1862; disch. Nov. 4, 1865.  
 James D. Lilly.  
 William C. Lower, pro. to corp.; died June 22, 1863.  
 R. Sherman Langworthy, severely wounded, May 16, 1864.

Monroe Lawton, pro. to corp.; pris. from Sept. 29, 1864, to March 16, 1865.  
 Hertine Lilly, wounded at Deep Bottom, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.  
 George W. Lathrop, disch. for disability, Jan. 13, 1863.  
 Edmund R. Mahoy, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Henry N. Marchisi.  
 Henry McEnnis.  
 Michael McGinnis, disch. for disability, June 22, 1863.  
 Francis Muller.  
 Bruce L. McIntyre, wounded May 16, 1864; disch. Aug. 24, 1865.  
 Orson Morse, disch. for disability, March 12, 1863.  
 Perry B. Miller, disch. June 27, 1865.  
 Charles Mason.  
 Nelson Norton, transferred to I. C., Aug. 24, 1864.  
 Albert W. Parsons, di-ch. Aug. 2, 1865.  
 George Percival, wounded in the foot; disch. at Rochester, May, 1865.  
 Wm. H. Parmelee, wounded severely Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Simeon F. Putney, twice wounded.  
 Georg. E. Pollard.  
 Patrick Phalen, wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; disch. July 6, 1865.  
 John Patterson.  
 Vernon Potter, Jr.  
 Reuben W. Peck, prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va.; died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 5, 1864.  
 Gilbert J. Quance, disch. July 31, 1865.  
 Robert Robotham, disch. June 26, 1865.  
 Frederick Rachner, killed in action at Petersburg, Va., June 30, 1864.  
 Alonzo J. Read, disch. Feb. 24, 1863.  
 Theodore B. Simmons, wounded July 4, 1864; disch. June 15, 1865.  
 William F. Sperry, disch. June 27, 1865.  
 Chauncey W. Starkweather, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 George L. Stevens, disch. June 27, 1865.  
 Andrew W. Spencer.  
 George W. Spencer, disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Harvey Sanders, died at David's Island.  
 Crossman Sampson, pro. to corp.; wounded Oct. 27, 1864.  
 George Selley, wounded, with loss of left arm, at Fort Fisher.  
 Charles Sherman.  
 Josiah P. Stone.  
 Robert B. Skinner, died at Folly Island, S. C., Oct. 26, 1862.  
 John N. Skinner, three times wounded; disch. June 19, 1865.  
 Peter Schlernitzauer, died Oct. 23, 1864.  
 Adam Seibel.  
 William T. Smith, died at Hampton Hospital, Va., July 12, 1864.  
 Solon C. Smith, wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va.; disch. May 25, 1865.  
 Joseph Waldron, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 W. Bradford Willis, prisoner on picket, Aug. 25, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C. Dec. 1, 1864.  
 Franklin West, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Francis R. West, pro. to corp.  
 John E. Williams, disch. at organization of regt.  
 Beulah J. Worden, disch. June 8, 1865; pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Dewitt T. Wood, disch. June 8, 1865; pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Everett E. Williams, killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.  
 Robert H. Wentworth, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Joseph West, pro. to corp.

## COMPANY C.

*Mustered in August 11, 1862.*

Francis X. Myer, captain.  
 John F. Kerrigan, 1st lieutenant; disch. on account of ill health.  
 Frank H. Lay, 2d lieutenant; pro. to capt.; pris. May 16, 1864; exch. Sept. 3, 1864; disch. June 8, 1865.  
 William Appleton, sergt.; wounded May 16, 1864.  
 Philip Ludwick, sergt.  
 Samuel B. Bancroft, sergt.  
 Isidore Meyer, sergt.; disch. for disability, May 9, 1863.  
 Wm. H. H. Lindsley, sergt.; disch. June 8, 1865.  
 De Witt Kling, sergt.; pro. to 2d lieutenant, May 11, 1865.  
 Albert B. Young, corp.; killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Thomas O'Donohue, corp.; pro. to sergt.; died Oct. 5, 1863.  
 Frank B. Cole, corp.  
 Thomas Stifford, corp.  
 George B. Merrill, corp.  
 Theodore H. Stewart, corp.; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Madison Fox, corp.  
 John Griffith, corp.  
 William Hall, musician.  
 Cyrus Shall, musician; wounded on Darbytown Road, Va., July 21, 1862.  
 C. S. Benton, wagoner.

## PRIVATES.

Sidney Armstrong.  
 George D. Ashley, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Joseph Byrrell, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 George Bonfoy, disch. in June, 1865.  
 Andrew C. Brown, slightly wounded at Fort Fisher; disch. June 2, 1865.

Ansel Burrows, disch. for disability, in May, 1863.  
 Antoine Corneli.  
 Morris A. Crocker (also given as Horace E. Crocker).  
 George Case.  
 Lewis G. Crocker.  
 William H. Colley, disch. in March, 1862.  
 David Colledge.  
 Dolphus S. Corbett, disch. for disability.  
 John B. Crowshan, wounded; disch. June 1, 1865.  
 David B. Crowshan.  
 John Conlon, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 William Corkwell, missing in action, Oct. 27, 1864.  
 Levi I. Carver, pro. to 1st lieutenant; disch. June 9, 1865.  
 Jesse C. Foster, wounded at Fort Gilmore, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.  
 John H. Fairbank.  
 John Fox, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 John B. Foote, disch. June 4, 1865; pro. to corp.  
 Alfred Foster (given also as Edward Foster).  
 Richard C. Griffith, wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; disch. April 26, 1865.  
 Frederick A. Graves, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Myron A. Gibbs.  
 James K. Gossin, wounded at Fort Fisher; disch. May 20, 1865.  
 Henry A. Hodges, wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; disch. July 8, 1865.  
 Edward E. Hitchcock, killed in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Alex. E. Hutchinson.  
 Wm. E. Herbage, killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Nicholas R. Harter.  
 Wm. F. Miller, disch. June 8, 1865; pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Morris James, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Thelwin Jones, wounded Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Jeremiah C. Jones, prisoner in July, 1864; died in prison.  
 Peter Lane, pro. to 1st sergt.; wounded in thigh at Petersburg, Va.; disch. June 7, 1865.  
 Peter Lightall, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Charles B. Law, killed near Richmond, Va., May 16, 1864.  
 Peter Moon, disch. for disability, in April, 1863.  
 Ira E. Miller, pro. to corp.; killed in battle in front of Richmond, Va.  
 George H. Miller, disch. at expiration of service.  
 Edward McElwane, prisoner.  
 Lewis Merrill, died Oct. 13, 1863.  
 Alfred R. Merrill, pro. to corp.; wounded at Petersburg, Va., in July, 1864.  
 Christopher Miller, died Nov. 2, 1863.  
 David Mansfield, died at Camp McDougal, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1865.  
 Albert J. Midlam, trans. to Sig. Corps, July 11, 1863; disch. June 23, 1865.  
 Wm. Miller, wounded at Fort Fisher; died March 25, 1865, at Hampton, Va., in hospital.  
 Francis M. Metcalf, pro. to sergt., Sept. 1, 1864; afterwards trans. to Sig. Corps; disch. June 23, 1865.  
 J. E. Miller.  
 Michael Morris, disch. for disability, July 12, 1863.  
 Alfred K. Merrill, pro. to sergt.; wounded in face at Petersburg, Va.; disch. June 27, 1865.  
 James Norton, pro. to corp.  
 Lafayette Overrocker.  
 Lewis A. Owens, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Philip Phillips, supposed killed at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.  
 David J. Pugh, pro. to corp.; disch. at expiration of service.  
 Joseph Petch, disch. June 28, 1865.  
 Edward O. Rollens, disch. for disability.  
 Wm. Ruddock, pro. to corp.; wounded in left arm Sept. 27, 1864; disch. May 4, 1865.  
 Hiram V. Ruddock, disch. June 29, 1865.  
 Gaspard Rehrig, prisoner Aug. 25, 1864.  
 James S. Stone.  
 John Snyder.  
 Benj. F. Seelye, disch. July 3, 1865.  
 Wm. Sanford.  
 Lafayette Seelye, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Warren W. Seamen, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. Aug. 12, 1865.  
 Almond Stevens, discharged.  
 Benny Steuber.  
 Henry Shedd, pro. to 2d lieutenant; res. Feb. 3, 1863.  
 Christopher C. Sears.  
 Henry W. Shaw, disch. for disability, March 11, 1863.  
 Joseph Stephenson.  
 James Tyler, disch. for disability, Oct. 8, 1862.  
 Francis E. Tyler, died of typhoid fever, at Folly Island, S. C., Dec. 7, 1863.  
 Nathaniel Tyler, disch. for disability, Feb. 11, 1863.  
 Delos O. Talcott, pro. to corp.  
 Lawrence Tower.  
 John S. Whitehead, disch. for disability, Nov. 20, 1862.  
 Alex. Wilson, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Oct. 19, 1863.  
 Harvey M. Wishart, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Albert S. Wetmore, disch. for disability after five months' service.  
 Isaac Wallace, disch. June 28, 1865.

John W. Williams, disch. for disability in June, 1863.  
 Wm. H. Williams.  
 Thomas Wishart, died at Bermuda Hundred, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.  
 James S. Whiffen, missing in action, Oct. 27, 1864.  
 Daniel A. West.  
 Albert B. Young, wounded at Fort Fisher, and died.  
 Charles Younger, died in Belleville Hospital, Portsmouth, Va., June 20, 1863.

## COMPANY D.

*Mustered in August 13, 1862.*

John W. Walcott, captain.  
 Edwin Risley, 1st lieutenant.  
 David Magill, 2d lieutenant; lost leg at Fort Fisher; pro. to capt. and brev. maj.  
 Wm. C. Casselman, 1st sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant, March 16, 1864.  
 W. J. Evans, 2d sergeant.  
 James P. Rowell, 3d sergeant; disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1863.  
 Robert Bryan, 4th sergeant; pro. to sergt.-maj., Oct. 11, 1863.  
 Newton F. Church, 5th sergeant; died of measles, June 1, 1863.  
 Geo. B. Fairhead, 1st corporal; pro. to sergt.; to sergt.-maj.; to 2d lieutenant.  
 Herman Clark, 2d corporal; pro. to sergt.; to 1st sergt.; to 2d lieutenant.  
 James Morrison, 3d corporal; disch. Feb. 9, 1865, for wounds received Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Wm. McNab, 4th corporal; pro. to sergt.  
 George B. Day, 5th corporal.  
 Clark Annis, 6th corporal; died in Feb. 1865.  
 James Hinchcliff, 7th corporal; disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1863.  
 W. H. H. Balis, 8th corporal; killed near Petersburg, Va., June 15, 1864.  
 Richard Bingham, musician; disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1863.  
 John E. Sawyer, musician.  
 Sylvanus D. Brown, wagoner.

## PRIVATES.

W. L. Aimes.  
 Samuel Allen.  
 John T. Andas, pro. to corp.  
 Henry Baldwin, pro. to corp.  
 Albert Bebee, disch. from hospital.  
 Elias A. Brown, died Oct. 16, 1864.  
 Chas. B. Blodgett, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Henry Burkler, killed at Fort Fisher.  
 William Brant.  
 Jerome Burdick, died Sept. 5, 1864.  
 Milton S. Brayton, pro. to sergt.-maj.  
 W. H. Carpenter, Michael Cary, John F. Cassiley, Andrew F. Childs.  
 Percival Crumb, disch. April 15, 1864.  
 William Curle, disch. Nov. 18, 1862.  
 Orris W. Cogwell, died on Folly Island, S. C., Sept. 9, 1863.  
 George Dearfinger, discharged.  
 John H. Dunham, died of wounds, Nov. 17, 1864.  
 Geo. M. Dunham, disch. from hospital.  
 Orlando Dunham, pro. to corp.  
 Chas. H. Fellows, disch. Nov. 10, 1862.  
 John S. Fairhead, pro. to principal musician.  
 James Finch.  
 John H. French, disch. June 22, 1865.  
 Wm. B. Fogus, died on furlough in Dec. 1864.  
 Theodore Garlic.  
 Dennis Glenin, disch. from hospital.  
 Thomas Giles, disch. Dec. 22, 1862.  
 Charles Goebel, disch. from hospital.  
 Edward Griner, killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Peter Hoines.  
 Alfred F. Hull, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Oscar F. Hill.  
 Samuel B. Inman, pro. to corp.; to sergt.; died at home on furlough in 1865.  
 Robert Johnstone.  
 William Johnstone, disch. from hospital.  
 Evan Jones, disch. for disability, Dec. 23, 1863; re-enl.  
 John H. Jones, Rowland E. Jones, Richard Jones.  
 John Jones, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Thomas R. Jones, died of wounds received at Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 James Jones, pro. to corp.  
 Owen R. Jones.  
 William Jordan, pro. to corp.; disch. from hospital.  
 James H. Judd, disch. for disability, Nov. 10, 1862.  
 Robert Lloyd.  
 Wm. T. Kelley.  
 Thomas Kayle.  
 Orrin C. Lucas, died in June, 1863.  
 John Marcey.  
 William Michael, pro. to corp.  
 Daniel Miller, disch. from hospital.  
 George C. Morey, disch. Nov. 1, 1862.  
 C. A. Munger, disch. in May, 1863.  
 Lawrence Mullen.

Chas. D. McNab, died of wounds, June 6, 1864.  
 Patrick McMahon.  
 John C. O'Neil, disch. Dec. 23, 1862.  
 Frank Phelps.  
 Sylvester Powers, prisoner Sept. 29, 1864; returned.  
 Revilla Philbrick, died of wounds, June 27, 1864.  
 H. E. B. Pardee, disch. for wounds received at Drury's Bluff.  
 Nathaniel Redmond, trans. to 48th Inf.; disch. in Aug. 1865.  
 Andrew Root.  
 George Rogers, disch. with regt., 1865.  
 H. S. Rowell.  
 John Reed, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Hamilton Roger, died from physical exhaustion, July 18, 1863.  
 A. T. Rowell, pro. to corp.; to sergt.; killed in action, Oct. 27, 1864.  
 George R. Russell, prisoner, Aug. 25, 1864; died in Salisbury prison.  
 Daniel Saylis, pro. to corp.  
 Samuel E. Shipman.  
 Henry L. Smith, disch. July 15, 1865.  
 Henry Sinclair, pro. to corp.; disch. March 1, 1865.  
 Ira Spencer.  
 Stephen Sharp.  
 Edwin E. Tubbs, prisoner; died in Salisbury prison.  
 Squire Teachout, disch. with regt.  
 Francis Van Dressar, wounded; disch. from hospital.  
 Charles Vibbard, wounded June 15, 1864; discharged.  
 James N. Vosburgh, discharged.  
 Francis Wample, disch. from hospital.  
 A. M. Wells, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Theodore Woolner, returned from hospital after regt.  
 E. D. Williams, died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 12, 1864.  
 James S. Williams.

## COMPANY E.

*Mustered in Aug. 13, 1862.*

L. K. Brown, captain; disch. for disability.  
 Morris Chappell, 1st lieutenant; res. from ill health.  
 Augustus M. Erwin, 2d lieutenant; pro. to 1st lieut.; to capt.; wounded Aug. 25, 1864.  
 Spencer C. Myers, 1st sergeant; pro. to 2d lieut.  
 Fred. C. Hills, 2d sergeant; disch. for disability, Oct. 7, 1862.  
 Milton H. Culver, 3d sergeant.  
 William Lasher, 4th sergeant; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 H. S. Miller, 5th sergeant; pro. to 1st sergt.  
 J. H. Guerusey, 1st corporal; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Chas. Bennett, 2d corporal.  
 Chas. O. Smith, 3d corporal.  
 Richard Millington, 4th corporal.  
 Jacob Hyde, Jr., 5th corporal.  
 George H. Brown, 6th corporal; pro. to sergt.; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Geo. C. Still, 7th corporal; died May 18, 1864, of wounds received 16th.  
 Fred. Boden, 8th corporal; pro. to sergt.; to 2d lieut.  
 Byron Holton, musician; killed in assault on Fort Fisher, N. C.  
 Chas. H. Bailey, musician.  
 Henry Tully, wagoner.

## PRIVATES.

Theodore Anson, disch. May 31, 1863.  
 Joseph Bassett, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Edward Beaver, killed May 16, 1864.  
 Nichols Bristol.  
 Hiram Bacon, pro. to corp.  
 Joshua Bradley, Jr., disch. Dec. 26, 1864.  
 Lewis Briggs, died of wounds, Jan. 28, 1865.  
 James W. Bates, pro. to corp.  
 Wallace Claffin, died Oct. 13, 1863.  
 Henry Chatterton, John Crimman, Frank E. Craver, Orson B. Denton, John Doyle, George Downend.  
 O. H. Dyer, pro. to corp.; wounded in leg; disch. about June 15, 1865.  
 Delonzo D. Deline, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Frank Dennison, George Dennison, James Evans, Charles Evans.  
 Frederick Erwin, pro. to corp.  
 David F. Evans.  
 Edward Far, disch. Mar. 13, 1863.  
 John France.  
 Horace Ferguson, disch. Sept. 29, 1863.  
 James J. Guernsey, John H. Graves, Ernest Herder.  
 John Hall, pro. to corp.  
 Theodore Holden, Geo. H. Hulbert, Charles Heenan, Samuel Hyde, William Hayes, William Letters.  
 James A. Lasher, died Jan. 15, 1865.  
 James Loudon.  
 Joel Masury, disch. Nov. 26, 1863.  
 Henry J. Myers, died Jan. 8, 1865.  
 John Myers.  
 Dennis Mahoney, trans. to navy.  
 Benjamin Moulton, pro. to corp.; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Delos Mowers.

Wm. H. Mowers.  
 John Marriott, died of wounds, Nov. 1, 1864.  
 Wm. L. Mabb.  
 Nicodemus Markley, disch. Dec. 29, 1862.  
 John H. Norton, Henry Osborn, William Owens.  
 Levi O'Neil, trans. to navy.  
 Alonzo Phillips.  
 John Pickens, pro. to corp.  
 John J. Paddock.  
 Williams Roney, killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Stephen Ransom.  
 Elias Stimer, disch. May 29, 1863.  
 Wm. N. Salisbury, Barnabas E. Swift, William Slack.  
 Jacob H. Sexton, disch. Nov. 10, 1862.  
 Silas W. Stewart.  
 William H. Servey; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 8, 1864.  
 H. A. J. Sexton, David Slocum, Phillipp Schroeder, Levi Turner, Albert Tully, George Tyler.  
 Sylvester Van Brooklin; disch. Aug. 12, 1862.  
 Charles Wilson; pro. to corp.  
 Alfred F. Weaver, John Wright, Martin Wilbert, Dyer Wilson.  
 Michael C. Whelan, disch. Nov. 26, 1862.  
 Joseph Waters.  
 Francis P. White.  
 John Wyman, disch. Aug. 12, 1863.  
 John Woolridge, John Wingate, Emory B. Young, Stanton Zlie.

## COMPANY F.

*Mustered in August 13, 1862.*

Seth J. Steves, captain.  
 William J. Hunt, 1st lieutenant; pro. to capt.; died of wounds, July 31, 1864.  
 John T. Thomas, 2d lieutenant; pro. to capt.; killed at Fort Fisher.  
 Stewart Briggs, sergeant; disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.  
 Adelbert Ecker, sergeant; pro. to 1st sergt.; to 2d lieut.  
 William H. Nelson, sergeant; pro. to 1st sergt.; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Thomas J. Lewis, sergeant; prisoner before Richmond; at Andersonville six months.  
 Peter Costello, sergeant; disch. for disability, Feb. 26, 1863.  
 John Daley, corporal; disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.  
 Edgar F. Niles, corporal; pro. to sergt.; to 1st sergt.  
 John J. Lewis, corporal; disch. Dec. 8, 1862.  
 Richard House, corporal.  
 George R. Farley, corporal; pro. to sergt.; disch. Dec. 1, 1864 (also given Geo. R. Tarbox).  
 Samuel Nelson, corporal.  
 C. P. Bailey, corporal.  
 Richard E. Edward, corporal; pro. to sergt.  
 Reuben Burrows, musician.  
 Joseph Terry, musician.  
 Squire C. Dayan, musician.  
 Daniel S. Avery, wagoner.

## PRIVATES.

Allen Austin, discharged.  
 William R. Boardman.  
 George W. Boardman.  
 Ansel S. Burrows, disch. March 21, 1863.  
 Henry Baker, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 James A. Bates, disch. March 3, 1863.  
 W. A. Bailey.  
 Charles F. Clark.  
 Orenzo Cassidy, died of disease.  
 George H. Case.  
 Charles O. Cookingham, discharged.  
 Michael Conner, pro. to corp.  
 Stevens Comstock.  
 John Deaton, disch. April 14, 1863.  
 David Deming, died of disease.  
 James Davies, disch. Jan. 1, 1863.  
 William H. Davis, killed May 16, 1864.  
 Owen R. Davies, died of disease in service.  
 Luther Dority.  
 Henry Dyer.  
 G. S. Ernst, Jr., wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va.; disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Edward D. Fancher.  
 Joseph Faith, discharged.  
 Charles Gray.  
 George M. Gregory, pro. to corp.  
 John Gaynor.  
 Louzo Graham, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Edwin Griffith.  
 John Hughes.  
 William Hughes, died of disease at Wilmington, N. C.  
 John Hoie, Edward Johnson, Richard D. Jones (1st).  
 Richard D. Jones (2d); pro. to corp.  
 Williams Jones.

David E. Jones, pro. to corp.  
 Israel Jones.  
 William W. Jones, disch. Feb. 23, 1863.  
 Owen Jones.  
 William C. Jones.  
 Edward E. Jones, lost leg at Fort Fisher; pro. to corp.  
 John W. Jones, disch. May 30, 1863.  
 David Jones, died of disease March 11, 1864.  
 Hiram King, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 William Kelley, died Oct. 3, 1862.  
 Henry Lamb.  
 George Loomis.  
 Jonathan Letson, died from exhaustion, July 19, 1863.  
 Jacob Laubley, pro. to 2d assist. surgeon.  
 William H. H. Linslie.  
 John McConnor, killed May 16, 1864.  
 John Merringer, killed May 16, 1864.  
 Patrick McGinnis.  
 Frederick Nininger, died of disease at Washington, D. C.  
 Truman H. Peace, prisoner before Petersburg, Va.; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 12, 1864.  
 Thomas Philpot, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 John Parker, disch. Nov. 16, 1862.  
 James Potter, D. T. Roberts, Elias Roberts.  
 Frederick Remp, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Edward C. Roberts, died on Davis Island, Jan. 26, 1864; buried in Deerfield, New York.  
 John Ryan, killed on Morris Island, S. C.  
 Matthew Ringrose, pro. to corp.  
 Christopher Ringrose, killed at Fort Fisher, N. C.  
 John G. Roberts.  
 W. L. Simons, missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Fletcher Simons, disch. Sept. 10, 1864.  
 Richards Smith.  
 George C. Smith, disch. Feb. 16, 1863.  
 William Stewart, disch. Feb. 25, 1863.  
 William C. Sears.  
 C. D. Sanford.  
 Williams Taylor, disch. Feb. 23, 1863.  
 Owen Thomas.  
 John Volmer.  
 Williams Wilson, missing in action, May 16, 1864.  
 Thomas Warham, disch. June 17, 1863.  
 Simon Wait.  
 George Wilson, disch. Oct. 15, 1863.  
 George Walker, Jr.  
 William M. Williams.  
 Charles Wolf, died of disease, Sept. 27, 1863.  
 Griffith Williams, died of disease, Feb. 3, 1865.  
 Owen Williams, died of disease.  
 Anson Burrows, Joseph Riffi, Edward Johnson, Washington Tryan.

## COMPANY G.

*Mustered in August 13, 1862.*

Chas. H. Roys, captain.  
 Chas. S. Millard, 1st lieutenant.  
 Algernon E. Smith, 2d lieutenant; wounded at Fort Fisher.  
 William L. Hurlbert, 1st sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant.  
 Harrison E. Webster, 2d sergeant; detailed to q-m. department.  
 Charles H. Sharp, 3d sergeant; disch. Feb. 14, 1863.  
 W. F. Redding, 4th sergeant; never assigned to company.  
 J. Knox Williams, 5th sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant.  
 M. L. Johnson, 1st corporal; pro. to sergt.; to 1st sergt.; to 2d lieutenant.  
 John B. Wicks, 2d corp.; pro. to sergt.; to com. sergt.  
 David H. Green, 3d corporal.  
 Wm. Lindsley, 4th corporal; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Henry V. Crandall, 5th corporal.  
 C. Norman Beach, 6th corporal; died of smallpox, March 13, 1864.  
 Lorenzo P. Brown, 7th corporal; pro. to sergt.  
 John D. Ernst, 8th corporal; pro. to sergt.  
 Chas. W. Sharp, musician; trans. to Co. F.  
 Adolphus Sherman, musician.  
 Earl A. Hart, wagoner.

## PRIVATES.

Edward B. Avery, pro. to corp.  
 Lyman W. Anderson, disch. May 2, 1863.  
 Chas. S. Allen, pro. to corp.  
 Perry F. Babcock.  
 Herbert Barnum, disch. Oct. 7, 1862.  
 Alexander M. Briggs.  
 Abel L. Bailey, pro. to corp.; to sergt.; to 1st sergt.  
 Charles M. Baufry.  
 Watson W. Beach, killed at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Silas J. Baker, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Henry A. Browning, had shoulder dislocated; disch. May 24, 1865.  
 William Bowlinhard.

Josephus Bates, trans. to Inv. Corps, Aug. 20, 1863.  
 William W. Bailey, pro. to sergt.  
 Joseph B. Cogswell, missing in action, Oct. 27, 1864.  
 John Cogswell, killed, May 16, 1864.  
 Stephen H. Croft.  
 Alphonzo L. Cottrell, disch. March 9, 1865.  
 Chas. L. Clement, disch. Nov. 24, 1862.  
 Wm. W. Camp.  
 Wm. R. Davis, disch. Oct. 16, 1863.  
 Chas. R. DeLong, pro. to corp.; to sergt.; died Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Sherman B. Dabold, pro. to corp.  
 M. L. DeLong, George Davis, Robert Edwards, Henry Edwards, James Egan, William English.  
 V. R. Eunis, died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 20, 1862.  
 Evan Evans, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Thomas Evans.  
 Henry Foster, killed before Petersburg.  
 Patrick Falley, Julius Ferguson, James Farrer, Henry Gillman.  
 Martin V. Green, disch. March 27, 1864.  
 George W. Green, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Thomas Gray, pro. to corp.  
 George A. Hubbard.  
 Philip Hinnerger.  
 John M. Harrison, died Nov. 1, 1863.  
 James Hamer.  
 Henry Ireland, wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va.; disch. March 7, 1865.  
 Lewis Johnson, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Wm. H. Johnson, disch. Sept. 20, 1863.  
 Thomas Johnson.  
 Arthur Knight, pro. to corp.; to sergt.  
 Jarvis A. Kendall, disch. June 15, 1865.  
 Henry D. King, Jr., disch. July 12, 1865.  
 David P. Kent, wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.; disch. June 8, 1865.  
 I. F. Kenyon, disch. Oct. 16, 1863.  
 George H. King, pro. to corp.  
 Roscoe W. Luce, prisoner Aug. 25, 1864; died in Libby prison.  
 William G. Lasher.  
 William Lackanly.  
 Albert Mason, disch. Oct. 11, 1863.  
 Isaac M. Miller, died Aug. 3, 1863; buried at Deansville, N. Y.  
 Albert Merrill, pro. to corp.  
 Gustav Mosher.  
 Joseph D. Monroe, pro. to q-m. sergt.  
 George Maskern.  
 Nicholas Maskern.  
 Franklin A. Olin, mortally wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 M. S. Olin, disch. at expiration of service.  
 Giles Olin, disch. June 28, 1865.  
 Wm. H. Oatley, pro. to corp.; wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va., and died.  
 George A. Pierce, Thomas J. Pangburn, Daniel Prusser, Michael Powers, Dnane T. Palmer, Homer Palmer, DeWitt C. Park, Morris Quinn.  
 James Quinn, killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Albert W. Robbins, disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Lafayette Royce.  
 John Robinson, disch. Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Timothy Robinson, Morgan D. Stickney, Francis O. Terrill.  
 Francis F. Tuttle, disch. Jan. 30, 1863 (also given Franklin F. Tuttle).  
 Isaac Townsend, disch. Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Chas. H. Treat, pro. to corporal; disch. in June, 1865.  
 William Ward, died Feb. 11, 1865.  
 James D. Ward, Madison Wilcox, Edwin A. Wheeler, Linas D. Worden, A. J. Kendall, Albert W. Robbins.  
 Frank M. West, died July 15, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

*Mustered in August, 1862.*

A. R. Stevens, captain.  
 Edward Downer, 1st lieutenant.  
 Henry Shedd, 2d lieutenant.  
 Henry L. Adams, 1st sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant; prisoner Oct. 27, 1864.  
 Andrew Wilkins, sergeant.  
 Wm. Southworth, sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant.  
 Jesse Irons, sergeant.  
 Andrew Kline, sergeant; killed Oct. 27, 1864.  
 Adam Eckart, corporal; died Jan. 13, 1864.  
 George R. Wade, corporal; pro. to sergt.; killed Oct. 27, 1864.  
 Henry C. Stowell, corporal.  
 Stephen Jackson, corporal; died July 5, 1863.  
 Edward Shirley, corporal; disch. Dec. 7, 1863.  
 Henry G. Estes, corporal.  
 Albert E. La Tour, corporal.  
 Theodore A. Hibbard, corporal; pro. to sergt.  
 Charles Shaver, musician; trans. to Co. I.  
 James A. Westcott, musician; disch. Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Wm. H. Canrite, wagoner; disch. Dec. 28, 1862.

## PRIVATES.

Jackson Anson, disch. Dec. 28, 1863.  
 Joseph S. Barber, William Boswell, Frank Bissell.  
 Ira Z. Bettinger, killed at Fort Fisher, N. C.  
 Robert Blackwood, James Burke, J. H. Benjamin.  
 Jacob Baker, wounded at Petersburg, Va., and disch. in consequence.  
 Robert Clifford, died May 13, 1865.  
 Philo B. Congden, wounded Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Lighton Dean, disch. in August, 1862.  
 William Dyas.  
 George Dibble, pro. to corp.  
 Judson C. Dibble, wounded at the capture of Petersburg Heights, June 15, 1864.  
 Albert E. Elmer, pro. to corp.  
 Julius Ferguson.  
 George B. Foster, wounded at mine explosion, Petersburg, May 30, 1864.  
 James Gallagher, wounded at Petersburg, Va.; disch.  
 Elnathan Gregory, pro. to corp.  
 Charles Gleasman, wounded Sept. 29, 1864; died of wounds.  
 Casimere Guca, wounded at Fort Fisher; disch.  
 Carl Hopsacker, wounded Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Henry Holmes, disch. Jan. 2, 1863.  
 Albert Hartwell, died May 6, 1864.  
 James M. Hewett, disch. Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Isaac F. Hatch, wounded at Fort Fisher.  
 Jacob Haas.  
 John Hall, died Sept. 22, 1864.  
 George A. Hall.  
 William Howe, disch. June 28, 1865.  
 Frederick Hannagar.  
 William D. Hall.  
 John Howe, died July 13, 1864.  
 Thomas B. Johnson, died of wounds, Aug. 16, 1864.  
 William H. Jones, died June 17, 1864.  
 John W. King, died of wounds, June 30, 1864.  
 James Kelley.  
 William H. Kimball.  
 William H. Lane, disch. at expiration of service.  
 Lewis Langier, wounded Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Thomas Lewin.  
 John Laglan.  
 Charles Major, died July 15, 1863.  
 James F. McGee.  
 John Mumpton.  
 Lyman A. Martin, pro. to sergt.  
 Francis Martin, died Nov. 25, 1862; buried at Washington, D. C.  
 Dennis Monahan, died of wounds, July 22, 1864.  
 E. Alonzo McClellan, disch. Oct. 30, 1862.  
 Owen McGraham, disch. May 31, 1863.  
 John Mumpton, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Lafayette Overacker.  
 Justus Onderdonk, pro. to corp.  
 Andrew Palms, pro. to corp.  
 Erastus Pelton.  
 Harrison Pangburn, several times slightly wounded.  
 Truman Palms, disch. Sept. 1, 1863.  
 Richard S. Riley.  
 John Raymond, killed Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Asa Rice.  
 William Rowley, disch. Oct. 5, 1862.  
 William Roswell, wounded at Petersburg, Va.  
 Channey Bowell, died May 25, 1864.  
 Christopher Rab, trans. to Invalid Corps.  
 John H. Smith.  
 Abner C. Sayre.  
 George C. Stone, pro. to corp.; killed Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Christian J. Sawter.  
 Andrew Spencer.  
 Benjamin Thorp, disch. June 28, 1865.  
 William Tuttle, died at Beaufort, S. C.  
 Noah Tuttle, pro. to corp.  
 Rufus Tuttle, pro. to corp.  
 John A. Walters.  
 Thomas H. Williams.  
 Howell Williams, died of wounds received Sept. 29, 1864.  
 James S. Warner, disch. Jan. 12, 1863.  
 William B. Wright, killed by lightning, Aug. 18, 1864.  
 William Will, killed at Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Thomas Lewins, disch. June 28, 1865.  
 John Hall, Robert Parks, John Putire.  
 Seth R. Twinning, died Jan. 5, 1863.  
 Abram G. Montague.  
 James Donn.  
 Solon Smith, pro. to corp.  
 Henry D. Jeffrey, Janson Anson, Earl S. Adams, Joseph W. Benjamin, John Colburn, Dighton Deen.

## COMPANY I.

*Mustered in August 15, 1862.*

Charles Wheelock, captain.  
 John C. Haynes, 1st lieutenant.  
 Ammi Marquissee, 2d lieutenant.  
 H. Dwight Grant, 1st sergeant; pro. to 2d lieut.; prisoner at Drury's Bluff.  
 H. J. McWaine, 2d sergeant; trans. to Invalid Corps.  
 C. S. Sperry, 3d sergeant; drowned since the war.  
 Simeon Grems, 4th sergeant; killed in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 John M. Jovlin, 5th sergeant; disch. Oct. 27, 1862.  
 Clifton G. Grant, 1st corporal; pro. to sergt.  
 Newton P. Stimson, 2d corporal; wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va.; died at home in consequence.  
 Alfred Butler, 3d corporal; pro. to 2d corp.; died in N. Y. City, Oct. 6, 1863.  
 Owen Rourke, 4th corporal.  
 Marks Kelley, 5th corporal.  
 Henry H. Bacon, 6th corporal.  
 Joshua Hammond, 7th corporal.  
 De Witt Groshang, 8th corporal.  
 Calus C. Dewey, musician; died Sept. 11, 1863.  
 Livingston Meeker, musician.  
 Henry Duel, wagoner; disch. Oct. 17, 1862.

## PRIVATES.

John Black, disch. for disability, Nov. 2, 1864.  
 David A. Boardman, H. H. Bacon, James Billington, James Brannan.  
 Joseph Brooks, killed July 4, 1864.  
 William Brooks, disch. Aug. 25, 1864.  
 Albert Burk, pro. to corp.; disch. March 1, 1865.  
 Joseph Burch, Jr., pro. to corp.; disch. in Aug. 1865.  
 Myron Bellinger, died Dec. 10, 1862.  
 John Burke, disch. Feb. 4, 1863.  
 Theodore Caulkin.  
 Jonas E. Cronk.  
 Daniel Cronon, died of wounds in June, 1864.  
 James Calen.  
 William Cummings, died since the war.  
 Wilbur Cummings, wounded in September, 1864; must. out at Norfolk, Va.  
 Fenton O. Chase.  
 Thomas B. Conklin, pro. to sergt.  
 John Colman, died Dec. 3, 1862.  
 Thomas Crofoot, David H. Coonrod, Tremaine Coleman.  
 Melzar Drake, killed in action (Sept. 29, 1864).  
 Curtis E. Dewey, died of wounds, July 13, 1864.  
 Charles Edwards, Charles Evans.  
 Thaddeus Fox, died Dec. 1, 1862.  
 Samuel Franklin, disch. Sept. 29, 1864.  
 James Fitch, Abram D. Foot, Absalom Fort.  
 Ormel Gillett, Jr., killed at Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Ebenezer Gaylord, pro. to corp.; disch. Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Truman Guernsey.  
 George Groff, died Oct. 17, 1862.  
 Michael Gephart, pro. to corp.  
 Peter Golrich.  
 Evan E. Griffith, pro. to corp.  
 Chasper Hebley, D. H. Hiltz, David J. Hoag, Joseph Honck, William Hamvill, Jonathan Hutchins, Stephen Harvey.  
 Charles Hevener, died in service.  
 David H. Hovey.  
 Ichabod E. Hutchins, trans. to Invalid Corps.  
 Charles Hart.  
 Joshua Hammond, died in U. S. General Hospital, Baltimore, Md.  
 Charles Hamblin.  
 Jonathan Hutchins.  
 David W. Hitchcock, pro. to corp.  
 Jacob Iron, pro. to drum-major.  
 William Ingalls, disch. Dec. 2, 1862.  
 Thomas H. Jones.  
 Delos Kingsbury.  
 Addison Saturley, disch. with regiment, 1865.  
 Stephen Clink, Ambrose Kingsbury, John Lobdell.  
 David M. Lincoln, disch. Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Oliver J. Lincoln.  
 Alanson Loraton.  
 Lafayette Laquay, disch. March 14, 1865.  
 James Lobdell.  
 Benj. F. Miller, pro. to com. sergt.; to 2d lieut.  
 Flavel Murphy, died at home of consumption.  
 William Mayhew, removed with family to Canada.  
 William J. More, missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Martin M. Moon (given M. M. Mann).  
 Charles Meeker, killed at Fort Fisher.  
 Delos Mowers, pris. at Wilderness, May, 1864; taken to Andersonville; died in hospital.  
 Daniel Mowers, in all battles of the regiment (also given killed Oct. 27, 1864).  
 Peter McGoldrick, died Sept. 12, 1862.  
 Hezekiah Mowers, died of wounds, June 27, 1864.

Marcus Norton, died of wounds, May 28, 1864.

Alvin Northrup, William Pettee, William Patterson, Judson Parmlee, James Patterson, Peter Rockerath, Albert Royer, William Roberts, Samuel Slocum, J. B. Smith, Charles Shaver, George F. Southwick, Augustus W. Sargent, Robert Short.

Levi Sherman, killed at Fort Fisher.

Franklin Thurston.

Delos Taft.

Melancthon Wetherwax, disch. Oct. 23, 1863.

William Wins.

Marvin Wheeler.

Alonzo Wilsey, disch. Jan. 8, 1863.

Griffith Williams.

John Anderson.

Thaddens Fox, died of typhoid fever, Dec. 1, 1862.

Lerny Gleson.

Thomas Conklin, pro. to sergt.; wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; must. out with regt.

James Givens.

Orrin Burlingame.

#### COMPANY K.

*Mustered in Aug. 16, 1862.*

James A. Race, captain.

Linus R. Clark, 1st lieutenant; wounded, with loss of leg, Oct. 27, 1864.

Samuel Miller, 2d lieutenant.

John H. Fairbanks, wounded at Fort Fisher.

Wm. L. Bartholomew, 1st sergeant.

Alonzo Denton, 2d sergeant; pro. to 2d lieut.; wounded Sept. 29, 1864.

Nathaniel B. Hinckley, 3d sergeant; died July 11, 1863.

William Goodier, 4th sergeant; died of wounds, Nov. 8, 1864.

George L. Mills, 5th sergeant; disch. Feb. 20, 1863.

Levi Munger, 1st corporal; pro. to sergt.; died June 19, 1863.

Samuel Wyckoff, 2d corporal.

Joseph Vale, 3d corporal.

James Calen, 4th corporal.

George A. Bartholomew, 5th corporal; killed at Fort Fisher.

J. J. Pease, 6th corporal.

John Stanard, 7th corporal.

Alonzo Boice, 8th corporal; died July 17, 1863.

Homer Lowell, musician; pro. to corp.

Charlemagne T. Root, musician.

William Dibble, teamster.

#### PRIVATES.

Amos P. Armstrong, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Andrew App.

Levi T. Boss, wounded slightly, Sept. 29, 1864.

George Bradley, wounded and missing in Sept. 1864.

John Boddie.

Henry Burk, pro. to corp.; wounded at Drury's Bluff.

William L. Bonner.

Horace W. Barr, prisoner, Sept. 29, 1864; died in Salisbury prison.

Joseph Boice.

Thomas W. Barton, disch. Oct. 7, 1863.

Edwin Cummings, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Mark Crane, pro. to corp.; wounded and missing, Sept. 29, 1864.

Michael Carlin, killed June 10, 1864.

John Comfort.

Anthony Culman.

Reuben A. Daniels, died Dec. 23, 1862.

John Duffay.

Alfred Dunster.

Samuel Dustan, wounded at Petersburg, Va.

James D. Ensworth.

Abel Elthorp, pro. to corp.; killed Sept. 29, 1864.

Richard Flinn, died of wounds, July 15, 1864.

George Gurley.

Chas. H. Gruman, pro. to corp.; to sergt.; to 1st sergt.; wounded Sept. 29, 1864.

Martin Grieswold, trans. to Co. A.

Samuel E. Holmes, wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va.; died Oct. 23, 1864.

Caleb Haywood, pro. to corp.; to sergt.; died of wounds in June, 1864.

John Howe, disch. Feb. 2, 1863.

William Howe.

Edward Harrington, pro. to corp.; to sergt.

Henry Holman, died Nov. 25, 1863.

Jacob Isely.

Charles E. Jones, killed at Petersburg, Va.

David Jenkins.

Burdett Johnson, trans. to Co. A; pro. to sergt.

Charles H. Kenyon, died Sept. 1, 1863.

William Kilkenny, pro. to corp.; prisoner at Drury's Bluff.

William Krepssicker, died Nov. 26, 1863.

Patrick Killan, Walter Kelly, Albert Lindsley.

Thomas H. Lyman, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

John C. Lathrop, pro. to corp.; trans. to Sig. Corps.

Florence Martin.

Frank Martin, died Nov. 29, 1862.

James McAdams, Frank Martin, Timothy Muloney, Stephen Michel.

Edward Murphy, pro. to corp.; killed in action, May 16, 1864.

Samuel McClure.

Joseph Madrid.

Lafayette Madrid, wounded at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864.

Henry H. Miller, pro. to corp.; wounded at Petersburg, Va.

Edward Morgan, John Ohley, William Paasch, William H. Powers.

Silas J. Perkins, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

Thomas Petch, disch. for disability in Nov. 1862; re-enl. in Co. M, 15th Cav.; disch. June 12, 1865.

Charles Page.

Milton Pratt, died Nov. 2, 1863.

Anson Pect, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

William Patterson.

Harvey Platt, pro. to corp.

James Patterson, died Oct. 19, 1864.

John Rodice, pro. to corp.

George W. Read, killed at Fort Fisher.

Curtis W. Reynolds.

Joseph C. Richmond, died Sept. 5, 1863.

Albert E. Sherman.

Charles Shiffer, killed at Fort Fisher.

Jack Sheppard, pro. to corp.; to sergt.

John Savage.

Thomas Smith, pro. to sergt.

John Somers, killed Sept. 29, 1864.

Phillip Snyder, died Oct. 20, 1863.

Osius Snell, disch. Nov. 4, 1864.

Milton Thompson, Edgar Twitchell, Niles W. Taft, Calvin Thompson, George W. Tefft, Edgar F. Warner, Lorenzo Walsey, Henry Walker, Jonathan O. Warner, Nelson Youngs.

#### 146TH INFANTRY.

##### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Delancey Floyd Jones, colonel; com. Sept. 6, 1862; declined.

Kenner Garrard, colonel; com. Sept. 23, 1862; pro. to brig.-gen. of vols., July 23, 1863.

David T. Jenkins, colonel; com. Aug. 3, 1863; killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

J. Neilson Potter, colonel; com. Dec. 31, 1864.

James Grindlay, colonel; com. Feb. 15, 1865; brev. brig.-gen. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt., July 16, 1865.

George Pomeroy, lieutenant-colonel; com. Sept. 18, 1862; not mustered.

Wm. S. Corning, lieutenant-colonel; com. Aug. 26, 1863; not mustered (see majors).

Jesse J. Armstrong, lieutenant-colonel; com. Oct. 7, 1863; dis. April 1, 1864.

Henry C. Curran, lieutenant-colonel; com. May 18, 1864; not mustered (see majors).

Peter Claesgens, lieutenant-colonel; com. March 30, 1865; brev. col. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt., July 16, 1865.

William S. Corning, major; com. Oct. 18, 1862; disch. Sept. 23, 1863.

Henry H. Curran, major; com. Oct. 7, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Isaac P. Powell, major; com. March 30, 1865; must. out with regt.

Edward Comstock, adjutant; com. Oct. 2, 1862; appointed 1st lieut. Oct. 7, 1863; brev. maj. U. S. Vols.; res. Aug. 23, 1864.

William Wright, adjutant; com. June 6, 1864; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; disch. Sept. 28, 1864.

James P. Pitcher, adjutant; com. Feb. 18, 1865; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

A. Pierson Case, quartermaster; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Oct. 27, 1863.

Marvin Eggleston, quartermaster; com. Nov. 10, 1863; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Thomas M. Flandreau, surgeon; com. Nov. 3, 1862; brev. lieut.-col. N. Y. Vols. and U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Edgar C. Bass, assistant-surgeon; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Aug. 17, 1863.

George H. Fossard, assistant-surgeon; com. Sept. 10, 1863; pro. to surg. 56th N. Y. Vols., Nov. 5, 1864.

Milton A. Sanford, assistant-surgeon; com. Nov. 17, 1864; failed to report to regt.

Wm. H. H. Morris, assistant-surgeon; com. Jan. 13, 1865; must. out with regt.

Elbert M. Somers, assistant-surgeon; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Dec. 7, 1862.

James L. Bradish, assistant-surgeon; com. Feb. 2, 1863; disch. May 6, 1863.

Robt. Fenwick, assistant-surgeon; com. May 26, 1863; must. out with regt.

Albert Erdman, chaplain; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Aug. 3, 1863.

Edward P. Payson, chaplain; com. March 5, 1864; must. out with regt.

George W. Cone, captain; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Nov. 29, 1862.

Joseph H. Durkee, captain; com. Dec. 10, 1862; disch. May 12, 1864.

Joseph S. Lowery, captain; com. Sept. 16, 1864; not mustered (see 1st lieuts.); brev. lieut.-col. N. Y. Vols. and brev. maj. U. S. Vols.

Lawrence Fitzpatrick, captain; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt.

Henry E. Jones, captain; com. Nov. 10, 1863; brev. maj. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

George W. M. Lewis, captain; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 7, 1863.

E. Vern Jewell, captain; com. Feb. 5, 1863; disch. Sept. 23, 1863.

Joseph B. Cushman, captain; com. Oct. 7, 1863; disch. June 1, 1864.



Charles K. Dutton, captain; com. Sept. 16, 1864; disch. May 13, 1865; brev. maj., U. S. Vols.

Robert P. Warren, captain; com. March 30, 1865; brev. maj. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Wm. H. S. Sweet, captain; com. May 18, 1864; must. out with regt.

Galvin A. Lambie, captain; com. Nov. 3, 1862; died at Camden, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1863.

Benj. F. Wright, captain; com. March 28, 1863; brev. maj. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Wm. A. Walker, captain; com. Feb. 15, 1865; brev. maj. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Levi H. York, captain; com. March 30, 1865; must. out with regt.

Henry Loomis, captain; com. March 30, 1865; must. out with regt.

Robert B. Poole, captain; com. Nov. 3, 1862.

James E. Jenkins, captain; com. Feb. 23, 1863; brev. maj. U. S. Vols.; must. out on expiration of term of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Wm. Fowler, captain; com. Nov. 30, 1864; pro. to capt. and A. D. C., Feb. 22, 1865.

Ezekiel Jones, captain; com. Nov. 3, 1862; died of disease at Rome, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1862.

Thomas A. Wilson, captain; com. Oct. 7, 1863; brev. maj. and lieutenant-col. U. S. Vols.; died April 25, 1865, of wounds received at Five Forks, Va.

Alonzo J. King, captain; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt.

Don A. Dodge, captain; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 7, 1863.

James Stewart, captain; com. Feb. 5, 1863; brev. maj. and col. U. S. Vols.; disch. June 5, 1865.

James P. Pitcher, captain; com. Aug. 31, 1865; not mustered (see adjutant).

Thomas C. Jones, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 7, 1863.

Eugene R. Mattison, 1st lieutenant; com. Feb. 5, 1863; disch. June 11, 1864.

Albert E. Brownell, 1st lieutenant; com. Sept. 16, 1864 (see 2d lieutenant).

Chas. L. Buckingham, 1st lieutenant; com. May 18, 1864; died Sept. 2, 1864, of wounds received in action near Weldon Railroad, Va.

Silas J. Truax, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Nov. 30, 1862.

Jerome B. Seaman, 1st lieutenant; com. March 30, 1865; must. out with regt.

Marvin Eggleston, 1st lieutenant; pro. from sergt.

Walter Ballou, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Dec. 28, 1862.

Chas. E. Lasher, 1st lieutenant; com. Feb. 23, 1863.

Joseph S. Lowery, 1st lieutenant; com. Oct. 7, 1863; disch. Jan. 13, 1865.

Henry G. Taylor, 1st lieutenant; com. March 30, 1865 (see 2d lieutenant).

James Handwright, 1st lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Albert Jamison, 1st lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

George H. Perry, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 10, 1863.

Edward O. Jones, 1st lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

George J. Klock, 1st lieutenant; com. March 30, 1865; not mustered (see 2d lieutenant).

Geo. Olin, 1st lieutenant; com. Aug. 31, 1865; not mustered (see 2d lieutenant).

Andrew J. Wilson, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 7, 1863.

John McGehean, 1st lieutenant; com. Dec. 30, 1864; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Jacob Wicks, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Nov. 25, 1862.

James Roderburst, 1st lieutenant; com. Dec. 10, 1862; disch. April 23, 1863.

Edward J. Davis, 1st lieutenant; com. Feb. 18, 1865; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Edward Bennett,\* 1st lieutenant; must. out with regt.

Wm. J. Stanford, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 7, 1863.

Albert E. Brownell, 2d lieutenant; com. Feb. 5, 1863; disch. Nov. 28, 1864.

R. Owen Jones, 2d lieutenant; com. March 30, 1865; not mustered.

Harry Gifford, 2d lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt. as sergt.

Myron P. White, 2d lieutenant; com. Aug. 31, 1865; must. out with regt. as private.

Geo. Jones, 2d lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt. as 1st sergt.

Henry G. Smith, 2d lieutenant; com. March 30, 1865; res. May 26, 1865.

Amrey Starr, 2d lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt. as 1st sergt.

David M. Rudy, 2d lieutenant; com. Jan. 3, 1865; brev. 1st lieut. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Thomas Wheeler, 2d lieutenant; com. March 30, 1865; must. out with regt. as sergt.

Peter Blake, 2d lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt. as 1st sergt.

Leander Martin, 2d lieutenant; com. Aug. 31, 1865; must. out with regt. as 1st sergt.

Wm. H. Luyster, 2d lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt. as 1st sergt.

W. B. Chaudler, 2d lieutenant; com. Aug. 31, 1865; must. out with regt. as principal musician.

A. D. Townsley, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Dec. 26, 1864.

Lawrence Ritzheimer, 2d lieutenant; com. Mar. 28, 1863.

George Mould, 2d lieutenant; com. June 6, 1864; not mustered.

Spencer B. Alden, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 7, 1863.

Peter D. Freleigh, 2d lieutenant; com. July 27, 1864; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

\* On records of War Department; not commissioned.

Henry G. Taylor, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 30, 1864; brev. capt. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt.

Ferdinand V. Graves, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 10, 1863.

Robert Hart, 2d lieutenant; com. Feb. 10, 1863.

Hugh Chalmers, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 10, 1863; died June 9, 1864, of wounds at Richmond, Va.

George Olin, 2d lieutenant; com. Dec. 30, 1864; must. out with regt.

Arthur V. Coan, 2d lieutenant; com. Feb. 17, 1864; died of wounds received in action near Weldon Railroad, Va., Sept. 30, 1864.

Wm. H. Smith, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Dec. 23, 1862.

David Timmerman, 2d lieutenant; com. Oct. 7, 1863; disch. Aug. 10, 1864.

Philip C. Curran, 2d lieutenant; com. Sept. 16, 1864; declined.

Lafayette Empey, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 19, 1864; not mustered.

Martin Clancey, 2d lieutenant; com. June 17, 1865; must. out with regt. as 1st sergt.

Chas. T. Jones, 2d lieutenant; com. May 19, 1864; not mustered.

Geo. J. Klock, 2d lieutenant; com. Dec. 30, 1864; brev. 1st lieut. U. S. Vols.; disch. June 1, 1865.

Wallace M. Mott, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 3, 1862; disch. Dec. 29, 1862.

James A. Daniels, 2d lieutenant; com. Jan. 21, 1863.

H. C. Lull, 2d lieutenant; com. Jan. 17, 1865; must. out with regt. as 1st sergt.

Henry Sorn, 2d lieutenant; com. Aug. 31, 1865; must. out with regt. as sergt.-maj.

Geo. F. Williams, sergeant-major; brev. capt. by Governor.

John Shardin, color-sergeant; brev. 1st lieut. by Governor.

## COMPANY A.

Enrolled in August and September, 1862.

George W. Cone, captain; Thomas C. Jones, 1st lieutenant; Wm. J. Stanford, 2d lieutenant.

*Privates.*—Richard Bell, William R. Burlingame, Jacob Breish, John Bright, William Bright, Charles R. Balis, Edward Barbidge, Joseph Carrigan, Orlando Costar, Alonzo O. Costar, John Cavanaugh, George W. Congar, William Colwell (right arm shattered in service), Fletcher Dimbleby, Edgar Davis, James A. Daniels, George Dunn, Peter L. Dumont, David T. Edwards, Abram S. Esmay, David Evans, Reuben C. Gates, Menzo S. Gibbs, Charles W. Gilmore, William W. Givens, George Hibbard, Albert Hoag (died near City Point, Va., about a year after enlistment), Lyman S. Hoag, James Handwright, Jr., William Hinkstone, William Hinkstone, Jr., Sebastian Hamberger, Menitt Jones, John Kempf, Michael Keating, Thomas Kirkland, James P. Kearns, George S. Lent, Timothy Lamar, John Latham, John Leary, Stephen Lent, Joseph Lamont, Van Eps H. Lamphear, Peter McDermott, Edward Mullen, Alonzo Murray, Henry McKinney, John McGuire, Walter McKenzie, Norman Maffitt, John Martin (disch. in 1863 (?), Lewis H. Martin (prisoner at Wilderness, Va.; sent to Andersonville; paroled Dec. 8, 1864; disch. in July, 1865), John Mulloy, William Newlove, John Nolan, David K. Pangburn, Thomas Plunkett, William A. Palmer, John Plunkett, Abram Parks, Charles E. Parker, Isaac C. Parker, Robert Roberts, Charles B. Rolling, Edwin B. Rogers, Thomas F. Robbins, Charles E. Smith, James J. Smith, Philip Smith, Henry Schott, George Schott, Andrew Smith, John S. Stebbins, Thomas Thickens, Aaron B. Thomson, Daniel A. Vail, Frederick S. White, George Whitten (missing at Wilderness, Va.; supposed to have been killed), John Webb, James Ward, George Wheeler, Thomas Wheeler.

## COMPANY B.

Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1862.

Jesse J. Armstrong, captain; E. V. Jewell, 1st lieutenant; A. D. Townsley, 2d lieutenant (resigned from disability, Dec. 25, 1862).

*Privates.*—Robert Ash (trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Oct. 1, 1863; disch. Feb. 11, 1864), Elias G. Ashforth, George G. Ashforth (wounded, with loss of right arm; prisoner), Othello H. Amidon, Adam A. Ahtenan, Charles G. Benedict, Almon Beckwith, William Burns, William M. Beckwith, Samuel B. Beckwith, James Conley (disch. July 20, 1865), Philip R. Curran, Claude Chanorville, Peter Carey, Daniel Coppersmith, Patrick Cassidy, Martin Dean, James C. Elgor, William H. Ethridge (trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. for disability July 31, 1865), John J. Fletcher, Hugh Gough, W. D. Gardner, John Geibert, John Garlock, Jr., Matthew W. Gibson (disch. Feb. 4, 1863), John W. Hughes, Charles Hicox, Michael Hogan, William D. Hughes, Patrick Hiland, Ezra Hyde, John Jones, Robert Jones, Richard Lawning, Robert Laynclich, James H. Mercer, Jerry Murenon, Thos. Marron, John Murphy, John Mygert, Richard Markell, Peter Morenon, David Moyer, A. Miles Hyde, Lorenzo Moyer, William McCrehn, Thomas J. Morse, G. E. Martin, Christian Muss, James Quackenbush, W. M. Russell, Franklin Russell, Eliakim Root (pro. to q-m. sergt. July 6, 1863; discharged), David M. Rudy, Richard M. Roberts, Charles T. Snow, James B. Staples, Andrew Spellicy, Norton Shepard, William H. Sutterly, Garret L. Staats, William H. Smith, Henry C. Tracy (resigned on account of illness, Nov. 1, 1863), Hugh Thomas, George O. Tibbitts, Henry Van Zant, N. Vanderhoff, Thomas Wilday, G. H. Wolcott, Lawrence Welch, Horatio A. Walter, John Wiher, Proctor Wolcott, William A. Walker, Robert Williams, Charles B. Wild, George Worth, John Wilds, Robert Willis, Burton Willard.

† Town records of Vernon.

## COMPANY C.

*Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1862.*

George W. M. Lewis, captain; Silas J. Truax, 1st lieutenant; Spencer B. Alden, 2d lieutenant.

*Privates.*—Clifford Allen, John M. Anderson, Daniel S. Barrett, Joseph Bernbeck, George W. Blakeman, Francis Bowers, Hugh Cassidy, Michael Clancy, James Colledge, John Condon, George Curtis (disch. for disability, Sept. 4, 1864), John A. Cratchburgh, George W. Cook, John Connon, Cephus B. Daniels, Theodore Dixon, James E. De Forest, Edward S. Dunning, James O. Edmonds, Ira Edwards, Frederick Ernst (disch. July 16, 1865), Philip Frear, Edwin Glover, Morris Godfrey, William Hart, David E. Howell, Cornelius Haley, Patrick Hackett, William Hayner, Henry I. Jennison, Frederick Johnson, Theodore K. Jones, Albert J. Jennison, David Jones, Charles E. Jennison, R. Owen Jones, James Jonathan, George King, George Kent, Joseph Henry Kent, George W. Lincoln, Edwin O. Loomis, James Liahn, Thomas Lombard, Henry C. Lull, Thomas Lawton, Andrew J. Lee, Burton McDonald, Francis C. McCraith, Henry B. Moore, Joseph D. Mercer, Adams K. Miller, Jacob Owens, Edward Putnam, Stephen M. Pettinger, Alfred H. Palmer, George H. Palmer, Patrick Pickett, Charles Parker, Edmund B. Parker, Edward B. Payne, J. S. Randall, James M. Richmond, Edward Robinson, James Roff, Newton I. Richards, David Reese, Job Richards (trans. to Co. F, 14th Regt., Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 1, 1863; disch. July 28, 1865), Joseph Robinson, Joseph Shuck, C. C. Swertlager, George Stephenson, James Shaw, Sidney H. Smith, Edmund Snyder, Charles Van Vleet, Henry Van Valkenberg (disch.; re-enlisted), Arthur White, Michael Welsh, Allen Watcher, John Weeks, Henry H. Wood, William Williams.

## COMPANY D.

*Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1862.*

James Grindlay, captain; W. Ballou, 1st lieutenant; Ferd. V. Graves, 2d lieutenant; M. Eggleston, 1st sergeant (pro. to 1st lieut.); Joseph Lowery, 2d sergeant; K. P. Brooks, 3d sergeant; Peter Pratt, 5th sergeant (died since the war); George Billinger, J. P. Pitcher, George Kluck, Charles E. Brown, John Bischoff, John Jeffers, Charles Calen (pro. to sergt.; died), Amos Johnson, corporals; E. C. Barnes, wagoner.

*Privates.*—Francis Aubin, Garrett S. Avery, John Avery (prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va.; paroled from Andersonville, Ga., April 21, 1865), John Brooks, Hosea Bedunah, Chester Bates, Norman Bates, Orrin Burlingame, Isaac N. Barnes, Asjah W. Barnes (died in rebel prison at Salisbury, N. C.), Alex. S. Bennett, S. O. Cook, W. B. Chandler, Owen Cavanaugh (died), Andrew Dorn, James Davis (died), E. J. Davis, Peter Dedrick (died), James H. Dagan, L. W. Fiske, E. P. Fiske, Andrew Fort (died), Fred. F. Guillaum, Alvan Grey, S. J. Garrett (died), Samuel Gibbs, J. S. Hecox, Chester Hall, Storm Huntall, Jehiel Hughes, Nelson Huntall, Z. P. Hoagland (died), Josiah Helmer, J. H. Jackson, C. L. Jackson, Joseph B. Joslin, John A. Joslin, Jr. (died), Orlo H. Jones (pro. to sergt.; died), Richard Kegan (pro. to mus.), Eli B. Miller, Jay Kilburn, Lewis Miller (died at Fredericksburg, Va.), Lewis Miller, Jr., John R. Morris, Alexander Murray (died in Virginia), James Murphy, Wells Mathers (died in Virginia), J. L. Mather, G. W. Moon, Francis Madride, George McClaren (killed near Cold Harbor, Va.), H. R. McIntee, Morris Newman, Adam Neice (died in Buenville, Oneida Co., N. Y.), W. W. J. Neenan, Patrick O'Leary, Charles Parsons, James Palmer (died in hospital, of wounds received in action), John Shardin, George Schoolcraft (died in rebel prison), Harvey Scouton, William Shorehamer, Henry Troxel, Michael Wealand, Henry B. Wolfe, William W. Wheeler, Warner Yeoman, William C. Yeoman, John Youden.

## COMPANY E.

*Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1862.*

Galvin A. Lambie, captain.  
Henry H. Curran, 1st lieutenant.  
Joseph H. Durkee, second lieutenant.

## PRIVATES.

Chas. F. Allen, disch. Feb. 14, 1863.  
Thomas L. Brown, Jr., prisoner at Wilderness, Va.; exchanged March, 1865; disch. July 16, 1865.  
Nicholas Batt.  
Van V. Becker, lost right leg from gangrene; disch. Aug. 11, 1863.  
Wm. P. Birman, Peter Blake, Harvey Brown.  
George W. Cook, disch. in July, 1865. (Another record: prisoner at Wilderness, Va.; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.)  
John Crandall.  
George F. Crawford, disch. in June, 1865.  
Henry W. Christian.  
Henry W. Caswell, disch. for disability in 1863.  
James W. Corey.  
Horace M. Case.  
Elhanan Curtiss, disch. June 15, 1865.  
Julius Comstock.  
John Chisam.  
Wm. Driskull, prisoner near Chancellorsville, Va., May 1, 1863; kept fifteen days.  
Frederick Diamond, prisoner at Wilderness, Va.; died at Andersonville, Ga., Dec. 15, 1864.

Brunson Elden, prisoner at Wilderness, Va.; died at Andersonville, Ga.  
Henry W. Evans.

Lafayette Empey, prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864; paroled Feb. 26, 1865; disch. June 21, 1865.

E. Z. Farnsworth, disch. Aug. 15, 1865.

Wm. F. Falkner, disch. July 16, 1865.

Francis E. Francisco, disch. Feb. 8, 1863.

A. J. Frenck.

Geo. M. Gaylord, prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.

Henry W. Green.

Orson B. Gibson, disch. for disability in March, 1864.

Alonzo S. Gibson, prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va.; paroled and exchanged in Dec. 1864; disch. July 16, 1865.

D. B. Gaylord, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. for disability in July, 1864.

John Houghton, trans. to regular service.

Carlos Harrington, Edward Hughs, Myron Harrington, Martin E. Jenks.

Daniel Kniffin, disch. from 8th Art., March 1, 1864.

John Kennedy, John Keller, Patrick Kelley.

J. S. Kelsey, disch. July 25, 1865.

James Killips, disch. for disability in March, 1863.

Gavin A. Lambie, died at home in Feb. 1863, of disease contracted in service.

Peter McCabe.

Edward Morse, disch. for disability six weeks after enlistment.

Lewis Moses, disch. Dec. 14, 1865.

John F. Morse, disch. on account of sickness in Dec. 1862.

Eugene R. Matteson, Joseph A. Northrop, John Nicholas, William Odell.

Wm. H. H. Pilkington, taken prisoner; escaped.

Benjamin Porter.

James H. Pagan.

Daniel N. Patchen, disch. April 19, 1864.

Wm. S. Parks, killed in a skirmish, May 9, 1865.

Nicholas Pudd, Henry F. Rogers, Wm. B. Roberts.

Thomas Roberts, disch. July 16, 1865.

Wm. F. Roberts, pro. to corp.; disch. July 16, 1865.

Edwin Ruscoe, trans. to Inv. Corps; disch. in Aug. 1865.

Francis Secor, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

L. Starkweather, prisoner at Wilderness, Va.; died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 1, 1864.

John Swanson, prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864; prisoner till Feb. 27, 1865; disch. June 7, 1865.

James Swanson, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

Stephen Saunders, supposed killed at Wilderness.

Abel Smith, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 25, 1862.

Shadrach Schofield, disch. for disability, Jan. 15, 1863.

Henry W. Starkweather, died at Aquia Creek, Va., Jan. 27, 1863.

Albert Scoville, prisoner at Chancellorsville, Va.; died at Florence, S. C., Oct. 17, 1864.

Alvah Skinner, killed at Dalton, Ga., May 8, 1864.

Luther R. Skinner, disch. June 15, 1865.

Frederick Scobie.

Orrin Sullivan.

James Secor, wounded, with loss of leg; disch. Sept. 9, 1863, at Washington, D. C.

Perry Tallman.

Jacob Tallman.

Jesse Thomas, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864.

Wm. A. Tallman.

William Tuttle, died at Camden, N. Y., while on furlough, in summer of 1864.

Francis W. Tra-k, accidentally wounded in hand and discharged.

Albert H. Voorhees, missing at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; supposed killed.

Rial Wescott, Almonson Whitford, George Williams, Wesley Whitford.

Joseph Wheeler, disch. for disability, April 3, 1863, after second enlistment.

Orson C. Woods, disch. July 16, 1865.

Henry Hart.

## COMPANY F.

*Enrolled in August and September, 1862.*

Peter Chiesgens, captain; George H. Perry, 1st lieutenant; Wm. H. Smith, 2d lieutenant.

*Privates.*—Fred. J. Agne, William Brown, Frederick Boll, Henry W. Baker, Henry Beck, Harlow Byam, Abraham Bergee, Lorenzo Brower, James E. Benedict, Thos. J. Charlett, Samuel Cripps, Wm. H. Cole (disch. for disability; re-enlisted), John Cook, Peter Cahal, James E. Cook, Alex. Dugall, A. B. Dunbar, Patrick Doody, Louis Dugall, Andrew W. Downing, James Dailey, James C. Edic, James C. Eames, John Franklin, Jr., (killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 23, 1864), Michael Finn (killed at Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864), John Fisher, Harland M. Foster, Jacob Gothoff, Theron Hannay, Christian Hart, August Hahn, Ralph Hinkley, Geo. W. Johnson, Edward Jones, Geo. H. Kingsley, John Klumbach, Albert Knight, Christian F. Lang, George H. Lansing, John Miller, Horace Miller (disch. July 26, 1865), Richard Malcaly, Jacob Martin, Andreas Muench, Charles Miller, Ezra Mowers, George Molz, Herbert Markham, Byron Nisbet, Truman Osborn (disch. Aug. 9, 1865), William Palmer, Freeman Perry, William H. Pugh (disch. for disability, Oct. 9, 1863), John R. Pugh (pro. to corp.; to sergt.; trans. to 9th Regt., Co. I, Vet. Res. Corps; disch. Aug. 4, 1865), Clark Remington, David

G. Rees, Edgar Russell, Henry Reimshoss, Ira A. Simmons, David Simpkins (disch. June 26, 1865), Stephen Simpkins, Jr. (disch. July 16, 1865), William L. Snyder, John S. Shucker, Wm. H. S. Sweet (pro. to 1st lieut.; to capt.; prisoner at Wilderness, Va.; returned in May, 1865; see commanding officers of regt.), Christian Stahl, Robert Start (disch. after eighteen months' service), John Skinner, Emory C. Starr, Alanson A. Spink, Edwin Skinner, Robert Skinner, Henry Swertlager, Joseph Sneebacker, David Timmerman, Burton Thompson, Sylvester Templeton (missing), Charles A. Tripp, Clark Widrig, Cornelius H. Whitford (died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 3, 1863), Wesley Whitford, Almonson Whitford.

## COMPANY G.

*Enrolled in August and September, 1862.*

Isaac P. Powell, captain.  
James Stewart, 1st lieutenant.  
Levi H. York, 2d lieutenant; pro. to capt.; disch. July 16, 1865.

## PRIVATES.

William Aitkin.  
Charles G. Ashley, prisoner at Mine Run, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; sent to Libby Prison; thence to Andersonville, Ga., where he died June 6, 1864.  
George H. Allen, pro. to sergt.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 15, 1864.  
Seymour Bennett.  
Friend Baker, prisoner at Laurel Hill; kept at Richmond, Andersonville, Savannah, etc.; released March 24, 1865.  
Benjamin F. Bonfoy, disch. for disability, in March, 1863.  
Anson R. Burlingame.  
Orville Baker, pro. to corp.; disch. June 14, 1865.  
James A. Barnes, shot through bowels at White-Oak Roads, March 31, 1865; di d April 18, 1865.  
Eli A. Babcock, lost a foot at Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; disch. May 18, 1865.  
Daniel Blanchard, William Campbell, Erwin F. Clarke, Charles M. Caltin, William Carr, Arthur V. Coan.  
Leonard W. Carpenter, discharged.  
Abram Cole, trans. to Inv. Corps about June 1, 1863; disch. in May, 1865.  
Archibald Carr, Wm. S. Crumb, Isaac Chapman.  
John Coogan, wounded at Wilderness, Va.; prisoner while on picket, March 4, 1864; exchanged; disch. July 16, 1865.  
Henry Clark, disch. July 25, 1865.  
David K. Davis, Richard Dillon, James Deans.  
Albert (or Alfred) Dunn, wounded at Wilderness, Va.  
Harrison W. Elmer, disch. Oct. 3, 1863.  
Samuel Farrington, Ephraim French, Godfrey Frederick, John T. Goodfellow, John Gillmore.  
John W. Goff, pro. to sergt.; disch. July 27, 1865.  
Henry B. Hook, wounded at Wilderness; prisoner at Andersonville; returned; disch. July 25, 1865.  
Hiram F. Hubbard, disch. for disability, Feb. 7, 1863.  
Leroy Hammond, wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; prisoner; died at Lynchburg, Va., Aug. 3, 1864.  
John A. Harter, wounded at Laurel Hill, May 8, 1865; died at Washington, D. C., May 20, 1865.  
Samuel Hyde, Farrar Jackson, John Jackson, Thomas Johnson.  
James A. King, disch. by general order, June 6, 1865.  
Ralph F. Kirkland.  
Curtis M. King, discharged.  
Albert W. Lucas.  
George W. Lewis, prisoner at Andersonville, Ga., where he died.  
James A. Lord, Henry Loomis, Austin Lord, John Miller, Charles P. Mahan, David Miller, Francis Miller.  
William McGurk, pro. to 2d sergt.; slightly wounded at Gettysburg; disch. July 25, 1865.  
Benjamin Pratt.  
Wm. E. Palmer, pro. to 1st lieut. in regular army; placed on Gen. Steele's staff in Western Texas.  
Edward Quinn, disch. at exp. of service.  
Edwin Richardson.  
Eli Rider.  
George Ray, disch. for disability, June 30, 1863.  
Samuel W. Raymond, Jerome Seaman, Daniel W. Smith.  
Charles D. Shipman, disch. for disability, March 18, 1863.  
Henry Sorn, disch. at close of war, about July 25, 1865.  
George W. Strong, Thomas H. Sayer, Joseph Stockbridge, Loring P. Stockwell, Wm. T. Taylor.  
Nathaniel Tompkins, disch. July 16, 1865.  
Lynde Wetmore, Richard T. Williams, Adelbert A. Washburn.  
Thomas Wilson, disch. about Aug. 20, 1865.  
John Williams, Jr., disch. for disability, April 7, 1863.  
Albert A. White, disch. Aug. 27, 1865.  
Charles Welch, missing after battle of Gettysburg, Pa.  
Adelbert A. Wood, Charles W. Willard, Thomas A. Wilson, Michael Wholohan.

## COMPANY H.

*Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1862.*

Robert B. Pool, captain; Andrew J. Wilson, 1st lieutenant; Charles King Dutton, 2d lieutenant.

*Privates.*—John H. Bailey, Frederick Baker, Wm. Bromley, John Burnam, John Baker, C. E. Burget, Edward Cleghorn, Joseph B. Carroll, Adam Cheesebrongh, Moses Crook, Isaac Cooper, James Demster, George Durrant, James Delvin, David Edwards, Joseph H. Entwistle, Adam Elpence, John Finegan, Joseph Fancy, Benjamin E. Foster, Isaac M. Foster, James Gibson, Robert R. Gibbs, George A. Gear, Orville Gibbs, John Hess, Mathew Haigh, Wm. H. Hopkins, George Hamlin, Edward Jones, Owen Jones, William Jones, Thomas Jones, Joseph Jones, John E. Jones, Robert Kelly, Charles L. King, William Loomis, Patrick Long, David B. Locke, Geo. D. Linebeck, John McHugh, John R. McGee, Albert Mathews, Arthur Mayn, George Mould, James McManony, Edward Morris, David Morgan, Joseph May, John McClane, Richard O'bryan, Francis W. Prindell, Henry Pennar, Joseph Pennar, John H. Platter, John Rice, John Reekard, Jacob Roosevelt, Charles Rjsley, William Smith, Pemo Sliker, Fredrik Sittig, John Smith, Thomas Stafford, Morris Stevenson (wounded, with loss of leg and arm, at Wilderness, Va.; died from effects, May 19, 1864; buried in cemetery at Fredericksburg, Va.), Stephen Saunders, Richard Thompson, John J. Tracy, George Teachout, Fred. Timmerman, Lucius S. Tooley, Abraham Varley, John T. White, Horatio N. Williams, Reusselaer Wright, Ira Wing, Geo. W. Wright, Joseph Whalen, Samuel White.

## COMPANY I.

*Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1862.*

Ezekiel Jones, captain; James Rodenhurst, 1st lieutenant (disch. for disability, April 23, 1863); Jacob Wicks, 2d lieutenant.

*Privates.*—Oscar L. Allen, Marcus J. Arnold (died of disease in service), Elias Bardwell, Lysander C. Ball, Irving A. Birdsall (died of disease at Washington, D. C.), James Blake, John H. Berry, Jr., Rollo D. Besse (pro. to drummer; disch. July 20, 1865), John Coleman, William Capron (died in prison at Andersonville, Ga.), Martin Conley, Daniel W. Cody, Henry E. Coswell, Addison Dillenbeck, William Drummond, John W. Davis, James Donnelly, Joseph Doyle, James Dalton, Anson D. Ellis (pro. to 1st sergt.; died at Florence, S. C., Feb. 14, 1865), Robert Evans, Jacob P. Fulmer, Patrick Fallon (wounded at Fredericksburg, Va.; disch. April 23, 1865), John Ford, William Hughes, John W. Hughes, John J. Hughes, Albert Hoag, John Harter, John James, Henry L. Joy, John P. Jones, George W. Jones, James D. Jones, Evan T. Jones, William E. Jones, Henry E. Jones, Robert O. Jones, Edward T. Jones, Silas Kent, Matthew Lake, William J. Lewis, Amasa More, Himrick Martens, James Martin, Leander Martin, Thomas B. Michaels, Michael Mahoney (disch. July 17, 1865), John B. Murray, Christopher Nelson, Conrad Neusheler (disch. July 25, 1865), Dennis O'Brien, Charles E. Pierce, Lorenzo Perkins, Wm. Pritchard, Luther Perkins, Charles Phillips, James M. Quinn (wounded in leg at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863; disch. Nov. 4, 1863), Jerome B. Stoddard, Andrew J. Scranton, Chas. A. Stanard, Joseph Straup, Stephen Saddler, George Smith (disch. in July, 1865), George Smith, Jr., Chas. B. Smith (died of smallpox at Washington, D. C., Jan. 3, 1863), Patrick Splane, Newton Thomas, John Teft, Edwin Thomas, Roselle E. Tanner (died of disease), Henry Van Valkenberg, Francis A. Wait, Edward Westcott, William Wilson, Peter Williams, George W. Wheeler (six months a prisoner at Andersonville, Ga.), William F. Warren, David B. Wiser (died of disease in service), Fernando D. Wood, Michael Widrig.

## COMPANY K.

*Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1862.*

John A. Dodge, captain; J. B. Cushman, 1st lieutenant; Wallace M. Mott, 2d lieutenant.

*Privates.*—Samuel Amadon, Jared S. Avery, Albert E. Brownell, George W. Bates, Orange Barber, Benj. F. Chapman, Isaac Couten, Oscar L. Cady, William Crandall, George Cronk, Joseph R. Davis (mortally wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., and died following night), Horace S. Dyer (disch. for disability, Feb. 5, 1863), Henry M. Dyer (pro. to sergt.; died of typhoid fever at Aquia Creek, Va., Jan. 23, 1863), George Dunn, Wm. J. Dunn, John Edwards, Francis England, Robert England, John A. Fletcher, Nathaniel Fitch, Harvey Gifford, Elias Gaslock, Richard Giles, Oscar Howard, Thomas Jepsom, Thomas Jones, Charles Johnson, Alonzo J. King, Charles E. Lasher, Jerome C. Lawton, Patrick Larkin, Frederick Lott, John A. Latour, Michael McCann, Martin MaHarney, Morris MaHarney, John McDonald, Nicholas Neiskern, George Neiskern, Edward Nichols, Amos Oatis, James Owens, Henry F. Palmer, David Perkins, Judson Parmelee, William E. Pettie, Homer W. Palmer, Whitman H. Phillips (disch. July 14, 1865), James Pitts, Ford Phelps, William Purdy, Patrick Quinn, Frederick Rheim, Henry Reynolds, George W. Soper, Eugene Sharp, Stimpson Turrell, John Tompkins, John A. Timerson, Patrick H. Thomas, Jonas Van Louven, William Wright, B. Frank Wright, Nelson Waldron, Edward F. Wilson, Charles F. White, Joseph Winegar, Andrew Worden, Aaron Weller (killed on picket near Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864), Peter Young, Charles M. Young (wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; disch. July 16, 1865), Theodore Parks, Norman Wheeler, Alvah P. Hemstreet, John Sisbur, Jay Cornwall, Henry Zimon, Lorenzo Ward, John Yous, Michael Doherty.

## 164TH INFANTRY.

## COMPANY H.

*Mustered Nov. 19, 1862.*

Patrick McGuire, 4th sergeant.

*Privates.*—John Armstrong, Addison Bonton, John Bonton, John Cummings (pro. to corp.; prisoner; escaped; disch. in July, 1865), Felix Cain, Patrick Cummings, Patrick Corcoran, James Deding, John Dingman, C. G. Fisher, John Flagg, Michael Gleason (prisoner at Ream's Station, Va., Aug. 18, 1864; in Libby prison; disch. July 3, 1865), Richard Gill, Thomas Hogan, Amos Hemings, Lewis A. Kulman, Michael Kinney, Hugh McMahon, Peter McDermott, John McArthur, John Quinn, Michael Reilly, Daniel Reilly, James Reilly, Moses Redmond, Patrick Shields, Daniel Sullivan, Frederick Toedt, Albert Walter, John Peter Wallrater.

### 178TH INFANTRY, "BURNSIDE RIFLES."

#### COMPANY B.

William Dawson, drummer; enrolled May 21, 1863.

#### COMPANY C.

Henry Houthly, private; enrolled June 9, 1863.

### 189TH INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY K.

*Mustered in August and September, 1864.*

Amos P. Pond, captain; com. Dec. 10, 1864; trans. to 15th N. Y. Eng.; must. out July 2, 1865.

William B. Bliss, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 10, 1864; trans. to 15th N. Y. Eng. Walter G. Scott, 2d lieutenant; com. Dec. 10, 1864; trans. to 16th N. Y. Eng.; res. March 27, 1865.

Thomas Burrell, 1st lieutenant; disch. May 30, 1865.

*Privates.*—Jason Anson, Frank L. Abbott, Theodore Anson, Nathan Beebe, Henry Britton, Aroma Blount (disch. June 9, 1864); Lunan E. Bailey, Patrick Brady, Ananias Brewster, Amos N. Brewster, Thomas Brown (disch. June 9, 1865); James A. Baker, Oliver Butler, Stephen Crillings, Jr., Henry Carlton, Wm. M. Cook, Elon Convers, George B. Cornish, Daniel Commins (disch. June 9, 1865), Addison P. Conrad, Andrew J. Cassel, Edward Costello, Frederick Cain, Allen Cobb, John Cleland, Norman Corey, John Collins, Franklin D. Cox, Elias Dryman (disch. June 9, 1864), Edwin B. Downing, Adam Dimond, Wm. H. Drury, Wm. H. Eaton, Jerome S. Edwards, Saboch Effinger, John Ferkert, Chas. H. Fellows, Jabez Ford, Richard Fielding, Robert Fielding, Eugene Gardiner (disch. June 9, 1864), Hubert L. Greenhill, Henry L. Goodrich, George L. Godfrey, A. M. Hannarg, John E. Halstead, Darius W. Hall (disch. June 9, 1864), Frank Howel, Thomas Haydock (disch. May 29, 1865), Philip E. Howland, Seelye Hollenbeck (disch. June 9, 1865), John T. Ives, Elias Jones (discharged), Ransom Jilson, Jr., Alfred Kinney (disch. June 19, 1865), Charles S. Kelly, Richard Kelly, Smith Lucas, Charles Lamphere, Harvey E. Landers, Nathan S. Miles, Frank McCutchen, Nelson McGraw, George Myers, George W. Murphy, Charles M. Miles, Thomas O'Neil (disch. May 20, 1865), Ambrose Odell, Edward Palmer, Lewis Putnam (disch. June 9, 1864), Rannet T. Park, John Q. Park, Seth A. Pratt, Evan Pritchard, Andrew H. Richardson (died at City Point, Va., Jan. 29, 1865), Squire Reader, Fredria Russell, John N. Sheer, Nathaniel Sweatman (died in hospital), George H. Sheer, John D. Skinner, James Stevens, Joseph Scovil, George L. Tipple, Selden H. Talcott, Ransom Tanner, Reuben B. Tanner, Zelotus VanSlyke, Wm. B. VanBuskirk, Martin Waldron, Henry S. Wetherbee, Ruber C. Wellman, Sylvester Washburn, Edward A. Wilkinson, Nelson T. Wood, Dennis Whitford (pro. to sergt.; disch. in April, 1864; re-enlisted), Theodore M. Woodruff, Edward Williams, Wm. H. Wheeler, Wm. H. Warrington, George C. Wicks, John W. Willson, Chas. York (disch. June 15, 1865).

### 192D INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY A.

*Enlisted in January and February, 1865.*

*Privates.*—James Brady, William Allen, Philip Beck, Thomas Cain, Thomas Clarke, Thomas Carpenter, Peter Connor, Andrew Cook, Michael Donnelly, William Gorman, Henry Hoffman, Charles G. Hill, Charles Hull, Henry Hall, James Jones, Patrick Kennedy, Michael Kane, William Martin, John Martin, Thomas McCarthy, James McCue, John Minor, David Miller, James Morris, Peter McGuire, John McKeever, James O'Connor, William Powers, James Sullivan, Thomas Wilson, Michael Williams, Charles Williams, Thomas H. Watson.

#### COMPANY B.

*Enlisted in January and February, 1865.*

*Privates.*—Joseph Barton, John Boyle, William Brown, William Brady, William Dunn, Daniel Dillon, John Dubois, John F. Duffy, John Egan, Thomas Ennis, Gideon Faile, William Farley, John Flynn, Patrick Halpin, George Holland, Michael Hunt, Thomas Henigan, Edward Hayes, James Hardy, John Howland, John Kennedy, John Kearney, George Knapp, James Kelly, Michael Keenan, Frederick Keenan, Samuel Kisker, Frank Labare, Patrick Lynch, Michael Lynch, Thomas Moore, Owen Mallin, Patrick McCarty, William Moore, James McGlone, John Mills, Thomas Murphy, John McCann, John W. Mesick, John Mackey, William Ryan, David Ruff, Michael Riley, James Russell, John Reynolds, Philip Schaffer, Andrew Smith, John Sweeney, Edward Smith, George W. Thompson, Thomas Wall, David Whiting, John Wallace, John W. Wesley, Thomas Welch, David Willis, William Wallace.

#### COMPANY C.

*Enlisted in January and February, 1865.*

*Privates.*—William Burns, John Daly, Thomas Finley, Daniel Lenox, Andrew Mackey, Harry Manning, George Olden, Charles Prior, John Take, Henry Williams.

#### COMPANY D.

*Enlisted in January, February, and March, 1865.*

John Murphy, private.

#### COMPANY E.

*Enlisted in January, February, and March, 1865.*

*Privates.*—Henry Burke, Oliver Dana, James Jones, John McBride, James Sullivan.

#### COMPANY F.

*Enlisted in January, February, and March, 1865.*

John Quinn, private.

### 193D INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY A.

*Enrolled in February and March, 1865.*

John Jones, captain; com. May 6, 1865; brev. maj. U. S. Vols.; must. out with regt., Jan. 18, 1866.

*Privates.*—Gerhard F. Bladen, Thomas Boyle, William Boyd, John Burke (1st), John Burke (2d), Thomas Burke, Felix Byrnes, John Brophy, Bernard Cavanagh, James Conliff, John Coony, James Carroll, Charles Conroy, Edward Delancy, George Dean, Charles Dwight, Thomas Daley, Michael Dillon, James H. Enright, Charles Elliott, Willie L. Egerson, Patrick Garvin, Sylvester S. Green, James Hart, Thomas Harrigan, Jeremiah Harrington, John Hays, William Hays, Charles Hoyt, Charles Jones, Joseph Johnson, Patrick Kiernan, Lawrence Kily, George Lawrence, Thomas E. Lawrence, John H. May, James McCarty, Charles McCarty, Thomas McGuire, James McCoy, Richard Murphy, Charles Murry, John O'Brien (1), William O'Connor, Thomas Quinn, Charles Randall, Albert Read, James Ryan (1st), James Riley, John Rodgers, John Smith (1st), John Smith (2d), Patrick Smith, William Stone, Allen Stephens, Thomas Udell, Joseph Wheeler, James Collins, John Hanley, Henry Meyers, John Ray, John Reardon, John McTiernie, Henry D. Tyrrel, John Dooney.

#### COMPANY K.

John Ryan, private, enl. Feb. 7, 1865.

### 2D ("BLACK HORSE") CAVALRY.

#### COMPANY H.

*Enrolled in August, September, and October, 1861.*

George H. Ward, 1st lieutenant (com. Nov. 19, 1861; must. out with regt., March 31, 1862); James Spencer, sergeant; Moulton Le Clair, corporal;

*Privates.*—Alfred Butler, Lafayette Chase, John Cronk, Charles Cavanay, Benjamin Davis, Leroy Drake, Phildander N. Gausey, John M. Joslin, Flavel Murphy, William Poyser, Smith Sherman, Robert Short.

### 3D CAVALRY.

#### COMPANY G.

*Mustered in August and September, 1861.*

A. G. Brewer, 1st lieutenant; Albert M. Jones (died since the war, of exposure during service), John A. Woolf, sergeants; Hamlin W. Woodward, Henry McCulloch, Joseph Phridle, corporals; Frederick Abrie, blacksmith; John Bartlett, wagoner.

*Privates.*—Michael Andrie, Frank Bowen, Garret Coniford, William Covenhoven, Cornelius Covenhoven, George Dibble, Anthony Dewire, Henry H. Eager, Milo Graves, John Griffith, Thomas J. Griffith, Mathew Hilt, William Harlow, Albert Himple, Nelson Hufall, Lewis Higbie, Edward Holliday, Charles J. Lind, Lewis Morey, John McKinsey, Leonard Osborn, Christian Peeters, Edward Parr, Richard Roberts, Edward Roberts, Theodore Stormes, Charles A. Young, Besselaer Randel, George W. Williamson, Stephen O. Cook, quartermaster (died).

### 8TH CAVALRY.

#### COMPANY G.

*Mustered in October and November, 1861.*

Frederick Scoville, battalion adjutant (disch. Oct. 16, 1862); W. H. Henly, captain; com. Feb. 19, 1862; resigned March 20, 1863.

*Privates.*—Fayette Allen, Henry Andrews, David H. Covil, John A. Buillon, Albert Buckingham, Charles O. Clark, John Coil, George W. Cathrell, Albert Camp, Charles D. Davis, Francis Denman, Henry Fielding, Eugene Ferry, Zima M. Fuller, James Griffith, Clark A. Gates, Henry Goodfellow, Eli Hicks, Jr. (disch. June 7, 1865), Horace Harrington, John Kirkwood, John Kallacer, Richard Murphy, Joseph Murphy, Henry Moore, Thomas Mercer, Charles Morgan, Levi Munger, John More, Wayne I. Peck, Austin B. Pixley, William P. Sargent, James Sykes, James H. Seals, Alpha Utley, Henry Walker, Roderick White.

## RECRUITS.

*Privates.*—William Carrol (Co. I; disch. Dec. 8, 1864), Chauncey Miner, George W. Rider, James C. Smart (Co. I; disch. April 3, 1864; re-enlisted; disch. July 10, 1865), David Arnold, George Andrews, Robert Arnold, Henry Abbott, Robert Bowers, Benjamin B. W. Brabazon, William H. Berritt, George Bouck, Frederick Bewsher, Archibald J. Burlison (Co. I; died in hospital at Hagerstown, Md., Dec. 6, 1863), Lawrence L. Brown, Levi P. Blaker (Co. G; disch. June 7, 1865), Merritt L. Blasier, Maximilian Bellart, C. B. Campbell (died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 25, 1862), Charles F. Chadwick, Albert Clark, Frederick Clark, Hiram J. Cain (disch. for disability; re-enlisted Sept. 5, 1864, in 15th Eng.; disch. June 19, 1865), Chauncey H. Chapin, Thomas Dean, John J. Davis, Edwin J. Dudley (Co. B; disch. June 9, 1865), William Dale, Seth D. Dunbar (disch. for disability before going to field), James Donohue, William Ford, David C. Davis (disch. July 7, 1865), C. M. Ford (killed at Gettysburg, Pa.), Rileigh Gray, William M. Greenhill, Oscar J. Gridley, Cornelius Galvin, William H. Griffin, Luke E. Hitchcock, E. A. Gardinier, Eli Hicks, Julius Hazzard (Co. G; died in U. S. hospital, at Hagerstown, Md., Oct. 22, 1862), James Hilton, John Hall, Robert Harrington, Hugh Hughes, George Jones, Francis M. Lapham, John P. Littler (disch. in June, 1865), A. M. Mills, Henry E. Morris, Thomas McGorden, Henry C. Minter, G. T. Murphy, Ed. T. Montgomery, Frank N. Morey, Patrick Monahan, Charles L. Mattison, Melvin E. Nichols, J. N. Newth, F. M. Parker, John Peck, Lewis Robinson, William Patterson, Thomas Robotham, Cornelius Ryan, Austin Randall, John W. Redner, William Reilly, Michael Sullivan, Edwin Segar, George H. Stewart, John S. Smith (Co. G; killed at Beverly Ford, Va., June 9, 1863), Leroy Stebbins, John Stern, Truman Smith, Dennis Sheehan, Horace W. Sweet (disch. June 6, 1865), Robert J. Tanner, Charles O. Townsend, G. W. Townsend, John Whipple, Albert F. Wilcox, Simeon H. Williams.

## 11TH CAVALRY—SCOTT'S "900."

## COMPANY C.

William B. Slaughter, 3d sergeant; Charles Vance, Warren Dodge, corporals.  
*Privates.*—William Busby, Noah Carr, Thomas Clark, Samuel H. Courtwright, Evan Evans, Cyrus Fanchard, James Kain, Thomas Knowles, Michael Larkin, John Marsden, Luke Shaw, Sidney Watkins, Tracy H. Wade (disch. at Washington, D. C., May 30, 1862, for disability).

## 13TH CAVALRY.

## COMPANY F.

*Mustered in June 20, 1863.*

Reuben Perry, Michael McNeven, John Wershine, corporals.  
*Privates.*—Stephen Cobell, Edward O'Neal, James Strickland, Chas. A. Whitney.

## 15TH CAVALRY.

## COMPANY A.

*Mustered in August 8, 1863.*

*Privates.*—James Brown, Nicholas Butler, Daniel Delany, Charles Leshure, Andrew Mosbrook, John Pardee, Eugene Richmond, Wesley Turner.

## COMPANY K.

*Mustered in October 15, 1863.*

*Privates.*—Sidney Brewer, Thomas G. Burgess, Thomas Gallagher, Henry M. Metice, Wesley S. Perry, James W. Stilles, Peter Van Allen, Henry I. Woodbridge.

## COMPANY M.

*Enrolled in December, 1863, and January, 1864.*

## PRIVATES.

Josiah Baker.  
James Balf, prisoner, Nov. 1, 1864; escaped; disch. Aug. 9, 1865.  
George J. Bell, slightly wounded in cheek; disch. Aug. 9, 1865.  
James A. Bates.  
Francis W. Beckwith, disch. after two years' service in 3d Inf.; served till Sept. 29, 1865, in cav.  
George Bennett, Milton Butcher, John Butcher, William Carpenter.  
Marion B. Crosse, disch. June 12, 1865.  
Frank Clark.  
George M. Clark.  
Richard Corcoran, disch. Sept. 7, 1865.  
John Corcoran, died of consumption, at Cumberland, Md., Nov. 16, 1864.  
Peter Cosgriff, Noyes F. Crandall, John H. Culver, John Daly, James Dampsay, Thomas O. Gardner.  
Heman H. Griswold, disch. Aug. 9, 1865; much debilitated while in service.  
Philip Gough.  
George Hall.  
Herman Hesse, disch. Aug. 24, 1865.  
Henry H. Holmes.  
Charles Hubbell, disch. Aug. 9, 1865.  
George Huycke, pro. to sergt.; disch. June 12, 1865.  
Robert Jarvis, Edward Jones, John Jones, John Keeling, Samuel Kelley, George B. Kipp, Ashbel Norton, Lory Palmer.

Theodore A. Perry, pro. to corp.

William Porter.

William Ryder, disch. June 28, 1865.

Thomas J. Shaw, Joseph Shorey, John Skelley, Edward Sutliff, Warren Thayer.  
John Unser, prisoner; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 10, 1864.

John Williams, pro. to corp.

George Wilson, disch. Sept. 29, 1865.

## 20TH CAVALRY ("McCLELLAN CAVALRY").

## COMPANY A.

*Private.*—Robert Thomas.

## COMPANY G.

*Mustered in September 3, 1863.*

*Privates.*—William Bowers, Charles R. Came, Daniel Conyne, Owen Cerigan, Oliver Dishan, Edward Frisby, Charles Letson, Hiram P. Lake, James McGardy, Charles Pane, Arthur Putnam, George H. Plantz, William Robinson, Charles A. Tidd.

## COMPANY I.

*Mustered in September 17, 1863.*

J. J. Carroll, captain; com. Dec. 19, 1863; must. out with regt., July 31, 1865.

*Privates.*—Samuel E. Faulkes, Thomas Moody, Benedict Master, Joseph J. Reese, William Seymour, John Sweeny.

## COMPANY M.

*Mustered in September 30, 1863.*

*Privates.*—Uriah Crocker, Albert Culey, Thomas Corcoran (disch. in Sept. 1865), David Crocker, Henry Smith.

## 22D CAVALRY.

## COMPANY B.

*Mustered in January 5, 1864.*

David Jones, corporal; Nelson J. Mechem, farrier; James Ellis, saddler.

*Privates.*—Henry Allely, Frederick Ackerman, Matthew Barnea, William Boyd, James W. De Votie, George Davis, Thomas A. Desbrow, David Fant, William N. Gardiner, George E. Newell, Alexander Newell, Franklin Perry, Thomas H. Pugh, Fayette Taylor.

## COMPANY C.

*Mustered in January 5, 1864.*

Frank Cornish, sergeant; Richard Stetson, corporal; John McCarrick, saddler.  
*Privates.*—Robert Bathrick, Thomas Burns, John Carpenter, Benajah Dunham, Silas N. Harrington, Frederick Hulbert, John P. Lanning, James Richards, Ransom Saxton, Adam M. Sterling, Joseph N. Young.

## COMPANY E.

*Mustered in January 10, 1864.*

Robert Southworth, sergeant.

## PRIVATES.

Milton Freeman.  
Benjamin N. Shaver, prisoner at Smithfield, Va., in Aug. 1864; supposed died Dec. 8, 1864.  
Reuben N. Trumble, disch. Aug. 24, 1865.  
Paul Will.

## COMPANY G.

Daniel P. Barnes, corporal; must. out with regt. in Aug. 1865.

## COMPANY M.

*Mustered in February 3, 1864.*

Gilbert L. Frank, 1st sergeant; Nelson Field, sergeant.  
*Privates.*—Charles Brown, Orrin P. Chapman, Richard Daily, Amasa Frost, George F. Hawkins, Benjamin Jacob.

## 24TH CAVALRY.

## COMPANY B.

*Mustered in January 7, 1864.*

N. Wm. Palmer, captain (second enlistment; last served in Co. E, 26th Regt., N. Y. Vols.; disch. May 28, 1863; com. capt. in 24th Cav., Feb. 2, 1864; brev. maj. N. Y. Vols.; disch. Sept. 13, 1864); Arba Brookins, 1st lieutenant; reached this rank through several promotions; disch. Aug. 4, 1865.  
*Privates.*—John Anderson, Theodore I. Ashley, Robert Adams, Charles Burges, Eugene H. Brown, Horace Brummier, James Barden, Sydam Bortles, Adam Beck, Edwin D. Bates, Charles W. Converse, Herman Duffert, Richard Down, Benjamin F. Davis, Charles Dabler, William Evans, Anthony Gross, Robert Gibbs, Samuel S. Geer, John H. Hughes, Frederick Hanna, Matthew Hicky, Jacob C. Jacoby, Thomas A. Jones, Frank Kines, Edwin Kemble, George Lenk, Lawson E. Lewis, John Linn, Charles G. Lemon, Oliver C. Morris, Edward Mudderman, John McCall, Edward Magee, John Paterson, Jacob Porter, Davis Kyle, Benjamin Smith, George C. Smith, Chris. Streeter, Reed M. V. Snyder, Nicholas Straus, Eberhardt Triebel, William Thomas, Simon Taffner, Hiram Wilsey, Harrison Wilsey, Andrew J. Wilsey, John Young.

## COMPANY F.

*Mustered in January 17, 1864.*

Chas. B. Coventry, captain; com. Feb. 2, 1864; pro. to lieutenant-colonel, May 17, 1865; disch. by reason of consolidation, June 17, 1865.  
 Benj. F. Sweet, 2d lieutenant; com. Feb. 2, 1864; pro. to q-m., Oct. 2, 1864; trans. to 1st Provisional Cav., June 17, 1865; must. out with that regt., July 19, 1865.  
 Charles P. Williams, quartermaster sergeant; Alex. H. Campbell, 4th sergeant; Martin Mullin, 5th sergeant; Mattison Clark, 8th sergeant.  
*Privates.*—John R. Brower, Leander L. Burley, Chas. W. Converse, William H. Cook, Joseph Chisam, Henry Coyle, Chas. Wm. Gavott, Nathan Henry, William Hays, James McDonough, Lawrence Masterson, John Maier, William A. Maxon, Henry Oldfield, Edward Oldfield, William Oldfield, Henry G. Perry, William Randolph, Frank Smart, Elijah M. Sandford, William Sullivan, Thomas Sullivan, Everett Thompson, Benjamin Thorne, Daniel Thorne, Charles E. Thomas, Levi M. Turner, James Watson, George E. Wallace, John Henry Wing, David Williams.

## COMPANY L.

*Mustered in January 19, 1864.*

*Privates.*—Seymour Bullock, Wm. K. Clemons, Charles Decker, Philip Evans, Michael Heslin, John W. Hewitt, John F. Jones, Edward A. Keene, Geo. McNett, Henry Matterson, Michael Murray, Thomas McDonough, George F. Riley, Thomas Rudd, Richard Wilton.

## COMPANY M.

*Mustered in January 6, 1864.*

*Private.*—Alba Brookings.

## CAPT. DANIEL P. MANN'S INDEPENDENT COMPANY OF CAVALRY.

*Mustered in September 4, 1861.*

*Privates.*—Alonzo Burrell, Sanford Deyo, Michael Ehrmwein, John Feeter, Peter Garlock, Ansel Geisenhoff, Joseph Knittle, William Schafer, David Stone, George Walker, Benj. Y. Wells, Chester Wells, William H. Jones.

## 1ST REGIMENT MOUNTED RIFLES, N. Y. S. V.

## COMPANY G.

*Private.*—Samuel Allen, enl. July 8, 1862.

## COMPANY L.

*Mustered in August and September, 1862.*

*Privates.*—Samuel A. Budd, Francis F. Budd, Samuel M. Cole, Virgil D. W. Chittenden, Leopold Frank, George M. Ferguson, John E. Gardner, Alfred Goakes, Silas H. Holbrook, J. Hasbrouck Johnston, Edward H. Lascell, Albert Mayer, Frederick J. Mery, Anthony Nold, George H. Rhode, Joseph Radel, George W. Rhode, Leander P. Wilcox, John Younglove, Jr., John Zimmer.

## 1ST ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY A.

*Mustered in October 21, 1861.*

Thomas H. Bates, captain (com. March 31, 1862; must. out with battery, June 28, 1865); John H. Howell, 1st sergeant; Oscar M. Dayton, corporal; Nathan D. Nicholson, corporal (disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 6, 1864); Adrian O. Abbott, bugler; Charles Dunster, Andrew B. Kingsbury, artificers; George F. Savage, wagoner.

*Privates.*—Henry S. Briggs, Wm. H. Briggs, William Clark, James H. French, Henry A. Fisk, Thomas H. Hubbard, Henry T. Jewell (disch. June 28, 1865), Oliver E. Kinney, Richard Lawless, George W. Mannering, Francis Manley, Wm. S. Maltby, Charles A. Nicholson (disch. for disability, in March, 1863; re-enlisted; disch. July 1, 1865), Wm. H. Owston, Frank Port, Charles F. Sumner, Edward B. Wicks, Elisha D. Whitaker (disch. for disability, Feb. 17, 1863), Norman N. Burleson (Battery I; disch. July 1, 1865).

## 2D ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY G.

*Mustered in July 24, 1861.*

John Jones, captain (com. Nov. 1, 1861; resigned March 1, 1862; re-com. May 10, 1862; bvt. maj. U. S. V.; must. out at expiration of term of service Sept. 22, 1864); George England, 1st lieutenant (com. Nov. 1, 1861; pro. to capt., 26th U. S. C. T., Feb. 20, 1864); Christ Chrisman,\* 2d lieutenant (com. Nov. 1, 1861; resigned March 1, 1862); James J. Clump, 1st sergeant; Wm. Jamieson, q-m. sergeant; James Anderson, Thomas Carlyle, James H. Winterbottom, George W. Sent, sergeants; Joseph Perine, Orin Freeman, Robert Cunningham, Joseph Humbarker, Thomas Kernan, Walter Hoffman, Robert Wheelhouse, Nicholas Kirch, corporals; Albert Spencer, Joseph Paddock, musicians; George H. Cunningham, Ephraim Bass, artificers; Charles Hastings, wagoner.

*Privates.*—George Achar, John S. Aitkin, James Armstrong, Thomas Bailey, Philip Clipp, W. H. Cloher, John Coupe, Samuel Crandall, Daniel Davis, Joseph Dewhurst, Charles Dean, George Dean, W. L. Cortelyou, Thomas Dolan, Patrick Donovan, George R. Drew, Ralph Entwistle (killed at Po-

tersburg, Va., June 19, 1864), John Eri, Patrick Ferris (discharged), Henry Foster, George Givens, James Goodwin, Joseph Gough, Patrick Golden, H. James Holland, John W. Johnston, Edward Jones, Charles F. Judd, Samuel Hooper, Lewis Kraemer, George R. Keek, Edward Lawson, Ellis Lewis, Philip Madden, William Mulligan, James McAvary, Patrick McDermott, Art. McLoughlin, Albert Norton, John Owens, Richard Richards, William Roberts, Rowland S. Roberts, Andrew Sendling, John Sinclair, Geo. W. Smith, J. G. Stratton, John Tymerson, John Reese, William Gauley, Jesse Wimble, John M. Woodward, James Welch, John Welch, John Whalen, Wm. R. Williams, James Wolf, Wm. L. Yeoman.

## COMPANY M.

*Mustered in October, November, and December, 1861.*

Eminel P. Halstead, captain (com. Dec. 17, 1861; bvt. maj. U. S. Vols. and N. Y. Vols.; disch. April 24, 1862); Oscar F. Hulser, 1st lieutenant (com. Dec. 17, 1861; pro. to captain, June 6, 1862); Morvin M. Jones, 1st lieutenant (com. Dec. 17, 1861; resigned Nov. 7, 1862); Isaac B. Richmond, 2d lieutenant (com. Dec. 17, 1861; pro. to 1st lieut., July 21, 1862; disch. Nov. 14, 1864); Erastus C. Root, 2d lieutenant (com. Dec. 17, 1861; pro. to 1st lieut., Oct. 19, 1864); Elijah Woodward, 1st sergeant (pro. to 2d lieut. July 21, 1862; bvt. capt. U. S. Vols.; disch. Aug. 8, 1864); Wm. A. Foster, q-m. sergeant; Chas. E. Moore, Daniel French, Franklin Brooks, John C. Dawley, sergeants; John S. Ackley, Winfield M. Perry, Michael Moore, Jr., Dolphus Eagleston, Cyrus France, Joseph C. Downer, corporals; George C. Miller, George W. Arnold, artificers; Benj. F. Wood, bugler.

*Privates.*—George R. Drew, John W. Yeoman, Lewis A. Norton, John Owens, James Deming, Wm. F. Wolf, John Ellis, Harvey B. Dennison (disch. April 15, 1864), Wm. Kirkland, James Job, Charles F. Klein, Thomas Plunkett (lost right little finger at Petersburg, Va.; disch. after three years' service), James Lee, William J. Lee (disch. June 20, 1865), David G. Griffith, John Oliver, Charles Cooley, Daniel A. Day, John Ford, Hugh Griffith, George W. Hart, Truman W. Lyman, John E. Roberts, Dean Wm. Rockwell, Gilbert Stedman, Harrison E. White, Charles Carpenter, Gustavus Cornish, Albert L. Downer, Thomas N. Dagan (mortally wounded at Wilderness, Va.; died at Washington, D. C.), Gilbert Green, Daniel Hitchcock, Joseph Lister, Albert Pierce, Edward Ryan, Warren Spencer, Henry Spencer, James W. Wood, Willard O. Eagleston, William Watkins, Andrew Klein, John Wallace, Harrison Underwood (disch. Oct. 10, 1865), Joseph Reynoldsford, John Gormley, William Martin, David E. Morgan, Jonathan R. Kenyon (disch. in June, 1864; died at Alexandria, Va., July 4, 1864), Thomas Wooley, Orlando C. Holt, Ralph H. Darrow, Martin McDonald, Gottlieb Ared, Jacob Heinhut, Lorenzo Lanphere, Henry Hild, Addison Cole, Henry E. Gardner, George A. Linebeck, Alex. Mallen, John Riley, James O'Neil, Samuel L. Waid, Addison Shepard, Rowland I. Roberts (discharged), Ephraim Brown, James Whalen, Lorenzo Grow, Robert B. Craig (died Sept. 5, 1864, near Alexandria, Va.), Thomas Smith (died from sunstroke on field, at Wilderness, Va.), Winfield Perry (wounded at Wilderness, Va.).

## 3D ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY H.

*Mustered in November and December, 1861, and January, 1862.*

William J. Riggs, captain; com. Jan. 29, 1862; pro. to maj., Nov. 19, 1864; must. out, July 15, 1865.

John D. Clark, 1st lieutenant; com. Jan. 29, 1862; pro. to capt., Jan. 9, 1864; res. Feb. 15, 1865.

Wm. E. Mercer, 1st lieutenant; com. Jan. 29, 1862; pro. to capt., Aug. 31, 1863; brevet-maj., U. S. Vols.; must. out with battery, July 14, 1865.

Charles F. Tryon, 2d lieutenant; com. Jan. 12, 1862; res. Feb. 19, 1862.

Wm. F. Fields, 2d lieutenant; com. Jan. 29, 1862; res. Dec. 3, 1863.

*Privates.*—Benj. F. Adams, George W. Allen, William Baker, Simeon F. Buller, Theophilus Bushnell, James Bingham, S. Ball, Edward Bryant, Michael Burns, Joseph Binter, Thomas Bell, Silas W. Brown, Henry H. Craver, William Craver, William E. Cornish, John J. Castle, James Crawford, Walter Covill, Wallace Covill, John Callaghan, James M. Dunbar, Geo. V. Duntion, Edward DeLesty, Joseph Douphy, Thomas B. Dempster, Joshua E. Davis, Joseph Deboy, Patrick Duffy, Jacob Euin, Alfred J. Eames, Abram Eckert, Charles B. Evans, John Evans, John Edwards, Henry Fox, John Flynn, Henry Funk, Elon Fenton, John B. Flint, Justus Griswold, James Graham, Mancer Green, Edgar Hawking, John Howell, Michael Hayes, Elisha R. Holmes, Wm. F. Hannigan, Michael Hannigan, Walter S. Johnson, Charles F. King (discharged), E. D. Kingsworth (disch. Dec. 24, 1863), James Kelley, Otto Kepman, Philip Keller, James L. King, George W. King, Wilbur F. Leete, Martin J. Lester, Anthony Legger, Charles Lambert, Wm. M. Maybaw, Charles F. Merchand, Albert Mott, Calvin Miller, Thomas Muloney, John Malone, John Morley, John McCain, Joseph Mills, Wm. J. Mosier, George E. Olcott, Charles Odden, Charles F. Osborn, Wm. O'Shaughnessy, Merwin S. Pratt, Orville M. Potter, John W. Petty, Wellington Perkins, Edward M. Parmelee, Erastus Pair, Erastus Pelten, John W. Powers, Charles B. Rice, Frank Rare, George Rose, Henry Riesen, Bernard Standenmeir, Royal Snyder, Nicholas Stifet, George Shaver, Joseph Shambaker, James Tupper, Parker Tymerson, George W. Tryon, Bennett N. Tracy, John H. Thomas, George Vanderwalker, James Van Vleck, Thomas Van Vleck, Wesley B. Waterman, Ambrose Weed, James Walters, Joseph Wright, Erastus Wilson, Michael Widrick, Joel Wright (disch. June 25, 1865).

\* Also given as John Chrisman.

**13TH ARTILLERY.****COMPANY G.***Mustered in March 14, 1864.*

*Privates.*—William Gage, William W. Griffith, Isaac Hendrick, John A. Jones, Andrew Jenkins, Harvey Lighter, John Lee, Albertus Lewis, Ray C. Lewis, Alson B. Northrup, James Owens, John E. Ottaway, Isaac Perry, Joseph Roth, Christopher Smith, Joseph Seiselmair, James Darragh, Albert A. Mack, Henry A. Rhodes.

**14TH ARTILLERY.****COMPANY A.***Mustered in August 29, 1863.*

Wm. W. Trowbridge, captain; com. Nov. 23, 1863; pro. to maj., Jan. 7, 1864.  
John A. Wood, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 23, 1863; pro. to capt., Jan. 22, 1864; disch. Dec. 29, 1864.  
John F. Hutchins, 2d lieutenant; com. Sept. 30, 1863; pro. to 1st lieutenant, Nov. 23, 1863; to capt., April 9, 1864; disch. Oct. 3, 1864.  
Harry H. Service, quartermaster's sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant, Jan. 7, 1864; to 1st lieutenant, April 9, 1864; disch. Sept. 21, 1864.  
William H. McLaughlin, 1st sergeant.  
*Privates.*—John B. Coats, Stillman D. Nash.

**COMPANY C.***Mustered in September 11, 1863.*

George S. Green, captain; com. Nov. 23, 1863.  
Louis Faass, 1st lieutenant; com. Nov. 23, 1863; pro. to capt., April 22, 1865; brev. maj., N. Y. Vols.; must. out with regt., Aug. 26, 1865.  
Andrew Gossin, 2d lieutenant; com. Nov. 23, 1863; pro. to 1st lieutenant, July 8, 1864; killed in action near Petersburg, Va., Dec. 1, 1864.  
Martin Schubert, 1st sergeant; pro. to 2d lieutenant, Oct. 31, 1864; to 1st lieutenant, April 22, 1865; must. out with regt., Aug. 26, 1865.  
Walter Kidd, quartermaster's sergeant; Frank Henry, Frank Moll, sergeants; David R. Jones, Charles Habershaw, Wm. Bowen, Joshua Barton, George Paige, corporals.

*Privates.*—William Allison, William E. Bears, John Beaver, Harvey C. Berry, Robert Barten, John P. Best, James Benson, Patrick Birmingham, Chas. A. Carr, Joseph Cole, John Daub, Thomas De Lun, Reinhardt Doll, James Doyle, Paul Frank, Michael Fall, Greenleaf C. Farr, Michael Feeley, Charles Ferguson, Peter Grass, Augustus Godwin, John Hayter, Daniel Hesler, Thomas Hart, Frank John, Wm. H. Jones, Frederick Kingsley, Julius W. Kimball, George Krinwiller, James Larrivay, Hiram Ladd, George A. Lucas, James Lendrum, Benjamin Lusada, Wellington Mortley, Charles Mayhew, James McDonald, Charles S. Mason, John Nolan, Patrick O'Brien, Nicholas Powers, Charles Pettie, Thomas Piles, Luther Putnam, Matthew Quillinan, Walter Reynolds, Thomas Rositer, Peter Rice, Joseph Slosser, John Schweitzer, Albert B. Sheppert, Wm. Swart, James Starks, John Spindler, John Smith, Frederick Saul, Simon Spunburg, Eleazer Switz, Charles Tripp, Duane Tauney, William D. Vaughn, Henry Van Valkenburg, Charles Wilcox, Allen Wilcox, John H. Wicker (pris. Aug. 25, 1864; paroled Oct. 7, 1864; died in Gen. Hosp. at Annapolis, Md., Nov. 10, 1864, and there buried), John West, Emery Wood, William Williams, John D. Wilson, John Wilson, Henry Webster, Michael Young, Amos Tanney.

**COMPANY E.***Enlisted from July to October, 1861.*

Cassio C. Minor, corporal.

*Privates.*—Francis Farbrother, Jacob P. Falk, James E. Gardiner, Thomas Griffith, Robert Howell, William F. Hamlin, Edward Johnston, Joseph Jordan, August Klothing, James Leary, Charles Landon, Henry McGlavin, Alexander Mithar, Cyrus W. Neers, James C. Percival, Michael Quinn, James Rutledge, William Roberts, Jeremiah B. Ray, Thomas Ryan, Andrew Reams, John Roberts (disch. June 16, 1865), Lawrence Sullivan, Charles Spencer, Alfred Smith, Alfred Spoor, Riley H. Salmons, William Wood, George L. Williamson, E. H. Whaley.

**COMPANY G.***Mustered in December 17, 1863.*

David Jones, captain (com. Jan. 7, 1864; disch. May 28, 1865).  
George G. Leavenworth, 1st lieutenant (com. Jan. 7, 1864; disch. Aug. 12, 1864).  
John C. Frolan, \* 1st sergeant (com. 2d lieutenant, April 22, 1865; must. out with regt.).  
Harmon E. Wentworth, quartermaster sergeant; George W. Frink, sergeant; Edmund A. Tubbs, Henry Wescott, corporals.

*Privates.*—George Bumes, Almon Birdsey, Leland Brinkerhoff, George Coleman, William J. Collins, William H. Chambers, Henry Clock, Thomas E. Dewey, Cassius Dewey, John Farrell, Fred. Frink, Charles Fentz, Henry Gleason, John H. Groesbeck, Eugene Hopkins, Albert A. Haver, Dwight A. Hurlburt, Americus A. Holmes, Clarence L. Haskin, Edwin Jones, Nathan Johnson, Patrick Kelly, Charles Lang, Narcisse Melanson, George W. Mathers (killed in service), William Nelson, Walter S. Norton, William Olin, Cornelius Phillips, William H. Parsell, George Rodgers, Parley Smith, Page Tallman, Irvin Vance, Horace C. Wheeler, Richard Whitman.

\* Also given John W. Frolan.

**COMPANY H.***Privates.*—George W. Bennett, Jason Farr, William Olin (disch. June 9, 1865).**COMPANY I.***Mustered in December 21, 1863.*

Charles D. Miller, private.

**COMPANY K.***Mustered in December 21, 1863.*

*Privates.*—Henry Allen, George W. Barker.

**COMPANY L.***Mustered in January 8, 1864.*

James L. Perkins, private.

**COMPANY M.***Mustered in winter of 1863-64.*

*Privates.*—Christjohn Baker, Alexander Banter (died in July, 1865), John C. Bauer, Walter W. Elden (disch. for disability, June 21, 1865), John Edwards, John Elmer, David Elmer, John H. Fineout, Adelbert Grinnell, John C. Heidenrich, Anthony Helm, Robert S. Hughes, Evan G. Jones, Richard M. Jones, James S. Kahan, Charles Owen, Albert H. Richter, Cadwallader Roberts (supposed killed at Petersburg, Va.), Byron H. Reynolds, Thomas Smith, Henry Schmidt, Benjamin Thomas, Thomas Venose, Philander P. Warriner, Anthony Welch, David W. Williams (disch. June 26, 1864, for sickness; died July 8, 1864), Stephen Walrath, John Zeitler.

**16TH ARTILLERY.****COMPANY A.***Mustered in September 28, 1863.*

*Privates.*—John Abraham, William Anderson, Michael Annis, Edward Armstrong, Frank Brooks, Robert Barclay, Horace N. Byron, Jeremiah Baldwin, James F. Breakenridge, Stephen Bush, Albert M. Baker, Albert M. Broadwell, Nelson Button, William M. Bootle, Philip Bachman, Amos Carter, Sherman P. Cassety, Edwin Carter, George Crum, Samuel E. Catlin, Benjamin Evans, John Evans, John Fallon, Jr., Patrick Fay, Owen Fay, James Farley, James Fitzgeles, Franklin Frank, Jacob Fogler, Joseph Gangraw, Job Greenman, Jeremiah Harrington, Fritz Hulch, James Hannigan, Lester B. Howe, James H. Hurlbert, James F. Hotchkiss, Alanson D. Hauverman, John Hogan, James M. Jenkins (trans. to 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifles, May 2, 1864), De Alton F. Joslyn, Patrick Killmurray, John H. McElroy, Richard McManus, Thomas Martin, Charles L. Miller, John McGuire, John McCraitle (1st), John McCraitle (2d), James O'Neal, Daniel D. Owens, Daniel D. O'Donnell, Martin O'Connell, Andrew J. Penner, George Patterson, Bernard Plunkett, Alonzo Penner, George Powers, Louis Perkins, Michael Quail, Thomas M. Radley, Luther Rice, John Rider, James Reed, James Rockfeller, Christian Schaub, Matthew Stack, John L. Stevens, Frederick Stark, Henry Tuttle, James Wales, Jr., Walter Woodcock, David W. Williams (disch. Aug. 29, 1865), Edwin Wentworth, William Wheeler, Robert Young, William Victory, John M. Hurlbert (disch. for disability in October, 1863; re-enlisted in 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifles; accidentally shot at Point of Rocks, June 25, 1864; buried near same place, in cemetery).

**COMPANY C.***Mustered in October 21, 1863.*

*Privates.*—Alexander Baird, Randolph Benkert, Thomas D. Beckley, Silas W. Brown, William T. Brown, Noah F. Carr, Robert Carr, John Carben, Charles Cleaveland, Samuel Dawson, Patrick Doody, Warren Dodge, John Doyle, James W. Dunn, James E. Down, Robert W. Edwards, Thomas J. Evans, John R. Evans, George Ferguson, Aubrey Fetterlee, John W. Flynn, Ed. G. Ferguson, Norton Fox, John Gilmore, Julius M. Glassier, Frank Gray, Jerome Hawley, Sherman L. Hewett, George Hills, John T. Hitchcock, Andrew Hoover, Wm. H. Hughes, Edwin N. Humiston, Albert C. Hall, Chas. W. Jaycocks, Ezekiel Jones, James Jenkins, Daniel Jones, James R. Jones, Michael Kelly, H. G. Kingsbury, John D. Lennebecker, John McGee, Edward Mahoney, William Mathews, Lawrence Michal, Minnie Miller, Benjamin Morris, Michael Mullin, Henry McCabe, Anthony McGuff, Geo. H. McCreath, Daniel McCarthy, George Miller, Henry Near, Jeremiah McCarthy, Douglas H. Oliver, Allen W. Osborne, George Ostrander, Michael O'Brien, Harvey Palmer, Eugene M. Parkinson, Isaac D. Place, Andrew N. Roberts, Andrew Row, Elisha C. Rush, Squier Service, Gabriel Spohn, Antonio Sabourier, Edward Schaibley, Eugene Sharpe, George Smith, John Stocker, Jesse Sullivan, John Swann, Martin Van Buren, John Van Buren, Volney Vanderberg, Nathan B. Wilber, Sanford Winters, George M. Wilkins, John Wyman (enl. in 74th Ill. Vols. in Aug., 1861; discharged and returned home; re-enl. in 16th N. Y. Art; served until discharged), Wm. Whychoff, Geo. S. Waterman, James Wells, James D. Winslow, Anderson Walter, Eugene Wood, David N. Yale.

**COMPANY D.***Mustered in December 7, 1863.*

*Privates.*—James Anderson, Aaron Antone, Jacob Allen, George Brown, Chauncey Ennis, W. L. Haynard, Wm. H. Libbie, Geo. R. Lamphere, Job Mosher, Jr., Peter Myers, Thomas McCormick, Asahel Powers, Moses Schuyler, John Smith, Martin Sebastian, Joseph Thorn, John Turk, Benj. F. Whitney.



## COMPANY E.

*Mustered in December 16, 1863.*

*Privates.*—William Glover, Samuel Howard, James Lasher, John Slattery, Chas. W. Smith (fate unknown), James L. Stephens, Martin A. Vestal.

## COMPANY H.

*Mustered in February 8, 1864.*

*Privates.*—Charles Hitchcock, Henderson S. Peck.

## COMPANY I.

Prince A. Pell, James Pell, servants.

## COMPANY K.

B. L. Baird, Chas. H. Peterson, servants.

## ADDITIONAL NAMES.

## TOWN OF MARCY.

George A. Neeger, corporal, Co. G, 12th Inf.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; killed at Wilderness, Va.; buried on the field.  
 Martin Henry, corporal, Co. G, 12th Inf.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; accidentally injured in leg at Yorktown, Va.; disch. Jan. 31, 1863, for lameness.  
 Martin Kemoline, private, Co. C, 81st Inf.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Edward Humphrey, private, Co. C, 11th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.; disch. July 21, 1865; previously member of Co. C, 81st N. Y. Vols.  
 Henry B. Wolcott, private, Co. C, 81st Inf.; died July 25, 1864, from accidental wound in ankle.  
 James N. Wilcox, private, Co. C, 81st Inf.; mortally wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.; buried at Point of Rocks.  
 James K. P. Start, private, Co. E, 2d H. Art.; pris. at Cold Harbor, Va.; exch. in Nov. 1863.  
 Wm. T. Haynes, private, 14th Art.; pris. at Petersburg; died at Richmond, Va.  
 Daniel Davis, private, Co. C, 3d Art.; trans. to Bat. F in April, 1863; disch. July 24, 1865.  
 Henry Foster, private, Co. F, 2d Art.  
 John Earnst, Jr., private, Co. K, 2d Art.; died at Fort Corcoran, one month after enlistment.  
 Wm. H. Story, private, 14th Art.  
 Hugh E. Humphrey, private, Co. C, 3d Art.; disch. July 14, 1865.  
 Charles A. Martin, private, Co. K, 2d Art.; disch. May 20, 1865.  
 John Campbell, sailor; substitute for Abel Fuller.  
 William Davis, sailor; substitute for James W. Hannahs.  
 Timothy M. Nicholson, private, Co. A, 1st Art.; disch. for disability, July 1, 1865.  
 Griffith Morris, private, Co. D, 2d Art.; disch. April 17, 1864.  
 Lewis Kemoline, private, 11th Cav.  
 Wm. H. Story, private, 14th Art.  
 Barney Connor, private, Co. A, 3d Art.; killed by a shell at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Evan E. Thomas, private, Co. A, 2d Art.; wounded at Petersburg, Va.; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. Sept. 19, 1865.  
 John Dalton, private, 7th Art.  
 James Johnson, private, 7th Art.  
 Isaac Williams, private, 117th Inf.; disch. July 8, 1865.  
 Anson F. Carrier, private, 1st Art.; disch. July, 1865.  
 The following enlisted as sailors, in N. Y. City, in 1864, for one year: Charles Oneil, Thomas McHenry, William Price, Daniel Murphy, Robert Hodder, Peter Kelly, Thomas Jones, Frederick Parker, Thomas Parker, William Aston, William Burret, John H. Smith, John Morgan, James C. Smith, John Dubarry, Thomas Pendergast, John Loughan, James Dally, William F. Pate, James Friel, Peter J. Mason, John Victor, Joseph Phillips, Richard Cox, Robert Hamilton, Samuel Buckston, Samuel Colgate, Thomas Leach, Francis Parkhurst, Robert M. Meyers, James S. Leach, Lester Parkhurst, Wm. G. Parkhurst, William Stanton.  
 William J. Owens, 2d sergeant, Co. F, 132d Inf.; wounded at Petersburg, Va.; disch. July 21, 1865.  
 John T. Jones, private, Co. C, 11th Art.; disch. Sept. 26, 1865.

## TOWN OF NEW HARTFORD.

James Barwood, sailor; assigned to steam frigate "Wabash"; died since the war, at Washington, D. C.  
 Charles K. Dutton, private, 1st Cav.; pro. to lieut. 146th Inf.; pro. capt.; trans. to 24th N. Y. Cav.; brev. major; must. out in Aug. 1865.  
 George Durant, private, 146th Inf.  
 Oscar W. Guelick, lieutenant, 69th Inf.; pro. to capt. 164th N. Y. State Vols.  
 Henry B. Owens, private, 126th Inf.; pro. to capt.; killed at Wilderness, Va.  
 Joseph B. Case, private, 81st Inf.; died of wounds received at Fair Oaks.  
 Charles A. Butts, private, 121st Inf.; pro. to capt.; killed at Wilderness, Va.  
 Charles M. Wing, private, 125th Inf.; pro. to sergt.; died of disease contracted in service.  
 John O'Toole, private, 78th Inf.; trans. to 102d Inf.; killed in action.  
 John Morrison, private, 9th Minn. Inf.; died in prison at Florence, S. C., in Nov. 1864.  
 Henry H. Dyer, 1st sergeant, 146th N. Y. Inf.; died at Aquia Creek, Va., Jan. 23, 1863; buried at Marcy, Oneida Co., N. Y.  
 Donald Bain, private, 57th N. Y. Inf.; died at Andersonville, Ga., July, 1864.

James Bain, private, 106th Inf.; pro. to 2d lieut.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864.  
 John Wolf, private, 2d Art.; killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 19, 1864.  
 Daniel Shapley, corporal, 44th Inf.; died from sickness contracted on field.  
 John H. Armstrong, drummer, 164th Inf.; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 12, 1864.  
 Lucius L. Prescott, private, 3d Art.; pro. to corp.; died at Newbern, N. C., Jan. 16, 1865.  
 Henry Patterson, private, 3d Art.; died at Newbern, N. C., Nov. 28, 1864.  
 Dolphus Sayles, private, 121st Inf.; pro. to corp.; died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va.  
 Gould P. Norton, private, 113th Ill. Inf.; pro. to 1st sergt.; died at Young's Point, La., Feb. 13, 1863.  
 Wm. E. Jones, private, 15th N. Y. Cav.; died at New Hartford, N. Y., April 20, 1864.  
 Edward H. Lasher, private, 3d N. Y. Art.; died at Newbern, N. C., Jan. 22, 1865.  
 James Walker, private, 2d Art.; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 15, 1864.  
 Wm. H. Kellogg, private, 14th Inf.; killed in action near Sharpsburg, in Oct. 1864.  
 Hiram Hammond, private, 1st U. S. Inf.; died at Wilmington, N. C., Feb. 23, 1862.  
 Ralph Fowler, private, 15th Eng.; died near Yorktown, Va., July 14, 1862.  
 Peter Pieckler, private, 14th Inf.; trans. to 2d Art.; died at N. Y. City of wounds.  
 Wm. Porter, 2d sergeant, 152d Inf.; died at Yorktown, Va., July 1, 1863.

## TOWN OF CAMDEN.

David Carlton, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.  
 Hiram Parsons, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; died Nov. 8, 1862; buried at Alexandria, Va.  
 John H. Wilson, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; killed at West Point, Va., May 8, 1862.  
 Lawrence Dimond, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; killed at West Point, Va., May 8, 1862.  
 Archibald Nisbet, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; must. out with regt., June 9, 1863.  
 Alex. Craig, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 4, 1862.  
 Benson F. Stedman, 1st lieutenant, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; trans. to Sig. Corps, Jan. 1, 1862; disch. with regt., June 9, 1863; re-enl. in 2d N. Y. Art., Jan. 1, 1864; pro. to 2d lieut., Nov. 21, 1864; to 1st lieut., Feb. 20, 1865; disch. with regt., Sept. 29, 1865.  
 Thomas Betson, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; wounded at South Mountain, Md.; died in hospital at Frederick City, Md., Sept. 7, 1862.  
 James Remore, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; must. out June 9, 1863.  
 Jacob Beebe, private, Co. E, 32d N. Y. Inf.; disch. for disability in May, 1862; re-enl. in 117th Inf., July 28, 1862; died at Folly Island, S. C.  
 John M. Orth, private, Co. B, 117th Infantry; disch. for disability.  
 Fayette W. Olmstead, Co. B, 117th Inf.; pro. to 2d lieut.; disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Alonzo Barnes, Co. E, 32d Inf.; disch. for disability in Jan. 1862; re-enl. in 81st Inf., and was must. out with it.  
 Wm. Davidson, private, 81st Inf.  
 Smith Miller, private, Co. C, 81st Inf.; disch. for disability.  
 Ebenezer C. Snow, private, Co. E, 81st Inf.; wounded at Petersburg, Va., Aug. 17, 1864; disch. April 17, 1865.  
 James Seymour, private, Co. E, 81st Inf.; disch. June 10, 1865.  
 Charles G. Sanford, private, Co. E, 81st Inf.; enl. in navy in June, 1864.  
 Raphael G. Sanford, private, Co. E, 81st Inf.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.  
 Julius Allen, private, Co. C, 50th Eng.; disch. June 15, 1865.  
 Delos E. Burton, private, Co. C, 50th Eng.; disch. June 15, 1865.  
 Elkana B. Stanton, private, Co. C, 50th Eng.; disch. June 15, 1865.  
 John F. Wolcott, private, Co. C, 50th Eng.; disch. June 15, 1865.  
 Wm. Brosmer, private, Co. K, 2d Art.; wounded; disch. Oct. 9, 1864.  
 Richard Beeman, private, Co. F, 153d Inf.  
 James Glenn, private, Co. H, 147th Inf.; re-enl. in 26th N. Y. Vols.  
 John Osborn, private, 59th Inf.; died in fall of 1862, at Baltimore, Md.  
 John O'Rourke, private, Co. B, 110th Inf.; disch. Sept. 1, 1865.  
 Henry O'Rourke, private, Co. B, 147th Inf.; prisoner at Gettysburg, Pa.; paroled and discharged.  
 Ambrose Osborn, private, Co. H, 110th Inf.; disch. Sept. 4, 1864.  
 Matthew Rae, private, Co. B, 14th Art.; disch. Sept. 5, 1865.  
 Andrew W. Craig, private, Co. K, 147th Inf.; died at Brandy Station, Va., Dec. 1863.  
 David Craig, private, Co. C, 3d Art.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Jabez Ford, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 John Cleveland, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Geo. L. Godfrey, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Wm. H. Eaton, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Adam Diamond, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Martin Waldron, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Charles Kelly, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 John Collins, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Nelson McGraw, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Wm. H. Drury, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.

Franklin D. Coe, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Theo. M. Woodruff, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Allen Cobb, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 George Myers, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.  
 Philip E. Howland, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Oliver Butler, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Frederick Cain, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Henry Carleton, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Ranny T. Park, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Joseph Scoville, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Chas. H. Ray, private, Co. K, 189th Inf.; disch. May 30, 1865.  
 Alex. Fritz, private, 2d Art.; disch. for disability in April, 1864; re-enl. in 86th Inf.; disch. June 27, 1865.  
 John Hughes, substitute for F. D. Fifield, Camden.  
 Alfred Dana, substitute for S. D. Wilson, Camden.  
 George Tye, substitute for Q. Barber, Camden.  
 Patrick McCabe, substitute for S. W. Munson, West Camden.  
 Albert Everts, substitute for G. W. Mix, Camden.  
 Nathan Beebe, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Norman Carey, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.  
 Amos Loper, captain, Co. K, 189th Inf.; disch. June 19, 1865.  
 Ebenezer Crandall, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 John W. Wilson, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.  
 Harrison Burnham, private, Co. B, 93d Inf.; wounded at Wilderness, Va.; disch. in Oct. 1864.  
 Addison Burnham, private, Co. B, 93d Inf.; wounded; disch. in Oct. 1864.  
 John H. Grosbeck, private, Co. H, 14th Art.  
 Willard J. Murphy, private, Co. K, 2d Art.  
 Arthur Drought, private, Co. K, 2d Art.; disch. for disability in March, 1864.  
 Gorham Barber, private, Co. K, 2d Art.  
 Thomas McCabe, private, Co. A, 2d Art.; died in rebel prison, Aug. 16, 1864.  
 Peter Goodrich, private, Co. L, 93d Inf.; disch. for disability in fall of 1864.  
 George Drought, private, Co. K, 2d Art.; trans. to Invalid Corps; disch. in Sept. 1865.  
 Elijah Cook, private, Co. E, 32d Inf.; prisoner on picket; paroled, and died at Camden, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1864.  
 James Coon, private, Co. K, 2d Art.; disch. Oct. 10, 1865.  
 Peter Brodcock, private, Co. B, 2d Art.; died at Camden, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1864.  
 Michael O'Rourke, private, Co. K, 6th Art.; wounded at Wilderness, Va.; disch. in Dec. 1864.  
 James Scoville, private, Co. C, 97th Inf.; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. Dec. 18, 1864.  
 George Jones, private, Co. C, 3d Art.; died at Morehead City in 1865.  
 Lester Henderson, private, Co. L, 2d Art.; disch. June 21, 1865.  
 Hiram W. Frazee, private, Co. L, 2d Art.; wounded at Burk's Station, Va.  
 Francis McGowan, private, Co. A, 2d Art.; disch. for disability. April 7, 1864.  
 W. W. Skinner, private, Co. A, 2d Art.; wounded.  
 William T. Kelly, private, Co. B, 15th Eng.; died in Sept. 1864.  
 F. F. Allen, private, 32d Inf.; killed at Lurey Valley, Va., Sept. 23, 1864; then member of 2d H. Art.  
 Nathaniel Shepard, private, Co. B, 93d Inf.; disch. April 8, 1862.  
 Sylvester Sanders, private, wounded at Petersburg, Va., and died from effects.  
 James Skinner, private, Co. E, 32d Inf.; re-enl. in 183d Inf.  
 Anthony Collins, private, substitute for Ivers Monroe, Camden.  
 John Drought, private, Co. B, 93d Inf.; wounded at Shelbyville; disch. Nov. 16, 1864.  
 Charles Beebe, private, Co. E, 32d Inf.; disch. with regiment, June 9, 1863.  
 James Hart, private, Co. E, 32d Inf.; disch. with regiment, June 9, 1863.  
 Orlando Kinne, private, Co. G, 14th Inf.; disch. with regiment, June 9, 1863.  
 John Mergandollar, private, Co. B, 15th Eng.; disch. June 13, 1865.  
 Samuel L. Tracy, private, Co. C, 81st Inf.; disch. for disability.  
 Marshall Barnes, private, Co. E, 32d Inf.; disch. at expiration of service.  
 B. W. Johnson, private, Co. F, 3d Inf.; disch. at Folly Island, S. C.  
 James Stewart, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. in June, 1865.  
 Joseph Wilson, private, Co. E, 149th Inf.; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864; died July 11, 1864.  
 George Tipple, private, disch. in June, 1865.  
 John P. Kent, private, 7th H. Art.  
 E. N. Snow, private, 97th Inf.; wounded, with loss of limb, and disch.; died of consumption in spring of 1865.  
 Henry F. Rogers, private, Co. E, 146th Inf.; disch. for disability.  
 Wallace A. Coe, private, 93d Inf.; prisoner in Aug. 1864; exchanged, and disch., June, 1865.  
 D. N. Irvine, private, Co. G, 14th Inf.; disch. at expiration of service.  
 William Cole, signal quartermaster, naval service; disch. Aug. 8, 1865.  
 Richard Cole, seaman, naval service; disch., and re-enl. in cav.; died of wounds in Aug. 1865.  
 James Cole, seaman, naval service; died June 2, 1863.  
 George Morris, Charles Wilson, George Oliver, Thomas G. Day, C. Sulsius, substitutes.

## TOWN OF TRENTON.

George B. Farley, private, 117th Inf.; hand shot off before Richmond.  
 Richard E. Edwards, private, 117th Inf.; wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va.  
 Randolph Steuben, private, 117th Inf.; died.  
 Wm. H. Francis, private, 117th Inf.; lost leg at battle of Chapin's Farm.  
 Joshua Storrs, private, 121st Inf.; died.

Norman Dygart, private, 121st Inf.; died.  
 Herbert Green, private, 14th Art.; died on board transport between Fortress Monroe and New York City.  
 Wm. H. Frazier, private, 101st Inf.; prisoner in peninsular campaign; exchanged; died at Alexandria, Va.  
 M. D. Rockwell, captain, 2d Art.; shot through wrist at Richmond, Va.

## TOWN OF FLORENCE.

Amasa Judd, private, Co. A, 10th N. Y. Art.; died at Washington, D. C., July 16, 1863.  
 James Greenwood, private, Co. A, 10th N. Y. Art.; disch. at Sacket's Harbor, N. Y., July 7, 1865.  
 Robert Johnson, private, Co. A, 10th N. Y. Art.; disch. at Sacket's Harbor, N. Y., July 7, 1865.  
 Andrew Murdock, private, Co. A, 10th N. Y. Art.; wounded June 17, 1864; died July 19, 1864, at Fortress Monroe, Va.  
 Samuel Colclough, private, Co. A, 10th N. Y. Art.; disch. at Sacket's Harbor, N. Y., July 7, 1865.  
 Chitsey Willmot, private, Co. A, 10th N. Y. Art.; disch. from hospital, May 25, 1865.  
 Henry Barker, private, Co. C, 81st N. Y. Inf.; disch. Aug. 1, 1865.  
 John Barker, private, Co. H, 193d N. Y. Inf.; died in Perryville Hospital, Md., Aug. 1, 1865.  
 Abram Robinson, fifer, Co. K, 50th Eng.; trans. to 189th Inf.; disch. June 9, 1865.  
 Patrick Doody, private, Co. C, 16th Inf.; disch. at Smithville, N. C., June 15, 1865.  
 Chester M. Osborn, artificer, Co. C, 50th Eng.; disch. June 1, 1865.  
 James Hart, private, Co. E, 132d Inf.; disch. in June, 1863.  
 C. J. Chase, private, Co. A, 10th Art.; disch. June 23, 1865.  
 Andrew L. Murdock, private, Co. A, 10th Art.; died in Hampton Hospital from wound received at Petersburg in June, 1864; buried at Fortress Monroe.  
 Thos. G. Robotham, private, Co. B, 8th Cav.; died of typhoid fever at Hagerstown, Md., Nov. 25, 1862.  
 John W. Gibson, private, Bat. F, 3d Art.; died of accidental wound at Newbern, N. C., Oct. 6, 1862.  
 Wm. G. Brown, private, Co. G, 26th U. S. Cav. Troop; disch. Aug. 28, 1865.  
 John J. Eckler, private, Co. A, 10th Art.; died at Fort Baker Hospital, March 22, 1863.  
 Phineas H. Castle, private, Co. K, 189th Inf.; disch. Sept. 6, 1865.  
 Seymour Smith, private, Co. K, 189th Inf.; disch. June 9, 1865.  
 Daniel A. Jones, private, 186th Inf.; disch. June 15, 1865.  
 Ebenezer Castle, private, Co. I, 110th Inf.; disch. Dec. 1, 1865.  
 Leander F. Harris, private, Co. L, 15th Eng.; disch. May 30, 1865.  
 Ira B. Griffin, sergeant, Co. K, 189th Inf.; disch. June 15, 1865.  
 John Brown, private, Co. C, 164th Inf.; pro. to sergt.; re-enl. in Corcoran Legion; died.  
 Henry Lewis, private, Co. F, 152d Inf.; pro. to corp.; disch. July 21, 1865.  
 John Boyle, private, Co. E, 81st Inf.; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., with loss of leg; died at Washington, D. C., June 19, 1864.  
 Dennis Whitford, private, Co. I, 12th Inf.; disch. in April, 1864; re-enl.  
 Sylvester Thomson, private, Co. F, 39th Inf.; died at Emory Hospital, May 13, 1865.  
 Henry J. Simmons, private, 20th U. S. Cav. Troop; disch. Sept. 30, 1865.  
 John Kilburn, private, Co. K, 189th Inf.; disch. June 9, 1864.  
 David Clemmens, private, 14th Art.  
 John D. Chapman, private, 14th Art.  
 Timothy Henwright, private, 15th Art.  
 John Mansfield, private, 2d Inf.  
 John Sullivan, private, 97th Inf.  
 Hart Miller, private, 2d Art.  
 John New, private.  
 John Miller, private, 54th Vols.  
 Joseph Brown, private, 50th Vols.  
 Reuben Ross, private, 25th Cav.  
 Charles Miller, private, 60th Inf.  
 Wm. Johnson, private, 6th Art.  
 Wm. Harrigan, private, 6th Art.  
 Frank Quinn, private, 6th Art.  
 Henry Budd, private, 6th Art.  
 John Cummins (2d), private, Co. H, 1st Art.; trans. to 164th; pro. to sergt.; to lieut.; disch. in Aug. 1865.  
 Daniel Riley, private, Co. H, 1st Art.; trans. to 164th; disch. Aug. 3, 1865.  
 John Baker, private, 23d H. Art.  
 Michael Lynch, private, 192d Inf.  
 John F. Doffey, private, 192d Inf.  
 John Flyson, private, 192d Inf.  
 Charles Brennan, private, 192d Inf.  
 John Reynolds, private, 192d Inf.  
 John Murphy, private, 192d Inf.  
 Charles Prior, private, 192d Inf.  
 John W. Merick, private, 192d Inf.  
 Jacob Hart, private, 4th Art.  
 Luke Dempsey, private.  
 Jeremiah Hennessy, private.  
 Charles Young, private.  
 Delancy Mansfield, private.

Geo. V. Rider, private, 8th Cav.; disch. in Jan. 1864; re-enlisted; disch. 1865.  
*Privates*.—George White, Pinkney Washington, Samuel Wiley, William Wood, Daniel Washington, Prince White, Andrew Burns, Henry Wilcher, Scall Brookling, Costin Harley, H. Griffin, Joseph Dix, Squire Haynes, Jim Brown, Robert Higman, John Penarvis, Loudon Parker, Samuel Small, Briton Small, Richard Smith, Stephen Trowell, M. Williams, Scott Brockling, Carter Hailey, Griffin Handy, Jonas Brown, George White.

#### TOWN OF WESTMORELAND.

Thomas M. Hodges, private, Co. A, 2d H. Art.; disch. Oct. 10, 1864.  
 John Denton, private, 117th Inf.; disch. for disability.  
 Francis A. England, private, Co. G, 146th Inf.; discharged.  
 Delos Bulson, private, disch. at expiration of service.  
 Charles H. Steel, private, Co. F, 26th Inf.; discharged; re-enl. in 9th Penna. Cav.; disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Nelson N. Gypson, private, disch. May 24, 1864.  
 Charles A. Nelson, sergeant, Co. C, 101st Inf.; disch. for disability, Dec. 1, 1862; re-enl. in 3d Art.; discharged.  
 Charles L. Young, private, Co. H, 117th Inf.; disch. June 8, 1865.  
 Franklin B. Shephard, private, Co. C, 3d Art.; disch. in July, 1865.  
 John B. Freeman, private, Co. M, 15th Cav.; disch. June 12, 1865.  
 Paul Will, private, Co. D, 22d Cav.; disch. June 16, 1864.  
 James Pendergast, private, Co. C, 3d Art.; disch. May 26, 1865.  
 James Dowland, corporal, Co. I, 3d Inf.; slightly wounded; disch. after two years' service.  
 Patrick Fratin, private, Co. A, 2d Art.; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va.; disch. Oct. 10, 1865.  
 Daniel B. Croshaw, 117th Inf.  
 Samuel Emery, Co. C, 117th Inf.  
 John D. Skinner, 15th Eng.; disch. July 1, 1865.  
 Hubert Greenhill, 15th Eng.; died of typhoid fever in Oct. 1864.  
 Thomas Cahoe, 125th Inf.  
 Edwin B. Downing, sergeant, 15th Eng.; disch. June 24, 1865.  
 Henry A. Read, private, 15th Eng.; disch. May 30, 1865.  
 Benjamin Skinner, private, 57th Inf.; disch. in Oct. 1863; died at home.  
 John Fleming, private, 57th Inf.; died at Alexandria, Va., June 1, 1863.  
 Jonathan Letson, private, 117th Inf.; died at Folly Island, July 13, 1863.  
 George E. Comstock, private, Co. A, 2d Art.; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 15, 1864.  
 Benjamin O. Dates, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; served twenty-three months.  
 Thomas Hindman, lieutenant, Co. I, 3d Inf.; served two years, and was discharged.  
 Wm. T. Olmsted, corporal, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. Feb. 8, 1863; re-enl. in 11th Art.; disch. Sept. 26, 1865.  
 Orson K. Olmstead, private, Co. L, 4th H. Art.; disch. June, 1865.  
 Charles C. Halsey, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. at expiration of service.  
 Wm. Halleck, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; trans. to Signal Corps; discharged.  
 George Loomis, sergt., 3d Inf.; injured in service; discharged.  
 Quincy J. Harrison, private, Co. M, 15th Cav.; prisoner, Nov. 1, 1864; exch. March 10, 1865; disch. June 12, 1865.  
 John Giltman, private, 15th Cav.; disch. June 12, 1865.  
 Charles Barber, private, 15th Cav.; disch. June 12, 1865.  
 Lewis Smith, private, Co. K, 2d Art.; missing at Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 Franklin S. Sote, sergt., Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. at expiration of service.  
 Franklin Manly, died of typhoid fever at Newport, Va. (?)  
 Wm. Warrington, 3d Inf.; disch. at expiration of service.  
 De Witt Caldwell, private, Co. E, 2d Art.; pris.; died at Andersonville, Ga.  
 George Hall, private, 117th Inf.  
 Norman Seelye, Co. E, 2d Art.; disch. June 1, 1864.  
 George Cross.  
 Edward B. Snow.  
 Robert Skinner, 3d Inf.; disch. at expiration of service.  
 John Tracy, 2d Art.; wounded in right hand, Aug. 22, 1864; discharged.  
 William Brady, 2d lieut., Co. I, 81st Inf.; disch. in Sept. 1865.  
 James Donion.  
 Charles Jones, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. at expiration of service; re-enl. in Co. C, 3d Art.; disch. in July, 1865.  
 Levan Tillman, Charles Devereux, substitutes.  
 Charles Creedman, Charles Wort, John Gribber, John Smith, Aaron B. Snell, Hiram Bates, Frederick Bates, Jacob Tubah, Joseph Roach, Powell Smith, Silas Bennett, Frank D. Ingersoll, George B. Fredericks, Charles Gribber, Albert Stewart, Charles Rodeck, William J. Brown, Richard Donovan, Warren W. Ives, Samuel Hollenbeck.

#### TOWN OF WESTERN.

James Jennings, private, Co. E, 97th Inf.  
 — Blunt, private, Co. E, 97th Inf.  
 Franklin Sizer, private, 97th Inf.; died.  
 Jonathan Hutchins, private, 97th Inf.  
 William Youngs, private, 14th Inf.  
 John Gilboy, private, 14th Inf.  
 John M. Evans, private, 3d N. Y. Cav.  
 Frank Cornish, 26th N. Y. Inf.  
 John Philips, 26th N. Y. Inf.  
 Palmer Hall, 26th N. Y. Inf.  
 Isaac Bard, 26th N. Y. Inf.

John Buchanan, 33d N. Y. Inf.  
 Eugene Davis, private, 33d N. Y. Inf.  
 Calvin Winchell, private, 81st N. Y. Inf.  
 Seward Zimmerman, lieut., 81st N. Y. Inf.  
 Nicholas Murphy, private, Co. H, 3d Art. (Ledlie's Battery); must. out in June, 1865.  
 Silas W. Mason, private, Co. H, 3d Art. (Ledlie's Battery); must. out in June, 1865.  
 George H. Mason, private, Co. H, 3d Art. (Ledlie's Battery); must. out in June, 1865.  
 Henry McEchron, disch. in 1865.  
 David French, private, Co. H, 159th Inf.  
 Clark Annis, private, 117th Inf.  
 Milton Brayton, private 117th Inf.  
 Edwin C. French, corp., Co. C, 61st Inf.; wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., June, 1862; disch. for disability; re-enlisted.  
 Thomas Reese, private, Co. C, 61st Inf.  
 John Robinson, Jr., 146th Inf.  
 Wm. Saterly, 146th Inf.  
 Jacob Wolf, Jr., 146th Inf.  
 Charles Martin, 146th Inf.  
 Lysander Ball, corporal, 146th Inf.  
 Stephen Walrath, John Hall, James H. Sutphen, Jerome Sutphen, Robert Anderson, Wm. Anderson, Stephen Kaufley, Leonard Ragatz, privates.  
 Christian Mane, private, Co. K, 14th H. Art.  
 Bedient Baird, private.  
 Martin Vanderwalker, private, Co. H, 13th H. Art.  
 Jabez H. Bussey, private, Co. D, 14th H. Art.  
 Theodore W. Richards, private, Co. F, 14th H. Art.; served during the war.  
 Josiah Homan, private, Co. L, 14th H. Art.  
 George Homan, private, Co. L, 14th H. Art.  
 Robert Jones, private, Co. H, 14th H. Art.  
 Ichabod Sampson, Henry Sampson, privates.  
 Hiram Robinson.  
 Frank Cornish, 22d Cav.  
 Charles Homan.  
 John Roathouse, private, Co. B, 6th H. Art.; served during the war.  
 John Thomas, Charles Peterson, Jacob Ulrich, privates.  
 Augustus H. Brill, 2d lieut., Co. E, 2d H. Art.; promoted in December, 1864.  
 Charles J. Martin.  
 John S. Laning, 1st Ind. Battery; disch. for disability; re-enl. in navy, March 31, 1864, on steamer "Magnolia."  
 George F. Williams.  
 Ransford C. Timmerman, sergeant.  
 Charles W. Hayden, 97th Inf.  
 Michael Gilboy, private, 97th Inf.; disch. in August, 1865.  
 Menzo Fox, 50th Eng.  
 Hiram Macomber, private, 50th Eng.  
 George W. Recker, private, 50th Eng.  
 Theodore Peckham, private, 50th Eng.  
 Wm. B. M. Hill, private, 50th Eng.  
 John Richard, private, 50th Eng.  
 Peter Larmond, private, 50th Eng.  
 John Bernard, 50th Eng.  
 John Fettier, 50th Eng.  
 Felix Oliver, 50th Eng.  
 Charles Levi, 50th Eng.  
 John Frauville, 50th Eng.  
 Bona Luigi, 50th Eng.  
 Wm. Rowland, private, 50th Eng.  
 Wm. Lehr, private, 50th Eng.  
 Augustus Cipher, private, 50th Eng.  
 George Evans, private, 50th Eng.  
 Albert Dibble, private, 50th Eng.  
 George W. Wallace, 50th Eng.  
 Thomas Campbell.  
 Wm. Jackson.  
 Charles E. Higby, private, 50th Eng.  
 John D. Sloat, 3d Lt. Art.  
 Wm. Wheeler, 50th Eng.  
 James Warner, 50th Eng.  
 George W. Sutherland, 14th H. Art.  
 Joseph Torphy, Wm. B. Britt, Frederick Bowen, Samuel Wilkinson, Anderson Burrows, Franklin Tweedy, David V. Styron, Lewis Latham, John Warren, David Oates, Samuel Edwards, John W. Wright (captain), George Hanks.  
 Andrew Smith, 192d Inf.  
 Joseph Johnson, 192d Inf.  
 Thomas Joyce, 192d Inf.  
 Charles Spooner, 24th Cav.  
 John Egan, 192d Inf.  
 Edward Stevens, 193d Inf.  
 John Dunn, 193d Inf.  
 Henry Murphy, "Hancock's Veteran Volunteers."  
 George N. Manchester, "Hancock's Veteran Volunteers."  
 Edwin H. Kellogg, "Hancock's Veteran Volunteers."  
 William Gleason, 193d Inf.

John J. O'Riley, U. S. Army.  
 Charles R. J. Killam, U. S. Army.  
 Peter Taylor, 1st N. C. Union Vols.  
 Andrew Askew, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Jesse Clark, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Scott Lee, 1st N. C. Art.  
 William Pugh, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Joseph Roscoe, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Knowledge Smallwood, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Council Smith, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Smith Washington, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Barnum Smith, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Daniel Smallwood, 1st N. C. Art.  
 John H. Thompson, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Noah Johnson, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Harvey Bond, 1st N. C. Art.  
 Henry Laning, navy; disch. September, 1865.  
 Dennis Beardon, private, 2d H. Art.; wounded and discharged.  
 Henry Williams, private, 61st Inf.  
 Warren Blasier, private, 97th Inf.  
 William France, private in cav. regt.

## TOWN OF MARSHALL.

Patrick Toole, private, 14th Inf.; re-enl. in 11th Cav., January, 1864; wounded in thigh.  
 George W. King, died in hospital at Washington, D. C., Oct. 31, 1863.  
 Williams Evans, private, 157th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.  
 Isaac H. Isaacs, private, 157th Inf.; wounded at Fredericksburg, Va.; disch. 1863.  
 Andrew Peterson, private, 26th Inf.  
 Gilbert Hammond, private, 14th Inf.  
 Evan Michael, private, 14th Inf.  
 John Levens, private, 14th Inf.  
 George W. Ritter, private, 14th Inf.; re-enl. in February, 1864.  
 Marcus Lowell, private, 101st Inf.  
 Orlando Wing.  
 Eugene C. Newell, private, 40th Inf.; re-enl. in January, 1864.  
 David W. Davis, private, 81st Inf.  
 Fayette Smith, Francis McCole, privates.  
 Henry Burk, private, 117th Inf.  
 Edwin Cummings, private, 117th Inf.  
 Reuben A. Daniels, private, 117th Inf.; died.  
 Alfred Dunster, private, 117th Inf.  
 George Gurley, private, 117th Inf.  
 Albert Lindsley, private, 117th Inf.  
 Homer Lowell, private, 117th Inf.  
 Charles Page, private, 117th Inf.  
 Charlemagne T. Rook, private, 117th Inf.  
 George W. Tefft, private, 117th Inf.; died in hospital near Petersburg, Va., July 12, 1864.  
 Milton F. Thompson, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Samuel Wickoff, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 James S. Stone, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Herman Clark, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Thomas Giles, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 James P. Rowell, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Stephen Sharpe, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Francis Wample, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 A. M. Wells, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.; died in May, 1869.  
 James M. Hewett, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Edgar E. Hitchcock, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.; killed near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Lawrence Tower, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Bowland E. Jones, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 Leroy Gleason, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 James Corey, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.; died at Charleston, S. C.  
 William English, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.  
 William Roberts, private, 3d Art.; wounded at Wilderness, Va.; died May 30, 1864.  
 George Selley, private, 117th Inf.; lost an arm in service; died July 27, 1869.  
 Nathaniel Stacey, private, 117th Inf.; disch. for disability.  
 Alonzo L. Brigham, private, 146th Inf.  
 Andrew J. French, private, 146th Inf.  
 A. Joseph Northrup, private, 146th Inf.; died in hospital in Virginia, March, 1863.  
 Michael Doherty, private, 146th Inf.; wounded at Wilderness, Va.; pro. to sergt.  
 John Edwards, private, 146th Inf.  
 John A. Fletcher, private, 146th Inf.  
 Harvey Gifford, private, 146th Inf.; pro. to Lieut.  
 Jerome C. Lawton, private, 146th Inf.  
 David Perkins, private, 146th Inf.  
 Patrick Quinn, private, 146th N. Y. Inf.  
 Henry Reynolds, private, 146th N. Y. Inf.  
 Arnold Reynolds, private, 146th N. Y. Inf.  
 George R. Soper, private, 146th N. Y. Inf.  
 Elbert M. Somers, private, 146th N. Y. Inf.

John Malloy, private, 146th N. Y. Inf.  
 Henry Palmer, private, 146th N. Y. Inf.  
 John Jones, private, 81st Inf.; re-enlisted.  
 Freeman Miner, private, 81st Inf.  
 George Pooler, private, 81st Inf.  
 John Fitzgerald, private, 81st Inf.  
 Samuel H. Perry, private, 81st Inf.  
 Anthony Seymour, private, 81st Inf.  
 John White, private, 81st Inf.  
 James Peckham, private, 81st Inf.  
 Martin D. Allen, private, 26th Bat.  
 Peter Price, Jr., private, 26th Bat.  
 William Potter, private, 157th Inf.  
 George Sampson, private, 81st Inf.  
 Thomas McCale, private, 81st Inf.  
 Thaddeus D. Stockbridge, private, 11th Cav.  
 James G. Hamlin, private, 11th Cav.  
 Philip Toole, private, 11th Cav.  
 Charles Bishop, private, 11th Cav.  
 Zachary A. Collins, private, 11th Cav.; died in Jan. 1865, at New Orleans.  
 Charles J. Sturtevant, private, 11th Cav.  
 George R. Pearce, private, 24th Cav.; died in hospital.  
 Kenyon B. Coon, private, 117th Inf.  
 Willard Baker, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.; died in August, 1864.  
 Thomas Joy, private, 117th N. Y. Inf.; wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.  
 James Darragh, private, 13th Art.  
 Martin McCall, private, 13th Art.  
 William Potter, private, 13th Art.  
 Wallace W. Berrell, private, 13th Art.  
 Francis Allen, private, 11th Cav.  
 John Parker, James Fox, William Mulligan, John Riley, Henry Graham.  
 Myron Wait, private, 117th Inf.  
 George Sutherland, private, 14th Art.  
 Alonzo H. Berrell, private, Oneida Cav.  
 Henry Hamlin, private, 1st N. Y. (Lincoln) Cav.  
 Lorenzo D. Berrell, private, 2d Art.; killed near Richmond, Va., June, 1864.  
 Martin S. Berrell, private, 126th Inf.; died at Belle Isle, Va.  
 William Pilcher, George Victory, John H. Shaw, Henry Bell, John Flinn, privates.  
 John Lucy, private, Oneida Cav.  
 George Holbrook, Frederick M. Marsh, John Miller, James Houston, William Jones, Charles Austin, John Martin, John Hewes, William Kelly, John Hagan, Byron Taylor, Albert H. Degroff, Lewis F. Nutter, George S. Waterman, Lawrence Marew, ——— Basmore, Willis Basmore, A. Gillun, Stewart Gillun, William Gillun, privates.  
 Albert Buckingham, sergeant, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 William P. Sargent, sergeant, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Henry W. Fielding, sergeant, 8th N. Y. Cav.; wounded at Petersburg, Va., Oct. 11, 1863.  
 Robert C. Van Vechten, sergeant, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Wayne I. Peck, bugler, 8th N. Y. Cav.; re-enlisted.  
 Henry W. Moore, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Thomas Mercer, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 George W. Cottrell, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Roderick White, sergeant, 8th N. Y. Cav.; re-enlisted.  
 John C. Peck, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.; died in hospital at Washington, D. C., in October, 1864.  
 James H. Seales, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.; re-enlisted.  
 Eugene C. Ferry, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Charles O. Clark, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Chauncey Miner, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Leray Stebbins, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.; died.  
 Edward Montgomery, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 Oscar J. Gridley, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.; disch.  
 Patrick Monnahan, private, 8th N. Y. Cav.  
 George Weber, George Smith, George Francis, Thomas Murphy, Andrew Anderson, Charles Williams, James Doren, George Thompson, James Flodd, Michael Moloy, Patrick Cullen, John Kelly, Adelbert Wakefield, Frank Bissell, privates in naval service.

## TOWN OF AUGUSTA.

E. Brooks, private, 68th Regt.; disch. Aug. 21, 1865.  
 Orlando Brooks, private, Co. C, 16th H. Art.  
 Richard Bell, private, Co. A, 146th Inf.; discharged.  
 Thomas Pugh, private, Co. B, 22d Cav.; disch. Aug. 1, 1865.  
 George M. King, private, Co. F, 3d Art.; disch. July 24, 1863.  
 William H. Brown, private, Co. F, 8th Art.; disch. June 24, 1865.  
 Lester T. Barker, sergeant, Co. B, 24th Inf.; discharged.  
 Samuel T. Hennyon, 1st corporal, Co. B, 24th Cav.; disch. July 13, 1865.  
 Thomas H. Wheeler, private, Co. L, 8th Art.; died March 31, 1864.  
 Henry C. Wheeler, private, Co. L, 8th Art.; died at Elmira hospital, April 11, 1864.  
 Fayette A. Allen, private, Co. I, 8th Cav.; lost left leg at Cold Harbor, Va.; disch. June 27, 1865.  
 Everett E. Allen, private, Co. E, 101st Inf.; discharged.

La Mott Hubbard, private, Co. F, 8th Art.; died at Augusta, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1864.  
 Harmon Newdecker, private, Co. C, 16th Art.; disch. Aug. 21, 1865.  
 Robert M. Snow, private, Co. L, 8th Art.; disch. June 30, 1865.  
 Daniel M. Yale, sergeant; disch. for disability.  
 John Gilmore, private, 146th Inf.; died of disease contracted in service.  
 William J. Cowles, private, Co. L, 8th Art.; disch. April 1, 1864.  
 Albert F. Mosier, private, Co. I, 26th Inf.; died in Andersonville prison.  
 Thomas Deland, 5th N. Y. H. Art.  
 Matthew Thompson, 58th Inf.  
 Charles Divine, 58th Inf.  
 William Johnson, 117th Inf.  
 Patrick Rutledge, 63d Inf.  
 George Adams, 133d Inf.  
 Francis G. Millagae, 146th Inf.  
 William Gallagher, 78th Inf.  
 John Dunster, 1st Inf.  
 Reuben W. Nichols, 144th Inf.  
 John W. Brandimore, 117th Inf.  
 Lewis Geano, 117th Inf.  
 Peter Bush, 5th H. Art.  
 William Johnson, 5th H. Art.  
 Philip Helmer, 5th H. Art.  
 Terrence Boyle, 5th H. Art.  
 Patrick Welch, 25th Cav.  
 Thomas Radstreet, 25th Cav.  
 Richard Smith, 25th Cav.  
 Robert Brown, 25th Cav.  
 William Rector, 25th Cav.  
 James Dunlad, 78th Inf.  
 John Farrell, 146th Inf.  
 Michael Murray, 78th Inf.  
 John Williams, 78th Inf.  
 John Mace, 78th Inf.  
 John McDonald, 78th Inf.  
 Charles Williams, 5th Regt.  
 Philip Donny, 6th Regt.  
 Thomas Wilson, 5th Regt.  
 Michael Dunn, 5th Regt.  
 James Gallagher, 144th Inf.  
 Edward Williams, 2d Art.  
 James O'Connor, 117th Inf.

#### TOWN OF BRIDGEWATER.

Edwin Hibberd.  
 John Haley, disch. for disability in 1862.  
 Daniel McCarty, disch. for disability.  
 Thomas Ward, private, 44th Inf.; disch. for disability, Feb. 7, 1863.  
 Ransom Talford, private, Co. G, 114th Inf.; died in Camp Belger hospital, Dec. 2, 1862.  
 Andrew Vander.  
 William H. Vander.  
 Nelson Paul, 146th Inf.  
 Henry Becker, 1st Light Art.  
 Alanson Scott, Co. I, 2d H. Art.; disch. for disability about April, 1864.  
 Erastus Cahoon, Co. I, 2d H. Art.; disch. for disability, May 16, 1864.  
 Robert Billington, private, 2d H. Art.; killed by a shell near Petersburg, Va.  
 Anson J. Tripp, private, 2d H. Art.; slightly wounded, June 16, 1864, at Petersburg; disch. Oct. 9, 1865.  
 James D. Coffeen, 2d H. Art.  
 Curtis D. Washburn, corporal, Co. C, 3d Lt. Art.; disch. July 14, 1865.  
 Cassander Miller, private, Co. C, 3d Art.; disch. May 15, 1865.  
 William Perkins, corporal, Co. C, 3d Lt. Art.; disch. July 14, 1865.  
 George Cook, private, Co. C, 3d Lt. Art.; disch. about June 25, 1865.  
 Ezra Cole, private, Co. C, 3d Lt. Art.; died at Kinston, N. C., March 21, 1865.  
 David Jaques, 1st Lt. Art.  
 George Barnes, 97th Inf.  
 Harrison Briggs, 1st N. Y. "Bates" Art.; discharged.  
 Ransom Perkins, 1st lieutenant, 5th N. Y. Cav.; disch. July 23, 1865.  
 William Jones, 146th Inf.  
 John Walch, Co. E, 7th U. S. Inf.; disch. Feb. 10, 1865.  
 Oscar Burdick, Co. I, 26th Inf.; disch. Jan. 1, 1863.  
 Andrew M. Convis, Co. A, 20th Inf.; disch. June 16, 1865.  
 Thomas W. Howard, Co. D, 143th Inf.; substitute.  
 C. N. Palmer, M.D., 22d Cav.; on duty first at Mt. Pleasant hospital; then on floating hospital "New World," and assigned to 22d Cav., July 16, 1864.  
 William Lackey, 2d sergeant, Co. E, 152d Inf.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

#### TOWN OF VERNON.

William H. Motzoff, 1st sergeant; Co. I, 3d Inf.; re-enl.; wounded Sept. 29, 1864; disch. May 14, 1865.  
 Peter Orchard, sergeant; Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Burchard White, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Ira W. Runyan, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Martin H. Pepper, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Ira White, 1st sergeant, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 L. N. Ashtinan, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.

Anthony Ashtinan, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Leander Hills Torrey, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Delavan Carpenter, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Charles Eigobrodt, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 Joseph Kinzlor, corporal, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 John Daley, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 Thomas Wilson, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; wounded July 9, 1864; disch. May 31, 1865.  
 William Hubby, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Theodore Ney, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 14, 1863.  
 Theodore Peckham, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; re-enl. in 15th Eng., Sept. 20, 1864.  
 Joseph Lawrence, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 Nicholas Martin, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 21, 1863.  
 Joseph Siegfried, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 Myron A. Babcock, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 21, 1863.  
 Albert Pfister, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 21, 1865.  
 William Tuttle, corporal, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 21, 1863.  
 Edward Kelly, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.; disch. May 21, 1863.  
 David Wilkison, sergeant, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 Francis A. Torrey, captain, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 William Carpenter, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 James W. Bates, corporal, Co. A, 117th Inf.; wounded at Fort Fisher; disch. June 4, 1865.  
 Adelbert L. Garver, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.; wounded at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; disch. May 31, 1865.  
 Burdett Johnson, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 Martin Griswold, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 Cyrus Shall, musician, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 Albert Shearman, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.; prisoner at Chapin's Farm, Va.; wounded at Petersburg; disch. June 16, 1865.  
 Florence Martin, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 William J. Knox, 1st lieutenant, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 Caleb Haywood, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 Edgar Twitchell, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 Seth R. Twining, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 John Harrison, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 James R. Rogers, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 James Wetmore, private, Co. A, 117th Inf.  
 John Yoos, sergeant, Co. B, 146th Inf.; disch. July 16, 1865.  
 Thomas Allen, private, Co. B, 146th Inf.  
 Burton Willard, private, Co. B, 146th Inf.  
 Anson P. Case, quartermaster, 146th Inf.; res. from ill health, Nov. 1, 1863.  
 Elmer Wise, private, Co. B, 146th Inf.  
 J. E. Root, corporal, Co. B, 146th Inf.  
 Joseph S. Yoos, private, Co. H, 3d Light Art.  
 Joseph Bowley, sergeant, Co. H, 3d Light Art.  
 Thomas Wilkinson, private, Co. H, 3d Light Art.  
 Maynard J. King, private, Co. H, 3d Light Art.  
 Marvin D. Brannan, private, Co. H, 3d Light Art.  
 Calvin T. Phillips, private, Co. H, 3d Light Art.  
 Jerry H. Burke, private, Co. H, 3d Light Art.; disch. July 14, 1865.  
 Daniel Santry, private, Co. H, 3d Light Art.  
 William F. Alford, private, 14th Inf.  
 Edmund S. Murgithroid, private, 14th Inf.  
 Henry Huntly, private, 178th Inf.  
 George Hastings, John Rogers, James Leonard, Edward Brady, C. W. Shillabee, James Collins.  
 L. Lewis, private, 26th Inf.  
 Edward Tobbs, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Charles H. Austin, private, Co. E, 14th Heavy Art.; prisoner July 30, 1864; exchanged Feb. 21, 1865; disch. June 28, 1865.  
 John E. Ottoway, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Alfred Saunders, private, Co. K, Heavy Art.; disch. in Aug. 1865.  
 Joseph Snyder, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Garret Hills, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Seeley Hills, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Thomas Cacket, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Richard Cacket, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Josiah E. Barber, private, Co. F, 14th Heavy Art.; died in hospital at City Point, Va., July 7, 1864.  
 Robert McLean, private, 14th Heavy Art.; in Libby prison; paroled and disch.  
 Orlo Norton, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Calvin C. Cudy, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Zelotus Evans, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Alvin H. Reynolds, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Henry C. Tracy, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 George Tracy, private, 14th Inf.  
 William Porter, private, 15th Cav.  
 S. M. Beecher, private, 15th Inf.  
 James Dempsey, private, 15th Cav.  
 Milton Beecher, private, 15th Cav.  
 Elisha Slocum, private, 15th Cav.  
 Robert Jarvis, private, 15th Cav.  
 Asahel Norton, private, 15th Cav.  
 Joseph Ashtenan, private, 10th Cav.  
 Jesse Seabrook, John Seabrook, Marshall A. Cary, Henry Harrington, Ira J. Wood, privates.

Charles O. Ricker, private, 157th Inf.  
 Joseph L. Williams, private, 9th Art.; wounded July 9, 1864; must. out, July 22, 1865.  
 James Devotee, private, 2d Art.  
 Henry B. Brooks, private, Bat. A, 1st Light Art.; disch. July 1, 1865.  
 Michael Egan, private, Bat. A, 1st Light Art.; disch. June 28, 1865.  
 Jay P. Wilcox, captain, 6th Conn. Inf.  
 P. S. McCann, private, Oneida Ind. Cav.; twice re-enlisted; prison; disch. in June, 1865.  
 Warren Long, private, 15th Inf.  
 Wm. T. Prime, private, 8th Ind. Light Art.; disch. June 30, 1865.  
 David Brown, Wm. Lubeal, privates.  
 Pulaski Todd, sergeant, 30th Indiana Inf.; wounded at Ringgold, Ga., Nov. 1863.  
 Levi Carver, Lieutenant, Co. C, 117th Inf.; pro. from color sergt. to 2d lieutenant; then 1st lieutenant; disch. June 7, 1865.  
 David C. Harris, private, Co. A, 111th Pa. Inf.; disch. July 16, 1865.  
 Frederick Pfister, private, Co. F, 15th N. Y. Inf.; disch. July 22, 1865.  
 Mortimer Andrews, private, Co. I, 3d Inf.  
 Seymour F. Adams, adjutant, 6th H. Art.  
 Walter B. Kelly, musician, Co. K, 117th Inf.; disch. June 26, 1865.  
 Martin V. B. Rogers, corporal, Co. A, 114th Inf.; disch. for disability, July 12, 1863.  
 Richard Brigham, private, 28th Inf.; disch. May 14, 1862.  
 David Brown, private, 117th Inf.  
 George Corp, private, 33d Inf.  
 Truman Ellendorf, 9th Cav.  
 Stephen H. Wilbur, 1st Light Art.  
 Sam. Kain, 1st Light Art.  
 William Edgar, 1st Light Art.  
 Isaac H. Wilber, 1st Light Art.  
 George S. Boyd, 50th Eng.  
 Clark Remington, 50th Eng.  
 George H. Fox, Roch. Independent Co.\*  
 George Neise, 117th Inf.  
 Wm. M. Caswell, 3d Light Art.  
 Thomas M. Foster, 50th Eng.  
 James Stewart, 50th Eng.  
 Edward Costello, 50th Eng.  
 Elon H. Wheelock, 50th Eng.  
 James Graham, 50th Eng.  
 Richard Padgham, 50th Eng.  
 Dwight R. Reed, Roch. Independent Co.  
 George W. Holmes, 3d Light Art.  
 Reuben Bissley, 7th Independent Bat.  
 John Blam, 107th Inf.  
 William Kelly, 107th Inf.  
 William Johnson, 107th Inf.  
 John Ruger, 107th Inf.  
 Michael Nicholas, 91st Inf.  
 James Mack, 91st Inf.  
 Henry W. Kirk, 193d Inf.  
 Samuel Karr, 1st Light Art.  
 James Walters, 50th Eng.  
 John Mulholland, 12th Inf.  
 Anthony Walston, 37th U. S. Cav.  
 Mike Britton, 37th Cav.  
 James Flowers, 37th Cav.  
 Gabe Johnson, 37th Cav.  
 Peter Johnson, 37th Cav.  
 N. Johnson, 37th Cav.  
 Jerry Lee, 37th Cav.  
 Henry Vordes, 37th Cav.  
 Isaac Petterway, 37th Cav.  
 Charles Thomas, 37th Cav.  
 Joseph Case, 90th Inf.  
 Pat. Waffin, 192d Inf.  
 James Turner, 192d Inf.  
 Michael Mahoney, 192d Inf.  
 Andrew Noland, 192d Inf.  
 Thomas Quinn, 192d Inf.  
 Robert Brady, 91st Inf.  
 Thomas Simmonds, 192d Inf.; killed by jumping from cars.  
 James Dolan, 192d Inf.  
 Martin Powless, William Leland, William Henning, Joseph E. Rudler, George D. Helwing, Richard Bowers, Charles Leaseburgh, Timothy Donovan, Thomas Dowlin, Stephen Eldridge, John J. Orn, substitutes.  
 Frank Vermeth, 12th Inf.  
 Joseph Du Chino, 12th Inf.  
 Eli Mack, 12th Inf.  
 Andy Johnson, 37th Cav.  
 Luke McCab, 37th Cav.  
 Joseph Sharpness, 37th Cav.  
 Timothy Sewell, 37th Cav.  
 Charles Butler, 4th Cav.

Hugh Davis, 97th Inf.  
 Richard Jahr, 1st Cav.  
 Wm. H. Skinner, 20th Cav.  
 John Morse, 8th Cav.  
 Thomas Peak, 117th Inf.  
 Melvin Smith, 15th Cav.  
 Nathaniel Montague, 59th Inf.  
 Charles Skinner, 1st Mich. Eng.  
 Fred. E. Brown, 15th Cav.  
 Albert Jennings, 121st Inf.  
 Gilbert Martin, 146th Inf.  
 Jas. C. Percival, 14th H. Art.; trans. to 2d Vet. Cav.; disch.  
 John Herhofer, 149th Inf.  
 Jacob Hager, 149th Inf.  
 Henry Devoty, 3d Cav.  
 Henry Richardson, Artillery.  
 Joseph Shimbarker, 10th Battery.  
 Richard Mokle, 146th Inf.  
 Willet Shore, 2d Art.  
 Sabin Smith, 9th Art.  
 George Ricker, 50th Eng.  
 John P. Sherwood, 44th Inf.  
 Ernest Haynes, 75th Inf.  
 Wm. S. Haynes, 27th Battery.  
 Andrew Kinney, 3d Art.  
 Ambrose Vaughn, 176th Inf.  
 George Newcomb, 2d Vols.  
 George L. Haney, 50th Eng.  
 P. Kingsley, died in service about Oct. 1861; buried at Fort McHenry, Md.  
 John Daley, died in service about Sept. 1861, at Fort McHenry.  
 George Brown, killed at storming of Fort Fisher.  
 C. Haywood, killed at Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 E. Twitchell, wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 Samuel J. Smith, Philip Walsh, Lewis C. Olson, substitutes in naval service.  
 Wm. Scanlon, Joseph Donnelly, naval service.

## TOWN OF VERONA.

Thomas P. Bmdley, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Henry Dygert, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Wm. H. Dyert, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Patrick Gannon, private, 2d H. Art.  
 John F. Mead, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Lysander C. Hinos, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Joseph Rosloo, private, 2d H. Art.  
 John H. Bratt, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Jeremiah C. Bratt, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Jacob Miller, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Christian Hogan, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Neil McKown, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Wm. H. Gale, private, 2d H. Art.  
 John H. Thornton, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Peter Gannon, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Jas. J. Mitchell, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Michael Baker, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Wm. Hatmaker, private, 2d H. Art.  
 John Metlinger, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Anson Wilson, private, 2d H. Art.  
 John Doty, private, 2d H. Art.  
 David Lampman, private, 2d H. Art.; killed near Richmond, Va.  
 Cornelius B. Erwin, private, 2d H. Art.  
 Joseph Feeter, private, 148th Inf.  
 Alvin H. Reynolds, private, 148th Inf.  
 Zelotus Evans, private, 148th Inf.  
 Alexander Dault, private, 148th Inf.  
 Theodore A. Perry, private, 15th Cav.  
 Wallace Rose, private, 16th Cav.  
 John Unser, private, 15th Cav.  
 Thos. P. Crandell, private, 50th Eng.  
 John W. Miller, private, 3d Art.  
 John D. Powell, private, 16th Art.  
 Edward H. James, private, 16th Art.  
 Wm. Drummond, Jr., private, 16th Art.  
 Enoch L. Town, private, 16th Art.  
 Frank Gray, private, 117th Inf.  
 George M. Stevens, private, 2d Art.  
 Jefferson Hosley, private, 2d Art.  
 Ray Van Loon, private, 2d Art.  
 Robert Arris, private, 2d Art.  
 Robert McIntyre, private, 22d Cav.  
 Nelson Field, private, 22d Cav.  
 Annasa Frost, private, 22d Cav.  
 Gilbert L. Frank, physician, 22d Cav.  
 Benjamin Jacobs, private, 22d Cav.  
 George Wood, private, 22d Cav.  
 Stephen Parmelee, private, 22d Cav.  
 Richard Dailey, private, 22d Cav.  
 John Turner, private, 22d Cav.

\* List prepared by town clerk of Vernon, 1865.

George Reeves, private, 2d Art.; died in Libby prison.

J. J. Van Varick, private, 2d Art.

Wm. H. Everett, private, 26th Inf.

Andrew M. Wilson, private, 2d Art.

Daniel Kane, private, 2d Art.

Henry Minch, Jr., private, 2d Art.

John Lewis, private, 2d Art.

Henry Everett, private, 2d Art.; wounded in the arm.

Gilbert Griffin, private, 2d Art.

George Everhardt, private, 2d Art.

Chas. Winett, private, 2d Art.

Henry Short, private, 2d Art.

Chas. H. Yorton, private, 2d Art.

John Waffle, private, 2d Art.

Wm. Guinno, private, 2d Art.

Chas. Vandevoort, private, 2d Art.

Fred. B. Almon, private, 2d Art.

Chas. M. Davis, private, 2d Art.

Orrin L. Green, private, 2d Art.

George A. Green, private, 2d Art.

George Oatman, private, 2d Art.

George E. Eckhardt, private, 2d Art.

George Ham, private, 2d Art.

H. A. Spencer, private, 50th Eng.

Allanson Post, Jr., private, 50th Eng.

John L. Post, private, 50th Eng.

Frank Scovill, private, 22d Cav.

Frank Scholer, private, 2d H. Art.

George Scholer, private, 2d H. Art.

John Douglass, private, 117th Inf.

Jeremiah Newton, private, 117th Inf.

Thomas Drummond, private, 2d H. Art.

Israel Newland, private, 2d H. Art.

Charles C. Wait, private, 2d H. Art.

Charles O'Donnell, private, 2d H. Art.; wounded and died in 1864.

John A. Campbell, private, 2d H. Art.

Peter Gabler, private, 2d H. Art.; prisoner.

Chas. H. Caldwell, private, 2d H. Art.

Isaac L. Davis, private, 2d H. Art.

Wm. T. Caldwell, private, 2d H. Art.

Wm. H. Joslin, private, 2d H. Art.

Washington Collins, private, 2d H. Art.; killed near Richmond.

Seymour H. Marshall, private, 2d H. Art.

Wm. E. Reed, private, 2d H. Art.

Wm. H. Acker, private, 117th Inf.

Michael Bolen, private, 117th Inf.

Barnard Ruby, private, 117th Inf.

George H. Ruby, private, 117th Inf.

Thos. E. Visscher, private, Oneida Cav.

James Kirk, private, 50th Eng.

Philip Miller, private, 50th Eng.

George Williamson, private, Richardson's Co.

Joseph Dodge, private, 1st Light Art.

Harvey E. Hall, private, 22d Cav.

R. L. Field, private, 22d Cav.

Gilbert W. Palmer, private, Oneida Cav.

John J. Jones, private, Oneida Cav.

Hanson Brothers, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Ebenezer Betsinger, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Wm. McClure, private, 193d Inf.

John McCaully, private, 193d Inf.

Charles Jones, private, 193d Inf.

John Ryan, private, 193d Inf.

George Daley, private, 193d Inf.

Charles Emmet, private, 193d Inf.

Henry Waid, private, 193d Inf.

John Reardon, private, 193d Inf.

Daniel Delaney, private, 193d Inf.

Thomas McCormick, private, 193d Inf.

Patrick Cleary, private, 193d Inf.

Edward Sloan, private, 193d Inf.

Patrick Hogan, private, 193d Inf.

Michael Doyle, private, 193d Inf.

John Ryan, private, 193d Inf.

John F. Gilmore, private, 193d Inf.

James Kerrigan, private, 193d Inf.

Timothy J. Murphy, private, 193d Inf.

John Farley, private, 193d Inf.

James Scanlon, private, 193d Inf.

Thomas Welsh, private, 193d Inf.

George E. Allen, private, 1st Hancock Inf.

Thomas Cary, private, 193d Inf.

John Murphy, private, 193d Inf.

Thomas Kelly, private, 193d Inf.

Thomas White, private, 193d Inf.

Michael Ryan, private, 193d Inf.

James Kearney, private, 193d Inf.

Michael Carroll, private, 193d Inf.

John McLaughlin, private, 193d Inf.

John Edwards, private, 193d Inf.

James Duffy, private, 193d Inf.

Thomas Udell, private, 193d Inf.

John McCready, private, 193d Inf.

James Conliff, private, 193d Inf.

Michael Parker, private, 193d Inf.

Alonzo Buena, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.

William Bridge, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Elisha Warrington, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.

David Betingler, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Rush Parkhurst, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Wm. O. Wilcox, private, 3d Cav.

Geo. L. Tipple, private, 50th Eng.

Wm. M. Mott, private, 50th Eng.

Andrew McCarthy, private, 3d Cav.

James H. McLaughlin, private, 24th Cav.

George Drake, private, 117th Inf.

Charles Snyder, private, 117th Inf.

James Kelly, private, 193d Inf.

William Farley, private, 193d Inf.

William Riley, private, 193d Inf.

Michael Stanlou, private, 192d Inf.

Philip Schaffer, private, 192d Inf.

James McGuire, private, 192d Inf.

John Lake, private, 192d Inf.

William Moore, private, 192d Inf.

John Ryan, private, 192d Inf.

John Riley, private, 193d Inf.

John Kearney, private, 192d Inf.

John Holland, private, 192d Inf.

Henry Williams, private, 192d Inf.

Patrick Dagred, private, 192d Inf.

Thomas Murphy, private, 192d Inf.

Michael Rusk, private, 192d Inf.

James Gafney, private, 192d Inf.

Patrick Dorlin, private, 192d Inf.

Michael Callahan, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Patrick Lyons, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

John O'Brien, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Daniel Sullivan, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Thomas Dugan, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Thomas Black, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

John Gilloughby, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Edwin Hicks, private, 37th U. S. Cav.

Wm. Gordon, private, 37th U. S. Cav.

Emanuel Jones, private, 37th U. S. Cav.

Elisha Packard, hospital steward, .

Simeon Holliday, private, 37th U. S. Cav.

Geo. J. Woodhouse, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Thomas Law, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Chas. Mitchell, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

William Wolf, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Wm. Edgerson, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Benj. J. Daniels, private, 16th U. S. Inf.

Edward Riley, private, Vet. Res. Corps.

Wm. M. Seaman, private, Vet. Res. Corps.

Geo. H. Foster, private, 44th Inf.; pro. to capt. of 20th Col'd Regt.

Benj. Feeter, private, 148th Inf.

Hiram Gardner, private, 16th Inf.

Wellington Gardner, private, 1st Cav.

Christian Wright, private, 122d Inf.

Henry Frisbee, sergt., 97th Inf.

Walter Woodcock, private, 16th H. Art.

James N. Barber, private, 16th H. Art.

Charles H. Woodcock, private, 1st Cav.

Thos. B. Crandell, private, 50th Eng.

Alfred Goakes, corporal, 1st Mounted Rifles.

Geo. R. Van Dusen, private, 57th Inf.

James B. Wolf, private, 57th Inf.

Alexander Allen, private, 50th Eng.

Frederick, Merry, private, 117th Inf.

John Williams, private, 97th Inf.

Jos. H. Benjamin, private, 117th Inf.

Wm. Humpage, private, 97th Inf.; died.

Joseph Warren, lieutenant, 97th Inf.

George Smith, lieutenant, 148th Inf.

Theodore A. Perry, lieutenant, 15th Cav.

Joseph Kneetle, lieutenant, Oneida Cav.

Abner B. Sayre, lieutenant, 117th Inf.

Delos Avery, lieutenant, 117th Inf.

Oliver Disham, lieutenant, 14th Inf.

Antone Lorenz, lieutenant, 117th Inf.

Thomas Gallagher, lieutenant, 117th Inf.

Thomas Archer, lieutenant, 1st Light Art.

Lorenzo Perkins, private, 1st Light Art.



Horace Case, private, 146th Inf.  
 Virgil Chittenden, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.  
 John Younglove, assist.-surg., 1st Mounted Rifles.  
 Robert Young, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.  
 Norman Young, private, 22d Cav.  
 William Slack, private, 117th Inf.  
 Thomas Slack, private, 1st Light Art.  
 Henry Snyder, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Joshua Bradley, private, 117th Inf.  
 William Edwards, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Daniel Guinno, private, 1st Light Art.  
 Andrew King, sergeant, 2d Heavy Art.  
 George Foster, corporal, 117th Inf.  
 Martin Crossett, private, 57th Inf.  
 Calvin Phillips, private, 3d Art.  
 Arphaxed Ashley, corporal, 157th Inf.  
 Reuben P. Hitchcock, private, 14th Inf.  
 James T. Tormey, private, 14th Inf.  
 Charles H. Smith, musician, 3d Art.; wounded at Gettysburg.  
 George Mallory, private, 3d Art.; died.  
 James Phillips, private, 3d Art.  
 Porter Turner, private, 3d Art.  
 Wesley Turner, private, 15th Cav.  
 Philander Anderson, private, 14th Inf.  
 Henry Kellogg, private, 157th Inf.  
 George A. Hall, private, 15th Cav.  
 Oliver Sturdevant, corporal, 44th Inf.; pro. to capt., 10th Col'd Regt.  
 John Sturdevant, private, 44th Inf.  
 William Murray, sergeant, 1st Mounted Rifles.  
 Charles J. Pollard, corporal, 117th Inf.  
 Benedict Mosler, private, 20th Cav.  
 Oscar J. Allanson, private, 146th Inf.  
 George Simmons, private, 189th Inf.  
 John Feeter, private, 15th Cav.  
 Philo Neef, private, 3d Cav.  
 Marshall A. Hope, private, 26th Inf.  
 John Madden, lieutenant, 11th Inf.  
 William Snyder, private, 117th Inf.  
 John A. Snyder, private, 3d Cav.; died in 1865.  
 James A. Cook, private, 27th Inf.  
 John B. Sickels, corporal, 6th Cav.  
 Leo Scholer, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Robert W. Davis, private, 146th Inf.  
 John B. White, corporal, 147th Inf.  
 Fred. Kniker, private, 117th Inf.  
 George Shader, corporal, 26th Inf.  
 Michael Ague, corporal, 46th Inf.  
 Philip Keller, private, 1st Inf.  
 John Keller, private, 146th Inf.  
 William Drummond, private, 146th Inf.  
 John Lesbrower, private, 146th Inf.  
 George Derrick, private, 189th Inf.  
 West Larabee, private, 14th Michigan.  
 George C. Oatman, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Jacob Haas, private, 117th Inf.  
 John Mumpton, private, 117th Inf.  
 Sylvester Fox, 1st corporal, 10th N. G.  
 Daniel McIntosh, private, 14th Heavy Art.  
 Gortena Elmer, 2d lieutenant, 117th Inf.  
 Robert P. Murray, 1st sergeant, 2d Mounted Rifles.  
 Jesse Irons, 2d sergeant, 117th Inf.  
 Harrison Pangborn, private, 117th Inf.  
 Israel Newland, 2d sergeant, 2d Heavy Art.  
 John Mahony, private, 97th Inf.  
 Michael Miller, private, 27th Rifles.  
 Jerry Miller, private, 117th Inf.  
 George H. Peckham, corporal, 187th Inf.  
 De Elten Joslyn, private, 16th Heavy Art.  
 Hiram Bacon, private, 117th Inf.  
 John A. Walter, private, 117th Inf.  
 J. D. V. Collins, corporal, 193d Inf.  
 Asa Rockwell, private, 117th Inf.  
 Alonzo Reed, private, 5th Iowa Cav.  
 John Garling, private, 97th N. Y. Inf.  
 Nelson Norton, private, 117th Inf.  
 Adam Snyder, private, 97th Inf.  
 Abel T. Sykes, private, 20th Cav.  
 S. H. Marshall, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Oliver Smith, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Daniel Smith, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 Henry Joslin, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 William J. Caldwell, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 George Hess, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 George M. Stevens, private, 2d Heavy Art.  
 James Bartlett, corporal, 13th Inf.  
 Edward Joslin, private, 3d Cav.  
 Simon Briggs, private, 24th Cav.

William B. Collins, private, 24th Cav.  
 James McLaughlin, private, 117th Inf.  
 James Lilly, private, 117th Inf.  
 Paul Bennett, private, 117th Inf.  
 Michael Buck, private, 117th Inf.  
 Samuel Laffier, private, 117th Inf.  
 Franklin N. West, private, 117th Inf.  
 Joseph A. West, private, 117th Inf.  
 James S. Barber, private, 117th Inf.  
 Richard Wallace, private, 9th Michigan.  
 Peter Belcher, private, 50th N. Y. Engineers.  
 William H. Gawne, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.  
 Charles N. Chargo, private, 1st Mounted Rifles.  
 George F. Hunt, corporal, 117th Inf.  
 Henry Parmelee, private, 117th Inf.  
 Albert Parmelee, private, 117th Inf.  
 Joseph Wright, private, 117th Inf.  
 Nelson Satterlee, private, 81st Inf.  
 Frank Reynolds, private, 121st Inf.  
 Charles Ackerman, 1st lieutenant, 26th Inf.  
 Edward Bortle, private, 91st Inf.  
 William D. Hall, private, 117th Inf.  
 George B. Foster, private, 117th Inf.  
 William Boswell, private, 117th Inf.  
 Thomas H. Cronwell, private, 153d Inf.  
 George Walker, private, 15th Cav.  
 Harrison Smith, private.  
 Charles Worden, private, 26th Inf.  
 Theophilus Brown, private, 26th Inf.  
 L. H. Town, private, 16th Heavy Art.  
 Fred. Minnis, private, 146th Inf.  
 Aaron Askey, Blunt Askey, Simeon Askey, Joseph Askey, George Askey, Alex. Askey, N. Askey, Ross Askey, Goderick Warner, Michael Stoker, John McLuckey, Edward Lester, John Little, Charles Crager, Henry Roper, Daniel Murphy, George Decker, John Redden, Bruce Hubbard, Simon Narwin, James Grey, Samuel Johnston, James De Groat, John P. Smith, Robert Bradley, Patrick Tyler, John Smith, Joseph Kuken, Thaddeus Stoddart, Anthony Dittler, Harvey B. Frank, Jesse Winburn, Dennis Taylor, General Freeman, substitutes.\*  
 George Gordon, private, 26th Inf.  
 Abner Buruot, private, 117th Inf.; killed at Fort Fisher.  
 Bernard Statenmeyer, private, 3d Light Art.  
 William Will, private, 117th Inf.; killed at Fort Fisher.  
 James R. Houghton, in naval service.

#### 117TH INFANTRY—RECRUITS.

*Cities of Utica and Rome, and Towns of Floyd, Whitestown, Remsen, Steuben, Vienna, Annsville, Paris, Lea, and Ava.*

##### COMPANY A.

Lewis Ford, private, Floyd.  
 George W. Shorey, private, Utica.  
 George W. Pratt, private, Utica.  
 James Lovell, private, Whitestown; killed at Petersburg, Va., Sept. 6, 1864.  
 George Cook, private, Utica.  
 Daniel Kelley, private, Utica.  
 John H. Van Vleck, private, Utica.  
 Alex. E. Houston, private, Utica; trans. to Co. I.  
 Walter W. Alexander, private, Remsen.

##### COMPANY B.

Wm. H. Cole, private, Utica.  
 Moses Burdock, private, Utica; lost thumb in May, 1864.  
 Martin Kellogg, private, Utica.  
 Michael McKeever, private, Utica; killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.  
 David Mansfield, private, Utica; died of wounds received at Fort Fisher, N. C.  
 Thomas J. Pease, private, Utica; died of wounds received Oct. 27, 1864.  
 George W. Pickens, private, Utica.  
 Nathan Reed, private, Utica.  
 Henry Saunders, private, Utica; died of disease, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Frank Tray, private, Utica; prisoner at Bermuda Hundred; died in rebel prison.  
 Ashbel V. Tyler, private, Utica; wounded at Fort Fisher.  
 Charles E. Wheeler, private, Utica.  
 Michael Bolan, private, Utica.  
 Michael Jeffers, private, Utica.  
 O. F. Thompson, private, Utica.  
 Frederick Mathias, private, Utica.  
 Orrin F. Thompson, private, Utica.  
 Augustus Kaufman, private, Utica.  
 Nicholas Petre, private, Utica.  
 Nicholas German, private, Utica.  
 William McDonald, private, Utica.

##### COMPANY C.

Martin Fieday, private, Utica.  
 Richard Murvin, private, Utica.

\* These names are apparently fictitious.

Christian Pfahls, private, Utica; wounded Oct. 27, 1864.  
 Alfred Sabine, private, Utica; killed at Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865.  
 Joseph Carr, private, Utica.  
 Allen F. Casselman, private, Utica.  
 Philip J. Kent, private, Utica.  
 Lewis A. Boyd, private, Utica; wounded at mine explosion, Petersburg, Va.  
 Marcus Bateman, private, Utica.  
 John Douglas, private, Utica.  
 Geo. W. Hunt, private, Utica; killed at Fort Fisher.  
 Joseph B. Hurlbert, private, Utica; prisoner at Bermuda Hundred.  
 Thomas Joice, private, Rome.  
 James Murley, private, Utica.  
 Thomas McMahon, private, Utica.  
 George H. Owen, private, Utica.  
 John O'Brien, private, Utica; pro. to corp.  
 John Murphy, private, Utica.  
 Richard Morrin, private, Utica.  
 Charles H. Dell, private, Utica.  
 Charles Briggs, private, Utica; missing Oct. 27, 1864; died in rebel prison,  
 Florence, S. C.  
 John Treen, private, Utica.

## COMPANY D.

Frank Reed, private, Utica.  
 Chas. H. Wample, private, Utica.  
 Michael Downs, private, Utica; wounded Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Chas. H. Malone, private, Utica; wounded at Fort Fisher.  
 Willard Boomer, private, Utica; pro. to corp.  
 Patrick Doyle, private, Rome; died of wounds, July 30, 1864.  
 Robert Jackson, private, Rome.  
 John Williams, private, Utica.  
 Taliesin Evans, private, Floyd.  
 Hiram H. Hughes, private, Remsen; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 John Rogers, private, Utica.  
 John V. Jones, private, Remsen.  
 Reese T. Jones, private, Remsen; disch. from hospital.  
 Charles Chandler, private, Utica.

## COMPANY E.

Levi Evans, private, Utica.  
 Warren Johnson, private, Utica.  
 George Johnson, private, Utica.  
 Thomas Mosher, private, Utica.  
 Jerome Newton, private, Utica; died May 3, 1864.  
 Jasper Covell, private, Vienna.  
 Michael Daly, private, Annsville; killed May 16, 1864.  
 Clark V. Graves, private, Rome.  
 Geo. G. Spencer, private, Rome; killed at Fort Fisher.  
 Geo. W. Martin, private, Rome.  
 Leander Every, private, Annsville.  
 Ransom Snyder, private, Annsville.  
 Dennis H. Carl, private, Utica.  
 Geo. B. Meags, private, Utica; died of wounds, July 11, 1864.  
 Lewis Wallace, private, Rome.

## COMPANY F.

Hiram B. Covell, private, Utica.  
 Josiah R. Covell, private, Utica.  
 Giles Bears, private, Utica; died of wounds, Sept. 2, 1864.  
 Edward Doorhammer, private, Utica.  
 Ellis Evans, private, Utica.  
 Wm. Flannigan, private, Utica.  
 William Genter, private, Utica.  
 Richard Hewston, private, Utica; pro. to corporal.  
 Thomas Kaloe, private, Utica.  
 Arthur Knight, private, Utica; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Patrick King, private, Utica; killed Sept. 29, 1864.  
 A. Lockwood, private, Utica.  
 H. Lockwood, private, Utica.  
 Joseph Morrell, private, Utica; died of wounds, Sept. 2, 1864.  
 James McCarthy, private, Utica; killed Aug. 28, 1864.  
 George W. Millington, private, Utica.  
 Henry Squires, private, Utica; disch. Nov. 1, 1864.  
 Franklin Thurston, private, Utica.  
 George Walters, private, Utica.  
 Morris Wormwood, private, Utica.  
 F. D. Welcome, private, Utica.  
 Morris Mahoney, private, Utica.  
 David Wagoner, private, Utica.  
 D. S. Winston, private, Utica.  
 A. V. Johnson, private, Steuben.  
 Wm. H. Roberts, private, Steuben.  
 Wm. E. Shaft, private, Steuben.  
 Charles Tigh, private, Whitestown.  
 Clark J. Sylvester, private, Utica.

## COMPANY G.

Jonas Leroy, private, Utica.  
 Rufus Priest, private, Utica.  
 George L. Potter, private, Utica; died of wounds, July 2, 1864.  
 Eugene Royce, private, Utica; disch. Sept. 26, 1864.  
 Albert H. Royce, private, Utica.  
 Wm. C. Worden, private, Utica.  
 William Manson, private, Utica.  
 John B. Parshall, private, Paris.  
 Wm. H. Sherman, private, Utica; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Michael Irion, private, Utica.  
 George Barloe, private, Rome; died March 9, 1864.  
 Wm. J. Monroe, private, Utica.  
 James McCarthy, private, Paris.  
 Ed. W. Oliver, private, Paris.  
 Thomas Long, private, Paris.  
 Russell Brooks, private, Paris.  
 H. A. Kenyon, private, Paris; died Feb. 10, 1865.  
 D. P. Townsend, private, Paris; discharged.

## COMPANY H.

Joseph Kappes, private, Utica.  
 William Gorr, private, Rome; wounded Oct. 27, 1864; trans. to 48th N. Y. Vols.  
 Michael Bohmer, private, Rome; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.  
 Wesley Fetterly, private, Annsville; trans. to 48th N. Y. Vols.  
 George Gordon, private, Rome; wounded at Fort Fisher.  
 Robert Haslock, private, Utica; killed Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Philip Hanmacher, private, Rome; trans. to 48th N. Y. Vols.  
 John Marks, private, Lee.  
 Frank Rohen, private, Utica.  
 William H. Spell, private, Utica.  
 Eli Cone, private, Utica.  
 Wm. R. Keim, private, Utica.  
 James Eastwood, private, Remsen.  
 Morris H. Loomis, private, Remsen; killed Oct. 27, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

James G. Orcutt, private, Utica; killed May 16, 1864.  
 O. Burlingame, private, Utica.  
 J. Cunningham, private, Utica.  
 Dewey S. Divine, private, Utica; died Oct. 23, 1864.  
 Classon S. Divine, private, Utica.  
 Charles Gifford, private, Utica.  
 A. A. Harrington, private, Utica; killed July 17, 1864.  
 Jason Harger, private, Utica; killed June 7, 1864; one of his last utterances, as  
 he lay dying on the field, was, "May the old flag triumph!"  
 W. F. Hamblin, private, Utica.  
 Peter McDonald, private, Utica.  
 George B. Meayo, private, Utica.  
 E. Quackenboss, private, Utica.  
 Samuel Ruze, private, Utica.  
 D. H. Smith, private, Utica.  
 George W. Strong, private, Utica; died Aug. 2, 1864.  
 Andrew Moon, private, Utica.  
 John Cameron, private, Utica.  
 John B. Cameron, private, Utica; killed Sept. 29, 1864.  
 Benjamin Griffith, private, Utica.  
 Henry H. Simon, private, Utica.  
 Abraham Whiter, private, Utica.  
 Oliver Cronk, private, Utica; died April 9, 1864.  
 C. H. McDowell, private, Utica.  
 Levi Rosenthal, private, Utica.  
 J. B. Windsor, private, Utica; missing in action, May 16, 1864.  
 Timothy Henright, private, Utica; missing in action, Sept. 29, 1864.  
 A. H. Houston, private, Utica.  
 Joseph Knight, private, Paris.

## COMPANY K.

Warren H. Babcock, private, Utica.  
 Charles H. De Georgy, private, Utica; wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 William C. Green, private, Utica; killed Sept. 28, 1864.  
 J. W. De Georgy, private, Utica.  
 John Green, private, Utica.  
 Edwin Trask, private, Utica.  
 Wm. Van Valkenburg, private, Utica.  
 Morris Williams, private, Utica; killed at Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 Mansfield DeLaney, private, Utica; killed May 16, 1864.  
 Martin Flint, private, Utica.  
 David Darling, private, Utica.  
 Thomas Muloney, private, Utica.  
 John Davis, private, Utica.  
 William Curry, private, Utica; killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.  
 Charles Garlock, private, Utica; killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.  
 Wells C. Murray, private, Utica.  
 Harvey T. Royce, private, Utica.













